





















# SELECT CIRCULATING LIBRARY.

CONTAINING

### THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE.

INCLUDING

MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES. &c.

VOL. II.

PHILADELPHIA:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE.
1833.



## CONTENTS.

1	LETTERS FROM THE NORTH OF EUROPE; or a Journal of	PAGE	11. TRADITIONARY STORIES AND LEGENDARY ILLUSTRATIONS.	PAGI
1.	Travels in Holland, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Finland,		By Andrew Picken, author of the Dominie's Legacy.	218
	Russia, Prussia, and Saxony. By Charles Boileau Elliott,		Lady Barbara of Carloghie and the Johnstons of Fairly.	ib
	Esq. of the Bengal Civil Service, &c.	1	The Priors of Lawford.	24
2.	Review of Silvio Pellico's Memoirs, from the Foreign		12. Excerpts.	259
	Quarterly Review.	38		
0	SHIPWRECK OF THE MEDUSA; comprising the sufferings of		13. THE INFIRMITIES OF GENIUS ILLUSTRATED. By R. R.	
0.	the Picard family. By Madame Dard.	45	Madden, Esq. author of Travels in Turkey, &c.	ib.
			14. Extracts from James Montgomery's Lectures on Poetry.	28
4.	LIFE AND ADVENTURES OF THE CHEVALIER CHARLES STUART, and History of the Rebellion in Scotland in 1745,			
	1746. By Robert Chambers, author of Traditions of		15. SELECTIONS FROM FRAGMENTS OF VOYAGES AND TRAVELS,	
	Edinburgh, &c. &c.	64	2d and 3d series. By Captain Basil Hall.	58
			16. The Earthquake of Caraccas, a tale of Venezuela.	
5.	Notice of the "Subaltern's Furlough."	128	By the author of Campaigns and Cruises in Venezuela.	35
6.	GREAT BRITAIN IN 1833. By Baron D'Haussez, Ex-		17. THE RISE AND FALL OF MASSANIELLO, at Naples, A. D.	
	Minister of King Charles X.	129	1647.	390
100	Comment V. Dod of Corto to am a m		and the principle of th	
	CAPTAIN X. By the author of "Traits of Travels."	168	18. The Priest and the Mulberry Tree.	40
8.	Anecdotes of a Detenu.	169	19. Memoirs of Casanova. Written by himself.	it
9.	A SUBALTERN'S FURLOUGH; descriptive of scenes in the		20. Arthur St. John	41
	United States, Upper and Lower Canada, New Bruns-		21. My Sister Kate.	41
	wick, and Nova Scotia in 1832. By Lieut E. T. Coke.	170		11
10.	SONNETS TO ROSALIE. By the author of the Village Poor		22. Hannah More.	41
	House.	218	23. THE WAY TO BE HAPPY.	41
NEW SPDIESVOL 11				



VOL. II.

PHILADELPHIA, JULY 16, 1833.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-AT \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

#### A JOURNAL OF TRAVELS

IN HOLLAND, DENMARE, NORWAY, SWEDEN, FINLAND, RUSSIA. PRUSSIA, AND SAXONY.

BY CHARLES B. ELLIOTT, ESQ. Of the Bengal Civil Service; of Queen's College, Cambridge; and Member of the Royal Geographical Society.

From the last London edition.

#### INTRODUCTION.

We do not remember having perused a volume of personal parrative that afforded more satisfaction than the following tour through the north of Europe, from the pen of Mr. Elliott. His description of Norway, its fiords and fields, its magnificent mountain scenery and dashing torrents-the manners of the isolated inhabitants, many of them almost entirely removed from all contact with civilisation, so graphically depicted, and with so much fidelity, are highly entertaining and instructive. We have spoken of the fidelity of the narrative-of this our conviction is produced from the general character of the book. The style is vigorous and classical, the language of a gentleman and scholar-and has all the appearance of having been written, as he says, for the private amusement and information of his friend. then travelling in South America. There is a vraisem blance pervading the whole that will effectually screen it from the too frequently just imputation of being of the spurious brood hatched in the brains of needy authors for the benefit of London booksellers. We believe we hazard little in saving that much of the ground over which the author travels is new to most American readers, and that he presents his scenes in a fresh and satisfactory manner. We should be glad to accompany such a gentleman as Mr. Elliott in other percorinations. His views of Russian society and manners, &c. are of a late date-in fact it is the most recent work of any value on the countries he visited.

With more personal adventure, and through countries with which we are less familiar, in its graphic style and candour, it will probably remind many of Carter's popular letters from Europe-a work which still continues to he much read.

#### AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

The following letters, written, with one exception, from the places whence they are dated, and addressed to private friends, are now submitted to the public. They comprise little more than a journal, penned at moments snatched from the occupations of a traveller passing quickly through the countries he visited, and anxious to devote his time to the acquisition of information. desire of the author in publishing this volume is to introduce to the notice of his countrymen the beanties of nature lying within their reach in the almost unexplored mountains of Norway; a tract of country which offers to the traveller, not an isolated prospect, but a succession of richly-varied landscapes rivalling those of the Alps and the Himela.

Facts submitted to the observation of the author are recorded with fidelity; but the opinions hazarded regarding national character and civil institutions are not entitled to be received with equal confidence. They were the result of first impressions; and, as such, require confirmation by further experience or the concurrence of other minds.

The manuscripts have been revised and enlarged by the author, who, in the additions to his original letters,

Hetters from the Dorth of Zuron: details interesting to a general reader which escaped his one of these barges, an Englishman can hardly fail to notice, he has referred to the writings of earlier travellers in the north; as also to the able works of Sir Capel de Brooke, Captain Jones, and Dr. Granville; his obligations represents the ocean as peeping over the dyke, and wonto all whom he takes this opportunity of acknowledging.

An occasional reference to ancient history has been inserted, as affording a means of comparing the former condition of the European world and the views of its historians with those of modern times.

The allusions to India will not be thought too frequent by those who are interested in our eastern possessions. Her political importance, the moral condition of her people, and the natural features of the country, have secured for India the attention of every one whose thoughts are occupied with politics, morals, or statistics: and in preparing for publication his private letters, the author considered it unnecessary to expunge the occasional allusions to a land where the first years of his life and his manhood were passed.

Queen's College, Cambridge.

#### LETTER I.

#### Austerdam, 24th June, 1830, After a passage of twenty-six hours from London, we reached Rotterdam at noon on Thursday, the 17th in-

stant. On Saturday we went to the Hague in a char à banc, and on Monday evening embarked on a boat which conveyed us in three hours to Leyden. The following day carried us to Haarlem, and yesterday even ing we arrived at Amsterdam. I have entered into these details that you may follow me on the map, and because I intend to make my letters my journal.

Holland is a natural marsh, transformed by artificial means into arable land. Great changes have taken place on its surface, as you will readily believe if you cast your eye over the Zuider Zee in the map, and recall to mind that in the first century of our cra, it was occupied by the Batavi. Enormous mounds of earth are piled up as barriers against the encroachments of the sea, which at full tide rises, in some places, forty feet above the level of the land. The fortification of this country against the waters was undertaken as carly as the time of Claudius Drusus, who constructed the first of the dykes that form the bulwark of the Hollanders; which have ever since been the wonder of Europe, and a lasting monument of industry and perseverance. As we walked at the foot of one of these artificial mountains, gradually sloping to its summit, where the breadth is about thirty feet, the sea was washing its opposite side far above our heads. There was something in the sound of the waves, and the thought of their elevated proximity, which inspired a fear that they might involve us in do struction, by breaking down the "tall rampire" that

" Spreads its long arms against the wat'ry roar." But this fear was momentary, and yielded to admira

tion, as we contemplated the strength and skilful design of the dyke.

The dykes vary in size and elevation according to their situation. Formed of stones and adhesive soil, they are planted towards the sea with reeds which collect the sand that is thrown up. Thus receiving an annual accession of matter, the original structure is protected, while its breadth and stability increase. Where more than usual danger exists, a second and interior dyke is raised to secure the country in case the outer one should give way. The two are made parallel, and the intermediate space serves as a channel, commanded by sluices, to carry off an occasional flood; or, as on one occasion, to inundate an hostile army.

The plains thus snatched from the legitimate domi nion of the sea, are intersected by canals fortified with locks. These, by a happy contrivance, allow the superfluous water to flow into the ocean, while the efforts of the intrusive waves only serve to close more firmly the barriers.

The sides of the canals are frequently planted with willows; and at this season the water-lilies and field flowers render almost picturesque a country which has little to boast in the beauties of nature. phibious natives the canal offers a means of conveyance at once readier, cheaper, and more agreeable, than the has drawn chiefly on memory and his own private notes. roads: and trekschuits, or track-boats, supply the place. In the ride from Rotterdam to the Hague, a distance For the dates of several historical events, and for a few of stage-coaches. In passing through the country on of twenty-seven miles, we passed through Delit, which

be struck with the peculiar propriety of our poet's description, and the happy choice of his words, when he dering at

" The slow canal, the yellow-bosomed vale, The willow tuited bank, the gliding sail; The crowded mart, the cultivated plain. A new creation rescued from his reign,"

The towns in Holland are very similar in their arrangements, so that the description of one may apply to The streets are broad and clean, being washed every morning; as are the fronts of the houses. No. merous canals of almost stagnant water, intersecting the towns, render them unhealthy in summer, and generate the diseases peculiar to marshy lands. The style of architecture baffles description, being as varied as the houses are numerons. The upper parts of adjacent buildings are seldom of the same clevation or form, but exhibit every grotesque shape that can be imagined; and generally, a house of three stories, with four windows on the ground-floor, has but one above; having decreased in size like the gable-end of a tiled cottage in England.

Rotterdam, which derives its name from the Rotter that here flows into the Meuse, contains about sixty thousand inhabitants. It was the birth-place of Eraspal bridge of the city. A Latin inscription points out the little house where this great man was born.

" Hæc est parva domus magnus qua natus Erasmus." His tomb, if I remember right, is at Basle, in Switzerland

In this large commercial city the canals running through the streets are so large and deep, that, when filled by the tide, vessels of six or seven hundred tons can deliver their cargoes at the door of almost any principal warchouse. They are studded with draw-bridges divided in the centre, and wheeled by machinery to the sides in order to admit vessels, as often as may be ne-

The houses are very high, and strangely and irregularly built: there seems to be in many a foolish at-tempt to imitate the Grecian style, but without taste or uniformity of design. The upper stories project beyond the lower; and some of the houses are so much out of the perpendicular, that the opposite roofs are almost in contact. I rather imagine that this is attributable to the sinking of the piles which support the fronts of the buildings; the tops of which are thereby inevitably thrown forward. Great care is taken to prevent the farther depression of these piles; and, with this view, small sledges without wheels, drawn by one horse, are substituted by authority for wagons, which are prohibited, lest the vibration occasioned by their movement over a rough part should shake the uncertain foundation.

The looking-glasses, which are occasionally seen as appendages to French and German houses, seem here to form the necessary exterior furniture of every window. They are fixed on projecting irons, and inclined at an angle, varying with the elevation of the spot, so as to reflect into the room the street with its motley groups and busy bodies. This absurd toy, contrived to promote

idleness, is worthy of the Hollanders,

" Dull as their lakes that slumber in the storm." The 18th of June is kept holy by the Dutch, (nearly all of whom are Protestants,) to commemorate the mercy of God in the result of the battle of Waterloo.

I thought the English might profit by such an example. We attended the service in the cathedral of St. Lawrence, to hear the organ, which, in the estimation of the Rotterdamese, rivals that at Haarlem. There are two thousand two hundred pipes; the largest are seventeen inches in diameter. The stops are not fewer than ninety; that called the " rox humana," is said to be uprivalled, except by the corresponding one in the eather dral just mentioned. There is nothing remarkable in the architecture of the church, which is dull and heavy: and nothing in the interior to attract attention, except a brass balustrade, separating the nave from the choir, which exhibits skill and taste in the workmanship.

NEW SERIES. VOL. II .- 1

little town, containing fifteen thousand inhabitants; about one fourth of the population of Rotterdam. The learned Grotius was born here: a simple monument is erected over his body, which lies in one of the churches The sculpture represents his head, and by the side of it a child leaning on an urn with an inverted torch. emblem is, perhaps, more significant than was intended: the perversion of talent.

The same building contains a monument to the me-mory of William the First, Prince of Orange, who was assassinated in 1584. As a specimen of sculpture it is perfect. At the feet of the prince recumbent on a marble sarcophagus, the favourite dog is sleeping who roused him from slumber when some Spanish murderers entered his tent in the campaign of 1572. After the death of his master, the faithful animal refused nourish-

ment, and died of a broken heart.

The Hague is the residence of the court during months of the year. It was the birth-place of our liam the Third. The population may be about forty thousand. It is a handsome and well-built town, more in the German than the Dutch style; more like Brussels than Rotterdam. The happy union it exhibits of town and country is that which forms its chief interest. The Vourhout, or principal street, has several rows of trees in the centre with a carriage-way on either side, while walks in the middle covered with shells are assigned to pedestrians.

A beautiful park, well wooded and drained, affords a variety of pleasant promenades to the inhabitants, a great proportion of whom are men of property, retired from business. At the extremity of this park, which is two miles long, stands the summer residence of the princes of Orange, called the "Palace in the wood." The approach to it is through a forest of oaks, which are regarded with superstitious veneration, and never submit-

ted to the pruning hand of the woodman.

The chambers of lords and deputies are fine structures, but inferior to those in Paris. The royal museum has been transferred to a house built in 1540, by prince Maurice. It contains some remarkable pictures by Rembrandt, Paul Potter, Teniers, Wouvermans, Rubens, and other painters of the Flemish school. Among the choicest of this collection, are the celebrated bull by Potter, and Simeon and the infant Jesus by Rembrandt which justly merit the high place they hold in the estimation of Europe. Under the museum is a cabinet devoted to Chinese curiositics; the most remarkable of which is a model of the interior of a Dutch town, made for Peter the Great of Russia, but refused on account of the high price fixed on it. In another room is a model of the Japanese island Tesima, representing the inhabitants in characteristic costumes, either engaged in the various duties of life on land, or dimpling the surface of the water in their castern junks.

In the king's palace is an elegant jasper vase, of the size and shape of a large baptismal font. It is exhibited as a present from the King of Prussia, and the most superb specimen of its kind in this part of Europe. The church in which the venerable Saurin used to preach, is

now a miserable ruin.

The little village of Schevening on the sea-coast, about three miles from the Hague, supplies the town with here. No money-changer was to be met with, and the fish, which is carried there every morning in trucks drawn, as we are informed, by large mastiffs. is over a bed of sand. The afternoon I passed there was stormy; and it would be difficult to picture to one's mind a spot more dreary than Schevening then appeared.

A large bath-house, built by order of government, is the only building in the place, except the huts of a few fishermen.

A covered boat, like an Indian bhauliah, sets off almost every hour from the Hague to Leyden, a distance of eleven miles. It is towed by a single horse, and carries about twenty people, of all descriptions, ranged on two benches. The fare is only a few pence. In this singular conveyance we were stowed with a variety of living cargo of Dutch and Flemish peculiarity. evening was fine, and the fertile country, though flat, was interesting from the novelty of its character. Here and there the banks are lined with rows of poplar and willow. The fields are studded with mills for throwing the water into canals, when long-continued rains have inundated their surface.

The houses are low, long, and narrow, but particularly clean. Each garden has its summer-house, where to-bacco and coffee unite their fumes to lull the torpid Hollander to the sleep he covets. Some of these sum: the study of nature in the flower-clad mountains of Nor-dyke, inundated the town some years ago; and that mer-houses are remarkable for the neatness they dis-laway. Two tulip-trees planted by him still survive, the half the present building was destroyed in 1822 when

corations and sylvan figures; but, like the gardens, they exhibit too much regularity and too many straight lines to suit an English taste.

Levden is built on the ancient bed of the Rhine, a branch of which river still passes through it, and gives the name of Rhynland to the surrounding country. town contains about thirty thousand inhabitants and a emorem as, permaps, more significant and adverting not only to the extinction of life, but also to hundred and forty-five stone bridges, forming communications between the islands into which Levden is divided by numerous canals. Every street is undermined by sewers. One of these is a mile in length, and sufficiently arge to admit a boat, for the purpose of cleansing it. The gutters are covered with boards only, raised at plea- you an account in my next.

sure to receive the dirt.

Levden signalised itself in 1573, by the stand it made against the Spaniards, when the Duke of Alva had subjected the whole of Holland except this gallant town. The distress to which the besieged were reduced is scarcely surpassed in the history of Europe. Probably none but the Jews have ever suffered greater horrors. For seven weeks the flesh of dogs and horses, with a few roots and herbs, formed the only food of the inhabitants. At length the elements interposed on behalf of the sufferers; one of the dykes was burst by an equinoctial gale the whole country was inundated; and the deluge that drove away the Spaniard, bore on the surface of its waters boats laden with provisions, sent from all quarters to the relief of the town. To reward their bravery. the Prince of Orange offered the burghers an university or exemption from taxes for a certain term of years. Pre ferring the former, they have a just reward in the rise amongst them of many who, in various departments of science, have attained an eminence on which they stand conspicuous to posterity. Foremost in this noble company is Boerhaave, whose talents and perseverance raised him to the rank of the first chemist and physician of his day. He professed these sciences in the university; and in the examination-room, his picture is suspended with those of all who have held the office of professor here. In this venerable society we remarked the portraits of Scaliger, Salmatius, Witsius, and Armining. The painter Gerard Douw was a native of Leyden: and Rembrandt of its immediate vicinity.

The botanical garden does honour to the taste and science with which it was arranged by Boerhave, who planted there two palm-trees, the living memorials of the great master: the anatomical theatre is worthy of such patron : as are the museums of natural history and antiquities, which contain some of the finest collections in Europe of stuffed animals, skeletons, and minerals, be-

sides twenty-four mummies.

At Catwyk, a few miles from Leyden, is the artificial embouchure of one of the branches of the Rhine, which disgorges itself into the sea at low tide, through a channel far below the level of high water, and protected from the ocean by sluices, that open to let out the river as the tide falls, and close to prevent its being filled by the sea as it rises. A bolder design of man has perhaps never been accomplished.

Harlem stands on a lake of the same name, fourteen miles from Leyden. The population is about twenty thousand. We were not a little surprised to find that neither French nor English gold could be exchanged people of the inn, who spoke only Dutch, gave us to unerstand that they did not know the value of our coins.

We paid a sovereign for an hour's enjoyment of the organ in the cathedral of St. Bavon, which is admitted to be the finest in the world. It has eight thousand pipes and sixty-eight stops. The largest pipe is thirty-two feet long, and sixteen inches in diameter. One of the pieces we heard represented a band with every variety of music; another, a storm of rain and thunder, the effect of which was astonishing. The loud peals of thunder seemed to roll over the building, while drops of rain beat violently on the roof. The storm gradually exhausted itself, and all was calm.

In the town-house we saw the first books printed, in 1440, by Lawrence Coster, the inventor of the art. His house, and a statue in the market-place dedicated to his memory, still exist. The latter bears the following inscription :-

" MEMORIÆ SACRUM. Typographia, ars artium omnium conservatrix hic

primum inventa, circa annum 1440." It is interesting to recollect, that Linneus formed here the botanical system, which was afterwards matured by

is situated half way between the two. It is a gloomy play; being prettily ornamented with light wooden de- rivals in age and honour of the palms of Boerhaave in the sister garden of Leyden. Since his time, this place has been renowned for its tulips, and the temptation to buy some roots for transmission to England was too great to be resisted. It is difficult to decide whether the late purchase of one of these flowers for a thousand pounds is an act to be approved or not. Perhaps without such encouragement the necessary stimulus to horticultural adventure would be wanting; and enterprise in the departments of natural philosophy can scarcely be too well rewarded.

Leaving Haarlem yesterday evening, we drove nine miles in a calecho to this city, of which I hope to send

#### LETTER II.

Amsterdam, 26th June, 1830.

This city has been formed since the thirteenth century. It derives its name from the river Amstel, on whose bank it is situated, and the enormous dam that opposes the inroads of the sea on a country snatched om its lawful dominion. The whole town which is nine miles in circumference, stands on piles driven into the mud. Under the town house alone are thirteen thousand six hundred and ninety-five. Well might Erasmus say that he had reached a city, whose inhabitants lived like crows on the tops of trees! Ninety small islands, united by two hundred and ninety population of about two hundred and five thousand souls, of whom one tenth are Jews. Owing to the number of canals, and the quantity of stagnant water in the vicinity, the air would be still more prejudicially affected than it is, were it not for mills which are kept constantly at work to communicate an artificial motion to the water. Several of these are employed likewise to draw up the mud brought down by the Y to its junction with up the passage of the river.

Most of the houses in Amsterdam are built of brick. and entered by a flight of steps; but, two of the same shape and size are seldom seen together. Every variety of architecture is united, so that the whole exhibits a grotesque appearance not easily to be described. The treets are broad and clean; and the fronts of the houses do not, as in most of the Dutch towns, incline inwards,

many degrees out of the perpendicular.

With the exception of the palace, a large and heavy edifice, and the collection of Dutch pictures, there is little of an individual character to attract a stranger's attention. The tout-ensemble is striking. An Englishman feels himself to be in a country different from his own, yet he can scarcely decide what marks most forcily the distinction. The stagnant water and the low lands, connected, as they are in the mind, with their necessary concomitants miasma and sickness, are what most displease : unless, indeed, the traveller be annoyed, as we have been at every inn, by finding sheets on the hed from which the moisture might almost be wrung in drous. The collection of pictures to which I have just re-

ferred is the only one not removed to Paris during the reign of Napoleon. It contains the choicest pieces of Rembrandt, Gerard Douw, Snyder, Paul Potter, Teniers, Wouvermans, and Rubens. Among the chef d'œuvres of these artists, those that most attracted us are an evening school by Gerard Douw, in which the varied characters and conflicting passions of the pedagogue enaracters and conflicting passions of the pecagogue and his boys are strikingly exhibited; the change of a night watch by Rembrandt, where the lurid and partial glare of a lamp is contrasted with the silvery and difused light of the moon; and lastly, a repast of the confederates after the treaty of Munster, by Vander Helst, for one figure of which, the Emperor Alexander is said to have offered three thousand pounds.

The churches are uninteresting as buildings, and very different from those of the Netherlands, whose internal

decorations rival their external spleudour. The guide conducted us to the docks of the Dutch

East India company. Recollecting the power they once possessed, and the sturdy opposition they offered to the establishment of the British dominion in the East, we were prepared for something better than a miserable shed, containing three or four worn out vessels under repair. The apology he offered for the decayed sinews of this commercial body is, that the original dock was carried away by the sea, which, breaking through a dyke, inundated the town some years ago; and

the piles gave way. But the fact is, their commerce received a deadly blow by the injudicious opening of the trade with China. Hundreds of adventurers embarked their fortunes in this hazardous speculation and destroyed the profits of one another, so that tea is now ac tually selling in Holland for a less price than it costs in China.

The diamond mill is one of the most interesting objects in Amsterdam. It is the property of a Jew, whose son a clever lad, obligingly conducted us through the rooms, and explained the various parts of the process of polishing diamonds. Four horses turn a whoel setting in motion a number of smaller whoels in the room above. whose cogs acting on circular metal plates, keep them in continued revolution. Pulverised diamond is placed on these; and the stone to be polished, fastened at the end of a piece of wood by means of an amalgam of zing and quicksilver, is submitted to the friction of the adamantine particles. This is is the only mode of acting on diamond, which can be ground, and even cut by particles of the same substance. In the latter operation. diamond dust is fixed on a metal wire that is moved rapidly backwards and forwards over the stone to be cut.
You are probably aware of the distinction between a rose diamond and a brilliant. The one is entire and set vertically: the other is divided and set horizontally. The largest diamonds are reserved for roses, which al ways rise in the centre to an angle: the smaller are used as brilliants, and have a flat octagon on the upper

Across the river, a road runs on the top of a dyke, for seven miles, to Saardam. In this little town, Peter the Great, disguising himself, and assuming the name of Michaeloff, worked for some years as a shipwright, that he might instruct his people in that art. From Saardam, you may remember that he went, about the year 1700, to Deptford, where he perfected himself in the trade; and then exchanged for a sceptre the humble mich of a cargenter. A rude picture, which I bought on the spot, of the interior of his workshop, that was covered in 1823 by a brick building at the order of the princess of Orange, is reserved to gratify your curiosity. In the are a table, three chairs and a recess which served as a bedstead. The Emperor Alexander visited in 1814 this abode of his great ancestor, and ordered two inscriptions to be recorded in memory of the event. The one is, " Petro Magno-Alexander,"

The other, in Russian and Dutch, "Nothing is too little for a great man."

Saardam has declined from its former splendour. Its chief wealth now consists in tobacco, paper, and sawing mills. These, which exceed two thousand in number are often grotesquely painted, giving a singular and novel appearance to the village. They are worked by the wind, and some of them will cut forty planks at once

Not many miles from Saardam is a village called Brock, whose peculiar character, so different from the busy capital near which it stands, baffles all my conjec-Perhaps your imagination may be more successful in tracing a cause sufficient to produce the effects we sec. On entering the village of Brock, the traveller is struck with the neat appearance of the streets, paved with variegated bricks, pebbles, and shells; and with the green painted houses and their little parterres, all bordering a lake which, but for its discoloured waters. vould enhance the beauty of the spot. Yet scarcely an ind vidual is to be seen. Carriages are not permitted to enter. Every house is closed. The doors are locked the shutters are shut. Silence reigns: and you might fancy yourself in a fairy land peopled by invisible spi-Diligence and comfort seem to exist; yet the agents and recipients are alike unheard and unseen There are about three hundred houses; many of a whimsical form. The inhabitants live entirely in the back of their dwellings: the front door is never opened except on occasion of a marriage or death; and on no pretext can a stranger be admitted within. They have no amusements that we could discover; and the only three children we saw out of school were discussing some recondite game over a piece of wood, with all the sobriety of sixty years.

As we entered a school which contained about forty boys, they were rising, and the master with great solemnity offered a prayer before their dismissal. We hoped to obtain from him some clue to the real cause of a local peculiarity so striking as that which Brock presents; but he either could not, or would not, satisfy us. He talked sonsibly in the main, but affected to laugh scrubbed!-Ed.

made their fortunes : therefore the world has no attractions for them and they seek repose." Experience does not lead to the conclusion that men find less pleasure in the enjoyments of time and sense as they ac quire the means of procuring them in a greater degree Moreover, his observations would induce the inference that the village is composed of the country-scats of nerchants retired from business; whereas, he assured us that the inhabitants had occupied their present abodes in the persons of their ancestors for many generations, and that they seldom intermarry with those of neighbouring towns. I thought at one time that they might be Mo ravians; but they are not. Their creed and discipline are those of the reformed protestant church; and in Hollanders only in the honourable distinction of milder manners and purer lives. I have seldom seen a spot of The veil of mystery which overshadows such interest. it perhaps enhances the pleasurable feeling, by giving scope to the imagination; and it is not impossible that a perfect acquaintance with the rise and progress of their customs might detract something from the interest which I am inclined to feel for the unsophisticated natives of Brock.

The Dutch men are short and stout; the women fair and plump. The latter wear broad bands of gold round the temples, uniting large pendants in the form of conical ear-rings. French is the language of the higher orders, but the lower understand only Dutch; except at the sea-port of Rotterdam, where many speak English The national character is observant, industrious, calculating, frugal, brave, and phlegmatic. All these qualities may be traced, in a greater or less degree, to their peculiar situation, in constant danger of inundation From earliest infancy the Hollanders become attentive observers of their enemy, whose inroads they check by calculating foresight, and the effects of whose destructive incursions they repair with industry. The frequent loss of the labor of years compels them to be provident and frugal; and in the constant proximity of danger, they become habitually brave; while repeated disappoint ments and permanent distrust render them comparatively cold and phlegmatic.\*

There are two things of a peculiar character in Holland which deserve to be noticed. One is the enactment authorising husbands, wives, and children, to be imprisoned in a house of correction set apart for the chasascement of offences against the laws by which the relations of social life are governed. The other, a contrivance for compelling the incorrigibly idle to work The other, a At one end of the room is a pump, and a stream of water runs in from the ceiling; so that unless the pri soner labour continually, he must inevitably be drowned

The common mode of salutation in this country cuiously exemplifies the remark, that the expressions used by various nations in token of friendly greeting bear reerence to the object they most esteem, and bespeak their

\* Griscom, in his "Year in Europe," has given some characteristic sketches of the cleanliness of this people Of one house he says ;-" The floor was covered with door, as well as windows, was curtained; leather wa nailed to the floor around the hearth, and on the rug were two pieces of cork, about a foot square, to rest the feet upon. The other furniture was in a corresponding Again :- " Brock is inhabited by wealthy far mers, who live in affluence upon the income of their lands. Wagons and loaded carriages are not allowed to pass through the streets, the pavements of which are ken in the best possible order; while the foot walk, which i as clean as scrubbing brushes can well make it, i sanded and marked out into fanciful and ornamenta figures. The doors and porches are burnished, the trunks of the trees which grow before them are polished by frequent scrubbing. To gain admission at the front door is a favour not to be expected, except by persons of some consequence, there being always a very decen back way, by which people on ordinary business may find access to the apartments commonly used by the family; and if the shoes of a visiter happen to be a little soiled, a pair of slippers is presented him at the door which he is to use as a substitute during his stay.

The above reminds us of a lady in a country village whose excess of nicety never allowed a back-log to be brought into the parlour, until it had been thoroughly

at our supposing that the people of Brock differ from liabits or general tone of feeling. The Greek and Roother people. "The only difference," he said, "consist: man salutations may be adduced as instances in point, in this—others have their fortness to make; these have; so may the English, French, and Halian; nor can we forget the tranquillity and repose implied in the Oriental word "salaam." To these and other characteristic and To these and other characteristic expressions may be added the Dutchman's "How do you navigate?" Ever on the water or in the water, the ideas of this amphibious people are inseparably connected with the element which they alone have subjected; and the words, which I have translated literally, inappropriate in any other mouth, are aptly addressed

by the Hollander to his aguatic brother.

Our party has been very pleasant. You know my long tried friendship with V——. The more I see, the more I value him. The ladies add much to our enjoyment. Mr. R --- is full of information and viva-city; and, though seventy years of age, seems the youngest of the party. A few days I regret to say, will separate us. While they go southwards, I shall turn my solitary steps to the bleak regions of the north. The undertaking is arduous, but it offers much of enjoyment and honefit The difficulties of a foreign tongue recede before a determination to subdue them; and one soon learns to ask in any language for the necessaries of life. in terms at least intelligible, if not grammatical.

LETTER III.

Hamburgh, 29th June, 1830.

On Saturday, the 26th instant, I left with much regret the friends with whom I made the tour of Holland : and embarked at Amsterdam on a steamer for Hamburg She weighed anchor about three in the morning of S day. Thirty-four hours brought us to the town of Cuxhaven, that stands on the bank of the Elbe, not many miles from its embouchure. On the left we passed Heligoland, now reduced from its former condition as a well peopled and rather famous island to a miserable mound, which is gradually decreasing under the encroachment of the sea. It was once covered with temples dedicated to heathen gods, and appears to have been a spot of great sanctity; this fact is commemorated by its name. signifying "the holy land."-Many of the German literati suppose that Heligoland contained one of the seven tribes referred to by Tacitus as worshipping Hertha, or the goddess Earth. Our own ancestors, the Angles, formed one of this number, as the English word so obviously connected with the object of worship sufficiently attests in confirmation of historical evidence.

The entrance to the Elbe, the ancient Albis, is studded with an unusual number of buoys, which, as well as many landmarks, indicate the difficulty of the navigation of this river. The banks are so low that we sailed for some miles in what is called the mouth of the Elbe, without descrying land on either side, except where an occasional tower, clevated for the purpose, or a very distant hill, infringed on the even line of the horizon.

Cuxhaven is a small and dirty seaport attached to Hamburg, and governed by one of the senators of that town, who succeed to the office in rotation. It is fortified and contains a small garrison. The English, and other foreign packets for Hamburg, stop here, while the mails are sent by land to their final destination. This port is a possession of great importance to the neighbouring free two, if not three carpets, one a rich Brussels. The city, both as a depot and maritime station; since the water is deep and will receive ships of almost any burden.

The day was bright and clear. As we sailed up the noble river, the flat and not uncultivated coast of Hanover on the right, and that of Denmark on the left, lay extended before us. A range of low hills forms the background of the former view, that tells a tale of the poverty in which the dukes of Hanover would have remained, if a better fortune had not summoned them to the throne of England. The party on the steamer exhibited a motley group of Dutch and German. An English merchant, a French petit-maître, a Spanish charge-d'affairs, a Russian traveller, and a Swedish count, afforded variety to the exhibition of character and the tones of conversation. Most of them, however, understood French, which, with Dutch and German, formed the principal medium of communication. At eight in the evening we arrived at Hamburg. The weather was peculiarly fine. As we approached the town, the scenery, before tame and flat, became almost romantic; each bank being lined with country-seats and gardens which, themselves gay in their summer dress, dispensed gaiety around, and smile on the strangers moving rapidly along the stream.

The hotel Belvidere stands on the margin of a lake, formed by the river Alster, which, flowing from a distance of thirty, or four-and thirty miles through Holstein and part of Denmark, is here expanded into a large basin. handsome walk, called Jungfraustein, or Maiden's walk, shoes with wooden bottoms and leather tops complete the This is divided into two unequal parts. The smaller is which class and the sides are surrounded with houses are large under the sides of the sides o fourth is formed by two dams united by a bridge, under tourth is formed by two dams united by a bringer, uniter which the lower communicates with the higher Alster, or the less with the larger lake. My window commands a view of this "glassy mirror." It is ten o'clock at night, and I am writing without a candle. The sky is gradually and reluctantly resigning the last hues it borrowed from the setting sun; and a few skiffs, like gon-dolas, dimpling the surface of the lake, add to the beauty I could almost fancy myself in Italy. of the scene. read of Hamburg and its commerce, and are apt to conncct with the name ideas of large speculation, doubtful riches, and a Hanseatic league; but seldom, I think, is

the picturesque blended with such associations. Hamburg is in the duchy of Holstein, in Lower Saxony. It was founded in the eighth century; and for four centuries remained subject to the dukes of Saxony and Holstein. After that, it obtained from the German emperors a free government in the beginning of the thirteenth century: but its influence and power being very limited, the town soon became a prey to the cupidity of the king of Denmark, who laid it under frequent and heavy contributions. In the middle of the same century. that formed the basis of the Hanseatic confederation. Under this protection they enjoyed a season of political freedom: but when most of the component members of the commercial league had been compelled by the selfish fears of the sovereigns whose power held them in awe, to withdraw from the union, Hamburg was again subjected by Denmark, and remained so till 1618; in which year it was formally acknowledged as a free city under

the protection of the German empire.

Though usually called the second, Lubeck being regarded as the first and Bremen the third, of the Hans towns, Hamburg has always taken the lead. It is governed by four burgomasters, under whom is a council of four syndics; and a third court of twenty-four senators. The members of these three estates supply respectively the vacancies that occur in their own body, but no one of the chambers can act independently of the other two Besides the senate, there are two assemblies of elders and burghers. The former consists of deputies from each parish, the majority of whom must approve every enactment of the senate before it can pass into a law. The latter is formed of a hundred citizens, who meet only on special emergencies. This system of government has had many culogists, and seems to correspond with that which the Roman historian contemplated when speaking of the triple form of a perfect constitution.

The territory belonging to the city is very confined The Danish jurisdiction reaches even to the gate. In one direction, the free state extends the genial influence of its liberal government about seven, but in others only two miles. The town of Altona, which is connected by houses with Hamburg, was built in the middle of the se venteenth century. It now contains forty thousand inhabitants, and belongs to Denmark. Most of the Hamburg merchants have country seats there. These campagnes with their gardens lend an air of gaiety to a neighbourhood otherwise deficient in attractions : but the chief interest of this spot consists in its being the burialplace of the moral poet Klopstock, whose name is identified in memory with associations equally dear to the Christian and the man of taste.

Of a hundred and twenty thousand inhabitants of Hamburg, about eighteen thousand are Jews, who pay a tax for protection. The military force consists of five thou-sand regular troops and a national guard of six thousand, besides sixteen thousand of the citizens who are liable to be called on for their services by the civic authorities.

In this town, acknowledging no government but its own, all the nations of Europe meet together, and all their languages are spoken. Its position eminently qualifies it to take the lead among the commercial ports of Germany: accordingly, the commerce carried on here is very ex-tensive, though not equal to what it was before the French took possession of Hamburg in the last war. Vessels cannot, as at Amsterdam, unload their cargoes at the doors of the warehouses; a convenience almost mo-nopolised by the Hollanders; but little practical evil results from the want of deep canals, as small boats are employed in lieu of barges; and the expense is not much increased. The streets are narrow, without trottoirs, aprons. The costume of the women of the lower orders and so miserably paved that a drive in one of the common is like that of some of the cantons of Switzerland. The vehicles of the place is a painful act of penance. There straw hat is in the shape of a plate; the concave surface

often built in a form decreasing from the third to the fifth story, like those in Holland. Most of them have cellars quently driven out of their subterranean dwellings by the overflow of the Alster; or they are occupied by gamblers and dissolute persons of every description.

The public buildings unite the different characters of English, Dutch, and Norman architecture. The churches are peculiarly graceless. A misshapen spire is mounted on the top of a red-brick tower; and the inside has as little to recommend it as the exterior. The cathedral, founded in the ninth century, is said to be one of the most ancient in Europe. It is remarkable only for its antiquity, its inclegance, and the falling steeple, which is some feet out of the perpendicular. A crucifix over the altar tells that the religion most popular (for all are alike tolerated.) is the Lutheran. These soi-disant rigid followers of the great reformer permit the figure of the Saviour on the cross to be exhibited in relief. The senate is regarded as the head of the church. The preaching is extempore: so are the prayers. The clergy, who are elective, are entitled to attend once or twice a year to confess the members of the congregation; and on these occasions they are remunerated by a handsome present I will not enter into a detailed account of the buildings

of a city that boasts nothing of a remarkable character The exchange, or Borsen Halle, the Stadt-house, and the bank, are almost below mediocrity in point of external appearance; but architectural splendour is seldom found in modern republics. The college supports six professors, and the foundling hospital is calculated to contain a thou-sand children. There is a public establishment, called Lombard, where money may be raised by the pawn of property to any amount at an annual interest of six per cent.; an institution calculated to engender prodigality and propagate distress. A mile from the town is the Krankenhaus, or hospital. It contains no less than thirteen hundred sick; and affords an asylum to all old persons who, by the payment of a very small sum, secure for themselves a comfortable residence during the remainder of their days. I have been over the whole of it this afternoon, and am much pleased with its cleanliness and arrangement.

I remember to have read in some English work an ac count of a curious plan adouted here for the punishment of the idle. They are said to be placed in a basket, and suspended over the table in the house of correction, while the rest of the inmates are at dinner; and to be detained in that position, tantalised by the savery fumes, till night by which time it is presumed that they have acquired sufficient experience to induce them to work the follow ing day. This account is perhaps correct, but I have had no opportunity of making an enquiry on the subject

Neither the gallows nor the guillotine is used in Hamburg. The work just referred to mentions, what I re are placed on an inclined board with their hands tied be hind and fixed in the centre, while the feet are fastene at the bottom of the machine, which being then raised by pulleys and let down again by a violent jerk, dislocates the knecs and shoulders, and produces death! Anothe mode of inflicting capital punishment is to draw the cul prit backwards and forwards on a roller studded with sharp spikes that pierce the back, while his face is sprinkled with boiling sulphur!

The venders of milk carry it about in red pails, maintaining that this is the only colour which does not communicate an unpleasant flavour. If such be the case, the peculiarity must result from ingredients composing the paint. In England, where red is made from an oxide of ead, our farmers would gain little credit for a similar conclusion. But here a prejudice in favour of this colour is general. Every sail on the Elbe is red; and every house, excent some few that are of stone, is built of brick of a bright red complexion; the intermediate lines of mortar being distinctly defined to exhibit it in greater contrast.

The dress of the men differs in no perceptible degree from our own. Some of the trades, however, have peculiar garbs; for instance, carpenters go about in cocked hats and leather aprons; while bakers are characterised by black waistcoats; and waiters at hotels by green is an air of activity and busy commerce personal alike being applied to the head. A petiticat of coarse blue abound with many kinds of heath; and with a species of the streets in the vicinity of the Bourse, and the broad cloth depends from a dirty jacket without sleeves; and silky cotton, growing out of a large pod, on a short and

Unmarried women wear the hair braided into two tails. like those of China-men, hanging down their backs, and nearly touching the ground. Married women cut off one of these curious appendages; if they marry a second time. the other is amoutated and the whole hair concealed. It is singular that Tacitus, speaking of the ancestors of the Hamburgers—for such the Suevi probably were—remarks a peculiarity in their mode of dressing the hair. He observes that they braided and tied it up in a knot; and that they were thus distinguished from the rest of the Germans; while their slaves, like those of the neighbouring people, were kept shaven or close cropped. that some of the other Germans braided their hair, though only in youth; but the Suevi continued to do so even in old age; and their chiefs tied it in a knot on the top of the head, (as the Sepoys do in India,) to make themselves appear taller and more terrible to their enemies.

In former days Hamburg was well fortified. It has been the scene of much bloodshed; but now peace reigns. The wide fosse is planted with shrubs on both sides, and the centre is laid out in parterres : so that the country is literally brought into the town.

To-morrow I hope to cross the Danish promontory to Kiel, whence a steamer plies to Copenbagen, from which capital my next letter will probably be dated.

#### LETTER IV.

Copenhagen, 5th July, 1830.

On the morning of Wednesday, the 13th ultimo, I left Hamburg, accompanied by a Norwegian gentleman and a Swiss count, on a journey through Holstein to Kiel. Holstein is bordered on the north by Schleswig and

Jutland. The three provinces belong to Denmark, and form what used to be called the Cimbric Chersonesus. The ancient inhabitants of this country signalised their bravery at a very early date. Tacitus, who wrote ninetyeight years after Christ, speaks of them as forming a body "small in number but great in renown;" and adcerts to the large encampments which then existed on both sides of the Chersonesus, in testimony of the strength and numbers of the nation; three hundred thousand of whom are said by Plutarch to have made an irruption into Italy.

In eighteen hours we accomplished a journey of seventy miles over the worst road I have travelled, except in India. Deep sand was occasionally exchanged for deep water, and here and there, where the read was be-fore absolutely impassable, the Danish government has permitted a pave to be made. Happily this never exends over more than a few yards, or it would be impossible for any springs to survive the ordeal. The whole distance to Kiel is divided into four posts, at each of which the vehicle is changed. The regulations require that a carriage with three persons should have as many horses, which cost, including every thing, about fourteen pence a mile. The first three stages we had a calche, worse than the vilest hackney coach in the streets of London. But how shall I describe the last? It was a basket, about fifteen feet by five, placed on four wheels, with cross benches, each adapted for two persons. The whole calculated for twelve. The leader was some feet first bench, wore a uniform that once was red turned up with yellow, and a hat which may have been handed down as an heir-loom through a series of generations. There were no springs; and from half-past eight in the evening till one in the morning, we were shaken to that degree, that the muscles of my back and side suffered, as from a cruel beating. Yet this inconvenience was mor than compensated; for every village and field presented omething new.

That which most interested us was the novelty of travelling at midnight by the light of the sun. This is deidedly the most striking phenomenon that arrests the notice of a stranger in northern latitudes, where the sun is visible throughout almost the whole circle of his course. At the pole, as the season advances between the equinox and summer solstice, the days gradually increase in length from twelve to twenty-four hours. During that period, therefore, the nearer the pole the longer the day. In this latitude, for a short time before and after the sun reaches the tropic of Cancer, it dips so little under the horizon, that the reflected rays afford a twilight which prevents the cossation of day during its limited absence.

The soil is sandy; therefore poor. Gooseberry and currant trees grow wild in the hedges. The commons abound with many kinds of heath; and with a species of slender stalk. In the East they call it " scemul rooce," in token of its dubious nature between silk and cotton Wells are constructed like those in India. The bucket, when full, is raised at the extremity of a long bar, balanced by a heavy stone, or mass of earth, on the other end of the lever; a machine that seems to have been formerly employed by our Teutonic ancestors as commonly as it now is in Asia.

The species of heron known in India under the name of paddy-bird, from its frequenting the paddy-fens, or ricefields, is common in the marshy lands of Holstein. This, as well as every other kind of stork, is regarded with great veneration. It is interesting to observe the alterations effected by time and circumstances in men's habits and modes of thinking. Among the ancient Jews these birds were held in abomination, as we learn from the two last books of the pentateuch. In the present day they are cherished, and even protected by law, in Europe, Asia, and Africa. In Holstein they are encouraged to build on the root's of the houses, and are regarded as a propitious omen. In Calcutta they swarm on the tops of the larger buildings, and may be seen sometimes in parties of a hundred or more on the government-house; their lives being protected because they are found useful in removing offal. In Africa the religious veneration paid to the ibis is perpetuated to the present day. traveller Ali Bey says that a large portion of the funds of one of the charitable institutions at Fez, is set apart for the "express purpose of assisting and nursing sick cranes and storks, and of burying them when dead

Among so many reminiscences of the natural history of India. I should have been glad to meet with another dwelt on by Clarke; as it would have united a pleasing association with that loud and dissonant croaking of frogs which is one of the many unpleasant concomitants of the rainy season in India. The interesting and indefatigable traveller referred to mentions that when he passed through this country, the frogs struck up a chorus so harmonious that he was induced to call them the "Holstein nightingales." He thinks their numbers amounted to millions; as they certainly do in the lowlands of the east; and observes that though the noise of of wood and cultivation, present a beautiful coup d'ail. one, when heard singly, was as discordant as the word Continuing our course between the isles of Amaak and crogking imports; yet the effect produced by the whole resembled the harmonious notes of musical-glasses. Some minds have the delightful faculty of converting every object into beauty and every sound into melody. This was peculiarly the case with Dr. Clarke.

The villages are far from being neat and clean. The peasant's house is a large building like a barn, a hundred and sixty or a hundred and eighty feet in length. Whenever we halted, we drove into the house without alighting from our carriage. The horses and cows occupy one end; their proprietors the other. The poultry and well-taught cats, the sparrows, and vermin which shall be nameless, have free access to every part. The women are pleasing, but not pretty. They wear no earrings; and stockings only on Sundays. are healthy, with beautiful complexions and white hair. The colour is attributed to the hair being bleached by the sun : but when they grow up and wear hats, the bleaching process ceases, and the hair becomes brown

This is Danish physiology.

We reached Kiel an hour after midnight. It seems that the Danes, like the Dutch, have a singular power of sleeping in spite of any noise : for having gained admittance, after ringing and knocking till we thought the house must be unoccupied, we found some people sleeping in a bed placed almost against the door. The house, we were told, was full; and three of us were doomed to occupy the same room. Not approving this arrangement, I determined to search for another apartment, while my Norwegian companion was satisfying the cravings of hunger, and the count was paying the postilion. At length I found one unoccupied, except by the hungry and long disappointed tenants of a dirty bedstead. In a corner of the building was a clean basket, five feet long, shaped something like a cradle. The basket was soon in the room, and some sheets with a rug in the basket. Thus I was accommodated for the night. It is a curious fact, that a bed in this part of the country, (and the observation applies to nearly the whole of Germany,) is never made as long as the body of a man of moderate stature; while the only covering is a feather bed, four and a half feet square; so that either the feet or shoulders must inevitably be uncovered. Nor is this the worst part of the arrangement. The heat of the feather bed induces violent perspiration, and the sleeper naturally throws it off. The sudden check which the pores experience generally manifests itself in a violent cold; and or plastered brick; and the tout ensemble is fine. There We spent a long time in the gallery; and though, after the traveller is under the necessity of submitting to the are two large squares. In the centre of each stands a wisits to the finest collections in Europe, a common pic-

sudorific every night.

canal that unites the Baltic and the German Ocean; a canal that unites the Baltic and the German Ossair, I on the sea-shore distinguishes this from every other menument of commercial enterprise whose glory, I on the sea-shore distinguishes this from every other menon, the property of the sea-shore distinguishes this from every other menument of the property of the sea-shore distinguishes this from every other necessary of the sea-shore distinguishes the sea-shore distinguishes this from every other necessary of the sea-shore distinguishes this from the sea-shore distinguishes this from the sea-shore distinguishes the sea-shore d and the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. This canal, begun in 1777, cost nearly a quarter of a million sterling. Eighteen miles west of Kiel it joins the river Eyder, which flows into the north sea at Everlingsburen, about fifty miles north of the mouth of the Elbe-

At four in the afternoon of Thursday the 1st instant, we embarked on a steamer for Copenhagen, a distance of two hundred miles, which was accomplished in twentysix hours. The number of passengers on board was about thirty, of whom only one was English. The languages chiefly spoken were German and Danish: English a little ; but French scarcely at all. An Englishman, however, is seldom much perplexed, for he generally finds some one who talks French or English; and, if acquainted with German, he will be quite at home. Entering the cabin towards dusk, I was surprised to see it occupied by eight beds, two in each corner, one above the other. These were provided with three pillows apiece; and four-and-twenty passengers were to be accommodated on them. This was no agrecable prospect; but a traveller submits to any thing. The alternative was exposure on deck. So, securing a corner in one of the upper beds and wrapped in a cloak, I threw myself down and slept till I was roused by the arrival of two bedfellows, whose slumbers were only less noisy and discordant than their harsh tones of conversation.

From Kiel we steered between the islands of Lans land and Laaland; and leaving Falster on the right, be-tween Meen and Zeeland. We then passed a cluster of little isles, which, uniting the beauties of hill and dale, Saltholm, Copenhagen burst on our sight.

As we sailed over the spot where, in 1801, Nelson fought the celcbrated battle, and as we saw the Threecrown-battery that poured its heavy artillery on our vessels, I could not but feel that local circumstances rendered more than probable the story which the Danes circulate, that two of his vessels had been destroyed by their guns, and were actually stranded at the time he sent to mow if they would comply with England's terms. If his be the fact, the battle was theirs, the success ours. The death of the brave Danes who fell on that occasion, is commemorated by the following motto on a monument erected by the king-

#### "They fell, but Denmark stood."

The Crown-battery is erected on an island formed by ships, sunk with huge stones regularly ranged in them. It is constructed on the same principle as the breakwater at Plymouth.

The view of Copenhagen from the sea is imposing. She stands forth in all the grandeur of a well built capital. The steeples of the churches, of the town-hall, and of some other public buildings, are unlike all that I have seen in other countries. One of them rises in the form of three crocodiles twisted within each other's coils and raised by the muscles of the neck, so that the extremities of their tails form the top of the spire and their forehands the base. The tower of the observatory, in which Tycho Brahe framed the system of astronomy that obtained till the splendour of a brighter genius prevailed over this lesser luminary, is equally remarkable, though less fantastic. It is round and heavy. A spiral road, eleven feet in width, winds round it; and the traveller is informed that Peter the Great drove his carriage to

From the political causes to which I have adverted Copenhagen is no longer what it was. The population does not exceed a hundred and eighty thousand; and the commerce of the country has greatly decreased. Its agriculture, however, is said to have improved since 1792, when Christian the Seventh liberated all the husbandmen who were slaves : an act more effectually commemorated by the gratitude of the Danes than by the bandsome obelisk erected between the city and Roeskilde, the cemetery of the old Danish monarchs. streets of the city are wide; the houses are built of stone

wretched alternative of rheumatism or an exhausting colossal equestrian figure of one of the Fredericks. The pavement is formed of flag-stones, but every house The situation of Kiel is good. It stands on a beautiful has its gutter, running into the general sewer, which bay, surrounded by a picturesque country; but is itself cuts through the pavement and is covered only with dirty, and interesting only as the place where, in 1814, the wood. These larger drains crossing every street at the treaty was signed by which Denmark ceded Norway to top and bottom, secm to endanger horses; but yet acci-Sweden. About three miles off is the entrance to the dents are not numerous. The shipping coming close up to the town gives it a commercial air; while its position

horizon on the other side of the Baltic.

None of the churches are remarkable for any thing but their curious spires and antique forms. The inside is generally plain and unornamented; if I except one in which are models of thirteen statues, now in the hands of Thorwaldsen These represent our Saviour, the eleof Thorwaldsen. These represent our Saviour, the ex-ven apostles, and St. Paul, who takes the place of the traitor Judas. They were executed by Thorwaldsen himself. The master completes a model in plaster, and leaves it to his workmen to chisel the marble. The de-

sign is his, the mechanical labour theirs.

The castle of Rosenberg is, perhaps, the most interest-ing public edifice in Copenhagen. The architecture is Gothic. It contains a silver throne and two enormous candlesticks eight feet in height, three lions, a vase used in royal christenings, and other antiques in the same precious metal. Among the curiosities are two gold boxes, presented to Christian the Seventh, during his stav in London, by the city and the goldsmiths' company; also the original diploma of doctor in civil law, a degree conferred on him by the University of Cambridge. dresses worn at the coronation of the Danish kings are denosited after their death in the eastle of Rosenberg, where they are preserved with great veneration. In the library are about a hundred and fifty thousand volumes, and four thousand manuscripts. The latter are rare and valuable. Many of them are Icelandic; and prove beyond all doubt, that in days when other nations knew little or nothing of the sciences, the Icelanders possessed

a considerable degree of knowledge. The museum contains an enormous specimen of native silver from Sweden, measuring five feet, and weighing more than five hundred pounds. There is also a great variety of northern curiosities. The stone axes and hatchets of earlier times; the rudely-carved sarcophagi; the heathen images of Thor and Woden; and the rough implements of war and agriculture; all these bespeak a tate of society anterior to that of which we read; and in their character indicate the habits and manners of men whose native soil was ice, and their stature as the "sons of Anak," I had supposed that the natives of the north were small in size; but it is evident that some of the ancients were gigantic; for, not to mention the ponderous weapons, and the weight of the armour of past ages, (which even in our own country appears great to the present generation,) the height of Frederick the Fourth, marked on a pillar at Roeskilde, can scarcely be reached by a man of moderate stature; and Peter the Great, who

measured his own height under it, could not have been

less than seven feet, or six and three quarters, in stature, To the museum and library, open only on Thursdays I gained admittance to-day by a curious accident. This mily, he conducted me to the museum, where a professor, named Erasmus Rask, well known among European philologists, was reading. The young Dane observed that he was a great linguist, and had travelled in Persia: accordingly I addressed him in Persian. He seemed surprised, but after some hesitation replied in the same language, apologising for his bad pronunciation, and saying that some years had elapsed since he was in Persia. However, I had found a key which opened the museum and the library. The professor showed me a manuscript of the Revelations, supposed to have been written in the tenth century, beautifully executed in Latin, and ornamented with pictures; also a large volume of manuscripts he purchased at Bombay, containing an account of the religion of the Parsees and the tenets of Zoroaster, written in a character that he called Sund, quite distinct from the Sanscrit and from every other with which I am acquainted. This library is enriched with all the manuscripts which Niebuhr collected during his travels: and a manuscript of part of Livy's history, written in the tenth century, is preserved here. Copenhagen contains a collection of pictures by the best masters from every country. These have been pro-

cured with great assiduity during the last twenty yes

have for one less practised, yet here I was amply repaid for extra exertion on a day of considerable fatigue.

The dock-yard cannot be seen by a foreigner, (and surely an Englishman has no claim to privilege!) unless by an express order from the king. I am inclined to think there is little or nothing to be seen there. navy of Denmark consists of three two-decked ships, five frigates, seven sloops, and about eighty gun-boats; a sad falling off for a country that once lorded it over the seas! She has only forty thousand sailors; few for a nation of islanders who trust to naval power for political existence. Some more ships are now on the stocks. Two eighty-four oun vessels are pearly finished; and the island of the Three Crowns is strengthened by a thick

parapet and deep fosse, lately put into complete repair.

Joined by a bridge to Copenhagen is the island of Amaak, granted in the seventeenth century to some Dutch refugees on condition of their cultivating vegeta bles. The entire supply of this article of food is now procured from these industrious foreigners, who, having never intermarried with the Danes, still retain their purity of blood, with an original style of dress and pri-

The burial ground is distant about a mile from the city. Like the cemeterics in mussulman countries, it stands on the road side. A similar position probably presented to the Saviour's view those sepulchres of the martyrs which drew forth his severe reproof to the Scribes and Pharisees. The cemetery of the Danish capi-tal is a miniature of that of Pere la Chaise. The graves of the young and the aged, the warrior and the bride, are all decked with flowers whose name or character qualifies them to serve as emblems of grief or of perpetual remembrance. Some of the epitaphs and devices are pretty. One motto consists of the simple and familiar words, "Not lost, but gone before;" another, "I shall see you again:" a third, in Danish verse, may be thus translated-" Rest, O sweetly rest, dear, in the garden of the dead, amidst graves, and flowers, and tears; till little angels bearing the 'forget-me-not' shall summon me to join thee in eternity." One grave contains the relics of a mother whose husband and six orphans are represented, in marble, exquisitely wrought, as doves brooding over their sorrows and the dust of her they The ages of the little ones are represented by the size of the nestlings; and the widowed mate covers with his wings the last half-fledged pledge of conjugal love. The scenery around is beautiful. The cypress and the myrtle are wanting; or, as I gazed, I could have funcied that in that spot, and over that tomb, were written those exquisite lines which tell of " the love of the turtle."\* The Jews have here, as always, a separate buryingground. Their corpses are interred in a standing position, with the face turned towards Jerusalem.

As we returned from the cemetery to our chaise, the king and queen, prince Ferdinand and the princess Caroline his wife, drove by, courteously returning our salute. We rode behind them to the palace called Frederiksberg and then walked over the garden, which was crowded with citizens enjoying the cool of the evening. Though ty-five miles, which we accomplished with three postabsolute, yet Frederick the Sixth exercises power with horses driven in the unicorn mode, between six in the lenity, and is much beloved; he encourages his people to consider him as their friend and ! What he possesses is open to his lowest d he reigns as supremely in the hearts of colutely over their persons and estatus dan anecdote mentioned by of travels in illustration of the the government of Denmark. had brought some he habit of putting his wild beasthead in The police interfered an danger to life; but the Ley by the exhibition of a man's , complained to the British minis-

er he could obtain was, that in Denmust not be exposed to such a risk. gard for the security of his subjects' personal property is manifested by another law, which prevents a toreigner from obtaining the necessary signature to his passport till he produce a document from the land-lord of his inn certifying that he is not in debt.

The town of Roeskilde is about four miles from Copenhagen. It contains the cemetery of the kings of Denmark. Here the coffins of deceased monarchs, laid side by side in parallel lines, are exposed to view in all the splendour of gold and silver embossments and heraldic

ture gallery has not for my eye the charm that it would emblazonry. Some of the monuments wrought in mar-! ble are very handsome. Those of Christian the Third, but calculated to give you an insight into the character

> queen Margaret, are the most remarkable. An annual fair is held at this season in the king's deer park, about ten miles from town. I saw it by accident; for having hired a horse to pay a visit to Mr. B----, that purpose. Unfortunately for my visit, the fair was on the way; nor could I, by any contrivance, induce the horse to pass it. After many unsuccessful efforts, I was compelled to resign the undertaking, and returned much mortified at the result of the expedition. The scenery in the park is beautiful. Through long vistas of wellgrown trees the sea opens on the view, and the sable land of Sweden forms the horizon. I dare not guess the number of those who had assembled to witness the testivities, but there were many thousands. The road from the capital was thronged with carriages of every description following close behind each other.

> In every nation the costume of the higher orders is more or less accommodated to the taste of modern times; but the lower classes often retain their primitive dress, Thus it is in Denmark. The women wear bodies and skirts of different colours, in which blue and red predominate. The cap fits close to the head. It is bordered with a large fringe, and the back of it is often richly ornamented in the style of the Delhi scarfs. A coloured handkerchief is bound over the cap, and tied under the chin; while two red strings hang down behind, instead

by children only. The Danes are not inclined to like the English. It would be strange if they did. They cannot forget the bombardment of their citadel in 1807, in violation of the law of nations. England has taken from them Norway and their navy, and they would be more or less than men if they could cease to feel such bereavements. In the arts and sciences they are far behind us. They are slow in conception and dull in execution, fond of money and addicted to liquor. On the whole, the first impression one receives of the national character is not of the most favourable kind : though individual exceptions may be found, as I have cause to testify, among the higher classes; and perhaps better acquaintance with the great mass of the people would enable me to form a more pleasing, and at the same time a more just, estimate of their character.

The few objects of interest in this vicinity may be quickly seen : and I hope soon to drive from Copenhagen to the northeast point of Zealand, whence I shall cross the Sound and commence the tour of Scandinavia.

#### LETTER V.

Frederickshall, July 13th, 1830. On Tuesday, the 6th instant, I left Copenhagen in company with Count Gyldenstolpe and an English gen-tleman, in a carriage for Elsineur. The distance is thirmorning and three in the afternoon. At Fredericksburg (burg means a castle), fifteen miles from Copenhagen, we halted for an hour to see an interesting structure of the sixteenth century. It is a palace of Christian the Fourth, the architect of which was the famous Inigo

The king has a stud of four hundred horses here. They are ranged in rows of eight or twelve, according to their breed and colour, and exhibit noble specimens of phic description of the war-horse, it would be on such an

" To paw the vale he proudly takes delight, And triumphs in the fulness of his might: High raised, he snuffs the battle from afar. And burns to plunge amid the raging war He sinks the sense of pain in generous pride, Nor feels the shaft that trembles in his side; But neighs to the shrill trumpet's dreadful blast Till death: and when he groans, he groans his last."

The horses of Holstein are strong and well-formed This country supplies the cavalry of Prussia; as Jutland does the markets of England with her less elegant but stronger breed. It is said that fifteen or sixteen thousand horses have been exported in a single year during the late war from the Danish promontory.

An incident occurred in this place, triffing in itself. and Frederick the Second, executed in Italy with all the of the people. I will mention it, because trifles make up taste and elegance of that country, and that of the great the sum of human life, and character is more developed in trifles than in greater occurrences which call forth the deliberative faculty rather than betray the natural bent of mind. We left the carriage, ordering the postilion to harness fresh horses; and having declined dinner at the inn, proceeded to the stud. On our return, the carriage was ready. The landlord, who was also postmaster, demanded payment in advance for his cattle. We were surprised, but did not hesitate to comply, and put into his hand a Frederick-d'or. While he went to procure change, we entered the inn, (which we had not done before.) and waited five or ten minutes till he brought the silver, when we paid him and were going out. The man stopped us rudely, and demanded four marks, or eighteen pence, for the use of the room. This, of course, we resisted. He said we had sat on the couch and occupied the room for ten minutes, and that we should not quit the house till he was paid. The count, who spoke Danthe house till he was paid. The count, who spoke Dan-ish fluently, parleyed with him a long time, till words ran high; and then, refusing to pay, we left the room. In the mean time, however, the landlord closed the gates of the yard, and our carriage could not proceed; nor should it, he protested, till his demand was satisfied, Having no resource, we were compelled to submit; and contented ourselves with preferring a complaint to Mr. Fenwick, the English consul at Elsineur, who kindly said he would do what he could to have the man punished, but feared he should not succeed. A Frenchman, to whom of the queues of the Hamburghers, which are here worn I related the circumstance, characteristically observed-Vraiment, monsieur, vous ctiez ecorché

Helsingor, or Elsineur, stands on the sca-shore, where the territories of Denmark and Sweden approach most near to each other. The passage is called the "Sund," or "Sound," which signifies a narrow strait. This has often been a source of dispute between the Danes and other nations. In former times they incurred great ex-pense in fixing buoys and erecting lighthouses to direct the course of ships in this dangerous navigation. To remunerate themselves, they claimed a right of taxing the vessels that entered the Sound. This right was long undisputed, and obtained the sanction of antiquity. At length, some English sailors refusing to pay the sum, discussion ensued, which induced a reference to the two governments. The subject remained in abevance till the treaty of 1814, when England ceded the point in consideration of Denmark resigning all claims to compensation for a heavy loss of private property sustained in consequence of the cruel bombardment of 1807.

The castle of Cronberg at Helsingor, where the unfortunate Matilda, sister of our George the Third, and mother of the present king of Denmark, was confined, is a handsome structure of the same style as Frederiksburg. We walked over the ramparts, from which the view of the Swedish coast and the Sound, with all the Danish vessels riding at anchor, is very fine.

Close to Cronberg there is a spot called Hamlet's gar-den, where tradition has laid the scene of his father's murder.

A boat conveyed us hence across the sea. The distance is nearly three miles. The time occupied might have been three quarters of an hour; but though we reached Elsineur at three in the afternoon, yet the various delays to which travellers are subjected in leaving one country for another are such, that it was past nine when, Jones, who built the palace of Copenhagen, and our college of Clare Hall at Cambridge. ustom-house and police-office, we gained the hotel at Helsingborg.

As soon as we landed in Sweden, I ascended a hill that overlooks the town of Helsingborg, to reconnoitre the race. If ever one could recall with pleasure Young's the country. The sun was setting in the northwest, highly poetical paraphrase of the inspired penman's gra- and the full moon shining with rival lustre in the southeast. Before me lay the whole coast of Zealand, over which I had travelled in the morning. In the distance I could descry the point of land on which Copenhagen stands, with the Northern and the Baltic seas stretched out on either hand. In the foreground was the little isle of Huen, that gave birth to Tycho Brahe, with the elevated town of Uranienberg. Not a single cloud was to be seen The calm tranquillity of a Swedish village below contrasted sweetly with the scene of bustle and the din of many voices which had been left behind in the Danish town. I have seldom experienced so sensibly as at that moment the enjoyment of mere existence; vet I wanted a companion of congenial tastes:-

> "Joy flies monopolists. It calls for two Reverberated pleasures fire the breast!"

With Denmark I have bidden adjeu to gold and silver.

<sup>\*</sup> Bride of Abydos. Happily, we can admire the un-rivalled poetical beauties of Byron's works, while tho-roughly disapproving the principles of the author.

dred bank notes, the aggregate value of which is thirty shillings. The rix-dollar (or rigsthaler, from which our word is corrupted, rigs signifying country,) is divided into forty-eight skillings; and the commonest notes re present eight, twelve, sixteen, and twenty-four skillings, or threepence, fourpence halfpenny, sixpence, and ninc-

pence of our money.

At poon on Wednesday, the 7th instant, parting from At noon on Wednesday, the 7th instant, parting from the Swedish count, I left Helsingborg in a carriage with an English gentleman. We travelled by post to Gothen-borg, the second town in Sweden, where we arrived at five on the morning of the 9th, having stopped only once of our own accord, to secure three hours' sleep, but having been frequently detained by want of horses on the The mode of travelling in this country is peculiar. A man is despatched some hours beforehand to give notice of your intended journey, and to drop a ticket at each stage, stating the hour of your arrival, and the number of horses required. He is called the forebud, or avant courier. When he reaches the posthouse, men are sent out to collect horses from the farmers. These are generally brought from grazing or from the plough, and four hours' notice is requir-If the forebud have made good progress, you will berg, and Dantzic have since sprung up. Their second emigration was from the Baltic to the Euxine, whence travel pleasantly over excellent roads at the rate of one Swedish, or very nearly seven English miles an one Swedish, or very nearly seven English miles an hour; but if, unfortunately, you overtake the forebud, you are detained two, and often three hours at each post. This has generally been our case; therefore my first essay in Sweden has rather damped-my expectations regarding the luxury of Swedish travelling; but you shall hear more on this subject hereafter. The expense is small. We have had three horses abreast, and the forebud counts as one; we have therefore paid for four horses The whole charge from Helsingborg to Gothenborg, a hundred and fifty miles, has been 2l. 10s. 1d. sterling, or Tourpence a mile; that is, a penny for each horse In addition to this, we hired a servant for the trip to act as coachman and interpreter, who will receive twelve banco-dollars, or one pound; which divided among the number of miles, will show the correct average of expenditure.

The mode of fencing the fields gives a romantic ap-

pearance to the country. Stakes are driven perpendicu-larly into the ground, and the outside planks of trees are nailed on these at an angle of 45°, parallel to and reclining on one another. Thus a strong paling is secured, while the better timber is preserved for other purposes. One of the articles of domestic economy, supplied by the inside of the fir, is torches. Strips, saturated with tur-pentine, are used instead of candles, and yield a good light.

In the village, the houses are small, and constructed chiefly of wood; but at Gothenborg they are large, and most of them are built of stone or bricks well stuccoed. Some of the streets have canals running through them flanked by trees. They are paved, but without trottoirs. The herring fishery was formerly carried on here to a great extent. The Swedes say that from two to three thousand millions of herrings have been caught in one season off this coast; they complain that the morning and evening guns of the English ships during the war frightened away the herrings. Whether this be true or that salmon have deserted all the rivers of Europe in which steam-vessels ply their noisy paddles. The annual movement of large shoals of herrings is a most interesting fact. They are said to proceed at a certain season of the year in one vast body from the direction of Spitzbergen. Pursuing a southern course, this is divided by our island into two parts; one of which traverses our eastern, the other our western coast. It is the former of

Gothenborg was founded by Charles the Ninth, about two hundred years ago. It stands on the Gotha, whence it derives its name. The population may be about twenty thousand. The cathedral of Gothenborg is a large massive building of modern, but singular, style. Over the altar is a cross. Above, a crown of thorns is suspended; and upon it is a robe such as the Asiatics wear round their loins. At the foot of the cross are two angels, the one with his breast covered by his hands, the are representation of angels nease on a smaller sease is jounous yound in a similar manner, though not guided accommonations have occur near we anticipated to the front part of the pulpit. On either side by a string passed through the nostrila. The Indian jay of a route so hitter frequented, provisions are necessarily of the church is a range of windows, forming the face of and crow are common here. The plumage of the former cheep. The bull for a dimer of three or four links effect the yestry and anti-crow. These are likewise richly is far richer than that of the English jay; the latter re-linest may amount to a shilling; which with which will also cover

the interior of the building, but makes it appear larger

than it really is. This is probably the country inhabited by our ancestors the Goths, to which they gave the name it still retains of Gothland. A belief prevails generally, that they owed their origin to the Scythian tribe called Gete; who, according to Herodotus, dwelt on the coasts of the Danube, and derived from their legislator Zamolxis a belief in the dogma of the soul's immortality." As their numbers increased, (which they did with extraordinary rapidity,) they emigrated in various directions; and bodies settled in Scandinavia, where their kind and hos pitable dispositions and moral lives acquired for them the name of Goths, derived from the Teutonic word goten, good, and aided probably by its affinity to their ancient appellation. Dispersed over the Southern parts of Sweden, and fond of the sea, (as Tacitus observes the Sweden were, even in his time,) an attempt to cross the Baltic was natural and easy. The distance from Carlskrona to the nearest ports of Pomerania and Prussia is only forty leagues; and the first emigration of the Goths from Scandinavia peopled the northeastern coast of the Baltic. where the commercial cities of Thorn, Elbing, Konigs

diffusing themselves widely, formed a part of the population of almost every nation of Europe. In England the Celtic population was succeeded by the Gothic, who took possession of more than two thirds of the country, and likewise sent numerous tribes to the south of Ireland. The terms Ostrogoths and Visigoths, or Westrogoths signifying eastern and western Goths, are derived the position these tribes maintained in Sweden: the one occupying that part of Scandinavia which borders on Denmark, and is called Westrogothia, or West Gothland the other, the more eastern parts near the Baltic, called

they sent out colonies to Thrace, Mesia, and Italy: and

Ostrogothia, or East Gothland. I had an interesting interview with the venerable

bishop of Gothenborg, the head of the Swedish Lutheran church. He called on me, and I returned his visit. He is about forty-five years of age, and a man of pleasing manners. He told me that he had distributed in Sweden fifty thousand Bibles and Testaments belonging to the Bible Society: that when the last meeting was held, he had already disposed of two hundred and fifty Bibles and fourteen hundred Testaments since January, and that he hoped to make the numbers five hundred and two thousand respectively in the course of the year. You are aware that the Lutherans believe the co-existence of the body and blood of the Saviour with the eucharistic symbols, as the Catholics do the transformation of those symbols into the sacred elements. They are violently op-posed to the doctrine of election, which they say involves that of final reprobation. On this subject I had some conversation of a striking nature with the venerable prelate; as also on 1 John, v. 16, 17, which he thinks refers to final obduration of heart. He urged me to visit the bishop of Christiania, and Count Rosenblad, the premier of Sweden, to whom he favoured me with an introduction. They are the heads of the church and state in of much darkness. In Sweden, however, all is not dark. There is more than a glimmer of religious light. The bishop thinks that the spirit of God is evidently moving on the face of the waters.

From Gothenborg to Trolhattan the distance is about ight and a half Swedish, or fifty-eight English, miles. The road, unlike that from Helsingborg to Gothenborg which is said to be the worst in Sweden, is in good re these that supplies the fishermen of Scandinavia and pair; and the surrounding country exhibits a good deal of undulation, with large forests of firs, in which the Scotch and Spruce predominate. The peasants are a fine manly race, open in character, and mild in manners They make good soldiers, and have generally gained honour in the field of battle. The women wear ski and jackets of different colours, with a neat handkerchief their children have beautiful complexions.

I find many things in this northern latitude reminding other pointing to the skies. The whole is richly wrought me of India. The wagons of the country correspond Frenchmen, in hope that my enemics might be enticed in gilt work, the figures being as large as life. A similexactly with the hackries of the east; and are drawn by away by the vicinity of richer prey. In general, the representation of angels heads on a smaller scale is bullocks yoked in a similar manner, though not guided

Here none but paper money is known; and at this molgilt, and add to the splendour of the tout ensemble. sembles the species known among us by the name of ment my coat pocket is stuffed out with more than a hom-lover the altar, which stands in a recess, the roof is shape. Royston crow, from its frequenting that part of Hert. ed into a dome, that not only gives an air of novelty to fordshire. At Fredericksburg, in Zeeland, we met a man carrying a large bundle of grass of a fragrant odour, which proved to be the same as that of the Indian tattees. The tattee is an apparatus for cooling the air admitted into houses, by causing it to pass through frames in which this grass is kept well watered. If these details be uninteresting to you, I must plead as my excuse that the comparative study of countries and their productions falls immediately within the province of a traveller; and that every thing connected with India has an especial claim to my attention.

Hitherto the weather has been pleasant. It was becoming hot; but the two last days brought heavy rains, and the air is consquently cool again. I am now out of the beaten track of English travellers, very few of whom have visited this part. We have seen but one Englishman since we entered Sweden. He is a sportsman who re-sides in that country and Norway for the purpose of hunting, shooting, and fishing. I understand that he has written, or is writing, a work on the field-sports of

Scandinavia. The name of Trolhattan will, no doubt, recall to your mind the enterprising scheme of Gustavus the First, to form a communication between the North Sca and the Baltic, in order to avoid the embarrassments to which Swedish ships were subjected by the Danes in their passage through the sound. From 1526 to 1747 several unsuccessful efforts were made by Christian and Charles. In the latter year the canal was rendered navigable from Trollattan to Wenersborg, a distance of ten miles: but, to avoid the fall of the Gotha, it was necessary to excavate the rock for three miles farther. This was effected in 1800, and a vessel may now go from the lake of Wetter, through that of Wenner, the canal, and the river Goths, into the Cattegat. In this voyage she has to pass through nineteen locks, and falls a hundred and sixty feet. The locks are fixed in solid granite; eight of them are close to each other, and near Trolhattan: the effect produced by their consecutive position, giving them the appearance of a mighty ladder, each step of which is formed by a reservoir of water, is at once most remarkable and imposing. Except the Via Mala on the Splugen pass into Italy, I have seen nothing with which to compare so laborious an excavation; and in many respects greater difficulties were to be encountered here than there. But the interest of this spot arises more from natural than from artificial beauties. The river flows under a bank of high rock, on which firs are now thinly, and now more abundantly, scattered. An island in the centre, opposing the natural current of the water, causes it to rush angrily down an inclined plane in advance. The contracted passage increases the tumult of the stream, which, acquiring a prodigious velocity in the gradual descent alluded to, curls over a rock rising just enough to inflect the line of water in the form of a dolphin's head, and then precipitates its foaming waves into the gulf below.

Near the fall is a cavity of an oval shape formerly tenanted, it would seem, by some enormous stone now removed from his regularly chiseled seat. Here sat Gustavus Adolphus, and here the Duke of Sundermania. Here too, Charles the Twelfth, Carl Johan the king, and Norway and Sweden, and have the higher honour of Oscar the present viceroy of Norway and heir to the standing forth as the champions of true religion in a land throne of Bernadotte. Here I paused for a moment. From this spot thousands now numbered with the dead have dwelt on the same sublime and awful scene. face of nature is unaltered, and so it will remain when minds which now contemplate her beauties shall dwell with delight, infinitely greater than they experience

ere, on the glories of the eternal world. Passing by the lake Wenner, we pursued our way to Undeewala, a town on the banks of one of the fiords, or bays, which indicate the traveller's approach to Norway. The inn was wretchedly dirty. In the middle of the night two Frenchmen, almost the only travellers whom we have encountered in Sweden, entered our sitting room and converted it into a bed chamber. The disturbance was no inconvenience, for I had already been up repeatedly, waging war against some unwelcome tied over their heads, while the ends are allowed to float bedfellows, twelve of whom I had thrown out of the on the air behind. They are fair, and often pretty; and window; but the relentless host maintained such a successful combat, that I was at length fairly driven off the field, and compelled to take refuge on the floor near the accommodations have been better than we anticipated. this, travelling in the north is dearer than in the south of Europe : because the different sorts of carriages required in the various countries that are visited, must all he nurchased

Here the scenery begins to assume a different character. Large masses of rock, some skirted with firs, others presenting to the wind their rugged surfaces unrounded by the friction of a least four thousand years, are thrown confusedly into the landscape. The Norwegian moun-tains form the background, and the tranquillity of the water, land-locked in successive bays, contrasts with the conflict of elements to which the mind involuntarily refers the strange derangement here exhibited of the most solid parts of the creation. This kind of scenery con-tinued during the whole of yesterday's journey, towards the latter end of which we crossed the frontier of Norway, near a village called Higdal, about a hundred and five miles from Trollattan. It was late in the evening : but at this season the night is as pleasant to the traveller, and almost as light, as the day. Continuing our route for fifteen miles, we reached Frederikshall about twelve o'clock; and having had very little sleep for seven nights, we were not sorry to consign our weary bodies to rest, though on beds miserably deficient both in quality and quantity,

It does not always happen that what is pleasing in prospect is equally so in enjoyment. So it is with regard to days protracted during twenty-four hours. This constant light, which becomes wearisome and almost painful. It seems as if certain functions of the human system were influenced, like those of plants, by light and darkness : and as if the alternation of these were essential to healthy action of body and mind. It is unpleasant, and seems unnatural, to go to sleep in daylight; and a town perfectly still, exhibiting no signs of life except a straggling dog or muffled watchman in the broad glare of day, wears an aspect melancholy and death like.

I have now entered on a new and highly interesting country; one of which my limited descriptive powers will be able to convey no adequate idea. How the mountain scenery of Norway will bear comparison with that of Switzerland or the colossal ranges of the Himala, I will not venture to conjecture; but you shall hear of my progress from time to time; and as it is a country little known, the accounts shall be more detailed.

#### LETTER VI.

Christiania, 16th July, 1830.

We reached Frederikshall, the frontier town of Norway, on the night of Monday the 12th instant. The country, which in South Gothland is flat and sandy, becomes gradually more interesting, while the scenery assumes a bolder and more striking character. The nearer approach to Norway is characterised by a great increase of wood, and numerous little bays along the line of coast.

These are called "fjords" or "fords." It is on one of these that the town of Frederikshall, with the fort of Frederikstein, is built. A Norwegian gentleman, named Hanson, kindly conducted us to an enimence to view a richly wooded mountains. The number of ships riding landscape considered one of the finest in this romantic country.

Ascending a lofty mountain we enjoyed a scene which Switzerland can scarcely equal, On the right, an extensive lake supplied by five rivers, whose confluent waters here unite to form the noble river Glomen, presents to the eye its leafy banks and three or four picturesque islands covered with luxuriant fir trees; the surface was calm as we surveyed it; and a few northern birds reposed peacefully on its bosom. On the left, in the foreground, the Glomen rushes violently down a precipice in three successive cataracts; being hidden from the view, before the wayes have regained a tranquil state, by a forest rising on the projecting angle of a chain of hills: in the distance through a defile of woody mountains, we overlooked a fiord, at the extremity of which the tower of Frederikshall is seen in miniature, with a background of dark green forest on the heights above. A break in these disclosed the channel where the sea gains admission, and forms the fiord, here, as always, the characteristic of a Norwegian scene. While our minds were pleasingly excited by a view of this perfect landscape, the ruin of the venerable fort of Frederikstein re-called to memory the fall of Sweden's glory in the person of Charles the Twelfth, Here he perished in an attempt to take the citadel. He was leaning on a block of marble when a shot struck his head. This block, rudely chiseled, now forms his monumental stone. Conscience has since

the expense of a breakfast with coffee, bread, butter, smitten me for bringing away a piece of it; for if every its environs. It is called Aggerhaus, and gives a name smoked salmon, and strawberries: but notwithstanding Itaveller did the same. Charles would be left without a to one of the four statistical divisions of Norway. The local memorial

Close to the cataracts just mentioned is an establishment of saw mills, some of which belong to Mr. Hanson. The firs are hewn and marked: then thated down the Glomen in great numbers from various parts of the country; and, being stopped here, are recognised as the property of their respective owners. No attempt is made to steal them, though unaccompanied in their progress down the river; indeed, there is no temptation, since trees can be obtained for the trouble of felling, and without the risk of a legal penalty. Where the stream winds round an angle, a peasant is appointed to push off from shore the logs that have been stranded. This is the only aid they require in their long and singular voyage. When burled down cascades and rapids they are frequently injured; but the cheapness of such a conveyance more than compensates for the loss sustained. A natural raft of firs rushing down three foaming cataracts in immediate succession is an imposing sight.

A similar mode of transporting wood is adopted in Germany; and grates, called rechen, are fixed at the months of rivers to collect the trees that float down. In different parts of Europe where the forests are inaccessible, as on Mount Pilatus, in Switzerland, various modes of obtaining the timber have been devised. inclined plane was adapted to the rugged sides of the mountain, at one time passing through excavated tunnels, at another suspended over frightful chasms; and on this, trees of a hundred feet in length rushed with almost incredible velocity through a space of eight miles from the top of the mountain into the lake of Lucerne. Unfortunately the speculation proved abortive; and the slide of Alpnach was resigned to the destructive influence of the clements.

From Frederikshall to Christiania the distance is about ight Norwegian miles. We slept on the road at a town called Moss, situated on a fiord of great beauty. In the morning I enjoyed a ramble over the neighbouring country, while the carriage was submitted to some ne-

cessary repairs and the forebud rode on to order relavs of horses.

The delay afforded me an opportunity of observing the ceremony of a Norse marriage. A number of young church. The bride and bridegroom, humbly dressed, entered and took their seats in a pew, while the priest and an acolite chanted alternately some psalms. A prayer was then offered, and the parties approaching the altar knelt to receive the benediction of the priest, and to join their supplications for the blessing of the divine institutor of this sacred rite. No ring appeared to be given; but it might have been without my seeing it. The manner of all was serious and devotional. It was late on Wednesday morning before our car-

riage was repaired; and the sun had just set as we reached the capital of Norway. The view of Christiania small accession of interest from the beauty of the surtown stands on a fiord running up into a continent of at anchor converted the bay into a forest of masts. The metropolis, surrounded as it is by suburbs built entirely of wood, is itself a remarkable object that seems to carry one out of the world of arts and luxuries; but having once entered the town, all interest in it ceases. A plague seems to have swept away the greater part of the inhabitants. Neither politics nor commerce move the natives to exertion. A vehicle is soldom seen in the streets; and you may walk for an hour without meeting two. Though the Storthing, or representative assembly of the country, is now sitting, yet even that does not give life to this inanimate city, which seems to have been visited by an asphaltic breeze.

During my short stay I have received great kindness from Mr. Broder Knutzdon, to whom I was favoured with an introduction by his brother in London. He has accompanied me about the town, devoting himself for two days to that object; so that I have felt unlike a stranger here. Mr. Knutzdon is a banker of eminence at Trondheim. He resided some years in England; hence, to the hospitable kindness of a native of the north and the acquirements of a literary man he unites the polish and refinement of an English gentleman. Such an acquaintance is invaluable to a traveller. It inspires him with confidence in research, while sources of information are opened, calculated to stimulate the activity and satisfy the curiosity of his mind.

view from this spot is interesting. The eye roams over the tranguil waters of the fiord, whose surface is studded with islands and shipping, and rests on a back ground of hills which, just as we saw them, borrowed from the setting sun the golden tint of anticipated autumn. A prospect so rich in the beauties of nature, viewed from a warlike citadel and in a commercial town, offers to the mind an assemblage of images not frequently combined. Turning our steps homewards, we traversed again the ill-payed streets in search of a bookseller's shop; but such a convenience exists only in a state of higher civilisation than Norway can boast. All the shops are indifferently furnished; few of them can be recognised by external signs; so that a stranger finds difficulty in sup-plying himself with common necessaries. Most of the houses are built of brick. Some few are of stone. The lowest floor is sunk below the level of the ground; an arrangement which must be peculiarly unwholesome, as the town is ill-drained, and the pavement, inclined from each side, converts the centre of every street into a common-sewer.

Yesterday I visited professors Hungstein and Esmark the one a great geologist in this berçeau of the science; the other an adventurous and scientific traveller. Professor Hungstein has lately returned from Siberia, where he went for the purpose of making observations on the variation of the needle. He thinks he has proved that there are two magnetic axes cutting each other in the centre of the globe; that their northern poles are, the one near the spot where Parry and Franklin fixed it, the other in Siberia: and their southern poles, of course at the vertically opposite points. To illustrate this, he arranged the experiments made by travellers in different parts of the world, especially those of navigators, and showed that the variation of the needle depends always on its distance from these two poles. But observations were wanting in Siberia. He stated his belief that the needle would be found to deviate from the north in a certain manner at certain places in that country. Having sketched a map of supposed variations, he undertook the journey, under the sanction of the emperor of Russia. to ascertain the truth of his theory, and had the satisfaction to find his hypothesis verified by the result. I obtained permission to copy the map he has drawn of magnetic deviations throughout the world, and regard it as one of the most interesting things seen in my tour. From Professor Hungstein I have gained some new ideas. the only real wealth.

Profesor Esmark was formerly attached to the academy of Kongsberg, where he delivered lectures in the mineralogical department. At present he holds a similar situation in the university of this city, which numbers twenty professors. The nucleus of a public library is already formed here; and the collection of books. made with great care and assiduity, promises some day to rival those of Copenhagen and Stockholm. I am informed from the top of the hill that overlooks it receives no that a similar embryo of literature exists at Bergen. It is interesting to watch the radiations of science from the rounding scenery and the novelty of its character. The English and German foci; and to trace their diverging courses to the north and the east, and the south and the west. May Christianity advance with civilisation and knowledge, and the clouds of moral darkness be dis-

persed by the light of true religion!

#### LETTER VII.

Bergen, July 31st, 1830. That one who has traversed the Himala should address an explorer of the Andes from the mountains of Norway, on which they had hoped to roam in pleasing fellowship, is a circumstance that seems almost to annihilate the distance of the opposing points of the compass, and to bring every spot of our earth within the grasp of an adventurous spirit. I will not dwell on my disappointment in finding that you had not arrived at Hamburg the day we fixed; but, had I the pen of a ready writer, a tantalising description of all I have seen should excite in your mind regret at least equal to my own. scenery of this country is indescribable. The "fields." or mountains, may be conceived by the imagination; but the beauty of the "fiords," or bays, defies alike the pencil and the pen.

I had intended to proceed from Christiania to Stockholm, but Norway possesses a power of fascination which has proved irresistible. I have been led on from one week to another, and am now deterred from going by Trondheim to Tornea only by the impossibility of getting my portmanteau from the capital without going for it myself. There are no diligences, and comparatively no In an evening excursion we rambled over the fort and travelling; for the towns of this country have far less

states: and the journey from Bergen to Christiania, by scarcely a dozen people in a year. A Norwegian resident of this town has just told me that he does not remember to have seen here more than one English

traveller during the last five years.

I should much like to go round the gulf of Bothnia and enter Lapland: but this excursion is deferred till another opportunity, when perhaps we may yet be fellowtravellers. The Laps annually bring their deer to the mountains of Norway, to graze during summer on the rein-moss which covers, like a dress of gold, the more Three days before I joined two gentle elevated fields. men who are now my travelling companions, they had supped and slept in a Lap hut with a family of those wanderers, surrounded by six hundred deer; and much did they enjoy the opportunity of observing the manners of a race who seem to form a link between the worlds of reason and of instinct. The Laps were encamped on the Rorass mountain between Trondheim and Christiania, which is always occupied at this season by one of their families. They were living in the uncivilised modes peculiar to their country, deriving subsistence, clothes and bedding entirely from their deer. Drinking and smoking form their chief sources of enjoyment How pleasure can be derived from such habits is happily incomprehensible to us: but their ideas are few; their enjoyments still fewer. My friends left them with the impression that they are as little as possible clevated above the brute creation; though they do not quite answer to the description which Tacitus quotes with ambiguous faith, that they have human faces with the bodies and limbs of wild beasts.\*

On Friday, the 16th instant, I left Christiania in company with Mrs. Fowler and Gurney, two interesting young men, for Dramen, a town about thirty miles southwest from the capital, carrying on an extensive trade

in fire with Holland.

Our road lay along the shore of a fiord celebrated for the beauty of its scenery. A succession of hill and profit by the example we have abundant cause for shame dale carried us through a country whose rich and various charms almost fatigue through excess of enjoyment. On the right hand, hills of basaltic porphyry arise with sloping forests of birch and fir; and as the setting sun sinks behind and leaves the last branches ungilded by its rays, their sombre shadows present to view an unlimited expanse of groves, in which imagination can scarcely fail to place the shrines of Woden and of Thor. † The foreground, no less wild, consists with the illusion. No villages nor country-seats, no cultivated fields nor orchards, tell of the luxuries of the rich or the labours of the husbandman; but the whole is the monopoly of nature. Here she has planted her garden, and here she reigns supreme. The mountains her throne and the flowery valleys her footstool, she triumphs in the fulness of her charms. The florist and the botanist may find inexhaustible treasures in this unexplored repository of her stores. Nor will the researches of the geologist be less amply repaid. Some of the hills are formed of marble resting on a base of granite, which is intimately associated with, and passes into, trap. Many varieties of granite, jasper and feldspar are seen here; and in the marble quarries are crystals of green garnet and carbonated lime, the rationale of whose formation is a subject of speculation among mineralogists.

On the left the sea runs up into a thousand creeks and bays of every shape and size, each studded with woods, and forming in itself a perfect picture. Where the bay is large, the sameness of its even surface is varied by islands springing up, as if by magic touch, exactly where the eve requires them; while the gentle ripple of the distant tide and the blue tint of its water tell that the seeming lake draws on the resources of an ocean con-

cealed by the mountains.

The next day, we passed through Kongsberg, cele brated for its silver mines, which are situated in moun tains of red granite resting on a base of hornblende and mica, whose remarkable formation long since attracted the attention of Norwegian and English geologists. These mines, now scarcely repaying the labour bestowed on them, have produced larger masses of native silve than any others in the world. One of these I have

\* Tacit, de mor, Germ, cap, xlvi, † In the mythology of Greece and Rome, Mars, who corresponded to the Scandinavian God Thor, was fre from the other ?

Copenhagen; an enormous specimen, upwards of five feet in length, weighing more than five hundred pounds Other pieces have been discovered of two and three hundred weight; small by the side of their elder brother yet gigantic as compared with the productions of other countries. The Kongsberg mines abound with mineral ogical curiosities, of which the most remarkable is native ectrum, a natural alloy of gold and silver. Native mineral carbon is found here in large quantities, which though black as coal and exactly resembling that sub-stance, can scarcely by analysis be distinguished from diamond.

From this place we started without much delay on ar excursion of some difficulty, for the purpose of seeing the famous waterfall of Riuken, called Riukenfoss With Kongsberg we left civilisation. Each step carried us forward from its influence. We had already accom-plished eight-and-forty miles from Christiania in the carts of the country, which are miserable conveyances far worse than the rudest taxed-cart seen in England and the last part of the day's journey was over a road where the horse had to choose his steps between points of rock and stumps of cleft trees. At Moen, the only village within fourteen miles, and containing scarcely a dozen men, we could procure neither bed nor food Our own stock was produced: the stream supplied water and a hard table was the best substitute for a couch.

The 18th was Sunday. The impossibility, in such a place, of passing the day as a sabbath, reconciled us to the necessity of moving to the next house, called Birkoshec at a distance of thirteen miles. Our route lay through a forest of lofty firs, where the woodman has seldom plied his axe. Torrents of rain had fallen; and the road, it such it could be called, was covered with slimy mud which rendered it very difficult for the horses to proceed. In such weather we were not a little surprised to meet a party of peasants, neatly dressed in the peculiar costume of the district, going, in spite of rain and road, a distance of one-and-twenty miles to church. If we failed to

The Tellemarken women wear a red jacket; a black skirt trimmed at the bottom with yellow; and a short vest, fastened by a ceinture where the jacket ends and hanging in loose plaits for some inches below. A colored handkerchief, tied round the head, floats on the air behind. The sides of the stockings are prettily worked; and the shoes are ornamented with large buckles or star-shaped pieces of leather. The costume of the men is something like that in which Charles the Twelfth is drawn, or that of the combatants in the Spanish bull-fights. A short jacket of some decided color; a waistcoat striped and very gaudy; dark breeches, with a streak of red running down both sides and across the front; worsted stocking well worked; broad embroidered garters; large knee buckles: and shoes ornamented like the women's. Both sexes wear a profusion of silver lace and trinkets on their persons, and even on their saddles,

We were told that one Englishman had preceded us few days since, in a journey to the Riuken. We met him on his return. His account of the difficulties to be encountered weighed little against his acknowledgment of the recompense, and served to stimulate rather than repress our ardour. At Birkoshee we found a more comfortable room than

we had expected. The proprietor of the house was evi dently a man of some property. The interior was orna mented with a variety of copper, iron, and even silve utensils, all shining in the cleanliness of unused and valued stores. Two cribs, curiously carved, fixed to the wooden sides of the building, were filled with fresh hay on our account; nor did we fail to contrast such luxurious beds with the accommodation of the preceding night.

Throughout Norway the houses are built of wood which is found to be as much warmer as it is cheaper than bricks. The trunks of trees rudely squared are laid sideways on one another, the interstices being calked with moss. The walls thus formed are covered with a sloping roof. In this state the building remains for six or seven years, during which time the wood contracts under the constant heat of a large fire, and the whole becomes close and compact. A coating of pitch is afterwards applied inside and out, and a double lining of deal-boards nailed to the timbers prevents the possi bility of communication between the internal and external atmosphere. In this part of the country an additional precaution is requisite. The snow lies on the mountains quenity characterised by an epithet indicative of his the greater part of the year and would not the lower ferecity, the similarly, which (thouros) to the amen, if they were not raised on piles. Six little pillars Thor is remarkable. Might the one word be derived of wood, the solid trunks of trees, (with chapiters of the Norwegian order of architecture!) support the building, heavenly abode."

communication with each other than with forcign mentioned in a former letter as being in the museum at the upper story of which projects beyond the lower, and is, in its turn, protected by a large Swiss roof. In the inside of the house an inscription is often seen, standing out in relief and extending over one side of the room. This serves to bequeath the building from generation to generation, and prevents its alienation in a land where

parchments and lawyers are unknown.\*

The peasants of Tellemarken, few in number and separated by their mountains from much intercourse with the rest of the world, are the finest set of men we have yet seen in Norway. They are less fond of money than the Norse in general? and equally with the rest of their countrymen regard the outward observances of religion. It is a rare thing to meet a labourer who canhad a history of the wars between England and France, printed at Copenhagen, which we saw him studying. In printed at copeniagen, which we saw him studying. In every house, however poor, the bible and psatter have their place. Notwithstanding this, the majority of the lower orders are very idle. They are addicted to cheating and falschood; and, though more intelligent, are less interesting, because less moral, than their neighbours the Swedes. The whiteness of their long and flowing hair, (which in after life becomes light brown,) the regularity and colour of their teeth, and fairness of complexion, characterise the Norwegians generally.

Nineteen miles over a mountain bridle-road to Tindoser.

and twenty-one miles over the lake of Tind, carried us to a village called Moel, whence we walked seven miles to Dal, where we passed the night of the 19th. scenery, especially on the banks of the lake, is beld and striking. Mountains rise on either side, here richly clad with firs and birch, there standing out in wild projections of rock receiving on their surface the playful waterfall, and churlishly denving subsistence even to the kindred

A bed of hav with a horse-cloth, hard bacon, unleavened rye bread full of husk, and sometimes a little milk, were all that from this time we could procure. It may seem strange that, in a country like Norway, new milk should be a rarity. The fact is, the people live in sum-mer only to provide for winter. The grass on the top of the mountains is poorer than that in the valleys; therefore the cattle are sent up to eat the former while the latter is preserved to be mowed and stacked. Two or three women go and live with a herd of cows in the most desolate of the unclaimed pasturages; and all the milk they can procure is converted into cheese, and added to the winter stock. Little or no flesh is consumed by the men; so that they have no motive to retain the flocks and herds below. The manure is therefore lost to the soil; and fields which might produce corn, yield only

hay. If the people would eat more meat, the ground would be enriched by the cattle, and more land might be started for the Riukenfoss. Only one horse was in village; but the distance was short; and after the first ten miles a horse could not proceed. For four miles we scrambled over rocks where, in places, there was nothing more than a ledge just large enough to catch the side of the foot. The scenery is grand beyond description. The mountains on either side of the valley are covered to the very summits with wood; while, in the middle, the river rolls its angry waters through a rugged channel whose inclination augments constantly their velocity.

At length we reached the foss. I do not remember to have seen a sight so calculated to inspire terror. Moen rushes through a rock blackened by time, and falls from a height of four hundred and fifty feet perpendicularly into a caldron of the same dark material. foam, or riuken, rises so high as to conceal from the distant spectator the depth of the fall, which we could daly appreciate only when lying on the ground and looking over the edge of the precipice at its highest point. Whe-

\* The Swiss traveller will recall to mind mottos inscribed in a similar manner, though having a different import, on the outside of many of the houses in Switzerland, especially in the canton of Berne. The following specimens, accurately copied by the friend to whom this letter was addressed, are transcribed from his journal and translated into English. The first is as follows:
"I hope in God, and wait for the hour when He shall

come to redeem me. Come then, Christ my Lord, to grant me aid in my latter end."

The other is of a similar character:

"God preserve this house from danger of fire and water, and all other perils; and crown these and all ossessors of the same with peace and blessings here on this earth, in order that they may direct their aim to the

the concussion of the continuous torrent.

At this moment the sun burst from behind a cloud and shining upon the falling water and the playful spray, cast obliquely on the dark background a perfect double rainbow approaching nearly to a circle. The effect was exceedingly striking. Placed in the only point where the circumference was incomplete, we saw ourselves clothed with the rainbow. Unprepared as we were for so extraordinary a position, it was too sublime: and we almost shuddered at the glory of the vesture with which we were surrounded: while in the beauty and grandeur of this masterpiece of his hand, we recognised the power of Him who "weigheth the mountains in scales, and "covereth himself with light as with a garment."

This phenomenon, in itself so remarkable, wa rendered yet more interesting by the recollection that equal dimensions are exhibited by the rainbow of scarcely any other waterfall in the world, and never attained by the covenanted bow in the clouds. You remember that from the relative position of the spectator and the sun. and from the convex figure of the carth, the natural rainbow can never be seen larger than a semi-circle; and as large only for a moment when the sun is emerging from, or dipping under, the horizon,

We had now completed the object for which we started from Christiania; but my mind was bent on proceeding, if possible, to Bergen. The finest scenery in Norway was stated to be in that vicinity; and what we had seen had whetted the appetite for a fuller enjoyment of such

The obstacle was a chain of mountains, marked in the maps as the Hardanger Field, which had never been passed but in one direction, and then only by three Englishmen and one Norwegian. The latter is Professor Hungstein of Christiania, whom I have already introduced to you as a scientific traveller in Siberia, and the Humboldt of the north. He told us that he had bivouacked three nights in the snow, and tried to dissuade us from following his steps.

The pass we resolved to attempt was another one. quite unexplored. Should you blame, yet perhaps you have yourself experienced the feeling that makes one the more anxious to traverse ground, because it is terra incognita. According to our best calculation, the distance from Dal to Bergen was two hundred miles, more than half of which was over the trackless mountains. No information could be gleaned from the peasants; and it were made up to encounter an expedition which proved difficult and interesting beyond our highest expectations. We were furnished with neither clothes nor provisions adapted to the occasion. Ignorant of the country over which we roamed, we had hitherto encouraged the belief that each day would bring us to a village where a stock of good food might be procured: but this hope had proved fallacious, and we had now nearly exhausted the little store provided at Kongsberg. minds, however, were better fortified than our bodies: and at length, having determined to proceed, we went forward animated by hope, and resolved patiently to per-

Returning to Moel, we recrossed the lake of Tind to a village of the same name at its opposite extremity. The distance was only seven miles; but, owing to a contrary wind, it was midnight ere we arrived. A farmer admit ted us with some hesitation to a bed of hay; saying it was impossible for him to provide horses, or give any information as to the route we talked of.

The following morning we waited on the priest. He welcomed us with a pipe in his mouth and a bottle of alc on the table. Unfortunately, neither English, French, Italian, German, nor Latin was intelligible to him. All he could communicate through our Norse servant was, that the pass, if such there were, was very high and the flower of very difficult, and, to the best of his belief, never at liar to itself. tempted.

The map led us to conclude that a village, called Tessungdale, eighteen miles from Tind, lay at the foot of the Hardanger. For this, with the asssistance of the kind priest's horse, we resolved to make the best of our way, and soon reached the top of the hills that overlook the lake of Tind. The same vast forests with which we had become familiar, characterised the scenery. On the heights, the firs dwindle in size, and birch predominates. By degrees the former were left behind, and the stunted birch appeared more thinly scattered on the bleak field. At length we reached the point where vegetation ceases. It might be about three thousand five hundred feet above

ther real or fancied, the earth seemed to tremble under our local change. The forests appeared only in the val- the centre let out the smoke and admitted the fresh air. we had invaded the fabled residence of "The cloud-inpelling Jupiter."

Towards evening, a few wooden houses in a valley indicated that the day's journey was at an end. husky rve bread and hard bacon were attacked by us with a relish which a city gourmand might covet; while a girl ran off to get milk from the cows that were grazing some miles away on the mountains.

Distances in Norway are not like distances in England. Towns are separated from each other by hundreds, and villages by scores, of miles. The very measure of land is gigantic; and, as though the mind tenth of a degree, or nearly seven English miles, is called a Norwegian mile.

The peasants told us that the Hardanger rising above their heads, opposed an insuperable barrier between them and the natives of the western districts. No man would venture to guide us over upwards of a hundred miles where no road was to be seen; and where, in many places, the snow had accumulated from the first subsidence of the waters of the flood. A transient fear crossed our breasts that we might be compelled to relinquish a trip to the dangers and interest of which we were now wrought up. It proved however but tran-We learned that, some miles off, a mountaineer maintained a solitary, but friendly, communion with the winds and woods. He was believed to know something of the Alpine waste. A summons brought this wild child of nature. He said he had succeeded in a former attempt to cross the Hardanger, and knew the bearings of Bergen; so he agreed for seven dollars to accompany us. Some unleavened bread and bacon were added to our little store; and, the necessary preparations being made, we started from Tessungdale at one in the afternoon of Thursday the 22d of July.

The party consisted of Messrs, Fowler and Gurney, myself, our servant, the guide, and a man who accompanied the horses. Of these we had four, one of which carried the provisions. Like the horses of Switzerland. those of Norway are very small. They seldom exceed twelve or thirteen hands in height; but they are hardy and sure-footed. On the rocks they scramble like goats, sometimes perhaps to the alarm, and always to the surprise, of the rider.

Four miles from Tessungdale we passed a couple of tore from the last stragglers of the forest a few branches which were fixed on the backs of the horses, and served afterwards to kindle a fire in time of urgent need. At four o'clock the trees were all left behind. Wild flowers, however, appeared in great profusion; especially the heart's ease, the cucubalus, the strawberry blossom, many species of chrysanthemum and campanula, and a great variety of others peculiar to Norway, with whose names I am unacquainted. We were particularly struck with a shrub resembling in its leaf the sage, and with a sweet flower like honevsuckle. The mosses and heaths are very numerous. Before five, the rein-deer moss appeared, and prepared us to see a herd of those beautiful animals shortly afterwards dart across our way. They were the first I ever beheld: nor is it improbable that we were the first persons who had ever intruded on their mountain privacy. At six we saw some ptarmigan; and at nine heard a cry like that of the eagle. The sun set in the N.N.W. For two hours we pur-

sued our course by twilight over a country wilder than imagination can conceive. Barren rocks and broad morasses were varied only now and then by heaths and lichens thinly scattered. Yet sometimes a hill would rise to view, gilded with rein-deer moss, like crystals of the flower of sulphur, and shining with a beauty pecu-

The weather was inclement. It rained hard, and the cold was intense. Our servant had dropped behind with fatigue; and for two successive hours the guide had been saying that we were within a mile of a hut which would afford something like shelter for the night. The minutes dragged heavily along. Hope and fear succeeded each other in rapid alternation; and the promised haven seemed to retreat before us. At length, an hour before midnight, we reached it, and perhaps never entered the home of our fathers with so much thankfulness as we did this pile of stones; for suspecting that the guide had lost his way, we were anticipating con-

tinued exposure to the tempestuous elements.

The stones forming the hut, if such a title it could me-

levs. and the clouds beneath our feet seemed to say that The former had no other exit; the latter had free entrance on every side. Four women and three children were lying on two litters which nearly filled the but. The intermediate space was occupied by a calf. Ranged round the sides were bowls of milk and cream, the produce of a herd of cows, whose lowing indicated an unactolerable; but our minds were braced to the encounter-Three horse blankets were laid on the wet ground, and our feet were turned towards the smoking embers of the fire. Thus, wrapped in cloaks, we slept a little; but the rain beat in so violently that it was not possible to repose for any length of time.

The morning dawned, disclosing the full wretchedness of the hovel which darkness had covered with a friendly veil. The squalid fifth of the women was exceeded, if possible, by that of the naked children; and we agreed that the bleak mountains, under a sky emptying its watery freight before a cutting wind, were preferable to such a resting place.

After breakfasting on smoked bacon and some husky re cakes, whose dryness and inequalities, but for a thick layer of cream, would have impeded their progress down the throat, we renewed our journey at nine in the morning. Two hours' halt was granted to the patient animals. After ten hours' of hard marching over trackless mountains, on the limits of perpetual congelation, and in a drenching rain, we accomplished three-and twenty miles. With the exception of a berd of and twenty muss. With the exception of a nerd of rein-deer, perhaps a hundred in number, who fled as we disturbed their mossy meal, and the plovers whose plaintive cry consorted well with the discomfort of our con-dition, scarcely a sign of animal or vegetable existence was to be seen.

was to be seen.

Our course the preceding day was W. by S. and the mountain where we stopped the guide called Recshion. This day we travelled west, and to the spot attained at night (whether capriciously or otherwise I cannot say,)

hight (whether capriciously or otherwise 1 cambo says) he gave the name of Feelsihoon.

Descending a few hundred feet, we found a pile of stones similar to that already described, but without a tenant. It was probably raised by some venturous huntsmen, who, living in the nearest and most elevated village on the north-east of the Hardanger and exploring in successive journeys a little and a little more of the inhospitable field, have fixed this as the limit of their Four miles from Tessungdale we passed a couple of bold essay; and who, perhaps, annually pass a night here, buts, and then commenced the arduous ascent. Firs to enjoy the chase of the deer. Whatever its origin, it and birch gradually disappeared, as before. Our guide screened us in some degree from the severity of the cold, which at this altitude, with patches of snow on every side, is intense even in the day-time.

Twelve feet by six allowed but two feet of ground in breadth to each of us. This was to be shared by three saddles and the embers of a fire supplied by our birch twigs, so that we squeezed together in a manner which would have arrested sleep less dearly earned. gained something, however, in the development of caloric; and halling with pleasure the moment of re-lease from such painful incarceration, renewed our journey at four in the morning of Saturday the 24th

The blackest rye bread, unleavened and full of husk, with cheese and half cooked bacon, was all that we had eaten. At a distance of six miles the guide assured us we could obtain some milk; accordingly, after a march of four hours over rocks which some days ago we should have hesitated to ascend on foot, but on which the horses were now allowed to walk with the reins over their necks, we reached a hollow pile of stones, where three women watched over, and manufactured into cheese, the produce of a herd of cows.

This was the third establishment of the kind, (for I know not how to designate it,) we had encountered in three days. Each of them was situated in a kind of valley, distant fifty or sixty miles from the nearest village, and attainable only by a circuitous route known to none but the half civilised mountaineers who occupied the but during a few summer weeks, and who then returned by the same way, without the desire or means of exploring the surrounding world of desolation. We formed, in all probability, the only communication be-tween the distant tenants of the mountain waste, ignorant of each other's existence.

One shed at Hansboo, as this place was called, held the fire-place and stock of summer fuel brought from a great distance: another, forty or fifty bowls of milk in every degree of sweetness or sour fermentation, ranged according to the days on which they were added to the little stock. Some coarse rye flour was boiled in cream It flight we about the sea. Ascending still higher, it was cuThe stones forming the hut, if such a title it could melittle stock. Some coarse rye flour was boiled in cream
rious to remark the inversion of objects occasioned by rit, were rudely and irregularly put together. A hole in by one of these children of nature, and presented with were thereby fortified for a continued campaign.

These women were more civilised than those we had visited before. They came from the western side of the field; and purposed to stay two months, unless the fall of snow denied provender to their cows. They wore white woollen gowns, with drawers of the same material but black. Under these, white socks appeared. Their hair was tied up with worsted. A waistcoat with metal buttons and short sleeves completed the grotesque costume. One of them attempted to stitch my glove The apparatus might have been mistaken for a sailmaker's : so might the work : but the very effort evinced superiority to the other uncivilised beings. A present of half a dollar, equal to one shilling and eight pence, quite overcame our hostesses, who ran out with extended

hands to grasp those of their benefactors. Pursuing our journey, a solitary bird now and then flew over our heads; and since living creatures were so scarce, attracted attention. A hawk of the smallest known species, and peculiar to Norway, a large falcon, an eagle, and a white owl were of this number. We noticed particularly some lemmings, (whose singular history may be familiar to you,) running among the rocks. This creature is as large as a rat, with a pointed head, short round ears, small black eyes, straight whiskers, and two long cutting teeth in each jaw. The forelegs are very short; and the toes, of which there are only four, (a sharp claw or spur being substituted for the 68h.) are covered with hair. The skin is of a dusky hue, with a tinge of yellow prevailing more towards the stomach, which is yellow and white. They appeared in hundreds, perhaps thousands, running in and out of holes under the rocks. Sometimes they descend from their elevated abodes, and migrate into Lapland, in swarms defying numerical calculation, and destroying, like locusts, every green thing. The Norwegians and Laps have many superstitions connected with these curious animals; amongst others, that they fall from the clouds. I object only to the word fall; for that they dwell above the clouds I can attest from ocular demonstration. Some of their habits, however, are singular enough to feed the credulity of the ignorant Nordlanders. The father of Mr. Broder Knutzdon, from whom I received great kindness at Christiania, once saw an army of lemmings crossing a river. The foremost plunged in, ranging themselves one in advance of the other, so that the head of each was supported on the back of another, while the links of this living chain were formed by the dovetail of their little legs. In this manner they constructed a con-tinuous bridge from bank to bank, on which the Lilliputian army passed over. The one holding to land on this side then let go: and the rearmost ascending, one after another, crawled over the backs of their fellows, till many had attained the shore. During this movement, the rest of the line being gradually carried down the stream, like a string of boats fastened at one end, each was conveyed to the opposite bank, and resumed his place in

the line of march. We succeeded in killing the first lemming we saw Its skin, which I took off with care, is reserved to afford subject for an amusing conversation amid the pleasures and comforts of our Alma Muter.

Continuing a western course for six hours, we reached at half-past four another shed, occupied by three girls and distant fourteen miles from the former place. The are known to no one else, he certainly coined them for the occasion. The man was quite a character. He bore the Saracenic name of Oollah. He talked of Eng. land, and could chant a Lutheran psalm. His walk in front of the horses was provokingly sedate and calm, unaffected by entreaties or promises: nor did he once lose his equanimity nor confess his ignorance till an occasion I shall presently mention.

The arrangements at Lectloos were similar to those at Feelsihoon. Flootteegroot and huskier rye bread were all that the girls could offer. Our stores supplied but little more. We had calculated on reaching a village in three days. This time had now clapsed, and we had scarcely proceeded half way across the field.

Urged by the necessity of the case, we started again

at half-past seven in the evening to reach a boo, or pile of pair of shoes worn out both above and below. We were stones, at a distance of seven miles. The juded horses really poor and destitute. In this dilemma my broken

an intimation that this dish of "flootlegreet" was a the wound has every day grown worse and worse, still leave with our simple friends so appropriate a souvenit an intension that this only of "prostragrow" was a new young nas every only grown worse and worse, say leave with our simple triends so a token of their good will, and the choicest produce of the classing me much pain. Under such circumstances, of their three adventurous guests!

farm. It was a strange meal; but we needed the not-however, nothing short of a broken bone arrests the tatrainment yielded by the rich cream; and first that we veloct. It was impossible to stop; for delay might subthe three pleaning specimens of hi ject us to something worse than inconvenience.

At this elevation, (four thousand feet,) snow surrounded us on all sides. Here and there we traversed its untracked surface for a quarter of a mile together, guided only by stones that a straggling rein-deer huntsman had placed, one upon another, to enable him to retrace his steps. The prospect on every side was sublime and almost terrific in its wildness. Soon after the commence From nine to half-past nine, and from half-past nine to ten, we expected that cach minute would bring us within sight of the boo. At length Oollah confessed that he had st the way.

The sun had set with all the angry symptoms of a storm, and dense black clouds deprived us of the advantage of a northern twilight. The wind and rain increas-ing broke my umbrella, which had hitherto sheltered me a little. My companions were equally unprotected. A consultation was held, and we determined to march through the night. The man pronounced the horses un-able to proceed. The alternative was to stand still for six hours, drenched as we were with rain, or to return to the abode of the girls whom we had left three hours before. The last was preferred; but Oollah maintained that the horses must rest. It was neither a time nor place for argument; and reason would have availed little with one who, as guide over a trackless waste, knew that power was his own. While he parleved with one of the party, the other two turned their horses' heads and made some way before he discovered their purpose He pursued, but in vain. In a few minutes the v cavalcade was in retrograde motion, and at one o'clock in the morning arrived at the spot from which it had started at half-past seven the preceding afternoon.

The simple mountaineers arose at our call. A fire and some flootteegroot cheered us not a little; and when our clothes ceased to steam, we three weary travellers, forgetful of our English gallantry, turned into the bed which the friendly peasant girls resigned to us. Its base was hay; its length five fect, and the breadth contracted in proportion. We slept at first through very weariness, but ere long awoke through actual pain. position of the legs was more painful than repose was rateful, and our triple bed proved as uncomfortable as it

as anomalous.

The morning of the sabbath found us in a situation preventing the possibility of the day being spent altorether as one consecrated to God. It was, however, emphatically, a day of rest. We had an opportunity of gether as one consecrated to God. bserving at leisure the surrounding country. Snow and granite, barren as its own nature, an occasiona cascade, and gneiss hills covered with the rein-deer or Icelandic moss, were the only objects which the enormous masses of mountain encircling our abode presented to the view.

The three girls to whom we were indebted for a lodg. ging, had been there but a fortnight. They were sent their parents with a herd of cows, to pass two months in the mountains. The entire desolation of the spot precluded fear. We were the first, and should pro-bably be the last, of human kind whom they would see there. Their manners were peculiarly interesting There was nothing of levity, nothing of affectation. What provisions they had they gave, refusing all payment; nor did they receive without evident pain the trifling acknowledgment we compelled them to accept I have since doubted whether they had ever before seen money; and Mr. Janson, a Norwegian gentleman residing in this town who has been greatly interested in our tour of discovery, inclines to the opinion that they never had. Their dress was a short striped jacket with eleeves; a loose garment from the waist with tucks all round, reaching down to the knees; and dark drawers with socks and shoes. Their beautiful auburn hair. whose colour consorted with the bright healthful hue of their complexions, was neatly tied with queues which hung down to the waist. Their modesty and simplicity were equally striking. You will not believe we lef them without a keepsake, however trifling in value. But we were greatly perplexed. Our bag contained little but an English bible that they could not read, and a section of the most section of them had kicked at this eastern emblem of royalty. Its bamboo stick.

It was with much regret that at six in the evening we

left these pleasing specimens of human nature to attain, if possible, the boo that had foiled us the preceding night. It rained again, and when we reached the mountain in question, we were all wet through. The guide left us in search of the hut. A storm raged furiously. The cold was intense: and we were glad to shelter ourselves under a rock, whose projecting surface admitted a man to crawl under it and lie flat, though with his hat touching both the ground and the roof. In this state we remained, most miserably wet, till Oollah brought the joyful intelligence that the boo was found. He added, however, that it was occupied, for two hunts-men had taken possession. We were rejoiced to find any of our race so near, for we had lost all confidence in Oollah, as he had in himself; and a hope suggested itself that the huntsmen might know the way to Bergen, and be prevailed on to act as guides. We hastened to the spot. They permitted us to share the shelter, and sold us a haunch of rein venison which, after the wretched fare of the past week, proved most acceptable, The boo was like that we occupied on Friday night. but not otherwise. The ground was so damp that team rose as in a vapour bath. Our coats were wet through, and we had no other covering; for we had left Christiania with clothes for three, and had already been absent ten days; nor could we guess how soon we might reach Bergen, the first place where our wants could be supplied. Yet, notwithstanding hardships and dangers, there was not one of the party who regretted the enterprise. An opportunity of exploring an unknown tract occurs but once in a life; and while we expected that every mile would bring us to scenery to future days when, by a snug fire-side, we might recall in pleasing conversation recollections of the might

"Shoulder the crutch and show how fields were won." At half past two on Monday morning, the 26th instant, we rose from the ground, and taking a little food cooked over night, began our march.

" \_\_\_\_ The morning lower'd, And heavily in clouds brought on the day,"

From Kolbooa, where we had passed the night, we walked a Norwegian mile, nearly equal to seven miles English, without being able to see ten yards in advance, on account of a fog. As the huntsmen were going the same way, they undertook to guide us; and want of confidence in Oollah induced us thankfully to accept their offer. It was well that we did so; for trackless masses of snow, far larger than any we had traversed, lay directly in our route. Sometimes, the horses des-cended a frozen inclined plane, one false step on which would have involved the rider in certain destruction. Sometimes, the half melted surface broke under the incumbent weight, and the deeper subsidence of the animal was arrested only by the breadth of his chest, As the mist cleared away, we saw that we were passing through scenery of a highly interesting character. The mountains appeared in a less unbroken line, while cataracts here and there indicated the presence of some mighty reservoir above, from which their waters were supplied. Bold peaks, rugged precipices, and extensive akes, varied the scene.

Every thing conspired to stimulate feelings of hone nd interest which had never flagged, when suddenly, at nine o'clock, a glacier burst on our view. We were descending into a valley. A dark mountain rose above us, and a cataract rolled down its cleft uneven side. A crown of ice reposed in grandeur on the summit, two thousand feet above. The thickness of the glacier was some hundred feet; the edge of its upper surface appeared quite even. Its extent was said to be ten English The effect was truly imposing. In Switzerland, the glaciers are viewed from spots above, or on a level with, them : here they stand on vantage ground. Their position enhances the sentiment of terror they are calculated to inspire; while their enormous extent, far beyoud the limits of sight, affords ample scope to the imagination.

Hitherto our course had been ascending; now it was occasionally in a descent, though alternating with ascents less steep and rugged. The rein-deer moss had disappeared: and with it the animals, the proud boast me in the morning on the ankle-hone: I was not furlist statered silk, its ivory handle, and whalehone rated i of arctic fields. We now came to a succession of hills

mished with anything to put under the stocking; and were so many sources of admiration. Could we fail to

of granite utterly naked, devoid of even moss and in the extreme. The effect, however, is good. They prepare the eye to receive with a fuller force of contrast the lovely prospect that shortly opens on it.

Without the least warning or expectation we came to the edge of a mountain, and saw the termination of our labors. The delight we felt was ecstatic. The sun shone upon the valley stretched out three thousand feet At an angle formed by the meeting of a double chain of hills, four cataracts pour their waters from different clevations into a river which seeks the neighbouring fiord. For four days we had not seen a tree. A whole forest now lay before us. In the valley the Lili-putian haymakers were tossing about the grass in all the short-lived gaicty of a northern summer. church and parsonage smiled upon the scene. The most beautiful fiord in Norway expanded itself to our view. On the other side, a ridge of mountains rose perpendicularly to the height of perpetual congelation. Their snow-clad summits now appeared beautiful, because distant from us. and formed a contrast with their richly wooded slopes and the fertile valley. A descent o proached nearer to its blue waters, the Soe fiord, the village of Opedal, and the rural parsonage of Ullensvang, seemed to multiply their charms. The view of the Skreeken-foss and Riuken-foss, (or "noisy" and "vapory" water-falls,) the two largest of the cascades, is more imposing from below, where their size is more justly appreciated. The first fall of the former from the top of the cliff, three thousand feet above the fiord, may be about four hundred feet. It then rushes down a precipitous slope of somewhat greater extent, still preserving its character as a waterfall. From that point it runs along an inclined plane of forty-five degrees for two thousand feet, and is lost in the river.

I am afraid to express what we felt when standing the summit of the cliff, surveying the scene around : but each of us thought that our labours were more than repaid. We were probably the first, except a straggling unobservant huntsman, who had ever beheld this masfirst who had ever dwelt on it at the end of such a journey, with minds so prepared to receive and contemplate its beauties. It is a bold assertion, but true-that I cannot recollect any view on the Alps or the Himala, which, uniting the minute beauties and grand outlines, the leveliness and sublimity, the varied objects, so numerous and so perfect of their kind, is altogether equal

to this coup d'œil.

At the priestegaard, or parsonage, we were received with primitive hospitality. The priest, by name Hertzberg, a provost of the Lutheran church, was absent; but his wife welcomed us cordially. Though we could not speak a word of Norse, yet modes of evincing gratitude are easily found. The language of the heart is

more universal than that of the tongue.

We were suprised to find that none of the provost's family had ever ascended the eminence overlooking the house, from which we had just descended; nor had any of them an idea of what exists above, much less on the other side of, the field. In all probability, however, the provost himself is not equally ignorant. In this town he is held in high estimation as a scientific man; and certainly the world is much indebted to his meteorological studies. On his table we were much pleased to find a number of the British and Foreign Society's hibles \* The last book we saw in the inhabited world on the other side of the Hardanger was a psalter in Oollah's hut. The first on this a bible. It was a cordial to the soul. Our hearts, I trust, were not insensible to recent mercies, yet those were small, compared with the gift that book proclaims.

We stayed under this hospitable roof till noon the following day; then embarked on a boat and were rowed to Bergen. I have already expatiated so largely on the portion of my tour I thought most likely to interest you, that I must withhold my pen from the excursions t would gladly make into every little creek through which we voyaged. A Norwegian fiord can never be described. The wind was contrary; hence, a voyage of eighty-four miles occupied three days, which in such scenery passed too rapidly away. The mountains on both sides the fiord, at first covered with perpetual snow,

lichens. They extend about ten miles, and are dreary then with broken patches, at length exhibited well perienced great attention. Having left our portmanwooded summits, as the gradual decrease of height brought them within the limits of vegetation. Behind a splendid ridge, about twenty miles from Bergen, the glacier of Folge Fund bursts upon the view. It mac ascended by Professor Esmark, whom I visited at Christiania. He calculates that it is nearly forty miles in length, and twenty in breadth; and that its summit s raised upwards of five thousand feet above the level of the sea. Its upper surface appears even, as seen from below. The ice like that of the Swiss glaciers, is green; and, being semi-transparent towards the angle formed by the horizontal and perpendicular surfaces, when the sun shines strongly in the opposite direction it acts comething like a prism, and exhibits various combinations of the constituent rays of light, like fragments of a rainbow grotesquely shaken together. The existence of glaciers in Norway and Switzerland.

and their non-existence in the loftier mountains of Kamschatka, the Andes, and the Himala have often afforded me subject of curious speculation. Most men are fond of theory: knowing this, I will not venture to decide that mine is correct. It is generally admitted that gla ciers consist of snow, more or less interspersed with air-bubbles and ice; and always covered with a coating of congealed snow-water, which communicates a granu lated appearance to their surface. The process of form ation consists in the melting of the surface of the snow and its subsequent conversion into ice. An accession of snow is then received from the clouds or from impending heights, and the surface of the mass undergoes a similar transformation into ice. In proportion to the quantity of snow falling at one time, and to the rapidity of succession of such falls, admitting or not admitting the intermediate formation of ice, must be the relative proportion of those bodies as constituents of the glacier, and he degree of its transparency when formed. But, in every case, an alternation of temperature, above and be low the freezing point, is essential; and such a propor tion between these alternations is required as will admit of the snow-water being arrested by the frost, before it has escaped into the valleys and formed mountain the first be perpetual there can be no ice on the snow, It because no water to be congealed. If the temperature be more frequently above than below the freezing point, the snow will gradually be melted, and the glacier formed in the autumn will, in the course of years cease to exist. Therefore frost must predominate in point of duration over a milder temperature. Now such a state of atmosphere can exist only near the limit of perpetual congelation, allowing the horizontal line of that limit to vary in altitude in different countries according to their respective latitudes. Above that line it is evident there can be no thaw; and very much below it there is never an excess of frost. Hence, whatever the extent of a glacier, its summit will generally be found near the limit of perpetual congelation. In certain positions, as in the glacier of Grindelwald, the base may be consideably lower; but then there will be a gradual and continual diminution of the body of the glacier, which would soon become extinct unless supplied by avalanches from the surrounding hills.

In order that glaciers may be formed in such a situa tion, there must be either valleys at a convenient clevation, or the summits of the mountains must attain just the point required. The former is the case in Switzerland he latter in Norway. Hence it is that there the placiers are always below, or on a level with, the eye; here, always above it. In the loftier mountains of Kamschatka, the Andes, and the Himala, attaining the height of sixteen, twenty-five and thirty-two thousand feet. where the limit of perpetual congelation may be fixed at an altitude of twelve, fourteen, and sixteen thousand feet respectively, their summits cannot be crowned with glaciers, because frost is perpetual. In those latitudes the genial temperature of the air is such that vegetation is attracted close to the limit of perpetual congelation; and a few hundred feet higher or lower, a remarkable diminution or increase of heat is perceptible. Moreover, at the height required by our hypothesis, the mountains are steep and the valleys distant. Snow, falling from the clouds or from occasional avalanches, passes by a rapid transition from regions of frost to a warm climate. and is immediately converted into water, which forms a part of some mountain stream before it can be arrested

we reached this town, from whose residents we have ex- iclson. She supplied us with the usual morning and

teaus and letters of credit at Christiania, we had yesterday to request a loan, without the usual vouchers, from Mr. Janson, the American consul, who treated us with great politeness.

Last night he invited us to a large party. The ladies sat together; so did the gentlemen. Dinner at noon admits of supper being eaten with a relish. It is con-sequently a substantial meal, and a glass of spirits beforehand, to whet the appetite, is considered by ladies and gentlemen a sine qua non for the encounter. When a meal is concluded, whether dinner or supper, the master of the house shakes hands with all his guests, and thanks them for their society; after which the gentlemen retire with the ladies, and coffee is served. We ought to learn from our less polished neighbours, and abolish the odious practice of sitting over the table, when those who form the charm of our social meetings have idjourned. On the other hand we may congratulate ourselves that English drawing rooms are not dishonoured by tobacco and pipes, the unfailing resource of Norwegian gentlemen.

A particular species of sweet cheese, highly prized here, is produced on special occasions. It is called "gammelen orse" or old cheese, which Mr. Janson told us "gammelen orse" or old cheese, which hir. Janson ton us had been converted by the ingenuity of some English traveller into "gammela Norse," or old Norway. The mistake, on which he seemed to say some fable has been built, has afforded, as we have likewise heard in other quarters, much amusement to the natives.

Mr. Janson passed some years with Mr. Greaves at Clapham. It was a strange coincidence that I should meet at Bergen a pupil of my quondam much respected tutor. He showed us a geogragraphical lesson-book, well known in English seminaries, in which it is gravely stated that the Norwegians eat horse flesh. in a strange land are liable to fall into mistakes like that about the cheese; but a mis-statement, such as this, is an outrage on the sense of the British and the character of the Norse. He earnestly requested us to correct, as far as in our power, the erroneous impression to which this falsehood has given rise.

Among the many striking provisions of nature for the wants of man, I have been interested in observing the juniper-tree. It grows where no other wood is to be found, and requires little or no drying previous to use as firewood. The benefit resulting from this peculiarity to the peasants, who keep their cows during the summer

months at a high elevation, is incalculable

I have now brought my journal up to the present day, If its minuteness have wearied you, forgive me. It has occurred to me that in after life, these sheets will be my only reference to recall associations on which I shall love to dwell. In my future travels through Scandinavia I shall have neither servant nor companion, and must therefore talk Norse, (though as yet I know scarcely a sentence,) or nothing. The road from Bergen to Christiania, is considered richer in the beauties of nature than any in Norway; but it is difficult and dangerous; therefore few travellers attempt it. They prefer the easier route to Trondheim, which offers little of novelty to one who has enjoyed the finer scenery of the western districts.

It has struck one o'clock in the morning, and my companions are asleep. The jackals and wolves are striking ip a second to the air of the watchman, who is passing under my window singing his usual chant, a Norse under my window singing his usual chant, a Norse prayer that God may bless the city, concluded with the quarter of the wind. To words of form their proper meaning may justly be appropriated when felt. Accept then the application of the watchman's prayer to yourself, as comprising my every desire on your behalf.

#### LETTER VIII.

Christiania, August 12th, 1830.

As I make my letters my journal, I constantly im-pose restraint on my pen, and confine it to matters of fact, even when I might be inclined to range over other ground.

My last was closed at Bergen, which was always considered the capital of Norway till the cession of this country to Sweden; when Bernadotte choosing to be crowned in Christiania, thus constituted it his metropolis. Bergen, however, contains more wealth and a larger population. The one has nineteen, the other only ten, thousand inhabitants. You would scarcely suppose that a town so large should be without a single respectby the cold. So much for a theory, which you are well able hotel. Yet so it is: and private families receive come to discuss and refute, the very few strangers who visit Bergen. My fellow-It was midnight on Thursday, the 29th instant, when travellers and I lodged in the house of a Madame Dan-

<sup>\*</sup> As these sheets were about to enter the press, the author received a letter from the venerable provost, fayoured by a gentleman who visited Ullensvang in the following month, and who brought to England the melancholy tiding of his death.

Norway is in a state of demi-civilisation, a behind Sweden, which is a century behind Denmark, They live almost entirely on fish. This is the chief ar- ours, and throw any thing that comes to hand at them.

and at least another century behind France and Engticle of sale in all the markets; and the quantity brought If it be but a scuttle, or any light thing, so they be land. Nothing marks this more strongly than the de graded state of the women, who are regarded as convenient appendages, rather than as companions, to the men. Among the lower orders, they perform the hardest work. In the higher ranks their duty is to minister to their lords. The word lady is not known. When a gentleman introduces his wife, it is with two words, " my This unqualified brevity grates on an English ear; and the impression of severity thus conveyed is not diminished by observing the laconic speaker throw himself carelessly into his chair, with a pipe in his month, while his wife waits on her husband and his company. The Norse ladies claim the exclusive privilege of attendance on strangers. The mistress of a house seldom sits while her guests are eating. She changes their plates, and acts in every respect as a ser-She speaks when she is spoken to; and does as she is bidden. This custom at first quite deprived me of the pleasure of my meal; but it appears that the women are as happy as they desire to be: and though an Englishman may wish it were otherwise, he must conform unobtrusively to the custom of the country.

Bergen stands on the western coast of Norway, at the junction of two fiords; and is protected from the sea by several small islands. The town is partly situated in the valley, and part of it rests on the swelling bosom of one of the hills that rise on three sides, protecting it from the inclemency of northern winters. It is built entirely of wood. The effects of the conflagration of April last, in which many hundred buildings were consumed, are sadly conspicuous. The branch of a fiord washing the foot of the mountain, divides Bergen into two parts; from each of which, the view of the blue waters and of the surrounding hills smiling in the ver-

is exquisitely beautiful.

The houses are neat and cheerful : through the valley, ranged in one long street from which others branch off; and on the mountain's slope, scattered with pleasing ir-The predominant colour is green; in summer gay, consorting with the dress of nature; and in the long eight months of winter gratefully contrasting with the glare of snow. At the present season, this nor thern town, though spoiled of its metropolitan honours; is peculiarly cheerful and interesting. Surrounded by with the snow of ages, Bergen stands an isolated outpost of the civilised world.

The Englishman who is loth to encounter the difficulties of travelling, satisfies himself with a luxurious tour through Germany and Italy, and is willing to believe that the bleak regions of the north can ill repay the en-terprising traveller: but he little knows the loss he sus-

In consequence of its great distance from Christiania, and the difficulties of the road, Bergen has not, as far as I can ascertain, been visited by any of the English tourists (except Mr. Everest) who have of late years entered Scandinavia. Even by the Norwegians themselves, it is regarded in general as a kind of Ultima Thule; an extreme point they dare not hope to attain. At the same time the known and acknowledged beauties of the surrounding scenery are such that every one admits his own loveliest spot to be inferior to this fairy land, which he recognises as the "apple of gold in the picture of

On reaching the capital and ascertaining the superiority of this tract of country in point of scenery, I resolved, if possible, to overcome the obstacles and to see the west Some account of the result you will have read in my last letter. The undertaking was arduous, but the recompense has been ample. I would not on any account but have accomplished the journey, nor undertake it again. Bergen is so excluded by its position from intercourse with other parts of Norway, that the inhabitants of Christiania and Trondheim are far less acquainted with it than they are with Copenhagen, St. Petersburg. or London. Perhaps there is something in this fact which invests it with a peculiar interest, independent of the pleasure one feels in having attained the spot by effeeting a passage, hitherto unexplored, over a chain of mountains.

the only defence of the town; nor does it require more, creek where it cannot follow them. for its position amply secures it against any attack by

evening meal, comprising cheese in addition to our own land; as the only approach is through narrow defiles, attempt to row away from them; for these creatures breakfist fist; and for dinner we went to the only house in this large town where it can be procured.

which a smaller band than that of Thermopyles might shoot through the water like an arrow out of a bew, for the strength of the procured. In this case the condition of the coldest places. In this case the coldest places. tainted by it.

The mountains and sea alike operate to moderate the severity of winter, which in these parts is much milder than on the eastern side of the Fille field. In this provision of nature there is a more striking instance than at first sight appears of the providence of Him whose mercy is over all his works. In the east of Norway, the peasants, who inhabit chicay the high ground, are dependent on frost for the carriage of their timber to a market at a time when the usual water conveyance is blocked up. At the same time their own supplies of food and other necessaries can be obtained only when the snow is sufficiently hard to enable them to drive their sledges over its surface; so that to them a mild winter is a serious misfortune. The rapidity and skill with which they guide sledges, gliding over ground in summer wholly impassable, and regardless alike of the rivers. chasms, and rocks, whose dangers lie concealed by the snow, are scarcely conceivable by the mind of a southern

At Bergen, on the other hand, the case is reversed. The population is supported by fisheries; and it is essential to their existence, cut off as they are from all other supplies, that the bays and crecks should be open. Accordingly, they are scarcely ever shut up by the frost. Nor is this all. It is in the depth of winter that the coast is most frequented by shoals of herrings, skates, and cod: and thousands of both sexes are occupied every day in salting fish, which could not be properly cured if the cold were so intense that they were frozen as soon as caught. In that case some might, indeed, be preserved, as in Russia; but those to which salt is essential would necessarily be destroyed. One of the species dure of summer, and reflected by the tranquil surface, most abundant (but that is in the summer,) is the stockfish, of which prodigious quantities are dried in the sun, to furnish food for the crews of trading vessels.

You have, no doubt, heard strange accounts of the ea serpent; and, since this is the cradle of such stories, you may probably expect from me some notice of the nimal; so you shall have the result of my enquiries. It is very generally believed in Norway that there is a serpent, superior in size to any known on land, inhabiting the northern sca off this coast. The natives think that it frequents the lower parts of the ocean, and thus account for its being so seldom seen. The size is variously estimated, from fifty to eighty feet. The head is represented as long, and the two fins, or arms, (for I know not what term to apply to such anomalous limbs, as enormously powerful. These, with the tail, are its The back is said to be scaly. Many suonly weapons. perstitions regarding it, not worth repeating, are indulged by the ignorant. In some parts of the country this serpent is called the "Kraken;" and there seems little reason to doubt that an animal, more or less corresponding to the description and measuring upwards of fifty et, was seen some few years since in the Folden-fiord.

Referring to the history of Norway, written by Eric Pontoppidan, bishop of Bergen, who flourished in the last century, the writer finds the following mention of the Kraken, (Part II. chap. viii. sect. 8.) which is here inserted as being the least incredible part of a heap of

fables recorded by the learned prelate.

"One of the north traders, who says he has been near enough to some of these sea-snakes alive to feel t cir smooth skin, informs me, that sometimes they will raise up their frightful heads and snap a man out of a boat, without hurting the rest : but I will not affirm this for a truth, because it is not certain that they are fish of prey.

" It is said that they sometimes fling themselves in a ide circle round a boat, so that the men are surrounded on all sides. This snake, I observed before, generally night. appears on the water in folds or coils; and the fishermen, from a known custom in that case, never row towards the openings, or those places where the body is not seen but concealed under water; if they did, the snake would raise itself up and overset the boat. On the contrary, they row full against the highest part that is visible, which makes the snake immediately dive; and thus they are released from their fears. This is their method when they cannot avoid them; but when they see one of these creatures at a distance, they row There are two castles towards the sea. They form away with all their might towards the shore, or into a

the more northern and southern districts, cat little meat, put the former method in execution, or lie upon their into the town is so great that the air is in many parts touched, they generally plunge into the water, or take another course.

The climate on this side is said to be not so healthy as on the east of the mountains. Physiologists attribute many of the diseases prevalent here to the mists, which rise from the sea, and, being unable to attain an elevation sufficiently great to pass the Fillefjeld, remain on the coast, keeping the atmosphere constantly damp and insalubrious. Scorbutic and leprous affections, (particularly the elephantiasis, which is common in India.) used to prevail at Bergen; and still continue, though in a less degree, to afflict the inhabitants, who have recourse to some simple herbs said to possess sanative properties. The small-nov is little known: though occasionally it visits the town as an epidemic, and carries off numbers. It then departs, and will not be seen again perhaps for vears.

As there are no public conveyances, I was obliged at Bergen to purchase a vehicle called a cariole. It is a species of gig peculiar to the country, just large enough to hold one man, and exactly fitted to the shape. value is trifling and the accommodation considerable. To an invalid, the exercise of a ride in one of these carioles, which have no springs, is an advantage that may be cal-

culated in inverse proportion to the comfort.

Here, as in Sweden, it is necessary to send an avantcourier, called a fore-bud, to order relays of horses at every post station. When he reaches the first, he delivers one billet with the number of horses required, and the hour specified, and gives the rest to another man to carry on to the next station. The farmer, whose turn it is to supply horses, is sent for; and his boy is immediately despatched into the interior of the country, sometimes a distance of fifteen or sixteen English miles, to bring the animals, which have been grazing on the mountains. Notwithstanding all this labour, the expense is covered by three halfpence a horse per mile; and the forebud is

paid for as one horse.

The courier having been despatched, I left Bergen at five in the morning on Monday, the 2d instant, with the two interesting friends who were my companions over the pass of the Hardanger Field, for the chief village of a district called Vossevangen, fifty-six miles on the way to Christiania. The road lay through valleys in which all the beauties of Norwegian scenery are concentrated. Sometimes, the mountains rise on either side with forests of birch and fir spreading over their gentle slopes: at others, they seem like perpendicular walls of granite blackened by time, and terribly grand in their sterile loftiness. We crossed two fords and a lake. The fiords I have already described as arms of the sea extending a great distance inland, and flanked by mountains crowned with eternal snow. Every mile some cataract or waterfall offered a beautiful accession to the constantly varying landscape. This is a country of forests and waterfalls; of mountains and fiords. The scenery is neither Swiss nor Thibetian. It is unique. It unites many beauties of the Alps and the Himala; and if better known, would be a favourite resort of travellers. At present there are neither travellers nor inns. A bed of hav, with a blanket off the horse's back, has been all we could procure for many successive nights; often we have had to lament the want of so comfortable a litter.

As my companions had no gig, they were obliged to ride on the cars of the peasants. These consist merely of boards nailed on shafts, without any more elevated seat. Over a bad road such a conveyance is intolerable; and as we all tried it in turn, both sitting and standing, we were sadly bruised at the journey's end.

After sixteen hours' travelling in various modes, by nd and water, we reached Vossevangen at eleven at It had rained, as usual, the greater part of the We were without a servant, and none of us could

speak the language. The churlish publican growled recusantly in answer to

our scarcely intelligible application for admission; nor could we muster enough words to make him understand that he should be paid for turning out of bed. At length I contrived to get in, and besieged his chamber. wet coat and muffled mien bespoke, better than words, our wants; and the sight of a gentleman stimulated his cupidity.

At length we secured two beds; but every thing we had, whether on our bodies or in our bags, was wet; and "When they are far from land it would be in vain to a bundle of dirty paper, the miscrable substitute for

coin, intended to defray my expenses to Christiania, was nearly destroyed by rain and the friction occasioned by

the jolting of my gig.

In the morning we received a visit from the priest, to whom a gentleman of Bergen had favoured us with a whom a gentleman of hergen had layouted us what a note. He talked German badly: so did my companions. He asked if I understood Latin. I answered in the affirmative, and that I should be happy if he would converse in that I snould be happy If he would converse in that language. The reply availed me nothing for, turning quickly round to another of our party, he continued to speak in German, and expressed no inclination to address me. It is a curious fact, and may serve to show you how little French is understood here, that in the enquiry as to what languages each could talk, French was the last referred to: and it proved to be with the exception of the Orientals and our native tongues, that in which all of us could most fluently contongues, that in which all of us could most nucleif converse. Mr. Unger was very obliging, and kindly asked us to sup with him the following Thursday when we expected to return to Vossevangen from an excursion to the Voring-foss, which (except that at Gavarnic in the Pyrenees) is the largest waterfall in the world, and the

You will form a just estimate of the state of the peo ple and the paucity of travellers, when you learn that we have heard of but one Norwegian, (Professor Hungstein, who measured it,) and four Englishmen, who have seen

this natural wonder.

A journey of ten miles, which my companions per formed on horseback and I in my gig, over a road proba-bly never before visited by so civilised a conveyance, brought us to Valsenden, a village in the district of Graven, consisting of a few huts on the side of a lake which we crossed to its opposite bank, about a mile distent. Here we procured two horses and and a guide to escort us ten miles over a fjeld: though it was with difficulty that we made ourselves intelligible to the peasants, who had never seen foreigners before, and could not conceive for what purpose (sinister no doubt) we had intruded on their mountain privacy.

It rained of course; and our journey over the fjeld, through bye-paths thickly set with brushwood, was painfully laborious. Towards evening we reached the village of Ulvir, situated on the Soefiord, and engaged a boat to carry us to a single hut on another branch of the bay. called Eidfiord, about ten miles off. Here, in a miserable hovel, on some dirty straw, and among the most wicked and uncivil people we have encountered, the night was passed rather in expectation of morning than in sleep. We rose at four, and with great difficulty procured some husky rye cakes from the peasants, who had refused us

any the night before.

From Eidfiord, five and a half Norwegian, or thirtyeight English, miles from Vossevangen, the Voring is ten miles distant : but ten miles over mountain-paths occupy no little time. The foss is situated at the extreme point of a valley which becomes gradually narrower as it completes a second semi-circle in the form of an S. The for the poor, but virtually for the priest, sealed our parriver falls perpendicularly, without a single contact with don. The good lady of the house waited on us at supper the rock, nine hundred feet into a valley scarely broader than itself. The effect is very grand. The body of her daughter, who brought us each a cup of coffee be water is perhaps equal to that of the Handek in Switzer- fore we left our rooms: an attention which, from the land. Before reaching the edge of the precipice it has simplicity of their national character, the Norwegian acquired such velocity from its course down a gently sloping plane that it is projected several feet in advance. and forms a succession of folds, like flakes of snow, of an enormous size and convex figure. These seem for a moment to pause in mid-air as if supported by their own buoyancy; then, gradually sinking, they lose their peculiar character, and, joining in the rush of water, dash themselves into the abyss.

We stood for some minutes contemplating with a mixture of surprise and terror this savage spectacle. In the oulf below was the blackness of darkness: a glimmering of light reflected through the sinuous valley just made the "darkness visible," and discovered "shades" in which the ruins of some stony buttresses of the world lie mingled together in mighty fragments and in strange confusion. All is naked and abrupt. The common terms of language are lost in the description of a spot probably unrivalled in point of savage wildness and fearful sublimity. The surrounding country consorts with the impression this scene is calculated to inspire. All nature stands aghast. The very mountains seem petri-fied by the sight. Their bare surfaces of gneiss are unwild which may almost be said to terrily the vegetable

The fruit that grows nearest to this stupendous fall is the cloudberry, or rubus chamæmorus. It is about the the cloudberry, or rubus chamemorus. It is about the lar manners than the generality of his Lutheran brethren, accustomed to measure distances in h size of a strawberry, of a luscious taste and yellow He interested himself greatly in the account of our pass decide with some degree of certainty.

some fruit, found in these regions in great abundance on the limits of perpetual convelation.

Turning from this interesting scene we resumed our journey. Part of the route to be re-traversed lay along the precipitous sides of mountains impending a fearfu abyss, where there was never sufficient room to place the foot with firmness, and often scarcely enough to hold the toes or heel. The mountaineers had fixed a line of poles along the slippery side of the rock; and with the assistance of these, we were enabled to proceed. It was four in the afternoon when we returned to Eidford. The accommodation the preceding night had been so wretched, the people were so uncivil, and the difficulty of procuring the people were so uncivil, and the difficulty or procuring food was so great, that, notwithstanding a strong contrary wind, we resolved to cross the fiord the same even-ing on the way back to Ulvig, which our maps described as the residence of a priest.

The weather for four-and-twenty hours had been bois-

terous, and the arm of the sea that forms the Socford was in a state of considerable agitation. Our frail bark, though manned by three men, was little calculated to encounter a gale of wind, for it was a boat without a deck, and the least uneven motion of the oars caused the gunwale to dip under water. After an hour and a half, however, we turned a sharp angle, passing into another more tranquil branch of the fiord; where pur-suing our course for a similar period, we reached Ulvig

at nine in the evening.

The latter part of the day proved partially fine, and the close of the excursion most agreeable. The scenery affords a constant feast. It is only too rich; for the enjoyment almost fatigues. At this season the peasants are making hay; and their cheerful faces and singular costumes add much to the interest of every landscape. In a country where so much rain falls, the lay could never dry, if it were left on the ground, as in England. It is, therefore, hung over frames of wood, like clothes on lines, one under another. Thus the top layer protects the rest, which are all saved at the expense of one. At Ulvig we were kindly received by the priest, a

bustling little man, who seemed to love his pipe and his I wish it were possible to convey to you some bottle idea of the conversation. He understood a little of four languages, but the least possible degree of any except My companions spoke German; I Latin. The Norse. priest, whose name is Rutting, tried each in turn. salutation of "good morning" at nine at night, had fathomed the depth of his English. Now and then a latinomea the depth of his. English. Now and then a German word was dropped; and a sentence commenced in Latin was sure to end in Norse. The scene was ridiculous to a degree, and one part of it, in which he strangely perverted the meaning of a common Latin word that admitted of no easy explanation, overcame us all. The poor man was pained; so were we. evening, however, passed pleasantly away; and a present of a few dollars, as we bade him good night, nominally and in the morning we were surprised by a visit from women can pay to a stranger with perfect delicacy, arising from the absence of all consciousness of impropriety.

were confirmed in the opinion already suggested by the map, that we had been traversing the surface of the very fiord on which Ullensvang stands; and that the hut we had just left was within five Norwegian miles of the parsonage-house where we had been so hospitably entertained on our descent from the Hardanger field. While there, we had made particular enquiry for the Voring-foss. Accurate information on that occasion would have saved us the present journey of two hundred miles: but, in the absence of the provost, no one was able to state either the distance or direction of the waterfall, which, though within sixty miles, was wholly unknown to the simple inhabitants of Ullensvang. We have frequently had occasion to remark that the Norse know nothing of the topegraphy of their country. A postmaster, two days since, told us that the next post station to his own was seven miles distant; it proved to be twenty-one; and even Mr. Unger, the kind and intelligent priest of Vossevangen, had misdirected us to the foss. Returning by the same route to the parish of this

amiable man, we fulfilled our engagement of supping with him. He was once in the army, and has conse quently a better knowledge of the world and more popu-

colour. We ate a large quantity of this novel and whole- over the Hardanger; and was astonished to hear that we actually came from the opposite side, since no intercourse is maintained between the inhabitants of the eastern and western districts.

On Friday, the 6th instant, my two pleasing com panions returned to Bergen to take ship for England How much their intelligence, amiable dispositions, and patience in the endurance of no common hardships, have tended to increase the pleasure and diminish the pains of our journey, it would be difficult to estimate; but I may truly say that I have not discovered that quality essential to a delightful travelling companion in which either of them is deficient. Parting from my friends with much regret, I proceeded in solitude towards Christiania.

Unable to talk the language, and in an unknown some difficulties to encounter. On these, however, the unusual excitement would not suffer my mind to dwell.
For eight-and-twenty-miles, during which the horse was changed three times, the road lay through valleys inde-scribably beautiful. Some waterfalls, especially one near a village called Staleim, riveted my attention for many minutes. The height of it is about two thousand feet minutes. The height of it is about two choosand very but it is not quite perpendicular; otherwise, it would surpass the Voring-foss.\* An equal number of stupendous waterfalls probably exists no where in a similar space. The district is appropriately named from the multitude, variety, and beauty of these, the country of fosses, or Vassevanaen

From Gudvangen a boat carried me over the Teroen fiord. The distance is twenty-eight miles; the time occupied was about eleven hours, the wind being contrary. It rained hard; nor could I solace myself by interchanging with the sailors observations about the weather ; vet the day passed rapidly away. The grandeur of the scenery cannot soon be forgotten. The fiord runs up from the northern ocean, for two hundred miles, through valleys flanked by mountains varying in height, inclination, and fertility. Here a chain of hills, and there a grand solitary peak, loses its summit in the clouds, or exhibits above them an unsullied crown of snow. Hundreds of cascades fall into the clear waters of the fiord. Neither men nor domestic animals are to be seen for miles together. All is wild as beautiful, and beautiful as sub-

lime. There is perhaps nothing which strikes a northern traveller more than the singular transparency of the waters; and the farther he penetrates into the Arctic region, the more forcibly is his attention riveted to this fact. At a depth of twenty fathoms, or a hundred and twenty feet, the whole surface of the ground is exposed to view. Beds composed entirely of shells, sand lightly sprinkled with them, and submarine forests, present through the clear medium new wonders to the unaccusstrong the elear measure new wonders to the unaccustomed eye. It is stated by Sir Capel de Brooke, and fully confirmed by my observations in Norway, that sometimes in the fiords of Nordland the sea is transparent to a depth of four or five hundred feet; and that, when a boat passes over subaqueous mountains, whose summits rise above that line, but whose bases are fixed in an unfathomable abyss, the visual illusion is so perfect, that one who has gradually in tranquil progress over the surface ascended wonderingly the rugged steep, shrinks back with horror as he crosses the vertex, under an impression that he is falling headlong down the precipice. The transparency of tropical waters generally, as far as my experience goes, is not comparable to that of the sea in these northern latitudes : though an exception may be made in favour of some parts of the China seas and a few isolated spots in the Atlantic. Every one who has Walha, ten degrees north of the Mauritius, must remember with pleasure the world of shells and coral which the translucid water exposes to view at a depth of thirty or five and thirty fathoms.

It was long past midnight when the boatmen hailed Leirdalsoeren, and as my journey was to be continued early that same morning, it was necessary to send off the forebud before retiring to bed. Necessity is the mother of invention. With a stock of scarcely twenty words at command, I contrived to have the man des-

The author had not an opportunity of measuring the height of this cascade, (which is not a perfect waterfall,) either geometrically, or by means of a stop-watch. He calculated it by the altitude of the mountain, which, being covered with rerpetual snow, must be at least four thousand feet. The foss seemed to commence in the upper half of the mountain's side; a fact which an eye, accustomed to measure distances in hilly countries, can patched by three o'clock in the morning, and started myrolf at eix

The road was very mountainous. The first twentyone miles, running along a fearful precipice, occupied five hours; and the next no less than seven. This sec part was over a mountain known by the name of Fillepossible for a horse to climb so precipitous an ascent. one would be inclined, under the guidance of the eye, to say that the road forms with the horizon an angle of 45° In the ascent, trees are left below. The firs and birch gradually dwindle away, become thinner and more stunted, then vanish altogether. The neighbouring hills are covered at this altitude with patches of snow. Rein deer moss, (of which I hope to convey a specimen to England ) wild strawberries, and cloudberries, from their position justly so called, grow here in abundance. mountain is the boundary of the provinces of Bergen and Christiania, or Aggerhuus. On the western side of it the dress of the women is peculiar. They wear a cloth jacket like a sailor's, closely fitted to the figure and buttoned in front. To this masculine vest is appended a petticoat of blanketing. The hair is either tied in queus, projecting at the sides, and floating on the air behind.

Within a few miles of the Fillefield, the loftiest peal of the Norwegian mountains rears its venerable head. has only lately been discovered by men of science and submitted to trigonometrical observation, from which it appears to be nearly eight thousand feet in height. The vast chain comprehending this and the Fillefield is known under various names; and is sometimes called the Lapland\* Alps. Its natural history, in every department of that science, is occuliarly interesting. This is the grand depôt of Norwegian minerals, many of which are nature's nursery for flowers that capriciously wither and die in a more temperate clime. Like a fond child, they reject a foster nurse and, clinging to their graceless pawent decorate her with their charms:

" For the loud torrent, and the whirlwind's roar, But bind them to their native mountains more.

It is not only in mineralogy and botany that this tract of country offers specimens of remarkable interest. Its of country offers specimens of remarkable interest. Its entomology is equally striking. I have already made you acquainted with that singular animal, the lemming. A traveller over these fjelds is yet more forcibly struck with the labours of the ant, which is about the size of the black ant of Hindoostan, and twice as large as that of our own country. The moles these insects raise stand road to them, from which numerous little bye-paths diverge in every direction, is far larger in proportion than those that lead for several miles, through planted avenues, to some of the towns of Germany. If one of these little cities be disturbed, the alarm and distress occasioned bring into exhibition all the order, diligence, and united inter ests of the sable population. Every diminutive atom of wood and earth is replaced with architectural accuracy and the insufficiency of individual strength is compensated by uniformity of design, concentrating in one point the efforts of thousands.

Such a scene can scarcely fail to recal to memory the ancedote related of Timour Shah; who, as he sat for some hours, during the heat of a summer's day, in a but on the confines of the Indian empire which he was about on the commes of the tradian empty in an ant that strove to invade, amused himself by observing an ant that strove to carry up the wall a grain of corn. labourer fell sixty-nine times, but succeeded the seventieth. Timour's perseverance was stimulated; and in after life he used to say that to that ant he owed his conquests.

"What great events from little causes spring!" But to return. The mountaineers of Norway say that

by boiling great quantities of ants they obtain formic acid, or a species of vinegar that serves for culinary and medi-

cal purposes.

Ermines abound in this country; but they frequent chiefly the lower parts of the mountains, with the valleys In villages they may be seen running about the barns and other outhouses, as numerous as squirrels on the thatched roofs in India. The colour of their fur inclines to dusky red, which in winter is exchanged for a coat of virgin white; while the tail retains its tip of black. Two or three skins may be bought for a shilling, except in the vicinity of a town, where the demand necessarily increases the price

should have been delayed, but the peasant who conducted me over that mountain (for one always accompanies the horse.) was prevailed on, for a small additional payment. norse,) was prevance on, or a smart actional payment, to go another stage of ten miles. The road runs through a lovely valley bordering the Mios lake,\* to a village called Thune, in the parish of Vang. The church and parsonage are on the road side. No inn was at hand, and the custom of the country sanctioned the liberty, so I wrote a few Latin lines to the Lutheran priest, saying that it was my intention to pass the sabbath in Vang, and begging permission to occupy a room in his house. Munster. He talks French, and is above the common standard of sacerdotal intellect in Norway.

The following day, Sunday, the 8th instant, he was obliged to visit one of his distant hamlets. Of these he has two in addition to his chief village. I was left alone with his wife and her sister. Breakfast was sent into my room at eight o'clock. At ten I was summoned to a solitary deicune à la fourchette; and, at three in the after noon to join the family at dinner. of fish, and strawberries with cream, which, as well as the milk, is very luscious. As the ladies spoke only Norse we had little intercourse. What was necessary was conducted in few words, the deficiency being supplied by signs. We looked unutterable things!

The priest returned in the evening, and we had some

interesting conversation.

When we parted, I put into his hand a small sum, with note requesting him to accept it, either on his own ac count or that of the poor, as an acknowledgment of his kind hospitality. I almost feared he might be hurt, for he is superior to the generality of the Norwegian priesthood Yet hospitality, manifested to an uninvited guest, de mands a return; and on three similar occasions money had been accepted. In the morning the servant brought me a note, of which the following is a copy:-Monsieur, Je sais que vous ne connaissez point les mœurs des Norvégiens. Ils font l'hospitalité sans recompense. Permettez donc, que je veus remette votre argent, priant vous de croire, qu'il m'a fait grand plaisir, de vous pouvois rendre un petit service. Souvenez vous de moi, quand vous pensez à Norvége. H. G. Munster." There is something manly and kind in the note: but, on the point referred to, perhaps he mistakes the "mœurs des Norvé et others might have been as liberal, could riens " they have afforded it. On the whole, I was pleased with my visit.

On Monday, the 9th instant, resuming my journey, 1 drove sixty miles in my little gig to a village called Tomlevolden, where there is a tolerably comfortable farm-house for the reception of travellers. The scenery is less wild and grand than on the western side of the Fills jeld. I was conscious of having quitted that peculiarly beautiful tract of country which the Norwegians, perhaps not unjustly, regard as the most picturesque in the world On this side, the valleys are more like those of Switzer. land : the forests like those of Sweden. The mountains are less in height; the waterfalls less numerous.

The following day I accomplished the same distance to Vang. Forty miles of the road lay along the banks of a lake called Reinforden. In one of the stages a girl of fourteen accompanied me to bring back the horse. sat behind the cariole with great complacency, and we enjoyed as much conversation as our knowledge of each other's language would admit. A boy or man usually attends the horse, and is frequently a troublesome neigh bour. He is generally the proprietor of the animal, and

\* In some parts the road is very dangerous. The following account of what it was in the last century is extracted from the learned Bishop Pontoppidan's History of Norway. Part I. chap. ii. scc. 6.

"The most dangerous, though not the most difficult. road I have met with in my several journeys in Norway. is that betwixt Skogstadt and Vang in Volders; along the fresh-water lake called Little Mios. The road on the side of the steep and high mountain is in some places as narrow and confined as the narrowest path, and if two travellers meeting in the night do not see each other soon enough to stop where the road will suffer them to pass. and chance to meet in the narrowest parts, it appears to me, as it does to others whom I have asked, that they must stop short, without being able to pass by one and ther, or to find a turning for their horses, or even to alight. The only resource I can imagine in this difficulty is, that one of them must endeavour to cling to some corner of this steep mountain, or be drawn up a rope, if help be at hand; and then, to throw his horse down headlong into the lake, in order to make room for pices with inconceivable velocity." the other traveller to pass."

I overtook the forebud at the foot of the Fillefjeld, and his solicitude for the beast occasionally leads to quarrels with the driver. On one occasion, the man who was with me seized the reins; and, though the horse was trotting gently, insisted on my going slower. He repeated the act, and at last stopped the gig. I was obliged to proceed; and, after remonstrating in vain, had no alternative but to try my physical force against his. This is the only instance of mal-treatment I have experienced in Norway. The people are very civil; and a traveller meets with little besides courtesy and kindness.

At Vang there is only one dirty hovel and the parsonage. A Latin line, addressed to the priest, secured a welcome to his house. He is an elderly man, named Steinson, kind, courteous, and sensible. He speaks a little English. a little French, and a little Latin. Our conversation exhibited a curious medley of the three. There was a free-dom and urbanity in the manner of this old gentleman that could not fail to please. I left him yesterday morn-ing with a donation for his poor, which, being less scrupulous than the priest of the village of the same name in the west, he accepted thankfully; then resuming my journey at eight o'clock, I reached Christiania again, after an sence of twenty-six days, at four in the afternoon.

In a former letter I attempted to introduce this capital to your acquaintance. I was then a stranger in a strange land, and could only indge of what presented itself im mediately to the sense of vision. I have now wandered through the most interesting and characteristic, as well as most untravelled, parts of the country; visiting at the houses of the rich and dwelling in the huts of the unsophisticated poor; and perhaps I ought not to leave a spot o endeared by the beauties of nature and the offices of friendly hospitality without a few words on the national

character of its government and institutions.

Norway was subject to Denmark till the year 1812. when, by the treaty of Kiel, it was ceded to Sweden, as the reward of her union with the allies against Napoleon. The Danes, as has too often been the case, were made to suffer for what was their misfortune rather than their fault. Previously ill-treated, and despoiled by England of their naval power, they were on this occasion plundered of the better half of their land possessions. Nor was the arrangement less ungrateful to the parties contracted for-The Norwegians loved Denmark and hated Sweden. They would rather have died than lose their political liberty, which they considered compromised; and they were prepared to resist to the last drop of life-blood the fulfilment of a contract between foreign powers, by which a million and a half of men were made over, like a bale of goods, from one sovereign to another; but England's honour (or dishonour) was involved; and concession or a blockading squadron with starvation was the alternative.

Though the circumstances were painful, yet there is little doubt that the political amalgamation of two countries geographically united, separated from all others, too thinly peopled to possess individual security, and thus. from a combination of these causes, necessarily possessing similar interests, promotes the welfare of both. Sweden supplies Norway with corn and sundry manufactures. Norway yields to Sweden a race of men. sailors from the cradle, with a line of coast which places her in a condition to defend herself against Russia, without incurring the dread of a simultaneous invasion on the part of Denmark. Perhans too that neculiar description of soldiers. who fight on skates, or snow-shoes, and who can run with rapidity and facility on ground over which a pedestrian would painfully toil with tardiness and fatigue, is not the least important acquisition Sweden has gained with the ceded territory.\*

\* As so cursory a mention is made of this remarkable body of men, it may interest some reader of these letters to form a better acquaintance with them through the medium of Sir Canel de Brooke's description. The following account of the Skielobere is extracted from the 8th

chapter of his Travels through Norway. "The uniform of the Skielobere, or regiment of skaters, is light green; and in summer they are chasseurs, and armed with rifles. As soon as the snow falls in sufficient uantity, and is in a state to bear them, they put on their kies, and commence their winter manœuvres, in this singular kind of skate. The left skie is shorter than the right, to enable them to turn quicker in wheeling. They are covered with seal-skin, that the men may ascend the mountains with greater ease and safety; the hair preventing the skie from sliding backward. The speed with which these skaters perform their different manœuvres is very astonishing: they glide along the frozen surface of the snow like lightning; and go down the steepest preci-

"The Skiclobere have frequently been employed with

<sup>\*</sup> The author suspects this appellation is incorrect.

ciliate his new subjects, Bernadotte has wisely permitted Norway to retain the ancient form of government that her people marked out for themselves; imposing on them only a Swedish viceroy, who is his own son, Oscar; so that the Norwegian is still among the most liberal constitutions of Europe.

The Storthing, or parliament, is convoked every third year. It imposes taxes, regulates the courts, and audits the public accounts. The king has a veto jout this can be exercised only twice on the same proposition from the Storthing; so that if that body pass an act for the third time, it becomes law, malgre le roi. In fact, therefore, the power of the king, when opposed to that of the people, extends only to the protraction of the period of a law's first operation to the ninth year, or the meeting of the

third representative body.

The Storthing is now sitting. I have just been to the assembly. It presents a curious spectacle. Some of the members are dressed in coarse woollen cloth like blanketing; with hair hanging profusely over the shoulders, broad-brimmed hats of various shapes, and boots of a certain size. The whole costume, as well as their humble mode of speaking, or rather reading their opinions, attests the unsophisticated simplicity of these worthy sons of our northern ancestry. They tell a tale of days once known in England, before the progress of luxury had introduced abuses which call for a corrective hand; the hand of a moderate, judicious, and Christian reform. After the labours of the day, the members all dine together in a large room on the first floor of the hotel in which I lodge. The table is laid out neatly but not sumptuously; and decorated with flowers, a simple and beautiful substitute for the silver ornaments of more luxurious countries. The constitution is purely democratic. Abhorrence

of an aristocracy is carried to such an extent that only three of the ancient nobility are left in Norway; and their titles will die with them, or with their sons. excellence is hereafter to form the only distinction be-

tween man and man.

The established form of religion is Lutheran; nor are Jews are found. When silver mines were first discovered, a foolish prejudice prevailed that these lovers of money would secure and retain possession of the coin; they were therefore expelled. Thus here, as every where, the sons of Judah are a "bye-word" among the people.

I have already casually expressed, on two or three of casious, my opinion of the national character of the Norse, nor can I add much to what has been said on that subject. Like all mountaineers, they are devotedly attached to their country; and inspire the love of liberty with the free air of their mountains. The better orders are kind and hospitable, opening to the traveller their houses and their hearts. Among the lower classes, on the contrary, there is an avidity of money with an difference as to the means of acquiring it, that reminds one of Italy. They are addicted to drinking; and the climate, rendering fermented liquor perhaps in some de-gree necessary, is pleaded in excuse for the indulgence of an odious vice. The men are taller than the Swedes; perhaps nearly as tall as ourselves; and the women in proportion. Both sexes are very fair, with teeth of virgin white, light auburn hair, and cheeks in which the elowinte, right abourn hair, and cheeks in which the elected reduced by the general mode of salutation is by shaking hands, which they do with great cordiality. The common food of the peasantry is milk, cheese, butter, and oat or rye cakes, about the size of pancakes but a little thicker, cases, about the size of paneases but a fittle thicker, (like the Indian chipathes,) which they call in the Norse tongue "flat-brod." To this simple diet some piquant dried fish is added, such as herring or smoked salmon. The latter, cut in slices, affords a delicious morsel even to an Englishman. I am told that some of the numerous mosses with which the mountains abound are eaten in times of scarcity; and that that called Icclandic moss.

great success against the enemy, in the wars with Sweden. Indeed, an army would be completely in the power of even a handful of these troops; which, stopped by no obstacle, and swift as the wind, might attack it on all points; while the depth of the snow, and the nature of the country, would not only make any pursuit impossible. but almost deprive them of the means of defence; the Skielobere still hovering round them like swallows, skimming the icy surface, and dealing destruction upon their helpless adversaries."

"A pair of their skies, which I brought to England with me, are six feet five inches in length."

are secreted by the moss stuffed into the interstices of

the logs that form the walls. Probably the mode of huddling together at night, adopted by these people, is attributable to the difficulty of securing themselves from loathsome insects. Something like a large box is placed in one corner of the room, with some straw and sheepskins at the bottom. In this the whole family deposit themselves without distinction of sex or age. The better classes adopt the uncomfortable German mode of sleeping

between two feather beds.

The trade of Christiania consists chiefly in timber, Formerly the Norwegian timber, like the produce of almost every other country, sought the London market, and was swallowed up in that enormous gulf of commerce: but the duty imposed of late years in order to favour the importation of American timber, and the impolitic mode of levying that duty, by which small are made to pay much more in proportion than large planks, have checked the exportations hence to England. As the Norwegian deal is far superior to every other, and subject to a less rapid decay, it is much to be lamented nations who have a common political interest should be suffered to exist. There are only two species of fir here. the Scotch and Spruce, so that but little variety is visible in the foliage of the Scandinavian mountains. wood of one of these is as bad, as that of the other is good, for the building of houses and ships. A merchant of Frederikshall told me that the dry-rot is not known in this country. His accuracy of observation can scarcely be doubted; and the fact he states, if correct, should be a subject of enquiry to those connected with our dock-yards.

Besides her foreign commerce, Christiania carries on Stockholm. Between these towns the road is passable for carriages; therefore merchandise, though in small quantities, can be transported : but at Bergen, as landthere many sectarians. The churches are very plain, carriage is impracticable, there is no inland trade. The built generally of wood, and little ornamented inside or commerce is entirely foreign, consisting chiefly of lott. Norway is one of the few countries in which no lsters and timber. The fishery off the coast is very extensive, and many thousand lobsters are shipped weekly during the season, for London. They are all bought by anticipation in the English market; so that not one can be obtained at Bergen. The fishermen receive here a sum of money equal to a penny for each fish, and on their arrival in London the agent is paid three halfpence. This price appears small by comparison with the cost in town; but a large deduction from the fishmongers' profits is made by the loss sustained on those that die, and by the charges of freight.

If in these details I have been too minute, it is attribut-

able to the extreme interest I now feel in every thing connected with Norway, and to the consciousness of my ignorance on these subjects before a personal visit to the country; a consciousness which leads me to an inference, perhaps incorrect, that you may have studied, as little as myself, the modern history of Scandinavia. If such be the case, you will wish for information. If not, and you be already intimate with this vast continent, you cannot fail to love it, and will be gratified to use my lines as notes, which may recall favourite associations, carrying you in imagination to scenes already familiar

#### LETTER IX.

Stockholm, 17th August, 1830.

After a delightful tour in Norway, I started quite alone on Thursday, the 12th instant, in a cariole, or Norwegian gig, from the capital of the ceded to the capital of the ruling country. Stockholm is about four hundred English miles from Christiania. The first day I travelled forty miles through an interesting country to a village called Ous.

The road, which through Norway was bad, improved

as it approached the confines of Sweden; and beds of sand gave place to well-consolidated gravel. Between Christiania and Ous are two bridges and three ferries: some of them over rivers of considerable size. ferry is pulled across by means of a rope fastened from bank to bank, on which the boatman lays his hands, applying all his strength to impel the boat in the opposite

Conscious of these mutual benefits and anxious to con-litate his new subjects. Bernadotte has wisely permitted gelatinous substant that the money of the peasants swarm with vermin which filled up with first sunk by the weight of superincumbent that the contract of the peasants swarm with vermin which filled up with first sunk by the weight of superincumbent. logs, which reached a height of sixteen feet above the surface of the water. The stoppage was owing to a drought that continued for three years; after which a flood ensued, and carried away the accumulated mass, hurling it down the rapids, with a roar like thunder. during many successive days.

My forebud had ordered a bed: so, as the man of the house expected a guest, he was prepared to supply hot water, butter, and cream. Some tea from Bergen was cooked; (for that term alone expresses the mode of preparation;) and at midnight I lay down, to rise at half-

past three.

It rained all night of course, and in the morning rained again. The body becomes habituated to this sort of weather, and constant motion prevents ill effects. Thirteen miles from Ous, the fort of Kongsvinger rears its venerable head. The Glomen flows majestically at its base; and the surrounding country offers to the view an interesting variety of hill and dale, rivers and cata-racts, evergreen forests and eternal snow, characteristic of the rich scenery of Scandinavia.

At midday, between the villages of Magnor and Morast, I passed the boundary of Norway and Sweden. There is no custom-house, and no demand for passports on this frontier, as on the other by Frederikshall. honesty led to a fortunate occurrence. Passing a house which, standing alone where houses are very scarce, I concluded to be the custom-house, I stopped to see whether any one would come out; and at length called to a man at the window, asking in broken Norse if he wished to examine my portmanteau. He thought I wanted Swedish for Norwegian notes; and bringing a quantity, took all my money at a more favourable rate than I could procure for it in Christiania; giving me twenty per cent. more than I had just before been offered at the post-house.

Here I bade adieu to a country where I have experienced greater pleasure from the beauties of nature and more hardships than I had ever known before. It was with deep regret that I quitted Norway, the Switzerland and Lilliputian Himala of the North. Yet so it must be. "Joy has ever its alloy of pain:" and earthly en-

joyment is as transient as it is alloyed.

I now left behind the bold outlines of Norway, with its fiords and fields, its flowery valleys and milky cataracts. There is a striking contrast between the scenery of Sweden and Norway. This is formed by rocks rising in naked majesty, or mountains flanked by forests and crowned with eternal snow; while blue fiords ramify among these giant features of creation, sometimes contracted to a thousand vards; then, expanding themselves over the surface of a league in breadth. That consists of land here gently waving, and there broken into quick and hurried undulations, like the motion of the sea after a storm. Forests of firs form the unvaried dress of nature; and the humbler fresh-water lake is an unwelcome substitute for the majestic arm of the ocean.

It was a novelty to drive over ground gently undulating through cultivated fields. The corn is acquiring a golden tint; and the land, just shorn of grass, is on the point of being ploughed for a richer crop. Throughout this northern continent vegetation is singularly rapid. Were it otherwise, the crops could not be secured before the early winter set in: but this admirable provision of nature compensates for her six months' torpor. As the sun scarcely dips under the horizon during the summer, the heat of his rays is not lost at night before their influence is again perceptible; thus, by accumulation, the temperature of the valleys increases daily, and corn is matured and stacked two months after the seed has been sown.

In the course of the journey I passed a church built of bricks, one of the very few that is to be met with in a country where wood is the chief constituent of every building. Most of the village churches are so rude in structure that it is difficult to comprise them within any general description : but there is a something in the tout ensemble of most which convinces an Englishman that the stately and elegant arches he loves and reveres are unjustly called Gothic, if that term be intended to connect them with the labours of the simple artificers of Goth-land. The term "Gothic architecture" is generally used with so indefinite an application, that it is difficult on one of the rivers, the Glomen, an immense mass Greeian orders in Italy, in the sixteenth century, seem On one or the rivers, the Cosmen, an immense mass percena orders in Italy, in the sixteenth collary, seen of wood was floating down the stream. You can form to have designated as Gothic every roler slyb which no conception of the quantity of tumber that is thus then existed. In that sense, and with a stronge confu-conveyed from one part to another of Scandinavia. I slion of ideas, the cylitet is used by Sir Christopker.

VOL. II. PHILADELPHIA, JULY 23, 1833,

PRINTED AND PURLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6. NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADRIPHIA-At \$5 for 52 numbers, navable in advance

Wren\* and subsequent writers: but it seems now to be generally admitted that the term was misapplied; for the eavy and cumbrous style of architecture which prevailed over Europe from the fourth to the twelfth century was a rude and incorrect imitation of the Grecian, as handed down through Roman models. In England it was called Saxon, because it obtained during the period of the Saxon dynasty : but it is to be traced to our Roman conquerors, whose skill and science were lost in the amalgamation of their descendants with the uncivilised When England became part of Christendom in the sixth century, the Pagan temples were consecrated to Christian worship. By degrees the emissaries of the Pope manifested their zeal by teaching their converts to raise superior structures of stone after Roman models. Some of our abbots are said to have hired workmen from Rome, and themselves to have made journeys thither, for the purpose of studying the architecture of St. Peter's. When the Danes and Normans, who, as Pagans, were relentless in the destruction of Christian churches, were themselves converted, they became equally zealous in the erection of those monuments of their penitence and faith that still exist in vast numbers in England and Normandy. All the Norman bishops seem to have been skilled in architecture; for almost every cathedral church in our island was re-built by one or other of them within half a century after the Their object was to unite the sublime and beautiful. Hence, on the one hand, the length and loftiness of their buildings; on the other, the elegant deco rations and the series of arches which form an unrivalled masonic vista: This, which is called the "pointed style," was gradually improved by the efforts of Normans, English, and French, at a time when those people were intimately connected by political ties; and, instead of being derived from either Goths or Italians, was probably the fruit of Norman zeal and ingenuity, and the pure growth of English soil.

But to return from this digression. In one of the first stages in Sweden I was accompanied through a forest of firs by a fine girl of cighteen. She jumped up and took her seat behind with all the confidence of a man and the innocence of a child. At the end of the stage, she mounted her nag, and returned to the plough or the farm. There is a peculiar simplicity in the Scandina-They are unacquainted with some of the decorums and perhaps more of the evils of a higher state of civilisation. In one house I entered, a girl of sixteen or seventeen, of great beauty of feature, was cooking the family meal, with no other garb than a petticoat. In another, two men and three women were distributed in three beds. My entrance did not disconcert them. One of the women arose, and procured me some milk; while the others only stretched themselves to look at the The men turned, and vawned; then composed themselves for " a little more sleep and a little more

I halted after a journey of eighty miles at Strand, where nothing was procurable but milk and butter. The hovel was a wretched one, and I was thoroughly uncomfortable. Perhaps this was owing, in part, to a want of equanimity; for I had been vexed by the bad conduct the man who accompanied me through the last stage Towards the end of it, I had to cross in a ferry the lake of Vermelen, from the opposite bank of which the village of Strand is distant a quarter of a mile. On arriv ing at the water-side, no boatmen were at hand; and I waited a long time. The owner of the horse then insisted on unharnessing the animal and returning, because it was late in the evening. As it was his duty to convey me to the next post station, I would not suffer him to go away; especially as I should have been unable, at that hour and with my ignorance of the language, to obtain another horse. He persisted in his etermination; therefore I had no resource but to take the beast by force and lead him on the ferry. On such

\* "Gothic architecture is a congestion of heavy, dar!

melancholy, monkish piles."—Wren's Parentalia.

In direct opposition to these words, in another part o the same work, Sir C. Wren speaks of it as consisting of 'slender and misshapen pillars, or rather bundles of staves and other incongruous props, to support arched

roofs without entablature.

consciousness that physical superiority is on the side of consciousness that payareal superiority is on the benefits which wild gets, who will always espouse their brother's wise be deemed an intrusion; for here, as in India, cause, are painfully felt. But on these and many greater every gentleman's house is open to a traveller. To my annovances the traveller must calculate, placing them in the scale against much enjoyment.

The next morning I started at half-past six, and accomplished nearly twelve Swedish, or about seventy-five English, miles by eight in the evening. The road lay through forests of fir, and was not strikingly beautiful in any part. Incessant rain through the day necessarily detracted from the pleasure of a drive in an open gig-Under less unfavourable circumstances, the surrounding Country might have worn a better aspect.

In the course of the day I passed through two towns,

Carlstad and Christinehamn. Carlstad is situsted on an island at the northern extremity of the lake of Wenner, one of the largest in the world, whose ample surface pre sents an unbroken horizon to the eye of the inland citizen. The town is named after Charles the Ninth of Sweden, by whom it was built. The streets are long The houses, though built exclusively of and broad wood, sometimes attain the height of three stories, and have an imposing appearance. Most of them, however, are roofed with turf, as is the case with the houses in the vicinity; and these elevated grass-plots, which attract the eye of the stranger, produce an effect not altogether unpleasing, were it not associated with the dirt of and contains a population of two or three thousand. It is the residence of the governor of the province, and a bishop's see.

The surrounding country abounds with mines of iron. lead, and copper: while the Wenner affords an easy means of transportation to Gothenborg, and thence to England. The forests of fir and birch in this neigh. bourhood are now and then interspersed with alders and junipers, which attain a greater height than I bave observed in Norway. In these woods there is a great quantity of game, with many wild animals. The capercali, or cock of the woods, (now peculiar to Scandinavia, though, in former days, it used to be known both in Scotland and Ireland.) abounds in Wermeland more than in any other province of Sweden. Its plu-mage is exquisitely beautiful, almost bearing comparison with that of the hill-pheasant of the Himala; nor is its size inferior, as it averages from ten to twelve pounds. Woodcocks and blackcocks are not rare. Hares are found in great abundance. So are foxes, wolves, bears. and lynxes. There are a few badgers, wild cats, gluttons. and elks. In the southern and central parts of Sweden. however, the elk is scarcely ever seen, as he does not often descend below the sixty-fourth or sixty-fifth degree of latitude.

The costume of every district has its peculiarity The dress of the peasants of Wermeland is generally black. Their coats are cut straight behind, and have no Their hats are low in the middle, and broad The tout ensemble is ungraceful and triste. buttons. At Christinehamn, which is a smaller town than Carl stad, I took the precaution to lay in a stock of bread to last till I reached Stockholm; and it was well that I did so, for some bacon and an omelet were all that the house where I lodged at night could supply; yet they were enough for one who had lately bivouacked four nights in the region of snow, with provender not so good.

In the neighbourhood of Christinehamn, and, indeed, the observation applies more or less to the whole line of road from Kongsvinger to Westeros, masses of rock are scattered over the surface in great confusion. Here, enormous blocks of granite, in an isolated position, ex-pose their barren surfaces to the gaze and wonder of the traveller. There, smaller boulders lie scattered in profusion, and partially rounded, as if by the influence of had prepared them as offensive weapons against the gods !

As it was Saturday, I stopped at the gate of the priest's house in the village of Wall, and sent in a note, as on many former occasions, to say that, with his permission, an English traveller would take shelter under

occasions, inability to reason with the individual, and a constituted by their office the friends of mankind at large. National hospitality sanctions what might other-wise be deemed an intrusion; for here, as in India, surprise the note was returned, with an answer that the priest was out. I construed this into an intimation that the priest did not understand Latin, and went to the post-house, where a better room awaited me than I had expected. A forebud was immediately despatched all the way to Stockholm; nor was I sorry that my body should enjoy the day which, in no less mercy to our physical than spiritual necessities, is set apart as a season of rest.

NO. 2.

On Sunday morning I attended divine service. The language, it is true, was unintelligible; yet there is a pleasure in being within the sanctuary where God's peoole are met together to honour his hely day. There is little difference, as you are aware, on essential points, between the Lutheran and English churches. The priest wears a long robe trailing on the ground, with a lappet behind, resembling that of the under-graduates at Cambridge. The men and women sit in different parts of the church. The service is conducted much like our own; but there is more singing, and some part (I suppose the psalms) is chanted by the minister alone, who does not join the congregation in the rest.

The correspondes of marriage and baptism are also

similar to ours. In the one, however, no ring is given, as far as I could observe. In the other, water is placed thrice on the head of the infant, instead of the forehead being thrice marked with the cross,

The parishes are very large. Twenty, thirty, and even forty miles is the common extent of one. The people have necessarily to go a long way to church. At Wall the environs of the building were crowded with little cars; and four or five hundred men were collected in the church-yard, though the village itself does not scem to contain ten houses. There would probably have been a still larger assembly but it rained nearly the whole day.

On Monday I quitted my resting-place at four in the morning. A long journey was before me; and as the time of arrival at each station was fixed, it was necessary that it should be punctually observed. At the third posthouse, only twenty miles from Wall, I had the mortification to learn that the forebud, who ought to have arrived on Saturday night, had preceded me by a few hours only. There is no redress and no possibility of ascertainwithout the sacrifice of a week, to whom blame attaches, since the man is changed with the horse at each relay. Accordingly, I quietly pursued my way, assured of soon overtaking the courier, and resigned all hopes of reaching Stockholm on the morrow.

At noon I halted at Orebro, a little town, where I procured some meat. It was the only meat except bacon that I had tasted since entering Sweden six weeks ago; unless at Bergen and Christiania, where I dined four days; and on the Hardanger fjeld, where we were so fortunate as to obtain from a huntsman the haunch of a reindeer. Orebro is a neat town, with a market-place and regularly built wooden houses. Here the diet was held which elected the present king as crown prince of Sweden. I had a letter of introduction to a man at this place, who proved to be a bookseller. He spoke English ; and it was quite a relief to meet with some one, though but for five minutes, with whom I could interchange an

When a man travels in the north, he must make up his mind to part with many comforts, and to be content even when ground for dissatisfaction exists. On his arrival at an inn, instead of the officious attentions of an English landlord, he must expect a reception cold as the snow on the mountains. He may have to wander himself in search of the half-dressed girl on whom the work water. A heathen might fancy that the sons of Terra of the establishment devolves; and when he has found her after a painful search, he must not be angry at the assurance that neither bed nor food can be obtained. If he travel alone in a gig, he will frequently be obliged to unbarness the horse himself, and take charge of the tackle till the morning. When the gig is to be cleaned, he must at least stand by and overlook the operation, his roof for the night. This request was worded as po- thankful that a substitute can be found to save his perhis root for the high. This request was worden as po-littly as my unburnished store of Latin would admit, and sonal labour. Delicacy of tasts and feeling will suffer an prefaced with an observation that the priesthood are

veration, and pain.

At five I overtook the forebud at Koping; but I had arrived within the influence of the capital of Sweden. Horses are kept waiting at each post, and an avant-courier is unnecessary. I had also learned that from Wesrier is unnecessary. I had also learned that from West- Jort of the journey; for if he sleep and you overtake teros, a town fourteen miles beyond the proposed limit him, which is the case three times out of four, you have of my day's journey, a steamer plies every Tuesday to lo wait some hours at each post-house, till horses are Stockholm. Thus, what appeared a misfortune proved brought from the neighbouring farms, or the more dis-an advantage; for, being unshaekled by the forebud, I lant commons. Every land owner is obliged in turn to was enabled to urge each little mag to a faster pace, and supply howes to the post station. Some of them live at arrived at Westeros at ten o'clock at night, having accomplished a hundred and ten miles in seventeen hours

and a half. Westeros is recognised at a great distance by the lofty steeple of its cathedral, which is no less picturesque than interesting from historical associations. Here reposes, in the traveller's resting-place, the weary mortality of Eric the Fourteenth, whose follies and cruelties are almost forgotten because their penalty was paid by his misfortunes. Westeros is the capital of Westmannland; the residence of a bishop and the governor. A long street forming the main part of the town is wretchedly paved; the inn, too, is as uncomfortable as can be imagined : so that the town has little of intrinsic merit to recommend it to notice : but its situation is beautiful. Standing on the bank of the Malar, it commands a view affection in a variety of ways. If he thinks his beast of the blue waters, now contracted within the limits of a is over-driven, he will interfere by force or by tears, according to the contract of the blue waters, and we will be the water of the blue waters, and we will be the water of the blue waters, and we will be the water of the wate river, and now proudly expanding themselves into a lake cording as he calculates the driver's strength compared whose smooth surface is broken by innumerable little with his own. No bearing-rein is used. and I have never

This morning I embarked on the steamer, and sailed is Norwegian. The mountains and valleys, the flowers and cataracts, the picturesque and the sublime, are all wanting. I could envy the Norse their country. It is a treasury of beauties; a pinnacle, whence one cannot fail to look with awe and admiration from nature up to nature's God :

#### "O fortunati nimium, sua si bona norint!

The banks along which we have sailed are altogether Swedish. They are neither plain nor mountainous; but undulate gently, and are covered with forests of birch and fir, sometimes interspersed with clms and alders. The party on board was entirely native. I formed the only exception. At first I suspected a man who bowed little, and had a book like a Quarterly Review in his hand. Besides, he looked proud, and seemed to regard the rest as his inferiors. The conclusion was, he must be English! Happily it proved to be erroneous.

We arrived here at six this afternoon, and to-morrow

I shall proceed to explore the city.

My journey from Christiania has been as pleasant as a solitary drive could possibly be. Perhaps you will wonder how, with neither servant nor companion, I can travel in a foreign country without any knowledge of the language; indeed, I wonder also. Sometimes I am reduced to extremities to make myself intelligible, yet seldom fail to do so in one way or another. A man cannot traenough of the language to get his wants supplied. This I found in Norway, and it was rather tantalising that, just as I began to enjoy the benefit of experience and could talk a little, though very little, with the people, I passed into Sweden and had to commence another grammar. I am without a companion from necessity; with out a servant from choice. It is not here as in France Switzerland, and Germany, the beaten route of travellers that you meet your countrymen every day and in every town. On the contrary, you travel miles and miles with out seeing a rational being. A traveller for pleasure is Except in Christiania I did not meet one in the whole of Norway, unless unwittingly on the road.

I make this exception, because I passed a gentleman on the Fillefield who seemed to be English as he did not bow. I fancied too that I recognised his features; and, on examining the post-books, I found my conjecture borne out by the name. I have not engaged a servant because experience has led me to the conclusion that travelling servants, as a body, are as bad a set of men as exist—the very Cretans of their race; and (as a Hindoo once observed to me about the Indians) "more clever more knave." They are generally a source of trouble rather than comfort; and the man who can do without one is happy."

Posting is very cheap. It costs little more than a penny a horse for each mile, including something for the

gence, perverseness, or obstinacy; yet his temper must lostler and postilion, who are grateful for a donation of a high, it is a privilege to be able to obtain good accommonant unraffled. Without such a constitution of mind, penny or three half-pence each. As no horses are kept on dations, whatever they may cost. In the other half of travelling in the north will be a source of constant trial, the way, it is necessary to seed an avant-courier tentre. Very distinguish, the remained will often be way exceed, and four hours beforehand to order relays; and that you must calculate within an hour the period of your arrival at each station, or pay for your bad arithmetic. On the punctuality and speed of this forebud depends the comfort of the journey: for if he sleep and you overtake him. which is the case three times out of four, you have supply norses to the post station. Some of them live at a great distance; consequently, as the remueration is so small, the obligation is considered a hardship, particularly in the season of harvest, when the cattle are required to get in the grain, and the fine weather is so short that the loss of a day is of material importance.

The Swedish horses are yet smaller than the Norwe-gian; generally not above thirteen, and often not above twelve hands high. In England they would be called ponies. Their manes and tails are kept uncut. The litthe creatures are us wild as the forests in which they graze. They get no corn to eat; and are never cleaned. When not employed, they are turned loose into the when not employed, they are turned loose into the woods, to pick up what they can find. Their masters are much attached to them. The owner, who almost always accompanies, to take back his animal, shows his known a horse to fall. This, since I have had experience of about five hundred, (a hundred and thirty of which reventy-five miles to Stockholm, down the Malar. As in I have driven harnessed to my gig,) is a high testimony Norway, it is called a fiord; but, alas! the name alone to their surefootedness. Their mouths are very hard, is Norway, in the mountains and valleys, the flowers nor can any force of the arm applied to Swedish bits arrest their progress; but this matters little, since they are governed by the voice; and will suddenly halt from a full gallop in obedience to the burr of the driver. The tackle consists generally of ropes: and is sometimes tures; while, at others, its deficiency for one is supplied by pieces of string. Yet malgré dirt, size, wildness, and tackle, the Swedish horses travel well, and go up or down hill at the full gallop of their little legs, so that you may make six miles an hour through the day. It is a mistake to suppose that a traveller moves quickly in Sweden. The smallness of the horses, delay of the forebud, and numerous hills, conspire to retard his progress Owing to these causes I never effected more than a Swe dish mile, which is equal to six English miles and eleven hundred and forty yards, in an hour.

The roads are particularly good. They are made and

kept in repair, like those in the interior of India, by the landholders, who are responsible for that which passes through, or skirts, their estates. A portion is allotted to each peasant. This is marked by red posts engraved with his name and placed by the way-side, at a distance of eighty or a hundred yards from one another. A superintendent pays periodical visits to each post station. perintendent pays periodical visits to each post station, and delinquents are punished for bad ways. As the soil is one that rapidly imbibes moisture, rain has no sooner fallen than it is absorbed. On Saturday last, though during my journey it rained for twelve hours incessantly yet, after an hour's interval, the roads exhibited no signs yet, after an nour's interval, he reads exhibited no signs of the torrents that had washed them. This is a great comfort; for, with one exception, it has raised every day since the 12th ultimo, when first I entered Norway. Good inns are scarce. They must necessarily be so

while the number of travellers is small. At present the accommodations are generally very poor, and the houses always dirty. The people are for the most part civil and honest; yet not so universally as I was led to believe. A book kept in every inn for the entry of complaints is a security to the foreigner, although its revision by the magistrate is a matter of mere form. one occasion, a woman, who had charged me three times the proper amount, volunteered to refund the whole if I would erase my complaint from the book. In these houses, poor as they are, you can generally get coffce, milk, eggs, hard bacon, and black rye bread, with a bed, such as it is. The price of every article used to be fixed, and a tariff was hung on the wall of the eating-room, as in Prussia : but of late this has ceased to be the case ; and you may guess who gains by the innovation. Travelling as I did, the charges for food and lodging amounted to about five shillings a day, which is probably four times mentioned by Dr. Clarke, whose travels in Sweden I have as much as a Swede would have paid under the old re- not at hand. He will have given their history after a gulation. Still the expense is very triffing, and even were it them, in order to refer you to his volume.

dations, whatever they may cost. In the other half of your knapsack the pillow. Unleavened cakes, far inferior to Indian chipattees, with more of husk than the flour of rye, is all the farmer's cottage can supply. His cows are in the mountains, to save the grass of the valleys; and the stock of summer milk is reserved to sup-leys; and the stock of summer milk is reserved to supnone, because the peasant eats none, except occasionally a hard morsel from the flitch of the late tenant of the sty, who last year formed one, and not the least import-ant, of the family group. Thus the sense of taste finds little to minister to its pleasure. But this is a trifling drawback. Even the greater privations he experiences weigh little against the enjoyment the tourist derives from the scencty of Norway. It is indescribably beautiful. But in former letters I have dwelt so much on this subject, that I must now impose a check on my pen.

#### LETTER X.

Stockholm, 24th August, 1830.

On the evening of Tucsday, the 17th instant, I reachcd the capital of Sweden. The view of the metropolis from the bay down which I sailed was riunte and picturesque. The Malar, an anomalous existence between a lake and a river, joins an inlet from the gulf of Bothnia in the centre of the town: thus, standing on the main bridge, you have salt water on one hand and fresh on the other. Before reaching the city, the Malar divides itself into two parts encircling an island; which, as well as the adjacent banks united by bridges, is occupied by handsome buildings. The little bay that runs up thus far is the only salt water visible, so that in this respect the situation of Stockholm yields to that of Christiania and Copenhagen.

The site of Christiania, indeed, is perhaps as beautiful as that of any capital in Europe. Unfortunately, the internal are inferior to the external recommendations. You enter it with an impression that a plague has lately wept away the great mass of the population ; you leave it with a conviction that the plague still rages. I never beheld so melancholy a city. The sombreness of "Night Thoughts" or "Meditations among the Tombs" smiles at the pall that Christiania wears.

But to return to Stockholm. There is little to detain traveller in this regularly built modern city, which stands on the site of the ancient towns ol Sictona and Birca. The parallel rows and formal quadrangles of her public edifices may appear beautiful to a Swede, whose deas are frozen within the sixtieth degree of latitude: but they cannot interest a southern tourist.

The palace, the glory of Scandinavia and pride of the north, has attained a premature old age. A miserable covering of plaster intended to hide the shabby brick now craves a cleaner coating to conceal its own shame. The interior is by no means pre-eminently grand. There are gilding and dirt in abundance, but there is little appearance of either taste or wealth: and a few worthless daubs form the royal collection of paintings. Still, the wonder is to find any thing of the kind in so northern a latitude. The Swedes deserve credit if they follow us at the respectful distance of two centuries.

A church, dedicated to the Seraphim, contains the dust of a long line of kings. The vault is open. Descending, you find yourself in the presence of what was Charles the Twelfth, Gustavus the Third, and others-The clothes are exhibited in which the first of these great kings and warriors was shot at Frederikstein. From that place I carried away a portion of the rock on which he leaned at the moment, and which now forms his monumental stone. Historical associations of this kind are peculiarly dear to me. They are fraught with classic interest, without carrying the mind back to periods

where she is lost in the wide expanse of the past.

It would be neither profitable nor interesting to enter on an account of each public building in Stockholm, which has been far better described by a host of travel lers. It is better to dwell chiefly on objects that stand out in the high relief of scientific or moral interest, touching but lightly on some few others of a pleasing character, which have dropped unnoticed, as full ears of corn, from the sheaves of former gleaners. In a literary point of view, there is, perhaps, nothing

so interesting in the capital of Sweden, as two manu scripts in the king's library. I have no doubt they are thorough investigation. I will therefore only mention Giganteus, is of enormous size. It is said to be written Nomen et omen! on ass's skin. It consists of forty books, each of sixteen pages; and comprises the whole of the Old Testament, (except the books of Kings, of Nehemiah, and Ezra,) with a large portion of the Apocrypha; several books of Josephus's antiquities, and the whole of his Jewish wars. It contains the interesting and well known passage regarding our Saviour, which alone would render valuable relic. The version of the Psalms differs from our own, but I cannot say to what extent. Of the books of the New Testament, it contains the Evangelists, the Acts, and all the epistles of St. John, St. Peter, and St. James; but none of those of St. Paul. Strange as it may appear, this singular manuscript ends with a treatise on magic, and a gilded picture of the arch enemy of our race. From this circumstance it is sometimes called "Codex Diaboli" The Codex Giranteus was taken by The Codex Giganteus was taken by Gustavus Adolphus from a Benedictine convent at Prague. Its date, though involved in doubt, is attributed to the thirteenth century.

The second manuscript is of a different character. It is a treatise on the various diseases to which the human frame is liable, with a drawing of each case; and purports to have been written between the years 1349 and 1412, during the prevalence of a plague in which the writer performed sundry wonderful cures.

er the library is a museum, enriched by Gustavus the Third with paintings and antiques during his sojourn in Italy: but the collections of the north are very poor, compared with those of Italy or France, or even England.

Not far from Stockholm is the town of Upsala, famous for its university, in which the great Linnæus was a student, and afterwards a professor. In the cathedral is a simple tablet on the ground with the inscription "Ossa Caroli à Linne." Such an epitaph, like that Napoleon coveted\* and Howard obtained, is infinitely superior to the overwrought eulogies whose palpable falsity too often dishonours the marble and the memory of those whom they would immortalise.

This was the spot were Christina threw off the royal diadem, and selfishly deserted a country devoted to her person and her reign. It is the fashion to admire this queen in all she said and did, but especially in the philosophy that enabled her, in the prime of life, to renounce the splendour of a throne. I am sadly heterodox. In Christina and in Charles the Twelfth I see more to blame than to approve. Each was actuated by selfishness and vanity, and each sacrificed to personal gratification the welfare of Sweden. A determination not to marry: a peevish reluctance to receive the reiterated solicitations of the states ; a desire to indulge her favourite studies; and a distaste for the trouble of governing were the motives which influenced the queen to an ac that might have involved her country in all the troubles of a disputed succession and civil war. We cannot love the Swede, bound to her country by the ties of kindred blood and royal lineage, who could exclaim, "Enfin me voici libre et hors de Suede, où j'espère bien ne rentrer jamais:" nor can we admire the philosophy which permitted a weak repentance of an act so deliberately per formed.

In Charles the Twelfth the king was lost in the gene ral. He did nothing for his country but exhaust her finances and spread the terror of her arms. Like Alex ander, he was the wonder and the torch of the world A voluntary exile from his capital, and almost from his country, he never saw the former after the campaign that immediately succeeded his coronation. Ever fighting, flying, or recruiting, he neither knew, nor suffered his officers to know, repose; and the civil government was necessarily neglected by a sovereign who commanded his chancellor to be always "booted and spurred."

I know this opinion militates against many early prejudices; but my conviction is that the historians of weden have as much overrated Christina and Charles the Twelfth, as those of England have Mary Queen of Scots and Charles the First; both of whom richly merited punishment though not death. The self-same principles brought Charles the First of England to the scaffold, and

In the sanctum of the cathedral is a wooden image of had ceased to exist upwards of a thousand years; nor did I know that it had survived the dawn of civilisation. To this rudely carved log, human sacrifices were offered on this very spot. The ceremony with which a traveller is introduced to this block of wood might induce the belief that the dark shadows of Thor and Odin, or their brethren Brahma and Boodh, where still spread over this Christian land. It is singular that such a relic of superstition should be found in a country so firmly devoted to the Lutheran faith; and where, though all re ligions are tolerated, an acknowledgment of the confession of Augsburg is demanded from every candidate for civil office. The great opulence of this temple is cited by Adam, an ecclesiastical historian of Bremen, as an example of the wealth which naval power never fails to secure. He says that it was entirely ornamented with sold: and that the people were in the habit of assembling there in large numbers to worship the statues of Thor. Woden, and Frices.\*

Not far from Upsala is the far-famed iron mine of interesting to remark how every thing of every kind seeks England as a mart. Bullocks in the wildest parts of Russia are killed to supply her with tallow. The lobsters and herrings of Norway are exported, without the reserve of a single fish, to contribute to London's Billingsgate. And the steel-yielding iron of Sweden, instead of being purchased for the proximate army of Russia, is advantageously exported to the distant shores of England. Iron and copper abound in great quantities throughout Sweden. The only limit to the production of these metals seems to be assigned by an enactment which, by protecting timber, is intended to guard against a too rapid destruction of the forests. Swedish iron is especially valuable because, the ore being smelted with wood instead of coal, the metal is partially carbonated, and therefore with less difficulty converted into steel, which is only a purer carbonate of iron. The peculiarity of the mine of Dannemora consists in its being open There is one such, I remember, at St. Austle in Cornwall. A series of fearfully deep and irregular fissures extends over a surface of about half a mile, while mounds appear in every direction formed of ore, pyrites, and scoria. The greatest depth attained is said to be two hundred fathoms; the same as in the Cornish mine Dalkooth. Thus here, as there, the "orange rind" is scarcely pierced. At Fahlun there is a large copper mine that has been visited by all the kings of Sweden, whose names are inscribed in a book presented to the traveller. A hundred and eighteen feet below ground is a room called the banqueting apartment, where the king was wont to be received and regaled. To the shame of the nation be it recorded, that the name of Gustavus Adolphus, inscribed by himself on the wall, has been effaced; while in its stead, those of Carl Johan and Oscar, the present king and heir apparent, stand conspicuous in characters of gold.

At Adelfors, in Smoland, there is a mine yielding a sulphate of gold, in which native gold is sometimes found. I am not aware that silver in an uncombined state has ever been discovered here, as it has at Kongsberg in Norway. It is generally extracted from galena, an ore of lead. The country abounds with granite and porphyry of a fine and beautiful texture. The latter is brought chiefly from the mountain of Sweecher, and specimens elegantly wrought are exposed for sale by all the lapidaries of Stockholm.

Yesterday, on my return from the king's country summer house at Rosendal, which is worth a visit only on account of a magnificent porphyry vase that it contains, (said to be the largest in the world,) I met his majesty and the prince in a carriage drawn by six milk white horses. When one reflects that he is the only European sovereign who has raised himself by his talent from the rank of a private individual; and that he is the only one of all the great characters to whom the French revolution gave birth, who still retains his exalted position; in the present dearth of genius among crowned heads, and while the ambiguous result of a second revolution is yet pending, one cannot but feel that Bernadotte is really a great man. His manners are affable, his countenance handsome, and his figure commanding though not tall. He maintains but little state, and in

They are both in Latin. The first, called the Codex Charles the Tenth of France to an inglorious exile. Sweden is popular. He is reputed to have said, certainly with more vanity than good taste, "I am so martial, that when I look in the glass I am frightened at myself." the Scandinavian god, Thor: an idol which I had fancied The prince's features are not so regular, nor is his expression so open, as his father's: at the same time, there is something pleasing in his appearance. He returned the day before yesterday from St. Petersburg in a frigate. which is now riding gracefully on the tranquil bosom of the bay before my window. Her colours are flying in honour of the king, who is going on board in half an hour; the humbler shipping obcy the command; and the water is teeming with northern galleys, full of groups dressed in all the variety of Scandinavian costume. The Norse, who have no love for the king imposed on them. suggested, when I was in Christiania, that Oscar had gone to solicit the sanction of Nicholas to his future succession. If so, a striking proof is afforded of conscious dependence. The Swedes say his visit was one of curiosity alone. He wished to see the finest capital in the

The legislaire assembly of the country is formed of four estates: the nobles, priests, citizens, and peasants, duly elected by their respective bodies. A bill may originate with any one, but it must be sent simulta-Dannemora, that yields the finest ore in Europe; the neously to the other three, to ensure freedom of debate whole of which is put in requisition for England. It is and vote. The king has a casting vote and a perpetual

The Swedes have a sufficiency of titles to compensate for the lack of those distinctions in the sister kingdom of Norway. There, only three peers exist; here, the succession of every son to the nominal rank of his father not dishonour the palace of the Great Mogul, where some thousands of kindred bodies might be found. There are four orders of knighthood; those of the Seraphim, the Sword, the Polar Star, and of Vasa; which are distinguished by blue, vellow, black, and green ribands respectively. The first is confined to royal blood and twentyfour of the highest nobles; the second to naval and military officers; and the fourth to those who have distinguished themselves in science or commerce; while the third is open as a reward for every species of merit.

The population of Sweden is estimated at three millions; that of Norway at a million and a half. In the former country the nobles amount to eleven thousand. As in France before the revolution, the aristocracy is too large to be either powerful or rich; hence it can offer no check to the influence of the crown. Yet the Swedes are liberal in their ideas, and at all times free in the expression of them. The press is under a very moderate censorship. General satisfaction with the government and universal contentment prevail. This may be attributed, in a certain degree, to the scantiness of population coinpared with the extent of land: for, though the soil is poor, hands can always find employment. Consequently, beggars are never seen; men are not driven to the high ways for a subsistence; and discontent has no time to spring up in minds constantly occupied.

Regarding her external relations, I will only observe that Sweden looks to England for protection against the encroaching power of Russia. The mouse quakes, because her enemy has only to stretch forth her paw. Russian standard already waves on the islands which run close along the Swedish coast. Nicholas has only to wish, and unless England thunder "No!" to seize. Such a reflection would under any circumstances be painful to feeling minds; but to the Swedes, it is doubly so, because they have always gloried in their naval prowess: a boast which has been handed down from early generations. Even in the time of Tacitus they are spoken of as "Seated on the very ocean," and possessing a naval force. This continued to increase till the eleventh century, when being the first maritime nation in Europe, the honour was assigned to them of framing the nautical code; which was first written at Wisby in the isle of Gothland.

So much for politics. I turn to a theme of higher interest; a subject that will occupy the enlarged capacity
of glorified spirits when kings and kingdoms are no more. In my travels through Norway, I found that every family had a psalter and a prayer-book; but not always a bible. The Norse are strict in the observance of forms, yet, generally speaking, a suspicion is excited, one scarcely knows how, that they regard more the "outward visible sign" than the cultivation of the "inward spiritual grace." In Sweden a spirit of enquiry has been excited. The bible is received with avidity. The king was present at the last meeting of the society, and they of "Cesar's household" boast that they serve the King of kings. The premier is no less known in England than in Sweden as one who is deeply interested in all that concerns the

<sup>\*</sup> Thursday, Wednesday, and Friday, are named after these deities.

<sup>\*</sup> When the writer of these letters was at St. Helena. he was informed that Bonaparte, before he died, ex-pressed a wish to have his initial N. engraven on his tombstone.

At Agra, in the northwest of Hindoostan, a magnificent mausoleum, such as Europe cannot boast, is erected over the ashes of the great king, conqueror, and lawgiver, Akber, whose name stands in solitary grandeur, the sim-ple but impressive panegyric of his fame.

sation. Amongst other things he said with great fervour. "Mon ami l'évêque m'a ecrit beaucoup pour vous; mais tion : c'est assez d'être un Anglais et d'avoir regard à la cause de la bible." It is remarkable that, with the excention of a few Moravians and a sect to whom the name of "Readers" is applied, because they have no specific of "Readers" is applied, because they form of worship and only read and pray, there are scarcely any dissenters in the country. It is difficult to account for this peculiarity, because all forms of Christian faith are equally tolerated here, though Jews are permitted to reside only in the three largest towns.

To-day I have received a visit from one of the most intelligent foreigners I have met. Count de Voyna is the Austrian ambassador to the Swedish court. During his visit. England was the topic of conversation. He is quite enamoured of her public institutions, and the liberal civil and political arrangements dependent on it, is the object of his highest admiration. He delights in her literature and in her poetry. Yet, notwithstanding this high opinion of our country and her moral emanations, there are some things he strongly reprobates. "I can-not," said he, "approve by any means your social laws. You are proud and haughty towards each other, and towards all. However intellectual, however fascinating in conversation, if a man belong not to a particular coterie, he is not a desirable acquaintance. This lord has not received him, or that lady has frowned on him; or he has not admittance to Almack's. Such a disaster is sufficient to keen a man of merit out of view. I cannot approve the system. Rank, birth, and office are mere names. It is mind that makes the man. I have a few private friends in England; but they are all among the country gentlemen. I hope to realise my ardent wish of visiting your country in the ensuing year; and as soon as I can obtain country in the ensuing year; and as soon as 1 can outain release from public duties, I shall retire into the country, and there my intercourse 'shall be with minds, however clad, from whose stores I may enrich my own." In this strain he spoke at length. It was gratifying to listen to his just encomium on what I hold so dear. It was in-teresting to hear a man, the representative of the third sovercign of Europe, place mind and mental treasures above rank and its mere contingencies. I endeavoured to persuade him that those amongst us, whose sentiments he would value, held opinions on this point coinciding with his own. Time stole away rapidly during this interview, which was curtailed by a man entering to remind me of an engagement. As we parted, the count put into my hand a letter of introduction to the Austrian ambassador at St. Petersburg, whom he represented as one of the few kindred spirits he has met. Count de Voyna is a Pole by birth. His person and manners are peculiarly engaging. He talks English like an Englishman; and tells me he is equally at home in French, German, and Swedish. He spoke with great feeling of his country, and of the sufferings and moral degeneracy of his countrymen. They bear reluctantly, he says, the voke of Russia, which has smothered but not quenched the fire of their spirits: at the same time, companion. the illiberality of her political system has exercised a pernicious influence over the expansion of the public mind, and fostered hatred in the hearts it has enslaved.

To this interesting individual I was introduced by Lord Blomfield, the British plenipotentiary, for whose very obliging attentions I am indebted to the letters of Lord Aberdeen and my friend Mr. Money, the consul at Venice. Lord Blomfield is beloved by every class of persons in Streeholm. There is but one opinion reaffection, while his moral excellence and public character command esteem

I hardly know whether to consider it a misfortune or an advantage that I have no books giving an account of the scenery, statistics, and government of the kingdoms of Scandinavia. On the one hand, perhaps I remain ignorant of some things I might learn; on the other, I imbibe no prejudices. In a foreign country, conversation with the natives is probably the most correct source of information. Of this I have availed myself to the utmost, particularly in intercourse with intelligent men at the tables of the ambassador and club, to which foreign gentlemen are admitted. Dinner the handkerchiefs restored to the pockets; the womer is a meal soon despatched, and the company often dis-

This is a vile system, equally bad in theory and practice.

Every facility is afforded to a traveller through Swe den. He is scarcely reminded by queries reparding a passport that he is in a foreign land: but on his arrival at the capital he is greeted with a paper containing a formidable list of queries, enough to make him suspect himself. After stating his name, nation, and profession his age, religion, and residence; he is asked, "In the service of what country are you? What year and what month did you leave home? To what place did you first go? Thence to what place? The first place of your arrival in Sweden ? By land or sea? (One might have thought their geography would have led to a cer-tain inference on this point.) Where do you now intend to go? Your business here? How long shall you stay at Stockholm? How long in Sweden? State your acquaintances and addresses, &c." The preparations for a Russian tour are expensive and troublesome. Nobody seems to know accurately what is necessary. I believe I have at length obtained the documents required; but it has not been without numerous petty vexations.

One of the greatest annoyances to which a traveller is subjected arises from the dirt of the people. They are insufferably unclean. After travelling some days with a Swedish count, I had to tell him three times that some dirt in patches on his cars had proved an eve-sore ever since we had been together, before I could effect the re moval of the offensive, but kindred, matter. The house also are filthy. I have two rooms for ten shillings : week, under the roof of an aged demoiselle who keeps restauration:" and I cannot persuade the maids that they ought to sweep the floor every day; or, at least ever other day. They are content to allow the mass to ac cumulate for a week before they think right to remove it. Rooms cannot be obtained in Stockholm for less than a week. Even at the hotels, it is necessary to engage them for that term, though the traveller occupy them only for a night.

To a dabbler in languages, the observation of eastern words in this northern tongue affords matter for curious speculation. The Swedish, in its origin, we know to be purely Teutonic; yet there is a mixture, though scanty,

eastern ear.

In writing this letter the train of my ideas has been broken by repeated interruptions. The king has passed under my windows. The guns have been firing. The hurras of the sailors on the yards of the frigate, and a noisy buzz of voices in the town, have served to dissipate my thoughts and to make me forget much that I had wished to say. I have taken a berth on a Finnish packet, which sails for Finland to-morrow. The Norwegian cariole, bought at Bergen, has been sold here for nearly two thirds of the cost price, and will be replaced at Ab by a caleche. I have now been travelling so long alone in a country where every word spoken is unintelligible to me, that I am not sorry to have met an English gen-tleman who is going to St. Petersburg and will be my

#### LETTER XI.

Kyrola, in Finland, 1st September, 1830. At five in the afternoon of Wednesday, the 25th of August, I embarked on a packet which carried me across the gulf of Bothnia to the shores of Finland.

As we sailed down the bay, the view of Stockholn was highly picturesque. Her Grecian buildings, her domes and spires; the shipping in front, and the forests behind; above, the clear blue sky; and beneath, the tion. It is under repair, and the masons would not azure mirror which reflected the whole; all united to form a coup d'œil such as Stockholm alone presents.

Our party was large, and many friends had come or board to prolong the parting hour and make an eternity of moments. Their boats, rowed by women whose tender nature became the touching office, kept alongside in the world. It stands on a high rock, commanding to carry back the tearful freight. At length the sad an uninterrupted view; but such a one as satisfies at to carry back the tearful freight. At length the sad hour arrived. Tears, real or feigned, were shed in abundance; and eyes only half suffused would have been thought to indicate a want of sympathy, had they not Count Resemblad, to whom I am much indebted. When not otherwise engaged, I have dined at the noblemen's things. In a minute the doffed hats were reinstated been taught, on such occasions, to speak unutterable rowed hard; sorrow gave place to mirth; and "Voila, wa meas soon despatence, and the company often dis-Towes man; serrow gave place to mirth; and "Void, grinded, any body in the ordinary course of a party. A fashion indicated over the farce. A Finnish common, or counselow the North of taking a glass of spile of state, with this family, lad engaged the only good active the state of the state o

progress of true religion. He clasped my hand, and rits with anchovies, or something equally piquant, to commodation in the vessel; and I was obliged to put up held it for nearly a quarter of an hour in carnest conversional transfer of the captain's berth, a crib without a cabin. An English gentleman ocupied the opposite mattress. camero spoke scarcely a word of French; but, fortunately, one of our companions, a professor of Helsingfors, the capital of Finland, was able and willing to act as my interpreter; and evinced additional kindness by giving me letters to a count and countess, both Fins, whose houses are on the road through Finland to St. Petersburg.

In the morning of the 26th we crossed the gulf of Bothnia, and at five in the afternoon threw out an anchor off the islands of Aland, where the first Russian custom house is stationed. The ancients justly regarded this sea as sluggish and almost stagnant : but we need not give equal credence to their popular opinion. that the sun rose out of the top of the gulf; and that they not only heard the sound of his sinking again into the waters, but that they also saw, on very clear days, the forms of his horses crowned with halos of glory!

In arranging for passports at Stockholm I had great trouble; for no one seems to know exactly what is required. Forms are multiplied for the sake of the pockets of a tribe of hungry, ill-paid secretaries; and there, as in England, I heard that the rigidity of the Russian custom and police was unparalleled in Europe, Expectations grounded on such information could not well be exceeded by the result. They might, however, be pleasingly nullified; and such was the case: for, instead of a search, I was invited, with other passengers, to take coffee on shore with the superintending officer; and had an opportunity of observing the manners of a Finnish family. For this kindness we are all indebted to the professor, who was a friend of the custom-master. The hospitality of our host detained us a couple of hours after which we resumed our course. Passing many islands well wooded, and some a little cultivated, we arrived at A50 at one in the afternoon of Friday, the 27th of August. The distance from Stockholm is about two hundred and sixty miles.

The population of the islands, which form almost a continued line between the two shores, is calculated at only six thousand. They live by fishing, and by the carriage of wood to the two neighbouring countries. The Fins and Laps have a common origin, as their feaof Sclavonic words that strike harmoniously on an tures, form, and language indicate. Throughout both countries, those are denominated Laps who live, as nomades, with and on their rein-deer; and those are Fins who support themselves exclusively by fishing. In our employment of this last Teutonic word, we use the whole for a part; and thus lose the clue which the word fin affords to the generic appellation of a race of fisher-

Abo is situated on the river Acura that flows through its principal street. This is said to have been, before a late dreadful conflagration of its wonden buildings, the largest street in Europe; a statement I repeat with doubt of its veracity. The town is of great antiquity; doubt of its veracity. The town is of great antiquity; sia determined to raise Helsingfors to that rank, on account of its being a hundred and forty-six miles nearer to his own residence. The fire of Abe afforded a favor-able pretext for removing the university: and the population of the town is now reduced to about ten thousand souls. There is a floating market here, like that of Stockholm, for the sale of vegetables. The women stand knee-deep in water; and a little parapet, raised on the bed of the river, serves to secure the market from being carried away by the stream, while it affords a dry walk for the customers.

The cathedral is an old building of brick, in a rude style of architecture, without a single external decorasuffer me to enter to see the only object of historical interest in the interior, namely, the tomb of Catherine, the wife of the unfortunate Eric XIV. The observatory is quite modern, as yet scarcely finished. It is in the sixty first degree of latitude, and is the most northern first sight. The surrounding country is a mass of barren granite resembling the environs of Delhi. Finnish and Indian rock are much alike, and equally uninteresting. There is one peculiarity in this prospect. The eye is arrested by an extraordinary number of small windmills, which lead one to suppose that every person grinds his own corn; for they are evidently not required, as in Holland, to drain the fields of superfluous

It is a happy circumstance that man is so constituted

that the only chair required to attach him to any proximation of his face to mine terminated in a salute attached to a nation which has the power to protect them country is that it should be his own. The Fins would not exchange their country and their servitude for the freedom of England, much less for the romantic hills of Norway or of Switzerland. Their patriotism has been the theme of admiration among all nations and all ages. A Roman historian, speaking of their entire destitution of arms, horses, and settled abodes; of their hardships, toils, and dangers; concludes with observing that they provide for their infants no better shelter from wild beasts and storms, than a covering of branches twisted together. "This," he says, "is the resort of youth:
this the receptacle of age. Yet even this way of life is
in their estimation happier than groaning over the plough; toiling in the erection of houses; subjecting their own fortunes and those of others to the agitations of alternate hope and fear. Secure against men, secure against the gods, they have attained that most difficult point, not to need even a wish.

The contrast between Finland and Sweden is ver striking. I could fancy myself in Asia. The peasant wear long loose robes of a coarse woollen manufacture. secured by a silken ceinture like the kummerbund of the Mussulmans. Their beards are thick and long. Their parries from Cabul. Two churches in Abo, with By zantine domes, remind one that, though the mass of the jected to a government which, till lately, acknowledges as its ecclesiastical head the eastern patriarch of Constantinople. Their cupolas are shaped like those of a Mahomedan mosque, and painted with the favourite comore! a crescent glitters on the top of the dome: and the delusion would be complete, if the emblem of Mahomedanism were not surmounted by a cross, which proclaims the triumph of Christianity over the fallen crescent.

Few carriages are to be seen in Abo. The droshki is the commonest vehicle. A bench, across which two persons can sit, comme a cheval, one behind the other, is placed on four low wheels; over which a broad circular board is fixed to secure the riders from dirt. The driver is in immediate contact with the horse's tail. Over the head of the animal is a singular contrivance to supply the place of a bearing rein. A thick piece of of the shafts, rises in a circular form two feet above his ears. From the top of this a rein is attached to each side of the bit. The force applied to bear him up is consequently a perpendicular instead of (as with us,) a He can scarcely trip, or if he do, he must recover himself, with the assistance of such a mechanical power. The apparatus appears awkward at first, but the eye soon becomes habituated to it. Most of the droshkis have only one horse, while those of a superior order an farnished with two. The second, however, is intended solely for ornament. It is harnessed on the near side and made to canter with its neck bent, not ungracefully in a curve towards the left knee. The shaft horse draws the carriage and trots while the furioux capers.

With the kind assistance of the Swedish consul-general we contrived to get through the tedious formalities of the pass-port office by moon the following day. joined his family circle in the evening in order to see something of Finnish manners. Such opportunities are not to be lost, though they are not always of an agreeable naturae as the want of some medium of verbal communication renders the interview frequently nothing more than that word literally imports. In the present instance however, the consul talked French, and gave me much information. After leaving him, I had a curious meeting with a merchant who exchanged my Swedish for Finnish and Russian money. He spoke nothing but these transact. A spectator would have been amused by obsource. My little knowledge of Swedish was drawn on to the utmost, and served in good stead of greater proficiency : for at last, what was required was done; and more could not be desired.

The worthy camero, our fellow passenger from Stock holm, left Abo an hour or two before us. I had won his affection by telling stories in a jargon of German and Swedish, mixed up with French, to his little girl. Accordingly, he came to me in the yard of the inn, and,

of my right check, and then the left, which astonished me not a little. Perhaps I felt less grateful than in duty bound : for the good man's chin, not " newly reaped,"

" Was like a stubble field at harvest-home," and wounded me sensibly! I had not anticipated such a welcome to Finland.

As my English companion was travelling to St. Pe rsburg, we joined purses and bought the best of two caleches offered to our choice, for eighty banco dollars or six pound fourteen shillings sterling. It is a misera ble conveyance, and the repairs have given us much trouble; but as we require it only to carry us to St. Petersburg, a distance of four hundred and twenty miles, our hope was that it might last till we reached ou final destination. We travelled all night, and on the morning of Sunday, the 29th ultimo, arrived at Helsingfors, where we passed the remainder of the day.

he road is good; and the country flat, like Sweden ont of a wilder character; the foreground being chiefly rocky, with forests in the distance. The horses are They go at a full gallop; and the velocity with which a carriage generally moves down hill cannot fai We hired a coachman for five pound to try the nerves. from Abo to St. Petersburg. He can talk only the lan out to him, which he does repeatedly, and always with increased energy, to drive slower, the man conceived that we are urging him to greater speed, and flogs the horses more and more, till the weak fabric of the car iage swings fearfully from side to side. However with or without danger, we have been making rapid pro gress, and as nothing is to be gained by delay, that is what we desire. Travelling in Finland is superior to and cheaper than, that of any country in the world The cost, including every thing except carriage and coachman, is one shilling per horse for ten miles English, or less than two pence half-penny per mile for two horses. There is no need of an additional horse for a forebud, as in Sweden, since horses are ready at every station and the change occupies but little time,

We passed several gentlemen's seats, and smalle well-looking houses. Such campagnes are seldom met with in Denmark, Sweden, and Norway. In Zeeland I saw not one respectable house between Copenhager and Elsineur; scarcely one between Helsingborg and Christiania; none between Bergen and that capital; and only two on the road to Stockholm. As the higher orders here are richer, so the peasantry are more depressed, than those in Scandinavia. Their subdued ex pression of countenance and the mildness of their man. ners accord ill with the idea of ferocity which we are apt to associate with large mustachies and shaggy heards. I am inclined to think their state of vassalage differs but little from that of slavery. I speak, however, without sufficient knowledge; as inability to communicate with those around and an entire destitution of books leave no source of information open to me except careful observation

In Finland, as in Sweden, the steeples are generally built apart from the churches. Were these erected or some neighbouring hill, one might suppose the object to be an extension over the whole scattered parish of the circle within which the bell is audible; but they are frequently on lower ground, and always quite close to the building, the top of whose pent roof is sometimes higher than that of the steeple.

Helsingfors is a handsome modern city. The publi buildings are ornamented with a profusion of pillars and pillasters, chiefly of the Corinthian order. None of these are of stone; but the stucco is well worked and covered with a thick coat of colouring. Additions continue to be made to the town, which will soon rank among the finest of the northern capitals. At Abo there is an inn called "La Societé:" but here, as in most of the towns in the North, travellers are conducted to an indefinite sort of an establishment, half private and half coffee house, where little comfort is to be found.

The Russian government liberally allows the whole revenue of Finland, small as it is, to be expended within the limits of the country. The Fins have a council of tion to Russia as a hardship; probably because they remembered that Peter the Great had conquered a portion taking off his hat, must a perfound bow, which I co of their country, which was thereby distinctioned and country. Approaching nearly control is the property of the property

against foreign enemies.

At an early hour on Monday morning we continued our journey. The only towns on the road are Borgo and Lovisa. Eighteen miles on this side of the latter is the river Alberfors, the boundary between old and new Finland, or that conquered by Peter the Great and that ceded by Sweden in consideration of Russia's guarantee of Norway and the succession of Oscar to throne of Bernadotte. In Russian, or Old Finland, the peasants wear a cloak or castan, sometimes called a khalaat, resembling in form, as well as name, the east ern dress. It is tied round the waist by a ceinture of serge. The hat is broad-brimmed; the trowsers are of linen; and the boots excessively wide and cumbersome, The men could not possibly be mistaken for civilised beings. The hair is sometimes in youth bright auburn, and generally in maturer years of a light brown colour; but always disgustingly dirty. Here, as in Scandinavia, it seldom, even in age, falls off. The men wear it quite covering the ears, and as long in front, but shaved off the back of the head. Their necks are left pare, and their faces are untonsured. Less pleasing objects are not often presented to the eye. The women wear their hair fastened at the top in a conical roll. sometimes ornamented with a piece of coloured cloth,

It is curious to observe the various modes which nations have adopted of dressing the hair. The Saracens wore it long, having "faces as the faces of men (that is, un-shaven,) and hair as the hair of women." A China-man cuts the hair off the rest of the head, but wears it on the scalp, where it is cherished till it will form three cues, substantially plaited and reaching to the ground. Hindoo holds only one cue orthodox, and small one, by which he hopes to be dragged up into heaven. The rest of the head is submitted to a weekly tonsure. A Catholic priest, on the other hand, shaves only the little spot on the crown, where the Hindoo allows the hair to grow. The Mussulman, inverting the Russian mode, and adopting a style peculiar to himself, shaves the upper half of the head and preserves a semi-circular tuft of hair behind.

We reached Fredericksham.n by night, having accom plished a hundred and seventy wersts, or a hundred and fourteen miles, from Helsingfors. This, like almost every town in the north of Europe, has some tale of fire connected with it. Frederickshamn was destroyed by a conflagration in August of last year : it is still sadly desolate, only a part having been rebuilt. Since, in this state, it offers no attraction to the traveller, we started again at seven the following morning.

About two and twenty miles hence is the quarry of

Peterlax, from which pillars are procured for the church of St. Isaac, now building at St. Petersburg. They are fifty-six feet in length and nineteen in circumference. If the whole structure be in proportion to these colossal pillars, the edifice, when completed, will be of enormous dimensions. The granite of this quarry is softer and therefore more easily worked than any other in the country.

A hundred and ten wersts, or seventy-three miles, brought us, at five in the afternoon of yesterday, to Viborg. The intermediate country is woody and interesting. The road, over a hard silicious soil, with large fragments of granite, on either side, winds through successive forests forests of small firs. The approach to Viborg is picturesque. The immediate access to the town, which is fortified and said to have been used as a military station in the thirteenth century, is by two wooden bridges, of unusual length, thrown across an arm of the sea-The houses are large and handsome, with green roofs. The churches, like those before mentioned, have green cupolas, and are surmounted with a St. Andrew's cross over a crescent. An excellent inn, the only good one I have seen since leaving Hamburg, is in the hands of a plausible Italian, who kept us in good humour while he filled our mouths and picked our pockets. It was quite a treat to meet a man with whom we could converse. Conscious of his fascinating powers, he contrived to detain us till the following morning by delaying the arrival of the podaroshne, or order for posthorses, without which no traveller can pass the Russian frontier, or obtain horses when past, Viborg being the their own, and none but a native can fill any office of last town in Finland where an officer of sufficient autrust. At first, I am told, they regarded their annexa. thority resides, it was incumbent on us to secure this document before proceeding further. The old style be-comes current here, according to which my letter should be dated (20th August,) 1st September, 1830.

was seized in the course of the day with a fit of palsy template the splendour of a city; the triumph of art over the long lines of Grecian pillars that rear their stately that terminated in a fall and the fracture of a limb. In lature; a superb netropois in the midst of a marsh. forms upon its banks, present a second city to the view, other words, the wheel broke in half, and we are now at Every building is an exhibition to which the various! The Neva, at its broadest part, is about three quarters of a stand. We have travelled thirty-two miles to a small Grecian orders have lent their elegant forms without dea same. We not written diffy-four more to go, bestrong the uniformly or impairing the uniformly or impairing the harmon of the
fore we reach the capital of Russia. A blacksmith and
earpender are busily occupied with tools and talent truly Thole. No direct where you want to go the property

when the control of the property of the p oriental, and give us hope that, before they have been of the emperor or of nobles at his beck; and at his fait

The church before the windows of the post-house, where I have spent a great part of the morning, is a curious building. It is painted yellow, with perpendicu- orders the cellars of large houses. lar lines of white. At either end is a dome silvered over, and surmounted by a square room, like a pigeonhouse, above which are a large gilded cupola and an enormous cross. But for this emblem, the Christian the Great, was constantly under water. Notwithstanding church might easily be mistaken for a Mahomedan mosque. Nor is it in externals only that the resem- complished his great design; and his perseverance, no blance obtains. In the worship of the interior there is scarcely less of superstition; perhaps more of senseless commands our admiration. It was necessary that the mummery; and the members of the Greco-Russian church have the same mode of prostrating themselves in become the centre of trade with foreign nations; and prayer and touching the ground with their heads, that is that it should be in the neighbourhood of his recently adopted by the Mussulmans.

post station in Finland, twenty-seven miles hence, before midnight. At an early hour to-morrow we shall pass the Russian frontier. We were treated so kindly by the custom-officers in the islands of the Gulf of Bothnia, that we expect similar courtesy to-morrow. Throughout my tour I have met with nothing else; and have invariably received from foreign gentlemen much kindness and attention. The recital of some instances of hospitality may amuse you in our winter evenings. In the mean time, if my letters serve to beguile an occasional half hour of your leisure, I shall be gratified; years, may serve though I sometimes fear that they are too much in the vividly impressed. form of a journal to interest any but the writer.

#### LETTER XII.

St. Petersburg, (1st,) 13th September, 1830.

new wheel for the carriage, We reached Rajajoki, the frontier station in Finiand, that night; and the following morning, Thursday, the 2d instant, we entered the Rusof our boxes; and as we produced the podaroshne, or order for post-horses, with which we were furnished at Viborg, no impediment was offered to our ingress. Here, for the first time, a postilion insisted on driving, while the coachman, who pioneered us all the way through Finland, took up a humble post behind the carriage, third horse was added, as the road runs through deep sand; and, after travelling thirty-four wersts, each of tuted for the wooden posts of Finland, at one in the afternoon we entered the capital of Russia.

Nothing of the same nature can be so imposing as the first view of St. Petersburg. The approach is through country seats nor gardens in the faubourg to announce air of great magnificence. the proximity of a large town. With one exception. the steeples are not sufficiently high to be seen at a disits blue waters, as if with conscious dignity, on either spire, the winter-palace of the emperor, the Hermitage, the Marble-palace, and a succession of buildings extending the whole length of the granite quay, each of which might be a royal residence. This façade, the opposite Europe.

There is nothing in St. Petersburg that can arrest the quarters. mind by the force of classic or historical associations;

The great charm that, independent of its architectural nor is there any thing in the surrounding country which beauties, distinguishes St. Petersburg from every other

employed six hours, they will accomplish the work of houses are destroyed and palaces erected. The poorer two. in St. Petersburg offend the eye, because a practice prevails of letting out for the accommodation of the lower

The site of the city is thought to have been injudiciously chosen. It stands near the mouth of the Neva in a marsh, since drained, which, in the time of Peter the obstacles opposed by soil and climate, the tzar acless than a keen penetration into future consequences, new capital should be near the coast, because it was to acquired dominions, in order that he might the more se-But I must conclude. The progress of the wheel curely retain and protect them by concentrating his leads us to believe that we shall reach Rajajoki, the last forces in the vicinity. It was his policy, likewise, to attract foreign settlers: and there was no spot in his dominions which combined these requisites so well as the one he selected.

It would be impossible to convey within the narrow limits of a letter any idea of this city. So detailed and graphic a description of it has lately been published by Dr. Granville, that I refer you to his work rather than make an attempt to transport you to St. Petersburg, or to place the great capital on your breakfast table. I will, therefore, simply sketch an outline, which, in after

The first but in St. Petersburg was raised by Peter's own hands in 1703. It is now protected from the influence of the elements by a brick covering constructed over it. A few wooden sheds gradually collected round 8t. Petersburg, (1st.) 13th September, 1830.

My last letter was dated from Kyrola, where we rected. In 1710, the first brick house was built. In were detained some hours during the manufacture of a 1713, the residence of the emperor was transferred from 1 to was now the superson of the superson was transferred from 1 to was brought out of a morass four miles from St. Peters. this nucleus, and a small citadel with six bastions was erected. In 1710, the first brick house was built. In We reached Rajajoki, the Moscow to the new city, then dedicated to the patron burg; and when it reached the spot where it now lies, it saint of the royal founder, and called after him St. weighed fifteen hundred tons. Peter's town. Most of the original edifices have been san territory at a place called Bellostrofskie. The cus-destroyed by time or fire. Now, none in the principal length, in the centre of a line of buildings that face the tom-officers examined strictly, but politely, the contents streets are permitted to be built of wood. The usual river, exhibits an ambitious spire covered with a thin sheet material is brick well stuccoed; and the proprietors of gold. From it, as from a focus, three principal streets houses are built on piles, because the ground is too so named from Saint Alexander Nevski. This street is marshy to sustain their foundation. They are lofty and two English miles in length; and a hundred and eighty which is marked by a tall obelisk of red granite substi. The ground floors are chiefly used as shops; the celthe rich, are of an extraordinary size, measuring often objects in London. In the centre of the Nevski Prospek six feet by four, and frequently much more. Each aptive stands the "Church of our Lady of Kazan," the cona wild and desert tract; nor is the city, owing to its pears like a separate window, and the combination of struction of which occupied ten years, from 1801 to 1811, low situation, visible at a distance. There are neither; several such panes in one frame imparts to a building an under the superintendence of a native architect who was

The streets are for the most part straight, broad, and ern bank; though a considerable space on the opposite side. Before him are the Admiralty, with a rich golden shore, besides fifteen islands in the river, is covered with buildings. The Nevka, a branch of the Neva, forms the northern and northeastern boundary, while the opposite quarters are defined by the town ditch. The circumference of these limits, though not yet filled up, is said to

can enhance the pleasure of the spectator by bringing city, is the presence of the noble river whose waters, unin the into combination with an architectural display the pic-like those of the rivers on which other European capitals Morskoi.

stage by tonics administered at the blacksmith's shops, turesque beauties of nature. You are called upon to con-stand, are quite blue and transparent; these, reflecting The Neva, at its broadest part, is about three quarters of a mile in width. It is deep, and would admit ships of heavy burden to come close to the wharfs, but a bar across the embouchure prevents those that draw more than seven feet of water from going higher up the river. On one side, a quay of granite, raised ten feet above the level of the water, extends nearly two miles and a half in length. This is furnished with landing steps at stated distances and stone benches for seats. A broad handsome carriage-road with a double pavement runs along it; while a superb façade of public edifices and private mansions commands the river. On the opposite side stand the fortress, the exchange, the academy of sciences, the museum, the college of miners, and a whole line of public buildings, the profusion of whose splendid pillars and pilasters almost fatigues the eye. Near the centre of the city, facing the Admiralty, is the Isaac bridge, on one side of which runs the English, on the other the Imperial quay; the one named from the palaces, the other from the merchants, occupying the respective quarters. In a street behind, and parallel to, he English line or quay, called the English back line or Galernoy Oulitza, is the comfortable inn in which I am lodging. It is kept by a man named Reay and his daughter, Mrs. Crostwith, a pleasing woman of superior intellect and education,

Near the Isaac bridge, under the hand of a skilful architect, the marble church is rising up, for which, as I have mentioned in a previous letter, granite columns of enormous size are procured from Peterlax in Finland. Close to this stands the famous bronze equestrian statue of Peter the Great. He is represented checking his steed just as he has attained the summit of an arduous rock. The horse rears, and his rider looks calmly round, seeming to triumph in the consciousness of power and security. years, may serve to recall to my own mind objects now Beneath him is a screent whom the charger tramples to death. The simple inscription is

#### PETRO PRIMO CATHERINA SECUNDA. 1782.

The admiralty, whose façade is fourteen hundred feet in being compelled by law to renew the outer wash once a diverge on the opposite side which are called, Prospekyear, the buildings always look new. The modern tives. The largest of these is the Nevski Prospektive, generally handsome, with roofs nearly flat and sheeted feet in breadth. The houses are of stuccoed brick, and with iron painted red or green. They are all numbered, and the name of the proprietor is inscribed on each door, appearance nor in the furniture of the interior can they lars are let to the poor; and the family occupy the first as inferior to Regent Street as the public buildings and and second stories. The panes of glass in the houses of quay above described are superior to the corresponding originially a serf of Count Strogonoff. The plan of the interior is borrowed from that of St. Peter's at Rome: long; intersecting each other at various angles. The but the semi-circular collonade that forms the Roman The entre is under an unostentatious wooden larger are furnished with trottoirs; an improvement piazza is here made to embrace the portico, and to act as barrier; and for a mile the traveller drives through a effected immediately after Alexander's visit to England a façade to the church. This consists of a hundred and street formed of small wooden houses. Turning a sharp At the corner of each, in a sentry-box, a police-man thirty-two pillars of the Corinthian order, distributed in angle, he finds himself on a bridge considerably longer is stationed with a halberd. The Neva flows through the four concentric curves; each pillar being thirty-two feet than that of Waterloo, in the Strand. The Neva rolls city, the largest portion of which is on its left, or south- in height formed of yellow stone. At the extremities of the Collonade are large portals, which give a finished appearance to the whole, and admit carriages to pass through pearance to the wone, and amute carriages to past grough them to the other sides of the building. The interior of the church is in the form of a cross, each arm termina-ting in a Continhain portice. The aisless are flanked by pillars of spotted granite bearing a high polish, and orna-mented with gilded capitals. The pavement is composed of marbles of various colors, and resembles mosaie-work might be a foyal resource. This regard, the opposite terence of these mints, though not yet med up, is and up press or a process granter as a constraint of fortress with its solid walls and massive butteresses, the le nearly twenty miles; and the population about four learned with gilded capitals. The pavement is composed floating bridges, and the summer gardens, fronted by a bundred and thirty thousand. Three large and several of marbles of various colors, and resembles mosaic-work magnificent nor palisade with gilded capitals. For ma a shaller canals studded with bridges, some of cast-iron during the coup-dried surpassing every other of the same kind in and many of grantic, yield an air of gaiety to the town light with the coup-dried surpassing every other of the same kind in and promote the carriage of goods between its distant light were diffused through the church; but owing to the bad arrangement of the windows and dirty condition of the

\* On these quays no shops are allowed by law; nor in the large and handsome street called the Great

of a similar nature, decorate this temple consecrated to stroved by the smallness of the dome, which seems as if intended for a building of inferior dimensions. Among the trophies is a baton said to have belonged to Davoust, the destroyer of Hamburg. The only monuments I noticed are those of Moreau and Kutusoff. Over the latter are suspended some standards captured from the French.

Two days ago a grand religious festival was celebrated in honour of Saint Alexander Nevski; when, after attending divine service, or rather showing himself, in the church of our Lady of Kazan, the emperor proceeded in his carriage to the monastery of the saint at the end of the Prospektive. The sight was very imposing. The street Prospektive. The sight was very imposing. The street excess. As the emperor entered, the folding doors in the nave from the altar,) were thrown open, and the arch bishop came forth arrayed in a gorgeous dress of gold tered some sentences rendered inaudible by the full peals of a sacerdotal choir which at the same moment ec through the church, together with reiterated cries from the people, "Gospodi Pomeloe, Gospodi Pomeloe: creating a volume of sound that overpowered all others, and conveying, I trust, to heaven the prayers of many a heart "Lord have mercy upon us!"

The religion of the Greek Church was adopted by the Russians in the tenth century; being established without opposition by an order of the grand-duke Vladimir, the first convert to Christianity, who sent emissaries to various churches of Christendom for the purpose of observing the forms of each. Since his object was to influence the ignorant through the medium of the senses, his choice was not injudicious; for there is something in the service of the Greek church that rivets the attention far more than that of the Roman Catholic. There probably is not more real religion, but there is a greater appear ance of devotion. The devotees seem to be more in earnest and to have more personal faith in the virtue of the rites they celebrate. This may arise in part from the ignorance and intellectual debasement of the Russians compared with that of the Catholics one has seen in more enlightened countries: but it is, doubtless, attribut able also to a certain something difficult to describe, but in which no one who has been in the habit of attending Greek and Romish services can fail to sympathise. Is it that, in the former, instrumental music is excluded, reigners in general; and it is an interesting fact bewhile words of prayer and praise arrest the mind, chanted in the deep sonorous voices of the priests; and that to in the street in which the Greek church of the Virgin of sounds of definite import we are loth to attach ideas which impugn the reality of fceling and the veracity of sacred functionaries: while, in the latter, full bursts of the organ overpower the voices and give to the whole the effect of a display of sacred music? Or is it that in the Greek Church the service is performed in a language intelligible to the congregation, while in the Romish a learned jargon is adopted always incomprehen-sible to the people, and often to the illiterate priesthood? Or is it, possibly, that here there is no bowing down to carved and graven images : and though worship scarcely inferior is paid to highly-wrought designs on tapestry and canvass, yet being familiar with such productions of art exhibited in our own temples and regarding them with an interest which the subjects render almost sacred. we are reluctant to believe that the Russian devotee converts his gaze into sin, by the admixture of an irrational and idolatrous sentiment? Or is it that we are more disposed to resign ourselves to sacred feelings inspired by the ceremonies of a Church tolerating our own dissentient creed than to those that might otherwise result from the services of one which marshals our strongest prejudices in array against itself by denouncing us as heretics and accursed? Something, perhaps, is due to each of these causes; much to the union of all; and not a little to the fact that the Greek church, though itself scarcely purer, holds in equal abhorrence with ourselves the abominations of that apostacy against which our own has protested, and still maintains an incessant spiritual warfare.

The doctrines of the Russian Church are precisely

presidency of a layman.

The Greek, like the Romish clergy, are divided into secular and monastic. The former are generally men of low birth and very illiterate. Possessing no influence from either rank or erudition, they seldom rise in their associations above the lowest orders of society. The profession usually descends from father to son; conse quently, men are brought into the church by the mere contingencies of birth, devoid of all religious feeling. and even against inclination. Hence their immora lives and total neglect of their cures. A secular priest is obliged to be a married man. While single, he is not admissible to ordination; but once in orders, he must allowed to wed another. The priests are paid by the produce of lands appropriated to them by the crown in the middle of the eighteenth century; by gratuities for the celebration of mass in the houses of the seigneurs: and by fees on occasions of marriages and births. They wear broad-brimmed hats and loose robes of any colour. The hair is allowed to flow down the back and cherished with Israelitish pride on the chin.

The monastic clergy are subject to rules similar to those by which the same body is governed in the Romish Church. They are distinguished by a high conical cap, long veil, and black gown. The discipline of monasterics is very severe, and vows once entered into admit of no dispensation. The regular clergy arc divided into seven grades, through which they rise according to merit or interest. The first is that of monk; then prior, hegoumenos, (or abbot of a smaller institution.) and archimandrite (or abbot of a large monastery): to these succeed the higher orders of bishop, archbishop. and metropolitan. In education they are said to be greatly superior to the secular clergy; and, no doubt, are so: but their ignorance of foreign languages, if I may judge from three whom we encountered in the monastery of St. Alexander Nevski, the principal monastic institution in St. Petersburg, forms a curious exception to the general acquaintance with other tongues displayed by the Russians as a nation. The three monks referred to were addressed by our party, anxious to elicit some information regarding the monastery, in French, Italian, German, Latin, and English; but the only reply we could obtain was a sentence of Russ.

No Russian is at liberty to change his religion under ain of banishment to Siberia; at the same time great liberality is exercised towards Fins, Livonians, and fospeaking the religious toleration of the government, that Kazan is situated, Catholics, Armenians, Lutherans, and three other sects of Protestants, have their respective places of worship. Till lately, Jews met with equal indulgence; but about three years ago some of their tribe were found guilty of an infringement of the customlaws, and the whole body were banished from St. Petersburg and Moscow. Only forty-eight hours were allowed for the disposal of their property, though many possessed large houses and an extensive stock in trade The necessity existing for immediate sale induced crafty purchasers to bid only half the value, and the loss sus trined in consequence was as severe as the ukase was arbitrary and cruel. The order was subsequently modified with regard to Moscow, where Jews are allowed to remain forty-eight hours at a time for the purposes of trade. An understanding with the police officers has converted this into a permission of permanent residence; for those who have houses in the city take a walk outside the gates every second day; and, violating the spirit of the law, punctually obey its letter. Roman Catholics. except Jesuits, are tolerated equally with Protestants; but the late emperor banished the Jesuits from his dominions for attempting to proselyte members of the Greek Church.

Numerous festivals are observed by the Russians and celebrated with much religious pomp and pageantry. Each Wednesday and Friday is nominally a fast day; but the four great annual fasts, namely that of the Virgin, comprising the first fifteen days of August, and those of Whitsuntide, Christmas, and Lent, are rigidly observed by all good Christians. The last two of these

glass, the interior is shrouded in a sombre and mysterious consisted with his own autocracy. The ecclesiastical are prohibited from eating the flesh or produce of animals; the restriction extending even to milk, butter, credulity of the religionists who worship there. Stands cally at St. Petersburg, and formed of clergy under the base's coloured forteresses, and various topologies of government, who are required to fast during the last two weeks only: the imperial family keep holy but seven days in Lent. This previous abstinence prepares all parties for the enjoy-ment (if enjoyment it can be called) of a week of revelry and gluttony, during which they indulge in every species of excess; as though the uncurbed license of the appetites were no less a matter of religious duty than the fast previously observed. The Sunday before Easter the churches are adorned with boughs and artificial fruits. The following Thursday, the archbishop assembles a large body of monastic clergy, and exhibits to a crowded congregation a representation of the Saviour washing the congregation a representation of the Saviour washing the apostles' feet; himself acting the part of our Lord, while twelve priests supply the place of the apostles. On Easter-ove a model of the holy sepulchre is presented to the people. During this day, which is the last of the tast, the markets are filled with viands of every species. The only business performed is that of buying and selling the components of the morrow's feast. Large carts full of meat, vegetables, fish, and sweetmests, are seen in the streets; and night is awaited with all the ardour of enthusiasm, gluttony and wantonness. Some time before midnight the people crowd to the churches which remain full of anxious expectants, bearing in their hands around. A priest informs them that the bishop is gone to search for the body of the Saviour. As the clock to scarcin for the body of the Saviour. As the clock strikes twelve, the doors of the sanctuary are thrown open; the hishop, sumptuously appareled and decked with a profusion of jewels, marches forth. A long r ti-nue of priests, similarly dressed, follows; and the bishop proclaims to the audience—Christos voscress: that is Christ is risen!" This declaration is received with shouts of exultation; the bells ring a joyful peal; and the choir strikes up a bymn of praise in honour of the risen Saviour. When this is concluded, the bishop and priests throw themselves on their hands and knees, and crawl all round the church, kissing the pictures of saints and other sacred relics. The spectators follow their example; but preferring living to inanimate objects of salutation, they set about kissing one another : then, leaving the church, commence an inordinate meal which lasts, with little intermission, for a week.

During this period the same custom of salutation is continued; nor is it confined to equals, but prevails among acquaintances however different in birth, education, age, or sex. A noble lady cannot refuse a kiss from the meanest peasant, if he advance with an egg in his hand in token of the conclusion of the fast, and the words Christos roscress on his tongue. She is obliged by her religion to receive the egg with courtesy to return the kiss in kind, and to reply. Vies tiny voscress, "Verily he is risen." The habit of personal saluto obtains more among the Russians than any of the other continentalists. After the first introduction of a gentleman to a lady, he kisses her hand whenever they meet, while she gracefully returns the compliment on his

The festivities of Easter continue with almost savage xuberance for a week; but there are few or no breach of the peace. It is a singular trait in the character of the natives, that amidst all their boisterous sports and licentious revelries, they never quarrel; and whenever anger is excited, seldom as it is, it vents itself in words. Their language contains a remarkable variety of terms of abuse, with which they are satisfied, without having recourse to the more brutal expedient of blows.

But to return to St. Petersburg. It may emphatically e called, as Burke with less propriety designated Cal cutta, a "city of palaces;" for the royal residences are very numerous, and most of the public buildings might, from their architectural magnificence, be mistaken for such. That of the Grand-duke Michael, with the imperial Taurida and Anichkoff, is in the interior of the capital : those of Oranienbaum, Yelagine, Kammenoi, and several others, are outside the town. I have visited many, and have found them elegant and picturesque as country chateaux, or excelling in the severer grandeur of metropolitan palaces. Besides these, there are three of a highly imposing character, which peculiarly attract the traveller's notice, being all situated together on the The occurries on Laussian Justice are precisely conserved by all good Constants. He may two of the end cause in the constitution, except contained during six and seven weeks respectively. That is used using that the former has cast off all allegiance to the patriarch of Lent, with the ensuing carrival of Easter is the fixed of the Admiralty. They are called respectively, of Constantingbe and acknowledges no head but the em most famous. For an account of it I am dependent on the Marthe-galace, the Hermitoga, and the Winterpart. The secession from the eastern church took verbal information and such books as chance to fall in lace. The first of these derives its name from the mate. rial of which the columns are formed. The lower part place under Peter the Great, who found that the patri-place under Peter the Great that the patri-place under the Great that the patri-the Great that the Great that the Gr

stone, which is either marble or gray granite. A pecu- family. He is a favourite of the emperor and empress, |lime, the value of platina had been much depreciated by liar splendour is communicated to this structure by the land preceptor to the young heir apparent, the archebuke large importation from America; and it was considered massive capitals and basements of the pillars which, as Alexander Nicholayyuch. These three interesting per. well as the balconies, are composed of bronze richly gilt. It was originally built for Count Orloff, the favourite of eareer. It is now uninhabited; and, for some reason, strangers are not admitted.

Separated by a little space from the Marble-palace is that called the Hermitage, which Catherine the Second set apart for the enjoyments of social life. Every quarter of the world has contributed to supply this superb edifice with something valuable in the departments of art or science. Besides the collection of cameos, jewels, statues, antiques, and books, there is a gallery of paintings\* which would be esteemed good even in Rome or Florence. One long room is furnished with four hundred portraits of the chief officers of the Russian army, painted by the late Mr. Dawe, an English artist of great mcrit in the service of the Emperor Alexander. Asconding the staircase, we were conducted into a spacious apartment, one door of which leads to a conserva-tory of trees called the Winter-garden; beyond this is another called the Summer-garden, four hundred feet in length, formed of soil elevated on masonry to a height of more than forty feet. This artificial garden must playing his fancied proficiency. The elegant form of have been the result of predigious labour; but in St. the Cashmerian boy, his slender figure and supple limbs, have been the result of prodigious labour; but in St. Petersburg, all public works are on a scale of magnifi-cence that fills a stranger with astonishment. Under a despotic monarcy no one dares to find fault with demands sians. made by government on the purse of the people, To enter on a description of the Hermitage would be to inyolve myself in the labour of a month; and as I have already referred you to a work wherein all that is worthy of remark in this capital has been described with interesting minuteness, I will only add that I never before visited a building which excited such sentiments of pleasure, admiration, and astonishment.

The Hermitage, though a distinct building, is attached to, and considered as forming part of, the Winter-palace, which was built in the middle of the last century. is the largest royal residence in Europe, occupying an area of forty-five thousand square yards, and capable of accommodating a thousand inmates. The basement and ropeans. All the native workmen were clothed in very upper stories are built in different styles of architecture, so that the exterior is cumbrous and inelegant. The most splendid apartment, probably unrivalled in the world, is the great hall of St. George, a hundred and forty feet by sixty, surrounded by forty marble columns in double rows, with capitals and pedestals richly gilt.

Before dismissing the palaces, I may mention that there is one at a village called Tzarskoe Celo, or the emperor's village, twenty-two wersts from St. Petersburg, to which Monsieur Djunkorski, one of the counsellors of state, from whom I have received great kindness, drove me in his carriage the day before yesterday. In our way we stopped at the establishment of an enterprising English quaker who has been engaged for some years under government in draining the morasses around the capital He has succeeded so well that his house now stands in the midst of luxuriant corn-fields, in a spot which had probably never before been trodden by man. A little further on, we passed through two villages, allotted to a German colony, whose industry has diffused an air of comfort that contrasts strongly with the general appearance of a Russian village. I will not weary you with a description of the palace at Tzarskoe Colo, which exhibits the same profuse magnificence as the royal dwellings at St. Petersburg, but contains only two rooms strikingly characteristic; the one, covered from floor to ceiling with amber; the other lined, half way up its walls, with lapis lazuli; the floor being inlaid with mother-ofpearl. The rooms where Alexander sat and transacted the chief business of his empire, as well as the bed-room, with the hard mattress on which he slept, cannot fail to be regarded with great interest. This suite of apartments is said to remain in the state in which he left them. His hat and gloves are on the chair, his boots by the door; and his pocket handkerchief on the table. These rooms are consecrated to the memory of the deceased. are some who object to such memorials of the dead, To my mind they are pleasing, They serve to maintain the connection between those who live on earth and those who have preceded them in departure hence,

We drank tea at the palace with General Morder's

sonages we saw; as also the little archduchesses, who liable to very great fluctuations in value. Hence the It was originally built for Count Orion, the tavourite or were in the room near to use at which our kind hostess Catherine the Second; and afterwards tenanted by the ling. Walking round the gardens with our kind hostess have King of Poland, who here terminated his unfortunate land some other Russian ladies, we encountered many were in the room next to that in which we spent the evengroups assembled there to see and be seen, and to pay their respects to the emperor in the course of his usual promenade. The officers were in full uniform : the ladies in handsome afternoon dresses. Most of the latter spoke English; and that with a fluency which the Russians generally display in all the languages of Europe. companions gave me some interesting details of the Persian ambassadors sent over a year or two ago by Shah Abbas; speaking of them as men of polished manners and finished education, thoroughly at home in the languages and diplomacy of the various European

> In a large institution, standing close to Tzarskoe Celo, for the instruction of children of the Russian nobility. my friend pointed out two young princes from Georgia and one from Cashmere who have been sent to St. Petersburg for education. I was surprised to find they do not understand Persian. One of them has picked up a little French, and was pleased at the opportunity of disso characteristic of an eastern child, contrasted strongly with the hardy and broader structure of the young Rus-

The mint at St. Petersburg is well arranged, machinery and superintendents are English. The former was made by Bolton and Watts of London, after the model of that used in our own mint. Wherever an Englishman goes, he cannot fail to remark the preference given to the artificers, machinery, and manufactures of his country. In nearly all the large institutions of this metropolis the superintendents are Scoten or English; and their steam-engines, as well as most other articles of machinery, have been imported from England. labourers in the mint are serfs of the emperor. We were detained till their dinner hour, and witnessed a painful process, derogatory to the dignity of more civilised Euthin white jackets and linen trowsers without pockets. As they moved in files from the laboratory to the diningroom, each serf was examined by a police officer, who the workmen leave the house, they are stripped to the the cloth. While a manifestation of respect sometimes heated by the large radiating surface presented to it. sians are faithless.

The coin commonly current is a ruble, divided into a hundred copper kopecks. Of this there are two sorts the paper and the silver ruble; the former nearly equal in value to eleven pence of our money; the latter to three shillings and four pence. Originally, the one was merely a representative of the other, as our one-pound notes were of twenty shillings; but latterly, paper has been so depreciated by an excess of issue and other causes, that its value has been diminished in the proportion just stated. In the middle of the seventeenth century bars of silver were used instead of coins. These were marked at regular distances with notches, (rubli,) according to which a greater or less portion of the bar was cut off to settle an account. The word kaneck is derived from kopea, a spear, because formerly the copper coin was stamped with an impression of St. George spearing the dragon. I have seen no gold in the country. A plating coin, called an "imperial," has been lately struck. Its value is not quite a guinea. This is the first piece of Fahrenheit. money that has ever been coined from platina. metal is generally found as in oxyde. Dr. Wollaston ers as might be supposd, because the extreme cold try, suffered to be carried away to enrich the treasures for the purpose. The metal was prepared, and a coin themselves; hence the bad effects which ensue. Here of the Hermitage. struck with great skill and neatness: but, in the mean every peasant is a strict observer of the thermometer,

"imperial" has never left the mint, except when purchased by visiters as a curiosity.

The museum of the Academy of Sciences contains figures of the inhabitants of various uncivilised countries, attired in their national costumes. Among these are dresses of several of the tribes of Siberia, the Samoiedes, Kamtchadales, Laplanders, Chinese, Kouriaks, and Japanese. There are also several natural curiosities. The chief of these is the skeleton of a mammoth that was found buried in an iceberg on the bank of the Obi, in Siberia. As the ice gradually dissolved in a summer more than usually warm, bears attacked the flesh, which was in a state of high preservation, and destroyed the skin; but the skeleton was secured with the exception of a single foot. It now stands in the museum close to that of a large elephant; and though the one is not much less in height than the other, a comparison of their joints shows how superior the mammoth must have been in strength and bulk. From a part of the skin which is preserved it appears that the animal was furnished with long hair; a fact affording strong presumptive evidence that it inhabited the cold latitude in which the body was discovered; and that it was not, as some theorists have supposed, the native of a tropical region. Another produce of Siberia exhibited here is a piece of native iron weighing nearly seventeen hundred pounds.

I have visited with great interest the prison, a refuge for the destitute, a cotton manufactory in which eight hundred foundlings and two thousand adults are employed under the superintendence of a Scotch general, and the China, plate glass, and iron manufactories; institutions admirably arranged, which cannot fail to recompense a foreigner for some trouble he may encoun-ter in gaining admittance. I have been delighted with St. Potersburg. Every thing here is novel; every thing interesting; and every thing in a style of magnificence that is perfectly astonishing. To describe all that is worthy of note would fill a volume; and as books have been published containing detailed accounts of this capital, I refrain from minute particulars.

The houses of the lower orders are made chiefly of wood, having projecting Swiss roofs, small windows, and narrow balconies with ornamented balustrades. Those of the higher classes are built of stuccoed brick, much 70000, éach sert was examined by a penice cut-os, more line to the control of the mark being control on the control of the mark being control of the lead to the feet, to ascertain if he had of Grecian pillars and pilasters. In all, the principal any coin secreted in his hair or dress. At night, when article of furniture is the store. This consists of four walls of brick, cased outside with white, or painted, tiles, skin and go out in other clothes; at the end of the year which rise to a height of five or six feet, and sometimes those they have been in the habit of wearing are burnt, to the top of the room. The inside is well furnished to obtain the particles of metal adhering to the fibres of with flues, so that the air of the whole room is equally teaches men to respect themselves, habitual distrust fire is lighted once in twenty-four hours, and when the necessarily engenders disregard of that virtue in which wood has ceased to blaze, the heated air is confined the party is supposed to be deficient. Hence the Rus- within the stove. In large houses, one of these conveniences may be found in almost every room, and always in the hall.

But this careful distribution of heat is not the only precaution rendered necessary by the rigour of a Russian winter. External air must be excluded. For this purpose every house is furnished with double windows. In he month of September, after a succession of fine warm days, the outer windows, which had been displaced during summer, are fitted in, and the interstices calked with tow. A layer of sand, with a few handfuls of salt, is then strewed between the two frames to absorb all the moisture; and the inner ones are secured so that no communication can take place between the external and internal atmosphere. The use of stoves deprives the Russians of the cheerful comfort of an English fireside, and windows constantly closed render the rooms close and sultry; but these means prescrive an equality of temperature, so that in the severest winter thermometers throughout the dwelling generally stand at 60° of

The climate of Russia is not so prejudicial to foreignmetal is generally count as in capture was the discoverer of a mode of combining it with chemi-was the discoverer of a mode of combining it with chemi-cal agents so as to render it tractile and fit for coinage. On his death-bed he disclosed this secret to Mr, Herschel, consumptions, rheumatisms, and other diseases resulting On the astronomer, under whose instruction a person, named the astronomer, under whose instruction a person, named from cold, are not so prevalent as in countries where the Johnson, was employed in the preparation of the metal; rigour of winter is less severe. In more temperate and when the Russian government sent to England for climes, extraordinary precautions are not considered es-\* The well known Haughton collection that belonged some one who could undertake the superintendence of a sential to the preservation of life. The natives become to Sir Robert Walpole was, to the disgrace of our coun-platina coinage at St. Petersburg, this man was selected careless of the changes of weather, and negligent of

heat and cold that have been exhibited during the season, gainty and enjoyment, not only to the rich in the fesas a philosopher in England. He dresses accordingly. In warm weather he wears a shallow broad-brimmed hat, and a caftan, or robe like the Persian's, tied by a ceinture of silk round the waist. His beard is always long, and his hair close shorn behind, level with the bottom of the ears. A shirt hangs outside his loose trowsers; his neck is left bare; and stockings are regarded as a needless luxury. In winter his hat is exchanged for a fur cap, wrapping over the ears and sides of the face ; his light trowsers for thick cloth or blanketing; and, instead of the castan, he wears a cloak of sheep, wolf, or bear's skin, with their hair turned inwards. His hands are similarly protected by shaggy gloves, which tie up four fingers together, allotting a separate division to the thumb; and his feet by lined boots coming up to the knees. A flowing beard and long moustaches form a natural guard to the lower part of the face, so that the eyes and nose alone are exposed.

Thus equipped, a Russian walks or rides on a sledge, almost unconscious of cold, though cutting rapidly through the direction of the crowds who line the banks. The a bleak wind when the thermometer shows 50° of Fahrenheit below freezing point. The only object of solicitude is his nose. This is occasionally frost-bitten. Having lost all sensation in that part, the sufferer is made acquainted with the accident by some passer by, who observes its natural colour to be changed. He immediately rubs his nose with snow, which imparts some of its own heat to the flesh previously reduced to the temperature of the air. This, together with friction, restores circulation, and the nose is saved. If the remedy be not quickly applied, or if he approach the fire, the part mortifies and falls off. The same observation applies to the fingers and toes. Considering the intensity of cold in winter, and the multitude exposed to its influence, it is a matter of surprise that so few are seen with mutilated

The dress of the higher orders of Russians resembles that of similar classes among other European nations. In winter, they, like the peasants, are furnished with stout cloaks lined with fur, but of superior quality and foreign manufacture. In the selection of fur the Russian gentlemen are very particular. Fifteen or twenty-five pounds is a price not uncommonly paid for a single collar. The ladies follow French fashions; while the lower class of women differ little in appearance from those of Finland, except that they tuck up their hair; and many wear caps richly ornamented with gold.

One peculiarity in the climate of Russia is remarkable. There is neither autumn nor spring. Summer passes away and it is winter. Winter was vesterday: to day is summer.\* The first intimation of the setting in of frost is received from Lake Ladoga, which, being inland and considerably north of St. Petersburg, is frozen before the Neva. The river is generally frozen in November, though sometimes not till December; and the event is preceded by unsettled weather, thick fogs, and strong winds. soon as masses of ice begin to float down from the lake, the bridges, which stand on large barges, are opened in the centre and allowed to swing round to either side. But few boats, and those only of a large size, are suffered to cross, for fear of the heavy blocks of ice. By degrees, these close up the river, which likewise freezes; when, a deep fall of snow filling interstices and levelling the surface, the ice is declared passable, and is soon covered with passengers, horses, skaters, sledges, and carriages, exhibiting a scene of great gaiety and amusement. bridges are replaced; and the communication, previously cut off, between different parts of the city, is renewed. The streets present an aspect no less novel. Carriages are deprived of their wheels and placed on sledges, gliding over the hard and even surface of snow with a rapidity and security highly interesting. Stoves are lighted in the principal squares for the benefit of the isvustchiks, or drivers, and others whose profession compels them to stand still in the open air. The roofs of the houses are covered with the same unvaried dress of virgin white, and studded with crows, which assemble in groups as numerous as those that may be seen throughout the year in Calcutta. All this is the effect of a few days. Summer has passed away like a dream, and winter has set in

But a Russian winter has not the gloom of that season

tivities of the drawing-room, but to all classes in manly out-of-door exercises. Nor is the shortness of the day a source of great inconvenience. Long after the sun has set, his refracted rays, reflected from every object white with snow, afford a protracted twilight; darkness is frequently dissipated by a welcome aurora; and night is lways enlivened by a sky which, exhibiting a brilliant illumination of starry lamps, seems to participate the joy of the city

On the seventeenth of January the priests, marching in solemn procession to the bank of the Neva, bless its frozen waters. The rite, like that celebrated at Easter, which resembles the ceremonies that Plutarch says were used by the heathens in search of Osiris,) seems to have a pagan origin. A wooden building is erected on In the centre is suspended a visible emblem of the ice. the Holy Spirit. The metropolitan, followed by priests, enters this temporary shed; and having pierced the ice, dips a crucifix into the hole and sprinkles the water in emperor makes a point of being present on this occasion, as during most other grand religious ceremonies.

The Neva remains frozen till about the middle of April. In the beginning of that month snow disappears from the more frequented streets; and the breaking up of the ice, an occurrence hailed with intense interest, is calculated by some with singular accuracy. They are scidom mistaken in the day. Police officers are posted to prevented people from passing over. The bridges are removed, and multitudes flock to the river to be spectators of the great event. At length, indistinct murmurs indicate a partial cracking of the ice. Masses begin to disengage themselves in the centre, and are carried under by the current. At last, a general crash is heard, like the roar of distant thunder; the whole body of ice is broken up, and frozen mountains are seen moving down the Neva, striking against each other and against the banks with destructive violence. For two or three days the river continues to be covered with similar masses which float in from the Ladoga. During this period all communication is cut off between quarters of the city on

This event is not allowed to pass without an appropriate ceremony. The governor of the fort, attended by his staff, solicits permission to pay his respects to the emperor, and presents him with a glassful of the pure waters f the Neva, in token that they have been restored to their liquid state, and that a more genial season has arrived. The priests, too, perform their part, and bless the returning vegetation. Plants and trees now put forth their flowers, leaves, and blossoms. Nature rises with fresh energy from her long torpor, and seems to sport, with the gaiety of the butterfly springing from its chrysalis state. What in England is the work of a season is here performed in a week or two; and the sudden transition from the depth of winter to the full verdure of summer is as astonishing as it is delightful. In these observations I give you the result of my enquiries from others; for, not having been here in winter, I have not witnessed the festivities of that season, nor the magical transformation of nature.

During September and October, and still more in the month of November, St. Petersburg is liable to inundations of the river, produced by strong winds setting in from the gulf of Finland and checking the current of Neva. The severest calamity of this nature which has happened of late years will be fresh in your recollection. It occurred in November 1824, when the river rose fifteen fect, and threatened the whole city with destruction. Many lives were lost, and many buildings destroyed. A broad red line on all the houses keeps in constant remembrance this dreadful visitation of Providence, and marks the height attained by the water.

Twenty miles from St. Petersburg, close to the mouth of the Neva, is the island of Cronstadt, the station for Russian shipping. A steamer leaves the capital at an early hour every morning during summer, and returns the same evening, so that the docks can be inspected with very little trouble and difficulty, provided only that care has been taken to secure the necessary signatures to the passport, which is always a matter of great importance, and generally embarrassed with unnecessary obstacles

and can talk with as much accuracy of the degrees of [in any other country. On the contrary, it is a time of one narrow channel, from which, in case of invasion, the buoys would be removed. About fifteen thousand sailors are kept here, trained like soldiers, to act as a marine corps against an enemy. The navy of Russia is not large. Having so small a coast to guard, and so little facility for the maintenance of a fleet, it is not her policy to do more in this department than may be sufficient to protect her German provinces and Finland against Sweden. As her commerce is entirely in the hands of forcioners, her merchantmen are likewise few. Most of the ships in the docks are English or American. It is somewhat curious that at the inn where I lodge there is not a guest of any other nation; and more than half our party are captains in the merchant service of England or

As all large ships are built at St. Petersburg in a dock ard off the granite quay already referred to, where the water is shallow, a number of camels are kept at Cronstadt for the purpose of carrying them down the river. Camels are hollow cases of wood so constructed as to embrace the keel and lay hold of the hull of a ship on both sides. They are filled with water and sunk, in order to be fixed on. The water is then pumped out, and the specific gravity of the whole mass being decreased, the camels and vessel gradually rise. The process is continued by an addition of camels till the ship is raised sufficiently to enable it to pass the shoals. Since my arrival, two of the largest ships in the Russian navy been launched from this dock yard, in the presence of the emperor, with all the parade which invariably attends similar events in this great capital.

There has been no levee this month; but Lord Heytesbury, the English ambassador, to whom I am indebted for some obliging attentions, has offered to present me at the first that is held after my return from Moscow, for which city I purpose to set out to-morrow.

#### LETTER XIII.

Moscow, 23d (11th.) September, 1830.

Before quitting St. Petersburg it was necessary that I should make up my mind as to the route to be pursued from Moscow, because a traveller is obliged to advertise proposite banks. A salute from the citadel intimates a his man in the public newspapers there times before he reinstatement of the bridges, and a grant of permission can obtain permission to leave the country. This form to the boardness once more to by their long-forgotten (seeping nearly a fortnight, and the final passport can be procured only at St. Petersburg or Moscow, at which ever of the two places the advertisement has been published. As the standing camp, the chief object of interest at Warsaw, has been removed for the winter, and as the road through that part of Poland is as tedious as a monotonous bed of sand must always be; while, on the other hand, the German provinces of Russia, with their large commercial towns, the western part of Poland, and the extensive territories of Prussia, offer much of novelty and interest, I resolved to return to St. Petersburg. and oursue the road by Riga, Polangen, and Koenigsberg, to Berlin, though it is five hundred miles longer than that by Warsaw to the capital of Prussia. Accordingly, having put things in train to secure a passport as soon as I return to St. Petersburg, and baving obtained permission to proceed to Moscow, I entered a diligence on the morn-

ing of Tuesday, the 14th instant.
The distance is six hundred and ninety-eight wersts, or four hundred and sixty-five miles. The journey occupied four days and nights. I was alone in the inside. There were three outside passengers, one of whom was a Greek, an inhabitant of Toganrog, to which place his family migrated during the troubles of their ill-fated He said he knew a little of the ancient Greek; and though he could not understand my pronunciation, yet when I wrote a few words, he answered readily, and interfreted for me at the Russian inns. We had not proceeded far before it appeared that one of my companions, an obliging young adventurer of much general information, spoke Italian. Thus considering that I was travelling in a foreign and half civilised country, ignorant of the language, and without an interpreter, I had no reason to complain. On one occasion, I met a native of Georgia, naturalised as a Russian. The rencontre was very interesting. His name was John Mortlock. He had been a slave, and was redeemed by a benevolent gen tleman of my acquaintance, well known in London and Brighton, whose name he adopted in the Christian rite of baptism.

Leaving St. Petersburg for Moscow, the traveller makes up his mind to resign all comfort till he reach the end of or the purpose of extorting money. Cronstadt is well his journey. At the post-houses he can procure scarcely The extreme heat of summer seldom exceeds 60° of Fortified towards the sea, and surrounded by little isles any thing but tea, bread, and butter; except here and Fahrenheit in the shade, and the extreme cold of winter firmished with butteries. Its chief protection is the there a kind of soupe majere, called taches, consisting is rarely more than 30° below zero.

<sup>\*</sup> It is calculated that throughout the year there are three hot, or tolerably warm, days to two winter days and one in which it is moderately fair with frost at night.

and lying asleep in any corner of the road; the barespite of many approvances and great discomfort four days and nights passed quickly away; while memory was busily occupied in recalling the wonders of St. Petersburg, and imagination no less engaged in picturing fairy visions of Moscow.

The first twenty wersts carried us over the same road that I had travelled only a day or two before, to visit the palace of Tzarskoe Celo. At Sophea, contiguous to which little town the palace stands, our progress was arrested for three hours by a review of the troops. The peasants had scrambled, without distinction of age or sex, to the tops of their thatched roofs, to witness the military display. I followed their example, seating myself across the gable end of a cottage, to the infinite amusement of many a Russian boor who passed his dull ioke on the foreigner. The emperor and empress, with several of the imperial family, were present. Thirty thousand troops were assembled to go through the ma nœuvres of a mock fight. Their volleys were fired with an irregularity which would disgrace an awkward squad; otherwise, as far as a civilian can judge, the duties were performed in a soldier-like manner. The scene was rajas with a whole skin of leather thus prepared, the only highly animating, and very opportune, as affording me a one I ever saw in an entire state. It was then a problem

sight of the Russian army.

The Hussars and Cosacks wore a peculiarly martial appearance. To the disappointment of a foreigner's curiosity, the latter have been disrobed of their national costume, and vacancies in their troops have been supplied indiscriminately with native-born Russians. They are now distinguished from European Lancers chiefly by the length and weight of their spears, and by the skill with which they wield them. The word Cossack is a corruption of the Turkish, (kuzzak,) a robber. The preda-tory tribes inhabiting the banks of the Don were called the Kuzzaks of the Don; a designation which, by an easy corruption, has been converted into Don Cossacks. term Hussar may be traced nearer home. It is Hungarian, signifying twentieth. The name was first applied to a corps formed by a selection from various regiments of the finest man in every twenty; and being imported into other countries, was used with a more general and less accurate signification.

After three hours we obtained permission to proceed. En route, we passed through two or three large towns. The first was Novgorod, a hundred and twenty miles from St. Petersburg, built before the year 500 of our era. The kreml, or fortress, erected in the eleventh century, " ære perennius." model of St. Sophia's at Constantinople, which I long to gates I will not venture to decide; but some learned his- that here disembogues itself into the Volga. torians, among whom is Gibbon, think there is just ground to credit the story.

About two hundred and ten miles from St. Petersburg, and ninety from Novgorod, we crossed a little range of hillocks, designated by the lofty title of the Walday mountains, though scarcely twelve hundred feet above the level of the sea. They form a water plateau, or elevated spot whence rivers assume opposite courses. Thus, drops which have been congregated in the same cloud,

sojourn in one of these nondescript abodes. The state Black Sea and Mediterranean. The capacious mind of of the people in the interior seems inconsistent with their Peter the Great formed a design of completing the comproximity to such a city as St. Petersburg. The shaggy munication, by means of a canal cut through this gently peasant, rivalling in hairiness his own sheep-skin clock, rising ground, between the Baltic and the Casalan, Many and great difficulties were to be encountered, but at length legged girl gazing with an unmeaning stare from a hole he succeeded in uniting the Msta and the Tvertsa; the in the wall, which serves as the only window of the former joins the Volkoff that communicates through the house; and the wild appearance of the children, the cattle, lake of Ladova and the New with the Baltic; the other and the buildings; force upon a stranger's mind the con-i is lost in the Wolga which flows into the Caspina. The clusion that civilisation has been left behind. However, fall towards the Mata is very great; and the quantity of every thing is new; and what is new is interesting. In water that can be collected from mountain rills is insufficient. cient to fill the canal so as to enable vessels to go down one of the falls, called the Borovitski. Water is therefore collected in a basin and the locks are opened only once a week, when all boats waiting for a passage are mustered, and shoot the falls. In the descent they are generally so shattered as to be good for little afterwards; and since it is impossible for them to reascend the cataracts, they are broken up at St. Petersburg. The canal Indian soyal. The men carry in their girdle a hatchet is two miles in length, and admits about four thousand that answers the purpose of a knife as well as of an of evessels annually. By its means one of the most exten. fensive and defensive weapon. Their large clumps shoes sive inland navigations in the world is accomplished; the are made of the inner bark of the lime-tree; and, instead distance from the Baltic to the Caspian by the course of the rivers referred to, being upwards of three thousand ed in a grotesque manner round their legs. miles.\* A hundred and four miles from Valday stands Torjok

paring leather, which in every country gives the name of Russian leather to such as has undergone the process. I recollect, when travelling some years ago in the Himala mountains, to have been presented by one of the petty one I ever saw in an entire state. It was then a problem to me how he procured it. Information lately obtained leads me to believe that he must have got it from Ladak, the country of the Grand Lama, (which was near at hand) where a large fair is annually held for the barter of goods between Cashmerians and Tartars, who form a medium of communication between the merchants of China and Russia; Russians carrying from the fair of Nijni Novgorod home produce, which they exchange with Chinamen for tea. Torjok leather is tanned with the bark of oak, and coloured red with cochineal, which is a small insect gathered on the opuntia and dried. Some vegetable oil s added to communicate its peculiar odour. Here, as at each station where the horses are changed, the diligence halts for an hour; and a foreigner must possess great self-command who can abstain from laying in a stock of souvenirs of Russia from the collection of curiosities exposed for sale. These consist chiefly of sashes, caps, pillows, slippers, pocket-books, and writing cases, of Torjok, or Russian, leather, richly embroidered with gold and silver

Tver, a large and handsome town, the capital of the government of that name, stands on the bank of the Volga forty-three miles beyond Torjok, and three hundred and fifty-eight from St. Petersburg. The population exceeds was repaired by the celebrated architect Aristotile,\* of twelve thousand. Here the real charge of Russian whose taste and science it remains a deserted monument, architecture is clearly marked. The churches, which are The church is constructed after the numerous, are built in the oriental style. Their cupolas of green and gold, surmounted with massive crosses see. From Moscow to Odessa the distance is only eight gilded by the setting sun, contrasted picturesquely with Russian travellers always take care to provide themselves hundred miles; and a water conveyance would carry me the deep azure of the sky; and presented a view, to a cerspeedily thence to Istambol. But as duty calls me home, tain degree oriental, yet strangely blended with what is inclination must be sacrificed. Novgorod once contained peculiarly European. When Napoleon invaded Moscow, a population larger than St. Petersburg now does; but it such construction was diffused through the country, that has sunk into insignificance and possesses no object of Tver, which is only a hundred and seven miles from that interest except the tomb of Vladimir, and the brass gates city, with many more distant towns, was described by its he brought away from the Crimea in his expedition inhabitants, who carried off their moveable property to side. Some of these exist no more. The gap remains against Greece. Whether or not they are the identical emote villages. Twer derives its name from the Tvertsa unfilled; and incessant jolting gives one a speedy surfeit

> There is something indescribable in the feelings with which for the first time we look on things and places regarded from childhood with respect and almost veneration, conceded either to their individual grandeur, or to historical or geographical associations. In youth, especially, such sentiments are excited when the objects in question are remote, and the probability of seeing them but small; and even in after life all are more or less con-

been boiled. The filth of the rooms is such that even and fall within a few yards of each other, are transported, scious of magnifying to themselves what is distant and time prefer the fatirue of continued motion to a night's ceean; while others diverge to the inland Caspian, or the early impressions that I approached the Wolga. I once experienced similar feelings on the banks of the Ganges. But here I mused on a much larger river, the largest of Europe; a river navigable nearly to its source, through a space of more than two thousand five hundred miles; and I dwelt on it with a kind of respect and admiration. A bridge of boats carrying us quickly across, the train of my ideas was interrupted by other objects of novelty and interest

The approach to Moscow is characterised by an increasing resemblance to oriental, costumes, as well as habits and style of architecture. Women wear long shawls covering the head and pendent to the feet, like the eastern chudder, which probably resembles the veil that Ruth wore, when, in the simplicity of primitive times and the innocence of her heart, she presented herself to her kinsman Boaz. The gown is generally of some bright colour; and, except that it has sleeves and is covered with tinsel, might bear comparison with the of stockings, long rolls of flannel or blanketing are twist-

Many of the villages and small towns through which A bundred and four miles from Valday stands Torjok, we passed are not paved, but boarded with planks; the famous for a manufacture of shoes and sashes embroidered huse also are built of logs, in the fashion already dewith gold and silver, and for that peculiar mode of pre-|scribed as prevalent in Norway, with large Swiss roofs and ornamented balconies. At the inns, a picture of the Virgin is suspended in every room. To this, each pervirgin is suspended in every room. To this, each per-son, as he enters, pays respect by crossing himself quickly and bowing, before he salutes the master or mis-tress of the-house. The picture is generally covered with a coating of coloured metal, often plated, (in the churches it is sometimes of pure silver,) which has holes to show the face and hands. This practice of covering the object of worship may have been adopted in order to preserve it from injury, when the art of multiplying co-pies was little known in Russia. It is now retained only because the tinsel is more gaudy than the picture.

Sometimes, when we stopped to change horses, women would crowd round us with biscuits, of the size and shape of a bracelet, strung, thirty or forty together, on a piece of hemp. These they insisted on our purchasing for a halfpenny or two, nor would they take a refusal Their importunity is considered to be rather a token of good-will than the result of a desire to make money. In the course of our journey we passed several tumuli, supposed to have been raised at an early date over fallen warriors. Every now and then we encountered a caravan of carts proceeding to the capital, each drawn by two or three oxen, and laden with sugar. The wagons were shaped like boats, fixed on two low wheels, and covered with matting. Their rude structure reminded me of the costern bakries

The greater part of the road between the rival cities of Russia has been Macadamised; but for an extent of two hundred wersts\* the old one, though half broken up, remains. In this part the motion of a carriage becomes almost insupportable. Though the diligence is as well arranged as it can be, and thickly wadded with cotton, yet the contusions received are neither slight nor few. with pillows. Not expecting that the agitation of the coach would render such a precaution absolutely neces-sary, I failed to do so; and had it not happened that my Greek companion carried with him three, I think I should scarcely have reached Moscow without an accident. The road was originally made of trees placed side by of travelling in this half civilised country. On each side a space of a hundred and fifty yards is kept clear as pasturage for cattle travelling from the south of Russia to the capital: a provision without which they would be unable to effect such tedious marches. Nothing can well be more dreary than the country through which we passed. On the west of the little elevation called the Walday mountains, the long plain is scarcely broken by a single hillock. Thick woods of fir and beds of sand are varied only now and then by patches of vegetation or a straggling village. On the east of the Walday there is more cultivation, with some variety in the foliage, but

<sup>\*</sup> Alberti Aristotile, otherwise called Ridolfe Fioraventi, rrom an omeal paper published at St. Petersburg in a churches in his native city to a spot thirty-five paces four and a half millions sterling passed through this thirds of a mile. The Russian archine equals twenty-distant:

\* A werst, or verst, equals five hundred sajenes; and a sojene seven feet English. Hence a werst is about two-distant:

\* Course of the value of sojene seven feet English. Hence a werst is about two-canal, called Vouichni-Volotchok, in the year 1824.

<sup>\*</sup> Mr. G ..., a Scotch missionary, a year or two since, made a voyage by the route referred to from St. Peters-

Nor would midnight sounds undecrive him, for he would the kings of Poland and Austria, who had joined their hear the same howl of the wolf, and the same shrick of the owl. Bears are more numerous here than there; but the Russias, and prince of Vladimir, Moscow, Novgorod, I am not aware that the jackal, whose noisy troops maintain perpetual and discordant yells in the east, is a native of Russia.

For ninety-four hours I had been shut up alone in the diligence, without any longer respite than the time allotted to meals during the changes of horses, which recurred about once in four hours; and thoroughly was I disgusted with the road and the country, when Moscow dawned on my sight; but no sooner had I obtained a view of the venerable city, with her gorgeous palaces, her magnificent array of domes and cupolas, crowned with glittering crosses, and interspersed with Gothic and Tartar towers. than I felt that the toils of the journey were far more than compensated. The effect was like enchantment. A vast assemblage of buildings belonging to every order of architecture lay before me, and an equal number whose structure has been governed by no rules whatever, In the centre, on an elevated spot, rises a pyramid of cupolas, each attaining from position an altitude higher than its neighbour, till the whole terminates in the soarevery side the eye roams over a profusion of towers, cu-polas, and Byzantine domes. These last predominate, and form the characteristic of Moscow, which stands as a connecting link between two great quarters of the world. Now, while the solid battlements and Gothic towers before my window carry back my mind to days of chivalry in Europe, the mass of cupolas, so familiar to an eastern traveller, leads me forward in imagination to the heart of Asia. I see the sentries looking out for fires from their turreted heights of observation, and for a moment fancy them the priests of Islam standing on ears, which declares "There is no God but the God, and ference twenty-six miles. Compared with these dimen quickly vanishes; and my eye rests with pleasure on the that a greater than Mahomet is worshipped within the been formed of wooden buildings in the ninth century walls of these temples, where the eternal Son is recognised as co-equal with the Father. Little is known of the rise and progress of cities in

with that of others, where written accounts have been substituted for uncertain tradition. Thus it is with Moscow. Some attribute its foundation to Oleg in the ninth, others to Youri, the son of Vladimir, in the twelfth century; when the Russian sovereigns held the title of Velikoi Kniaz, or Great Prince. For two or three centuries this country was subject to the khans of the Mongol Tartars, and during the incessant conflicts of the middle ages, Moscow participated the ravages of war. In the year 1238, the city was sacked and burnt by Batee Khan, when the cruelty which the Mongols exercised was such that, according to the strong expression of an historian, "the living envied the dead the tranquillity of the tomb." Ten years after this we read of the first Ten years after this we read of the first prince of Moscow. Michael was the brother of that Alexander Nevski to whom his military exploits have secured the first rank among Russian heroes, and his virtues the first place in the calendar of their saints. Towards the end of the same century Moscow was again sacked by the Mongols, who were subsequently repulsed by Daniel, but who still continued to wield an iron sway over the tributary chieftains of Russia. Their power, however, was gradually declining, and ceased, as it regards Russia, under Ivan Danilovitch, (or John the son of Daniel). He surrounded the capital with a wooden wall, and in 1339 reconstructed the kremlin, which had been destroyed by fire and was again consumed within thirty years, at the same time that a plague raged and depopulated the whole city. After this event, her wooden walls were for the first time replaced by a stronger material; and a fortification was erected enabling the Moscovites to withstand the Crimean Tartars, from whose thraldom they were liberated under prince Dmitri, towards the close of the fourteenth century.

The Tartars had no sooner desisted from their attacks. than new enemies arose in Kazan, Poland, Livonia, and was involved in wars in which the independent principa-

the same dull monotonous level. Were it not for the all the wooden buildings, even those within the walls of has missed his way is the minaret from India. forces, to acknowledge him in 1490 as sovereign of all Pskoff, Yongra, Viatka, Perma, and Bulgaria, The ambassador of the allied sovereigns dignified him with the title of tzar. In the reign of his son, Vassili Ivanovitch, Moscow increased in extent and population. streets were formed, but the houses were still built of wood; and on the 12th of April, 1547, the most destructive fire this city, familiar with that element, had ever

witnessed, again reduced it to ashes. in those days from the fact, that, within fifty-five years ofter this dreadful conflagration, a famine carried off a hundred and twenty seven thousand persons in one season. During the seventeenth century Russia was engaged in perpetual wars with the Poles and Swedes, but gaged in perpetual wars with the roles and Swedes, but she was gaining ground; and Moscow continued to flou-rish as the capital of a country whose power was daily progressing. The tzars made it their constant residence: and under the present Romanoff dynasty, which ascended the throne in 1613, in the person of Michael Feodorovitch, it continued, till the dreadful catastrophe ing summits of the ancient palace of the tzars. On of 1812, to increase in grandeur. From the time of Peter, the fifth of that dynasty, who came to the throne in 1696, and founded, in 1703, his favourite city of St. Petersburg. Moscow has ceased to be the residence of a court, and has therefore declined in importance; but it is still regarded by the Russians with sentiments of profound veneration, and always designated "the capital." while St. Petersburg is called "the residence.

Muscow stands in the centre of a large plain, through which the river Moscva flows in a sinuous course, passing under the walls of her citadel, and depositing its waters in the Wolga. The form of the city is that of a a monitor of the mosque. I listen to their deep sono-from the mirarets of the mosque. I listen to their deep sono-rous ery that "All well," and the solemn western, or Europe. From southeast to northwest it measures Mahomedan amounts to prayer, seems to south and in my [cippet miles. The other diameter is six; and the circumstance. Mahomet is his Prophet." Such an illusion, however, sions the population is small, not exceeding two hundred and fifty thousand souls. Moscow is divided into four gilded crosses which surmount the fallen crescents, pro- quarters; the Kremlin, or citadel; the Kitai, or Chinese claiming from the glittering top of every oriental dome, town, which is the most ancient portion, said to have or town of earth, named from a large rampart which surrounds it. The kremlin was built under Ivan Vassiliuncivilised countries, unless their history be connected vitch in 1401; and at that time constituted nearly the whole capital. About forty years after, the Katai-gorod, adjoining the kremlin, was constructed by an Italian, who relinquished the Romish for the Greek heresy, and was baptized under the name of Petrok Maloi. quarter contains the university, a printing establishment, merchants' houses, and shops. The Beloi-gorod was built in 1586 under Feodor Ivanovitch, round the Kitaigorod and kremlin, which form the centre of the town. Some think that it received the appellation from a white wall which formerly surrounded it, while others maintain that it was so named by the Tartars who drove the lighter-complexioned Russians into this part when they took possession of the centre. The Zemlenoi-gorod encircles the preceding quarter, forming the outskirts of the town. It was built under the same convents, and mosque-like churches.

The site of Moscow is slightly elevated. The inequality of the ground on which it stands adds to the picturesque nature of the view. It would be very difficult to analyse the tout ensemble and describe the details which this impression the eye is presented with deputies from Dutch and Italian schools, with some few originals. the countries holding congress; timber huts from regions was involved in wars in which the independent princips. 'unios from Rome; terraces and trelliess from Naples; arises a pyramid of glittering cupolas.' On every side a lilities of kieft, Noyogood, and Moscow, bore a prominent and warehouses from Wapping.'' This is a happy idea multitude of turrets and domes arrest attention by their part. In 1437 Moscow was again subjected to fire, and lof the most amusing of travellers. The only deputy who locombinations. The neutral tint of most of the

difference of temperature and costume, the traveller the kremlin were consumed. However, she soon rallied, elegant form of eastern architecture appears to be enmight fancy himself crossing the sandy plains of India, and Iyan Vassiliyitch (John the son of Vassili) compelled tirely wanting i its place is supplied by Gothic and Tarlar towers. The former are as modern as the days of Peter the Great, who introduced them from western Europe The latter are very ancient. They are round; and instead of decreasing pyramidically to the top, they pass by sudden transitions from a greater to a less diameter.

All the churches, and many of the secular public buildings, are surmounted by five bulbous domes, of which the centre is the largest. This is generally gilded, while the four smaller are either gilt or green. As mosques in the time of the khans had always five cupolas, that number (which may be traced, I think, to the Mahomedans' veneration of Mahomet and his four followers and successors in power,) is still retained; nor is the emblem of Islam laid aside, but placed, as I have already mentioned, in a position indicative of subjection to the cross. The bulbous dome does not rise immediately from the building, as in the mosques of Hindoostan; but rests on a dwarf tower, such as I have observed in the north of Italy. Above the dome is a gilded ball on which a crescent stands. From the centre of this arises a gilt cross, ornamented at the extremities with stars, from which chains depend, and are fastened in opposite directions to the dome, for the support and security of the massive superstructure.

Various opinions have prevailed as to the origin of the style of architecture prevalent in the churches of Russia. Some think that it resembles Gothic or Saracen; but there is neither the boldness nor the lightness which characterise those orders. The peculiarity of this consists in the number of cupolas; and in their singular form. which does not correspond exactly with that of the cupolas in Constantinople, or that of the more ancient churches of Greece, Asia Minor, and the Archipelago, It has been suggested that the Chinese dome may have given rise to the Russian; but that is remarkable for the concavity of its upper surface, this for its convexity. The Persian and Indian cupolas, though not quite so convex, approach nearly in shape to those of Moscovy, the convexity of which has no doubt been increased in order to provide a surface on which the snow will not settle, lest its weight should prove injurious to the building. On the whole, it appears certain that the Russian dome is of Mahomedan origin; and whether Persian, Tartar, or Byzantine, is a matter of little moment, since those or-ders are all members of the same family. The body of a church is always in the form of a cross, and modelled after the Byzantine school, while the minor decorations are of a mixed kind, partaking of the character of the age to which their Italian or German architect belonged. They are generally small, that they may be kept warm in winter; and, with the same object, many are formed of two stories, one of which is heated by flues.

The appearance of Moscow in different parts is so diversified that it is impossible to assign to it any general character, except that of strange and peculiar variety. Sometimes you may fancy yourself in a noble street in London, out of which you suddenly turn into a dirty Arab bazaar. Here, you meet with a city of Byzantine mosques; there, with the hovels of a tribe of Jews. Now you are in a large overgrown village of cottages, and now in the midst of palaces. In one part, you gaze with interest on styles of architecture which hitherto you have fancied only Spain or Venice could exhibit. In anthe outside of the country and the country are the country and conflagration of 1812, the inhabited dwellings amounted to nine thousand; of which six thousand were consumed. Eight thousand have been built within the last eighteen years; so that Moscow now contains more, by one fifth, than it did before the French invasion. Most of the form so remarkable a whole. Perhaps your recollections houses are constructed of brick; but many wooden ones of Constantinople will enable you to form some idea of remain. The streets are neither wide nor straight; and the general character of the city; but even in Constanti-nople that strange variety is not exhibited which here of the Moskva. There is an extraordinary number of prevails. Dr. Clarke humorously observes, "One might pawnbrokers' shops, containing articles from every quarimagine all the states of Europe and Asia had sent a ter of the world. Those that predominate in all, are building, by way of representative, to Moscow: and under curiosities from China, and copies of old pictures of the

The view from the tower of Ivan Velikoi, (or John beyond the Arctic; plastered palaces from Sweden and the Great,) is very striking. In the foreground, the Denmark, not whitewashed since their arrival; painted Moskva and some tributary streams flow in a winding walls from the Tyrol; mosques from Constantinople; course through a dense mass of buildings topped with Tartar temples from Bucharia; pagodas, pavilions, and towers, domes, and steeples, whose bright green and virandas from China; cabarets from Spain; dungeons, gold, reflecting the rays of a noon-day suo, beautifully Lithuania; while the country, torn by internal divisions, prisons, and public offices from France; architectural contrast with the deep azure of the sky. In the centre some of the palaces; and groups of trees, bright in the of clegance or beauty; but there is something exceed- Arkangelskoi, was founded in 1333 by Ivan Danilovitch verdure of summer, scattered throughout, spread over this enchanting view a freshness sought for in vain in any other city. The whole appears like a vast amphitheatre of mosaic, wherein all colours are blended, while vivid hoes of green, silver, and gold predominate; and confirm a lingering suspicion that the scene is more than half oriental. Still to the bizarrerie of an eastern capital are superadded the solidity of European work, the elegance of refined taste, and the reality of splendour; qualities essentially wanting in Mahomedan architecture. The horizon is bounded on three sides by a vast plain. and on one side by a gentle elevation, called the Sparrow Hills, where Napoleon's army encamped when first they saw the city. A battle was fought on this spot. I rode over it vesterday. There is no blood-stained earth, and a tyrant's ambition and a nation's strength, a voice is heard, which tells that "the glory of man is as grass."

This place which once knew the conqueror of Europe, " shall know him no more,"

The awful catastrophe that destroyed the ancient city, from whose ruins another has arisen, leaving no trace of former desolation, seems to have given a colour to the character of the people. Every one strives to forget the past. A man is no sooner buried than his memory has perished with him. I was recommended to an inn kept by Crouse. On my arrival at the bureau of the diligence, a gentleman, who understood French, communicated my order to the driver of a droshki to take me to that hotel. Having ascertained the street, he conveyed me to the only inn that was in it; but we were informed that it did not belong to Crouse, and that no such name was known there. Accordingly we went to another, when it appeared that we had been at Crouse's hotel, but the poor man, having been buried three days, his successor had contrived to obliterate his memory

In the centre of Moscow stands the kremlin. It is an irregular polygon, full of buildings, and surrounded by a high wall flanked with tall Tartar towers topped with spires. The wall resembles that encircling the palace of the Great Mogul at Delhi; except that this is of brick, whereas the latter is built of red granite; and the material, together with its superior height presents a more imposing aspect. Part of the kremlin was consumed in the conflagration of 1812; but it has been renewed with such successful imitation of the original, that it is difficult to discern the modern from the ancient structure. The wall was once surrounded by a deep ditch which separated it from the town. This now exists only in part, and the fortifications are weak; but as the sight of them recals to memory the exploits they have witnessed in bloody wars against the Mongols, Poles, Lithuanians, and French, they derive no little interest from historical

with his name!

associations. associations.

One of the five gates forming the entrances to this remarkable pile of buildings is called Spaskoi, or "The Holy Gate;" and every person passing through is obliged to take off his hat in honour of a saint who presides over it, and who once rescued the city from the hands of the Tartars; or, as others say, delivered it from a dreadful pest: In a tower over this, as well as in one over a gate called Troitskoi, are some carillons, which Peter the Great brought from his favourite country, Holland.

An English gentleman residing in Moscow, who kindly devoted two days to escort me about the city, told me that when the magazine exploded in 1812, the whole of that side of the kremlin was shivered except a portion of one of the gates, called Nikolski, over which St. Nicholas presided in a glass case. Every window in the house of my friendly conductor, which is two miles off, was broken; but the saint's glass escaped the general destruc-The opportunity of extolling his power was not to be lost. The priests discovered that he had wrought a miracle in behalf of his picture; and, of course, his glory was reflected on his ministering servants, bringing tions. But superstition does not alter the nature of the fact, which is certainly a remarkable one. Having entered the kremlin, you find yourself in an area about a mile in circumference, studded with buildings of strange, grotesque forms, and of a style of architecture peculiar to Moscow. Every spot in this venerable citadel has witnessed some gallant exploit; nor is there a battlement that has not sheltered many a brave defender of his country. Some of the buildings may be called barbarous, dor.

The crown of the grand of the buildings may be called barbarous, dor.

buildings sets off to advantage the dazzling whiteness of and none of them are in conformity with English ideas ingly striking in the multitude of little cupolas, tall slender spires, and curious towers, that meet the eye, together with the variety of colouring in which they are exhibited. The chief edifices are the ancient palaces of palaces; the cathedrals of the annunciation and assumpion of the Virgin, that of St. Michael and two others; the treasury: the arsenal; the senate house; and two convents.

The palace of the tzars, or Belvidere, built in the year 1487 by Aleviso, an Italian architect, is a rude structure which tells of days of yore, ere simplicity gave place to luxury. The rooms are low, with vaulted roofs and a few carved ornaments. The approach to them is by a stone staircase without any decorations. The view from the bones that once bleached there are no longer seen, a balcony in front of the upper story is peculiarly inte-The plain is cultivated, and nature smiles around. Yet resting. So are the historical associations connected who can visit it without emotion? From the grave of with this building. Here, Peter the Great was born; and here, Napoleon remained, surrounded by the dying and the dead, during his miserable sojourn in Moscow-Close to Belvidere is the imperial palace, which is more modern, larger, and better furnished.

The palace of the patriarchs was built for Nicon in 1655, and has been disused since the emperor assumed the title of head of the Greco-Russian Church. In his departure from the simplicity of the patriarchs of old, Nicon seems to have followed the example of those of Constantinople, and their brethren in the hierarchy of Rome: for one of his tunics preserved here is so laden with precious stones that it weighs filty pounds; wanter trans with precious stones that it weighs filty pounds; wanter transport to the rofficial robes display similar extravagance. In a daubs; but their defects are favoured by the gloom of other official robes display similar extravagance. In a daubs; but their defects are favoured by the gloom of other official robes displayed and several onyx-stones character of the royal cemetery. of uncommon size, particularly one on which a figure of the Virgin, three inches long, is cut out in high relief. In the library they show, with some of Mary Magda-lene's bones, many Greek and Sclavonic manuscrints relative to the Greek Church, which Nicon collected with reat pains. Among these is a Sclavonic Psalter in folio, with paraphrases by seven commentators, translat-

ed from the Greek in 1692 by a monk of Mount Athos. Close to Belvidere stands the cathedral of the assumption, where, since the fifteenth century in which it was built, the tzars and emperors have been crowned. Alexander wished his coronation to take place at St. Petersburg, but he did not dare to offend the prepossessions of his people in favour of their venerated capital. Nicholas was influenced by a similar consideration; and it will probably be long before the Russians will cease to regard as their metropolis a city which they are faught from earliest infancy to hold in religious veneration. thedral of Ouspenskei, (as this is called,) was founded in the fourteenth century, and rebuilt in the end of the fif-teenth, by Ivan the Third. It is a hundred and seventeen feet long, eighty-two broad, and a hundred and twenty-eight high, measured from the ground to the top of the loftiest cupola. The height gives it a majestic appearance. The style of architecture is not unlike Saxon or Norman; and the windows are little better than the narrow niches we see in many of the towers flanking Norman buildings in England. The interior of the church is ornamented with frescos, and is full of statues. pictures, shrines, and tombs. An image of the Virgin is shown here, estimated at two hundred thousand rubles: and a picture of her which is invaluable, because painted by St. Luke the Evangelist! All the patriarchs of Moscow and several metropolitans lie buried in this church: the insignia of their sacred offices, valued at a very large amount, are deposited here in great numbers. The relative locality of these, and of the tombs, forces on a reflecting mind the insufficiency of this world's honours to rescue man from the grasp of death. h throne of Vladimir, the most ancient in Russia, is preserved in this cathedral. It is made of walnut-tree wood, and surmounted by a canopy sustained by four pillars beautifully worked. The frieze of the canopy and the ante-rior part of the throne are covered with inscriptions. The other panels are sculptured, and represent the Russian prince assembling his council to declare war against the Greeks; the armament of troops destined for that warfare; departure of the army; attack of Constantinople; Russians gaining possession of some Greek villages; their return with a rich booty; war of the Greeks and Persians; Greek emperor's council proposing to solicit peace from Russia; ambassadors carrying to Vladimir the emblems of his sovereignty; their voyage from Constantinople to Kioff; their presentation at Kioff; and

The cathedral of St. Michael the archangel, called to commemorate the termination of a famine, and was afterwards rebuilt, under Ivan Vassilivitch the third, in 1507, by the Milanese architect Aleviso. It is a hundred and twenty-three feet long, by a hundred and forty broad. the trars and of the patriarchs, with three other imperial and a hundred and twelve feet high. The centre of five surmounting cupolas is gilded, and measures twenty one feet in diameter. In the interior are eight images in gold and silver, which represent the Saviour sitting on his throne, the Virgin and her infant, St. Michael the archangel, the annunciation, St. John the hantist. St. Nicholas, Basil, and Theodore. Two shrines are dedicated to St. Michael of Tchernigoff and St. Dmitri: one lerance. Michael was commanded by the conquering Tartar, Bate Khann, to renounce his religion or die. The Christian martyr exclaimed, "Take from me terrestrial of the executioner. This cathedral is the cemetery of the grand princes and tzars, whose stone sarcophagi, forty-four in number, are ranged round the sides. most ancient is that of Ivan Danilovitch the founder, who died in 1344: the latest that of Alexander Petrovitch, buried in 1692. On gala days all the tombs are ornamented with gorgeous draperies. Before the court renoved to St. Petersburg, it was customary for supplicants addressing the sovereign to place themselves on the tomb of one or other of the tzars, whence they could be removed only by the hand of the emperor himself. walls are covered with portraits in fresco of many of the daubs; but their defects are favoured by the gloom of

The cathedral of the annunciation, or Blasovestchenskoi. stands on the most elevated spot in the kremlin. It is surmounted by nine gilded cupolas, which reflect a brilliant light over the edifice. The cross on the centre cupola is said to be of massive gold; and the stones in the floor of the interior, Grecian agates; but you will not require that I should either believe or disprove these assertions. The inner walls are covered with frescos representing sacred subjects, surrounded, inconsistently enough, with portraits of Aristotle, Anacharsis, Menan-der, Ptolemy, Thucydides, Zeno, Anascarides, and Plutarch, who are made to hold in their hands rolls inscribed with sentences from the gospels. But minute descriptions of buildings are tedious; and therefore I will not detain you longer in the cathedral of the annunciation, nor conduct you over two others, dedicated to the Saviour, which stand in the kremlin. It is sufficient to observe that one of them is remarkable only for nine handsome gilded domes that crown it; and the other for its antiquity; it being the first church built in Moscow. grand prince Ivan Danilovitch founded it in 1330, and attached to it a convent, in which he assumed the mo-

nastic garb.

Of all objects of interest in the kremlin, the treasur is that which offers most gratification to a curious mind.
The treasure is deposited in the new arsenal, a building of modern date, with a handsome façade sustained by Corinthian pillars. The gallery is divided into five apartments, extending over three hundred and fifty feet. In the first of these are suspended portraits of the three last tars, dressed in the costume of the ancient sovereigns of Russia; with those of their imperial successors to the time of Paul, father of the present emperor. The jewels are exhibited only by a special order, which we obtained. Ranged along the sides of the gallery are crowns and thrones of all the tzars, emperors, and empresses of Russia; and opposite, crowns which have been taken from the fallen sovereigns of Kazan, Astrachan, Georgia, Poland, Siberia, Finland, and the Crimea. It is almost impossible to contemplate without a degree of awe the debris of so many centuries and so much human grandeur. In regarding these trophies of con-querors, and symbols of vanquished potentates, the mind retrogrades through a series of reigns; and the lifeless decorations seem to move, responsive to the call of memory, aiding historical recollections of those who once acted so important a part on the stage of life.

In this extensive collection of valuables it is difficult to select what is most worthy of description, I have derived no pleasure from inspecting, and will therefore pass without notice, all the richly worked vases, platters, and goblets, the swords, saddles, and watches, with the diamonds and jewels, whose aggregate value is said to ex-ceed that of every similar collection, and refer only to

The crown of the grand prince Vladimir, of Grecian

was sent as a present by the sovereigns of Byzantium to those of Kioff in the year 1116, and was used at the coronation of the tzars from that period till the time of Ivan and Peter. Another crown of the same prince in polished gold is supposed to be still more ancient, and to have been given by the Greek emperor to the grand princess Olga in 946, when she went to be baptised at Constantinople.

The crowns of the tzar Ivan Alexivitch and Peter the Great are ornamented, each with upwards of eight hun-dred diamonds and a single ruby of extraordinary di-

The crowns of Kazan and Astrachan worked in oriental style, and that of Siberia, set with precious stones of great value and variety, shine in all the dazzling splendour of diamonds, sapphires, emeralds, rubies, topazes, and pearls.

Each of these seven crowns is bordered with sable and shaped like a helmet with its crest cut off.

That of Catherine the first differs from those I have described. It is an imperial crown surmounted by a cross, and studded with two thousand five hundred dia monds, besides rubies and other precious stones, some of which were plundered from the crown of Peter the Great.

The grown of Poland is of unwrought gold, surmounted by a cross of the same metal, and without any ornament. No free man can see without a sigh this crown within the walls of the kremlin. The blood of Stanislaus is still crying for vengeance; and those cries will be heard by Him who has declared "Vengeance is mine; I will

repay.

Amongst a number of thrones, the most interesting is that of Ivan and Peter Alexivitch, made at Hamburg of massive silver. It is ornamented with Arabian twisted columns, and divided in the centre into two equal seats for the two young princes. In the back is an opening covered with a thin sheet of gold, behind which their sister Sophia used to sit and prompt what they should say on special occasions.

The number and variety of ancient and modern regalia in this treasury is such that one can scarcely fail to be boards and boudoirs has been completed. The combs horns, and inkstands; the ewers, plates, and goblets; the bracelets, mirrors, and watches; the rings, chains, and necklaces; the sceptres, globes, and crosses; and similar articles, either composed of, or richly ornamented with gold and precious stones, are so numerous that any attempt to calculate their numbers or value would be fruitless.

The custom of preserving the robes of departed sove reigns prevails in Russia, as in other northern kingdoms and the royal posthumous wardrobe at Moscow contains and the royal postnimous wardrone at Moscow contains a collection of musty cast-offs more worthy of a stall in Monmouth street. With those of Peter the Great, is preserved the uniform in which Charles the Twelfth fought unsuccessfully at Pultawa; and in another part of the treasury is the chair in which he was carried wounded, from the field of battle. Some of the vests here deposited are very sumptuous, being ornamented with a profusion of jewels; yet they are inferior to those at the convent of St. Alexander Nevski in St. Petersburg which form an assortment of ecclesiastical robes probably unrivalled in the world. Here, too, they have a bone of Mary Magdalene, whose whole body seems to have been ossified by the zeal of Greek and Romish churches.

The armory is well furnished with warlike trophies o every description. In this the Turkish, Persian, Circassian, and Indian implements of war are seen, side by side with the well-wrought manufactures of Italy, Spain, France, and England. Many weapons, offensive and defensive, of the more famous tzars and emperors are preserved with religious veneration. Some of them, as might be expected, are connected with wonderful achievements accomplished by individual prowess, such

as ten men could not perform.

The arsenal is one of the buildings which suffered most in the explosion of 1812; but in 1818 it was restored. It is a large edifice measuring two thousand one hundred feet in circumference, two hundred and seventy-three in breadth, and seventy in height. The powder chambers are ninety-one by thirty-eight feet, and fourteen in height. The arsenal is surrounded by captured guns. Several have been lately added from Persia, which seem to be particularly well made. They are marked with a date and the name of the king in whose reign they were cast. Some of them together. The melange of articles for sale in this market, The house inscribed with Arabic sentences from the and the costumes of the sellers, are perhaps unparalleled [Each of these presents an exterior like a palace. It is Koran, Many of the pieces of artillery tell of the unhappy in any city of the world. Pearls from India, scented to be regretted that sums of money spent on decoration

seventy-five .

From France, 365; Austria, 189; Prussia, 123; Italy, 70; Naples, 40; Bayaria, 34; Holland, 22; Saxony 12; other states, 20.

The weight of these is said to be three hundred and eighty-seven tons.

Near one of the gates of the arsenal are a cannon and two culverins of extraordinary dimensions. The former is said to weigh thirty-eight and a-half tons, and to carry a ball of as many hundred pounds! Its length is about eighteen feet, the calibre five, and the thickness of the Tobokhoff at the command of the tzar Ivanovitch, who is represented on it in relief. One of the culverins weighs seven, the other six, tons. In stating these extraordinary dimensions, I only repeat what is currently reported at Moscow. Some of them, especially that of the ball the gun will carry, are no doubt greatly exaggerated.

The senate house is a solid building, constructed under the Empress Catherine. A cupola rises from the centre, surmounted by a square tower, on each of whose four sides the word "Law," is inscribed in Russ. It is used as a hall of justice, where cases of appeal are tried every Friday. Besides this, many other public offices are contained in it.

The two monasteries are gloomy looking buildings. which we did not enter because there is nothing in them of any note.

In a deep cave, (probably the spot were it was originally cast,) in the centre of the kremlin, is the largest bell in the world. We descended into the pit and took its dimensions as well as we were able, but I give you an accurate published account in preference to the result of my own hasty observatious. The height of this ex-traordinary bell is twenty feet seven inches; its lowest diameter twenty-two feet eight inches. The thickness of the metal at the base is twenty-three inches; and the whole weight a hundred and sixty tons! It was cast in the year 1654, in the reign of Alexis. The Russians say that it contains a quantity of gold and silver, but the chief bulk is evidently of bell metal, or a composition of copper and tin. They also affirm that the bell was once enenended but such an assertion carries its own contradiction. Comparing the size of this bell with that of the famous bells of Erfurt and Pekin, it appears that this is twice as large in diameter as the former, and half as being in proportion, it is evident that those of Saxony and China are small by comparison with this colossal Moscovite.

I have now conducted you through the kremlin, an assemblage of buildings commanding, probably, more world. In some parts there are real grandeur, splendour. and elegance. In others barbarism, ruin, and dirt. The debris of much rude magnificence is strangely contrasted with modern white washed buildings left half completed; and now "The spider weaves his web in the hall of the

Leaving the kremlin, the first building that attracts attention is the church of Vassili Blagennoi opposite the Spaskoi gate. It was built in 1554, under Ivan Vassili-Terrible, who put out the eyes of the architect, saying, "I wish this to be a solitary chef d'œuvre." contains nineteen chapels; and is, beyond all doubt, the most extraordinary structure that the mind of man could devise. Its fantastic pyramids of domes; the number of its bulbous cupolas, differing from each other in the details of their shape and decorations; the strange variety of colours; its architectural inconsistencies, novelties, and contrasts; all unite to inspire a sentiment of unusual interest and astonishment. This singular building, which (if one dare venture a comparison to any thing,) is not unlike an artificial group of irregular stalactites, stands isolated in position as in character. On one side are some Gothic edifices allotted to the tribunals, and a mili tary guard house of modern construction. On the other, the lofty walls of the kremlin. In front, the Gostinos Dvor, or grand market-place, ornamented with a bronze statue of Menin and Pojarskoi, two valiant defenders of their country.

In the market-place are several stalls under a pro-

digious roof, or succession of roofs, forming a variety of streets, in which venders of the same commodities herd

workmanship, in filigree gold, surmounted by a cross of army of 1812. They are all without carriages, ranged wood from America, cloths from England, images from the same metal and ornamented with precious stones, on the ground. The total number of European guns Italy, china from Saxony, coffee from Arabia, brooms and howitzers here exhibited is eight hundred and from Holland, iron from Sweden, fars from Siberia, swords from Persia, meat from the Crimea, tea from China, skins from Ladak, fish from Archangel; sporting dogs, carrier pigeons, Persian cats, singing birds, pismires, white mice, cockatoos; Tartars, Siberians, Italians, Calmucks, Georgians, French, Cossacks, Armenians, Moscovites, English, Persians, Germans; Mussulmans, Pagans, Christians, Jews : these are some of the objects, nimate and inanimate, that contribute to the remarkable variety of a Russian bagar

In summer, fish markets are held in the water. I have not seen any here; but at St. Petersburg a large hulk is divided into various compartments, some, filled with fresh, and some with salt water. There the fish are arranged according to their kinds; and as they swim bout, purchasers make their choice. The favourite species, one of which the landlord of the inn procured us vesterday, is the sterlet. It is caught only in the Caspian and the Volga, and must be preserved alive till within a few hours of being dressed; otherwise it is good for nothing. The sterlet is a species of sturgeon, measuring generally about two feet and a half in length

The flavour is delicious. During winter, all provisions brought to Moscow are kept in a frozen state. Fish from Archangel and the Caspian, some weighing a thousand pounds, and beef rom the southernmost part of Russia, are conveved to the capital in ice, in which they are preserved for many months. All the cellars in many of the streets are thus stored; for nearly every thing that is eaten in Russia in the cold season has been congealed before it is submitted

to a kitchen fire

Merchants have a sort of hand-arithmetic by which they usually make calculations. Something of the same kind has of late years been introduced into infant schools in England. The apparatus consists of wires fixed in a frame with nine little globes of wood on each wire. The lower range represents units, the second tens, the third hundreds and so on.

Among the curiosities of Moscow. I have been conducted to a military riding school, or exercise house, which is said to be the largest room in the world unsupported by pillars. It is five hundred and sixty feet long by a hundred and seventy broad, and forty feet high.
The angle in the arch of the roof is so obtuse as scarcely to be perceptible from without; while within, there is an

unbroken plafond.

It is pleasing to observe the numerous moral instituions established by the late empress. In both capitals these monuments of her maternal care attract attention by their outward magnificence, and excite admiration by the excellence of their internal arrangements. I have visited most of them with extreme interest; an interest which the detail on paper must fail to convey to another. I cannot, however, refrain from referring to the Foundling, where six thousand children are educated, and provided They are left at the gate with a billet specifying only whether or not they have been baptised. No further information is sought. I was there at ten o'clock in the forenoon of yesterday; and three children had already been admitted that morning. The internal economy of the nursery, school, manufactory, cuisine, dormitory, and hospital, is admirable. Even in England it could not be surpassed. The policy of this institution, with such facility of admission, is very questionable. It is said to have an evil tendency : nor is it difficult to believe that where the claims of maternal solicitude are so amply satisfied, one great check to immorality is removed. happens frequently that an indigent mother leaves her child at the gate and then offers herself as a nurse in the Foundling, where by a little management, she secures the charge of her own child. As the children grow up they are instructed in some trade. The more clever are taught reading, writing, and arithmetic; and when they attain a proper age, the girls are put out to service, and the boys are sent, as cultivators, to some of the crown villages. A young colony of these foundlings is now ising up in the government of Smolensk, where they have cultivated a tract of country that has hitherto been vaste. Attached to this institution by the same maternal hand is another for the protection and comfort of females in the hour of their greatest suffering. No recommend-ation is required but that of necessity. Every candidate for admission is kindly received and provided for till able to return to the daily duties of life.

The two largest hospitals are those founded by Prince Galitzin and Count Sheremeticff, whose names they bear.

on of rubles. It is calculated to hold a hundred and fifty-five beds. The other cost not so much, and holds two hundred beds. Of these, sixty-six are for sick persons; a hundred and thirty-two for aged and infirm, and two for extraordinary cases. I was conducted over the Sheremetieff hospital by the chief physician, an English gentleman to whose kind attention I am much indebted. The most common diseases are affections of the lungs and abdominal viscera. Intermittent fevers are rarely known; putrid scarcely ever. The annual endowment of this institution is a hundred and seventeen thousand rubles, or between five and six thousand pounds.

In the "Street of Tartars" the Mussulmans are allowed to have a mosque, which I have visited with feelings of great interest. A number of little Tartar boys collected round me, repeating, as we entered, the Arabic wazan, or Mahomedan summons to prayer, the only sounds that conveyed to their minds and mine the same ideas. The mosque is not like any of those in the east. In fact, it is nothing more than a plain brick building, resembling a methodist chapel. It is quite empty; without even a

pulpit or elevated step for the Moollah.

In the Netherlands I remember being much annoyed by the almost incessant chimes of carillons: but those are few and infrequent compared with the bells of Moscow. It seems as if the congregation of each church were called to worship eight or ten times a day; and when you know that there are two hundred and sixtythree parish churches in this city, you will be able to form some idea of the perpetual din. Some of the hells have a very deep sonorous sound, especially that in the tower of the Ouspenskoi cathedral, which is said to weigh sixty-four tons. Most are of a size far exceeding those generally used in other countries; and since it is dan-gerous to move them, the clappers alone are agitated by means of ropes.

The Russians are by no means a musical people, yet there is one species of wind instrument which they have brought to a degree of perfection unknown in other countries. It is the horn. A band of horn players is now at Moscow, and leaves the city this very day for England, where possibly you may hear them. Every performer is furnished with a single horn on which he plays one, and only one, note. A life is devoted to acquire plays one, and only one, one. A line sourced a sequence of the plays his note as the piece requires, and the effect produced vere as I was led to expect. The only things to be comis similar, but superior, to that of a fine organ. This plained of is the difficulty of getting a passport properly appecies of music is precultar to Russia, and chiefyer a raranged. To enter this country from Sweden I had ployed for the amusement of the great on hunting et. three pressports. In Finland, the frontier working, it is not a superior to the proper of the property of the plays of the property o cursions, when it is quite in keeping with the time and mental is less so, in this country than in most others of ed with a fifth. This would only serve while I stayed choirs the human voice alone is heard : hence the degree of perfection attained by the band well known under the me back to St. Petersburgh, where an eighth is to be name of " Chantres de la Cour."

There is something peculiarly gay in the appearance of this city, in an afternoon, when the fashionables move out in their carriages. A large proportion of the residents consists of families of the old nobility, courtiers, and military and civil officers, who have either retired of the sum actually expended, the smallest part is that voluntarily from the business of life, or have wisely which finds its way into the government treasury. Pubsought an honourable retreat before the anticipated lic clerks and higher officers are miserably paid. Since frown of the autocrat pronounced their doom. Their equipages present a curious mixture of shabbiness and splendour. without four horses. The leaders' traces are so long that a pair of horses might easily be harnessed between among my fellow-servants of the English government them and the whoclers. A dirty urchin, like puss in in India, if an impolitic economy be suffered to encros boots, with a dirtier livery, is mounted on the off leader, yet farther on the hard earned wages of their labour. flourishing a short whip in his left hand, while the coachman adapts the length of his whip to the dignity of his master, which in any other country would be compremised by the ruined condition of his tackle. His own dress, owever, is generally of a better order. A long blue caftan, with a silken ceinture of gaudy colours and Torjok manufacture, a square cap, and a fine flowing beard, distinguish the coachmen.

Some idea of the relative proportions of different classes of society in Moscow may be formed from the following schedule, the result of the last census.

Nobles, 14,724; Serfs of the crown, 3,101; Ecclesiastics, 4,388; Merchants, 12,104; Foreigners, 2,385; Citizens, 28,029; Artisans, 10,384; Military, 22,191; Manufacturers, 1,854; Coachmen, 1,882; Serfs, 126,299; Miscellaneous, 19,204; Total, 246,545.

The hospitality of the Moscovites has always been proverbial. A singular instance of it, carried almost to morbus entered Moscow, and the lady here referred to vested with patrician honours. The merchants form a excess, occurred a day or two ago when, on my first was one of its first victims.

a greater number of patients. The Galitzin cost a mil-tleman whom she had known only a week, she said more destructive ravages, to India, has already laid quickly, "And pray, sir, how is it that you have been in waste the city of Astrachan, and is proceeding with Moscow so many days and have not come to see me? rapid strides towards Moscow. Every day brings fresh You were not at my ball on Monday night. Will you dine with me to-morrow, or next day, or what day will you dine with me?" I was surprised by such a reception; but found on enquiry that the same kind of unreflecting hospitality is always manifested in Moscow toward foreign travellers, especially towards the English. The fact is, English travellers are scarce in this country; and the distance from our island is so great, that only men of a certain property can afford the expense of a journey, so that something like a guarantee is offered against the abuse of kindness by those whose poverty might carry captive their conscience. The number of English of the higher class in Moscow is very limited: though here as at St. Petersburg, British governesses, nursery-maids, gardeners, horse jockies, and mechanics, are retained in considerable numbers. In most large families, the individuals filling one or more of these situ-Russians regare the English as unrivalled.

I have dined out nearly every day, and have met the same party each time. Mr.—, the clergyman, was, like myself, a member of Queen's College, Cambridge; therefore our meeting proved peculiarly agreeable. lady, Mrs. H—, to whom I was favoured with a letter of introduction,\* I have enjoyed some very pleasing intercourse. The kindness experienced here and at St. Petersburg will always afford me subject of grateful re-

membrance.

You have no doubt observed, as I have, that the Eng. lish are respected, in foreign countries, but never loved. Our countrymen are too conscious of their superiority as a nation, and frequently too little conscious of their what they may from other nations, and to accuaint themselves with the opinions of foreigners on subjects of moral, political, and scientific interest, they either strive to impose on them their habits and views, or else conduct themselves with a degree of reserve which is construed into hauteur. The consequence is, they are excluded from the best society; and their observations are necessarily confined to a rank inferior to that of which they are members in their own country.

s, when it is quite in keeping with the time and obliged to take another; to pay enormously; and to re-Vocal music is more cultivated, because instru-I have already mentioned that in the cathedral in that city, for another was required to enable me to visit Moscow. I have now received a seventh to carry purchased for twenty-five rubles. With this I shall be permitted to leave the country, having three times advertised my intention of doing so in the German and Russian newspapers. Of these proceedings, the expense is the least consideration. The trouble is very great. And they must subsist on other means, the performance of duty is made an act of favour for which they are to be No carriages of respectable persons are seen remunerated. I look forward with fearful anticipation to a time when this hydra principle may manifest itself in India, if an impolitic economy be suffered to encroach

The oriental character of every thing around frequently carries me back to

- the clime of the East, to the land of the sun,"

The usual salutation of Khyreeut, health, and the names of fruits, as Khurboozah and Turboozah, the dry their long flowing robes; the darkness of their complexions, and their timid spirits, daring only in roguery; their low cunning and habitual falschood; in short, the general character of the people; their dress, habits, and buildings; are far more Asiatic than European. Just at this time, Russia exhibits another striking feature of resemblance to the east. That dreadful scourge, the cho-

were not laid out in providing for the accommodation of introduction to an elderly lady of rank by an English gen-lers, which has hitherto been confined, at least in its rapid strides towards Moscow. Every day brings fresh tidings of its progress. The whole population is in a state of alarm. The emperor, supposing it to be infections, has ordered out a cordon of troops to intercept all communication between Astrachan and Moscow. cholera is the universal topic of conversation among rich and poor. Every one asks the question which no-body can answer, "What is the best remedy?" I have been repeatedly urged to present myself to the governor, notwithstanding the declaration that I know nothing of medicine.) because I have been in the midst of its ra vages in India; and it has frequently been declared with great earnestness, that, if the governor were aware of the presence in Moscow of any individual who had been an eve-wisness to the effects of the disease, he would certainly summon him with a view to obtain some information that might suggest effectual preventive measures. This is a dreadful visitation : but, look where we will, the chastising hand of Providence seems to be laid on the nations of Europe.

#### LETTER XIV.

St. Petersburg, September 28th, (16th), 1830.

My last letter was dated from Moscow. I am now in homeward progress. A growing acquaintance with foreign lands increases my love of our country, and enables me more justly to appreciate her political, social, and moral privileges. On Friday, the twenty-fourth ultime, I left Moscow for St. Petersburg, retracing, unwillingly, my steps for nearly five hundred miles. The road by Warsaw to Berlin is little more than four hundred leagues, while that which I am pursuing is about seventeen hundred miles; but the north of Poland is a bed of sand; and at this season scarcely passable. As a companion could not be ensured, and as there was a probability of my detention on the road among Polish Jews, proverbially the greatest rogues of their race, I resolved to attempt the longer route on the coast of the Baltic, through the west of Poland and northwest of Prussia. A fourth of the journey has been accomplished. In the course of the remainder, I shall see an interesting country, and many large commercial towns, which would otherwise remain

unknown to me except by name. After a journey of four days and three nights I arrived at St. Petersburg late yesterday evening. The principal towns and other objects of interest on the road have already been described in a former letter. My three companions in the diligence were Russians : men of low birth, lower manners, and lowest intellect. One of them had been a slave. Having prospered in trade conducted on his own account, he bought his freedom, with that of his family, for twenty thousand rubles, or about nine hundred pounds. I have heard of a vassal of Count Sheremetieff, the richest subject in Russia, who paid ten thousand pounds sterling for his liberty.

The novelty of every thing an English traveller sees in the habits and modes of the natives renders it exceedingly difficult for him to form a correct estimate of the state of society in Russia, since the grounds on which his opinion must be formed involve considerations to which his mind has never been habituated, and from which it is therefore probable that he may deduce erroneous conclusions. In St. Petersburg his estimate is likely to be more correct, because there is so great a mixture of foreigners that among the higher orders intercourse is conducted on principles similar to those which govern social life in other large capitals of Europe. Peculiar attention is paid to rank. Every public officer and distinguished foreigner, whether civil or military, has a title assigned him, which to our minds conveys an idea, not sanctioned by the fact, of military authority. For instance, a financier may be called a major-general, or a tiny prince, two years old, may be designated a general; but these are merely terms to which a certain rank is attached : they and water melons, with many others, are Persian or have no connection with military affairs. It is not diffi-Arabic in their origin. The bearded faces of the men; cult to account for the prevalence of this custom in a country depending on its army for political existence. Every thing that raises the army in public estimation strengthens the country : and nothing can do this more effectually than an acknowledgment of military rank as superior to every other, and an establishment of the principle that even civil officers are dignified by the grant of honorary military titles. An introduction at court opens to a man the first circles of society in St. Petersburg. Till then, he is a plebeian. From that moment, he is distinct class. They are not admitted to the tables of

<sup>\*</sup> A day or two after the date of this letter, the cholera

they may associate. Their intercourse is therefore con-observed. "I consider the English to be the finest go-fined to their own body. The principal shopkeepers, vernment in the world, and the administration of India many of whom are foreigners, chiefly Germans, are in- to be the master-piece of its prowess. It is a political cluded among the merchants. The third class consists miracle. It is not in the ages of darkness, but in the of the slave peasantry. These distinctions prevail throughout Russia; except that in the interior of the country the number of merchants is so small that the people may be said to distribute themselves into two classes, nobles and serfs,

The population of Russia, including all the subjects of the emperor, amounts to fifty-five millions. Of these thirty-eight millions profess the Greco-Russian faith: ten millions are Roman Catholics; three and a half protestants; two millions Mahomedans, and a million and a half Pagans. The superficial area of the empire is three hundred and seventy-three thousand square miles, allowing on an average a square mile to one hundred and forty-seven persons. Comparing the density of the population of European Russia with that of the rest of inhabited Europe, it appears that it is as nine to forty. It Russia in Europe were populated as well as Sweden, it would contain ninety-five millions of inhabitants; if as well as Germany, four hundred and thirty-two millions. It has been calculated that the capabilities of the soil would admit an increase of population to the amount of two hundred and seventy-five millions, without subjecting them to inconvenience from a want of subsistence Of the present inhabitants, forty-five millions are of the Sclavonic race, by which I mean Russians, Poles, Bulgarians, and Servians; three millions are Fins; two millions Lithuanians; and four millions are composed of Samoiedes, Mongols, Turks, Moldavians, and Armemians. The rest are European foreigners, in the follow-ing proportions:—Germans, 380,000; Swedes, 56,000. 21,000; Danes, 15,000; French and English 4.000 ; Jews, 460,000 ;-936,000.

In many of the conquered provinces slavery has either never existed or it has been abolished. In those where it does exist, the nobles are calculated at seven hundred and fifty thousand; the serfs at thirty-six millions. The nobles are subject to no tax, but pay for their vassals By a charter of nobility they are exempt from military conscription and corporal chastisement; and, as fine and imprisonment are punishments comparatively un-known, if a noble be guilty of a crime, the emperor degrades and banishes him to the Siberian mines. He is then civilly dead, and has ceased to enjoy his former privileges; so that, if again criminal, he may be flogged or otherwise punished, or even be subjected to execution. The nobility are divided into three classes; hereditary, official, and those raised for military exploits According to this division they are enrolled in three registers preserved among the public records. They are so arranged in another mode, according to which they take rank and precedence. Instead of our titles of baron, viscount, &c. there are fourteen grades : and a man is called a noble of the third class, or fourth class, &c. In the eight first classes rank descends to children, who (as soon as enrolled among the population of the country) are nobles of the fourteenth class, and gain a step every third year, unless pushed on more rapidly by inte-These rise as a matter of course from the lowest to the highest class but two; the two first being set apart for chief officers of state. Those who are created nobles cease to rise when they have attained the ninth class, unless specially promoted by the emperor. The difficulty, therefore, is to pass the limits between the hereditary and non-hereditary nobles. This effected, they rise gradually as far as the third class. In one sense the nobility may be said to be vassals of the crown, for the emperor exercises arbitrary power over them in many respects; especially in the choice of a wife and a profession, on neither of which occasions can a nobleman act without permission from the crown, though that permission would never, in common cases, be withheld.

Russians of the higher orders are intelligent and, for the most part, well educated. It is by no means uncommon (I might almost say it is the general case in a large party) to hear four languages, and often five, spoken at the same table; the majority of the party understanding at least three of them. Every gentleman talks German and French, and many speak English. The Russians are jealous of our power; the more so because they consider us to be jealous of theirs: but they respect and admire us as a nation. A trifling incident may illustrate this. A nobleman of talent and information, whom I met at the Privy Counsellor Diunkorski's house, offering

nineteenth century, that England has driven from their eastern possessions the French, Danes, Portuguese, and all other Europeans; and that, with a handful of mcn, at a distance of four thousand leagues, she holds in subjection more than a hundred millions of men. It is quite incomprehensible!" This enlightened Russian concluded by saying: "I would not on any account that England should lose India. India adds greatly to her power; and I regard it as essential to the peace of Europe that England should be powerful." I may observe, by the way, that an acquaintance with India is sometimes very serviceable to a man abroad. The children are amused by accounts of wild beasts; the ladies like to hear of Indian manners and customs, and the gentlemen are interested in eastern politics.

The number of orders instituted as rewards strikes a traveller in Russia as being almost ridiculous. Nearly every common soldier has three or four. Many have six or seven. Civil orders and those of knighthood are only less numerous. The pretences under which these bonours, with snuff-boxes and similar presents, are bestowed, are quite absurd. Last month a snuff-box, with the emperor's portrait, was forwarded to the duke -, merely because he had taken the trouble to give a ticket for some public building to a young Russian traveller. The occasions on which these favours are generally granted are so trivial, that what was intended as an honourable distinction has almost ceased to be such.

compared with the slavery of the West Indies. Masters can legally inflict only a slight corporal chastisement; and the law directs that attention be paid to complaints of vassals against their masters. Thus, nominally, the owners have not power of life and death, and there is redress against excessive grievance; but, virtually, they are absolute in their domains, and there is no redress. Still, considering the authority possessed, I am inclined to think that less tyranny is exercised than might be expected. Excess of anger is not characteristic of a Russian. Compared with the native of a southern clime he is cold and anathetic. His slave is therefore less valued, and less flogged. Slavery, however, can never be divested of her real character; and her moral influence is here but too evident. The serfs are an appendage to the soil; and cannot legally be alienated from it; but this law is frequently evaded, and they are bought and sold like other personal property. An owner is entitled to the labour of his male slave three days in the week without any remuneration. If he employ him during the other four days he must furnish him with food and clothing. Mutual interests generally induce a contract between This varies in proportion to the trade he may pursue, and it is raised from time to time as his circumstances prosper. Some of the native merchants in this city pay hundreds, and even thousands of rubles each year to their masters for permission to carry on trade. Were they to refuse, the nobleman has power to summon them to the estate of which they are an appendage, and to compel them to work. If a serf do not aspire to trade, but continue to cultivate the soil, his master provides him with land and a hut. As the nobles have an opportunity of watching narrowly the condition of their peasantry, and as they are in the habit of raising the abrok in proportion to the ability to pay, while the emperor demands and receives a fixed amount from scris of the

Considering the present state of civilisation in Russia and the intimate connection between a man's desires and enjoyments, I am not inclined to think that the great mass of Russian slaves are less comfortable than the free-born Indians. It is true that they have nothing, but then they want nothing. I have been credibly informed that a caravan of a hundred boors carrying sugar from Moscow

crown, these are always in a condition far superior to

that of other serfs. No slave is allowed to leave the vil-

lage to which he belongs without a passport from his

owner, so that it is difficult for any to escape from the

is one of the privileges of nobility, no manumitted serf

can himself purchase, or otherwise obtain, a slave

the nobility; nor is there an order of gentry with whom cient introduction to any society." The same gentleman if estimated by our ideas of happiness, it is less so in reality, because they see and know no other state. master is raised too far above them to excite icaloney or ambition; and between him and them there is no third class. So long as they can satisfy the present cravings of nature, they wish for nothing more. Devoid of forc-thought, they have no anxiety for the future. The strine inflicted one minute is forgotten the next, and not dreaded

for the following. It is in moral rather than in physical effects that the baneful influence of slavery, and of that ignorance which slavery promotes and perpetuates, is manifested. that a serf possesses, even his wife, is the property of his lord. A conviction that the licentious gratification of passion would in most cases lead to his own murder acts as a check on the superior in the absence of law : but the mere existence of the power alluded to, though seldem exercised, renders comparatively insecure that sacred tie on which the whole fabric rests of social charities. serf lives like an animal, and habituated to act, learns in some respects almost to feel, as one. Since his abrok will be raised with prosperity he conceals his gains, and the first lesson he is taught with the dawn of reason is to deceive his master. To effect this, he must deceive his fellow slaves; thus low cunning and a habit of daring falsehood are engendered. Self-interest is always the mainspring of exertion; and since the labour of a serf enriches chiefly his master, the motive to industry is removed, and a slave is habitually idle. Determined idleness is the chief feature of his character. Nothing but physical compulsion overcomes it, He has no repu tation to lose. Unrespected by others, he respects not himself; and if he have an opportunity of stealing, what should prevent him? If discovered, he is beaten; but he With regard to slavery in Russia, it may be observed is accustomed to be beaten; and a temporary enjoyment that it is a condition of mild restraint on man's free will of the stolen goods knows no diminution from remorse of conscience or violated principle. This is a sad picture, but true; and so it must remain till light and liberty dawn on this benighted land.

The debased condition of the people is the necessary result of slavery. It arises from no want of moral or intellectual capabilities: on the contrary, these are pos-sessed by the peasantry in a very remarkable degree. Were not this the-case, their state could not possibly be so good as it is. The Russians are eminently gifted with the elements of the Christian character, though deformed and almost concealed by ignorance, superstition, and other baneful growths of slavery. I am informed by a friend who has passed the greater part of his life here, that a deep-rooted conviction of original and personal sin, and a simple dependence (as far as their knowledge admits.) on the merits of the Saviour, characterise the Russians. In no class of native society, however dissipated, do you ever meet a scorper. the subject of religion is broached, even in the midst of mirth and revelry, it will be treated with solemnity, or respectfully disposed of as unsuited to the occasion. Great attention is conceded to religious instruction, and the parties; and the sorf is allowed to work on his own a bible is the most valuable gift that can be offered to a account, paying a certain abrok, or rent, to his master. poor man. My friend informs me that some of the scenes he has witnessed, when visiting the prisons with a man who, as a native of England and a resident in Russia, is a blessing to the one and an honour to the other country—I mean Mr. Venning, the Howard of the day-have made an impression that will never be effaced. The sudden hush and devout preparation of the prisoners and soldiers of the guard when Mr. Venning has proposed to read the Bible; the look with which a solemn whisper passed from one to another, "the word of God is going to be read;" the fixed and breathless attention of all the listeners; the earnest petition for a Bible urged by some of the soldiers, and accompanied with an assurance that they wanted to read it to one another while on duty; and the bitter disappointment they expressed on hearing that government had forbidden the boon they sought; all these, and many more interesting traits, show that the Russians are prepared to receive the gospel with avidity, whenever it may be grasp of a master : and as the power of holding slaves proclaimed to them; and encourage a hope, not enthusinstic, but sober and well founded, that when it pleases God to remove the darkness which now overshadows the land, conversions will take place, not as they do in some countries, among isolated individuals, far separated in time and place, but by whole masses of men throwing off the trammels of a degrading superstition, and worshipping in spirit and in truth.

My friend mentioned an interesting fact. Shortly after the dreadful inundation of 1824, crossing over the me a letter of introduction to one of the first men in to St. Petersburg, will pass a night at an inn and not Neva with a large party of boors in a common ferry-boat, Moscow, almost apologised for doing so, saying, "But spend three halfpence among them, because they cannot he was attracted by their conversation, which ran someindeed the character of an English traveller is a suffil muster so large a sum. Wretched as their condition is, what in this strain: "Well, this is a dreadful visitation and moreover, we know better. Why, there is not one of us that is not provoking God by our abominable wickedness. Nobles and slaves, we are all equally bad." "Yes, and I tell you what, I should not be surprised if we have something still worse; and we deserve it, for we do not lay our wickedness to heart, nor God's chastisements, as we ought." The arrival of the ferry at the The arrival of the ferry at the clusion of this interesting conversation, maintained by two boorish peasants, whom a stranger would heve supposed to possess scarcely two ideas beyond providing for the necessaries of life. He assures me that this is not an uncommon case: but that the sentiments here cited may be received as a fair sample of those of the natives in general. It seems to be a remarkable trait of national character, that the first ideas imbibed are of a religious nature; and that the Russians having no other, by cultivating these, have obtained a certain knowledge of religion, on which it only requires that the truths of the gospel be grafted, to make it bring forth spiritual fruit.

It is in spite of a natural tendency to moralise that slavery prevents the Russian from rising to the point to which morality would elevate him.

The real nature of this bondage, which might more justly be termed vassalage; its influence on character; and the impediments it offers to moral and intellectual advancement, would form subject for a little volume, and can only be properly treated by one whom long residence in the country, and intimate acquaintance with the lanin the country, and intimate acquaintaince with the lan-guage, have supplied with the necessary information. The opinions I have formed may be quite incorrect. Such as they are, I offer them to you: and if you detect any inconsistency, it arises from a wish to give you always my first impressions. Sometimes these are favourable, sometimes otherwise, according to the character of the incident on which they depend. Apparent discreonly by a careful consideration of the various effects produced on the same mind, and a comparison of these with impressions made on others dissimilarly constituted, that a man can hope to form a just estimate of national character placed beyond the limits of his own personal

In the hey-day of life, with unlimited power, health, and every inducement to seek his own pleasure, the present emperor devotes his whole time to his subjects. From dawn of day till the afternoon, he is engaged in public affairs. Nor is his attention turned only to poli-cracy are not as disinterested as the emperor. aim and their attainment are to keep him in comparative ignorance, or to counteract his efforts for the improvement of the present state of things. A determination on his part to carry into execution the desire of his heart for the serfs, would excite among the nobles the liberation of a conspiracy which would probably end in the loss of his prevents Russia from rising to the elevation she would sources of revenue bear to each other. otherwise attain.

investigation.

The emperor, or "Autocrat of all the Russias." is as absolute as a monarch can be. He has no hereditary advisers and no chosen counsellors. The prime minister of the empire is styled the chancellor. Each of the de-partments has likewise its peculiar minister, all of whom are ex officio members of a council consisting of thirtyfive, who superintend the public offices. Imperial ukases are issued through a body, called a senate, who are employed as a mechanical instrument, and have no deliberative power, except when they sit as a judicial court of appeal from inferior tribunals. Governors are deputed to the provinces of this extensive empire, who carry on the duties of their governments by means of subordinate employés, and a host of gens-d'armes, who correspond to the Omlah with which a civil functionary is surrounded in India. But with the number and duties of these, all resemblance ceases. The telefant patient investigation, liaborious assiduity, and undeviating integrity, which characterise British civilians in the cast, are for the most of the properties of part wanting in the Russian governor. Money is the sole passport to justice. To obtain money is the main object of almost every judicial officer. This evil will never be remedied so long as the present inadequate stipends are continued to public servants, whose salary Every third year two men in five hundred are enlisted. seldom amounts to a quarter, and often not to a tenth, of By this means a constant supply of soldiers is yielded to what they are expected and obliged to spend. In some offices it remains nearly the same as it was a century

system of government is bad.

At the present time the Russians are in a state to feel most keenly the effects of an absolute monarchy, a cruel aristocracy, and the want of a middle class. They are too civilised not to be conscious that they are slaves. They are too little advanced in civilisation to exercise any check on the autocrat and nobles through the medium of public opinion. Government, conscious that knowledge must burst the chains which now gall the people, has imposed a strict censorship on the press. A miserable unmanly policy is pursued to prevent men from speaking what they think, or knowing what others think. Every foreign newspaper is held back if it contain an account of a mutiny or a sentiment favourable to liberty. In short, mind and body are alike enslayed in Russia, and despotism is complete.

I have made the courts a subject of particular enquir and, strange to say, I have not been able to meet with an individual who could inform me of the legal mode of recovering a debt or prosecuting a criminal. The only have obtained is unsatisfactory indeed. n'y a point de loi, il n'y a que des ordonnances (ukases) Nor is this an exaggerated statement. A gentleman who has shown me much kindness is now poor, because there is no legal mode by which he may recover large debts due to him from Russian nobles. This deficiency in the system of jurisprudence cannot fail to influence commerce prejudicially. Here a man's word is worth nothing without a bond; a bond is useless without law; and since there is no law, there is neither bond nor faith The whole external comneither credit nor enterprise. merce of Russia is conducted by foreigners. Ships are commanded by Germans, insured and freighted by English, and often manned by Swedes or Fins. remedy this state of things, the emperor has ordered a digest to be arranged of the ukases of his predecessors and laws to be framed in accordance with them : but the nobility retard, as much as possible, this desirable work, because its completion will involve a restriction of their power.

The revenue of the country is derived from a capita tion tax on the serfs, and another tax on the vassals of the crown. A census is made every fifth or sixth year when males above twelve years old are endowed by government with seven acres of land, for which they, or their masters, are taxed at the rate of three rubles per annum. This will give you some idea of the enormous uantity of waste land in the empire, and in the empire, and in the interest of the population to her own. The male of England and India in addition to her own. serfs amount to about eighteen millions, of whom seven millions are vassals of the crown, paying an annual abrok of ten rubles a head. Besides these, there are six other principal sources of revenue: first, the monopoly of brandy and salt; second, customs; third, Siberian mines; fourth, the mint; fifth, stamps; and sixth, a duty on merchants, who, according to the guild, or rank, in which they enroll themselves, pay a certain per centage racy which would probably end in the loss of his on the capital they employ. The following rough sche-It is the power of an illiberal aristocracy that dule will give you some idea of the proportion these

					Μi	lli	ons	of Ru
Capitation	1 -				-			70
Abrok		· -	-	-		-		54
Brandy a	nd S	alt.					-	98
Customs		-						50
Mines -								10
Mint		_				-		8
Stamps -								6
Merchant	S -							6
							-	
								302

When there is no extraordinary call for money the cceipts and expenses of government are nearly balanced. but the smallest extra disbursement turns the scale against the country. The interest of the national debt swallows up forty millions; the marine twenty-four mil-

The present army is calculated at eight hundred and seventy thousand men. Of these, five hundred and twenty thousand are infantry; two hundred and forty thousand, cavalry: sixty thousand artillery; and fifty thousand life-guards, pioneers, sappers, and Cossacks

that we have had," "Yes, but we deserve it richly, lago, notwithstanding great changes in the relative value [the state. Every serf becomes free from the moment Look, what sinners we are," "To be sure, that is true: of money and in the habits of the people. The whole he is enrolled in the imperial army: his long beard is considerable. When there is not one system of government is had. the change in his condition is regarded as a subject of condolence, rather than congratulation. His friends consider him as dead, because every social tie is ruptured: and, sometimes (I am informed) they even nut The pay of a private is thirty rubles, or on mourning. twenty-seven shillings a year. Besides this, he receives clothes, and a certain quantity of salt and grain. The salary of officers is equally insufficient to enable them to live in a style suited to their rank. Hence gambling, dishonesty, and a whole train of evils.

I have long been convinced of the improbability of our Indian possessions being endangered by a war with Russia. This conviction is confirmed by observation during my short sojourn here. There is a want of system in every public department : in none, perhaps, more than the military; and there is a surprising ignorance of every thing connected with the east. Between Russia and Persia there is no cordiality. It is not to be expected that that should ever exist; but even could the latter be induced to favor an invasion of India by Russia; could the difficulty of procuring sustenance for an army on the route be overcome; and could the constitutions of the soldiers be fortified against the climate; yet Russia is not furnished with resources to enable her to carry an efficient army through the territory occupied by the bouring countries. National power consists neither in money nor men, but in the relative proportion of these to the territory occupied, and in the ability to apply them to practical purposes. Tried by this test, the wealth of practical purposes. Tried by this test, the wealth of Russia will be found to be less, and her disposeable military force smaller, than that of any of the kingdoms with which she is likely to be embroiled; and greatly inferior to that against which she would contend in the event of her ambitious hand grasping at India. Such is the case at present: but who shall venture to conjecture what may be her power a century hence?

It is impossible to visit this country, and to think of what she was a hundred years ago, without being astonis extraordinary. Every new invention in mechanics and every improvement in manufactures, in whatever corner of the world originated, is immediately adopted corner of the world originated, is immediately adopted or tried at St. Petersburg. An absolute monarch never wants money, and many expensive failures weigh li tle in the balance against one successful experiment. arts and manufactures, the moral condition of the people is undergoing a change. There can be little doubt that improvement of the intellectual faculties is the first step to moral elevation. Education must precede a change of habits, and the mind's letters be struck off before moral obligations can be fully appreciated.

Impressed with this conviction, it is pleasing to observe n Russia many institutions for the instruction of youth. There are seven universities in the country, containing three thousand students and one hundred and ninety three thousand students and one nupared and minety professors. Besides these, are fifty-nine colleges for the education of priests, containing twenty-six thousand students and four hundred professors. There are also several medical and military seminaries, with some hundreds of provincial and district schools, (independently of private academies,) under the protection of govern-

In this city are two institutions, founded by the empress Catherine the Second, of a peculiarly interesting character; "Le convent de jeunes demoiselles," and L'institut de Sainte Catherine." The former was established in 1764, for the education of eight hundred girls, It is divided into two parts, for the daughters of nobles and of citizens, who pass here nine and six years respectively. Fifty or twenty-eight pounds sterling are paid annually for each girl. For this sum she is boarded and clothed, and taught not only reading and writing, arithmetic, and needle-work; but also French and German, music, drawing, and natural philosophy. An annual exhibition is held, at which the late empress-mother made a point of being present. To this the corps diplomatique and chief officers of government are invited, with several of the nobility and parents of pupils. Those girls who have distinguished themselves receive appropriate rewards, and those who leave the convent with eclat are presented with the empress's cipher set in diamonds, which they wear ever after as the most honourable distinction a female can obtain. The other institution referred to, calculated to accommodate three hundred girls, is of a similar nature, but open only to daughters of the nobility.

<sup>\*</sup> There is no law-only ukases.

PHILADELPHIA, JULY 30, 1833.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-AT 35 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

late to attend the fair of Nijni Novogorod, which is held annually in August and September. It is well known as the largest in the world, being superior in numbers chants from all parts of Europe and Asia assemble there. The English trader is introduced to the remote Kamtchadale; while the tall Afghan traffics with the dwarfish Laplander. Tartars, Chinamen, Turks, Indians, Greeks, Italians, Icelanders, Danes, Germans, Swedes, and French, carry there the produce of their respective countries. Nijni Novogorod is the mart through which tea finds its way from China to the interior of the Russian empire. Another large fair is held in Ladak, on the borders of the plateau of Thibet, to which the Chinese carry tea, where they barter it for cloths and furs brought from Nijni by the Tartar merchants, who take it back the following year to that town, whence it is dispersed throughout the empire. The flavour of this tea is far superior to that of our own; owing probably to the land conveyance; for a sea voyage is prejudicial to tea. But, independently of this advantage, there is an aromatic fragrance in the Russian tea which is evidently extrinsic; arising, if I be rightly informed, from its being packed by the Chinese merchants for a land ith flowers and leaves of the olea fragrans. In the market-place yesterday I examined what was called by the Muscovite tradesman the flower of tea, for which he demanded twenty-eight shillings a pound. It was full of little white particles, like dried flowers, and very fragrant. When infused in water, the flavour is strong and grateful. The price usually paid for the article in this part of the country is not less than that which the vender demanded from me.

The commerce of Russia is gradually increasing.

Her maritime trade is chiefly in the hands of the English. unwise restrictions on commerce, interfering, as much was clear. He was plotting against the state!

into the most profitable channels.

the empire ever since the subjection of that country in the sixteenth century. They now yield the crown annually about two and a half millions sterling; but, till the year 1821, only two gold mines were known. In the great Oural mines a solid mass of native gold was discovered, weighing twenty-seven pounds. One of the most interesting institutions in St. Petersburg is called the Hotel des Mines. Besides a collection of mineralogical specimens, probably unrivalled, containing, amongst others, a piece of aqua marine weighing eighteen pounds, and another of malachite weighing thirteen hundred pounds, there are models of the lake Olonetz, of a part of the Oural chain of mountains, and of several mines. These models, (in the study of which one might pass many profitable days,) exhibit Lilliputian miners at work in exact conformity with the reality; and the whole process, from the excavation to the smelting of ore, is represented in miniature. In this institution a corps of young miners is educated in every branch of the science; and at the end of each year a party duly qualified is sent to Siberia to conduct the mining establishment. For their practical has been excavated, showing the various geological strata: thus are they familiarised with subjects, their knowledge of which is to be called forth by future duties. I was conducted through the rooms and mines by an intelligent lad of sixteen, who is expecting to be shortly commissioned to Siberia

chains: but good information from the one and the other

seris, all united by sympathy as brother exiles, that a inner room supportable; at the same time you are onite society exists as large as in any town of Russia, except content to sit on the lowest bench that the head may be St. Petersburg and Moscow. Provisions are exceedingly in a stratum of air lower, and therefore less heated, than cheap. Amusements are numerous. The inhabitants when you stand. The attendant then approaches; and, cromosine while living luxuriously; and many beg per-desiring you to lie down, he rubs the whole body with a unisoint to remain when their period of banishment has handful of the inner bark of lime-tree dipped in soap and the standard of the contract expired. All the Russian punishments are not equally mild. Disgraceful as it is to their national character, the knout is still in vogue. Culprits suffering this punishment frequently die in consequence. Women, as well as men, are subjected to it; and instances are recorded from the bottom, gradually ascending as you are able to of ladies of high rank who have been publicly flogged in bear the heat. The skin soon becomes hot, the head the Nevski Prospektive. The instrument consists of a twisted lash, two feet long, attached to a stick about dreadful, and you regard with horror the unfeeling opehalf that length. At the end of the lash a leather thong is fastened, which is steeped in milk and hardened by exposure to the sun, previous to the infliction of punish ment. When softened by the sufferer's blood, the thong is changed for a new one, and many may be used on the same subject. Happily, however, human nature can endure only a limited degree of pain. Owing to this merciful provision, cruelty often defeats her own object. Thus it is with the knout. The first stroke generally takes away sensation, and seeds of death are deposited in the deep bleeding furrows of the insensible culprit. If the excellence of the police be estimated by the paucity of crimes that reach the ear, it is very good.

But in a country where government restrains the public expression of truth, a different test must be resorted to Policemen parade the streets day and night. I have frequently been walking at a late hour, yet I never saw a disturbance nor had cause for personal fear. The system of espionage is carried to a baneful extent. Foreigners are watched as though they were spies. Every laquais de place is said to be in the pay of government. The principal articles of exportation are iron, corn, flax, He keeps a regular diary of your proceedings, and most hemp, wood, hides, tallow, wax, and cordage. In ex-travellers might find a more correct journal of their change, she imports wines, coffee, tea, and all sorts of residence in St. Petersburg deposited with the police manufactured cloths. A considerable internal trade is than in their own writing-case. Sometimes the laquais carried on by canals and large caravans; by means of reports with more cunning than truth; so that to offend which commercial intercourse is likewise maintained him may involve a traveller in serious difficulties. A with Persia, and with China by way of Siberia. That gentleman of my acquaintance was seized and detained political economy is a science hitherto unknown in Rus-lat the frontier because the policy understood that here sia is manifest from the violation of its first principles by lived much alone and wrote a good deal. The inference as legal enactments can, with the natural flow of labour keepers, English, German, and native, are so completely in the hands of the police, that not one of them is to be The mines of Siberia have been a source of wealth to trusted. A person taking out a licence to keep a hotel virtually enlists himself, ipso facto, among the public spies. A man dares scarcely to confide in his own brother. If Napoleon's saying be true, that every one has his price, he ought not; for the government will give any price to a spy. Neither the highest rank nor official situation secures its possessor against the operation of this corrupt system. It is rumoured that when \* \* \* was ambassador to this court, he found the lock of his writing, case had been tampered with; and so conscious of her insecurity was the late unfortunate queen of Prussia. that during her residence at St. Petersburg, she invariably carried on her person all her secret papers.

The Russians, like the Indians, are partial to bathing but a Russian bath is a thing sui generis; and, as a cor rect notion of it can be obtained only by undergoing the operation, I resolved to pay the price, and have accordingly taken a bath both here and at Moscow, bath house consists of a succession of rooms, generally three, in each of which is a stove : the second apartment is heated to a higher temperature than the first, in which the thermometer mayst and at 100 degrees of Fahreninstruction, a subterraneous gallery of considerable length heit; and a third to a higher than the second. In the inner room is a series of benches from the floor to the top. each hotter than the one below. The temperature of the highest could not, I should think, be less than 140°: it might be more. To these baths hundreds of persons flock every day, especially on Saturday. A few years ago the sexes bathed indiscriminately together. Now When we hear of Siberia and Botany Bay, the mind there is a division in the room: but in many of the almost involuntarily adverts to hard labour and galling houses this is scarcely more than nominal; the door being either off its hinges, or not filling the doorway. sanctions a combination of more pleasing ideas. When The price paid at public institutions is equivalent to two chains and labour are not annexed to the sentence, it pence; at private baths, to three and eight pence. The in this part of the country; but a short residence in

Unfortunately, I arrived at Moscow a few days too so many noble families, so many merchants, and so many ture of the body rises, so that you find the heat of the previously prepared, and shampooes every limb. part of the operation is very grateful, when he throws which, you take your seat on the second or third bench feverish, and the tongue parched. The sensation is rator who insists on your ascending to the uppermost bench. As soon as you comply, the man throws four or five buckets of water into the stove. In a moment, the room is filled with steam; and the attendant proceeds to the last part of his duty, which is to brush you rather smartly with a bunch of birch twigs covered with leaves. During this agreeable flagellation perspiration bursts forth from every pore, and actually runs down in little streams. The effect is inconceivable. A state of extreme enjoyment succeeds to that of oppression. skin, head, and respiration are relieved; and the muscles of the mouth relax into a smile from mere animal pleasure. Such, at least, was the effect produced on me. Having descended to the floor and dried the body, you enter the next room and find the sofa a necessary resort. An hour's repose affords the body time to recover from its state of relaxation; and the Russian bath, which is regarded as a panacea for all diseases, is concluded. The natives adopt a more speedy (and, as they say, a more efficacious) mode of recruiting the system. spiration is flowing profusely from the skin they run into the cold air, and rub their bodies with snow, or throw cold water on their heads. The pores are instantly closed, and every fibre is braced; while the previous draught on the vessels of the cuticle counteracts the bad effect likely, under other circumstances, to result from such a transition. I tried the experiment, and found it act as a delightful tonic, from which I experienced no subsequent ill effects.

The principal articles of food among the peasantry are rye bread of a dark colour, approaching to black, and tschee, or vegetable soup mixed with sour crout. these they add porridge, pickled cueumbers, water me-lons, buckwheat, eggs, and fish. The national physiognomy is not prepossessing. The Russians have flat features and sallow complexions. The men are dark. brawny, and short; the women only less dark, and seldom pretty. The teeth of the natives are generally good; and it is rather remarkable that the soundness of these is essential to the admission of a recruit into the army.

I have not been long enough in Russia to learn any thing of the language. It does not much resemble the Persian or Arabic; and it is so different from every European tongue, that without application to books it cannot easily be picked up. It is purely Sclavonic, and has no affinity to the Teutonic tongues. Eight of the letters are Roman, and as many Grecian. One of these is sounded as v, and employed something like an Æolic digamma: Greek names, too, such as Plate and Nicon, are in common use. Three of the double consonants resemble in power, though not in form, the Persian Dzal, Chay, and Sheen, each of which is expressed by two letters in the Teutonic languages; and the adjective is, I rather think, formed by koe, not unlike the possessive case in Hindoostance; as Tzarskoe Celo, the tzar's village. The other sixteen letters completing the alphabet are peculiar in form and power to the Russian language, which is indebted to them for its singularly harsh and laboured character. As it contains no literary treasures, there is little encouragement to a resident, much less to a traveller, to bestow pains on its acquisition; nevertheless, one cannot but feel many a regret to lose entirely that information which may be gleaned from incidental conversation.

In regard to scenery, there is little to be enjoyed in Russia. The two capitals are the only objects of interest may be doubted whether banishment to Siberia is a very process is as follows. You enter the second partient, either of them amply compensates for all the toil and in-lieavy punishment to a Russian. At Tobolsk there are having undressed in the first: the verrees, the runner of convenience which may have been encountered during.

NEW SERIES. VOL. II.-3

journey. The country is flat and dull. The soil, where town. The streets are narrow and dirty; nor are there that they have been broken off by some tremendous connot sandy, is rich and well cultivated in proportion to lany public buildings of note.

A we strived a little after midnight on Saturday, I the number of hands employed : but a much larger population is required to clear away the woods and to convert the space they occupy into arable land. It is curious that in Russia, as throughout the whole extent of Scandinavia, firs and birch are almost the only trees. Oaks are cherished as exolics, and never seen in a state of

But I must conclude. But I must conclude. Russia is a country rising rapidly in the scale of nations, and one in which it is peculiarly interesting to watch the movements of the human mind progressing towards a higher and more enlightened state of civilisation. Its moral, as well as political and physical, phenomena are novel; a traveller is, therefore, peculiarly liable, in the observations he makes, to fall into error; for, however good the opportunities he may enjoy of investigation, his time is generally too short to admit of any degree of certainty in the cor-Minds, too, are differently rectness of his conclusions. Minds, too, are differently constituted. Hence, the different reports in circulation regarding the same places and occurrences. Some men are endowed with a faculty of regarding every object through a prism that transmits in a direct line only the couleur de rose, while other rays are refracted at an angle that throws them off the moral retina. But each crystal has its peculiar angle of refraction. Some may think my account of Russia not favourable enough; others, too favourable; and, after all, perhaps each of us is wrong. Convinced that this is highly probable, I neither fear correction, nor will hesitate hereafter to admit, if necessary, that I hav seen cause to change my opinions.

# LETTER XV.

# Berlin, 16th October, 1830.

From St. Petersburg the road runs for some miles along the Gulf of Finland, commanding a fine view of the sea, the shipping, and the receding capital. At Narva, ninety-eight miles distant, it passes out of Russia proper into Esthonia, the northernmost of the provinces conquered by Peter in the last century, when Charles of Sweden lost the battle of Pultawa, and strove in vain to

rally his forces at this very city.

Hence, we took a more southerly direction, and, entering Livonia at the northeast point, crossed diagonally to its southwest extremity. In our route we passed Chudieigh, once the residence of the Duchess of Kingston. Her house is now converted into a farm. For some miles the road runs along the shore of the lake Peipus, which is eighty miles in length, and ranks as the largest in Europe, after those of Ladoga, Onega, Aral, and the Caspian. It abounds in fish, large quantities

St. Petersburg. A hundred and eighteen miles from Narva, at Derpt or Dorpat, there is an university founded by Gustavus Adolphus in 1632, said to contain within its walls some of the best astronomical instruments now existing. The the Royal and Astronomical Societics in London for his discoveries relating to double stars, is a professor in this university. Soon after midnight on the second instant, we arrived at Riga, having accomplished, at a wretched pace, three hundred and seventy-seven miles in the diligence in eighty-eight hours. The road is good except over the last thirty miles, where it passes through a bed

of sand. I had three pleasant companions. One of these, the Baron von Kittlitz, has travelled with me as far as this place; and, after a fortnight's collision in a close carriage, which could not fail to exhibit a man's peculiarities, whether pleasing or otherwise, I may say I have seldom met so agreeable a companion. He has made the tour of the world. He resided some time in Kamtchatka and the northwest of America, where he was employed by the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg to collect specimens of natural history. With good talent and mech information, united to an obliging disposition, he could not but prove an acquisition as a fellow traveller, especially as he talks Russian and German, the languages of the countries through which we have journeyed.

As we arrived a little after midnight on Saturday, I Ossed Sunday there, and attended divine service. The their lengthened journey subjected them to friction. English have a factory and a chaplain, as at St. Peters. English have a factory and a chaplain, as at St. Petersburg. After church I was surprised by a visit from Mr.

On Monday morning I took the diligence from Riga to Mittau, the capital of Courland, whose frontier is crossed a few miles from the former town. The distance is twenty-seven miles. Mittau is of considerable size, and carries on an extensive trade, favoured by its situation on the As, only three or four leagues from its embouchure. Here the baron, who had preceded me on Sunday night, had hired a carriage to convey us to Polangen, the frontier town of Russia, which we reached Mittau to Polangen, a hundred and fifty-four miles, is better than we had anticipated, because information obtained at Riga had led us to believe that our axletree would be generally buried in sand, whereas this was the case during the last stage alone.

The provinces of Esthonia, Livonia, and Courland, were originally occupied by tribes of the Œstii, whose name is preserved in the modern apellation of the first of these districts. They long retained the Scythice-Celtic language that prevailed in our own country; and it was probably this fact which gave rise to the observation of a Roman historian, that their language resembled the British. The dialect now spoken is intelligible to neither Russians nor Germans. It is thought to be a compound of the Sclavonic of the aborigines and the language of the Teutonic knights who long held these provinces in subjection. The Estii used to carry about with them figures of wild boars) as the Swedish peasants do to this day in the month of February,) when a festival was celebrated in honour of Frea, the mother of the gods. They fancied that this symbol of superstition served instead of armour, and kent them secure in the midst of foes. It is a curious fact, in confi, mation of the opinion that physical and moral habits are hereditary, that the first time these people are mentioned in history, it is as cultivators of corn, and as endowed with a larger share of diligence than falls to the lot of the indolent Germans in general. At the present time corn is the chief article of commerce in these provinces, and the inhabitants retain their reputation for industry. The natives are Lutherans. To the south of Esthonia very few Greek churches are to be seen. The appearance of the people differs greatly from that of the Russians: they resemble more the of which are annually transmitted in a frozen state to Swedos. Like them, too, they are free. In the southern St. Petersburg. woody than in Ingria and Esthonia. We drove through prodigious forests, almost rivalling in extent, and far surpassing in variety of foliage, those of Scandinavia. Here and there villages, consisting of five or six houses, are scattered at a distance from each other, and surrounded by isolated patches of vegetation, like little Oases in vast plains of sand. The huts afforded miserable accommodation to a traveller. A bedstead swarming with vermin covered with a mattress stuffed with leaves, and a single sheet like sail-cloth, is the usual nightly resting-place Light is supplied by a bit of green fir saturated with its own turpentine. The floor is sprinkled with juniportwigs, to which I am now so habituated that I rather enjoy the smell. Thus in many respects the habits and modes of the people, as well as the general character of the country on this shore of the Baltic, resemble those of

the opposite coast. But one circumstance attracts peculiar notice. It is ery remarkable: and seems to tell of a time when either the whole north of Europe was covered by the ocean, or else the present bed of the Baltic was dry land. Large boulders of rock are seen in every direction lying on plains of sand, and distant hundreds of miles from the nearest stone quarry. These consist of granite and other hard crystalline rocks from the mountains of Norway. Detached masses may be traced thence in a direct line through Sweden to its southern coast; the Riga is prettily situated on the Dwina. At this point farther they lie from their parent mountain, the more the river expands itself into a width of one thousand they are scattered, and the less sharp their angular farther they lie from their parent mountain, the more the river expanses meet a winth of one inconsisting they are executed, and the less sharp their angular eight hundred feet, over which is thrown a bridge of points. Whether on not they exist in the bed of the planks, said to be the largest in the world. Riga was Baltie is unknown; but on this side they are found built by Albert in 1200. From 1816 to 1710 it remained again, being still more executered and rounded. Their subject to Poland, and was then conquered by Russia. It peculiar composition refers them at once to the southern has all the appearance of a large German commercial part of the Scandinavian chain, whence it would seem of information. Had my visit to the town been paid

vulsion of nature, and rolled through the intervening

bugs. After church I was surprised by a visit from Mr. inhabited principally by Jews. Their dress is as pecutilistic elegryman, who kindly taked me to spend the liar as their physicguomy. They wear the loose Turk-evening with him. Here the modern style of Russian jis robe with a ceinture, and a conical cap turned up stition one expects to see symbols of idolatry; but here stition one expects to see symbols of idolarry; but here the crosses can scarcely be numbered. They are evidently erected, not to gratify the enthusiasm of devotion, but in mockery of those who mocked the Saviour whom they crucified. Within the precincts of the small church-yard I counted nine crosses, seven cruciburial of the rejected king of the Jews.

Within a short distance of this place we passed the frontier between Russia and Prussia, and pursued our course by post for five hours to Memel. The Prussian Douanier was not strict; and the Russian forgot a part of his established duty, which is to see that no coin is taken out of the country. This prohibitory law originated in an extensive exportation of copper by the Jews, who sold it at a high premium, because that metal is of greater value in all other countries than in Russia. The kopeck is a piece as large as a half-penny, and there are nine kopecks in an English penny. The trade therefore could not fail to be profitable.

Having left my carpet bag in the carriage at Polan-gen, an accident which I discovered on our arrival at the custom-house only two or three miles from that town, I returned to the barrière and begged permission to go back in search of it. The Russian officers, howwithout a new passport. A German nobleman who witnessed our conference, and who, holding the Russians in detestation, was actually leaping with joy because he found himself once more clear of the country, saw they were only waiting for a bribe, and begged me to disappoint them, by sending back my postilion on one of the horses. This I did and succeeded in regaining the bag-I could wish to have left the great empire of Russia under circumstances permitting the last impression of national character to have been more pleasing.

At Memel an hotel is kept by a naturalised English-We enjoyed his comfortable rooms the more, as they formed a pleasing contrast to those in Courland, where the two preceding nights had been passed. That salt water lake called the Curische Haff. The river Memel is the principal channel by which wood growing in Livonia and Courland is brought to the sea. The accumulation of amber on the southeastern coast of the Baltic is accounted for by supposing that substance to be turpentine (that has exuded from fir trees which have themselves decayed) changed in its nature by the length of time it has lain buried in the haffs, or lowlands. The ancients called it glessim; a word evidently derived from the German glas, signifying the same as our own word glass, and applied to amber on account of its transparency.

The road from Mamel to Koenigsberg is so sandy that a water conveyance is generally preferred. A trader car-ried us from one end of the haff to the other in eighteen hours, at the rate of four miles an hour. A wagon, the best conveyance we could procure, and the only one that dare encounter the road, took us at the same pace in five hours to Koenigsberg, the second town of Prussia, where I spent a Sunday and rested two days

This pause was refreshing to mind and body. It afforded me an opportunity of reflecting on the interesting tour I had just concluded in Russia, and the libersings which attended me in painful and laborious travels through that country. The only language spoken at Koenigsberg is German; therefore there is no French church. The London Jews' Society has a missionary in this town, with whom I passed an evening on purpose to ascertain the progress of Christianity among the Hebrew population. As in India, the work of conversion advances slowly.

Some large schools on the principal of mutual instruction exist here, formed chiefly by the exertions of the present director, Mr. Vanselow, under the pationage of government. A letter from a friend at Tottenham opened to me at once his schools, his heart, and stores exclusively to this interesting individual, I should consider myself well recompensed. He was sent to Eng. land for the purpose of learning the Lancasterian system With this object he passed three months in the centra school of the British and Foreign Society in the Boroug Road: then returned to undertake the supervision of similar institution in his native town. This is the first attempt to introduce the Lancasterian system into Prussia, where a more general interest on the subject of education has been excited than exists, perhaps, in any country except the United States. In one of the periodical papers circulated by the English society, which, (when he can procure them.) Mr. Vanselow exhibits with patriotic interest, it is justly observed under the head of Koenigsberg; "The education of the poo of attention with the government from the earliest ne riod of the reformation, and extensive provisions were made for this purpose; a school being established by law in every parish. In Silcsia and Saxony scarcel tricts and large towns the population has far outgrown this provision. In East Prussia and the Polish provinces especially, the number of uneducated is very nume rous, so that at the present time, when the governmen is contemplating the supplying this deficiency, and anxious to improve the system of the old schools, the establishment of a model school on the British system in the centre of the Prussian dominions is an important measure. The Dutch system called the simultaneous and the Pestalozzian, have of late both prevailed in the Prussian dominions, so that the British system will be subjected to a severer scrutiny than usual, but we doubt net its merits, if fairly exhibited, will establish its superiority.

"The subject of education generally, is at the presen time extensively claiming the attention of the public and we are informed there are several weekly and monthly publications circulated in Prussia, entirely de-voted to information respecting education, and which report the state of the various establishments for public and private instruction, and the merits of the different

systems pursued."

Koenigsberg contains a population of eighty thou sand; a large number of whom are Jews; and many o the inscriptions in the streets and neighbourhood are in Hebrew characters. The town is one of the most irregularly built in Germany. It is unlike any other, except in the dirt of its streets and the unfortunate absence of trottoirs. It is picturesquely situated on the river Pre gel, the ancient Outtalus, that flows into another salt water lake called the Frische Haff, into the opposite extremity of which the Weichsel, or Vistula, disem bogues itself. Standing on one of its bridges, you have on your right an antique town of the thirteenti century, and, on your left, a pretty country and a pros pect not unlike that on the banks of the Thames Teddington. A castle still exists here, built by t Teutonic Knights, whose head-quarters it formed. The style of architecture is rude, massive, and unsightly so that the interest of the building is entirely extrinsic

In the hotel I found a contrivance for obviating the inconvenience of standing outside the door to await the arrival of a garcon, as is necessary in inns where one bell is common to many rooms. I have seen the same in some of the northern capitals, but in smaller towns this simple expedient has not yet been generally resort ed to. A broad circular board marked with the num-bers of the rooms is placed in the centre of each passage The bell rope hangs by it. When you ring, you turn the hand of this clock-faced aparatus to the number of your own apartment, and the waiter, referring to it. scertains in which direction his services are required.

On Monday, the eleventh instant, I left Koenigsberg and travelling three days and nights arrived here or Thursday morning. The distance is seventy-sever and a half German, or three hundred and sixty-two The distance is seventy-seven English, miles. The whole road is Macadamised. The excellence of Prussian diligences is proverbial. It is impossible for them to be better arranged. The exact time of arrival at each post station is fixed, with the number of minutes allowed for changing horses, for meals, &c. and a single deviation renders the conducteur amenable to the law. The cabriolet carries three the interieur six. There is a cushion projection, which serves as a resting place for the head of the traveller sit ting in the centre, so that each of the passengers has the full benefit of a corner. Six large pockets and a net afford ample room for books, and all necessary items. The

baron, with another gentleman and myself, occupied one side of the interieur. The opposite was secured by a lady and her two daughters, the eldest of whom was on her way to the bridal altar. The other was an in teresting girl of seventeen, full of vivacity, good sense and simplicity; having, the day before, left her native town for the first time in her life. I almost envied her the delight which the novelty of each object afforded She could not believe that the charm would wear away: and who would wish to release her from the pleasing delusion?

The road from Koenigsberg lies through a country rather picturesque than otherwise; and through many towns of considerable size and importance. One of the most interesting of these is Marienburg, eighty-three miles from Koenigsberg; where a castle, once inhabited by the Teutonic knights, still rears its sombre towers, recalling to mind tales of chivalry and blood: Dantzic, one of the first commercial towns on the Baltic, containing little of scientific interest, is only six German miles om Marienburg. The ancient inhabitants of this par of the coast, are said to have worshipped, under name of Alcis, those electric phenomena that sometimes appear in the neighbourhood during a storm, like meteors on the masts of ships; to which the Roman Catholics still pay religious veneration under the title of " the fire It is a curious fact that the name of the old divinity is still preserved by northern nations under the corrupted form of Alff, or Alp, a designation they apply to the presiding genii of the mountains.

From Marienburg the road, deserting the coast of the Baltic, runs in a southwesterly direction through that part of Poland which fell to the share of Prussia when the iniquitous division of that injured country between the three great neighbouring powers was effected. large proportion of the population is Jewish. They wear the dress I have described as distinguishing them at Polangen, except that the conical cap is exchanged for a broad brimmed slouched hat. Their persons ar filthy in the extreme. The squalid appearance of a Jew elsewhere will bear no comparison with that of a Jew in Poland. Most of the inns are in their hands. In this department they exercise freely that love of gain which acts as a ruling passion among those who, without coun try, rank, of character, feel that money is the only thing that can secure to them even the outward tokens of re spect. At Friedeburg we halted some time. I availed myself of the opportunity to visit the cemetery. It is of extraordinary size compared with the population, but yet filled with tombs. All the inscriptions are in Hebrew characters; a peculiarity which gives this burial ground a novel and interesting appearance. Landsburg and Custrio are large fortified towns, well

built in the German style, but wearing an appearance of modern manners and refinements more than those in the south of Prussia. This country was farmerly inhabited by a tribe of Germans called Semnones, described as the most ancient and noble of the Suevi. 'Two curious facts connected with their superstitious rites are recorded by the classic historian of Germany. The first is, that rewood, rendered peculiarly sacred and terrific by some fearful legend, and of slaughtering there a human victim to propitiate the deity. The next is, that no person was permitted to enter this wood till he had first bound a hain round his body in token of entire subjection to the deity presiding there; and that, if he fell, (as with such an incumbrance it was not improbable he should,) he might not rise again, but was compelled to roll along the ground till he reached the place of sacrifice.

It was five in the morning of Thursday, the 14th instant, when I entered this capital, whose fortunes and reverses might furnish subject for a tragedy, out of twenty days, passed since leaving Moscow, sixteen days and ten nights were spent in a carriage, yet I was ready to encounter a new city, with all its palaces museums, gardens, and boulevards. Three days have now been busily occupied in this way, and it is with difficulty and a jealous gleaning of minutes that I am able lastily to put together these lines, which will present, I fear, an unconnected whole. During my wanderings in Norway, Sweden, Finland, and Russia, I have sent you detailed accounts of all I saw, because those countries are little known by comparison with more southern kingdoms. None of your personal friends have travelled there; and I know the different interest with which we listen to reports from a stranger and to the narration of one with whose mind we are familiar. Two the town. The finest are those of Bolow, Blucher, and productions may be equally good; but the value of either Scharnborst, who stand before an admiring posterity, is greatly calanced when we are intimately acquainted immunents of their own mentality and imperishable

with the construction and minute operations of the machinery employed. I am now moving in a well beaten Berlin, with the cities in my future route, are already known to you through the medium of other travellers: I shall, therefore, only sketch the outline, and trust to your recollection to supply minutiæ. Here I am so near home that I have lost the sensation, sometimes painful, of a wanderer in remote and half civilised re-

I ought, perhaps, to give some account of the city; but I can add nothing to the information you already possess concerning it. It stands on the Spree, which ields health and comfort in its course through the meropolis. The circumference of Berlin is calculated to cleven English miles; its population two hundred thousand. On the whole, it is a fine city. The streets are all wide; many unusually so, and rivalling in length the Nevski Prospektive of St. Petersburg; One of these named Unter den Linden, or the avenue of lime trees, affords a delightful promonade in summer. In the centre of the street double rows of limes form two parallel avenues a mile in length. Outside each of the exterior rows are a pave for carriages and a raised pathway for pedes-The houses are built with regularity; and being well stuccoed, have the appearance of stone. The Brandenburg gate terminates the vista of the avenue. This is a colossal structure, consisting of two colonnades of massive Doric columns supporting a flooring on which Victory, in a triumphal car, brandishes the Prus-

Yesterday the king's youngest son introduced his bride to his father's loyal subjects. Half the population of the city was assembled in the Unter den Linden to witness the procession as it entered the Brandenburg gate. A regiment of hussars preceded. The first car-riages were filled with some of the chief officers of state. The maids of honour followed. Then the royal bride and bridegroom, drawn by six horses righly caparisoned. The prince looks young, and cannot be more than twenty-two. His bride scems older. The occurrence was particularly interesting to a traveller, because it collected in one spot all classes of society, and afforded an opportunity of observing various costumes, modes, and quipages. But I confess towns have less charms for me an country; the gaicty of a metropolis fewer attractions than the unsophisticated habits of the simple Nordlanders. Art bears no comparison with nature; and the cities of Germany sorrowfully contrast with the scenery

The two royal polaces, the museum, academy, and arsenal, are buildings handsome in their way; but on eye lamiliar with the architecture of St. Petersburg every town appears comparatively deficient. The interior of the king? residence contains not a single article worthy f notice, except an astronomical clock, wound up only nce a year, which works an orrery giving the motions of the seven larger planets of our system. The museum of natural history is not a good one; if I exc. pt the collection of birds, that cannot be too much admired, conwere very uncommon. The anatomical muscum is one of the first of its kind. The preparations are numerous, choice, and well arranged. For the Egyptian museum. which is superior to every other in Europe, except that at Paris, Prussia is indebted to the indefetigable labours, research, and travels, of Signor Passalacqua. In the picture gallery many originals of the Italian school have a place; but none of the first rate pieces which form the boast of Rome, Florence, Vienna, and Dresden. antique statues are well arranged; and their dismembered bodies have been supplied with modern limbs.

The number of houses in the town is seven thousand. Of these six thousand five hundred are insured. As there are few wooden buildings, it is difficult to account for the greater than ordinary dread of fire manifested by the insurance of so large a proportion. The hotels are good; at least, when compared with those to which I have been long accustomed; but a German inn affords poor accommodation to those who have enjoyed the com-

forts of travelling in the south.

The Prussian government has been peculiarly considerate of foreigners; for the price of every thing that they can require is fixed by authority. Not only the charge for post-horses, but that for a laquais de place, apartments at an inn, food, and firing, is appointed by a public officer, who sees that a tariff is suspended in every chamher, so that no extertion can be practised.

fame. On the most frequenced bridge is an equestrian tris line mind has said a fusite part of Prussia is read. father of the first king of Prussia, who was crowned, if I remember right, in 1700. His name was Frederick: his son's Frederick William : and his grandson succeeded to the throne under the name of Frederick the second, which an approving people commuted to " Frederick the The fourth king was Frederick William the Great." Second, father of the present sovereign, who bears, and has transmitted to his son, the same favourite name. Their pictures, with those of the old electors, are ranged round the walls of the "Salle blanche" in the palace, and form pendants in this sister kingdom to those of the emperors and tzars in the kremlin of Moscow.

The king is very popular. He lives unostentatiously shows himself often to his subjects; imposes as few taxes as possible; manifests a laudable desire to raise Prussia in the scale of nations rather by moral than little kingdom, the president of a court whose jurisdic military provess; and in consulting the happiness of his tion extends over all ecclesiastical affairs and moral inpeople, secures his own. There is no country of Europe where so much attention is paid to education as in Prussia. Even a Bible Society exists under the express sanction of government. By some means the Bible used by our Charles the First on the scaffold has found its way into this country, and is preserved in the royal library, forming by far the most interesting object in

that gallery.

The tomb of the late unfortunate Queen Louisa stands their chief interest. Suffering excites compassion; and when the sufferer is a female, young, virtuous, and royal, the heart that does not sympathise must be callous; and no less bold if it dare to acknowledge its obduracy.

The trade of Berlin consists chiefly in silks, wool, Prussian blue, and cutlery. By means of canals, uniting the Spree to the Oder and the Elbe, a direct water communication exists with the German Ocean and the Baltic. The iron trinkets manufactured in this capital, which have been so much worn of late in London, are prettily executed. I passed some time in a shop containing a large assortment, and collected a few specimens as souvenirs of the noble-minded women who voluntarily laid down their jewels at the feet of the defenders of their country.

The military force, consisting of two hundred thou sand men, is supported at an annual expense of four millions sterling, about half the whole revenue of the state. Every soldier is obliged to wear mustachies. No corporal chastisement is inflicted. Imprisonment, degradation, and other moral punishments are substituted; and the army is under excellent discipline.

I passed two hours yesterday with Mr. G-, a Luthe ran minister of the established church, from whom I hoped to gain information as to the state of religion in Berlin. His report was not favourable. It seems that might be expected, it is less real than nominal. When will the rancour of "theological hatred" be exchanged for that "charity" which "is not easily provoked?"

### LETTER XVI.

Dresden, 22d October, 1830.

You must be so much in the habit of receiving letters rich in information from the Italian nursery of the arts and sciences, that a rambler through the less fertile regions of the north feels he has little by comparison to You will have read of my wanderings over the lowlands of Holland, the sandy plains of Denmark, the mountains of Norway, the forests of Sweden, the undulating fields of Finland, and the half civilised governments of Russia. My last letter traced my homeward route from Moscow, through the Teutonic provinces of the Baltic, skirting anti-christian Poland, to the capital of Prussia. From Berlin I went to Potsdam, the favourite residence of Frederick the Great. So far on the way to Dresden, I could not resist the temptation of visiting this town to see the finest collection of pictures in Ger-

Potsdam is nineteen miles from Berlin. Frederick' suite of apartments and the furniture are shown, it is said, in the state in which he left them at his death : but many tenants have occupied them since that event. Happily, implicit faith in such a tale is not essential to the mind's reception of grateful associations. Here he lived and thought. Here he planned schemes in which resulted assessor on the throne his nephew, Frederick Augustus, tion in English, and in the more universal language, the glory of his country and the defeat of her enemies, the heir presumptive, who is less bigoted to a heterodox Latin; together with a transcript of the original in the

Several royal palaces are here; but descriptions of buildings are generally uninteresting: I will therefore avoid them, only recalling to your mind that in one of these Napo leon dwelt before the battle that subjected Prussia to his arms: and that another is the retreat in which the conceited philosopher of Ferney sojourned as the favoured

guest of the royal philosopher of "Sans souci."

The distance from Potsdam to the capital of Saxon is a hundred and ten miles, which we accomplished in twenty-two hours. En route, I enjoyed the society of a gentleman of pleasing manners and general information who, on our arrival, put his card into my hand, gave me a ticket of admission to a public reading-room, and requested that I would join his family at tea in the even ing. I find that he is one of the principal men in this stitutions. His wife is a celebrated beauty, much admir ed by Napoleon seventeen years ago, when she was in the full bloom of adolescence. She is now rich in the love of a devoted husband, and the caresses of a little

cherub-group of innocents.

The country between Berlin and Dresden was formerly occupied by a race of people, called Hermanduri, mentioned in history as being the only one permitted to traffic freely within the Roman territories; a privilege in the gardens of Charlottenberg, about three miles out granted on account of their exemplary fidelity. It is in the gardens of Charlottenberg, about more miss out grained on account of their exempary identity. It is of the city. As a piece of sculpture the moment is recorded by their historian, that they were allowed to considered exquisitely beautiful. But it is historical pass and repass the frontiers at pleasure; and that association that generally yields to objects of this nature "while the Romans displayed to other nations their pass." camps and their arms, this favourite tribe was permitted to enter their town-houses and country-seats, which they did without coveting the luxuries of their more refined and wealthy neighbours." The country is flat, but well cultivated; and the peasants, especially in Prussia, have an appearance of comfort which offers a happy contrast to the squalid condition of the debased serfs of Russia. In all the northern countries on this side the Baltic, guard-houses, barrières, and other public buildings, are marked as the property of government by broad stripes of paint in diagonal lines. In Prussia, black and white alternate with each other. In Russia a third stripe of red is added : and our entrance into Saxony was manifested by an enormous barrière which stretched across

the road its lengthened streaks of green and white.

It was early in the morning of Tuesday, the nine-teenth instant, when we reached Dresden, which stands on the Elbe, in the midst of a picturesque valley, sur-rounded by hills at this season blushing with the rich and purple clusters of their vineyards. Under Augustus the Third, the Saxon metropolis was regarded by the civilised world as the Athens of modern times. Music poetry, and painting, were cherished by that prince with zeal and munificence such as the brightest days of ancient history can scarcely boast. But times are changed. Dresden is not what Dresden was. Perhaps some part the union between Calvinists and Lutherans was effected of the distress she has subsequently known may be as a political, rather than religious, measure: and, as traced to former excess of liberality. Yet the present town is handsomely built, though small. Its usually peaceful appearance is just now interrupted by a number of men wearing a semi-military costume, with a handkerchief round the left arm, distinguishing them as the national guard, or militia, raised last month, after the disturbances of which you have doubtless read in the newspaper, and in anticipation of others that are supposed to be ripening against the 30th instant, a fête in honour of the great reformer. Whether or not a riot may then occur it is difficult to decide; but the public mind is in a state of great agitation induced by the inju-

dicious conduct of the king, who is a slave to the priests.

Ever since the early part of the last century, when the elector of Saxony changed his Lutheran queen to obtain the satisfied with their royal family. Some evils which perhaps really exist, as a necessary consequence of the smallness of the kingdom, and others existing only in imagination, are attributed to the despotism of a Catholic hierarchy and the foiblesse of the sovereign. Imprudent measures lately adopted by the king, kindled into a flame the heated embers which, though smothered, still continued to smoke. The people, incited by the aristocracy, of Romish priests. The Irish rôle is reversed. Protestants refuse to pay for Catholic chains. In the disturbance of last month, they demolished the police-house and threatened to pull down the palace, unless the king would ensure them against further evils by taking as his

fame. On the most frequented bridge is an equestrian His fine mind has shed a lustre on the spot; and Potsdam creed. Following the example of his predecesors in the great empire of which his own is but a Lilliputian member, he complied; and now Anthony and Frederick are

joint kings of Saxony.

The palace in which they live resembles a prison rather than a royal residence. It consists of a range of buildings round a sombre court-yard, flanked with towers which tell a tale of many centuries. The windows of these, defended by iron gratings, are parallel to the flight of stairs within; and, forming an angle with the outer lines of the building, wear an aspect singularly grotesque. As I walked through the square, my guide was the only person I saw. Dirt and desolation rival each other.

The Zwinger contains a cabinet of natural history and artificial curiosities. Many singular specimens of and artificial curiosities. Many singular specimens of art are collected here, particularly such as are of micro-scopic workmanship. Amongst these are exhibited the Lord's prayer written legibly in German, French, and Latin, on a circle the size of a sixpence; twenty-eight figures carved on a cherry-stone; and several other diminutives of a similar nature. There are also some pianos of peculiar construction, and organs with tubes of paper and glass, instead of metal.

The Zwinger, however, as well as the arsenal which contains the most perfect collection existing of armour of every species, age, and nation, is an object of minor importance when compared with the picture gallery. This is a building consisting of four long rooms, each forming one side of a square. Three walls in every room are work of a series of windows, extending from top to bottom, and so furnished with blinds as to allow every possible variation in the admission of light. celebrated production in this collection is "The Assumping to heaven with the infant Jesus in her arms. On her left, a female saint (supposed to be Saint Barbara) stands with her arms crossed over the breast in an atti tude of devotion. On the right, the pope with uncovered head, and the tiara by his side, kneels before the "mother of God," at whose feet two little angels spread their joyous wings. The expression of every countenance, and the life infused throughout the whole, indicate a master's hand. One part of the performance, however, seems in bad taste. An iron rod is represented as holding a curtain which is drawn back to exhibit the Virgin. supposition of a physical impediment to the eye of faith involves an admixture of sense and spirit which can scarcely consist with unity of design. This picture is scarcely consist with unity of design. This picture is perhaps incorrectly called the Virgin's assumption, because that event was subsequent to the period when her offspring was an infant. It is sometimes called the Sestinian Madonna, in honour of the pope who requested Raphael to paint it. As there are many engravings,

you may probably recognise it under this name. Another chef-d'œuvre is from the hand of Titian. It represents our Saviour holding the tribute money, and commanding the subtle Pharisees to render "unto God the things that are God's." There are also a "Venus" by Titian; "La Notte" by Correggio, with a represent-ation of the Saviour's birth; a Venitian portrait by ation of the Saviour's birth; a Venitian portrait by Leonardo di Vinci; and two landscapes by Claude; which rank as the jewels of this treasury of the arts. But a mere enumeration of names is uninteresting; and no description can convey an adequade idea of a painting. I cannot help remarking that in "La Notte" the conception is peculiarly fine. The centre of the picture is illumined by a blaze of light proceeding from the incarnate God; and the darkness of night is made to disappear before the glory of the sun of rightcousness. At the same time, distant objects, artfully thrown into shadow, exhibit the blackness of the gloom which his beams have dispelled. Two rooms, rich in the number and value of specimens, are allotted to originals of the Dutch and Flemish schools.

Next to this in interest is the collection of antiques, comprising many medals, busts, and marble statues, from Herculaneum, Pompeii, Rome and Naples. Some are perfect; but others, injured by time, have been unskilfully repaired. This well arranged and valuable gallery afforded me a rich feast for two hours. The director of the Academie des Antiquités, brought yesterday an ancient seal, with a request that I would endeayour to decypher the inscription. On examination, it proved to be Arabic and Persian, much ornamented with flourishes. It consists of a name, an Arabic sentence, and four Persian yerses, of which I submitted a translaposited, with the seal, in the cabinet of antiquities.

The church of the virgin is an ugly stone building with a high dome in the centre, whose orbicular form threw off the balls and shells which the king of Prussia fired in the hope of destroying it in the middle of the last century. The interior is formed into a large amphitheatre, round which four galleries are ranged, one above the other in an elegant mode. The organ stands arangement peculiar to this church. In no other do I building. The seats are circular and face the communion table. From the tower of this church we enioved a beautiful view of the town and the surrounding country, with the heights of Racknitz, where a simple monument is erected to the memory of Moreau.

The treasury, or green vault is so called from the reen diamond it contains, well known as unique of its The collection of jewels and precious stones here deposited is perfectly astonishing. I will not attempt a description to which none but a scientific lapidary could do justice. Besides the green diamond, a white one, the seventh in the world in point of size, is preserved here; its superiors being in the Brazils, St. Petersburg, London. Paris, Vienna, and Rome. Among the treasures are also a Madonna in enamel, three feet and a half long, an onyx seven inches, and two oval sapphires three inches in length, with a collection of diamonds, rubies, emeralds, and pearls, far exceeding in value that of every other court in Europe. My attention was attracted by a curious representation in enamel of the court of the Great Mogul sitting in state, with a hundred and fifty gold and silver courtiers and servants. The learned professor, who had demanded and obtained three dollars previous to our admission, descanted largely on the accuracy of the model: perhaps a full assurance that none of his audience could contradict him, would have converted the enamel face into an exact likeness of the present incumbent of the throne. I listened with becoming faith to the dissertation; and pitied the chagrin with which he heard that I had repeatedly attended the durbar of the living pageant.

Within a few miles of the town is a spot known by the name of "the valley of rocks." Here I spent an afternoon with my kind friend the president, who justing thought that his local knowledge would enhance the pleasure of the trip, and therefore volunteered to act as my guide. The valley is highly picturesque, being enriched by nature with her choicest gifts. file through which Napoleon's army marched, and bade defiance to the separated forces of Austria and Prussia. ranged on the rugged summits, and on opposite sides, of the rocks which form the valley. farther off, my companion has a country seat, where his wife and children remained, while he, from the window of his house at Dresden, watched the battle which terminated in the triumph of the allies. When they entered the town, he hastened to rejoin his family; but descending into this ravine, filled with the carcasses of the French, he observed a number of gentlemen seized and compelled to assist in the sepulture of the offensive mass. Rank afforded no exemption from the general press; so he resolved to attempt a dangerous bye-path. trodden only by an occasional forester. His successful essay, and the historical facts connected with it, added greatly to the interest with which we traversed this romantic valley.

Ffteen miles from Dresden is a district of twice that which inviting the traveller by its name, rewards him with its beauties. It is Switzerland in miniature. A chain of hills and fragments of hills of every form and size, thick forests, smiling valleys, and naked rocks, are blended together and interspersed with waterfalls and mountain torrents, in all the variety of southern Helvetia. This morning I started, in company with two gentlemen, to visit the justly celebrated district. One of them is a German, with whom I became acquainted at Berlin; the other, Mr. Curzon, a fine young Englishman, whom I met yesterday in the public library.

In an hour our trio reached the king's palace at Pil-

and ascending, by a circuitous route, a gigantic rock, ound ourselves in the ruins of an ancient fortress, called the Bastei. This was inhabited in the thirteenth century by a band of those half-barbarian Teutonic knights. or lawless robbers, who lived by the conquest of some and by the plunder of all. The burg, or fort, commands a beautiful view of the surrounding country. The Elbe washes with its tranquil stream the foot of the rock, round which forests of firs expand their dark green oranches on the sloping surface of sand-stone hills, and through the lengthened windings of the valley. In front, arises the sister, or the rival, fort of Lilienstein (the lily's stone). On this solitary hill, in the form of a truncated cone, the knights of Dona defied the forces of the emperor, and held in tribute the peasantry of Saxony. The twin burg of Koenigstein, which stands on a similar rock, is impregnable. The sides of the mountain are almost perpendicular; and the only access is by a draworidge impending over a fearful gulf. Thus fortified by nature, every effort to subdue the fort has been unsue essful; and Koenigstein remains the single virgin it is generally admitted that the character of the

country in Saxon Switzerland, which is on the frontier of Bohemia, is unique. For many miles masses of sandstone rise to a height of seven and eight hundred feet. assuming not the appearance of rocks, but that of the pillars of some vast fabric which time has worn into a variety of grotesque forms. The gorges between these are deep, narrow, smooth, and perpendicular. It seems as if they were the effect of little rivulets which flowing for ages have intersected the soft rock with lengthened furrows. The walls thus formed are themselves cleft in pieces by some unknown agent, and their fearfully dark and irregular fissures, doomed to perpetual banishment from the light of day, present recesses black, dreary, and terrific, to which some imaginative mind profancly affixed, and custom perpetuates, the name of Hell. Here, on beds of sandstone, large masses of granite are found, which must have been projected from a distance of many miles by some convuls nature. The species of rock is the same as that traced through the German provinces of Russia to the Scandi navian mountains, and there is little doubt that these fragments have been detached from the grand depôt on the opposite side of the Baltic.

One curiously shaped rock goes by the name of Kuh stall, or the cow-stall, from some fancied resemblance to that animal, or from a legend connected with the spot. A Saxon citizen once found himself on this eminence contemplating this panoramic view. The occasion inspired him; he sought a propitious muse; and translated runs thus :-

> I have seen it, I have seen it. I have seen the divine cow-stall !

The next visiter, struck with the absurdity of the lines. completed the stanza in a happier strain, writing under the above,

> I have read it. I have read it, There has been a calf in the cow-stall!

This specimen of vanity, with the severe castigation it received, remains a perpetual record on the Kuhstall

It is interesting to observe the use of the word burg connected with a fortification, in German, as in almost all the Teutonic languages of Europe. In Arabic, the same term, with the alteration of a letter, bury, signifies primarily a bastion, and by extension any fortified place, This meaning has been retained by all northern nation who have borrowed the word; and we, with the rest name our towns once fortified, burgs or boroughs. There are some, I know, who think we derive the word from the Greek purgos, a citadel; but this is less probable because the Arabic etymology can be traced through another channel, which cannot by possibility be Grecian. in all the southern countries of Europe. In Arabia, as nitz, which is only superior to that in Dresden. The throughout the east, the caravanserais, or resting place roof is covered with little wooden boxes surmounted by for travellers, are surrounded by walls, sometimes spires in the Japanese style, while the lower part of the flanked with towers; and each is called Alburj, the forbuilding aspires to nothing higher than German archi- tified or protected place. The Italians between the tecture. The tout ensemble is singularly grotesque and secure. The tout ensemble is singularly grossque and ferm, without sudiciently considering its definite misses after a singular grossque and ferm, without sudiciently considering its definite misses and a name in in a name in a gradient point of the principal spot where the confideration against France was formed for strangers; hence their word Abergo. The French, merchants from all the chief cities of the continent, and in 1732. Pursuing our course along the banks of the when the continent, and in 1732. Pursuing our course along the banks of the when the continent, and in 1732. Pursuing our course along the banks of the when the continent is the continent of the pursuing the continent is the pursuing the continent of the pursuing the continent is the continent of the pursuing the continent is the pursuing the continent of the pursuing the continent is the pursuing the continent of the pursuing the continent is the pursuing the continent of the pursuing the continent is the pursuing the continent of the pursuing the continent is the pursuing the continent of the pursuing the pursuing the continent of the pursuing the pursuing the continent of the pursuing the continent of the pursuing the continent of the pursuing the pursuin

common oriental written character; which are now de. Elbe, we entered at an early hour La Suisse Saxonne; as in the words aumones, autel, autre, and others, call an inn auberge. The Spaniards and Portuguese have likewise made a similar application of the Arabic word, whose prefixed article decides its Saracenic origin.

But with this digression I must conclude my letter. I had not intended so abruptly to quit Saxon Switzer-I had not intended so abuptly to que Saxon Switch and land for a tour through Europe and an excursion into Asia. However, as it is past midnight, and as I leave Saxony at an early hour in the morning, perhaps it is well that my train of thoughts has been thus interrapted. Otherwise I might have detained you still longer in musings on the connection of our Saxon cononerers with this interesting country.

LETTER YVII

Cuxhaven, 29th October, 1830.

On the twenty-third instant I left Dresden, where I had experienced much enjoyment, and arrived at an early hour in the afternoon at Leipzig. The distance is sixty miles. The roads through Saxony are particularly good; and this runs through a picturesque district, for the most part on the banks of the Elbe. It is the season of vintage, and the peasants are busily engaged in robbing the hilly slopes of their mantling clusters. In many parts the grapes are already gathered; in others, the vines still bend over their rich ple pendants, yielding to the country the charms of Rhenish and Italian scenery. On the right, we left at some little distance the town of Wittenburg, consecrated by the faith and works of our great reformer. Here, from the cell of an Augustine monk, issued the thunders of truth which shook the papal hierarchy; here, in the to the flames proclaimed as irreconcileable the hostilities subsisting between the enemy and the defender of religious liberty; and here repose the mortal remains of

Malanethon We passed through Meissen, celebrated for its china manufactory, its ancient monastery and towering stee-ple, and its romantic situation on the bank of the Elbe. This is the only town of note between Dresden and Leipzig. None of my companions in the schnell-post, or diligence, talked French, and I should have been solior unigence, taiked French, and I should have been soll-tary in the midst of many, but for a young student of the Leipzig university, who understood Latin. As the public conveyance to Hamburg leaves Leipzig only twice a week, I was compelled to start again the following morning; and the few remaining hours of daylight only sufficed to enable me to visit the two most interesting objects in the town; the house where Luther disputed with Dr. Eck, and the spot where Poniatowski

the German Boanerges and of his friend the amiable

fell. The former, situated in the public market place, s now occupied by a petty grocer, who was surprised at my visit, and still more at the interest his house excited. It is singular that in a town where the champion of reformed faith is greatly venerated, the theatre of one of his most fameus discussions should be so little known that a stranger has to hunt it out by tedious enquiries.

You, doubtless, recollect the circumstances of Ponia-owski's death. When Napoleon, no longer able to towski's death. maintain his position in Leipzig against the allied forces, resolved on flight, he ordered a bridge across the Elster to be blown up as soon as he was safely landed on the other side. The faithful Pole kept the Swedes at bay while his master fled; when, following with his division, he found the expected means of his escape destroyed. Closely pursued, he sought a spot where the river is narrow, and boldly leaped in. His charger gained the opposite bank, but not having strength to ascend its steep acclivity, fell backwards on the rider and involved him in its own destruction. The scene of this catastrophe was the garden of a wealthy banker, Reuchenbach; whose name, notwithstanding his fallen fortunes, it still retains. A simple stone erected on the spot from which he leaped bears the name, itself a sufficient eulogy, of Poniatowski. A few months since, in a distant Afric isle, I stood over a similar monument, which covers all that was Napoleon. The coincidence was striking and touching. "Sic transit gloria mundi!" Leipzig is rather a good specimen of German towns.

Some of the houses, very old and richly ornamented with carved wood-work, give a venerable air to the place. Others, handsomely built in more modern style, are lofty and not inelegant. The town was crowded to excess, for an annual fair had just been held. It is the largest in Germany; attended by representatives of the principal

Great traffic in books is carried on in Leipzig. A very Leipzig to Hamburg is about two hundred and fifty and our vessel groaned under the concussion of the waves. expensive press, in which many English works are give literary colat to a town already famous as the site of a vast commercial Life, the scene of religious disputation, and the aron of two bloody battles. The anniversary of that of 1813 was celebrated only five days before my arrival. It would have been gratifying to witness such a file in Germany; especially, as I was present at memoration of another victory which despoiled the Corsican of his unrighteous honours. The first battle fought here was that of 1632, when Gustavus the Second of Sweden lost his life. The two occurred at a little vil-

lage called Lutzen, near Leipzig.

The road from Leipzig to Hunburg almost immediately enters Prussia. The first town through which we passed is Halle, distant twenty-four miles from Leipzig. It contains one of the seventeen universities of Germany. The great physiologist Meckel has a professor's chair de la Bible de Kanstein," which keeps twelve presses constantly at work in striking off impressions of the Bible; and it is said to have printed three millions of Bibles in the past century for cheap distribution to the poor. Whether this be really the case, or how far the object of its first founder is answered in the present day. I could not accurately ascertain; but I fear that object must be opposed by the spirit of rationalism which tinges with its deadly hue all the public seminaries of Germany

From Halle, passing through the duchy of Bernburg, we reached, after a journey of forty-eight miles, the strong fortifications of Magdeburg, commanding the Elbe in a point which has often been the scene of political contention. This part of Germany was formerly occupied by the Langobardi, or Longbeards, who afterwards founded the Lombard kingdom in Italy.

We passed quickly through Magdeburg, the chief town of the duchy of that name, and made the best of our way over a dull, monotonous country, to Kletzke, a distance of seventy-five miles, where the diligence from Berlin to Hamburg was waiting to carry us on; the conducteur expecting that our number would not exceed three or four. Owing, however, to the recent fair at Leipzig, the road was unusually frequented; and, as we formed a party of seventeen, a number of small, dirty, crazy caleches were hired to convey us to our journey's and.

Thirty-six miles beyond Kletzke, and just across the Prussian frontier, is Ludsvigslust, the capital of the inde-pendent duchy of Mecklenburg. It is a beautiful little town, with a palace that would do honour to a more extensive principality. The character of the country indicated that we were not far distant from Holstein. The same barren sands, the same dull unvaried plains, and the same birds keeping watch on the house-top over a country which no one could plunder, reminded me of the early part of the highly interesting tour which is now drawing to a close. Since these birds and this kind of country were last presented to my eye, I have travelled six thousand miles, and seen every kingdom of the North of Europe. The result has been much pleasure and a comparative restoration to health. Yet a return to my country, more loved and appreciated than ever, and to all the endearments of kindred ties and friendship, is hailed with delight, unalloyed by a single wish for farther wan-

Seven tedious German miles carried us through the duchies of Mecklenburg and Lanenburg. During the greater part of this journey, especially in the duchy of Mecklenburg, we remarked large boulders of rock, such as those to which I have already alluded as being strewed over the German provinces of Russia on the coast of the Baltic. They are to be found all over the great sandy plains in the north of Germany. The king of Prussia is making roads through every part of his flat kingdom, which has the road where these large masses are broken our summons. A boat is ready to take us on board; and up, one might form a collection comprehending a series at break of day I shall anxiously look out for the signal of minerals peculiar to Norway. The fact, that all the boulders are rounded, proves the distance they have travelled.

The duchy of Lauenburg, belonging to Denmark, extends to the very gates of the free city of Hamburg. We

milds, which we accomplished in fifty-three hours, arriving there on the morning of the 26th instant.

Owing to bad roads and arrangements between the different petty states, which require frequent transfers from one diligence to another, and allow of places being secured only to the frontier station, the journey involved both trouble and tedium. During the latter part great inconvenience was experienced by all the party who started from Leipzig; for, as I have mentioned, when we joined the Berlin diligence at Kletzke, we were placed under charge of the conducteur from the Prussian capital. His complement being previously secured, we were stowed away in bye-wagens, or extra chaises, which are changed at every post-house. These are miserable conveyances, admitting rain and wind on every side; and the system gives rise to great trouble and vexatious delays in the transfer of luggage and arrangement of passengers. Unhappily for us, it rained the whole of the last night; and one of our bye-wagens upsetting in a There is also an establishment, called "L'institut ditch and breaking the springs, its contents were distributed among the others, previously groaning under their load, to the sad increase of murinurers and murmurs. much for little troubles of ephemeral importance which afford a smile in the retrospect.

It was a singular coincidence that, of six who occupied the interior of the diligence from Leipzig, four talked English, and one of the other two spoke French, a tongue common to all except a solitary female, whose powers were limited to the harsh and guttural, but comorehensive language of Germany. Nearly all the party, eventeen in number, had some connection with the fair in Leipzig. Most of them were merchants, or agents, who had been there to make sales and purchases. Hamburg, who has resided eight years in London, conducting an extensive trade in furs, and travelled from England on purpose to attend the fair. He proved a valuable acquisition on such a road. Amongst other things, I was amused by his letting out one of the ruses of his trade. Observing that he was inspecting the fur collar of my cloak, I asked him to what animal it had belonged. He said, "it is Siberian." I repeated my question. He answered, "it is jennet." Unacquainted with any animal of that name except the small Spanish horse, I asked, "what sort of animal is the jennet?" He said "carnivorous." "How large?" "About two feet long." "What is it like? What are its habits?" He hesitated; then said he could scarcely tell. I remarked that I was surprised to hear the fur was jennet, since I had bought the skin at St. Petersburg as that of a Siberian cat. "Well, sir," he replied, and so it is: but I did not know you were aware of it; and I thought you might not like to be told. English ladies would not wish to know that they wear cat's skin, so furriers always call it

Safely arrived at Hamburg, I was informed that an ex-tra steamer would start the following morning for London. Having visited the town before, I had no motive for delay; and accordingly secured a berth on the Attwood, bound for London direct. Mr. Oppenheim, the wellinformed Hamburg merchant just alluded to, was my only companion in the great cabin; There were two passengers before the mast. It blew strongly from the west countered a gale which compelled to throw out an anchor off Cuxhaven. Many ships were in a similar predicament, having been already detained three or four days by a strong contrary wind. Every hour it blew harder and harder; and the motion of the vessel became so violent. that we requested the captain to put us on shore at that town, which he promised to do in the morning, if the weather continued to arrest our progress. Since then we have been detained here. Yesterday the storm was very violent. To-day it has abated a little; and this evening we are told that if the present favourable appearances continue through the night, we may hope to with materials almost exclusively derived from boulders start in the morning; in which case I may be the bearer which have travelled from the Scandinavian chain. On of my own despatch. The captain is to hoist a flag as

"As one who, long detained on foreign shores Pants to return."

London, 3d of November, 1830. I little thought that the past would be so eventful a skirded the sandy Hanoverian dominions of our king, as week. On Safurday morning, the expected signal apit is administered; and therefore conceding to the Italians in the carlier part of the journey we had bordered on peared, and we went on board. The breeze was still very in the fullest manner their right to obtain redress, per in the earlier part of the journey we had bordered on peared, and we went on board. The breeze was still very in the fallest manner their right to obtain redress, por those of his relation, the duke of Brunswick; and for fresh, and the weather seemed portentous. We had voie de fait, when constitutional representations are dis-

During the whole of that day and Sunday the storm increased. My companion was confined by sickness to his berth which he scarcely quitted for four days. The motion of the vessel was so violent that, not baving gained my "sea-legs," I could hardly stand : and the quivering, or rotatory motion, peculiar to a steamer, made me suffer more uneasiness than I have before experienced at sea. Through Sunday night and Monday the gale continued, the elements vicing with each other. The wind was furious, the sea white with the foam of its own rage. and the billows roared.

"Curling their monstrous heads, and hanging them With deaf'ning clamours in the slippery shrouds.'

On Monday, the captain said that, unless the wind changed, the coals would not last us into any port; that without her engine the vessel could not stand against the storm; that we had scarcely made more than one knot an hour with the whole force of two forty-horse-power engines; that we had no other alternative but to go back to Cuxhaven : and that, if detained on the voyage, we had net provisoins sufficient for the crew. I have encountered such gales in the Atlantic, that, in a sailing vessel in an open sea, with plenty of food, I should not have thought the danger imminent. But a steamer without steam is unmanageable; and provisions intended for a voyage of two days had already been distributed into six scanty portions. Our captain and his mate were alarmed, and the passengers could not be insensible to their critical situation. On Monday morning, the wind veered round a little ; a circumstance which induced the captain to decide on making direct for Yarmouth, or Lowestoff, on the inhospitable coast of Norfolk : though with a slender hope was an obliging and intelligent young man, a native of of reaching land, as it continued to blow a gale from W N. W. In the middle of the night, between Monday and Tuesday, the wind suddenly died away. The lead was heaved and soundings were found; we were under the lee of the British isles. The sea became calmer and calmer, and our vessel made progress at the rate of eight knots an hour. Yesterday forenoon we were off Harwich and late in the evening landed at Gravesend, because we had not sufficient coals to carry us to London. Had we been a few miles farther from calm water, we should in all probability, have been lost.

Thus the termination has been, if possible, more signally blest than any other portion of my northern travels. Since leaving England I have been "In jonrneyings often, in perils of robbers, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, and (now lastly) in perils in the sea.' The same gracious God has protected me in all, and brought me to the conclusion of a tour which affords scarcely less pleasure in retrospect than it did in duration

# LE MIE PRIGIONI.

MEMORIE DI SILVIO PELLICO, DA SALUZZO.

Having the Review of Signor Pellico's imprisonment and the book itself both before us, we have preferred the former for publication on account of its brevity, as well as because it contains all on the subject that the general reader would care to peruse, and avoids some seenes we do not wish to repeat. The exact crime of which Pellico was accused remains a mystery, though we infer it to have been of a political nature. He has exhibited strong evidence of genius in displaying in a forcible manner the natural feelings engendered by solitude and confinement: the narrative of apparently the most trivial circumstances would have failed to excite sympathy in the hands of a person of common mind or education. The reviewer and translator are entitled to praise for the graceful manner in which they introduce us to the author.

# From the Foreign Quarterly Review for April.

We will candidly confess that the deep interest wa have felt in the perusal of these memoirs nowise arises from any great sympathy with the actors in Italian revo-lutions in general. Admitting the oppressive character of the Austrian government of Italy, and the undisguised contempt for national feelings and prejudices with which many miles our route lay through silicious beds, rivalling scarcely cleared the last land-marks, when the wind blow regarded, there has been in their late insurrections a in depth those of Hanover. The whole distance from harder from the west; the angry sky loured in tempest, union of fool-hardiness in the conception, with faint,

chance of any general and vigoreus effort in behalf of Italian freedom. In the fate of the actors in these illadvised explosions it is difficult therefore, in general, to feel much interest. If they will set their lives on a cast, they must abide the hazard of a die. But exceptions do occasionally occur, and it is the very nature of these which must make every man of calm judgment regard with an unfavourable eye all such premature and hazards ous movements; men, of whom their more scheming and worldly associates were not worthy, and who, by their firmness and passive fortitude under adversity, captivity and exile, shed a redeeming lustre upon a cause which has little else to recommend it. It is the misfortune, we any, of these rash movements, that, once commenced, they involve in them, against their better judgment, many virtuous and amiable men, who, had they been left to themselves, would never have attempted, with means so inadequate, and minds so unprepared for a scrious and lasting struggle, to precipitate their country into the certain miseries which must in the outset accompany every revolution, and with scarcely even a probable chance of ultimate success. The wise and rational attachment they feel for liberty, as being but another word for the happiness of the community, would have taught them how little the interests of liberty, in its true sense, could be promoted by such attempts,—the failure of which would only afford to their stern masters a justification of their iron system of coercion, and an opportunity for increasing its rigour. But when once the cry of has been set up, the very generosity and chivalrous nature of such men prevents them from hanging back; they would not needlessly have challenged a gigantic enemy. but they cannot refuse their support when called on to aid their countrymen in a desperate struggle; and their reward too often is, that while the scheming agitator, who had set the whole in motion, makes his escape, or his peace, on the first reverse of fortune, the disinterested and intrepid, who have adhered to a hopeless cause through good report and bad, are ultimately the victims on whom the vengeance of their successful antagonist descends. For men such as these, whose natural disposition is

averse from the troubled elements of revolution, who, it left to themselves, would have pursued the quiet path of philanthropy, of science, of literature, but who have been involved by the force of circumstances in the movement which rasher heads or more interested minds have set in motion: for the Gioias, Arrivabenes and Pellicos of suffering Italy, we feel that interest and sympathy which a generous, though mistaken, self-devotion must always When Pellico, therefore, lays before us the awaken. narrative of his imprisonments, in this simple and beautiful volume, with scarcely a loud complaint, without ferings, and of the consolations which even amidst a single invective, with no political disquisition whatever character of the author shines out in every page,-men testimony to the fact, that even amidst all that he had en of all parties and political opinions must equally yield to dured, he had not found humanity so wicked, so destitute the charm which it possesses; and, whether he look on of exalted feeling, as it had been represented,—of enthe revolutionary movements of Italy with the eye of a couraging all noble spirits to love many, to hate none, to liberal or an absolutist, the reader must equally regret reserve their irreconcilable hatred for mean imposture that one whose nature seems so opposed to conspiracies or political struggles, should have been their victim. For our own part, we will candidly say, that this little

work seems to us more calculated to enlist the sympathies of mankind against Austria, to expose the cold-blooded and relentless character of its Italian administration, and to prepare the way for its downfall, than any revolutionary movements to which it is likely to be ex-posed, or the political invectives by which it has been assailed. It is not from secret societies and Carbonari that Austria has much to fear. Judging from the issue of the Neapolitan and Piedmontese revolutions, we should say there was more peril in one of Pellico's pages than twenty of their swords. Neither has she much to apprehend from the rancours and exaggerated tone of those political works in which the character of her Italian government has usually been attacked; for these have in general been so questionable in their facts, or at least so distorted and overcoloured by the violence of political and national prejudice, that in the minds of calm observers they frequently produced an impression directly the reverse of that which was intended. But here is a work which appeals, not to party feeling, but to the general sympathies of humanity,—which does not deal in vague generalities, or doubtful anecdotes, but sets forth with truth and soberness the workings of that sysforth with truth and soberness the workings of that ayes. Manzoni, he has in his Francesca da Kimini, founded on Iound a friend. This was a deaf and dumb child of five ten in an individual case: instead of exaggeration there the trage cipsiode of Dante, given one of the best speci-is rather a studied exclusion of every thing approaching mens of a native Italian drama, constructed on the free robbers, and had fallen victims to justice. The poor to violence of thought or expression: and yet no one land deeper principles of the English and German jordhan was brought up here by the policies, with other

an extensively ramified conspiracy; but what can be said in definee of a system, which, when the danger and the excitation are past, labours with studied ingenuity to deepen the miseries of solitary imprisonment for life, by exposure to cold and damp in winter, and to the suffo-cating heat of leaden roofs in summer—by coarse and revolting food-by labour-by the load of chains-by the want of medical assistance, save on particular days by the exclusion of all communication with relative and friends—by every petty refinement, in short, which To us it seems a matter of no moment in the consideration of such a system, whether the victim was guilty of the crime which was imputed to him or not That in any civilised country in Europe, and for any crime whatever, above all, for political offences, such a system should exist in the nineteenth century, is matter of astonishment; and if the Austrian government does not wish to place itself beyond the pale of humanity ltogether, and to stand conspicuous as a monument harbarism in the midst of surrounding civilisation, it will assuredly avail itself of the disclosures which have now been given to the world in so affecting a shape, to abolish at once that disgraceful apparatus of moral and physical torture to which we have alluded.

The main charm of this book of Pellico lies in the singular calmness and placid beauty of its tone. It is one long tragic monologue, and the scene is but a suc cession of prisons. And yet it presents a picture so interesting of a refined and amiable mind labouring against the most trying of earthly calamities, long con tinued and solitary imprisonment; it exhibits him under so many touching aspects of weakness or strengthpatient mental exertion, or the weariness and sickness of hope delayed-of the influence of sceptical doubt creep ing in upon despondency, or the revival of courage and religious faith; it is brightened or saddened by so many little interesting episodes—glimpses of existence, as it were, seen through prison bars; it is instinct throughout with so kindly a spirit towards mankind, so anxious a desire to discover good even in evil, and benevolence beneath the outward garb of harshness or selfishness that it possesses the interest of a romance combined with the truth of reality. It is at once a historical document and a psychological picture, drawn, as the author himself legacy to those who may be placed under circumstances as trying, and with the hope "that the detail of his sufthe deepest misfortunes he still found attainable, might and where the mild, benevolent, and pure-hearted impart comfort to their minds: with the view of bearing cowardice, perfidy, and every moral degradation,-and of inculcating the once well known, but now too often forgotten truth, that religion and philosophy can com mand both energy of mind and calmness of judgment. and that without their union there can exist no justice, no dignity, no certain principle of action." A worthy

and elevated object, and worthily accomplished ! It may no doubt be possible that something of the sub fued tone which distinguishes this production may be owing to the fact that it appears under the surveillance of a Piedmontese censorship; and if so, we are disposed for once to consider the influence they have exercised as advantageous to its character. Had the work been an ordinary invective against Austrian oppression, con-ceived and executed in the usual perfervid manner of Italian partizanship, it would have been forgotten in a Cortnight; but this calm, classical, and moving picture of suffering insinuates itself irresistibly into the heart, and will long maintain its hold on the memory. The name of Silvio Pellico must be familiar to every

reader of Italian poetry, as one of the most distinguished him day by day. of the modern dramatists of Italy. The glowing and author is reflected in all his writings. tenderness than Foscolo, and more of dramatic skill than Manzoni, he has in his Francesca da Rimini, founded on found a friend.

heartedness in the execution, sufficient to throw discredit can peruse it without feeling his heart revolt, and his schools. His Eufemio da Messina is scarcely inferior. hearteness in the execution, sunnearm to arrow discretal pain period it without being his first to prove the provided by the public as a rising and period to postpone, perhaps indefinitely, the indignation rise, at the system of mean, paltry, and respected by a numerous circle of friends change of any general and vigorous effort in behalf of severing cruelty, which it developes. There might have and acquaintances, and admired by the public as a rising severing crienty, which is developed. The high hat a data adjuntances, and animetry of the public as a rising been some excuse for violent and rigorous measures, ornament of Italian literature, his street, which took carried through under the alarm and irritation excited place at Milan in October, 1820, on the charge of being in the minds of the rulers, by the supposed discovery of implicated in a consumacy against the Austrian govern and regret. After undergoing an examination, as to the particulars of which he is silent-" being," he says, "like in ill-used lover, determined to bear his injuries with dignity, to leave politics alone,"-he was conducted to the prison of St. Marguerite, and consigned to a room on the ground floor, looking out on a court surrounded on all sides by prisons.

The first day of imprisonment passed wearily indeed. The jailer, who had studied the philosophy of imprison-ment after his way, advised Pellico to kill time by taking some wine with his meals, and when Pellico informed him that he drank none, "I pity you," said he; "you will suffer doubly from solitude." He was left to gaze out of the window into the court, to listen to the sound of the jailers' feet as the; walked the passages of the prison, and to the half-frenzied songs which at times ose from the different cells. He tried to amuse himself by contrasting the purposes to which the building, which ad once been a monastery, had been originally devoted, with its present gloomy application. But the consideration of his own position could not be long excluded; the recollection of a father, mother, two brothers and two sisters, left at Turin, recurred to him; and Pellico felt the truth of the observation, how certainly, in moments of sorrow, the remembrance of any supposed unkindness to those who should have been dear to us, is sure to risc up in judgment against us, and to haunt the mind with unavailing regret. He had visited his family about three months before at Turin, but occupied by other business, he had had but little time to devote to his relations. "Ah!" observed his mother, who probably perceived the differ-ence on this occasion, "I see our Silvio does not now come to Turin to visit us." This observation of his mother now occurred to him; he reproached himself with not having shown more visibly, ere it was too late, the affection he felt for them all; and he went like a child till evening darkened about him, and he laid himself down on his hard couch, not expecting to sleep. Weariness, however, overpowered him, and he slept soundly for a time.

His first feeling on awaking, which he did some hours after, he describes as one of despair. Frightful visions of his own fate, and that of his family, pursued him in the darkness. He wished they had been in their graves before the news of this stroke should reach them in Turin. "Whe," he asked, "will enable them to bear it ?" At this moment the idea of an overruling God, of the consolations of religion, first became seriously impressed on his mind; hitherto it had exercised but little practical influence on his thoughts, but now, in the gle solitude of his cell, he began to dwell upon it long and earnestly, and as he did so he felt his mind grow calm, and a ray of hope seemed to him to emerge where all had at first appeared to be despair. The very turnkeys observed the difference in his appearance next morning, and congratulated him upon it. "Yesterday," said one of them, "you had the look of a basilisk, but to day I am glad to see you don't look so rascally. Your rascal always looks worse the second day than the first." Pel ico had been allowed the use of a copy of Dante and the Bible. Of the former he used to commit a canto to memory every day, till at last the exercise became so mechanical that it ceased to afford any interruption to the train of melancholy thought. It was otherwise with the study of the Bible; for though his attention at first wandered often, yet by degrees he became capable of meditating on it with fixed attention, and of absorbing himself in its perusal to the exclusion of every other intrusive thought. The precept, "pray without ceasing," in particular, made a deep impression on his mind, and determined to realise it, by keeping the idea of the Deity constantly present to his thoughts, and conforming or there was little room for action) to the every purpose (fo Divine will. Thus a tranquil hope and confidence that he was not left alone in the world, seemed to grow upon

Meantime he thought it his duty to preserve his yet gentle spirit, the pure and clevated imagination of the spirits and his cheeriulness, by finding some objects author is reflected in all his writings. With more of which might afford interest or occupation to the mind. Even in the first few days of his imprisonment he had This was a deaf and dumb child of five

"The deaf and dumb boy," says he, "came under my window and smiled and gesticulated to me. I threw him a piece of bread; he took it, leaping for joy, ran to man. Felliot told him is name and birthplace, and in voured to look on all things with a cynical indifference his companions, shared it with them all, and then return asked the name of his companion. The answer and contempt. his components, shared that them all, and then justime asked the finder of his couplend. The answer futured to ask he was stall potentially any winn-bay. If the first the first potential to the property of the stall potential pote at me from a distance, but did not venture to approach.

The deaf and dumb boy had a deep sympathy for me. and one not founded on mere motives of interest. Somehad had enough, and could not eat more. If he saw a from me, he would continue to gambol beneath my window with the most amiable grace, delighted that I he caressed me are indescribable. What attachment neighbour talked of religious subjects had so far in-there was in that poor creature! How I longed to edu. fluenced his mind at the time, that he had been weak cate him, to save him from the abject condition in which enough in their conversations to disguise the depth and I found him!

that he had one. He was always gay; nor did I ever see him weep but once, when he was beaten, I know not for what, by the jailer. Strange! To live in a prison

required for a newer arrival. It was darker, dirtier, and more comfortless than the former, commanding on one side a view of the court with the windows of his former drove along; his heart swelled at the thought that he was room, and on the other a prospect of part of the prison for the women. Pellico looked anxiously for some days the gate, he pulled his hat over his face to conceal his towards his old lodging, to see if he could catch a glimpse of his successor at the windows; at last he discovered him to be his friend Melchior Gioia. Gioia had, in his turn, been made aware what part of the prison was occu-The friends could not speak, but they pied by Pellico. waved their handkerchiefs, and endeavored to express their feelings by silent yet spenking gestures. But such intercourse was contrary to the rules of the prison, and called from their leaden roofs. From his chamber winthe turnkey entering, directed Pellico to discontinue it.

The apartment of Pellico, we have mentioned, adjoined

the prison of the women; only a wall divided them. Through this thin partition, the sound, cometimes of their songs, sometimes of their quarrels, reached him; and at night, when all around was quiet, he could almost hear their conversation. Among their voices there was one that peculiarly attracted his attention. It was sweeter than the rest, it was heard more seldom, and sang two simple verses,

#### Chi rende alla meschina La sua felicita?

at other times, accompanied by the rest, the Litany. Without seeing its possessor, Pellico formed to himself a most interesting picture of this unfortunate and repentant was he on the point of calling to her through the wall, but as often his courage failed him, and this little romance of a dungeon ended where it began,

In the commencement of the year 1821 Pellico was allowed the comfort of a visit from his friend Count long one. His chamber was again changed, and this of pity, when the door was about to be locked.

time for the better. The day of his removal was a day

Meanwhile the investigation before the special com-

children in the same situation. They lived all together to the air sung by the unseen Magdalen of the women's aminations began at last even to shake his religious

by the vigilance of the Austrian government. He told said one of the jailer's little boys to him one day, "you his story with a surprising air of truth and conviction, don't look so melancholy, I think." "Do you think so?" and a most remarkable familiarity with the events of times he did not know what to do with the food I threw the revolution, and the family history of the Bourbons, taking the Bible in his hand, and brushing the dust from him, and made signs to me that he and his companions. Though Pellico gave no credit to his tale he could not lit. It opened by chance at these words: "It is imposhelp admiring the appearance of candour, goodness, and sible, but that offences must come, but wee unto him turniey coming towards my room, he would give him elevation of mind which he showed in the long and fre-through whom they come ! It were better for him, that the bread to return to me. Though expecting nothing quent conversations which they held together: and yet a millstone were hung about his neck, and that he were he reproached himself afterwards that he did not fairly thrown into the sea, than that he should offend one of tell him at once that he disbelieved his pretensions, these little ones." He blushed as he shut the book, and window with the most aniable grace, delighted that I tell nim at once that no dischered his pretensions, these fittle ones." He blushed as he shut the book, and should see him. One day a trunkey promised that he should be allowed to visit me in my cell: the moment he speciaring to give credit to an imposture, of which he cutered he ran to embrace my knees with a cry of joy, afterwards felt ashamed; and still more did he regret ment could have been, he read for an hour, and rose with I look him in my arms, and the transports with which that the light and sceptical tone in which his unseen the feeling that he had reconciled himself again to a sincerity of his own convictions. Often and often did "I never learnt his name. He himself did not know the recollection of this piece of moral cowardice recur to his mind, and excite feelings of contrition and shame.

On the night of the 18th of February, 1821, he was for what, by the juster. Strange! To live in a prison is suddenly awakened by the noise or chairs and the last they not been accustomed to do. The mother's absence the highly of misfortune, and yet assuredly this grating of locks. Courn Bolza, the Commissary of Police child was then as happy as the son of a prince. I released this prison, and desired him to dress himself as the compassionate looks and gentle speech of Angela, because the daughter, who, though plain, had a certain weetness mind independent of place. Let us keep imagination in prise the idea occurred to him that the count might be of looks and language which were not without their at suddenly awakened by the noise of chains and the mind independent of place. Let us keep imagination in prise the idea occurred to mm that me count might be for look and language which were not without their assumbled to, and we should be vell every where. A day sent to conduct him to the confines of Friedmont; that is soon over, and when at night we lie down without be was once more to rejoin his family and enjoy him gooder, "say he, "and told me she had made it, I hunger or pain, what matters it if our bed be placed be sweeted fiberty. "Where am I going," said he to the thought it excellent. When she said her mother made tween walls which are called a prison, or walls which count as they get into the carriage. "I cannot tell you li, it seemed but tepded water." Deprived of human tween walls which are called a prison, or walls which count as they got into the carriage. "I cannot tell you bear the name of a cottage or a palace?" Of the consolation and amusement which his inter-Of the consciation and ammement which his inter-their course was not howards her awar traceming, and the related may course with this poor child afford, Pellico was soon this was sufficient answer. It was a lovely moonlight window, and made a pet of a handsome spider on the deprived, by his removal to another room, his own being leight; the streets, the houses, the churches, the public wall, whom he fed with grats and fires, and who became gardens in which he walked with Foscolo, Monti, Breme, Borsieri, and Porro, could all be recognised as they looking at them for the last time, and when they passed tears. "I suppose," he said, after a time, "we are going "Further," replied the count, "we are to Verona." going to Venice, where you are to be consigned to the from the leaden roof was intolerable, while the bed, the charge of a special commission." They reached Venice | floor, the walls, and the air were filled with these venomon the 20th February.

Pellico's destination was the celebrated Piombi, form-

ing the upper part of the old palace of the doge, and so dow he looked out on the roof of the church of St. Mark. beyond which he could catch a glimpse of the extremity of the square with its numerous cupolas and steeples. Rising immediately over the roof of the church was the even in calm weather hear the voices of the persons who about ms windows, or the church a small portion of the court of not venture, therefore, to make use of any part of his the nalace, with a public well, were visible; but, from allowance of paper for this purpose, but contrived to progave utterance to no vulgar thoughts. Sometimes it the palace, with a public well, were visible; but, from the height of his prison, the people in the street beneath looked like children, and their voices were lost as they ascended. He felt his solitude more complete than even in the prison of Milan. The faces of the men about him seemed more solemn and appalling. The jailer, of the gnats, he sat, covering the surface of the table with his wife and family, which consisted of a daughter with reflections and recollections of the history of his about fifteen, and two sons of thirteen and ten years old, being, and an almost fraternal attachment for her. Often had already heard of his name and reputation as a tragic poet. They looked upon him at first as a sort of magician, and scarcely ventured to utter a syllable in his presence; but by degrees all of them, except the wife, whose temper seemed naturally harsh and unamiable, seemed to grow accustomed to him. The daughter and Luigi Porro, (in whose fa ily he had lived as tutor,) and the two boys generally accompanied their mother when from his father. They could give him no hope of libera she took the prisoner his coffee or his meals, and would

in a room in front of Pellico's, and at times they came prison, when, to his surprise, a voice from an adjoining faith. He neglected prayer—he vented curses on his eell took up the strain and sang them to another air. fellow men and the world; he tried to still the agitation "Bravo," exclaimed Pellico, as he finished. The singer of his mind, by singing for hours with a forced gaiety; saluted him politely, and asked him if he was a French he gossipped with whoever entered his cell, and endea-

ras, "I am the unfortunate Duke of Normandy."

This was one of the numerous pretenders to the character of the son of Lonis XVI., who had been imprisoned the step of the control of the state of the son of Lonis XVI., who had been imprisoned "Since you have given up reading that large ugly book," said Pellico, sorrowfully and with a feeling of shame friend whom he had forsaken, and that he could now look on imprisonment, nay, the scaffold itself, with re-

signation. His solitude, however, became still more dreary and complete. The two little boys of the jailer were sent to school; his visiters were now reduced to their mother and sister, and even they no longer lingered in his room, as they had been accustomed to do. The mother's absociety, Pellico had recourse to that of the insect creation. at last so domesticated, that he would crawl into his bed. or on his hand, to receive his allowance. It would have been well for Pellico, if these had been the only insects to whose visits he was exposed. But the extreme mildness of the winter, and the heat of the spring, had generated millions of gnats, which filled the sweltering oven in which he was confined. The reflection of the heat ous insects, constantly going and coming through the window with their tormenting hum. The suffering produced by the burning heat and stings of these creatures almost drove the prisoner to distraction. He applied frequently for a change of prison, but no attention was paid to his request. Still, with the assistance of his own firm. ness of mind, and religious frith, he bore up against all these miseries. He determined, if possible, to divert his gigantic Campanile, which was so near that he could attention by committing to writing the thoughts which passed through his mind. He was allowed paper, pen, were talking on its top. Crowds of doves fluttered and ink, by the jailer; but was obliged to account for about his windows, or rested in the adjoining spires. At every sheet he used, by exhibiting its contents. He did cure a substitute by scratching the surface of a deal table smooth with a piece of glass, and using it as a tablet. And thus, with his hands in gloves, his legs and head wrapped up as much as possible from the attacks life, and giving vent in this mute shape to all the anxious visions that crossed his mind. When he heard the jailer approaching, he used to throw a cloth over the table, and place upon it his legal allowance of ink and paper.

place upon it ans segoe anowance or an anu paper.

At times again, he would devote himself to poetical
composition, often for a day or a night at a time. Two
tragedies, "Esther of Engaddi," and "Iginia of Asti,"
and four cantieh, "Tanereda," "Rosilde," "Eligis of
Valafrido," and "Adello," with many other sketches of tion; it was evident that his imprisonment was to be a often turn round and regard him with a deep expression poems and dramas,—among others, one on the League of Lombardy, and another on Columbus, attest the undiminished activity and power of his mind, amidst every of events for Pellico. As he crossed the court he again mission was proceeding; day after day Pellico had to thing calculated to paralyse the intellect, and deaden the saw the deaf and dumb orphan, and again exchanged a undergo long examinations; and often he returned to heart. As there was occasionally some difficulty in getsaw the usual number of the parties green and again or pant, and again exchanged a undergo long examinations; and often ne returned to meat. As there was occasionally some dimensity in getparting greeting with Melchior (bins. On entering his his cell in such a state of excitement and despain, that
iew apartment, he found some French stanzas written
he would have committed suicide, if the recollection of
the wall, and signed, "The Duke of Normandy," his family, and the voice of religion, had not restrained
the began to sing them, adapting them, as he best could,
his hand. Yet this harassing scene of never-ending exfige and direct further that bad been brought to him. Somethe turnkeys, he could procure a sheet or two of paper in return, and endure the pains of hunger till the evening, when he would request that the Siora Zanze (Angeto would make him some coffee stronger than usual The effect of the liquid, acting on an empty stomach, was to produce a state of mild and pleasing intoxication, which Pellico, having once experienced its soothing influence, could not resist the temptation of repeating, even when he was not under the necessity of famishing himself during the day. Frequently he would abstain from food, merely to enjoy the state of pleasurable sensation produced by this refreshment. And grievously was he sometimes disappointed, when, instead of the strong cordial beverage which Angela used to send him, he received only some weak and watery potion, manufactured by her mother. How important are trifles to a prisoner These occasional disappointments seemed to poor Pellico almost more grievous than imprisonment itself, and poor Angela on her next visit was sure to encounter a torrent of reproaches for having broken her word.

A scene of this kind one day extracted from the poor girl the confession that she was in love, -not with Pellico himself, though he pleads guilty to a momentary imagination of that sort having flashed across his mind, but with a young man of her own age. "The course of true love" had, however, at the moment been interrupted by a quarrel, and she came to seek a comforter, or at least a patient listener, in Pellico. The whole of this little idyl is beau-tifully given. Gradually Pellico begins to find that Angela was less plain than he had at first thought, nay that at times she had even some pretensions to beauty; her visits began to be anxiously longed for-the touch of her hand confused him; and at last, one day, when the innocent girl, in return for some words of consolation and hope which he had spoken to her, threw her arms in a transport of gratitude about his neck, and embraced him as if he had been her father, the agitation he experienced was such, that he was obliged to request that she would not again honour him with such marks of filial confi-

Angela, however, was taken ill, and here her story, much to the disappointment of the reader, breaks off as abruptly as Cambuscan's. Some hints dropped by the turnkeys as to the cause of her disappearance, were of them. So it was, however, she returned no more; and now the solitude of his dungeon pressed upon him more desolate than ever. It felt, he says, like a tomb.

A somewhat singular incident, however, occurred to divert his thoughts. One of the turnkeys, one morning, with a mysterious air, presented him with a letter. It bore to be written by a person whose name Pellico conceals, who described himself as an admirer of his genius, and requested him, by means of the friendly turnkey, to correspond with him. Pellico at first naturally suspected this to be a mere scheme to entrap him into a correspondence which might be turned against him, but the fact turned out to be otherwise. The most singular part of the business, however, was the strain which the unknown letter writer chose to adopt. His letters, instead of touching on his own situation, or that of Pellico, consisted of a series of the most audacious and abusive attacks on the Christian religion; and when Pellico, determined not to be guilty a second time of the moral pusillanimity he had shown in the case of the soi-disant Duke of Normandy, frankly avowed in his answers the strength of his own convictions, and the disgust which the ribaldry of this modern Julian (so he chose to term himself) had caused him, he only became more impious and indecent in his replies, till at last Pellico allowed the correspondence to drop. Had it been worth any one's while to divert himself with the misfortunes of a poor captive, we should almost have been disposed to regard the whole of this letter-writing episode as a mystification. At a subsequent period of his captivity, however, he obtained some information which seems to have considerably modified his unfavourable opinion of this singular correspondent.

Another change of apartment now took place. It was not without feelings of regret that Pellico quitted even his former dreary residence-for here were his ants, his spider; here the kindness of the gentle Angela had helped to wile away many a tedious hour; here, in the exercise of composition, in the consolations of devotion, he had often forgotten his misfortunes. The new room, which was also under the Piombi, had two windows, the one looking out on the palace of the patriarch, the other, small and high up in the wall, could only be reached by placing a chair upon the table, but, when attained, commanded a view of great part of the city and the Lagune. room to this, because it contained some trap door or "Condemned to the carcere dure, Maroncelli for twenty

terest. In some small apartments opposite the larger window lived a poor family, who soon evinced, by their

kind gestures, the sympathy they felt for the prisoner-"A little boy of nine or ten," says Pellico, "raised his hand towards me, and I heard him say, 'Mother, mother, they have just put somebody into the *Piombi*—O, poor prisoner! who are you?'—'I am Silvio Pellico.' Another boy came running to the window, and cried, dren?—I am called Antonio S., and this is my brother Joseph. Then, turning round, I heard him say, What more shall I ask?' and a woman, whom I supposed to be their mother, and who stood half concealed behind them, suggested kind expressions to the children, who repeated them, and I thanked them with the warmest tenderness."

These consolations were renewed every morning and about to be closed, the children used to call from their window, "good night, Silvio" and the mother, emboldened by the darkness, would repeat, in a voice of emoion, "good night!"

Suffering and anxiety, which he had now endured or nearly a year, began to produce their natural effects His nerves had become so shattered, is frame so weak, and his sleep so broken, that his mind also to a certain extent gave way. He fell into a state nearly resembling that of Tasso in his prison at

> Yet do I feel, at times, my mind decline, But with a sense of its decay: I see Unwonted lights along my prison shine, And a strange demon who is vexing me With pilfering pranks and petty pains, below The feeling of the heathful and the free: But much to one who long has suffered so, Sickness of heart and narrowness of place

"My nights," says Pellico, " became more and more sleepless and feverish. In vain I gave up taking coffee in the evening; my restlessness continued the same. thought at times, that I consisted of two men, one anxious to write letters, the other to do something else. Well,' said I, 'let us compromise matters; let us write the letter, but let us do it in German, and thus we shall learn the language." So for a time I continued to write only in bad German, and even in this way I made some progress in that study. Towards morning, after a night f wakefulness, sleep would fall upon my wearied brain. Then I dreamt, or rather raved, of seeing my father, my mother, or some other dear relative, despairing of my fate; I heard their sobs in my sleep, and would awaken. sobbing and terrified.

"Sometimes, in these short dreams, I thought I heard my mother comforting the rest, entering my prison along with them, and addressing to me the most consoling words on the duty of resignation; then, when I was rejoicing at the prospect of my own resolution and their courage, she would suddenly burst into tears, and all would weep along with her. I cannot describe the agonies which these visions caused me.

"Sometimes, to escape these miseries, I tried not to go to bed at all. I kept my light burning all night, and sat reading or writing at my table. But the time al-ways came when I found myself reading, perfectly awake, but understanding nothing, and my head incapable of directing my thoughts for composition. Then I would try to copy something, but I copied, thinking of any thing except what I was writing, thinking only of my misfortunes.

"And yet when I went to bed it was worse. Every position in which I lay was intolerable to me. I moved about convulsively; I was obliged to rise; or, if I dropped asleep, those fearful dreams shook me more than want of sleep. My prayers came with difficulty, yet I repeated them often, not in many words, but in invocations to God-to that God who had united himself with man. and was acquainted with his woes.

"In these terrible nights, my imagination was so excited, that, even when awake, I seemed to hear groans. or the sound of stifled laughter in my prison. From infancy I had never been a believer in witches or spiritsbut now these groans and sounds of laughter terrified me, I knew not why, till I began to doubt whether I were not the sport of some unseen and malignant being. Several times I took the light, and looked if any one had

times, by disposing of his allowance of food to one of Here, too, Pellico soon found some human objects of in-secret aperture in the walls, through which my jailers might inspect my movements, and find a cruel ment in my terrors. Even when standing at the table, I thought I felt some one pull me by the coat, or a push given to a book on the table, or that some one behind me blew upon the light to extinguish it. Then I sprang upon my feet, looked around me, walked about timidly, and asked myself whether I were in my senses or not, Of all I saw I no longer knew what was reality and what illusion, and used to exclaim with agony, God! my God! why hast thou forsaken me

This morbid state which, had it been prolonged, must soon have terminated in madness, was brought to a crisis by a violent convulsive attack, from which Pellico recovered, exhausted, indeed, but freed from the harass ing visions which had been the offspring of his disease. A fire, which about this time took place in a building adjacent to the prison, and which for a time threatened evening; when the lamps were lighted, and the windows the safety of the prison itself is described with a force and animation that makes us feel, as if in our own case, the awful situation of a prisoner awaiting, without the power of escape, the approach of that devouring element. But another change of situation was now awaiting Pel-

On the 11th of January, 1822, he was informed that he was to be transported to the prison of St. Michele at Murano, to receive the sentence of the commission. He entered the gondola that was to bear him across the Lagune with mixed sentiments: the pleasure of breathing once more the refreshing air upon the sunny Adriatic, of seeing the lovely picture of the city and the sky without the gloomy framework of prison bars around it. was mingled with a feeling of regret at quitting even the dreary Piombi, where some affectionate recollections were blended with many sufferings; and with the idea which he could not exclude, that evil as had been the past, it was yet possible that worse was to come. At St. Michele, while awaiting his own sentence, contrived secretly to obtain some intelligence of the fate of his companions, who had been arrested along with Count Camillo Laderchi, he learned, had been liberated, as well as Professor Gian Domenico Romagnosi, and Count Giovanni Arrivabene. Maroncelli now occupied the prison which had been inhabited by Laderchi; Rezia and Canova were confined together; Professor Ressi was dying in a neighbouring cell; some weeks afterwards he learned that he was dead.

On the 21st of February, Pellico was conducted to the all of the commission to receive the announcement of his sentence. The president rising with an air of dig. nified commiscration, informed him that the sentence had been a terrible one, but that it had been mitigated by the kindness of the emperor. The sentence had been leath; the mitigation was imprisonment for fifteen years in the fortress of Spielberg, in Moravia. Pellico answered "The will of God be done!" "To-morrow." said the inquisitor, "I am sorry the sentence must be read in public; but the formality is indispensable."
"Be it so," said he. "From this moment you will be allowed the society of your friend;" and Pellico was conducted from the hall to embrace once more his friend

Maroncelli.

Next morning they were put into a gondola, and reonducted to the prison at Venice. The scaffold from which the sentence was to be proclaimed was in the centre of the Piazetta. Two files of soldiers were drawn up from the foot of the Giant's stair-case, down which they descended, to the foot of the scaffold, along which they walked. An immense multitude surrounded it, on whose countenances sat marks of terror and pity, though the consciousness that every part of the square was commanded by cannon, with lighted matches ready, of course controlled the expression of their feelings. curious recollection at that moment flashed across the mind of Pellico. On that very spot, in September 1820, a month before his arrest, a beggar had said to him Ah! signor, I wonder how so many strangers admire It is an unfortunate spot." The observation this place. had indeed been verified, and Pellico glanced his eye over the multitude, to see whether the beggar was there to witness the fulfilment of his prediction. At that moment, however, the prisoners were directed to turn round and face the palace; an officer appeared on the balcony with a paper in his hand: it was the sentence; he read it aloud, and the deepest silence prevailed, till he came to the words, condemned to death, when a general murmur of compassion arose. It subsided when the concealed himself under the bed to torment me. Some- crowd perceived there still remained something farther times I thought they had removed me from the former to be read, but revived more loudly at the conclusion:

years, and Pollico for fifteen,"\* The prisoners were then Austrian fortress.

Before they set out, they received from the German commissary, who had just arrived from Vienna, the consoling information that he had had an interview with the emperor, and that his majesty had graciously an-nounced that the days of their imprisonment should be counted by twelve hours instead of twenty-four-s roundabout way of stating the simple fact, that their of the nominal. This was not officially announced to them, but as the information was given publicly, there was no reason to doubt that the promise had been made. If so it will be seen that in Pellico's case it was violated Every where on their route the prisoners were received with kindness. Pellico had feared that this would cease when they had crossed the Alps; but it was not so: in Germany, as well as in their native Italy, they were every where received with the exclamation. " Arms Herren" -Poor gentlemen!

"Sometimes, says Pellico, "our carriages were forced to stop as we entered a village, before deciding where we were to be lodged. Then the people would gather round us, and we heard on all sides expressions of com-passion that burst from the heart. The kindness of these poor people affected me more than even that of my own countrymen. How grateful I felt to all! how sweet is the sympathy of our fellow creatures! how delightful

to love them!

"The consolation I derived from this mitigated the rancour I felt towards those whom I had called my enemies. Who knows, thought I, if I could see them more narrowly-if they could but see me-if I could read in souls and they in mine, who knows but I should be forced to confess there was no villany in them, and they to admit that there was as little in me! who knows but we might feel ourselves compelled mutually to pity, to love each other! Too often men hate, only because they do not know each other; and could they but ex change words, they would extend the arm of confidence towards one another."

They reached their destination on the 10th of April. Unwell when he left Venice, the journey had exhausted Pellico's strength; his body was racked with pain and fever; a continual cough preyed upon his constitution. Maroncelli and he were placed in two separate cells and the imperial commissary, on parting, impressed

to all the rules of the prison.

About half an hour after Pellico had taken possession of his new dungeon, the door opened, and the head jailer entered. The character of this man, who bore the renowned name of Schiller, unfolds itself with singular beauty, and is one of the most delightful parts of the book. On his first entrance, Pellico suffering from pain and irritation of mind, received him rather rudely. He came to bring him a pitcher of water to drink.

"To-morrow, said he, 'I will bring the bread.'
'Thanks, good man.' 'I am not good.' 'The worse
for you,' I added. 'Is this chain (pointing to one on
the floor) for me?' 'Yes, signor, if you should be unmanageable or insolent: but if you are reasonable we shall only put a chain on your feet. The smith is preparing it.

"He walked slowly up and down, shaking a vile mass of large keys, while with angry looks I watched his old gigantic and meagre figure, and, in spite of some linea ments of no vulgar kind, I thought I read in his countenance nothing but the odious expression of the most

brutal harshness.

"How unjust are men, when they judge by appear ances and according to their own hasty prepossessions. The man who I thought was rattling his keys joyfully for the mere purpose of making me feel his power-whom I had conceived hardened by a long course of cruelty-was accessible to sentiments of compassion, and made use of this harsh tone only to hide the feelings of which he was conscious. He wished to hide them from the fear of being thought weak, or the idea that l might prove undeserving of them; and yet, believing at the same time that I was more unfortunate than guilty, he longed to disclose them.

"Annoved by his presence, and still more by the air cleaned out his room would secretly put into his hands, and said to him imperiously, as I would have done to a servant, 'Give me some drink.'

He looked at me as if to say, 'Arregant man, here ou must get quit of the habit of commanding. said nothing, however, but bending his long back, he took up the pitcher and gave it to me. As I took it, I observed he trembled; and attributing this to his age, a feeling of compassion and respect mingled with and mastered my pride.

" " How old are you? said I, with a voice of more a tleness. 'Seventy-four, signor; and many misfortunes of my own and other people have I seen.' This allusion to his own misfortunes and those of others was accompanied by a new fit of shaking as he replaced the pitcher and I could not help now attributing it not so much to age as to the influence of a generous feeling of sympathy. This idea at once removed from my mind all those hostile feelings with which I had at first regarded him. . . . I looked at him more attentively than before and his look was no longer displeasing to me; and notwithstanding a certain air of rudeness in his language. there were in it traces of an amiable mind. 'The office of head jailer,' said he, 'has been conferred upon me as a place of repose, but God knows if it does not cost me more pain than risking my life in battle.' I repented having asked for drink with such haughtiness. dear Schiller,' said I, taking him by the hand, 'it is vain for you to deny it; I know that you are a kind man; and since I have fallen into this misfortune, I thank heaven that it has given me such a guardian.' He listened to my words, shook his head, then answered-rubhing his forehead as if at the recollection of some un pleasant thought, 'I am a harsh man, signor. I have taken an oath which I cannot violate. I am obliged to treat all the prisoners without regard to their condition, without indulgence, without allowing the least abuse. and particularly the prisoners of state. It is the emperor's concern and I must obey.'- You are an honest man, and I shall respect what you think - conscientious duty.'- 'Poor gentleman, have patience, and make allowance for me. I shall be inexorable in my duties but my heart-my heart-is filled with anguish at my inability to succour the unhappy. This is what I wished to tell you.' . . . . Both of us were moved. He entreated me to be calm, and to give way to no violence as the prisoners too often did, that he might not be com pelled to treat me with rigour; then resuming his harsher tone, as if to conceal from me the depth of his sympathy he said, 'I must go.' He turned however, asked m how long I had been so miserably tormented with cough. and muttered a curse against the physician because he was not to come that evening to visit me. 'You have quire a mattress at all events, but we cannot give it to you till the physician comes to order it."

Nothing could be conceived more miserable than the situation in which Pellico was now placed. Exhausted by day of the physician arrived, which was not to be till the second day following. No change from the coarsest food no mattress could until then be allowed him. Covered with perspiration he in vain applied to be allowed the use of some of the sheets he had brought with him. It was contrary to the rules of the prison, which allowed only a sheet per week. At last the physician arrived, who sanctioned the indulgence of the mattress, and directed, him to be removed from his subterranean cell to the floor above; and this, after a special application to Count Mitrowsky, the governor of the provinces of Moravia and Silesia, was with some difficulty effected. In a day or two Pellico's prison dress arrived, consisting of a sort of harlequin suit of two colours, and a shirt as rough as hair cloth, with chains for the feet. As the smith fas-tened them on, thinking that Pellico did not understand German, he observed to Schiller, 'I might have been saved this trouble; he has not two months to live." Mochte es seyn!" (would it were so!) exclaimed Pellico. to the confusion of the poor workman, who begged his pardon, and prayed that his prophecy might not be fulfilled. On the detail of all the minor miseries of the prison, we will not pause; suffice it to say, that if a system could be devised for rendering existence intolerable, it seemed to have been discovered and carried into execution in the prison of Spielberg. The only consolation the prisoners experienced was the obvious though ineffectual desire which the officials felt to mitigate their sufferings, even with no yond a certain distance, and the food is only bread and inconsiderable risk to themselves. Often Pellico was obliged to refuse the finer bread which the servant who them still at the breast. The poor creature often em-

reconducted to St. Michele, to await their removal to the of a master which he wore, I determined to humble him, perceiving his inability to swallow the black bread allowed to the condemned; and often, when Schiller would in the same way bring him a bit of boiled ment, though he confesses he could have sometimes almost snatched and devonred it, he felt himself obliged to reject his kind offoring, from the feeling that if the practice was persisted in, it would, in all probability, be discovered, and that the kind-hearted jailer might be the sufferer. We prefer turning to some of those incidents by which the gloom and suffering of the prison were occusionally mitigated.
Pellico had more than once heard in the neighbourhood of his cell the sound of some Italian song, but it was generally soon suppressed by the sentinels. One evening, however, when the sontinels were less attentive, Pellico distinctly heard the song sung in the cell adjoining his own. His heart beat rapidly, he sprang from his pallet, and called through the wall, "Who are you, unfortunate man?—I am Silvio Pellico," "O Silvio" answered his peighbour, "I know you not by sight, but I have loved you long, Come, let us to the window, and talk in spite of our jailers." It was Count Antonio Oroboni, a young man of twenty, imprisoned on a charge similar to his own-Their conversation was soon interrupted by the threats of the sentinels, who had positive orders to prevent all communication between the prisoners; but at last, by watching the moments when the sentinels were farthest off in making their rounds, and talking in a whispering tone, they found themselves able to converse every day though without seeing each other's faces. A warm friendship sprang up between them. They related to each other the events of their lives—they tried to impart to each other comfort and hope. Oroboni shared the strong religious feelings of Pellico; and even Pellico himself derived lessons of resignation and Christian charity from the tone in which the youth of twenty spoke of his sufferings and his oppressors.

The prisoners at Spielberg were allowed a walk of an hour twice a week, between two guards, upon a platform of the castle, commanding a view of the city of Brunn and a large tract of surrounding country. The path to it led along the range of the prisons in which all the Italian prisoners were confined, with the exception of the unfortunate Maroncelli, who still languished in his subterranean cell below. Each used to whisper to Pellico as he passed, " Buon passeggio !" (a pleasant walk,) but he was not allowed to return their greeting. people from the town, who were occasionally on business at the castle, used to gather into groups as he passed, and cry, " There is one of the Italians!" and sometimes, thinking that he did not understand them, they would shake their heads and say, "That poor gentleman will soon grow old; he has death in his face:" It was with difficulty, in fact, that Pellico was able to drag himself and his chain so far as the platform, and once arrived there he used to throw himself on the grass, and remain there till the expiration of the hour allowed him. The guards stood or sat beside him, and gossipped together. Both were good natured and kind, and one of Kral, a Bohemian, was well acquainted with Klopstock. Wieland, Goethe, Schiller, and the best German writers, Of these he used to recite long passages with intelligence and feeling, while Pellico lay and listened beside him on the grass. A touching little episode follows, which we

shall give in the author's own words.

"At one extremity of the platform were the apartments of the superintendent; at the other lived a head iailer, with his wife and infant son. Whenever I saw any one come out of these buildings, I used to rise and

approach them, never failing to be received with marks of courtesy and pity.

"The wife of the superintendent had long been ill. and was declining slowly. She sometimes made her-self be carried out on a sofa into the open air. I cannot describe with what emotion she expressed the compassion she felt for us all. Her look was very gentle and timid, and yet, timid as it was, it used sometimes to rest as if with intense and enquiring confidence on those who spoke to her.

"I said to her one day, smiling: 'Do you know, lady, that you have some resemblance to a person who was dear to me?' She blushed, and replied, with a serious and amiable simplicity. 'Do not forget me then when I am gone. Pray for my poor soul, and for the poor little infants I leave behind me.

"She had three sons, beautiful as cupids, and one of

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;Carcere duro," imprisonment accompanied with labour, chains on the feet, sleeping on bare boards, and miserable food. In the carcere durissimo the prisoner is chained to the wall, so as to be unable to move be-

<sup>&</sup>quot;From that day she could not leave her bed. I never saw her more. She languished a few months longer, and then died.

will become their mother after me. Ah! whoever it may be, may God give her the bowels of a mother, even for those who are not her own! And then she wept. A thousand times I have remembered that prayer and those tears

"When she was no more. I often embraced the children, and with tears in my eyes repeated their mother's prayer. I thought of my own mother, and of the ardent prayers which her joying heart doubtless offered up And I exclaimed with sobs, 'O! happier that mother who dies and leaves behind her her children in infancy, than she who lives to have educated them with every care, and to see them taken from her!

"Two kind old women used to accompany the children, one of them the mother, the other the aunt of the

and I related it to them shortly.
"How unfortunate we are,' they would say, 'that we can do nothing to assist you. But be assured we shall pray for you, and if your pardon some day arrive. it will be a day of joy for all the family."

"The former of them, whom I was in the habit of

seeing most frequently, possessed a wonderful eloquence in imparting consolation. I listened to her with filial gratitude, and treasured her words in my heart.

"She told me things I knew already, which vet struck me as new :-that misfortune does not degrade a man, unless he be a worthless one, but rather elevates him :-that if we could understand God's counsels we should frequently sec cause to think the conqueror more to be pitied than the vanquished, the exulting than the in the cross which was horne by him.

"But these two good old women, whose company gave me such consolation, were soon, for family reasons, obliged to leave Spielberg, and the children no longer eame upon the platform. How deeply did these losses

The health of Pellico, which had at first improved a little by the change of lodging, now began rapidly again to decline. Severe head-aches, with violent fever, and dreadful spasms of the chest, tortured him day and night. In their conversations he mentioned his situawas one evening worse than usual. "My friend," said he, "I perceive the day is not far off when one of us two will no longer be able to come to the window. Every time we salute each other may be the last. Let us hold ourselves prepared, therefore, the one to die, the other to survive his friend." Poor Oroboni's presentiment Various discharges of blood from the was correct. Various discharges of blood from the showed that he was destined to precede his friend. soon became aware of his situation, and often, looking towards the burying ground of the castle, of which hi window commanded a view, he would express to Pellico the deep pain it gave him, notwithstanding all his efforts at resignation, to think that his remains were destined to moulder beneath a German instead of an Italian sky. After lingering till June, 1823, he expired, his last words being, "I pardon from my heart all my ene-His patience had won the hearts of all his attendants. Kubitzky, the sentinel, who had attended the bier to the grave, and who knew his wish, said to Pellico, with a degree of delicate feeling which surprised him, "I have marked his burial place exactly, that it any of his friends should obtain permission to carry his bones to his own country, they may know where they

His death was followed by that of Antonio Villa. another of Pellico's companions in misfortune. Even poor Schiller, worn out with age and infirmities, was removed from the active duties of jailer, and could no longer by his kindness soften the rigour of imprison-

"From the time he left us he was often unwell, and we enquired for him with the anxiety of children. When he got a little better, he used to come and walk under our windows; we hailed him, and he would look up with a melancholy smile, and say to the sentinel, in a voice that we could overhear, 'Da sind mein sohne,' (there are my sons !)

" Poor old man, what grief it gave me to see him tottering feebly along, without being able to offer him the support of my arm!

"Sometimes he would sit down on the grass and read

braced him in my presence, and said, 'Who knows who them, he would read the titles to the sentinel, or repeat some extract from them. For the most parts the books verc stories from the almanacks or other romances of little value, but of good moral tendency. After several relapses of apoploxy, he was conveyed to the military usnital where he shortly died. He had amassed some hundred floring, the fruit of his long savings; these h had lent to some of his fellow soldiers, and when his end approached, he called them about him and said, 'I have no relations, let each of you keep what he has in his hands. I only ask that you will pray for me.

One of these friends had a daughter of about cighteen, who was Schiller's god-daughter. Some hours before his death the good old man sent for her. was no longer able to speak distinctly, but he took a superintendent. They wished to know all my history, and put it upon hers. Then he kissed her and shed tears over her. The cirl sobbed, and bathed him with her tears. He dried her eyes with his handkerchief: then took her hands and placed them on his eyes:ioso aves were closed forever

While friend after friend had thus been taken from him by death, one comfort was at last vouchsafed to

Pellico. Maroncelli was allowed to share his cell. A new stimulus was given to both for a time by this indulgence. The liberation also of two of the prisoners, merely to watch over its execution, which took place about this time, (Solera and Fortini,) "The patient was seated on his b one of whom had been condemned to fifteen, and the other to twenty years' imprisonment, revived their even for them. The end of 1827 they thought would be the term of their imprisonment; but December past and it came not. Then they thought that the summer grace shown to the unfortunate by our Saviour should of 1888 would be the time, at which reind the sementer reconcile us to our situation, and that we ought to glory and a half years of Pellico's imprisonment terminated, which, from the report of the emperor's observation to the commissary, they had reason to think were to be held equivalent to the fifteen, which formed the nominal amount of the sentence, But this too past away without a hint of deliverance. Meantime the effects of his selves in Maroncelli by a swelling of the knee-joint. At first the pain was trifling, merely obliging him to halt a little as he walked, and indisposing him from taking his usual exercise. But an unfortunate fall in consequence of the snow, which was already beginning to cover the ground, increased the pain so much, that after a few days the physician recommended the removal of the fetters from his legs. Notwithstanding this, however, he grew daily worse: leeches, caustics, fomentations were tried in vain-they merely aggravated his pangs.

"Maroncelli," says Pellico, "was a thousand times more unfortunate than myself; but 0! how much did I suffer for him. The duty of attendance would have been delightful to me, bestowed as it was on so dear a friend. But to see him wasting amidst such protracted to feel the presentiment that the knee would never be healed-to perceive that the patient himself thought death more probable than recovery-and with all this to be obliged at every instant to admire his courage and screnity-Ah! the sight of this agonised me beyond expression!

"Even in this deplorable condition, he composed verses, he sang, he discoursed, he did every thing to deceive me into hope, to conceal from me a portion of his sufferings. He could now no longer digest nor sleep; he grew frightfully wasted; he often fainted; and yet the moment he recovered his vital power again, he would endeavour to encourage me.

"His sufferings for nine months were indescribable. At last a consultation on his case was allowed. chief physician came, approved of all the physician had ordered, and disappeared, without pronouncing any further opinion of his own.

"A moment afterwards, however, the sub-intendant entered, and said to Maroncelli- The chief physician did not like to explain himself in your presence; he was apprehensive you might not have sufficient strength of mind to endure the announcement of so dreadful a necessity. I have assured him, however, that you do not want for courage.'

"'I hope,' replied Maroncelli, 'I have given some proof of it by suffering these pangs without complaint. What would he recommend?

" Amoutation, signor !-except that seeing your frame so exhausted, he has some hesitation in advising it. Weak as you are, do you think yourself able to bear the books he had lent to me. That I might recognise the operation? Will you run the risk?

" Of death ?-And should I not die at all events in a short time, if this evil be left to take its course? "" Then we shall send word immediately to Vienna. nd the moment the permission is obtained'-

What! is a permission necessary? " Yes, signor.

"In eight days (!) the expected warrant arrived. The patient was carried into a larger room. He asked me to follow him. 'I may die,' said he, 'under the operation; let me, at least do so in the arms of a friend." was allowed to accompany him. The Abate Wrba, our confessor, (who had succeeded our former confessor, aulowich,) came to administer the sacrament to the sufferer. This act of religion being over, we waited for the surgeons, who had not vet made their appearance. Maroncelli employed the interval in singing a hymn.

"The surgeons came at last: there were two of them: one the ordinary household surgeon, that is to say our barber surgeon, who had the privilege, as matter of right. of operating on such occasions, the other a young surgeon, an elere of the school of Vienna, and already celebrated for his talents. The latter, who had been despatched by the governor to superintend the operation, would willingly have performed it himself, but was obliged, in deference to the privileges of the barber,

"The patient was seated on his bed side, with his legs hanging down, while I supported him in my arms. ligature was attached round the sane part, above the nec, to mark where the incision was to be made. old surgeon cut away all round to the depth of an inch, then drew up the skin which had been cut, and continued to cut through the muscles. The blood flowed in torrents from the arteries, but these were soon taken up. At last came the sawing of the bone.

"Maroncelli never uttered a cry. When he saw them

carry away the leg which had been cut off, he gave it one melancholy look, then turning to the surgeon who had operated, he said, 'You have rid me of an enemy, and I have no means of recompensing you.' There was a rose standing in a glass near the window, 'May I request you to bring me that rose?' said he. I took it to him, and he presented it to the surgeon, saving, 'I have nothing else to present to you in token of my gratitude.' The surgeon took the rose, and as he did it, dront

Amidst so much that is calculated to inspire the profoundest disgust at the whole system of the Austrian prison discipline, it may be right to mention that the emperor himself, who had probably heard of the courage hard fate, specially directed that his diet during his rebe sent him from the kitchen of the superintendent. One would have thought that after nine years of captivity, followed up by such a scene as that we have just quoted. and cruel tortures, and not be able to bring him health an instant order for his liberation would have been rather more German to the matter." But this suited not the unbending rules of state. The cure was completed in Maroncelli, with his wooden stump and crutches, were again consigned to their old prison, improved, however, so far, by the removal of the partition which had formerly divided it from the cell once occupied by the hapless Oroboni

> Are not our readers tired of this long detail of misery. unadorned as it is in our pages by the exquisite language and deep pathos of the original? We fear they must; and therefore passing over many events to which he has contrived to impart variety and interest—the visits of successive imperial commissaries from Vienna, the changes of jailers, the fluctuations of hope and fear as to his ultimate liberation—let us turn at once to the catastrophe of this dungeon drama.

The 1st of August, 1830, was a Sunday. Ten years had now nearly clapsed since Pellico had first been imprisoned; eight and a half since he had been consigned to the careere duro of Spielburg. Pellico had returned as usual from mass; he had been looking from the terrace upon the cemetery where the dust of Oroboni and Villa reposed, and thinking that his own would shortly be laid beside them. The prisoners were preparing their table for their meal, when Wograth, the superintendent, entered. "I am sorry," said he, "to disturb your dinner, but have the goodness to follow me-the director of police is waiting for you." As this gentleman's visits generally indicated nothing very pleasant, the prisoners, it may be supposed, followed their guide somewhat reluctantly to the audience room. They found there the dito them more courteously than usual, then taking a pleasure, the honour of announcing to you that his majesty the emperor has had the kindness....." Here he stopped without mentioning what the kindness was.

"We thought," says Pellico, "it might be some dimi-nution of punishment, such as freedom from labour, the use of books, or less disgusting diet. 'You do not understand me then,' said he. 'No, signor. Have the goodness to explain what this favour is.' 'Liberty for both of you, and for a third, whom you will soon embrace.' One would suppose this announcement would have thrown us into transports of joy. Yet it was not so: our hearts instantly reverted to our relations, of whom we had heard nothing for so long a period, and the doubt that we might never meet them again in this world so affected our hearts, as entirely to neutralise the joy which might have been produced by the announcement of

"'Are you silent,' said the director of police; 'I expected to see you transported with joy.' 'I beg of you, I answered, 'to express to the emperor our gratitude; but uncertain as we are as to the fate of our families, it is impossible for us not to give way to the thought that some possesses for us not to give way to go good. It is this un-certainty that oppresses our minds, even at the moment when they should be open to nothing but joy."
"The director then gave Maroncelli a letter from his brother, which allayed his anxiety. He told me, however,

he could give me no tidings of my family, and this increased my fears that some accident had befallen them.

"' Retire,' said he, 'to your room, and in a short time I shall send to you the third individual to whom the emperor's clemency has been extended.' We went and waited with anxiety. Perhaps, we thought, it is the poor old man Murani. We thought of many; there was none, in fact, who had not our good wishes. At last the door opened, and we saw that our companion was to be Andrea Tonelli, of Brescia. We conversed till evening deeply pitying those whom we were to leave behind. At sunset the director of police returned to rescue us from this ill-omened abode. Our hearts groaned as we passed before the prisons of our friends, at the thought that we could not take them along with us. Who knew how long they were destined to languish there!—how many of them to be the slow victims of death! A soldier's cloak and cap were placed on each of us, and in our old galley slave attre, but divested of our chains, we descended the fatal hill, and were conducted through the city to the prisons of the police. It was a lovely moonlight night. The streets, the houses, the people whom we met, all appeared to me so delightful, so strange, after so many years during which I had looked on no such spectacle . . . . After four days the commissary putting into his hands at the same time the money we had brought to Spielberg, and that produced by the sale of our books and effects, which was delivered to us at the frontier. The expense of our journey was liberally defrayed by the emperor."

The weakness of Pellico's health when he set out from

Brunn rendered it necessary for him to remain for some time in Vienna, for the sake of medical attendance. His anxiety to depart, it may easily be imagined, was not lessened by the news of the three days of Paris, which reached him on his arrival. It is a singular coincidence that the day on which the French revolution broke out was that on which the emperor had signed the warrant ment, and surpass me in worth ! for their liberation. Pellico knew not, however, what baleful influence the state of matters in France might have upon the views of the emperor, and began to fear that though they might not again be recommitted to their Moravian prison, they might be transported to some imperial town, far distant from their native country. While visiting the palace at Schonbrunn as he began to be convalescent, in company with the commissary, whose presence was still required, and Maroncelli, the emperor passed, and the prisoners were directed to stand a little aside, that the sight of their miserable figures might not annov him. At last, however, the warrant arrived for their departure from Vienna. Another attack of illness seized Pellico at Bruck; but, tormented by the homesickness of the mind, he considered the sickness of the body as comparatively unimportant, and after being bled and taking a liberal supply of the medicine which had formerly relieved him (digitalis,) he insisted on their route being resumed. They crossed through Austria and Styria, and entered Carinthia: at Feldkirchen they had to halt again, till new orders for their route should arrive. At last they came—Raly—was to be their destination!

that political agitator who was condemned to death, and afterwards to the carcere duro some nine or ten years

father, mother, or some one most dear to me, might be no more. My depression of spirits increased as we ap- me down. proached Italy. The entrance to it on that side has few the went on murmuring to himself, 'agitator! agita-charms for the eye; or rather, the traveller descends tor! But before I left, he had got hold of my name, from the heautiful mountains of Germany into the plains He could then neither ask questions nor answer them. of Italy, by a long, sterile, and unlovely track, which nor even walk about, such was his distraction and surgives to foreigners but an unprepossessing idea of our prise. He kept gazing at me, rubbing his hands, and country. The dull assect of the country contributed to exclaiming 'ves sir,' 'commr sir,' without wowner the render me more melancholy. To see once more our native sky, to meet with human faces whose features bore not the aspect of the north, to hear on all sides our final permission arrived. And from that moment I was own idiom,—all these melted my heart, but with an liberated from all surveillance. How many years had emotion more akin to sorrow than joy. How often in clapsed since I had enjoyed the privilege of going where I the carriage did I cover my face with my hands, pretend to be asleep, and weep. Long years of burial had not in the afternoon. My travelling companions were a indeed extinguished all the energies of my mind, but lady, a merchant, an engraver, and two young painters, alas! they were now so active for sorrow, so dull, so one of them deaf and dumb. They came from Rome. insensible to joy! ..... Pordenone, Conegliano, Ospe- and I was gratified to learn that they were acquainted Native of the first, Coneghano was the place where the lance seemed: It was evening ere we reached furn.

Venetian turnkeys told me poor Zanze (Angéla) had "Who can attempt to describe the transport, the conbeen conducted during her illness: in Oscedaletto an isolation my heart received when I again saw and emangelic and unfortunate being had been married, now no braced father, mother, and brothers. My dear sister more, but whom I had loved and honoured once, whose Josephine was not there, for her duties detained her at memory I love and honour still. In all these places, in Chieri, but she hastened as soon as possible to join our short, recollections more or less dear crowded upon me, lhappy group. Restored to these five objects of my tenin Mantua particularly. It appeared to me but yesterday since I had come thither with Ludovico in 1815, tals. Then, for all these past sorrows and present hanwith Porro in 1820. The same streets, squares, palaces, piness, for all the good or ill which fate may have in store -but how many social differences! How many of my equaintances carried off by death, how many in exile A generation of adults whom I had seen but in infancy! And to be still prevented from flying from house to house, to enquire after one, to impart consolation to another! To complete my distress, Mantua was the paint of separation between Maroncelli and myself. We passed a melancholy night. I was agitated like a criminal on the evening before he receives his sentence of condemnation. In the morning I washed my face carefully. and looked in the glass, to see whether it bore traces of truth my thoughts wandered, and hearing Maroncelli already moving about on his crutches, and talking to the servant, I ran to embrace him. Both seemed to have collected their courage for the separation. We spoke with some emotion, but in a strong voice. The officer of the gendarmerie who was to conduct him to the frontiers of Romagna was come; he must depart immediately—one embrace—another—he entered the carriage—he disappeared, and I remained as if annihilated.

"I returned to my room and prayed for the poor mutilated being, separated from his friend. I have known many excellent men, but none more affectionately social than Maroncelli, none more alive to all the refine ments of gentleness, none more inaccessible to attacks of bad humour, or more constantly mindful that virtue consists in a continual exercise and interchange of toleration, generosity, and good sense. O thou! my companion through so many years of serrow, may Heaven less thee wherever thou mayst be destined to breathe. and grant thee friends who may equal thee in attach-

other fellow captive took leave of me. Here he learned, for the first time, that he had lost his mother, and the sight of his tears wrung my heart at parting. Grieved, however, as I was for so many causes, the following occurrence almost extorted a smile from me. On the inn this opera ?' said I to the waiter. 'Who may have composed the music,' said he, 'I know not, but in short, it is that Francesca da Rimini, which every body knows.'
'Every body,' said I,—'you are mistaken. I who am but just arrived from Germany, what can I know about Francesca da Rimini, I mean the tragedy of Signor

"I exulted," says Pellico, "along with my companions ago?' I ought never to have uttered that iest. He to them more conrecounty than usual, then taking a rectangle says that a some looked round,—then at me,—grinned so as to show two pleasure the honour of appropriate to a some looked round,—then at me,—grinned so as to show two pleasure the honour of appropriate to a some looked round,—then at me,—grinned so as to show two noise at the time. I verily believe he would have knocked

> exclaiming 'yes sir,' 'coming sir,' without knowing the least what he was about . . . . . Another delay took place at Novara. On the morning of the 16th Sept. the would, unaccompanied by guards. I set out about three

derest affection, I was-I am-the most enviable of morfor me, blessed be that Providence in whose hands men and events, with or without their will, are but wonderful instruments for the promotion of its all-wise and beneficent ends!"

So ends this pure strain of gentle and devotional feeling. leaving at its close an impression on the mind like that produced by soft and melancholy music. We were unwilling to interrupt the course of the narrative by any reflections of our own, and now we have lingered on if so long, that we have left ourselves no room for any, had they been called for. One observation, however, we must weeping. I put on as far as possible a tranquil and make, in the justice of which we think every one will smiling air: I repeated a short prayer to God, but in concur, that a book like this could not have appeared at a more acceptable time than the present; that the spirit of religion, humanity, resignation, and Christian charity, which it breathes, and the simple, subdued, and natural tone in which these sentiments are embodied, contrast most favourably with those hideous pictures of crime, those alternately voluntuous or loathsome exhibitions of vice, those physical horrors, that affected contempt for all generous sentiments, that fierce and relentless spirit of pride, hatred, and selfishness, which have of late contaminated our own literature, and still more conspicuously that of France. These "Prison Thoughts" of Pellico may teach us, that it is not necessary to heap together impossible miseries, in order to touch the feelings; nor on horrors' head horrors accumulate," in order to excite the dormant sympathies; nor to make the hero of the tale a ruffian, an atheist, or a misanthrope, in order to invest his character with dignity and originality; nor to hurry the reader through a series of violent and startling contrasts, in order to stimulate the edge of curiosity. They should teach us that it is on the simple, the natural. the gentler elements of feeling, not on the uncommon or "We set out the same morning for Brescia, where our the overstrained, that our sympathies must permanently repose; and that though novelty may for a time give a fleeting popularity to compositions inculcating the affectation of indifference, selfishness, and contempt, for the ties which bind man to his Maker and his fellow men, those better feelings are too deeply engraved on the table there lay a play bill, which I took up and read heart to be ever cradicated, or even long held in abey'Francesca da Rimini, Opera per Musica'—'Whose is ance. The fate of this book, we are convinced, will prove, that when a writer has the manliness to avow the incerity of his belief, the depth and stability of his attachment to his fellows, his confidence that, even in this world, full as it is of deceit and suffering, "virtue is no name, and happiness no dream,"—and does this too your Francescas?' The waiter, a young fellow with amidst every thing calculated to shake his faith, and rather a haughty and truly Brescian expression of coundeaden his feelings, he will find "fit audience," and that tenance, looked at me with disdainful pity. Signor, not few. And Signor Pellico may be assured that his we are not talking about Francescas. We speak of one cheering, elevated, and tranquil pictures of the human heart will survive for the instruction and consolation of Silvio Pellico. Here they have turned it into an opera, others, when the hollow glaring, and disturbed phanspoiling it a little, but all's one for that. 'Ah! Slivio tasmagoria of life to which we have alluded is deservedly Pellico,' said I, 'I think I have heard of him. Is it not forgotten.

THE END.

# Shipwreek of the Medusa:

COMPRISING THE SUFFERINGS OF THE PICARD FAMILY.

BY MADAME DARD.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.

Introduction to the first American edition.

The catastrophe of the Medusa is already known to the public, as one of the most awful and appalling that ever befell any class of human beings. The shipwreck, and the dreadful scenes on the raft, have been recorded in the narrative of Messrs, Savigny and Correard. But the adventures of the party who were cast ashore, and forced to find their way through the African desert, could be reported only imperfectly by those gentlemen, who were not eve-witnesses. This deficiency is now supplied by the narrative of Madame Dard, then Mademoiselle Picard, one of the suffering party.

There is so much feeling and good sense, mixed with an amiable and girlish simplicity, as to render it particu. and our years glided on in perfect tranquillity. larly engaging. Interwoven with the narrative is an interesting account of the Picard family, whose wrongs cannot fail to excite pity, and to engage feeling hearts in her favour.

There is not, on the records of misery, an instance of by this shipwreck, and we trust there is not, nor ever will be, any where human nature was more foully outraged and disgraced. There are, nevertheless, some much abound in the dark picture, and are the green spots in the desert-the fountain and the fruit tree-as they were in truth, to the poor wretches they assisted with such genuine singleness of heart.

It was evidently nothing but the utter and thorough allies entered Paris in 1814. selfishness which actuated the leaders, and most of those on board both the ship and the raft, which rendered the affair at all very serious. A wise plan formed and acted upon, with a view to the general good, would have enabled them, without difficulty, to save the crew, the cargo, and perhaps the vessel.

The translator informs us, " It may be satisfactory for some readers to know, that in 1824, Madame Dard was living with her husband in comfort at Bligny-sous-Beaume, a short distance from Dijon. I have lately seen in a French catalogue, a dictionary and grammar of the out under the auspices of the French government."

### AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

Those who have read the account of the Shipwreck of the Medusa, by MM. Savigny and Correard, are already acquainted with the Picard family.

Attracted to Senegal by a faint prospect of advantage, my father, head of that unfortunate family, could not, in spite of a good constitution and the strength of his spirits, resist that destiny, from the mortal influence of which none of us save three escaped out of a family of nine. On his death-bed, he expressed to me the desire that our misfortunes should not remain unknown. This then became my duty, and a duty sacred to the public. I feel a pleasure in fulfilling it, and consolation in the thought that no feeling mind will read the story of our misfortunes without being affected; and that those who persecuted us will at least experience some regret.

The recital of the shipwreck of the Medusa was ne cessary, as much to explain the origin of our misfortunes, as the cause of the connection between that disastrous event, and the terrible journey in the Desert of Sahara, by which we at last reached Senegal. It will furnish me. also, with an opportunity of adverting to some errors in the work of Messrs. Savigny and Correard.

to one, who has dared to take the pen only in compliance with a father's dying request.

#### CHAPTER I

About the beginning of 1800, my father solicited and obtained the situation of resident attorney at Senegal, on the west coast of Africa. My mother was then nursing my youngest sister, and could not be persuaded to expose us, at so tender an age, to the fatigue and danger of so long a voyage. At this period I was not quite two years

It was then resolved that my father should go alon and that we should join him on the following year; but my mother's hopes were disappointed, war having rendered impossible all communication with our colonies. In despair at a separation which placed her nearly two thousand leagues from her husband, and ignorant how long it might continue, she soon after fell into a languid condition; and death deprived us of her, at the end of five years of suffering. My grandfather, at whose house we had hitherto lived, now became both father and mo ther to us; and I owe it to the good old man to say, that his care and attention soon made us forget we were or-Too young to reflect that the condition of happiness which we enjoyed under his guardianship would ever have an end, we lived without a care for the future,

Thus were we living when, in 1809, the English captured the colony of Senegal, and permitted our father to return to his family. But what a change did he meet with on his arrival at Paris! Wife, home, furniture, friends, had all disappeared; and nothing remained but two young daughters, who refused to acknowledge him for their tather : so much were our young minds habit more severe and protracted suffering, than is furnished uated to see and love but one in the world—the worthy old man who had watched over our infancy.

In 1810, our father thought fit to marry a second time but a great misfortune betell his children in the death of their grandfather. Our tears were scarcely dry, when pleasing traits of character in the story, which present a we were conducted home to her who had become our beautiful relief to the selfishness and brutality which so second mother. We would hardly acknowledge her. Our sorrow was excessive, and the loss we had sustained irreparable. But they strove to comfort us; dresses, playthings, amusements in abundance, were given to us to obliterate the loss of our best friend. In this state of perfect happiness we were living, when the armies of the

France having had the good fortune to recover her king, and with him the blessing of peace, an expedition was fitted out at Brest to go and resume possession of Senegal, which had been restored to us. My father was instantly reinstated in his place of resident attorney, and went in the month of November to Brest.

As our family had become more numerous since the econd marriage of my father, he could only take with him our stepmother and the younger children. My sister Caroline and myself were placed in a boarding school at Paris, until the Minister of Marine and the Colonies would grant us a passage; but the events of 1815 caused the expedition to Senegal to be abandoned, while it was still in the harbour of Brest, and all the officers dismissed. Woloff and Bambara languages, by M. J. Dard, brought My father then returned to Paris, leaving at Brest my stepmother, who was then in an unfit condition for tra-

In 1816, a new expedition was fitted out. My father was ordered to repair to Rochefort, whence it was to set off. He took measures also for taking along with him his wife, who had remained at Brest during the "hundred The design of our accompanying him to Africa, obliged him to address a new petition to the Minister of Marine, praying him to grant us all a passage, which he obtained.

The 23d of May was the day on which we were to quit the capital, our relations and friends. In the meanwhile, my sister and myself left the boarding-school where we had been placed, and went to take a farewell of all those who were dear to us. One cousin, who loved us most tenderly, could not hear of our approaching departure without shedding tears; and as it was impossible for her to change our destiny, she offered to share it. Immediately she appeared before the minister, and M. le Baron Portal, struck with a friendship which made her encounter the dangers of so long a voyage, granted her equest.

At last, a beautiful morning announced to us the afflicting moment when we were to quit Paris. The postilion, who was to convey us to Rochefort, was already at the door of the house in which we lived, to conduct us to his carriage, which waited for us at the Orleans gate. Immediately an old hackney coach appeared; my father the horse's feet, and the street of Lille, which we had just ourselves in her country seat, situated in the middle of

quitted, was soon far behind us. On arriving before the garden of the Luxumbourg, the first rays of the morning's sun darted fiercely through the foliage, as if to say, you forsake the zephyrs in quitting this beautiful abode. We reached the Observatory, and in an instant passed the gate d'Enfer. There, as yet for a moment to breathe the air of the capital, we alighted at the Hotel du Pantheon, where we found our carriage. After a hasty breakfast, the postilion arranged our trunks, and off again we set. It was nearly seven in the morning when we quitted the gates of Paris, and we arrived that evening at the little village of d'Etampes, where our landlord, pressing us to refresh ourselves, almost burned his inn in making us an omelet with rotten eggs. The flames, ascending the old chimney, soon rose to the roof of the house, but they succeeded in extinguishing them. We were, however, regaled with a smoke which made us shed tears. It was broad day when we quitted d'Etampes; and our postilion, who had spent the greater part of the night in drinking with his comrades, was something less than polite. We reproached him, but he made light of the circumstance; for, in the evening, he was completely drunk. On the twenty-fifth of May, at ten in the morning, my father told me we were already thirty-two leagues from Paris. Thirty-two leagues! cried I; alas, so far! Whilst I made this reflection, we arrived at Orleans, Here we remained about three hours to refresh ourselves as well as our horses. We could not leave the place without visiting the statue raised in honour of Joan of Arc, that extraordinary woman, to whom the monarchy once owed its safety. On leaving Orleans, the Loire, and the fertile pastures

through which it rolls its waters, excited our admiration. We had on our right the beautiful vineyards of Beaugency. The road, as far as Amboise, is delightful, I then began to think that Paris and its environs might perhaps be forgotten, if the country of Senegal, to which we were going, was as fine as that through which we were journeying. We slept at Amboise, which, being situated at the confluence of the Loire and the Maise, presents a most agreeable appearance.

When we set off, the sun began to show us verdant groves, watered by the majestic course of the river. His disk looked like a glorious lustre suspended in the azure vault of heaven. Our road was studded on both sides with lofty poplars, which seemed to shoot their pyramidal heaps into the clouds. On our left was the Loire, and on our right a large rivulet, whose crystal waters every where reflected the bright beams of the sun. The birds. with their songs, celebrated the beauty of the day, whilst the dews, in the form of pearls, quivering fell from the tender boughs, fanned by the zephyrs. A thousand picturesque objects presented themselves to our view. the one hand were delightful groves, the sweet flowers of which perfumed the air we breathed; on the other, a clear fountain sprung bubbling from the crevice of a rock, and, after falling from the top of a little hill among a tuft of flowers, bent its devious course to join the waters of the river. More distant, a small wood of filbert trees served as a retreat to the ringdoves who cooed, and the nightin. gales who chanted the spring.

We enjoyed this truly enchanting spectacle till we arrived at Tours. But as our route from Orleans had been diversified and agreeable, from the latter place to Rochefort it was monotonous and tiresome. However, the towns of Chatellerault, Poitiers, and Niort, made a slight change in the sameness of the scene. From Niort to Rochefort the road was nearly impassable. We were frequently obliged to alight from the carriage, in order to allow the horses to drag it out from the deep ruts which we met. In approaching to a hamlet, named Charente, we stuck so fast in the mud, that, even after

removing the trunks and other baggage, we found it almost next to an impossibility to drag it out. We were in the midst of a wood, and no village within view. was then resolved to wait till some good soul would be passing, who would assist to extricate us from our embarrassment. After vainly waiting a long hour for this expected succour, the first people who appeared were travelling merchants, who would not stay on any account to give us assistance. At length we saw a young lady upon a little path, which was at the extremity of the wood, walking with a book in her hand. My father instantly ran towards her, and acquainted her with our situation. This lady, far from acting like the travellers we formerly met, went to an adjoining field where were some farmers at work, and requested them to go with It only now remains for me to crave the indulgence of Immediately an old hackney coach appeared; my father their oxen to free us from our jeopardy, and returned the reader for my style. I trust such will not be refused stepped into it, and in an instant it was filled. The im- herself with them. When our carriage was put in a patient coachman cracked his whip, sparks flashed from condition to continue our route, she invited us to refresh

very good; after which we were served with an exquisite collation, at the end of which a child, beautiful as the conation, at the end of which a child, beautiful as the loves, presented us with a basket filled with the fairest flowers of the spring. We accepted the gift of Flora, in testimony of our regard for our generous landlady and her charming child. Traversing after that the park of her charming child. Traversing after that the park of our hospitable hostess, we rejoined the route to Rocho ort. In paying this just tribute of remembrance to the offices

of that person who gave us so great assistance, I cannot resist the pleasure of mentioning her name. She is the wife of M. Telotte, superior officer of the general maga-

zine at Rochefort.

Already the masts of the ships appeared in the horizon and we heard in the distance a hollow and confused sound, like that made by a multitude of people engaged in various occupations. On approaching nearer to Roche fort, we found that the tumult we heard was caused by the labourers in the wood-yards and the galley-slaves. who, painfully dragging their fetters, attended to the various labours of the port. Having entered the town, the first picture which presented itself to our eyes was that of these unfortunate creatures, who, coupled two and two by enormous chains, are forced to carry the heaviest burdens. It may be mentioned, in passing, that the sight is not very attracting to young ladies who have never been out of Paris; for, in spite of all the repugnance we can have for those who are condemned by the laws to live apart from society, we can never look with indifference on that crowd of thinking beings, degraded, by following their vicious actions, to a level with the beasts of burden.

My mind was yet occupied with these painful reflec-tions, when my father, opening the door of the carriage. requested us to follow him into an hotel in the street Dauphine, where already were our stepmother and our young brothers and sisters, who had returned with her from Brest. Soon our numerous family were again united. What transports of joy, what saluting and embracing! O! there is nothing comparable to the pleasure of meeting with those we love after a long absence.

My father went to visit the officers who were to make

the voyage to Senegal along with us. My step-mother busied herself in preparing supper, and my sister Caroline. my cousin, and myself, went to sleep; for any further exercise but ill accorded with the fatigue we had already undergone; otherwise we could easily have sat till sup-per, after having cat of the good things we had had at

the farm of Charente.
We spent the morrow, the 3d of June, in running about the town. In the space of two hours we had some every thing worth seeing. What a fine thing a maritime town is for a maker of romances! But as I have neither talents nor desire to write one, and as I have promised to the reader to adhere strictly to the truth, I will content myself by telling him, that in nine days I was tired of

### CHAPTER II.

Early on the morning of the 12th of June, we were on our way to the boats that were to convey us on board the Medusa, which was riding at anchor off the island of Aix, distant about four leagues from Rochefort. The field through which we passed was sown with corn. Wishing, before I left our beautiful France, to make my farewell to the flowers, and, whilst our family went lei surely forward to the place where we were to embark upon the Charente, I crossed the furrows, and gathered a few blue bottles and poppies. We soon arrived at the passengers, who, like myself, seemed casting a last lool to heaven, whilst they were yet on the French soil. We embarked, however, and left these happy shores. In descending the tortuous course of the Charente, contrary winds so impeded our progress, that we did not reach the Medusa till the morrow, having taken twenty-four hours in sailing four leagues. At length we mounted the deck of the Medusa, of painful memory. When we got on board, we found our berths not provided for us, consequently were obliged to remain indiscriminately together till next day. Our family, which consisted of nine persons, was placed in a berth near the main deck. As the wind was still contrary, we lay at anchor for several On the 17th of June, at four in the morning, we set

sail, as did the whole expedition, which consisted of the Medasa frigate, the Loire store-ship, the Argus brig, and with vegetables, fruits and flowers. They laughed ripple of the sea. The captain in an instant ordered to the Echo corvette. The wind being very favourable, we heartily at the manœuvers that had been going on during sound. The line gave eighteen fathoms; but on a second

imagine the ship borne aloft, and surrounded by huge mountains of water, which at one moment tossed it in the air, and at another plunged it into the profound abyss. The waves, raised by a stormy north-west breeze, abyss. The waves, raised by a stormy north-west breeze, our ship. I know not whether it was a presentiment of the preceding night in the most cruel inquietude. In my agitation, I sprung upon deck, and contemplated with agration, I spring upon deck, and contemplated with horror the frigate winging its way upon the waters. The winds pressed against the sails with great violence, strained and whistled among the cordage; and the great hulk of wood seemed to split every time the surge broke upon its sides. On looking a little out to sea I perceived, t no great distance on our right, all the other ships of the expedition, which quieted me much. Towards ten palling cry was heard, concerning which the passengers. as well as myself, were equally ignorant. The whole and seemed to perch on the extremities of the vards others mounted to the highest parts of the mast; these bellowing and pulling certain cordages in cadence; those crying, swearing, whistling, and filling the air with barbarous and unknown sounds. The officer on duty, in his turn, roaring out these words, starboard! larboard! hoist which the helmsman repeated in the same tone. All this hubbub, however, produced its effect : the yards were turned on their pivots, the sails set, the received their lesson, descended to the deck. Every thing remained tranquil, except that the waves still oared, and the masts continued their creaking. However the sails were swelled, the winds less violent, though favourable, and the mariner, whilst he carolled his song, aid we had a noble voyage.

During several days we did indeed enjoy a delightful assege. All the ships of the expedition still kept towether: but at length the breeze became changeable, and hey all disappeared. The Echo, however, still kept in sight, and pegsisted in accompanying us, as if to guide us on our route. The wind becoming more favourable we held due south, sailing at the rate of sixty-two leagues a day. The sea was so fine, and our journey so rapid, that I began to think it nearly as agrecable to travel by sca as by land; but my illusion was not of long duration

On the 28th of June, at six in the morning, we dis overed the Peak of Teneriffe, towards the south, the sum mit of whose cone seemed lost among the clouds. were then distant about two leagues, which we made in less than a quarter of an hour. At ten o'clock we brought to before the town of St. Croix. Several officers got leave

to go on shore to procure refreshments.

Whilst these gentlemen were away, a certain passenger, member of the self-instituted Philanthropic Society of Cape Verd, suggested that it was very dangerous to or cape verd, suggested that it was very dangerous to remain where we were, adding that he was well acquainted with the country, and had navigated in all these lati-tudes. M. Le Roy Lachaumareys, Captain of the Medusa, believing the pretended knowledge of the intriguing Richeforte, gave him the command of the frigate. Various be quiet. I have aircasy twice passed the Arguin Bans; I I have sailed upon the Red Sea, and you see I am not drowned." What reply could be made to such a pre-posterous speech? My father, seeing it was impossible officers of the navy represented to the captain how shameful it was to put such confidence in a stranger, and summetur it was to put such confidence in a stranger, and that they would never obey a man who had no character as a commander. The captain despised these wiso remonstrances; and, using his authority, commanded the to get our route changed, resolved to trust to dence to free us from our danger, and descended to our cabin, where he sought to dissipate his fears in the pilots and all the crew to obey Richefort; saying he was king, since the orders of the king were that they should oblivion of sleep. obey him. Immediately the impostor, desirous of displaying his great skill in navigation, made them change the route for no purpose but that of showing his skill in manœuvring a ship. Every instant he changed the tack, went, came, and returned, and approached the very recis, as if to brave them. In short, he beat about so much, that the sailors at length refused to obey him saying boldly that he was a vile impostor. But it was Lachaumareys, who, ignorant of navigation himself, was doubtless glad to get some one to undertake his duty. But it must be told, and told, too, in the face of all Europe, that this blind and inept confidence was the sole cause of the loss of the Medusa frigate, as well as of all ne crimes consequent upon it.

Towards three in the afternoon, those officers who had gone on shore in the morning, returned on board loaded

the wood. We then took the crossway, and returned soon lest sight of the green fields of l'Aunis. At six in their absence, which doubtless did not please the captain, with our carriage at the instance of the amiable lady, the morning, however, the island of Rhe still appeared who flattered himself he had already found in his pilet who received us in the most affishe and generous manner, such were his words. Be offered us at first some persay, which were already greet, to salute for the last time our dear country. Now, At four in the afternoon we took a southerly direction. M. Richefort then beaming with exultation for having, M. Richefort then beaming with exultation for having, as he said, saved the Mediusa from certain shipwreck, continued to give his pernicious counsels to Captain Lachaumareys, persuading him he had been often employed to explore the shores of Africa, and that he was perfectly well acquainted with the Arguin Bank. The markable.

The hot winds from the desert of Sahara began to be felt, which told us we approached the tropic; indeed, the sun at noon seemed suspended perpendicularly above our heads, a phenomenon which few among us had ever

On the first of July, we recognised Cape Boiador, and then saw the shores of Sahara. Towards ten in the morning, they set about the frivolous ceremony which the sailors have invented for the purpose of exacting something from those passengers who have never crossed the line. During the ceremony, the frigate doubled Cape Barbas, hastening to its destruction. Capdoubled Cape Barbas, hastening to its destruction. Cap-tain Lachameroys very good humouvelly presided at this species of baptism, whist his dear Richefort proma-naded the forecastle, and looked with indifference upon a shore birsting with dangers. However that may be was well played off. But the route which we pursued soon made us forget the short-lived happiness we had ex-perienced. Every one began to observe the sudden change which had taken place in the colour of the sea, as we ran upon the bank in shallow water. A general murrant rose among the passengers and officers of the darge of the castiling. In a particular of the colour of the sea, dence of the captain,
On the 2d of July, at five in the morning, the captain

was persuaded that a large cloud, which was discovered in the direction of Cape Blanco, was that Cape itself. After this pretended discovery, they ought to have steered to the west, for about fifty leagues, to have gained sea room to double with certainty the Arguin Bank; moreover, they ought to have conformed to the instructions which the Minister of Marine had given to the ships which set out for Senegal. The other part of the expedition, from having followed these instructions arrived in safety at their destination. During the preceding night the Echo, which had hitherto accompanied the Mcdusa, made several signals, but being replied to with contempt, Towards ten in the morning, the danger which threatened us was again represented to the captain, and he was strongly urged, if he wished to avoid the Arguin Bank, to take a westerly course; but the advice was again neglected, and he despised the predictions. One of the officers of the frigate, from having wished to expose the intriguing Richefort, was put under arrest. My father, who had already twice made the voyage to Senegal, and who with various persons was persuaded they were going right upon the bank, also made his observations to the unfortunate pilot. His advice was no Maudet, &cc. Richefort, in the sweetest tone, replied, My dear, we know our business; attend to yours, and be quiet. I have already twice passed the Arguin Bank;

CHAPTER III.

At noon, on the 2d of July, soundings were taken-M. Maudet, ensign of the watch, was convinced we were upon the edge of the Arguin Bank. The captain said to him, as well as to every one, that there was no cause of alarm. In the mean while, the wind blowing with great violence, impelled us nearer and nearer to the danger which menaced us. A species of stupor overpowered all our spirits, and every one preserved a mournful silence, as if they were persuaded we would soon touch the bank. The colour of the water entirely changed, a circumstance even remarked by the ladies. About three in the afternoon, being in 19° 30' north latitude, and

19° 45' west longitude, an universal cry was heard upon deck. All declared they saw sand rolling among the

every face. The crew stood motionless; the passengers yet in the marshes on the road to Rochefort. Then in utter despair. In the midst of this general panic, starting suddenly from my reveric, I exclaimed: "O tercries of vengeance were heard against the principal rible condition! that black and boundless sea resembles author of our misfortunes, wishing to throw him over the eternal night which will ingulf us! All those who board; but some generous persons interposed, and endeavoured to calm their spirits, by diverting their attention to the means of our safety. The confusion was already so great, that M. Poinsignon, commandant of a troop, struck my sister Caroline a severe blow, doubtless thinking it was one of his soldiers. At this crisis my father was buried in profound sleep, but he quickly awoke, the cries and the tumult upon deck having informed him of unhappy family!" our misfortunes. He poured out a thousand reproaches on those whose ignorance and boasting had been so disastrous to us. However, they set about the means of place me above the apprehension of those dangers to averting our danger. The officers, with an altered voice, which we were exposed? How, in a word, could I as issued their orders, expecting every moment to see the ship go in pieces. They strove to lighten her, but the sea was very rough and the current strong. Much time was lost in doing nothing; they only pursued half mea-sures, and all of them unfortunately failed.

When it was discovered that the danger of the Medusa

Large barrels were emptied and placed at the angles of could not obtain it. the machine, and the workmen were taught to say, that the passengers would be in greater security there, and more at their ease, than in the boats. However, as it was forgotten to erect rails, every one supposed, and with reason, that those who had given the plan of the raft, had no design of embarking upon it themselves.

When it was completed, the two chief officers of the frigate publicly promised, that all the boats would tow it to the shore of the Desert; and, when there, stores of provisions and fire-arms would be given us to form a carayan to take us all to Senegal. Why was not this plan executed? Why were these promises, sworn before the French flag, made in vain? But it is necessary to draw a veil over the past. I will only add, that if these promises had been fulfilled, every one would have been saved, and that, in spite of the detestable egotism of certain personages, humanity would not now have had to deplore the scenes of horror consequent on the wreck of the Medusa

On the third of July, the efforts were renewed to dis engage the frigate, but without success. We then prepared to quit her. The sea became very rough, and wind blew with great violence. Nothing now was heard but the plaintive and confused cries of a multitude, consisting of more than four hundred persons, who, seeing death before their eyes, deplored their hard fate in bitter lamentations. On the 4th, there was a glimpse of hope, At the hour the tide flowed, the frigate, being considera bly lightened by all that had been thrown overboard, was found nearly afloat; and it is very certain, if on that day they had thrown the artillery into the water, the Medusa would have been saved; but M. Lachaumareys said, he could not thus sacrifice the king's cannon, as if the frigate did not belong to the king also. However, the sea ebbed, and the ship sinking into the sand deeper than over, made them relinquish that on which depended our last ray of hope.

On the approach of night, the fury of the winds re doubled, and the sca became very rough. The frigate then received some tremendous concussions, and the water rushed into the hold in the most terrific manner, but the pumps would not work. We had now no alternative but to abandon her for the frail boats, which any single wave would overwhelm. Frightful gulfs envi-

surround me seem yet tranquil; but that fatal calm will soon be succeeded by the most frightful torments. Fools, what had we to find in Scnegal, to make us trust to the most perfidious of elements! Did France not afford every necessary for our happiness? Happy! yes, thrice happy, they who never set foot on a foreign soil! Great God! succour all these unfortunate beings; save our

My father perceived my distress, but how could be console me? What words could calm my fears, and sume a screne appearance, when friends, parents, and all that was most dear to me, were, in all human probability, on the very verge of destruction? Alas! my fears were but too well founded. For I soon perceived that, although we were the only ladies, besides the Misses Schmaltz, who formed a part of the governor's suite, they was not so great as was at first supposed, various persons had the barbarity of intending our family to embark proposed to transport the troops to the island of Arguin, upon the raft, where were only soldiers, sailors, planters which was conjectured to be not far from the place of Cape Verd, and some generous officers who had not where we lay aground. Others advised to take us all the honour (if it could be accounted one) of being consuccessively to the coast of the desert of Sahara, by the sidered among the ignorant confidents of MM. Schmaltz means of our boats, and with provisions sufficient to and Lachauarreys. My father, indignant at a proceedform a caravan, to reach the island of St. Louis, at ing so indecorous, swore we would not embark upon the Senegal. The care events which afterwards ensued proved this plan that, if we were not judged worthy of a place in this plan have been the best, and which would have one of the six boats, he would himself, his wife and chill be been crowned with success; unfortunately it was not direct, remain on board the wretch of the frigate. adopted. M. Schmaltz, the governor, suggested the tone in which he spoke these words, was that of a man making of a raft of sufficient size to carry two hundred resolute to avenge any insult that might be offered to men, with provisions: which latter plan was seconded him. The governor of Senegal, doubtless fearing the by the two officers of the frigate, and put in execution. world would one day reproach him for his inhumanity, The fatal raft was then begun to be constructed, which decided we should have a place in one of the boats. This would, they said, carry provisions for every one. Masts, having in some measure quieted our fears concerning planks, boards, cordage, were thrown overboard. Two our unfortunate situation, I was desirous of taking some officers were charged with the framing of these together. repose, but the uproar among the crew was so great I

Towards midnight, a passenger came to enquire of my father if we were disposed to depart; he replied, we had been forbidden to go yet. However, we were soon convinced that a great part of the crew and various passengers were secretly preparing to set off in the boats. A conduct so perfidious could not fail to alarm us, especially as we perceived among those so eager to embark unknown to us, several who had promised, but a little while before, not to go without us.

M. Schmaltz, to prevent that which was going on upon deck, instantly rose to endeavour to quiet their minds; but the soldiers had already assumed a threatening atti tude, and, holding cheap the words of their commander, swore they would fire upon whosoever attempted to de part in a clandestine manner. The firmness of these brave men produced the desired effect, and all was re stored to order. The governor returned to his cabin; and those who were desirous of departing furtively were confused and covered with shame. The governor, howcertain energetic words which had been addressed to him, he judged it proper to assemble a council. All the officers and passengers being collected, M. Schmaltz there solemnly swore before them not to abandon the raft, and a second time promised, that all the boats would tow it to the shore of the Desert, where they would all be formed into a caravan. I confess this conduct of the governor greatly satisfied every member of our family; for we never dreamed he would deceive us, nor act in a manner contrary to what he had promised.

# CHAPTER IV.

About three in the morning, some hours after the meeting of the council, a terrible noise was heard in the powder room; it was the helm which was broken. All who were sleeping were roused by it. On going on deck every one was more and more convinced that the frigate was lost beyond all recovery. Alas! the wreck was, for our family, the commencement of a horrible series of misfortunes. The two chief officers then decided with one accord, that all should embark at six in the morning, and The two chief officers then decided with one roned us; mountains of water raised their liquid summits smeet time the most melancholy that can be well con- to the officers of the boats, besought them to take our in the distance. How were we to escape so many dan- crived. To have a more distinct idea of it, let the reader unhappy family along with them. Soon after, the barge,

sounding it only gave six. He at last saw his error, and pers? Whither could we go? What hospitable land transport himself in imagination to the midst of the hestated no longer on changing the route, but it was too late. A strong concassion told us the frigate had struck, lyrated too ur belowed county. Leid dot regret Paris, a multitude of all classes, of every age, tossed about at Terror and constraint were instantly depicted on but I could have estement myself happy to have been the mercy of the waves upon a dismasted vessel, ioun-Then dered, and half submerged; let him not forget these are thinking beings with the certain prospect before them of having reached the goal of their existence.

Separated from the rest of the world by a boundless sea, and having no place of refuge but the wrecks of a grounded vessel, the multitude addressed at first their vows to Heaven, and forgot, for a moment, all carthly concerns. Then, suddenly starting from their lethargy, they began to look after their wealth, the merchandise they had in small ventures, utterly regardless of the elements that threatened them. The miser, thinking of the gold contained in his coffers, hastened to put it in a place of safety, either by sewing it into the lining of his clothes, or by cutting out for it a place in the waistband of his trowsers. The smuggler was tearing his hair at not being able to save a chest of contraband which he had secretly got on board, and with which he had hoped to have gained two or three hundred per cent. Another, selfish to excess, was throwing overboard all his hidden money, and amusing himself by burning all his effects. A generous officer was opening his portmanteau, offering caps, stockings, and shirts, to any who would take them. These had scarcely gathered together their various effects, when they learned that they could not take any thing with them; those were searching the cabins and store-rooms to carry away every thing that was valuable. Ship-boys were discovering the delicate wines and fine liqueurs, which a wise foresight had placed in reserve. Soldiers and sailors were penetrating even into the spirit-room, broaching casks, staving others, and drinking till they fell exhausted. Soon the tumult of the inebriated made us forget the roaring of the sea which threatened to ingulf us. At last the uproar was at its height; the soldiers no longer listened to the voice of their captain. Some knit their brows and muttered oaths; but nothing could be done with those whom wine had rendered furious. Next, piercing cries, mixed with doleful groans were heard—this was the signal of departure

At six o'clock on the morning of the 5th, a great part of the military were embarked upon the raft, which was already covered with a large sheet of foam. The soldiers were expressly prohibited from taking their arms. A young officer of infantry, whose brain seemed to be powerfully affected, put his horse beside the barricadoes of the frigate, and then, armed with two pistols, threatencd to fire upon any one who refused to go upon the raft. Forty men had scarcely descended when it sunk to the depth of about two feet. To facilitate the embarking of a greater number, they were obliged to throw over several barrels of provisions which had been placed upon it the day before. In this manner did this furious officer get about one hundred and fifty heaped upon that floating tomb; but he did not think of adding one more to the number by descending himself, as he ought to have done, but went peaceably away, and placed himself in one of the best boats. There should have been sixty sailors upon the raft, and there were but about ten. list had been made out on the 4th, assigning each his proper place; but this wise precaution being disregarded, every one pursued the plan he deemed best for his own preservation. The precipitation with which they forced one hundred and fifty unfortunate beings upon the raft was such, that they forgot to give them one morsel of biscuit. However, they threw towards them twenty-five pounds in a sack, whilst they were not far from the frigate; but it fell into the sea, and was with difficuly re-

During this disaster, the governor of Senegal, who was busied in the care of his own dear self, effeminately descended in an arm-chair into the barge, where were already various large chests, all kinds of provisions, his dearest friends, his daughter and his wife. Afterwards the captain's boat received twenty-seven persons, amongst whom were twenty-five sailors, good rowers. The shallop, commanded by M. Espiau, ensign of the ship, took fortyfive passengers, and put off. The boat, called the Senegal, took twenty-five; the pinnace thirty-three; and the yawl, the smallest of all the boats, took only ten.

Almost all the officers, the passengers, the mariners, and supernumeraries, were already embarked-all, but our weeping family, who still remained on the boards of the frigate, till some charitable souls would kindly receive abandon the ship to the mercy of the waves. After this us into a boat. Surprised at this abandonment, I in-decision, followed a scene the most whimsical, and at the to descend, hoping that the Misses Schmaltz, who had, perished. till that day, taken a great interest in our family, would allow us a place in their boat; but I was mistaken: those ladies, who had embarked in a mysterious incog-nito, had already forgotten us; and M. Lachaumareys, who was still on the frigate, positively told me they would not embark along with us. Nevertheless I ought to tell, what we learned afterwards, that the officer who commanded the pinnace had received orders to take us in, but, as he was already a great way from the frigate, we were certain he had abandoned us. My father, howopen sea. A short while afterwards we perceived a small boat upon the waves, which seemed desirous to approach the Medusa; it was the yawl. When it was sufficiently near, my father implored the sailors who were in it to take us on board, and to carry us to the pinnace, where our family ought to be placed. They refused. He then seized a firelock, which lay by chance upon deck, and swore he would kill every one of them if they refused to take us into the yawl, adding that it was the pro-perty of the king, and that he would have advantage from it as well as another. The sailors murmured, but durst not resist, and received all our family, which consisted of nine persons, viz. Four children, our stepmo-ther, my cousin, my sister Caroline, my father, and myself. A small box, filled with valuable papers, which we wished to save, some clothes, two bottles of ratafia, which we had endeavoured to preserve amidst our misfortunes, were seized and thrown overboard by the sailors of the yawl, who told us we would find in the pinnace every thing which we could wish for our voyage. had then only the clothes which covered us, never thinking of dressing ourselves in two suits; but the loss which affected us most was that of several manuscripts, at which my father had been labouring for a long while. Our trunks, our linen, and various chests of merchandise of great value, in a word, every thing we possessed, was left in the Medusa. When we boarded the pinnace, having set off without forewarning us, as he had been ordered, and said a thousand things in his justification. But without believing half his fine protestations, we felt but, more particularly, M. Lachaumareys, who, assuming very happy in having overtaken him; for it is most certain they had had no intention of encumbering themselves with our unfortunate family. I say encumber, with the greatest peril, were demanding assistance with for it is evident that four children, one of whom was yet at the cries of Vive le Roi; yet none were found sufficientthe breast, were very indifferent beings to people who were actuated by a selfishness beyond all parallel. When we were seated in the long-boat, my father dismissed the sailors with the yawl, telling them he would ever grate-tions, the imprecations of these wretched beings, and the fully remember their services. They speedily departed, echo of the sea frequently repeated, Alas! how cruel you but little satisfied with the good action they had done. My father hearing their murmurs and the abuse they poured out against us, said, loud enough for all in the boat to hear: "We are not surprised sailors are destitute of shame, when their officers blush at being compel-led to do a good action." The commandant of the boat feigned not to understand the reproaches conveyed in these words, and, to divert our minds from brooding over our wrongs, endeavoured to counterfeit the man of gal-

### CHAPTER V.

All the boats were already far from the Medusa, when they were brought to, to form a chain in order to tow the raft. The barge, in which was the governor of Senegal, took the first tow, then all the other boats in succession joined themselves to that. M. Lachaumareys embarked, although there yet remained upon the Medusa more than sixty persons. Then the brave and generous M. Espiau, commander of the shallop, quitted the line of boats, and returned to the frigate, with the intention of saving all the wretches who had been abandoned. They all sprang into the shallop; but as it was very much overloaded, seventeen unfortunates preferred remaining on board, rather than expose themselves as well had deceived them. O borrid day! a day of shame and as their companions to certain death. But, alas! the reproach! Alas! that the hearts of those who were so greater part afterwards fell victims to their fears or their devotion. Fifty-two days after they were abandoned, no accessible to pity! more than three of them were alive, and these looked more like skeletons than men.\* They told that their miserable

The shallop, carrying with difficulty all those she had saved from the Medusa, slowly rejoined the line of boats which towed the raft. M. Espiau earnestly besought the officers of the other boats to take some of them along with them; but they refused, alleging to the generous officer that he ought to keep them in his own boat, as he had gone for them himself. M. Espiau, finding it impossible to keep them all without exposing them to the utmost peril, steered right for a boat which I will not Immediately a sailor sprung from the shallop into the sea, and endeavoured to reach it by swimming; and when he was about to enter it, an officer who posessed great influence, pushed him back, and drawing his sabre, threatened to cut off his hands, if he again made the attempt. The poor wretch regained the shallop, which was very near the pinnace, where we were Various friends of my father supplicated M. Lapérère the officer of our boat, to Peceive him on board. My father had his arms already out to catch him, when M. Lapérère instantly let go the rope which attached us to the other boats, and tugged off with all his force. At the same instant every boat imitated our execrable example; and wishing to shun the approach of the shallop, which sought for assistance, stood off from the raft, abandoning in the midst of the ocean, and to the fury of the waves, the miserable mortals whom they had sworn to land on the shores of the Desert.

Scarcely had these cowards broken their oath, when ve saw the French flag flying upon the raft. The confidence of these unfortunate persons was so great, that when they saw the first boat, which had the tow, remov ing from them, they all cried out, the rope is broken the rope is broken! but when no attention was paid to their observation, they instantly perceived the treachery of the wretches who had left them so basely. Then the cries of Vive le Roi arose from the raft, as is the poor fellows were calling to their father for assistance; or, as if they had been persuaded that, at that rallying word, the officers of the boats would return, and not abandon their countrymen. The officers repeated the cry of Vive le Roi, without a doubt, to insult them; a martial attitude, waved his hat in the air. Alas! what availed these false professions? Frenchmen, menaced ly generous, nor sufficiently French, to go to aid them. After a silence of some minutes, horrible cries were heard; the air resounded with the groans, the lamentaare to abandon us!!! The raft already appeared to be buried under the waves, and its unfortunate passengers immersed. The fatal machine was drifted by currents far behind the wreck of the frigate; without cable, anchor, mast, sail, oars; in a word, without the smallest means of enabling them to save themselves. Each wave that struck it, made them stumble in heaps on one another. Their feet getting entangled among the cordage, and between the planks, bereaved them of the faculty of moving. Maddened by these misfortunes, suspended, and ing. Maddened by these mistortunes, suspenseus, and adrift upon a merciless ocean, they were soon tortured between the pieces of wood which formed the scaffold on which they floated. The bones of their feet and their legs were bruised and broken, every time the fury of the waves agitated the raft; their flesh covered with contusions and hideous wounds, dissolved, as it were, in the briny waves, whilst the roaring flood around them was

coloured with their blood. As the raft when it was abandoned, was nearly two leagues from the frigate, it was impossible these unfortanate persons could return to it; they were soen after far out at sea. These victims still appeared above their floating tomb; and, stretching out their supplicating hands towards the boats which fled from them, seemed yet to invoke, for the last time, the names of the wretches who well acquainted with misfortune, should have been so in-

After witnessing that most inhuman scene, and seeing

tion of the frigate, was assassinated in his bed at Sene gal, when he was just upon the eve of setting off for

in which were the governor of Senegal and all his fami. companions had gone affeat upon planks and hen-coops, they were insensible to the cries and lamentations of so ly, approached the Medusa, as if still to take some pass. after having waited in vain forty-two days for the suc- many unhappy beings, I felt my heart bursting with sorseagers, for there were but few in it. I made a motion our which had been promised them, and that all had for II seemed to me that the waves would overwhelm all these wretches, and I could not suppress my tears. My father, exasperated to excess, and bursting with rage at seeing so much cowardice and inhumanity among the at seeing so much cowardue and manmany among the officers of the boats, began to regret that he had not accepted the place which had been assigned for us upon the fatal raft. "At least," said he, "we would have died with the brave, or we would have returned to the wreck of the Medusa; and not have had the disgrace of saving ourselves with cowards." Although this produced no effect upon the officers, it proved very fatal to us afterwards; for, on our arrival at Senegal, it was reported to the governor, and very probably was the principal cause of all those evils and vexations which we endured in that colony.

Let us now turn our attention to the several situations of all those who were endeavouring to save themselves in the different boats, as well as to those left upon the prook of the Modney

We have already seen, that the frigate was half sunk when it was deserted, presenting nothing but a hulk and wreck. Nevertheless, seventeen still remained upon it, and had food, which, although damaged, enabled them to support themselves for a considerable time; whilst the raft was abandoned to float at the mercy of the waves, upon the vast surface of the ocean. One hundred and fifty wretches were embarked upon it, sunk to the depth of at least three feet on its fore part, and on its poop im-mersed even to the middle. What victuals they had were soon consumed, or spoiled by the salt water; and perhaps some, as the waves burried them along, became food for the monsters of the deep. Two only of all the boats which left the Medusa, and these with very few people in them, were provisioned with every necessary; these struck off with security and despatch. But the condition of those who were in the shallop was but little better than those upon the raft; their great number, their scarcity of provisions, their great distance from the shore, gave them the most melancholy anticipations of the future. Their worthy commander, M. Espiau, had no other hope but of reaching the shore as soon as possible. The other hoats were less filled with people, but they were scarcely better provisioned; and, as by a species of fatality, the pinnace, in which were our family, was destitute of every thing. Our provisions consisted of a barrel of biscuit, and a tierce of water; and, to add to our misfortunes, the biscuit being soaked in the sea, it was almost impossible to swallow one morsel of it. Each passenger in our boat was obliged to sustain his wretched existence with a glass of water, which he could get only once a day. To tell how this happened,

how this boat was so poorly supplied, whilst there was abundance left upon the Medusa, is far beyond my power. But it is at least certain, that the greater part of the officers, commanding the boats, the shallop, the pinnace, the Senegal boat, and the yawl, were persuaded, when they quitted the frigate, that they would not abandon the raft, but that all the expedition would sail together to the coast of Sabara; that when there, the sions, arms, and those who were left there; but it appears the chiefs had decided otherwise. After abandoning the raft, although scattered, all the boats formed a little fleet, and followed the same route. All who were sincere hoped to arrive the same day at

the coast of the Desert, and that every one would get on shore; but MM. Schmaltz and Lachaumareys gave orders to take the route for Senegal. This sudden change in the resolutions of the chiefs was like a thunderbolt to the officers commanding the boats. Having nothing on board but what was barely necessary to enable us to allay the cravings of hunger for one day, we were all sensibly affected. The other boats, which, like ourselves, hoped to have got on shore at the nearest point, were a little better provisioned than we were; they had at least a little wine, which supplied the place of other necessa-ries. We then demanded some from them, explaining our situation, but none would assist us, not even Captain Lachaumareys, who, drinking to a kept mistress, sup-ported by two sailors, swore he had not one drop on We were next desirous of addressing the boat of the governor of Senegal, where we were persuaded were plenty of provisions of every kind, such as oranges, biscuits, cakes, comfits, plums, and even the finest liqueurs; but my father opposed it, so well was he assured we would not obtain any thing.

We will now turn to the condition of those on the raft, when the boats left them to themselves.

<sup>\*</sup> Two, out of the three wretches who were saved from the wreck of the Medusa, died a few days after France. The authorities could not discover the murtheir arrival at the colony; and the third, who pretended derer, who had taken good care to flee from his victim to know a great many particulars relative to the deser- after having killed him.

PHILADELPHIA, AUGUST 6, 1833. VOT. II

NO. 4.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-At §5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

If all the boats had continued dragging the raft forward, favoured as we were by the breeze from the forward, favoured as we were by the outcome not a first sea, we would have been wisions was made; cach received a small glass of water, the above in less than two days. But an inconceivable sufficiently agreeable, if the beams of the sun had not lend about the eighth part of a biseuit. Notwithstanding the shore in less than two days. But an inconceivable fatality cansed the generous plan to be abandoned.

When the raft had lost sight of the boats, a spirit of se dition began to manifest itself in furious cries. They then began to regard one another with ferocious looks, and to thirst for one another's flesh. Some one had already whispered of having recourse to that monstrous extremity, and of commencing with the fattest and youngest. A proposition so atrocious filled the brave with horror; and that courage which had so often support ed them in the field of glory, now forsook them. Among a young woman who had been seen devouring the body of her husband. When her turn was come, she sought a little wine as a last favour, then rose, and without utter ing one word threw herself into the sea. Captain Dupont being proscribed for having refused to partake of the sacrilegious viands on which the monsters were feeding, was saved as by a miracle from the hands of the butchers. Scarcely had they seized him to lead him of a mast, fell upon his body; and believing that his legs where broken, they contented themselves by throwing him into the sea. The unfortunate captain plunged, disappeared, and they thought him already in another world.

tunate warrior. He emerged under the beams of the raft, and clinging with all his might, holding his head above water, he remained between two enormous pieces of more than two hours of suffering, Captain Dupont spoke in a low voice to his lieutenant, who by chance was scated near the place of his concealment. The brave L'Heureux. his eyes glistening with tears, believed he heard the voice. and saw the shade of his captain; and trembling, was about to guit the place of horror; but, O wonderful! he saw a head which seemed to draw its last sigh, he recog nised it, he embraced it, alas! it was his dear friend! Du pont was instantly drawn from the water, and M. L'Heureux obtained for his unfortunate comrade again a place upon the raft. Those who had been most inveterate against him, touched at what Providence had done for him in so miraculous a manner, decided, with one accord, to allow him entire liberty upon the raft. The sixty unfortunates who had escaped from the first

Providence, however, revived the strength of the unfor-

massacre, were soon reduced to fifty, then to forty, and at last to twenty-eight. The least murmur, or the sma complaint, at the moment of distributing the provisions, was a crime punished with immediate death. In conse quence of such a regulation, it may easily be presumed the raft was soon lightened. In the meanwhile the wine diminished sensibly, and the half rations very much dis pleased a certain chief of the conspiracy. On purpose to avoid being reduced to that extremity, the executive power decided it was much wiser to drown thirteen peo ple, and to get full rations, than that twenty-eight should have half rations. Merciful Heaven! what shame! After the last catastrophe, the chiefs of the conspiracy, fearing doubtless of being assassinated in their turn, threw all the arms into the sea and swore an inviolable friendship with the heroes which the hatchet had spared. On the 17th of July, in the morning, Captain Parnajon, commandant of the Argus brig, still found fifteen men on They were immediately taken on board, and conducted to Senegal. Four of the fifteen are yet alive, Captain Dupont, residing in the neighbourhood of Maintenon, Lieutenant L'Heureux, since captain, at Senegal Savigny at Rochefort, and Corréard. I know

### CHAPTER VI.

On the 5th of July, at ten in the morning, one hour after abandoning the raft, and three after quitting the Medusa, M. Laperère, the officer of our boat, made the first distribution of provisions. Each passenger had a small glass of water and nearly the fourth of a bisquit Each drank his allowance of water at one draught, but it was found impossible to swallow one morsel of our biscuit, it being so impregnated with sea-water. It hap-

been so force. On the evening we perceived the shores our meagre fare, every one scenned content, in the of the Descrt; but as the two chiefs (MM. Schmaltz and Issuasion we would reach Senegal by the morrow. Lachaumareys) wished to go right for Senegal, notwithstanding we were still one hundred leagues from it, we were not allowed to land. Several officers remonstrated, both on account of our want of provisions and the crowded condition of the boats, for undertaking so dangerous a voyage. Others urged with equal force, that it would be dishonouring the French name, if we were to neglect the unfortunate people on the raft, and insisted we should be set on shore, and whilst we waited there three boats should return to look after the raft, and three to the wrecks of the frigate, to take up the seventeen who were left there, as well as a sufficient quantity of provisions to enable us to go to Senegal by the way of Bar But MM. Schmaltz and Lachaumareys, whose boats were sufficiently well provisioned, scouted the advice of their subalterns, and ordered them to cast anchor till the following morning. They were obliged to obey these orders, and to relinquish their designs. During the night, a certain passenger, who was doubtless no doctor, and ened by the appearance of flames, which he thought he saw in the waters of the sea, a little way from where our boat was anchored. My father, and some others, who were aware that the sea is sometimes phosphorated confirmed the poor credulous man in his belief, and added several circumstances which fairly turned his They persuaded him the Arabic sorcerers had fired the sea to prevent us from travelling along their On the morning of the 6th of July, at five o'clock

all the boats were under way on the route to Senegal. The boats of MM. Schmaltz and Lachaumarevs took the lead along the coast, and all the expedition followed About eight, several sailors in our boat, with threats demanded to be set on shore; but M. Lapérère, not ac ceding to their request, the whole were about to revolt and scize the command; but the firmness of this officer quelled the mutineers. In a spring which he made to eize a firelock which a sailor persisted in keeping in his possession, he almost tumbled into the sea. My father fortunately was near him, and held him by his clothes but he had instantly to quit him, for fear of losing his hat, which the waves were floating away. A short while after this slight accident, the shallop, which we had lost sight of since the morning, appeared desirous of rejoining We plied all hands to avoid her, for we were afrai of one another, and thought that that boat, encumbered with so many people, wished to board us to oblige us to take some of its passengers, as M. Espiau would not suffer them to be abandoned like those upon the raft. That officer hailed us at a distance, offering to take our family on board, adding, he was anxious to take about sixty people to the Desert. The officer of our boat, thinking that this was a pretence, replied, we preferred suffering where we were. It even appeared to us that M. Espiau had hid some of his people under the benches of the shallon. But, alas! in the end we deeply deplored being so suspicious, and of having so outraged the devo-tion of the most generous officer of the Medusa.

Our boat began to leak considerably, but we prevented it as well as we could, by stuffing the largest holes with oakum, which an old sailor had had the precaution to take before quitting the frigate. At noon the heat be came so strong—so intolerable, that several of us believed we had reached our last moments. The hot winds of the Desert even reached us; and the fine sand with which they were loaded, had completely obscured the clearness of the atmosphere. The sun presented a reddish disk; the whole surface of the ocean became nebulous, and the air which we breathed, depositing a already parched with a burning thirst. In this state of torment we remained till four in the afternoon, when a burning thirst which had become intolerable, the cool

pened, however, that some was not quite so saturated. Ithe usual serenity of those latitudes, and we hoped to Of these we ate a small portion, and put back the re- have passed a good night. A second distribution of proour meagre fare, every one scemed content, in the perhow vain were all our hopes, and what sufferings had we vet to endure!

At half past seven, the sky was covered with stormy clouds. The screnity we had admired a little while before, entirely disappeared, and gave place to the inost gloomy obscurity. The surface of the ocean presented all the signs of a coming tempest. The horizon on the side of the Desert had the appearance of a long hideous chain of mountains piled on one another, the summits of which seemed to vomit fire and smoke. streaked with a dark copper colour, detached themselves from that shapeless heap, and came and joined with those which floated over our heads. In less than half an hour the ocean seemed confounded with the terrible sky which canopied us. The stars were hid. Suddenly a frightful poise was heard from the west, and all the waves of the sea rushed to founder our frail bark. A fearful silence succeeded to the general consternation. Every tongue was mute; and none durst communicate who believed in ghosts and witches, was suddenly fright to his neighbour the horror with which his mind was impressed. At intervals the cries of the children rent our hearts. At that instant a weeping and agonised mother bared her breast to her dying child, but it yielded nothing to appease the thirst of the little innocent who pressed it in vain. O night of horrors! what pen is ca-pable to paint thy terrible picture! How describe the agonising fears of a father and mother, at the sight of their children tossed about and expiring of hunger in a small boat, which the winds and waves threatened to ingulf at every instant! Having full before our eyes the prospect of inevitable death, we gave ourselves up to our unfortunate condition, and addressed our prayers to Heaven. The winds growled with the utmost fury ; the tempestuous waves arose exasperated. In their terrific encounter a mountain of water was precipitated into our boat, carrying away one of the sails, and the greater part of the effects which the sailors had saved from the Medusa. Our bark was nearly sunk; the females and the children lay rolling in its bottom, drinking the waters of bitterness; and their cries, mixed with the roaring of the waves and the furious north wind, increased the horrors of the scene. My unfortunate father then experienced the most excruciating agony of mind. The dea of the loss which the shipwreck had occasioned to him, and the danger which still menaced all he held dearest in the world, plunged him into a deep swoon. The tenderness of his wife and children recovered him ; but, alas! his recovery was to still more bitterly deplore the wretched situation of his family. He clasped us to his bosom; he bathed us with his tears, and seemed as if he was regarding us with his last looks of love.

Every soul in the boat was seized with the same perturbation, but it manifested itself in different ways. One part of the sailors remained motionless, in a bewildered state; the other cheered and encouraged one another; the children, locked in the arms of their parents, wept incessantly, Some demanded drink, vomiting the salt water which choked them; others, in short, embraced as for the last time, entertwining their arms, and vowing to die together.

In the meanwhile the sea became rougher and rougher. The whole surface of the ocean seemed a vast plain furrowed with huge blackish waves fringed with white The thunder growled around us, and the lightfoam. ning discovered to our eyes all that our imagination could conceive most horrible. Our boat, beset on all sides by the winds, and at every instant tossed on the summit of mountains of water, was very nearly sunk in spite of our every effort in baling it, when we discovered nebulous, and the air which we breathed, depositing a a large hole in its poop. It was instantly stuffed with fine sand, an impalpable powder, penetrated to our lungs, every thing we could find;—old clothes, sleeves of shirts, shreds of coats, shawls, useless bonnets, every thing was employed, and secured us as far as it was possible. breeze from the north-west brought us some relief. Not- ring the space of six hours, we rowed suspended alterwithstanding the privations we felt, and especially the nately between hope and fear, between life and death. At last towards the middle of the night, Heaven, which air which we now began to breathe, made us in part for-get our sufferings. The heavens began again to resume still. Instantly the sea became less rough, the veil

NEW SERIES, VOL. II.- 1

again shone out, and the tempest seemed to withdraw. throw themselves into the sea, swim out, and take us. A general exclamation of joy and thankfulness issued at Some hours after, we observed several people upon an one instant from every mouth. The winds calmed, and eminence, who seemed to make signals to us. We exeach of us sought a little sleep, whilst our good and amined them attentively, and soon recognised them to be

The day at last, the day so desired, entirely restored, the calm; but it brought no other consolation. During the night, the currents, the waves, and the winds had taken us so far out to sea, that, on the dawning of the 7th of July, we saw nothing but sky and water, without knowing whither to direct our course; for our compass had been broken during the tempest. In this hopeless condition, we continued to steer sometimes to the right and sometimes to the left, until the sun arose, and at last showed us the east.

### CHAPTER VII.

On the morning of the 7th of July, we again saw the shores of the Desert, notwithstanding we were yet a great distance from it. The sailors renewed their murmurings, wishing to get on shore, with the hope of being able to get some wholesome plants, and some more palatable water than that of the sea; but as we were afraid of the Moors, their request was opposed. However, M. Lapérère proposed to take them as near as he could to the first breakers on the coast; and when there, those who wished to go on shore should throw themselves into the sea, and swim to land. Eleven accepted the proposal; but when we had reached the first waves, none had the courage to brave the mountains of water which rolled between them and the beach. Our sailors then betook themselves to their benches and oars, and promised to be more quiet for the future. A short while after, a third distribution was made since our departure from the Medusa; and nothing more remained than four pints of water, and one half dozen biscuits. What steps were we to take in this cruel situation? We were desirous of to take in this cruel situation? We were desirous of going on shore, but we had such dangers to encounter. However, we soon came to a decision, when we saw a caravan of Moors on the coast. We then stood a little out to sea. According to the calculation of our commanding officer, we could arrive at Senegal on the morrow. Deceived by the false account, we preferred suffering one day more, rather than to be taken by the Moors of the Desert, or perish among the breakers. had now no more than a small half glass of water, and the seventh of a biscuit. Exposed as we were to the heat of the sun, which darted its rays perpendicularly on our heads, that ration, though small, would have been a great relief to us; but the distribution was delayed to We were then obliged to drink the bitter the morrow. sea water, ill as it was calculated to quench our thirst. Must I tell it! thirst had so withered the lungs of our sailors, that they drank water salter than that of the sea! Our numbers diminished daily, and nothing but the hope of arriving at the colony on the following day sustained our frail existence. My young brothers and sisters wept incessantly for water. The little Laura, aged six years, incessantly for water. The little Laura, aged six years, lay dying at the feet of her mother. Her mournful cries so moved the soul of my unfortunate father, that he was on the eve of opening a vein to quench the thirst which consumed his child; but a wise person opposed his design. observing that all the blood in his body would not prolong the life of his infant one moment.

The freshness of the night wind procured us some respite. We anchored pretty near to the shore, and, though dying of famine, each got a tranquil sleep. On the morning of the 8th of July, at break of day, we took the route of Senegal. A short while after the wind fell, and we had a dead calm. We endeavoured to row, but our strength was exhausted. A fourth and last distribution was made, and, in the twinkling of an eye, our last resources were consumed. We were forty-two people who had to feed upon six biscuits and about four pints of water, with no hope of a farther supply. Then came the moment for deciding whether we were to perish among the breakers, which defended the approach to the shores of the Desert, or to die of famine in continuing The majority preferred the last species of our route. misery. We continued our progress along the shore, painfully pulling our oars. Upon the beach were distinguished several downs of white sand, and some small trees. We were thus creeping along the coast, observing a mournful silence, when a sailor suddenly exclaimed behold the Moors! We did, in fact, see various individuals upon the rising ground, walking at a quick pace, and whom we took to be the Arabs of the Desert. As we were very near the shore, we stood farther out to sea,

which covered the sky became less obscure, the stars fearing that these pretended Moors, or Arabs, would generous pilot steered our boat on a still very stormy our companions in misfortune. We replied to them by attaching a white bandkerchief to the top of our mast. Then we resolved to land, at the risk of perishing among the breakers, which were very strong towards the shore although the sea was calm. On approaching the beach, M. Espiau, commander of the shallop, reproached us we went towards the right, where the waves seemed less being able more easily to land. Scarcely had we directed our course to that point, when we perceived a great number of people standing near to a little wood sur-rounding the sand hills. We recognised them to be the passengers of that boat, who, like ourselves, were deprived of provisions.

Meanwhile we approached the shore, and already the foaming surge filled us with terror. Each wave that came upon the open sea, each billow that swept beneath our boat, made us bound into the air; so we were sometimes thrown from the pop to the prow, and from the prow to the poop. Then, if our pilot had missed the soa, we would have been sunk; the waves would have the soa, us aground, and we would have been buried among the breakers. The helm of the boat was again given to the old pilot, who had already so happily steered us through the dangers of the storm. He instantly threw into the sea the mast, the sails, and every thing that could impede our proceedings. When we came to the first landing point, several of our shipwrecked companions, who had reached the shore, ran and hid themselves behind the hills, not to see us perish; others made signs not to approach at that place; some covered their eyes with their hands; others, at last despising the danger, precipitated themselves into the waves to receive us in their arms We then saw a spectacle that made us shudder. had already doubled two ranges of breakers; but those which we had still to cross raised their foaming waves to a prodigious height, then sunk with a hollow and monstrous sound, sweeping along a long line of the coast. Our boat sometimes greatly elevated, and sometimes in gulfed between the waves, scemed at the moment of utter ruin. Bruised, battered, tossed about on all hands, it turned of itself, and refused to obey the kind hand which directed it. At that instant a huge wave rushed from the open sea, and dashed against the poop; the boat plunged, disappeared, and we were all among the waves-Our sailors, whose strength had returned at the presence of danger, redoubled their efforts, uttering mournful Our bark groaned, the oars were broken; it was thought aground, but it was stranded; it was upon The last sea rushed upon us with the impetuosity of a torrent. We were up to the neck in water; the bitter sea-froth choked us. The grapnel was thrown out. The sailors threw themselves into the sea; they took the children in their arms; returned, and took us upon their shoulders; and I found myself seated upon the sand on the shore, by the side of my step mother, my brothers and sisters, almost dead. Every one was upon the beach except my father and some sailors; but that good man arrived at last, to mingle his tears with those of his family and friends.

Instantly our hearts joined in addressing our prayers and praises to God. I raised my hands to heaven, and remained some time immoveable upon the beach. Every one also hastened to testify his gratitude to our old pilot, who, next to God, justly merited the title of our preserver. M. Dumège, a naval surgeon, gave him an elegant gold watch, the only thing he had saved from the Medusa.

Let the reader now recollect all the perils to which we had been exposed in escaping from the wreck of the frigate to the shores of the Desert—all that we had suffered during our four days' voyage-and he will per haps have a just notion of the various sensations we felt on getting on shore on that strange and savage land. Doubtless the joy we experienced at having escaped, as by a miracle, the fury of the floods, was very great; but how much was it lessened by the feelings of our horrible situation! Without water, without provisions, and the obstacles which we had to surmount, the fatigues, the privations, the pains and the sufferings we had to endure, with the dangers we had to encounter in the immense and frightful Desert we had to traverse before we could arrive at our destination? Almighty Providence! it was in Thee alone I put my trust.

CHAPTER VIII.

After we had a little recovered from the fainting and fatigue of our getting on shore, our fellow sufferers told us they had landed in the forenoon, and had cleared the breakers by the strength of their cars and sails; but they had not all been so lucky as we were. One unforhad his legs broken under the shallop, and was taken and laid on the beach, and left to the care of Providence. for having doubted him when he wished to board us to agitated, and endeavoured to reach it, with the hope of take our family along with him. It was most true he had landed sixty-three people that day. A short while after our refusal, he took the passengers of the yawl, who would infallibly have perished in the stormy night of the 6th and 7th. The boat named the Senegal, commanded 6th and 7th. by M. Maudet, had made the shore at the same time with M. Espiau. The boats of MM. Schmaltz and Lachaumarevs were the only ones which continued the route for Senegal, whilst nine-tenths of the Frenchmen intrusted to these gentlemen were butchering each other on the raft, or dying of hunger on the burning ands of Sahara.

About seven in the morning, a caravan was formed to penetrate into the interior, for the purpose of finding some fresh water. We did accordingly find some at a little distance from the sea, by digging among the sand. Every one instantly flocked round the little wells, which furnished enough to quench our thirst. This brackish water was found to be delicious, although it had a sulphurous taste: its colour was that of whey. As all our clothes were wet and in tatters, and as we had nothing to change them, some generous officers offered theirs My step-mother, my cousin, and my sister, were dressed in them; for myself, I preferred keeping my own. We remained nearly an hour beside our beneficent fountain, then took the route for Senegal; that is, a southerly direction, for we did not know exactly where that country lay. It was agreed that the females and children should walk before the caravan, that they might not be left behind. The sailors voluntarily carried the youngest on their shoulders, and every one took the route along the coast. Notwithstanding it was nearly seven o'clock, the sand was quite burning, and we suffered severely, walking without shoes, having lost them whilst landing. As soon as we arrived on the shore, we went to walk on the wet sand, to cool us a little. Thus we travelled during all the night, without encountering any thing but shells,

which wounded our feet. On the morning of the 9th, we saw an antelope on the top of a little hill, which instantly disappeared, before we had time to shoot it. The Desert seemed to our view one immense plain of sand, on which was seen not one blade of verdure. However, we still found water by digging in the sand. In the forenoon, two officers of marine complained that our family incommoded the progress of the caravan. It is true, the females and the children could not walk so quickly as the men. We walked as fast as it was possible for us, nevertheless, we often fell behind, which obliged them to halt till we came up. These officers, joined with other individuals, considered among themselves whether they would wait for us, or abandon us in the Desert. I will be bold to say, however, that but few were of the latter opinion. My father being informed of what was plotting against us, stepped up to the chiefs of the conspiracy, and reproached them in the bitterest terms for their selfishness and brutality. The dispute waxed hot. Those who were desirous of leaving us drew their swords, and my father put his hand upon a poignard, with which he had provided himself on quitting the frigate. At this scene, we threw ourselves in between them, conjuring him rather to remain in the Desert with his family, than seek the assistance of those who were, perhaps, less humane than the Moors themselves. Several people took our part, particularly M. Bégnère, captain of infantry, who quieted the dispute by saying to his soldiers. " My friends, you are Frenchmen, and I have the honour of being your commander; let us never abandon an unfortunate family in the Desert, so long as we are able to be of use to them This brief, but energetic speech, caused those to blush majority of us nearly naked, was it to be wondered at who wished to leave us. All then joined with the old that we should be seized with terror on thinking of the captain, saying they would not leave us on condition we captain, saying they would not leave us on condition we would walk quicker. M. Bregnère and his soldiers replied, they did not wish to impose conditions on those to whom they were desirous of doing a favour; and the unfortunate family of Picard were again on the road with the whole caravan. Some time after this dispute, M. Rogery, member of the Philanthropic Society of Cape Verd, secretly left the caravan, striking into the middle of the Desert, without knowing very well what he sought. Numidians and Getulians, and to give himself a slave to the great Emeror of Morocco. What would it avail to acquire such celebrity? That intrepid traveller had not time to find that after which he searched; for a few days after he was captured by the Moors, and taken to Senegal, where the governor paid his ransom.

About noon hunger was felt so powerfully among us that it was agreed upon to go to the small hills of sand which were near the coast, to see if any herbs could be found fit for eating; but we only got poisonous plants, among which were various kinds of euphorbium. Conamong which were various kinds of euphorbium. Con-volvuluses of a bright green carpeted the downs; but on tasting their leaves we found them as bitter as gall. The caravan rested in this place, whilst several officers went farther into the interior. They came back in about an hour, loaded with wild purslain, which they dis tributed to each of us. Every one instantly devoured hi bunch of herbage, without leaving the smallest branch but as our hunger was far from being satisfied with thi small allowance, the soldiers and sailors betook themselves to look for more. They soon brought back a suffi cient quantity, which was equally distributed, and devoured upon the snot, so delicious had hunger made that food to us. For myself, I declare I never ate any thing with so much appetite in all my life. Water wa also found in this place, but it was of an abominable taste. After this truly frugal repast, we continued our route. The heat was insupportable in the last degree. The sands on which we trode were burning, nevertheless several of us walked on these scorching coals without shoes; and the females had nothing but their hair for a When we reached the sea shore, we all ran and lay down among the waves. After remaining there some time, we took our route along the wet beach. On our journey we met with several large crabs, which were of considerable service to us. Every now and then we endeavoured to slake our thirst by sucking their crooked claws. About nine at night we halted between two pretty high sand hills. After a short talk concerning our misfortunes, all seemed desirous of passing the night in this place, notwithstanding we heard on every side the roaring of leopards. We deliberated on the means of securing ourselves, but sleep soon put an end to our fears. Scarcely had we slumbered a few hours when a horrible roaring of wild beasts awoke us, and made us stand on our defence. It was a beautiful moonlight night, and in spite of my fears and the horrible aspect of the place nature never appeared so sublime to me before. Instantly something was announced that resembled a lion. This in formation was listened to with the greatest emotion. Every one being desirous of verifying the truth, fixed upon something he thought to be the object; one believed he saw the long teeth of the king of the forest; another was conhis mouth was already open to devour us; several armed with muskets, aimed at the animal, and advancing a few steps, discovered the pretended lion to be nothing more than a shrub fluctuating in the breeze. However the howlings of ferocious beasts had so frightened us being yet heard at intervals, that we again sought the sea shore, on purpose to continue our route towards the

Our situation had been thus perilous during the night nevertheless at break of day we had the satisfaction of finding none missing. About sunrise we held a little to the east to get farther into the interior to find fresh water, and lost much time in a vain search. The country which we now traversed was a little less arid than that which we had passed the preceding day. The hills, the valleys, sensitive plants, presenting to our sight a scene we had never before seen in the Desert. The country is bounded as it were by a chain of mountains, or high downs of sand, in the direction of north and south without the slightest trace of cultivation.

eouth

Towards ten in the morning some of our companion were desirous of making observations in the interior, and they did not go in vain. They instantly returned, and told us they had seen two Arab tents upon a slight rising ground. We instantly directed our steps thither. We had to pass great downs of sand very slippery, and arrived in a large plain, streaked here and there with verdure; but the turf was so hard and piercing, we could scarcely walk over it without wounding our feet. ()ur presence in these frightful solitudes put to flight three or four Moorish shepherds, who herded a small flock of sheep and goats in an oasis. At last we arrived at the fter which we were searching, and found in them three Mooresses and two little children, who did not heard of our misfortunes, offered us millet and water for payment. We bought a little of that grain at the rate of thirty pence a handful: the water was got for three francs a glass; it was very good, and none grudged the money it cost. As a glass of water, with a handful of millet, was but a poor dinner for famished people. my father bought two kids, which they would not give him under twenty piasters. We immediately killed them, and our Mooresses boiled them in a large kettle. Whilst our repast was preparing, my father, who could not afford the whole of the expense, got others to contribute to it; but an old effect of marine, who was to have been aptain of the port of Senegal, was the only person who used, notwithstanding he had about him nearly three honsand francs, which he hoasted of in the end. Severa soldiers and sailors had seen him count it in round picces of gold, ou coming ashore on the Desert, and re

of kid with his companions in misfortune.

When about to resume our journey, we saw several Moors approaching to us armed with lances. Our people instantly scized their arms, and put themselves in readi ness to defend us in case of an attack. Two officers followed by several soldiers and sailors, with our interpreter advanced to discover their intentions. They nstantly returned with the Moors, who said, that far from wishing to do us harm, they had come to offer us their assistance, and to conduct us to Senegal. This offer being accepted of with gratitude by all of us, the Moors, of whom we had been so afraid, became our pro tectors and friends, verifying the old proverb, there are good people every where! As the camp of the Moors was at some considerable distance from where we were, we set off altogether to reach it before night. After having walked about two leagues through the burning sands we found ourselves again upon the shore. night, our conductors made us strike again into the interior, saying we were very near their camp, which is called in their language Berkelet. But the short distance of the Moors was found very long by the female and the children, on account of the downs of sand which we had to ascend and descend every instant, also of prickly shrubs over which we were frequently obliged to Those who were barefooted, felt most severely at this time the want of their shoes. I myself lost among the bushes various shreds of my dress, and my feet and legs were all streaming with blood. At length, after two long hours of walking and suffering, we arrived at the camp of that tribe to which belonged our Arab con-We had scarcely got into the camp, when the dogs, the children, and the Moorish women, began to annoy us. Some of them threw sand in our eyes, others amused themselves by snatching at our hair, on pretence of wishing to examine it. This pinched us, that spit upon us; the dogs bit our legs, whilst the old harpies cut the buttons from the officers' coats, or endeavoured to take away the lecc. Our conductors, however, had pity on us, and chased away the dogs and the curious crowd, who had already made us suffer as much as the thorns which had torn our feet. The chiefs of the camp, our guides, and some good women, at last set about getting Water in abundance was given us ns some sunner. without payment, and they sold us fish dried in the sun. and some bowlfuls of sour milk, all at a reasonable

price We found a Moor in the camp who had previously known my father in Senegal, and who spoke a little French. As soon as he recognised him, he cried, " Tiens toi, Picard! ni a pus connaîtie moi Amet?" (Hark ye. Picard, know you not Amet?) We were all struck with astonishment at these French words coming from the mouth of a Moor. My father recollected having employed long ago a young guldsmith at Sengal, and dis him by the hand. After that good fellow had been made acquainted with our shipwreck, and to what extremi ties our unfortunate family had been reduced, he could not refrain from tears; and this perhaps was the first time a Mussulman had ever wept over the misfortunes of a Christian! An et was not satisfied with deploring our hard fate; he was desirous of proving that he was generous and humane, and instantly distributed among as a large quantity of milk and water free of any charge He also raised for our family a large tent of the skins of camels, cattle and sheep, because his religion would not allow him to lodge with Christians under the same roof. The place appeared very dark, and the obscurity made seem in the least fightened by our visit. A negro ser lus messy. Amet and our conductors lighted a large the fierce rays of a vertical sun; exhausted by a long vant, belonging to an officer of marine, interpreted be fire to quiet us; and at last, bidding us good night, and train of suffering; deprived for a long while of the us

He wished perhaps to explore the ancient country of the tween us; and the good women, who, when they had retiring to his tent said, "Sleep in peace; the God of the Mussalmen."

We had resolved to quit this truly hospitable place early in the morning; but during the night, some people who had probably too much money, imagined the Moors had taken us to their camp to plunder us. They communicated their fears to others, and pretending that the Moors, who walked up and down among their flocks, and cried from time to time, to keep away the ferocious murdering us. Instantly a general panic seized all our people, and they wished to set off forthwith. My father. although he knew well the perfidy of the inhabitants of the Desert, endeavoured to assure them we had nothing to fear, because the Arabs were too much frighttened for the people of Senegal, who would not fail to avenge us if we were insulted; but nothing could quiet their apprehensions, and we had to take the route during the middle of the night. The Moors being soon acprosched him for his sordid avarice; but he seemed in ensible to their reproaches, nor cat the less of his portion quainted with our fears, made us all kinds of protestations; and seeing we persisted in quitting the camp, offered us asses to carry us as far as the Scnegal. These beasts of burden were hired at the rate of twelve francs a day, for each head, and we took our departure under the guidance of those Moors who had before conducted us to the camp. Amet's wife being unwell, he could not accompany us, but recommended us strongly to our guides. My father was able to hire only two asses for the whole of our family; and as it was numerous, my sister Caroline, my cousin, and myself, were obliged to crawl along, whilst my unfortunate father followed in the suite of the caravan, which in truth went much anicker than we did.

A short distance from the camp, the brave and compassionate Captain Begnère, seeing we still walked, obliged us to accept of the ass he had hired for himself. saying he would not ride when young ladies, exhausted with fatigue, followed on foot. The king afterwards honourably recompensed this worthy officer, who ceased not to regard our unfortunate family with a care and atention I shall never forget.

During the remainder of the night, we travelled in a manner sufficiently agreeable, mounting alternately the ass of Captain Begnere.

## CHAPTER IX.

At five in the morning of the 11th of July we regained the sea-shore. Our asses, fatigued with the long journey among the sands, ran instantly and lay down among the breakers, in spite of our utmost exertions to prevent them. This caused several of us to take a bath we wished not : I was myself held under one of the asses in the water, and had great difficulty in saving one of my young brothers who was floating away. the end, as this incident had no unfortunate issue, we laughed, and continued our route, some on foot, and some on the capricious asses. Towards ten o'clock, perceiv ing a ship out at sea, we attached a white handkerchief to the muzzle of a gun, waving it in the air, and soon had the satisfaction of seeing it was noticed. The ship having approached sufficiently near the ccast, the Moors who were with us threw themselves into the sea, and swam to it. It must be said we had very wrongfully supposed that these people had a design against us, for their devotion could not appear greater than when five of them darted through the waves to endeavour to communicate between us and the ship; notwithstanding, it was still a good quarter of a league distant from where we stood on the heach. In about half an hour we saw these good Moors returning, making float before them three small barrels. Arrived on shore, one of them gave a letter to M. Espiau from M. Parnajon. This gentleman was the captain of the Argus brig, sent to seek after the raft, and to give us provisions. This letter announced a small barrel of biscuit, a tierce of wine, a half tierce of brandy, and a Dutch cheese. We were very desirous of testifying our gratiwent! tude to the generous commander of the brig, but he instantly set out and left us. We staved the barrels which held our small stock of provisions, and made a distribution. Each of us had a biscuit, about a glass of wine, a half glass of brandy, and a small morsel of cheese. Each drank his allowance of wine at one gulp; the brandy was not even despised by the ladies. I however preferred quantity to quality, and exchanged my ration of brandy for that of wine. To describe our whilst taking this repast, is impossible. Exposed the fierce rays of a vertical sun; exhausted by a long

water, wine, and brandy, mingled in our stomachs, we became like insane people. Life, which had lately been a great burden, now became precious to us. Foreheads, lowering and sulky, began to unwrinkle; enemies be- the heat became so violent, that even the Moors themcame most brotherly; the avaricious endeavoured to selves bore it with difficulty. We then determined on forget their selfishness and cupidity; the children smiled finding some shade behind the high mounds of sand for the first time since our shipwreck; in a word, every one seemed to be born again from a condition melanchaly and dejected. I even believe the sailors sung the praises of their mistresses.

This journey was the most fortunate for us. Some short while after our delicious meal, we saw several obliged to go forward almost a long begue to find a little Moors approaching, who brought milk and butter, so that we had refreshments in abundance. It is true we paid a little dear for them; the glass of milk cost not

less than three francs. After reposing about three hours, our caravan proceeded on its route.

About six in the evening, my father finding himself extremely fatigued, wished to rest himself. We allowed the caravan to move on, whilst my step mother and myself remained near him, and the rest of the family fol-lowed with their asses. We all three soon fell asleep. When we awoke, we were astonished at not seeing our companions. The sun was sinking in the west. We saw several Moors approaching us, mounted on camels; and my father reproached himself for having slept so Their appearance gave us great uncasiness, and we wished much to escape from them, but my stepmother and myself fell quite exhausted. The Moors with long beards, having come quite close to us, one of them alighted and addressed us in the following words. "Be comforted, ladies: under the costume of an Arab. you see an Englishman who is desirous of serving you. Having heard at Senegal that Frenchmen were thrown ashere on these deserts, I thought my presence might be of some service to them as I was acquainted with several of the princes of this arid country." These noble words from the mouth of a man we had at first taken to be a Moor, instantly quieted our fears. Recovering from our fright, we rose and expressed to the philanthropic Englishman the gratitude we felt. Mr. Carnet,\* the name of the generous Briton, told us that our carayan, which he had met, waited for us at about the distance of two leagues. He then gave us some biscuit, which we ate; and we then set off together to join our companions. Mr. Carnet wished us to mount his camels, but my stepmother and myself, being unable to persuade ourselves we could sit securely on their hairy haunches, continued to walk on the moist sand, whilst my father, Mr. Carnet, and the Moors who accompanied him, proceeded on the camels. We soon reached a little river, called in the country Marigot des Maringoins. We wished to drink of it, but found it as salt as the sea. Mr. Carnet desired us to have patience, and we should find some at the place were our caravan waited. We forded that river knee-deep. At last, having walked about an hour we rejoined our companions, who had found several wells of fresh water. It was resolved to pass the night in this place, which seemed less arid than any we saw The soldiers being requested to go and seek wood to light a fire, for the purpose of frightening the ferocious beasts which were heard roaring around us, refused; but Mr. Carnet assured us, that the Moors who were with him knew well how to keep all such intruders from our camp. In truth, during the whole of the night, these good Arabs promenaded round our caravan, uttering cries at intervals like those we had heard in the camp of the generous Amet-

We passed a very good night, and at four in the morning continued our route along the shore. Carnet left us to endeavour to procure some provisions. Till then our asses had been quite docile; but, annoyed with their riders so long upon their backs, they refused to go forward. A fit took possession of them, and all at the same instant threw their riders on the ground,

\* In the work of MM. Corréard and Savigny, this gentleman is made mention of in substance as follows.
"On the evening of the 11th, they met with more of the natives, and an Irishman, captain of a merchantman, who, of his own accord, had left St. Louis with the intention of assisting the sufferers. He spoke the lan-guage of the country, and was dressed in the Moorish costume. We are sorry we cannot recollect the name of this foreign officer, which we would have a real pleasure in publishing; but, since time has effaced it from our memorics, we will at least publish his zeal and his noble efforts, titles well worthy the gratitude of every feeling heart."

companied us, assisted to catch our capricious animals, who had nearly scampered off, and replaced us on the hard backs of these head-strong creatures. At noon, which appeared in the interior; but how were we to reach them! The sands could not be hotter. We had been obliged to leave our asses on the shore, for they would maither advance nor recede. The greater part of us had neither shoes nor hats; notwithstanding we were shade. The heat reflected by the sands of the desert could be compared to nothing but the mouth of an oven at the moment of drawing out the bread; nevertheless, we endured it; but not without cursing those who had been the occasion of all our misfortunes. Arrived behind the heights for which we searched, we stretched ourselves under the Mimosa-gommier, (the acacia of the Desert), several broke branches from the asclepia (swallow-wort), and made themselves a shade. But whether from want of air, or the heat of the ground on which we were seated, we were nearly all suffocated. I thought my last hour was come. Already my eyes saw nothing but a dark cloud, when a person by the name of Borner. who was to have been a smith at Senegal, gave me a boot containing some muddy water, which he had had the precaution to keep. I scized the elastic vase, and of my companions equally tormented with thirst, envious of the pleasure I seemed to feel, and which I felt effectually, drew the foot from the boot, and seized it in his turn, but it availed him nothing. The water which remained was so disgusting, that he could not drink it. and spilled it on the ground. Captain Begnere, who was present, judging, by the water which fell, how loathsome must that have been which I had drank, offered me some crumbs of biscuit, which he had kept most carefully in his pocket. I chewed that mixture o bread, dust, and tobacco, but I could not swallow it, and gave it all masticated to one of my younger brothers. who had fallen from inanition.

We were about to quit this furnace, when we saw our generous Englishman approaching, who brought us orovisions. At this sight I loit my strength revive, and reased to desire death, which I had before called on to release me from my sufferings. Several Moors accompanied Mr. Carnet, and every one was loaded. On their arrival we had water, with rice and dried fish in abun-Every one drank his allowance of water, but had not ability to eat, although the rice was excellent. were all anxious to return to the sea, that we might bathe ourselves, and the caravan put itself on the road to the breakers of Sahara. After an hour's march of great suffering, we regained the shore, as well as our ses, who were lying in the water. We rushed among the waves, and after a bath of half an hour, we reposed ourselves upon the beach. My cousin and I went to stretch ourselves upon a small rising ground, where we were shaded with some old clothes which we had with us. My cousin was clad in an officer's uniform, the lace of which strongly attracted the eyes of Mr. Car net's Moors. Scarcely had we lain down, when one o them, thinking we were asleep, came to endeavour to steal it : but seeing we were awake, contented himself by looking at us very steadfastly.

Such is the slight incident which it has pleased MM. Corréard and Savigny to relate in their account of the shipwreck of the Medusa in a totally different manner, Believing doubtless to make it more interesting or amusing, they say, that one of the Moors who were our guides, either through curiosity or a stronger sentiment. approached Miss Picard whilst asleep, and, after having examined her form, raised the covering which concealed her bosom, gazing awhile like one astonished, at length drew nearer but durst not touch her. Then, after having looked a long while, he replaced the covering; and, re turning to his companions, related in a joyous manuer what he had seen. Several Frenchmen having observed the proceedings of the Moor, told M. Picard, who, after the obliging offers of the officers, decided in clothing the rest of the ladies in the military dress on purpose to prevent their being annoyed by the attentions of the inhabitants of the Desert. Mighty well! I beg pardon of MM. Correard and Savigny, but there is not one word of truth in all this. How could these gentlemen see

of any kind of spiritous liquors, when our portions of or among the bushes. The Moors, however, who ac | van, and inserted in their work, which contains various other inaccuracies. I have to inform them they have been

> About three in the morning, a north-west wind having sprung up and a little refreshed us, our caravan continued its route; our generous Englishman again taking the task of procuring us provisions. At four o'clock the sky became overcast, and we heard thunder in the distance. We all expected a great tempest, which happily did not take place. Near seven we reached the spot where we were to wait for Mr. Carnet, who came to us with a bullock he had purchased. Then quitting the shore, we went into the interior to seek a place to cook our supper. We fixed our camp beside a small wood of acacias, near to which were several wells or cisterns of fresh water. Our ox was instantly killed, skinned, cut to pieces, and distributed. A large fire was kindled, and each was occupied in dressing his meal. At this time I caught a smart fever; notwithstanding I could not help laughing at seeing every one seated round a large fire holding his piece of beef on the point of a bayonet, a sabre, or some sharp-pointed stick. The flickering of the flames on the different faces, sunburned and covered with long beards, rendered more visible by the darkness of the night, joined to the noise of the waves and the roaring of ferocious beasts which we heard in the distance, presented a spectacle at once laughable and imposing. If a David or a Girodet had seen us, said I to myself, we would soon have been represented on canvass in the galleries of the Louvre as real cannibals; and the Parisian youth, who know not what pleasure it is to devour a handful of wild purslain, to drink muddy water from a boot, to cat a roast cooked in smoke-who know not, in a word, how comfortable it is to have it in one's power to satisfy one's appetite when hungry in the burning deserts of Africa, would never have believed that among these half savages, were several born on the banks of the Seine.

> Whilst these thoughts were passing across my mind, sleep overpowered my senses. Being awaked in the middle of the night, I found my portion of beef in the shoes which an old sailor had lent me for walking among the thorns. Although it was a little burned and smelled strongly of the dish in which it was contained, I eat a good part of it, and gave the rest to my friend the sailor. That seaman, seeing I was ill, offered to exchange my meat for some which he had had the address to boil in a small tin-box. I prayed him to give me a little water if he had any, and he instantly went and fetched me some in his hat. My thirst was so great that I drank it out of this nasty cap without the slightest repugnance.

> A short while after, every one awoke, and again took the route for arriving at Senegal at an early hour. wards seven in the morning, having fallen a little behind the caravan, I saw several Moors coming towards me armed with lances. A young sailor boy, aged about twelve years, who sometimes walked with me, stopped and cried in great terror, "Ah! my God, lady, see the Moors are coming, and the caravan is already a great way before us; if they should carry us away?" him to fear nothing, although I was really more fright-ened than he was. These Arabs of the desert soon came up to us. One of them advanced with a threatening air, and stopping my ass, addressed to me, in his barbarous language, some words which he pronounced with menacing gestures. My little ship-boy having made his escape, I began to weep; for the Moor always prevented my ass going forward, who was perhaps as well content at resting a little. However, from the gestures which he made, I supposed he wished to know whither I was going, and I eried as loud as I could, " Ndar! Ndar!" (Senegal! Senegal!) the only African words I then knew. At this the Moor let go the bridle of my ass, and also assisted me by making him feel the full weight of the pole of his lance, and then ran off to his companions, who were roaring and laughing. I was well content at being freed from my fears; and what with the word ndar, and the famous thump of his spear, which was doubtless intended for my ass, I soon rejoined the caravan. I told my parents of my adventure, who were ignorant of what had detained me; they reprimanded me as they ought, and I promised faithfully never again to guit them. At nine o'clock we met upon the shore a large flock

herded by young Moors. These shepherds sold us milk, and one of them offered to lend my father an ass for a knife which he had seen him take from his pocket. My father having accepted the proposal, the Moor left his companions to accompany us as far as the river Senegal. from the raft that which passed during the 12th of July from which we were yet two good leagues. There hap on the shores of the Desert of Sahara? And supposing pened a circumstance in the forencon which had liked to pened a circumstance in the forencon which had liked to that this was reported to them by some one of our cara- have proved troublesome, but it turned out pleasantly.

sand, when a Moor found means to steal his sabre. Frenchman awoke, and as soon as he saw the thief escaping with his booty, rose and pursued him with horrid The Arab, seeing himself followed by a furious European, returned, fell upon his knees, and laid at the feet of the steersman the sabre which he had stolen; who, in his turn, touched with this mark of confidence or repentance, voluntarily gave it to him to keep. During this scene we frequently stopped to see how it would terminate, whilst the caravan continued its route. Suddealy we left the shore. Our companions appearing quite transported with joy, some of us ran forward, and having gained a slight rising ground, discovered the Sene-gal at no great distance from them. We hastened our march, and for the first time since our shipwreck, a smiling picture presented itself to our view. The trees always green, with which that noble river is shaded, the humming birds, the red birds, the paroquets, the promerops, &c. who flitted among their long yielding branches We could not satiate our eyes with gazing on the beauties of this place, verdure being so enchanting to the sight, especially after having travelled through the desert. Defere reach ing the river, we had to descend a little hill covered with thorny bushes. My ass stumbling threw me into the midst of one, and I tore myself in several places, but was easily consoled when I at length found myself on the banks of a river of fresh water. Every one having quenched his thirst, we stretched ourselves under the shade of a small grove, whilst the beneficent Mr. Carnet and two of our officers set forward to Senegal to announce our arrival, and to get us boats. In the meanwhile some took a little repose, and others were engaged in dressing the wounds with which they were covered.

At two in the afternoon, we saw a small boat beating against the current of the stream with oars. It soon reached the spot where we were. Two Europeans landed, saluted our caravans, and enquired for my father. One of them said he came on the part of MM. Artigue and Laboure, inhabitants of Senegal, to offer assistance to the boats which were getting ready for our family; the other added, that he had not waited for ns at the island of St. Louis, knowing too well what would be our need. We were desirous of thanking them, but they instantly ran off to the boat and brought us provisions, which my father's old friends had sent him. placed before us large baskets containing several loaves cheese, a bottle of Madeira, a bottle of filtered water, and dresses for my father. Every one, who, during our jour ney, had taken any interest in our unfortunate family and especially the brave Captain Begnere, had a share of We experienced a real satisfaction in our provisions. partaking with them, and giving them this small mark of our gratitude.

A young aspirant of marine, who had refused us a glass of water in the desert, pressed with hunger, begged of us some bread; he got it, also a small glass of Madeira. It was four o'clock before the boats of the government arrived, and we all embarked. Biscuit and wine were

found in each of them, and all were refreshed.

That in which our family were was commanded by M Artigue, captain of the port, and one of those who had sent us provisions. My father and he embraced as two old friends who had not seen one another for eight years, and congratulated themselves that they had been permitted to meet once more before they died. We had already made a league upon the river when a young navy clerk (M. Mollien) was suddenly taken ill. We put him ashore, and left him to the care of a negro to conduct him to Senegal when he should recover.

Immediately the town of St. Louis presented itself to our view. At the distance its appearance is fine; but in proportion as it is approached the illusion vanishes, and it looks as it really is—dirty, very ill built, poor and filled with straw buts black with smoke. At six in the evening we arrived at the port of St. Louis. It would be in vain for me to paint the various emotions of my mind at that delicious moment. I am bold to say all the colony, if we except MM. Schmaltz and Lachaumareys, were at the port to receive us from our boats. M. Artigue going on shore first to acquaint the English governor of our arrival, met him coming to us on horseback, followed by our generous conductor Mr. Carnet, and several superior officers. We went on shore carrying our brothers and sisters in our arms. My father presented us to the English governor, who had alighted; he appeared to be

emed to deplore our disastrous fate.

The governor placed the most sickly of our com mions in an hospital; various inhabitants of the colony received others into their houses; M. Artigue obligingly took charge of our family. Arriving at his house we who begged to be allowed to assist us. Taking my sister and myself, she conducted us to her house, and resented us to her husband, who received us in the most ffable manner; after which she led us to her dressingroom, where we were combed, cleaned, and dressed by the domestic negresses, and were most obligingly furnished with linen from her own wardrobe, the whiteness of which was strongly contrasted with our sable counte-In the midst of my misfortunes my soul had preserved all its strength; but this sudden change of ituation affected me so much, that I thought my intel ectual faculties were forsaking me. When I had a little ecovered from my faintness, our generous hostess con ducted us to the saloon, where we found her husband and several English officers sitting at table. These gentle men invited us to partake of their repast; but we took nothing but too and some pastry. Among these English was a young Frenchman, who, speaking sufficiently well their language, served to interpret between us. Inviting us to recite to them the story of our shipwreck and all our misfortunes, which we did in few words, they were astonished how females and children had been able to astonished how leaders and this transfer in the conduct so much fatigue and misery. We were so confused by our agitation, that we scarcely heard the questions which were put to us, having constantly before our eyes the foaming waves, and the immense tract of sand over which we had passed. As they saw we had need of repose, they all retired, and our worthy Englishwoman put us to bed, where we were not long before we fell into a profound sleep.

### CHAPTER X.

At nine o'clock next morning, after our arrival, we felt quite free from all our fatigues. We arose, and, as soon as we were dressed, went to thank our generous nost and hostess, Mr. and Mrs. Kingsley; then went to ee our parents; and afterwards returned to our benefactors, who were waiting breakfast for us. Our conversation was frequently interrupted during our meal, as they were but little acquainted with the French language, an we knew nothing of English. After breakfast we learned that the English governor had not received any orders for giving up the colony to the French; and until that took place the whole of the French expedition would be obliged to go to the peninsula of Cape Verd, distant from Seneral about fifty leagues. This information distressed terman, &c.: And in truth all the inhabitants of Seneral, us much, but our affliction was at its height, when my us much, but our antiction was at its height, when my atther came and told that the French governor, M. Schmaltz, had ordered him to quit Senegal with all his family, and go and stay at Cape Verd, until farther orders. Mr. and Mrs. Kingsley, sensibly affected with the misfortunes we had already experienced, assured us they would not part with us, and that they would endeavour to bhtain the permission of the English governor. fact, on the following day, that gentleman informed us by his aid de camp, that, having seen the wretched condition in which our family were, he had allowed us to remain at Senegal, and that he had permitted all the officers of the Medusa to stay. This renewed instance of the benevolence of the English governor tranquillised us. We remained comfortably at the house of our benefactors; but a great part of our unhappy companions in misfortune, fearing if they stayed at Senegal they would disobey the French governor, set off for Cape Verd, where hunger and death awaited them. Our family lived nearly twenty days with our benevolent hosts MM. Artique and Kingsley; but my father fearing we were too great a burden for the extraordinary expenses which they made each day for us, hired a small apartment, and on the first of August, we took possession of it, to the great regret of our generous friends, who wished us to stuy with them till the surrender of the colony. When we were settled in our new habitation, my father sent a petition to M. Schmaltz, for the purpose of obtaining provisions from the general magazine of the French ad ministration; but, angry with the reception we had met with from the English, he replied he could not give him any thing. Nevertheless, several French officers, who, c ourselves, had remained at Senegal, each day re ceived their rations, or, which was better, were admitted children chiefy exciting his commiscration. And the his family and staff, messed. It may be remarked here, gallery which we had in the small house we inhabited, native inhabitants and Europeans tenderly shool the that this same M. D.—, advanced to the governor of seemed convenient to hold the apparatus of our manu-

The steersman of the Medusa was sleeping upon the hands of the unfortunate people; the negro slaves even the forts, in provisions and money, to the amount of 50,000 francs; and, it was the general opinion, found means to charge cent. per cent. on these advances, as a small perquisite for himself; moreover, he received at the request of the governor, the decoration of the Legion of Honour. But I return to that which concerns myself. My father being unable to obtain any thing, either from the governor or M. D---, was obliged to borrow money to enable us to subsist. We were reduced to feed on negro's food, for our means would not allow us to purchase bread at 15 sous the pound, and wine at 3 francs the bottle. However, we were content, and perfectly resigned to our fate; when an English officer, Major Peddie, came and visited us precisely at the moment we were at dinner. That gentleman, astonished at seeing an officer of the French administration dining upon a dish of Kouskou, said to my father ; " How, Mr. Picard! you being in the employment of your government, and living so meanly ?" have seen his misery, my father felt his tears flowing : but, instantly collecting himself, said in a calm yet firm tone, "Know, sir, that I blush not for my poverty, and that you have wronged me by upbraiding me. It is true I have not food like the other Europeans in the colony ; but I do not consider myself the more unfortunate. have requested the man who represents my sovereign in this country, to give me the rations to which I have a right: but he has had the inhumanity to refuse. what of that? I know how to submit, and my family also." Major Peddic, at these words, touched with our misfortunes, and vexed, doubtless, at having mortified us, though that certainly was not his intention, bade us good bye, and retired. Early on the morning of the next day, we received a visit from M. Dubois, mayor of the town of St. Louis in Senegal. That good and virtuous magistrate told us he had come, at the instance of the English governor, to offer us assistance; viz. an officer's allowance, which consisted of bread, wine, meat, sugar, coffee, &c. As my father had not been able to procure any thing from governor Schmaltz, he thought it his duty to accept that which the English governor had so generously offered. We thanked M. Dubois; and, in a ew hours afterwards, we had plenty of provisions sent

If my father had made himself some enemies among the authors of the shipwreck of the Medusa, and the abandoning the raft, he was recompensed by real good friends among the old inhabitants of Senegal, who, with himself, deplored the fate of the unfortunate beings who were left in the midst of the ocean. Among the numerous friends my father had, I ought particularly to mention the families of Pellegrin, Darneville, Lemotte, Dubois, Artigue, Feuilletaine, Labouré Valentin, Debonnet, Waif we except one family, were disposed to befriend Even the poor negroes of the interior, after hearing of our misfortunes, came and offered us a small share their crop. Some gave us beans, others brought us milk, eggs, &c.; in a word, every one offered us some assist ance, after they had heard to what misery our shipwreck had reduced us.

About a month after our arrival at Senegal, we went to look at the islands of Babaguey and Safal, situated of these islands had been given to M. Artigue, who had cultivated it; the other had been given to my father in 1807, and he had planted in it about one hundred thousand cotton plants, when the capture of Senegal by the English in 1800 obliged him to abandon his projects, and return to France.

Those who have seen the countries of Europe, and admired the fine soil of France, need not expect to enjoy the same scene at Senegal. Every where nature shows a savage and arid aspect; every where the dregs of a descrt and parched soil presents itself to the view; and it is only by care and unremitting toil it can be made to produce any thing. All the cotton which my father had planted in the island of Safal had been devoured by the cattle during his absence; he found not a plant. then proposed to begin again his first operations. After having walked round the island of Safal, we went to dine with M. Artigue in the island of Babaguey, where we spent the remainder of the day, and in the evening returned to the town of Senegal. Some days after this jaunt, my father endeavoured to find whether the plants with which the island was covered would be useful in making potass. He arranged with a person in Scnegal to hire for him some negroes, and a cance to gather the to the table of M. D-, with whom also the governor, ashes of the plants after they were burned. A covered not doubt of succeeding, when we should have sent a must be said, are very exquisite, because there are note tasking of the forests producing the range of most kinds of sample of it to France. We made about four barrels, better. The governor's graden however, is stocked trees and a projections discussive season of the forest producing the range of the sample of the forest producing the range of the sample of the forest producing the range of the sample of the forest producing the range of the sample of the sample of the forest producing the range of the sample of the sa and my father sent a box of it to a friend of his at Paris to analyze. Whilst waiting the reply of the chemist, he hired three negroes to begin the cultivation of his island of Safal. He went himself to direct their operations, but he fell ill of fatigue. Fortunately his illness was not of long continuance, and in the month of December he was periectly recovered. At this period an English expedi-tion went from Senegal into the interior of Africa, coinmanded by Major Peddie, the gentleman who had given so great assistance to the unfortunates of the Medusa, That worthy philanthropic Englishman died soon after his departure ; we sincerely lamented him.

On the first of January, 1817, the colony of Senegal was surrendered to the French. The English left it. some for Great Britain, others for Sierra Leone and the Cape of Good Hope; and France entered into all her possessions on the west coast of Africa. We remained yet a month in our first house; at last we procured one much larger. My father then commenced his functions of attorney, and we at last began to receive provisions from the French government. The house in which we lived was very large; but the employment which my father followed was very incompatible with the tranquillity we desired. To remove us from the noise and tumultuous conversations of the people who perpetually came to the office, we had a small hut of reeds constructed for us in the midst of our garden, which was very large Here my sister, my cousin, and myself, passed the from misery, as will be seen in the sequel. greater part of the day. From that time we began to see a little of the world, and to return unavoidable visits. Every Sunday the family went to the island of Safal, where we very agreeably spent the day; for that day seemed as short in the country, as the six other days of the week were long and listless at Senegal. That country was so little calculated for people of our age, that we continually teased our father to return with us to France. But as he had great expectations from the manufacture of potass, he made us stay, as we would be of great scr-

It is now time to give a brief description of Senegal and its environs, to enable the reader better to appreciate

that which I have to say in the sequel.

Travellers who have written about Africa, have given too magnificent a picture of that country known by the name of Senegal. Apparently, after the fatigues of a long and tedious journey, they have been charmed with the first fresh spot where they could repose. That first impression has all the force of reality to the superficial observer; but if he remain any time, the illusion vanishes. barren country, destitute of the most necessary vegetables for the nourishment and preservation of the health to be above one hundred feet.

The town of St. Louis, which is also called Senegal, because it is the head-quarters of the French establish. ments on that coast, is built upon a small island; or a bank of sand, formed in the midst of the river Senegal, at about two leagues from its mouth. It is two thousand toises in length, and three hundred in breadth. The native inhabitants of the country call it Ndar, and Ba-Fing, or Black River, the river which waters it. The last name corresponds to that of Niger, which ancient geographers

have given to that river.

The population of St. Louis is about ten thousand souls, five hundred of whom are Europeans, two thousand negroes or free mulattoes, and nearly seven thousand five hundred slaves. There are about one hundred and fifty houses in St. Louis inhabited by Europeans; the remainder consists of simple squares, or huts of straw, which a slight flame would cause to vanish in a moment, as well as all the houses of brick which are near them, The streets are spacious, but not paved. The greater part are so completely filled with sand, which the winds and hurricanes bring from the deserts of Sahara, that it is nearly impossible to walk along them when the winds are blowing. That fine and burning sand so impregnates the air, that it is inhaled, and swallowed with the food; in short, it penetrates every thing. The narrow and little frequented streets are often blocked up. Some of the houses are fine enough; they have but one story. Some have covered galleries; but in general the roofs are in the oriental fashion, in the form of a terrace.

facture. Here we placed our coppers. We then com-menced the making of potass, waiting for the surrender, of the colony. The first essay we made gave us hopes, loft becolony. The first essay we made gave us hopes, loft used only against the produced a potass of fine colour, and we did our ashes produced a potass of fine colour, and we did withered colore it is fit for use; but these vegetables, it. better. The governor's garden, however, is stocked trees, and a prodigious diversity of plants and shrubs fit with various plants, such as cucumbers, melons, carrots, for dyeing and medicine. Indian pinks, some plants of barren ananas, and some marigolds. There are also in the garden three young date trees, a small vine arbour, and some young American St. Louis. The French have an establishment in the and Indian plants. But these do not thrive, as much on village of Baquel. This country, from its being a little and mann plants. But these do not unive, as interior, account of the poverty of the soil, as the hot winds of the Desert, which wither them. Some, nevertheless, are vigorous, from being sheltered by walls, and frequently watered

Five or six trees, somewhat bushy, (island fig-trees). are planted here and there in the streets, where may be seen also four or five baobabs, the leaves of which are devoured by the negroes before they are fully blown, and a palm of the species of Ronn, which serves as a

ignal-post for ships at sea.

A league and a half from the island of St. Louis, is ituated the island of Babaguey. It is almost entirely cultivated, but the soil is so arid that it will scarcely grow this island, and a signal-post. MM. Artique and Gansfort each have a small dwelling here. The house, built in the European manner, which is there seen, serves to hold the soldiers, and to accommodate the officers of

hold the soldiers, and to accommodate
Senegal on their parties of pleasure.

The island of Safal is situated to the east of Babaguey, was the asylum which we chose in the end to withdraw

To the east of the island of Safal, is situated the large island of Bokos, the fertility of which is very superior to the three preceding. Here are seen large fields of mil-let, maize, cotton, and indigo, of the best quality. The negroes have established large villages here, the inhabi-

tants of which live in happy ease. To the north of these islands, and to the east of Sene gal, is the island of Sor, where resides a kind of black prince, called by the French Jean Bart. The general aspect of this island is arid, but there are places susceptivice to him in the end, for superintending the works of ble of being made into large plantations. M. Valentin, that manufacture.

of the Moors of the Desert, it would perhaps be imprudent to live in it.

A multitude of other islands, formed by the encroachments of the river upon the mainland, border on those of which I have already spoken, several leagues distant to the north and east. They are principally covered with marshes, which it would be difficult to drain. In these islands grows the patriarch of vegetables described by and Senegal appears what it really is-a parched and the celebrated Adanson, under the name of Baobab, (Calibash tree,) the circumference of which is often found

Several other islands, more or less extended than the preceding, rise above the river near to St. Louis, as far as Podor; the greater part of which are not inhabited, although their soil is as fertile as those near Senegal. This indifference of the negroes in cultivating these islands, is explained by the influence which the Moors of the Descrit of Schara are permitted to have over all the country bordering upon Senegal, the inhabitants of which try bordering upon Senegas, the innabitants of which goods for the informations of which they carry off to sell to the silver merchants of the island him. Some time after he had sustained this loss, he of St. Louis. It is not to be doubted, that the abolition bought a large boat, which he refitted at a considerable of the slave trade, and the acquisition which the French lexpense. He made the purchase in the hope of being of the slave trade, and the acquisition which the French lexpense. He made the purchase in the hope of being of the slave trade, and the acquisition which the French have made in the country of Dagama, will soon destroy the preponderance of the barbarians of the Desert upon the banks of the Senegal; and that things being placed on their former footing, the negroes established in the French colonies will be permitted to enjoy in peace the fields which they have planted.

Among all the islands, Tolde, which is about two leagues in circumference, seems to be the most conveni-

ent for a military and agricultural station.

Near to the village of Dagama, up the river, is the island of Morfil, which is not less than fifty leagues from east to west, and about eight or ten in breadth. The negroes of the republic of Peules cultivate great quantities of millet, maize, indigo, cotton and tobacco. The country of the Peules negroes extends about one situated between the rivers Senegal and Gambia. The his difficulties with great courage. The gardens of Schengal, though their plants have been country of the Peules is watered by a branch of the Sene. I me the expedition which was to have taken place in much praised, are nevertheless few in number, and in |gal, which they call Morfil; and, like Lower Egypt, 1815, the Count Trigant de Beaumont, whom the king

To the east of the Peules is the country of Galam or Kayaga, situated two hundred leagues from the island of elevated, enjoys at all times a temperature sufficiently cool and healthful. Its soil is considered susceptible of every species of cultivation : the mines of gold and silver, which border upon it, promise one day to rival the richest in the possession of Spain in the New World. This conjecture is sufficiently justified by the reports sent to Eu-rope by the agents of the African and Indian Companies. and particularly by M. de Buffon, who, in a MS, deposited in the archives of the colonies, thus expresses himself ; -" It is certain that there are found in the sand of the rivers (in the country of Galam) various precious stones, such as rubies, topazes, sapphires, and perhaps some diamonds; and there are in the mountains veius of gold and silver." Two productions, not less estimable perand silver." country, and increase in the most prodigious manner there; viz. the Lotus, or bread-tree, of the ancients, spoken of by Pliny; and the Shea, or butter-tree, of which the English traveller Mungo Park has given a descrip-

### CHAPTER XI.

We were happy enough, at least content, at Senegal, until the sickness of my stepmother broke in upon repose we enjoyed. Towards the middle of July 1817, she fell dangerously ill; all the symptoms of a malignant ever appeared in her; and in spite of all the assistance of art and the care we bestowed upon her, she died in the beginning of November of the same year. Her loss plunged us all into the deepest affliction. My father was inconsolable. From that melancholy period, there was no happiness for our unfortunate family : chagrin, sickness, enemies, all seemed to conspire against us. short while after her death my father received a letter sand feet of cotton, which is na thriving condition. But from the chemist at Paris, informing him that the sam-that island being very much exposed to the incursions ple of potass which he had sent to France was nothing but marine salt, and some particles of potass and salt-petre. This news, although disagreeable, did not affect us, because we had still greater misfortunes to deplore. About the end of the year, my father finding his employment would scarcely enable him to support his numerous family, turned his attention to commerce, hoping thus to do some good, as he intended to send me to look after the family, and to take charge of the new improvements in the island, which had become very dear to him from the time he had deposited in it the mortal remains of his wife and his youngest child. For the better success of his project, he went into copartnership with a certain personage in the colony; but instead of benefiting his speculations, as he had flattered himself, it proved nothing but loss. Besides he was cheated in an unworthy manner by the people in whom he had placed his confidence; and as he was prohibited by the French authorities from trafficking, he could not plead his own defence, nor get an account of the merchandise of which they had defrauded able to traffic with the Portuguese of the island of Cape Verd, but in vain; the governor of the colony prohibited him from all communication with these islands Such were the first misfortunes which we experienced

at Senegal, and which were only the precursors of still greater to come.

Besides all these, my father had much trouble and vexation to endure in the employment he followed. bad state of the affairs of the colony, the poverty of the greater part of its inhabitants, occasioned to him all sorts of contradictions and disagreements. Debts were not paid, the ready money sales did not go off; processes multiplied in a frightful manner; every day creditors came to the office soliciting actions against their debtors; in a word, he was in a state of perpetual torment either hundred and twenty leagues, by thirty in breadth. It is with his own personal matters, or with those of others. a portion of the ancient empire of the negro Wolofs, However, as he hoped soon to be at the head of the agriwhich, in former times, comprehended all the countries cultural establishment projected at Senegal, he supported

father to reinstate him in the rank of captain of infantry, off. A month after its departure, my cousin, whom the Senegal which he had held before the Revolution, and after that country had considerably affected, returned to France, to to appoint him to the command of the counting-house of Galam, dependent upon the government of Senegal. In the only society to enable us to support our sorrows; Isl6, my father again left Paris with that hope, for the however, as we hoped to return to France in a few years, employment of attorney did not suit his disposition, which was peaceable and honest. He had the first gift of the documents concerning the countries where they were to found the agricultural establishments in Africa, and had proposed plans which were accepted of at the time by the President of the Council of State, and by the Minister of Marine, for the colonisation of Senegal; but the unfortunate events of 1815 having overturned every thing, another governor was nominated for that colony in place of Count Trigant de Beaumont. All his plans and proposed projects were instantly altered for the purpose of giving them the appearance of novelty; and my father found himself in a situation to apply these lines of Virgil to himself.

"Hos ego versiculos feci, tulit alter honores." These lines I made, another has the praise.

At first the new governor (M. Schmaltz) was almost disposed to employ my father in the direction of the agri-cultural establishment of Senegal; but he allowed himself to be circumvented by certain people, to whom my father had perhaps spoken too much truth. He thought no more of him, and we were set up as a mark of every kind

Finding then that he could no longer reckon upon the promises which had been made to him on the subject of the plans which he had proposed for the colony of Senegal, my father turned his attention to the island of destiny Safal, which seemed to promise a little fortune for himself and family. He doubled the number of his labouring negroes, and appointed a black overseer for superintend-

ing his work.

In the beginning of 1818, we believed our cotton crop would make us amends for the loss which we had sustained at various times. All our plants were in the most thriving condition, and promised an abundant harvest. We had also sown maize, millet, and some country beans,

which looked equally well.

At this period, M. Schmaltz was recalled to France M. Flauriau succeeded him; but the nomination of the new governor did not alleviate our condition. Every Sunday my father went to visit his plantation, and to give directions for the labours of the week. He had built a large hut for the overseer, upon the top of a little hill, which was almost exactly in the centre of the island. It was a little distance from the small house which he had raised as a tomb, to receive the remains of his wife and child, whom he had at first buried in a place to the south of the cotton field. He "surrounded the monument of his sorrow with a kind of evergreen bean tree, which soon crept over the grave, and entirely concealed it from This little grove of verdure attracted, by the freshness of its foliage, a multitude of birds, and served them for a retreat. My father never left this place but he was more tranquil, and less affected with his mis-Towards the middle of April, seeing his plants had

produced less cotton than he had expected, and that the hot wind and grasshoppers had made great havoc in his plantations, my father decided to leave upon it but one old negro, for superintending the day-labourers, whom he had reduced to four. In the mean time, we learned that some merchants, settled at Senegal, had written to France against my father. They complained that he had not employed sufficient severity against some unfortunate persons who had not been able to pay their debts; and they exclaimed against some miserable s lations which he had made in the country of Fouta Toro, for procuring grain necessary for the support of his

The expedition to Galam making preparations for its departure,\* my father, in spite of the insinuations of some merchants of the colony, was desirous also of trying his fortune. He associated himself with a person who was to make the voyage; he bought European goods, and refitted his boat, which again occasioned him loss.

\* The voyage from Senegal to the country of Galam is made but once a year, because it is necessary to take advantage of the overflowing of the river, either in coming or going. The merchant boats which are destined to make the voyage look like a fleet, and depart in the middle of August, under escort of a king's ship, commissioned to pay the droits and customs to the negro princes of the interior, with whom that colony is connected.

had appointed governor of Sonegal, had promised my Towards the middle of August 1818, the expedition set in eating the sweet bread he brought with him from

we overcame our disappointment. We had already in my father received a letter from the governor of the colony, announcing to him, that, by the decision of the of the office in the hands of his successor.

Such a circumstance could not fail to affect us much for the few resources we possessed made us anticipate an event almost as horrible as the shipwreck, which exposed our family to all the horrors of want in the boundless deserts of Sahara. My father, however, having nothing with which he could reproach himself, couragenouncing was when he could reproduce massin sources or separates me from my friends. Alast what comfort can later to be able to unmask those who had urged his ruin. I find in this frightful solitude? What can I do upon He wrote a letter to his excellency the Minister of Marine, this wretched earth? But although I said I was unin which he detailed the affairs of the office of the colony. the regularity of the accounts, the unfortunate condition Had I not promised to assist him in the education of his to which his numerous family were reduced by the loss of his employment, and concluded with these words:-Broken without being heard, at the end of twenty-nine years of faithful service, but too proud to make me afraid of a disgrace which cannot but be honourable to me. especially as it has its source in those philanthropic principles which I manifested in the abandoning of the raft of the Medusa, I resign myself in silence to my

This letter, full of energy, although a little too firm, failed not to affect the feeling heart of the Minister of to the neighbouring fields to greet the flowers and plants Marine, who wrote to the governor of Senegal to give which the sun was just beginning to gild. my father some employment in the administration of the colony. But that order had either remained too long in my melancholy, and render my loneliness supportable, the office of the minister, or the governor of Senegal had At last the star of day arising above the horizon, admonjudged it proper not to communicate the good news to us, as we did not hear of the order of the minister till after the death of my father, nearly fifteen months after

its date. When my father had rendered his accounts, and installed his successor into the colony's office, he told me it would be quite necessary to think of returning into his island of Safal, to cultivate it ourselves. He persuaded me that our plantation suffered solely from the want of our personal care, and that the happiness and tranquillity of a country life would soon make us forget our enemies and our sufferings. It was then decided that I should set off on the morrow, with two of my brothers, to go and cultivate the cotton at the plantation. We took our little shallop, and two negro sailors, and, by daybreak, were upon the river, leaving at Senegal my father, my sister

# Caroline, and the youngest of our brothers and sisters. CHAPTER XII.

For the space of two months I endured, as did my little brothers, the beams of a burning sun, the irritations of insects and thorns, and the want of that food to which we had been accustomed. I suffered during all the day from a severe headache; but I collected from the ground which belonged to us the cotton, on which were founded all our hopes. At night my two young brothers and myself retired into the cottage which we used in the island; the working negroes brought the cotton we had collected during the day; after which I set about preparing supper. The children, accompanied by the old negro Etienne (the keeper of the plantation,) went and The children, accompanied by the old picked up some branches of dry wood. We lighted a large fire in the middle of the hut, and I kneaded the cakes of millet flour which were to be our supper, as well as what was to supply us next day. My paste being prepared, I laid each cake upon the fire which the children had lighted. Often, and especially when we were roasted pistachio nuts. On festival days, being those sumed me. when my father came to see us, we forgot our bad fare However, the unremitting care we received, as well

In the month of December 1818, having gone one

our great regret. My sister and myself found ourselves morning with my brothers to take a walk among the the only society to enable us to support our sorrows; woods behind our cottage, I found a tree covered with however, as we hoped to return to France in a few years, blossoms as white as snow, and which had a delicious smell. We gathered a great quantity of them, which some degree recovered our tranquility, in spite of all our we carried hone; but these flowers, as we alterwards misfortunes and the solitude in which we lived, when found by sad experience, contained a deleterious poison. Their strong and pungent odour caused violent pains in the head, forerunners of a malignant fever, which brought minister of marine, a new attorney had come to Senegal, us within two steps of the grave. Two days after my and enjoining him at the same time to place the papers young brothers were seized; fortunately my father arrived on the following day and removed them to Senegal.

Now then I was alone with my old negro Etienne in the island of Safal, far from my family, isolated in the midst of a descrt island, in which the birds, the wolves, and the tigers composed the sole population. I gave free course to my tears and sorrows. The civilined world, said I to myself, is far from me, an immense river fortunate, was I not necessary to my unhappy father ? children, whom cruel death had deprived of their mother? Yes! yes! I was too sensible my life was yet necessary. Engaged in these melancholy reflections, I fell into a depression of mind which it would be difficult to describe. Next morning the tumult of my thoughts led me to the banks of the river, where the preceding evening I had scen the canoe carry away my father and my young brothers. There I fixed my humid eyes upon the expanse of water without seeing any thing but a horrible immensity; then, as recovered from my sorrow, I turned my friends, my companions; they alone could yet alleviate ished me to resume my labours.

Having returned to the cottage, I went to the harvest with Etienne. For the space of two days, I continued at my accustomed occupation, but on the morning of the third, on returning from the plantation to the house, I felt myself suddenly seized with a violent pain in nov head. As soon as I reached home I lay down. On the morning I found myself unable to rise out of bed; a burning fever had manifested itself during the night, and even deprived me of the hope of being able to return to

Sencoal

I was incapable of doing any thing. The good Etienne, touched with my condition, took his fowling piece, and went into the neighbouring woods, to endeavour to shoot me some game. An old vulture was the only produce of the chase. He brought it to me, and, in spite of the repugnance I expressed for that species of bird, he persisted in boiling some of it for me. In about an hour afterwards, he presented me with a bowl of that African broth; but I found it so bitter, I could not swallow it. I felt myself getting worse, and every moment seemed to be the last of life. At last, about noon, having collected all my remaining strength, I wrote to my father the distressed state I was in; Etienne took the charge of carrying my letter, and left me alone in the midst of At night I experienced a great increase of our island. fever; my strength abandoned me entirely; I was unable to shut the door of the house in which I lay. I was far from my family; no human being dwelt in the island; no person witnessed my sufferings; I fell into a state of utter unconsciousness, and I knew not what I did during the remainder of the night. On the following morning, having recovered from my insensibility, I heard some person near me utter sorrowful cries; it was my good sister Caroline. I opened my eyes, and to my astonishment, found myself at Senegal, surrounded by an afflicted family, I felt as if I had returned from the other world. My father had set off on the instant he had received my ren nad lighted. Otten, and especially when we were juy muter has set on on the instant as not received my very hungry, I placed them on a shord of iron which letter, with Ettenet to the island, and, finding me de-I set upon the fire. This quick mode of proceeding litrious, took me to Sengel without my being constituing procured us millet bread in less than half an hour; of it. Recovering by degrees from my continuen, I was but it must be confessed that this species of wafers desirous of seeing my brothers, who had been attacked out a must be contessed that an species or waters postation of security my products, who has been affacted or cakes, though well enough prepared and baked, was the same way as mysalf. Our house looked like an far from having the taste of those we eat at Paris, hospital. Here a dying child wished them took products the contest of the c when I had it, or we ate them with some sour milk another demanded something to drink, then refusing to With the first dish was served up at the same time the take the medicines which were offered to him, filled the dessert, which stood in the place of dainties, of roast meat house with his groans; at a distance my feeble voice was and salad; it generally consisted of boiled beans, or heard asking something to quench the thirst which con-

as the generous medicine of M. Stimery, with the tender was situated our garden, many, to the concern of my father and my sister Caroline, soon placed were our fields of maize, beans, and millet. us out of danger. I then understood that the flowers I had had the imprudence to collect in the wood of Safal had been the principal cause of my illness, as well as that of my brothers. In the meanwhile, my father built two new huts in the island, with the intention of going and living there with all his family. But, as his affairs kept him some days at Senegal, he was prevented from returning to Safal with the children to continue the collecting of cotton. On the morrow we all three set off. When we had arrived upon the Marigot, in the island of Babagucy, we hailed the keeper of our island to come and take us over in his canoe, In the mean time I amused myself in looking at our habitation, which seemed to be very much embellished since my departure, as it had been augmented with two new cottages. I discovered the country to be much greener since I last saw it; in a word, all nature seemed smiling and beautiful. At last Etienne, to whom we had been calling for a quarter of an hour, arrived with his canoe, into which we stepped, and soon were again in the island of Safal.

Arrived at my cottage, I began to examine all the changes my father had made during my illness. The ing apartment. It was well made with straw and reeds yet green, and the window, whence was seen the cotton field, was of the greatest advantage to me. I began to clean the floor of my apartments, which was nothing else than sand, among which were various roots and blades of grass. After that I went to visit the little poultry yard, where I found two ducks and some hens placed t short while before. I was very glad of these little ar rangements; and returned to the principal cottage to prepare breakfast. After this we betook ourselves to the business of cotton gathering.

Eight days had already elapsed since our return to the island of Safal, when one morning we perceived our shallop upon the river, which we always knew by a signal placed upon the mast head, It was my father, who brought twelve negroes with him, which he had hired at Senegal, for assisting him in the cultivation of his island. The men were instantly set to break up the soil; the women and children assisted us in gathering cotton. My father then dismissed the negroes, who worked by the day, as he had to come and go to Senegal, where the urgency of his business yet required his presence.

I remained a long while without seeing him; but the end of eight days, I was agreeably surprised at finding our boat in the little bay of the Babaguey. I ran with the family negroes to disembark our effects, and I soon had the pleasure of holding my sister Caroline in my arms. My father came on shore afterwards with the youngest children, and all the family found themselves united under the roof of the African cottage, in the island | Charles, the eldest of the boys, swam like a fish; and united under the roof of the African cottage, in the island of Safal. "You see, my child," said my father to me on entering our huts, "you see all our riches! we have neither moveables nor house at Senegal; every thing we can claim as our own is here." I embraced my father. and my brothers and sisters, and then went to unload our boat. Our house was soon filled. It served at once for a cellar, granary, store house, a parlour, and bed chamber. However, we found a place for every thing next day we began to fit them up more commodiously. My sister and myself lived in the small house to the west; my father took up his residence in that towards the east; and the large hut in the centre was the place where the children slept. Round about the last we suspended some boards by cords, to hold our dishes and various kitchen utensils. A table, two benches, and some chairs, a large couch, some old barrels, a mill to grind the cotton, implements of husbandry, constituted the furniture of that cottage. Nevertheless, in spite of its humbleness, the sun came and gilded our roofs of straw and reeds My father then fitted up his cottage as a study. were boards suspended by small cords, upon which his books and papers were arranged with the greatest order;-there a fir board, supported by four feet, driven into the ground, serves as a desk; at a distance stood his gun, his pistols, his sword, his clarionet, and some mathematical instruments. A chair, a small couch, a pitcher, and a cup, formed his little furniture,

Our cottage was situated on the top of a little hill of gentle ascent. Forests of mangrove-trees, gum-trees, tamarind-trees, sheltered us on the west, the north, and the east. To the south was situated the plantation which we called South-field. This field was already covered with about three hundred thousand feet of cotton, a third of which had nearly begun to be productive. Upon the

as the generous medicine of M. Quincey, with the tender was situated our garden; finally, to the south of the plain, poultry yard being thus augmented, we looked upon our

Our little republic, to which my father gave laws, was governed in the following manner:—We usually rose about day-break, and met altogether in the large cottage. After having embraced our father, we fell upon our knees to return thanks to the Supreme Being for the gift of another day. That finished, my father led the negroes to their work, during which my sister and myself arranged the family affairs, and prepared breakfast, when, about eight o'clock, we returned to the cottage. Break. fast being over, each took his little bag, and went and gathered cotton. About noon, as the heat became insupportable, all returned to the cottage, and worked at different employments. I was principally charged with the education of my young brothers and sisters, and the young negroes of the family. Round my little hut were suspended various pictures for study, upon which I to take him to my fatte, who was still at Senegal, to assistance. A bed of sand, smoothed upon a small bench, soon on the other side of the water, and served the younger ones to trace and understand the letserved the younger ones to trace and understand the server of the planet to the planet of the alphabet; the others wrice upon slates. We cance. At night, we saw him returning without my bestowed nearly two hours upon each exercise, and then father, who went into the country to search for the fighmy scholars amused themselves at different games. At tive negroes. He spent three whole days in the counthree o'clock, all returned to the cotton field, and remain-ed till five. Dinner, which we usually had at six, was cottage, where Etienne had had the care of lighting a to recover that freedom from which they had been torn. arge fire, the heat of which forced the musquitoes and gnats to yield their place to the little circle which our family made round the hearth. Then my sister Caroline and myself related some fables to the children, or read

Thus did our days glide away amid the occupations of the fields and the recreations of the family. On Sundays, our labours were suspended. Sometimes to spend the day more agreeably, and avoid the molestations of the hunters, who often came to our island, we went to the island of Bokos, situated to the east of Safal. On reaching it, we seated ourselves under a large baobab, which was more than thirty feet in circumference. After haying finished our humble repast under the umbrage of that wonderful tree, my father would go and amuse himself with the chase; my sister Caroline and myself went to search for rare plants, to assist our studies in botany when my father shot a duck or aigrette upon the water. he would instantly throw himself in, and fetch the game. At other times he would climb to the top of the trees to rob the birds, or bury himself in the midst of bushes to gather the fruits of the country, then run, all breathless and delighted, to present us with his discovery. would remain in the island till nearly four in the afternoon, then return to our boat, and our negroes rowed us

to our island.

During the time of the greatest heats, for we could not ong endure the rays of the sun, we passed a part of the Sunday under a very bushy tamarind tree, which stood at a little distance from our cottage. Thus, in the good old times, did the lords, barons, and marquises gather themselves under the old elms of the village, to discuss the concerns of their vassals, in like manner did my father collect us under the tamarind-tree to regulate the affairs of his republic, and also to enjoy the landscapes which our island afforded. We sometimes took our meals there, and on those occasions the ground served us at once for table, table-cloth, and seat. The children gamboled on the grass, and played a thousand tricks to amuse us. We now began to discover that every condition of life had its own peculiar enjoyments. If the labours of the week seemed long and laborious, the Subbath recompensed us by our country recreations, lived thus for some time in the greatest tranquillity. Shut up in a desert island, from all society, we ventured to think we had discovered the condition of real happi-

Every Wednesday we sent two negroes to the village of Gandiolle, to purchase provisions, such as butter, milk. eggs, &c. One day, however, my father resolved to purhase a cow and thirty fowls, that we might have in our selves as great as the richest princes in Africa; and in truth, since we had a cottage, milk, butter, eggs, maize, millet, cotton, tranquillity and health, what more was necessary for our comfort?

### CHAPTER XIII

Whilst we were thus enjoying in peace our little good fortune, my father received a letter, desiring him to return to Senegal in all possible speed. He went, and left me at the head of our establishment, but a great misfortune happened, which we could not prevent ;-six of our labouring negroes, whom he had hired, deserted during the night, and took our small boat with them. I was extremely distressed, and instantly made Etienne swim the river, and go and bey of the President at Babaguey tell him the melancholy news. That good negro was went to rouge (the name of the president,) who gave him his followed by a little family conversation, in which the descring negroes had already gained the forests of the children were interrogated concerning what they had interior; and my father, exhausted with fatigue, returned been taught during the day. When I was well pleased to Safal. I confess, though I was deeply distressed at with them, I promised them a story, or a fable, in the the desertion of these slaves, who were so necessary to evening. Sometimes after dinner, we went to take a us for realizing our agricultural projects, my heart could short walk on the banks of the river; then returned to the not blame these unfortunate creatures, who only sought

At this date, that is about the 1st of March 1819, we learned that M. Schmaltz had returned from France, and was in the Bay of St. Louis; and that the minister of marine had approved of all the projects relative to the them a Secretary of the pass our house on the morrow; but he would not speak with him. On the following day, my father wrote to him from the hotel at St. Louis; four days after which, we were assured that the governor was very far from wishing us well, and still farther from doing justice to my father. However, some of his friends encouraged him to make fresh endeavours, and persuaded him he would obtain a premium of encouragement for having first set the example of cultivating cotton at Senegal; they assured him also that funds had been sent to M. Schmaltz for that purpose. Vain hope! every claim was rejected, we had not even the satisfaction of knowing whether the premium which my father sought was due to him or not; we got no reply. My father wishing to make a last attempt to ward off the misery which menaced us, went to supplicate the governor to allow us either money to purchase food, or rations. This last petition was not more successful than the former. We were abandoned to our unhappy fate, whilst more than twenty persons, who had never done any service to the government, received gratis rations every day from the magazines of the colony. "Very well!" said my futher me, when he found he was refused that assistance which M. Schmaltz had ordered to the other unfortunate percons in the colony, "let the governor be happy if he can will not envy his felicity. Behold, my child, behold this roof of thatch which covers us; see these hurdles of reeds which moulder into dust, this bed of rushes, my body already impaired by years, and my children weep-ing around me for bread! You see a perfect picture of You see a perfect picture of poverty! Nevertheless, there are yet beings upon the earth more unfortunate than we are!"—Alas!" said I to him, "our misery is great; but I can support it, and even greater, without complaining, if I saw you exposed to less harassing cares. All your children are young, and of a good constitution; we can endure misfortune, and even habituate ourselves to it; but we have cause to fear that the want of wholesome and sufficient food will make you fall, and then we shall be deprived of the only stay we have upon earth."-" O! my dear child," cried my father, " you have penctrated into the secrets of my soul, you know all my fears, and I will no longer endeavour to conceal the sorrow which has weighed for a long time upon my heart. However, my death may perhaps be a blessing to my family; my bitter enemies will then doubtless cease to persecute you."—"My father," replied I, "break not my heart; how can you, forgetting your banks of the river, and to the west of the cotton field, island all the little necessaries used by a family. Our lought to give them, and which they have a right to ex-

He was moved with these words, and benefit to us his tears flowed in abundance; then, pressing me to his bosom, he cried, "No, no, my dear children, I will not die, but will live to procure for you an existence more comfortable than that you have experienced since we came to Senegal. From this moment I break every tie which binds me to the government of this colony; I go and procure for you a new abode in the interior of the country of the negroes : yes, my dear children, we will find more humanity among the savage hordes that live in our neighbourhood, than among the greater part of those Europeans who compose the administration of the colo-In fact, some time after, my father obtained from the pegro prince of the province of Cavor, a grant on his estates, and we were to take possession of it after the rainy season: but Heaven had decided otherwise.

From this time, my father, always indignant at the manner in which the governor had acted towards us, resolved to retire altogether to his island, and to have as little intercourse with the Europeans of the colony as he could. Nevertheless, he received with pleasure the friends who from time to time came to visit us, and who sometimes carried him to St. Louis, where they disputed among themselves the pleasure of entertaining him, and of making him forget his misfortunes by the favours which they heaped upon him; but the mortifications he had experienced in that town made him always impatient till he returned to his island. One day as he returned from Senegal, after having spent two days at the house of his friends, they lent him a negro mason to build an oven for us; for till then we had always baked our bread upon the embers. With this oven we were no longer obliged to eat our millet-bread with the cinders which so plenteously stuck to it.

One morning, as he was preparing to take the negroo to their labour, he perceived his dog did not follow him as usual. He called, but in vain. Then he thought his faithful companion had crossed the river to Babagucy, as he used to do sometimes. Arrived at the cotton-field, my father remarked large foot-prints upon the sand, which seemed to be those of a tiger, and beside them several drops of blood and doubted not that his poor Sultan had been devoured. He immediately returned to the cottage to acquaint us with the fate of his dog, which we greatly regretted. From that day the children were prohibited from going any distance from home; my sis-ter and myself durst no more walk among the woods as we used to do

Four days after the loss of the faithful Sultan, as we were going to bed, we heard behind our cottage mewings like those of a cat, but much louder. My father instant. ly rose, and, in spite of our entreaties and fears, went out armed with his sword and gun, in the hope of meeting with the animal whose frightful cries had filled us with dread; but the ferocious beast, having heard a noise near the little hill where it was, made a leap over his head and disappeared in the woods. He returned a little frightened at the boldness and agility of the creature, and gave up the pursuit till the following day; he caused some negroes to come from the island of Babaguey, whom he joined with his own, and putting himself at their head. he thought he would soon return with the skin of the But the carnivorous animal did not appear during all that night; he contented himself with uttering disma howlings in the midst of the woods. My father being called to Senegal by some of his friends, left us on the morrow. Before going, he strictly enjoined us to keep fast the doors of the house, and to secure ourselves against ferocious beasts. At night we barricadoed every avenue to our cottage, and shut up the dog with us, which a friend of my father had brought to him from the town to supply the place of that which we had lost. But my sister and myself were but ill at ease; for our huts being already decayed, we were afraid the tiger would get in and devour the successor of poor Sultan. Etienne came and quieted our fears a little, by saying he would make the round of the huts during the night. then lay down, having left our lamp burning. Towards the middle of the night, I was awoke by a hollow noise which issued from the extremity of our large chamber. I listened attentively; and the noise increasing. I heard our dog growling and also a kind of roaring like that o a lion. a lion. Seized with the greatest terror, I awoke my sister Caroline, who, as well as myself, thought a ferori ous beast had got into the cottage. In an instant our dog raised the most terrible barking; the other animal replied by a hollow, but hideous growl. All this uproar passed in my father's chamber. Our minds were paralyzed; the children awoke, and came and precipitated themselves in our arms; but none durst call Etienne to

pect from you, wish us to believe your death will be a our assistance. At last my sister and myself decided we sert; but instead of them came the south east, bringing line took the lamp in one hand, and a stick in the other, and I armed myself with a long lance. Arrived at the middle of the large cottage, we discovered at the end of my father's study our dog, who had seized a large animal covered with vellowish hair. The fears which perplexed is left no doubt but that it was either a lion or at least a tiger. We durst neither advance nor retreat, and our weapons fell from our hands. In a moment these two furious creatures darted into the but where we were: the air was rent with their cries; our legs bent under us we fell upon the floor in a faint; the lamp was extinruished, and we believed we were devoured. Etienne at ength awoke, knocked at the door, then burst it open, ran up to us, lighted the lamp, and showed us our mis The supposed lion was nothing else than a large dog from the island of Babaguey, fighting with ours Etienne separated them with a stick; and the furious animal, which had frightened us so much, escaped through the same hole by which he had entered our house. We stopped up the opening and retired to bed but were not able to sleep. My father having arrived next morning from Senegal, we recounted to him the fright we had during the night, and he instantly set about repairing the walls of our cottage.

It was now the beginning of May; our cotton harvest vas completely finished, but it was not so productive as we had hoped. The rains had not been abundant the preceding year, which caused the deficiency in our crop We now became more economical than ever, to be able to mass the had season which had set in. We now lived to pass the bad season which had set in. entirely on the food of the negroes; we also put on cloth ing more suitable to our situation than that we had hi therto worn. A piece of coarse cotton, wrought by the negroes, served to make us dresses, and clothes for the children: my father was habited in coarse blue silk. On purpose to ameliorate our condition, he sent on Sundays to Senegal a negro to purchase two or three loaves of white bread. It was, in our mclancholy condition, the finest repast we could procure.

One Sunday evening, as all the family were seated ound a large fire eating some small loaves which had been brought from Senegal, a negro from the main land gave my father a letter; it was from M. Renaud, Sur-geon-Major at Bakal in Galam, announcing to us, to complete the sum of our misfortunes, that the merchandize he had sent to Galam the preceding year had been entirely consumed by fire. "Now," cried my unhappy father, "my ruin is complete! Nothing more wretched can touch us. You see, my dear children, that Fortune has not ceased persecuting us. We have nothing more to expect from her since the only resource which remained has been destroyed."

This new misfortune, which we little expected, plunged all our family into the deepest distress. "What misfortunes! what mortifications! cried I: " it is time to guit this land of wretchedness! Leave it then, return to France; there only we will be able to forget all our misfortunes. And you, cruel enemies of my father whom we have to reproach for all the misery we have experienced in these lands, may you, in punishment for all the evil you have done us, be tortured with the keenest remorse

It cost all the philosophy of my father to quiet our minds after the fatal event. He comforted us by say ing, that Heaven alone was just, and that it was our duty to rely upon it. Some days after our friends from Senegal came to pay us a visit, and testified for us the greatest sorrow. They agreed among themselves to enage all the Europeans in the colony in a voluntary subscription in our behalf; but my father opposed it by saving, he could not receive assistance from those who were so truly his friends. The generous M. Dard, di-rector of the French school, was not the last nor least who took an interest in us. As soon as he heard of the unfortunate news, he cordially offered my father all the money he had, and even endcavoured to get provisions for us from the government stores, but he failed. After the visits of my father's friends, we were not so unhappy and yet enjoyed some tranquillity in our humble cottage He bought a barrel of wine, and two of flour, to support us during the rainy season or winter, a period so fatal to Europeans who inhabit the torrid zone.

### CHAPTER XIV.

It was yet but about the beginning of June 1819, and already the humid winds of the south announced the approach of the bad season, or winter. The whirlwinds

should go and see what occasioned all this noise. Caro- clouds of locusts, musquitoes, and gnats. We could no longer spend our twilights at the cottage, it was so filled with these insects. We fled every morning to escape their stings, and did not return home till overcome with sleep. One night, on entering the hut, after animal stealing among the bushes at a soft slow pace : but having heard us, it leaned a very high hedge, and disappeared. From its agility, we discovered it to be a tiger-cat, which had been prowling about our coultry yard, in the hope of catching some chickens, of which these animals are very fond. The same night, my sister heard near our bed. Our thoughts instantly returned to the tiger cat: we believed that it was it we heard, and springing up, we awoke my father. Being all three armed, we began by looking under my bed, as the noise eemed to proceed from the bottom of a large hole, deep ander ground. We were then convinced it was caused ov a serpent, but found it impossible to get at it. ong of this reptile so frightened us that we could sleep no longer; however, we soon became accustomed to its invisible music for at short intervals we heard it all the night. Some time after the discovery of the den of this reptile songster, my sister, going to feed five or six piernent who seemed to have a wing on each side of its She instantly called my father, who quickly ran o her with his gun, but the wings which the creature seemed to have, had already disappeared. As his belly was prodigiously swelled, my father made the negroes open it, and, to our great surprise, found four of the pigeons of our dove-cote. The serpent was nearly nine ect in length, and about nine inches in circumference in the middle. After it was skinned, we gave it to the the one, however, which we had heard during the night, for in the evening on which it was killed, we heard the whistlings of its companions. We then resolved to look for a more comfortable place to plant our cottage, and to abandon the rising ground to the serpents, and the of our island, pretty near to the banks of the river,

When this new ground was prepared, my father surounded it with a hurdle of reeds, and then transported our cottage thither. This manner of removing from one place to another is very expeditious; in less than three days we were fairly seated in our new abode. However, as we had not time to carry away our poultry, we left them upon the hill till the place we had approides, and covered with a large net, to prevent the birds of prey taking away our little chickens, and we had no fear in leaving them during the night. On the evening of the next day, my sister accompanied with the children. went to feed the various inhabitants of the poultry-yard: but on approaching it she saw the frame of reeds half illen, the net rent, and feathers scattered here and there upon the road. Having reached the site of our former cottage, heaps of worried ducks and chickens were the only objects which presented themselves. She instantly sent one of the children to acquaint us with the disaster, and my father and myself hastened to the cene of carnage, but it was too late to take any precautions,-all our poultry were destroyed! Two hens and a duck only had escaped the massacre, by having squatted in the bottom of an old barrel. dead which were left in the yard, and found that the ferocious beasts had eaten the half; about two hundred eggs of ducks and hens, nearly hatched, were destroyed at the same time.

This was a great loss to us, especially as we counted s much upon our poultry yard as upon our plantation. We were obliged to resign ourselves to our fale; for to what purpose would sorrow serve? The evil was done. and it only remained for us to guard against the recurrence of a like misfortune. The poultry yard was instantly transported to our new habitation, and we took care to surround it with thorns, to keep off the wolves, the foxes, and the tigers. Our two hens and the duck were placed in it till we could purchase others.

Our new cottage was, as I have already said, situated on the banks of the river. A small wood of mangrove trees and acucias grew to the left, presenting a scene sufficiently agreeable. But the marshy wood sent fo th such clouds of musquitoes, that, from the first day, we were so persecuted, as scarcely to be able to inhabit our cottage during the night. We were forced to betake of the north no longer brought the hot sands of the De- ourselves to our cance, and sail up and down the river;

insects than upon land. Sometimes, after a long course, a family whom misfortune had forced to seek a refuge we would return to the hut, where, in spite of the heat, in that island. I wish I could see them, said the merwe would envelop ourselves in thick woollen blankets, to pass the n'ght; then, after being half suffocated, we would fill the house full of smoke, or go and plunge ourselves in the river.

I am hold to say, we were the most miserable c tures that ever existed on the face of the earth. thoughts of passing all the bad season in this state of torture, made us regret a hundred times we had not perished in the shipwreck. How, thought I, how is it possible to endure the want of sleep, the stings of myriads of insects, the putrid exhalations of marshes, the heat of the climate, the smoke of our buts, the chagrin which consumes us, and the want of the most necessary articles of life, without being overcome! My father, however, to prevent us seeing the melancholy which weighed upon him, assumed a serene air, when his soul was a prey to the most horrible anguish; but through this pretended placidity it was easy to see the various sentiments by which his heart was affected. Often would that good man say to us, "My children I am not unhappy, but I suffer to see you buried in the deserts. If I could gather a sufficient sum to convey you to France, I would at least have the satisfaction of thinking you there enjoyed life, and that your youth did not pass in these solitudes far from human society."-" How, my father," replied I to him, "how can you think we could be happy in France, when we knew you were in misery in Africa! O, afflict us not. You know, and we have said so a hundred times, that our sole desire is to remain near you, to assist you to bring up our young brothers and sisters, and to endeavour by our care to make them worthy of all your tenderness." The good man would down his cheeks, for a while soothed his sufferings.

Often, to divert our thoughts from the misery we en dured, would we read some of the works of our best authors. My father was usually on these occasions the reader, whilst Caroline and myself listened. Sometimes we would amuse ourselves with shooting the bow, and chasing the wild ducks and fowls which went about our house. In this manner we endeavoured to dissipate in part our ennui during the day. As our cottage was situated close to the banks of the river, we amused ourselves in fishing, whilst the heat and the musquitoes would permit us. Caroline and our young brothers were chiefly charged with fishing for crabs, and they always caught sufficient to afford supper to all the family. But sometimes we had to forego this evening's repast, for the musanitoes at that hour were in such prodigious numbers, that it was impossible to remain more than an instant in one place, unless we were enveloped in our coverings of wool. But the children not having so much sense, would not allow themselves to be thus suffocated; they could not rest in any place, and every instant their doleful groans forced our tears of pity. cruel remembrance! thou makest me yet weep as I and thus passing the night in watching them. We bound write these lines

Towards the beginning of July, the rains showed us it was seed time. We began by sowing the cotton, then the fields of millet, maize, and beans. Early in the morning, the family went to work : some digged, others sowed, till the fierceness of the sun forced us to retire to the cottage, where we expected a plate of kouskous of fish, and a little rest. At three o'clock we all returned to the fields, and did not leave off working till the approach of night; then we all went home, and each oc cupied himself in fishing or hunting. Whilst we were thus busied in providing our supper, and provisions for the morrow, we sometimes would receive a visit from the sportsmen who were returning to Scnegal. Some would feel for our miscry, but many made us weep with their vulgar affronts. On these occasions, Caroline and myself would fly from these disgusting beings as from the wild beasts who prowled about us. Sometimes, to make us beasts who prowled about us. Sometimes, to make us forget the insults and mortifications we experienced from the negro merchants who live at Senegal, and He returned in the evening, resolving never again to qui whom curiosity brought to our island, my father would say to us, "Wherefore, my dears, are you dis-tressed with the impertinences of these beings? Only think that, in spite of your wretchedness, you are a hundred times better than them, who are nothing more than vile traffickers in human flesh, sons of soldiers, without manners, rich sailors, or free booters, without education and without country.'

One day, a French negro merchant, whom I will not

but we were not more sheltered from the stings of the to whom it belonged. He was told it was the father of plied, "I would!" "Very well," continued Nakameu. chant, it will be very drole. In fact, a short while after, we had a visit from this curieux, who, after he had said all manner of impertinences to us, went to bout in our plantation, where he killed the only duck which we had left, and which he had the audacity to carry away in spite of our entreaties. Fortunately for the insolent thief, my father was absent, else he would have avenged the death of the duck, which even the tigers had spared

in the massacre of our poultry yard.
Since the commencement of winter, we had had but little rain, when one night we were roused by a loud peal of thunder. A horrible tempest swept over us, and the burricane bent the trees of the fields. The lightning tore up the ground, the sound of the thunder recombled and torrents of water were precipitated upon our cottage. The winds roured with the utmost fury, our roofs were swept away, our huts were blown down, and all the waters of heaven rushed in upon us. A flood penetrated our habitation; all our family, drenched, confounded, sought refuge under the wrecks of our walls of straw and reeds. All our effects were floating, and hurried off by the floods which surrounded us, heavens were in a blaze; the thunderbolt burst, fell, and burnt the mainmast of the French brig Nantaise, which was anchored at a little distance from our island. this horrible detonation, calm was insensibly restored, whilst the hissing of serpents and howlings of the wild beasts were the only sounds heard around us. The insects and reptiles, creeping out of the earth, dispersed themselves through all the places of our cottage which water had not covered. Large beetles went buzzing on all sides, and attached themselves to our clothes, whilst worthy of all your tenderness. The good man would all suces, and attached themselves to our cornes, while then fold us in his arms; and the tears which trickled the millepedes, lizards, and crabs of an immense size, down his checks, for a while soothed his sufferings. ceased to be heard, the winds instantly fell, and the air remained calm and dull

After the tempest had ceased, we endeavoured to mend our huts a little, but we could not effect it; and were obliged to remain all day under the wrecks of our cottage. Such, however, was the manner in which we spent nearly all our days and nights. In reading this the governor had sent to defend that position against the recital, the reader has but a feeble idea of the privations, Moors. My father then borrowed a little shallop to take the sufferings, and the evils, to which the unfortunate Picard family were exposed during their stay in the

island of Safal.

About this time, my father was obliged to go to Sene gal. During his absence, the children discovered that the egroes who remained with us had formed a scheme of deserting during the night. Caroline and myself were much embarrassed and undecided what course to pur sue, to prevent their escape; at last, having well considered the matter, we thought, as Etienne would be in the plot, we had no other means of preventing their escape but by each of us arming ourselves with a pistol our canoe firmly with a chain, and seated ourselves, the better to observe their motions. About nine in the evening, the two negroes came to the banks of the river, but having discovered us, they feigned to fish, really holding in their hands a small line; but on coming nearer to them, I saw they had no hooks. I desired them to go to bed, and return on the morrow to fish. One of them came close to our canoe, and threw himself into it, thinking he could instantly put off; but when he found it chained, he left it quite ashamed, and went and lay down with his comrade. I set off to look for Etienne, whom we suspected to have been in the plot, and told him of the design of the two negroes, and prayed him to assist u in watching them during the night. He instantly rose, and taking my father's gun, bade us sleep in quiet, whilst he alone would be sufficient to overcome them; however they made no farther attempt that night, hoping, doubt less, to be more fortunate another time. Next day I wrote to my father, to return to Safal before night, for that we were on the eve of losing the remainder of our negroes our cottage. He interrogated the negroes concerning their design of desertion, and asked them what excuse they had to plead. "We are comfortable here," replied one of them, " but we are not in our native country; our parents and friends are far from us. We have been de prived of our liberty, and we have made, and will make still farther efforts, for its recovery." He added, addressing himself to my father, "If thou, Picard, my master, wert arrested when cultivating thy fields, and carried far, name, having crossed the Senegal to the station of Ba. far from thy family, wouldst thou not endeavour to rejoin baguey, and sceing our cottage in the distance, inquired them, and recover thy liberty?" My father promptly re-

"I am in the same situation as thyself, I am the father of a numerous family: I have yet a mother, some uncles; I love my wife, my children; and dost thou think it wonderful I should wish to rejoin them?" My unfortunate father, melted to tears with this speech, resolved to send them to the person from whom he had hired them, for fear he should lose them. If he had thought like the colonists, he would have put them in irons, and treated them like rehele: but he was too kind hearted to resort to such measures. Some days after, the person to whom the negroes were sent, brought us two others; but they were so indolent, we found it impossible to make them work.

### CHAPTER XV.

We however continued sowing; and more than twentyfour thousand feet of cotton had already been added to the plantation, when our labours were stopped by war suddenly breaking out between the colony and the Moors. We learned that a part of their troops were in the island of Bokos, situated but a short distance from our own. It was said that the Arab merchants and the Marabouts. (priests of the Mussulmen), who usually travel to Senegal on affairs of commerce, had been arrested by the French soldiers. In the fear that the Moors would come to our island and make us prisoners, we resolved to go to the head-quarters of the colony, and stay there till the war had ceased. My father caused all his effects to be transported to the house of the resident at Babaguev, after which we left our cottage and the island of Safal. Whilst Etienne slowly rowed the canoe which contained our family. I ran my eye over the places we were leaving, as if wishing them an eternal adieu. In contemplating our poor cottage, which we had built with such difficulty. I could not suppress my tears. All our plantations, thought ten o'clock, nature resumed her tranquillity, the thunder | f, will be ravaged during our absence; our home will be burned; and we will lose in an instant that which cost us two years of pain and fatigue, I was diverted from these reflections by our cance striking against the shore of Babaguey. We landed there, and instantly set off to the residence of M. Lerouge; but he was already at Senegal. We found his house filled with soldiers, which us to Senegal. Whilst the boat was preparing, we eat a morsel of millet bread I had had the precaution to make before we left Safal; at last, at six in the evening we embarked for St. Louis, leaving our negroes at Babaguey. My father promised to Etienne to go and rejoin him to continue the work, if it was possible, as soon as we were in safety.

It was very late before we reached Senegal. As we had no lodgings, a friend of my father, (M. Thomas) admitted us, his worthy wife loading us with kindness.

During our stay in the island of Safal, my father had made various trips to Senegal; but as my sister and myself had not quitted it for a long time, we found ourselves in another world. The isolated manner in which we had lived, and the misfortunes we had endured, contributed in no small degree to give us a savage and embarrassed appearance. Caroline especially had become so timid, she could not be persuaded to appear in company. It is true the nakedness to which we were reduced, a good deal caused the repugnance we felt at seeing company. Having no cap but our hair, no clothes but a half-worn robe of coarse silk, without stockings and shoes, we felt much distressed in appearing thus habited before a society among whom we had formerly held a certain rank. The good lady Thomas seeing our embarrassment, kindly dispensed with our appearance at table, as they had strangers in the house. She caused supper to be brought to our chamber, under the pretext that we were indisposed. In this manner we escaped the curious and imprudent regards of various young people, who had not yet been tutored by the hand of misfortune. We learned that we were known at Senegal by different names, some calling us The Hermits of the Isle of Safal, others The Exiles in Africa.

On the morrow, my father hired an apartment in the house of one of his old friends (M. Valentin.) After breakfast we thanked our hosts, and went to our new lodging. It consisted of a large chamber, the windows of which were under ground, filled with broken panes; thus, in the first night, we had such a quantity of musquitoes, that we thought we were vet in the island of Safal. On the following day, my father was desirous of returning to his plantation. We in vain represented to him the dangers to which he exposed himself; nothing would divert him from his design. He promised, how

the house of the resident at Babaguey. He told us that it was not the war with the Moors alone which caused him to bring us to Senegal, but also the state of suffering in which the whole family was. It is true our strength was considerably diminished; the youngest of my brothers had been for several days attacked with a my protuces had been for several days attacked with a strong fever; and we were all slightly seized with the same disease. My father, taking our oldest brother with him, left us for the isle of Safal, promising to come and see us every Sanday. I went with him to the courtgate, conjuring him, above all things, not to expose him self, and to take care of his health, which was so precious to us. That worthy man embraced me, and bade me fear nothing on that head, for he too well felt how neces sary his life was to his children, to expose it imprudent ly. "For my health," added he, "I hope to preserve i long, unless Heaven has decided otherwise." With these words he bid adieu, and went away; I returned to the house and gave free vent to my tears. I know not what presentiment then seized me, for I felt as if I had seen my father for the last time; and it was only at the end of the third day, on receiving a letter written with his own hand, that I could divest myself of these gloomy ideas. He told us he was very well, and that all was quiet at Safal. On the same day I wrote to inform him the condition of our young brother, who was a little better during the evening; I sent him at the same time some loaves of new bread and three bottles of wine which a generous person had had the goodness to give us. On the following Sunday we sat waiting his arrival, but a frightful tempest that raged during all the day, deprived us of that pleasure; we, however, received accounts from him every two days, which were always satisfactory.

About the 1st of August 1819, the best friend of my

father, M. Dard, who, from the commencement of our misfortunes, had not withheld his helping hand from us came to announce his approaching departure for France We congratulated him on the and to hid us farewell happiness of leaving so melancholy a place as Senegal. After we had talked some time about our unfortunate situation, and of the little hope we had of ever getting out of it, that sensible man, feeling his tears beginning to flow, took leave of us, promising to visit my father in passing Babaguey. Some days after, our young sister became dangerously ill; the fever attacked me also; and in less than forty-eight hours all our family were seized with the same disease. Caroline, however, had still suf-ficient strength to take care of us; and but for her assist ance, we would all perhaps have become a prey to the malady which oppressed us. That good sister durst not acquaint my father with the deplorable condition in which we all were: but, alas! she was soon obliged to tell him the melancholy news. I know not what passed during two days after my sister had written my father, having been seized with delirium. When the fit had some what abated, and I had recovered my senses a little, l began to recognise the people who were about me, and I saw my father weeping near my bed. His presence revived the little strength I had still left. I wished to speak, but my ideas were so confused that I could only articulate a few unconnected words. I then learned that after my father was acquainted with our dangerons condition, he had hastened to Senegal with my oldest brother who also had been attacked. My father seemed to be no better than we were; but to quiet our fears, he told us that he attributed his indisposition to a cold he had caught from sleeping on a bank of sand at Safal. We soon perceived that his disease was more of the mind than of body. I often observed him thoughtful, with a wild and disquieted look. This good man, who had resisted with like a child at the sight of his dying family.

Meanwhile the sickness increased every day in our family; my young sister was worst. Dr. Quincey saw her, and prescribed every remedy he thought necessary to soothe her sufferings. During the middle of the nigh she complained of great pain in her abdomen, but, after taking the medicine ordered her, she fell quiet, and we believed she was asleep. Caroline, who watched us dur-ing the night in spite of her weakness, took advantage of this supposed slumber to take a little repose. A short while after, wishing to see if little Laura still slept, she raised the quilt which covered her, and uttered a pierc ing shriek. I awoke, and heard her say in a tremulous voice, Alas! Laura is dead. Our weeping soon awoke our unhappy father. He rose, and, seeing the face of the dead child, cried in wild despair: "It is then all over my cruel enemies have gained their victory! They have taken from me the bread which I earned with the sweat

rictim they have immolated! let them come to satiate neir fury with the scene of misery in which they have plunged us! O cruel S \_\_\_\_\_, thy barbarous heart words, he rushed out, and seated himself under a gallery which was at the door of the house in which we lived He there remained a long while buried in profound medi tation during which time we could not get him to utter one word. At last, about six o'clock in the morning the physician came, and was surprised on hearing of the death of Laura; then went to my father, who seemed to be insensible to every thing around him, and inquired at him concerning his health. "I am well," replied he, "and I am going to return to Safal; for I always find yself best there." The doctor told him his own condition, as well as that of his family, would not allow him to leave Senegal; but he was inflexible. Seeing nothing would induce him to remain at St. Louis, I arose, weak as I was, and went to search for a negro and a canoe to carry us to Safal. In the meanwhile a friend of ours took charge of burying the body of my sister; but my father wished to inter it beside the others in his island and determined to take it thither along with us. Not to have, however, such a melancholy sight before our eyes during our journey, I hired a second canoe to carry the corpse of poor Laura; and attaching it to the one in which we were, we took our young brothers in our arms and set off. Having arrived opposite the house possessed by M. Thomas, my father felt himself greatly indisposed. profited by the circumstance, by getting him to go to the house of his friend; hoping we would persuade hin against returning to Safal. He consented without diffi culty; but we had scarcely entered the house, when he was again taken very ill. We instantly called a physi-We laid him down, and all the family wept around his bed, whilst the canoe which carried the re mains of our young sister proceeded to Safal. M. Thoma undertook to procure us a house more healthy than that we had omitted; but the condition of my father was such that he found it impossible to walk, and we had to put him in a litter to take him to our new habitation. the worthy people of Senegal could not contain their in dignation against Governor S-, whose inhuman con duct towards our family had been the principal cause all our misfortunes. They went to his house, and boldl-told him it was a shame for the chief of the colony thu to allow an unfortunate family entirely to perish. S-, either touched with these reproaches, or at last heing moved by more friendly feelings towards us, caus ed provisions secretly to be sent to our house. ceived them under the persuasion they had been sent by some friend of my father; but having at last learned they had come from the governor, my father bid me return them to him. I did not know what to do, for a part the provisions had already been consumed; and, besides, the distressed condition to which we were reduced, made m flatter myself with the thought, that the governor wished at last to make amends for the wrongs he had done us But, alas! his assistance was too late; the fatal moment was fast approaching when my father had to bend under the pressure of his intolerable sufferings,

#### CHAPTER XVI.

The day after we had taken possession of our new bode, my father sent me to the Isle of Babagucy, to bring back the things which were left at the house of the Resident. As I found myself considerably better during the last few days, I bired a canoc and went, leaving the sick to the care of Caroline. I soon reached the place of my destination, and finishing my business, I was or my destination, and missing my desines, I was upon the point of returning to Senegal, when a wish came into my head of seeing Safal. Having made two negroes take me to the other side of the river, I walked along the side of the plantation, then visited our cottage which I found just as we had left it. At last I bent my steps towards the tomb of my step-mother, in which were deposited the remains of my little sister. I scated my self under the shrubs which shaded the place of their epose, and remained a long while wrapt in the mosmelancholy reflections. All the misfortunes we had experienced since our shipwreck came across my mind nd I asked myself, how I had been able to endure them I thought that, at this instant, a secret voice said to me you will yet have greater to deplore. Terrified by this nelancholy presentiment, I strove to rise, but my strength failing me, I fell on my knees upon the grave. of my brow to support my children; they have sacrificed After having addressed my prayers to the Eternal, I felt them to put a period to my deplorable life.

ever, to go to Safel only during the day, and to sleep at my family to their implacable hate; let them now come a little more tranquil; and, quitting this melancholy spot, the house of the resident at Balasyney. He told us that and enjoy the fruit of their malice with a sight of the old Eticnne led me back to Balasyney, where my cannot be a sight of the old Eticnne led me back to Balasyney. waited for me. The heat was excessive; however, I en-dured it, rather than wait for the coolness of evening to return to my father. On my arrival at St. Louis, I found him in a violent passion at a certain personage of the colony, who, without any regard to his condition, had said the most humiliating things to him. This scene had contributed, in no small degree, to aggravate his illness; for, tributed, in ho smain aggree, to aggravate his immess; nor, on the evoning of the same day, the fever returned, and a horrible delirium darkend all his faculties. We spent a terrible night, especing every moment to be his last. The following day found little change in his condition, except a small glimmering of reason a intervals. In one of these moments, when we hoped he would recover his health, M. Dard, whom we thought already far from Senegal, entered our bouse. My father instantly recognised him, and, making him sit near to his bed, took his hand, and said, "My last hour is come; Heaven, to whose decrees I humbly submit, will soon remove me from this world; but one consolation remains with me .the thought that you will not abandon my children. recommend to you my oldest daughter; you are dear to her, doubt not: would she were your wife, and that you were to her, as you have always been to me, a sincere friend ! On saving these words, he took my hands and pressed them to his burning lips. Tears suffocated my voice, them to his burning aps. Lears sunceased my roles, but I pressed him tenderly in my arms; and as he saw I was extremely affected with his situation, he quickly said to me. "My daughter, I have need of rest, stantly quitted him, and was joined by M. Dard, when we retired to another room, where we found Caroline and the good Mad. Thomas, the deplorable condition to which we were reduced, endeavoured to console us, and to give us hope, saying, that having heard of my father's illness on board the brig Vigilant, in which he had embarked at the port of St. Louis, he had obtained leave to come on shore, and to go and offer us some assistance; after which he left us. promising to return on the morrow. Towards the middle of the night of the 15th August

1819, it struck me that my father wished to speak with me. I drew near to him, and sceing him pale, and his eyes wild, I turned away my head to conceal the tears which I could not suppress; but having perceived my distress, he said to me in a mournful voice, "Why are you so much afflicted, my child? My last hour approaches, I cannot escape it; then summon all the strength of your soul to bear it with courage. My conscience is pure, I have nothing with which to reproach myself; I will die in peace if you promise to protect the children whom I will soon leave. Tell also to feeling hearts the long train of uninterrupted misfortunes which have assailed me; tell the abandoned condition in which we have lived; and tell at last, that in dving, I forgave my enemies all the evils they had made me as well as my family endure!" At these words I fell upon his bed, and cried yes, dear father, I promise to do all you require of me. I was yet speaking when Caroline entered the chamber, and throwing herself upon his bed, tenderly gazed on one another in profound silence, which was only interrupted by our sighs. During this heart-rending scene, my father again said to me, "My good Charlotte. I thank you for all the care you have bestowed on me; I die, but I leave you to the protection of friends who will not abandon you. Never forget the obligations you already owe M. Dard. Heaven assist you. Farewell, I go before you to a better world." These words, pronounced with difficulty, were the last he uttered. instantly became much convulsed. All the physicians of the colony were called, but the medicines they prescribed produced no effect. In this condition he remained more than six hours, during which time we stood suspended between hope and despair. O horrible night! which the unfortunate family of Picard suffered during thy terrible roign! But the fatal period approached; the physician who prescribed it went out: I followed, and still seeking for some illusion in the misfortune which menaced us, I tremblingly interrogated him. The worthy man would not dissemble; he took me by the hand and said, my dear lady, the moment is arrived when you have need to arm yourself with courage; it is all over with M. Picard; you must submit to the will of God. These words were a thunderbolt to me. I instantly returned, bathed in tears; but alas! my father was no

Such an irreparable misfortune plunged us into a condition worse than death. Without ceasing, I besought

was in the depth of affliction, and their consolations reached it not. "O God!" cried I, "how is it possible thou canst yet let me live? Ought not the misery I feel to make me follow my father to the grave?" It was necessary to employ force to keep me from that plan of horror and dismay. Madame Thomas took us to her house, whilst our friends prepared the funeral of my unhappy father. I remained insensible for a long while; and, when somewhat recovered, my first care was to pray the people with whom we lived to carry the body of my father to the Isle of Safal to be deposited, agree ably to his request, near the remains of his wife. friends accompanied it. Some hours after the departure of the funeral procession, Governor S-, doubtless re proaching himself with the helpless condition in which we had been left for so long a time, gave orders to take care of the remainder of our unfortunate family. He himself came to the house of M. Thomas, His presence made such an impression on me, that I swooned away. We did not, however, refuse the assistance he offered us, convinced, as we were, that it was less to the governor of Senegal we were indebted than to the French government, whose intentions he was only fulfilling. Several days passed before I could moderate my

row; but at last our friends represented to me the duties I owed to the orphans who were left with us, and to whom I had promised to hold the place of mother. Then rousing myself from my lethargy, and recollecting the obligations I had to fulfil, I bestowed all my affect tions on the innocent beings whom my father had confided to me in his dying moments. Nevertheless I was not at rest; the desire of seeing the place where reposed also, the mortal remains of my worthy father tormented me. They wished to dissuade me; but when they saw I had been frequently weeping in private, they no longer withheld me. I went alone to Safal, leaving Caroline to take gerous condition. What changes did I find at our cot-The person from whom we had hired our negroes had secretly removed them; rank weeds sprung up every where; the cotton withered for want of cultivation; the fields of millet, maize, and beans had been devoured by the herds of cattle from the colony; our house was half plundered; the books and papers of my father taken away. Old Etienne still remained: I found him cultivating cotton. As soon as he saw me he drew near; and having inquired if he wished to remain at the plantation, he replied, "I could stay here all my life; my good master is no more, but he is still here; I wish to work for the support of his children." I promised in my turn to take care of him during my stay in Africa. At last I bent my steps towards my father's grave. The shrubs which surrounded it were covered with the most beautiful verdure; their thorny branches hung over it as if to shield it from the rays of the sun. which reigned around this solitary place was only interrupted by the songs of the birds, and the rustling of the foliage, agitated by a faint breeze. At the sight of this sacred retreat, I suddenly felt myself penetrated by a religious sentiment, and falling on my knees upon the grass, and resting my head upon the manned a long while in deep meditation. Then starting come not hither to disturb your repose; but I come to ask of Him who is omnipotent, resignation to his august decrees. I come to promise also to the worthy author of my existence, to give all my care to the orphans whom he has left on earth. I also promise to make known to feeling hearts all the misfortunes he experienced before being driven to the tomb." After a short prayer, I arose and returned to the cottage. To consecrate a monu-ment to the memory of my father, I took two cocoanuts, which he had planted some time previous to his death, and replanted them beside the grave; I then gave my orders to Etienne, and returned to the family at Senegal.

Next day M. Dard came to see us at the house of M. homas. This worthy friend of my father told us he Thomas. would not abandon in Senegal the orphans whom he had promised to assist. I come, added he, to return to the governor the leave he had given me to pass six months in France, and I charge myself with providing for all your wants till I can convey you again to Paris. Such generous devotion affected me to tears; I thanked our worthy benefactor, and he went into Mad. Thomas's room. When he had gone, Mad. Thomas took me aside, and said, that M. Dard's intention was not only offer me his hand as soon as our grief had subsided.

\* M. Corréard, fearing that on the event of their be. This confidence, I own, displeased me not; for it was ing separated from the boats by any unforescen accident plints.—Trans.

distress, did not think himself degraded by uniting his fate with that of a poor orphan. I recollected what my father had said to me during one of our greatest misfortunes. "M. Dard," said that worthy man, "is an estimable youth, whose attachment for us has never diminished in spite of our wretchedness; and I am certain

he prefers virtue in a wife above all other riches. Some days after, our benefactor came to tell us he had functions as director of the French school at Senegal. We talked a long while together concerning my father's affairs, and he then left us. However, as one of my brothers was very ill, he returned in the evening to see how he was. He found us in tears; for the innocent creature had expired in my arms. M. Dard and M. Thomas instantly buried him, for his body had already We took great care to conceal his death become putrid. from his brother, who, having a mind superior to his age, would doubtless have been greatly affected. Nevertheless, on the following day, poor Charles inquired where his brother Gustavus was: M. Dard, who was sitting near his bed, told him he was at school; but he discover ed the cheat, and cried, weeping, that he wished a hat to go to school, and see if Gustavus was really living. M Dard had the kindness to go and purchase him one to quiet him, which, when he saw, he was satisfied, and waited till the morrow to go and see if his brother was at school. This young victim to misery dragged out his melancholy existence during two months; and about

This last blow plunged me into a gloomy melancholy I was indifferent to every thing. I had seen, in three months, nearly all my relations die. A young orphan (Alphonso Fleury,) our cousin, aged five years, to whom my father was tutor, and whom he had always considered as his own child, my sister Caroline, and myself, were all that remained of the unfortunate Picard family, who, on setting out for Africa, consisted of nine. We, too, had nearly followed our dear parents to the grave. friends, however, by their great care and attention, got us by degrees to recover our composure, and chased from our thoughts the cruel recollections which afflicted us. We recovered our tranquillity, and dared at last to cherish the hope of seeing more fortunate days. That hope was not delusive. Our benefactor, M. Dard, since then having become my husband, gathered together the wrecks of our wretched family, and has proved himself worthy of being a father to us. My sister Caroline af-terwards married M. Richard, agricultural botanist, attached to the agricultural establishment of the colony.

the end of October we had the misfortune of losing him

Leaving Senegal with my husband and the young Alhonso Fleury, my cousin, on board his Majesty's ship Menagere, on the 18th November 1820, we safely arrived at L'Orient on the 31st December following. few days after our landing, we went to Paris, where we remained two months. At last we reached my husband's native place, at Bligny-sous-Beaune, in the department of the Cote d'Or, where I have had the happiness of finding new relations whose tender friendship consoles me in part for the loss of those of whom cruel death deprived me in Africa.

The following is the substance, abridged from MM. Correard and Savigny, of what took place on the Raft during thirteen days before the sufferers were taken up by the Argus Brig.

After the boats had disappeared, the consternation became extreme. All the horrors of thirst and famine passed before our imaginations; besides, we had to contend with a treacherous element, which already covered the half of our bodies. 'The deep stupor of the soldiers and sailors instantly changed to despair. All saw their inevitable destruction, and expressed by their moans the dark thoughts which brooded in their minds. Our words were at first unavailing to quiet their fears, which we participated with them, but which a greater strength of mind enabled us to dissemble. At last, an unmoved countenance, and our proffered consolations, quieted them by degrees, but could not entirely dissipate the terror with which they were seized.

When tranquillity was a little restored, we began to search about the raft for the charts, the compass, and the anchor, which we presumed had been placed upon it, after what we had been told at the time of quitting the frigate."

about me used every endeavour to calm me, but my soul delightful for me to think that so excellent a man, who These things, of the first importance, had not been had already given us such substantial assistance in our placed upon our machine. Above all, the want of a compass the most alarmed us, and we gave vent to our rage and vengeance. M. Correard then remembered he had seen one in the hands of one of the principal workmen under his command: he spoke to the man, who replied, "Yes, yes, I have it with me." This information transported us with joy, and we believed that our safety depended upon this futile resource; it was about the size of a crown-piece, and very incorrect. discmbarked all his effects, and that he had resumed his Those who have not been in situations in which their existence was exposed to extreme peril, can have but a faint knowledge of the price one attaches then to the simplest objects-with what avidity one seizes the slightest means capable of mitigating the rigour of that fate against which they contend. The compass was given to the commander of the raft, but an accident deprived us of it for ever: it fell, and disappeared between the pieces of wood which formed our machine, kept it but a few hours, and, after its loss, had nothing now to guide us but the rising and setting of the sun.

We had all gone affoat without taking any food, Hunger beginning to be imperiously felt, we mixed our paste of sea-biscuit (which had fallen into the sea, and was with difficulty recovered] with a little wine, and distributed it thus prepared. Such was our first meal, and the best we had during our stay upon the raft.

An order, according to our numbers, was established for the distribution of our miserable provisions. The ration of wine was fixed at three quarters a-day.\* We will speak no more of the biscuit, it having been entirely consumed at the first distribution. The day passed away sufficiently tranquil. We talked of the means by which we would save ourselves; we spoke of it as a certain circumstance, which reanimated our courage; and we sustained that of the soldiers, by cherishing in them the hope of being able, in a short while, to revenge themselves on those who had so basely abandoned us. hope of vengcance, it must be avowed, equally animated us all; and we poured out a thousand imprecations against those who had left us a prey to so much misery and danger.

The officer who commanded the raft being unable to move, M. Savigny took upon himself the duty of erecting the mast. He caused them to cut in two one of the poles of the frigate's masts, and fixed it with the rope which had served to tow us, and of which we made stays and shrowds. It was placed on the anterior third of the raft. We put up for a sail the main-top-gallant, which trimmed very wall, but was of very little use, except when the wind served from behind; and to keep the raft in this course, we were obliged to trim the sail as if the ceze blew athwart us.

In the evening, our hearts and our prayers, by a feel ing natural to the unfortunate, were turned towards Heaven. Surrounded by inevitable dangers, we addressed that invisible Being who has established, and who maintains the order of the universe. Our yows were fervent, and we experienced from our prayers the cheering influence of hope. It is necessary to have been in similar situations, before one can rightly imagine what a charm it is to the heart of the sufferer the sublime idea of God protecting the unfortunate!

One consoling thought still soothed our imaginations. We persuaded ourselves that the little division had gone to the isle of Arguin, and that after it had set a part of its people on shore, the rest would return to our assistance; we endeavoured to impress this idea on our soldiers and sailors, which quieted them. The night came without our hope being realised; the wind freshened, and the sea was considerably swelled. What a horrible night! The thought of seeing the boats on the morrow a little consoled our men, the greater part of whom, being unaccustomed with the sea, fell on one another at each movement of the raft. M. Savigny, seconded by some people who still preserved their presence of mind amidst the disorder, stretched cords across the raft, by

called from the raft to an officer on board the frigate, " Are we in a condition to take the route ?-have we struments and charts?" got the following reply: "Yes, yes, I have provided for you every necessary." M. Corréard again called to him, "Who was to be their commander?" when the same officer said. "Tis I; I will be with you in an instant;" but he instantly went and seated himself in one of the boats !- Trans.

which the men held, and were better able to resist the

swell of the sea : some were even obliged to fasten them-

rough; huge waves burst upon us, sometimes overturning us with great violence. The cries of the men mining us with great violence. gled with the roaring of the flood, whilst the terrible sea raised us at every instant from the raft, and threatened to sweep us away. This scene was rendered still more terrible, by the horrors inspired by the darkness of the night. Suddenly we believed we saw fires in the distance at intervals. We had had the precaution to hang at the top of the mast, the gunpowder and pistols which we had brought from the frigate. We made signals by burning a large quantity of cartridges; we even fired some pistols, but it seems the fire we saw, was nothing but an error of vision, or, perhaps, nothing more than the sparkling of the waves.

We struggled with death during the whole of the night holding firmly by the ropes which were made very se cure. Tossed by the waves from the back to the front and from the front to the back, and sometimes precipi Tossed by the waves from the back to the front. tated into the sea; floating between life and death, mourning our misfortunes, certain of perishing; we disputed. nevertheless, the remainder of our existence, with that cruel element which threatened to ingulf us. Such was our condition till daybreak. At every instant we heard prepared for death, bidding farewell to one another, imploring the protection of Heaven, and addressing fervent prayers to God. Every one made yows to him, in spite of the certainty of never being able to accomplish them. Frightful situation! How is it possible to have any idea of it, which will not fall short of the reality !

Towards seven in the morning the sea fell a little, the wind blew with less fury; but what a scene presented itself to our view! Ten or twelve unfortunates, having their inferior extremities fixed in the openings between the pieces of the raft, had perished by being unable to disengage themselves; several others were swept away by the violence of the sea. At the hour of repast, we took the numbers anew; we had lost twenty men. will not affirm that this was the exact number; for we perceived some soldiers who, to have more than their share, took rations for two, and even three; we were so huddled together, that we found it absolutely impossible to prevent this abuse.

In the midst of these horrors a touching scene of filial piety drew our tears. Two young men raised and recognised their father, who had fallen, and was lying insensible among the feet of the people. They believed him at first dead, and their despair was expressed in the most afflicting manner. It was perceived, however, that he still breathed, and every assistance was rendered for his recovery in our power. He slowly revived, and was restored to life, and to the prayers of his sons, who supported him, closely folded in their arms. Whilst our hearts were softened by this affecting episode in our melancholy adventures, we had soon to witness the sad spectacle of a dark contrast. Two ship-boys and a baker feared not to seek death, and threw themselves into the sea, after having bid farewell to their companions in misfortune. Already the minds of our people were singularly altered; some believed they saw land, others ships which were coming to save us; all talked aloud of their fallacious visions.

We lamented the loss of our unfortunate companions At this moment we were far from anticipating the still more terrible scene which took place on the following night; far from that, we enjoyed a positive satisfaction. so well were we persuaded that the boats would return The day was fine, and the most perto our assistance. fect tranquillity reigned all the while on our raft. evening came, and no boats appeared. Despondency began to seize our men, and then a spirit of insubordina-tion manifested itself in cries of rage. The voice of the officers was entirely disregarded. Night fell rapidly in the sky was obscured by dark clouds; the wind which, during the whole of the day, had blown rather violently, became furious and swelled the sea, which in an instant became very rough.

The preceding night had been frightful, but this was still more so. Mountains of water covered us at every instant, and burst with fury into the midst of us. fortunately we had the wind from behind, and the strength of the sea was a little broken by the rapidity with which we were driven before it. We were impelled towards the land. The men, from the violence of the sea, were hurried from the back to the front; we were obliged to the front of the raft, and there charged them to hurt no keep to the centre, the firmest part of the raft, and those who could not get there almost all perished. Before and mained with them; and several times they had to defend behind the waves dashed impetuously, and swept away themselves against the rebels, who, swimming round to

them at every instant. The officers kept by the foot of men armed with knives, sabres, and bayonets. the little mast, and were obliged every moment to call to those around them to go to the one or the other side to avoid the wave; for the sea coming nearly athwart us, gave our raft nearly a perpendicular position, to counteract which they were forced to throw themselves upon the

side raised by the sca. The soldiers and sailors, frightened by the presence of almost inevitable danger, doubted not that they had reached their last hour. Firmly believing they were last they resolved to coothe their last moments by drink ing till they lost their reason. We had no power to oppose this disorder. They seized a cask which was in the centre of the raft, made a hole in the end of it, and with small tin cups, took each a pretty large quantity but they were obliged to cease, for the sea-water rushed into the hole they had made. The finnes of the wine failed not to disorder their brains, already weakened by the presence of danger and want of food. Thus excited these men became deaf to the voice of reason. wished to involve, in one common ruin, all their companions in misfortune. They avowedly expressed their intention of freeing themselves from their officers, who, they said, wished to oppose their design; and then to de stroy the raft, by cutting the ropes which united its different parts. Immediately after, they resolved to put their plans in execution. One of them advanced upon the side of the raft with a boarding-axe, and began to cut the cords. This was the signal of revolt. We step ped forward to prevent these insane mortals, and he who vas armed with a hatchet, with which he even threatened an officer, fell the first victim; a stroke of a sabre terminated his existence.

This man was an Asiatic, and a soldier in a colonial regiment. Of a colossal stature, short hair, a nose extremely large, an enormous mouth, dark complexion, he made a most hideous appearance. At first he placed himself in the middle of the raft, and, at each blow of his fist, knocked down every one who opposed him; he inspired the greatest terror, and none durst approach him. Had there been six such, our destruction would have been certain.

Some men, anxious to prolong their existence, armed and united themselves with those who wished to preserve the raft; among this number were some subaltern officers and many passengers. The rebels drew their sabres, and those who had none armed themselves with knives. They advanced in a determined manner upon us; we stood or our defence; the attack commenced. Animated by de spair, one of them aimed a stroke at an officer : the rebel instantly fell, pierced with wounds. This firmness away them for an instant, but diminished nothing of their rage They ceased to advance, and withdrew, presenting to us a front bristling with sabres and bayonets, to the back part of the raft to execute their plan. One of them feigned to rest himself on the small railings on the sides of the raft, and with a knife began cutting the cords. Being told by a servant, one of us sprung upon him. A soldier wishing to defend him, struck at the officer with his knife which only pierced his coat; the officer wheeled round, scized his adversary, and threw both him and his comrade into the sea.

There had been as yet but partial affairs: the combat now became general. Some one cried to lower the sail; a crowd of infuriated mortals threw themselves in an instant upon the haulyards, the shrouds, and cut them. The fall of the most almost broke the thigh of a captain of infantry, who fell insensible. He was seized by the soldiers, who threw him into the sea. We saved him, and placed him on a barrel, whence he was taken by the rebels, who wished to put out his eyes with a penknife. Exasperated by so much brutality, we no longer restrained ourselves. but rushed in upon them, and charged them with fury Sword in hand we traversed the line which the soldiers formed, and many paid with their lives the errors of their Various passengers, during these cruel moments, vinced the greatest courage and coolness.

M. Corréard fell into a sort of swoon; but hearing at very instant the cries, To arms! with us, comrades: we are lost! joined with the groans and imprecations of the wounded and dying, was soon roused from his lethargy. All this horrible tumult speedily made him comprchend how necessary it was to be upon his guard. Armed with his sabre, he gathered together some of his workmen on one, unless they were attacked. He almost always re-

selves. In the middle of the night the weather was very focated by the weight of their comrades, who fell upon difficult to defend. At every instant he was opposed to carabines which they wielded as clubs. Every effort was made to stop them, by holding them off at the point of their swords; but, in spite of the repugnance they experienced in fighting with their wretched countrymen, they were connelled to use their arms without mercy. Many of the mutineers attacked with fury, and they were obliged to repel them in the same manner. Some of the labourers received severe wounds in this action. Their commander could show a great number received in the different engagements. At last their united efforts pre-vailed in dispersing this mass who had attacked them with such fury.

During this combat, M. Corréard was told by one of is workmen who remained faithful, that one of their comrades, named Dominique, had gone over to the rebels, and that they had seized and thrown him into the sea. Immediately forgetting the fault and treason of this man, he threw himself in at the place whence the voice of the wretch was heard calling for assistance, seized him by the hair, and had the good fortune to restore him on board. Dominique had got several sabre wounds in a charge, one of which had laid open his head. In spite of the darkness we found out the wound, which seemed very large. One of the workmen gave his handkerchief to bind and stop the blood. Our care recovered the wretch; but, when he had collected strength, the ungrateful Dominique, forgetting at once his duty and the signal service which we had rendered him, went and rejoined the rebels. So much baseness and insanity did not go unrevenged; and soon after he found, in a fresh assault, that death from which he was not worthy to be sayed, but which he might in all probability have avoided, if, true to honour and gratitude, he had remained among us.

Just at the moment we finished dressing the wounds of Dominique, another voice was heard. It was that of the unfortunate female who was with us on the raft, and whom the infuriated beings had thrown into the sea, as well as her husband, who had defended her with courage. M. Corréard, in despair at seeing two unfortunates perish, whose pitiful cries, especially the woman's, pierced his heart, seized a large rope which he found on the front of the raft, which he fastened round his middle, and throwing himself a second time into the sea, was again so fortunate as to save the woman, who invoked, might, the assistance of our Lady of Land. Her husband was rescued at the same time by the head workman, Lavilette. We laid these unfortunates upon the dead bodies, supporting their backs with a barrel. In a short while they recovered their senses. The first thing the woman did was to acquaint herself with the name of the person who saved her, and to express to him her liveliest gratitude. Finding, doubtless, that her words but ill expressed her feelings, she recollected she had in her pocket little snuff, and instantly offered it to him,-it was all she possessed. Touched with the gift, but unable to use it, M. Correard gave it to a poor sailor, which served him for three or four days. But it is impossible for us to describe a still more affecting scene,-the joy this unfortunate couple testified, when they had sufficiently recovered their senses, at finding they were both saved.

The rebels being repulsed, as it has been stated above, eft us a little repose. The moon lighted with her melancholy rays this disastrous raft, this narrow space, on which were found united so many torturing anxieties, so many cruel misfortunes, a madness so insensate, a courage so heroic, and the most generous-the most amiable

sentiments of nature and humanity.

The man and wife, who had been but a little before stabbed with swords and bayonets, and thrown both together into a stormy sea, could scarcely credit their sen when they found themselves in one another's arms. The woman was a native of the Upper Alps, which place she had left twenty-four years before, and during which time she had followed the French armies in the campaigns in Italy, and other places, as a sutler. "Therefore preserve my life," said she to M. Corréard, "you see I am an useful woman. Ah! if you knew how often I have ventured upon the field of battle, and braved death to carry assistance to our gallant men. Whether they had money or not, I always let them have my goods. Sometimes a battle would deprive me of my poor debtors; but after the victory, others would pay me double or triple for what they had consumed before the engagement. Thus I came in for a share of their victories." Unfortunate woman! she little knew what a horrible fate awaited her among us! They felt, they expressed so vividly that happiness which they alas so shortly enjoyed, that it would have the men in spite of all their resistance. At the centre the point of the raft, placed M. Correard and his little drawn tears from the most obturate heart. But in that the pressure was such, that some unfortunates were suf-

most furious attack, when we were obliged to be con-determination of cutting the cords of the raft. Permit tal cold congeals all our members, and our bair bristles into through a data and the control of the sense of the s to attend to scenes of conjugal affection.

After this second check, the rage of the soldiers was suddenly appeased, and gave place to the most abject him with his own hands. His words were vague and cowardice. Several threw themselves at our feet, and im-plored our pardon, which was instantly granted. Thinking that order was re-established, we returned to our station on the centre of the raft, only taking the precaution

It was nearly midnight; and after an hour of apparent tranquillity, the soldiers rose afresh. Their mind was entirely gone; they ran upon us in despair with knives and sabres in their hands. As they yet had all their physical strength, and besides were armed, we were obliged again to stand on our defence. Their revolt became still more dangerous, as, in their delirium, they were entirely deaf to the voice of reason. They attacked us, we charged them in our turn, and immediately the raft was strewed with their dead bodies. Those of our adversaries who had no weapons endeavoured to tear us with their sharp teeth. Many of us were cruelly bitten. M. Savigny was torn on the legs and the shoulder; he also received a wound on the right arm, whish deprived him of the use of his fourth and little finger for a long while. Many others were wounded; and many cuts were found in our clothes from knives and sabres.

One of our workmen was also seized by four of the rebels, who wished to throw him into the sea. One of them had laid hold of his right leg, and had bit most unmer fully the tendon above the heel; others were striking him with great slashes of their sabres, and with the but end of their guns, when his cries made us hasten to his assistance. In this affair, the brave Lavilette, ex-serjeant of the foot artillery of the Old Guard, behaved with a courage worthy of the greatest praise. He rushed upon the infuriated beings in the manner of M. Corréard, and soon snatched the workman from the danger which menaced him. Some short while after, in a fresh attack of the rebels, sub-lieutenant Lozach fell into their hands. In their delirium, they had taken him for Lieutenant Danglas, of whom we have formerly spoken, and who had abandoned the raft at the moment when we were quitting the frigate. The troop, to a man, eagerly sought this officer, who had seen little service, and whom they reproached for having used them ill during the time they garrisoned the Isle of Rhe. We believed this officer lost, but hearing his voice, we soon found it still possible to save him. Immediately M. M. Clairet, Savigny, L'Heureux, Lavilette, Coudin, Corréard, and some workmen, formed themselves into small platoons, and rushed upon the insurgents with great impetuosity, overturning ev one in their way, and retook M. Lozach, and placed him on the centre of the raft.

The preservation of this officer cost us infinite diffi-Every moment the soldiers demanded he should be delivered to them, designating him always by the name of Danglas. We endeavoured to make them comprehend their mistake, and told them that they themselves had seen the person for whom they sought return on board the frigate. They were insensible to every thing we said; every thing before them was Danglas; they saw him perpetually, and furiously and unceasingly de-manded his head. It was only by force of arms we succeeded in repressing their rage, and quieting their

dreadful cries of death.

Horrible night! thou shrouded with thy gloomy veil these frightful combats, over which presided the cruel

demon of despair.

We had also to tremble for the life of M. Coudin Wounded and fatigued by the attacks which he had sustained with us, and in which he had shown a course superior to every thing, he was resting himself on a barrel, holding in his arms a young sailor boy of twelve years of age, to whom he had attached himself. The mutineers seized him with his barrel, and threw him into the sea, with the boy, whom he still held fast. spite of his burden, he had the presence of mind to lay hold of the raft, and to save himself from extreme peril

We cannot yet comprehend how a handful of men should have been able to resist such a number so monstrously insane. We are sure we were not more than twenty to combat all these madmen. Let it not, how-ever, be imagined, that in the midst of all these dangers, we had preserved our reason entire. Fear, anxiety, and

During the first day, M. Griffin entirely lost his senses. He threw himself into the sea, but M. Savigny saved by a sort of instinct, kept hold of the cross pieces of the

raft, and was again saved.

The following is what M. Savigny experienced in the of keeping our arms. We, however, had so not o prove beginning of the night. His eyes closed in spite of himthe impossibility of counting on the permanence of any self, and he felt a general drowsiness. In this condition honest sentiment in the hearts of these beings, He saw around him a country covered with the most beautiful plantations, and found himself in the midst of objects delightful to his senses. Nevertheless, he reasoned concerning his condition, and felt that courage alone could withdraw him from this species of non-existence. He demanded some wine from the master-gunner, who got it for him, and he recovered a little from this state of stupor. If the unfortunates who were assailed with these primary symptoms had not strength to withstand them, their death was certain. Some became furious; others threw themselves into the sea, bidding farewell to their comrades with the utmost coolness. Some said-"Fear nothing; I am going to get you assistance, and will return in a short while." In the midst of this general madness, some wretches were seen rushing upon their companions, sword in hand, demanding a wing of a chicken and some bread to appease the hunger consumed them; others asked for their hammocks, to go, they said, between the decks of the frigute to take a little repose. Many believed they were still on the decks of the Medusa, surrounded by the same objects they there Some saw ships, and called to them for assaw daily. istance, or a fine harbour, in the distance of which was an elegant city. M. Correard thought he was travelling through the beautiful fields of Italy. An officer said to him—"I recollect we have been abandoned by the boats; but fear nothing. I am going to write to the governor. and in a few hours we shall be saved." M. Correard replied in the same tone, and as if he had been in his ordinary condition,—" Have you a pigeon to carry your orders with such celerity?" The cries and the confusion soon roused us from this languor; but when tranquillity was somewhat restored, we again fell into the same drowsy condition. On the morrow, we felt as if we had awoke from a painful dream, and asked of our companions, if, during their sleep, they had not seen combats, and heard cries of despair. Some replied, that the same visions had continually tormented them, and that they were exhausted with fatigue. Every one believed he was deceived by the illusions of a horrible

After these different combats, overcome with toil, with want of food and sleep, we laid ourselves down and reposed till the morrow dawned, and showed us the horror of the scene. A great number in their delirium had thrown themselves into the sea. We found that sixty or sixty-five had perished during the night. A fourth part at least, we supposed had drowned themselves in despair. We only lost two of our number, neither of whom were officers. The deepest dejection was painted on every face; each, having recovered himself, could now feel the horrors of his situation; and some of us, shedding tears of despair, bitterly deplored the rigour of our fate

A new misfortune was now revealed to us. During the tumult, the rebels had thrown into the sea two barrels of wine, and the only two casks of water which we had upon the raft. Two casks of wine had been consumed the day before, and only one was left. We were more than sixty in number, and we were obliged to put

ourselves on half rations.

At break of day, the sea calmed, which permitted us ain to erect our mast. When it was replaced, we made a distribution of wine. The unhappy soldiers murinured and blamed us for privations which we equally endured with them. They fell exhausted. We had taken nothing for forty-eight hours, and we had been obliged to struggle continually against a strong sea. We could, like them, hardly support ourselves; courage alone made us still act. We resolved to employ every possible means to catch fish, and, collecting all the hooks and eyes from the soldiers, made fish-hooks of them, but all was of no avail. The currents carried our lines under the raft, where they got entangled. We bent a bayonet to catch sharks; one bit at it, and straightened it, and we abandoned our project. Something was absolutely nethe most cruel privations, had greatly changed our intel- cessary to sustain our miserable existence, and we tremlectual faculties. But being somewhat less insane than ble with horror at being obliged to tell that of which we the unfortunate soldiers, we energetically opposed their made use. We feel our pen fall from our hands; a mor. he were across his breast, and of his own accord threw

misery. Pity their condition, and shed a tear of sorrow for their deplorable fate.

The wretches, whom death had spared during the disastrous night we have described, seized upon the dead bodies with which the raft was covered, cutting them up by slices, which some even instantly devoured. Many nevertheless refrained. Almost all the officers were of this number. Seeing that this monstrous food had revived the strength of those who had used it, it was proposed to dry it, to make it a little more palatable. Those who had firmness to abstain from it, took an additional quantity of wine. We endeavoured to eat shoulder-belts and cartouch-hoxes and contrived to swallow some small hite of them. Some eat linen : others the leathers of the hats. on which was a little grease, or rather dirt. We had recourse to many expedients to prolong our miserable existence, to recount which would only disgust the heart of humanity

The day was calm and beautiful. A ray of hope beamed for a moment to quiet our agitation. We still expected to see the boats or some ships, and addressed our prayers to the Eternal, on whom we placed our trust. The half of our men were extremely feeble, and bore upon their faces the stamp of approaching dissolution. The evening arrived, and we found no help. The darkness of the third night augmented our fears, but the wind was still, and the sea less agitated. The sun of the fourth morning since our departure shone upon our disaster, and showed us ten or twelve of our companions stretched lifeless upon the raft. This sight struck us most forcibly, as it told us we would be soon extended in the same manner in the same place. We gave their bodies to the sea for a grave, reserving only one to feed those who, but the day before, had held his trembling hands, and sworn to him eternal friendship. This day was beautiful. Our souls, anxious for more delightful sensations, were in harmony with the aspect of the heavens, and got again a new ray of hope. Towards four in the afternoon, an unlooked for event happened, which gave us some consolation. A shoal of flying fish passed under our raft, and as there was an infinite number of openings between the pieces that composed it, the fish were entangled in great quantities. We threw ourselves upon them, and captured a considerable number. took about two hundred and put them in an empty barrel; we opened them as we caught them, and took out what is called their milt. This food seemed delicious; but one man would have required a thousand. Our first emotion was to give God renewed thanks for this unhoped for favour.

An ounce of gunpowder having been found in the morning, was dried in the sun during the day, which was very fine; a steel, gun-flints, and tinder made also a part of the same parcel. After a good deal of difficulty we set fire to some fragments of dry linen. We made a large opening in the side of an empty cask, and placed at the bottom of it several wet things, and upon this kind of scaffolding we set our fire; all of which we placed on a barrel that the sea might not extinguish it. ed some fish and eat them with extreme avidity; but our hunger was such, and our portion so small, that we added to it some of the sacrilegious viands, which the cooking rendered less revolting. This some of the officers touched for the first time. From this day we continued to cat it; but we could no longer dress it, the means of making a fire having been entirely lost; the barrel having caught fire we extinguished it without being able to preserve any thing to rekindle it on the morrow. The powder and tinder were entirely done. This meal gave us all additional strength to support our fatigues. night was tolerable, and would have been happy, had it not been signalised by a new massacre.

Some Spaniards, Italians, and negroes, had formed a plot to throw us all into the sea. The negroes had told them that they were very near the shore, and that, when there, they would enable them to traverse Africa without danger. We had to take to our arms again, the sailors, who had remained faithful to us, pointing out to us the con-spirators. The first signal for battle was given by a Spaniard, who, placing himself behind the mast, holding fast by it, made the sign of the cross with one hand, invoking the name of God, and with the other held a knife. The sailors seized him and threw him into the sea. An Italian, servant to an officer of the troops, who was in the plot, seeing all was discovered, armed himself with the only boarding axe left on the raft, made his re-treat to the front, enveloped himself in a piece of drapery himself into the sea. The robels rushed forward to for when we were found by the Argus brig, we had very hair, and held our hands in the water. Misfortune made menced; both sides fought with desperate fury; and soon the fatal raft was strewed with dead bodies and blood, which should have been shed by other hands, and in another cause. In this tumult we heard them again demanding, with horrid rage, the head of Licut. Danglas! In this assault the unfortunate sutler was again thrown into the sea. M. Coudin, assisted by some workmen, saved her, to prolong for a little while her torments and her existence.

In this terrible high Lavillatte failed not to give proofs of the rarest intrepidity. It was to him and some of those who have survived the sequel of our misfortunes, that we owed our safety. At last, after unheard of efforts, the rebels were once more repulsed, and quiet restored. Having escaped this new danger, we endeavoured to get some repose. The day at length dawned upon us for the We were now no more than thirty in number. We had lost four or five of our faithful sailors, and those who survived were in the most deplorable condition. The sea-water had almost entirely excoriated the skin of our lower extremities; we were covered with contusions or wounds, which, irritated by the salt water, extorted from us the most piercing cries. About twenty of us only were capable of standing upright or walking. Almost all our fish was exhausted; we had but four days supply of wine: in four days, said we, nothing will be left, and death will be inevitable. Thus came the scventh day of our abandonment. In the course of the day two soldiers had glided behind the only barrel of wine that was left; pierced it, and were drinking by means of a reed. We had sworn that those who used such means should be punished with death; which law was instantly put in execution, and the two transgressors were thrown into the sea. This same day saw the close of the life of a child named

Leon, aged twelve years. He died like a lamp which ceases to burn for want of aliment. All spoke in favour of this young and amiable creature, who merited a better fate. His angelic form, his musical voice, the interest of an age so tender, increased still more by the courage he had shown, and the services he had performed, for he had already made in the preceding year a campaign in the East Indies, inspired us all with the greatest pity for this young victim, devoted to so horrible and premature a death. Our old soldiers and all our people in general did every thing they could to prolong his existence, but all was in vain. Neither the wine which they gave him without regret, nor all the means they employed, could arrest his melancholy doom, and he expired, in the arms of M. Coudin, who had not ceased to give him the most unwearied attention Whilst he had strength to move, he ran incessantly from one side to the other, loudly calling for his unhappy mother, for water and food. He trode indiscriminately on the feet and legs of his companions in misfortune, who, in their turn, uttered sorrowful cries, but these were very rarely accompanied with menaces; they pardoned all He was not which the poor boy had made them suffer. in his senses, consequently could not be expected to behave as if he had the use of his reason. There now remained but twenty-seven of us. Fifteen

rest, covered with large wounds, had almost entirely lost the use of their reason. They still, however, shared in the the sea was calm that it did not break over us. distributions, and would, before they died, consume thirty or forty bottles of wine, which to us were inestinable. We they should be thrown into the sea. This means, however, a bit of it from him. Signs of rage were already manirepugnant, however horrible it appeared to us, procured the survivors six days' wine. But after the decision was made, who durst execute it? The habit of sceing death ready to devour us; the certainty of our infallible destrucwithout this monstrous expedient; all, in short, had hardened our hearts to every feeling but that of self-preservation. Three sailors and a soldier took charge of this cruel business. We looked aside and shed tears of blood at the fate of these unfortunates. Among them were the wretched sutler and her husband. Both had been griev. ously wounded in the different combats. The woman had a thigh broken between the beams of the raft, and a stroke of a sabre had made a deep wound in the head of her husband. Every thing announced their approaching end We console ourselves with the belief that our cruel reso lution shortened but a brief space the term of their existence. Ye who shudder at the cry of outraged humanity, recollect, that it was other men, fellow-countrymen, comrades, who had placed us in this awful situation!

This horrible expedient saved the fifteen who remained;

them on the raft, we would have been absolutely destitute twenty-four hours more without taking some food. After inspired us with a horror we could not overcome. We or some piece of wood.

A new event, for every thing was an event to wretches to whom the world was reduced to the narrow space did we despise life, that many of us feared not to bathe tended in their fury as they floated above the abyss; an event happened which diverted our minds from the horrors of our situation. All on a sudden a white butterfly, of a species common in France, came fluttering above our heads and settled on our sail. The first thought this approaching land, and we clung to the hope with a delirithe torments of hunger consumed our entrails; and the soldiers and sailors already devoured with haggard eyes this wretched prey, and seemed ready to dispute about it. Others looking upon it as a messenger from Heaven, declared that they took it under their protection, and would suffer none to do it harm. It is certain we could not be far from land, for the butterflies continued to come on the following days, and flutter about our sail. We had also on the same day another indication not less positive, by a Goèland which flew around our raft. This second visiter speedily thrown upon the coast by the force of the cur-

we reposed. came across, and sometimes covered us completely.

days of our abode upon the raft.

and we uttered plaintive cries. We employed every means to avoid it. Some supported their heads on pieces of wood, and made with what they could find a sort of little par spet to screen them from the force of the waves; from us. of that number seemed able to live yet some days; the others sheltered themselves behind two empty casks, not blinded by hope, for the ship disappeared, But these means were very insufficient; it was only when

An ardent thirst, redoubled in the day by the beams of burning sun, consumed us. An officer of the army found deliberated, that by futting the sick on half allowance was by chance a small lemon, and it may be easily imagined but putting them to death by halves; but after a counsel, how valuable such a fruit would be to him. His coun at which presided the most dreadful despair, it was decided rades, in spite of the most urgent entreaties, could not get fested, and had be not partly listened to the solicitations of those around him, they would have taken it by force, and he would have perished the victim of his own selfishness. We also disputed about thirty cloves of garlic which were found in the bottom of a sack. These disputes were for the most part accompanied with violent menaces, and if they had been prolonged, we might have come to the last extremities. There were also with care, and gave with reluctance one or two drops in and our families. the palm of the band. This liquor which, we think, was a tincture of guaiacum, cinnamon, and other aromatic One plan generally canployed was to put into a hat a breathed with difficulty. All he was able to say was quantity of secawater, with which we washed our faces Sozed! see the big young wis and in fact it was not more for a while, repeating it at increase. We also batched our than that a league distant, having every sail set, and steen.

avenge their comrades; a terrible conflict again com- little wine left, and it was the sixth day after the cruel sacrifice we have described. The victims, we repeat, had leviate his sufferings. Emaciated by the most cruel prinot more than forty-eight hours to live, and by keeping vations, the least agreeable feeling was to us a happiness supreme. Thus we sought with avidity a small empty of the means of existence, two days before we were found. phial which one of us possessed, and in which had once Weak as we were, we considered it as a certain thing, that been some essence of roses; and every one as he got hold it would have been impossible for us to have lived only of it respired with delight the odour it exhaled, which imparted to his senses the most soothing impressions. Many this catastrophe, we threw our arms into the sea; they of us kept our ration of wine in a small tin cup, and sucked it out with a quill. This manner of taking it was only kept one sabre, in case we had to cut some cordage of great benefit to us, and allayed our thirst much better than if we had sulped it off at once.

Three days passed in inexpressible anguish. So much of a few toises, and for whom the winds and waves con- in sight of the sharks which surrounded our raft; others placed themselves naked upon the front of our machine. which was under water. These expedients diminished a little the ardour of our thirst. A kind of mollusca, known to seamen by the name of gutere, was sometimes driven in great numbers on our raft; and when their long arms little creature suggested was that it was the harbinger of rested on our naked bodies, they occasioned us the most cruel sufferings. Will it be believed, that amidst these um of joy. It was the ninth day we had been upon the raft; terrible scenes, struggling with inevitable death, some uttered pleasantries which made us yet smile, in spite of the horrors of our situation? One, besides others, said jestingly, "If the brig is sent to search for us, pray God it has the eyes of Argus," in allusion to the name of the vessel we presumed would be sent to our assistance. solatory idea never left us an instant, and we spoke of it frequently. On the 16th, reckoning we were very near the land, eight of the most determined among us resolved to endeavour to gain the coast. Accordingly, a second raft of smaller dimensions was formed for left us not a doubt that we were fast approaching the transporting them thither; but it was found insufficient African soil, and we persuaded ourselves we would be and they at length determined to await death in their present situation. Meanwhile night came on, and its sombre veil revived in our minds the most afflicting thoughts. This same day a new care employed us. Seeing we We were certain there were not above a dozen or fifteen vere reduced to so small a number, we collected all the bottles of wine in our barrel. We began to have an invinittle strength we had left, detached some planks on the cible disgust at the flesh which had till then scarcely supfront of the raft, and, with some pretty long pieces of ported us; and we may say, that the sight of it inspired wood, raised on the centre a kind of platform on which us with feelings of horror, doubtless produced by the All the effects we could collect were placed idea of our approaching destruction. On the morning of upon it, and rendered to make it less hard; which also the 17th, the sun appeared free from clouds. After have revented the sea from passing with such facility through ing addressed our prayers to the Eternal, we divided the spaces between the different planks, but the waves among us a part of our wine. Each with delight was take ing his small portion, when a captain of infantry, casting On this new theatre we resolved to meet death in a his eyes on the borizon, perceived a ship, and announced manner becoming Frenchmen, and with perfect resigna- it to us by an exclamation of joy. We knew it to be a tion. Our time was almost wholly spent in speaking of brig, but it was at a great distance; we could only distinour happy country. All our wishes, our last prayers, guish the masts. The sight of this vessel revived in us were for the prosperity of France. Thus passed the last contions difficult to describe. Each believed his deliver. ance sure, and we gave a thousand thanks to God. Fears, Soon after our aban sonment, we bore with comparative however, mingled with our hopes, We straightened ease the immersions during the nights, which are very some hoops of casks, to the ends of which we fixed handcold in these countries: but latterly, every time the kerchiefs of different colours. A man, with our united waves washed over us, we felt a most painful sensation, assistance, mounted to the top of the mast, and waved these little flags. For more than half an hour, we were torsed between hope and fear. Some thought the vessel grew larger, and others were convinced its course was These last were the only ones whose eyes were From the delirium of joy, we passed to that of despond-

ency and sorrow. We envied the fate of those whom we had seen perish at our sides; and we said to ourselves, When we shall be in want of every thing, and when our strength begins to forsake us, we will wrap ourselves up as well as we can, we will stretch ourselves on this platform, the witness of the most cruel sufferings, and there await death with resignation." At length, to calm our despair, we sought for consolation in the arms of The day before, we had been scorched by the sleep. beams of a burning sun; to day, to avoid the fierceness of his rays, we made a tent with the main-sail of the frigate. As soon as it was finished, we laid ourselves under it; thus all that was passing without was hid from our eyes. We proposed then to write upon a plank an abridgement of our adventures, and to add our names at found two small phials, in which was a spirituous liquid the bottom of the recital, and fix it to the upper part of for cleaning the teeth. He who possessed them kept them our mast, in the hope it would reach the government

After having passed two hours, a prey to the most cruel reflections, the master gunner of the frigate, wishsubstances, produced on our tongues an agreeable feeling, ing to go to the front of the raft, went out from below the and for a short while removed the thirst which destroyed tent. Scarcely had he put out his head, when he turned us. Some of us found some small pieces of powder, to us, uttering a piercing cry. Joy was painted upon which made, when put into the mouth, a kind of coolness. his face; his hands were stretched towards the sea; he

ing right upon us. We rushed from our tent; even those whom enormous wounds in their inferior extremities had confined for many days, dragged themselves to the back of the raft, to enjoy a sight of the ship which had come to save us from certain death. We embraced one another with a transport which looked much like madness. and tears of joy trickled down our cheeks, withered by the most cruel privations. Each seized handkerchiefs or some pieces of linen, to make signals to the brig, which was rapidly approaching us. Some fell on their knees, and fervently returned thanks to Providence for this miraculous preservation of their lives. Our joy redoubled when we saw at the top of the fore-mast a large white flag, and we cried, "It is then to Frenchmen we will owe our deliverance," We instantly recognised the brig to be the Argus; it was then about two gun shots from us. We were terribly impatient to see her reef her sails, which at last she did, and fresh cries of joy arose from our raft. The Argus came and lay-to on our starboard about half a pistol-shot from us. The crew, ranged upon the deck and on the shrouds, announced to us, by the waving of their hands and hats, the pleasure they felt at coming to the assistance of their unfortunate countrymen. In a short time we were all transported on board the briswere we found the lieutenant of the frigate, and some others who had been wrecked with us. Compassion was painted on every face; and pity drew tears from every eye which beheld us. We found some excellent broth on board the brig, which they had prepared, and when they had perceived us they added to it some wine, and thus restored our nearly exhausted strength. They bestowed on us the most generous care and attention; our wounds were dressed, and on the morrow many of our sick began to revive. Some however, still suffered much, for t were placed between decks, very near the kitchen, which augmented the almost insupportable heat of these latitudes. This want of space arose from the small size of the vessel. The number of the shipwrecked was indeed very considerable. Those who did not belong to the navy were laid upon cables, wrapped in flags, and placed under the fire of the kitchen. Here they had almost perished during the course of the night, fire having broken out between decks about ten in the evening; but timely assistance being rendered, we were saved for the second time. We had scarcely escaped when some became again delirious. An officer of infantry wished to throw himself into the sea, to look for his pocket book, and would bave done it had he not been prevented. Others were seized in a manner not less frenzied.

The commander and officers of the brig watched over us, and kindly anticipated our wants. They snatched us from death, by saving us from the raft; their unremitting care revived within us the spark of life. The surgeon of the ship, M. Renaud, distinguished himself for his indefatigable zeal. He was obliged to spend the whole of the day in dressing our wounds; and during the two days we were on the brig, he bestowed on us all the aid of his art, with an attention and gentleness which merit our

eternal gratitude. In truth, it was time we should find an end of our sufferings; they had lasted thirteen days in the most cruel manner. The strongest among us might have lived forty-eight hours, or so, longer. M. Corréard felt that he must die in the course of the day; he had, however, a presentiment that we would be saved. He said, that a series of events so unheard of would not be buried in oblivion; that Providence would at least preserve some of us to tell to the world the melancholy story of our mis-

Such is the faithful history of those who were left upon the memorable raft. Of one hundred and fifty, fifteen only were saved. Five of that number never recovered their fatigue, and died at St Louis. Those who yet live are covered with scars; and the cruel sufferings to which they have been exposed, have materially shaken their constitution .- Naufrage de la Fregate la Meduse : par A. Correard et J. B. H. Savigny. Second Edition. Paris, 8vo. 1818.

THE END.

# LIFE AND ADVENTURES

# Chevalier Charles Stuart,

AND HISTORY OF THE

REBELLION IN SCOTLAND In 1745, 1746,

BY ROBERT CHAMBERS.

Author of Traditions of Eduburgh, History of Scotland, &c. First American from the third Edinburgh edition.

# INTRODUCTION.

Mr. Chambers is less known in America as an author, than he deserves to be. He is a fascinating writer, and in the following narrative has wrought up an authentic GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION. picture of real life, to equal in interest any fiction of Scottish history will compare with it, unless it be the Life of the unfortunate Queen Mary.

The author has fortified his text by the insertion of his numerous authorities and other matter in the form of notes. We have retained all of these which would add any thing to the value or interest of the book, the authority being sufficiently guaranteed.

#### AUTHOR'S PREFACE. My chief object in the composition of this work, has

been scarcely so much to write a history, in the accepted sense of the word, as to give a picture of that extraordi- the Duke of York. nary and memorable warlike pageant, which passed through our country in 1745, and the recollection of which still excites so many feelings of a powerfully land, shown a talent for business, and great skill in naval agitating nature in the bosoms of my countrymen. I affairs; but his character was now marked by symptoms agracing nature on ecosome has be country occurs affairs; but an incaracter was now married by symptoms exply of history, by a conviction that the early of history is a conviction that the merit of the he netacovaried, with all his other and history subject depends on the in any political questions which it gion, to which the people of England have ever been so involves, but purely in its externally romantic character; generally averse. Thus he allerated the affections of It has also appeared to me, that of all the numerous publications, authentic and otherwise, professing to com-memorate the story, we have no one which aims at giving full effect to what is alone truly interesting in it, while most of them run riot in religious and political cant, and in still more loathsome adulation of the triumphant party. It has also been pressed upon my notice, that there is in reality no work upon the subject at all suitable to the spirit of modern literature, or which is sufficiently copious in its details to satisfy the present generation, now so entirely removed by distance of time from that of the ear and eye witness. To gratify the increased and increasing curiosity of the public, regarding this transaction of their ancestors-to strain from the subject all the morbid slang with which it has been hitherto incorporated-and to compile a lively current narrative, doing as much justice as might be, to the gallant enterprise and outward wonders of the storyseemed to me objects which, with a proper degree of industry, and spirit prepared to sympathise with the France. William, at the head of an irresistible force, feelings of the actors, might lead to the production of an took possession of London. A Convention-Parliament, agreeable book; and I accordingly adopted them.

Real life has always been said to produce situations and incidents, even more extravagant than what can be well imagined. The Scottish campaign of 1745 is generally acknowledged to be as strange, and full of inthis, I conceived, that if my narrative could be written in a style and spirit approaching to that of an epic poem, or rather perhaps to what the French call un voyage imaginaire, and yet at the same time preserve all the truth of history, something might be produced comprehending the merits of both-that is to say, uniting the solid information of an historical narrative with the amusement and extensive popularity of a historical novel For the accomplishment of this purpose, I set myself, in the first place, to collect every characteristic trait, and, as far as possible, every interesting piece of information, which had been consigned to print, or which were ac-

was presented to me in a credible shape, as generally countenanced by more authentic documents; sometime having even the good fortune to converse with eye wit-In the third place, I obtained much information and anecdote from those remnants of the Jacobite party those few and fast disappearing votaries of a perished idea, who, like the last stars of night lingering on the grey selvage of morn, still survive to dignify this world of expediency, liberality, and all uncharitableness, with their stately old manners and primitive singleness of heart. The whole result I have endeavoured to embody in one continued narrative; and the public is now to judge, whether a style of history alternately romantic and humorous, following all the inflections, and shifting with all the changes of the subject,—be preferable to the common strain, which may be said to go through a varied subject with all the uncompromising austerity of an African simoom, swallowing solitary camels, and overwhelming whole cities, with the same inexorable indifference.

JAMES, sixth of Scotland and first of England, was the ancient or modern date. No fragment connected with common progenitor of the two families whose contentions for the throne of Great Britain form the subject of this work. He was succeeded, at his death, in 1625, by his eldest surviving son Charles.

CHARLES I. after a reign of twenty-three years, the latter portion of which had been spent in war with a party of his subjects, perished on the scaffold in 1649.

CHARLES II. eldest son of Charles I. lived in exile for eleven years after the death of his father, during which the government was vested in a parliament and afterwards in a protectorate. He was at length placed upon the throne, May 1660. This event is known in British history by the title of "the Restoration." Charles died without legitimate issue in 1685, and was succeeded by his brother James, who had previously been entitled

JAMES II. was fifty-three years of age when he mounted the throne. In his youth he had, as admiral of Enghis subjects, but more especially of the clergy, who were otherwise disposed to have been his most zealous friends. The compliance of bad judges, and some imperfections of the British constitution, left it in his power to take the most arbitrary measures for the accomplishment of this object; and he attempted to establish as a maxim, that he could do whatever he pleased by a proclamation of his own, without the consent of parliament. Finally, his obstinacy and infatuation rendered it necessary for all parties of the state to seek his deposition. By a coalition of Whigs and Tories, it was resolved to call in the assistance of William Prince of Orange, nephew and sonin-law to the king. William landed upon the southern coast of England, with an army of sixteen thousand men, partly his own native subjects, and partly English refugees, November 5, 1688. As he proceeded to London, James was deserted by his army, by his friends, and even by his own children; and in a confusion of mind, the result of fear and offended feelings, he retired to by an anomaly in the custom of the British government, but sanctioned by the exigency of the occasion, then declared that James had abdicated the throne and resolved to offer the crown to William and his consort Mary. In British history, this event is termed "the Revolution." WILLIAM III. son of Mary, eldest daughter of Charles

I. and who married his cousin Mary, eldest daughter of James II. thus assumed the crown in company with his consort; while King James remained in exile in France. Mary died in 1695, and King William then became sole monarch. In consequence of a fall from his horse, he

died in 1701.

Anne, second daughter of King James II. was then placed upon the throne. James meanwhile died in France, leaving a son, James, born in England June 10, 1688, the heir of his unhappy fortunes. This personage, known in history by the epithet of the Pretender, and more popularly by his incognito title, the Chevalier St. George, continued an exile in France, supported by his cousin continued an exile in France, supported by his cousin followed most of the tracks of the Highland army, and Louis XIV and by the subsidies of his English adherents. visited, in particular, all their fields of action; enquiring Anne, after a reign of thirteen years, distinguished by anxiously into the local traditions, and adopting whatever excessive military and literary glory, died without issue, PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-AT S5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance

August 1, 1714. During the life of this sovereign, the ment. It was his intention to land in the Highlands of dejected though still resolute heart, that, on the 19th crown had been destined, by act of parliament, to the nearest Protestant heir, Sophia, Electress of Hanover, daughter of Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, the daughter of King James VI. Sophia having predeceased Queen Anne, it descended of course to her son George, Elector of Hanover, who accordingly came over to England and assumed the sovereignty, to the exclusion of his cousin the Chevalier.

Groupe I, was scarcely seated on the throne, when an insurrection was raised against him by the friends of his It was suppressed, however; and he continued to almost without further disturbance, till his death

GEORGE II, acceded to the crown on the death of his father. Meanwhile, the Chevalier St. George had married Clementina, grand-daughter of John Sobieski, the heroic king of Poland, by whom he had a son, Charles Edward civil war of 1745, and another son, Henry Benedict, born 1725, afterwards well known by the name of Cardinal de York. James was himself a man of weak character, to which the failure of his attempt in 1715 is mainly to be attributed But the blood of Schiceki sceme to have corrected that quality in his cldest son, whose daring and talent, as displayed in 1745-6, did every thing but retrieve the fortunes of his family.

### CHAPTER I.

PRINCE CHARLES'S LANDING.

Guard.—Qui est la? Puc.—Paisans, pauvres gens de Pro-King Henry the Sixth.

On the 20th of June 1745, Prince Charles embarked at the mouth of the Loire, on board the Doutelle, a frigate of sixteen guns; designing to raise an insurrection in the dominions from which his grandfather had been expelled. and attempt the restoration of his family to the throne He was joined at Belleisle by the Elizabeth, an old warvessel of sixty guns, having on board about two thousand muskets, and five or six hundred French broad-swords. Accompanied by no officer of experience, and carrying with him a sum of money under four thousand nameds. he rested his sole hopes of success upon the attachment of his British friends, and upon the circumstance of the country which he designed to invade being then, by reason of the continental war, destitute of troops. He had long been amused with hopes of assistance from France. whose interest it might have been thus to cause a diver sion in favour of its arms. In the preceding year, a strong armament had been fitted out by that government to accompany him to Britain; but it was prevented by a storm from reaching its destination; and there seemed now no necessity to renew it, since the French arms had achieved nearly the same object by the victory of Fontenov. Charles was therefore induced, by his youthful ardour, to throw himself upon the affection of those whom he considered his father's natural subjects, and to peril his whole cause upon the results of a civil war. His attempt was bold in the extreme, and involved a thousand ances of destruction to himself and those who should follow him. It was a game in which the stakes were, to use his own emphatic language, "either a crown or a coffin." Yet it seemed to be, in some measure, countenanced by the circumstances of Britain. Our country was then involved beyond its depth in one of those de structive and expensive wars which have so seldom ceases ever since we adopted a foreign race of sovereigns: the navy had been almost cut to pieces in a recent defeat. the navy of England, generally so terrible, was engaged in distant expeditions; and the people were grumbling violently at the motives of the war, its progress, and the expense which it cost them.

Charles had not proceeded far on his voyage, when the Elizabeth was engaged and disabled by an English cruiser, and compelled to return to the port from whence she came. Deprived of his slender store of arms, and only retaining his money, he nevertheless proceeded on his course, and soon reached that remotest range of the Hebrides, which, comprising Lewis, Uist, Barra, and many others, is known by the epithet of the Long Island, from its appearing at a distance to form a single conti- laird, when he is in reality far advanced in life-

Scotland, a district where many had long wished to see their king

- some c'or the water

and where the peculiar constitution of society was in a singular degree favourable to his views. From the landed proprietors of this rude and scouestered region. he had received many assurances of assistance, but with the condition that he was to bring a considerable foreign force. In approaching their shores without either arms or troops, he trusted entirely to the impression of his own appearance, to the generosity of that primitive and warlike people, and to the general merits of his cause.

On reaching the southern extremity of the Long Island, the seamen of the Doutelle were compelled, by the appearance of three English vessels at a distance to seek concealment in one of the land-locked bay: which are so numerously interspersed throughout that rocky archipelago. Having found the shelter they desired in the strait betwixt South Uist and Eriska, the Prince determined to land and spend the night upon the latter sland. He was conducted to the house of the tacksm as a young Irish priest), and learned that the chief o Clanranald and his brother Boisdale\* were upon the adjacent isle of South Uist, while young Clanranald, the son of the chief, and a person in whom he had great confidence, was at Moidart upon the mainland. A messenger was despatched to desire an intriview with Boisdale, and in the meantime Charles spent the night in the house of the tacksman. He returned on board his vessel next morning and

Boisdale soon after came to visit him. This gentleman was supposed to have great influence over the mind of his elder brother the chief, who, on account of his ad vanced age and bad health, did not take an active part n the management of his affairs. Charles knew that f Boisdale could be brought over to his views, the rising of the clan would be a matter of course. He was disap pointed, however, in his attempt to that effect. Boisdale onvinced of the desperation of his enterprise, utterly refused to engage in it. Charles at first requested him to go to the mainland and assist in engaging his nephev to take arms. The obstinate Highlander not only re fused to do so, but asseverated that he would do his ut most to prevent his kinsman from taking so imprudent The ardent adventurer then desired him to be come his ambassador to Sir Alexander Macdonald of Sleat and the Laird of MacLeod, the two principal lander proprietors in the extensive island of Skyc, whose ser ices he expected to command by a simple notification of his arrival; but Boisdale assured him that these im portant chieftains, notwithstanding their former nego iations with him, were determined not to support him unless he brought a regular force; and had even de sired him (Boisdale) to assure his royal highness of that being their resolution, in case he should touch at South

Charles could not help feeling disconcerted at Bois dale's coldness; but he took care to show no symptom of depression. He ordered his ship to be unmoored, and set sail for the mainland, expressing a resolution to pursue the noble enterprise he had commenced. He carried Boisdale along with him for several miles, and endeavoured, with all his eloquence, to make him relent and give a better answer. But the inexorable mountaineer continued to express the same unfavourable sentiments; and finally, descending into his boat, which hung astern, left him to follow his own honeless course Continuing his voyage to the mainland, it was with a

\* Throughout this narrative, the custom of the coun try has been adopted, in designating the Scottish chiefs and landed proprietors by their family and territorial

† The eldest son of a Highland chief always receives his father's title, with the additional epithet of Young : thus, for instance, Young Glengary, Young Lochiel, &c In the Lowlands, something like the same custom did lately, and perhaps still does exist, though it is more common to call him the Young Laird. Ludierous instances sometimes occur of a man being called the young

of July, Charles cast anchor in Lochnanuach, a small arm of the sea, partly dividing the countries of Moidart and Arisaig. The place which he thus chose for his disembarkation, was as wild and desolate a scene as he could have found throughout the dominions of his fathers. Yet it was scarcely more unpromising than the

reception he at first met with from its people. The first thing he did after custing anchor, was to send a boat ashore with a letter for young Clanranald.
That gallant and gifted young chieftain was inspired
with the most enthusiastic affection to his cause; and Charles perhaps judged, that if he did not second his proposals, the enterprise was really desperate, and ought for the present to be abandened. Clantanald did not permit him to remain long in suspense. Next day (the 20th), he came to Forsy, a small village on the shore of the road in which the prince's vessel lay, accompanied by his kinsmen, the lairds of Genaladale and Dalily, and by another gentleman of his clan, who has left an intelligent journal of the subsequent events. "Calling for the ship's boat," says this writer, " we were immediately carried on board, our hearts bounding at the idea of being at length so near our long wished for prince. found a large tent erected with poles upon the ship's deck, the interior of which was furnished with a variety of wines and spirits. On entering this pavilion, we were warmly welcomed by the Duke of Athole, to whom most of us had been known in the year 1715. were conversing with the Duke, Clanranald was called away to see the prince, and we were given to understand that we should not probably see his royal highness that evening.

Clarrangle, being introduced to Charles's presence. proceeded to assure him that there was no possibility, under the circumstances, of taking up arms with any chance of success. In this he was joined by his relation Kindochmoidart whom Mr. Home has associated with him in the following romantic anecdote, though the journalist does not allude to his presence. Charles, almost reduced to despair by his interview with Boisdale, is said, by the historian just mentioned, to have ad-dressed the two Highlanders with great emotion; to have summed up with a great deal of eloquence all the reasons for now beginning the war: and finally, to have conjured them, in the warmest terms, to assist their prince-their countryman-their friend, in this his utmost need. With eloquence scarcely less warm, the brave young men entreated him to desist from his enterprise for the present, representing to him, that now to take up arms, without regular forces, without officers of credit, without concert, and almost without arms, would but draw down certain destruction upon the heads of all concerned. Charles persisted, argued, and implored; and they still as positively adhered to their During this conversation, the parties walked hurriedly backwards and forwards upon the deck, using all the violent gesticulations appropriate to their various arguments. A Highlander stood near them armed at all points, as was then the fashion of his country. He was a younger brother of Kinlochmoidart, and had come off to the ship to enquire for news, not knowing who was on board. When he gathered from their discourse that the stranger was the heir of Britain, when he heard his chief and brother refuse to take up arms for their prince, his colour went and came, his eyes sparkled, he shifted his place, and grasped his sword. harles observed his demeanour, and, turning suddenly round, appealed to him, in the emphatic words—"Will you not assist me?" "I will! I will!" exclaimed Rahald, "though not another man in Albyn should draw his sword; my prince, I am ready to die for you!"
With tears and thanks, Charles acknowledged the lov. alty of this gallant young man, and only wished that he had a thousand such as he, to cut their way to the throne of England. The two obdurate chieftains were overpowered by this incident, which appealed so strongly to the feelings and prepossessions of a Highland bosom; and they no longer expressed any reluctance to draw their swords for their injured and rightful lord.
The prince's interview with Clanranald, according

to the journalist, who was on board at the same time, occupied no less than three hours. The young chief then returned to his friends, who had spent that long

NEW SERIES. VOL II .-- 5

a most agreeable aspect, dressed in a plain black coat, with a plain shirt, [not very clean] a cambric stock fixed with a plain silver buckle, a fair round wig out of ings, and brass buckles in his shoes. At the first appearance of this pleasing youth, I felt my heart swell to my throat. But one O'Brian, a churchman, imme. Borodale. Considering that no other chief had yet de. world, and of which weo blains on diately told us that he was only an English clergy-clared for him, and that indeed the enterprise might in the pages of sacred Scripture. man, who had long been possessed with a desire to see and converse with the Highlanders."

"At his ontry," continues the same writer, "O'Brian forbid any of those who were sitting to rise; he saluted none of us, and we only made a low bow at a distance. I chanced to be one of those who were standing when he came in, and he took his seat near me; but he immediately started up again, and desired me to sit down by him upon a chest. Taking him at this time for only a passenger and a clergyman, I presumed to speak to him with perfect familiarity, though I could not suppress a suspicion that he might turn out some greater man. One of the questions which he put to me in the course of conversation, regarded my Highland dress. He coquired if I did not feel cold in that habit; to which I answered, that I believe I should only feel cold in any other. At this he laughed heartily; and he next desired to know how I lay with it at night. I replied, that the plaid served me for a blanket when sleeping; and I showed him how I wrapped it about my person for that purpose. At this he remarked, that I must be unprepared for defence in case of a sudden surprise; but I informed him that, during war, or any time of danger, we arranged the garment in such a way as to enable us to start at once to our feet, with a drawn sword in one hand and a cocked vistol in the other. After a little more conversation of this sort, the mysterious youth rose from his seat and called for a dram, when O'Brian whispered to me to pledge the stranger, but not to drink to him; which confirmed me in my suspicions as to his real quality. Having taken a glass of wine in his hand, he drank to us all round, and soon after left the tent." During this and the succeeding day, Clanranald re-

mained close in council with Charles, the Marquis of Tullibardine, and Sir Thomas Sheridan, devising means for raising the rest of the well affected clans, who were at this time reckoned to number twelve thousand men. On the 22d (July), that young chieflain was despatched with Allan MacDonald, a younger brother of Kinlochmoidart. upon the embassy which Boisdale had refused to perform. They applied to both Sir Alexander MacDonald and the Laird of MacLeod; but these powerful chiefs, already sapped by the eloquence of Duncan Forbes, the lord president of the Court of Session, and so well remembered for his zeal in the service of government, returned the answer which Boisdale had formerly reported,-that, although they had promised to support his roval highness in case he came with a foreign force, they did not conceive themselves under any obligation since he came so ill provided. The want of these great allies, who could have produced several thousand men, was severely felt during the whole of the subsequent enterprise, which would have in all probability been successful had they joined it.

Charles came on shore, on the 25th; when the Doutelle, having also landed her stores, again set sail for France. He was accompanied by only seven menthe Marquis of Tullibardine; Sir Thomas Sheridan, an Irish gentleman, who had been tutor to the prince; Sir John Macdonald, an officer in the Spanish service; Francis Strickland, an English gentleman; Kelly, an English clergyman; Æneas MacDonald, a banker in Paris, brother to Kinlochmoidart; and one Buchanan, a messenger. He first set his foot upon Scottish ground, lands did not comprise above an eighth part of the poat Borodale, a farm belonging to Clauranald, close by the south shore of Lochnanuagh. Borodale is a wild piece of country, forming a kind of mountainous tongue of land betwirt two bays. It was a place suitable, above all others, for the circumstances and designs of The community was divided into about forty different over, the very centre of that country where Charles's surest friends resided. It belongs to a tract of stern mountain land, prodigiously serrated by estuaries, which lies immediately to the north of the debouche of the great Glen of Albyn, now occupied by the Caledonian have been originally established, and which being the canal. In the very centre of the west coast of Scotland, it is not above an hundred and fifty miles from the capital system of government. This extreme corner of Europe they rebounded at the Restoration into all their former

space in the pavilion. "About half an hour after," says the time of Montrose, inviolably attached to the house the centre of the ancient continent, it would almost an their resistance to the Disarming-Act, perhaps the fittest of all the clans to take the field.

> of the family collected a guard for his person, and he remained, a welcome and honoured guest, in the house of this family displayed a peculiar degree of daring, and, Highlanders were, however, by no means that simple we may add, a great degree of generosity, in his favour; for there can be little doubt, that if Charles had retired. they must have been exposed to the jealousy, and perhaps they must have been exposed to the jealousy, and perhaps to the vengeance, of government. "We encountered this hazard," says the journalist, "with the greatest cheerfulness, determined to risk every thing—life itself, in behalf of our beloved prince." Charles, his company, and about an hundred men constituting his guard, were entertained with the best cheer which it was in the power of Mr. MacDonald (of Borodale) to purvey. He sat in a large room, where he could see all his adherents at once. and where the multitudes of people who flocked from the country around, " without distinction of age or sex." to see him, might also have an opportunity of gratifying their curiosity. At the first meal which took place under these circumstances, Charles drank the grace-drink in English, a language which all the gentlemen present anderstood; but for a toast of more extensive application our friend the journalist rose and gave the king's health in Gaelic-Deochs laint an Reogh." This of course gave universal satisfaction; and Charles desired to know what was meant. On its being explained to him, he requested to hear the words pronounced again, that he might learn them himself. He then gave the king's health in Gaelic, uttering the words as correctly and distinctly as he could. "The company," adds the and distinctly as ne could. The company, act is lower than the field, sixty-eight years (journalist, "then mentioning my skill in Gaelic, his Lowlanders. Coming into the field, sixty-eight years Royal Highness said, I should be his master in that language; and I was then desired to ask the healths of the prince and duke." It may be scarcely possible to con-prince and duke." It may be scarcely possible to con-ceive the effect which Charles's flattering attention to Introduction to his Border Minstrelsy, "were ill able to their language had upon the hearts of this brave and endure the steady and rapid charge of the men of Annan-

## CHAPTER II. THE HIGHLANDERS.

41— 'tis wonderful
That an invisible misting should frame them
To legality unit, aird, honour unitaught,
Civility not seen from others, valour
That widtly grows in them, but yields a crop
As if it had been sowed;

SHARSPEARE.

The people amidst whom Charles Stuart had cast his fate, were then regarded as the rudest and least civilised portion of the nation which he conceived himself designed to govern. Occupying the most remote and mountainous section of Britain, and holding little intercourse with the rest of the community, they were distinguished by peculiar language, dress, and manners; had as yet yielded a very imperfect obedience to government; and formed a society not only distinct from their immediate neighbours, but which had perhaps scarcely any parallel in the whole world.

The country possessed by this people-the north-west moiety of Scotland—on account of its mountainous character, was descriptively termed the Highlands, in opposition to the southeast portion, which, displaying a more generally level surface, accompanied by greater fertility, gained the appropriate designation of the Lowlands. On account of comparative sterility, the district of the Highpulation of Scotland; in other words, comprehending two hundred out of nearly a thousand parishes, it did not sustain at the time of this insurrection much more than a hundred thousand, out of above a million of people. the prince, being remote and inaccessible, and, more tribes, denominated clans, each of which dwelt upon its own portion of the territory.

At the period of this history, the Highlanders displayed, in a state almost entire, that patriarchal system of life upon which the nations of the human race seem to the last century. most obvious, may also be esteemed the most natural It is not above an inhance and may make the structure of sheltering the last vestiges privileges and vigour. They were kept in arms, during

space in the parillon. "About nation now rater, says use the to see a second themselves irresistible at Kilsyth, pear, at the very creation, were gradually dispelled to the journalist, "there entered the text a task overs of of Stuart; had proved themselves irresistible at Kilsyth, pear, at the very creation, were gradually dispelled to the journalist, where extremities, by others which we are now access." tomed to call ancient-the Greeks, namely, and the Romans. As they retained their primitive manners with nated with a phili silicit producted a national way out a second of puring the absence of young Claimanald, into whose almost unnixed purity, there was to be seen in the which was fixed to one of his coat buttons, black stock-larms Charles had thus thrown himself, several gentlemen Highlanders of Scotland nearly a distinct picture of those early shepherd days, which are still so endearingly remembered in the traditions and poetry of the unrefined world, and of which we obtain so many delightful glimpses

> and quiescent people who are described as content to dwell, each under his own vine and fig-tree, any more than their land was one flowing with milk and honey, or through which the voice of the turtle was often heard to resound. A perpetual state of war with the neighbours who had driven them to their northern fastnesses, and their disinclination to submit to the laws of the country in which they nominally lived, caused them, on the contrary, to make arms a sort of profession, and even to despise, in some measure, all peaceful modes of acquiring a subsistence. Entertaining, moreover, a notion that the Lowlands had been originally their birth-right, many of hem, even at the recent period we speak of, practised a regular system of reprisal upon the frontiers of that civilsed region, for which, of course, the use of arms was indispensably necessary. What still more tended to induce military habits, many of the tribes maintained a sort of nereditary enmity against each other, and therefore required to be in perpetual readiness, either to seize or repel opportunities of vengeance.

> The Highlanders, in the earlier periods of history, appear to have possessed no superiority over the Lowlanders in the use of arms. At the battle of the Harlaw in 1410, (till which period they had been quite independent on the kings of Scotland,) the largest army that ever left the Highlands, was checked by an inferior number of the cause of James III. against his rebellious nobles, "their tumultuous ranks," says Sir Walter Scott, in the dale and Liddesdale, who bore spears two ells longer than were used by the rest of their countrymen." They proved equally vincible at the battles of Corrichie, Glenlivat, and others, which they fought in behalf of the unhappy Mary.

> But the lapse of half a century after this last period, during which the Border spear had been converted into a shephord's crook, and the patriot steel of Lothian and Clydesdale into penknives and weavers' shears, permitted the mountaineers at length to assert a decided superiority in arms. When they were called into action, therefore, by the illustrious Montrose, they proved invariably victorious in that desultory civil war which had almost retrieved a kingdom for their unfortunate king. Amidst the exploits of that time-by far the most brilliant in the military annals of Scotland-the victory of Kilsyth (1645) was attended with some circumstances displaying their superiority in a remarkable degree. The army arrayed against them, almost doubling theirs in number, consisted chiefly of the townsmen of Fife, which county has been described, in a publication of the time, as remarkable for the enthusiasm of its inhabitants in regard to the cause of this quarrel—to wit, the Solemn League and Covenant. The fervour of fanaticism and good feeding of a town life, proved nothing in this case, when opposed to the more exalted enthusiasm of "loyalty unlearned," and the hardihood of an education among the hills. The whig militia scarcely stood a moment before the impetuous charge of the Highlanders, but turned and fled before them, like a parcel of awkward cattle, blindly running from the bark of a few dogs. "Ah! it was a braw day, Kilsyth!" used to be the remark of an old Highlander, who had exerted himself pretty actively amongst the rabble route; "at every stroke I gave with my broad-sword, I cut an ell o' breeks!" Such, we are informed, was the borror, which Such, we are informed, was the herror which the people of Fife got, on this occasion, at the military life in general, that only one man had ever been prevail ed upon to enlist out of the populous town of Anstruther, during a period of twenty-one years towards the end of

Though the Highlanders were nominally subjugated, soon after this period, by the iron bands of Cromwell, who possessed the adjacent territories, had been, since of the Kelts-that early race of people, who, placed upon the reigns of the two last Stuarts, by their employment

in those unhappy troubles on account of religion, which King William, who, in distributing 20,000L amongst the fatal effects of this weakness, "Oh! for one hour of intensely detested in the southwest province of Scotland. Revolution, therefore, when roused by the lian voice of Dundee, they were equally ready to take the field in behalf of King James, as they had been fifty years before to stand out for his father. The patria chal system of laws, upon which Highland society was con-stituted, disposed them to look upon these unhappy princes as the general fathers or chiefs of the nation, whose natural and unquestionable power had been rebelliously disputed by their children; and there can be little doub that, both on these occasions and the subsequent attempts in behalf of the Stuart family, they fought with precisely the same ardour which would induce a man of hu manity to ward off the blow which an unnatural son had aimed at a parent. On the field of Killiecrankic where they were chiefly opposed by regular and ever veteran troops, they fought with a bravery which nothing could withstand, and at the details of which the blood even yet boils and shudders.\* Their victory was, how leader,-Ian Dhu nan Cath-as they descriptively termed him—Dark John of the Buttles,—without whose com-manding genius their energies could not be directed, nor even their bands kept together. The loss which their cause sustained, in the death of this noble soldier, could not be more emphatically described in a volume, than it is by the exclamation with which King William receiv ed the news of the battle. That monarch had known Dundee upon the bloody plains of Flanders, where, a sol dier of fortune in the Dutch army, he had even, we be lieve, on one occasion saved the life of him whose dread est enemy he was destined afterwards to become, "Dun dee is slain!" was William's remark to the messenge who announced the defeat of his troops; "he would otherwise have been here to tell the news himself!"

The submission which was nominally paid throughout The submission when was nonlinearly paid infrograms. Britain to the "parliamentary" sovereigns, William and Anne, was in no degree participated by the children of the mountains, whose simple ideas of government did not comprehend either a second or a third estate, and who could perceive no reasons for preferring a sovereign on account of the adventitious circumstance of his reli gion. In the mean time, moreover, the progress of ci-vilization, encouraged in the low countries by the Union, affected in no degree the warlike habits of the clans Their military ardour is said to have been, if possible increased during this period, by the injudicious policy of

\*The battle of Killiecrankie was fought upon a field immediately beyond a narrow and difficult pass into the Highlands. The royal troops, under General Mackay, on emerging from this pass, found Dundee's army, which was not half so numerous, posted in columns of clusters upon the face of an opposite hill. Both lay upon their arms, looking at each other, till sunset, when the Highland troops came down with their customary impetuosity, and, charging through Mackay's lines, soon impeuosity, and, charging unough anasay a most soon put them to the route. Mackay retreated in the utmost disorder, and reached Stirling next day with only two hundred men. His whole army must have been cut to pieces in retreating through the pass, but for the death of Dundee, and the greater eagerness of the Highlanders to secure the baggage, than to pursue their enemies. The following anecdote, connected with the battle, we

heard related by a Perthshire gentleman. When General Wade, in the course of his operations in the Highlands, was engaged in the construction of Tay Bridge, he used to converse with an old Highlander of the neighbourhood, who had been at the battle of Killiecrapkie; and, among other subjects of conversation, the merits of General Mackay happened to be one day discussed. "In my opinion," said the Highlander, "General Mackay was a great fool."—"How, sir," said Wade, "he was esteemed the very best man in the army of his time. "That may used be," answered the Celt; "but I'll show you how he was a fool for a' that. At the battle of Killiecrankie, did he not put his men before his baggage ?"-" Yes," answered General Wade, " and I would have done the same thing,"—"Then you would have been a fool too. The baggage should have been put foremost; it would have fought the battle itself that day, and far better than the men. It's weel kenned, the Hiclandmen will gang through fire and water to win at the baggage. They gaed through Mackay's army, and put them to route, in order to get at it. Had the general put it first, our folk would have fa'en til't tooth and nail, and men. Ah! the baggage should have been put fore-most."

them to bribe their forbearance, only inspired an idea the brave Dundee!"
that arms were their best means of acquiring wealth and importance. The call, therefore, which was made upon them by the exiled prince in 1715, found them as willing

and ready as ever to commence a civil war.

The accession of the House of Hanover was at this period so recent, and the rival candidate shared so largely in the affections of the people, that very little was want ing in 1715 to achieve the restoration of the House of Stuart. That little was wanting—a general of military talent, and resolution on the part of the candidate. The expedition was commanded in Scotland by the Earl of Marr, a nobleman who had signalised himself by his slipperiness as a statesman, but who possessed no other abilities to fit him for the important station he held. In England the reigning sovercign had even less to dread, in the ill-concerted proceedings of a band of debauched young noblemen, who displayed this remarkable difyoung noblemen, who displayed this remarkable cur-ference from the Scottish insurgents—that they could not fight at all. Marr permitted himself to be cooped up on the north of the Forth, with an army of eight or nine thousand men, by the Duke of Argyle, who occupied Stirling with a force not balf so numerous. An acion at length took place on Sheriffmuir, in which it is impossible to say whether the bravery of the Highlanders the pusillanimity of their leader, or the high military ge

nius of Argyle, was most signally distinguished.

The Duke of Argyle, whom the Highlanders remember by the cpithet Ian Roy non Cath—Red John of the Battles, learning, on Friday, the 11th of November, 1715 that Marr had at length plucked up the resolution to fight him, and was marching for that purpose from Perth set forward from Stirling; and next day the armics came within sight of each other upon the plain of Sheriffinuir a mile northeast from the ancient episcopal city of Dunblane. They both lay upon their arms all night and a stone is still shown upon the site of the High landers' bivouac, indented all round with marks occasioned by the broad-swords of those warriors, who here sharpened their weapons for the next day's conflict. The battle commenced on Sunday morning, when Argyle bimself, leading his dragoons over a morass which had frozen during the night, and which the insurgents expected to protect them, almost immediately routed their whole left wing, consisting of the Lowland cavaliers, and drove them to the river Allan, two or three miles from the field. His left wing, which was beyond the scope of his command, did not meet the same success against the ight of the insurgents, which consisted entirely pi Highlanders.

Those terrible warriors had come down from their fastnesses, with a resolution to fight as their ancestors had fought at Kilsyth and Killiccrankie. They appeared before the Lowlanders of Perthshire, who had not seen them since the days of Montrose, in the wild Irish shirt or plaid, which, only covering the body and haunches, leaves the arms, and most of the limbs, exposed in all their hirsute strength. The meanest man mong them carried upon his arm the honour and glory of countless generations; and raw youth and ripe old age were there alike resolved to maintain the ancient renown of Albyn. Their enthusiasm may be guessed from a simple anecdote. A Lowland gentleman, observ-ing amongst their bands a man of ninety from the Highlands of Aberdeenshire, had the curiosity to ask how so aged a creature as he, and one who seemed so extremely feeble, came to join their enterprise. "I hae sons here, sir," replied the venerable savage, "and I had grandsons, and even great-grandsons:--if they fail to do their duty, can I not shoot them?"--laying his hand at the same time upon a pistol which he carried in his

The attack of these resolute soldiers upon the left wing of the royal army, was, to use language similar to their own, like the storm which strews a lee shore with wreeke The chief of Clanranald was unfortunately killed as they were advancing; but that circumstance which might have otherwise damped their ardour, only which angul have outcrives damped their ardour, only served to inspire them with greater fury. "To-morrow for lamentation," cried the young chieftain of Glengary, "to-day for revenge!"—and the MacDonalds rushed on the foc, with a yell as terrific as their force was irre-Highland broadsword. Thus, each of the two armies was partially successful, and partially defeated. The Earl of Marr stood eloof during the whole action, it is then he might have come in and cut us to pieces wi' his said, behind a tree, incapable from personal fear, of im-

The battle was a drawn one, but not in its results, Marr, as he deserved none of the credit of his partial victory, reaped no profit from it, but found it necessary to retire to Perth. Argyle remained upon the field, in possession of the enemy's cannon and many of his standards. The conduct of this celebrated warrior and patriot was in every respect the reverse of that of Marr. He had won a victory, so far as it could be won, by his own personal exertions, and that with every advantage of sumbers against him. The humanity he displayed was also such as soldom marks the details of a civil war. He offered quarter to all he met, in the very hottest moment of the fight; and he granted it to all who desired it.
With his own sword, he parried three different blows which one of his dragoons aimed at a wounded cavalier, who had refused to ask his life.

In January, the succeeding year, James himself, the yeak though amiable man for whom all this blood was hed, landed from abroad at Peterhead in Aberdeenshire. and immediately proceeded incognite to join the Earl of Marr at Perth. His presence might inspire enthusiasm. but it could not give strength or consistency to the army, Some preparations were made to crown him in the great hall of Scoon, where his ancestors had been invested with the emblems of sovereignty so many centuries ago, and where his uncle Charles II. was crowned, under circumstances not dissimilar to his own, in the year 1651. But the total ruin of his English adherents conspired, with his own imbecility and that of his officers, to prevent that consummation. In February he retired before the advance of the royal army. The Tay was frozen at the time, and thus he and all his army were fortunately enabled to cross without the difficulty which must otherwise have attended so sudden a retreat; directing their march towards the sea-ports of Aberdeenshire and Angus. We have heard that, as the good-natured prince was passing over, the misery of his circumstances made him witty, as a dark evening will sometimes produce light-ning; and he remarked to his lieutenant-general, in allusion to the delusive prospects by which he had been induced to come over, "Ah, John, John, you have brought me on the ice."

The Chevalier embarked with Marr and other officers at Montrose; and the body of the army dispersed with so much rapidity, that Argyle, who traversed the country only a day's march behind, reached Aberdeen without ever getting a glimpse of it. We may safely suppose that the humanity of this general, with his suspected Jacobitism, induced him to permit, without disturbance, the dissipation and escape of the unfortunate cavaliers. The Lowland gentlemen and noblemen who had been concerned in the campaign, suffered attainder, proscription, and in some cases even death : but the Highlanders returned to their mountains, unconquered and unchanged.

In 1719, a plan of invasion and insurrection in favour of the Stuarts was formed by Spain. A flect of ten ships of the line, with several frigates, having on board six thousand troops and twelve thousand stand of arms, adiz to England; and while this fleet was sailed from C preparing, the Earl Marischal left St. Sebastian with two Spanish frigates, having on board three hundred Spanish soldiers, ammunition, arms, and money, and landed in the island of Lewis. The Spanish fleet was completely dispersed by a storm off Cape Finisterre, and, as every thing remained quiet in England, very few Highlanders General Wightman came up with the Spanish and rose Highland force in Glenshiel, a wild vale in the west of Ross. The Highlanders, favoured by the ground, withdrew to the hills without having suffered much; and the Spaniards lay down their arms and were made

The state of the Highlands, which seemed the only portion of the British dominions that actively disputed King George's title, now attracted some serious attention from government; and an act was passed for disarming the whole of that dangerous people. The provisions of this act were promptly obeyed by those clans which were well affected to government, but totally evaded by the rest. The result was, that on the breaking out of the foc, with a yell as terrific as their force was irre-time insurescence of the control of the state of the the insurrection of 1745, the enemies of government chiefs, who could have best resisted them, were obliged to remain hors de combat.

Such had been the history, and such was the warlike condition of the Scottish mountaineers, at the time when proving the advantages gained by his brave Highlanders. Charles Stuart landed amongst them in July 1745. I Well might the old mountaineer exclaim, when he saw any thing else were required to make the reader under

be said, that Charles's father and himself had always the power of this simple but energetic engine. maintained, from their residence in Italy, a correspondence with the chiefs who were friendly to them, and by dint of promises, and perhaps presents, had even procured some of them to enter into an association in their behalf For the service of these unhappy princes, their unlimited power over their clans gave them an advantage which the richest English partisans did not possess.

The constitution of Highland society, as already remarked, was strictly and simply patriarchal. The clans were families, each of which, bearing the same name, occupied a well defined tract of country, the property of which had been acquired long before the introduction of writs. Every clan was governed by its chief, whose native designation, Kean Kinnhe, the head of the family, sufficiently indicated the grounds and nature of his power. In almost every clan, there were some subordinate chiefs, called Chieftains, being eadets of the principal family, who had acquired a distant territory, and founded separate steps. In every clan, moreover, there were two ranks of people; the Douine-wailse, or gentlemen, persons of former times, and assert their kinsmanship to the present; and a race of commoners, or helots, who could not tell why they came to belong to the clan, and who Sir Evan Cameron, the fellow soldier of Montrose and always acted in inferior offices.

There is a very common notion among the Lowlanders, that their northern neighbours, with, perhaps, the exception of the chiefs, were all alike barbarians, and distinguished by no shades of comparative worth. Nothing could be farther from the truth. The Doaincuailse were in every sense of the world gentlemen-poor gentlemen perhaps, but yet fully entitled, by their exalted sense of honour, to that ennobling epithet. On the contrary, the commoners, who yet generally believed themselves related to the chiefs, were a race of despised, and consequently miserable serfs, having no certain idea of a noble ancestry to nerve their exertions or purify their conduct. The Doaine-wailse invariably formed the body upon which the chief depended in war, for they were inspired with notions of the most exalted heroism by the well remembered deeds of their forefathers, and always acted upon the supposition that their honour was a precious gift, which it was incumbent upon them to deliver down unsullied to posterity. The helots, on the contrary, were often left behind to perform the humble duties of agriculture and cow-driving; or, if admitted into the army of the clan, were put into the rear rank, and armed in an inferior manner. The comparative pointed out to the reader by an anecdote connected with "the Forty-Five." At a particular period of that campaign, when all the good fighting men of a glen in Athole were absent with Prince Charles, and only the helots were left to protect the country, under the command of a raw Duinne-ua-al of sixteen, an alarm one day arose that a party of "red-coats" (king's soldiers) were approaching to lay waste the glen. At this news, the whole of the slaves ran off to hide themselves, leaving only their young commander behind; who stood firm in his post, awaiting the encounter which promised him such

With such a sentiment of heroism, the Highland gentleman of the year 1745 must have been a person of the very noblest order. His mind was further exalted, if possible, by a devoted attachment to his chief, for whose interests, at all times, he was ready to fight, and for whose life he was even prepared to lay down his own. His politics were of the same abstract and disinterested From his heart despising the commercial and canting presbyterians of the Low country, and regarding with absolute horror the dark system of parliamentary corruption which characterised the government of the de facto sovercign of England, he at once threw himself into the opposite scale, and espoused the cause of an exiled and injured prince, whom he looked upon as in some measure a general and higher sort of chief, and with whose fathers his fathers had anciently gained so much honour and renown. Charles's cause was the cause of chivalry, of feeling, of filial affection, and even in his estimation of patriotism; and with all his prepossessions it was scarcely possible that he should fail to espouse it.

In this chapter, notice should also have been taken of whole country, but especially in Athole and the adjacent ance. Morcover, it was not only better that he should tender coulty, one responsibly in some said the adjacent innecessity of the leader of a feet seer immerstable songs and ballads, apart in the acceptable character of the leader of a feeding to advance the cause of the Sunara, while there into another than the sources have a some control of the source of the sources and a control of the source of the sources and a control of the source of the sources and a source of the source of the sources and a source of the source of the sources and a source of the source of the source of the sources and a source of the source of the

#### CHAPTER III.

THE GATHERING.

On, highminded Murray, the exiled, the dear! On, highminded Murray, the exited, the dear! In the blush of the dawning the standard uprear. Wild; wide on the winds of the north let it fly, Like the sun's latest flash when the tempest is migh! Haccelly.

From Borodale, where he lived, in the manner de scribed, for several days, Charles despatched messengers to all the chiefs from whom he had any expectation of assistance. The first that came to see him, was Donald Cameron, younger of Lochiel; a man in middle age, of the utmost bravery, and whose character was altogether so amiable, that some court-poet has conceived the idea of his being now

#### -a Whig in Heaven."

Young Lochiel, as he was generally called, was the son of the chief of the clan Cameron, one of the most numerous and warlike of all the Highland tribes. father had been engaged in the insurrection of 1715, for which he was attainted and in exile; and his grandfather Dundee, had died in 1719, after almost a century of settled that he was to raise his standard at Genthinan on military action in behalf of the house of Stuart, the 19th of August, he despatched letters on the sixth of Young Lochiel had been much in confidence with the exiled family, whose chief agent in the north of Scotland he might be considered; an office for which he was peculiarly well qualified on account of his talents, his honourable character, and the veneration in which he was held by his countrymen. In 1740, he was one of seven gentlemen, who entered into a strict association to procure the restoration of King Jumes; and he had long wished for the concerted time, when he should bring the Highlands to aid an invading party in his favour. When he now learned that Charles had landed without troops and arms, and with only seven followers, he determined to abstain from the enterprise, but thought himself bound as a friend to visit the prince in person, and endeavour to make him withdraw from the country. In passing from his own house towards Borodale

Lochiel called at Fassefern, the residence of his brother John Cameron, who, in some surprise at the earliness of his visit, hastily inquired its reason. He informed his relative that the Prince of Wales had landed at Borodale, and sent for him. Fasseforn asked what troops his royal highness had brought with him ?-what money ?-what arms? Lochiel answered, that he believed the prince had brought with him neither troops, nor money, nor arms; and that, resolved not to be concerned in the affair, he designed to do his utmost to prevent it from going any further. Fassefern approved his brother's sentiments, and applauded his resolution; advising him at the same time not to go any farther on the way to Borodale, but to come into the house, and impart his mind to the prince by a letter. "No," said Lochiel, "although my reasons admit of no reply, I ought at least to wait upon his royal highness." "Brother," said Fassefern, "I know you better than you know yourself; if this prince ecrtain destruction, and did not for a moment flinch till once sets his eyes upon you, he will make you do what-he learned that the alarm was false. ever he pleases." The result proved the justice of this prognostication.

On arriving at Borodale, Lochiel had a private interview with the prince, in which the probabilities of the enterprise were anxiously debated. Charles used every argument to excite the loyalty of Lochiel, and the chief exerted all his eloquence to persuade the prince to withdraw till a better opportunity. Charles represented the present as the best possible opportunity; seeing that the French general kept the British army completely engaged abroad, while at home there were no troops but one or two new-raised regiments. He expressed his confidence, that a small body of Highlanders would be quite sufficient to gain a victory over all the force that could now be brought against him; and he was equally sure that such an advantage was all that was required to produce a general declaration in his favour. This argument was certainly in a great measure correct. It was even, perhaps, favourable to his views, that he came so entirely unprovided with foreign assistance; for so much exasperated were the nation at that time against the French, that, with even the smallest body of their troops,

stand the motives of the subsequent insurrection, it might modern cannot easily comprehend, nor can be set forth, alone, of all the militia of the country, could endure long and rapid marches. These arguments, if he used them, were thrown away upon Lochiel, who expressed the greatest reluctance to rise at the present juncture, and pleaded, in moving terms, the prudence of at least a short delay. "No, no!" said the prince with fervour, "in a few days, with the friends I have, I will raise the royal standard, and proclaim to the people of Britain, that Charles Stuart is come over to claim the crown of his ancestors-to win it, or to perish in the attempt! Lochiel. whom my father has often spoken of as our firmest friend, may stay at home, and, from the newspapers, learn the fate of his prince "-" No!" cried Lechiel. stung by so poisnant a reproach, and hurried away by the enthusiasm of the moment: "I'll share the fate of my prince, come weal, come woe; and so shall every man over whom nature or fortune has given me any power." Such was the juncture upon which depended the civil war of 1745; for it is a point agreed, says Mr. Home, who narrates this singular conversation, that if Lochiel had persisted in his refusal to take arms, no other chief would have joined the standard, and the spark of "rebellion" must ave been instantly extinguished.

Lochiel immediately returned home, and proceeded to raise his clan, as did some other gentlemen, whom Charles then prevailed upon to join him. It being now the mouth to all the friendly chiefs, informing them of his resolution, and desiring them to meet him at the time and place mentioned. In the mean time, Clanranald returned from his unsuccessful mission to Skye, and

actively set about raising his own clan.

Charles removed early in August, from the farm house of Borodale, to the more elegant seat of his friend Kinlochmoidart, situated seven miles off, at the place of that name. While he and his company went by sea, with the baggage and artillery, the guard of Clanranald, Mac Donalds, which had been already appointed about his person, marched by the more circuitous route along the shore of the intervening bays. He remained at Kinlochmoidart till the 18th of the month, when he went by water to the seat of MacDonald of Glenaladale, upon the brink of Loch Shiel. From that place, he proceeded next morning with a company of about five and twenty perons, in three boats to the eastern extremity of Loch Shiel, near which was the place where he designed to raise his standard. Meanwhile, an incident had occurred, which tended

not a little to foment the rising flame of insurrection. The governor of Fort Augustus, a small fort at the distance of forty or fifty miles from Charles's landing place, (which, like Fort William on one hand, and Fort George on the other; had been planted for the subjugation of the Highlands,) concluding from reports he heard, that the "Men of Moidart" were hatching some mischief, thought proper, on the 16th of August, to despatch two com-panies of the Scots Royals to Fort William, as a reinforcement to awe that rebellious district. The distance between the two forts is twenty-eight miles, and the road runs chiefly along the edge of a mountain which forms one side of the Great Glen, having the sheer height of the hill on one side, and the long narrow lakes, out of which the Caledonian canal is formed, on the other. The men were newly raised, and, besides being inexperienced in military affairs, were unused to the alarming circumstances of an expedition in the Highlands. When they had travelled twenty out of the eight and twenty miles, and were approaching High Bridge, a lofty arch over a mountain torrent, they were surprised to hear the sound of a bagpipe, and to discover the appearance of a large party of Highlanders, who were already in possession of the bridge. The object of their alarm was in reality a band of only ten or twelve MacDonalds of Keppoch's clan; but, by skipping and leaping about, displaying their swords and firelocks, and by holding out their plaids between each other, they contrived to make a very formidable appearance. Captain (afterwards General) Scott, who commanded the two companies, ordered an immediate halt, and sent forward a serjeant with his own servant to reconnoitre. two persons no sooner approached the bridge than two nimble Highlanders darted out and seized them. Ignorant, of the number of the Highlanders, and knowing he was in a disaffected part of the country, Captain Scott thought the effect which their popular native poetry had upon his enterprise would have acquired the odious complexion it would be better to retreat than enter into hostilities, the minds of the Highlanders. Throughout nearly the of an invasion, and meet with general and hearty resist. Accordingly, he ordered his men to face about, and march Accordingly, he ordered his men to face about, and march back again. The Highlanders did not follow immediately, post. As soon as the retreating party had passed the west end of Loch Lochic, and were entering upon the parrow road between the lake and the hill, out darted the mountaineers, and ascending the rocky precipices above the road, where there was shelter from both bush and stone, began to fire down upon the soldiers, who only retreated with the greater expedition.

The party of MacDonalds, who attempted this daring exploit, was commanded by MacDonald of Tierndriech That gentleman, having early observed the march of the soldiers, had sent expresses to Lochiel and Keppoch. whose houses were only a few miles distant on both sides of High Bridge, for supplies of men. They did not arrive in time; but he resolved to attack the party with the few men he had; and he had thus far succeeded, when, the noise of his pieces causing friends in all

quarters to fly to arms, he now found himself at the head

of a party almost sufficient to encounter the two com-

commence the war.

panies in the open field. When Captain Scott reached the east end of Loch Lochie, he perceived some Highlanders near the west end of Loch Oich, directly in the way before him, and not liking their appearance, he crossed the isthmus between the lakes, intending to take possession of Invergary Castle, the seat of MacDonell of Glengary. This move-ment only increased his difficulties. He had not marched far, till he discovered the MacDonells of Glengary com ing down the opposite hill in full force against him. He formed the hollow square, however, and marched on Presently after, his pursuers were reinforced by the MacDonalds of Keppoch, and increased their pace to such a degree as almost to overtake him. Keppoch himself the country upon which Charles was about to descend. then advanced alone towards the distressed party, and offered good terms of surrender; assuring them that any attempt at resistance, in the midst of so many enemies would only be the signal for their being cut in pieces. Of course, the soldiers, by this time fatigued by a march of thirty miles, had no alternative but to surrender. They had scarcely laid down their arms, when Lochiel came up with a body of Camerons from another quarter. and took them under his charge. Two soldiers were slain, and Captain Scott himself was wounded in this singular scuffle; which had no small effect in raising the

spirits of the Highlanders, and encouraging them to

The Gathering of the Clans was therefore proceeding with great activity, and armed bodies were seen every when Charles landed at that place to erect his standard. Glenfinnin is a narrow vale, surrounded on both sides by lofty and craggy mountains, about twenty miles north from Fort William, and as far east from Borodale ; forming, in fact, the outlet from Moidart into Lochaber. The place gets its name from the little river Finnin, which runs through it, and falls into Loch Shiel at its extremity. runs torougn it, and fails into Local Still at its extremity. Charles disembarked, with his company, from the three boats which had brought them from Glenaladale, at the place where the river debouches into the lake. It was eleven in the forenoon, and he expected to find the whole vale alive with the assembled bands which he had appointed to meet him. To his great mortification, however, Glenfinnin lay as still and grim at his landing, as it had done since the beginning of time; and only a few natives, the inhabitants of its little hamlet, "were there to say, God bless him?" Some accident, it was concluded, had prevented the arrival of the clans; and he went into one of the neighbouring hovels, to spend the though affecting to give it little credit. Cope instantly anxious hours which should intervene before they appeared.

At length, about an hour after noon, the sound of a pibroch was heard over the top of an opposite hill, and immediately after, the Adventurer was cheered by the sight of a large band of Highlanders, in full march down the brae. It was the Camerons, to the amount of seven or eight hundred,

" All plaided and plumed in their tartan array,

coming forward in two columns of three men abreast, to the spirit-stirring notes of the bagpipe, and leading be-tween them the party of soldiers whom they had just taken prisoners. Elevated by the fine appearance of this taken prisoners. noble clan, and by the auspicious result of the little action just described, Charles no longer hesitated to declare war upon "the great enemy of his house." The spot selected for the rearing of the standard, was

a little eminence in the centre of the vale, where it could e rendered conspicuous to all round. The Marquis of Tullibardine, whose rank entitled him to the honour, two men, on account of his weak state of health. He liters, and to that ghastly spectre of powder, pomatum, behind, with a large pair of compasses, attentively men from them flung upon the mountain brezze, that "meteor flag," blackball, and flagellation, which was then considered a suring the length of the queues.

which, shooting like a streamer from the north, was eaccful vales of Britain. It was a large banner of red ills, with a white space in the centre, but without the motto of "TANDEM TRIUMPHANS," which has been so was hailed by a perfect storm of pipe-music, by a cloud of skimmering bonnets, and by a loud and long-enduring shout, which, in the language of a Highland bard, roused the young eagles from their eyries, and made the wild deer bound upon the fell. Tullibardine then read a manifesto in the name of King James the Eighth, with a Commission of Regency in favour of his son Charles, both dated at Rome, December 1743. The standard was carried back to the Prince's quarters by a guard of fifty amerons.

About two hours after this solemnity was concluded, MacDonald of Keppoch arrived with three hundred of his hardy and warlike clan; and in the evening, some gentlemen of the name of MacLeod came to offer their ervices, expressing great indignation at the defection of their chief, and proposing to return to Skye and raise all of infantry, and fourteen odd companies, together with the men they could. The army, amounting to about the standing garrisons of invalids in the various castless twelve hundred men, was encamped that evening in and forts. The most of these troops were newly raised, twelve hundred men, was encamped that evening in Glenfinnin, Sullivan being appointed quarter-master-gene-

The insurrection was thus fairly commenced; and it will now be necessary to advert to the means taken by government for its suppression, as well as to the state of

# CHAPTER IV.

PROCEEDINGS OF GOVERNMENT.

Ross. When I came hither to transport the tidings, Which I have heavily borns, there ran a rumour Of many worthy fellows that were out.

At the time when the insurrection broke out, George the Second was absent in Hanover, on one of those fre quent visits to his paternal dominions, which, with great appearance of truth, caused his British subjects to accuse him of being more devoted to the interests of his Electorate, than he was to those of the more important empire which his family had been called to protect. The gocernment was entrusted, during his absence, to a regency composed of his principal ministers. So far as the north ern section of the island was concerned in the affairs of government, it was then managed by a minister called Secretary of State for Scotland; and the Marquis of Tweeddale held the office in 1745.

The negotiations which the Exiled Family had con stantly carried on with their adherents in Britain, and their incessant menaces of invasion, rendered the event which had now taken place by no means unexpected on the part of government, and indeed scarcely alarming. During the whole summer, a report had been flying about the Highlands, that Prince Charles was to come over before the end of the season; but the king's servants at Edinburgh heard nothing of it till the 2d of July, when the President of the Court of Session came to Sir John Cope, commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland, and showed him a letter which he had just received from a Highland gentleman, informing him of the rumour, sent notice of what he heard to the Marquis of Tweed dale, expressing disbelief in the report, but yet advising that arms should be transmitted to the forts in Scotland for the use of the well-affected clans, in case any attempt The marquis answered General Cope should be made. upon the 9th, ordering him to keep a vigilant eye upon the north, but mentioning that the lords of the regency seemed to decline so strong and so alarming a measure as sending arms. Cope replied immediately, that he would take all the measures which seemed necessary for his majesty's service, avoiding as much as possible the raising of unnecessary alarm. Some further correspon dence took place before the end of the month, in which the zeal and promptitude of this much belied general appear very conspicuous, while the supineness and security of the regency are just as remarkable. It is perhaps the most striking thing about the history

of this singular civil war, that the characters of the op posite parties are so violently contrasted. Charles, youth ful, ardent, aspiring, possessed of many of the characteristics of a hero of romance; with his Highlanders, hardy pitched himself upon the top of this knoll, supported by brave, and high-minded; are opposed to stupid old mar-

which, shooting like a streamer from the north, was regular and well appointed army. In one of the parties soon to spread such omens of wo and terror over the we see many of the features of chivalry:—a love of desperate deeds for their own sake, and a pure and devoted spirit of loyalty, such as might have graced the wars of the Roses, or glowed in the pages of Froissart. In often assigned to it—as also the significant emblems the other we are disgusted with the alarms of a parcel of a crown and coffin, with which the terror of England of ancient civil officers—with the vile cant of a pack of at one time adorned it. The appearance of the standard affected patriots—and with the contemptible technicalities of a military frippery, the most ostentatious in pre-tension, and the most feeble in practice, that ever disgraced a country.

Sir John Cope, whose fortune it was to be Charles's first opponent, has been termed by President Forbes, who was perfectly qualified to judge, one of the best officers of his time. This is, however, but poor praise in the estimation of a modern Briton, when he reflects upon the condition and deeds of the army during the reign of the second George—a period which, though spent in almost perpetual war, scarcely presents a single military fact, besides those under review, on which the public mind now dwells with satisfaction, or indeed remembers at all. Sir John, such as he was, had at present under his command in Scotland, two regiments of dragoons, three full regiments being indeed intended for immediate transportation to Flanders; and it was impossible to place much confidence in them, especially as forming an entire army, without the support of more experienced troops. Although they had probably, therefore, learned to scour their accourtements with the most washerwoman-like accuracy, and though possibly not one of their queues could be found guilty of either a hair too much in thickness, or a hairbreadth's excess in length, when the sergeant came round, day by day, with his calibre and compasses, to ascertain these mighty points,\* there was but little chance of a vigorous stand against enemies of determined valour, trained to arms from their youth upwards, and who, with an assurance perfectly frightful, would not scruple, on occasion, to fight for, and win a victory, when, according to the true art of war, it was their duty to be defeated. With this little army, however, Cope soon found him-

with this fittle army, however, Cope soon found himself obliged to undertake a campaign against the formidable bands of the north. He received a letter from the Scottish secretary on the 3d of August, announcing that the young Chevalier, as Charles was called, had really left France in order to invade Scotland, and was even said to have already landed there; commanding him to make such a disposition of his forces as to be ready at a moment's notice; and promising immediately to send him down the supply of arms he formerly requested. On the 8th, he received a letter from the Lord Justice-Clerk Milton, then residing at Roseneath,) enclosing another letter dated the 5th instant, which had just been transmitted to Mr. Campbell of Stonefield, Sheriff of Argyle, by Mr. Campbell of Aird, (factor in Mull to the Duke of Argyle;) which letter gave him almost certain intelligence of the Prince's landing. Next morning, the 9th, his excellency was shown another letter by the Lord President, confirming the news; and he sent all the papers to London as the best means of rousing the slumbering energies of government.

Without waiting for this communication, the lords regent published on the 6th of August a proclamation, offering thirty thousand pounds for the person of the Chevalier, whom they announced to have sailed from France for the purpose of invading Britain. proclamation proceeded upon an act of the first George, by which, though it would be difficult to find a reason for it in the principles of either law or justice, the blood of James Stuart, and of his children, was attainted, and themselves outlawed. Charles, immediately on learning the price offered for his life, published a sort of parody of the proclamation, holding out the same sum for the head of the elector of Hanover.

It is amusing to observe in the newspapers of this eriod, the various reports which then agitated the pubc mind, and, above all, the uncertainty and meagreness of the intelligence which reached Edinburgh regarding Charles's transactions in Lochaber. On the 5th of August, it is mentioned in the old Scottish newspaper called the Edinburgh Evening Courant, that the Prince had left France. Next day, it is reported, as a quotation from

<sup>\*</sup> Such was really the custom, and in times not long by-gone. A friend informs us, that little more than twenty years ago, he has seen regiments paraded on the Castle-hill of Edinburgh, and scricants stepping along

some foreign journal, that he had actually landed in the Highlands, and was sure of thirty thousand men and ten ships of war. No other intelligence of note is observable till the 22d, when it is stated that two Glasgow vessels, in their way home from Virginia, had touched somewhere in the North-west Highlands, and learned that the dreaded pretender was actually there, with ten thousand men, and that he had sent word to the governor of Fort William, "he would give him his breakfust that morning." Had Lochaber been part of the Russian Empire instead of a Scottish province—had it been two thousand instead of one hundred miles from Edinburgh. greater uncertainty could scarcely have prevailed in that city regarding the proceedings of its inhabitants.

In projecting measures against the threatened insurrection, Sir John Cope had all along held counsel with those civil officers who, ever since the Union, have had such an unlimited influence over the affairs of Scotland -the Lord President of the Court of Session, the Lord Justice-Clerk, the Lord Advocate, and the Solicitor General. The gentlemen who held the two first of these offices. Duncan Forbes and Andrew Fletcher, were men of not only the purest patriotism and lovalty, but of the most extensive understanding and highest accomplishment. Duncan Forbos, in particular, from his intimate acquaintance with the Highlanders, a full half of whom he had previously converted to government by his elo quence, was qualified in no ordinary degree to direct the operations of a campaign against that people.

The advice of all these gentlemen, unfortunately, tended to this fatal effect—that Sir John Cope should march as fast as possible into the Highlands, in order to crush the insurrection before it reached any height. It is very probable that this advice was dictated by a feeling of humanity towards the insurgents, many of whom ere the intimate friends and associates of the advisors Forbes seems to have wished, by this means, at once to quiet those who had risen, before government should become exasperated against them, and to prevent as many as possible from joining, who he was sure would soon do so if the enterprise was not immediately checked. cannot but regret that a piece of counsel so honourable in its motive should have been so imprudent in policy The royal army was not only inferior in numbers to that which Charles was believed to have drawn together, but had all the disadvantages of a campaign in an enemy's country, and on ground unsuitable for its evolutions would first have to drag its way slowly over rugged wildernesses, with a perpetual clog of baggage and provisions behind it, and then perhaps fight in a defile where it would be gradually cut to pieces, or what was as bad. permit the enemy to slip past and descend upon the low country, which it ought to have protected. The advice was even given in defiance of experience; the Duke of Argyle, in 1715, by guarding the pass into the Lowlands at Stirling, prevented the much superior army of Marr from disturbing the valuable part of the kingdom, and eventually was able to paralise and confound the whole of that unhappy enterprise,

Cope is conjectured by Mr. Home, though the fact i not so obvious, to have been confirmed in his desire of prompt measures by a piece of address on the part of the Jacobites. These gentlemen, who were very numerous in Edinburgh, remembering perhaps the precedent allud-ed to, and knowing that Charles, for want of money. would not be able to keep the ringulatives to be their best policy in their own country, conceived it to be their best policy in their own country, the two armies. They therefore contrived, it is said, that Sir John Cope, who seemed to have no opinions of his own, but consulted every body he met, should be urged to perform the march he proposed, as the measure most likely to quell the in surrection, which, it was hinted by these insidious advisers, wanted nothing but a little time to become formidablo

Thus advised, and thus perhaps deluded, Sir John Cope rendezvoused his raw troops at Stirling, and sent off a letter to the Scots Secretary, requesting permission to march immediately against the rebels. The reasons which he gave for his proposal seemed so strong in the eyes of the Lords regent, that they not only agreed to it, but expressly ordered him to march to the north, and engage the enemy, whatever might be his strength, or wherever he might be found. This order reached Sin John at Edinburgh on the 19th of August, the very day when Charles reared his standard; so that war might b said to have been declared by both parties simultaneously Cope set out that very day for Stirling, to put himself at the head of his little army.

#### CHAPTER V.

COPE'S WARCH TO THE NORTH.

Duke E.-Come on; since the youth will not be entreated, bi-

This unfortunate commander-in-chief commenced his fatal march, on the 20th of August, the day after he had received the orders of the Lords regent. His force consisted of twenty-five companies of foot, amounting in all to fourteen hundred men, for he had left the two regiments of dragoons behind, on account of their uselessness in a Highland campaign. He carried with him four pieces of cannon (one and a half pounders,) as many cohorns, and a thousand stand of arms, to be given to the native troops, which he expected to join him as he went along. Besides a vast quantity of baggage, he was followed by a train of black cattle, with butchers, to kill them as required; and he had as much bread and biscuit as would serve for twenty-one days; for the production of which all the bakers in Edinburgh, Leith, and Stirling, had been incessantly working for a week.

It was Sir John's intention to march to Fort Augustus the central fort of the three which are pitched along the great glen. He considered this the most advantageous post that could be occupied by the king's army, because it was in the very centre of the disaffected country, and admitted of a ready communication with the adjacent places of strength. He accordingly adopted that military road through the middle of the Highlands, which, stretching athwart the great alpine region of the Grampians, is so remarkable in the memory of all travellers for its lonely desolation in summer, and its dangerous character when the ground is covered with snow, first day's march was to Crieff, where he was obliged to halt till he should be overtaken by an hundred horse-load of bread that had been left at Stirling. Having previ-ously written to the Duke of Athole, Lord Glenorchy, and other loyal chiefs, desiring them to raise their men, the first of these noblemen here visited him, in company with his younger brother Lord George Murray, afterwards so celebrated as the generalissimo of Charles's forces; but the chief of Athole, though disposed to preserve his estate by keeping on good terms with government, was by no means so hotly loyal as to take arms in its defence Cope was then, for the first time, shaken in his hope of gaining accessions of strength as he went alonghope which had mainly induced him to go north with so small an army; and he would have gladly returned to Stirling, had not the orders of government, as he afterwards acknowledged, been so peremptory for a contrary course. Lord Glenorchy waited upon the disconcerted additional pain, by the intelligence that he could not gather his men in proper time. He then saw fit to send back seven hundred of his spare arms, to the place which he would so gladly have retreated to himself. Advancing on the 22d to Amulree, on the 23d to Tay

Bridge, on the 24th to Trinifuir, and on the 25th to Dal nacardoch, the difficulties of a Highland campaign became gradually more and more apparent to the unhappy general, whose eyes were at the same time daily opened wider and wider to the secret disaffection of the Highlanders. His baggage-horses were stolen in the night from their postures, so that he was obliged to leave hundreds of his bread-bags behind him. Those who took charge of this important deposit, though they promised to send it after him, took care that it never reached its destination, or at least not until it was useless. He was also played upon and distracted by all sorts of false intelli gence; so that he at last could not trust to the word of a single native, gentleman or commoner. In short, he soon found himself in a complete scrape-emancipation from which seemed impossible but at the expense of hon-

When at the lonely inn of Dalnacardoch, he was met by Captain Sweetenham, the officer already mentioned as having been taken by the insurgents; who, after witnessing the erection of the standard, had been discharged upon his parole, and now brought Cope the first certain intelligence he had received, regarding the real state of the enemy. Sweetenham had left them when their numbers were fourteen hundred; he had since met many more who were marching to the rendezvous; and as he passed Dalwhinnie, the last stage, he had been informed by MacIntosh of Boreland, that they were now three thousand strong, and were marching to take possession of Corriearrack. Cope soon after received a letter from President Forbes, (now at his house of Culloden, near Inverness,) confirming the latter part of Captain Sweetenham's intelligence.

Corriearrack, of which the insurgents were about to take possession, is an immense mountain of the most lofty and voluminous proportions, interposing betwixt Cope's present position and Fort Augustus, and over which lay the road he was designing to take. The real which lay the road he was designing to take. distance from the plain at one side to the plain at the other, of this vast eminence, is perhaps little more than four or five miles; but such is the tortuosity of the road. to suit the nature of the ground, that the distance by that mode of measurement is at least eighteen. The road ascends the steep sides by seventeen traverses, somewhat like the ladders of a tall and complex piece of scuffolding, and each of which leads the traveller but a small way forward compared with the distance he has had to walk. It was the most dangerous peculiarity of the hill, in the present case, that the deep ditch or water-course along the side of the road, afforded innumerable positions, in which an enemy could be entrenched to the teeth, so as to annoy the approaching army without the possibility of being annoyed in return; and that, indeed, a very small body of resolute men could thus entirely cut off and destroy an army, of whatever numbers or appointments. acting upon the offensive. It was reported to Sir John Cope, that a party of the Highlanders was to wait for him at the bridge of Snugborough, one of the most dangerous passes in the mountain, and that, while he was there actively opposed, another body, marching round by a path to the west, and coming in behind, should completely enclose him, as between two fires, and in all pro-

bability accomplish his destruction. The royal army had advanced to Dalwhinnie, and come within sight of Corriearrack, when the general received this dreadful intelligence; and so pressing had his dilemma then become, that he conceived it impossible to move farther without calling a council of war. on the morning of the 27th of August that this meeting took place, at which various proposals were made and considered for the further conduct of the army. All agreed, in the first place, that their original design of marching over Corriearrack was impracticable. To remain where they were was needless, as the insurgents could slip down into the Lowlands by other roads. objections lay against the measure which seemed most obvious, that of marching back again-namely, the orders of government, so express in favour of a northward march and an immediate encounter with the enemy, and the danger of the Highlanders intercepting them in their retreat by breaking down the bridges and destroying the roads. Under these circumstances, the only other course that remained, was to turn aside towards Inverness, where they had a prospect of being joined by some loyal clans; and, in which case, they might expect that the general on the afternoon of the same day, and gave him Highlanders would scarcely dare to descend upon the Lowlands, as such a course would necessarily leave their own country exposed to the vengeance of an enemy.

This last proposal was unanimously agreed to, only one officer having attempted to advocate the opposite measure of a retreat to Stirling, and no member of the council presuming to press either of the other two. Sir John Cope, who took care to get their seals-manual to the resolution, must therefore be held excused for his conduct under these unhappy circumstances, however blameable he may have been a priori, for his precipitan-cy in marching into the Highlands. The memory of this general has been loaded with ridicule and blame, to an extent which almost makes any attempt at defending him ridiculous. And yet, when the report of the board of general officers, which inquired into his conduct, is attentively perused, the reader can scarcely fail to be convinced that the result, and not the merit of his measures has been the sole cause of his evil reputation.

No sooner was this resolution taken, than the army proceeded upon its march, turning off from the Fort Au gustus road at a place called Blariggbig, and proceeding along that which leads by Ruthven to Inverness. In order to deceive the enemy, who lay upon the top of Corricarrack expecting his approach, the general caused a small portion of his army to advance, with the camp colours flying, towards the hill, under the semblance of an advanced guard; with orders to overtake the main-body with all speed, when they had allowed time for it to get half a day's march upon its new route. He arrived, by forced marches, at Inverness upon the 27th, without having rested a single day since he left Crieff.

#### CHAPTER VI

CHARLES'S DESCRIPT URON THE LOWITHER

On by moss and mountain green, Let's buckle a' and on thegather, Down the burn and it rough the dean. And leave the moir among the heather.

Sound the bag-pipe, blaw the horn, Let tika killed clausman cather:

We And leave the muir amang the heather. Jacobite Song

The first motions of the insurgent army, after rearing the standard, were directed through the country when they expected the greatest accession of force, and not to wards the south of Scotland, which they considered them selves as yet in no condition to invade. Leaving Glen finnin on the 20th, they marched on the head of Loc Lochic, and from thence on the 23d to Fassefern, where the Prince slept that night in the house of young Lochiel's brother. They were soon informed of the march of Sir John Cope from Stirling, by the Highland soldiers who deserted nightly in great numbers from his army and who now came to join their respective clans. Arriv ing on the 25th at Moy in Lochaber, they were joined by two hundred and sixty of the Strarts of Appin, under the command of Stuart of Ardshiel. Next day, they pro ceeded, by the Castle of Invergary, where the Prine slept a night, to Obertaive, in the district of Glengary where the clan of that chieftain, amounting to three hur dred men, joined them, under the command of MacDon ell of Lochgary. Charles was now made aware, by an express from Gordon of Glenbucket, that Cope had arrived within two days march of his army, and was designing to proceed against him over Corriearrack. He there fore held a council of war at Obertaive, in order to consider whether he should meet the government troops with his present force, or defer an engagement till he should be joined by the clans he was daily expecting. The ardour of his counsellors, and of his own wishes, happily determined him upon the former of these measur once the boldest and the best.

A considerable party of the Grants of Glenmorriston had now joined the army, which thus amounted to above eighteen hundred men. The whole of the clans were in eighteen hundred men. the highest spirits, and longed ardently for an engage ment with General Cope, whose attempt at invading them in their own country had already excited their highest indignation. As for Charles himself, the hold, ness with which he commenced the enterprise had been. if possible, screwed to a still higher pitch. He had already caught fresh enthusiasm from the brave people among whom he moved; and his soul, formerly fired Highlanders were astonished to find themselves over with ambition, was now imbued with no small portion of matched at running, wrestling, leaping, and even at their that purer and still loftier spirit—that peculiar spirit of favourite exercise of the broadsword, by the slender chivalry and high-souled feeling—which, in some mea-stranger of the distant lands; but their astonishment gave sure, might be said to form the mental atmosphere of his adherents. He had adopted a taste for Highland song and Highland tradition, was making rapid progress in pliment to them, and that he might some day show himthe acquisition of Gaelic, and had determined upon as-self, as he said, a true Highlander. By walking, more suming the dress and arms of a mountaineer. It was over, every day's march along side one or other of their with something like the real spirit of a Highlander, that, corps, inquiring into their family histories, songs, and on the morning of his march to Corriearrack, he called for the highland dress which had been prepared for him, of this simple and poetical people, who could conceive no and, tving the latchets of his single-soled shoes or brogues, vowed not to unloose them till he had come up with the of arms, accompanied by a taste for tales of ancient glo

enemy.

The Highland army marched at four o'clock in the morning of the 27th from Aberchallader, near the foot of Corriearrack, in order to anticipate General Cope in the possession of that mountain. The ascent upon the north side being not nearly so steep as that upon the south, they ascended to the top without difficulty, and lay down to await the approach of the enemy, whom they underhowever, had just this morning resolved apon the safe course which we have described. They were informed of his evasive march by a soldier of the name of Cameron, who deserted, in order to convey the intelligence, as soon as he perceived the army turn off at Blarigg-big. They hailed the news with a loud shout, testifying disappointed vengeance mingled with exultation; and the Prince, calling for a glass of brandy, and ordering every man one of usquebagh, drank "To the health of good Mr. Cope, and may every general in the Usurper's service prove himself as much our friend as he has done They then descended the steep traverses upon the south side of Corriearrack, with the rapid steps and eager countenances of men who give chase.

It was the first emotion of the Highland army on thi

the bottom of the hill, it was determined by a council of to Scotland; and, in pursuance of the same line of policy should proceed, in the mean time, to take advantage of few words of Gaelic which he had already picked up. that by this course, if they left the Frasers, the MacInmen of Athole, before the duke his brother had time to interest them in the cause of government.

It was at this juncture that Charles's enterprise as sumed that bold and romantic character for which it was destined to be altogether so remarkable-it was here that he commenced that wild and unexampled tissue of intrepid adventure, which impressed Britain at the time with o much terror, and eventually so much admiration Having once made the resolution to descend upon the Low countries, he did it with spirit and rapidity. days sufficed to carry him through the alpine region of Badenoch; another to open up to his view the pleasant vale of Athole, which might in some measure be considered the avenue into the fertile country he was invading As he passed the lonely ian of Dalwhinnie, a party of h men, who had gone upon an unsuccessful expedition against the little government fort of Ruthven, brought into his camp M'Pherson of Cluny, chief of that powerful clan: who had undertaken the command of a company in the service of government, but who was easily persuaded to return and raise his men for the cause of his heart.

In thus proceeding upon his expedition, Charles acted entirely like a man who has undertaken a high and hazardous affair, which he is resolved to carry through with all his spirit and address. Nature and education had alike qualified him for the campaign he was commencing. Originally gifted with a healthy and robust constitution, he had never engaged in those enervating amusements which prevail to such an extent in the country where he had spent his youth. On the contrary with a view probably to this very expedition, he had take care to inure himself to a hardy and temperate mode or life: had instructed himself in all sorts of manly exercises; and, in particular, had made himself a first-rate pedestrian by hunting a foot over the plains of Italy. The place to admiration and affection, when they discovered that Charles had adopted all these exercises out of comlegends, he succeeded in completely fascinating the hearts greater merit upon earth than accomplishment in the use

The enthusiastic and devoted attachment with which he succeeded in inspiring them, was such as no subsequent events could ever dissipate or impair. Even half a century after they had seen him, when years might have been supposed to do away with their early feelings it was impossible to find a surviving fellow-adventurer and they were then many, who could speak of him with out tears and sighs of affectionate regret.

As the mountain host descended upon the plain, they were joined, like one of their own rivers, by accessions of strength at the mouths of all the little glens which they passed. But while many of the people joined and pre-pared to join them, a very considerable number of the landed proprietors fled at their approach-among the rest, the Duke of Athole. In the absence of this nobleman from his house at Blair, his brother the Marouis here Charles spent the night of the 30th of August. Along with Charles, the marquis undertook on this occathough the anxiety arising from his circumstances, as

war, that the unfortunate general should be left to the which induced him to walk in tartan at the head of his consequences of his own folly at Inverness, and that they troops, attempted to drink the healths of the chiefs in the his descrition of the Lowlands. They were confirmed in the Marquis of Tullibardine, who, as a gentleman of the this resolution by Mr. Murray of Broughton, a lowland old school, always talked in broad Scotch, he addressed gentleman who had joined the Prince at the head of Loch himself in language as nearly resembling that dialect as Shiel; who represented that, by the influence of the possible; and in all his deportment, he showed an evident Jacobites at Edinburgh, they would gain easy possession anxiety to conciliate and please those among whom his of that capital, and thus give celât to their arms fully as lot was east. Observing the guard which his host had great as the achievement of a victory. It also appeared, placed in the lubby to be perpetually preping in at the door to see him, he affected a desire of enjoying the open to join, the Marquis of Tullibardine would gain them the Highlanders with a complete view of his person, which they had not previously seen on account of their recent arrival at the house.

He remained two days at Blair, during which he was joined by Lord Nairn and several other gentlemen of the country, Sending forward this nobleman, along with Lochiel and four hundred men, to proclaim him at Dunkeld, he proceeded down the Elair or Plain of Athole on the 2d of September, and spent that evening in Lord Nairn's house, between Dunkeld and Perth. He arrived next afternoon at the last mentioned town, where his proclamations had been made on the morning of the same

day by the advanced party.

When Charles entered Perth, he wore a magnificent dress of tartan trimmed with gold, which at once set of his fine person, and received dignity from his princely aspect. He was accompanied by the Duke of Oliphant of Gask, and Mercer of Aldie, who had joined him as he passed through their estates. The people, dazzled by his appearance, hailed him with loud accle mations, and conducted him in a sort of triumph towards the lodgings which had been prepared for him in the house of a Jacobite nobleman. This was the first town of consequence which Charles had yet arrived at, and he had every reason to be satisfied with his reception, although, we believe, the magistrates had thought it necessary to leave their charge, and disappear on the preced-ing evening. The inhabitants of this ancient and beautiful little city were strongly disposed to regard Charles with affection, from the influence of local association. He reminded them of his father, who had here held his court thirty years before-of Charles the Second, who had spent a considerable time with them during his attempts to recover the kingdom in 1650-1,-of James the Sixth, who had so strongly patronized their town as to become its provost,-and, finally, of that long and interminable line of monarchs, who had been crowned in the neighbouring palace of Scone, and even rendered this their capital. Thinking of the many courtly scenes which this prince's ancestors had occasioned in their city and its neighbourhood, they could scarcely but regard with satisfaction, one who seemed de-igned to restore all these glories so long passed away. There was a public fair in Perth on the day of the prince's entry; and many persons from different parts of the country were there to ioin in the astonishment and partial rapture with which this singular scene was contemplated.

The house appropriated for Charles's residence was

that of the Viscount of Stormont, elder brother to Lord Mansfield-the representative of an avowedly Jacobitical family, but one of those who were content to confine the expression of their political feelings to words. He was absent on the present occasion; but such was the reception which his family thought fit to give the prince, that one of his sisters is credibly said to have spread down a bed for his royal highness with her own fair hands.

The reinforcements which Charles received at Perth and its neighbourhood, were very considerable. He had already received the Duke of Perth, with a regiment formed of his grace's tenants, together with the tenants of Lord Nairn, and the Lairds of Gask and Aldie. The Robertsons of Struan, Blairfity, and Cushievale; the Stuarts who inhabited the uplands of Perthshire; and many of the tenants of the Duke of Athole, raised by the Marquis of Tullibardine, now poured themselves into the tide of insurrection. In raising these men, considerable difficulties were experienced by their chiefs and landlords. of Tullibardine took possession of it as his own; and the spirit of Jacobitism being here apparently tinged a good deal with Whiggery. The Duke of Perth, having ordered his tenants to contribute a man for every plough. sion to entertain all the Highland chiefs; and the sup it is said, though with extremely little probability, was ber which he gave was suitable in splendour to the dis-jer which he gave was suitable in splendour to the dis-tinguished character of the guest. During the evening, his orders amongst the rest. Tullibardine, from the equiit is said, the Prince exerted himself to appear cheerful, vocal nature of his title, found still greater difficulty in raising the tenants upon those estates which he conoccasion, that Johnny Cope, as they called him, should may be supposed, occasionally drew a shade of thought—ceived his own. But, perhaps, no one experienced so be pursued, and, if possible, utterly exterminated. How—linkess over his otherwise sprightly features. He part—much difficulty in his levies, as the good Laired of Gask, ever, when they reached Carriemone, the first stage from took only of the disloss which are supposed to be peculiar 19, he was, at the same time, perhaps, the person of

arrestment or inhibition upon their corn fields, in order to see if their interest would not oblige them to comply with his request. The case was still at issue when Charles in marching from Perth, observed the corn hanging dead ripe, and eagerly inquired the reason. He was informed that Gask had not only prohibited his tenants from cutting their grain, but would not permit their cattle to be fed upon it, so that these creatures were absolutely starving upon 16, so that these creatures were absolutely starving. Shocked at what he heard, he leaped from the saddle, exclaiming, "This will never do," and began to gather a quantity of the corn. Giving this to his horse, he said to those that were by, that he had thus broken Gask's inhibition, and the farmers might now, upon his authority,

When Charles entered Perth, it is said that he had only a single guines in his pocket. During his march hitherto, he had freely given his chiefs what sums they thought necessary for the subsistence of the men; and his purse was now exhausted at the very moment when it was for-tunately in his power to replenish it. By sending detachments of his men to Dundee, and various other towns at no great distance, he raised a good deal of public money; and several of his Edinburgh friends now came in with smaller but less reluctant subsidies. From the city of Perth he exacted five hundred pounds.

A circumstance occurred during the negotiations about this last contribution, which, though perhaps too ludicrous for the pages of history, may be worth preserving as a curious illustration of the ignorance of the Highlanders at this period, regarding the affairs of civilized life. Before achieving the subsidy, Charles, finding it necessary to use his own personal influence with the civic rulers, went to the house of a particular bailie, attended by a single mountaineer. He immediately entered into a conference with the worthy magistrate, who happened, be-sides a stately old fashioned "stand of claiths," as a full suit was then called, to wear a remarkably voluminous. dignified, and well-powdered periwig. On observing this prince at the same time wearing his own pale unostentations locks, it struck the mind of the poor Highlander, that there was something intolerably inappropriate in the respective appearances of the two heads. He could have borne to see the prince's head covered by only the simplc ornament supplied by nature, provided that there was no possibility of improving the case; but when he saw the head of an inferior person-a mere builte, decorated with something so much finer, and to which it had not nearly so good a title, he could not possibly restrain his loval indignation. Going up to the magistrate, therefore, he deliberately lifted off his wig before the poor gentle-man was aware, and muttering that "it was a shame to see ta like o' her, clarty thing, wearing sic a braw hap, when ta vera prince herself had nacthing on ava." fairly transferred it to his royal highness, on whose head he proceeded to adjust it with great care and apparent reverence. The magistrate, of course, stormed like a fury at the insult offered to his dignity, and even Charles himself could not help expressing some uncasiness; but it was a good while ere the sturdy advocate for appropriate ornaments would permit the wig to be removed from its owner de jure and restored to its proprietor de fucto.

Perhaps the most important accession to his force which Charles received at Perth, was that of Lord George Murray, whom his brother the Marquis of Tullibardine brought down from Athole the day after the army entered the city. This gentleman was advanced to middle age, and had been out in the year 1715. Having served abroad since, in the king's service, he possessed considerable military experience; but his talents and enterprising character were such as to render knowledge of his profession comparatively a matter of secondary moment. Charles had so much confidence in his abilities. as immediately to make him Lieutenant-general of his

Charles was compelled to stay no less than eight days at Perth, by the double necessity of providing himself with money and gathering the Perthshire clans together. He did not, however, spend his time in vain. He seized tary discipline. The sturdy mountaineers were, as may be easily imagined, somewhat intractable; displaying

his beloved prince. This enthusiastic Jacobite was, it use of his own arms far beyond what is seen in ordinary has been so extremely incensed at the resistance he re- soldiers. At a grand review, which he held on the convex green from some of his tenants, that he actually laid an mon to the north of the town (September 7th.) Charles was observed to smile occasionally at the awkwardness of their general motions; at the same time, he complihis Staigs,"-that is, his colts,-an appellation which marked his admiration of the strength and wild elegance of their persons.

It would almost appear that Charles occupied himself so closely in business, while at Perth, as to have little time for amusement. Not only did he make a point of rising early every morning, to drill his troops, but it is recorded of him that, being one night invited to a grand ball by the gentlewomen of Perth, he had no sooner danced one measure, than he made his bow and hastily withdrew, alleging the necessity of visiting his sentry posts. This ungallant act, so opposite to his usual policy of ingratiating himself with all sorts of people, if not also to his own inclinations, can be ascribed to nothing but his sense of the importance of his military duties, to which he thought that all others should be for the present postnoned. He is said to have given general offence to the ladies by the shortness of his stay at their entertainment.

We are enabled, from a newspaper of the time, to state, that he attended divine service on Sunday the 8th of Sentember; when a Mr. Armstrong, probably a clergyman of the Scottish Episcopalian Church, preached from the very mercy upon Jacob, and will yet loose Israel, and set them in their own land; and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob. And the people shall take them and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possess them, in the land of the Lord, for servants and handmaids; and they shall take them captives whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressors,'

Many of the strangers whom Charles found at Perth attending the fair, procured passports from him, to pro-tect their persons and goods in passing through the country. To all these persons he displayed great courteousness of manner. One of them, a linen-draper from London, had some conversation with his royal highness, and was desired to inform his fellow-citizens, that he expected to see them at St. James's in the course of two months

### CHAPTER VII.

#### ALARM OF EDINBURGH.

Why, what a madeap bath heaven lent us here! King John Can you think to front your enemies' revenges with the easy roans of oid women—the virzinal palms of your daughters, of ith the patied i drecession of such a weak dotard as you seen be? Can you think to blow out the intended fire of your city ith such weak breath as the ST—Covolana.

For upwards of a week after Cope's march into the Highlands, the people of Edinburgh had felt all the anxiety which people usually entertain regarding an impending action; but as yet they expressed very little arm about their own particular safety. The common talk of the day was, that that commander would soon "cock up the Pretender's beaver,"—that he would speedily "give a good account of the Highland host,"-that he would soon "read the riot act to them;" and other vauntings, indicating all the confidence of security. To speak in another strain was considered treason. Happily, prudence joined with inclination, on the part of the Jacobites. to keep this tone of the public mind undisturbed. They knew it to be Charles's wish that the low countries, and also the government, should be as little alarmed as possible by his proceedings. They, therefore, conspired with the zealous whigs to spread a general impression of his wcakness.

The better to bull the town, and consequently the whole nation, into security, Charles, or some of his officers, as minimized and the second provided and good army; a trust for which, great as it was, he soon proved thought proper to despatch a person of credit and good himself admirably qualified. culated to increase this dangerous confidence. culated to increase this dangerous confidence. They se-lected for this purpose James Drummond, or Macgregor. son to the celebrated Rob Roy, a man not of the purest character, but who seemed eligible on account of his adthis opportunity of reducing the ill-assorted elements of dress, and because he was a good deal in the confidence his army to some sort of order, and exerted himself to of the whig party. By way of making himself as useful set the men instructed in the various evolutions of milli- as possible, Drummond volunteered at the same time to carry with him to Edinburgh, copies of all the prince's proclamations and manifestoes, which he thought he great inaptine in the conventional rules by which a should easily be able to get printed there, and dissemile burgh politics, or, in other words, to the intrigues of the whole body is to be governed, though at the same time nated among the friends of the cause. He reached Edinburgh politics, or, in other words, to the intrigues of the whole body is to be governed, though at the same time nated among the friends of the cause. He reached Edinburgh politics, or, in other words, to the intrigues of the

all others most anxious to provide men for the service of every individual evinced a readiness and dexterity in the burgh on the 26th, and being immediately admitted to the presence of all the high civil and civic officers, reported that the Highlanders, when he left them a day or two ago, were not above fifteen hundred strong at most. So far as he could judge of them, he said, they would run at the first onset of the royal army, being chiefly old men mented their appearance as individuals, by calling them and boys, and moreover all very ill armed. When he had performed this part of his duty, he lost no time in setting about the other. His papers were printed by one Drum-mond, a zealous Jacobite; and so speedily did they become prevalent throughout the town, that the magistrates were obliged, within three or four days after the arrival of this faithful messenger, to issue a proclamation, offer-

ing a high reward for the discovery of the printer. Drummond's report, though partially successful in as-suring the citizens, who immediately learned it through the newspapers, was not so completely effective with the public authorities as to prevent them from taking a measure next day, which they had for some time contem-plated—that of applying to the king for permission to raise a regiment, to be paid by the voluntary subscription of the inhabitants, with which they might at once defend their property and advance his majesty's interests, in case of the town being attacked. Their previous security, however, got about this time a slight fillip, from a piece of intelligence brought to town by a Highland street-porter, who had been visiting his friends in the north. This man had the honesty to declare, that, when he saw the insurgents in Lochaber, their camp was as long as the space ctween Leith and the Calton Hill (at least a mile;) a local illustration, which inspired a much more respectful idea of the chevalier's forces than any they had yet en-

It was not, however, till the 31st of August that the alarm of the city of Edinburgh assumed a truly serious complexion. On that day, news came of Cone's evasion of the Highland forces at Dalwhinnie, and of the consequent march of the chevalier upon the low country. The citizens had previously looked upon the insurrection as but a more formidable sort of riot, which would soon be quelled, and no more heard of; but when they saw that a regular army had found it necessary to decline fighting with the insurgents, and that they were determined to disturb the open country, it began to be looked upon in a much more serious light. The finishing stroke was given to their alarm next day (Sunday the 1st of September,) by the Duke of Athole coming suddenly to town on his way from Blair, which, as already mentioned, he had been compelled to leave on the approach of the Highlanders. It was reported at the time, that his grace had been compelled to take this step with greater precipitation than would have otherwise been necessary. by receiving a letter from his brother, the Marquis of Tul libardine, calling upon him to deliver up the house and estate which he had so long possessed unjustly. But the venerable Ruddiman, who gave currency to this rumour, by means of his paper, the Caledonian Mercury, was obliged, during the same week, to acknowledge it false, beg the duke's pardon, and pay a fine of two guineas, besides being imprisoned for two days.

When the alarm became thus strong, the friends of government began to make serious preparations for the defence of the capital. A series of transactions then commenced in the city, the most ridiculous perhans that ever took place in any town under similar circumstances. Edinburgh, as may be well known to many of our readers, was then, and for twenty years afterwards, the strange castellated old city which it had been for centuries, but of which it is now so violently the reverse.

#### "Piled deep an I massive, close and high,"

as one of its poets has expressed its appearance, and chiefly situated upon a steep and isolated hill, it was partly surrounded by a wall, and partly by a lake; defences of great antiquity, but which had never been put to the proof. To add to its natural weakness, part of the wall was overlooked by lines of lofty houses, forming the suburbs, while the lake was fordable in many places. Any attempt to fortify and hold out such a place seems to have been from the first imprudent. Even though its walls could have kept out the Highlanders, the inhabi-tants could have been immediately starved into terms, by the want of water and bread, both of which articles must be supplied from without; or the enemy could have threatened to burn the valuable suburb of the Canongate before their face, and perhaps even succeeded in setting fire to the town itself.

The honour of the city was destined to become a sacrifice on the present occasion, to the accursed demon of

jacobitical complexion. Opposed to them in the affections of the populace, were the materials of a whig magistracy, of ardent and commanding genius, who had fought in behalf of government at Sheriffmuir. The time was approaching when, according to the custom of the burgh a new election of magistrates should take place; and the whips, to ingratiate themselves with the electors, resolved to display all their zeal in attempting to defend the town

Along with this laudable object, the whigs had another by following out their particular line of conduct They found it possible thus to annoy in many ways the retiring magistracy, and moreover to cast discredit upon them in the eyes of the people. "Defend the town," or "not defend the town," became, indeed, a sort of test to try a man's political prepossessions. All who showed activity or zeal in behalf of the first measure, were esteemed loval subjects and good citizens; all who started any difficulties, were maltreated as papists and jacobites The whice thus went on for a week or two, making what seemed strengous attempts to defend the town; till it at last fell under an accumulated load of futile pretension and anfulfilled brayado—a laughing-stock to the whole of Britain.

The issue of this affair having had no influence upon the general movements of the insurrection, there is very little necessity for entering at large into its contemptible details. Yet, as these present some curious facts and may serve to amuse our readers, we shall pay the same nttention to this episodical part of our history which is paid to it in most works of the kind. It will in the first place be necessary to consider the actual means which remained, since Cope's march northward, for defending

the Low country The whole of the regular forces in the south of Scot-

land; at this juncture, consisted in two regiments of dra-goons, Hamilton's at Edinburgh, and Gardiner's at Stirling, both of which were, like the infantry now at Inverness, the youngest regiments of their kind in the king's army. Besides these, there were several companies of men, chiefly invalids, appointed to garrison the castles of Edinburgh, Stirling, and Dumbarton; but as it was thought necessary, on the present occasion, to keep these fortresses in as high a state of defence as possible, none of course could be spared to augment the force upon the field. In Edinburgh, there was a body of military police, or gens-d'armes, called the Town-guard, genera amounting to ninety-six men, but now increased to an hundred and twenty-six: these were for the most part of wild Highlanders, as they were called, were descendelderly men, and such as had never been active soldiers but they had the merit of being pretty well disciplined. There was another, and much more numerous body of militia connected with the city, called the Trained Bands, the members of which, exceeding a thousand in number, were ordinary citizens possessed of uniforms, in which country. they appeared once a year to crack off their antique pieces in honour of the king's birth-day, but which none of them had adopted with the prospect of ever becoming active soldiers, or indeed with any other view than that of enjoying the civic dinner which was given to them on that joyous anniversary. The Trained Bands had, at their first institution in the reign of King James VI. worn defensive armour, and carried the long Scottish spear; but in these degenerate days they only assumed a simple uniform, and were provided with a parcel of firelocks, so old as scarcely to be fit for service. To give the reader some idea of the military prowess of these citizen-soldiers, we may mention a fact which has been recorded in a pamphlet of the day, supposed to have been little more than forty miles distant from each other. written by David Hume. The author of this tract, when a hov, used to see them drawn up on the High street, to honour the natal day of Britain's majesty; on which occasions, he affirms, it was common for any one who was bolder than the rest, or who wished to give himself airs before his wife or his mistress, to fire off his piece in the street, without authority of his officers; and, "I always observed," says the pamphicteer, "they took care to shut their eyes before venturing on that military exploit;" though he immediately afterwards remarks in a note, their fear was perhaps better grounded than he imagined, seeing that their firelocks were in danger every time of bursting about their ears.

To increase this contemptible force, the whig party had instigated the magistrates, as already mentioned, to raise a regiment, which was to be paid by public subscription. The royal permission was not procured for subscription. He loyar perhasion was product as a body of the product and the south of Dumblane.

It is purpose that which day, a last right about a mile to the south of Dumblane.

Clearles proceeded on Friday, the 15th, towards, the 15th towards the propose and washed to perhasion paper was said before the citizens, and a Clearles proceeded on Friday, the 15th, towards the upon one stake—in other words, to make prompting drums such through toward and country to enlist more, In Fords of the Frew. He passed by Dounc, where an in-

licitations of recruiting sergeants for the direct purpose of fighting a dreadful battle on the succeeding week; on but a remote prospect of entering into active warfare As may be easily imagined, more fortune than life was volunteered on the present occasion. The subscription naner filled almost immediately; but, after a week, only bout two hundred men had been procured.

Besides this force, which was dignitied with the name f the Edinburgh Regiment, a number of the loyal inhabitants associated themselves as volunteers into a separate band or regiment, for which four hundred were eventually collected. The discipline of all these men was wretched, or rather they had no discipline at all. The members of the Edinburgh regiment were in general desperate persons, to whom the promised pay was a temptation, and who cared nothing for the cause in which they were engaged. The volunteers, on the other hand, were all decent tradesmen, or youths drawn from the counter and the desk, inspired no doubt with a love of liberty and the Protestant religion; but, like all militia whatever, and especially all militia drawn from comfortable shops and drawing-rooms, utterly incapable of

fighting. One circumstance may here be mentioned, which cems to have had a great effect in determining the subsequent events—we mean, the ignorance which prevailed in the Lowlands regarding the real character of the insurgents. The people were indeed aware that there extheir own, tribes of men living each under the rule of its own chief, wearing a peculiar dress, speaking an unknown language, and going armed even in the most ordinary and peaceful avocations. They occasionally saw specimens of these following the droves of black cattle which were the sole exportable commodity of their country-plaided, bonnetted, belted, and brogued-and driving their bullocks, as Virgil is said to spread his manure with an air of great dignity and consequence. To thei immediate neighbours, they were known by more fiere and frequent causes of acquaintance; by the forays which tribute or protection money which they exacted from those whose possessions they spared. Yet it might be generally said that little was known of them either in the Lowlands of Scotland or in England, and that the little which was known, was only calculated to inspire sensations of fear and dislike. The idea, therefore, that a band ing to work their will upon the peaceful inhabitants o the plains, occasioned a consternation on the present oc casion, such as it is difficult now to conceive, but which

# CHAPTER VIII.

CHARLES'S MARCH UPON EDINBURGIL

Fr. Her. Ye men of Angiers, open w de your gates, nd let young Arthur, Duke of Bretagne, in !

Having recruited both his purse and his muster roll and done something towards the organization and disci pline of his army, Charles left Perth on Wednesday, the 11th of September. The direct road from Perth to Edin burgh, was by the well-known passage across the Frith of Forth, called the Queen's Ferry, and the cities were as all the boats upon that estuary had been carefully brought to the south side, and as he could not have pass-ed at any rate, without being exposed to the fire of a war-vessel lying in the Frith, as well as to the attack of Gardiner's dragoons, which awaited his approach, he was abliged to take a more circuitous and safe route by a fordable part of the river above Stirling. Marching therefore to Dunblanc, he was joined upon the way by sixty of the MacDonalds of Glencoe, in addition to as many more who had previously come to his standard; and by forty MacGregors, the retainers of MacGregor of Glencairnaig, who had deputed their command to James Mor MacGregor or Drummond, the same person who did the service at Edinburgh which we have just mentioned. The prince remained a day at Dunblane, waiting til

a portion of his army, which he had left at Perth, should come up to join the main body. The whole encamped that night about a mile to the south of Dunblane.

Provost Archibald Stewart at its head, was of a decidedly ordinary cases, we believe, men seldom yield to the so-cident occurred, which showed that he was at least the elected sovereign of the ladies of Scotland. At the house or me populace, were the materials of a wing magistracy, of fighting a dreadful battle on the succeeding week; on of Mr. Edmondstone of Cambus, in the mighbourhood of who had been excluded from power for five years, and at the contrary, men generally enlist when they have taken Donne, all the gradiewomen of Monteith had assembled whose head was Ex-Provest George Drammond, a man a diaguest at all other comployments, and when they have taken the wave to the mean and the production of Mr. Edmondstone of Cambus, in the mighbourhood of whose head was a Ex-Provest George Drammond, a man a diaguest at all other comployments, and when they have taken the wave of the mean and the production of the production of the mean and the production of the pro of Mr. Edmondstone of Cambus, in the neighbourhood of of some refreshment. He stopped before the house, and, without alighting from his horse, drank a glass of wine to the healths of all the fair ladies present. The Misses Edmondstone, daughters to the host, acted on this occasion as servitresses, glad to find an opportunity of approaching a person of whom they had heard so much; and, when Charles had drunk his wine, and restored his glass to the plate which they held for him, they begged, in respectful terms, the honour of kissing his royal l ness's hand. This favour he granted with his usual grace, and also a still higher one which was asked by another lady present. This was Miss Clementina Ed-mondstone, cousin of the other young ladies, who was on a visit at Doune, and who, " with heart and good will," as she expressed it, joined them in performing service to the chevalier. Miss Clementina, when she saw the rest all kissing the prince's hand, thought it would be a much more satisfactory taste of royalty to kiss his lips, and she accordingly made bold to ask permission "to pree his royal highness's mou." Charles did not at first understand her homely language, but it was no sooner explained to him than he took her kindly in his arms, and kissed her fair and blushing face from ear to ear; to the no small vexation, it is added, of the other ladies, who had contented themselves with a less liberal share of princely

At this period of his career, Charles lost an expected adherent in a mysterious manner. Stewart of Glenbuckie, the head of a small sept of that family in Balquhidder. and MacGregor of Glencairnaig, chief of his ancient and famous clan, were both passing Leny House, (above Callander,) with their respective followings, to join the prince, when Mr. Buchanan of Arnprior, proprietor of the house, came out and invited the two gentlemen in to spend the night. Glencairnaig positively refused to stop, and marched on with his retainers; but Glenbuckie con sented to accept of Arnprior's hospitality. He supped with his host, apparently in good spirits, and was in due time conducted to his bed-room. During the night, a pistol shot was heard; and it was given out next morning that Glenbuckie had put an end to his own life Whether he really did so, or whether Arnprior pistoled him in a quarrel, immediately became a matter of public discussion; but was destined never to be clearly ascertained; for, Amprior afterwards joining the prince himself, and being executed at Carlisle, the affair was never made the subject of judicial inquiry. It remains to this day, and will ever remain one of those questiones vexata, which are less indebted for interest to their immust have proved very fatal to the wish which the portance, than to their mysteriousness and the impossifiends of government entertained of defending the bility of concluding upon them. Glenbuckie's men took portance, than to their mysteriousness and the impossiup the corpse of their master, carried it home to their

up the corpse of their master, carried it nome to usur own glen, and did not afforwards join the prince. The Ford of the Frew, by which Charles had to cross the Forth, was a shallow part of the river, formed by the debouche of the Boquhan Water, about eight miles above Stirling. It was expected that Gardiner's dragoons would attempt to dispute the passage with the Highlanders; but those doughty heroes, who had hitherto talked of cutting the whole host in pieces as soon as it approached the Lowlands, now thought proper to retire upon Stirling. Charles, therefore, found no opposition to prevent him from taking this decisive and intrenid step, which was, every thing considered, much the same to him as the passage of the Rubicon had been to Cæsar. Hitherto. he had only been in the Highlands-in a lawless land of romance, where deeds of wonderful enterprise were things of daily occurrence and little consideration; but he was now about to enter the Lowlands, a country where deeds of that sort had been unknown for a century past, and where he must necessarily excite more deadly and general hostility. Hitherto, he had been in a land whe e which might be sent to oppose them; but he was now come to the frontier of a country where, if they fought at all, they must fight on equal, or perhaps inferior terms. This was truly the point where his enterprise assumed its most dangerous aspect: it was a crisis of great and agitating moment. The adventurer's heart was, however, screwed up to every contingency of danger. of his officers had just questioned the propriety of venturing into a country so open and so hostile, and various less decisive measures were proposed and warmly advoflourished it in the air, and pointing to the other side, rushed into the stream with an air of the highest resoluacross. When he reached the opposite side, he stood upon the bank, and congratulated every successive detachment as it reached the land.

Charles dined in the afternoon of this memorable day at Leckie House, the seat of a Jacobite gentleman named Moir, who had been seized on the preceding night in his bed, and hurried to Stirling Castle by the dragoons, on suspicion that he was preparing to entertain the chevalier. The remainder of this day's march was in a direction due south, to the Moor of Touch ; and it was for a time uncertain whether Charles designed to attack Edinburgh or Glasgow. The latter presented great temptations on account of its being unprotected, and quite as wealthy as Edinburgh; and Charles had sufficient reason to owe it a grudge, on account of its zeal against his family on all occasions when zeal could be against an saminy of an occasions when seed of some lentertainment was prepared for him by Mrs. Gordon, ment, and the assurance of his Edinburgh friends that he would easily be able to do so, proved decisive in confirming his own original wishes to that effect. He however, sent off a detachment to demand a subsidy of fifteen thousand pounds from the commercial capital.

The Highland army moved eastward next day, fetching a compass to the south of Stirling, in order to avoid the castle guns. Meanwhile, Colonel Gardiner, who had retreated from Stirling the preceding night, continued to retire before them, designing to fall back upon the other regiment, which was now lying at Edinburgh. In this day's march, the prince passed over the field of Bannock. burn, where his illustrious ancestor Bruce gained the greatest victory that adorns the Scottish annals. The emotions of pride with which he beheld this scene, were disturbed by a few shots from the castle, which broke ground near him, but without doing any mischief. Highlander in attendance upon his person, displayed his sense of what he considered so grievous an insult upon his prince, by turning about, and firing a horse-pistol at

the doughty fortress. manner to his cause. His army lay upon the neighbouring field of Sauchie, where King James III. in 1488, was defeated and slain by his rebellious subjects. From this place he sent a message to the magistrates of Stirling, who submitted to him, and sent out the provisions he

demanded. On the 15th, Charles proceeded to Falkirk, where his army lay all night among some broom to the east of Callander House. He himself lodged in that mansion, where he was kindly entertained, and assured of faithful

service by the Earl of Kilmarnock. His lordship in-\* The conduct of the insurgent army, on first entering the Lowlands, is minutely and strikingly portrayed by Dougal Graham, the metrical historian of the Forty-five, who seems to have been present and observed their pro-ceedings. The reader will learn with astonishment, that young Lochiel, with all his amiable qualities, could be guilty of shooting one of his clan; a fact highly illustrative of the power of these petty sovereigns over their

"Here for a space they took a rest, And had refreshment of the best The country round them could afford, Though many found but empty board. As sheep and cattle were drove away, Yet hungry men sought for their prey; Took milk and butter, kirn and cheese, On all kinds of eatables they seize; And he who could not get a share, Sprang to the hills like dogs for hare; There shot the sheep and made them fall, Whirled off the skin, and that was all; Struck up fires and boiled the flesh. With salt and pepper did not fash, This did enrage the Camerons' chief. To see his men so play the thief; And finding one into the act. He fired and shot him through the back; Then to the rest himself addressed, This is your lot, I do protest. Who e'er amongst you wrongs a man, Pay what you get, I tell you plain ; For yet we know not friend or foe, Nor how all things may chance to go."

therefore, to the brink of the river, he drew his sword, forming Charles that Gardiner's dragoons intended next subject of burgh-politics, every nobler and more urgent day to dispute the passage of Linlithgow bridge, Charles despatched a band of nine hundred well armed Highlandwait to come to blows. They retired precipitately to Kirkliston, eight miles nearer Edinburgh; and the Highlanders entered Linlithgow without disturbance before break of day.

Charles brought up the remainder of the army to Linlithgow, about ten o'clock that forenoon, when he was only sixteen miles from Edinburgh. It was Sunday, and the people were about to attend the common ordinances of religion in their ancient church. But the arrival of so distinguished a visitor suspended their pious duties for at least one day. Linlithgow, perhaps on account of its having been so long a seat of Scottish royalty, was a decidedly Jacobite town; and on the present occasion, it is said that even some of the magistrates could not restrain their loyal enthusiasm. Charles was conducted in triumph to the palace of his ancestors, where a splendid the people of Edinburgh, according to Mr. Home, we entertainment was prepared for him by Mrs. Gordon. lace-well aflowing with wine, of which she invited all the respectable inhabitants of the burgh to partake. The prince mingled in their festivities with his usual grace; and such another Sunday was perhaps never spent by the good burghers of Linlithgow.

The Highland army, at four o'clock in the afternoon marched to a rising ground between three and four miles to the eastward, (near the twelfth mile stone from Edinburgh,) where they bivouacked, while the prince slept in a neighbouring house. They proceeded next morning, (Monday the 17th,) towards Edinburgh, from which they

were now distant only four hours' march.

On reaching Corstorphine, Charles thought proper, in order to avoid the guns of Edinburgh castle, to strike off into a by-road leading in a southerly direction towards the little village of Slateford. His men there bivougeked for the night in a field called Gray's Park, which at that time bore a crop of peas nearly ripe. The tradition of Slateford records, that the proprietor of the ground applied to Charles at his lodgings for some indemnification for the charges spent the night succeeding this brief day's loss of his crop. He was asked, if he would take the march in Bannockburn House, the seat of Sir Hugh Fat. Prince Regent's hill for the sum, to be paid whenever the manner to his consecutive of in the most enthusiastic troubles of the construction. hesitated at the name of the Prince Regent, and said he would prefer a bill from some here-awa person,—(that is to say, some native of Scotland,) whom he knew. Charles laughed heartily at his caution, and asked if he would take the name of the Duke of Perth, who was his countryman, and at the same time a more creditable man than he could pretend to be. The rustic accepted a promissory note from the duke.

#### CHAPTER IX.

CAPTURE OF EDINBURGH. K. Phi. Now, citizens of Angiers, ope your gates; Let in that amity which you have made.

The delay of the Highland army at Perth, and the daily expectation of being relieved by Sir John Cope, for a time subdued the alarm which had been excited at Edinburgh by the first intelligence of Charles's descent upon the Lowlands. But when he set out from that city, and was understood to be marching upon Edinburgh, all part of them who looked upon the Highland army as a public enemy, or who conceived their entrance into the

The conflicting ferment into which the passions of all

ranks of people were thrown by the course of public events, was now increased in a great degree by another agitating matter—the election of heads of incorporations, which began to take place on the tenth of September, in these transactions, then became involved in the contemptible details of burgal polity; and, while the great but, being continually drawn off by little canals, at last question agitating the British empire was, "Who should becomes a small rivulet, and is almost lost in the sand be king?"

that which chiefly occupied the attention of before reaching the ocean. the tradesmen of Edinburgh was, "Who shall be deacon?" To such a height was this madness carried, that the ma- he sent back a lieutenant to know what had detained the gistrates at length were obliged to discontinue the repairs regiment. Out of all who were still standing in the

purpose was forgotten. Their convener, or chief master, had for some days fixed upon the steeple of St. Giles's tion. The river having been somewhat reduced by a ers to attack him, who, without delay, marched during the ancient beaner which his predecessor in office is said course of dry weather, he found no difficulty in wading the night on this expedition; but the dragoons did not to have chanted upon the walls of Jerusalem the seminant of the seminant of the walls of Jerusalem the seminant of the walls of the walls of the wall of to have planted upon the walls of Jerusalem, thus emblematically calling upon all his subjects, or rather, it is said, upon the whole of the tradesmen in Scotland, to rally round him, and repel the common danger; but the "unwashed artificers" of this generation had no inclination to go upon a crusade against Prince Charlie, and the blue folds of their standard flaunted as vainly from the spire of the cathedral, as if it had been a real instead of a

metaphorical blanket, swinging upon a dyer's pole. Sir John Cope had sent one of his captains from Inverness early in the month, to order a number of transports to sail from Leith to Aberdeen, in which he might bring back his men to the shores of Lothian. These vessels sailed on the 10th, escorted by a ship of war; and, as the weather was excellent, they were expected to re-turn very soon with an army of relief. From that day, continually looking up with anxiety to the vanes and weathercocks, watching the direction of the wind.

As no certain dependence could be placed on Cope's arrival, the Whigs did not, in the mean time, neglect in aught the training of the militia we have described. Drills took place twice a day, of a nature which seemed designed to make up in intensity what was wanted in time. MacLaurin, moreover, the celebrated mathematician, exerted all his faculties in completing the works of defence which he had designed; and the walls began to lence which he had designed; and the waits begat to bristle with old pieces of cannon, which had been hastily collected from the country around. The various gates or ports of the town were all strongly barricadoed, and a guard appointed to each.

No incident of importance occurred at Edinburgh till Sunday the 15th, when a false alarm reaching the city, that the insurgents were advanced within eight miles, it was proposed that Hamilton's and Gardiner's regiments of dragoons should make a stand at Corstorphine, supported by a body of infantry composed of the volunteers and town guard. The utter imbecility of these wretched citizen soldiers was now shown in all its

ridiculous reality.

Public worship had commenced on this day at the usual hour of ten, and the ministers were all preaching with swords by their sides, when the fire bell was rung as a signal of approaching danger, and the churches were instantly deserted by their congregations. The people found the volunteers ranked up in the Lawnmarket, preparatory to marching out of town; and immediately after, Hamilton's dragoons rode up the street, on their way from Leith to Corstorphine. These heroes clashed their swords against each other as they rode along, and displayed by their language the highest symptoms of courage. The volunteers, put into heart by their formidable appearance, uttered a hearty huzza, and the people threw up their hats in the air. But an end was soon put to this temporary affectation of bravery. The mothers and sisters of the volunteers began to take the alarm at seeing them about to march out to battle, and, with tears, cries, and tender embraces, implored them not to hazard their precious lives. Even their male relations saw fit to advise them against so dangerous a measure, which they said staked their valuable persons against the worthless carcasses of a parcel of brutes. That these remonstrances were by no means the terrors of the citizens were renewed, at least of that unsuccessful, was speedily shown by the result. An order being given to march after the dragoons, Captain Ex-Provost Drummond, who stood at the head of the pionic diemy, or who conceived user currance mot one [EXFTONS DITUMINON, who stood at the nead of the city as inconsistent with the safety of private property, regiment, led off his company down the West Bow, openly exulted at the news of every successive day's in their order. What was this gentleman's astonishment, and the which Charles made towards the city. lowed as he expected, only a few of his more immediate friends and most enthusiastic comrades had chosen to de him that honour! All the rest had either remained irresolute where they were in the Lawnmarket, or slipped down the various lanes which they passed in their brief preparatory to the nomination of the magistrates. All march to the West Port. A city wag afterwards comthe reptiles who are in the habit of interesting thomselves pared their march to the course of the Rhine, which at one place is a majestic river flowing through fertile fields,

When Drummond found himself so poorly attended, which they were making upon the city walls, because it Lawmarket, this gentleman found an hundred and was impossible to get workmen to attend to their religious, who still retained some sense of either spective occupations. In the all-pervading, all-engrossing shame or courage, and expressed themselves willing to Port, where, being added to the town guard and the half fledged subscription regiment, they made up a body of three hundred and sixty-three men, besides officers.

Even this insignificant band was destined to be still farther reduced before making a movement against the approaching danger. As they were standing within the est Port, before setting out, Dr. Wishart, a clergyman of the city, and principal of the college, came down with several other clergymen, and conjured the volunteers to remain within the walls, and reserve themselves for the defence of the city. The words of the reverend man appealed directly to the sentiments of the persons ad dressed; and, though some affected a courage which could listen to no proposals of peace, by far the greater part would have gladly obeyed the doctor's behest. and point-blank retreat, by a circumstance which took place just at this time. Drummond having sent a message to the provost, bearing, that unless he gave his final permission for their march, they should not proceed they were gratified with an answer, in which the provost congratulated them upon their resolution not to march; on which Drummond who had made all this show of zeal for the meanest of purposes, withdrew with the air of a man who is baulked by malice in a design for the public service; and all the rest of the volunteers dispersed except a few, chiefly hot-headed college youths who resolved to continue in arms till the end of the war.8 Meanwhile the town guard and Edinburgh regiment, in number an hundred and eighty men, marched out, by order of the provost, to support the dragoons at Cors torphine ; being the whole force which the capital of Scotland found it possible on this occasion to present against its formidable enemy.

The night succeeding this disgraceful day was spent without disturbance. The walls of the city were guarded by six or seven hundred men, consisting of trained bands volunteers, and tenants of the Duke of Buccleugh, who had been sent by that nobleman to assist in defending the town. Some of these watchmen were not relieved for twenty-four hours; and as we learn from a newspaper of the period, that the magistrates had restricted them during the night to a "single chopin of ale," the nature of the service may be conjectured as having been by no means very agreeable. The grandfather of a citizen of Edinburgh now living, is said by his descendant to have been so much exhausted by a long course of vigils at the door of the council chamber, that he was obliged at last to lay down his musket, and go home to his house in the Grassmarket for a refreshment.

During the course of this night the two regiments of dragoons retired to a field betwixt Leith and Edinburgh, and the infantry entered the city. Brigadier General Fowkes arrived on the same night from London, in order to take the command of this little army of protection He did so next morning; and by an order from General Guest, governor of the castle, marched out to Colt Bridge, a place two miles west of the city, where he was joined in the course of the forenoon by the civic troops.

A person who saw these unfortunate soldiers at their post, describes them as having been drawn up in the open field to the east of Colt Bridge, in the form of a scent, with Colonel Gardiner at their head, who on account of his age and health, was muffled in a wide blue surcoat, with a handkerchief drawn round his hat and tied under his chin. The Edinburgh regiment and town guard he describes as looking extremely dismal; but certainly their hearts could not be fainter than those of the "bluff dragoons," The event was such as to show that nobody had escaped the panic of this momentous day.

On retreating the preceding night to their quarters between Edinburgh and Leith, the dragoons had left a proposal for a capitulation; and deputies were immedismall reconnoitring party at Corstorphine, which is about ately despatched to Slateford, where they understood two miles in advance of Cott Bridge. It was with this Charles to have taken up his quarters for the night, with party that the panie commenced. The insurgents ob. power to entreat time for deliberation. serving them on their approach to Corstorphine, sent forward one or two of their number on horseback to take a view of them, and bring a report of their number.

\* A story is told of one John MacLure, a writing master, who knowing the irresolution of his fellow volunteers, and that they would never fight, assumed retired upon the main body at Colt Bridge, to whom they communicated all their fears. It was immediately re solved by General Fowkes to make no further opposition to the rebels, whom he saw to be too strong to be resisted without some risk; and he accordingly issued the welcome order for a retreat. This motion was performed with the greatest good will by the various troops; and the Jacobite nhabitants of Edinburgh were immediately gratified with the sight of these cowards, all galloping as hard as they could, over the ground now occupied by the New Town on their way to the eastward.

A clamour immediately rose in the streets of Edin burgh, which, till, this period, had been crowded with anxious faces; and hundreds ran about, crying that it was madness to think of defending the town, after the dragoons had fled, and that if this measure was persisted "they should all be murdered!" A message from the Young Chevalier had previously been delivered to them, importing, that if they admitted him peaceably into the town, they should be civilly dealt with, but that resistance would subject them to all the pains of military usage; and the general cry now was, that the town should be surrendered. The provost, in returning from the West Port, where he had been giving orders, in consequence of the retreat of his militia, was assailed upon the street by multitudes of the alarmed inhabitants, and implored to call a meeting of the citizens, to determine what should be done. He consented with some reluctance to do so, or rather the people pressed so close around him and his council, in their chamber, that a meeting was constituted without his consent. He then sent for the officers of the crown, whose advice he wished to ask; but it was found, to the still greater consternation of the people, that all these gentlemen had deserted the city. The meeting was then adjourned to a larger place

the New Church aisle, where the question of "Defend, or not defend, the town," being put, by far the greater part of those present exclaimed in favour of the latter alternative, and all who attempted to urge the contrary While the fermeasure were borne down by clamour. ment was at its height, a letter was handed in from the door, addressed to the lord provost, magistrates, and town council of Edinburgh. Deacon Orrick, a shoemaker, got this document into his hands, and announced that it was subscribed "Charles, P. R." On this the provost rose, and, saying he would not be present at the reading of such a letter, left the assembly. He was, however, prevailed upon, after some time, to return, and permit the letter to be read, when it was found to run as follows.

" From our Camp, 16th September, 1745. "Being now in a condition to make our way into the capital of his majesty's ancient kingdom of Scotland, we hereby summon you to receive us, as you are in duty bound to do; and in order to it, we hereby require you on receipt of this, to summon the town council, and to take proper measures for securing the peace of the city, which we are very desirous to protect. But if you suffer any of the usurper's troops to enter the town, or any of the cannon, arms, or ammunition, now in it (whether belonging to the public or to private persons,) to be carried off, we shall take it as a breach of your duty, and a heinous offence against the king and us, and shall resent it accordingly. We promise to preserve all the rights and liberties of the city, and the particular property of every one of his majesty's subjects. But if any opposition be made to us, we cannot answer for the consequences, being firmly resolved, at any rate, to enter the city; and in that case, if any of the inhabitants are found in arms against us, they must not expect to be treated as prisoners of war. "CHARLES, P. R."

The tenor of this letter decided the meeting in their

In the course of the afternoon, while the inhabitants were violently debating in the New Kirk aisle, a gentleman, whose person was not recognised by any one, rode These wicked fellows riding up pretty near, thought up the West Bow upon a grey horse, and, rushing proper to fire their pistols rather towards than at the rapidly along the lines of the volunteers, where they party; and the poor dragoons immediately, in the greatest were standing in the Lawnmarket, cried with a loud voice that he had seen the Highlanders, and they were sixteen thousand strong! Without stopping to be questioned, he was out of sight in a moment; volunteers, and that they would have right, absumed pression as made upon the nath-neared volunteers was what the reviewer of Mr. Homes' Works (Quar, Rev, decisive. Four companies immediately marched up to No. 11) calls "a professional cutires," namely, a quire the Castle Hill, and surrendered their arms to General for striling page, upon which the wrote, "This is the Guest, from whom they had received them; and their pression he made upon the faint-hearted volunteers was body of John MacLure—pray give it a Christian burial." example was speedily followed by all the different bodies of the surrender of Edinburgh.

march. The lieutenant brought these down to the West alarm, wheeled about, without returning a shot, and of militia that had been supplied with arms from the castle magazine. When this transaction was completed. Edinburgh might be said to have virtually resigned all hope of defence, though the trained bands still continued upon the walls, with their rusty firelocks in their hands and the gates were still barricadoed.

Throughout all these scenes of civic pusillanimity. natural enough perhaps, but still ridiculous, if not disgraceful, there were not wanting instances of noble resolution and consistent loyalty. Mr. Joseph Williamson. an advocate (son to the celebrated Mass David Williams son, minister of the West Church of Edinburgh, during the tempestuous times of the last Charles and James,) who had been intrusted with the keys of the gates, on account of his office of town clerk, on being asked by the provest to deliver up his charge, absolutely refused to do so: and when commanded peremptorily by his lordship, implored that he might be permitted at least to escape over the walls, so as not to share in what he considered the general disgrace of the city.\* A similar enthusiast, by name Dr. Stevenson, though he had long been bed-rid through age and disease, sat for some days, as one of the guards at the Netherbow-port, in his arm chair!

The deputies, who had gone out in a carriage to Slate ford at eight o'clock, returned at ten, with a letter from Charles, reiterating his demand to be peaceably admitted into the town, and pointing out, that his manifesto and his father's declaration were a sufficient guarantee for the protection of the city. By this time, the magistrates had been informed of the approach of General Cope's transports to Dunbar, (twenty-seven miles east from the city,) and felt disposed to hold out in the hope of speedy relief from a government army. With this view the deputies were sent back to Slateford about two o'clock in the morning, with an insidious petition for a little longer time; but the prince refused to admit them to his presence: and they were obliged to return without accomplishing their object.

Charles, during this anxious night, slept only two hours, and that without taking off his clothes. Finding that the inhabitants of Edinburgh were only amusing themselves at his expense, and alraid that the city would be soon relieved, he gave orders, at an early hour in the morning, for an attempt to take the city by surprise. The gentlemen whom he selected for this purpose were Lochiel, Keppoch, Ardshiel, and O'Sullivan; hey were commanded to take the best armed of their respective parties, to the amount of about nine hundred. together with a barrel of powder, to blow up one of the gates if necessary. This band mustered upon the Borough Muir, by moon light, and reached the lower gate of the city, called the Netherbow, about five o'clock in

the morning. A fortuitous circumstance occurred at this moment, hich spared the disagreeable necessity of using violence in entering the town. Just as the Highlanders reached the gate, it was opened by the guard within, in order to let out the hackney coach which had brought back the deputies from Slateford; all the hackney-coaches of Edinburgh being at that time kept in the Canongate, to which place this was now returning. No sconer did the portal open, than the Highanders rushed in and took possession of the gate. Not knowing what resistance they might meet in the town. they had prepared themselves with sword and target to commence an immediate conflict, and they uttered one of those wild and terror striking yells with which they were in the habit of accompanying the onset on a day of pitched battle. But they were agreeably surprised to find the spacious street into which they had rushed, exhibit, instead of a serried host of foes, all the ordinary appearances which betoken a city buried in profound and universal repose. Only a few night-capped heads were here and there thrust hastily out of the lofty windows, evidently raised from their pillows by the appalling noise they had just heard. The daughter of one of these persons has described to us, from the recollection of her mother, the appearance of the Highlanders as they rushed up the street. They preserved their ranks in marching; but every individual expressed, by different gestures and cries, the sensations of his own mind on so momentous an occasion. The ferocious aspect which they had put on in expectation of fighting, was just changed to an expression of joy at the easy prize they had made; and many were laughing at the symptoms of surprise and alarm which they observed in the faces of the spectators. On so auspicious an occasion, the

\* Williamson did go over the walls through the night, and was the first man to reach London with intelligence bug pipes could not femant such . The ancient could be selected of the day higher than the High Street therefore, sounded, as they marched, to at last only yielded to a force which had dismayed a the spirit stirring strains of the favourite Jacobite air, stronger body of regular soldiers than any he could the "We'll awa to Sherramuir, to haud the Whigs in order."

The first thing that the Highlanders did in Edinburgh, The first tining mattine Highmonders and in Colmonigh, what I aw of the land had be infringed? for what was twast to serize the Guard-bouse, an ancient building in the centre of High Street, where they distanced all the men whom they found upon duty. When the control of the collection of the city, and also to up as a wine-merchant in London, he received so much all the posts upon the walls, and relieved the guards. as quietly, says Mr. Home, as one guard relieves another in the routine of duty on ordinary occasions. They fixed a strong guard at the head of the West Bow to cut off all communication between the city and the castle, using the Weigh-house as their court of guard; and the remainder of the body drew themselves up in two lines upon the street, to await the arrival of the When the inhabitants began to stir at their army. When the inhabitants began to stir at their usual hour of rising, they found the government of the city completely transferred from the magistrates in the name of King George, to the Highlanders in the name of King James.

At the period of these memorable transactions, there At the period of these memorable transactions, there were two newspapers regularly published at Edinburgh—the Evening Courant and the Caledonian Mercury. The former continued throughout all the subsequent campaign to express such violent hostility to the insurgents, that the editor was burnt in effigy, at Rome, on the 10th of June 1746, amongst the other festivities with which the birth-day of the old chevalier was there celebrated. The Mercury, on the contrary, was so en-thusiastic a Jacobite, that it was afterwards very much discountenanced and even persecuted by government. There is something quite amusing in the conduct of the Courant on the occasion of Charles's entry into Edinburgh So long as the Highlanders were at a distance, the editor talks of them with the most dignified contempt Even when they had pushed the length of Perth, he deeven when they had pushed the length of Ferth, he de-scribes them as "a pitiful ignorant crew, good for nothing, and incapable of giving any reason for their proceedings, but talking only of Snishing, King Jamesh, ta Rashant (the Regent), plunter, and new progues." At towards Edinburgh, and at every additional symptom of imbecility displayed by the protectors of the city, this tone is perceptibly decreased, till at last, in the number for Tuesday, September 17, it is altogether extinguished and we only find a notice to the following effect: order of Mr. Murray of Broughton, Secretary. Since our last, the Prince, with his Highland army, has taken possession of this place; but we must refer you for particulars to our next." Our next, however, did not come out for a week, instead of appearing, as it ought to have done, at the distance of two days; and, during the whole stay of the prince at Edinburgh, the editor seems fain to say as little on either side as possible. The Mercury. which, as we have already mentioned, was then under the charge of Ruddiman, the distinguished grammarian. both talked with more respect of the Highland army when at a distance, and afterwards became more readily its organ of intelligence, than the Courant. In the first publication after the capture of Edinburgh, "affairs" are stated to have "taken a surprising turn in this city since vesterday, Highlanders and bag pipes being now as common in our street as formerly were dragoons and Then follows an account of the taking of the drums," city, concluding with a statement that "the Highlanders behave most civilly to the inhabitants, paying cheerfully for every thing they get," &c. Both paper are printed without the affix of a printer's or publisher' name; a circumstance which at once indicated their terror of government, and the compulsion under which the Highland army had laid them. They are also un-stamped; because the stamp office, as well as the banks, and other public offices, had been removed into the castle before the army approached

It remains to be stated, that Provost Archibald Stewart was afterwards apprehended, and, being confined for fourteen months, and only liberated on finding bail to the enormous amount of 15,000L, tried by the High Court of Justiciary, upon an obsolete statute of the Scottish James II. " for neglect of duty and misbeha viour in the execution of his office." The trial, which took place in March 1747, lasted for two or three days, and wa considered the most solemm ever witnessed in this country. He was acquitted by an unanimous jury. The vexations and disgrace to which this man was subjected, prove strongly the nature of the government of that liecture. It must, however, have been a proud moment, time. Jacobite as he was, he had done every thing for when he thus found himself approaching the palace

pretend to muster. But, at any rate, even although he had resigned a city which could have held out a siege, what law of the land had he infringed? for what wa encouragement from all ranks of people, that he soon acquired a fortune.

### CHAPTER X.

# PRINCE CHARLES'S ENTRY INTO EDINEURGH.

To match this monarch, with strong Arcite came Emericas, king of Inde, a mighty name, On a bay courser, goodly to behold—

His anter coloured tacks in rueffet run, with a core followed early and allowed a clauset the sun; His mass was supported by the runs was supported by the runs was supported by the runs of the runs His amber coloured locks in rauglets run,

Intelligence of the capture of Edinburgh having been conveyed to the prince, he prepared, at an early hour, to leave his lodgings in Slateford, and lead forward the remainder of his army. This march, though short, was not altogether free of danger; for he could see from his present position the flag of defiance flaunting on the batelements of the castle, and apparently during him to venture within the scope of its guns. The eminent pothe whole country for miles around, and it was a matter of difficulty to discover a path which should conduct him to the city, without being exposed to its fire. Some of his train, however, by their acquaintance with the localities, enabled him to obviate this petty danger.

When the army was ready to march, Charles mounted his horse, and, attended by several of his principal offi-cers, also on horseback, rode slowly through the street of the village. As soon as it was known that he had left his lodgings, the street became crowded with men women, and children, all alike anxious to behold so singular a visitant. Tradition records, that, on this occa ion, a poor old woman, who had not seen him the night before, rushed out of her house just as the cavalcade was passing, and exclaimed with eager curiosity "Which is the prince? Which is the prince?"—anx-ious, it might be, to behold a person of whom she had leard so much. Charles, hearing the enquiry, and willing to gratify the curiosity of even so humble a person, opened his coat, and displayed before her eyes the star which marked his rank. The aged creature, impressed at once with admiration of his splendid figure, and awe for his supposed quality, shrunk back with an air of homage which strongly marked her feelings.

By the direction of his guides, Charles made a wide

circuit to the south of Edinburgh, so as not only to maintain a respectful distance from the castle, but to keep some swelling grounds between, which completely screened him from its view. Debouching upon the open or turnpike road, near Morningside, and turning to-wards the city, he reached the Buck Stone, a solitary mass of granite by the way-side, on which his ancesto James the Fourth is said to have planted the lion standard of Scotland, for the muster of his army, immediately before its fatal march to Flodden. At that point a sequestered and almost obsolete cross-road, marking the limits of the city liberties in that direction, turns of to the east, behind the eminence of Bruntsfield Links which completely precludes the view of the city or cas tle; an ancient beech-shaded path, so little frequented as to be almost overgrown by grass and wild flowers and whose secluded character was sufficiently attested by its being then a favourite evening walk of lovers from the city. Charles conducted his army along this road, and, soon after passing through the Causeway-side and Newington, entered the King's Park, near Priest-field, by a breach which had been made in the wall.

With what feelings Charles traversed this venerable domain, whose wild recesses had often sounded to the bugle-horn of his royal ancestors, it is impossible to con

has pipes could not remain silent; the ancient echoes of the defence of the city which his duty required, and he where those from whom he derived his pretensions had so long held regal and unquestioned sway. He pro-ceeded, accordingly, with all expedition, to possess himself of that ancient seat, which almost appeared symbolical of the object he came in quest of. Leaving is troops about noon, in the Hunter's Bog, a deep and sheltered valley between Arthur's Seat and Salisbury Crass, he rode forward with the Duke of Perth on on hand, and Lord Elcho on the other; some other gentlemen coming up behind. When he reached the eminence under St. Anthony's Well, where he for the first time came within sight of the palace, he alighted from his

borse, and paused a few moments to survey the scene.

The park and gardens below, intervening betwixt the prince and the palace, were by this time filled with the inhabitants of Edinburgh, who, on learning that he approached the city in this quarter, had flocked in great numbers to see him. The crowd consisted of all and persuasions of people; for the curiosity to behold so remarkable a person was a common feeling which did not regard any accidental distinctions. The Jacobites of course abounded; and many of them now approached Charles where he was standing beside his horse, and knelt down to kiss his hand. He received the homage and the congratulations of these persons with smiles; and he bowed gracefully to the huzza which immediately after rose from the crowded plain below.

Descending to the Duke's walk, a footpath through the park, so called from having been the favourite promenade of his grandfather, he stood for a few minutes to show himself to the people. As it was here that he might be said to have first presented himself to the people of Scotland, it may be necessary to describe his

appearance.

The figure and presence of Charles are said by one of his historians, who saw him on this occasion, to have been not ill-suited to his lofty pretensions. He was in the prime of youth, tall and handsome, of a fair complexion; he wore a light coloured peruke, the ringlets of which descended his back in graceful masses, and over the front of which his own pale hair was neatly combed. His complexion was ruddy, and from its extreme deli-cacy, slightly marked with freekles; a peculiarity in which he differed widely from his ancestors, whose chief personal characteristic was a dark grey complexion; a saturnine paleness corresponding to the austere pride of their moral features, and suited but too well to the in-felicity of their fortunes. Charles's brow had all the intellectual but melancholy loftiness so remarkable in those of his ancestors. His visage was the most perfect oval that could be conceived, and came out in strong relief from his neck, which, according to the fashion of the times, had no other covering or incumbrance than a slender stock buckled behind. His eyes were large and rolling, and of that light blue which is so generally found in people who are what is called in Scotland blind fair. The light and scarcely discernible eye-brows which surmounted these features were beautifully arched. His nose was round and high; his mouth small in proportion to the rest of his features; and his chin was pointed.

Charles was both what would be called an extremely handsome and an extremely good-looking young man. In height, he approached to six feet; and his body was of that straight and round description which is said to indicate not only perfect symmetry, but also the valua-ble requisites of agility and health. In the language of one of his adherents, he was "as straight as a lance and as round as an egg." By all ladies who ever saw him, his person was excessively admired; and many of his male friends have been heard to declare, in sober earnest, that there was a charm about him which seemed to be more than human. Much of what seemed so irresistible n his appearance, may no doubt be ascribed to a polished and winning manner, operating upon the facul-ties of a simple people, and to the influence of his supposed rank, which must, to a certain extent, have imposed upon their imaginations. Yet something should also be reserved as the effect of birth, which. notwithstanding all that may be said to the contrary, so often and so unequivocally sends an air of nobility through the successive representatives of a family.

On the present occasion, Charles were a blue velvet bonnet, bound with gold lace, and adorned at top with a white satin cockade, the well known badge of his party. He had a short tartan coat, on the breast of hung the star of the order of St. Andrew. A blue sash wrought with gold, came gracefully over his shoulder. He wore small clothes of red velvet, a pair of military boots and a silver hilted broadsword.

After he had stood for a few minutes in the midst of the people, he mounted a fine bay gelding, which had been presented to him by the Duke of Perth, and slowly rode towards the palace. Being an excellent horseman and his conspicuous situation giving him additional eclat, a murmur of admiration ran at this moment through the crowd, which soon amounted to, and terminated in, a long and loud huzza. Around him, as he rode, there was a small guard of aged Highlanders whose outlandish and sun-burnt faces, as they were occasionally turned up with reverence towards the prince and occasionally cast with an air of stupid wonder over the crowd, formed not the least striking feature in this singular scene.

The Jacobites, delighted beyond measure by the gallant aspect of their idol, were now indulging themselves in the most extravagant terms of admiration. With that propensity to revert to the more brilliant periods of the Scottish monarchy, for which they were so remarkable, they fondly compared Charles to King Robert Bruce, whom they said he resembled in his figure, as they fondly anticipated he would also do in his for-The whire, however, though compelled to be more cautious in the expression of their sentiments he was a goodly person; but observed that, even in that triumphant hour, when about to enter the palace of his fathers, the air of his countenance was languid and melancholy-that he looked like a gentleman and man of fashion, but not like a hero or a conqueror.

Charles approached Holyroodhouse by the same path over which George the Fourth seventy-seven years after, was drawn thither, in his daily progresses from Dalkeith. As he was parading along, the Duke of Perth stopped him a little, while he described the limits and peculiar local characteristics of the King's Park. was observed on this occasion by an eye witness, that during the whole five minutes his grace was expatiating Charles kept his eye bent sideways upon Lord Elche (who stood aside at a little distance), and seemed lost in a mental speculation about that youthful adherent

As the procession-for such it might be termedmoved along the Duke's Walk, the crowd greeted the principal personage with two distinct huzzas, which he acknowledged by as many bows and smiles. Charles did not seem to court these acclamations, or even to apfrom a person under his peculiar circumstances, but, maintaining all the dignified bearing and lofty indifference of a real prince, took the whole as a mere matter of course. The general feeling of the crowd scemed to be a very joyful one, arising in some cases from the influence of political prepossessions, in many others from gratified curiosity, and perhaps in still more from the satisfaction with which they had observed the fate of the city so easily decided that morning. Many had previously conceived Charles to be only the leader of a band of predatory barbarians, at open warfare with property, and prepared to commit any species of cruelty for the accomplishment of his purposes. They now re-garded him in the interesting light of an injured prince, seeking, at the risk of life, one single noble object, which did not very obviously concern their personal interests. All, more or less, resigned themselves to the charm with which the presence of royalty is invariably at-tended. The present generation of the people of Edinburgh saw a king, de facto, pass over the ground which Charles was now passing over; a king who had no riva to his title, and whom the whole undivided country had agreed to honour and applaud. Yet, we doubt if the circumstances of that memorable scene, with all their splendour and exciting interest, composed nearly so fine an affair as the advent of the unfortunate Charles, equivocal as was his title, and miserable his retinue. In the case of George the Fourth, it is true, the whole popula tion of Scotland was there to say, "God bless him! every body beheld, with wonder and affection, a monarch acknowledgedly the most powerful on the face of the earth. But, besides that his age prevented him from having the strictly personal charm of Charles, he was invested with none of that charm of national association which gilded the name of Stuart. He was a goodly object and surrounded with goodly objects, to fill and please the living eye; but he excited no image of pleasure upon the mental optics that were backward cast upon the past. He was the sovereign of the understanding and the reason; but Charles was emperor over the imagina tion and the heart. Youthful and handsome; gallant and daring; the loader of a brave and hardy band; the commander and object of an enterprise singular beyond

hazard; the idol of a sentiment equivalent to all that was generous; unfortunate in his birth and prospects but making one grand effort to retrieve the sorrows of his fate; the descendant of those time honoured persons by whose sides the ancestors of all who saw him had fought at Bannockburn and Flodden; the representative of a family peculiarly Scottish, but which seemed to have been deprived of its birth-right by the machinations of the hated English; Charles was a being calculated to excite the most fervent and extravagant emo tions amongst the people who surrounded him. If the modern sovereign was beheld with veneration and respec as the chief magistrate of the nation, and with love and admiration as an acknowledged pattern of all manly politeness, the last of the Stuarts was worshipped by the devoted lovalists of that time, as a cherished ido George might be greeted, in his splendid chariot, with been dimmed, as he passed along, with kisses and with

On coming to the front of the palace, Charles alighted from his horse, and, with his attendants prepared to enter the court. At that moment an incident occurred, which served to show the bent that por ular feeling had taken in his favour. The garrison o tress against the Highland army, but also to act a much upon the offensive as their means would allow. They had been informed—for they could not see—that Charles was approaching the palace; and, thinking to disturb his hour of triumph, if they could not do him any more scrious injury, they fired off a large bullet. with such a direction and force as to make it descend upon that building. It struck a part of the front wall of James the Fifth's Tower, near the window which lights a small turret-chamber connected with Queen Mary's state apartments; immediately after falling into the court yard, accompanied by a quantity of rubhish which it had knocked out of the wall. So wanton a piece of mischief, so mean an act of annovance, excited the indignation of the crowd; and there ensued a groan partly of contempt for the garrison and of sympathy for the prince, who was thus insulted in common with themselves, and with one of their favourite public buildings. He therefore entered the porch of the palace with an acclamation the loudest and heartlest which he had yet received.

It was a proud day for Holyroodhouse, when it received into its ample halls the grandson of the last prince who had inhabited it and when for a time it seemed designed to be restored to all its pristine animation and grandeur People were still alive who had seen these desolate and melancholy walls possessed by a court; and it was casy for the younger generation to catch the idea of a scene of which they had heard so much more than enough to make them long for its restoration. Whatever might be the misrule of this prince's ancestors, Edinburgh at least had never derived any thing but good from them, while it was only from their successors that it conceived itself to have derived any thing like evil. They were aware that the dissolution of the Union was one of the objects of the prince's politics, and they willingly hoped he might be successful, in order to procure them what they thought so great a blessing. Dazzled by the extrinsic glories of the scene, and unmindful that the expedition was not yet successful, they likened Charles's entry into Holvro house to the restoration of Charles the second, and indulged in the most extravagant anticipations regarding the splendid change of fortune which they saw about to befull their depressed and desolate court.

A remarkable instance of the effect of these feelings. ccurred as Charles was entering the palace. When he had proceeded along the piazza within the quadrangle and was just about to enter the porch of what are called the Hamilton apartments, the door of which stood open to receive him, a gentleman stepped out of the crowd, drew his sword, and, raising it aloft, marshalled the way before his royal Highness up stairs. The person wh adopted this ostentatious mode of enlisting himself, did not act altogether under the influence of a devoted attachment to the Stuart family, but was stimulated by a sense of the injustice of the Union, which he said had ruined his country, and reduced a Scottish gentleman from being a person of some estimation to being the same as nobody. He was a gentleman of East Lothian—his name and title James Hepburn of Keith. He had been engaged in the insurrection of 1715, and for thirty years

all former singularity, and hazardous beyond all former country. Learned and intelligent, advanced in life and honoured by all parties of his countrymen, this man is said, by Mr. Home, who knew him, to have been a perfeet model of ancient simplicity, manliness, and honour. That he was inspired with as pure and noble a sense of patriotism as any Whig that ever breathed, it is impossihe to doubt. The Jacobites beheld with pride so accomplished a person set the first example at Edinouigh of joining the prince; auguring, like Brutus's conspirators regarding Ciccro, that his "silver hair," would "purchase the property of the property of the work of the property of the prop other hand, by whom he was equally admired, looked with pity upon a brave and worthy gentleman thus offering himself up a sacrifice to the visionary idea of national

The apartment of the palace selected for Charles's residence, was that which was appropriated to the use of the Duke of Hamilton, the hereditary keeper of this descrede abode of Scottish royalty. It is the suite of rooms which stretches along the front of the quadrangle, embracing those faded halls in James the Fifth's tower, which are yet so strongly impressed with the melancholy history of Mary. Soon after he entered, Charles was called to a window by the continued acclamations of the crowd below, whom it was thought necessary he should gratify by the exhibition of his person. We are enabled, by the nformation of a person whose grandmother saw him on this occasion, to point out the particular window at which he displayed himself to the populace. It was in the south west and most modern tower, the floor above that chamber which, on account of his present Majesty having there held levees, is now termed the king' state-room. In more particular phraseology, it was the uppermost long casement in the circular turret which forms the north west corner of the tower described; and it seems to have been selected on account of its commanding a more extensive view of the court-yard than any other window in that quarter of the palace. So minute a local circumstance may appear unimportant and frivolous; but those who derive pleasure from the associations of history, may urge, in language resembling that of Johnson on a similar occasion, that the Scotsman is little to be enviced who can view without emotion the spot where the last Stuart was hailed at Holyrood by the people of his fathers.

Charles being thus established in his naternal palace. it was the next business of his adherents to proclaim his father at the Cross. The party which entered the city in the morning had taken care to secure the heralds and pursuivants, whose business it was to perform such ceremonies. About one o'clock, therefore, an armed body was drawn up around the Cross; and that venerable pile, which, notwithstanding its association with so many romantic events, was soon after removed by the magistrates, had the honour of being covered with carpet for the occasion. The officers were clothed in their fan-tastic but rich old dresses, in order to give all the usual eclat to this disloyal ceremony. David Beatt, a Jacobite teacher of Edinburgh, then proclaimed King James, and read the commission of regency, with the declaration dated at Rome in 1743, and a manifesto in the name of Charles Prince Regent, dated at Paris, May 16th, 1745. An immense multitude witnessed the solemnity, which hey greeted with hearty but partial huzzas. vho viewed the scenc from their lofty lattices in the high street, strained their soft voices with acclamation, and their lovely arms with waving white handkerchiefs, in honour of the day. The Highland guard looked round the crowd with faces expressing wild joy and triumph; and, with the license and extravagance appropriate to the occasion, fired off their pieces in the air. The bagpipe was not wanting to greet the name of James loyal pibroch; and during the whole ceremony, Mrs. Murray of Broughton, whose enthusiasm was only surpassed by her beauty, sat on horseback beside the Cross, a drawn sword in her hand, and her person pro-fusely decorated with the white ribbons which signified devotion to the house of Stuart.

#### CHAPTER XI.

COPE'S PREPARATIONS.

Cope sent a letter from Denbar, Saying "Charlie, meet me an ye daur, And Fil show you the art o' war, Right early in the morning."

Whilst the Highlanders were proclaiming King James at the Cross of Edinburgh, Sir John Cope was landing engaged in the insurfection of 1715, and to strike a post of the considered of the independence of his troops at Dunbar, a small port twenty-seven miles blow for what he considered the independence of his cast from the capital. That doughty general, after make

ing a wide circuit, and performing a rapid sea-voyage in of human happiness! When the mutton was just ready | fighting men, but as anxious and interested spectators of deen, now resolved to give the Highland army that opportunity of battle which he had formerly declined.

This gentleman's character has been the theme of so much ridicule among the Jacobites, and such severe consure among the whigs, that the present popular impression regarding it is perhaps extremely inaccurate. was, in fact," says the writer of an article in the Quar-terly Review, "by no means either a coward or a bad soldier, or even a contemptible general upon ordinary occasions. He was a pudding-headed, thick-brained sort of person, who could act well enough in circumstances with which he was conversant, especially as he was perfectly acquainted with the routine of his profession, and had been often engaged in action, without ever, until the fatal field of Preston, having shown sense enough to run away. On the present occasion, he was, as sportsmen say, at fault." Even this is a more severe view of his Even this is a more severe view of his character than his conduct throughout this whole campaign will well justify. From a letter which he wrote to Lord Milton when at Inverness, it appears that, instead of being inclined to adhere in the present distressing case to the ordinary rules of business, he was an advocate for measures equally irregular and energetic with those of the Highlanders. It also appears from the same document, that he lacked no zeal in the cause intrusted to him, but that he had all along conducted himself with as much activity, as the circumstances in which he was placed, and the means in his power, rendered possible or

Sir John's infantry was reinforced at Dunbar by the craven dragoons, who had fled thither as the safest place within their reach. "The behaviour of these gentlemen, whose business it was to die," remarks the reviewer just quoted, "was even less edifying than that of the citizen-volunteers, whose business, as Fluellin says to Pistol, was 'to live and eat their victuals.' The following lively description of it," he continues, "from the pen, it is believed, of David Hume, will not be altogether impertinent to the subject, and may probably amuse the reader. After remarking that cavalry ought to have the same advantage over irregular infantry, which veteran infantry possess over cavalry, and that particularly in the case of Highlanders, whom they encounter with their own weapon, the broadsword, and who neither formed platoons. nor had bayonets or any other long weapon to withstand a charge,-after noticing, moreover, that if it were too sanguine to expect a victory, Brigadier Fowke, who had two regiments of cavalry, might at least have made a leisurely and regular retreat, though he had advanced within musket-shot of his enemy, before a column that could not turn out five mounted horsemen, he proceeds thus :-Before the rebels came within sight of the king's forces. before they came within three miles distance of them, orders were issued to the dragoons to wheel, which they immediately did with the greatest order and regularity imaginable. As it is known that nothing is more beautiful than the evolutions and movements of cavalry, the spectators stood in expectation of what fine manusuvre they might terminate in; when new orders were immediately issued to retreat they immediately obeyed, and began to march in the usual pace of cavalry. Orders were repeated every furlong to quicken their pace, and both precent and example concurring, they quickened it so well that, before they reached Edinburgh, they quickened it to a very smart gallop. They passed in inexpressible hurry and confusion through the narrow lanes at Barefoot's Parks, in the sight of all the north part of Edinburgh, to the infinite joy of the disaffected, and equal grief and consternation of all the other inhabitants. They rushed like a torrent down to Leith, where they endeavoured to draw breath; but some unlucky boy (I suppose a Jacobite in his heart,) calling to them that the Highlanders were approaching, they immediately took to their heels again, and gallopped to Prestonpans, about five miles farther. There, in a literal sense, timor addidit alas-there fear added wings, I mean to the rebels. For, otherwise, they could not possibly have imagined these formidable enemics to be within several miles of them. But at Prestonpans, the same alarm was repeated. The Philistines be upon thec, Sampson! They galloped to North Berwick, and being now about twenty miles to the other side of Edinburgh, they thought they might safely dismount from their horses, and look out for victuals Accordingly, like the ancient Greeian heroes, each began to kill and dress his provisions: egit amor dapis atque pugnæ; they were actuated by the desire of supper and for this warlike disposition. But behold the uncertainty it, now resolved to remain with the royal troops, not as name generally given to him by his adherents.

enough to prevent the spoiling of their meal. By such itiated in the art of running, that at the battle of Preston. they could practise it of themselves, though even there the same good example was not wanting. I have seen where in the first scene, Casar is introduced in a great hurry, giving orders to his soldiers, fugge, fugge, a'llo

gave such orders to his troops."

The "Canter of Coltbrigg," as this disgraceful retreat was popularly termed, is related by Mr. Home with circumstances somewhat different, but not less ridiculous, After passing through Leith and Musselburgh, they encamped for the evening in a field near Colonel Gardiner's house, at Preston, that venerable officer taking up his quarters in his own dwelling. Between ten and eleven at night, one of their number going in search of forage. fell into a disused coal pit, which was full of water, and making a dreadful outcry for assistance, impressed his companions with a belief that their dreaded enemy was upon them. Not stopping to ascertain the real cause of the noise, or to relieve their unfortunate fellow-soldier. the whole mounted their horses, and with all imaginable speed galloped off to Dunbar. Colonel Gardiner, awaking in the morning, found a silent and deserted camp, and was obliged, with a heavy heart, to follow in the direction which he learned they had taken. There was little danger that he should have missed their track. for, as he passed along, he found the road strewed with swords, pistols, and firelocks, which they had thrown away in their panic. He caused these to be gathered, and conveyed in covered carts to Dunbar. where he arrived in time to greet General Cope as he landed. The mind of this gallant old officer and excellent man, seems to have been depressed to the very point where life ceases to be prized, by the shameful conduct of his men; and circumstances seem to warrant a supposition, that he now resolved to sacrifice himself, as he did, at once in atonement for their misbehaviour, and in order to escape the infamy in which they had involved his

The disembarkation of the troops, artillery, and stores was not completed till Thursday the 18th; when Mr. Home, author of the history already quoted, presented himself at the camp, and gave the general all the information he could desire, regarding the numbers and condition of the highland army. The author of Douglas had overlooked the bivouack of the main body, and reckoned them as they sat at food in lines upon the ground. whole number, in his estimation, did not exceed two thousand; but he had been told that several bodies from the North were on their march to join them. The general asked his informant what sort of appearance they made, and, in particular, how were they armed; to which the young poet replied, that most of them seemed to be strong, active, hardy men, though many were of an ordinary size, and, if clothed like Lowlanders, would appear inferior to the king's troops. The Highland gurb, he said, favoured them, as it showed their naked limbs, which were strong and muscular; while their stern countenances, and bushy uncombed hair, gave them a fierce. barbarous, and imposing aspect. As to their arms, he continued, they had no artillery of any sort, but one small unmounted cannon, which he had seen lying upon a cart, drawn by a little Highland pony. Fourteen or fifteen hundred of them were armed with firelocks and broadswords, and many others had only either the one or the other of these weapons. Their firelocks were of all sorts and sizes, muskets, fusees, and fowlingpieces : but they must soon provide themselves more generally with that weapon, as the arsenal of the Trained Bands had fallen into their hands. In the mean time, he had seen one or two companies, amounting altogether perhaps to an hundred men, each of whom had no other weapon than the blade of a scythe fastened end-long upon a pole. General Cope dismissed Mr. Home, with many compliments, for bringing him so accurate and intelligent an account of the enemy.

The king's army was joined at Dunbar by several

order to get once more in front of the Chevalier, proba-to be put upon the table, they heard, or thought they like approaching action. Cope received at the same time bly finding his nerves braced by the keen air of Aber-heard, the same cry of Highlanders. Their fear proved a few more effective reinforcements in the shape of nostronger than their hunger; they again got on horseback; blemen and gentlemen of the country, who came to him but were informed of the falseness of the alarm, time attended with their tenants in arms. Among the latter was the Earl of Home, who, being then an officer in the radiments as these, the dragoons were so thoroughly in- guards, thought it his duty to offer his services when the king's troops were in the field. The retinue which this nobleman brought along with him, was such as to surthe same good example was not wanting. I have seen an Italian opera called Cesare in Egitto, Casar in Egypt, Scotland were equally warlike, and equally under the influence of the feudal system, with the Highlands, his lordship's ancestors could have raised as many men scampo—fly, fly, to your heels! This is a proof that the upon their dominions in Berwickshire, as would have commander at the Colt-bridge is not the first hero that themselves repelled the Chevalier's little army. Even so late as 1633, the Earl of Home had greeted Charles the First, as he crossed the border to visit Scotland, at the head of six hundred well-mounted gentlemen, his relations and retainers. All that the present earl could bring, besides himself, to assist his sovereign in opposing a public enemy, was two body servants!

It was not till the day succeeding the disembarkation, Thursday the 19th of September, that the royal army left Dunbar to meet the insurgents. It is said to have made a great show upon its march; the infantry, cavalry, cannon, and baggage, occupying at once several miles of road. The people of the country, long accustomed to war and arms, flocked from all quarters to see an army going to fight a battle in Lothian; and, with infinite

concern and anxiety, beheld this uncommon spectacle, The army halted for the night in a field to the west of Haddington, sixteen miles east of Edinburgh. In the evening, it was proposed to employ some young people who followed the camp, to ride betwixt Haddington and Edinburgh, during the dark hours, lest the Highlanders, whose movements were rapid, should march in the nighttime and surprise the army. A proposal so obviously beneficial was seconded by the general; and accordingly, sixteen young men, most of whom had been volunteers at Edinburgh, and among whom the author of Douglas was one, offered their services. About nine at night, eight of them set out, in four parties, by four different roads, for Duddingstone, where they understood the Highlanders to be encamped. They returned safe at midnight, reporting that all was quiet; and the other eight then set out in the same manner. But all the individuals of the second party were not alike fortunate, or dexterous, in performing their portion of duty.

It was the duty of two of this little corps to observe the coast road towards Musselburg. Their names were Francis Garden and Robert Cunningbam—the one afterwards better known by his senatorial title of Lord Gardenstone, and the other by his official designation of general. On approaching Musselburgh, says the lively gone to the different posts about the city, and counted the reviewer just quoted, "they avoided the bridge to escape men there stationed; he had then ascended the hill which observation, and crossed the Eske, it being then low water, at a place nigh its junction with the sea. Unluckily there was, at the opposite side, a snug, thatched tavern, kept by a cleanly old woman called Luckie F-

who was eminent for the excellence of her oysters and sherry. The patroles were both bon-vivants,-one of them, whom we remember in the situation of a senator. was unusually so, and a gay, witty, agreeable companion besides. Luckie's sign, and the heap of oyster-shells deposited near her door, proved as great a temptation to this vigilant forlorn-hope, as the wine-house to the Ab-bess of Andouillet's muleteer. They had scarcely got settled at some right panderes, with a bottle of sherry as an accompaniment, when, as some Jacobite devil would have it, an unlucky North-country lad, a writer's (that is, attorney's) apprentice, who had given his indentures the slip, and taken the white cockade, chanced to pass by on his errand to join Prince Charlic.\* He saw the two yolunteers through the window, knew them, and guessed their business; -he saw the tide would make it impossible for them to return along the sands as they had come. He therefore placed himself in ambush upon the steep, narrow, impracticable bridge, which was then, and for many years afterwards, the only place of crossing the Eske: and how he contrived it I could never learn, but the courage and assurance of his province are proverbial. and the Norland whipper-snapper surrounded and made prisoners of the two unfortunate volunteers, before they could draw a trigger.'

They were immediately conducted to the camp at

<sup>\*</sup> The reason why Charles's name is so generally diminished in this manner by popular parlance, seems to judges and other civil officers, who, having fled from be, that the Ersc or Gaelic translation of Charles is Charfor battle. The sheep and turkies of north Berwick paid Edinburgh on the evening before the prince had entered lich or Chath. The Lowlanders must have adopted the

commander of the Prince's Body-Guard, who at once pronounced them spies, and proposed to hang them accordingly. Thrown into a dreadful consternation by this sentence, they luckily recollected that a youthful acquaintance, by name Colomboun Grant, hore a commis ion in the very body which John Roy commanded; and they entreated him to lead them before that person, who was able to attest their innocence. Colquboun Grant, who lived many years afterwards as a respectable writer to the signet at Edinburgh, used to relate that he never was so much surprised in his life, and at the same time amused, as when his two young friends were brought up to him for his verdict. Roy Stuart introduced them with the following words :- "Here are two fellows, who have been caught prowling near the camp. I am certain they are spies, at least this oldest one (Mr. Garden.) and I propose that, to make sure, we should hang them baith. Mr. Grant, of course, interfered in behalf of his friends. and afterwards, getting them into his own custody, took

it upon him to permit their escape, On the morning of the succeeding day, Friday the 20th of September, Cope continued his march towards Edinburgh, by the ordinary post-road from Haddington.

After marching a very few miles, it occurred to him. that the defiles and inclosures near the road would, in case of an attack, prove unfavourable to the action of cavalry; and he resolved to adopt a less frequented and more open path. On coming to Huntington, therefore, he turned off to the right, and took what is called the Low Road, that is, the road which traverses the Low country near the sea, passing by St. Germains and Seton. At the same time, he sent forward his adjutant-general the Earl of Loudoun, accompanied by the Earl of Home to mark out a camp for the army near Musselburgh, intending to go no farther that day. During the march his soldiers were in the highest spirits; the infantry feeling confident in the assistance of the cavalry, and the cavalry, who had betrayed still greater pusillanimity when unsupported, acquiring the same courage by a junction with the infantry.

The first files of the troops were entering the plain betwixt Scton and Preston, when Lord Loudoun back at a round pace, with information, that the High landers were in full march towards the royal army. The general surprised, but not disconcerted by this intelli gence, and thinking the plain which lay before him a very proper place to receive the enemy, called a half there, and drew up his troops with a front to the west His right was thus extended to the sea, and his left to wards the village of Tranent. Soon after he had taken up his ground, the Chevalier's army came in sight.

## CHAPTER XII.

THE PRINCE'S MARCH TO PRESTON. When Char ie looked this letter upon, He draw his sword the scabbard from, Crying, "Follow use, my merry, merry men, And we'll gi'e Johnnie Cope his merning!" Jacobite Song.

Three days of rest at Edinburgh, where they were sup plied with plenty of food, and did not want opportunities of improving their appointments, had meanwhile increas cd in no inconsiderable degree the efficacy and confidence of "Charlie and his men." Learning that Cope had landed at Dunbar, and was marching to give him battle, the prince came to Duddingston on Thursday night, where calling a council of war, he proposed to march next morning, and meet the enemy half way. The council agreed, that this was the only thing they could do; and Charles then asked the Highland chiefs, how they thought their men would behave in meeting a general who had already avoided them. The chiefs desired MacDonald of Keppoch to speak for them, as he had served in the French army, and was thought to know best what the Highlanders could do against regular troops. Keppoch's speech was brief, but emphatic. He said, that the country having been long at peace, and few or none of the private men having ever seen a battle, it was difficult to foretell how they would behave; but he would venture to assure his royal highness, that the gentlemen would be in the midst of the enemy, and that the clansmen, devoted to their chiefs, and loving the cause, would certain ly not be far behind them. Charles, catching the spirit of the moment, exclaimed he would be the first man to charge the foe, and so set, if possible, a still more striking example of attack! But the chiefs discountenanced this imprudent proposal; declaring that in his life lay the strength of their cause, and that, should he be slain, they

Daddingstone, and but into the hands of John Roy Stuart, or defeated. They even went so far as to declare, that approached Edinburgh for at least a thousand years. they would go home, and endeavour to make the best terms they could for themselves, if he persisted in so rash a resolution. This remonstrance with difficulty repressed the ardour of their young commander, whose great passion at this moment seems to have been to strike a decisive blow, and share personally in its glory.

On the morning of Friday the 20th of September,

when the king's army was commencing its march from Haddington, the Highlanders roused themselves from their shelterless lairs, near Duddingston, and prepared to set forward. They had been reinforced since day break by a party of Grants from Glenmorriston, as they had been the day before by some MacLauchlans and Atholemen. The prince, putting himself at the head of his army, thus increased two hundred and fifty, presented his sword, and said aloud, "My friends, I have thrown away the scabbard" He was answered by a cheerful huzza: and the band then set forward in three files, Charles marching on horseback by their side, along with some of his principal officers.

The situation of the Highland camp, or rather bivou ack, was not so near the village, as it was to the mill of Duddingstone. It was pitched in a snug and sheltered place upon the banks of the Figgat Burn, within the pre sent park around Duddingstone House, and immediately adjacent to the cauld or dam-head belonging to the mill The nearest road from that point towards the bridge of Musselburgh, where the army had to cross the Eske, was of course that old and pleasant path, which, leading down betwixt two luxuriant hedges, passes the little village o Easter Duddingstone, and joins the post-road, near Mag-Caster Joudingstone, and joins the post-road, near mag-dalene Bridge. Along this retired and rural way Charles passed "with all his chivalry," his whole soul bent upon the approaching combat. We have had the good fortune to converse with a lady who saw him leading his men through Easter Duddingstone, and who yet lives (1827, at the age of eighty-nine, to describe the memorable pa-geant. The Highlanders strode on with their squalid lothes and various arms, their rough limbs and uncomb ed hair, looking around them with faces, in which were strangely blended, pride with ferocity, savage ignorance with high-souled resolution. The prince rode on amidst his officers, at a little distance from the flank of the column, preferring to amble over the dry stubble-fields beside the road. Our aged friend remembers, as yesterday, his graceful carriage and comely looks-his long light hair straggling below his neck—and the flap of his tartan coat thrown back by the wind, so as to make the star dan gle for a moment clear in the air by its silken ribbon. He was viewed with admiration by the simple villagers; and even those who were ignorant of his claims, or who reiected them, could not help wishing good fortune and no calamity to so fair and so princely a young man.

Soon after falling into the post-road, the insurgents continued their march till they entered the market-gate of Fisher-row, an old narrow street leading to the bridge One of their number there went up to a new house upon which the tilers were engaged, and took up a long slip of wood technically called a tile-lath; from another house he abstracted an ordinary broom, which he tied upon the end of the pole. This he bore aloft over his head, emblematising what seemed to be the general sentiment of the army, that they would sweep their enemies off the face of the earth. De Ruyter, the Dutch admiral, it will be recollected, in the reign of Charles the Second, affixed the same ensign to his top-mast, to signify that he had wept the British fleet out of the Channel; and it is proable that the Highlander merely copied the idea from that famous incident. The shouts with which the symbol was hailed on the present occasion, testified the high courage and resolution of the troops, and but too truly presaged the issue of the approaching conflict. Charles, n passing along the market-gate, bowed to the ladies who surveyed him from the windows, bending to those who were young or beautiful even till his hair minoled with the mane of his charger. To all the crowd he maintained an aspect of the most winning sweetness. There was there also many a fair young chieftain, and many a gay Angus cavalier, who imitated his polite behaviour. and rivalled his gallant carriage, though without coming in for a due share of that enviable observation which, in Milton's phrase, was "rained" upon their leader. Never again shall that old street behold a scene so animating or so grand-may it never witness one so pregnant with sorrow and with blood!

The army now passed along the ancient bridge which there crosses the Eske; a structure supposed to be of

must certainly have passed; which has borne processions of monks, and marches of armies, and trains of kings; which has rattled under the feet of Mary's frolic steed and thundered beneath the war-horse of Cromwell. Proceeding directly onward, the column traversed, not the town of Musselburgh, but the old kirk-road, as it is called, to Inveresk, and entered the street of Newbigging about the centre. It then marched along the precincts of Pinkie Cleuch, and sought the high grounds near Carberry; two localities memorable in Scottish history, for the dis aster and the shame with which they are connected

The reason of Charles having taken this unusual path was, that he wished to gct the advantage of Cope, by occupying the high ground to the south. He went up Edge. buckling Brae, where Somerset's steel-clad bands once hovered over the Scottish army; passed by the west side of Walleyford; and ascended Fawside Hill. Here, learning that Core was much nearer the sea than he expected. he turned a little to the left, and drew his men down the gently declining hill towards the post-road, where he knew that he would still be sufficiently above the lines of his enemy. Entering the road at Douphiston, he march. ed up Birsley Brae, till, about half a mile from the west side of Tranent, coming within sight of General Cope, he halted and formed his army.

At this early stage of the campaign, the mode of form ing the Highland army was extremely simple, on account of the want of horse and artillery. The column in which it always moved, was merely halted at the proper place, and then, facing about, became at once a line. Such was the evolution by which, on the present occasion, Charles brought his men to their first tele-à-tete with the devoted

troops of his antagonist.

When the royal troops first perceived the Highlanders they uttered a vehement and spirited shout, to which the others replied with a yell, that rolled down the hollow ground towards them like the echoes of thunder. two armies were about a mile distant from each other, with a gentle descent and a long stripe of marshy ground between. It was a little after noon, and the weather was favourable for immediate combat. Both armies had marched the equal distance of eight miles, and were alike fresh and ardent. It was Charles's wish, as it had been his expectation, to engage his foes before night-fall; and the ground appeared perfectly favourable for the purpose. The descent towards Cope's position, though gen-tle, was sufficient to increase the natural speed and impetuosity of the Highlanders, who have a maxim, (used by Evan dhu Maccombich in "Waverly,") that even "the haggis, God bless her, can charge down hill," and whose ancestors had been always successful in conflicts fought in that manner. But Cope had not the same eager sire of battle: and various considerations, arising from the nature of the ground, interposed to prevent an immediate attack on the part of the Highlanders.

The English general had at first arranged his troops with their front to the west, expecting the enemy to come directly from Musselburgh; but when he saw them appear on the southern heights, he altered his position accordingly, and now lay upon a plain swelling gently up from the coast, with Cockenzie and the sea behind him, the intricate little village of Preston, with its numerous parks and garden-walls on his right, Scton House at a distance on his left, and a deep ditch or drain traversing the morass before him. On all sides but the east, he was inaccessible, except perhaps by a column, which no enemy could ever have thought of directing against him. His position was very strong, but of that sort of strength which is rather calculated for a siege than a battle; and the only merit which can be allowed to him for his choice, is, that he does not seem to have calculated it for

a flight.

By examining the country people, who, as usual, flock ed about him in great numbers, the prince soon learned that to attack General Cope across the morass, was impracticable except at a frightful risk. In order to ascertain the fact still more satisfactorily, Lord George Murray despatched an officer of military experience, to survey and report upon the ground. The person selected for this service, or who volunteered to perform it, was Mr. Ker of Gradon; and the perilous duty was executed in a manner which commanded admiration from both armies. Mounted upon a little white poncy, Mr. Ker descended alone from Tranent, and with the greatest deliberation approached the post of the enemy. When very near it, he rode slowly along the edge of the morass, carefully inspecting the ground on all sides, and scanning the breadth Roman origin, and over which the Scottish army had and depth of the ditch with peculiar accuracy. A few passed, two centuries before, to the field of Pinkie; a shots were fired at him by the king's troops, who would be undone beyond redemption, whether victorious structure over which all of noble or of kingly, that had not above two hundred yards off; but he did not pay the

slightest attention to them. So great, indeed, was his turned out of wood; and she could purvey no more than suggress attention to ment. So great mixed the two wooden sponts for three guests. Down they sat, required to cross, he dismounted, pulled down a piece of however, around her plain deal board; and, the prince the dyke, and then led his horse through the breach. When he had completely satisfied himself, he returned enjoyed the other by rotation, they soon made an end of to the army in the same soldier-like manner, and reported his observations to the lieutenant-general. The her soup had been made, into the same wooden dish, and, morass, he said, could not be passed, without the troops being exposed to several unreturned fires, and was therefore not to be thought of. When Charles learned this, he moved a considerable part of his army back to Douphistone, and affected to meditate an attack upon Cope's west or right flank. The English general, observing this, resumed his first position, in order to meet the insurgents with the front of his army.

Charles, probably deterred from making an attack in this quarter by the park-dykes which so effectually screened the enemy's front, now once more shifted his ground, and returned to his first station near Tranent.
The king's army faced round at the same time, so as to occasion a bystander to exclaim, in derision of these ineffectual movements, what has since become a proverbial expression, "Why, they're just where they were, wi their faces to Tranent." The whole afternoon was occutheir faces to Tranent." pied by these evolutions, which resembled nothing sc much as the last moves of a well-contested game of draughts, where a bold player is perpetually attempting draughts, where a bold player is perpetually attempting to set a wily one. When evening approached, General Cope found himself still in possession of the advantageous ground he had originally chosen; but it was feared by some unconcerned spectators that he had been perhaps over-cautious in his evolutions-that he had cooped himself up in a narrow place, while the Highlanders were at liberty to move about as they pleased and that he had disheartened his men by keeping them so carefully on the defensive, while the Highlanders were proportionably animated by the certainty of making the

Cope had not acted altogether on the defensive. He had sent off a few cannon-shots, one of which wounded a Cameron in the arm, as he stood at his post below Tranent church. This made the Highlanders remove farther back, and take up their station on some ground, then wild and covered with furze, south-west of Tranent, where there was a swell or gentle eminence intervening betwixt them and the enemy's cannon. Charles, however, posted five hundred men under Lord Nairn at Pres ton, to the west of Cope's position, to prevent him from stealing a march in that direction; and, by posting parties at all the roads round about, he seemed to express a determined resolution to hem in and make sure work of his cautious enemy.

A little incident, personal to the prince, occurred in the course of the afternoon, which, preserved by tradition, serves to show that he never neglected an opportunity of making himself popular. As he was passing the house of Windygowl, about a quarter of a mile south-east of Tranent, a number of ladics came out to greet him. One of the party, more enthusiastic than the rest, approached him, and desired to kiss his royal hand. not only granted this favour, but took the girl in his arms, and gave her a kiss of his lips also; calling her, in conclusion, "a bonnie lassie." It would appear from this that, in accordance with the policy which induced him to wear the Highland habit, he had studied to learn the phrases of compliment peculiar to Scotland, wisely judging that they would be much more effective with a Scottish ear than any others. It would indeed appear that he used the endearing epithet above mentioned upon system; for we remember an ancient dame who used to tell with an innocent air of vanity strangely in contrast with her aged face, that as she passed the prince on Glasgow Green, at a later period of his campaign, he clapped her on the head, and "called her a bonnie lassie,"

At a late period of the afternoon, when all thoughts of the battle had been given up for the night, Charles went with two of his officers, one of whom was the Duke of Perth, to an inn at Tranent, and desired to have dinner. Tranent, though a large, is also a poor village; and its principal inn was then a house of no great splendour. It consisted of only two rooms, a butt and a ben, Anglice, a kitchen and parlour. Humble as it was, however, Prince Charles condescended to enter it, and accept of its meagre hospitalities. The name of the good publican, who was also the chief butcher of the village, was James Allan; his wife had previously concealed her service of pewter, and every small article of value belonging to her house, for fear of the wild Highlanders; so that she was now much less able than usual to entertain such dis- be seen, and not a word to be heard in his bivouack, in

appropriating one whole spoon, while his two officers presenting them with the knife used by her husband in his professional immolations, told them to make the best they could of what they saw before them, as she could really offer them nothing else. One of them having cut the meat into small pieces, they ate it with their fingers, using bannocks of barley-meal for bread. It would ap-pear that Charles had alterwards provided himself with portable knife and fork for the exigencies of his campaign; as a lady presented a set of eating utensils, attested to have been his, to the king when he visited Edinburgh. On the present occasion, he purchased five bullocks from James Allan for the use of his army, and amply paid for both his own dinner and that of his ad-

Since the insurgents had first risen in Lochaber, the weather had been extremely fine. "Indeed," says the Caledonian Mercury, in allusion to this fact, "it has been more mild and comforting in September than it has ever been in June for the last half century." The nights, however, though calm, were chill, as generally happens in the finest autumn weather under this northern climate. The night of Friday the 20th of September, 1745, set in with a cold mist, which, without doing any particular injury to the hardy children of the north, was infinitely annoying to their opponents, less accustomed to night bivouacking, and obliged to be more upon the alert in case of a night attack. Under these disagreeable cirumstances, General Cope lighted great fires all round his position, to warm and inspirit his men. He also threw off a few cohorns during the night, to let the ene my know he was, in the words of the song, "waukin yet." At an early period of the evening, he had planted pickets with great care in every direction around him, especially towards the east. He had also sent his military chest and baggage down to Cockenzie, under a strong guard.

The royal army was arranged along the front of the norass in a manner displaying considerable military kill. The centre consisted of eight companies of Las were five companies of Lees's; on the left the whole of On the right Sir John Murray's. Besides these, there were a number of recruits for different regiments at present abroad, and a few small parties of volunteers, comprising the gentlemen with their tenants already mentioned, and some perons who had been induced to join by the enthusiasm of cligion. The infantry was protected, on the right flank by Gardiner's, on the left by Hamilton's dragoons; who tood each with two troops to the front, and one in the car for a reserve. The cannon, six pieces in all, guarded by a company of Lees's regiment, commanded by Captain Cochrane, and under the orders of Lieutenant-Colonel Whiteford, were placed on the right of the army, near the wagon-road or railway from Tranent to Cockenzie.

The army of Cope altogether consisted of 2100 men ut a number of these did not fight in the subsequent engagement, being engaged elsewhere as videttes and The artillery was by far the most hopeless of all the component parts of the army. At the time when ners or matrosses to be had in broad Scotland, but one old man, who had belonged to the Scots train of artillery before the Union. Him, and three old invalid soldier the general carried on with him to Inverness; and the hopeful band was afterwards re-inforced by a few sailors from the ship of war which escorted the troops to Dunbar. A more miserable troop was perhaps never before, or since, entrusted with so important a charge.

As soon as it became dark, the Highland army moved from the west to the east side of Tranent, where the morass seemed to be more practicable; and a council of war being called, it was resolved to attack the enemy in that quarter at break of day. The Highlanders, wrapping themselves up in their plaids, then laid themselves down to sleep upon the stubble-fields. Charles, whose pleasure it had all along been to share in the fatigues and privations of his men, rejecting the opportunity of an easier couch in the village, also made his lodging "upon the the cold ground." tinguished guests. She could not present her coarse obcdience to an order which had been issued, for the pur-soup, or kail, in any better dish than a hige shallow one pose of concealing their position from Sir John Cope.

CHAPTER XIII. THE BATTLE OF PRESTON. Bru .- Slaying is the word; It is a deed in fashion.

A circumstance now occurred, in itself trivial, but pron which the fate of the subsequent day seems to have almost entirely depended. Mr. Robert Anderson (the son of Anderson of Whitbrough in East Lothian,) a gentleman who joined the insurgents at Edinburgh, had been present at the council which determined the place and mode of attack, but did not take the liberty to speak or give his opinion. After the dismissal of the council, Anderson told his friend Mr. Hepburn of Keith, that he knew the ground well, and thought there was a better way to come at the king's army than that which the council had resolved to follow. "I could undertake," he added, "to show them a place where they might easily pass the morass without being seen by the enemy, and form without being exposed to their fire." Hepburn listened attentively to this information, and expressed his opinion of it in such terms, that Anderson desired he would carry him to Lord George Murray. Mr. Hepburn advised him to go alone to the lieutenant-general, with whom he was already perfectly well acquainted, and who would like best to receive any information of this sort would like best to receive any information of this sort without the presence of a third party. Anderson imme-diately sought Lord George, whom he found asleep in a field of cut peas, with the prince and several of the chiefs near or cut peas, with the prince and several of the chiefs lying near him. The young gentleman immediately awoke his lordship, and proceeded to inform him of his project. To Lord George it appeared so eligible, that he hesitated not a moment to use the same freedom with the prince which Mr. Anderson had used with him. Charles sat up on his bed of peas-straw, and listened to the scheme with great attention. He then caused Lochiel and the other leaders to be called and taken into council. They all approved of the plan; and a resolution was instantly passed to take advantage of Mr. Anderson's offers of ser ice. It was justly considered strange that a youthful country gentleman, who had never seen an army, should have thus given advice to a band of military officers, some of whom had considerable experience, and that that advice eventually proved not more excellent than successful.

Lord Nairn's party being recalled from Preston, the Highland army began to move about three o'clock in the morning (Saturday, 21st September,) when the sun was as yet three hours below the horizon. It was thought necessary, on this occasion, to reverse the order of march, by shifting the rear of the column to the van. Mr. Ker, already mentioned with applause for the deliberation with which he surveyed Cope's position on the preceding evening, managed this evolution with his characteristic skill and prudence. Passing slowly from the head to the other end of the column, desiring the men as he went along to bserve the strictest silence, he turned the rear forwards, making the men wheel round his own person till they were all on the march. Mr. Anderson led the way. Next to him was MacDonald of Glenaladale, Major of the Clanranald regiment, with a chosen body of sixty men, appointed to secure Cope's baggage whenever they saw the armies engaged. Close behind came the army, marching as usual in a column of three men abreast. They came down by a sort of valley, or hollow, that winds through the farm of Ringan-head. Not a whisper was heard amongst them. At first their march was concealed by darkness, and, when daylight began to appear, by the mist already mentioned. When they were near the morass, some dragoons who stood upon the other side as an advanced guard, called out, "Who's there The Highlanders made no answer, but marched on. The dragoons, soon perceiving who they were, fired their pieces, and rode off to give the alarm.

The ditch so often mentioned as traversing the morass, became a mill-dam at this easterly point, for the service of Seton Mill with water. The Highlanders had, thereforc, not only the difficulty of wading through the bog knee-deep in mud, but also that of crossing the broad deep run of water by a narrow wooden bridge. Charles himself jumped across the dam, but fell on the other side, and got his legs and hands beslimed. The column, as it gradually cleared this impediment, moved directly onwards to the sea, till it was thought by those at the head, that all would be over the morass; and a line was then formed, in the usual manner, upon the firm and level ground.

The arrangement of the Highland army preparatory to the battle of Preston, was rather accordant with the VOL. II.

PHILADELPHIA, AUGUST 20, 1833.

10 0

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6. NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-At \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

matter of heraldry than of generalship. The great Clan | In returning to his guard, he passed the journalist, and | burst upon his sight-the rapidity with which they ad-Colla, or MacDonalds, formed the right wing, because Robert Bruce had assigned it that station at the battle of Bannockburn, in gratitude for the treatment he had received from its chief when in hiding in the Hebrides, and because it had assumed that station in every battle since, except that of Harlaw, on which occasion the post of ho nour was voluntarily resigned in favour of the MacLeods The Camerons and Appin Stuarts composed the left wing, perhaps for some similar reason; while the Duke orth's regiment and the MacGregors stood in the centre. The Duke of Perth commanded the right wing, Lord George Murray the left.

Behind the first line which was thus disposed and thu commanded, a second was arranged at the distance of fifty yards, consisting of the Athole men, the Robertsons, the MacDonalds of Glencoe, and the MacLauchlans, under the command of Lord Nairn. Charles took his place between the two lines. The whole army was rather supe rior in numbers to that of General Cope, being probably about 2400; but as the second line never came into action. the real number of combatants, as stated by the prince's

authority after the battle, was only 1456.

Surprise being no part of the prince's plan, no regre was expressed at the alarm which the videttes had carried to the king's army; but it was thought necessary to form the lines as quickly as possible. When this was effected, Charles addressed his men in these words, "Follow me, gentlemen; and by the blessing of God, I will this day make you a free and happy people!" The Duke of Perth that he was ready to march. Anderson met an aide-decamp, sent by Lord George to inform the duke that the left wing was moving. Some time of course elapsing before the right wing was aware of this motion, it was a little behind the left; and the charge was thus made in an oblique manner.

It was just dawn, and the mist was fast retiring before the advance of the sun, when the Highlanders set out upon their attack. A long uninterrupted series of fields, from which the grain had recently been reaped, lay between them and General Cope's position. Morn was already on the waters of the Forth to their right, and the mist was rolling in large masses over the marsh and up the crofts to their left; but it was not yet clear enough to admit of either army seeing the other. An impervious darkness lay between, which was soon, however, to disclose to both the exciting spectacle of an armed and determined enemy. Early as was the hour, and notwithstanding the darkness, the walls of almost all the neigh. bouring fields around were covered by rustics and others. anxious to obtain, from a safe distance, a view of the im pending conflict. On the part of the Highlanders there was perfect silence, except the rushing sound occasioned by their feet going through the stubble : on that of General Cope, only an occasional drum was to be heard, as it hoarsely pronounced some military signal.

At setting out upon the charge, the Highlanders all pulled off their bonnets, and, looking upwards, uttered a short prayer. The front-rank men, most of whom were gentlemen, and all of whom had targets, stooped as much as they could in going forward, keeping their shields in front of their heads, so as to protect almost every part of endeavoured to supply the want of defensive weapons by going close in rear of their companions. Every chief charged in the centre of his regiment, supported immediately on both sides by his nearest relations and princi pal officers; any one of whom, as of the whole clan, would have willingly substituted his person to the blow

nimed at that honoured individual

A little in advance of the second line, Charles himself went on, in the midst of a small guard. His situation was not so dangerous as it would have been if he had carried through his wish of going foremost into the enemy's the front of his lines to encourage the men; and was just lines; but, as he was only a few yards behind the front returned to his place on the right of the infantry, when line, his position was not without peril. To prove that he perceived, through the thin sunny mist, the dark he had all the resolution and coolness necessary for a sol-clumps of the clans rushing swiftly and silently on todier, we may quote a circumstance incidentally mentioned in the journal of a Highland officer. This gentle- him being most visible, while on the left they faded away man saw his royal highness, just before the meeting of in an interminable line amongst the darkness from which

said, with a smile, "Gres-ort, gres-ort,"-that is, "Make haste, make haste !"

Not only was the front line, as already mentioned, ob lique, but it was soon further weakened from another Soon after commencing the charge, it was found that the marsh retired southwards a little, and left some firm ground unoccupied by that extremity of the army so that it would have been possible for Cope to turn their flank with a troop of drayoons. In order to obviate this disadvantage, the Camerons were desired by Lord George Murray to incline that way, and fill the open ground When they had done so, there was an interval in the centre of the line, which was ordered to be filled up from the second line; but it could not be done in time. Some of the prince's officers afterwards acknowledged, that when they first saw the regular lines of the royal army. and the level rays of the new-risen sun reflected at a thousand points from the long extended series of muskets, they could not help expecting that the wavering unsteady clusters into which their own line was broken, would be defeated in a moment, and utterly swept from the field. The issue was destined to be far otherwise

Sir John Cope, who had spent the night at the little village of Cockenzie, where his baggage was disposed under a guard, hastened to join his troops on first receiving intelligence that the Highlanders were moving towards the east His first impression regarding their movement seems to have been, that, after finding it impossible to attack him either across the morass or through the defiles of Preston, they were now about to take up a position on the open fields to the east, in order to fight a fair battle when daylight should appear. It does not seem to have occurred to him that they would make the attack immediately; and, accordingly, although he thought of the enemy, he was at last somewhat disconcerted, and his men were not a little surprised, when it was given out by the sentries that the Highlanders were upon them.

will scarcely fail to impress the reader with the same idea. According to the journal-writer already quoted, the advancing mountaineers, on first coming within sight of Cope's army, heard them call out, "Who is there Who is there? Cannons! Cannons! get ready the cannons, cannoneers!" On the other hand, Andrew Hen. derson, a whig historian, has mentioned, in his account behaved still worse. No sooner had they seen their fel-of the engagement, that the sentries, on first perceiving lows flying before the Camerons, than they also turned the Highland line through the mist, thought it a hedge which was gradually becoming apparent as the light increased. The event, however, was perhaps the best proof, that the royal army was somewhat taken by

surprise.

The mode of fighting practised at this period by the Highlanders, though as simple as can well be conceived, was calculated with peculiar felicity to set at nought and defeat the tactics of a regular soldiery. It has been thus described by the Chevalier Johnstone, who was engaged in all the actions fought during this campaign. They advanced with the utmost rapidity towards the enemy gave fire when within a musket-length of the object, and then, throwing down their pieces, drew their swords, and holding a dirk in their left hand along with the target their bodies, except the limbs, from the fire which they darted with fury on the enemy through the smoke of expected. The inferior and worse-armed men behind, their fire. When within reach of the enemy's bayonds. their fire. When within reach of the enemy's bayonets, bending their left knee, they contrived to receive the thrust of that weapon on their targets; then raising their arm, and with it the enemy's point, they rushed in upon the soldier, now defenceless, killed him at one blow, and were in a moment within the lines, pushing right and left with sword and dagger, often bringing down two men at once. The battle was thus decided in a moment. and all that followed was mere carnage.

Cope, informed by his retreating sentries, that the nemy was advancing, had only time to ride once along wards his troops; those which were directly opposite to

vanced-the deceptive and indefinite extent given to their appearance by the mist-all conspired to appal the unhappy general, and had no doubt an effect still less equivocal upon his troops. Little time was given for the action of fear; for, opening up one of those frightful yells, with which we have described them as accustomed to commence their battles, the Highlanders almost immediately appeared before them in all the terror striking and overwhelming reality of savage warfare. Five of the six cannon were discharged against their left with such effect as to make that part of the army hover for a moment upon the advance; and one volley of musketry went along the royal lines from right to left, as the claps successively came up. But all was unavailing against the ferocious resolution of the Highlanders. charge of muskets-one burst of flame and smoke-one long re-ceboing peal of thunder-like sound-when the lightning sword flashed out from the tartan cloud, and smote with irresistible vehemence the palsied and defenceless soldiery.

The victory began, with the battle, among the Camerons. That spirited clan, notwithstanding their expo-sure to the cannon, and although received with a dis charge of musketry by the artillery guard, ran on with undaunted speed, and were first up to the front of the enemy. Having swept over the cannon, they found themselves opposed to a squadron of dragoons under Lieutenant-Colonel Whitney, which was advancing to attack them. They had only to fire a few shots, v these dastards, not yet recovered from their former fright, wheeled about, and fled over the artillery ward, which was accordingly dispersed. The posterior squadron of dragoons, under Colonel Gardiner himself, was then ordered to advance to the attack. Their gallant old commander led them forward, encouraging them as well as he could by the way; but they had not proceeded many steps, when, receiving a few shots from the Highlanders, at by the sentries that the Highlanders were upon them. they recled, turned, and followed their companions.

The circumstances which lead us to this conclusion. Lochiel had ordered his men to strike at the noses of the horses, as the best means of getting the better of their masters; but they never found a single opportunity of practising this ruse, the men having chosen to retreat while they were yet some yards distant.

If Gardiner's dragoons behaved thus ill, Hamilton's, at the other extremity of the army, may be said to have about and fled; without having fired a carabine, and while the MacDonalds were still at a little distance.

The infantry, when deserted by those from whom they were taught to expect support, gave way on all hands, without having reloaded their pieces, or stained a single bayonet with blood. The whole at once threw down their arms, either to lighten them in their flight, or to signify that they surrendered; and many fell upon their knees before the impetuous Highlanders, to beg the quarter which; in the hurry of the moment, could scarcely be given them. One small party alone out of the army, had the resolution to make any resistance. They fought for a brief space, under the command of Colonel Gardiner, who, deserted by his own troop, and observing their gallant behaviour, thought proper to put himself at their head. They only fled when they had suffered considerably, and when their noble leader was cut down by nn merous wounds. Such was the rapidity with which the Highlanders, in general, bore the royal soldiers off the field, that their second line, though only fifty vards behind, and though it ran fully as fast as the first, on coming up to the place, found nothing upon the ground but the killed and wounded. The whole battle, indeed, is said to have lasted only five or six minutes.

In the panic flight which immediately ensued, the Highlanders used their dreadful weapons with unsparing vigour, and performed many feats of individual prowess, such as might rather adorn the pages of some ancient romance, than the authentic parrative of a modern battle. A small party of MacGregors, in particular, bearing for their only arms the blades of scythes fastened end-long upon poles, clove heads to the chin, cut off the legs of horses, and even, it is said, laid the bodies of men in two distinct pieces upon the field. With the broadsword the armies, leave his guard and go forward to the Duke they seemed gradually evolving. The indefinite and aplalone, strength and skill enabled them to do profigious of Perth and Clanranald, in order to give his last orders. parently innumerable clusters in which they successively execution. Men's feet and hands, and also the feet of

NEW SERIES, VOL. IL-6

horses, were severed from the limbs by that powerful [Sir John was at last obliged, however reluctantly, to take ed into the shop of a draper in the Lawnmarket and weapon; and it is a well-authenticated fact, that " a Highland gentleman, after breaking through Murray's regi-

he various degrees of good conduct displayed by the different clans in this singular conflict, is necessarily a very delicate subject, though one which should not be the highest praise, because they were the first in action, breakfast, and wrote a note to one of the officers of and that although raked by artillery, which none of the expressing, in one emphatic sentence, the fate of the day. rest had to endure. Yet this need not be construed as He has been described by a person who saw him there in the least degree reflecting upon, or impairing the as exhibiting in his countenance a strange an well-won military renown of the MacDonalds, who were only prevented by a fortuitous circumstance from getting so soon up to the enemy. There never yet flowed a drop of coward blood in the veins of a MacDonald: and had the good fortune of the Camerons been theirs, it is im-tinued his flight immediately to Coldstream upon Tweed, possible to doubt that they would have as well deserved it. Regarding the conduct of the centre of the insurgent army, we can speak less equivocally. According to Porth's regiment, who occupied that part of the line, and most of whom had been pressed into action by their landlord, "stood stock-still like oxen," on approaching the royal troops. It was to this regiment that the scythearmed company of MacGregors belonged. They, at least, evinced all the ardour and bravery which were so generally displayed that day by their countrymen. Disregarding the example of their immediate fellow-soldiers,

they continued to rush forwards, under the command of

their captain, Malcolm MacGregor, or Murray, son of

Duncan Macgregor, or Murray, Craigree. A space being

left betwixt them and their clan-regiment, which went

on beside the Camerons, under the command of Glen-

cairnaig, their chief, they edged obliquely athwart the

field in that direction, in order to rank themselves beside their proper banner-an evolution which exposed them

in a peculiar manner to the fire coming at that moment

from the British regiments. Their captain fell before this fire, pierced with no fewer than five bullets, two of which went quite through his body. Like Marmion, however, under similar circumstances, this heroic young man, though unable to engage personally in the conflict, hought he might at least encourage his men to do so. He accordingly raised himself upon his elbow, and cried out, as loud as he could, "Look ye, my lads, I'm not dead—by G—, I shall see if any of you does not do his duty!" This speech, half whimsical as it was, is said to duty: This speech, half Winnisco as It was to said to have actually communicated an impulse to his men, and perhaps contributed, with other acts of individual heroism, to decide the kit of the day. to decide the fate of the day. The general result of the battle of Preston, may be stated as having been the total overthrow and almost entire destruction of the royal army. We have already mentioned, that Cope did not seem to have calculated his position for a flight. His troops now found the fatal consequences of that oversight. Most of the infantry, falling back upon the park-walls of Preston, were there huddled together without the power of resistance into a confused drove, and had either to surrender or be cut in

taken, while only about an hundred and seventy in all succeeded in effecting their escape. Their dragoons, with worse conduct, were much more fortunate. In falling back, they had the good luck to find outlets from their respective positions, by the roads which run along the various extremities of the park-wall; and they thus got clear through the village with very little slaughter; after which, as the Highlanders had no horse to pursue them, they were quite safe. Several of-ficers, among whom were Fowkes and Lascelles, escaped down to Cockenzie, and along Scton Sands, in a direction strangely contrary to the general flight.

walls, fell an easy prey to the ruthless claymore. Nearly

four hundred, it is said, were thus slain, seven hundred

Many, in vainly attempting to climb over the

The unfortunate Cope,—who, though personally unscathed, may be considered the chief sufferer by this disaster,-had attempted, at the first break of Gardiner's dragoons, to stop and rally them, but was borne headlong. with the confused bands, through the narrow road to the south of the enclosures, notwithstanding all his efforts to the contrary. On getting quite beyond the village, where he was joined by the retreating bands of the other regiment, he made one desperate effort to retrieve the fortune of the day. But their lesson of retreat had taken too certain effect upon their minds to be unlearned at their heads along their horses' necks to escape the bullets

care of his own life, by also galloping off. He retired with his panic-struck troops, up a narrow path leading land goatleman, after breaking through Murray's regment, gave a greandier a blow, which not only secreed from Preston towards Birslie Brae, which the country
ment, gave a greandier a blow, which not only secreed from Preston towards it is,
ment great a great from the property of the country of the country of the country
ment great great from the country of the c the south, he made with all his speed for the hills above Dalkeith. He did not draw bridle till he had reached Channelkirk, a small village at the head of Lauderdale, twenty miles from the fatal field. He there stopped to as exhibiting in his countenance a strange and almost was still under the influence of panic, seems to be proved by his not considering himself safe with twenty miles of hilly road between himself and the Highlanders, but con a place fully double that distance from the field of battle. Even here he did not consider himself altogether safe, but, rising early next morning, rode off towards Berwick, where the fortifications seemed to give assurance of at least temporary protection. He every where brought the first intelligence of his own defeat,

The number of dragoons who accompanied the general, was about four hundred; besides which, there were perhaps half as many who dispersed themselves in different directions. The people of Musselburgh have a picturesque tradition of a considerable party riding furiously through that town, on the way to Edinburgh, with countenances and demeanour which betrayed the utmost terror; while a long train of riderless steeds followed close after their nostrils distended with fright. their saddles turned under their bellies, and the skins of many spotted with the blood of their masters. It is also remembered by tradition at Peebles, as a circumstance illustrative of the terror into which these wretched soldiers had been thrown, that a party of about half a dozen, who reached that remote town early in the forenoon, were in the act of surrendering to a single Jacobite, the chaplain of the Earl of Traquair, who called upon them to yield in the name of King James, when they were rescued by a zealous whig magistrate, who, sallying out of his cow-house with a dung-fork in his hand, threatened to run the daring catholic through the body, if he persisted in detaining the king's men. Of all the detached parties, that which made for the castle of Edinburgh testified perhaps the most remarkable degree of pusillanimity; for they actually permitted themselves to be tleman already mentioned, who had the hardihood to perform this feat; and assuredly the courage he displayd was fully as wonderful in its way as the cowardice of the dragoons. Grant was a man of prodigious bodily strength, which he had testified, the day before Charles entered Edinburgh, by simultaneously knocking down two of Hamilton's dragoons, as they were standing upon the High street. His athletic frame was animated by a mind, which, for high chivalric resolution, might have After performing some deeds of desperate valuer of the field of Preston, he mounted the horse of a British officer. whom he had brought down with his broadsword, and rode after the fugitive dragoons with all possible speed, resolved to destroy all he could overtake. The victory just gained by his prince had elevated his political zeal to the highest pitch; and his heart, fleshed by the bloody work of the morning, was prepared to encounter every sort of danger. The party which he pursued, sunk in proportion to the lowest degree of imbecility, entered the long ancient street of Edinburgh, little more than half an hour after the battle, crying out to all they met to make way for them, and in their fright firing off their carabines at every one who seemed disposed to accost them. the rear of their long straggling troop came the heroic Grant, so close in pursuit that he entered the Netherbow Port, ere the warders could close the gate which had been opened to admit them. Notwithstanding all his efforts, they got safe into the castle, and he was obliged to turn away disappointed. He who had so lately been the triumphant pursuer might now be considered in some measure a prisoner, for the least degree of resolution on the part of the citizens would have been sufficient to capture him, enclosed as he was within their walls, at the distance of many miles from those who could have sup-

ordered a full suit of tartan to be prepared for him against the day after next, when the prince regent, he said, along with the whole army, would return in triumph to the city. Then remounting his horse, and still brandishing his sword, he rode fearlessly down the street towards the Netherbow Port, an object of infinite wonder and consternation to the crowds which surveyed him. Before he reached the barrier, a sort of resolution had been made by the guard, to detain him as an enemy to government: but when they heard his terrific voice commanding them to open their gate and allow him a free passage, -when they looked upon his bold countenance bloody sword, and battle-stained habiliments, their halfcollected courage melted away in a moment; the gate slowly revolved upon its hinges, apparently of itself; the guard shrunk aside, beneath the wave of his lofty brand; and Colouboun Grant, who might have been so easily taken and slain, passed scatheless forth of the city. is said that, after he was fairly gone, the courage of the warders revived wonderfully, and each questioned an-other, with angry looks and hard words, how he came to shrink from his duty at so interesting a crisis. But some time after, on being interrogated by a fellow-towns man, as to their silliness in permitting so bloody a rebel to pass unpunished, when they might have so casily served their country, and at the same time avenged the many murders he had committed that morning, by detaining him, they had the candour to confess, that they considered their duty in this case more honoured in the breach than the observance, and that, indeed, every thing considered, it was perhaps quite as good that "they had got rid of the fellow in the way they did."

"The cowardice of the English," says the Chevalier

Johnston, in allusion to their conduct at Preston, "sur-passed all imagination. They threw down their arms that they might run with more speed, thus depriving themselves of the only means they had of arresting the vengeance of the Highlanders. Of so many men in a condition, from their numbers, to preserve order in their retreat, not one thought of defending himself. had taken complete possession of their minds. I saw," he continues, "a young Highlander, scarcely formed, who was presented to the prince as a prodigy, having killed, it was said, fourteen of the enemy. The prince asked if it was true? 'I do not know,' replied he, 'if I killed them, but I brought fourteen soldiers to the ground with my broadsword! Another Highlander brought ten sol-diers to the prince, whom he had made prisoners of war, driving them before him like a flock of sheep. Highlander, from a rashness without example, having pursued a party to some distance from the field of battle, long the road between the enclosures, struck down the hindermost with a blow of his sword, calling at the same time, 'down with your arms!' The soldiers, terror-struck, threw down their arms without looking behind them; and the Highlander, with a pistol in one hand, and his sword in the other, made them do just as he pleased."

From the eagerness of the Highlanders to secure as much plunder as possible, they did not improve their victory by a very eager or long continued pursuit. A great proportion remained upon the field, investing themselves with the spoils of the slain and wounded, while others busied themselves in ransacking the house of Colonel Gardiner, which happened to be immediately adjacent to the field. A small party, among whom were the brave MacGregors, continued the chase for a mile and a half, when, in the words of MacPharig, "the prince came up his arms, congratulating them upon the result of the fight. He then commanded the whole of the clan Gregor to be collected in the middle of the field, and, a table being covered, he sat down with Glencairnaig and Major Evan to refresh himself, all the rest standing round as a guard, and each receiving a glass of wine and a little bread." In regard to Charles's conduct after a victory in so auspicious to his arms, we quote the report of another account of the campaign. "I saw the Chevalier," says Andrew, " after the battle, standing by his horse, dresse like an ordinary captain, in a coarse plaid and large blue bonnet, with a narrow plain gold lace about it, his boots and knees much dirtied, the effects of his having fallen in a ditch. He was exceedingly merry, and twice cried out with a hearty laugh, 'My Highlanders have lost their plaids.' But his jollity scemed somewhat damped when he looked upon the seven standards which had been taken from the drawoons; at this sight he could not help obserthis juncture. They fled on in spite of him, ducking ported or succoured him. The same dauntless courage, ving, with a sigh, We have missed some of them. After their heads along their horses' necks to escape the bullets however, which had involved him in this dilemma, serve this he refreshed himself upon the field, and with the which the pursuers occasionally seat after them; and ed to extricate him from it. He, in the first place, turn-greatest composure cat a slice of cold beef and drank a

that Charles had, before thus attending to his own personal wants, spent several hours in providing for the reliof the wounded of both armics; preserving (to use the language of Mr. Home), from temper or from judgment. every appearance of moderation and humanity. mains to be stated, that, after giving orders for the dis posal of the prisoners, and for securing the spoils, which comprised the baggage, tents, cannon and a military chest containing four thousand pounds, he left the field, and Tweeddale, where he lodged for the night. And whence he wrote the following letter to his father :-

Pinkie House, near Edinburgh. Sept. 21, O. S. 1745.

"SIR .- Since my last from Perth it has pleased God to prosper your majesty's arms under my command with a that has surprised my wishes. On the 17th we entered Edinburgh sword in hand, and got possession of the town without shedding one drop of blood, or using any violence. And this morning I have gained a most sig-nal victory with little or no loss. If I had had a squadron or two of horse to pursue the flying enemy, there would not one man of them have escaped. As it is, they have hardly saved any but a few dragoons, who by a most precipitate flight will I believe get into Berwick.

"If I had obtained this victory over foreigners, my joy

would have been complete; but as it is over Englishmen, it has thrown a damp upon it that I little imagined The mcn I have defeated were your majesty's enemics it is true, but they might have become your friends and dutiful subjects, when they had got their eyes opened to see the true interest of their country, which you mean to save, not to destroy. For this reason I have discharged all public rejoicing. I don't care to enter into the particulars of the action, but choose rather that your majesty would hear it from another than myself. I send this by Stewart, to whom you may give entire confidence. He is a faithful honest fellow, and thoroughly instructed in every thing that has happened till this day. I shall have a loss in him, but I hope it will be soon made up by his speedy return with the most agreeable news I can receive-I mean, that of your majesty's and my dearest brother's health.

"I have sent two or three Gazettes filled with ad-

dresses and mandates from the bishops to the clergy, The addresses are such as I expected, and can impos on none but the weak and credulous. 'The mandates are of the same sort, but artfully drawn. They order their clergy to make the people sensible of the great blessings they enjoy under the present family that governs them particularly of the strict administration of justice, of the sacred regard that is paid to the laws, and the great security of their religion, and liberty, and property. sounds all very well, and may impose on the unthinking but one who reads with a little care will easily see the fallacy. What occasions has a prince who has learnt the secret of corrupting the fountain of all laws, to disturb the ordinary course of justice? Would not this be to give the alaram, or amount to telling them that he was not come to protect as he pretended, but really to betray them? When they talk of the security of their religion. they take care not to mention one word of the dreadful growth of atheism and infidelity, which I am extremely sorry to hear from very sensible, sober men, have within these few years got to a flaming height, even so far that I am assured many of their most fashionable men are ashamed to own themselves Christians, and many of the lower sort act as if they were not. "Conversing on this melancholy subject, I was led into

a thing which I never understood rightly before, which is that those men who are loudest in the cry of the growth of Popery, and the danger of the Protestant religion, are not really Protestants, but a set of profligate men, of good parts with some learning, and void of all principles, but pretending to be republicans.

"I asked those who told me this, what should make those men so jealous about preserving the Protestant religion, sceing they are not Christians; and was answered. that it is in order to recommend themselves to the ministry, who (if they can write pamphlets for them, or get themselves chosen members of parliament) will be sure to provide amply for them; and the motive of this extraordinary zoal is that they thereby procure to themselves the connivance at least, if not the protection of

I am afraid there is too much truth in it.

"The bishops are as unfair and partial in representing the security of their property as that of their religion for when they mention it, they do not say a word of the vast load of debt that increases yearly, under which the nation is groaning, and which must be paid (if ever they intend to pay it) out of their property. Tie true all th debt has not been contracted under the princes of this amily, but a great part of it has, and the whole of it might have been cleared by a frugal administration during these thirty years of a profound peace which the na tion has enjoyed, had it not been for the immense sums that have been squandered away in corrupting parlia ments, and supporting foreign interests, which can never be of any service to these kingdoms.

"I am afraid I have taken up too much of your majesv's time about these sorry mandates, but having mentioned them, I was willing to give your majesty my sense of them. I remember Dr. Wagstaff (with whom I wish I had conversed more frequently, for he always told more the truth) once said to me, that I must not judge of the clergy of the Church of England by the bishops, who were not preferred for their piety or learning, but for very different talents; for writing pamphlets, for being active at electhem. After I have won another battle, they will write for me and answer their own letters,

There is another sort of men, among whom I am inclined to believe the lowest are the honestest, as well as the clergy; I mean the army, for never was a finer body of men looked at, than those I fought this morning ; ye they did not behave as I expected. I thought I could plainly see that the common men did not like the cause they were engaged in. Had they been fighting against Frenchmen, come to invade their country, I am convinced they would have made a better desence, poor men's pay, and their low prospects, are not sufficient to corrupt their natural principles of justice and honesty which is not the case with their officers, who, incited by their own ambition, and false notions of honour, fough most desperately. I asked one of them, who is my pri soner, (a gallant man), why he would fight against his lawful prince, and one who was come to rescue his coun-try from a foreign yoke? He said he was a man of honour and would be true to the prince whose bread he ato and whose commission he bore. I told him it was a noble principle, but ill applied, and asked him if he was not a whig? He replied that he was.—Well, then, said I, how come you to look upon the commission you bear, and how come you to look upon the commission you bear, and the bread you cat, to be the prince's and not your coun-try's, which raised you up, and pays you to serve and de-fend it against foreigners, for that I have always understood to be the true principle of a whig? Have you not heard how your countrymen have been carried abroad, to be maltreated by the defenders of their Protestant religion. butchered fighting in a quarrel in which your country has little or no concern, only to aggrandise Hanover?— To this he made no answer, but looked sullen, and hung down his head.

The truth is, there are few good officers among them They are brave, because an Englishman cannot be otherwise; but they have generally little knowledge in their business, are corrupt in their morals and have few restraints from religion, though they would have you be-lieve they are fighting for it. As to their honour they talk so much of, I shall soon have occasion to try it, for having no strong place to put my prisoners in, shall be obliged to release them upon parole. If they do not keep it, I wish they may not fall into my hands again, for in that case it will not be in my power to protect them from the resentment of my Highlanders, who would be apt to kill them in cold blood, which, as I take no pleasure in revenge, would be extremely shocking to me; My haughty for thinks it beneath him, I suppose, to settle a cartel. I wish for it as much for the sake of his men as my own I hope ere long I shall make him glad to sue for it.

"I hear there are 6000 Dutch troops arrived, and ter battalions of the English sent for. I wish they were all Dutch, that I might not have the pain of shedding Eng lish blood. I hope I shall soon oblige them to bring over the rest, which in all events will be one piece of serover the rest, which in an events was so one piece on service done to my country, in helping it out of a ruinous foreign war. "Tis hard my victory should put me under new difficulties which I did not feel before, and yet this is the case. I am charged both with the care of my government, while they are propagating their impiety friends and enemics. Those who should bury the dear and infidelity. "I hope in God, Christianity is not at so low an ebb in Highlanders think it beneath them to do it, and the coun-

glass of wine." Mr. Henderson ought to have mentioned heard at Rome, with some things I have observed since, cannot bear the thought of suffering Englishmen to rot above the ground. I am in great difficulties how I shall dispose of my wounded prisoners. If I make a hospital of the church, it will be looked upon as a great profanation, and of having violated my manifesto, in which I promis ed to violate no man's property. If the magistrates would act, they would help me out of this difficulty. Come what will, I am resolved not to let the poor wounded men lie in the streets, and if I can do no better. I will make a hospital of the palace, and leave it to them.

"I am so distracted with these cares, joined to those

of my people, that I have only time to add, that

" I am your majesty's most dutiful son,

CHARLES"

Though the general behaviour of the king's army on this memorable battle was the reverse of soldierly, the this memorante battle was the reverse of sometry, mero were not wanting instances of valour on its part, less daring perhaps, but equally honourable with any dis-played by the victors. The venerable Gardiner—that beau-ideal of an old officer of the Marlborough school, and a man who perhaps combined in his single person all the attributes which Sir Richard Steele has given to "the Christian soldier,"-afforded a noble instance of devoted bravery. On the previous afternoon, though so weak tions, and voting in parliament as the ministry directed that he had to be carried forward from Haddington in a post chaise, he urged the propriety of instantly attacking the Highlanders, and even it is said, offered Cope his neighbouring mansion of Bankton in a present, provided be would consent to that measure, which he felt convinced was the only one that could ensure victory, When he found this counsel decidedly rejected, he gave all up for lost, and proceeded to prepare his mind by pious exercises for the fate which he expected to meet in the morning. In the battle, notwithstanding his gloomy anticipations, he behaved with the greatest fortitude making more than one of the insurgents fall around him Descried by his dragoons, and severely wounded, he put himself at the head of a small body of foot which still refused to yield; and he only ceased to fight, when brought to the ground by severe and repeated wounds. He expired in the manse of Trancat, after having rather breathed than lived a few hours.

Another redeeming instance of self-devotion, was prented by Captain Brymer of Lee's regiment, the only officer in the army who had ever before seen the Highlanders attack regular troops. He had witnessed the pressed him with a respect for the instinctive valour of the race. At Haddington, two nights before, when all the rest of the officers were talking lightly of the enemy, and anticipating an easy victory, Brymer retired to solitary meditation, assured that the danger which approached was by no means inconsiderable. When the dread moment of fight arrived, he disdained to fly like

the rest, but fell at his station, "with his face to the foe."

The field of Preston, after the heat of the battle was past, presented, it is said, a spectacle more horrible than may be generally displayed upon fields where many times the number have been slain. As most of the wounds had been inflicted by the broadsword, or by still deadlier weapons, and comparatively few by gunshot, the bodies of the dead and wounded were almost all dreadfully gashed, and there was a much greater effusion of blood upon the field than could have otherwise taken The proper horror of the spectacle was greatly increased by dissevered members-"legs, arms, hands and noses." says an eye-witness,-which were strewed about the field, in promiscuous and most bizarre confusion, so as at once to astonish and terrify the beholder A number of women, followers of the camp, and mostly natives of England, added to the horrors of the scene, by their wild wailing cries; while seven hundred disarmed soldiers, including seventy officers, stood dejected in a herd at a corner of the field, under the charge of a few well-armed mountaineers.

The Highlanders having been generally considered a barbarous people, it will scarcely be believed of them. that they took considerable pains, after their blood had cooled from the heat of action, to administer such relief as was in their power, to the wounded of the enemy, This is attested by the tradition of the country people, as well as by the Journal of the Clanranald officer, so often quoted. "Whatever notion," says this gentleman, " our Low country people may entertain of the Highlanders, I can attest they gave many proofs this day of their humanity and mercy. Not only did I often hear our common clansmen ask the soldiers if they wanted quarter, and not only did we, the officers, exert our this country as the account I have had represents it to try people are fled away. However, I am determined to utmost pains to cave those who were stubborn, or who be; yet if I compare what I have frequently seen and try, if I can get people for money to undertake it, for I could not make themselves understood, but I saw some

proof for all, of my own particular observation, I saw a Highlander, carefully, and with patient kindness, support a poor wounded soldier by the arms \* \* \* \* \* and af-terwards carry him on his back into a house, where he left him, with a sixpence to pay his charges. In all this,' adds the journalist, "we followed not only the dictates of humanity, but also the orders of our prince, who acted in every thing as the true father of his country."

Of the Highlanders themselves, only thirty were killed, including three officers, and about seventy or eighty wounded. The greater part of the wounded of both armies were taken into Colonel Gardiner's house, where it is yet possible to see upon the oaken floors, the dark outlines or prints of the tartaned warriors, formed by

their bloody garments, where they lay.

Whatever humanity may have been displayed by the Highlanders towards the wounded, it would be in vain to deny that they exhibited quite as much, if not more, general activity in despoiling the slain. Every article they conceived to be of the least value, they eagerly ap propriated; often, in their ignorance of civilised lite, making ludicrous mistakes in their preference of par ticular articles, and as often appropriating articles which were of no value at all. One who had got a watch, sold it soon afterwards to some person for a triffe, and re-marked, when the bargain was concluded, with an air of great gratulation, "he was glad to be quit of ta chratur, for she leeved nae time after he catched her;" machine having in reality stopped for want of winding no. Another exchanged a horse for a horse pistol Rough old Highlanders were seen going with the fine shirts of the English officers over the rest of their clothes, while little boys went strutting about with vast gold laced cocked hats on their heads, bandaliers dangling down to their heels, and breeches which it required at least one of their hands to keep from tripping them. Out of the great numbers which deserted in order to carry home their spoils, more than one were seen hurrying over hill and dale, with nothing but a great military saddle upon their backs, and apparently impressed with the idea that they had secured a competency for life.

The greater part of the slain were interred at the northeast corner of the park wall, so often alluded to. where the ground is still perceptibly elevated in consequence. A considerable number were also buried round a thorn tree, which is said to have marked the centre of Cope's first line, and which still stands. The country people, of whom it might truly be said, in the words of

Shakspeare, that.

"\_\_\_\_ With more dismay
They saw the fight, than those that made the fray,"

were drawn forth and employed in this disagreeable duty which they performed, with horror and disgust, by cart ing quantities of earth and emptying it upon the bloody heaps. A circumstance worthy of note occurred at the inhumation of a small party of dragoons, which had been cut off at a short distance below Tranent churchyard. A hole was dug for these men, into which they were thrown as they had fallen, undivested of their clothes. A Highlander, happening to approach, and seeing a pair of excellent boots upon one of the party, desired a rustic who had been employed in digging the grave, to descend into the pit and hand them up to him. The rustic re-fused, and said the Highlander might go down himself. if he pleased. With some hesitation he did so, and was stooping to pull off the boots, when the indignant grave digger gave him a blow on the back of the head, with his spade, which stretched him beside his prey; and he was immediately inhumed in the same pit.

When the search for spoil had ceased, the Highlanders began to collect provisions. They fixed their mess-room in one of the houses of Tranent, and, sending abroad through the neighbouring parks, seized such sheep as they could conveniently catch. The people of the village have a picturesque tradition of their coming straggling in, every now and then during the day, each with a sheep upon his back, which he threw down at the general depôt, with the exclamation, "Tare's mhair o' Cope e!' When men's minds are agitated by any mirthful or triumphant emotion, they are pleased with wonderfully small jokes; and to represent the spoil which they procured among private individuals as only a further accession of plunder from the vanquished army. seems to have been the prevailing witticism of the Highlanders on this auspicious day.
In the blind cagerness of the Highlanders for spoil, it

That afternoon, when a' was done, I gaed to see the fray, man; But had I wist what after past, I'd better staid away, man.

On Seton sands, wi' nimble hands, They picked my pockets bare, man; But I wish ne'er to dree sic fear, For a' the sum and mair, man-

We shall here introduce a traditionary anecdote con nected with the battle of Preston, which we have derived at second hand from a descendant of the person concerned. The Highlanders, in their descent upon the low countries, had taken away all the horses belonging to a Mr. Lucas, a farmer upon the estate of Tilliebody, in the west of Fife. The unlucky proprietor followed the army, in the hope of recovering his cattle; for the better accomplishment of which he was charged by his landlord, — Abercrombie, Eso. ancestor of Sir Ralph Abercrombic, with an expostulatory message to Lord George Murray, with whom that gentleman happened to be intimately acquainted. Lucas made up to the lieutenant general on the very evening before the battle of Preston. When he had mentioned his business, and delivered his landlord's message, Lord George expressed great regret that he was unable to pay the respect he could have wished to Tilliebody's request. Such was the necessity, he said, of the army, and such the unruliness of the men, that he could not upon any account interfere in the case. "However," added his lordship, "I'll make free to tell you a way by which you may take justice at your own hands. The horses are all up yonder in Tranent churchyard. Do you watch your opportunity, and, when you think you may do so with safety, just pick out your horses from the rest, and make the best of your way home with them." The farmer thanked Lord George for the hint, which he said he would follow, at whatever risk. He was about to take his leave, when the insurgent leader, pleased with the bold resolution he avowed, and observing him to be a very well made active looking man, stopped him, to ask if he could be prevailed upon to enter the Highland army, in which case he would make him sure of a commission. Mr. Lucas was a man of English extraction, and by no means disposed to enroll himself in a corps which had displayed such gallows-like conduct; he therefore respectfully declined Lord George's offer, observing, that he was very well content with the laws as administered by the present king, which he was afraid would not be much improved by men of such disorderly character as the Highlanders. He even took the liberty to say to Lord George, that he thought the sooner his lordship could get quit of the enterprise the better, as he could foresee no good as likely to come of it. Lord George owned, with an air of confidential candour, that his advice was perhaps a prudent one; but he faughed it off with the proverb, "In for a penny, in for a pound." Lucas then took his leave, and next morning found an opportunity, while the Highlanders were engaged in battle, to abstract his horses from the churchyard.

#### CHAPTER XV.

PRINCE CHARLES AT HOLYROOD. What says King Bolingbroke ? Richard the Second.

The Camerons had entered Edinburgh scarcely three hours after the battle, playing their pipes with might and main, and exhibiting with many marks of triumph the colours they had taken from Cope's dragoons. the return of the main body of the army was reserved for the succeeding day, Sunday, when an attempt was made to impress the citizens with as high an idea as possible of the victory they had achieved. The clans marched in one long extended line into the lower gate of the city, an hundred bagpipes playing at once the exulting cavalier air-" The king shall enjoy his own again." bore, besides their own appropriate standards, those which had been taken from the royal army; and they displayed with equally ostentatious pride the vast accession of dress and personal ornament which they had derived from the vanquished. In the rear of their own body came the prisoners, at least half as numerous as themselves, and is said that they plundered many of the inhabitants of city, as if auxious to leave no one unimpressed with the torious arms of Cromwell, they repeatedly refused the Edinburgh and other neighbouring towns, who came, sight of their good fortune. Charles himself did not actorication and protection offered to them by that general,

of our private men after the battle, run to Port Seton for during the course of the day, to see the battle ground:

ale and other liquors, to support the wounded. As one Thus old Skinner says—

Thus old Skinner says—

We consume the battle ground to the location of the battle ground to the location of the same in the evening to the Calcdonian of the location of th tions of the people."

The news of the battle, which told the complete overthrow of all that force the government had been able to send against the insurgents, occasioned a violent revulsion of public feeling in favour of the victor, and spread proportionate consternation among all who had any interest in the state. The whole of the Scottish state officers, as well as many inferior persons enjoying public trust, betook themselves in disguise to England, or to remote parts of their own country; and in all Scotland there soon did not remain a single declared friend of government, except those who kept the fortresses. Charles might be said to have completely recovered his paternal kingdom from the hands of the usurper; and as the British army still remained in Flanders, there seemed nothing wanting, but a descent upon England, in order to secure that portion of his dominions also. It has been the opinion of many, that, had he adopted this vigorous measure, considering the terror of his name, the rapidity which at this moment prevailed, that there was nothing impossible to his arms, he might have dislodged his majesty from London, and changed, for a time at least, and probably for ever, the titles of king and pretender. His own sentiments in the hour of victory were in

favour of an immediate march into England. his chief adherents and counsellors suggested a more cautious measure, and one perhaps less likely to ensure the success of his enterprise. It was represented that his army was considerably diminished by the slaughter at Preston, and by the desertion of those who had gone home to secure their booty ; that to penetrate into England with less than two thousand men would discourage his English adherents; and that, by waiting a little longer, he would be sure to increase his force to a respectable amount, by the accession of those clans and other Scotsmen who had not yet declared themselves in his favour. By these objections, Charles permitted himself to be overruled, and was, in the mean time, amused with the state and circumstances of royalty which he enjoyed at

Holyroodhouse.

It is difficult to describe the extravagant rejoicings with which the Jacobites hailed the news of Preston. They received the messengers and homeward bound Highlanders, who every where dispersed the intelligence, with the most unbounded hospitality; and they no longer made any scruple to disclose those sentiments in public, which they had bitherto been obliged to conceal as treasonable. The gentlemen drank fathom deep healths to the prince who, in their own language, "could eat a dry crust, sleep on peas straw, take his dinner in four minutes, and win a battle in five;" whilst the ladies busied themselves in procuring locks of his hair, min-iature portraits of his person, and ribbons on which he was represented as "the Highland Laddie." But perhaps the most extraordinary instance of individual zeal in his behalf, was one afforded by an old episcopalian or nonjurant clergyman, who had attended his camp before Preston, as some of the violent presbyterians, on the other hand, followed that of Cope. This zealous partisan, immediately after the battle, set out on foot for his place of residence beyond Doune in Perthshire; and, having travelled considerably more than fifty miles, next morning gave out the news of the victory from his own pulpit, at the ordinary hour of worship, invoking a thousand blessings on the arms and person of the Che-

The cessation of public worship in Edinburgh was not the least remarkable circumstance attending this defeat. On the evening of his victory, Charles sent messengers to the houses of the various clergymen, desiring them to preach next day as usual; but when the bells were rung at the usual hour, no clergyman appeared; and, for the first time on record, a Sunday passed in that city undis-tinguished by the ordinances of religion. The ministers, with a pusillanimity which was afterwards censured even by their own party, bad all left their charges, and taken refuge in the country. Charles, on learning this, issued a proclamation on Monday, assuring them that he designed in no respect to disturb them in the exercise of their duties; but they persisted, notwithstanding, in their absurd terrors, and absented themselves from the city during all the time the Highlanders remained in it. A then followed the wounded in carts. At the end of all, century before, their predecessors had displayed a pre-came the baggage and cannon under a strong guard, cisely similar degree of timidity and distrust, when, They paraded through all the principal streets of the having taken refuge in Edinburgh castle from the vic-

being printed, testifies no less to the childish imbecility and petulance of one party, than to the vigorous mind and public spirited generosity of the other. One presbyterian clergyman alone, out of all their number, on the present occasion, ventured to appear in his pulpit. His name was Hog, and his charge the inferior one of morning lecturer in the Tron church. He was himself a Jacobite, and had a near relation in the prince's army Charles, on learning that he had performed public worship, and that in his prayers he had mentioned no names, said he would bestow a parish on the good man, should he come to his kingdom. It may be also mentioned, that the clergymen of the neighbouring parish of St. Cuthberts, having their church protected by the guns of the castle, continued to exercise their functions as usual, and also to pray for King George. One of them, a Mr. MacVicar, even went the length of saving, that, in regard to the young man who had recently come them in search of an earthly crown, he carnestly wished he might soon obtain, what was much better, a When this was reported to Charles, he is said to have laughed heartily, and to have expressed himself perfectly satisfied with the tenor of the old man's

By proclaiming toleration at Edinburgh, and by expressing in his manifesto an intention of preserving the present religious establishments of Britain, Charles evidently meant to shadow forth the mild nature of his reign, in case he should succeed in his enterprise. would be too much to say that he was altogether sincere in this profession; yet there is some probability in that conclusion, from the known indifference of his mind to forms of religion, and from his only eight years after gratuitously abjuring the catholic faith. An adherent who knew him intimately, being asked, in the expedition through England, "what religion his royal ighness was of?" answered, that he believed "his religion was yet to seek :" and the Earl of Kilmarnock when it was represented to him by a clergyman before his execution, that the tendency of the insurrection had been to restore the evils and monstrosities of popery distinctly avowed, that he never had believed that, and that " from all the conversation he had ever had with Prince Charles, and from all he could learn of his sentiments, he was not a person who had any real concern for any outward profession of religion." This bappy indifference, though perhaps disreputable in a subject, seems to be the very constitution of mind required in the British king; and it seems altogether highly probable, that had Charles obtained his object, he would have disappointed the alarmists who raised the cry of popery against him and his cause. We can relate for a certain fact, that being solicited by the Laird of Gloncairnaig to attend public worship, he expressed the utmost willingness to do so, but was dissnaded by the Duke of Perth, who was a zealous catholic.

While the news of the victory was elating the hearts of his father and other friends abroad, and striking alarm into the court of St. James, the people among whom it happened, unaccustomed to domestic war for so many years, thought and talked of nothing else. The zealou whigs and presbyterians in general regarded his success with consternation; but the general tone of the public mind was favourable in a high degree to Charles. Many looked upon him as a hero destined to restore his pa ternal country to the consequence and prosperity wh it had lost at the Union; and with that national spirit which often leads men to prefer in sentiment an old tale to a present substantial good, they talked with rapture of the renewed independence of their country, and of "the Blue Bonnets" once more, as formerly, going "over the Border," and spreading terror in the rich vales of England. One of the schemes of the day made Charles king of his paternal kingdom, and the enemy of England; and they welcomed the idea of their country soon starting from its degraded condition of a province, into a separate monarchy, and becoming, instead of a servile appanage of England, a respectable adversary even to that powerful country. Such "devout imaginations" were inexpressibly pleasing to the public mindpleasing though dangerous, and acceptable with all their alarming accompaniments. It is true, they were not such as could be acted upon-they could not stand the slightest inquiry on the part of reason; yet for a moment they seemed to have dazzled with a ray of romance the imagination of a commercial and peaceful

emotion of the public mind, than the yanquished party rin awa !"

cooped up in disgrace within the walls of Berwick, was the theme of a thousand scurril rhymes, which were chanted and appreciated every where, and some of which, superior to the rest in bitterness of sarcasm, are yet popular in Scotland. Of those still in repute, one of the most remarkable is a ballad to the air of Killiegrankie," which was written by an east Lothian farmer named Skirving,"

From the time that he returned victorious from Pres ton Charles continued, under the style of prince regent. to exercise every act of sovereignty at Holyroodhouse, the same as if he had been a crowned monarch in undisturbed possession of his kingdom. He ordered regiments to be levied for his service, and troops of horse-guards for the defence of his person. He appointed a council to meet him every morning at ten o'clock, the members of which were the Duke of Perth, Lord George Murray, Secretary Murray, Quarter Master General Sullivan. Lord Pitsligo, Lord Elcho, and all the Highland chiefs. He also proposed to assemble a Scottish parliament, in order at once to gratify the vanity of the people, and to interest them in his proceedings, by appearing to act with their canction.

His deportment during this brief interval of triumph was generally considered pensive. He seemed least of all men, elated by his victory, and he had the air of one who is oppressed by business and care. This may be accounted for by the magnitude and hazard of his enterprise, or by the difficulty which he is said to have experionced in conducting himself with impartiality among his adherents. He nevertheless gave occasional balls to the numerous ladies who favoured his cause, and generally dined in public with his officers. On these occasions, if not uniformly cheerful, he at least excrted himself to appear pleased with the local and moral character of his paternal kingdom. He frequently said, when at dinner, that if his enterprise was successful, Scotland should be his Hunover, and Holyroodhouse his Herenhausen; a saying at once complimentary in the highest degree to Scotland, and exquisitely satirical up-King George. The ladies who attended his entertainments in Holyrood, took pleasure in contributing their plate, china, and linen, for his service; and many an old posset dish and snuff box, many a treasured neck lace and repeater, many a jewel which had adorned its successive generations of family beauties, was at this time laid in pledge, in order to raise him pecuniary

By giving these entertainments, Charles at once rewarded and secured the affection of his female partisans. It is well known that the ladies exercised prodigious influence over his fortunes. President Forbes complains somewhere, that he could scarcely get a man of sense to act with him, or even to consult in his emergencies, by reason of the necessity under which all laboured of pleasing their mistresses by favouring the Chevalier.

Another writer—an officer in the army, who came to

\* In this rude but clever composition, the honest farmer embodies almost the whole of the talk of the times, regarding the actors on both sides. He speaks of the brayadoes of General Cope before battle, and his ousillanimity after. He describes the brave Lochiel leading his Camerons on in clouds, and unloosing all his tremendous energies upon the enomy. He adverts to the dragoons flying, with all the circumstances of excessive terror, at first sight of the enemy they had threatened to cut in pieces, and without firing a gun. He then alludes to the childish terror of the poor volunteers, and in particular to the ineffectual pulpit valour of the sectarian preachers. Besides reproaching the Highlanders for their rapacity, he further animadverts in severe terms upon the conduct of the British officers, one of whom betrayed an especial degree of cowardice, and that under circumstances which also disgraced his humanity. This officer sent to the author to demand satisfaction. The farmer was busy forking his dunghill when the friend approached, whose hostile intentions he no sooner learned, than he proceeded to put that safe barrier between his own person and that of the challenger; after which, he putiently waited till the all, and paused a little to consider it, he at last replied with great coolness, "Gang awa back to Mr. Smith; tell him that I has nas time to come to Haddington to gi'e him satisfaction; but say, if he likes to come here, I'll tak' a look o' him; and, if I think I'm fit to fecht

and entered into a correspondence with him, which, was ridiculed and condemned. General Cope, now Edinburgh in the subsequent January along with the Duke of Cumberland, and who published a volume of letters regarding his journey-expresses a still more painful sort of querulousness, when he gravely assures us, that it was actually impossible for a loyal soldier to win the smiles of any lady worthy of his attention; all scrupling to avow their Jacobitism, by wearing white breastknots and ribands in their private assemblies. Charles, though said to have been at this period of his life indifferent to women, saw and seized the opportunity of advancing his interests by their means; and, accord ingly, at all his balls, which he gave in the picture gallery of Holyroodhouse, he exerted himself to render them those attentions, which so so far with the female heart under any circumstances, but which must of course have been peculiarly successful coming from one of his rank. He talked-he danced-and he flattered In his conversation, he had all the advantage of high breeding, besides that of a certain degree of talent which he possessed for witty and poignant remark. In his dancing, he had the equal advantage of a graceful person and exquisite skill, not to speak of the effect produced by the very circumstance of his dancing, at least upon the favoured individual. His flattery was of course effective precisely in proportion to the estimation in which his rank was held. In all his proceedings, he was ruled by a due regard to impartiality. As there were both Highland and Lowland ladies in the company, he called for music alternately appropriate to these various regions. Sometimes, also, he took care to appear in "a habit of fine silk tartan, (with crimson velvet breeches,) and at other times in an English court dress, with the blue riband, star, and other ensigns of the Order of the Garter." We cannot easily, at this distance of time, and with the common place feelings of the modern world, conceive the effect which these scenes must have had upon all who witnessed or participated in them; but it is easy to suppose that when a prince, and one who had every external mark of princely descent .- a Stuart, moreover, and one in all respects worthy of his noble race .- moved to the sound of Scottish airs through the hall of his forefathers, an hundred of whom looked down upon him from the walls.-that effect must have neen something altogether bewilderingly delightful and ecstatic.

> one instance at least, a courtly practice which had been for some time renounced by the sovereigns of England This was-touching for the King's evil. It is well known that not only was the superstitious belief in the efficacy of the royal touch for this disease, prevalent among the people so late as the reign of Queen Anne. but the Book of Common Prayer actually contained an office to be performed on such occasions, which has only been omitted in recent editions of that venerable manual of devotion. Queen Anne was the last monarch who condescended to perform the ceremony; on which account, it used always to be said by the Jacobites, that the usurping family dared not do it, lest they should betray their want of the real royal character. We have been informed by an ancient nonjurant still alive, that a gentleman of England having applied to King George the First, soon after his accession, to have his son touched, and being previshly desired to go over to the

While Charles held court in Holyrood, he revived, in

Pretender, actually obeyed the command, and was so well pleased with the result of the experiment, that he became and continued ever after a firm believer in the jus divinum, and a staunch friend of the exiled family. Whether Charles believed in the supposed power of the royal touch, we cannot determine; but it is certain that he condescended to perform the ceremony at Holyrood-house, under the following circumstances:-

When at Perth, he had been petitioned by a poor woman to touch her daughter, a child of seven years, who had been dreadfully afflicted with the disease ever since her infancy. He excused himself by pleading want of time; but directed that the girl should be brought to him at Edinburgh; to which she was accordingly despatched, under the care of a stout sick-nurse; day was appointed when she should be introduced to his presence in the palace. When the child was brought in, he was found in the picture gallery, which served as his ordinary audience chamber; surrounded by all his principal officers and by many ladies. He caused a circle to be cleared, within which the child was admitted, together with her attendant, and a priest in his canonicopie.

The Highland army was not more flattered with this him, I'll fecht him; and, if I think I'm fit to feeth cals. The patient was then stripped naked, and placed
The Highland army was not more flattered with this him, I'll fecht him; and if no, I'll just do as he did—I'll upon her knees in the centre of the circle. The clergyman having pronounced an appropriate prayer-perhaps

kneeling girl, and, with great apparent solemnity, touched the sores occasioned by the disease, pronouncing, at every different application, the words, "I touch, but God The cereinony was concluded by another prayer haalin from the priest; and the patient, being again dressed, was carried round the circle, and presented with little cums of money by all present. Precisely twenty-one days from the date of her being submitted to Charles's touch, the ulcers fortunately closed and healed; and nothing remained to show that she had ever been afflicted, except the scars or marks left poon the skin! We have derived this strange tale from a non-jurant gentleman, who heard the woman herself relate it, and who had touched with his own fingers the spots upon her body which had been previously honoured by contact with those of Prince Charles. The poor woman told her story with many expressions of pride, and of veneration for him whom she considered her deliverer. She also added, that she had received many valuable presents from the Jacobites, to whom, after her recovery, she had been exhibited by her parent, and who, of course, did not en tertain the slightest doubt regarding the efficacy Charles's fingers, any more than they questioned his pretensions to the throne of Britain.

While Charles endeavoured in this manner to amuse his friends with the gaieties of a court, and by exercising the functions of royalty, he did not neglect that atten tion to more urgent matters which his situation and new character so essentially required. On the contrary, in issuing proclamations, and in his endeavours to increase the army, he was perhaps as thoroughly occupied as any prince who had before resided within the walls of Holyrond. His proclamations were calculated to three different purposes,-the conciliation of his enemies, the encouragement of his hitherto undeclared friends, and the strengthening of his pecuniary and other resources. He demanded an unlimited surrender of all the arms and ammunition in Edinburgh and the surrounding country. He granted protections to all persons travelling upon their lawful business. He forade all public rejoicings for the victory of Preston. He also granted an indemnity to all his father's people for their treasons, during the exile of his family, requiring only that they should promise to his secretary to live hereafter as obedient subjects. His proclamations were headed with the words,-" Charles, Prince of Wales, &c. Regent of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland, and the dominions thereunto belonging; To all his majesty's subjects, greeting;" and subscribed, "By his highness's command, J. Murray."

He also found it necessary to publish edicts, for the prevention of robberies said to be committed by his soldiers. It seems that, in searching for arms, the Highlanders occasionally used a little license in regard to other matters of property; though it is also allowed that many persons, unconnected with his army, assumed the appearance of his soldiers, and were the chief perpetrators of the felonies complained of. Whole hands indeed, of these wretches, went about the country, showing showing forged commissions, and affecting to sell protections in Charles's name, for which they exacted large sums of money. The Highland army were partly blameable for these misdemeanours, because they had opened the public jails wherever they came, and let loose the culprits, because, since their arrival at Edinburgh, the sword of justice had been completely suspended. Charles, however, who was perfectly unblameable, made every possible exertion to suppress a system which tended so much to bring his cause into bad repute; and his exertions seem to have not been altogether ineffec-

It unfortunately happened, that while he did all he could to prevent small or individual robberies, the necessities of his own exchequer compelled him to authorize others of greater magnitude upon the public bodies of the kingdom. From the city of Edinburgh, he exacted a thousand tents, six thousand pair of shoes and a He sent letters, moreover, to all the chief magistrates of specie from the French. burghs throughout the kingdom, requiring them to conof the custom and excise, and to all factors upon the estates forfeited in 1715, demanding the money which army as well as time and circumstances would allow. Brunswick.

the office above mentioned-Charles approached the happened to be in their hands. The penalty which he He despatched (September 24th) a messenger to the Isle

law, the following ludicrous circumstance is said to have erful clans as the most favoured of his father's loyal subtaken place. The landady of a Highland sergeant, lects. From Skye, this messenger (Mr. Alexander Maclesident in the Grassmarket, one day came into his Leod, advocate) was commissioned to go to Castle Dow. vantage of the decease of the laws to refuse payment. 'Confound the hale pack o' ye!" she continued; " ever in the country. Charlie may be what he likes; but he charm of a reported victory had a different effect. On can ne'er be a gude king that prevents puir folk frac hearing of the affair of Preston, he is said to have exgetting their ain!"—" Say ye sac?" replied the sergeant in some little indignation, "I can tell ye, though, Prince In some little indignation, "I can tell ye, though, Finde Charlie has petter law and shustice paith, than ever your Chordie had a' his tays. Come alang wi' me, and I'll let ye see ta cood law and chustice too!" The land-lady conducted her lodger to the house of the debtor, which he entered with his drawn sword in his hand, 'Mistress," he said to the recusant dame, "do you pe awin this honest woman my landlaty ta aught shilling?"

- "And what although I should?" was the answer; " what the muckle deevil has ye to do wi't?"-" I'll show vou what I have to do with it," said the Highlander; and mounting a cutty stool, he proceeded with great nunchalance to depopulate the good woman's shelves of her shining pewter plates, which he handed down one by one into his landlady's apron, saying at every successive descent of his arm, "tere's ta cood law and threw all the blame of the insurrection of the clan moon chustice too!" Pewter plates were at that time the very penates of a Scottish housewife of the lower order: and when the woman saw her treasured bink thus laid waste, she relented incontinent, and, forthwith proceeding into another room to get the money, paid the landlady her debt; in return for which she demanded back her plates. The Highland J. P. replaced all the goods in their shelves, except a few, which he desired the landlady to carry home. "What!" exclaimed the prolandlay to earry home. "What: excuance use po-prietrix," am I no to get a my plates back when I've paid my debt?"—"Tal you are not," quoth the ser-geant, "unless you give me ta other twa shilling for laying ta law upon you." This additional sum, the poor woman was actually obliged to pay; and the Highlander then went home, with his landlady; exclaiming all the way, "Tare now's ta cood law and chustice paith-

CHAPTER IX.

GATHERING AT EDINBURGH. But to wanton me, to wanton me, Ken ye what maist wad wanton is

To see King James at Edinburgh Cross, Wi' fifly thousand foot and horse, And the Usurper forced to fice: Oh this is what muist wad wanton me.

petter than ever your Chordie had a' his tays!'

Incobite Song.

The Court at St. James's, thoroughly alarmed at Charles's progress and success, were now taking measures to present a force against him, which might be capable of at once putting a stop to his carcer. About the end of September, the king ordered a strong body of troops, consisting of several battalions of foot and some squadrons of horse, to march directly to Scotland, under the command of Marshal Wade. They were appointed to assemble at Doncaster, and Wade set out from London on the 6th of October, in order to assume the command. It was the 20th of October, however, before this army reached Newcastle, on their way to meet the Highland army; by which time, Charles was on the point of marching into England.

This force being still considered too small, the king, besides using every endeavour to enlist new men, ordered home a considerable portion of his veteran army from Flanders, along with its youthful commander, William Duke of Cumberland, his second son, who had already distinguished himself at the well fought, though vast quantity of smaller articles, for the use of his troops, unsuccessful battle of Fontenoy. Innumerable bodies ted a free communication. As that involved the safety He seized all the goods in the custom houses of Leith of militia were also raised throughout the country, to of the town to a great extent, the inhabitants—for there and Borrowstounness, and immediately converted them oppose the progress of the insurgents; and his Majesty, into money, by selling them back to the smugglers from the better to carry on the war, was favoured with a whom they had been taken. He inulcted the city of loan of 700,000l., by the proprietors of two privateer ves. Glasgow in five thousand and five hundred pounds, sels, which had recently taken upwards of that sum in

To oppose forces thus leisurely collected, and in such tribute certain sums for his service; as also to all col- quantities, Charles exerted himself at Edinburgh, for six lectors of the land-tax, to all collectors and comptrollers weeks after his victory, to raise the clans which had not

assigned to those who should neglect his summons, was of Skye, to assure Sir Alexander Macdonald and the military execution with fire and sword.

Laird of MacLeod, that, not imputing their inactivity to During this temporary paralysis of the arm of the disaffection, he was ready to receive them and their powroom, exclaiming loudly against a neighbour who she nie, the residence of the Lord Loyat, and to deliver the said owed her eight shillings, and who had taken ad-same message to that ancient, but incalculable adherent. The message met with no success at Skye, where Duncan Forbes had been exerting himself to confirm the two since ye cam here, there's been neither law nor justice recusant chiefs in their loyalty. But with Loyat, the claimed in a transport, that neither ancient nor modern times could furnish a parallel to so brilliant a victory, At once throwing off the mask which he had so long worn, he descended to the court-yard in front of his case tle, and, casting his hat upon the ground, drank in a bumper of wine, "Success to the White Rose," and confusion to the White Horse and all its adherents!" had previously been exerting himself to raise his clanwhich he designed to put under the charge of his son, a youth of eighteen, then at the college of St. Andrews He now resolved seriously and energetically to side with the prince, and, calling his son, commanded him to lead out the men. The young man was very unwilling to do so, but could not resist the orders of so arbitrary a father. Lovat contrived that he himself should still appear loyal to government, and, in a letter to the Lord President, his son, whom he did not scruple to represent as the most headstrong and disobedient of children. Forbes knew his lordship too well to believe his assertions, and immediately proceeded to apprehend him. He was enabled to do so, by means of a body of independent loyal militia. which he had been employed for some time in raising, and with whom he eventually contrived to over-crow the Clan Fraser so entirely, that they durst not make an attempt to join the Chevalier.

No two characters could present a greater contrast than those of Lord Lovat and the Lord President. The former, ferocious, cunning, and turbulent, was all that an ancient Feudal Baron could have been in wickedness: the latter, gentle, candid, and unambitious, was the very the latter, genue, candid, and unambitious, was the very bean ideal of a good citizen. Lovat had spent a long life in dark political intrigues, alternately siding with each party of the state; Forbes had devoted himself, for thirty years, to the single and consistent object of advancing the pure principles of the revolution. The one was the worst of Jacobites, the other the best of whigs.

Although the president was generally successful in his negotiations, he could not prevent a certain number of the clans from marching to join the prince's standard As he himself declares in one of his letters, rebels stalked out from families for whose royalty he could have previously staked his life; and even his own nephew, to his great astonishment and mortification, one day assumed the white cockade and joined the insurgents. It would indeed appear, that he was in some cases egregiously deceived, and that, by a policy not less finespun than his own, many whom he considered his friends, had only assured him of their loyalty, in order to lull him into security, and that they might be able to circumvent

him in their turn Edinburgh was in the mean time experiencing some of the miseries appropriate to a civil war. For a few days after the battle of Gladsmuir, the communication between the city and eastle continued open. The Highlanders kept guard at the weigh-house, an old building situated in the centre of the street leading to the cartle, about three hundred yards from the fortress itself; and they at first allowed all kinds of provisions to pass, particularly for the use of the officers. But the garrison soon beginning to annoy them with cohorns and cannon, orders were issued on the 20th of September, that no person should be permitted to pass. General Guest then sent a letter to the city, threatening to use his cannon against the stations of the Highland guards, unless they permit were no magistrates—implored a respite for a single night, which was granted. They then waited upon Prince Charles, and showed him General Guest's letter. He immediately gave them an answer in writing, that they might show it to the governor, expressing his sur-prise at the barbarity of the officer who threatened to

\* The house of Stuart had assumed the white rose or cockade; the white Horse is conspicuous in the arms of

manded his renunciation of all the advantages he possess- immediately give orders to burn Valleyfield house, the had subjected a portion of the people of Scotland. ed by the fortune of war. He concluded, by threatening scat of his elder brother. To this General Preston is true, that the most rigid sect of Presbyterians had, since to retaliate upon the garrison, in reprisals upon their cs. said to have returned for answer, "he (the Chevalier) was the Revolution, expressed a strong desire to coalesce with tates, and also upon those of "all known abettors of the at liberty to do exactly as he pleased with Valleyfield; the Jacobites, with the hope, in case the house of Stuart German government." Upon presenting this letter to for his part, he was resolved to do his duty, so long as he General Guest, and making earnest entreaty for a further had the honour of holding the commission of his Soverrespite, the citizens obtained a promise that no shots eign. He only begged to add, that as soon as he receiv-should be fired till his majesty's pleasure should be cd intelligence of the destruction of his brother's house, known upon the subject, providing that the besiegers should, daring that time, offer no annoyance to the gar- the same fate." Wernyss Castle was the paternal seat of gionists were now almost as violently distinct from the es-

This condition was broken next day by the levity of The Highlanders, who fired off their pieces, to frighten of the government vessels lying in the Frith of Forth, the most prominent part in the national disputes about some people who were carrying provisions up the Castle, there could be no doubt that General Preston was able to forms of worship. The established clergy, and the greater some people who were carrying provisions up the Castle-hill. The governor then considered himself justified in firing upon the guard. Charles, on learning what had saw fit to press his remonstrance no farther. taken place, published a proclamation, exhibiting all intercourse with the castle upon pain of death, and gave orders to strengthen the blockade, by posting additional guards at several places. The garrison retaliated for the sake of his reputation, to take it off. He did so by this measure, by firing at all the Highlanders they could proclamation, on the evening of the day succeeding its see. On the 4th of October, they commenced a regular bombardment of the city. When it grew dark, the cannonading ceased, and a party, sallying out, threw up a trench across the Castlehill, where they planted can and fired balls and cartouch shot down the street. They also set fire to one or two deserted houses at the head of the street, and, on the people running to extinguish it, destroyed some innocent lives. The people, then dreadfully alarmed, began to busy themselves in transporting their aged and infirm friends to the country, along with their most valuable effects; and the streets, on which the bullets were perpetually descending with terrific effect, were soon as completely deserted by day, as they usually were by night. In running down to Leith for shelter, a great party met the inhabitants of that town hurrying for the same purpose towards Edinburgh, because a British ship, of war, lying off in the roads, and whose intercourse with the shore had been cut off by the High-landers, was firing into their streets with the same fatal effect. All was perplexity and dismay; and the unhappy citizens stood still, wringing their hands, and exe-

crating the cruel necessities of war. General Guest, who commanded in the castle at this momentous crisis, has been much lauded for the spirit with which he held out against the insurgents; and as his monumental inscription of Westminster Abbey contains who arrived in town on the 3d of October with a reg an eulogium upon him in reference to that passage of his ment of 600 men, most of whom were of his own name, life, it may be said, that the thanks of the country have and from the country of Forfar. Next day came Gordon mes, a may one same mass on the control mass of the control mass o person to whom in reality government was indebted for the preservation of the fortress, was General George Preston of Valley-field, an ancient soldier of the King William school, who had been recently superseded in the command of the garrison by Guest, but who had not retired from his post when the insurrection broke out. After the defeat of Preston, on the Highlanders returning in triumph and investing the eastle, General Guest, who was not free of some suspicions of Jacobitism, called a council of war, and urged that, as the fortress could not be held out, a capitulation should immediately be entered into. All the officers present assented to his proposal, except old General Preston, who, with the spirit of all the twenty campuigns he had served glowing in his bosom, solemnly protested against the measure; adding that, if it should be determined on, he would that night send off an express to London, to lay his commission at his majesty's feet, as he would consider himself disgraced by holding it an hour longer. Guest remonstrated against the old general's resolution, which was calculated to reflect so much dishonour upon the garrison; but the veteran remained inflexible. When the governor at length found it impossible to move him, he asked if he would take the responsibility upon himself, and command the garrison in his name; to which the general consent-The government of the castle then devolved upon ed. Preston, who immediately set about those active measures, the result of which we have just described. The venerable soldier, now eighty-six years of age, seventy of the sentries. He also took care, whenever a party of "Whoever's king, I'll be subject." the enthrances . He also took care, whenever a party off\* "Bothever's Ring, I'll be subject."

Bellower a Ring, I'll be subject."

Bellower a Ring, I'll be subject."

Bellower a Ring, I'll be subject.

Bellower a Ring, I'll be

he would give orders that Wemyss Castle should share retaliate in the manner threatened. Charles, therefore,

The distress, indeed, which the blockade of the castle had brought upon the city, was now found to be so unfavourable to Charles's cause, that he was obliged, for oroclamation, on the evening of the day succeeding its age of domestic peace and increasing commerce had pro-commencement. The cannonade then ceased on the part | duced in the Lowlands. When the Earl of Kilmarnock

conveyed without molestation. The prisoners taken at Gladsmuir had meanwhile been sent to distant parts of the country—the officers to Perth, were at once willing to attend their baronial master, and and the private men to Logieralt in Athole. Some ser- hearty in the cause for which he desired their services, icants, corporals, and private men, were prevailed upon to enlist in the victorious army; but most of them afterwards deserted. The officers, who, besides their parole, had also taken an oath not to serve against the house of Stuart for a twelvemonth, held as little faith with their captors, many of them resuming their place in the king's army as soon as opportunity permitted. The wounded, being allowed to carry away their mutila-ted bodies as soon as they could, travelled into England, as beggars, showing their dreadful gashes wherever they went; by which means the curiosity of the English populace was at once gratified, and a salutary terror of the Highlanders spread throughout the country which they designed to invade.

The real accessions of force which Prince Charles received at Edinburgh, were, notwithstanding the counteracting of Forbes, fully as considerable as his circumstances could have led to expect. The first that joined him was Lord Ogilvie, eldest son of the Earl of Airley, a great body of gentlemen from the counties of Aberdeen and Banff, attended by their servants, all well armed and mounted; as also a small body of infantry. These valuable recruits were from the northern part of the Lowlands of Scotland, where nonjurancy might be said to have its principal citadel, and where the Episcopalian and Roman Catholic forms of worship are still vigorously Various other gentlemen from the north, florescent. along with some inferior septs of Highland families, joined the army before the end of October, when the whole amount was somewhat less than six thousand.

The Chevalier, notwithstanding the success of Preston, found few adherents at Edinburgh, or in any part of the country south of the Forth. Even when he was in complete possession of the city, only about three hundred of the inhabitants, and those not the most respectable, did him the honour of assuming the white cockade. In fact, his enterprise was looked upon by the citizens as a thing quite foreign to their feelings and ordinary pursuits; i had the charm of romance, and the merit, perhaps, of abstract justice; but was it for them to leave their profitable counters and snug firesides, in order to swagger away into England with arms in their hands, for the purpos of acquiring military glory, and asserting the visionary claims of a hot-headed foreigner? It was easy to wish mitting tranquilly to his authority, should he succeed; but, for thousands who had indifference enough to take that neutral ground, there was not perhaps one that had ble object, were now alarmed when they saw which he had spent in the army, was so feeled that he sufficient courage or enthusiasm to take a personal and could hardly walk. Nevertheless, his vigilance was incessant. Once every two hours, he caused himself to be py in their own individual concerns and prospects, concarried round the walls in his arm-chair, in order to visit tented themselves with repeating the common adage,

bring distress upon the citizens, for not doing what was given to his men, he sent a message to the new governor, Presbyterian principle of dislike to his family, origination of their power, and at the extravagance which de- to the effect that, if it was not discontinued, he would imp in the religious persecutions to which his ancestors were restored, to obtain what they called a covenanted king; and that a thousand of this sect had assembled in Dumfries-shire, at the first intelligence of the insurrection, bearing arms and colours, and supposed to contemplate a junction with the Chevalier. But these extravagant reli-Lord Elcho, one of Charles's principal adherents; and as tablished church of Scotland, as ever they had been from it overhung the coast of Fife, and was exposed to the fire those of England and Rome, and had long ceased to play the most prominent part in the national disputes about part of their congregations, were adverse to Charles upon considerations perfectly moderate, but at the same time well-grounded, and not easily to be shaken.

Some instances have reached us which show the efficacy of these sentiments against Charles's cause, and at the same time prove the disinclination of war which an of the castle, into which provisions were ever afterwards exerted himself, in 1715, for the defence of government. he found not the slightest difficulty in raising a large regiment among his tenants and dependents, all of whom But on the son of that earl coming to Kilmarnock in 1745, and requesting the inhabitants to arm themselves in behalf of the house of Stuart, there was a very different result. By this time, the people were making fortunes by the manufacture of night-caps, and had got different lights regarding foudal servitude; which, added to their prejudices against the pope, the devil, and the pretender, caused them fairly to rebel against their ancient baronial master. His lordship assembled them in the town-hall, and tried them first with entreaties, and then with threats; but not one man would consent to join his standard. He then confined his demands to their arms; for, weavers as they were, they still retained the old muskets and rusty shabbles of their covenanting ancestors, and occasionally displayed them at bloodless wappinshaws. But this requisition they were equally prepared to resist; and one of them even had the hardihood to tell his lordship, that "if they presented him with their guns, it would be with the muzzle till him!" The Earl of Kilmarnock, therefore, brought none but himself and his body-servants to the prince's army.

The Earl of Kellie was equally unsuccessful in his at-tempt to raise his dependents. This eccentric nobleman is described in the Mercury, as going over to Fife, in order to raise a regiment for the prince's service upon his estates in that well-affected dristrict. He never got above three men, -himself as colonel, -an old Fife laird for lieutenant-colonel, and a serving-man who had to represent all the rest of the troop by his own single person!

This indeed, was but too common a case in the Low countries; and the saying of a cautious rustic, who was sked what side he was going to take in these troubles, may be mentioned as sufficiently indicating the sentiments of almost the whole community regarding the measure of taking up arms. "For my part," said the cool Scot, "I'm clear for being on the same side wi' the hangman. I'll stay till I see what side he's to tak, and then I'll decide.

It is common to hear the Jacobites blamed, as the cavaliers had been in the preceding century, for pot-valour; but the least reflection will show, that however true this charge may be, with regard to his English friends, it is very unreasonable so far as his Scottish adherents are concerned. The Chevalier, in common with other persons in distress, had many friends who would have done They would any thing for him but injure their fortune. speak in his favour, drink in his favour, write in his fayour, and even perhaps lend him a little money; but they could not risk or sacrifice all; nor could they be expect cd. Many of them had ties much stronger and dearer the young man well, and to form the resolution of sub- than those of party; the minds of many others were not of a warlike complexion; and thousands who had formerly regarded the restoration of the Stuarts as a desirarors of a civil war before their cyes. The Highlanders, owing to the peculiar constitution of their society, found it easy, in the words of the song, to

> " --- leave their bonnie Highland hills, Their wives and bairns sae dear, To draw the sword for Scotland's lord, The young Chevalier."

Compelled by their chiefs, who had high expectations only part of the nation over whom such things had no and despatched little detachments of his men in various from the enterprise, they could not remain at home with power. They sacrificed fortune, and favour, and all that other directions. But he now determined his march honour; and they were at the same time attracted by the prospects of a campaign in the wealthy territory of the property of a campaign in the wearly territory of the account of the Sassenach. These circumstances and considerations were past, or a least for principle which they believed to the troops which he expected to come to his standard in contained slid not attend the free and enlightened Low- be right; whilst the Whigs alone were the men with that well affected part of the kingdom. He now also landers; none of whom found it possible so far to over-come their natural prudence, except those who had laboured under the influence of strong political and religious predilections, or who were in that condition when any change must bring profit and advantage,

Even in cases where the adherent possessed a con siderable fortune, a prudential plan was generally adopted, by which it was at least secured to the family. Thus, when the proprietor himself went out, he made over the estate to his eldest son, who remained at home in possession; and, vice versa, when the father was averse active partisanship, a son went out, along with all the forces, both in the way of men and money, which the house could contribute, assured that, although the youth should fall or be attainted, he had still brothers to inherit the patrimonial property for the behoof of the family. Some of the Highland chiefs themselves saw fit to adopt this policy. The MacDonalds of Clanranald, splendid style the disinterested and devoted loyalty of the and also those of Glengary, were led out by the sons of lactors, we cannot help characterising the whole affair, as their respective chiefs. a subsequent period of the campaign, the wife of the chief of the MacIntoshes raised the clan in behalf of Charles, while MacIntosh himself served as an officer in a militia raised for the defence of

It is, altogether, rather to be wondered at, that, fifty seven years after the expulsion of the house of Stuart when the popular feeling of lovalty might be expected to have fairly settled down in a new channel, so many honourable and prudent men should have been found t peril their lives in advocating its rights with the sword. The generation which had transacted and witnessed the revolution was completely gone; and Prince Charles was but a remote descendant of the party who suffered on that memorable occasion. If time alone could not extinguish his claims by prescription, as it does all others, the and upon the polity of the state, might at least be allowed to have done so. An attempt had already been made without success, and to the effusion of much blood, in the same unhappy cause; and heaven and man had long seemed to have united in affixing to it the fatality of disaster and sorrow.

One powerful cause has been assigned in recent times for the support which Charles met with in 1745,-selfishness in his adherents, Memoirs and papers lately parties, and are accepted by a portion of the public as completely subversive of the theory of romance which has gradually been reared above the simple history of this insurrection. This is by no means a liberal view of this portion of our history. From the nature of the human heart, selfish motives will mix with the purest and most generous of our emotions; and to suppose the Jacobites superior to such considerations, would be to believe them something more than mortal. After all, the chief insurgents only stipulated for prospective adwantages, for rewards which they were to win by their swords, and at the risks of their lives ond fortunes. Such they would assuredly have merited, in case the enter-prise had succeeded. To deny that they would not, is just as unreasonable as to say that the soldiers of the stood well enough as they were, without Charles; and they only proposed to better their condition, and at the same time gratify the wishes of their hearts, by endeavouring to redress his injuries.

Take it as it may, this cannot be considered the chief or even the secondary motive for insurrection. Jacobitism was a generous sentiment, arising from a natural love of abstract justice, and nourished by the disposition. equally natural, to befriend the oppressed and unfor-The London mob, at the revolution, however tunate. convinced of the impropriety of James's measures in the days of his power, could not behold him brought back from Rochester, a fallen and captive monarch, without tears and acclamations. No more could that part of the Scottish nation, which remained unattached to government and in possession of their ancient prejudices,whose minds were susceptible of the more generous im pressions, and who could still stand up for a friend "though his back were at the wa' "-see the youthful and gallant Charles soliciting their friendship in the way he did, without at once bestowing it. Instead of allowing the Jacobites to have been influenced by considerations of test. It is true that many persons must have been dehaded by the hope of place and wealth, and also that there were many men of broken fortunes, who entered into it from mere recklessness, or because they had no we think of the many honourable gentlemen who joined the Chevalier's banner on no other account but because they considered him the rightful heir of the thronewhen we think upon the many high spirited youths who rushed to it with the hope of military glory and lady's love -when we consider that the great mass acted upon principles of ancient honour, and from a feeling of the most noble and generous sympathy-and, more than all, when we recall the innumerable levends, displaying in such public sentiment seems to have already characterised it. as a transaction unprecedentedly chivalrous, and which did honour to the nation.

# CHAPTER XIX.

INVASION OF ENGLAND.

When first my brave Johnnie lad came to the town. When first my brave Joinnie had came to the town, He had a blue bounct that wanted the crown; But now he has gotten a hat and a feather—Hey, Johnnie had, cock up your beaver; and, cock up your beaver; and, We'll over the Border and gire them a brand; There's somedowly there we'll teach better behaviour, Hey, brave Johnnie had, cock up yout beaver.

Jacobite Song.

When Charles had spent six weeks at Edinburgh without obtaining a third of the accessions which he ex pected, and when all hope of more seemed at rest for the present, he resolved, with the consent of his council, to prosecute the march to London, though his force was still miserably inadequate to the object, and the whol English nation was by this time serried in arms to oppose him. He had procured several shiploads of arm and ammunition, along with some money and a few officers of experience, from France; and he still enter tained hopes of a descent being made from the same nuarter, upon some part of the English coast. He had great reliance upon the cavalier gentry of England, who had recently sent him assurances of their support in case he marched to London; and he placed the greatest confidence in the energies and hardihood of his present his present force. Upon these grounds the greater part of his council concurred with him in advising an immediate march. and some even went the length of trusting entirely to the troops which had already achieved so great a victory But there was a strong minority who pleaded that he should remain and fortify himself where he was, holding out Scotland against England, and who only consented to an invasion of the latter country with the greatest reluctance.

Towards the end of October, orders were given to call in all the various parties which had been posted at different parts of the country, and the Chevalier had a grand review of his whole united force upon the beach betwixt Leith and Musselburgh, now known by the name of Portobello Sans, where, by a somewhat remarkable coincidence, George IV. attended a similar ceremony in

During the last half of October the army had not lair at Duddingston, but in more comfortable lodgings within and around the city. On the 26th, the main body left Edinburgh, and pitched a camp a little to the west of Inveresk church, where they had a battery pointing to the southwest. At a still later period of the month, they removed to a strong situation above Dalkeith, having that Eske in rear, and an opening on the right towards Polton. At six o'clock in the evening of Thursday, the 31st of

October, Prince Charles finally left the palace and capital of his paternal kingdom, and, accompanied by his life guards, rode to Pinkie house. Having slept there that light, he rode next day at noon to Dalkeith, where he gave orders for the march of his army. In order to deceive Marshal Wade as to the point in which he designed to invade England, he had previously sent orders

men hold dear on earth, for the sake of a mere emoint in towards the western border, at once with the view of of their feelings, for the associations of the times that eluding the army at Newcastle, and that he might gather whom the suggestions of produces and expediency had appointed his principal officers—the Duke of Perth to be any weight, who could reasonably hope for advan-| general, Lord George for unray licentenant general, Lord Lago, national or individual, from the issue of the con-| Elcho calonel of the life surray the Earl of Klimprock Elcho colonel of the life guards, the Earl of Kilmarnock colonel of the Hussars, and Lord Pitsligo colonel of the Angue horse

Though the invasion of England was a desperate measure, the army was now in the best possible con dition, and provided with all the conveniences which could attend a deliberate campaign. The men were fresh by their long rest at Edinburgh, well clothed and well appointed; they carried with them provisions for four days and their buggage was promptly transported, by about an hundred and fifty wains, and as many sumpter horses, carrying large baskets across their backs,

At the commencement of this singular march, the insurgents amounted in gross numbers to six thousand, five hundred of whom were cavalry, and three thousand Highlanders. Thirteen regiments, many of them very small, were composed of the Highland clans; five reg ments, generally more numerous, of Lowlanders; and besides the two troops of horse guards, who wore a uniform already described, and commanded by Lords Elcho and Balmerino, there were bodies of horse under the orders of Kilmarnock and Pitsligo, the first coarsely dressed and indifferently armed, and the last clothed in the ordinary fashion of country gentlemen, each armed with such weapons as he pleased to carry, or could most readily command. A small body of the lighter horse was selected to scour the country for intelligence, and to act as the antennæ or feelers of the marching army.

The different regiments were commanded by their chiefs, and generally officered by their kinsmen of that dignitary, according to their propinquity. Each regiment had two captains, two licutenants, and two ensigns. To adjust the claims of various persons of these ranks, the Chevalier is said to have generally found as difficult a task, as if the object contended for had been a real commission from a real government, and not a temporary place in an insurgent band, which ran the risk of utter demolition every day. The front rank of the regiments was filled by men of good birth, who in the Highlands, however poor in fortuue, are constantly styled gentlemen, and who had, for pay, one shilling a day; while that of the ordinary men was only sixpence. The pay of the captains was half a crown, of the lieutenants two shillings, of the ensigns one shilling and sixpence. The gentlemen of the front rank were each completely armed. in the fashion of the Highlanders, with a musket, a broadsword, a pair of pistols, silver handled or otherwise, a dirk at the belt, to which were also attached a knife and fork; the left arm sustained a round target made of wood and leather and studded with nails; and some who chose to be armed with extraordinary care, besides the dagger at the belt, carried a smaller one stuck into the garter of the right leg, which they could use in certain situations, when the other was beyond their reach, The undistinguished warriors of the rear ranks, were in general armed in a much inferior manner, many of them ranting targets.

On the evening of Friday, the 1st of November, a considerable portion of the army, under the command of the Marquis of Tullibardine, took the road for Peobles, intending to proceed to Carlisle by Moffat. The remainder left Dalkeith on the 3d, headed by the prince, on foot, with his target over his shoulder. He had previously lodged two nights in the palace of the Duke of Buccleuch This party took a route more directly south, affecting a design of meeting and fighting Marshal Wade at Newcastle. Charles arrived, with the head of his division, on the evening of the first day's march, at Lauder, where he took up his quarters in Thirlstane castle, the seat of the Earl of Lauderdale. Next day, on account of a false report that there was a strong body of dragoons advancing in this direction to meet him, he fell back upon town on their left, the South Eske in front, the North Channelkirk, in order to bring up the rear of his troops, who had lingered there during the night. He marched that day (the 4th) to Kelso, walking all the way on foot, in order to encourage the men. A third party assumed a middle course, by Galashiels, Selkirk, Hawick, and Mosspaul.

The western division, which marched by Peebles, and which had charge of the cannon and most of the baggage, arrived at that sequestered little town on the evening of Saturday the 2d of November. The sun was interest, it may rather be said that they were perhaps the for quarters to all the towns upon the road to Berwick, solling, as the first lines devolved from the hills which thousand threatening glances from the arms of the peaceful townsmen, who had only heard enough about the insurrection and its agents to make them fear the worst from such a visit. "There's the Hielantmen! was communicated like wildfire through the town; while the careful merchant took another look of the cellar in which he had concealed his goods, and the anxious mother clasped her infant more closely to her beating The consternation which prevailed was not hosom soothed by one of the dreaded band shooting a dog which happened to cross a field near him, as he was entering the town

Contrary to expectation, the mountaineers neither attempted to cut the throats nor to violate the property of the inhabitants. They let it be known, wherever they went, that they required certain acts of obedience on the part of the people; and that if these were not willingly rendered, they had the will, as they possessed the power of using force. The leader demanded payment of the cess, on pain of military execution; and little parties of individuals, calling upon various householders within and without the town, requested such supplies of provisions as could properly be spared, with the simple alternative of having their houses ransacked and indiscriminately plundered. But scarcely any incivility was ever shown in the outset. A farmer in the neighbourhood of the town, the great grandfather of the author of this narrative. having displayed a discreet desire to accommodate them by killing two pet lambs, and causing his wife and servants to bake out meal cakes for them all the ensuing Sunday, was treated with great politeness, and had his poultry and cattle scrupulously spared.

The people, in general hospitable from habit, were not perhaps so much grieved by the exactions thus made upon their winter stores of provisions, as they were scandalised by the necessity to which many of them were subjected, of working on the Sabbath day. They grudged the contents of their kicus less than the labour of kirning, and would far rather have given away the girdle, along with the bannocks, than seen it heated at such an unseasonable time. A joiner, who was compelled on that blessed day to fashion ramrods for a few muskets. which, strange to say, wanted these conveniences, would almost have as soon had the said muskets turned upon his own person, and a ball from each sent through his body; and the miller, whom they rigorously obliged to work all day long, would have willingly abjured, from that time forth, all right to break the eight command ment, could such a dire measure have spared him, for one day, the direr necessity of smashing the fourth.

This party of the insurgents, after spending a day or two at Peebles, went up Tweedsmuir to Moffat, carrying with them a horse belonging to a neighbouring farmer. who, after following them all the way to Carlisle, in the vain hope of having the animal restored, was there imprisoned for several weeks, on account of his annoying petitions for redress. Throughout the whole campaign. the insurgents were necessarily very solicitous about horses and cattle; and the people whose lands they were approaching invariably made a point of conveying away their bestial to some remote and sequestered place, so as to be either out of the probable line of march, or altogether concealed from view and inquiry. But this unfortunate farmer had neglected the precautions of his neighbours, and his horse was of course appropriated as fair prev. The Peebles party had directed their route down Annandale, and entered England near Langtown. Charles remained at Kelso from the Monday when he

Charles refinance at Keiso from the Monnay when he arrived, till Wednesday, preserving the further direction of his march a profound secret. In order the better to perplex the army which awaited him at Newcastle, he sent orders to Wooler, a town upon the road to that city, commanding the preparation of quarters for his whole army. On Wednesday morning, however, he suddenly gave out orders for a march towards the opposite extremity of the Border.

During his brief residence at Kelso, he sent a party of about thirty men down the Tweed, to the place, not far distant, where that river becomes the boundary of the two kingdoms, with orders there to cross the water, and to proclaim his father upon English ground. The party after doing so, immediately returned to Kelso.

The column which Charles thus led in person, consisted chiefly of the Camerons and MacDonalds, who were considered the flower of his army, but who were not at this time the most willing or enthusiastic in his service. horseback that day, before he could prevail upon the men to go forward. They at last left the town, crossed the

Tweed, and took the road towards Jedburgh.

The prince lodged this night in a house near the centre of the town of Jedburgh, which is, or was lately, oc cupied as the Nag's Head Inn. The march of that day had been only ten miles; but, as he had now to traverso a considerable tract of waste country, affording no pros pect of quarters for his troops, it was necessary to resolve upon a much longer stretch for that which ensued. Setting out early in the morning, and crossing the high grounds to the south-west of Jedburgh, he led his men up Rule water, famed of old for its hardy warriors, and over the Knot o' the Gate into Liddisdale, equally noted in former times for its predatory bands, as in more re cent times for its primitive yeomen and romantic min-strelsy. After a march of at least twenty-five miles. through a land abounding more in poetical associations than in substantial provant, Charles slept that night at Haggiehaugh, upon Liddel water, his men lodging upon the cold ground, or in the houses, barns, and byres of the neighbouring peasantry. Before going to rest, he pur-chased a small flock of sheep for provisions to his men-and had a person sent for to kill and dress them. Charles Scott, a neighbouring farmer, more commonly called in the fashion of that country Charlie o' Kernton, was the man employed for this purpose. He was up all night killing sheep; and the prince next morning gave him half a guinea for his trouble. Two Highlanders, who had observed Charlic receive this guerdon, followed him as he was going home, and, clapping their pistols to his breast, demanded an instant surrender of to hanf kee nie;" a command which the yeoman was obliged to obey for fear of the pistols, though his strength and resolution celebrated to this day as far surpassing those of modern men, would have enabled him to defy double the number of assailants unprovided with those incalculable weapons. Next day, Friday the 8th of November, Charles pro

seeded down Liddel water; and the middle column, which had marched by Selkirk, Hawick, and down Ewesdale came up to him at Grit-mill Green, upon the banks of the Esk, four miles below Langholm. He entered England that evening, and took up his quarters at a place called Reddings in Cumberland. On the succeeding day, ne was joined by the western column, who brought with them the unpleasant news that they had lost thirty carts of the baggage, in consequence of a surprise by the coun-

try people at Lockerby.

During this march, the Highland army lost a grea portion of its numbers by desertion. The eastern column, led by Charles himself, suffered most from this cause: the disinclination to a southward march prevailing chiefly among the Camerons and MacDonalds. The Lanarkshire and Surlingshire roads are described as having for some days absolutely swarmed with the men who thus aban. doned the standard; and great quantities of arms were found lying in the fields adjacent to the line of march, which the deserters had flung away, to facilitate their progress towards the north On the 9th of November, Charles, having concentrated

his forces, approached Carlisle, the capital of Cumberland, a city which could once boast of being the bulwark of England against the Scots in this direction, but whose fortifications were now at once antiquated and imperfect. Less pains had been taken on the present occasion to fortify the cities in the west of England, than those upon the east; and, while Newcastle and Hull had been many weeks prepared to resist the insurgents, Carlisle was invested only four or five days after having first apprehended the possibility of an attack. It was protected by an ancient castle, in which there was a company of invalids; and the city itself was surrounded by an old and somewhat dilapidated wall, manned on the present occasion by the citizens, assisted by a considerable body of militia which had been recently raised in the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland

On the 9th, a party of the prince's hussars appeared on Stanwix Bank, and leisurely began to survey the city through glasses; but a few shots being fired at them from the walls, they were obliged to retire. Next day the insurgent army, having passed the river Eden by several fords, invested the city on all sides; and the prince sent a letter to the mayor, requiring him to surrender peaceably, in order to spare the effusion of blood, which must be the inevitable consequence of a refusal. The mayor only answered by a discharge of cannon at the besiegers. Intelligence soon after reaching the prince, that Marshal

environ the place on every side, and, throwing back a land, Charles is said to have sat an hour and a half on try which intervenes betwixt the two cities. Leaving a small portion of his army to annoy Carlisle, he reached Warwick Castle at ten o'clock in the forencon of the 11th. and quartered next night at Brampton and the adjacent villages. He then learned that the information regarding Wade was false and sent back the Duke of Perth with several regiments of foot, and some troops of horse, to prosecute the siege of Carlisle with all possible vigour.

Having prepared a quantity of ladders, fascines, and carriages, out of the wood in Corby and Warwick Parks, the besieging party reappeared in full force before the city, on the afternoon of the 13th, and broke ground for a battery within forty fathoms of the walls—the Duke of Porth and Marquis of Tullibardine working in the trenches, without their coats, in order to encourage the treops. The garrison of the city kept up a continual firing during these operations, but without doing much harm. Next day, intimidated by the formidable appearance of the day, intimidated by the formidated appearance of the enemy's works, and fatigued almost beyond their natural strength by several nights of ceaseless watching, they felt disposed to resign the city; and accordingly, on the first motion of the besiegers towards an assault, a white flag was displayed from the walls, and terms requested for the surrender of the town. A cessation of hostilities being then agreed upon, an express was sent to the prince at Brampton; but his royal highness, remembering the example of Edinburgh, would assign no terms for the city, unless the castle were included. This being reported to the garrison, Colonel Durand, the commander of that fortress, consented to surrender his charge along with the city. The gates of Carlisle were then thrown open, and many a brave man passed with a rejoicing heart beneath the arches over which his bead was hereafter to be stationed in dismal sentinelship. The Duke of Perth, on receiving the submission of the garrison, shook them by the hands, told them they were brave fellows, and asked them to enlist in his service. He secured all the arms of the militia and garrison, besides about a thousand stand in the castle, with two hundred good horses; and, over and above all these acquisitions, a vast quantity of valuables, which had been deposited there for safety by the

neighbouring gentry.

The capture of Carlisle gave additional reputation to the prince's arms, and knelled a still more dreadful note of alarm into the astounded car of government. Hitherto, the insurgents had not met with a single instance of bad success, but had overpowered every opposition presented to them, not so much apparently through numerical force, as by individual courage, and a fatality which seemed to work in their favour. At every successive triumph, they themselves were inspired with a higher and higher confidence in their own vigour; and the nation at large became more and more persuaded that there was nothing impossible to them. They seemed to have now nothing to do but to get to London, in order to accomplish their

But at this period of their career, fortune seemed at length inclined to desert the side which she had espoused. Dissentions began to distract the councils of Charles, and the insane jealousies of his adherents, to dissipate and weaken the force which had till now been powerfully concentrated upon one particular point. Lord George Murray, envious of the prominent part which the Duke of Perth had taken in the siege and capitulation of Carlisle, waited upon the prince, and resigned his commis-sion, acquainting Charles that he would serve henceforth as a volunteer. Perth, informed of this, waited upon Charles in his turn, and resigned his commission, saving that he would serve at the head of his own regiment. Charles accepted the last resignation, and soon after appointed Lord George Murray sole Lieutenant-General, an office which Lord George saw fit to accept, and which he was certainly calculated by military experience and talents to fill with better effect than his youthful rival.

On the day after the reduction of Carlisle, Marshal Wade commenced a march from Newcastle; but, hearing of the success of the insurgents, and being unable to cross the country on account of a great fall of snow, his excellency found it necessary to return to that city on the 22d, leaving the Chevalier at liberty to prosecute his march towards London.

But more effectual means were now taken by the king to suppress what was generally styled "the unnatural rebellion." Before the Scottish army set foot on English ground, the mass of the British troops had landed at London from Flanders; and, while the prince was residing in Carlisle, an army of 10,000 troops, chiefly veteran and experienced, was rendezvoused in Staffordshire, to this time the most willing or enthusiastic in his service. Wade was marching from Newcastle to relieve Carlisle, oppose him. It seemed to the nation secrectly possible Opaccount, probably, of their leaders having become of that he judged it proper to advance against that general in that he should either clude or canquist so wigglant and party in the council which opposed the march into Eng-

with all their valour, real and adventitious, had little their proper pitch, in performing this strange point of set, they invariably rose very early to prosecute their hope of doing so. In order, moreover, that the fate of the empire should not be perilled on such a chance, another army was raised for the protection of London, which the king was resolved to command in person. Charles himself was not intimidated by these magnificent preparations, which he trusted to overcome by the vigour of his measures, and by the assistance which he expected in England. But the greater part of his council viewed the king's proceedings with dismay, and, not trusting to the supplies which their leader expected, advocated an immediate retreat into Scotland.

At a council of war held a few days after the surrender of Carlisle, various movements were proposed and taken under consideration. It was proposed to march to Newcastle, and bring Wade's army to an action. It was proposed to march directly to London, by the Lancashire road, at the hazard of encountering the superior force under General Ligonier. A third proposal urged an im-mediate retreat to Scotland, as there seemed no appearance of either a French invasion or an English insurrection. Charles declared his adherence to the resolution taken at Edinburgh, of marching to London at all hazards, of the Highlanders, looked upon them as they passed as and desired Lord George Murray to give his opinion of the various proposals. Lord George spoke at some length, compared the advantages and disadvantages of each of the proposals, and concluded that, if his royal highness chose to make a trial of what could be done by a march danger of being seized and hanged every hour. It is an to the southward, he was persuaded that his army, small attested fact, that many of them went the length of beas it was, would follow him. Charles instantly decided lieving the Highlanders to be cannibals, and that the wofor the march.

Lord George Murray, who advocated this strong mea sure, was a man of almost chivalrous courage. Robust and brave, with as much of military knowledge and talent as fitted him to command this extraordinary host, he possessed the complete confidence of the Highlanders, so as to have been able to make them do whatever he pleased. Ever the foremost man in all their headlong charges, his usual speech to them was, that he did not ask them to go forward, but only to follow him. He slept little, and was perpetually engaged in calculations for the service and direction of the army. Even before the re-signation of the Duke of Perth as Lieutenant-General, he had enjoyed almost the sole power of managing the army; and, throughout the rest of the campaign, his power was as arbitrary as it was well employed. There were few other persons in the army sufficiently versed in military affairs to be capable of even advising him; for Charles and the Duke of Perth, though both full of ardent courage, neither possessed, nor affected to possess, abilities or experience for such a purpose, and the rest of the leaders were acknowledgedly deficient in every quality as soldiers, except those of dauntless intrepidity, and the utmost affection to the cause.

Before marching from Carlisle, Charles sent Mac-Laughlan of MacLaughlan back to Scotland, with a letter to Lord Strathallan, whom he had left at Perth commander-in-chief of his forces in Scotland, ordering him to march with all his troops after the army into England, sand comforts, they could not sufficiently wonder at a The forces lying at Perth now amounted to a considerable number, and were afterwards increased by a numerous ful journey-before day-break, with no provisions but what body of recruits which Lord Lewis Gordon raised in they carried in the shape of oat-meal, in a long bag by Aberdeenshire. But Lord Strathallan did not find it convenient to obey his prince's order with the necessary promptitude, and only joined his standard at a period trusting for any variety in this wretched cheer to the acwhen his assistance was of less moment than it might now have been.

or what he might eventually want in force, when matters came to the push, he blindly trusted to make up in for-Leaving a small garrison in Carlisle, he sent forward his cavalry to Penrith upon the 20th of November, and next day followed in person at the head of the infantry-a march of eighteen miles.

On the 22d, the cavalry proceeded to Kendal, and the infantry, resting a day at Penrith, moved forward to join them next day. On the 24th, the cavalry passed the night at Lancaster, whilst the infantry rested at Kendal; and, in her senses, and told her to explain herself; when she on the 25th, the cavalry advanced to Preston, and the infantry passed the night at Lancaster. The whole army spent the 27th at Preston, where the prince again exerted himself to cheer the Highland chiefs with hopes of assist or her little children, or any person whatever, she looked of Cumberland, now in supreme command, and, causing ance from his English friends. To encourage them to at him for some moments with an air of surprise, and him to remain where he was, under the idea that they proceed, he continued his former practice of walking be- then opened a press, calling out with a loud voice, 'Come proceed, he continued his former practice of walking below then opened a press, calting out with a loud voice, - one state of the was now in "a country of post," out, children, the geatleman will not eat you." The child. London, so far as Derby, which they entered on the 4th, chaises," and might easily have commanded all the luxu- ren immediately left the press, where she had concealed the press, which they entered on the 4th, and the press, where she had concealed the press, which they entered on the 4th, and the press, where she had concealed the press, which they entered on the 4th, and the press, where she had concealed the press, which they entered on the 4th, and the press, where she had concealed the press, which they entered on the 4th, and the press, where she had concealed the press, which they entered on the 4th, and the press, where she had concealed the press, which they entered on the 4th, and the press, where she had concealed the press, where she had concealed the press, which they entered the press, where she had concealed the press, which they entered the press, whic

generalship. In marching over the desolate tract betwixt march, taking advantage of the moonligh Penrith and Shap, he was so overcome by fatigue and shone in the mornings before day-break.

Though the west of England was generally supposed to be well-affected to the exiled family. Charles neither procured a single recruit upon his march, nor found the proclamation of his father at the market-towns received with any symptom of joy. The Jacobite English expected their political Messiah to come in all the pomp of a real king, and not as the pedestrian and way-worn leader of a half-savage and innumerous band. They had suffi-

cient affection for his cause, but they required to be pretty sure of his ultimate success before risking the pains of treason. Accordingly, when Charles now called upon them to fulfil the promises they had made so often to his father, they to a man feigned excuses for non-appearance, and calmly left him to work out his own fate. The common people, previously alarmed by the reported ferocity a banditti, with whose object they were but imperfectly acquainted; and no more thought of joining their "tartaned array," than they would have thought of going upon the highway, or entering a pirate-ship, with the attested fact, that many of them went the length of bemen generally prepared for the approach of the army, by secreting their children.\*

While most regarded the Highlanders with painful alarm, and others merely gazed upon them with stupid wonder, the whole body of the people, both citizens and rustics, were exasperated against them on account of the burden which they brought upon them for food and lodging. In Scotland, where hospitality was a virtue in daily exercise, the free quarters required by the troops formed a trifling grievance, lightened in no considerable degree by greater affinity of manners between landlord and guest, and perhaps by the affection of the former to the cause of his lodgers. But the selfish southron could see nothing but disgust, and express nothing but paraded undisturbed the whole day, with his drummer, indignation, at having his domestic comfort invaded by enlisting all who offered themselves. That evening, on a troop of persons whose manners were repugnant to him, and who so seriously injured his fortune. Except at Liverpool, however, and at Chester, no attempts were exceed three guineas. This adventure gave rise to many seriously made to resist the "wild petticoat men," as the a joke, at the expense of the town of Manchester, from English people were pleased to term the insurgents, though they might have easily raised a militia of twenty times their number, and in much smaller parties could have easily impeded, if not altogether interrupted their precipitate and irregular march.

The English people were equally astonished at the temperance and endurance of fatigue displayed on this occasion by the hardy Scots. Accustomed in their sedentary modes of life to the best of cheer, and to a thoubody of human beings, who every day began their paintheir sides, and which they never cooked, but merely mixed before cating with a canteen full of cold water; cident of a bullock killed for their use, or to the harddealt hospitality of their landlords at night. They were The army, on being mustered at Carlisle, was found amazed to find that men could, upon this fare, walk from to amount to about 4500, having decreased a thousand twenty to thirty miles in a winter day, exposed to the upon the march from Edinburgh. Yet Charles still bitterest cold and the most tempestous weather, with hoped to augment it by the help of the English Jacobites; what appeared the mipperfect clothing, or rather rags; twenty to thirty miles in a winter day, exposed to the and that, though generally housed some hours after sun-

> \* "The terror of the English was truly inconceivable. and in many cases they seemed bereft of their senses.
> One evening, as Mr. Cameron of Lochiel entered the lodgings assigned to him, his landlady, an old woman, threw herself at his feet, and, with uplifted hands, and tears in her eyes, supplicated him to take her life, but to spare her two little children. He asked her if she was answered, that every body said the Highlanders ate children, and made them their common food. Mr. Cameron having assured her that they would not injure either her

In marching over the desolate tract betwixt nurch, taking advantage of the monlight, which then want of sleep, that he was obliged to take hold of one of churls, wrapped up in their own selfish notions, could form the clan Orivie by the shoulder belt. to keen himself no idea of the enthusiasm which animated the common from falling; and he walked thus for several miles half mind of this hardy little band, making them endure the asteep. gers in the cause, promising themselves no obvious ad-vantage, but which they supported, because they thought it just, and loved because it was national and romantic.

After one day's rest at Preston, the Highland army marched on the 28th to Wigan, and on the 29th to Manchester; thus inclining towards the centre of England, and for the first time decidedly quitting the west coast. been farther gratified by the acclamations and ringing of bells, which there, for the first time in England, attended his proclamations. But at Manchester, he was greeted with a still more vivid gleam of transient encouragement. One Dickson, a serieant enlisted from the prisoners taken at Presion, with a boldness which almost surpasses belief, having got a day's march ahead of the army, entered Manchester on the morning of the 29th, with his mistress and a drummer, and immediately began to beatup for recruits. The populace at first did not interrupt him, conceiving the whole army to be near the town; but as soon as they knew that it would not arrive till the evening, they surrounded him in a tumultuous manner, with the intention of taking him prisoner, dead or alive. Dickson presented his blunderbuss, which was charged with slugs, threatening to blow out the brains of those who first dared to lay hands on himself or the two who accompanied him, and, by turning round continually, facing in all directions, and behaving like a lion, he soon enlarged the circle which a crowd of people had formed around him. Having continued for some time to mancuvre in this way, those of the inhabitants of Manchester who were attached to the house of Stuart, took arms, and flew to the assistance of Dickson, to rescue him from the fury of the mob; so that he had soon five or six hundred men to aid him, who dispersed the crowd in a very short time. Dickson now triumphed in his turn, and putting himself at the head of his followers, proudly presenting a hundred and eighty recruits to the Highland army, it was found that his whole expenses did not the circumstance of its having been taken, with all its thirty thousand inhabitants, by a serjeant, a drummer, and a girl. The circumstance may serve to show the individual enterprise and courage of the Scottish army, and the general terror with which the English were horion

Prince Charles entered Manchester, at two o'clock in the afternoon, walking in the midst of a select body of the clans; his dress a light tartan plaid, belted with a blue sash, a grey wig, and the blue velvet bonnet which seems to have been his covering throughout the whole campaign, now adorned in the centre of the top with a white rose, to distinguish him from his officers, all of whom wore their cockades on one side. By order of the Highland army, an illumination was made this evening, and a proclamation issued, that all persons in possession of public money should render it for their use. It was now expected that they would march into Wales, and all the bridges over the Mersey in that direction had been broken down to retard their motions. But they next day directed their march towards a fordable part of the river on the road to London, marching in two columns, one towards Stockport, the other towards Knottesford. Near Stockport, the prince passed the river, with the water up to his middle. The horse and artillery passed with the to his induce. The norse and arthery parsed with mother detachment at Knottesford, where a sort of bridge was made by filling up the channel of the stream with the trunks of poplar-trees. On the evening of the 1st of December, the two bodies joined at Macclesfield; from whence they resumed their march next day in two columns, one of which went to Congleton, the other to Gawsworth. By this manœuvre, and by sending an advanced party of thirty men on the road to Newcastleunder-Line, where the advanced party of the royal army was stationed, they distracted the councils of the Duke of Cumberland, now in supreme command, and, causing were about to meet him, got past him on the road to

horseback; " making a very respectable appearance." afternoon to pour into the town; their bagpipes playing and colours unfurled. The prince himself arrived in the dusk of the evening, on foot, and took up his lodging in the house of the Earl of Exeter. The ordinary proclamations had been previously made in the market-place, by order of his officers.

The Highland army was now somewhat nearer the capital than that of the Duke of Cumberland, divisions of which lay at Litchfield, Coventry, Stafford, and New-castle-under-Line, to the eastward of Derby. Only a few miles intervened betwixt the two hosts, both of which had hopes of an immediate engagement. It was in Charles's power, either to push on to London, or to fight the superior army of his rival. The latter measure was that which his troops expected he would adopt ; and the Highlanders were seen during the whole of the 5th, which they spent in Derby, besieging the shops of the cutlers, to get an edge put upon their broadswords, and quarrelling about precedency in that operation. But their adventure had now reached its crisis; and, after having penetrated England farther than any Scottish host had ever done before, or than any foreign enemy since the Norman conquest, they were at length obliged to yield to a fate which they could no longer brave.

When intelligence reached London that the Highlanders were getting past the royal army, and had reached Derby, within four days' march of the capital, a degree of consternation pervaded the public mind, of which it is impossible to convey any idea. The chevalier Johnstone, speaking from information which he procured a few months afterwards on the spot, says that all the shops were shut, and many of the inhabitants fled to the country; that the bank only escaped bankruptey by paying in sixpences to gain time; and that the king com-mitted his most valuable effects to yachts at the Towerstairs, which he ordered to be ready for sailing at a moment's notice. Fielding, in a number of the True Patriot, avers, from personal observation, that, " when the Highlanders, by a most incredible march, got between the duke's army and the metropolis, they struck a terror into it scarce to be credited." It was not only this army they had to fear; but a descent was hourly expected upon the coast from France, and the well-affected part of the community had to apprehend an immediate declaration in favour of the enemy from thousands of their own body, who even already were taking little pains to conceal their sentiments, but openly exulted in the prospect of a res-The proceedings of the Highland army had already been so wonderful, and so entirely beyond calcu-lation, that nothing seemed impossible for them to accomplish. The very elements of heaven were favourable to their cause. The majesty of England himself, alarm, ed in the highest degree, had ordered his own flag to be erected upon Blackheath; thereby personally imploring assistance from his subjects, and signifying his intention of disputing the crown with his formidable rival: but it was generally supposed that, had the Highland army defeated that of the Duke of Cumberland, which it might have done, and then continued its march to London, the last reserve of the king would have melted from his side, and he would have been obliged to quit the kingdom, as King James had done before him. [Swarkstone Bridge, six miles beyond Derby, on the road to London, and ninety-four miles from that city, was, in reality, the extreme point of this singular invasion : because the insurgents posted an advanced guard there, which kept possession of the pass till the retreat was determined on. No former host from Scotland penetrated beyond the Tees, or overrun more than the frontier counties; but this last, and it may be added teast of all the armies Scotland ever sent against the Southron, had thus reached the Trent, traversed five counties in succession, and insulated the very centre of England.]

#### CHAPTER XX.

RETREAT TO SCOTLAND. The games are done, and Casar is returning .- Julius Casar.

Providence ordered differently a case so pregnant with the fate of Britain. The councils of Charles at Derby have never been distinctly divulged; but it is scarcely necessary that they should. It is sufficient to know that

Camberland. About three, Lord Elelio came in with mortal man to dare; that retreat gave them a chance of his retreat kept the country completely quiet; and the the Life Guards and some of the principal officers on prolonging the war to advantage; but that to advance, Jacobite squires, instead of having their estates confis-Borseum and the main body of the army continued during the whole of doubtful success. The Chevalier here received de afterwards the cheap satisfaction of only boasting in their of royal Scots, and some picquets of the Irish brigade, his valour and loyalty. had landed at Montrose, under the command of Lord The Highlanders managed their retreat in such a man. John Drummond, and that, these being united to the ner as to unite expedition with perfect coolness, and troops of Lord Strathallan, he had now on the way to never to allow the enemy to obtain a single advantage. Lord George Murray, after ample deliberation and much keen debate, voted unanimously for this course. Charles alone, ever the advocate of strong measures, and to whose

ardour, indeed, the whole war seems to have been indebted for its chivalrous character, continued to urge the expediency of an onward march. He represented this measure in the strongest language he was master of, and, when he saw his council obstinate, is said to have condescended to use entreaties, and even tears. But nothing could move the minds of his councillors; and, before the evening of that last day of their glory, a retreat was finally and firmly determined upon.

The resolution of the council not being made known that night to the army at large, the common men, and many of the officers, on commencing their march next morning before day-break, thought they were going to fight the Duke of Cumberland, and displayed the utmost cheerfulness and alacrity. But, as soon as day-light allowed them to see the surrounding objects, and they found, from marks they had taken of the road, that they were retracing their steps, nothing was to be heard throughout the whole army but expressions of rage and lamentation. "If we had been beaten," says the Cheva lier Johnstone, "our grief could not have been greater."

The vexation of the army on this account was nothing to the bitter disappointment of its unhappy leader. Vestigia nulla retrorsum had been his motto beginning, and so long as he was going forward, no danger, and far less any privation or fatigue, had given him the least concern. But now, when at length compelled to turn back from the glittering prize which had almost been within his grasp, he lost all his former spirits, and, from being the leader of his hardy bands, became in appearance, as he was in reality, their reluctant follower. In the march forward, he had always been first up in the morning, had the men in motion before break of day, and generally walked, in dress and arms similar to their own, at the head of their body; but now, all his alacrity gone, and evidently considering his case desperate, he permitted the whole army to march before him (except a rear-guard, whom he often compelled to wait for him a long time); and, on coming out of his lodgings, deject edly mounted a horse and then rode on, without intercourse with his men, to the quarters assigned for him in

The retreat of the army was concerted with so much secrecy, and conducted with so much skill, that it was two days' march a-head of the royal forces, ere the Duke of Cumberland could make himself certain of the fact. or take measures for a pursuit. When he at length ascertained that they were retiring, he changed the defensive system which he had hitherto pursued, for one of active annoyance. Putting himself at the head of his dragoons, and having mounted a thousand foot on horses provided by the gentlemen of Staffordshire, he started from Meriden Common, a place near Coventry, to which he had retired; and, passing by very bad roads through Uttoxeter and Cheadle, came to Macclesfield on the evening of the 10th, full two days after the insurgents had reached the same point. He here received intelligence that, after retreating with wonderful expedition through Ashburne, Leek, and Macclesfield, the enemy had just that morning left Manchester and set forward to Wigan.

One of the schemes of the Highland army in the advance had been, to march into Wales, where the people were well-affected to the house of Stuart, and the nature of the ground promised to be favourable to their desultory mode of warfare. It is a fact well known in Wales, that many of the gentry, in expectation of a visit from the Chevalier, had actually left their homes, and were on the way to join him; but that, when they heard of his retreat from Derby, they returned peaceably each to his mounted dragoons, or infantry who had resumed their own home, convinced that it was now too late to con- proper mode of warfare-coming forward upon the entribute their assistance. The Welsh gentry at that time closures beyond the road. He ordered the two regihad the peasantry almost as completely under their power ments near him to advance; in doing which, they rethe fre thousand warriors who had hitherto displayed so had been considered to the source of the sou

was staking ten chances of utter annihilation against one cated and their blood spilt or attainted, had all their lives spatches from Scotland, informing him that a regiment cups, how far each of them had gone in testification of

join him, a supplementary army of three thousand men. Though on foot, and pursued by cavalry, they kept dis-To fall back a little, and thus reinforce his host, seemed tinctly a-head of all danger or annoyance for twelve a most desirable object; and the whole council, led by days, two of which they had spent in undisturbed rest at Preston and Lancaster. The troops of the duke were reinforced, on the 12th, by a body of horse which Marshal Wade, now with the army in the centre of York-shire, sent with all imaginable haste over Blackstone Edge to intercept the retiring host, but who only reached Preston after it had been several hours evacuated, and in time to join the pursuing force of the Duke of Cumberland. After a halt of one day, occasioned by the false alarm of an invasion on the southern coast, the pursuing army, amounting to three or four thousand horse, con

tinued their course from Preston, through roads which had been rendered almost impassable, partly by the weather, and partly by the exertions of men. Orders had been communicated by the duke to the country people to break down bridges, destroy the roads, and attempt by all means in their power to retard the insurgent army. But, while the hardy mountaineers found little inconvenience from either storm in the air or ruts in the ground, these very circumstances served materially to impede sh dragoons, and to place the two armies upon

what might be considered a more equal footing than they could otherwise have been.

The prince, with the main body of his troops, was at Penrith on the evening of the 17th; but his rear-guard, which throughout the retreat was commanded by Lord George Murray, owing to the breaking down of some ammunition waggons, was this night with great difficulty brought only the length of Shap. The delay thus occasioned, allowed the lightest of the duke's horse to overtake the rear of the retiring army. Early in the morning of the 18th, soon after it had commenced its march from Shap, some of the English chasseurs were seen hovering on the adjoining heights; and about mid-day, as the Highlanders were approaching the enclosures around Clifton Hall, a body of light horse seemed to be forming for attack upon an eminence a little way in Lord George Murray ordered the Glengary clan to go forward against these; but, without waiting for an

engagement, they immediately retreated.

The rear-guard consisted of Colonel Roy Stuart's reiment of two hundred men, of the Glengary clan, and a few companies which attended the amunition waggons; but it was reinforced on the present occasion by the Camerons, Stewarts of Appin, and Cluny Macpherson's regiment. Lord George, proud of the post of honour which he held, was the last man in the line. Determined to check the pursuit, he despatched Roy Stuart forward to Penrith, requesting that a thousand men might be sent to him from the main body there stationed. With this force he intended to have gained the flank of the Duke's army, now approaching obliquely from the left, and to have attacked them under favour of the approach ing night. But Charles returned Stuart with an order, requiring him to march with all speed forward to Penrith, without taking any offensive measures against the duke. Lord George desired the messenger not to mention this order to any other person; and, resolving to en-gage the enemy with such force as he had, drew up his troops upon a moor to the right of the road. Just as the sun was setting, the whole body of the duke's army came up and formed within the opposite enclosures; when there was only the road with its two hedges intervening between the two hosts.

Before ordering the attack, Lord George went back wards and forwards along the ranks, speaking to every individual officer, and endeavouring to animate his little host. He then placed himself at the head of the Macpherson regiment (which was on the left of the line,) with Cluny by his side. Daylight was gone, and the moon only now and then broke out from the dark clouds. By this light, Lord George saw a body of men-disthe translate the storm they had raised, and to see that people entits; so that, it is probable, the Cheralter might lighthanders, and trushed on sword in hand. The whole the venture which lay before them was too much for here have received a prodigious accession of force. But left wing then making a direct and spirited attack, forced the dismounted dragoons back to their main body with considerable slaughter, and shouted to let the right wing know their success. They then retired in order to their original position; while the Macdonalds, with equal intrepidity, repulsed the dragoons opposite to their body. A severe check having thus been given to the pursuing army, Lord George drew off his men towards Penrith. where they rested and refreshed themselves. He had lost only twelve men in this action, and left an hundred and fifty of the enemy slain behind him. The only prisoner he took was the Duke of Cumberland's footman. who declared that his master would have been killed, if the pistol with which a Highlander took aim at his head, had not missed fire. The prince had the politeness to send the man instantly back to his master.

The whole of the Highland army spent the night of the 19th December at Carlisle, where it was thought necessary, on evacuating the town next morning, to leave a garrison consisting of the Manchester regiment, some men from the Lowland regiments, and a few French and Irish, in all 300, as a sort of forlorn hope, to keep the English army in play till the insurgents should get clear into Scotland. This small garrison, animated with a greater share of courage and fidelity to the cause they had embraced, than of prudence or foresight, resolved obstinately to defend the city, and took every measure for that purpose which the time and season would allow.

Charles left Carlisle on the morning of the 20th, after having publicly thanked the garrison for their devoted loyalty, and promised to relieve them as soon as he could. The men, drawn up in order to hear his address, saw him depart with acclamations, and, gazing from the walls, soon beheld their comrades draw near the beloved land to which they were never to return. The army reached the Esk, which forms the boundary of the two kingdoms, about two o'clock in the afternoon. The river. usually shallow, was swollen by an incessant rain of several days to the depth of four feet. Yet it was resolved to cross immediately, lest a continuation of the rain, during the night, should render the passage totally impracticable A skilful arragement was made, which almost obviated the dangers of the flood. The cavalry was stationed in the river, a few pages above the ford, to break the force of the current; and the infantry having formed themselves in ranks of ten or twelve abreast, with their arms locked in such a manner as to support one another against the rapidity of the river, leaving sufficient intervals between the successive lines for the water to flow through, the whole passed over in perfect safety. Cavalry were placed farther down the river, to pick up all who might be carried away by the violence of the stream. None were lost, except a few girls, who, for love of the white cockade, had followed the army throughout the whole of its singular march, with an heroic devotion which deserved a better fate. The transit of the river occupied an hour, during which, from the close numbers of the men, it appeared to be crossed by a paved street of heads and shoulders. When they got to the other side, and began to dry themselves at the fires lighted upon the bank for that purpose, they were overjoyed at once more finding their feet upon native heath; and, for a moment, they forgot the chagrin which had attended their retreat, and lost in present transport the gloomy anticipations of the foture.

An expedition was thus completed, which, for boldness and address, is entitled to rank with the most celebrated with the greatest difficulty that the poor creature's life in either ancient or modern times. It lasted six weeks, and was directed through a country decidedly hostile to the adventurers; it was done in the face of two armics, each capable of utterly annihilating it; and the weather was such as to add a thousand personal miscries to the general evils of the campaign. Yet such was the success which will sometimes attend the most desperate case, if conducted with resolution, that, from the moment the inimical country was entered, to that in which it was abandoned, only forty men were lost out of five thousand, by sickness, marauding, or the sword of the enemy. A Drumlanrig, the seat of the Duke of Queensberry. His magnanimity was preserved even in retreat, beyond that reason for lodging in that mansion, was one which go of ordinary soldiers; and, instead of flying in wild disorder, a prey to their pursuers, these desultory bands had turnagainst and smitten the superior army of their enemy with a vigour which effectually checked it. They had Charles thought proper to put him to the expense of his carried the standard of Glenfinnin a hundred and fifty lodging and that of his men. as an excuseable mode of storm and war.

lighlanders conducted themselves with tolerable proprised a series of portraits representing King William ground and the good of the proprised proprised pro

more precarious, and they knew they were going home to their own poor country, it must be acknowledged, that they did not abstain from making reprisals upon the proud Southron. At first they were like the which carries all before it; but latterly they resembled the receding wave, which draws back a thousand little

things in its voluminous bosom. The unhappy garrison of Carlisle saw their fortifica-

tions invested by the whole force of the Duke of Cumberland, on the very day following the departure of their fellow-soldiers. They fired upon all who came within reach of their guns, and showed an intention of holding out to the last extremity. But the duke, having procured cannon from Whitehaven, erected a battery upon the 28th, and began to fire with superior effect at the crazy walls of the town and castle. On the morning of the 30th, a white flag appeared upon the walls, and the governor signified a wish to enter into a capitulation. The cannon then ceased, and a message was sent by Governor Hamilton to the duke, desiring to know what terms he would be pleased to give them. His Royal Highness replied, that the only terms he would or could grant. were, "that they should not be put to the sword, but reserved for his Majesty's pleasure." These terms were accepted, and the royal army immediately took possession of the city and castle, placing all the garrison under a strong guard in the cathedral. The fate subsequently meted out to them was such as might have been expected from an enemy smarting under the effects of recent terror, and who was incapable of appreciating gene-

rosity in others, as he was of displaying it in himself. The Duke of Cumberland now thought it unnecessary or dangerous to pursue the insurgents any farther; and. leaving his troops under the command of General Wade and Lieutenant-General Hawley, the last of whom was ordered to conduct a portion of the army into Scotland.

while Wade remained at Newcastle.

party of fanatical dissenters, whose zeal for the Protesparty of finatical dissenters, whose season parms; and lage, tant succession had caused them to take up arms; and lage. The city of Glasgow, upon which Charles was now in the Standards would, now The city of Glasgow, upon which Charles was now in the Domfties, or that they had it in their power, exact most ample retri-Besides, the whole country laboured under the bution. reputation of disaffection to the prince-a cause at any time sufficient to excite the cupidity of the adventurers. They accordingly marched into Dumfries, as into a town where they expected resistance, or at least no kindly recention; and, on an idiot being observed with a gun in his hand behind a grave-stone in the church-yard, which they apprehended he was about to fire upon them, it was was spared. The prince lodged in a house, now the Commercial Inn, near the centre of the market-place.

He had ordered the citizens to contribute the sum of 20001, for his use; some of his men adding, that they might consider it well that their town was not laid in ashes. Nearly eleven hundred pounds of the levy were paid; and two hostages, Provost Crosbie and Mr. Riddel, were carried off for the remainder. On the morning of the 23d, the Highland army directed its march up Nithsdale; and the Chevalier spent the night at Drumlanrig, the seat of the Duke of Queensberry. His verned him in such matters throughout the whole of his expedition. The proprietor of Drumlanrig was strong-ly opposed to the views of the house of Stuart; and miles into a country full of foes; and now they brought vengeance. A vast number of Highlanders lay upon it back unseathed, through the accumulated dangers of straw in the great gallery, and he himself occupied the state-bed. Before departing next day, it must be regret-In their descent upon England, when, in the height of their expectations, private rapine had few charms, the pressing their love of King James, by slashing with their

regularity. But, in their retreat, when their pay was James Duke of Queensberry, in consideration of his serices at the Union.

From Drumlanrig, Charles proceeded through the wild pass of Dalveen into Clydesdale, designing to march upon Glasgow, though still endeavouring to conceal his intentions from the members of government at Edinburgh. He spent the night in Douglas Castle. He next day proceeded along the uplands of Clydesdale towards the western capital, and halted at Hamilton, where he lodged in the palace of the Duke of Hamilton. He spent the next day in hunting through the princely parks attached to that house, shooting two pheasants, two par-tridges, and a deer. It has been recorded by tradition, that, at neither of these ducal mansions, did he follow the absurd fashion of the time, by leaving vails to the servants.

It was with great difficulty that, in this last day's at was with great difficulty that, in this last day's march, his men were prevented from sacking and burn-ing the sweet little village of Lesmahago. During the absence of the army in England, the people of this place, whose ancestors had distinguished themselves in resisting the house of Shand. the house of Stuart when in power, committed an act of hostility to Charles's cause, which was calculated to excite their indignation to no common degree. The circumstances, as gathered from tradition, were as follows. The youthful and gallant Kinlochmoidart, in a journey The youthful and gallant Kinlochmoidart, in a journey from the Highlands, with despatches for Charles, passed through Lesmahago on his way to England, and was re-cognised by a young student of divinity, whose religious prepossessions led him to regard the prince's adherents with no friendly eye. As the insurgent gentleman was attended by only a single servant, this zealot conceived a design of waylaying and capturing him, which he immediately proceeded to put in execution. Taking to or dangerous to pursue the insurgence any lattice, and, intensity proceeded to put in execution. Taking or accordingly, on the 5th of January returned to London, himself arms, and having roused the country people, leaving his troops under the command of General Wade he set out after the two travellers, by a path which he knew would enable him to intercept them as they proceeded along the road. He came up with them upon a waste called Brokencross Moor, within two miles of The Chevalier meanwhile pursued his march towards the village, and, showing his arms, commanded them the north. On crossing the Esk, he divided his army to surrender in the name of King George. Kinlochmoiinto two parties, one of which went by Ecclefechan and
dart's servant, on first seeing the rabble at a distance, into two parties, one of which went by Eccletechan and dart's servant, on first seeing the rabble at a distance, Moffat, with Lord Googe Murray, the Marquis of "fulli- with their old guns and pitchforks, unsuling his piece, hardine, and Lords Ogivie and Nairn. He himself led and proposed to arrest their progress by a well-directed the other, with the Duke of Ferth, Lords Elcho and Fit: brace to bullets. But the generous youth resolved rather sligs, Lochiel, Charrandd, Glengary, and Keppoch. He to surrender at discretion, than thus occasion an unneloged the first night at Annan. Next day, Lord Elcho feessay refusion of blood. He accordingly gave himself and a surface of the advanced with four of the hundred met of the possess of Dumfries. The rest went forward with himself, led him, under a strong guard, to Edinburgh Castle, from on the day following. Dumfries had reason, on this oc- which he was only removed some months afterwards to casion, for the most alarming apprehensions. The thirty the shambles of Carlisle. So malicious an act of hostiliwarons which the insurgents left at Lockerby on their ty, in the estimation of most readers, would have almost march southward, had been brought into the town by a excused the vengeance which the Highlanders were with such difficulty prevented from executing upon the vil-

full march, had much greater reason than Dumfries, or even Lesmahago, to expect severe treatment from the insurgents, while its wealth gave additional cause for alarm, without in the least degree supplying the possi-bility of defence. This city, newly sprung into importance, had never required nor received the means of defence, but was now lying with its wide-spread modern streets and well-stored warehouses, fully exposed to the license of the invaders. It had distinguished itself, ever since the expulsion of the house of Stuart, by its sincere and invariable attachment to the new government; and, since the Highlanders entered England, had, with gratuitous loyalty, raised no fewer than twelve hundred men for the suppression of the insurrection. Obnoxious by its principles, and affording such prospects of easy and ample plunder, it was eagerly approached by the predatory ands of the Chevalier, who viewed it with feelings somewhat akin to those of the wolf in the fable. By one of their most rapid marches, the first body entered Glasgow on Christmas day, and on the following the prince came

up with the rest of the army.

The simple peasantry of Dumfriesshire and Clydesdale viewed the turtaned warriors, as they passed along, with sensations different from those with which the men of Teviotdale and Tweeddale had regarded them in their descent upon England. To the latter they seemed brave men going on to a splendid fate, and were gazed at, in their deliberate transit, with a wonder allied to pity. But now, as they tramped wildly on through the quiet vales, and over the bleak uplands of the west-degraded by retreat, and desperate in their circumstances-they had acquired that formidable respectability which invests a arly into their houses, and mingle in the domestic circle; ladies, who, though formerly much against us, were now himself a beaten and disgraced fugitive, even more con but now, anxious to have as little intercourse as possible, and almost afraid even to behold them, they were fain to place all the food they could be supposed to possess out of doors upon the way-side, glad to propitiate them at any expense, and trusting, by this means, to induce them to go past without entering their dwellings,

The necessities of the army are described as having been at this time greater than at any other period of the campaign. It was now two months since they had left the land of tartan; their clothes were of course in a most dilapidated condition. The length and precipitation of their late march had destroyed their brogues; and many of them were not only bare-footed, but bare-legged Their hair hung wildly over their eyes; their beards were grown to a fearful length; and the exposed parts of their limbs were, in the language of Dougal Graham tanned quite red with the weather. Altogether, they had n way-worn savage appearance, and looked rather like a band of outlandish vagrants, than a body of efficient soldiery. The pressure of want compelled them to take every practicable measure for supplying themselves and, in passing towards Glasgow, they had regularly articles of dress. After their arrival at Glasgow, a joiner, in going home from work, was required by a Highlanto throw off and deliver up his shoes. The young man, having a pair of silver buckles at his insteps, ed great reluctance to comply, when the Highlander stooped down and attempted to take them by force. As he was thus employed, the joiner, in a transport of rage. struck him a blow on the back of the head with a ham

Immediately upon his arrival at Glasgow, Charles took measures for the complete refitting of his army, by ordering the magistrates to provide 12,000 shirts, 6000 cloth coats, 6000 pairs of stockings, and 6000 waistcoats. He is also said to have sent for Provost (Buchanan,) and sternly demanded the names of such as had subscribed for raising troops against him, threatening to hang the worthy magistrate in case of refusal. The provost is said to have answered, that be would name no person but himself, and that he was not afraid to die in such a cause.

mer which he held in his hand, and killed him on the

He was forced to pay a fine of 500l.

spot.

Charles took up his residence at what was then considered the best house in the city-one belonging to a wealthy merchant of the name of Glassford, which stood at the western extremity of the Trongate, and was afterwards taken down for the extension of that noble street. At his arrival, he is said to have caused his men to enter this house by the front gate, go out by the back door, and then, making a circuit through some by-lanes, reappear in front of the mansion, as if they had been newly arrived. But this ruse, practised in order to magnify the appearance of his army, was detected by the citizens of Glasgow, whose acute eyes recognised the botanical badges of the various clans, as they successively reappeared. The real numbers of the army, when it reached Glasgow, were only about 3600 foot and 500 horse. Of the latter, which were all much jaded, sixty were employed in carrying the sick; whilst about six hundred of the infantry neither had arms, nor scemed to be able to use them. During his residence in Mr. Glassford's house, Charles

ate twice a day, in public, though without ceremony, accompanied by a few of his officers, and waited upon by a small number of devoted Jacobite ladies. "But nothing could a charm impart," to make the whigs of Glasgow regard him with either respect or affection. Previously hostile to his cause, they were now incensed in the high-est degree against him, by his severe exactions upon the public purse, and by the private depredations of his men. To such a height did this feeling arise, that an insane zealot snapped a pistol at him as he was riding along the Saltmarket. He is said to have admired the regularity and beauty of the streets of Glasgow, but to have re marked with bitterness, that nowhere had he found so few friends. During the whole week he spent in the city, he procured no more than sixty recruits-a poor compensation for the numerous desertions which now began to take place, in consequence of the near approach of his men to their own country.

After having nearly succeeded in refitting his army, he held a grand review upon the Green. "We marched out," says one of his adherents, (John Daniel, a native of Lancashire, who has left a manuscript journal of the campaign,) "with drums beating, colours flying, bagcharmed by the sight of the prince into the most enthusiastic lovalty. I am somewhat at a loss," continues this devont cavalier, "to give a description of the prince, as he appeared at the review. No object could be more charming, no personage more captivating, no deportment more grecable, than his at that time was; for, being well mounted and princely attired, having all the best endowments of both body and mind, he appeared to bear a sway, above any comparison, with the heroes of the last age; and the majesty and grandeur he displayed were trust, with this flattering portraiture, the description which has been given of Charles by a sober citizen of Glasgow, "I managed," says this person, quoting his memory after an interval of seventy years, " to g near him, as he passed homewards to his lodgings, that I could have touched him with my hand; and the impres ion which he made upon my mind shall never fade as long as I live. He had a princely aspect, and its interest was much heightened by the dejection which appeared in his pale fair countenance and downcast eve. evidently wanted confidence in his cause, and seemed to have a melancholy foreboding of that disaster which soon after ruined the hopes of his family for ever."

### CHAPTER XXI

## PRELIMINARIES OF THE BATTLE OF PALKIBE.

The Hielandmen cam owre the hill, And owre the knowe, wi richt gude will, Now Geordie's men may brag their fid, For wow but they were braw, ma They had three gen-rats of the best, Wif lards and lords, and at the rest. Chiefs that were bred to stand the ter And could natin awa, man!

Licobite Sono Having recruited the spirits of his men, and improved

their appointments by ten days' residence in Glasgow, the prince departed on the 3d of January, and sent forward his troops in two detachments, one to Kilsyth, and the other to Cumbernauld. The inhabitants of Edin-burgh, who, on the return of the Highland army from England, had apprehended a second visit, and who had resolved, in such a case, to defend the city, now set scriously about preparations for a siege. After Charles had left Edinburgh in the beginning of November, the Whiggish part of the community had gradually resumed the courage which, for six weeks, they were compelled to wear in their pockets; and on the 13th of the month, when the insurgents were at the safe distance of Carlisle. the state officers had returned in a triumphant procession to their courts and chambers, saluted by a complete round of cannon from the castle, and a most valiant perform-ance of "Up and Waur them a', Willie," upon the music bells of St. Giles. Next day Hamilton's and Gardiner's dragoons, with Price's and Ligonier's regiment of foot, boldly took possession of the city, probably assured of the safety of the measure, by their avant couriers the These men with the Glasgow regiment, after laving guarded the passes of the Forth for more than a month, to prevent the southward march of the host stationed at Perth, retreated to Edinburgh on the 26th of December; when it was determined, with the assistance of a number of rustic volunteers, and the wreck of the Edinburgh regiment, to hold out the city at all hazards against the approaching insurgents. Their courage fortunately did not require to be put to so severé a proof for, ere the Highlanders had left Glasgow, the English army, beginning to arrive, strengthened the city beyond all danger.

The command of the army, in the absence of the Duke of Cumberland, who was engaged at court, had been bestowed upon Lieutenant-general Henry Hawley, an officer of some standing, but ordinary abilities; who, having charged in the right wing of the king's army at Sheriffmuir, where the insurgents were repulsed with ease by the cavalry, entertained a confident notion that he would beat the whole of Prince Charles's army with a trifling force, and did not scruple to stigmatise the conduct of those who had hitherto been beat by the Highlanders as rank pusillanimity. It happened, in his approach to Edinburgh, that Hamilton's and Gardiner's dragoons, coming out to meet and congratulate him on his accession to the command, encountered him near Preston, the scene of their recent disgrace; which being pointed out to him, he sharply commanded the men to pipes playing, and all the marks of a triumphant army, sheathe their swords, and see to use them better in the to the appointed ground, attended by multitudes of people, campaign about to ensue than they had hitherto done.

temptible than the objects of his insolence.

The march of the English army was facilitated by the people of the Merse, Teviotdale, and Lothian, who brought horses to transport the baggage, and provisions to entertain the men. At Dunbar, at Aberlady, and other places, they were regularly feasted by the gentlemen of East Lothian, each soldier getting a pound of beef, a pound of bread, a glass of usquebaugh, and bottle The first division, consisting of the Scots royals and Battercau's foot, reached Edinburgh on the 2d of January. Fleming's and Blakeney's regiments arrived on the 3d; Major-general Huske on the 4th; and Hawley himself came to town on the 6th, when the music bells were played in his honour, and he was permitted to lodge in the palace so recently vacated by Prince Charles. The regiments commanded by Colonels Cholmondely and Wolfe-the last afterwards so renowned as the hero of Quebcc-arrived next day: Howard's and Monro's foot on the Sth; and Barrel's and Pultency's on the 10th The loyal part of the inhabitants of Edinburgh beheld the assembling of this army with the highest satisfaction. and entered into an association to provide them with blankets. The city was also illuminated in honour of the occasion; when a great number of windows belonging to recusant Jacobites and to houses which happened to be unoccupied, were indiscriminately broken by the mob. In his march from Glasgow, Prince Charles slept the

first night at the mansion of Kilsyth, which belonged to a forfeited estate, and was now in the possession of Mr. Campbell of Shawfield. The steward had been previously ordered to provide for the prince's reception, and told that all his expenses would be accounted for. He had accordingly provided every thing suitable for the enter-tainment of his royal highness and suite, confidently believing that he would not be permitted to act the part of an innkceper without some solid remuneration. morning, however, on presenting his bill, he was told that it should be allowed to him on his accounting (after the restoration) for the rents of the estate, and that in the mean time he must be contented that the balance was not

immediately struck and exacted.

On the succeeding day, Charles proceeded to Bannockburn house, where he was a more welcome guest, without the promise of pecuniary remuneration, than he had been at Kilsyth with the prospect of a good reckoning; this house being, as already mentioned, the residence of Sir Hugh Paterson, one of the most zealous of his friends. His troops lay this evening in the villages of Bannockburn, Denny, and St. Ninian's, while Lord George Murray occupied the town of Falkirk with the advanced guard of the army. In order to employ the Charles now resolved to reduce Stirling, which, commanding the principal avenue to the Highlands, had long been felt as an annoying barrier to his proceedings, and to subjugate which would have given an additional lustre to his arms.

Stirling, then a town of four or five thousand inhabitants, was imperfectly surrounded by a wall, and quite incapable of holding out against the insurgents; vet, by the instigation of the governor of the castle, who had resolved to dic before surrendering his charge, a sort of attempt was made to defend it. A small body of militia, consisting chiefly of the townsmen, was provided with arms from the castle; and the Reverend Ebenezer Erskine, founder of the sect of dissenters already mentioned, and who was a clergymon in Stirling, did all he could to inspire them with courage, and even it is said assumed an active command in their ranks. By means of these men. the wretched defences of the town, which consisted on one entire side of only garden walls, were provided with a sort of guard, which Governor Blackney endeavoured to animate by an assurance that, even in case of the worst, he would keep an open door for them in the castle.

On Sunday, the 5th of January, the town was completely invested by the insurgents, and about nine o'clock that evening a drummer approached the east gate. beating the point of war which indicates a message. The sentinels, ignorant of the forms of war, fired several shots at this messenger; upon which he found himself obliged to throw down his drum, and take to his beels. The garrison then towed the deserted instrument in over the walls, as a trophy; and it was not without consideraale difficulty they could be afterwards assured that they had not gained a great victory over the besiegers.

On Monday, the insurgents having raised a battery within musket shot of the town, and sent a more une quivocal message to surrender, the magistrates implored a respite till next day at ten o'clock, which was granted. who had come from all parts to see us, and especially the He did not anticipate that the next week was to see The whole of Tucsday was occupied in deliberations and

in adjusting the terms of surrender. The town, how- Bannockburn, and about seven from Falkirk. ever, being stimulated that evening by the discharge of twenty-seven shots from the battery, a capitulation was liver up the town, under assurance of protection for the lives and property of the townsmen, whose arms, moreover, were permitted to be restored to the castle. The insurgents entered the town about three in the afternoon.

Charles was now joined by the troops under Lord Strathallan and Lord John Drummond, which increased his numbers to nine thousand. He also received a con-siderable quantity of stores, which had been landed from France upon the northeast coast of Scotland, including some battery cannon; besides some Spanish coin, which had been brought to the island of Bara, and safely transported through the Highlands by a party of recruits.

The Highland army broke ground before Stirling castle on the 10th, and summoned Governor Blackney to castle on the 10th, and summoned Governor Blackney to country, and compelling the indomitable Wallace to resurrender. That officer gave for answer that he would treat. The Highlanders were, on the other hand, drawn defend his post to the last extremity, being determined to die, as he had lived, a man of honour. They first atthe town, called Marr's Work, into a battery; but, finding peculiar favour to Charles, who was the representative themselves to be there peculiarly exposed to the fire of the garrison, they were soon obliged to cast about for new ground. Meanwhile, they shut the gates of the town upon themselves, as if resolved to battle with their enemy to the last extremity, and not again to come forth upon the world till the conflict was decided.

On the day that Charles thus commenced the siege of Stirling, Hawley had been joined at Edinburgh by all the divisions of the army which he could immediately expect. As his force consisted of nearly eight thousand men. of whom thirteen hundred were cavalry, he considered himself fully a match for the insurgents, and now determined to offer them battle, though he knew that there were several other regiments on the march to Scotland, which would soon join him. He was perhaps induced to take this rash step, partly by observing that the Highland force was every day increasing, and partly by a wish to relieve the garrison of Stirling; but a blind confidence in the powers of the army, especially the dragoons, and an ardent desire of distinguishing himself. must certainly be allowed to have chiefly instigated him to the measure. He had often been heard to reflect upon the misconduct of Cope; (who, in his turn, had taken bets, it is said, to the amount of ten thousand pounds. that this new commander would have no better success than himself.) He therefore went on to battle under the influence of a sort of hallucination, and altogether without that considerate coolness which properly forms so conspicuous a part of modern generalship.

On the morning of the 13th, five regiments, together with the Glasgow militia, and Hamilton's and Ligonier's (late Gardiner's) dragoons, left Edinburgh, under the command of Major-general Huske, and reached Linlithgow, where, meeting with a party of Highlanders under Lord George Murray, who had advanced to lay waste the country, they induced that desultory band to retire to Falkirk, though without coming to active collision Next day other three regiments marched westwards to Borrowstounness, to be ready to support General Huske in case of an engagement; on the following morning the remainder of the army, with the artillery, pursued the same route. Hawley himself marched on the 16th, with Cobham's dragoons, which had just come up. The army was accompanied by a North of England Squire, named Thornton, whose zealous loyalty had induced him to raise a band called the Yorkshire Blues, who were maintained and commanded by himself.

The whole of this well disciplined and well appointed force encamped to the northwest of Falkirk, upon the same field where, four centuries before, Sir John D. Wallace, had testified their patriotism in the arms of thought upon his army.

death.

On the morning of the 17th, Lieutenant-colonel Campbell, afterwards Duke of Argyle, who had been hitherto exerting himself to keep the West Highlands quiet, joined the English camp with upwards of a thousand Highlanders, forming the only force which the great Whig Clan Campbell, then supposed able to bring six thousand men into the field, thought fit on this occasion to contribute for the service of government.

On this morning General Hawley was spared the necessity of marching forward to raise the siege of Stirling, by intelligence that the Highlanders were in motion : for Prince Charles, learning the near approach of the English general, had resolved, with his usual ardour, to meet him half way; and was now drawing out his men, as for a review upon the Plean Moor, two miles to the east of

judged it necessary to remain where they were till the intentions of the enemy should be revealed.

When the English lay upon the field of Falkirk, and the Highlanders were drawn up upon the Plean Moor, their respective camp lights were visible to each other over the level tract of country which intervened. whole scenery was worthy of the events about to take place, and was calculated to give additional poignancy to that tumult of anxious and agitating feeling which must ever pervade the breasts of men before engaging in deadly strife. Upon the site of the English camp, an not decisive victory, over the desultory troops of the Scottish Chiefs; slaving two of the most noble and disinterested warriors that ever attempted to defend their up upon a field where the arms of England received the most decisive overthrow they ever before or since ex-perienced, and which might be considered as omening and not an unworthy one, of the hero of that memorable day. Betwixt the two armies lay the straggling remains of the one extensive Torwood, in whose gloomy recesses Wallace used to find a refuge suited to his dismal fortunes, and where a tree was yet shown, which had afforded immediate shelter to his person, when deserted by his associates, and closely pursued by the English Other associations conspired to heighten the interest of the scene. Here was supposed to be the extreme limit of the Roman power in Britain; and the neighbouring country might be considered as one great battle fieldlandscape on which nature had lavished all its grandeur and beauty, but which man, from the earliest times, had made the theatre of his blackest and bloodiest work

On this occasion, as on almost all others throughout the campaign, Charles found himself able to out-general the old and experienced officers, whom the British government had sent against him. Though he had drawn out his men, and seemed ready for an immediate encounter with Hawley's army, he kept his real intentions a pro found secret from even his own officers, making the main body believe that the evolutions in which they were engaged, were only those of an ordinary review; and it was not till mid-day, that, having suddenly called a council of war, he announced his determination to march

in the direction of the enemy.

The conduct of Hawley displayed as much of negligence on this occasion, as that of Charles displayed calculation and alacrity. He was inspired, we have already said, with an infinite contempt for the Highlanders, or Highland militia," as he himself was pleased to term Charles's troops. Having come to drive the wretched rabble from Stirling, he could not conceive the possibility of their coming to attack him at Falkirk. Being ap-prised on the 16th, by a Mr. Roger, who had passed through the Highland army, and conversed with some o the officers, that there was a proposal amongst them to march next day against him, he treated the informant with great rudeness, and contented himself with giving vent to a vain expression of defiance. On the morning of the day of battle, such was his continued security, that he obeyed an insidious invitation from the Countess of Kilmarnock, by retiring from the camp to breakfast with her at Callander house, although quite aware of that lady's relationship to an insurgent chief, and even perhaps of her own notorious attachment to the cause of Prince Charles. The ruse of the countess was attended with complete success. She was a woman of splendic person and manners; and Hawley, completely fascinated by her well acted blandishments, spent the whole of this Graham, and Sir John Stuart of Bonkill, the friends of important forencon in her company, without easting a

> Charles, observing the wind to come from the south-west, directed the march of his men towards a piece of ground considerably to the right of Hawley's camp. in order that, in the ensuing encounter, his troops might have that powerful ally to support them in rear. He Drummond, with nearly all the horse, towards the other extremity of Hawley's lines, so as to distract and engage the attention of the enemy. In order to produce still further uncertainty among the English regarding his intentions, he caused a body to retire to Stirling, with colours displayed in their sight; and upon the Plean Moor, which was thus entirely descrited, be left his great standard flying, as if that had still been his head quarters.

The they saw dispersed over the country, the English army English army did not, therefore, strike their camp, but remained in their camp, not altogether unapprehensive of an attack, but yet strongly disposed, like their com-mander, to scout the idea that the Highlanders would venture upon so daring a measure. While they were still ignorant of the insidious advance which Charles was making, a countryman, who had perceived it, came running into the camp, and exclaimed, "Gentlemen, what are you about? The Highlanders will be immediately upon you!" Some of the officers cried out, "Seize that rascal—he is spreading a false alarm!" But they were speedily assured of the truth of the report, by two of their number, who had mounted a tree, and, through a telescope, discovered the Highlanders in motion. alarm was immediately communicated to a commanding officer, who, in his turn, lost no time in conveying it to Callander house. Hawley received the intelligence with the utmost coolness, and contented himself with ordering that the men might put on their accourrements, without getting under arms. The troops obeyed the order, and proceeded to take their dinner. It was between one and two o'clock, that several gentle-

men, volunteer attendants on the camp, coming in upon the spur, gave final and decisive intelligence of the intention of the enemy. They reported that they had seen the lines of the Highland infantry evolve from behind the Tor Wood, and cross the Carron by the Steps of Dunnipace. The drums instantly beat to arms; an urgent message was despatched for the recreant Hawley; and the lines were formed, in front of the camp, by officers on duty. The negligence of their general was now bitterly reflected on by the men, many of whom seemed impressed with the idea that he had sold them to the enemy.

The people dwelling between the present positions of the two armies, in the dreadful expectation of being speedily involved in the horrors of a battle, were at this moment, as may easily be conceived, in a state of great larm; and though such circumstances are general overlooked in the narrative, as they are disregarded in the reality of warfare, this is not perhaps the least interesting matter connected with the conflict of armies. The people might be seen, as we are informed by trahurrying to and fro across the country, equally uncertain where danger was to be avoided, or safety sought, and betraying, by their looks, how dreadful a thing the presence of war is to the generality of a peaceful people. Some were attempting to transport articles of property upon which they placed a value, and others seemed only anxious to save their children and aged relations. A number of the citizens of Falkirk stationed themselves upon the fortified bartizan of the steeple which then surmounted their town house, uniting the gratification of curiosity with a desire of safety, and giving a peculiar liveliness to the general scene of flight and fear.

The family of a farmer named Muirhead, who lived about a mile to the west of Falkirk, was sent to take refuge in the house of a friend at that town; and one of the children, who survived till recent years, used to tell, that in this short but dismal journey, she well remem-bered crossing the the lines of the royal army, near the entry to Bantaskine house, where it stretched across the road, apparently extending from the low grounds on the north a good way up the park towards the south. As the men were giving way, to allow a passage for the children, a hare started up near the place, and ran through the lines; upon which, the soldiers raised a loud view-hollo, and one, more ready witted than the rest, exclaimed, "Halloo, the Duke of Perth's mother!" being a general belief that that zealous old catholic lady was a witch, and therefore able to assume the disguise of a bare, which, in the present case, she could not be sup-posed to do, but for the purpose of spying the English The soldier's exclamation was received with shouts of laughter, as a capital joke upon the distinguished insurgent leader, against whom it was directed.

The last message which had been despatched to Callender, succeeded in bringing Hawley to a sense of the exigency of his affairs, and he now came galloping up to his troops, his head uncovered, and other marks about his person betraying the haste with which he had left the hospitable table of Lady Kilmarnock. The day, which had hitherto been calm and cloudless, became at this moment overcast with heavy clouds, and a high wind beginning to blow from the southwest, seemed about to bring on a severe winter storm. The seventeenth of January, old style, being in reality the twenty-cighth, it may be necessary to romind the reader, that the weather must have been now beginning to exhibit rather the austere character of a Scottish February, than the com-Completely perplexed by the various objects which paratively screne temperament of the preceding month;

and, extrinsic as the circumstance may appear, it is cortainly supposeable, that the dismal appearance of the western sky, and the terrors with which it seemed to be charged, must have proved no small addition to the ob stacles which the English army, unused to such a cli-

mate, was about to encounter.

While they stood in the position already mentioned Charles was cagerly leading forward his desultory bands to a wild upland, of irregular surface, called Falkirk Moor. two miles southwest of the English camp. In crossing the Carron at Dunnipace Steps, and thus making for rising ground where he could overlook Hawley's position. he precisely acted over again the very course he had pur sued four months before, in crossing the Esk at Mussel burgh, and ascending the heights above Cope's station at Preston; and it may be added, that there is a remarkable resemblance in the corresponding localities. Hawley, on learning the direction Charles was taking, seems to have immediately suspected that he was in danger of becom ing the victim of a similar course of measures to that which occasioned the defeat of Cope ; and, having the had effect of that general's caution before his eyes, he appears to have immediately adopted the resolution of disputing the high ground. He therefore gave a hasty command to the dragoons to march towards the top of the hill, in order, if possible, to anticipate the Highlanders; and the foot he commanded to follow at a quick pace with their bayonets inserted in the musket. To this precipitate measure, by which he placed his army on ground he had never seen and which was the unfittest possible for the movements of regular troops, while it was proportionally advantageous for the Highlanders, the disasters of the day are altogether to be attributed.

The dragoons galloped up a narrow way called Maggi Wood's Loan, by the eastern extremity of Bantaskine Park, where a man, who only died lately, heard them swearing, as they went along, with all their proverbial fury, and venting the most ferocious threats against the men they were about to encounter. The foot followed, with a similar show of promptitude and courage: and the artillery, consisting of ten pieces, came last of all, driven by a band of Falkirk carters, who, with their horses, had been hastily pressed into King George's service that forenoon. Whether from accident, or from the design of these fellows, who were all rank Jacobites, the artillery stuck in a swampy place at the end of the Loan, beyond all power of extrication; and the drivers then cut the tra ces of their horses, and galloned back to Falkirk. The sullen southwest, against which the army was marching now let forth its fury full in their faces, blinding then with rain, and rendering the ascent of the hill doubly painful. Still they struggled on, encouraged by the voice and gesture of their general, whose white uncovered head was every where conspicuous as he galloped about, and who to do him justice, seemed ardently desirous to recover the effects of his negligence,

Before Hawley commenced this ill-starred march Charles had entered Falkirk Moor at another side, and was already ascending the hill. His troops marched in two parallel columns, about two hundred paces asunder that which was nearest the king's army consisting of the clans that had been in England, and the other comprising all the late accessions, with some low country re giments. The former was judiciously designed to become the front line in ranking up against the enemy.

A sort of race now commenced between the dragoon; and clans, towards the top of the moor; each apparently esteeming the preoccupation of that ground as of the most essential importance to the event. The clans attain. ed the eminence first; and the dragoons were obliged to take up somewhat lower ground, where they were vented from coming into direct opposition with the High

landers by a morass on their left.

The three MacDonald regiments, according to the right of the great Clan Colla to that distinguished position, marched at the head of the first column, in order to form eventually the right wing of the army in battle array; but, on the present occasion, Glencairnaig's minor regiment of MacGregors, exerting greater speed in the race with Hawley's dragoons, and being therefore the first-to reach the top of the hill, took that post of honour which they retained throughout the ensuing conflict The first line of the insurgent army was therefore formed by the following regiments, reckoning from right to left . MacGregor, Keppoch, Clanranald, Glengary, Ap pin, Cameron, the Frazers under the Master of Lovat, and the MacPhersons under Clany, their chief. At the right extremity, Lord George Murray had the chief command, fighting as usual on foot. On the left there was no general commander, unless it was Lord John Drummond,

French regiment in the rear. The second line was and retreated. Ligonier's and Hamilton's the cravena chiefly composed of low country regiments, which stood n the following order: -Athole, Ogilvic, Gordon, Farguharson, Cromarty and the French. The prince stood on an eminence behind the second line, with the horse having been implored by the army not to hazard his per son by that active collision with the enemy, for which, as at Preston, he expressed his ardent desire.

Opposite to the Highland army thus disposed, but ather inclining to the north on account of the morass and of the declivity, the English foot were drawn up also in two lines, with the horse in front, and a reserve in the The first line comprised the following regiments from right to left :- Wolfe, Cholmondley, the Scots Royal, Price, and Ligonier: the second, Blakeney, Monro, Fleming.Barrel and Battereau. The reserve was composed of the Glasgow Regiment, Howard's, and the Argyle Mili-

Falkirk Moor, an upland now covered with thriving farms, and intersected by the Union Canal, was then a tract of the most rude and savage character, irregular in its surface without rising into peaks, and bearing no ve-getution but a shaggy species of heath. It was upon its proad ridge at the top, that the two armies were disposed Charles's army, from its precedence in the race, occupied the most elevated ground, facing the east. The English stood upon ground a little lower, with their backs to-wards the town of Falkirk. The country was not encumbered by enclosures of any kind; but a sort of hollow. or dean, as it is called in Scotland, commenced nearly opposite to the centre of the Highland lines, and ran down be tween the two armies, gradually widening towards the plain below, and opening up at one place into a spacious basin. By this ravine, which was too deep to be easily passed over from either side, two thirds of the English were separated from about one half of the Highland army. Owing to the convexity of the ground, the wings of both

armies were invisible to each other.

To conclude this account of the disposition of the English, the Argyle Highlanders and Ligonier's regiment were stationed in the hollow just mentioned; the Glasgow regiment was posted at a farm house behind the of the foot, opposite to the right wing of the Highlanders without any portion of the ravine intervening. General ley on the left, and Major-general Huske on the right. he horse were immediately under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Ligonier, who, stationed on the left. with his own regiment (lately Gardiner's), had Cobham's and Hamilton's on his right, and personally stood almost opposite to Lord George Murray. In numbers, the two armies were nearly equal, both

mounting to about eight thousand; and as they were alike unsupplied by artillery (for the Highlanders had also left theirs behind), there could scarcely have been a better match, so far as strength was concerned. But the English had disadvantages of another sort, such as the unfitness of the ground for their evolutions, the interruption given to so much of their lines by the ravine, the comparative lowness of their ground, and the circumstance that they had the wind and rain full in their faces, while the Highlanders were rather impelled than retarded by that powerful auxiliary.

#### CHAPTER XXII. THE BATTLE OF FALKIEK.

Up, and rin awa, Hawley, Up, and rin awa, Hawley! Tak' cure, or Chathe's gude claymore May giv your lugs a claw, Hawley!—Jacobite Song.

It was near four o'clock, and the storm was rapidly bringing on premature darkness, when Hawley ordered his dragoons to advance, and commence the action. As already mentioned, he had an idea that the Highlanders would not stand against the charge of a single troop of horse; much less did he expect them to resist three regi ments, amounting to thirteen hundred men. The result showed, however, that he was completely mistaken, and that there was not a greater fallacy in military science than one then prevalent throughout Europe, that cavalry were indispensable and tantamount in an army. Colone Ligonier himself is said to have expressed his surprise at Hawley's order; and the men showed most unequivocally that they thought it the height of rashness. Ad vancing slowly and timidly towards the Highland lines. they no sooner received the fire of their opponents, than, without discharging a single piece, or staining a single whose attention, however, was chiefly directed to his sword with blood, they wheeled about with one consent,

of Preston-rushed headlong over the left wing of their of Preston—rushed heading over the left wing of their own foot, who lay upon their faces; bawling as they went along, "Dear brethren, we shall all be massacred this day!" Cobham's, with only a lesser degree of cowardice, galloped in a body down the ravine between the two armies, so as to receive the fire of the whole Highland line as they went along,

The Highlanders, according to an order from Lord George Murray, having only fired at the dragoons when they were within half pistol-shot, the volley they gave brought a considerable number to the ground, including several officers of distinction, and, in the graphic language of Dougal Graham, caused many others to swing in their saddles. It would appear also, that this sudden firing when so near the dragoons, had the good effect of staggering and turning the raw horses of at least Ligonier's and Hamilton's; an effect not extended to Co ham's, because that regiment had previously stood fire

in Flanders From this general disgrace, there was but one small. though honourable exception, in the conduct of a portion of the troops who happened to be near Lieutenant-colonel Whitney; a brave officer, who had remained behind his retreating horse at Preston, though wounded in the swordarm. Inspired probably by the courage of this officer, and with him at their head, this little band made the charge with great spirit. As the colonel was going forward to the attack, he recognised John Roy Stuart, a ward to the attack, he recognised some key state, a former friend, and cried out, "Ha! are you there? we shall soon he up with you." Stuart exclaimed in reply.

"You shall be welcome when you come, and, by G-vou shall have a warm reception!" Almost at that mo ment, the unfortunate leader received a shot, which turns bled him lifeless from the saddle. His party rushed resistlessly through the front line of the Highlanders, trampling down all that opposed them. But their bravery was unavailing. The Highlanders, taught to fight in all postures and under every variety of circumstances, though thrown upon their backs beneath the feet of the cavalry, used their dirks in stabbing the horses under the belly, or, dragging down the men by their long-skirted coats, engaged with them in mortal struggles, during which they seldom failed to poniard their antagonists.

The chief of Clanranald was overwhelmed by a dead horse, from which he could not extricate himself, when one of his own clan tumbled down beside him in the arms of a dismounted dragoon. From this situation he could not well make his condition known to any more distant clansman, and it almost appeared that his existence depended upon the success which this man might have with the dragoon. After a brief but dreadful inter-val, the Highlander contrived to stab his forman, and then sprung to relieve his prostrate chief.

The dragoons being thus disposed of, Lord George Murray, who from his situation did not see much of the English army, ordered the Keppoch regiment to keep their ranks, and sent the same command to the rest of the MacDonald corps. But nothing could restrain the impetuous bravery of these men, who, running forward, and loading their pieces by the way, were immediately ready to attack the royal infantry, now disordered by the retreat of the dragoons. Receiving one imperfect fire from the front line of the English, or rather from the confused mass into which the flank had been thrown, they rushed down hill, firing their pieces as they went along; and then fell on, sword in hand. The fury with which they made this charge was such as nothing could resist; and in a moment the whole upper or southern half of the army simultaneously gave way, having already found their pieces almost useless with the rain, and being apparently convinced that it was impossible to oppose both the Highlanders and the storm.

The individuals, who from the steeple of Falkirk beheld this extraordinary spectacle, used to describe the main event of the battle as occupying an amazingly brief space of time. They first saw the English army enter the misty and storm-covered moor at the top of the hill; then saw the dull atmosphere thickened by a fastrolling smoke, and heard the pealing sounds of the discharge; immediately after, they saw the discomfited troops burst wildly from the thunder-cloud in which they had been involved, and rush, in far-spread disorder, over the spacious face of the hill. From the commencement till what they picturesquely styled "the break of the battle," there did not intervene more than ten minutes ;-so soon may an efficient body of men, for whose united strength no feat might seem impossible, become, by one transient emotion of cowardice, a feeble and contemptible rabble.

Immediately on ascertaining the fortune of the day,

the inhabitants of Falkirk, who, from their connection with the Earl of Kilmarnock, were all stanch Jacobites, went down to Hawley's camp, and began to plunder. One of them, who survived till recent years, used to tell that he happened to be on the south side of the town when the army came past in their retreat from the Moor. An officer, apparently of distinction, rode distractedly through the tumultuous body, waving his sword, and continually calling out "Rally, rally, my brave boys!" but he was quite unbeeded. The men fled blindly on evidently convinced that the battle was lost beyond redemption

The route, though thus decisive, was not total. Barrel's regiment of the second line, and Ligonier's of the first, together with some of the reserve, not being engaged in the attack, but still divided from the enemy by the ravine, instead of flying, continued for some time to pour their fire against the Highlanders opposed to them, and, when the victorious MacDonalds passed along in the pursuit, gave them such a volley in flank as caused a number to stop, under the apprehension of an ambuscade. Brigadier Cholmondley and General Huske commanded this body, which was soon after joined by two displayed, besides checking the pursuit, had the effect of compelling several bodies of Highlanders to retreat west-wards, with the impression that they had lost the day. One fugitive mountaineer, soon after crossing the Carron at Dunnipace Steps, with a dreadful wound in his head, which he was holding with his hand was asked which party had won. "I don't know." he replied, with a bit ter groan; "but, och on, I know that I have lost!"

Prince Charles, at this juncture, perceiving from his eminent station in the rear that the greater part of Hawreserve, and, advancing against the refractory regiments, soon compelled them to join in the general flight, though not before they had effectually marred his victory. They had staggered the victorious part of the army when advancing upon the pursuit, and compelled a less meritorious portion to retreat. When they at last retired, it was in a deliberate manner; and, altogether, they had given the English army pretensions to a drawn battle.

It would appear that the very facility with which the Highlanders gained the earlier part of their victory, was a main cause of its being ultimately incomplete. When Lord John Drummond saw the Scots Royals fly, he cried, "These men behaved admirably at Fontenoy surely this is a feint." It was impossible for even the Highlanders, humble as was their opinion of the British regiments, to believe that they would display so extreme a degree of cowardice; and when they at length found no enemies before them, they could not help asking each other (in Gaelic) " What is become of the men? Where are they?" Surprised, and apprehensive of some mysterious design, they remained for a considerable time upon the field of battle, irresolute whether to go forward. At length, Prince Charles thought proper to order seve-ral detachments under the command of Lord John Drummond, Lochiel, and Lord George Murray, to proceed to the town and learn the motions of the enemy. Lord John entered at the west end, Lochiel by a lane near the centre, and Lord George by another farther east, called the Cow Wynd; when they found that the English had just retreated from Falkirk, leaving a few straggling parties in the streets.

The column commanded by Lord John Drummond, overtook one of the straggling parties upon the main street, at a spot nearly opposite to the Old Bank. commander was reeling from loss of blood, but had still strength to wave his sword, and call upon his men to The first Highlander who approached, cut down the unfortunate officer; upon which another rushed up, and slew him in his turn with a battle-axe, exclaiming "She ought to respect a leeun [dying] prave man, whether she'll wear ta red coat or ta kilt." The Camerons made prodigious slaughter among another party, which they found upon the street, on emerging from the Cow Wynd.

Though the town and also the moor were now completcly cleared of the enemy, Charles was still ignorant of their motions and intentions, and therefore remained for some time longer upon the field of battle. An idea generally prevailed, that Hawley had only retired for a time, and would return to the attack next morning. was not till about seven o'clock, that, the Earl of Kilmarnock having approached the Edinburgh road by byways through his estate, and returned with intelligence that he had seen the English army hurrying along in the severest nature from one of Charles's friends. The goon, but he thought himself obliged to reject what he full flight, the prince at length thought proper to seek story is thus told by the anonymous pamphleteer, who had before refused, and was immediately killed."

he had been exposed for five hours.

His royal highness was conducted, by torch light, to a lodging which had been prepared for him in the house of a lady called Madam Graham; the widow of a physician, a Jacobite, and a woman whose intelligence and superior manners are still remembered with vencration at Falkirk. This house, which stands opposite to the steeple, was then the best in the town, and is still a tolerably handsome mansion, and occupied as the post office; but, according to the fashion of times not very remote in Scotland, the best room, and that in which Charles was obliged to dine and hold his court, is degraded by a bed concealed within folding-doors. Unexpected good fortune, however, reconciles the mind to the trivial ills of life: and it is not probable that the victor of Falkirk regretted to spend the evening of his triumph in an apartment about twelve feet square, lighted by one window, and which was at once his refectory and bed-chamber.

The army, with the exception of a party which had been sent to harass the enemy, employed themselves during this evening in satisfying their hunger, in securing the English camp and its contents, and in stripping the bodies of the slain. Hawley had made an attempt to strike his camp and take away his baggage, in the brief interval between the route and the pursuit; but, owing to the desertion of his wagoners and the necessity of a speedy retreat, he was at last obliged to abandon the whole to the Highlanders; having only made an ineffectual attempt to set it on fire. Charles thus obtained possession of a prodigious quantity of military stores, while his men enriched themselves with a variety of articles which the people of Falkirk had not previously abstracted. In addition to the tents, arms, baggage, &c. which fell into his hands, he secured the whole of the cannon, besides many standards and other trophies of victory. As for the slain, they were that night stripped so effectually, that a citizen of Falkirk, who next morning surveyed the field from a distance, and who lived till recent years to describe the awful scene, used to say, that he could compare them to nothing but a large flock of white sheep at rest on the face of the hill

Charles lost only forty men in the battle, with twice as many wounded. The loss on the English side is stated by the official returns to have been 280 in all. killed, wounded, and missing; but was probably much more considerable. The loss of officers was in particular very great. There were killed, four captains and two lieutenants of Blakeney's, five captains and one lieutenant of Wolfe's, with no fewer than three lieutenant-colonels, Whitney, Bigger, and Powell. It is very remarkable, and seems to prove the injudiciousness of cowardice, that these were the regiments which soonest gave way, while there was no similar loss in Barrel's or Ligonicr's, which remained longest, and behaved best in the action. The most distinguished officer among the slain was Sir Robert Monro of Foulis, the chief of an ancient and honourable family in the Highlands, and whose regiment was chiefly composed, like those of the insurgent leaders, of his own clan. Monro's had excited the admiration of Europe by its conduct at the battle of Fontenoy, where it had fought almost without intermission for a whole day; but, on the present occasion it was scized with a panic, and fled at the first onset of the insurgents. Sir Robert alone, who was so corpulent a man that he had been obliged at Fontenoy to stand upon his feet when all the rest of his regiment lay down on their faces to avoid the enemy's fire, boldly faced the charging Highlanders. He was attacked at once by six antago nists, two of whom he laid dead at his feet with his halfpike, but, a seventh coming up, and discharging a shot into his body, he was at last obliged to fall. His brother, an unarmed physician, at this juncture came up to his relief, but shared in the promiscuous and indiscriminate slaughter which was then going on. Next day their bodies were found stripped and defaced, so as to be scarcely recognisable, in a little pool of water, formed around them by the rain; and it was remarked in that of the brave Sir Robert, as an instance of the ruling passion strong in death, that his right hand still clenched the pommel of his sword, from which the whole blade had been broken off. The corpses were honourably interred in one grave in the public cemetery of Falkirk. near the tombs of Graham and Stewart, the herocs of the former battle of Falkirk.

The mass of Hawley's army spent the evening of the battle at Linlithgow, about ten miles from the field;\*

shelter in the town of Falkirk, from the storm to which but various spectators of the action, and some dragoons who fled upon the spur of fear, reached Edinburgh before nine o'clock at night, bringing dreadful accounts of what they had seen, and assigning various issues of the battle, One English dragoon, flying furiously along the road near Corstorphin, was accosted by a country gentleman, won," cried the fugitive.—" How then do you come to be flying in this manner?"-" What! stay wonder and get killed!" exclaimed the terrified soldier, continuing his flight at the same time with lash and spur."

The greater part of the army reached Edinburgh next day at four o'clock, disproving by its appearance the reports which had represented it as totally routed, but still testifying that the expected advantages had not been gained over the insurgents, and that many men and officers, on the contrary, had been lost, with all their munition and baggage. At no time, from the beginning to the end of the insurrection, were the friends of government so dejected as when they learned this affair. loss of Preston had been attributed to accident, and to the insufficiency of the troops there opposed to the Highlanders; but here they saw a numerous and well-appointed army, who had marched a few days before, with the prospect of certain victory, return with symptoms of defeat scarcely less equivocal. These troops, they sadly reflected, were not the raw soldiers of General Cone's army, who had never seen an enemy till they met the Highlanders, but the best troops which Britain could present to its focs—the veteran heroes of Dettingen and Fontenov.

In forming, at this distance of time, an impartial estimate of the merits of the two armies who fought at Falkirk, it is difficult to award sufficient praise to the all their accustomed heroism, or sufficiently to blame the English troops, who, as uniformly, displayed a degree of pusillanimity scarcely to be credited or accounted for. It is true, that the Highlanders had several extrinsic advantages, and that the English were dispirited by the imprudence of their general and the unfavourable nature of the ground and the weather. It is also true, that the leaders of the successful party did not take advantage of their victory in the way they might have done, but were for some time almost as much perplexed as the enemy Yet, whatever drawback may be made from the general conduct of the day, it cannot be disputed that the Highlanders acted like the bravest of men, repeatedly charging the force which resisted, rather than following that which gave way, and continuing to fight even when overthrown and trampled by cavalry.

It is a trite remark, that no general ever allowed, in his despatches, that he had been beaten. Language is so elastic and so full of convertible terms, that it can be brought to give any sort of turn to an event, without violating the truth. A commander may have fled in personal terror from a field of battle; but, in the courteous phraseology of a despatch, he only "falls back upon a stronger position." His army does not make a precipi-

has been already more than once quoted as, in all probability, no other than David Hume :-

When the army fled to Linlithgow, they immediately quartered themselves about in all the houses, and even ir the palace, where there dwelt at that time a lady noted for wit and beauty, who, observing their disorderly proceedings, was apprehensive they would fire the palace. She immediately went to remonstrate to a certain great general, and was received pro solita sua humanitate, with his usual humanity. Finding her remonstrances vain, she took leave in these words: "To take care," says she, " of the king's house is your concern; for my part, I can run from fire as fast as any of you!"

\*Yet it would appear from a passage in Dr. Johnson's Journey to the Western Islands, that the dragoon regiments also comprised men of great personal courage.
"The Highland weapons," says the doctor, "gave opportunity for many exertions of personal courage, and ometimes for single combats in the field; like those which occur so frequently in fabulous wars. At Falkirk, a gentleman now living, was, after the retreat of the king's troops, engaged at a distance from the rest with an Irish dragoon. They were both skilful swordsmen. and the contest was not easily decided. The dragoon at last had the advantage, and the Highlander called for quarter; but quarter was refused him, and the fight con-tinued till he was reduced to defend himself upon his knee. At that instant, one of the MacLeods came to \*Here Hawley is said to have met with a rebuke of his rescue; who, as it is said, offered quarter to the draPHILADELPHIA, AUGUST 27, 1833.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-AT \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

tate retreat, leaving its camp, baggage, and stores; it only "seeks shelter from the weather in cantonments." The battle is not lost; it is only deferred.

General Hawley displayed all the ordinary address his profession, in glossing over the defeat of Falkirk. He represented himself as having given a severe check to the Highlanders, but retreated to his camp on account of the weather; the Highlanders at the same time falling back upon Stirling. His determination had been to remain in his came all night, but, the rain having rendered it uncomfortable, and hearing that the rebels were pushing to get between him and Edinburgh, he had eventually marched and taken post at Linlithgow. Seven pieces of his cannon, he allowed, were missing, (for which he blamed the recreant artillery-men,) together with about three hundred men; but the loss on the part of the enemy was reported to be much more considera-Altogether, it appeared from his despatch that a collision had taken place with the Highlanders, but that what little was yet known about the matter seemed fawourable to his party.

It was impossible, however, to impose these specious and plausible pretensions to a victory upon the minds of the British public; and in a few days after, the following jeu d'esprit, ridiculing the terms of the government Gazette, made the round of the Journals. "The shoc-blackers of Westminster, being in arms against the shoeblackers of this neighbourhood (Whitehall,) early yesterday morning were in motion to attack them. Our peohad not at first any advice of the enemy's motions and though scouts were sent out to Tothill Street, Milbank, and several other ways, they were not perceived till the front of them appeared at the bottom of King street. Upon this, the shoe-blackers formed with all expedition, and moved on to get advantage of the ground. But parties of the chimney-sweepers coming round by Chanuel Row and the Park, in spite of our teeth got to the windward of our friends, the wind being then northeast. Just as the armies engaged, a violent gust arose. which blew the soot from the chimney-sweepers so strongly in the eyes of our people, that they could not see at all, and thought proper to retreat in good order into the Mewse. The enemy's loss was judged to be very considerable; but no particulars can be given, as it is believed they carried off their dead and wounded in their sacks. The battle was fought in the Broadway, just over against the Horse-Guards. Our friends kept the field—especially the killed and wounded. We found, when we came to our quarters, that several stools, baskets, brushes, and blacking-pots, were missing. This was owing to the behaviour of Jacob Linklight and Tom Scrubit, who, being left in charge of the stores, abandoned them at the beginning of the action: but some ac counts say, that what they could not carry off, they threw into the fire of a neighbouring gin-shop. The shoeblackers are getting up a new set of tools, and design to attack the chi:nney-sweepers, who are now quiet in their collars.

This was not the only joke circulated through the news papers at Hawley's expense. Some months afterwards, when the insurrection had been finally suppressed, his dragoons were put into quarters at Redding, a town in Surrey, where, according to these chroniclers, the following amusing incident took place. A dreadful storm coming on, of almost as violent a description as that which occurred at the battle of Falkirk, the horses, which fed at large in a park near the village, rushed tumultuously together, and, making themselves up in a sort of battle array, stood trembling and snorting, exactly as they had done before the commencement of that action, and apparently impressed with a belief that they were about to endure the fire of an enemy. When they had stood thus for some time, permitting the rain to come full in their faces, all at once it began to thunder; upon which their agitation was greatly increased, and, turning tail upon the storm, they rushed in the utmost disorder, out of the park, through the village, and along the open country, as hard as they could scamper; thus completely acting over again the whole of the disgraceful evolutions which their masters had made them perform on the noted 17th of January. The people of the village and of the country through which the animals fled, beheld this hippo-drainatical representation of the battle of Falkirk with the most extravagant merriment.

that he had, before leaving Edinburgh, erected two gib-bets, whereon to hang the Highlanders who should surrender to him in the victory he expected to achieve, and that, after he returned in a state so different from that of a conqueror, he had to use these conspicuous monuments of his folly for the execution of his own men He hanged no fewer than four in one day, permitting their bodies to remain till sunset. Such a sight had not been seen in Edinburgh, since the day before the Duke of York opened the Scottish Parliament in the year 1681, when five rebellious ministers were simultaneously exe-cuted in the Grassmarket. The captain of the artillery. who had deserted his charge at the beginning of the ac tion, upon a horse which he cut from the train, was cashiered with infamy; and many of the private soldiers who had displayed extraordinary cowardice, were severely whipped

The only trophy which Hawley brought with him from Falkirk, was a Major MacDonald, of Keppoch's regiment, cousin to that chief, who was taken prisoner under most extraordinary circumstances. Having dismounted an English officer in the action, this youth took possession of the horse, which was very beautiful, and immediately mounted it. When the English cavalry fled, the animal ran off with the unfortunate major, notwithstanding all his efforts to restrain it, nor did it ston till it was at the head of the troop, of which, apparently, its master had been the commander. Seeing himsel thus in the hands of the enemy, he attempted to pass himself off as one of the Argyle militia, endeavouring to conceal the distinctive colours of his tartan, as well as possible, by the officer's cloak, which he had also taken but, before proceeding very far with the army, he was detected by General Huske, who immediately put a guard over him of twenty men. Reaching Edinburgh ext day, the Lord Justice Clerk committed him to the castle; and in a few months afterwards he paid the for-

easine; and in a tew monute attention in pand the in-feit of his life upon the scaffold.

While the English industriously denied that the had lost the battle, the Highlanders, on the other hand, made no very ostentations claims to the victory. Aware that they had not acted with uniform promptitude, and mortified at the safe retreat which Hawley had and morthed at the sale retreat which Hawley had effected, they were not so much disposed to rejoice at what they had than to repine at what they had not achieved. Instead of pursuing the enemy to Edinburgh, and attempting to strike them with a second and more decisive blow, they gave themselves up for some time to unavailing altercations regarding their respective misdeeds. Lord George Murray protested that the vic-tory would have been complete, if Lord John Drummond had supported him with the left wing; and Lord John, on the other hand, blamed Lord George for not permitting the men under his own charge to go forward in a body after the retreat of the dragoons. Innumerable specu lations were set affoat, as to the various ways in which the day might have been more decisive; every one appearing to have forgot that the very circumstances which had marred the victory on their part, were, in a great measure, those which had occasioned the defeat on that give them, without grieving for that which she could not bestow. The general issue was certainly a matter of true regret, every thing considered; as the advantage of moment to see him take aim and fire. ing a body of dragoons to attack a whole army, and the acknowledged misbehaviour of some of the British regiments, were circumstances not likely to be ever combined again. Moreover, a drawn battle, or any thing ap proaching to it, was decidedly a misfortune to the High anders: for, by familiarising the regular troops with their mode of fighting, and thereby diminishing the terror in which they were held, it tended to reduce the combatants to a level; and thus, indeed, the equivocal triumph of Falkirk may be said to have led to the perfect

overthrow of Culloden. The succeeding day, during which it continued to rain with little intermission, was spent at Falkirk by the in-surgents, in securing the spoils, and burying the slain. They employed the country people to dig a spacious pit

It was also noted as a capital joke against Hawley, distinguished the English soldiers from the Highlanders. by their comparative nuclity, and by the deep gashes which seamed their shoulders and breasts,-the d work of the broad-sword. It was also remarked, that all the Highlanders had bannocks or other articles of provision concealed under their left armpits. The number of slain inhumed in this pit was such, that some years after, the surface sunk down many feet, and there is still a considerable hollow at that part of the plain.

The Highland army lost more this day by an accident, than it did on the preceding, by the fire of the enemy.

A private soldier of the Clanranald regiment had obtained a musket as part of his speil upon the field of battle ; finding it loaded, he was engaged at his lodgings in extracting the shot; the window was open and nearly op-posite there was a group of officers standing on the street. The man extracted a ball, and then fired off the piece, to clear it in the most expeditious manner of the powder; but unfortunately, it had been double loaded, and the remaining ball pierced the body of young Glengary, who was one of the group of bystanders. He soon after died in the arms of his clansmen, begging with his last breath that the man, of whose innocence he was satisfied, might not suffer; but nothing could restrain the indignation of his friends, who immediately seized the unhappy perpetrator, and loudly demanded life for life. Young Clanranald would have gladly protected his clansman; but, certain that any attempt he could make to that effect would only embroil his family in a feud with that of Glengary, and in the first place cause that regiment to quit the Prince's service, he was reluctantly obliged to assent to their demand. The man was immediately taken out to the side of a park-wall near the town, and pierced with a volley of bullets. His own father poured a shot into his body, from the desire to make his death as instantaneous as possible.

The prince, who had most occasion to regret this acci-

dent, as it endangered the attachment of a valuable regiment, exerted himself, by showing the most respectful attentions to the deceased, to console the clan for their loss. He caused the grave of Graham, which had never before been disturbed, to be opened for the reception of the youthful soldier, as the only part of the church yard of Falkirk which was worthy to be henoured with his corpse; and he himself attended the obsequies as chief mourner, holding the string which consigned his head to the grave. Charles's judicious kindness was not unap-preciated by the grateful Highlanders; but, nevertheless. a considerable number yielded to their grief, or rage, so far as to desert his standard.

Another incident took place this day upon the street of Falkirk, which had almost become as tragical as the former, and which illustrates in a striking manner the peculiar ties of clanship. Lord Kilmarnock had brought up to the front of Charles's lodging a few prisoners whom he had taken, the preceding night, in the rear of the re-treating army; and Charles was standing within the open window, with a paper in his hand, apparently conversing with Lord Kilmarnock about his capture; when a man was seen coming up the street in the uniform of an English regiment, with a musket and bayonet in his hand of the enemy, and that in reality they ought to have been and a black cockade upon his hat. The volunteers, thankful to fortune for that which she had seen fit to among whom Mr. Home, the narrator of the incident, was The volunteers. one, beheld the man with surprise, and conceiving that he designed to assassinate the Prince, expected Charles, observthe ground, the surprise, the storm, Hawley's command- ing the prisoners look all one way, turned his head in the same direction, and, immediately comprehending the cause of their alarm, called in some surprise to Lord Kilmarnock, and pointed towards the soldier. The earl instantly descended to the street, and, finding the man by that time just opposite to the window, went up to him, struck his hat off his head, and set his foot upon the black cockade. At that instant, one of the numerous Highlanders who stood upon the pavement, rushed forward, and violently pushed Lord Kilmarnock from his place.

The Earl pulled out a pistol and presented it at the Highlander's head; the Highlander drew his dirk and held it close to Kilmarnock's breast. In this posture they stood about half a minute, when a crowd of Highlanders rushed between the parties, and drove Kilmarnock away. The man with the dirk in his hand then took up the hat. upon the field of battle, into which they precipitated the put it on the soldier's head, and the Highlanders march-naked corpses. The rustics who stood around, easily led off with him in triumph.

NEW SERIES, VOL. II-7

ers, and they entreated an explanation from one of the drinking the colonel's wine out of parritch luggies. insurgent officers who stood near. He answered, that the soldier was not in reality what he seemed, but a Cameron, who had descried his regiment (the Scots Royals) during the conflict, to join the company of his chief; when he had been permitted to retain his dress and arms till he could be provided with the uniform of the clan-The Highlander who interposed was his brother, and the crowd, that had rushed in, his clansmen the Camerons. Lord Kilmarnock, in presuming to interfere, even through ignorance, in the affairs of a clan, had excited their high displeasure; "nor, in my opinion," continued the officer, "can any person in the Prince's army take that cockade out of the man's hat, except Lochiel himself.

During the stay of the Highlanders at Falkirk, they treated the inhabitants with extraordinary lenity, on account of their connection with the Earl of Kilmarnock. and the readiness which they displayed in serving the still lives (1827) at the age of ninety-seven, and was of course fifteen years of age at the time of the battle, informed the writer of these sheets, that the Highlanders were considered a merciful enemy compared with the dragoons. There was at that time a number of receptacles in Falkirk, called "girnals," where the meal which the various neighbouring landlords received for rent, was retailed to the common people. These, during the occupation of the town by the Highlanders, were carefully locked up, so that the poor soon found it impossible to procure their ordinary food. A complaint to this effect being made by an old woman to a Highland officer, he proceeded to break open one of the sequestrated stores, sold off all the meal it contained to the common people at a reduced price, and then deliberately marched off with the money. The inhabitants of Falkirk to this day cherish the memory of these brave men and of their gallant leader, with enduring fondness.

The general lenity of the Highlanders was not with out numerous exceptions; many of them displaying just as much rapacity in Falkirk, as they would have done in a town of less favourable sentiments. A small party of them, on the day after the battle, laid violent hands on a flaming Jacobite named David Watt, then the principal inn-keeper of Falkirk; brought him out to the street in front of his own door, and setting him down squat upon the causey, deliberately eased his feet of a pair of new shoes with silver buckles. He protested his Jacobitism, to save them; but the spoliators, perhaps accustomed to such shallow excuses, totally disregarded his declaration; ironically observing, "Sae muckle ta better-she'll no grumble to shange a progue for the prince's guid." It is needless to add that David's principles were a good deal shaken by this unhappy incident.

It is also remembered at Falkirk that it was the gene ral practice of the Highlanders, to enter the houses of the inhabitants about the time when meals occurred; seizing, if at breakfast time, the dishes of porridge prepared for the family, and, if at dinner time, scarching the kail-pots with their dirks for what solids they might contain. Whenever they found the porridge dishes arranged on the outside of the windows to cool, they emptied them into their own canteens and went away looking back and laughing at the owners, who mig come out of doors to express their consternation at the event. To these acts of felony the people never dared to make any resistance, aware of the vengeance which it might have excited. One old woman only, out of all the inhabitants, was known on any occasion to protect her property. On their making advances to her kail-pot, this heroine courageously mounted guard upon it, seized the ladle, and threatened to scald the first that approached her, with the boiling liquid. They were staggered by her boldness, which seemed to promise them the fate awarded by Robinson Crusoe to the Cochin Chinese and, partly from amusement at her ludicrous attitude, of thought proper to retire.

The old lady already mentioned, as having, when a child, gone through the lines of the English army before that, good undergone that the Highlanders came object with them; and it is really amazing what large brogues, or mend our old ones, but sit droning there, next day to her mother's house, near Falkirk, in search of provisions. Colonel Campbell, of the Argyle militia, the battle of Falkirk, a private Highlander having pursued ingly marched his men up to the church, led them in had previously taken up his abode here, and, on learning the approach of the enemy, caused his baggage to be buried in the farm-yard, leaving only a French valet be through the head by Brigadier Cholmondley, and left to of the precentor. His precept and practice together had hind, to take charge of it. The Highlanders seized this be rifled by the soldier. To the man's astonishment, no such effect, that, in less than three minutes, the shoes of man, and, by pinching his body, obliged him to discover less a sum than sixteen guineas was found in the spor, the congregation were transferred to the feet of the han and by many the species of this precious charge. It was immediately appropriated; ran or purse of this miscrable looking savage! Highlanders, and the unfortunate wor and our venerable informant had a picturesque recollec. It does not, however, after all, appear, that the people home barefooted as best they might.

The gudewife had taken similar precautions in regard

to her own valuables and provisions, burying some things in the fields, and concealing part of her meal in pillowslips, which were inserted into the insides of as many sacks of chaff. But by pinching herself and her children, and by thrusting their dirks and swords into the sacks. they succeeded in getting possession of almost every thing that had been put out of the way. It is needless to ob that this want of gallantry was entirely occasioned by the attempt which they saw had been made to deceive them; for when people displayed a willingness to supply provisions, or trusted to their generosity, they were almost invariably kind. One favourable circumstance is recorded of them-they were never fastidious about their food. The ordinary humble fare of the cottagers of that -meal, milk, checse, and butter-they accepted with thankfulness. Oat-meal was what they generally demanded; and if supplied with a medicum of that, suitable to the apparent circumstances of the family, they went away contented. Nothing, moreover, seems to have ever given them so much pleasure, as to fall upon a churn in the process of butter making. Numerous instances are remembered throughout the country, of their rioting over such an article with the most extravagant expressions of satisfaction. If, in the course of their reearches, they asked for bread, and were told that there was none in the house, they have been known to say, "Och, her nain sel will take a butter or cheese, till a bread be ready." It was their custom in a march, for small parties of from three to ten persons, to digress from the main body, towards the farms which lay within sight of the 1 ad, and there to sotisfy their hunger. Thus, in make a coat to each. The woman was exceedingly in the course of a day's march, every individual in the army procured at least one meal. They seem to have behaved very fairly, in regard to each other, thoughout these

their dirks into quarters, of which each took away one. It is perhaps unnecessary to offer any apology for the rapine which distinguished this singular campaign. prince, though supplied with considerable sums from his father, from the French government, and from his friends in Britain, was unable to give his men a pay sufficient for their travelling expenses; and they were therefore obliged to levy contributions on the country. Charles did not openly sanction their proceedings; but, well knowing he could not ask them to starve, was under the necessity of passing them over without punishment. He perhaps justified himself in his own eyes, by the consideration that all he was doing was for the good of the country, and that, after the electors of Hanover had so long sub sisted upon his father's subjects, there was comparatively little harm in his thus quartering upon them for a single winter. The same reasoning applied, with still greater force, to the levies he made upon the public tax-offices throughout the kingdom.

transactions. On a farmer's wife in Tweedsmuir giving

a cheese to a party of four, they immediately cut it with

It cannot be denied, that, in so large a body of men, there were many, who, unable to resist the temptations presented to them, abused the power of their arms in a way which admits of no palliation. As one instance for all we may mention the conduct of an officer of the Mac-Gregor corps, as reported to us, at only second-hand, from one of the regiment, who survived till recent times It often happened, in the course of the march, that the private soldiers of this corps entered the houses of the country people, and began to help themselves. The unhappy rustics would come running out, and make as pathetic an appeal as they could to the officer; and he used then to go up to the door, and roar in at the passage, "Come out this minute, you scoundrels, or I'll send civilised life, and among the numerous desertions one of Barrel's regiment down the hill, and in his turn commanded every man to help himself according to his

This unaccountable pantomime astonished the prison- tion of the rude mountaineers sitting round the fire, and of Scotland felt much annoved by the exactions made upon them by the Highlanders; for, although the traditions regarding their custom of demanding free quarters are innumerable, they are rarely accompanied with any very vehement expressions of indignation. The citizens of Glasgow alone, whose treatment, for reasons good, was peculiarly severe, seem to have displayed a rancor ous feeling; incited by which, their militia behaved with singular firmness at Falkirk, and permitted a number of their body to be slain before following the prudent example of their general. Altogether, it may be said, that, either from habitual hospitality, or from affection to their cause, the Scottish people expressed far less displeasure than might have been expected at the behaviour of the mountain-warriors; and what was expressed generally proceeded from the most evil conditioned of the whigs or from those miserable churls who would have grudged a meal to any stranger.\*

Prince Charles returned to Bannockburn on the evening of the 18th, leaving Lord George Murray, with a portion of the army, at Falkirk. It was certainly to be regretted by his adherents, that he did not rather follow up the success of the preceding day, by an active pursuit of the English army, which was now so dispirited, that he might easily have had the glory of driving

\* Soon after the battle of Preston, two Highlanders, in roaming through the south of Mid-Lothian, entered the farm-house of Swanston, near the Pentland Hills, where they found no one at home but an old woman. immediately proceeded to search the house, and soon finding a web of coarse home-spun cloth, made no scruple to unroll and cut off as much as they thought would censed at their rapacity, roared and cried, and even had the hardihood to invoke divine vengeance upon their heads. "Ye villain!" she cried, "ye'll ha'e to account for this yet! ye'll ha'e to account for this yet!"-" And whan will we pe account for't?" asked one of the Highlanders .- "At the last day, ye blackguards!" exclaimed the woman. "Ta last tay!" replied the Highlander: "tat pe cood long crhedit—we'll e'er pe tak a waistcoat at the same time cutting off a few additional yards of the cloth.—Tradition in Edinburgh,

The Lowlanders were often highly amused by the demands of their Highland guests, or rather by the uncouth broken language in which these demands were preferred. It is still told by the rged people of Dumfries, as a good joke, that they would come into houses and ask for "a pread, a putter, and a sheese, till something petter be ready." It is remembered, in another part of the country, that some of them gave out their orders for a morning meal, to the mistress of the house, in the following language: "You'll put down a pread, matam-and a putter, matam-and a sheese, matam-and a tee, matam -shentleman's preckfast, matam-and you'll kive her a shilling, to carry her to the next toun, matam !"

The Highland insurgents of 1715 seem to have taken precisely similar methods of supplying the wants of a regular commissariat. The following anecdote, which is derived from most respectable authority, the grand-nicce of an eye-witness, will perhaps illustrate the fact :- A party of recruits, marching down from their native mountains to join the earl of Mar and passing through the parish of Arngask (Pertlishire) on a Sunday forenoon, suddenly discovered that their shoes were in great necessity of repair, or rather of renewal; and complained to their commander, that, unless provided with a supply of these necessary articles, they did not believe they should be able to proceed. The officer felt the dilemma to be extreme, as it was at once necessary that his party should lose no time in getting to head-quarters, and impossible a pistol-shot in amongst you." But immediately after the would add in Gaelic. "Only, if you see any thing worth thitter; the day being one upon which the tradesmen while, you may bring it along with you." At this period of the Lowlands would transacton secult business. He of the campaign, the mountaineers had become better had the shrewchess, however, or rather perhaps the good acquainted than they were at first with the commodities luck, to bethink himself of an expedient, by which the whole difficulty might be got over. He observed the parish which took place for the purpose of securing their spoil, church hard by ; he also heard the whole assembled my few were occasioned by the desire of depositing such sical powers of the parish making it ring with psalmody. things as military saddles. Money had now become an Confound them! he thought, if they will not sell us new sums some of them had amassed about their persons. At we'll make them put us to rights another way. He accordfled on the man turning about to oppose him, was shot necessities; showing the example, by seizing the shoes Highlanders, and the unfortunate worshippers left to walk

Ignorance alone of the real extent of his victory, and of the condition to which he had reduced the enemy, must have induced him to take this retrograde movement, so dishonourable to his arms, and so favourable to the designs which were now laying for his total overthrow.

Among other articles which the prince had brought away with him from Glasgow, was a printing-press with its accompaniments of types, workmen, &c. sible of the advantage which the other party had over him in their command of the public press, and no doubt incensed at the lies they had employed it in propagating against him, he had employed his first leisure at Glas gow in publishing a Journal of his march into England which, if not free of a little gasconade, was certainly quite as faithful as the Gazettes of government. He had brought the press along with him, in order to continue his publications occasionally; and he now issued, from Bannockburn, a quarto sheet, containing a well penned and not inaccurate account of his victory at his Gazettes, as the rapidity of his subsequent evolutions rendered it impossible to transport so large and complicated an engine without more trouble than it was worth.

He now resumed the siege of Stirling Castle, having first sent a summons of surrender to General Blake ney, which that officer answered with his former firmness. He had been advised, by an engineer of the to open trenches in the church-yard, which lies be tween the castle and the town; but was induced to abandon that position by the citizens, who represented that it must ensure the destruction of their houses. There were two other points from which the castle might be stormed, though not nearly so advantageous as that pointed out by Mr. Grant-the Gowan Hill, an irregular eminence under the castle walls on the north side, and the Ladics' Hill, a small bare rock facing the south east. The prince, anxious to save the town, consulted with a French engineer, who had recently arrived in Scotland, if it would be possible to raise an effective battery upon either of these eminences. The person thus consulted was a Mr. Gordon, styling himself the University, and the principal citizens, all of whom Monsiour Mirabelle, a chevalier of the order of St. Louis; but a man so whimsical both in his body and mind, that the Highlanders used to parody his nom de guerre into Mr. Admirable. It is the characteristic of city. His royal highness, in the midst of matters of ignorance never to think any thing impossible; and this wretched old Frenchified Scotsman at once undertook to open a battery upon the Gowan Hill, though there were not fifteen inches depth of earth above the rock and the walls of the castle overlooked it by at least fifty feet.

After many days of incessant labour, a sort of battery was constructed of bags of sand and wool, and a number of cannon brought to bear upon the fortress. General Blakeney had not taken all the advantage he might have done of his position to interrupt the works, conceiving that it was best to amuse the Highland army with the prospect of taking the castle, and thus give government time to concentrate its forces against them. But when the cannon well opened against him, he thought proper to answer them in a suitable manner. Such was the eminence of his situation, that it is said he could see the very shoe-buckles of the besiegers as they stood behind their entrenchments. Their battery was of course pointed upwards, and scarcely did the least harm either to his fortifications or his men. The besieged, on the contrary, were able to destroy a great number of their concepents, including many French picquets, who were, perhaps, the best soldiers in their army. The works were demolished at leisure; and the siege was then abandoned as a matter of course, after a considerable loss of men.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

Swift.

ARRIVAL OF THE DUKE OF CUMBERLAND.

The remnant of the royal blood Comes pouring on me like a flood— The princesses in number five— Duke William, sweetest prince alive!—

When the news of Hawley's manœuvres at Falkirk reached the court of St. James's, where a drawing-room happened to be held on that particular day, every countenance is said to have been marked with doubt and apprehension, excepting those only of the king himself, gents, the best and most popular of whom the country youth against whom he was bending what appeared so here taken prisoners, including a lady whom popular re-

length be certain of success. The Duke of Cumberland, who, after tracking their course to Carlisle, had thought them only fair game for an inferior hand, was now requested to resume the command which he then abanloned, and immediately to set out for the north. He lost no time in obeying his father's orders; and was so expeditions as to arrive unexpectedly at Edinburgh early in the morning of the 30th of January, after a ourney performed in the short space of four days.

This young general, whose name is still so much exe rated in Scotland, and of whom it must be confessed that he never was victorious any where else, was a man of great personal intrepidity, firmness, and enthusiasm in his profession, though almost entirely destitute of talent, and a stranger, as it afterwards appeared, to the more praiseworthy qualification of humanity. a good humoured jolly face, which procured him the epithet of "Bluff Bill;" but, although it was hoped that is presence in Scotland might counteract the charm which Prince Charles had exercised over the public mind, his personal graces could never bear any compar rank perhaps dazzled the people a little, he failed entire y in exciting the high interest and deep affection which had been bestowed so liberally upon that equivocal scion of royalty. He was, however, entirely beloved by the troops, who wished nothing so ardently as to have him at their head instead of Hawley, and, notwithstanding their late disgrace, are said to have been inspired with the utmost confidence when they learned that he was to take the command

On his arriving at Holyroodhouse, he immediately went to bed—occupying the same couch of state which Charles had used four months before. After reposing two hours, he rose, and proceeded to the great business of his mission. Before eight o'clock, and before he had taken breakfast, he is said to have been busy with General Hawley and Huske, and other principal officers, whom he summoned so hastily that they appeared in their boots. During the course of the forenoon, he received visits from the State-officers, the Professors of had the honour of kissing his hand. Meanwhile, the music-bells were rung in his honour, and the magistrates prepared to present him with the freedom of the state, did not neglect those of war. He descended to the large court in front of the palace, where a train of artiflery had been collected, and made a careful and deliberate inspection of all the pieces. In the afternoon according to appointment, a number of ladies, chiefly belonging to whig families of distinction, paid their respects to him in the same hall where Charles had so lately entertained his fair adherents. They were dress-ed in the most splendid style; and one of them, Miss Ker, did him the peculiar honour to appear with a busk at the top of which was a crown, done in bugles, surrounded by the words, "William Duke of Cumberland, Britain's Hero." He kissed the ladies all round, made a short speech expressive of his satisfaction, and then retired to hold a council of war.

The army had received various reinforcements since its retreat from Falkirk, and been prepared to march for some days before the duke's arrival. The council. therefore, determined that it should set forward next morning towards the position of the insurgents, with his Royal Highness at its head. So prompt a resolution gave new courage to the troops, and raised the hopes of the friends of government, hitherto very much depressed. In the same degree it damped the spirits of the insurgents, who had already determined to retire to the Highlands, but whose resolution was materially accelerated by so vigorous a measure on the part of their

The duke set out from Holyroodhouse, at nine o'clock in the morning of Friday, the 31st of January, after having been only thirty hours in Edinburgh. mense crowd had collected in the court-yard and around the exterior porch of the palace, brought together to see a prince of the blood, and that they might compare his person and apparent fitness for war with their recollections of his rival. A whig historian has recorded that, as he stepped into his coach, an old man exclaimed "God bless him-he is far bonnier than the Pretender;" and there are said to have been some others, who, borne away by the enthusiasm of the moment, attempted to greet him with a huzza. But his looks elicited no

it out of Scotland, if not that of totally annihilating it. | could beast, and who, by one decisive effort, might at | powerful and irresistible a force. They saw him depart with sensations acutely painful and agitating ; for t was the general impression that this singular struggle for the empire was soon to be determined, and that, as it were, by a personal conflict between two persons immediately representing the great parties concerned.

The army had departed early this morning in two columns; one by Borrowstounness, led by General Huske, the other by Liplithrow, of which the duke was to take command in person. Ligonier's and Hamilton's dragoons patroled the roads in advance, to prevent intelligence reaching the insurgents. The army comprised altogether fourteen battalions of infantry, our regiments of cavalry, the Argyle militia, and a train of artiflery. The whole might amount to ten thousand men.

The Duke of Cumberland had been presented by the Earl of Hopetoun with a coach and twelve horses; and, hinking it necessary to make his departure from Edinburgh with as much parade as possible, he used this splendid equipage in passing through the town. As he passed up the Cannongate and the High Street, he is said to have expressed great surprise at the number of broken windows which he saw; but, when informed that this was the result of a recent illumination, and that a shatered casement only indicated the residence of a Jacobite, he laughed heartily; remarking, that he was better content with this explanation, ill as it omened to himelf and his family, than he could have been with his first impression, which ascribed the circumstance to national poverty or negligence. His coach was followed by a great number of persons of distinction, and by a rast mob. He went through the Grass-market, and left the city by the West Port. When he got to a place called Castlebarns, he left the coach, and mounted his horse. The state-officers and others then crowded about him to take leave, and the mob could no longer abstain from raising a hearty huzza. He took off his hat, and, turning round, thanked the people for this pleasing expression of their regard; adding, that he had had but little time to cultivate their friendship, but would be well pleased when fortune gave him opportunity of doing so. "I am in a greast haste, my friends," he cried. but I believe I shall soon be back to you with good Till then adien." So saying, he shook hands news. with those nearest to him; paused a moment; and then exclaiming, "Come, let us have a song before parting began to sing a ditty which had been composed in his own honour

# "Will ye play me fair? Highland Laddie, Highland Laddie."

Then stretching forth his hand, as if addressing the object of his hostility, he set forwerd at a gallop, to put himself at the head of the army.

He lodged this evening at Linlithgow, and it was the eneral expectation that he would engage the Highlanders next day. Straggling parties had been seen hover-ing on the hills between Falkirk and Linlithgow, which, on the morning of the 1st of February, had fallen back to the Torwood, giving out that they would there await be royal army. But as he proceeded towards Falkirk, stray Highlanders were brought before him, who reported that they were in reality conveying their baggage over the Forth, with the intention of retreating to the Highlands; and the intelligence was soon con firmed by the noise of a distant explosion, occasioned y the blowing up of their powder magazine in the church of St. Ninian's. The duke walked all the way from Linlithgow to Falkirk on foot, at the head of the Scots Royals, to encourage the men after the manner of his rival; but he now thought it unnecessary to pursue the march with extraordinary speed, and therefore rested this evening at Falkirk, where he found the soldiers who had been wounded in the late engagement, deserted by their captors.

When his royal highness arrived in Falkirk, and it vas debated what lodging he should choose, he is said to have inquired for the house which "his cousin had occujied," being sure, he said, that that would not only be the most comfortable in the town, but also the best provisioned. He accordingly passed the night in the same house and the same bed, which have been already described as accommodating Charles on the evening of the battle. He next morning marched to Stirling, which be found evacuated by the insurgents, and where Goneral Blakeney informed him, that, but for his seasonable clief, he must have speedily surrendered the fortress for approximately ap

hurgh Castle.

fear of the duke. This motion was the result of a dethat resolution, he held a review on the field of Ban-nockburn, when it was found, from the losses sustained in the siege, and the numerous descrtions which had taken place since the battle of Falkirk, that the num-which was seldom used, a little farther up the riverher of the army was reduced to five thousand. Lord ed an address to their leader on the 29th, representing at present, and counselling a retreat to the north, which, while it disconcerted the enemy, would enable them to recruit their diminished bands, Charles assented to this measure, so much in opposition to his general wishes, which always ran in favour of active warfare at whatever hazard. On the same day, therefore, that the Duke of Cumberland marched from Linlithgow, the Highlanders having spiked their ing, carrying all their prisoners along with them.

The explosion of the prince's magazine at St. Ninian's has been already mentioned. This circumstance afforded his now triumphant enemies an excellent opportunity of traducing him. About ten of the country people had been killed by the accident; and it was studiously represented by the Whigs, that the destruction of these innocent persons had been an object with the prince-that, indeed, the whole affair was a conspiracy against the natives. Notwithstanding that nearly as many of the insurgents had perished, this absurd calumny was made the subject of serious discussion, not only in conversation, but in pamphlets and magazines; and as Charles did not remain to vindicate himself, it gained universal credit among his enemies. The religious alarmists of that day even affected to believe it a piece of sacrilege, representing the case as a sort of plea-the church of Rome versus the church of St. Ninian's. The people of a succeeding age are often astonished at the absurd beliefs which have obtained among parties during an agitating crisis; and there are few of a domestic nature, in the history of our country, which could astonish a modern more than that which asseverated Prince Charles to have spent six thousand pounds weight of powder in blowing up a country parish church, for the purpose of destroying a few unoffending individuals.

But while Charles is so easily exculpated from the charge of inhumanity and sacrilege, the cowardly ruffians who formed the host of his adversary, and who helped to propagate this calumny against him, are not to be so easily acquitted of one far more savage and fiendish—the conflagration of the palace of Linlithgow. The spacious halls of this beautiful old pile, where many a noble and many a royal heart formerly reposed-where the chivalrous James projected his terrible though hapless inroad upon England, and where his beauteous descendant drew her first breath—these venerable apartments, consecrated to every bosom in Scotland by na-tional feeling and historical association, were on this occasion spread with straw to receive the vile persons of a brutal foreign soldiery; and the hallowed echoes were awakened to rude profanity and laughter, which had slept since the lamentations of Flodden and the love-strains of When the inglerious crew arose to depart, they resolved to show their contempt of the country which they invaded, by desecrating this favourite shrine of national feeling; and they accordingly, with the greatest deliberation, raked the live embers of their fires into their straw pallets, so as immediately to involve the apartments in flames. They then left the building to its fate, and it soon became, what it now is, a desolate and blackened rnin

#### CHAPTER XXIV.

MARCH TO THE NORTH.

Now great Hawley leads on, with great Huske at his tail, And the dake in the centre-this sure cannot fail

The last meal which Prince Charles partook upon the Lowland territory, which he had now kept possession of sion, beheld the incalculable movements of his antagonist, for five months, was at Boquhan, on the 1st of February, than by recalling the perplexity of the old Austrian geneimmediately before crossing the Forth. He arrived here a little after mid-day, along with his principal officers, Italy.

cumstance, which seems to prove that the peasantry of retiring host. But, on the sixth day, he found this inter-Charles had not in reality fled to the Highlands from Scotland were not uniformly adverse or indifferent to his val to have increased threefold. The Highland army had cause. On the preceding evening, Captain Campbell, of been passing through Perth, in straggling parties, during the united the state of the sta lived in Scotland. So lately as the 20th, it had been the farm of West Frew, upon the north side of the river, rive there till the 6th; when he learned that one party Charles's intention to engage the royal army, and, in and asked for a person who might show him the fords, had passed Blair in Athole on the direct road to inver-The farmer was a stanch Jacobite, and, suspecting no ness, while the other was just evacuating Montrose, on good to his prince from the captain's enquiries, directed him, not to the regular and accustomed ford, but to one Campbell then took from a cart several sacks full of cal-George Murray and the principal chiefs, therefore, fram- trops, which he threw into the stream. Having thus prepared, as he thought, for the annoyance of the insurgent the impossibility of meeting the royal army on fair terms army, he and his party withdrew. The farmer, secretly rejoicing at the service he had done to the prince, crossed the water next day, along with his sons and servants, and remained near his royal highness all the time he was at dinner. When their meal was finished, the party took the proper ford, all except Charles, who, not thinking any information necessary regarding fords which he had used, rode through by one different from either of the abovementioned, and in which the farmer had seen one of Campheavy cannon, and blown up their magazine, left Stir- bell's men deposit a single caltrop. By ill luck, the ling for the Frew, where they crossed the river that even- prince's horse picked up this, and was of course wounded. This information was derived from one of the farmer's sons, who survived till recent times, and who never could speak of the circumstance without great emotion. He used to say, that he had at first entertained a boyish apprehension, lest he should find no body to point out the prince at Boquhan house, and that he should thus be unble in after life to say that he had beheld so interesting a person, "But," he would continue, with the fervour of a true Jacobite, "my anxiety on this point was quite unpecessary :- there was something in the air of that noble young man, which would have pointed him out to me, as the son of a king, among ten thousand!"

The army spent the evening of that day (February 1st,) while the prince rode forward a few miles and lodged at Drummond Castle, the princely seat of his friend the Duke of Perth. The roads were now found so bad, that they were obliged to leave some of their bag-gage behind. They persisted, however, in a resolution which had been made, to take all their prisoners along with them to the north. These persons, after the battle, had been confined in the Castle of Doune, near Dumblane, a strong old fortress, of which the Laird of Glengyle had been made governor; and they now joined the army in its retreat. Many of them took the carliest opportunity of making their escape, notwithstanding that they were treated with all possible civility, and had pledged their honour not to take advantage of any indulgences which might be shown to them.

The Highland army reached Crieff next day, and the rince slept at a place called Fairnton. A council of war was there held on the 3d; when it was determined that, for the sake of subsistence, the march to the north should be performed in two parties; one of which, consisting of the given to that luminary on a sign-post, class, under Charles's command, should take the ordinary on the evening of his arrival at Edinburgh, the duke clans, under Charles's command, should take the ordinary military road which General Cope had assumed in his northern expedition; while the low country regiments and horse should be conducted by Lord George Murray, along the roads by the coast of Angus and Aberdeenshire. In verness was to be the rendezvous. At the time this resolution was taken, the Duke of Cumberland was busy. thirty miles behind, in repairing the bridge of Stirling for the passage of his troops; one arch of that ancient and important structure having been destroyed, at an carly period of the campaign, by Governor Blakeney, to prevent the transmission of supplies to Charles from the Highlands.

Nothing could more distinctly prove the individual superiority of the insurgent army over the king's troops, or rather perhaps the superiority of their desultory system over the formal and foolish rules of regular warfare, than the way in which they performed their retreat to the north. While the Duke of Cumberland had to wait a day for the repair of a bridge, and then could only drag his lumbering strength over the post-roads at the rate of twelve or fourteen miles in as many hours, Charles forded rivers, crossed over moors, and dared the winter dangers of a hilly country with the utmost alacrity and promptitude. The present generation has seen the same system revived with effect by the great modern soldier of the continent; and it is impossible to give a better idea of the surprise with which the duke, on the present occa rals on observing the first movements of Bonaparte in

port assigned to Charles as a mistress—the celebrated and sat down to a dinner which had been prepared for At the commencement of the pursuit, the duke had Jeanie Comeron. The prisoners were all sent to Edin-him. His march across the river was attended by a cir-been little more than a single day's march behind the the route to Aberdeen. He then saw fit to discontinue the chase for the present; the weather being the most unfit possible for the movements of his army, and the Highland hills which now rose to his view, presenting but few inducements for an advance. He contented himself with fishing up, from the bottom of the Tay, about fourteen guns which the insurgents had spiked and thrown into the bed of that river, and with sending out parties to lay waste the lands and seize the unprotected relations of the Perthshire insurgents.

Before he had been many days in Perth, intelligence was brought to him, that his brother-in-law, the Prince of Hesse, had entered the Frith of Forth, with those auxiliary troops which, as already mentioned, his majesty had called over from the continent, to assist him in suppressing the insurrection. This armament cast anchor in Leith Roads on the 8th of February. The prince landed that night at Leith harbour, and was immediately conducted to Holyroodhouse, where apartments had been prepared for his reception. He was attended by the Earl of Crawford, so famous in the wars of George the Second, by a son of the Duke of Wolfenbuttle, and rious other distinguished persons. The castle greeted his serene highness with a round of great guns; and next day, notwithstanding that it was the Sabbath, the people flocked in great numbers to see and congratulate h His troops, which amounted to five thousand in number, landed on that and the succeeding day, and were cantond in the city.

The Duke of Cumberland judged it necessary, on the 15th, to leave his camp at Perth, and pay a hurried visit to the prince at Edinburgh. On his arrival in that city, he was hailed with the loudest acclamations of the loval inhabitants, as having already cleared the country of its disturbers, and restored peace where he had lately found civil war. It was at this time the general impression, that the insurgents, dismayed at his approach, had retired into the north only to disperse themselves, as Mar and his army had done in 1716, on the advance of the Duke of Argyle, and that, in imitation of his father's conduct at that time, Charles had left the country by one of the ports on the east coast. The whig writers of the time, at a loss to flatter the royal soldier sufficiently, assured the public that his face had acted like the rising sun, and fairly dispersed the clouds of rebellion which lately hovered over their country;-a somewhat unlucky comparison, however, as a Jacobite afterwards remarked, in so far as his royal highness's countenance bore an unfortunate resemblance to the round unmeaning visage usually

and the prince held a council of war in Milton Lodge, the house of the lord justice clerk, to determine their future operations. The generals who attended this meeting, imposed upon by the popular report, and disposed to flatter the duke, gave it unanimously as their opinion that the war was now at an end, and that his royal highness had nothing to do but send a few parties into the Highlands, as soon as the season would permit, who should exterminate all that remained of the insurgent When these persons had delivered their senti ments, the duke turned to Lord Milton, and desired to hear his opinion upon the present state of affairs. That worthy man begged to be excused from speaking in an assembly where his profession did not qualify him; but his royal highness insisted that he should speak, as he knew the Highlands and Highlanders better than any man present. His lordship then declared it as his opinion, that the war was not at an end, but that the insurgents would again unite their scattered forces, and hazard battle before abandoning the enterprise. The duke, who had already seen the bad results of giving up the chase too soon, and of demitting the suppression of the insurrection to inferior hands, adopted this opinion; and immediately set out to rejoin his army, having previously given orders that the Hessian troops should follow him with all convenient speed.

The propriety of Lord Milton's opinion was proved by what followed. Notwithstanding the weather, and the desolation of the country, Charles succeeded in leading his force, without diminution, over the Grampians, to the shore of the Moray Frith; and Lord George Murray easily reached the same point, by the more circuitous ever, however high the rank of the person might be. At Highland gentry resided in it during the winter, shedding route which he had adopted through Angus and Aberdeenshire. In his march through Badenoch, the prince reduced the small government fort of Ruthven; and Lord George, in passing Peterhead, was reinforced by a troop of dismounted French picquets, which had just been landed at that port. The duke pursued Lord George's route at a leisurely pace, leaving the Hessians to guard the passes at Porth, and having sent on a body of troops under Sir Andrew Agnew to garrison the castle of Blair.

It was perhaps unfortunate for Scotland that the commander of the royal army should have marched to Culloden through Angus and Aberdeenshire; because the symptoms of disaffection which he saw in these districts must have given him an extremely unfavourable impression of the kingdom in general, and had a strong effect in disposing him to treat it, after his victory, as a conquered country. All the gentlemen throughout Angus at least, he found absent with the insurgent army; others paid him so little respect as to recruit almost before his eyes. In the town of Forfar, a small party of Charles's forces beat up for new adherents on the day before he entered the town; and, being concealed by the inhabitants till he had gone past, continued to do the same immediately on his back being turned. When he lodged at the Castle of Glammis, another incident occurred, which must have not a little exasperated his temper. On his troop preparing to depart in the morning, it was found that all the girths of his horses had been cut during the night in order to retard his march. But a more une quivocal proof of the hatred in which he was held by the Angusians, occurred at the ancient, episcopal, and truly Jacobite city of Brechin, which was his first stage beyond Forfar. As he was slowly parading through the princi-pal street, hemmed closely in, and retarded by an im-mense crowd which had collected to see him, he observed a singularly pretty girl standing on a stair-head, gazing, among many others of her sex, at the unusual spectacle; and it pleased his royal highness to honour this damse with a low bow and an elevation of the hat. To his great mortification, and to the no less delight of the spectators. the object of his admiration returned the compliment by a contemptuous gesture which does not admit of description. The duke might have laid little stress upon the trick of a stable-boy, or upon the daring of a country revolutionising the female heart so far as to render it impervious to flattery, he was certainly justifiable in considering the case desperate.

Having resolved, on reaching Aberdeen, to await the return of spring before proceeding farther, he marked his sense of the disaffection of this part of the country, by subjecting part of it to the terrors of military law. A man of the name of Ferrier had raised about two hundred men for the service of the Chevalier throughout the Braes of Angus, where, establishing a sort of camp, he laid the country under contribution even to the very ports of Brechin. The duke despatched a party, which, not satisfied with expelling Ferrier, treated the country with excessive severity, mulcting all whom they could convict of Jacobitism, and burning the whole of the episcopal meeting-houses, "It cost some pains," observes the Scots Magazine very gravely, "to save Glenesk from being burnt from end to end, being a nest of Jacobites."

Charles reached Moy Castle, about ten miles from Inverness, on Sunday the 16th of February. Inverness was at this time possessed by the Earl of Loudoun, a lieutenant-general in the royal service, who had early in the campaign raised several independent companies in the north, and had now a force of about two thousand men The prince intended to await the arrival of Lord George Murray with the other column of his army, before making any attempt upon that formidable body; and he now reposed, after his fatiguing march over the Grampians, a welcome and honoured guest, in the house of an adherent. Moy was the principal seat of the Laird of MacIntosh, whose clan had been led out by his wife, while he himself remained in a command under Lord Loudoun. The laird was at this time upon duty with the royal forces, and Lady MacIntosh alone remained at Mov. to dispense the duties of hospitality. Charles, apprehending no danger from his vicinity to Lord Loudoun, allowed his men to straggle about the country, and had only a few with him at the time when a remarkable incident took place.

Lord Loudoun, learning the security in which Charles was reposing, formed a project of seizing his person by surprise. At three in the afternoon, he planted guards

themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning and, having assembled this body of troops without alarming the inhabitants, he set off at their head, as soon as it Was dark, planning his march so as to arrive at the Castle of Moy about eleven o'clock at night.

How his lordship's well-laid scheme came to be disovered by the enemy, is not very well known. There are at least two accounts. One avers, that Fraser of Gorthleck despatched a letter to Lady MacIntosh, warning her of the design; and that another epistle to the same effect was communicated by her ladyship's mother. who, though a whig, was unwilling that the prince should be taken in her daughter's house. The other account is most consistent with probability. Some English officers being overheard in a tavern discussing the project, the daughter of the landlady, a girl of thirteen or fourteen years of age, found means to escape from the town, and unning as fast as she could to Mov. without shoes or stockings, which she had taken off to accelerate her progress, gave Lady MacIntosh a breathless narrative of the plot. Charles immediately left the house, and took refuge among the hills. The high-spirited lady at the same time despatched five or six of her people, under the command of a country blacksmith, to watch the approach of Loudoun's troops.

The man intrusted with this duty was one of singularly intrepid and enterprising spirit. Guessing the probable effects of a counter surprise, he resolved to check Loudoun's march to Moy; and though his little party seemed so ill adapted to such a purpose, he carried through his design with all the vigour which might have ocen expected from a better matched commander. Having planted his men at considerable intervals along the road, with the orders which he considered necessary, he no sooner heard the noise of the approaching troops, than he fired his piece in that direction, his men doing the same at brief intervals. The party then made as much noise as they could, calling upon the Camerons and MacDonalds to advance, and shouting out orders that no quarter should be given to the villains who designed to murder their prince. His ruse had all the effect that could have been expected. Without waiting for a second fire, the army turned tail en masse, convinced that the whole of the Highland army was upon them; and a scene of confusion ensued which it would be difficult to Those who had been first in the advance were describe also the first to retreat; but the rear, not so quickly apprehending the matter, did not fly exactly at the same time, and many were therefore thrown down and trode upon, to the imminent danger of their lives. The panic, fear, to the imminent danger of their lives. and flight continued till they got near Inverness, where it was found, that, though none of the army were slain, except a fifer by the blacksmith's shot, the whole were in a state of the utmost distress, with bruises, wounds and mortification. The Master of Ross, one of the unhappy band who survived until recent times, used to say. that he had been in many situations of peril throughout his life, but had never found himself in a condition so grievous as that in which he was at the route of Mov. Charles assembled his men next morning, and advanced

upon Inverness, to take revenge for the alarm into which he had been thrown; but Lord Loudoun, wisely judging himself no match for two or three thousand men after he had been discomfited by half a dozen, retired across the Moray Frith into Ross; by which motion he was prevented, during the whole campaign, from ever forming a junction with the royal army, and his whole force, indeed, rom which so much had been expected by government, rendered completely hors de combat.

Inverness, now a flourishing town of nine or ten thousand inhabitants, where all the refinements, and many of the elegances of city life are to be met with, appears, from a publication of the period, to have been then only such a town as could be expected in the vicinity of a Highland and half civilised territory-a royal burgh, yet not emancipated from feudal domination; a sea port. but possessing only a slight local commerce; confined in its dimensions, limited in population, and poor in its resources. While the town bore every external mark of wretchedness, in people-even its shopkeepers-wore the Highland dress in all its squalor and scantitude, and generally spoke Gaelic. A coach had never, at this time, been seen at Inverness; nor was there a turnpike road within forty miles of its walls. The only advancement which it could be said to have made in civilisation, was occasioned by the English garrison maintained in its Thunderstruck at such a discovery, the general took an and a chain of eninels completely round frames, for the subtime and without the form that day forward he paths to sufficiently report for the subtime and without the form, with positive orders course which is the distillent report of the subtime and without the form, with positive orders course which is the subtime and without orders the subtime and subtime and without orders the subtime and without orders the su

the same time he ordered fifteen hundred men to hold a feeble and partial gleam of intelligence over the minds of the kilted burghers; and it was in the town house of one of these, Lady Drummuir, mother to the Lady MacIn tosh,—which, as appears, was then the only house at Inverness that had a room ungraced by a bed,—that the Young Chevalier took up his residence.

Though Charles thus easily obtained possession of Inverness, his triumph could not be called complete so long as the fort held out against him. Fort George, for such was its name, had been established at the revolution. upon the site of the ancient castle of Inverness, which we need not remind the reader, has been rendered classical by Shakspeare. A tall massive tower, reared upon an eminence, the sides of which were protected by bastions,-commanding the town on one hand, and the bridge over the Ness on another -- formed the whole of this trifling place of strength, which had cost government altogether about fifty thousand pounds, in its construction and maintenance. On the present occasion, it was garrisoned by a company of Grants under Rothicmurchus,\* a company of MacLeods, and eighty regular troops; and had sufficient store of ammunition and pro-

The Highlanders, who held the chain of forts which government had planted throughout their country in very small respect, received a gratification of the highest order, when, after a siege of two days, this fortress fell into their hands. Their joy was of such a nature, as to receive little addition from the sixteen pieces of cannon, or even the hundred barrels of beef, which accompanied the rendition. But it was sensibly increased, when they learned that the prince had resolved to destroy the hated fortress. This was done immediately after it surrendered, though not without the loss of life. The French engineer. who was charged with the duty of blowing it up, thinking the match was extinguished, approached to examine it, when the explosion took place, and carried him up into the air, along with the stones of the bastion. He was thrown quite over the river, and fell upon a green at least three hundred vards from the castle. It is said. that though he himself was found dead, his dog, a little French poodle, which went up into the air along with him, fell unhurt by his side, and was able immediately to run away.

Before the capture of Fort George, which took place on the 20th of February, the column led by Lord George Murray joined the prince, and rendered the army once more complete. .The whole of the Lowland territory on the shore of the Moray Frith, besides all the adjacent Highlands, to the distance of an hundred miles from Inverness, was now in the hands of the insurgents; but the duke interposed on one side, and the Hessians on another, to prevent all communication with the south; and Lord

\* The Grants are always instanced as a Whio clan, and one of their chieftains is here seen in the command of a fortress belonging to the government. There could not be a better instance of the political duplicity which has ever so strongly prevailed since the termination of the legitimate line of British monarchy; both the clan and this chicftain were in reality rank Jacobites. lowing anecdote illustrative of Rothiemurchus's personal Jacobitism, is derived from an excellent source, the Scottish bishop so often referred to.

When General Wade first came into the Highlands. upon his road making expeditions, he frequently took up his abode with Rothicmurchus, under the idea that he, as an officer of government, could not confer a greater honour upon a gentleman who was understood to be so well affected. This species of patronage he carried to such a length, as sometimes to stay whole weeks and even months at a time. Rothie, for such was Mr. Grant's most popular name, inly detested the general and all his tribe, and, though obliged to treat the emissary of his monarch with civility, could have seen him any where rather than at his dining table. The plan which he took to get rid of the annoyance, was desperate, but ingenious. One day, after dinner, when all the rest of the company had retired, he rose, went to the door, cautiously locked it, and then coming back to the table, with all the slyness and emphasis of a true Jacobite, addressed his guest in and emphasis of a true words and me to these words:—"General, it's needless for you and me to play fune to one anither ony longer. We baith ken play fause to one anither ony longer. We baith ken very weel what ane another is in reality, whatever he may see fit to pretend. I propose that we now drink the health of King James the Eighth on our bended knees!" upon the north, their position was by no means an agreeable one. Money and provisions were in danger of exhaustion in the mean time; and the return of spring scemed only necessary to permit the three armies to narrow their circle, and trush the insurgents by an overpowering force.

#### CHAPTER XXV.

PROCEEDINGS IN THE NORTH.

The North !- What do they in the North ? North: Richard the Third. Whatever were the advantages or disadvantages of a

position which had only been chosen as the best that could be obtained, the Highland army displayed no symptom of depression under their unfortunate circumstances, but on the contrary, maintained all that show of energetic courage and alacrity which had so strikingly distinguished the more brilliant era of the campaign. They projected a number of expeditions, sieges, and surprises, almost all of which they executed with promptitude and success, notwithstanding the season was uncommonly severe, and the Highlands a country as ill suited as might be for the evolutions of a winter campaign. Lord Loudoun having annoyed them a good deal by invasions upon their side of the Frith, a party under the Duke of Perth at last succeeded in surprising and dispersing his army, taking several hundred prisoners without the exchange of a shot. Another party reduced Fort Angustus with caual ease; while Lochiel laid siege to Fort William, which, during his absence, had proved a grievous annoyance to the country of his clan. Lord body, to fortify the passage of the Spey against the advance of the Duke of Cumberland; and several minor adventurers even went so far as to skirmish with the advanced parties of the royal army, some of whom were surprised and taken prisoners with a dexterity and case which struck terror into the main body, and confirmed them in their previous impression of the activity and vigour of the Highland warriors.

The most remarkable of all these expeditions was one projected by Lord George Murray upon his native district of Athole. It has already been said that the Duke of Cumberland subjected Angus to military execution; it remains to be stated, that his detachments in the upper part of Perthshire treated that country with even greater severity. The mother of the Duke of Perth and the wife of Viscount Strathallan, for the crime of having relations in the insurgent army, were seized in their own houses. and hurried to Edinburgh castle, where they remained prisoners for a twelvemonth in a small and unhealthy room. All the houses whose proprietors had gone with Prince Charles, were burnt, or retained for quarters to the military; the unhappy tenants being in either case expelled to starve upon the snowy heath. When Lord George heard this at Inverness, he resolved to succour his country from its oppressors. Having taken care to secure all the passes, so as to prevent his intentions from becoming known to the enemy, he set out about the very few ever reached their destination : being generally middle of March, with seven hundred men, none of picked up by the English war vessels, which cruised in whom knew the precise object of the expedition. On great numbers round the coast. One vessel of supply, the evening of the 10th, having reached a place called Dalnaspidal, upon the confines of Athole, a halt was called, and the whole body divided into a number of small parties. Lord George then informed them, that he same time; for which purpose, each party should select to be attacked were Bun-Rannoch, the house of Keynnachin, the house of Blairfettie, the house of Lude, the house of Faskally, and the inn of Blair; besides which there were a great number of less strength and import-

The parties set out immediately, each taking the shortest way to its respective post; and most of them reached the point of attack before daybreak. At Bun-Rannoch, where there happened to be a late wake that night, the garrison (a party of Argyleshire men) were surprised in the midst of their festivity, and made prisoners without exchange of shot. The sentinel of the party within, that house was not taken till after a short resistance, and the slaughter of one man. At into port. Blairfettie, the whole party was surprised, inclusive of This vessel was afterwards despatched to France as a the sentinel, and made prisoners after a brief but inel. snow, under the name of "the Prince Charles," and was the army, keeping constantly upon the shore, were

were taken in the same manner; and only at the inn of Blair, did the party attacked baffle the Highlanders, or succeed in making their escape.

This last party taking refuge in the castle of Blair, Sir Andrew Agnew immediately got his men under arms, and marched out to see who they were that had attacked his posts. It was now nearly daybreak, and with only four and twenty men, anxiously awaiting the arrival of the various parties. Fortunately he received intelligence by a countryman, of the approach of Sir Andrew; otherwise he must have been cut off, to the irreparable loss of the insurgent army. He hastily consulted with his attendants, as to the best course they could pursue in such a dilemma; and some advised an immediate retreat along the road to Dalwhinnie, while others were for crossing over the hills, and gaining a place of safety by paths where they could not be pursued. The genius of this excellent soldier suggested a mode of procedure, not only safer than either of these, (by which all the parties, as they successively reached the place of rendezvous, must have been sacrificed,) but which was calculated to disconcert and perhaps to discomfit the approaching enemy. Observing a long turf wall in a field near the bridge, he ordered his men to asconce themselves behind it, lying at a considerable distance from each other, and displaying the colours of the whole party at still greater intervals. Fortunately, he had with him all the pipers of the corps; these he ordered, as soon as they saw Sir Andrew's men appear, to strike up their most boisterous pibroch. All the rest, he commanded to brandish their swords over the wall.

The Blair garrison happened to appear just as the sun rose above the horizon; and Lord George's orders being properly obeyed, the men stood still, seriously alarmed at the preparations which seemed to have been made for their reception. After listening half a minute to the tumult of bagpipes, and casting one equally brief glance at the glitering broadswords, they turned back, (by order of their commander, however,) and hastily sought shelter within the walls of their castle. The Highland leader, delighted with the success of his manœuvre, kept post at the bridge till about the half of his men had arrived, and

then proceeded to invest Blair.

When rejoined by all his men, Lord George found that no fewer than thirty different posts had been surprised that morning between the hours of three and five, without the loss of a single man. The same success, however, did not attend his deliberate siege; which he was obliged to raise on the 31st of March, after having only reduced the garrison to great distress for want of rovisions.

One of the principal reasons for the retreat into the north, had been the hope of their procuring uninterrupted supplies from France; by which means Charles expected cers among them were glad when they could procure a to prolong the war at his pleasure, and not to fight till he knew his advantage. But it soon appeared that this hope was grievously fallacious. Out of all the supplies the army, as much as he considered prudent, over the which were despatched to him from France-and, to do Louis justice, they were neither few nor far betweencontaining about £13,000, besides other valuable matters,

vas taken under circumstances peculiarly distressing.

During Charles's march into England, the Highland party stationed at Montrose were grievously annoyed by wished to surprise all the different posts of the royal the Hazard sloop of war of eighteen guns, which lying troops before daylight, and as nearly as possible at the near the shore, never permitted any of them to appear without firing. They were incensed beyond measure at a post for whose strength it might be proportioned; and this annoyance, and the more so that their peculiar the general rendezvous, after all was done, was to be the mode of warfare was such as to prevent the possibility bridge of Bruar, two miles from Blair. The chief posts of reprisal. At last an intrepid and ingenious officer, whose name has unfortunately been forgotten, formed a project of seizing this vessel, which he carried into effect in the following manner. One day, when a heavy fog favoured his purpose, he prevailed upon his men to accompany him in a few fishing boats towards the sloop, under the pretext of examining it. Before they were aware, he had approached very near, so as to be espied by the men on board. But there was no occasion to retire, or even to fear. The sailors, at sight of the Highlanders fell down upon their knees, and, with uplifted hands, implored the quarter which they might have so easily caused the enemy to beg from them. The High-Keynnachin being more vigilant, and having alarmed landers immediately got on board, and compelled the party within that house was not taken till after a sailors, with pistols at their breasts, to steer the vessel

Loudoun, hanging with his native troops still nearer feetual resistance. The garrisons of Lude and Faskally returning to Scotland with the valuable cargo above mentioned, when she was taken up and chased by the Sheerness man of war. The place where the rencontre happened was near the northern extremity of Scotland, where a dangerous sea perpetually boils round a bold high coast, affording no port or place of shelter. The crew, unwilling to hazard their cargo by an action, made all sail to escape the guns of the Sheerness, which, how-Lord George Murray stood at the place of rendezvous, ever, kept so close as to kill thirty-six of the men. After a day's chase, the Prince Charles run in upon Tongue Bay, where she was safe from the Sheerness, but not, as it soon appeared, from a more deadly enemy.

After the Duke of Perth had surprised and dispersed Lord Loudoun's troops, some of them retired to what is called Lord Reav's country, a wild district, but recently emerged from the condition of a forest, at the very northern extremity of Scotland. They were there residing with Lord Reay, when the crew of the Prince Charles landed with their treasure near that nobleman's house. Lord Reay, on learning the fact of the disembarkment, sent a person with a boat to ascertain their numbers; and finding them not above his strength, drew out his men early next morning, and went in pursuit. He came up with them about two hours after daybreak (March 26th.) and, after they had given a few fires, succeeded in capturing the whole party, which consisted of twenty officers, and a hundred and twenty soldiers and His factor disposed of the treasure in a very remarkable way. Having persuaded those about him that the boxes in which it was stowed contained only shot, he appropriated it to himself, and founded, by its means, what is now a very wealthy and respectable

But this mishap was only a presage of the darker woes which now closed fast around the fortunes of the Che-The last act of this dreadful drama was approaching, when heroism, generosity and devotion, were all to meet one common fate of death and sorrow; and hearts, which had hitherto beat high with the noblest sentiments, were either to be stilled in despair, or utterly quieted upon the bloody heath. It is painful to approach this part of our narrative; but, as the Highland bard somewhere expresses it, nature demands the night as well as the day, and so must the pibroch of triumph occasionally give way to the coronach of lament.

The failure of supplies from France soon reduced the insurgent army to a condition of great distress. Charles himself had not above five hundred louis, nor could his officers procure any subsidies from their tenants in the south, by reason of the strict blockade under which the Highlands were lying. What was worst of all, the country under their command, though extensive, and comprising a considerable proportion of Lowland terri-tory, was soon exhausted of provisions; insomuch, as a fugitive prisoner reported to his own army, the best offifew blades of raw cabbage from the farmers' gardens. Charles endeavoured to remedy this evil by dissipating face of the country: but this had only the additional evil effect of weakening his force numerically when the day of conflict arrived.

While Charles lay at Inverness, the Duke of Cumberland had his head quarters at Aberdeen, which is upwards of one hundred miles distant from that town. The weather continued, till the beginning of April, to be unfavourable for the march of regular troops. But, about that time, a few days of dry cold wind, sweeping away the snow from the hills, and drying the rivers, rendered it possible to proceed without much difficulty; and the duke accordingly ordered a march upon the 8th. He had been by this time supplied with a fleet of victualling ships, which were to sail along the coast, and send provisions on shore as required by the army. His host comprising fifteen foot regiments, two of dragoons, with Kingston's horse, a body of Argyleshire High-landers, and a detachment of Lord Loudoun's regiment, which had been shipped over from Ross, amounted al-

together to about nine thousand men. His Royal Highness reached Banff upon the 10th, encamping in the neighbourhood of the town. Two Highland spies were here seized, one of them in the act of notching the numbers of the army upon a stick, according to a fashion which also obtains among the primitive Indians of America. They were both hanged. On the 11th, the army moved forward to Cullen, where the Earl of Findlater testified his loyalty by distributing two hundred guineas among the troops. Strict or-ders were here issued to them not to stir out of the also good, and the men were cheered by the prospect of crossing the Spey without difficulty.

This great mountain-stream, so remarkable for its depth and rapidity, had hitherto been esteemed by them and the Duke of Cumberland, and as indeed conpletely protecting their country upon the east. Charles had, several weeks before, despatched Lord John Drummond with a strong party to defend the fords; and some batteries were ruised, which it was expected might accomplish that object. But, on the duke approaching, with a quantity of cannon sufficient to force the pasdon a position which he had not the cover to maintain and he accordingly fell back upon Inverness, where his appearance did not fail to excite considerable alarm.

The royal army forded the Spey, upon the afternoo of Saturday the 12th of April. For this purpose the troops were divided into three bodies, one of which crossed at Gormach, another near Gordon Castle, and third close by the church of Belly. The men had the water up to their waists; but such was the ease with which the operation was conducted, that only one dra goon and four women were swept away by the stream in the earlier ages of Scottish history, the Spey had occasionally proved a better defence, and more deadly destroyer, to the various hostile parties which it happen-

The duke encamped this evening upon the banks of the river, opposite to Fochabers, himself lodging in the Belly. He marched next day (Sunday through Elgin to the muir of Alves, where he was little more than thirty miles from Inverness. The march of next day brought him to Nairn, which was only sixteen miles from the position of the insurgents. On arriving at the bridge which gives entrance to this town from the east, the vanguard found it not yet evacuated by the rear-guard of the party which had attempted to defend the Spey. Some firing took place from both end: of the bridge; but at last the insurgents retired without much harm having been done on either side. The advancing party gave chase for several miles; but the prince coming up unexpectedly with a reinforcement, the other in its turn retreated.

During the 15th, which was the duke's birth day the army lay inactive in their camp at Nairn; and, as each man had an allowance of brandy, cheese, and biscuit, as the duke's expense, the day was spent with appropriate festivity. This circumstance gave rise to a motion on the part of Prince Charles, which is allowed to have had a strong effect in deciding the fate of his enterprise,

### CHAPTER XXVI.

PRELIMINARIES OF THE BATTLE OF CULLODEN.

The day approached, when Fortune should decide

On Monday, the 14th, when intelligence reached Inverness of the royal army having crossed the Spey, Charles rode out, towards Nairn, to support his retiring party; but returned to Inverness before the evening. He then commanded the drums to be beat, and the pipes to be played through the town, in order to collect his When they had assembled in the streets, he walked backwards and forwards through their lines, and endeavoured to animate them for the action which seemed impending.

They hailed his appearance, and received his addresses with all their usual enthusiasm; and, in the midst of the huzza which ensued, many voices exclaimed, "We'll give Cumberland another Fontenov!" He they prepared to bivouac for the night.

At six o'clock in the morning of the 15th, the army was led forward to Drummossie Muir, (about a mile still there drawn up in battle order to receive the Duke of Naira. Charles's force, at this time, was much smaller

closely accompanied by the ficet. The weather was cumstances, it was with some satisfaction that Charles who avowed themselves unable to bear the fatigues of a learned the delay made by the enemy at Nairn, which scemed to promise time for the augmentation of his host.

The scarcity of provisions had now become so great, that the men were, on this important day, reduced to of the worst kind. Strange as the averment may anpear, we have beheld and tasted a piece of the bread erved out on this occasion to the unfortunate beroes of the Forty-Five ; being the remains of a loaf or hunnock. which having, in all probability, been found at first upon the person of one of the slain, has been carefully pre served ever since-a period of eighty-one years-by the successive members of a Jacobite family. It is impossible to imagine a composition of greater coarseness, or less likely either to please or satisfy the appetite; and perhaps no recital, however eloquent, of the miseries to which Charles's army was reduced, could impress the reader with so strong an idea of the real extent of that misery, as the sight of this singular relic. Its ingredients appear to be merely the husks of corn, and a coarse unclean species of dust, similar to what is found upon the floore of a mill

During the afternoon of this day, many of the troops mable to subsist upon provisions at once so small in quantity, and so wretched in quality, left their position. and either retired to Inverness, or roamed abroad through the country in search of more substantial food Before the evening, those who remained had the mortification of seeing the victual-ships of the enemy enter the narrow arm of the sea which skirted their position. as if to tantalize them with the sight of a feast which it was not in their power to taste.

Drummossie Muir is a vast heathy flat, two miles nland from the south shore of the Moray Frith, five miles distant from Inverness, and ten or twelve from Nairn. When the insurgents stood with their faces towards the Duke of Cumberland's camp at Nairn, they had Inverness behind them, a barrier of mountains, with the river Nairn intervening, on the right hand, and the sea, with the parks of Culloden, on the left. There is a remarkable similarity between the ground and that on which the battle of Preston took place; each being an elevated flat parallel with, and adjacent to, an arm of the sea. But the comparative positions of the armie were reversed in the present case, in so far as the Highlanders awaited the shock of battle upon ground corres ponding to the station of Sir John Cope, and the enemy approached, as they had done in the former case from the east. It was more unfortunate for the Highlanders that they should have thus stood upon the defensive, than it had been for the army of Sir John Cope, because the advantage of their peculiar mode of warfare lay sole ly in the wild onset which they could make upon a passive body, while the regular troops were better fitted to sustain an attack with the necessary fortitude; and Charles may thus be said to have virtually renounced the chances which had hitherto won him so many victories, and put a corresponding advantage in possession of the enemy.

Many things, however, which appear imprudent to a superficial observer, or upon which that stigma has been fixed by an unfortunate event, would, if strictly inquired into, and judged without regard to the issue, he found to have been in reality either the result of necessity, or the most prudent course of action, which under the cir-cumstances could be pursued. This applies, we are cumstances could be pursued. This applies, we are persuaded, to the deeds of individuals as well as of public bodies, and ought to be constantly kept in mind, as a reason why we should judge leniently and with caution of what appear to be the failings of our fellow-crea-He tures. But it applies with particular force to the actions then mounted his horse, and, with colours flying and of a military leader, whom we are perhaps too apt to pipes playing, led them out to the parks around Culloden House, three or four miles from the town, where other hand, scarcely ever called in question but when unfortunate.

The leader of the insurgent army has hitherto been was led forward to Drummossie Muir, (about a mile still censured with unsparing rigour for meeting his enemy farther from Inverness, in an easterly direction,) and upon ground so favourable to the action of cavelry and artillery, and where he himself could bring so little of Cumberland, who was expected to march this day from his own peculiar strength into play. It has appeared unaccountable to every observer of the ground, that he than it had been at Falkirk, amounting to only about did not rather pursue a measure which was suggested six thousand men. He had issued orders, some time to him, of retiring into the hills to the right, and there before, to the parties dispersed throughout the country, either harassing the royal forces by a protracted mouncommanding them immediately to join; but the Frazers, tain warfare, or at once cutting him off by one of those Earl of Cromarty, wore still absent. Under these cir- to the wishes of his foreign and Low-country adherents, the secret from the army.

hill campaign.

The historians and others who urge this charge of mprudence against the prince, do not eem to have taken into consideration the condition of the Highland army at this interesting crisis; nor do they allow for the weight of the motives which actuated Charles in determining upon the course he did. The men, it must be remembered, were on the point of starving. There was no reason to suppose that delay would improve their circum-stances. Had they retired to the hills, and permitted the Duke to advance to Inverness, they must have perished before reaching any place where provisions or shelter could be obtained. Even Lord George Murray, who is said to have chiefly advocated a retreat into the hills, al. lows, in a letter written after the battle, that the army were reduced to such a condition by famine, as only to have the alternatives of fighting or dispersing. The reasons which remained for their meeting the royal army on the moor, were in reality very strong. It seemed to be essentially necessary that Inverness should be protected, as a desensible position, and as it contained their magazine and baggage. It was also obvious, that the men would fight better under the privations they were enduring, than when their misery had become aggravated by the fatigue of a mountain warfarc. To have adopted, morcover, any expedient by which battle was to be avoid ed, was justly esteemed by his royal highness as calcuated to dispirit the men-as likely to diminish that high confidence in their superiority to the king's troops, and unnerve them for that extravagant exertion of courage, in which hitherto their chance of victory seemed altomethor to lie

Besides the prudential considerations which determined his conduct, there was probably another, arising from his feelings, which, if not holding a primary place in his mental councils, may at least be allowed to have seconded and confirmed them. The victories hitherto achieved by his Highlanders, had been so astonishing in their nature, and had been so uninterrupted by the least share of bad success, that he began to join the nation at large in believing nothing impossible to them. He had seen them already successful over a body of troops as great as that of the Duke of Cumberland; and he was certainly ustifiable in expecting them to do again what they had done before. He, moreover, seems to have entertained a wish-more worthy perhaps of an ancient than a modern leader-to fight a battle with his enemies upon what they would consider fair grounds, and where they should not have it afterwards to say that he had been favoured by adventitious and extraneous circumstances. He was ambitious of displaying the capabilities of his adherents. and perhaps his own also, in a pitched battle. Such an emotion was not, we confess, consistent with the duties of true generalship; but it ought to be recollected, that the campaign had hitherto been conducted upon principles which set modern tactics at defiance. chivalrous of those knightly kings from whom Charles drew his descent, had once given way to a similar im-pulse, and expiated it with his life. While we yield to pulse, and expiated it with his life. While we yield to James the admiration naturally excited by his romantic disinterestedness, let us not visit with too severe reprehension an hereditary ardour for glory in his descendant, Better, Charles would think, and it is not easy to condemn the sentiment, stake the whole fortune of the enterprise upon one fair and honourable battle, with the chance of a more brilliant triumph than any yet achieved, than skulk away to escape immediate danger, and after all die unsoldierly deaths in a prison of our own choosing.

There-yet remained, however, before playing the great stake of a pitched battle, one chance of success, by the irregular mode of warfare to which his army was accustomed; and Charles, however actuated by the motives we speak of, had the good sense to put it to trial. This was a night attack upon the camp of the Duke of Cumberland. He rightly argued, that if his men could approach without being discovered, and make a simultaneous attack in more than one place, the royal forces, then probably either engaged in drinking their commander's health, or sleeping off the effects of the debauch, must be completely surprised and cut to pieces, or at least effec-On the proposal being agitated among tually routed. the chiefs and officers, it was agreed to, without much demur, though some could not help pointing out the extreme hazard of the attempt, and the evil effects which must result from it in case of failure. The time appointcommanding time inmediately to jon's factories in the frazers, it am warrate, or at once cutting inno to you one or town it in case on nature. And the appearance in the Koppich MacChristons, Gier-wight attacks, which, upon such ground, the Highlanders girls a MacGrigory, and the contract of the such as th

noon, and orders were immediately given to collect the mon who had gone off in search of provisions. The officers dispersed themselves to Inverness and other places, and beseached the stranglers to repair to the muir. But, under the influence of hunger, they told their commanders to shoot them if they pleased, rather than compel them to starve any longer. When the time came, therefore, little more than half of the army could be assembled. Charles had previously declared, with his characteristic feryour, that though only a thousand of his men would accompany him, he would lead them on to the attack; and he was not now intimidated, when he saw twice that number ready to assist in the enterprise though some of his officers would willingly have made this deficiency of troops an excuse for abandoning what they esteemed at best a hazardous expedition. Having giving out, for watchword, the emphatic phrase, King James the Eighth, he embraced Lord George Murray, who was to command the foremost column, and putting himself at the head of that which followed, gave the orders to march.

The greatest care had been taken to conceal the object of this expedition from the mass of the army, lest, being communicated by them to the country people, it might reach the cars of the enemy. But the Duke of Cumberland having, like a prudent general, taken measures, ever since he approached the Highlanders, to watch their slightest motions, was by no means ignorant of their march towards his position, though he did not apprehend a nocturnal attack. He had commissioned various country people, ing before they were prepared. and some of his own Highland militia men, to mingle with their columns, and inform him from time to time of the progress they were making; and though he permitted his men to sleep, they were instructed to have their arms beside them. He did not suppose that the insurgents would be daring enough to fall upon his camp; but he had taken measures to give them buttle in its vicinity, as soon as ever they should demand it.

Among the instructions issued to the officers of Charles's army, to be communicated in proper time to the troops, one was, that no fire-arms should be used, but Notice of their approach being carried to the prince, he only sword, dirk, and bayonet. It was also enjoined, instantly rose, and descended to put himself at the head that, on entering the camp, they should immediately set of his troops. As he was quitting the house, the steward about cutting down or overturning the tents, and where-ever a swelling or bulge was observed in the fallen canopy, ing of a roasted side of lamb and two fowls, was about to "there to strike and push vigorously." As the camp was only nine miles distant from their position, it was have him to sit down to cat, when the troops so immeand thus have sufficient time to execute the whole of their

project before daylight.

The night of the 15th of April was as dark as if Providence had designed to favour their daring purpose. But this circumstance, so advantageous in one respect, was unfortunate in another, in so far as it impeded their pro-Their march lay, not in the public road, where gress. Their march lay, not in the public road, where their motion would have been so casily detected, but prepared for battle, through waste and generally wet ground, considerably. When all had be

disregarded, or could not be executed. the observation and fire of the enemy. Many officers, among whom was Mr. Hepburn of Keith, so remarkable for the way in which he joined Prince Charles at Holy-roodhouse, spoke violently in favour of the original de-sign; even asserting that the Highland broadsword would not be the worse of a little daylight to direct its opera- once their adjutant and quarter-master-general) in two But Lord George, with more prudence, insisted upon the evils which must result to the whole army, and of course to the general cause, should their approach be observed and prepared for, as in all probability it would; and, hearing a drum heat in the distant camp, he expressed his conviction that the enomy were already alarmed. The urgency of the case demanding immediate determination he took it upon his responsibility as general, to turn hack the men. Charles being so far in the rear that it that enough of men were found, comprised the Low

ed so much, in full retreat. He is said, upon very slight authority, to have been incensed in a high degree at Lord George. It is more probable, that, if he gave way to any expressions of regret, he must have been immediately made sensible of the necessity of the measure.

That the measure was indeed necessary, in opposition to those who afterwards continued to assert the contrary, seems to be put beyond dispute, by the circumstance, that the day was fully dawned before the Highland army had proceeded two miles in the retreat, and that although they now marched by the straightest and

best paths. The Highlanders returned, fatigued and disconsolate, to their former position, about seven o'clock in the morning : when they immediately addressed themselves to sleep, or went away in search of provisions. So scarce was food at this critical juncture, that the prince himself, on retiring to Culloden House, could obtain no better refreshment than a little bread and whisky. He felt the utmost anxiety regarding his men, among whom the pangs of hunger, upon bodies exhausted by fatigue, must have been working effects the most unpromising to his success; and he gave orders, before seeking any repose, that the whole country should now be mercilessly expiscated for the means of refreshment. His orders were not without effect. Considerable supplies were procured, and subjected to culinary processes at Inver ness; but the poor famished wretches were destined

with so little irregularity and so few incumbent objects, that its termination escapes the evesight, and the horizon in that direction resembles that of a shoreless sea. It was about eleven in the forenoon, when the Highland guards first observed the dim level outline of the plain to blacken with the marching troops of the Duke of Cumberland; which seemed gradually to rise above and occupy the horizon, like the darkness of a coming storm dawning in the mariner's eye upon the distant waters ing of a roasted side of lamb and two fowls, was about to be laid upon the table. But he asked the man if he would expected that they would reach it soon after midnight, diately required his presence, and, hungry though he must himself to collect his men from the various places to which they had straggled, ordering a cannon to be fired as a signal for their immediate assemblage. MacDonald of Keppoch and the Master of Lovat had joined that morning with their men, to the great joy of the army; and it was in something like good spirits that they now

When all had been collected that seemed within call, removed from both roads and houses, and where want of the prince found he had an army of about five thousand light was peculiarly disadvantageous. On this account men, and these in very poor condition for fighting, to optheir progress was very slow, and attended with much pose to a force reputed as numerous again, supported by house, riogices was a try rows, and attention what much pose to a loree reputed as numerous again, supported by failigae; and, while many of the men dropped aside also superior horse and artillery, and whose strength was ungether, the rear column fell considerably behind the front. impaired either by hunger or faigue. It seemed scarce-Lord George Murray, vexed at the showness of the march, by possible that he should overcome a host in every sent repeated requests, expressed in the most urgent respect so much superior to his own; and various meaforms, for the rear to join the van; but they were either sures were proposed to him by his officers, for shunning battle in the mean time, and retiring to some position It was two in the morning before the head of the first where their peculiar mode of warfare would against column had passed Kilravock, or Kilrauk, an ancient a regular army. But Charles, for reasons already stated, coumn and passed palerwors, or partials, an encential regular army. But Charles, for reasons already stated, readened three miles from the duck's campi and Lord insisted upon immediate butle; pointing out that the George than halled and called a council of efficers, in gross of the army seemed in the highest degree narious which he declared it impossible for the army to reach! to come to blows, and that they would probably fail of the point of attack before daylight should expose them to in ardour-perhaps altogether disperse-if the present opportunity were not seized.

Active preparations were now, therefore, made for that desperate and important conflict, upon which the issue of this singular national contest was finally to de pend. The insurgents were drawn up by Sullivan (at lines; the right protected by the turf-enclosures around a rude farmstead, and their left extending towards a sort of morass in the direction of Culloden House. The front line consisted of the following clan regiments, reckoned from right to left :- Athole, Cameron, Appin, Fraser, MacIntosh, MacLauchlan and MacLean (forming one,) John Roy Stuart, Farquharson, Clauranald, Keppoch, Glengary. The second, for which it was with difficulty

This resolution was entered into at three in the after- the mortification to find the army, from which he expect- pieces of cannon were placed at each extremity of the This resolution was entered into at three in the after- the new sounds in full retreat. He is said, upon very slightly front, and as many in the centre. Lord George Murray commanded the right wing, Lord John Drummond the left, General Stapleton the second line. Charles himself stood, with a small body of guards, upon a slight eminence in the rear.

While the insurgent army laboured under every kind of disadvantage, and were actuated by impulses of the most distracting and harassing nature, that of the Duke of Cumberland moved with all the deliberation and security proper to a superior and more confident force, had struck their tents at five in the morning, when, the commanders of the various regiments having received their instructions in writing, the general orders of the day were read at the head of every company in the line.
These bore, in allusion to the misbehaviour of Falkirk. that if any persons intrusted with the care of the train or baggage absconded or left their charge, they should be punished with immediate and certain death, and that if any officer or soldier failed in his duty during the action, he should be sentenced. Another and more important order was then given to the army. The superiority of the broadsword over the bayonet at Preston and Falkirk had given rise to much discussion among military men: and, during this winter, the magazines and newspapers had teemed with projects and hypotheses, by which it was proposed to put the weapons of the regular troops upon a par with those of the insurgents. It was reserved for the Duke of Cumberland effectually to obviate the supposed superiority of the claymore and target. He had perceived that the greatest danger which the regular troops ran in a charge with the Highlanders, arose from the circumstance, that the latter received his antagonist's point in his target, swayed it aside, and then had the defenceless body of the soldier completely exposed to his own weapon. The duke conceived, that if each man, on coming within the proper distance of the enemy, should direct his thrust, not at the man directly opposite to him, but against the one who fronted his right hand comrade, the target would be rendered useless, and the Highlander wounded in the right side, under the sword arm, ere he could ward off the thrust. Accordingly, he had instructed the men during the spring in this new exercise. When they had taken their morning meal, they were marched forward from the camp; arranged in three parallel divisions of four regiments each, headed by Huske, Sempill, and Mordaunt; having a column of artillery and baggage upon one hand, and a fifth of horse upon the other.

After a march of eight miles, through ground which appeared to the English soldiers very boggy and difficult, they came within sight of the insurgents, who were then commanded his lines to form; having learned that the Highlanders seemed inclined to make the attack. Soon after, on its being ascertained that no motion was perceptible in the Highland army, he ordered the lines to be restored to the form of columns, and to proceed in their march. Calling out, at the same time, to know if any man in the army was acquainted with the ground, he commanded the individual who presented himself, to go a little way in advance, along with some officer of rank, to conduct the army, and especially the artillery, over the safest paths. When he had got within a mile of the enemy, he ordered the army once more and finally to be formed in battle array.

The royal army was disposed in three lines; the first containing from left to right, the regiments of Barrel, and Munro, the Scots Fusileers, Price's, Chelmondley's, and the Scots Royals, under the command of the Earl Albemarle; the second, in the same order, Wolfe's, Sempill's, Bligh's, Ligonier's, and Fleming's, commanded by General Huske; the third, Blakeney's, Battereau's, Pulteney's, and Howard's, led by Brigadier Mordaunt. The centres of all the regiments of the second line being behind the terminations of those of the first, and those o the third line occupying a similar position in regard to the second, the various bodies of which the army consisted were in a manner indented into each other. twixt every two regiments of the first line were placed two cannon. The left flank was protected by Kerr's Dragoons, under Colonel Lord Ancrum; the right by a bog; and Cobham's Dragoons stood in two detachments beside the third line. The Argyle Highlanders\* guarded the baggage.

\* The loyalty of the Clan Campbell, or, more properly speaking, their attachment to Revolution principles, has back the men, Charres being so lar in her ear that it mat enough of men were tound, comprised the Low speaking, their attachment to revolution principles, has would have rejuried some time to procure his orders. Country and foreign regiments, according to the follow-been externally conspicuous since the time of the great As they were marching back, Charles, apprised of the ling order;—Lord Ogitive, Lord Lewis Gordon, Glen-Civil War, and may lot some measure be considered a resolution by his secretary, came galloping up, and had backet, the Duke of Perth, the Irish, the Freuch. Four settled matter in history. It is, abovever, to be now sub-

The disposition thus made was allowed by the best military men of the period to have been altogether ad- began to beat with considerable violence from the northmirable; because it was impossible for the Highlanders to break one regiment without finding two ready to sup-ply its place. The arrangement of the insurgent army was also allowed to be very good, upon a supposition that

they were to be attacked.

Duke William, full of anxiety for the event of the day took the opportunity afforded by the halt, to make short speech to his soldiers. The tenor of his harangue which has been preserved in the note-book of an English officer, shows, in the most unequivocal manner, how apprehensive his royal highness was regarding the be haviour of his troops. Without directly adverting to Preston or Falkirk, but evidently having those disgraceful events in his eye, he implored them to be firm and collected—to dismiss all remembrance of former failures from their minds-to consider the great object for which they were here, no less than to save the liberties of their country, and the rights of their master. Having read a letter to them, which he said he had found upon the person of a straggler, and in which sentiments of the most truculent nature were breathed against the English soldiery. he represented to them, that, in their present circum stances, with marshy ways behind them, and surrounded by an enemy's country, their best, indeed their only chance of personal safety, lay in hard fighting. He was grieved, he said, to make the supposition that there could e a person reluctant to fight in the British army. But if there were any here who would prefer to retire whether from disinclination to the cause, or because they had relations in the rebel army, he begged them in the name of God to do so, as he would rather face the Highlanders with one thousand determined men at his back than have ten thousand with a tythe who were luke warm. Catching enthusiasm from the language of the ardent young soldier, and shouting "Flanders! Flanders!" the men found their courage screwed to the pro-per point, and impatiently desired to be led forward to hattle

It was suggested to the duke at this juncture, that he should permit the men to dine, as it was now nearly one o'clock, then the usual time for that meal, and as they would not probably have another opportunity of satisfy ing their hunger for several hours. But he decidedly rejected the proposal. "The men," he said "will fight better and more actively with empty bellies; and, more over, it would be a bad omen. You remember what a dessert they got to their dinner at Fulkirk."

The army now marched forward in complete battle array, their fixed bayonets glittering in the sun, their colours flying, and the sound of a hundred drums rolling forward in defiance of the insurgents. Lord Kilmarnock is said to have remarked, on seeing the army approach that he felt a presentiment of defeat, from the cool, orderly, determined manner in which they marched When within six hundred yards of the Highland lines they found the ground so marshy as to take most of the regiments up to the ankles in water; and the artillery horses then sinking in a bog, some of the soldiers slung their carabines, and dragged the carriages on to their proper position. Soon after, the bog was found to termi nate upon the right, so as to leave that flank uncovered which being perceived by the all-vigilant duke, he order ed Pulteney's regiment to take its place beside the Scots Royals, and a body of horse to cover the whole wing in the same manner with the left. The army finally halted at the distance of five hundred paces from the Highlan-

The day, which had hitherto been fair and sunny

jected to some doubt. By information, derived through a channel of the most unquestionable nature, from Campbell of Dunstaffnage, one of the inferior chiefs in conmand on this occasion, we are enabled to state a fact which at least shows they were not altogether free of the mania which had seized so many of their countrymen On the night before the battle of Culloden, the heads of the clan held a meeting, unknown to the rest of the army, for the purpose of deliberating upon the line of conduct which it was eligible for them to pursue in the action which seemed pending. The resolution was, that the clan should give the royal army one chance more of suppressing the insurrection-that is to say, should continue faithful for one other battle; but that, if the High landers beat them again, as they had so often done be fore, then should the clan declare for Prince Charles anticipate the astonishment and incredulity with which this statement will be received; but can only aver, that, from the way in which the information has reached us, we are induced to give it implicit credit.

east. The Highlanders, who had found the weather so favourable to them at Falkirk, were somewhat disconcerted on finding it against them at Culloden; and the spirits of the regulars were proportionally raised by the Charles saw and felt the disadvantage irenmstance. and made some attempts, by manœuvring, to get to wind ward of the royal army; but Duke William, equally vigi lant, contrived to counteract all his movements; so that after half an hour spent in mutual endeavours to outflank each other, the two armies at last occupied nearly their original ground.

Whilst these vain manœuvres were going on, an inci dent took place, which serves to show the exalted hero-ism and devoted loyalty of the Highlanders. A poor mountaineer, under whose ragged exterior a haughty Southron would have deemed that nothing but the mean est sentiments could dwell, resolving to sacrifice his life for the good of his prince and clan, approached the lines of the English, demanded quarter, and was sent to the rear. As he lounged backwards and forwards through the lines, apparently very indifferent to what was going on, and even paying no attention to the ridicule with which the soldiers greeted his uncouth appearance, Lord Bury, son of the Earl of Albemarle, and aid-de-camp to the Duke, happened to pass in the discharge of his duties, when all at once the Highlander seized one of the soldiers' muskets, and discharged it at that officer; receiving, next moment, with perfect indifference, and as a matter of course, the shot with which another soldier immediately terminated his own existence. He had intended to shoot the Duke of Cumberland, but fired prematurely, and without effect, at an inferior officer whose gaudy apparel seemed, in his simple eyes, to indicate the high est rank. The incident somewhat resembles one which occurred at the battle of Bannockburn; when Henry de Bohun attempted to slay King Robert Bruce. But the daring of the English knight was not equal to that of the Highlander; his chance of success having been great, and of his escape still greater, while the Highlander was, in either event, certain of destruction. There is an interesting historical print, in which the

beginning, middle, and end of the battle of Culloden are

simultaneously represented, and which therefore conveys a remarkably distinct idea of the whole scene. This draught is calculated to be of material service in portraying the various successive events of the action, and also in enabling a writer to give a picturesque idea of the ground, and of the positions and appearance of the armies. The spectator is supposed to stand within the enclosures so often mentioned, and to look northward along the lines towards Culloden House and the Moray Frith. the fore ground, rather for the sake of giving a portrait of the hero of the day, than because this was his position, the artist has represented the duke on horseback, with a walking-cane extended in his hand, a star upon the breast of his long gold-laced coat; and his large good-humoured head, with its close curls and tri-cocked hat, inclined towards an aide-dc-camp, to whom he is giving orders The long compact lines of the British regiments, each three men deep, extend along the plain, with narrow intervals between; the two flags of each regiment rising from the centre; the officers standing at the extremitie their spontoons in their hands; and the drummers a little in advance, beating the proper points of war. The men have all tri-cocked hats, long coats resembling the modern surtout, sash-belts from which a sword depends, and long white gaiters buttoned up the sides. The character of the whole dress is one of voluminous sufficiency, strong ly contrasting with the trim and concise outline of the present military costume, which has almost reduced a soldier to the primitive "forked animal" of King Lear. The dragoons exhibit, if possible, still more cumbrons superfluity of attire; their long loose skirts flying behind them as they ride, whilst their vast trunk square-toed boots, their prodigious stirrup-leathers, their huge holster-pistols and carabines, give altogether an idea of dignity and strength, fully as much in contrast with the light fantastic huzzar uniforms of modern times

The Highlanders, on the other hand, stand in lines equally compact, and, like the regular regiments, each three men deep. The only peculiarity in their dress, which is so well known as to require no general description, seems to be, that the philabeg, or kilt, is pulled through betwixt the legs, in such a way as to show more of the front of the thigh than is exhibited by the modern specimens of that peculiar garment. They have muskets over their left shoulders, basket-hilted broadswords

was now partially overcast, and a shower of snowy rain for holding their ammunition. By the right side of every piece of ordnance, there is a cylindrical piece of wickerwork, for the protection of the artillerymen all of whom appear to wear kilts like the rest.

The ground upon which the armies stand, is the plain swelling moor already described, out of which Culloden House raises its erect form, without any of the plantations which now surround it. The spires of Inverness are seen upon the left, close to the sea-shore. Upon the Moray Frith, which stretches along the back ground of the picture, the victualling ships ride at anchor, like witnesses of the dreadful scene about to ensue; and the magnificent hills of Ross raise their lofty forms in the remoter distance, as if also taking an interest in the impending fate of the day.

Such were the aspect and circumstances of the two armies, upon whose conduct, during the next little hour, the eternal interests of Britain might in some measure be considered to depend. The hopes and fears of both sion, truly agitating-quite as much so, indeed, as if each individual had staked his own life and fortune upon the issue. The soldiery on both sides, aware of the danger, as well as dishonour, which would attend a defeat, and deriving confidence from the merits of their respective causes, must have been wrought up to a pitch of the highest resolution-it may almost be said, of desperation. Never, perhaps, was there a battle commenced before, with so high a stake depending upon its issue, and in which a greater struggle was therefore to be exnector

## CHAPTER XXVII

BATTLE OF CULLODEN.

Fair lady, mourn the memory Of all our Scottish fame: Fair lady, mourn the memo Even of the Scottish name

How proud were we of our young Prince,

And or his native sway! ut all our hopes are past and gone Upon Culloden day.

There was no lack of bravely there, No space of blood or bre di: For, one to two, our fees we dared,

For one to two our rest.
For free dom or for death.
The butterness of grief is past,
for our and dismay—
for our and dismay—

Of lector and dismay—
The die was risk d and foully cast
Upon Culloden day.

Jacobite Song.

The action was commenced by the Highlanders, who fired their cannon for a few minutes without being anwered by the Royal Artillery. They had brought them to bear upon a point where, by means of glasses, they thought they could perceive the duke. But the shot went clear over the heads of the king's troops, and for a long time did no other mischief than carrying off a leg from one of Blyth's regiment.

A few minutes after one o'clock, soon after the High landers had opened up their battery, Colonel Belford got orders to commence a cannonade, chiefly with a view to provoke the enemy to advance. The colonel, who was n excellent engineer, performed his duty with such effect, as to make whole lanes through the ranks of the insurgents, besides tearing up the ground at their feet, and stripping the roofs of the neighbouring cottages, in a manner almost as terrific. He also fired two pieces at a body of horse amongst whom it was believed the rince was stationed; and with such precision did he take his aim, that that personage was bespattered with dirt raised by the balls, and a man holding a led horse by his side was killed.

Meanwhile, the duke rode about, calling upon his men to be firm in their ranks-to permit the Highlanders to mingle with them-to let them feel the force of the bayonet—to "make them know what men they had to do with." He also ordered Wolfe's regiment to form en potence at the extremity of the left wing-that is, to take a position perpendicular to the general line, so as to be ready to fall in upon and enclose the Highlanders, as oon as they should attack that division of his army. He also ordered two regiments of the rear line, or reserve, to advance to the second. Finally, he himself took his position between the first and second lines, opposite to the centre of Howard's regiment, and of course a little

Prince Charles, before the commencement of the battle, had rode along the lines of his little army, endeavouring, by the animation of his gestures, countenance, and language, to excite the Highlanders to their highest by their left sides, pistols stuck into their girdles, and a pitch of courage. They answered him with cheers, and small pouch hanging down upon the right loin, perhaps with many an expression of devotion, which he could

nearer the left than the right wing.

to leave its position and make the attack. Charles for a ing or reasoning creatures, but like machines under the long time expected that the duke would do this, because he was favoured with the wind and weather. But the duke, finding his cannon rapidly thinning the Highland ranks, without experiencing any loss in return, had no and drums-confounded one sense; while the flash of occasion whatever to make such a motion; and it therefore became incumbent upon Charles to take that course himself.

The victory of Preston, where the Highlanders felt little or no annoyance from cannon, had done away with a great deal of the fear in which they originally held these engines of destruction; and it seems to have been a capital error on Charles's part, to have restrained them, on the present occasion, to a position, where that terror got full reason and leisure to return. He ought to have, on the contrary, rushed up, at the very first, to the lines of his enemy, and endeavoured to silence their artillery, as he had done at Preston, by a coup de main. Had he done so, a great number of lives might have been saved, and the attack would have been made with lines less broken and a more uniform and simultaneous impulse

It was not till the cannonade had continued nearly half an hour, and the Highlanders had seen many of their kindred stretched upon the heath, that Charles at last gave way to the necessity of ordering a charge. The aide-de-camp intrusted to carry his message to the lieutenant-general-a youth of the name of MacLauchlanwas killed by a cannon-ball before he reached the first line; but the general sentiment of the army, as reported to Lord George Murray, supplied the want; and that general took it upon him to order an attack, without Charles's permission having been communicated.

Lord George had scarcely determined upon ordering a general movement, when the MacIntoshes .- a brave and devoted clan, though never before engaged in action,\*-unable any longer to brook the unavenged slaughter made by the cannon, broke from the centre of the line, and rushed forward through smoke and snow to mingle with the enemy. The Atholemen, Camerons, Stuarts, Frasers, and MacLeans, then also went on, Lord George Murray heading them with that rash bravery for which he was so remarkable. Thus, in the course of one or two minutes, the charge was general along the whole line; except at the left extremity, where the MacDonalds, dissatisfied with their position, hesitated to engage.

It was the emphatic custom of the Highlanders, before an onset, to scrug their bonnets-that is, to pull their little blue caps down over their brows, so as to ensure them against falling off in the ensuing melée. Never, perhaps, was this motion performed with so much emphasis as on the present occasion, when every man's forchead burned with the desire to revenge some dear friend who had fallen a victim to the murderous artillery A Lowland gentleman, who was in the line, and wh a late period, used always, in relating the sprvived till events of Culloden, to comment, with a feeling of something like awe, upon the terrific and more than natural expression of rage, which glowed on every face and gleamed in every eye, as he surveyed the extended line at this moment. It was an exhibition of mighty and all-engrossing passion, never to be forgotten by the beholder.

The action and event of the onset were, throughout, quite as dreadful as the mental emotion which urged it. Notwithstanding that the three files of the front line of English poured forth their incessant fire of musketrynotwithstanding that the cannon, now loaded with grapeshot, swept the field as with a hail-storm-notwithstand

\* One of this corps, though not of the clan name old John Grant, long keeper of the inn at Aviemoreused to tell, that the first thing he saw of the enemy, wa the long line of white gaiters belonging to an English regiment, which was suddenly revealed, when about twenty yards from him, by a blast of wind which blew aside the smoke. According to the report of this veteran, the mode of drilling used by his leader, upon Culloden Moor, was very simple-being directed by the following string of orders, expressed in Gaelic. "Come, my lads—fall in, with your faces to Fortrose, and your backs to the Green of Muirtown-load your firelocksgood-make ready-present-now take good aimfire-be sure to do execution-that's the point,"-Information by the editor of the Culloden papers.

await the fortune of the day.

The great object of both parties at the battle of Culmanual their weapons. All that courage—all that demer day.

They did do mer day.

They did forth like live. influence of some incontrollable principle of action. The howl of the advance—the scream of the onset—the thunders of the musketry, and the din of the trumpets the firearms, and the plitter of the brandished broadswords, dazzled and bewildered another. It was a moment of dreadful and agonising suspense-but only a moment; for the whirlwind does not reap the forest with greater rapidity than the Highlanders cleared the line. They swept through and over that frail barrier, almost as easily and instantaneously as the bounding cavalcade brushes through the morning labours of the gossamer which stretch across its path. Not, however, with the same unconsciousness of the event. Almost every man in their front rank, chief and pentleman, fell before the deadly weapons which they had braved; and although the enemy gave way, it was not till every bayonet was bent and bloody with the strife.

When the first line had been completely swept aside, the assailants continued their impetuous advance till they came near the second, when, being almost annihilated by a profuse and well directed fire, the shattcred and confident force, at last submitted to destiny, by giving way and flying. Still a few rushed on, resolved ra-ther to die and thus forfeit their well-acquired and dearly estimated honour. They rushed on—but not a man ever came in contact with the enemy. The last survivor perished as he reached the points of the bayonets.

The persevering and desperate valour displayed by the Highlanders on this occasion, is proved by the circumstance that, at one part of the plain, where a very vigorous attack had been made, their bodies were afterwards found in layers three and four deep; so many, it would appear, having in succession mounted over a prostrate friend, to share in the same inevitable fate. The slaughter was particularly great among the brave MacIntoshes; insomuch, that the heroic lady who sent them to the field, afterwards told the party by which she was taken prisoner, that only three of her officers had escaped. While the rest of the clans were performing this glori

ous though fatal charge, the MacDonalds, as already stated, withheld themselves on account of their removal to the left wing. According to the report of one of their officers, the clan not only resented this indignity, but considered it as omening evil fortune to the day; their clan never having fought elsewhere than on the right wing, since the auspicious battle of Bannockburn. Duke of Perth, who was stationed amongst them, endeavoured to appease their anger by telling them, that, if they fought with their characteristic bravery, they would make the left wing a right, in which case he would assume for ever after the honorable surname of MacDonald. But the insult was not to be expiated by this appeal to the spirit of clanship. Though induced to discharge their muskets, and even to advance a good way, they never made an onset. They endured the fire of the English regiments without flinching; only expressing their rage by hewing up the heather with their swords; but they at last fled when they saw the other clans give way. Out of the whole three regiments, only one man is commemorated as having displayed conduct worthy of the gallant name which he bore. This was the Chief-tain of Keppoch, a man of chivalrous character, and noted for great private worth. When the rest of his clan retreated, Keppoch advanced, with a pistol in one hand and a drawn sword in the other, resolved apparently to sacrifice his life to the offended genius of his when a musket-shot brought him to the ground. A surance that his wound was not mortal, and that he more

When the whole front line of Charles's host had been

only understand by the look with which it was uttered ing the flank fire of Wolfe's regiment, onward, onward perate effort at success. But, though a troop of the He then again retired to the eminence which he origin- went the headlong Highlanders, flinging themselves Irish piquets, by a spirited fire, checked the pursuit ally occupied, and prepared with an anxious mind to into, rather than rushing upon the lines of the energy, which a body of dragoous commenced after the MacDon. which, indeed, they did not see for smoke till involved alds, and one of Lord Lewis Gordon's regiments did similar service in regard to another troop which now began to break through the inclosures on the right, the whole body gave way at once, on observing the English were broken, with desonir rather than with terror; and they could only reply to his animating exclamations, "Prince—ochon! ochon!"—the ejaculation by which Highlanders express the bitterest grief. As they said this they fled; nor could all his entreaties nor those of his officers, prevail upon them to stand.

It was indeed a complete route. The mountaineers had done all that their system of warfare taught them, and all that their natural strength had enabled them to perform; they had found this vain; and all that then remained was to withdraw. Charles saw the condition of his troops with the despair of a ruined gamester. could scarcely be persuaded that God had struck him with so severe an infliction. 'He lingered on the field, in the fond hope that all was not yet lost. He even moved to charge the enemy, as if his own single person could have availed against so big a destiny. Confounded, bewildered, and in tears, it required the utmost efforts of his attendants to make him forego his once splendid hopes by a retreat; and he at last only left the field when to have remained would have but added his own destruction to that of the many brave men who had already spilt their heart's blood in his cause."

The pursuit of the royal forces did not immediately follow the retreat of the insurgents. After the latter bad withdrawn their shattered strength, the English regiments, upon many of which they had produced a dreadful impression, were ordered to resume the ground where they had stood, and to dress their ranks. dragoon regiments, with which the duke had calculated to enclose the charging Highlanders as in a trap, were checked, as already stated, by the flanks of the Prince's second line; and they had altogether been so severely handled by the insurgents, that it was some time cre they recovered breath or courage sufficient to commence or sustain a general pursuit.

The English dragoons at length did break forward, and join, as intended, in the centre of the field, so as to make a vigorous and united charge upon the rear of the fugitives. Charles's army then broke into two great bodies of unequal magnitude; one of which took the open road for Inverness, while the other turned off tovards the southwest, crossed the water of Nairn, and found refuge among the hills.

The fate of the first of these divisions was the most disastrous, their route admitting of the easiest pursuit. It lay along an open moor, which the light horse of the enemy could bound over with the utmost speed. A dreadful slaughter took place; involving many of the inhabitants of Inverness, who had approached the battle ground from curiosity, and whose dress subjected them

to the undiscriminating vengeance of the soldiery. ed Inverness in safety; but scarcely any who were the Highland dress escaped with their lives. A broad pavement of carnage marked four out of the five miles intervening betwixt the battle field and that city; the last of the slain being found at a place called Milburn, about a mile from the extremity of the suburbs.

It is remarkable as characteristic of the Highlanders, that in their retreat some of them displayed a degree of coolness and bravery, which would have done credit to the best army in an advance. The right wing retreated, as already stated, almost without any annovance. In their way to cross the river Nairn, they met a large party of English dragoons which had been despatched to intercept them. Such was the desperate name. He had got but a little way from his regiment, fury of their appearance, that the troopers opened their ranks in respectful silence, to permit them to pass. clansman of more than ordinary devotedness, who fol- Only one man attempted to annoy the wretched fugilowed him, and with tears and prayers conjured him not tives. He was an officer, and dearly did he pay for his to throw his life away, raised him with the cheering as- cruel temerity. Advancing to seize a Highlander, the man cut him down with one blow of his claymore. Not might still quit the field with life. Keppoch desired his content with this, the savage stooped down, and, with faithful follower to take care of himself, and, again rush-ing forward, received another shot, and fell to rise no tim's gold watch. He then joined the retreat, whilst

<sup>\*</sup> It required all the eloquence, and indeed all the acthus repulsed, there only remained to him the hope that tive exertions of Sullivan, to make Charles quit the field. his Lowland and foreign troops, upon whom the wreck A cornet in his service, when questioned upon this subof the clans had fallen back, might yet make head ject at the point of death, declared he saw Sullivan, after against the English infantry; and he cagerly sought to using entreaties in vain turn the head of the prince's put himself a their head, in order to make on least des. Horse, and drag him away.

lence, astonished at the coolness of the mountaineer, it not secretly applauding him for so brave a deed.

Another Highlander signalised himself in a still more remarkable manner. He was a man of prodigious bodily strength; his name Golice Macbane. When all his companions had fled, Golice, singled out and wounded. set his back against a wall, and, with his target and claymore, bore singly the onset of a party of dragoons Pushed to desperation, he made resistless strokes at his enemics, who crowded and encumbered themselves to have the glory of slaying him. "Save that brave fel-low," was the unregarded cry of some officers. Poor Machane was cut to pieces, though not till thirteen of his enemies lay dead around him.

When Charles retreated, it was with such precipitation, that his bonnet and wig flew off his head before he cleared the battle ground. The peruke being fortunately entangled in falling by some part of his horse's furniture, he easily recovered it; but his bonnet reached the ground, and was necessarily left behind. A Highseer would have seen, in this loss of his gold-encircled and coronet-like head-piece, an ominous emblem of the departure of the crown from him and his family He happened fortunately to retreat along with the right

wing, and reached the hills in safety.
The battle of Culloden is said to have lasted little more than forty minutes, most of which brief space of time was spent in distant firing, and very little in the active struggle. It was as complete a victory as possible on the part of the royal army, but a still more disas trous defeat on that of the Highlanders. Less praise is due, however, to the victors than to the vanquished Their force and condition for fighting were so superior, their artillery did so much to their hands, and the plan of the battle was so much in their favour, that to have lost the day would have argued a degree of misbehaviour utterly inconceivable of any soldiery, while to gain was only the natural result of incidental circumstances Great praise was awarded afterwards by the voice of fame to Barrel's, Monro's, and some other regiments for their fortitude in bearing the attack of the Highlanders, and for their killing so many; but these battalions were in reality completely beat aside, and the whole front line shaken so much, that, had the MacDonald regiments made a simultaneous charge along with the other clans, the day might have had a different issue. Such was the opinion of the Chevalier Johnstone, whose experience in warfare must have enabled him to judge correctly. But the circumstances altogether go to prove, that, at this period, the fortune of the day was very doubtful, and that indeed the tide of courage which had hitherto sustained the hearts of the duke soldiers, was just beginning to turn and ebb, when the Highlanders relieved them by retreating. They had. it will be observed, swept over and destroyed a great portion of the first line; their friends behind had done much to obviate the trap-stratagem of the enclosures; and, above all, when the clans retired from the struggle some time was spent before the victors became sufficiently confident of their success to commence a oursuit Had not much been done to appal the duke-had not the Highlanders performed such prodigies of valour as to make them be feared even in flight-had it not, indeed, been a question in the minds of the British sol diery, whether they had really won a battle after what they had seen and felt—the chase would have been more instantaneous and energetic, and the fight less casy and secure

### CHAPTER XXVIII.

CONSEQUENCES OF THE BATTLE OF CULLODEN

The target is torn from the arms of the just,
The helmet is cleft on the brow of the brave,
The claymore for ever in darkness must rust,
But red is the sword of the stranger and slave;

But red is the sword of the stranger and stave;
The hoof of the horse, and the foot of the proud,
Have trod o'er the plumes on the bonnet of blue;
Why slept the red boil in the breast of the cloud,
When tyranny reveled in blood of the true?

Farewell, my young hero, the gallant and good! The crown of thy fathers is torn from thy brow

The very cruelty which the victors exercised afte they were certain of their good fortune, is a proof that they did not achieve their victory without great pains as bad temper is the sure result of a difficult argument Not content with the slaughter they had made by means of their muskets and bayonets, they unsheathed their

the commander of the party could only look on in si- hibited any symptoms of life, and even taking a malig-| the completion of the dreadful work. Soon-after the nant pleasure in inflicting fresh stabs upon the bosoms of the slain. They did this as much in sport as in rage; and it is said that, at last, they sought amusement by solashing one another with the horrid liquid which overflowed the field. According to the report of one of themselves, they finally "looked like so many butchers, rather than an army of Christian soldiers.

It was afterwards attempted to palliate this dreadful cene, by forging an order with the signature of Lord George Murray, to the effect that no quarter was to be given to the king's troops. Though such had really

took place before it was discovered?

The true cause of the cruelty so much complained of on this disastrous occasion, and which has so effec-tually tarnished the renown of the Duke of Cumberland, is to be found in the several defeats which the victors had before sustained from the Highlanders, of which the last was not the least. When they at length overpowered an enemy from whom they had experienced so much annoyance, they did not well know how to use their good fortune; but, in the heat of the moment, went to the extreme of crueity, as the measure at once consistent with their own desire of vengeance. and best calculated to serve the purposes of government The letter which the duke read to them before the battle, breathing such cruel threats against them, in bracing their nerves to the attack, must have also whotted their appetite for the carnage. A great deal, moreover, is to be attributed to the contempt in which the poor mountaineers were held by their soi-disant civilised countrymen. The English actually looked upon them as beasts in human shape-beasts, with the additional disqualification of being more pestilent and dangerous than the most of the brute creation. The simple honour, the generous devotion, the poetical language and manners of the unhappy clansmen, were totally unknown to, or at least unappreciated by the dissolute and incon-siderate soldiery; who, in stabbing their still living but unresisting bodies, probably felt no more compunction. than if they had been only trampling upon so many noxious vermin, which it was necessary to annihilate utterly, lest they should still have the power of stinging.

It is a trite remark, but one which applies well to the resent case, that civil contests are ever attended with ircumstances of greater violence and cruelty than any other species of warfare. In the battle of Culloden, such was the virulence of both parties, that no quarter was given or taken on either side. It was but natural for the Highlanders to fight with desperation, and rather to die than be taken; for the fate with which the Carlisle prisoners were menaced, assured them that they had no mercy to expect from government. But the same excuse does not hold with the regular forces, who must have been aware that the insurgents had all along been as kind as circumstances would permit to their prisoners, and in general allowed them to go at large upon parole. The king's troops ought therefore to have treated the Highlanders with less rigour than what the Highlanders could be expected to show to the king'

troops. The reverse was the case.

The barbarities which followed the victory of Culloden, when the fervour of battle must have been cooled, and the victors completely assured of receiving no farther annoyance from the enemy, were such as to be scarcely credible by the present age; and the writer who now undertakes to display them in their real colours, may perhaps incur the charge of exaggeration or prejudice. Neither this imputation, however, nor any sentiment of delicacy shall be allowed here to stifle the statements which so many former historians have, for these or for worse reasons, withheld,

The most obvious charge of barbarity which can be brought against the Duke of Cumberland, in reference to this period of the campaign, is that he did not take the pains which is usually taken by victors in civilised warfare, of attending to the wounded of the enemy in common with those of his own army. Charles, who notwithstanding all the attempts which have been made to show him up as a monster, cannot be denied to have used his victories with moderation and humanity, had all along treated the wounded of his prisoners with the most anxious and considerate kindness; even cumbering himself, at various periods of the campaign, in order to provide for their comfort. But with the Duke of Cumberland, whose opportunities of displaying humanity were so much better, the case was very different. Not only did he permit the bloody scene already described, swords after the action, and, with the gestures of savwhere the wounded insurgents were indiscriminately to a secure place, when he recovered in the course of
ages, ran loose over the field, cutting down all who ex.
massacred, but he actually took a personal interest in three months. The unfortunate mun lived many years

battle, he was riding over the field, accompanied by Colonel Wolfe, the future hero of Quebec, when he ob. served a wounded Highlander sit up on his elbow, and look at him with what appeared to his eyes a smile of defiance. "Wolfe," he cried, "shoot me that Highland scoundrel, who thus dares to look on us with so insolent a stare."—" My commission," said the gentle and excellent Wolfe, "is at your royal highness's disposal; but I can never consent to become an executioner." The Highlander, in all probability, was soon despatched by some less scrupulous hand; but it was remarked that, from that day, the recusant officer declined visibly in the favour and confidence of his commander.

It is a fact equally authentic with the preceding, that, on the day after the action, when it was discovered that some of the wounded had survived both the weapons of the enemy and the dreadful rains which fell in the interval, he sent out detachments from Inverness. to not these unfortunates out of pain. The sayage executioners of his barbarous commands performed their duty with awful accuracy and deliberation; carrying all they could find to different pieces of rising ground throughout the field, where, having first ranged them in due order, they despatched them by shot of musketry. On the following day (Friday,) other parties were sent out to search the houses of the neighbouring peasantry, in which, it was understood, many of the mutilated Highlanders had taken refuge. They found so great a numers; but, with the exception of a few who received mercy at the hands of the officers, all were conscientiously murdered. An unconcerned eye witness afterwards reno fewer than seventy-two individuals "killed in cold blood!" Dreadful, however, as this scene must have been, it was surpassed in fiendish wickedness by a sort of supererogatory cruelty which was acted by the soldiers in the course of their other operations. At a little distance from the field of battle, there was a wretched hut, used for sheltering sheep in stormy weather, into which a considerable number of the wounded had crawled. The soldiery, on discovering them, actually proceeded to secure the door and set the house in flames; so that all within perished, including many persons who were mercly engaged in attending the wounded. In the rubbish of this habitation, bctween thirty and forty scorched and smothered bodies were found by the country people, after the monsters had departed from the scene of their ravages.

But by far the most horrible instance of cruelty which occurred in the course of these unhappy times, was one which took place in the immediate vicinity of Culloden House, Nineteen wounded officers of the Highland army had been carried, immediately after the battle, from a wood in which they had found their first shelter, to the court-yard of that residence, where they remained two days in the open air, with their wounds undressed, and only receiving such acts of kindness from the steward of the house, as that official chose to render at the risk of his own life. Upon the third day, when the search was made throughout the neighbouring cottages, three miserable men were scized by the ruthless soldiers, tied with ropes, tossed into a cart, and taken out to the side of a park wall, where, being ranged up in order, they were commanded to prepare for immediate death. Such as retained the use of their limbs, or whose spirits, formerly so daring, could not sustain them through this trying scene, fell upon their knees, and, with piteous cries and many invocations to heaven, implored mercy-But they petitioned in vain. Before they had been ranged up for the space of a single minute-before they could utter one brief prayer to heaven, the platoon, which stood at the distance of only two or three yards, received orders to fire. Almost every individual unhappy company fell prostrate upon the ground, and expired instantly. But, to make sure work, the men were ordered to club their muskets, and dash out the brains of all who seemed to show any symptoms of life. This order was obeyed literally. One individual alone survived—a gentleman of the clan Fraser. He had re-ceived a ball, but yet showed the appearance of life. The butt of a soldier's musket was accordingly applied to his head to despatch him; nevertheless, though his nose and check were dashed in, and one of his eyes dashed out, he did not expire. He lay for some time in a state of agony not to be described, when Lord Boyd, son of the Earl of Kilmarnock, happening to pass, perceived his body move, and ordered him to be conveyed mation from this excellent source.

The Duke of Cumberland has been characterised by his friend Earl Waldegrave, as one whose judgment would have been equal to his parts, had it not been too much guided by his passions, which were often violent tinguished his Scottish campaign, rather argue the cool malignant fiend than the violent man of anger. His courage was that of the bull-dog; but he had not the generosity of that animal, to turn away from his victim when it could no longer oppose him. After fairly over-throwing his antagonist, his savage disposition demanded that he should throttle, and gore, and excruciate it. as a revenge for the trouble to which it had put him in the combat. He had that persevering and insatiable appetite for prey, that, not contented with sucking the enjoy himself in mumbling the bones; and even when these were exhautsed of sap and taste, he would gnash on for sport, and was only to be finally withdrawn from the horrid feast, when putridity had rendered it disgusting to his senses

The number of Highlanders slain upon the field of Culloden was never well ascertained; but it could not be much less than a thousand, that is, a fifth of their army. The dreadful list comprised many important men; for in this, as in all the former battles, the chiefs for the poor Highlanders. and gentlemen, as the best armed, and to show an example of bravery, went foremost into the strife, and were of course most exposed. Out of the five regiments which charged the English-the Camerons, Stuarts. Frazers, MacIntoshes, and MacLeans-almost all the that Lady Drummuir, whose daughter, Lady MacIntosh. leaders and front rank men were killed. MacLauchlan, had here acted as the presiding divinity of Charles's colonel of the regiment last mentioned, which included a body of that name, was killed in the onset. His lieutenant-colonel, MacLean of Drimmin, who then assumed the command, was bringing off his shattered forces, when he observed two of his sons, who had fought by his side, severely wounded, and heard that a third had been left dead on the field. Exclaiming, "It shall not be for nought," this brave old gentleman, without either bonnet or wig, rushed back into the fight, attacked two dragoons, killed one and wounded another, but was at last cut down by other three, who came up to the assistance of their comrades. MacGillivray of Drumnaglass colonel of the MacIntosh regiment, was killed in the attack, with the lieutenant-colonel, the major, and all and there formed a camp. One of the duke's first the other officers of the regiment, with the exception, as already stated, of three. Charles Fraser, younger of Inveralachie, who was lieutenaut-colonel of the Fraser regiment, and commanded it on this occasion, was also killed. Seventeen officers and gentlemen of the Appin regiment were slain, and ten wounded; but Stuart of the chief and leader of the Camerons. No distinguish who, on that account, was exposed upon the gibbet for ed persons fell among the Lowland regiments, except forty-eight hours. This melanchely list is said to have the Viscount Strathallan. Ardshiel, who commanded it, escaped; as did Luchiel, the chief and leader of the Camerons. No distinguish-

The field of Culloden vet bears witness to the carnage of which it was the scene. In the midst of its black and blasted heath, various little eminences are to be seen, displaying a lively verdure but too unequivocally expressive of the dreadful tale. These are so distinct and well defined, that the eye may almost, by their means, trace the position of the armies, or at least discover where the fight was most warmly contested. The way towards Inverness, otherwise an unimproved secondary road, is fringed with many such doleful memorials of the dead: and there the daisy and blue bell of Scotland have selected their abode, as if resolved to sentinel for ever the last resting place of their country's heroes. Modern curiosity has, in some cases, violated these sanctuaries, for the purpose of procuring some relic of the ill-fated warriors, to show as a wonder in the halls of the Sassenach; and the Gael, with nobler sentiment, have been till lately, in the habit of pilgrimizing to the spot, in order to translate the bones of their friends to conscerated ground, afar in their own dear glens of the west. But among these despised mountaineers, one who, for the enough, and more than enough, yet remains, to show where Scotland fought her last battle, and the latest examples of her ancient chivalry fell to feed the eagle and redeem the desert.

As already stated, the English dragoons pursued the chase till within a mile of Inverness. The duke, leaving

afterwards to tell the dreadful tale; and the writer an officer—Sir Joseph Yorke—to alight from his horse, also included a vonthful cadet of the noble family of already alluded to appears to have derived his infor- and with his pencil write a note to the general, assuring him of fair quarter and hononrable treatment. He then sent forward Captain Campbell of Sempill's regiment, with his company of grenadiers, to take possession of the

> As the duke entered Inverness, he learnt that the cople were about to honour him by ringing their bells But he commanded them to desist, upon pain of his displeasure. The first thing he did, was to ask for the keys of the Tolbooth, in which the English prisoners were confined. These being with some difficulty procured and brought to him, he went immediately to the prison, and released the men. As they descended the tairs he patted them on the back with an expression of kindness; and he immediately ordered them new clothes, food, and payment of their arrears, of all which they stood in the greatest need.

Several of the Jacobite ladies, who had attended their husbands during the campaign with so much fortitude, were found and made prisoners at Inverness. ported in one of the vulgar party productions of the time. that they had just drunk tea, and were preparing for a ball, at which the prince and his officers were to be en- their own accord, heat to arms, and joined the ranks tertained, after his expected victory, when the entrance of the fugitives informed them of the fatal reverse their friends had met with. The duke's soldiers found a considerable quantity of provision, which had been preparing

As at Holyroodhouse, Falkirk, and various other places. the duke took up his lodgings in the same house, the same room, and the same bed, which his precursor Charles had just vacated. It may be safely conjectured, household for two months before, would by no means relish the presence of her new tenant, but that he, on the contrary, would be esteemed as little better than a sorner,\* where his predecessor had been a welcome and honoured guest. How the venerable gentlewoman endured his presence, or in what manner she entertained him, has not been recorded : but the comment which she afterwards passed upon this eventful period in the history of her household, is still a tradition in her family, "I've ha'en twa kings' bairns living wi' me, in my time," she used to say; "and, to tell you the truth, I wish I may never ha'e another.

The royal army marched in the evening to Inverness duties at head quarters was, to select from the prisoners those who had deserted from the royal army, to subject them to a brief military trial, and then to consign them to the death of traitors. No fewer than thirty-six suf-fered this punishment, including a fellow named Dunbar, who was found dressed in a suit of laced clothes he had taken from Major Lockhart at the battle of Falkirk, and

\* A sorner, in Scottish phraseology, is one who exacts free quarters. Sorning was a practice formerly so prevalent in Scotland, that it was placed by the legislature (in the reign of James III.) upon the same scale of capital offences with open robbery, murder, &c.

† The prisoners taken after the battle of Culloden were enclosed, like sheep in a pen, within a square of soldiers. There they stood, bloody, ragged, and miserable, compelled to endure, without the possibility of re-tort, the insults of their captors, most of whom they had more than once caused to fly with terror, but who could not now help expressing their wonder that such a naked, famished looking crew should ever have had the assurance to face the king's army. Colonel Campbell, of the Argyle militia, overheard what was going on, and unable to bear the insult which seemed to be thrown upon his countrymen in general, came up and offered to bet with one of the officers of the guard, that he would find, sake of his liberty, should beat at sword play any of the royal soldiers who chose to encounter him. The bet was accepted, and one accomplished swordsman selected for the combat. Colonel Campbell then intimated to the prisoners in Gaelic, that any one who should foil this fellow would have his liberty. A tall raw boned Highhis infantry to dine upon the battle ground, soon after lander immediately offered himself, and, being provided marched forward to take possession of the town. As with a sword, was brought out to confront the English he proceeded, a drummer came out with a letter from soldier. On the word being given to commence the Colonel Campbell, patting the victor kindly on the back, Sometimes and the regiments under his charge. The duke commanded English soldiers beheld the action with astonishment, and milk."

Forbes, whose zeal in behalf of the house of Stuart, overcoming his sense of the military oath, had caused him to desert an English regiment, in which he was a cadet, for the purpose of joining Charles's standard. The death of this unfortunate person was attended by a circumstance, which, though horrible in the last degree, deserves to be recorded, as evincing the state of moral and politi-Forbes was yet suspended upon the gibbet, an English officer, unable to restrain his virtuous indignation at the delinquency of the culprit, and the better perhaps to show the loyal horror in which he held this "unnatural rebellion," ran up to the scarce inanimate corpse, and stabbed it with his sword; exclaiming at the same time, with an oath as profane as the act was inhuman that "all his countrymen were traitors and rehels like himself!" A Scottish officer, who happened to be near the spot, immediately drew his sword, to revenge the insult thus thrown upon his country; and, a combat instantly commencing, all the other officers who knew the cause of the quarrel, joined in taking sides according to their respective countries. The soldiers, at the same time, of assumed by their respective officers. The Duke of Cumberland, learning how matters stood, hurried to the place, and arrived just as the two contending parties were about to make a general charge. His presence, of course, quelled the disturbance; but it was not till he had used considerable eloquence in soothing the injured feelings of the Scots, that they withdrew from a conflict to which they had been so ungenerously provoked.

The duke employed the few days immediately follow ing the battle in securing and disposing of the spoil, which was very considerable. He had taken thirty pieces of cannon, two thousand three hundred and twenty firelocks, a hundred and ninety broadswords, thirty-seven barrels of powder, and twenty-two carts of ammunition. The soldiers were allowed a half crown for every musket, and a shilling for every broadsword, which they could bring into quarters; it being the anxious wish of government to keep as many arms as possible out of the hands of the natives. In order, moreover, to put a great public indignity upon the honour of the insurgents, the sum of sixteen guineas was allowed for each stand of their colours; and, fourteen of these melancholy emblems of departed glory being thus procured, they were, on the fourth of June, carried by a procession of chimney sweeps from the castle to the cross of Edinburgh, and there burnt by the hands of the common hangman, with many suitable marks of contempt.

many suitable marks of contempt.

The victory of Culloden was, indeed, very cheaply acquired by the British army. The whole amount of killed, wounded, and missing, was three hundred and ten, including few officers and but one man of any distinction. This last was Lord Robert Kerr, second son of the Marquis of Lothian, a captain of grenadiers in Barrel's regiment, a young man remarkable for his handsome person and great promise. Standing at the head of his company, when the Highlanders made the charge, he received the first man upon his spontoon, but was instantly slain with many wounds. Although the victory was mainly attributable to the cannon and musquetry, some portions of the royal army behaved with a degree of courage highly honourable to them. There was scarcely an officer or soldier in Barrel's regiment, and that part of Monro's which was engaged, who did not kill one or two Highlanders with his spontoon or bayonet, before giving way to their irresistible violence. It cannot be mentioned with the same degree of applause, that some of Kingston's dragoons were known to have each cut down ten or twelve fugitives in the pursuit.

The intelligence of the battle of Culloden, so important in its nature and results, produced different effects upon the public mind, according to the sentiments of those by whom it was heard. The Jacobites received it as a total overthrow to their fond and long cherished hopes; while it excited in the partisans of government a transport of joy, too overpowering to admit of a thought upon the misery in which it involved so many of their country-men. The news reaching Edinburgh during the night between Saturday and Sunday, and being announced to the ears of the slumbering inhabitants by discharges of cannon, many of the unhappy Jacobites were found next morning stretched upon their couches in a state of in-

General Stapleton, soliciting quarter from his royal combat, he rushed against his opponent, and, without cold him to make the best of his way bome, and there

daily prayers for fifty years had included the restoration of the Stuarts, and whose wishes had been wound up during the progress of the insurrection to a state bor dering upon insanity, neper afterwards rose from the beds upon which the afflicting intelligence had found them. but continued, so long as they lived, shrouded from the light of day, and inaccessible to consolation, misery of those who had friends, or kinsmen, or lovers, concerned in the dreadful event, was far more poignant. distracted as they were betwint the fear that they were slain, or what was still more dreadful, that they survived as captives. To add to their grief, the loyal part of the community and the zealous presbyterians, now triumphant in their turn, took every opportunity of lacerating their feelings. They even dared not to inquire regarding the fate of those most dear to them, from the dread of persecution to themselves, or proscription-perhaps death to the ill-starred objects of their affection.

It appears from the well affected newspapers of the time, that there were public rejoicings for the victory both in the capital and most of the burghs of Scotland Even in the remote and sequestered town of Wigton, where the news was only received a week after, there was a very loyal bonfire, and a zealous church and state ringing of bells, together with a most cordial drinking of strong ale at the cross, in honour of the auspicious and never-enough-to-be-congratulated occasion. Ad-dresses there were, moreover, devoting as much life and dresses there were, moreover, devoting as much life and fortune to the service of government, as if produced six of provisions for some time before the battle; nor were months before, would have been enough, and more than enough, to suppress twenty such rebellions.

The satisfaction which the king and the members of government felt in the "glorious event," though expressed with as much coolness as might be, was nevertheless excessively great. The defeat of Preston had roused them like a very rattling peal of thunder, and they had lived for the last six or eight months in a state of the utmost agitation and anxiety. On the morning that the news reached London, Mr. Pelham, the first lord of the treasury, was met by a Forfarshire member of parliament, exhibiting every mark of excessive joy. cried the minister, "have been blessed majesty's arms. with a complete victory over the rebels at a place called Cullodéan ; accenting the last syllable. "I'm very sorry to hear you say so," was the Scotsman's reply "How! Mr. —, do you say this to me?" 'Yes,
Mr. Pelham." was the Caledonian's cool reply. "It maunna be true-there's no sic a place in a' Scotland.'

The estimation in which they held the duke's victory was in some measure proved by the way they took to re ward it. His income had hitherto been fifteen thousand a year, paid out of the civil list; but the house of commons now voted him an addition of twenty-five thousand. to arise out of the duties and revenues composing the Aggregate Fund.

Without detracting from the merits of the Duke of Cumberland, as a general, it is impossible to contemplate, without some degree of disgust, the fulsome adulation which was now poured out upon him by all persons in authority. He himself, notwithstanding the emotions of vanity, must have worn his extravagant honours with something like loathing; for it is said, that, when afterwards loaded with public odium on account of his rendition of the British army at Closterseven, he bitterly remarked, that he had formerly got praise where he did not deserve it, and now was blamed where he was not guilty. Such is ever the caprice of the public in regard to its servants, invariably deified if successful, and condemned without a hearing if unfortunate.

From all that can be gathered in the fugitive publica-tions of the time, Duke William received fully as much public gratitude for ridding Britain of the poor Chevalier, as the great general of modern times received for overthrowing the mighty usurper of the continent. He was thanked by all the public bodies in the kingdom, from the houses of parliament down to the general assembly. He had twenty-five thousand a year added to his income; and, lest that should ever fail him, he got the privilege of citizenship from almost all the burghs in the kingdom of Scotland Pieces of dress were also called after him, and his bluff visage was, blazoned over innumerable, public houses. Sermons were preached, orations made, and poems written in his praise : and he was universally posited, with the grateful inscription, intended no doubt his prince, and to have gone distractedly about, calling woman.

sensibility. Some of the ancient gentlewomen whose for the instruction of the remetest posterity"-" Guliel. upon those who were present to chop off his head, or mus Combrine Dur polis base etia fecit

# CHAPTER XXIX

FINAL SUPPRESSION OF THE INSURPRESTION

Whilst the warm blood bedows my yours, And unmarred tenembrance regards And unimpaired remembrance seg Kesentment of my country's face Wittin my filial breast shall beat: And, spite of her insulting foe, My sympathising verse shall flow; Mourn hapless Catedonia, mourn, Thy banished peace, thy laureis torn.

In the meantime, while the victorious party was en-oying the praise, and the honour, and all the other good things with which the world is so apt to load the prosperous man, Charles's hapless adherents retired, like the stricken deer, unpitied by the unburt members of the herd, to mourn in the desert over their perished hopes and gloomy prospects. The flight was chiefly directed to the western parts of Inverness-shire, the native country of most of the insurgent clans; where the war had taken its earliest rise, and where it was destined to be finally quenched. This region is one of the most wild and inhospitable character, being little else than a tract of stupendous mountains, intersected by narrow valleys, lakes, and arms of the sea. To add to the distress of its boundaries of such a nature as to permit the possi-bility of supplies from without. There now, therefore, seemed nothing wanting to complete the destruction of the insurgents, but that their retreat should be enclosed within a circle of soldiers, which, gradually narrowing, according to an ancient hunting practice, might at last concentrate them for one easy and decisive blow.

The fate of those who perished in the fight was preferable by far to that of the survivors-doomed as they were to every species of privation, agonised by the bit terest of reflections, and every day suffering, in the fear of death, more pain than the parting pang itself could have occasioned. The misery of the wounded was peculiarly great, though perhaps of shorter endurance. Many were afterwards found dead among the hills, at the distance of ten, fifteen, and even twenty miles from the field of battle; having apparently dragged their mu tilated bodies so far towards their homes, over hill and dale, in the hope of procuring relief, but expired of hunger and pain long before reaching the object of their melancholy journey.

Among all the instances of misery which followed the defeat of Culloden, perhaps none was so truly great as that of Charles himself, who now entered upon a life of hazard and wretchedness, the details of which are hardly credible. When at last forced off the field, he fled with a large party of horse, comprising his chief counsellors and friends. His retreat was protected by the oot, who fled behind him. Having crossed the Nairn at the ford of Falie, about four miles from the battle-ground, he held a hurried council, at which it was determined that the men should rendezvous at Ruthven in Badenoch, and there await his orders, while he should in the mean time make a circuit through the country. Here, also, he is said to have sent off various gentlemen of his party upon different routes, in order to distract the enemy in case of a pursuit. Proceeding towards Gortuleg, seat of a gentleman of the Fraser clan, and where he understood that Lord Lovat was now residing, he reached that place about sunset, along with Sheridan, Sullian, O'Neal, Secretary Hay, and a few others whom he had chosen to retain about his person.

A girl who was then residing at Gortuleg, and who afterwards lived to a good old age, used to describe the unexpected appearance of Charles and his flying attendants. The wild and desolate vale on which she happened to gaze at the time with indolent composure, was at once so suddenly filled with horsemen riding furiously towards the house, that, impressed with the belief that they were fairies, who, according to the code of Highland superstition, were only visible between one twinkling of the eyelid and another, she strove to refrain from the vibration which she believed would occasion the strange and magnificent apparition to become invisible. To Lord Lovat, who had staked so much upon the Chevalier's success, hailed as the Heroic Deliverer of Britain. Perhaps the it brought a certainty more dreadful than the presence most ludicrous circumstance that arose from the spirit of of fairies, or even demons; telling him of proscription, the time, was, that the foundation-stone of the Duke of death, and the ruin of his house and name. As Charles, Argyle's house at Inverary, the laying of which had been whom he had never before seen, entered the door, the bannock with his remaining hand, and ran back to rejoin

otherwise anticipate the miserable fate to which he saw himself destined. Charles endeavoured to recall him to his senses, by many cheering expressions; saving, among other things, that " they had had two days of the elector's troops, and he did not doubt to have yet a third." Lovat was at length somewhat appeased, and began to enter into serious conversation with the fugitives, during which the prince's next motions were amply discussed It was generally agreed that Gortuley was too near the position of the king's troops to be a safe retreat; and Charles, therefore, having changed his dress, set out that night at ten o'clock for Invergary, the seat of Muc-Donell of Glengary.

Charles and his little party were seen, at two o'clock in the morning, riding rapidly past the ruins of Fort Augustus; and they arrived at Invergary about two hours before daybreak. This ancient seat, which, now a blackened and fire-scathed ruin, stands upon the bank of one of the lochs forming the Caledonian Canal, was, on the present occasion, deserted of its tenants, and in a condition very ill calculated to support the hospitable character of a Highland mansion. Destitute at once of furniture and provisions, and attended by only a single domestic, however easily a party of natives might have accommodated themselves within its walls, it was parti-cularly unfit to entertain a prince and an alien. This cularly unfit to entertain a prince and an alien. This was the first day of Charles's wanderings; and its privations but too truly omened those of the succeeding five months

The prince and his party were so much fatigued with their ride, which was one of little less than forty miles, that they gladly stretched themselves upon the floor in that they gladly stretched themselves upon the floor in their clothes. They slept till mid-day, when Edward Burke, servant to Alexander MacLeod, having fortunately caught two salmon in the water of Gary, they had a better dinner than they expected, though the only drink they could procure was the pure element from which their meat had been taken. All the company here took leave of Charles, except Sullivan, O'Neal, and Edward Burke, who was left to be the prince's guide, and whose clothes his royal highness now assumed This small party set out at two o'clock for Loch Arkaig, where they arrived about nine at night, and lodged in the house of Donald Cameron of Glenpean. Charles was so excessively fatigued, that he fell asleep as Edward Burke was unbuttoning his spatterdashes. Next morning, Friday the 18th, they held their route still farther estward, to Mewboil, a small village near the extremity of Lochiel's country, where they were well entertained. A considerable part of the following day was spent in waiting for intelligence of their friends, which not arriving, they at last set out, for fear of being discovered and taken. There being no longer any road, they were obliged to abandon their horses, and begin to walk on They crossed over a range of lofty mountains, and came in the evening to a place called Oban, near the head of Loch Morar, one of the numerous arms of the sea which penetrate the west coast. Here they took up their lodging in a wretched little sheeling or hovel, used for shearing sheep, near the corner of a wood. Next day, Sunday the 20th of April, Charles and his

three attendants crossed, with inconceivable pain and difficulty, another of those ranges of lofty and rugged hills, which, alternately with the lochs or arms of the mills, which, aiternately with the focus or arms of the sea, penetrate the country so regularly at this part of the West Highlands. Their lodging-place, this evening, was at Glenboisdale, in Arsasig, a small village near the place where Charles had first landed. Here several fugi-

tives joined the dejected little party.

After the route of the army at Culloden, the clans chiefly sought their own glens, or countries, as they were called, where they had property and relations to be protected; while the foreign troops surrendered as prisoners of war to the duke at Inverness, and the Lowlanders either rendezvous at Badenoch, or wandered far and wide over the Highlands.\* Thus the army was completely

\* During the heat of the battle of Culloden, a Highlander, having got his hand shot off by a cannot bullet. ran to the rear, and entered a cottage, where he expected to find the means of staunching the blood. The poor woman who dwelt in the cottage, was employed at the moment in baking bannocks upon a hot smooth stone. according to a practice then common in the Highlands. Without a moment's hesitation, he dashed his bleeding stump against the stone, and seered it all round, so as to postponed on account of the troubles, was now at last de-old man is said to have quite forgot the duty he owed to the ranks.—Information, of second-hand, from the old my. The prince, under this conviction, despatched a and their apprehensions from the militia, by the approach mys. The planes, there have the days after of daylight, which showed them to be upon the coast of message to the Badenoch party, within two days after of daylight, which showed them to be upon the coast of the battle, thanking them for their zeal in his service, that remote archipelago, already mentioned by the debut desiring them to do what they thought was best for but desiring them to do what they thought was best for scripture epinets of Long islands, the scorm naving cut-their own preservation, till a more favourable opportu- ired the best upwards of an handred miles in nine or nity for action presented itself. The party, which ten hours. They landed at Rossimb Point, and amounted to little above at housand men, accordingly least center of the blashed of Benbeuth, and, having dispersed; and there was not then, any where, three hundred men together in arms against the state.

The prince received, at Glenboisdale, a message from Lord George Murray, entreating that he would not leave Lord George Aurray, entreating that he would not leave the country, as Lord George had heard that he intended. Clanranald, who here joined the party, along with Mr. Lockhart, younger of Carnwath, Mr. Æneas MacDonald the banker, and some others, offered to fit up a few summer sheelings in various parts of his country, for his accommodation and shift of quarters, as occasion should require, till he (Clanranald), and some other chosen persons, should take a trip to the Isles, and look out for a vessel to convey his royal highness to France. But country, that he would be given up by one or either of Charles was over persuaded by his fears, and by the advice of Sullivan; and firmly announced his resolution to seek a securer shelter in the Isles.

The prince spent four days in Arasaig, awaiting the arrival of one Donald MacLeod, who had been required to come from the Isle of Skye, in order to act as his guide to the Isles. Before Donald arrived, an alarm was one day given that some of the enemy were at hand. and the whole party immediately dispersed, each to seek shelter where best he might, among the neighbouring hills and woods. Charles was wandering alone through a forest, pondering his altered fortunes and his present distress, when, in the midst of his care, he observed an aged Highlander approaching. He asked the man if he were Donald MacLeod of Gualtergill, in the Isle of Skye. The Highlander answered in the affirmative; when the prince rejoined, "Then I am he who sent for you; you see the distress I am in; I throw myself into your bosom; do with me what you like; your prince resigns himself entirely into your hands." The old man never could repeat this moving address without shedding a flood of tears.

In the evening of the 24th, Charles, along with Sullivan, O'Neal, Burke, and other seven persons, set sail in an open eight-oared boat, from Lochnanuagh, the bay where he first landed. Donald MacLeod, acting as pilot, sat at the stern, with Charles betwirt his knees. aged person, being an experienced mariner, was certain, from the appearance of the sky, that a storm was about to ensue, and entreated the prince to defer his voyage till next day. But Charles insisted upon immediately leaving the continent where he apprehended so much danger. In the boat there were four pecks of oatmeal, and a pot in which they could boil meat when they

'As old MacLeod had foretold, they had scarcely got fairly out to sea when a storm arose. The wind blew a temly out to sea when a storm arose. The wind been a tem-pest; the waves of the Atlantic rose with tumultuous fury; and it was altogether a night surpassing in danger all that MacLeod, an experienced boatman, had ever before seen upon that wild sea. To add to their distress, the rain poured down in torrents, and they had neither pump nor compass. In the darkness of the night, none of the crew knew where they were, and serious apprehensions were entertained lest the boat should either founder, or be driven upon Skye, where the person of the prince

Mr. Carnegie of Balnameon, an Angus gentleman, who had been engaged on the prince's side at the battle of Culloden, used to tell in after life, that, although he made considerable haste in returning home from the battle field, he was thirty-six hours later than a fellow insurgent and countryman, of the name of Peter Logie, who, to retard his motions, had a club foot, and moreover was a very little and weak looking man. This body, as Balnamoon used to call him, was afterwards taken up and questioned by the king's soldiers, regarding his share in the Rebellion. Peter was so conscientious a Jacobite, that he would not prevaricate even to save his life; and he thought proper to give a candid affirmation to all the three successive questions, which demanded, if he had been at Preston-at Falkirk-and at Culloden. But, when at length asked, what station he held in the rebel army-the question being accompanied by a glance at his had the honour," said Peter, "to be his royal highness's and eleven battalious on foot, for whose accommodation sition to take mean or insidious modes of averaging them, dancing master."

scriptive epithet of Long Island, the storm having carhauled their boat upon dry land, prepared a humble enthey had seized and killed.

In order to give the reader a proper idea of the danger which the prince now ran, it is necessary to remind him, that the reward of thirty thousand pounds, which had been offered by the British government for his apprehension, at the beginning of the campaign, still hung over his head, and indeed was now more ostentatiously offered than The magnitude of the sum was such as seemed calculated to overcome every scruple on the part of his friends; and it was daily expected, throughout the whole for the accomplishment of such an end might be omitted, parties of soldiers were sent out in every direction, each more eager than another to secure the splendid prize. The duke's instruction to those blood-hounds were in- burnt all the houses, carried off all the cattle, and shot variably expressed in the simple words, " No prisoners, gentlemen—you understand me." Among all who were employed in this duty, no man seems to have been so eager as the leader of the Campbells, now raised to the merable innocent persons, including the young, the rank of general. On a report arising that the Chevalier had taken refuge in St. Kilda, that active person instantly repaired to the island with a large fleet. St. Kilda, placed far amidst the melancholy main," is the remotest of all the Western Islands, and is peopled by only a few aboriginal families, who subsist chiefly on fish and ea-fowl, paying a rent to the Laird of MacLeod, whose factor, sent once a year to collect the same, was then the only visitor whom the lonely St. Kildans ever saw. On Campbell's fleet coming within sight, the people fled in terror to caves and the tops of mountains; and it was not without considerable difficulty that the general could procure a hearing amongst them. His men asked those whom they found, "what had become of the Pretender?" expecting to discover their guilt by the confusion of their expecting to inscore time guit by the commission of their just subsistence by working upon the pay of use by-manners, or perhaps to get a candid confession. But presers. But they had only the mortification of seeding the only answer they could get from the simple islanders, their property sold, generally at utiling the was "that they had never heard of such a person." All increasing dovers of the could. It night have been that they could tell about the late troubles, was, that they heard a report, probably communicated by some stray fishermen, that their laird (MacLeod) had been at war retrace his long disagreeable voyage, with feelings which where the solders killed cattle for their own use, and, will be dispected to symmetric the solders when the solders killed cattle for their own use, and, will be dispected to symmetries with their control of the solders killed cattle for their own use, and, will be dispected to symmetries with the will be disposed to sympathise with him. Meanwhile, the Duke of Cumberland took measures

for disarming the insurgent clans, and for inflicting that vengeance upon their country, which the atrocity of their late "wicked and unnatural attempt" seemed to demand. The Earl of Loudoun, the Laird of MacLeod, and Sir Alexander MacDonald, with seventeen hundred militia, and General Campbell, with his eight hundred Argyle men, were marched into Lochabar; six hundred Grants were sent into the Fraser's country; and the Monroes, Mackays, and Sutherlands were despatched to Ross-shire: to effect these desirable objects. Lord Fortrose, son of the Earl of Seaforth, raised the Mackenzies, to guard the passages to the Isles; orders were given along the coast to prevent any suspicious persons from making their escape by sea; Cobham's and Lord Mark Kerr's dragoons were planted to guard the east coast; bodies of local militia were placed at all the passes out of the Highlands, and even at the fords of the Frew and the ferries across the Frith of Forth; in order to insure down to everlasting execuation, as among the blood the ultimate and leisurely capture of all the unfortunate thirstiest of all these human wolves. The last, in partiinsurgents.

About a month after the battle of Culloden, when every preparation had been made, the duke set out from Inverness upon a tour of vengeance. He had previously their arms, and submit to the king's mercy, and was somewhat exasperated to find that very few availed them-to the flames, that, though they were to show him a pro-selves of ro generous a proposal. Those, therefore, who letelion from Hearen, it should not prevent him from doing would not take the chance of civil, he now determined his duty !" to visit, if possible, with the certainty of military execua summer camp was established. A house was creeted though, with arms in their hands, and acquainted as they

broken up; and there remained no hope, in the estima-tion of men of sense, that it would ever again unite in roaming about that island in great numbers. At length, his own use. There, in the midst of the rebel country, such force as successfully to make head against the ene-a period was put at once to their danger from the sea, with all his troops extending in parties around him, he in the centre of his wide-spread meshes.

Several of the claus had, in the meantime, entered into a bond of mutual defence, for the desperate purpose of resisting the power which they saw was about to close resisting the power which they saw was about to close upon and destroy them. At the head of this association, were the chiefs of Lochiel, Glengary, Clanranald, Stewarts of Appin, Keppoch, Barisdale and MacInnon, each tertainment with meal and the flesh of a cow, which of whom was to assemble his men, and bring as many other leaders as he could advertise or persuade into the measure, on the 15th of May. When the day of meeting came, few were found at the place of rendezvous, on as count of the paramount necessity, under which each clan lay, of defending its own country. They expected assistance from France, but none arrived in time. The duke therefore found them still in open rebellion, and

vet incapable of resistance. A period of rapine and massacre now ensued, upon whose details we would willingly shut our eyes, but which the duty of an historian compels us, however reluctantly, to record. The general outline of the devastation, as given in the heartless publications of the day, was simply, that strong parties of soldiers, being despatched into the countries of the various insurgent chiefs, every male inhabitant who fled at their approach. But the filling up of this dreadful picture comprises a thousand horrors. By the conflagration of the houses, innusickly, and the aged, were rendered homeless; by the abstraction of the cattle, the same persons were deprived of their daily food; by the massacre of the fugitives, many of whom were innocent of even the imaginary crime imputed to them, the whole population was left to lament over the bloody corpses of their kindred. Under circumstances of such unparalleled distress, the widows and orphans of the slain had either to resign themselves to a slow and lingering death, or to anticipate it by perishing of fatigue, among the pathless hills, in wandering towards the distant countries which the brand of the destroyer had not reached. Some followed the parties which dreve their cattle towards Fort Augustus, with the miserable hope of getting back a few for their subsistence by working upon the pity of the opexpected that at this place, where there was a sort of public market for the time, the wretched victims would have been able to subsist at least upon charity. Instead

Before the 10th of June, the task of desolation was complete throughout all the western parts of Invernessshire; and the curse which had been denounced upon Scotland, by the religious enthusiasts of the preceding century, was at length so entirely fulfilled in this remote region, that it would have been literally possible to travel for days through the depopulated glens, without seeing a chimney smoke, or hearing a cock crow

It is generally allowed that the duke himself, though the instigator of these cruelties, did not show so much open or active cruelty as some of the more immediate instruments of the royal vengeance. General Hawley was one of the most remorseless of all the commanding officers; apparently thinking no extent of cruelty a sufficient compensation for his loss of honour at Falkirk. The names of Lieutenant-colonel Howard, Captain Caroline Scott, and Major Lockhart, are also to be handed cular, did not even respect the protections which Lord Loudoun had extended (by virtue of a commission from the duke,) to those who had taken an early opportunity of submitting to him; but used only to observe to the issued a proclamation, requiring the rebels to deliver up unhappy individuals who expected to be saved on that account, as he ordered them to execution and their houses

It reflects great credit upon the Highlanders, that, in though sufficiently expressive of wounded vanity. "I tion. He went to Fort Augustus, with Kingston's horse the midst of all these calamities, they displayed no dispo-

were with the country, they might have often done so sentation that his soldiers were breaking the laws of the the Isle of Man, for the apprehension of any who might have perished by the hand of an assassin, during the whole of the frightful campaign. The circumstance was to the triumphant party a matter of great gratulation, affording them a sort of excuse for further cruelties: while, by the thinking part of the Jacobites, it was regarded with horror and bitterness of spirit. A domestic belonging to the house of Glengary, on reaching his home after a short expedition, found that, during his absence, his property had been destroyed, his wife violated, and his home rendered desolate. In the bitterness of the moment, he vowed deadly revenge. Learning that the officer who had commanded the spoliators, and who had been the ravisher of his wife, rode upon a white horse, he rushed abroad with his musket, determined never to rest till he had accomplished his vow. After wandering several weeks, without discovering the villain. he one day observed an officer approaching at the head of a party, mounted upon the white horse he had heard described. This was not the real perpetrator of his wrongs, but a very worthy man, Major Monro of Culcairn, a younger brother of the late Sir Robert Monro of Foulis, who had, unfortunately for himself, borrowed the animal on which he rode. The infuriated Highlander took aim from behind some craggy banks which overlooked the road, and shot the major dead. He then fled through the rugged country, and was soon beyond pur-On afterwards learning that he had killed an innocent man, he burst his gun, and renounced the vow which had bound him to vengeance. Doddridge and various other writers narrate the circumstance of Culcairn's assassination, but it is only now for the first time justified, by a full disclosure of the facts which led to it. Whilst the natives and the fugitive prince were en-during every species of hardship, Duke William and his

myrmidons at Fort Augustus spent their time in a cease-less round of festivity. Enriched by the sale of their spoils, the soldiers could purchase all the luxuries which the Lowlands could supply, or which could be conveniently transported over the Grampians; and for several weeks their camp exhibited all the coarse and obstrenorous revelries of an English fair. It was common, while thousands were starving around them, to hear these miscreants talking, over their feasts, of the languor and tediam of their campaign-looking with affected horror on the sublime scenery around them-and executing the rebels for bringing them into such a wilderness. der to amuse them, the duke instituted races, which were run by the trulls of the camp, with circumstances of in decency which forbid description. General Hawley also ran a race with the infamous Howard, and, probably rendered a proficient in that exercise by his practice at Falkirk, gained it by four inches.

"At this time," says the volunteer Ray, " most of the soldiers had horses, which they bought and sold with one another at a low price, and on which they were constantly riding about, to the neglect of their duty, which made it necessary to publish an order, that, unless immediately parted with, the animals should be shot. I saw a soldier riding on one of these horses, when a comrade passing by asked him, 'Tom, what hast thou given for the galloway?' Tom answered, 'Half a crown.' dear by halt,' replied the other; 'I saw a better bought for eighteen pence?' Notwithstanding this lowness of continues Ray, "the vast quantities of cattle such as oxen, horses, sheep, and goats, taken from the rebels, and bought up, in the lump, by the jockies and farmers of Yorkshire, and Galloway, came to a great deal of money—all of which was divided as booty among the men who had brought them in. These, being sen out in search of the pretender, frequently came to the houses of rebels that had left them, refusing to be reduced and burnt, so that many of them grew rich by their

The manners of the British soldiery at this time have been already described as extremely dissolute; but to immorality there was now added a degree of savage ruffianism, which would have actually disgraced the bri gands of Italy. Not content with laying waste the country of the active insurgents, they extended their ravages, before the end of the season, over peaceful districts, to the very gates of the capital; and for some time Scotland might be said to have been treated through out its whole bounds as a conquered country, subjected to the domination of military law. The voice of Lord President Forbes was occasionally heard amidst these outrages, like that of Pity described in the allegory as scorn, "The laws, my lord! By G-, I'll make a brigade give laws." No form of trial was adopted with the insurgents, even within a few miles of the seat of the Court of Session; nor did the soldiers ever appeal to the neighbouring justices for warrants, when about to plunder their houses. The lawful creditors of unfortu-nate individuals were, in innumerable instances, mortified at seeing a lawless band seize the property to which they looked for payment, and unceremoniously expose it to public roup for their own behalf. Such transactions often took place on Sundays, to the general scandal of the

The license of the soldiery extended to the most tran quil districts of the country, and was often exercised upon people of unquestionable innocence. A party of dra goons, hurrying through Nithsdale in scarch vandering insurgents, drew up, hungry and fatigued, at the door of a lonely widow, and demanded refreshment Her son, a lad of sixteen, dressed them up some homely dish, and the good woman brought new milk, which she told them was all her stock. One of the party inquired with seeming kindness, how she lived .- "Indeed," quoth she, "the cow and the garden, wi' God's blessing, is a' my mailen (farm)." He rose, and with his sabre killed the cow, and destroyed the garden. The poor woman, thus rendered destitute, soon died of a broken heart; and her disconsolate son wandered away beyond the inquiry of friends or the search of compassion. Afterwards, in the Seven-years' War, when the British army had gained a great and signal victory, the soldiery were making merry with wine, and recounting their expons, when a dragoon cried out, "I once starved a Scotch witch in Nithsdale. I killed her cow and destroyed her greens; but," added he, "she could live, for all that, on her God, as she said." "And don't you rue it?" cried a young merry with wine, and recounting their exploits, when soldier, starting up, "don't you rue it?" "Rue what?" said the miscreant, "rue aught like that!" "Then, by h—," cried the youth, unsheathing his sword, "that woman was my mother—draw, you brutal villain, draw!" They fought; the youth passed his sword twice through the dragoon's body; and, while he turned him over in should have been only punished by your God!" At length, a public outrage of a peculiarly beinous na-

ture became the means of terminating this reign of terror. A citizen of Stirling, having given offence to an officer in the garrison by some uncivil expression uttered in the course of business, was seized by the ruffians, stripped naked on the public street, bound upon a lamp-post, and litia, at one of the passes out of Dunbartonshire; and Sethere flogged in military fashion, notwithstanding the cretary Murray, after escaping from the Highlands, was interference of the civil authorities, and the general hor- taken in the house of his brother-in-law, Mr. Hunter of ror of the people. The news of this transaction, which Polmood, Peeblesshire. They were all despatched, under happened six months after the total suppression of "the safe custody, to London. rebellion," spread over all Scotland, and had nearly oc casioned a new insurrection. The state-officers of the country, who had hitherto meanly submitted to the domination of the soldiery, then at last saw it necessary to remonstrate against a system which promised so much mischief; and on their representation, farther violence was prohibited by the express command of government

Besides the measures already described as having been taken for the capture of the Chevalier and his friends. others were adopted of a nature which showed the resolution of government to attain that object. The general assembly of the church, about the end of May, was reuired to command all the placed clergymen throughout the country, to read a proclamation from their pulpits, in which the duke ordered every minister and every loyal subject to exert themselves in discovering and seizing the rebels; and the general assembly complied with the requisition, contrary no less to the republican independence to obedience, which our soldiers commonly plundered affected by the Scottish church, than to the dictates of the gospel which they professed to preach. Many of the individual clergymen, with a better spirit, refused to read this paper, or left it to be read by their precentors; in consequence of which the duke sent another order to the church, commanding every minister to give in a list of the rebels belonging to his parish. With this last still fewer complied; the clergymen of Edinburgh ranking among the recusants; and the duke, having then used individual applications and even personal entreaties in ain, troubled them with no more.

It is not observable, in any authentic documents, that those who gave food or shelter to the fugitives, were punished with death; but it is at least certain, that a prolend his own boat to Donald MacLeod, that he might go clamation was read in the churches of Perth and its vito Stornoway, in order to hire a vessel for the prince cinity, by order of the Duke of Cumberland, threatening service. Donald set out next day, leaving the prince in interposing in some barbarous scene; but, on this amia-luterposing in some barbarous scene; but, on this amia-ble old man remonstrating with the duke, by a repre-their arms. Rewards were also offered in Ireland and with that punishment all who concealed them, or even Campbell's house.

both easily and securely. Only one soldier is said to land, his royal highness is said to have answered with land in those territories; and the British ministers at fact. reign courts in alliance with his majesty, were ordered to secure all who might take refuge there. No means, in short, were omitted, which might tend to the grand object of exterminating these unhappy victims of state resentment

The consequence was, that, besides the numbers who perished in the course of what the soldiers termed rebelhunting, hundreds were immured in the jails of the south and the holds of the British cruisers. The chief men of distinction who fell into the hands of government, besides the Earl of Cromarty and Lord MacLeod, who had been taken before Culloden, were the Earl of Kilmarnock, Lords Lovat and Balmerino, the Marquis of Tullibardine. and Secretary Murray. Lord Kilmarnock's capture was attended by circumstances peculiarly affecting. During the confusion of the flight from Culloden, being half blinded by smoke and snow, he mistook a party of dragoons for FitzJames's horses, and was accordingly taken. He was soon after led along the lines of the British infantry, in which his son, then a very young man, held the commission of an ensign. The earl had lost his hat in the strife, and his long hair was flying in disorder around his head and over his face. The soldiers stood mute in their lines, beholding the unfortunate nobleman. Among the rest stood Lord Boyd, compelled by his situation to witness, without the power of alleviating, the hu-miliation of his father. When the earl came past the place where his son stood, the youth, unable to bear any onger that his father's head should be exposed to the storm, stepped out of the ranks, without regard to discipline, and, taking off his hat, placed it over his father's disordered and wind-beaten locks. He then returned to his place, without having uttered a word, while scarce ly an eye that saw his filial affection, but what confessed its merit by a tear.

Lord Lovat, after parting with Charles, had sought re-fuge in the wildest parts of Inverness-shire, along with a considerable number of attendants, who carried him upon a sort of litter with all the devotion of clansmen to their chief. His lordship was at length taken, about the beginning of June. He was found wrapped in a blanket, the throes of death, exclaimed, "Had you rued it, you and deposited in the hollow of an old tree which grew upon a little isle in the centre of a lake; to which place of concealment he had retired for shelter. On the search becoming very close, Balmerino voluntarily resigned himself, after having only endured the life of a fugitive for two days. Tullibardine fell into the hands of a private gentleman, the commander of a troop of native mi-

CHAPTER XXX.

CHARLES'S WANDERINGS-THE LONG ISLAND He might put on a hat, a muffer, and a kerchief, and so escape Shakspeare.

Charles was left in the remote and desolate island of Benbecula, where he had arrived after a night voyage of no ordinary danger. His accommodations in this place were of the humblest description. A cow-house, destitute of a door, was his palace; his couch of state was formed of filthy straw and a sail-cloth; and the regal banquet, composed of oat-meal and boiled flesh, was served up in the homely pot in which it had been prepared. The storm continued for fourteen hours; and it was not till the third day after, (Tuesday, the 29th of April.) that he could leave the island. They set sail for Stornoway, the chief port in the Isle of Lewis, where Donald MacLeod entertained hopes of procuring a vessel to convey the prince to France. A storm, however, coming on, as on the former occasion, their little vessel was driven in upon the small Isle of Glass, about forty miles northward of Benbecula, and fully as far distant from Stornoway, They disembarked about two hours before daybreak, and, finding the inhabitants engaged in the hostile interest under the Laird of MacLeod, were obliged to assume the character of merchantmen who had been shipwrecked in a voyage to Orkney; Sullivan and the prince calling themselves Sinclair, as father and son; the rest of the crew taking other names. They were entertained here by Donald Campbell, a farmer; who was so kind as to

A message came from the faithful MacLeod on the 3d

and requesting the prince immediately to set forward. Another boat, therefore, being manned, Charles set sail Amount only interest only interest only interest on the shore. On second of the calm, they had to [6] fis faithful beatmen still remained with him, and he was obliged to land in Loch Scaforth, at the distance of row all night, although excessively faint for want of was obliged to land in Local Scientific, at the unstance of the state walk on foot over a pathless moor, which, in addition to all other disadvantages, was extremely wet. It was fortunate, however, that he did not immediately reach his destined port, as the people there, apprised of his approach by a zealous presbyterian clergyman of the Isle of Uist, had risen in arms against him, their imaginations possessed by an idea, that he would burn their town, carry off their cattle, and force a vessel into his service. Being misled by the ignorance of their guide, the salt water drammock, as it was called, with a dram the disconsolate little party did not get near Stornoway till the 5th at noon; when, stopping at the Point of Ary nish, about half a mile from town, they sent forward their guide to Donald MacLeod, imploring him to bring them out some refreshment. Donald soon came with provisions, and took them to the house of Mrs. MacKenzie of Kildun, where the prince went to sleep. Returning to Stornoway, Donald was confounded to observe the people all rising in the commotion alluded to. He exerted his eloquence, to show them the absurdity of their fears, representing the inability of the prince with so small a band to do them the least injury, and finally threatening that, if they should hurt but a hair of his head, it would be amply and fearfully revenged upon them, in this their lonely situation, by his royal highness's foreign friends. By working upon their pity, alternately, and their fears, he succeeded in pacifying them; and all they at last desired was, that he should leave their country. Donald requested to have a pilot; but nobody could be persuaded to perform that service. He then returned to the house in which the prince was reposing, and informed him of the disagrecable aspect of his affairs. proposed to fly instantly to the moors; but Charles re-solved to stand his ground, lest such a measure should encourage his enemies to pursue. They soon after learned, that the boat, in which they came to Lewis, had been taken out to sea by two of the crew, while the other two had fled to the country, from fear of the people of Stornoway. They were, therefore, obliged to spend the afternoon, in a state of painful alarm, at Mrs. MacKenzie's

The prince, Sullivan, and O'Neal, had at this time only six shirts amongst them. They killed a cow during their residence at Kildun; for which the lady refused to take payment, till compelled by his royal highness. also procured two pecks of meal, with plenty of brandy and sugar. Edward Burke acted as cook, though the prince occasionally interfered with his duties, and, on the present occasion, prepared with his own hands a ca of oat-meal, mixed with the brains of the cow. With these provisions, the whole party set sail next morning in the boat, which had returned ashore during the night. The prince wished to go to Bollein in Kintail; but the men refused, on account of the length of the voyage. men retused, on account of the length of the voyage. Soon after, four large vessels appearing at a distance, they put into the small desert Isle of Einrn or Iffort, near Harris, a little way north of Glass, where they had been a few days before.

The island was inhabited by only a few fishermen, all of whom fled to the interior at the approach of the boat, which they believed to be sent with a press-gang from quantities drying upon the shore, to the great satisfaction of the wanderers, who made a hearty meal upon it. The prince was going to lay down money upon the place where they got the fish, but the ingenious Donald prevented him, by representing the necessity of acting up to their supposed character of a press-gang; adding, according to the report of Dugald Graham—

" Is it not the man of war's men's way, To take all things, but nought to pay

Charles yielded to the suggestions of his sagacious counsellor, though not without violence to his conscience. His lodging here was a miserable hovel, the roof of which was so imperfect, that it had to be covered with a sailcloth. They lay upon the floor, keeping watch by turns.

After a residence of four days upon this little island. the party once more set sail, and, cruising along the shores of the Long Island, touched at Glass (where they had been before,) with the intention of paying Donald Campbell for the hire of his boat. Before they had got hills or the sea, in case of a visit from the enemy. South See that you put clothes on him—for which I shall pay time to land, four men came up, and it was thought ne. Uist is remarkable above all the Hebrides for abundance This was presently done, and the prince added, 'I could cessary to send Edward Barke ashore to confer with of game, and Charles had here amused himself with field not bear to see a Christian perish for want of food and them, before the prince should hazard his person on the sports. He showed himself remarkably expert in shoot- raiment, had I the power to assist them."

boat, Burke, to escape their clutches, was under the necessity of hastily jumping back into it, and pushing off

Not having any fresh water, they were obliged, during this miserable day, to subsist on meal stirred into brine. Charles himself is said to have partaken this nauseous food with some degree of satisfaction, observing that, if ever he mounted a throne, he should not fail to remember "those who dined with him to-day." It ought to be mentioned, that they fortunately were able to qualify of brandy.

Charles's route having been discovered by his enemies, he Long Island was now invested by a great number of English war-vessels, whilst the land was traversed by nearly two thousand militia; so that it seemed scarcely possible he should escape. He was actually chased for three leagues by an English ship, under the command of a Captain Fergusson; but escaped among the rocks at the Point of Roundil, in the Harris. Soon after, on stealing out to pursue his course, the boat was espied and pursued by another ship; and it was with the greatest difficulty the crew got ashore upon Benbecula. But Providence seemed to guard him in all dangers; for scarcely had he landed, when a storm arose, and blew his pursuers off the coast. Charles, elated at the double escape he had made, could not help exclaiming to his companions, that he believed he was not designed to die by either weapon or water.

Soon after landing upon Benbecula, one of the boatmen began to search among the rocks for shell-fish, and had the good fortune to catch a crab, which he held up to the prince with a joyful exclamation. Charles in stantly took a pail or bucket, which they carried with them, and ran to receive the fish from the man's hands They were fortunately soon able to fill this vessel with crabs : and they then directed their steps to a hut about we miles inland. Charles insisting upon carrying the bucket. On reaching the hovel, it was found to be one of the very meanest and most primitive description; the door being so low, that they were obliged to enter upon their hands and knees. Resolving here to remain for some time, Charles ordered his faithful servant Burke to improve the hovel by lowering the threshold. He also sent a message to the old Laird of Clanranald, the father of his vonthful adherent, acquainting him of his arrival, and of his present hapless condition.

Clanranald, who had lived in the Long Island during the whole progress of the war, came immediately, bringing with him some Spanish wines, provisions, shoes, and stockings. He found the youth who had recently agitated Britain in so extraordinary a manner, and whose pretensions to a throne he considered indubitable, reclining in a hovel little larger than an English hog-stye, and a thousand times more filthy; his face haggard with disease, hunger, and exposure to the weather; and his shirt, to use the expressive language of Dougal Graham, as dingy as a dishclout. He procured him six good shirts from Lady Clanranald, with a supply of every other convenience which was attainable; and after spending a day or two in the hut, it was determined that he should rethe vessels within sight. They left their fish in large move to a more sequestered and secure place of hiding, near the centre of South Uist.

Before removing, the prince despatched Donald Mac-Leod to the Mainland, with letters to Lochiel and Secretary Murray, desiring to know the state of affairs in the country, and requesting from the secretary a supply of On making application to Murray, whom he found with Lochiel near the head of Loch Arkaig, Donald was informed that "he had only sixty louis-d'ors for the supply of his own necessities, and could not spare any for the use of his royal highness." The faithful messenger, having received letters from both gentlemen, and purchased two ankers of brandy at a guinea each, returned to the Long Island, where he arrived after an absence of eighteen days.

When Donald returned, he found the prince in a better but than that in which he had left him, having two cow-hides stretched out upon four sticks, as an awning to cover him when asleep. His habitation was called the Forest-house of Glencoradale, being situated in a lonely and secluded vale, with a convenient access either to the

of May, intimating his having succeeded in his object, island. These fellows manifesting a desire of seizing the ling fowl upon the wing.\* Sometimes he also went out in a boat upon the creek near his residence; and, with hand-lines, caught a species of fish called Lyths. Most was provided by Clauranald with a dozen of stout gillies

cheer his solitude and administer to his comforts. After having spent several weeks in this fashion at Glencoradale, Charles was at last obliged to resume his former skulking mode of life, on learning that the myrmidons of government, whose vessels cruized every where around, had now resolved to sweep over the whole of the Long Island from end to end, for the purpose of en-closing him in their toils. "It is impossible," says one who attended him, " to express the consternation which this intelligence occasioned among the prince's attendants. The island invested by war-vessels, traversed by hundreds of soldiers, every ferry guarded, and no person permitted to leave the coast without a passport-escape ecmed to be altogether impracticable. His usual good fortune, hower, attended him; and, by the activity vigilance of the people of the island, all of whom knew who and what he was, and took every means to assist him, he at length evaded all the perils that environed him

It was when thus hard pressed in South Uist, that Charles became indebted for his immediate preservation to Miss Flora MacDonald: a name which, according to the prediction of Dr. Johnson, will live in history, and which no historian, it may be added, will ever mention without profound respect. This lady, the daughter of MacDonald of Milton, in the island of South Uist, and therefore a gentlewoman by birth, was then in the prime of life, possessed of an attractive person, and endowed with the invaluable accomplishments of good sense, sprightliness, and humanity. Her father having died during her infancy, her mother was married to MacDonald of Armadale, in the Isle of Skye, who was at the head of one of the corps of militia now patrolling South Uist. She was generally an inmate in the family of her brother, the proprietor of Milton; but, at present, she resided, on a visit, at Ormaclade, the house of Clanranald, to whose family she was nearly related. O'Neal being employed to ask her good services for the prince, she ex pressed an earnest desire at least to see that celebrated personage; and was accordingly brought to an interview with his royal highness. She found him emaciated with bad health, though possessed of a wonderful degree of good humour and cheerfulness; and, unable to resist the influence of his presence, she at once agreed to do every thing in her power for his scrvice.

When the project for his escape had been settled, Miss Macdonald repaired to her step-father, and demanded a passport for herself, a man-servant, and her maid, whom she entitled Betty Burke; professing to be bound for Skye, on a visit to her mother. Captain MacDonald unsuspicious of his step-daughter's design, granted the passport without demur, and even, at Miss Flora's suggestion, recommended Betty Burke to his wife as an exellent spinner of flax, and a good servant. She return ed to the prince, who now lay by himself in a little hut upon the shore, about a mile from the house of Ormaclade. She was accompanied by the Lady Clanranald and some other attendants, who carried a female disguise for the prince.

On entering the hut, they found his royal highness gaged in roasting the heart and liver of a sheep upon a wooden spit; a sight at which some of the party could not help shedding tears. Charles, always the least concerned at his distressing circumstances, though never, even in his lowest humiliation, compromising the idea of his lofty pretensions, jocularly observed, that it would be well, perhaps, for all kings if they had to come through such a fiery ordeal as he was now enduring. after sat down to dinner, Miss MacDonald on his right hand and Lady Clanranald on his left. A small shallor

\* During his residence at this place, he one day shot a deer, which Edward Burke carried home. "Whilst some colops of the venison were preparing, a beggar boy came in, and, without question or ceremony, thrust his hand amongst the meat. E. B., being very angry, gave him a smart stroke with the back of his hand; at which the prince said, 'Oh, man, thou don't remember the scrip ture, which commands to feed the hungry and clothe th naked. You ought rather to give him meat than a stripe VOL. II.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTS STREET, PRILADELPHIA-At \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

had been previously made ready, and was now floating by all the means in his power. for the pain which he ocnear the shore.

The party was soon after informed by a messenger that General Campbell, with a great party of soldiers, had arrived at Ormaclade, in quest of Charles. Lady Clanranald judged it proper to go home, to amuse them. The commanding officer examined her very strictly; but she readily excused herself, by the pretext that she had been visiting a sick child. She was afterwards taken into custody, along with her husband; and both paid for their kindness to the prince by a long confinement at London.

Soon after she had left the prince, he and his company were dreadfully alarmed by seeing four wherries, full of armed men, sailing along close by the shore. They instantly extinguished a fire of heath and sticks which they stantly exhigusibled a fire of heath and solution when the state when one per of rawn near to me snore, man mey preserve what he being that the state of the stat

In was on the evening of Friday, the 28th of June, that Charles set sail from the Long Island, where, during the last two months, he had encountered so many risks. He was dressed in attire suitable to his character as an Irish serving-girl-namely, a coarse printed gown, a light-coloured quilted petticoat, and a mantle of dun camblet, made in the Irish fashion, with a hood. His circumstances had rendered it necessary, some time before, that he should part with his faithful friends, Sullivan, O'Neal, Edward Burke, and Donald MacLeod; and, when he now embarked for Skye, he was only accompanied by Miss MacDonald, and a person named Neil MacEachan, neither of whom he had ever seen a week before. It is worthy of remark, that the last-mentioned person, who passed for Miss MacDonald's servant, but who was in reality a sort of preceptor in the family of Clanranald, was the father of Marshal MacDonald, Duke of Tarentum, so much distinguished for military achievement and honourable bearing during the wars of Bonaparte.

nonourance ocaring during the wars of Bonaparte. Burke, after being nearly starved to death in the course of a long concealment in a cave in South Uist, finally escaped all his troubles, and spent the rest of his life at Edinburgh in the humble situation of a street porter or chairman. Good old Donald MacLeod was seized soon after parting with the prince, and taken on board a ship of war, where he was questioned by General Camp- she entreated that he would take care of a life which was bell. The conversation is worthy of record, as exemplifying the pure and exalted honour of the old man. general asked if he had been along with the Chevalier. Yes, ' said Donald, "I winna deny't."-"And do you know," enquired the general, "what money was upon that gentleman's head?—no less than thirty thousand pounds sterling—a sum which would have made you and your family happy for ever!"—"What, then?" replied MacLeod, "what though I had gotten 't? I could not have enjoyed it for two days. Conscience would have got the better of me. But, although I could have gotten all England and Scotland for my pains, I would not, after his throwing himself upon my care, have allowed a hair of his head to be touched!" Sullivan made his escape, soon after parting with his master, in a French war-ship which came to South Uist for the purpose of taking away the prince; and O'Neal surrendered as a prisoner of war.

# CHAPTER XXXI.

CHARLES'S WANDERINGS-SEYE.

Far over you hills of the heather so green

And down by the corrie that sings to the sea,

And down by the corrie that sings to the eat, The lovely young Flora as is slighing her lane. The dow on her plad, and the tear in her ker. The dow on her plad, and the tear in her ker. Away on the wave like a bit of the mann, Away on the wave like a bit of the mann, And, ave as it tessened, she signed and she sung. "Fareweel to the lad I shall ne'r see again. Fareweel to the lad I shall ne'r see again. Fareweel to the lad I shall ne'r see again.

Jacobite Song.

casioned to them, he engleavoured to sustain their spirits

which vielded them considerable amusement. When day dawned, they found themselves surrounded lant. by a shoreless sea, without any means of determining in what part of the Hebrides they were. They sailed, howlofty mountains and dark hold headlands of Skye. Making with all speed towards that coast, they soon found themselves off Waternish, the western point of the island. Here an adventure occured which had nearly proved the destruction of the prince, and which ran nigh to involve er drawn near to the shore, than they perceived it be-come covered with a body of armed men. all of them clad shot of these men, before they were observed. When the boatmen at length perceived them, they lost no time in changing the direction of their oars. The soldiers called upon them to land, upon peril of being shot at; but it was resolved to escape at all risks, and they exerted their utmost energies in pulling off their little vessel. The soldiers then put their threat in execution, by dis-charging a volley, the balls of which struck the water in every direction around, though fortunately without hitting the boat or any of its crew. The whole of the party, not excepting either the royal or the female individual displayed a high degree of fortitude on this trying occa-Charles at first called upon the boatmen "not to eion mind the villains," for so he termed the soldiers; and they assured him, that, if they cared at all, it was only for him; to which he replied, with undaunted lightness of demeanour, "Oh, no fear of me!" He then entreated Miss MacDonald to lie down at the bottom of the boat. in order to avoid the bullets; as nothing, he said, would give him at that moment greater pain than if any acci-dent were to befall her. The truly noble woman whom he addressed, instead of obeying his wishes, declared that she was here with a purpose to save his life, and not to take care of her own—that she would consider herself degraded if she were to use any measure for her own safety, while the person of her prince was exposed :- and so much more valuable than hers, by occupying the place of security which he had pointed out to her. Charles was astonished at the extravagant heroism of his conductress, and proceeded to use still more urgent entreaties as the bullets were every moment coming in great numbers from the shore. But she gave a decided negative to all that he could urge; and he only at last prevailed upon her to take the measure of safety which he suggested, by agreeing to lie down along with her. The matter thus omprised, they ensconced themselves together in the bottom of the boat; and the rowers soon pulled them out

of all further danger. When once more fairly out to sea, and in some measure recovered from this alarm, Miss MacDonald, overcome with the watchfulness and anxiety of the night, felasleep upon the bottom of the boat. Charles had previously rendered the kindest attentions to his amiable preserver, refusing to partake of a small quantity of wine which Lady Clanranald had brought to him before embarking, upon the plea that it should be reserved for her. both on account of her sex, and the extraordinary hardships she was undergoing. He now sat down beside her, and watched with tender and anxious regard, lest the boatmen should happen to disturb her in the course of their awkward evolutions.

In the eagerness of Duke William's emissaries to take Charles upon the Long Island, were they had certain information he was, Skye, on which the prince was now about to land, and which is at least sixty miles distant from that remote cluster of isles, was left compara The weather continued fair till they had got several tirely unwatched. It is true, the MacDonelds and Macleagues from shore, when it became somewhat tempestul Leods, who chiefly possessed Skye, had remained wellthe mercy of a raging sea, and at the same time haunted by the fact of many some a sea so timinal use issuance, who looked with wonder upon this mysterine by the fact of man's more deadly hostility—the seas. I enemy. But Sir Alexander MacDonald and the Larle legal and unusual scene, during the whole of which the toward search of the conduction of the little party cannot be supposed to have been of MacLocale, chiefs of the two claus, were inserted friend: the old man, "been master of silter money, and I did not very agreeable. Charles could not help perceiving the | y to the Cherulier, having only relatived force of the conduction of the cause it was given to use by our Saw SWEISE NOT. 1—8.

unwilling to injure bim. The whole clans of course took their cue from the chiefs, and were equally inclined to castoned to them, he expect the sound the lively old song, be passive. There were only several troops of regular entitled "The Restoration," and told some playful stories, infantry upon the island, from whom any harm could be apprehended; and they, fortunately, were not very vigi-

NO. 8.

Proceeding to Kilbride, near the northern extremity of the island, the little party landed at a short distance from Moydhstat, or Mugstat, the seat of Sir Alexander MacDonald. Sir Alexander himself was known to be absent, in attendance upon the Duke of Cumberland; but Flora had taken care, before leaving Uist, to apprise his lady, by means of a friend named Mrs. MacDonald, of her visit and its purpose. She, now, therefore, went forward to the house, along with Charles and Mr. Mac-Eachan, in full hope of meeting with a favourable reception !

Lady Margaret MacDonald, to whose honour the prince's life was now to be intrusted, was the daughter of Alexander Earl of Eglintonne, an unavowed Jacobite, and of Susanna, daughter of Sir Archibald Kennedy of Colzean, who had ranked among the most violent cavaliers of the preceding age. Descended from friends of the exiled family, and married to a chieftain who was every thing but an active partisan; educated in High Church principles, and possessed of an honourable and exalted mind; she could not fail to befriend the unfortunate wanderer who had now come to her shores. It was fortunate that her ladyship possessed talent and presence of mind sufficient to second her predilections and benevolence.

Leaving Charles alone at a safe place in the neighbourhood of Moydhstat, his heroic conductress went forward to the house, with MacEachan, to reconnoitre, and apprise Lady Margaret of his arrival. This precaution proved to have been absolutely necessary, for there were several British officers in the house with her ladyship, belonging to the parties left to patrole the Miss MacDonald, with an exertion of presence of mind which reflects the highest credit upon her, went into the room where these officers were sitting, and conversed with them about the news of the day, and the professed object of her journey. She had previously consulted with Lady Margaret, regarding the disposal of the prince; and her ladyship had determined mon sending him to the neighbouring isle of Rassay, the laird of which was there in hiding with some select friends, in whose company the prince would be quite

Lady Margaret, being obliged to remain at home for the entertainment of her military guests, was obliged to depute Mr. MacDonald of Kingsburgh, Sir Alexander's

\* There still lives (July 1827) an ancient adherent of this family, who happened to be tending cattle near the house, at the same time that Flora MacDonald passed towards it from the shore, attended by her supposed servant. He was born in the same year with the prince; was then, of course, twenty-six years of age; and is now an hundred and seven. He remembers, he says, with as much distinctness as if the circumstance happened yesterday, seeing two women, one of them meanly, and the other finely dressed, approach him as he was sitting upon the hill-side. She who was finest in appearance, and also shortest in stature, asked him in Gaelic, if there was not a well in that neighbourhood. He answered that there was; and he immediately conducted the strangers to a spring, which, from its dedication to the Virgin, was called St. Mary's Well. Here the tallest lady put her hand into her pocket, and pulled out a thing which looked at first like a little purse, but afterwards assumed the shape of a cup. This she dipped into the well, and taking up a draught, presented it, with an obeisance, to the shortest and finest lady. That lady having satisfied her thirst, the tallest received back the cup, and proceeded to take a draught for herself. When she had also satisfied her thirst, she returned the cup to her pocket in its collapsed form; and, taking out a shilling, presented it to ons. Exposed in an open boat to the cold night air, at affected to government, and now formed a sort of militia the islander, who looked with wonder upon this mysteri-

NEW SERIES VOL. 11-8

factor, who happened to be in the house, to receive and particulars. That ariny like despite a state of the prince. Kingsburgh, who, like all racters, and am perhaps the worst dissimulator in the factors of great Highland families, was a gentleman, world." The whole party, Charles, Kingsburgh, and the factors of great Highland families, was a gentleman. and one of the best of the clan, displayed the greatest anxiety to render his services in so good a cause, and House, about eleven at night. promised to conduct Charles to his own house of Kings-burgh, which is about a dozen miles from Moydhstat. He therefore went out to the hill where Charles had been left, carrying some wine and provisions for his refreshment. Though he had been apprised by Miss MacDonald of the exact place where the adventurer was left, he could not find him for a considerable time, and began to fear that some unhappy accident had befallen him. At length, perceiving some sheep make a sudden start at a particular part of the shore, and rightly judging the cause, he made towards that place, and on approaching it gave a cough, which caused the object of his search to start out of his concealment. On perceiving the old gentleman, Charles rushed forward, with a large knotted stick in his hand, as if ready to knock him down ; but, on learning who the intruder was, and for what purpose he had been sent, his royal highness at once changed his threatening attitude for one of the blandest friendship. Kingsburgh then produced his provisions, of which Charles partook with great avidity, having ate nothing for many hours. They soon after set forward together towards Kingsburgh.

After having dined with Lady Margaret and the officors, and when the prince and Kingsburgh could be supposed to have got a considerable distance from the house, Miss MacDonald rose to depart. Lady Margaret affected great concern at her short stay, and entreated that she would prolong it at least till next day; reminding her that, when last at Moydhstat, she had promised a much longer visit. Flora on the other hand pleaded the necessity of getting immediately home to attend her mother, who was unwell, and entirely alone in these troublesome times. After a proper reciprocation of entreaties and refusals, Lady Margaret, with great apparent reluctance, permitted her young friend to depart.

Miss MacDonald and Mr. MacEachan were accompanied in their journey by the lady (Mrs. MacDonald) whom she had despatched as an avant-courier to Moydhstat, and by the male and female servant of that gentlewoman. All the five rode on horseback. They soon came up with Kingsburgh and the prince, who had walked thus far on the public road, but were soon after to turn off upon an unfrequented path across the wild country. Flora, anxious that her fellow-traveller's servants, who were uninitiated in the secret, should not see the route which Kingsburgh and the Prince were about to take, called upon the party to ride faster; and they passed the two pedestrians at a trot. Mrs. Mac-Donald's girl, however, could not help observing the extraordinary appearance of the female with whom Kingsburgh was walking, and exclaimed, that she " had never seen such a tall impudent like jaud in her life! See," she continued, addressing Flora, "what lang strides she taks, and how her coats wamble about her! I daur say she's an Irish woman, or else a man in woman's clothes." Flora confirmed her in the former supposition, and soon after parted with her fellow-travellers.

Kingsburgh and the Prince, in walking along the road, were at first a good deal annoyed by the number of country people whom they met returning from church, and who all expressed wonder at the preternatural height and awkwardness of the apparent female. In held up his petticoats indelicately high, to save them from being wet. Kingsburgh pointed out, that, by doing so, he must excite strange suspicions among those who should happen to see him; and his royal highness promised to take better care on the next occasion. Accordingly, in crossing another stream he permitted his skirts to hang down and float upon the water. Kingsburgh again represented that this mode was as likely as the other to attract disagreeable observation; and the prince could not help laughing at the difficulty of adjusting this trifling, and yet important matter. His conductor further observed that, instead of returning the obeisance which the country made to them in passing, by a curtesy, his royal highness made a bow, and also that, in some other gesture and attitudes of person, he completely forgot the lady, and assumed the man. "Your enemies," remarked Kingsburgh, "call you a pretender; but if you be, I can tell you, you are the worst at your trade I ever saw." "Why," replied injustice in this as in some other and more important giving her the pas in all matters of precedence—placed him in good stead. Charles asked him what he meant

Miss MacDonald, arrived in safety at Kingsburgh

The House of Kingsburgh was not at this time in the est possible case for entertaining guests of distinction; and, to add to the distress of the occasion, all the in-mates had long been gone to bed. The old gentleman, however, lost no time in putting matters in proper trim for the production of a supper to the party. duced Charles into the hall, and sent a servant up stairs to rouse his lady. Lady Kingsburgh, on being informed of her husband's arrival, with guests, did not choose to risc, but contented herself with sending down an apology for her non-appearance, and a request that they would help themselves to whatever was in the house. She had scarcely despatched the servant, when her daughter, a girl of seven years, came running up to her bed-side, and informed her, with many expressions of childish surprise, that her father had brought home the most "odd, muckle, ill-shaken-up wife she had ever seen,—and brought her into the hall too!" Kingsburgh himself immediately came up, and desired her to lose no time in rising, as her presence was absolucly neces sary for the entertainment of his fellow-travellers. She was now truly roused, and even alarmed; the mysterious sententiousness of her husband suggesting to her that he had taken under his protection some of the proscribed fugitives who were then known to be skulking in the country.

As she was putting on her clothes, she sent her daughter down stairs for her keys, which she remem-bered to have left in the hall. The girl, however, came back immediately, declaring, with marks of the greatest alarm, that she could not go into the hall for fear of the tall woman, who was walking backwards and forwards through it, in a manner, she said, perfectly frightful. Lady Kingsburgh then went down herself, but could not help hesitating, when she came to the door, at sight of this mysterious stranger. Kingsburgh coming up, she desired him to go in for the keys; but he bade her go in herself; and, after some further demur, in at last she went.

On her ladyship entering, Charles rose up from a seat which he had taken at the end of the hall, and advanced to salute her. Her apprehensions were now confirmed beyond a doubt; for, in performing the ceremony which was then so indispensable at the introduction of gentlemen to ladies, she felt the roughness of a male cheek; and such were her feelings at the discovery, that she almost fainted away. Not a word passed between her and the unfortunate stranger. When she got out of the hall, she eagerly made up to Kingsburgh, and disclosed to him all her suspicions. She did not upbraid her husband for having been so imprudent, but, on the contrary, asked if he thought the stranger would know any thing regarding the prince. Kingsburgh then took his wife's hands into his own, and said seriously, " My dear, this is the prince himself." She could not restrain her alarm when he pronounced these emphatic words, but exclaimed, "The prince!-then we'll be a' hanged noo!" Kingsburgh replied, " Hout tout, we can die but oncecould we ever die in a better cause? We are only doing an act of humanity, which any body might do. Go," he added, "and make haste with supper for his royal highness. Bring us eggs, butter, cheese, and whatever else you can quickly make ready." "Eggs, crossing a stream which traversed the road, Charles butter, and cheese!" repeated Mrs. MacDonald. alarmed one are but not less interesting score—the honour latable had never enjoyed a more agreeable, or a longer of her housewifship; "what a supper is that for a sleep, in his life. He had alwer enjoyed a more agreeable, or a longer prince—hell never look at it." "Ah, my good wife," a good bed was. Kingsburgh begged leave to tell his mental to the supper leave tell his mental tell his mental to the supper leave tell his mental tell his menta replied Kingsburgh, "you little know how this poor prince has fared of late! Our supper will be a treat to most as much alarmed at her husband's last expression as he had been about her provisions. "Me done to supper?" she exclined, "I for no neshing about how to reformation he timoght it would be allowable to make behave before Majesty?" "But you must come," in his habiliments at present, was a change of shees, Kingsburgh replied; "the Prince would not cat a bit those which the prince had brought with him being

Supper being accordingly soon after prepared, and commodation of his royal highness.

factor, who happened to be in the house, to receive and particulars. I have all my life despised assumed cha-her upon his right hand and Lady Kingsburgh on his left. He ate very heartily, and afterwards drank a bumper of brandy to the health and prosperity of his landlord. When his repast was finished, and the ladies had retire ed, he took out a little black stunted tobacco-pipe which he carried about with him, and which, among his companions, went by the name of "the cuttu :" and proceeded to take a smoke; informing Kingsburgh that he had been obliged to have recourse to that exercise, during his wanderings, on account of a toothace hwhich occasionally afflicted him. Kingsburgh then produced a small china punch-bowl, and, in Scottish fashion, made up, with usquebaugh, hot water, and sugar, the celebrated composition called toddy; dealing it out to Charles and himself in glasses. His royal highness was pleased to express himself perfectly delighted with this beverage and soon, with Kingsburgh's assistance, emptied the little bowl; after which it was again filled. The two friends. unequal in rank, but united in common feelings, talked over their drink in a style so familiar, so kindly, and so much to the satisfaction of each other, that they did not observe the lapse of time; and it was an bour not the earliest in the morning ere either talked of retiring. It might have been expected that Charles, from fatigue, and from a wish to enjoy once more the comforts of a good bed, to which he had been so long a stranger, would have been the first to propose this measure. the contrary, Kingsburgh had to perform the disagreeable duty of breaking up the company. After they had emptied the bowl several times, and when he himself was become anxious for repose, he thought it necessary to hint to the prince, that, as he would require to be up and away as soon as possible to-morrow, he had better now go to bed, in order that he might enjoy a proper quantity of sleep. To his surprise, Charles was by no means anxious for rest. On the contrary, he insisted upon "another bowl," that they might, as he said, finish their conversation. Kingsburgh vailed his feelings as a host, so far as to refuse this request, urging that it was absolutely necessary that his royal highness should retire, for the reason he had stated. Charles as cargerly pressed the necessity of more drink; and, after some good humoured altercation, when Kingsburgh took way the bowl, to put it by, his royal highness rose to detain it; and a struggle ensued, in which the little vessel broke into two pieces, Charles retaining one in his hands, and Kingsburgh holding the other. was thus put at an end; and the prince no longer objected to go to bed.

After having retired from the supper table, Lady Kingsburgh desired Miss Flora to relate the adventures in which she had been concerned with his royal highness. At the termination of the recital, her ladyship enquired what had been done with the boatmen who brought them to Skye. Miss MacDonald said they had been sent back to South Uist. Lady Kingsburgh observed that they ought not to have been permitted to return immediately, lest, falling into the hands of the prince's enemies in that island, they might divulge the secret of his route. Her conjecture, which turned out to have been correct, though happily without being attended with evil consequences, determined Flora to change the prince's clothes next day.

So much did Charles enjoy the novel pleasure of a good bed, that, though he seldom during his distresses lept above four hours, he on this occasion slept about ten, not awaking till roused, at one o'clock next day, by his kind landlord. Kingsburgh enquiring, like a good host, how he had reposed, the prince answered royal highness, that it was full time to think of another march. It would be proper, he continued, for him to prince has farred to faste. Our supper win or a treat to present the service which he work when he entire servants to suspect something. Make haste, and terred the house, in order to avoid raising suspicious come to supper yourself." Lady Kingsburgh was all-larong the servants; but, as the runour of his disquired might have taken air, it would be advisable to assume without you; and you'll find it no difficult matter to be- worn so much that his toes protruded through them. have before him-he is so casy and obliging in conver- Kingsburgh happened to have a pair in the house which he had never worn, and those he provided for the ac-When Charles had Miss Flora MacDonald introduced, Charles, who had shifted the old for the new, Kingsburgh took up the always paid the most respectful attention to that young former, tied them together, and hung them up in a cor-Charles laughing, "I believe my enemies do me as much lady-rising up whenever she entered the room, and ner of his house, observing, that they might yet stand

shaking these shoes at you, to put you in mind of your night's entertainment, and protection under my roof." ingly kept these strange relics of his royal visiter as long as he lived. After his death, and when all prospect of Charles's restoration to St. James's was gone, his family permitted them to be cut to pieces, and dispersed among their friends. It is the recollection of his great granddaughter, that Jacobite ladies often took away the pieces

they got, in their bosoms. When the prince had dressed himself as well as he could, the ladies went into his chamber, to put on his apron, and pin his gown and cap. Before Flora put on the cap, Lady Kingsburgh requested her in Gaelic to ask for a lock of his royal highness's hair. Flora from bashfulness, desired her ladyship in the same language to prefer the petition herself. Charles observed their debate, and enquired its object, which was no sooner explained to him than he laid down his head upon the lap of his young conductress, and told her to cut off amuch as she chose. Flora severed a lock, the half of Raasay, which he had somewhere concealed. which she gave to Lady Kingsburgh, and the other half

vetained for herself

The prince being now dressed, and having taken his breakfast, addressed himself to his departure. He had observed that Lady Kingsburgh, like most ladies of birth and fashion of her time, took snuff; and, on approaching her to take his leave, he asked to have "a pinch from her mull." The good lady took that opportunity of presenting the box to his royal highness, as "a keepsake." He accepted it with many thanks, ren dering at the same time his warmest acknowledgments of the kindness with which he had been treated under her ladyship's roof. After he had taken a tender fare well, she went up stairs to his bedroom, and folded the sheets in which he had lain, declaring that they should never again be washed or used, till her death, when they should be employed as her winding sheet. She was afterwards induced to divide this valuable memorial of her distingushed guest, with the amiable Flora, who, it may be mentioned, many years afterwards, carried her moiety of it to America. In the course of her strange, ly adventurous life, and, though often reduced to situa-In the course of her strangetions of the greatest distress by the republican insurgents, she never parted with it till the day of her death. when her body was wrapped in its precious folds, and consigned with it to the grave.

Charles had already debated with Kingsburgh what course it would be advisable for him next to pursue; and a resolution had been made, that he should endeavour to get over to the adjacent Isle of Raasav, in order to throw himself upon the protection of the proprietor, who was understood to be skulking there for his concern in the insurrection. The Laird of Raasay was one of the few gentlemen of the name of MacLeod who had joined Charles; and as he was, moreover, a man of the purest honour, the course proposed seemed extremely eligible. Kingsburgh had already taken measures to get his guest conveyed across the narrow sound which divides Skye from Raasay. Early in the forenoon, he had despatched a faithful servant named Donald Roy, or Mac-Donald, to a place not far distant, where lived the young Laird of Raasay, a gentleman who, having remained at home in possession of the estate, was not subject to the unhappy proscription which had overtaken his father Donald Roy was empowered to disclose the prince' secret to young Raasay, and beg his assistance in getting his royal highness transported over to his father's hiding-place.

Charles therefore set out from Kingsburgh, with the intention of walking to Portree, a little town opposite Raasay, about ten or twelve miles distant, where he had the cheerful prospect of finding a boat ready to convey him to that island. He was accompanied by his faithful friends, Flora and Kingsburgh; the last carrying under his arm a suit of male Highland attire for his royal highness's usc. When they had got to a considerable distance from the house, Kingsburgh conducted the prince into a wood, and assisted him in changing his clothes. The suit which he now put on, consisted, as usual, of a short coat and waistcoat, a philabeg and short hose, a plaid, a wig, and a bonnet. Kingsburgh hid his cast-off garments in a bush, designing to call for

by that; and the old man replied, "Why, when you are it as a relic of their prince, and because it was a pretty services, and concluded by presenting to her a miniafairly settled at St. James's, I shall introduce myself by pattern. It was a stamped linen or cotton gown, with a purple flower upon a white ground. A Jacobite manufacturer of the name of Carmichael at Leith af-Charles smiled at the conceit of the good old gentleman, terwards got a pattern made from it, and sold an imand bade him be as good as his word. Kingsburgh accord-mense quantity of cloth, precisely similar in accordance.

to the loval ladies of Scotland. When Donald Roy made application to young Raa say, he was mortified by the information, that old Raa say, he was the hiding place upon the island, and gone to Knoydart, a part of Glengary's estate, upon the Main-The young gentleman, however, though he had been reserved from the insurrection for the purpose of saving the estate, was as well affected to the Chevalier as either his father or his younger brothers, who led out the clan, and instantly proposed to conduct the wanderer to Raasay, where he could at least remain con-cealed till the old gentleman's advice might be obtained for further procedure. Donald approved of the plan but the difficulty was, how to get a boat. They could not trust a Portree crew, and all the Rassay boats had been destroyed or carried off by the military, except two, belonging to Malcolm MacLeod, a cousin of young

There was at that time in the same house with young Raasay, a younger brother, named Murdoch MacLeod who had been wounded at the battle of Culloden, and was here slowly recovering. Murdoch, being informed of the business in hand, said he would once more risk his life for Prince Charles; and, it having occurred, that there was a little boat upon a fresh-water lake in the neighbourhood, he, with his brother, and some women brought it to the sca, by extraordinary exertion, across a Highland mile of land, one half of which was bor, and the other a steep precipice. The gallant brothers, with the assistance of one little boy, rowed this to Raasay, where they hoped to find Malcolm MacLood, and get one of his good boats, with which they might return to Portree and receive the wanderer; or, in case of not finding him, they were to make the small boat serve, though the danger was considerable.

Malcolm MacLeod, who was soon to act a conspicuous part in the deliverance of the prince, had been a captain in his service, and fought at the battle of Culloden. Being easily found by his cousins, he lost no time in producing one of his boats, which he succeeded in manning with two stout boatmen, named John Mac-Kenzie and Donald MacFriar. Malcolm, being the oldest and most cautious man of the party, suggested that, as young Raasay was hitherto a clear man, he should not on the present occasion run any risk; but that he himself and Murdoch, who were already as black as they could be, should alone conduct the expedition. Young Raasay answered, with an oath, that he would go at the risk of his life and fortune. "In God's name, then," said Malcolm, " let us proceed." The two boatmen, however, now stopped short, and refused to move, till they should be informed of their destination. were sworn to secrecy, and made acquainted with not only the extent of their voyage, but also its object; after

which, they expressed the atmost eagerness to proceed. The boat soon crossed the narrow sound which di vides Rassay from Skye, and, being landed about half a mile from the harbour of Portree, Malcolm and Mac-Friar were despatched to look for Prince Charles, who had by this time advanced, with Kingsburgh and Miss Flora MacDonald, to the little inn at Portree. Donald Roy effected a meeting between the two parties; and it was resolved that Charles should immediately embark, Before leaving the inn to do so, Charles asked the landlord to have silver for a guinea; and, on it appearing that there was only thirteen shillings of silver to be found in all Portree, his royal highness was about to accept that sum in exchange for his gold; when Donald judiciously prevented him, on the plea that such an extraordinary symptom of indifference to money would point him out as a great man, and perhaps occcasion his destruction. Nothing, therefore, now remained to be done in Skye, but to take leave of the two faithful friends to whom he had been so much indebted during his stay upon the island. Kingsburgh professed his rese lution to accompany him to the boat, but it was thought proper that he should part with Miss Flora MacDonald at the inn. He could not, without much agitation, bid farewell to that young lady, whose whole conduct, during the three days of their acquaintance, had been mark them in returning from Portree. That they might not ed with so much heroism and generous affection, and tell against him, in case of a call from the military, he who, indeed, must have not only made the strongest imafterwards conveyed them to his house, and burnt the pression upon his heart, but exalted his opinion of her whole, except the gown. The preservation of the gown sex, and of human nature. He embraced her in the

ture of himself, which he desired that she would ever seep for his sake.

He was then conducted towards the boat, in which young Raasay and his brother were at this time waiting with the greatest anxiety. Before going on board, he turned to take leave of his remaining friend, the generous Kingsburgh. He threw his arms round the neck of this excellent old gentleman, thanked him warmly for his valuable services, and, reminding him of the pleasant ry about the shoes, expressed a hope that they should yet meet to drink a festive cup in the palace of the Kings of England. Tears fell from the eyes of both, as they closed in a parting embrace; and the prince was so much affected, that his nose gushed with blood, Kingsburgh expressed alarm at so singular a mark of sensibility, but Charles assured him it never failed to happen when he parted with dear friends. In expressing his thanks to the old gentleman, he said that he only wished he could have a MacDonald to go through with him all the way; it being impossible for him to in the wide world.

When he entered the boat, and the names of all the individuals composing the crew, including young Raa-say, were announced to him, he would not permit the usual ceremonies of respect, but saluted them as his equals. It was evening when Charles left Portree; a haven which derives its name from having been touched at by King James the Fifth, during his celebrated tour through the Western Isles; and it may be supposed that the contrast between his great great great great grandfather's pomp on that occasion, and his own present humble state, must have afforded the unfortunate prince natter for the most painful reflections. He slept a litile on the passage to Raasay, and, after a voyage of ten miles, landed, about daybreak on the 1st of July, at a place called Glam. As almost all the houses in Raasay had been burnt by the soldlery, and as some were not ligible as places of concealment, it was not without lifficulty that the prince was accommodated. A resoution was at length made, that the whole company should lodge in a little hovel which some shepherds had lately built, though it could afford them absolutely nothing but shelter from the open air. Bundles and beds of heath being strewed upon the ground, they sat down to a meal composed of provisions which had been sent along with the prince from Kingsburgh. It was observed, with delight, by the Highlanders, that Charles would not eat wheaten bread or drink brandy, so long as there remained any oat-bread ar whisky, which he enraptured them by terming "his own country bread and deink ?

Though there were no parties of military upon Raasay, and although all the inhabitants were well affected, it was thought proper by Charles's attendants to use the utnost caution. Watches were established upon the tops of all the neighbouring heights, and no one of the party appeared in public except young Raasay, who was, as al-ready mentioned, a clear man. Donald Roy being sta-tioned upon Skye, to give intelligence in case of any annovance from that quarter, the Prince might have almost onsidered himself secure upon this wild and secluded sland. Laying the wretchedness of his lodging out of the question, he might also be esteemed as by no means in the worst possible predicament as to living. Young Rassay was in the midst of his own flocks, and had only to use insidious means, to procure his royal highness, and the whole party, plenty of fresh provisions.

The prince's bed of state was here one made, in the primitive Highland fashion, of heather, with the stalks upright, and the bloom uppermost. He enjoyed long, but not unbroken slumbers; often starting, and giving unconscious expression to the feelings and imagery of his dreams. Malcolm MacLeod, who watched him on these occasions, informed Mr. Boswell, that his half suppressed exclamations were sometimes in French, sometimes in Italian, and occasionally in English; though the ingenious tourist could not help questioning Malcolm's ability to distinguish at least two of these tongues. One of his expressions in English was, "Oh God, poor Scotland!" his mind having probably been then engaged in lamenting the military tyranny, by which, in consequence of his unfortunate enterprise, a great part of the nation was then so bitterly agonised.

The only stranger, besides the prince, then known to be upon the island of Raasay, and of course the only person from whom they apprehended particular danger, was a man who had come about a fortnight before for the os-tensible purpose of selling a roll of tobacco. The tobacco was owing to his daughter, who insisted upon keeping tenderest manner, thanked her for her extraordinary had been long sold, and yet the man wandered about, ap-

thing about him, and he was suspected to be a spy. One day, John MacKenzie came running down from the place where he had been watching, with the alarming intelligence that this mysterious individual was approaching the hut. The three gentlemen who attended the prince, young Raasay, Murdoch Mac-Leod and Malcolm, immediately held a council of war upon the subject, the result of which was, that the man should be put to death without ceremony. The mind of Charles shrunk with horror from a proposal, which though involving no violation of humanity according to the ancient Highland code, seemed cruel in the extreme to a person who had been educated in a climate where to a person who had been educated in a climate where life was held in greater estimation. Assuming a grave, and even severe countenance, he said, "God forbid that we should take away a man's life who may be innocent, while we can preserve our own." The gentlemen, how-ever, persisted in their resolution, while he as streamously continued to take the merciful side. In the midst of the debate. John MacKenzie the watchman, who sat at the door of the hut, said in Erse, "He must be shot:--von are the king : but we are the parliament, and will do what we choose." Charles, seeing his friends smile, asked what the man had said; which being reported to him in English, he observed that he was a clever fellow. and, notwithstanding the perilous situation he was in, laughed loud and heartily. Fortunately, the unknown person walked past without perceiving that there were peo-ple in the hut. Malcolm MucLeod afterwards declared that had he stopped or come forward, they were resolved to despatch him; that he would have done so himself al. though the victim had been his own brother! Dougal Graham, indeed, reports that young Raasay had his pistol ready cocked for the purpose.

After a residence of two days and a half upon the island of Raasay, informing his friends that he did not think it advisable ever to remain long in one place, and that he had hopes of finding a French ship at Skyc, he desired The whole party acto be conveyed back to that island. cordingly set sail, on the evening of the 3d of July, in the same open boat which had brought them over to Raasay. Before they had proceeded far, the wind began to blow hard, and to drive so much sea water into their vessel, that they begged to return, and wait a more vesset, that they begged to return, and wait a more favourable opportunity. But the prince insisted upon proceeding, in spite of every danger; exclaiming that Providence had not brought him through so many perilous chances to end his life in this simple manner at last. To encourage them, he sung a lively Erse song ; being now pretty well acquainted with that language, continued their voyage, notwithstanding the water came into the boat in such quantities, as to require the utmos exertions of Malcolm to keep it from sinking them. After a rough voyage of about fifteen miles, they landed safe about eleven o'clock at night, at a place called Nichol son's Great Rock near Scorobreck in Troternish, Isle of Skye. There being no convenient landing place, the party had to jump out into the surf, and haul the boat ashore; Charles, who was already drenched to the skin. and encumbered with a large great coat, was the third man to fling himself into the sea for this purpose.

After disembarking on this difficult and inhospitable coast, the only lodging which the party could find to sovoyage, was a lonely cowhouse belonging to Mr. Nicholson of Scorobreck, a mansion about two miles distant Here, without either fire to dry them, or food wherewith to satisfy their hunger, they passed a most wretched night. In the morning, young Raasay was despatched to see Donald Roy, and procure intelligence; and his younger brother was desired by the prince, with much earnest ness, to take the boat, and keep it ready at a place about tended it should carry him upon a business of great consequence. He also presented the young gentleman with a case containing a silver spoon, knife and fork which he desired him to keep till they next met. These orders were given in order to get rid of the two MacLeods whom, according to his constant custom during his wan derings, he did not wish to apprise of his future motions as he generally took cure to conceal the place whence he had come from all the people into whose hands he success sively intrusted himself. As soon as he was fairly left alone with Malcolm, he left the cottage, desiring that fuithful retainer to follow him,

When they walked about a mile, Malcolm made bold to ask his royal highness where he intended to go. "Malcolm," answered the prince, impressively, "I com-

parently rejustant to quit the island. Nobody knew any which belonged to the Chief of MacKinnon, the only one house. They accordingly proceeded to this house, which of the three great proprietors of Skye who had been con-cerned in his late enterprise. Malcolm objected, that such a journey would be dangerous, on account of the soldiers who patroled the island; but Charles answered, that there was nothing now to be done without danger. "You, Malcolm," he continued, "must now act the master, and I the man." Accordingly, taking the bag which contained his linen, and strapping it over his shoulders; and having changed his vest, which was of scarlet tartan with a gold twist button, for Malcolm's, which was of a plain ordinary tartan, he desired his faithful companion to go in advance as a gentleman, while he trudged behind in the character of a humble gilly or servant. Malcolm Sashion towards MacKinnon's country, which was distant a long day's journey, and could only be reached from this point by traversing a very wild and mountainous tract

Malcolm, though himself an excellent pedestrian, as most of his countrymen then were, used afterwards to own that, in this long and painful journey, he found himself for excelled by Prince Charles, whose rapidity of motion was such that it was with the greatest difficulty he could be restrained to his proper station in the rear His royal highness informed Malcolm, that, trusting to his speed of foot, he felt little apprehension on the score of being chased by a party of English soldiers, provided he got out of musket-shot, though he owned he was not just so confident of escaping any of the Highland mili tia who might fall in with him. Malcolm asked him what they should do, if surprised before getting to the what they should do, it surprised belove getting to the proper distance. "Fight, to be sure," was the prince's reply. "I think," rejoined Malcolm, "if there were no more than four of them, I would engage to manage two "And I." added Charles, "would engage to do for the

In walking over the mountains, they kept as much as essible out of sight of houses; but they occasionally met few country people wandering about. On these occasions, Charles took care to display the demeanour of a servant; touching his bonnet when spoken to by his apparent master, and also when addressing him. Having asked Malcolm, if he thought he should be known in his present disguise, and Malcolm having replied he would, he said, risguise, and maiotin naving replied he would, he said "Then I'll blacken my face with powder." "That," said Malcolm, "would discover you at once." "Then," said he, "I must be put into the greatest dishabille possi-ble." He therefore put his wig into his pocket, tied a dirty napkin over his head, with his bonnet above it, torhe ruffles from his shirt, and took the buckles out of hi shoes, making his friend fasten them with strings. Malcolm, saying that he still thought he might be recognised, he remarked, that "he had so odd a face, that he believed no man ever saw it but he would know it again." colni's own remark on the circumstance (made in after life) went to the same effect, that "nothing could disguise the majestic mien and carriage of the true prince.

The only nourishment which the two pedestrians has during their long walk, was derived from a bottle of bran-dy carried by Malcolm, with the assistance of the way-side springs. This source of comfort becoming exhausted before the end of their journey, all except a single glass, the prince insisted that his companion should drink the same, protesting that he could better endure to want it. When he had fairly drained the bottle, Malcolm hid it in the ground, where he afterwards found, and resumed posession of it in quiet times.

After a journey of more than thirty English miles, they

rrived in the evening at Ellagol, near Kilmarce, in the country of MacKinnon, where they happened to meet two of that clan, who had been engaged in the insurrection. The men stared at the prince for a little, and, soon re-The men starce at the prince for a little, and, soon re-cognising hin, fairly lifted up their hands and wept. Malcolm immediately put them upon their guard, lest such an expression of sympathy, though honourable to them, should discover their prince to his enemies. He also swore them to secreey upon his naked dirk, after the fashion of the Highlanders, and requested them to go away, without taking further notice of his royal highness is needless to say that they kept their word.

Being now near MacKinnon's house, Malcolm asked

the prince if he wished to see the Laird. Charles an swered that, with the highest respect for the worth and fidelity of MacKinnon, he did not think him the person precisely fitted for his present purpose; and he wished rather to be conducted to the house of some other gentle man. Malcolm then determined that he should go to the house of his brother-in-law, Mr. John MacKinnon, and mit myself entirely to you; earry me to MacKinnon's from thence be conveyed to the Mainland, where he tored to preserve his royal highfaest's incognitio. When bounds in Skye;" meaning that portion of the island wished to claim the assistance of MacDonald of Scot. lie was fairly instructed as to his behaviour, Malcolm

hey reached at an early hour in the morning. Leaving Charles at a little distance, till he should reconnoitre the premises, Malcolm entered the house him. self and saw his sister, who informed him that her husband had gone out, but was expected back every minute. He intended, he said, to spend a day or two in her house. provided there were no soldiers in the neighbourhood. She ssured him he would be perfectly safe. Then he inform. ed her that he had brought a brother-in-distress along with him, one Lewis Caw, the son of a surgeon in Crieff, whom he had engaged, from pity, as his servant, and who had unfortunately fallen sick during their journey. Mrs. MacKinnon, with all the hospitality of a Highlander, and all the benevolence of a woman, desired he might be instantly brought in and entertained.

Charles being immediately introduced, the lady of the house could not help observing, as he entered, "Poor man! I pity him. At the same time my heart warms to a man of his appearance." She provided the two with a plentiful Highland breakfast, during which Charles sat at a respectful distance from the table with his bonnet off, parking only of the inferior articles. Malcolm, moved by the prince's humility, requested him to draw near the and cat along with him, as there was no company in the house. But Charles answered, he knew better what became a servant; and it was only after an earnest entreaty, that, making a profound bow, he at length permitted himself to take advantage of so kind an offer. When their meal was concluded, an old woman came in. with warm water, after the mode of ancient Highland hospitality, to wash Malcolm's feet. When she had done. hat mentleman desired her also to wash those of the poor man who attended him. She refused; saying with much warmth, in the periphrastic language of the Gael, "Though I have washed your father's son's feet, why should I wash his father's son's feet?" This woman was only a servant. but, with true Highland pride, she considered it a degraout, whit true triginant print, as to constitute the dation to perform a menial office to a person of her own rank. Malcolm, however, by working on her feelings of pity, at length prevailed upon her to undertake the office. as a matter of charity. Still, though complying, she felt a certain degree of indignation at the service, and could not help treating Charles's legs a little more roughly than she had done those of her mistress's brother. She indeed rubbed so hard, that his royal highness at last made a violent remonstrance on the subject. He had besmeared his legs a good way up, in a bog which he had the misfortune to fall into; and on the old woman scrubbing the soft skin above his knees, he could not refrain from an exclamation expressive of pain. "Filthy fellow," said the beldame, who, like Pistol eating his leek, had sworn and washed, and washed and sworn, "it ill sets the like of you to take offence at any thing my father's aughter could do to you."

The two travellers afterwards went to sleep, while Mrs. MacKinnon took her station on the top of a neighbouring hill, to watch the approach of the least danger. Charles only slept two hours, but Malcolm having suffered more from fatigue, continued in bed a good while longer. Ou rising, ne was astonished to find his indefatigable companion dandling and singing to Mrs. MacKinnon's infant, with an appearance of as much cheerfulness and alacrity as if he had endured neither danger nor fatigue. The old wonot help expressing his surprise at so extraordinary a sight, when the prince exclaimed with light guiety, and half forgetting his assumed character, "Who knows but this little fellow may be a captain in my service yet Or you rather an old sergeant in his company, the beldame, disgusted at once at the extravagant ambition implied by the "filthy fellow's" remark, and provoked at the slight promotion which it promised to her charge, for whom, like all other nurses, she of course thought no lot in life too good.

Malcolm, now hearing that his brother-in-law was anproaching the house, went out to meet him, in order to sound his disposition in regard to Prince Charles. After the usual salutations, pointing to some ships of war which lay at a distance, he said, "What, MacKinnon, if the prince be on board one of those?" "God forbid," the prince be on board one of those?" "God forbid," was MacKinnon's devout nawer. Malcolm, then assured that he might be trusted, asked, "What if he were here, John? Do you think he would be safe?" "That he would," answered MacKinnon; "we should take care of him." "Then, John, "said Malcolm, "he is in your house." MacKinnon, in a transport, was for running in immediately and paying his obeisance; but Malcolm stopped him, till he should compose himself, and be tuprince, than he burst into tears, and had to leave the

During the course of the day, a consultation being held as to the best means of transporting Charles to the Main land, it was agreed that John MacKinnon should go to his chief and hire a boat for that purpose. He was joined to conceal the fact of the prince's being in his boat was intended for the use of his brother-in-law alone He went accordingly; but the force of clanship proved too much for his discretion; and he disclosed the secret. The chief, delighted with the intelligence, at once got ready his own boat, and, with his lady, set out to pay his re spects to the wanderer. On John returning to the house, and confessing what he had done, Charles felt somewhat uneasy, but resolved to make the best of the circumstances. He went out and received the old chief; and the whole party then partook of an entertainment of cold meat and wine, which Lady MacKinnon laid in a neighbouring cave upon the shore.

It was now determined that Charles should be conduct ed by the old laird and John MacKinnon to the Mainland, while Malcolm should remain in Skye, to interrupt or distract the pursuit which would probably be made af ter him. It was about eight o'clock at night, when the party repaired to the water's edge, where the boat was lying ready to sail. At that moment, two English men of war hove in sight, apparently bearing towards them; and Malcolm, in high alarm, counselled the prince to delay his voyage till next morning, more especially as the wind was favourable to the enemy, which it would not be to his boat. Charles, however, would not listen to his suggestions; urging, with enthusiastic vehemence, the result of former good fortune, and that he felt confident the wind would change in his favour the moment that he required its good services. He then wrote a short note to Murdoch MacLeod, apologising for his non-appearance at the place he had appointed, and informing him, that he had now got safe off the island at another place. next took out his purse, and desired Malcolm's acceptance of ten guineas, along with a silver stock-buckle. The generous Highlander positively refused to take the money, which he saw from the slenderness of the prince's purse could ill be spared; but Charles at length prevailed upon him to do so, asserting that he would not have need of it in the skulking life he was now leading, and at the same time expressing a confidence that he would get his own exchequer supplied on reaching the Mainland. "Malcolm," he then said, " let us smoke a pipe together before we part." A light was instantly procured from the flint of Malcolm's musket, and the two fond, though unequal companions, took a last parting smoke from "the cutty. When they had finished, Charles presented the stump which had done him so much good service, to Malcolm. as a sort of token of affectionate comradeship, desiring him to think of the giver whenever he should use it Malcolm gratefully accepted the gift, which Charles could the better spare that he had got a newer and more commodious pipe at Mr. MacKinnon's house. After a tender and long-protracted adieu, the prince

went into the boat, which, with the chief and Mr. John MacKinnon, immediately put out to sea, under the management of a few stout rowers. The affectionate Malcolm sat down upon the side of a hill, partly to watch the proceedings of the two tenders, and partly that he might see his dearly beloved prince as long as distance and eye-sight would permit. He afterwards used to tell with the true superstitious reverence of a stickler for the jus divinum, that, precisely as the prince predicted, had not gone far out to sea, when the wind shifted in such a manner as to part him effectually from the inimical vessels; a fact by which he acknowledged himself to ness had only said in sport, or by way of a gay bravado that Providence made a point of favouring him.

Malcolm returned home next day by the way of Kings burgh; where he related the prince's late adventures to a grateful and admiring audience. He had to inform Lady Kingsburgh of one circumstance, which must have given her unqualified pleasure. During his travels with the prince, his royal highness had expressed a high sense of the value of her ladyship's present-the snuff-box already mentioned. He had asked the meaning of the de vice which adorned the lid, a pair of clasped hands, with the words "Rob Gib;" which Malcolm explained as emblematic of sincere friendship, and as alluding to a circum-Rob Gib was the court-fool of Scotland in the reign of Lochnanouagh, while the exterior of that digit represents amination; and, by night, large fires being lighted at all James the Fifth, and, with that sarcastic wit for which Loch Sheil; and he will be better able to understand the

permitted him to enter; but no sooner had the warm-some of his profession have been so remarkable, used to nature of the dangerous circumstances in which Prince hearted Hishlander set his eyes upon the unfortunate lobserve, that all the official courtiers served his majesty Charles was soon to be involved. for selfish ends, except himself, who, for his part, had no other contract with the king than "stark love and kind-The prince expressed himself an ardent admirer of the principle symbolised by the device, and declared he would endeavour to keep the box as long as he lived.

Malcolm, being asked his opinion of the prince, as one who had seen him in the extremes of both prosperous and adverse fortune, replied, that " he was the most cautious man he ever saw, not to be a coward, and the nions regarding Charles's courage, this is perhaps the nost satisfactory and nearest the truth which has been uttered, and, granting it to have been appropriate to his

royal highness, he must be acknowledged to have possessed the character of a perfect soldier.

About ten days after he had parted with the prince, Malcolm was apprehended, put aboard a ship, and conveyed to London. Kingsburgh was also made prisoner, and conveyed first to Fort Augustus, and afterwards to Edinburgh Castle, where he lay a year and a day. The same party of soldiers (which had come to Skye in concaucage of information forced from the boatmen on their return to South Uist) captured the gallant Flora Mac Donald. All these three persons, at a time when the Habeas Corpus Act of Scotland was not suspended, were detained a twelvemonth without trial, and then discharged without being asked any questions; a violation of the liberty of the subject which seems to have been passed over unnoticed, in the terror with which the recent bloody triumphs of government had inspired the people, or which was perhaps rather owing to the maxim then apparently paramount in the public mind of England, that all the natives of Scotland had forfeited their rights as British subjects, and were now slaves subjected to military law. On being discharged from jail, Miss MacDonald was provided with a post-chaise, to convey her back to Scot land, by a Jacobite lady of quality resident in London and, being desired to choose a person who might accompany her, named her fellow-sufferer, Malcolm. Malcolm used afterwards to observe, triumphantly: "I went up to London to be hanged, and returned in a braw post-chaise with Miss Flora MacDonald!"

#### CHAPTER XXXII.

CHARLES'S WANDERINGS-MAINLAND.

" The muir cock that crows o'er the brow of Ben-Connal, The unit cock th stream over the brow of Ben-Connal, He kens of his deing a word mosey hame. He kens of his deing a word mosey hame. The sold of the stream of the sold of the s

Charles, after having spent upwards of two months in the isles, was now returning to the Mainland, where dangers as great awaited him. The country opposite Skye, upon which he intended to land, was that wild district where he had first reared the standard of his enterprise, and whose population was so entirely and so zealously devoted to him. In every respect it was well calculated to afford him shelter, except that it was in a great measure laid waste, and that the soldiery had subected it to a peculiarly sharp system of surveillance. Hunted, however, as he had been, out of the Hebrides. and relying upon the fidelity of the people, which he had previously experienced on so many different occasions, he hesitated not to throw himself once more upon its protection. It eventually appeared that he could not have adopted a wiser course.

This district, as already mentioned, is indented in a remarkable manner by lochs or arms of the sea, which, stretching into the land from ten to twenty miles, form series of mountainous promontories, from five to ten miles in length. For want of a better illustration, it may be compared to the fingers of the hand, stretched out and separated. Let the reader place his hand in this manner on a table, and, imagining the spaces betwixt his fingers to represent the sea, while the digits themselves rise eminently up like the hills between, he will have a tolerably good idea of the territory. Let him further conceive the space between his thumb and fore-finger to be Loch Hourn, that betwixt his fore and third finger to be Loch Nevish, and that betwixt his mid and fourth to be Loch

After a rough night voyage of thirty miles, during which they passed and were hailed by a boat containing armed militia, but which could not stop to inspect their company on account of the storm. Charles landed safe, with the boat's crew, about four in the morning of July 5th, at a place called Little Mallag, on the south side of Loch Nevish. Here the whole party slept three nights in the open fields. The old laird and one of the boatmen at length went in search of a cave for a lodging, and Charles, along with John MacKinnon and the other three men, took to the boat, and rowed up the Loch. In doubling a point, they had the misfortune to be espied and pursued by a boat's party of militia. In the chase which ensued, Charles was mainly indebted for his preservation to the zeal of his honest friend, MacKinnon, who, by voice and example, so animated the rowers, that they speedily outstripped the enemy. When they had got to some distance, and escaped observation by doubling another point, the boat was put to shore, and Charles, with John and one other companion, nimbly ascended the hill, while the rest remained to treat with the pursuers in case of being followed to their landing-place. On arriving at boat which occasioned the alarm, returning from its fruitless pursuit.

The prince slept three hours on this eminence, and then returning to the boat, was rowed first across the loch to a little island near the seat of MacDonald of Scothouse, and afterwards back to Mallag, where he rejoined the old laird. The whole party then set out for the seat of MacDonald of Morer, which was situated at the distance of seven or eight miles across the promontory, betwixt Loch Nevish and Loch Morer. This journey, cording to the familiar but not unapt illustration of the spread hand, was simply a movement across the terminating joint of the mid finger. Passing a shieling, in the course of the journey, and being espied by some people, the prince, apprehensive of recognition, desired John MacKinnon to fold his plaid for him in the correct High land fashion, and throw it over his shoulder, with his knapsack upon it. Then, tying a handkerchief about his head, and assuming a menial air, he declared himself once more a servant. At this shieling the party was refreshed by a draught of milk from the hand of a grandson of MacDonald of Scothouse. Pursuing their journey, they came to another shieling, where they procured guide to conduct them to Morer House, the object of their journey. On arriving there, the house was found to be burnt, and its master reduced to the necessity of living in a bothy or hut hard by. Nevertheless, Morer, who had been an officer in the prince's army, received his guests with all the kindness of a loval-hearted Highlander, and, when he had given them such entertainment as his situation would permit, conducted them to a cave, where they might be assured of concealment. Here they slept ten hours, during which their kind landlord went in quest of young Clanranald, whom, however, he did not find. At his return, Charles expressed a resolution to part with the venerable Laird of MacKipnon, whose health and strength were inadequate to the fatigues of the journey, and to go with only John MacKinnon to Borodale, where he conceived himself sure of good entertainment. Morer having added his son, a boy, to the party, and provided a guide, Charles left the cave in the evening, crossed Loch Morer into Arasaig, and reached Borodale early in the morning.

The reader must now conceive Charles to have crossed over another finger, and to be established, as it were, on the lower or south side of the external joint of the third from the thumb. He must also now suppose the roots of the fingers to be all closed up, and traversed by a line of soldiers, so as to complete the insulation of the promontories, and enclose the unhappy wanderer within a circle of danger, from which it seemed impossible that he should scape alive. In more plain language, intelligence of his arrival at Loch Nevish having by this time reached the royal army, and they being assured that he must be skulking upon one or other of the promontories parallel with that arm of the sea, they had drawn a strong and well appointed chain of posts betwixt the head of Loch Hourn and the head of Loch Shiel, certain of either cap turing him in an attempt to pass through them, or driving him again back to sea, where he was equally liable to be taken up by the British cruisers. This chain consisted of single sentinels, planted within sight of each other. day, these men were perpetually on the look out for tra stance in which an ancestor of the prince was concerned. Morer, and that betwixt the fourth and the fifth to be vellers, none of whom were permitted to pass without exso as to leave no piece of ground within a space of twen- and other two MacDonalds, so that the party might be tlemen mutually congratulated each other upon a meet-This system has an appearance of such excessive vigil-ance, that, at first sight, wonder is excited how the prince should have been able to baffle it. Yet it had one fault; and by taking advantage of it, an escape was achieved. The sentinels, it will be observed, crossed each other at the points exactly between the fires, each man going forward to his comrade's fire, and then returning to his own. Of course, after passing each other, then backs were mutually turned towards each other, and the space between them for a certain time left unobserved.

Charles, on being brought to Borodale, found the mas ter of that house residing, like Morer, in a bothy, near the blackened ruins of his mansion. John Mackinson, in handing the prince over to Borodale, said expressively, "I have done my duty, do you yours." "I am glad of the opportunity," was Borodale's answer, "and shall not fail to take care of his royal highness." John then returned home, and was captured just as he landed at his own house in Skye. Being conveyed to Kilvory, along with two of his rowers, who were taken with him, h was there examined, or rather required to disclose the place of the prince's concealment. On his refusing to do this, one of the men was seized, stripped naked, tied to a tree, and scourged with a cat-o'-nine-tails, till the blood gushed out of both his sides, in order to make him confess; and MacKinnon himself was threatener with similar treatment. However, he resisted all the obliged to send him on board a transport, which convey ed him to London, where he remained in confinement till July 1747.

From Borodale Charles despatched one of his host's sons for MacDonald of Glenaladale, a gentleman of the Clanranald sept, who had accompanied him in his expedition as the major of that regiment. Soon after, learning that his aged friend, the Laird of MacKinnon, had been taken in his neighbourhood, he thought it necessary to shift his quarters; and accordingly, Borodale conducted him to a cave four miles to the eastward, which, being almost inaccessible, and known only to a few persons in the country, seemed to promise the most offectual possible concealment. He was accompanied to this place by Borodale and his son Ronald, who had

been a lieutenant in Clanranald's own company.

Glenaladale, receiving the Prince's letter from the hands of its youthful bearer, on the 20th of July, lost no time in obeying its behest. Borodale next day received a letter from a gentleman of the district of Morer his son in law, informing him that the fact of the prince' concealment on his lands was beginning to be whispered about, and representing that, as it would evidently be dangerous for him to remain any longer where he was the writer of the letter had prepared a more eligible place of concealment in Morer, to which his royal highness ought immediately to repair. Ronald MacDonald was sent to reconnoitre this place, the prince resolving to remain where he was till assured by that young gen tleman of its superiority to his present hiding-p Next day, however, an alarm arising that a tender wa hovering upon or approaching the coast, his royal high ness thought proper to anticipate the report of his new quarter-master, by leaving the cave, and setting out to-wards Morer. Accompanied by Glenaladale, Borodale, and John, the younger son of the latter, he travelled till he came to a place called Corriebeine Cabir, where he was met by Borodale's son-in-law, who told him that Clanranald had come to a place not many miles off, in order to conduct his royal highness to a safe place, which he had prepared for that purpose. Charles was extremely anxious to throw himself upon the protection of this kind and faithful adherent; but the lateness of the evening, and his comparative proximity to the place prepared for him in Glen Morer, determined him to prefer that lodging for the night. Accordingly, he proceeded on his original route, intending to effect a junction with Clanranald next day. Borodale, who had gone on before as an advanced

General Campbell, with several men of war and a considerable body of troops, had anchored in Loch Nevish, while Captain Scot had brought another party into the lower part of Arisaig, waited upon the prince next moraing (the 23d) with that alarming intelligence, which obliged him to decamp immediately, without attempting to join Clanranald. Being now completely surrounder with his enemies, and they being aware that they had environed him, it was necessary that he should take the most cautious measures. Leaving Borodale and another entertained regarding him; and it was now with sensa- Glenpean having put the passage to the proof, and, to of his train behind, and only accompanied by Glenaladale tions of the utmost pleasure that these unfortunate gen-title great joy of the company returned in safety, the

ty miles for more than a few minutes at a time unvisited, as little conspicuous as possible, he set out early in the ing which they had so little reason to expect.

This express has an anguarance of such excessive vigil- forencon, and by mid-day reached the top of a hill called

Charles remained, with his trusty little bar Scoorveig, at the eastern extremity of Arisaig, where he stopped to take some refreshment, while one of his attendants (John MacDonald, brother to Glenaladale,) went to Glenfinnin for intelligence, and to appoint two men stationed there to join the prince that evening on the top of a hill called Swerninck Corrichan, above Locharkaig, in Lochiel's country. The prince soon af terwards set out with his two remaining friends, and about two o'clock came to the top of a hill called Fruigh vain. Here observing some men driving cattle, Glenaladale walked forward to enquire the reason, and soor ofter returned with intelligence that they were his ten ants flying before the approach of a strong body of troops, who had come to the head of Locharkaig, to pre vent the prince from escaping in that direction. of course impossible to pursue that route, and the wan derers immediately despatched a messenger to Glenfin nin, which was only about a mile off, to recall Glenala dale's brother and the two men who were to have gone to Locharkaig. Glenaladale likewise sent a man to a neighbouring hill, for Donald Cameron of Glengean, who had removed hither with his effects on the approach of the soldiers, and, from his acquaintance with the country promised to be an excellent guide. While they waited the return of these messengers, one of the tenants' wives pitving the condition of her landlord, came up the hill with some new milk, for his refreshment. The prince perceiving her approach, covered his head with a hand serchief, and assumed the appearance of a servant who had got a headach. The day was excessively warm, and the milk, of course, grateful to the palate of a way-worn traveller; but Glenaladale used afterwards to confess, that he could as well have spared the officious kind ness of the good woman. It was with some difficulty moreover, that he could get her dismissed without the pail in which she had brought the milk, so as to enable him with safety to give the prince a share more suitable to his real than his supposed rank.

> The messenger who had been sent to Glenfinnin soor after returned, without having found Glenaladale's bro ther or the two men, (they having run off towards the place where they expected to find the party,) but brought intelligence that an hundred of the Argyle militia were approaching the very hill on which the prince was sta tioned. On this alarming news, the terrified party dis lodged without waiting for Glenpean, and set forward or their perilous journey. About eleven at night, as they were passing through a hollow way between two hills they observed a man coming down one of the hills to wards them; upon which Charles and young MacDon ald stopped aside, while Glenaladale advanced to discove whether he was friend or foe. This person turned out to be the very man they were most anxious to see, Donald Cameron of Glenpean, who had made all haste to overtake them after receiving their message. Glenaladale immediately brought him to the prince, who had lodged one night in his house soon after the battle of Culloden, and to whom he now recounted all he knew regarding the position of the king's troops. Then as suming the character of their guide, he set forward with them through a road so wild and rugged as to be almost impervious even in daylight.

Travelling all night with untiring diligence, they as rived next morning (July 24th,) at the top of a hill in the Braes of Locharkaig called Mannyn-Callum, from whence they could perceive their enemy's camp, distant about a mile. Cameron knew that this hill had been searched the day before, and, therefore, conjecturing that it would not be again searched that day, counselled that they should take up their abode there till the evening, and endeavour in the meantime to procure the refreshment of sleep. They reposed for two hours, after which the jeet safe through, be remarked, "and also return safe whole party except the prince got up to keep sentry, then you may venture with greater security, and I shall They had not been long awake when they were alarmed he all the better fitted to conduct you." Be it remarked, by the appearance of a man at a little distance. Came he made this courageous proposal in the face of an omea guard, learning through the course of the night that ron, on account of his acquaintance with the country and its people, was selected to approach and accost this tleman had no sooner discovered, on the preceding day, that the prince did not keep his appointment, than he be gan to wander in a state of extreme alarm through the ountry, in search of either of his royal highness, or of intelligence regarding his fate. The same apprehensions which he had entertained regarding the party, they had

Charles remained, with his trusty little band, upon the Charles remained, with his trusty intre cand, upon the hill Mannyn-Callum, all that day, without experiencing any disturbance from the soldiers. They set out about nine in the evening towards the south, and at one in the morning (July 25th.) came to Corrinangaul, on the confines of Knoidart and Locharkaig. Here Cameron hoped to fall in with, and procure provisions from, some of the people who had fied before the face of the encroaching oldiery. The party had been but poorly fed during their barassing and perilous march, and they now possessed only a little butter and some oatmeal, which they could

not prepare for want of fire. For two days the prince had now been skirting along the interior of that chain of sentries, which has been de scribed as extending from Loch Hourn to Loch Sheil In his dreary and stealthy night journeys, he could distinctly see the fires which marked the posts of the enemy. and even hear the stated cries of the sentinels, as they slowly crossed backwards and forwards. These fires were placed at brief intervals, and every quarter of am hour, a patroling party passed along to see that the sentinels were upon the alert. It seemed scarcely possible tinels were upon the alert. It seemed scarcery possible that this forlorn little party should evade or break from a toil whose meshes were at once so strong and so close-ly set. Yet the want of provisions, and the fear of being soon inextricably environed, rendered it unavoidably necessary that they should make the attempt, though it

were only to anticipate their fate.

This desperate enterprise being fixed for the succeeding night, Gionaladale and Glenovan ventured down to some shielings, in search of provisions, while the prince and the other two MacDonalds remained upon the hill.

The shielings were found to have been abandoned, and the two commissaries returned without their errand. It was then judged safe to shift from their present situation to a secret place upon the brow of a hill, at the head of Lochnaigh, which was about a mile from the position of the troops, and where they might expect to spend the in-tervening day in greater security. Here they slept for some time. After awaking, Glenpean and Glenaladale's brother were sent off to the hill above them, in quest of food, while Glenaladale and the younger MacDonald watched over the prince, who still remained asleep. The commissaries did not return till the afternoon, when two small cheeses proved all that they had been able to procure throughout the country. This was very dry food; and, as they did not know when they might get more. they were obliged to use it very sparingly. To increase the mortification of the unhappy prince, the commissaries reported that a troop of a hundred men were coming up the opposite side of the hill, in search of the fugitive country people, and that they possibly might light upon their place of concealment.

Under these distressing circumstances, it was his royal bighness's wisest, or rather his only policy, to remain as closely concealed as possible. Notwithstanding, there-fore, that the soldiers searched very narrowly, and all fore, that the soluers searched very barrowly, and all round him, he kept perfectly close, with his company, till eight in the evening, when, the search being done, they set out at a quick pace towards the steep hill called Drumachosi. On reaching the top of this eminence, they discerned the fires of a camp directly in their front. which they thought they could scarcely shun. Resolved however, to make the attempt at all hazards, they anproached the dreaded object till they could actually hear the soldiers talking to each other. Then creeping up the next hill, they spied the fires of another camp, which also seemed to lie directly in their path. Here they at last determined to make the attempt.

Cameron, at this juncture, with the true generosity of a Highlander, proposed to go forward himself, and, as it were, prove the possibility of escape, before permitting the prince to hazard his more precious person. "If which, though ridiculous enough, was perhaps sufficient to have unmanned a person who, with equal superstition, person, who, to the great joy of the whole party, turned had not so noble or so exciting a cause to brace his but to be no other than Glenaladale's brother. This gen- nerves. He began to complain that his nose was itchya clear sign, he averred, that they had great dangers to cumstances, could not help laughing at his fantastic alarm, though he must have been, at the same time, deeply impressed with admiration of the devotedness and real bravery of the Highlander.

whole set forward, headed by him as guide. It was now about two o'clock in the morning, and the brilliancy of the fires was beginning to fade before the advancing lights of day. Betwixt the two posts which they in tended to cross, there was a small mountain-stream whose winter torrents had, in the course of ages, worn deep channel among the rocks. Up this deep and narrow defile, at the moment when the sentinels were returning to the fires, and had their backs turned towards the place, the party crept, upon all fours, with the stealthy caution and quiet of a party of Indian savages. A few minutes sufficed to carry them to a place where they were completely screened from the observation of the

Having thus escaped from one of the greatest danger which had yet environed him, Charles, whose spirits alwavs displayed the elasticity characteristic of his country, gaily addressed Glenpean with an enquiry after the try, gaily addressed Gienpean with an enquiry after the welfare of his nose. The good gentleman confessed it was a great deal better since they had passed the sen-tries, but that it was still "a wee yeaky." The prince accepted the reservation as a hint that they were not yet

altogether out of danger.

After walking about two miles, they came to a place on the Glenelg side of the head of Loch Hourn, where, finding what they considered a well-concealed spot, they called a halt and partook of some refreshments. As a ready mentioned, the commissariat was in a truly miss rable state. Animal spirits, however, compensated ever privation to Charles. Cutting a slice of cheese, which he covered with oatmeal, and seasoning that dry fare with a drink from the neighbouring spring, he content edly stretched the form upon the cold ground, whose home, in the words of the old song, "should have been He passed the whole of the succeeding day in palace." palace." He passed the whole of the sales this place, without any improvement in his food. It was now resolved, as the West Highlands had be

come so unsafe a place of residence, to repair northwards to a portion of the Mackenzies' country, which, on ac count of the loyalty of the inhabitants, had not been sub jected to a military police. They decamped for this pur pose about eight o'clock at night, when, to their indis cribable alarm, they discovered that they had spent the day within cannon-shot of two of the enemy's posts, and that at this moment a company of soldiers were employ ed in their immediate neighbourhood in driving som sheep into a hut for slaughter. This, however, only hastened their march; and about three o'clock in th morning (July 27th,) they reached Glenshiel, a wild val in the estate of the Earl of Seaforth. The little provi sion they had had, being now entirely exhausted, Glena ladale and Lieutenant MacDonald (Borodale's son.) were sent out upon the commissariat department, while Charles remained behind, with Cameron and the elder Lieuten ant MacDonald, Glenaladale's brother. While Glenala dale was enquiring among some country people about guide to conduct them to Pollew, where he learned that some French vessels had lately been seen, a Glengary man came running up, having been chased by soldier out of his own country, where they had killed his father the day before. Glenaladale knew this man at first sight and being aware that he had served in the prince's army. and was a man of honour, resolved to keep him in re serve as a guide to Glengary's country, in case he should not succeed in his present quest. Having then furnished himself with some provisions, he returned to the prince; and as soon as they had refreshed themselves. the whole party retired to a secure place on the face o an adjacent hill, in order to sleep. Getting up about four in the afternoon, they dismissed their faithful guide. Cameron, who could no longer be of any service, after, Glenaladale, observing the Glengary fugitive pass ing in his way back to his own country, slipped out of his den, and, without disclosing his purpose, used arguments with the man to induce him to remain in a hy place till such times as he could be sure of a guide to Pollew. He then returned to the prince, who approved of his precaution. About seven o'clock, the man whom he had employed to procure a guide to Pollew, brought intelligence, that the only French vessel which had been there was gone, and that a guide could not have been procured, even though that had not been the case. Glenaladale immediately dismissed the messenger, and brought this intelligence to the prince, whose course it was now resolved to change in the way proposed. Accordingly, the Glengary man being introduced to his royal highness, and having undertaken the high office, e whole party set out late at night towards the south. designing to form a junction, if possible, with Lochiel and some other chiefs, who, it was understood, still re-

vidential deliverances, which induced so many of his adherents to believe that his life was under the imme. diate and constant care of Figuren, and which may at least be allowed to render the narrative of his wanderings one of the most remarkable ever penned. Before proceeding very far on this night's journey, Glenaladale, clapping his hand upon his side, declared he had lost his purse. As this contained forty guineas, which the prince had confided to him for the purchase of provisions, and which was the sole stock of the company, Glenaladale was extremely perplexed at the loss, and proposed to return to the place from whence they had just set out, in order to to search for it. Charles opposed this measure, and used upon the necessity of recovering a commodity so indispensable to them, and accordingly went back along with he younger licutenant, while the prince, with Glenala-lale's brother and the guide, remained behind to await dala their return. While Gienaladale was absent. Charles spied an officer and two private soldiers advancing under arms along the path which they had just loft. Trem-bling with joy at so signal a deliverance, he and his friends retired behind a rock, where they could see the motions of the soldiers, without being seen by them. The men passed by, unconscious of the prize which had so nearly fallen into their hands. Though rejoicing in their own preservation, Charles and his two companions remained in a state of great anxiety for the safety of Glenaladale and his companion, who might chance to meet the enemy in their turn. On coming to their last resting place, these two gentlemen found the purse, but, upon opening it, discovered to their mortification that the gold was gone. "Reflecting," continues Glenaladale's Journal, "that it might have been taken away by a little boy whom their landlord had sent with a present of milk to Glenaladale, and whom they had left at the place where the purse was forgotten, they went back a mile farther to their landlord's house, whose name was Gilchrist MacRath, and through his means got the boy to restore all back, which he did to a trifle " Fortunately in returning to the prince, they took a different route and thus escaped the little party of soldiers, who must otherwise have met them. When the company was thus once more reunited in safety, they could not help returning thanks to Providence, which had first provided them with a good guide, and then ordered an accident which saved all their lives. Charles was now so tho roughly impressed with a belief of his immunity from danger, that he said he believed he " should not be taken though he had a mind to it?"

They travelled all the remainder of the night, till they came to a hill side above Strathcluainie, where, choosing a secret place, they rested till three o'clock in the succeeding afternoon, (July 28.) Then setting out again they had not walked above a mile along the hill side, till their feelings were agonised by hearing several shots fired on the top of the hill, which they rightly judged to be occasioned by the soldiers chasing and murdering the poor people who had fled thither with their cattle! They now steered their course northward, and late at night reached the top of a high hill betwixt the Bracs Glenmorriston and Strathglass, where they lodged all night, the prince reposing in an open cave, so narrow as not to permit him to stretch himself. This was one of the most uncomfortable nights Charles had ever spent. The rain had fallen heavily and incessantly, during the whole of the preceding day, and he was of course wet to the skin. There was no possibility of a fire to dry him. Without food, and deprived of sleep by the narrowness and hardness of his bed, the only comfort he could obtain was the miscrable one of smoking a pipe. Thus was the man, whose birth, according to the general laws of nations, entitled him to the possession of a throne and a palace-who, indeed, according to the feudal system. upon which the country was originally constituted, had just as unalienable a right to its sovereignty as any landed proprietor within its bounds had to his peculiar inheritance—reduced to be, in all probability, the most object of his campaign, and extinguished for ever the wretched and destitute person who that night rested most formidable rival of his family. It was not till he within the four seas of Britain.

Charles next morning reached the retreat which had been pointed out to him upon the hill of Corambium. after having been for eight and forty hours without food. Seven men occupied this place, being neither more nor less than robbers. They had no house or hut to reside in, but sheltered themselves in a rocky cave upon the side of a hill, from whence they sallied occasionally to provide themselves with necessaries. Such men as these were common at that time in the Highlands, and

Charles experienced at this juncture one of those pro- had been prescribed for their concern in the insurrection and who had therefore no other means of livelihood than by depredation. It affords a lively proof of the desperation of Charles's circumstances, that he should have been compelled to trust his life to men of such disorderly habits.

On approaching their den, Glenaladale and the guide went forward, leaving Charles and the other two Mac-Donalds. Six out of the seven men were present, and having killed a sheep that day, were just sitting down to dinner. Glenaladale said he was glad to see them so well provided, and they gave him a hearty welcome to share in their good cheer. Glenaladale said he had a friend with him, for whom he must ask the same favour. They enquired who this friend was, and he answered that it was his chief, young Clanranald, Nobody, they said, could be more welcome to them than young Clanranald, for whom they were willing to purchase food at the point of their swords. Glenaladale, assured of their fidelity, then went back for Charles, who immediately drew near. No sooner did they see the unfortunate prince, than they recognised him under his disguise, and fell down on their knees to do him homage, On being introduced to their cave, he lost no time in satisfying his hunger, which had by this time become almost intolerable.

The condition in which Charles was at this period, has been commemorated by Mr. Home, from the report of Hugh Chisholm, one of the robbers, who was in Edin burgh a good many years afterwards. Upon his head he had a wretched yellow wig and a bonnet. His neck was cinctured by a dirty clouted handkerchief. His coat was of coarse dark coloured cloth; his vest of Stirling tartan, much worn. A belted plaid was his best garment. He had tartan hose, and Highland brogues tied with thongs, so much worn that they would scarcely stick upon his fect. His shirt, and he had not another, was of the colour of saffron. His good landlords soon pro-vided him with a change of attire. Learning that a detachment of the king's troops, commanded by Lord George Sackville, was ordered from Fort Augustus to Strathglass, and knowing that they must pass at no great distance from their habitation, they lay in wait for it, at a part of the road suitable for their purpose, permitted the soldiers to pass and get out of sight, and then, attacking the servants with the baggage, seized some portmanteaus, in which they found every thing which the prince required. Charles remained in his cave three days, when they

thought proper (August 2d.) to remove to another about two miles off. He remained altogether about three weeks in the company of these men, during which they made several movements, but none of material importance. They sometimes went to Fort Augustus, which was never many miles from their place of residence, and, procuring what intelligence they could among the in-habitants, occasionally brought the newspapers of the day for Charles's perusal. About this time a circumstance occurred which tended to slacken the search which had hitherto been made for his royal highness, A young gentleman of Edinburgh, by name Roderick Mackenzie, who had been engaged in the prince's service, was skulking in the Braes of Glenmorriston, when he was surprised by a party of soldiers. Being a tall genteel youth, and somewhat resembling the prince in icatures, he might have passed for that personage with people not accustomed to see them together. He endeavoured to make his escape; but, being defeated in the attempt, he assumed a noble and undaunted air, and met his fate with the exclamation. "You have killed your prince!" The soldiers, overjoyed at their good fortune, and convinced that this was the object of their search, cut off his head, and brought it to Fort Augustus. Being there shown to various persons who had seen Charles, it was universally affirmed to be the head for which so much money had been offered. The Duke of Cumberland is said to have then set off to London, with the ghastly but valuable object stowed in his chaire: certain that he had at length accomplished the great reached London, that the head was proved to be supposititious. By that time, many of the troops had been withdrawn from the Highlands, and Charles was in a great measure safe from those that remained.

On the 18th of August, Charles despatched Peter Grant, the most active of his seven attendants, from Glenmorriston where he then was, to Lochaber, with a message to any of the gentlemen of the name of Cameron whom he might meet, informing them that he wished to put himself under their protection, Grant went to Lochaber, and mained secure even in the vicinity of the enemy's forts, for some years afterwards, being generally persons who found Cameron of Clunes, who agreed to meet his royal

his own security. Charles set out with all his attendants, in number amounting to ten, on a very stormy night, and travelling along the tops of the mountains, reached Drumpadial, a high mountain on the side of Loch Lochie which commands an extensive view of the country. There they rested all day, and Grant was despatched again, to see if Clunes had come to the place appointed. Charles and his attendants remained upon the hill, and as they had no provisions, and durst not stir to search for any, they were in great distress for want of food. Grant at length returned, with intelligence that Clunes not having found Charles at the time appointed, had gone away. In his return he had shot a buck, and secured it in a concealed place. At night they all set out for the place where the buck lay hid, and made a delicious meal of it, without bread or salt. Next morning, having despatched another messenger to search for Clunes, that gentleman came with his three sons. The troops. The prince, at the same time, despatched his faithful robbers then committed his royal highness to the faithful attendant Glenaladale, who had shared every care of his new protectors, and took their leave of him, privation with him for a month past, to await the arrival all except Hugh Chisholm and Peter Grant, who remained with him some time longer.

Charles was now informed by Clunes, that all the ferries of the rivers and lakes were so strictly guarded, that it was impossible for him at present to reach the countries of Rannoch and Badenoch, where Lochiel and few remaining attendants, he was roused at eight o'clock Cluny were; and that it was absolutely necessary he should remain where he was, till the vigilance of the guards abated. Clunes had a hut in a wood hard by, at the bottom of Locharkaig, to which he conducted the prince. Charles and Clunes skulked securely about this place for several days. When the weather was rough. and there were no troops apparent in the neighbourhood.

mon the hill

remained concealed in the country south of the Chain, Cameron (Lochiel's brother) to learn what they could concerning him. These messengers, well acquainted with the passes, made their way in safety to the north of the lakes, and very soon met Clunes, who told them he would conduct them to the object of their search.

Charles was at this moment sleeping on the hill, with one of Clunes's sons, while Peter Grant held watch. Grant happened to nod upon his post, and did not per-ceive the approaching party till they were very near. He instantly flew to awaken the sleepers. The party had a formidable appearance; for, besides Clunes Lochgary; and Dr. Cameron, there were two servants; and at a little distance they looked like armed militia. Grant and young Cameron counselled an immediate flight to the top of the hill in the face of the enemy; but Charles resolved rather to keep close behind the loose stones amidst which they were skulking, and to fight the enemy in ambuscade. He represented that, in case of a flight, the militia would soon get within gun shot, and bring them down without resistance. "I am a good marksman," he said, "and can charge quick. I am therefore sure to do some execution." With Grant's assistance, he thought he might reduce the enemy to a level in point of numbers before coming to close quarters. Then he took out a brace of pistols which he had not previously shown, and expressed a hope to make these serviceable in the close struggle. Every thing considered, he hoped that they would repulse the advancing party, or at least die like brave men with arms in their hands. Grant acceded to a resolution so much in unison with his own dauntless spirit, and they had presented their muskets along the stones, and were almost on the point of firing, when fortunately the peculiar form of Clunes was distinguished in the party, which assured them they had nothing to fear.

Joy immediately took the place of desperation, and Charles could not help returning thanks to Heaven for having prevented him from destroying so many dear friends. His satisfaction was increased by receiving a message from his beloved friend Lochiel, for whose recovery, of which the doctor informed him, he thrice audibly thanked the Doity. At this period he has been described as wearing a shirt extremely soiled, an old black tartan coat, a plaid, and a philabeg. He was barefooted, and had a long beard. In his hand he earried miserable little hut, with Macel berroom of Breakachic, vessels, despatched on purpose to bring him off, early a musket, and he had a dirk and pistol by his side. Not. Allan Comeron, his principal servant, and two servants this month anchored in Lochnsonungh; and Glenuladale, withstanding the fatigues he had gone through and of Cluny. On seeing the prince approach with his party according to appointment, set off for the place where he though he had not enjoyed the luxury of a hed for several of four persons under arms, he had nearly fallen into the lad left the prince, to inform him of the joyful event.

use from Fort Augustus.

Charles now expressed a wish to cross the Chain and oin Lochiel; but this measure was considered premaure by his attendants, on account of a statement having recently appeared in the newspapers, that he had gone over Corryarrack with Lochiel and thirty men, which would undoubtedly occasion a vigilant search in those parts. He was advised to remain where he was, as in parted. parts. He was advised to remain where he was, as in parted. Eachier according him on the shoulder, exall probability the attention of the troops would be withprince; but Charles, touching him on the shoulder, exdrawn from the north of the Chain, while it was directed with proportionate closeness to the south. In the mean time, Dr. Cameron ventured into Lochaber to procure intelligence, and Lochgary posted himself upon the that I am here? Lochiel then conducted thin into the lathmus, betwin the east end of Loch Lochy and the west end of Loch Linnhe, to watch the motions of the of the French vessels which he now expected at Lochnanuah in Arisaig, and to apprise him of that event whenever it should take place.

A few days after this dispersion of his friends, while Charles was sleeping upon the mountain side, with his in the morning by a child, who exclaimed she saw a body of red coats. Looking down into the vale, the with a silver spoon. He seemed quite elevated with the prince accordingly saw a troop of soldiers demolishing the but, and searching the adjacent woods. This occurred in consequence of information which had been communicated to Fort Augustus. The party, in great alarm, ascended the face of the mountain, along the deep they lodged in the hut; when otherwise, they remained channel of a winter torrent, which prevented them from being seen. They then travelled to another hill called About this period, Lochiel and Cluny, who had hitherto! Mullantagart, which is predigiously steep, high, and he said, "you and your regiment were not at the battle mained concealed in the country south of the Chain, eraggy. On the top of that eminence they remained all of Culloden; I did not hear till lately that you were so judging that the prince must be north of that tract of day without a morsel of food. In the evening, one of country, despatched MacDonald of Lochgary and Dr. Clunes's sons came, and told them that his father would day without a morsel of food. In the evening, one of meet them at a certain place in the hills somewhat distant, with provisions. Charles set out for this spet. which was only to be reached by the most inaccessible paths. Toiling along amongst rocks and stumps of trees, which fore their clothes and innos, they at length proposed to halt and rest all night. But Charles, though the most exhausted of all the party, insisted upon keep-ing their appointment with Clunes. After proceeding some way farther, Charles had to acknowledge himself utterly incapable of further exertion; when the generous Highlanders took hold of his arms and supported him along, though themselves tottering under the influence of this unparalleled fatigue. Almost perishing with hunger, and sinking under the dreadful exertions of the night, they at last reached their destination; where, to Cameron arrived with the welcome intelligence, that the might safely venture at least a stage nearer to Lochiel.

The prince now crossed Locharkaig, and was conducted to a fastness in the firwood of Auchnaeary, belonging to Lochiel. Here he received a message from that chieftain and MacPherson of Cluny, informing him that they were in Badenoch, and that the latter gentleman would meet him on a certain day at the place where he was, in order to conduct him to their habitation, which they judged the safest place for him. Impatient to see these dear friends, he resolved not to wait for Cluny's coming, but to set out with such guides as he had. Accordingly, he decamped on the 28th of August, and, travelling all night, came next day to a place called the Braes of Rannoch.

several months, accompanied by Cluny, the proprietor contain six or seven persons; four of whom were fre-of the ground, and Dr. Stuart Thriepland, a gentleman quently employed playing at cards, one idle looking on, of Perthshire. By this time he was almost recovered one baking, and the other firing bread and cooking. from the wounds received in his ankles at the battle of

highness on a particular day at a place near the head of clow the day before, and were preparing a portion of it of whom he knew there was a troop stationed only four Glenocioh, where he had a little hut in a secret place for when Dr. Cameron approached. At dinner he at every or five miles off. Under that hyperhension, he had pre-his own security. Charles set out with all his attenthe, hearing of this fare, after deproyed himself over the nore! pared his frearms, of which he possessed a considerable heartily of this fare, and enjoyed himsen over the hover plant in meaning of the point of firing off a volley, laxury of some bread, which had been procured for his quantity, and was on the point of firing off a volley, when he recognised some of the persons composing the dreaded little band. On perceiving that the prince was greet and welcome him. The meeting of these two friends is said to have been extremely affecting-so much did they love and admire each other, and so glad were they mutually to meet, after having been so long Lochiel attempted to kneel before his beloved who may be looking at us from vonder hills; and, if they see any such motions, they will immediately conclude experience of ever since the battle of Culloden. There was plenty of mutton, an anker of whiskey containing twenty Scots pints, some good beef sausages made the year before, plenty of butter and cheese, and a large well cured bacon ham. The first thing he called for was a dram, which he drank to the health of all present. Some minced collops were then dressed for him with butter, in a large sauce pan which Lochiel and Cluny always carried about with them, and which was the only fire vessel they had, " Now, gentlemen, I live like a prince," cried Charles, as he devoured the collops out of the pan pleasures of the day-with meeting Lochiel, and finding food so superior to any he had lately eaten.

Two days after, Cluny, having gone to Auchnacary and found his royal highness gone, returned to Malla-nauir. Upon his entering the hut, he would have kneeled to Charles; but the prince prevented him, by taking him in his arms and kissing him. "I am sorry, Cluny.

near us that day."

The day after Cluny arrived, thinking it time to remove from Mallanauir, he conducted the prince and his attendants to a little shieling termed Uiskchibra, which, though dreadfully smoky and uncomfortable, was more paths. Toiling along amongst rocks and stumps of eligible in other respects as a place of concealment. trees, which tore their clothes and limbs, they at length Charles expressed no ill-humour at the desagrements of this miserable abode, in which they remained two days and nights. They then removed to a habitation the most remarkable in which Charles had yet been-a curious half nerial house called the Cage, situated in the wild recesses of the great mountain of Benalder, and which seemed to promise the most effectual protection that could be desired.

Clany's own description of "the Cage" has fortunate. ly been preserved. "It was situated in the face of a very rough, high, and rocky mountain called Letternitheir great relief, they found Clunes and his son, with a lichk, a part of Benalder, full of great stones and crevi-cow which they had killed and partly dressed. Here cow which they had killed and partly dressed. Here ces, and some scattered wood interspersed. The house they remained for a few days, the Lochgary and Dr. was within a small thick bush of wood. There were first some rows of trees laid down, in orde, to level a passes were not now so strictly guarded, and that he floor for the habitation; and as the place was steep, this raised the lower side to an equal height with the other; and these trees, in the way of joists or planks, were levelled with earth and gravel. There were betwint the trees, growing naturally on their own roots, some stakes fixed in the earth, which, with the trees, were interwoven with ropes, made of heath and birch twigs, up to the top of the Cage, it being of a round or oval shape; and the whole thatched or covered over with fog (moss.) This whole fabric hung, as it were, by a large tree, which inclined from the one end, all along the roof, to the other, and which gave it the name of the Cage. By chance there happened to be two stones at a small distance from one another, in the side next the preci-Corineuir. He crossed the Chain or great Glen of price, resembling the pillars of a chinney, where the Albyn in safety, and joined Lochiel at a place called fire was placed. The smoke had its vent out here, Mallansuir, in that part of Badenoch which adjoins to all along the face of the rock, which was so much of the same colour, that one could discover no difference Lochiel had resided in this part of the country for in the clearest day. The Cage was no larger than to

Charles resided in this romantic retreat from the 2d Culloden, but was still unable to walk without assistance. till the 13th of September; and it was destined to be his When Charles came to see him, he was residing in a last place of concealment in Scotland. Two French months, but had slept continually in the open air, he was same mistake which Charles and Peter Grant had lately The good gentleman found Clarles and way, nor was both healthy and cheerful. His attendants had killed a cscaped so narrowly—he took them for a party of militia, Clanes at hand to give him notice of his new place of retreat. Fortunately, as he was wandering about, a poor woman accidentally met him, and gave him a direction to Clunes's place of concealment. On finding that gentleman, a message was instantly despatched to Benalder; and Glenaladale then returned to Lochnabenauer, and Grenaudie lies to be and the beautiful and the ships' crews that Charles would be with them as soon as possible.

Charles, on receiving this delightful intelligence, immediately left the Cage, with Lochiel, Lochgary, John Roy Stuart, and several other friends; and, travelling only by night, reached Moidart upon the 19th. As care had been taken to inform as many brethern in distress as were within reach, of the opportunity of escape which now presented itself, a considerable company soon as-sembled upon the shore opposite to the vessels. Charles was destined, like the hare which returns after a hard chase to the original form from which it set out, to leave Scotland, where he had undergone so long and so deadly a chase, precisely at the point where he had first set his foot upon its territory. Under what different Under what different nuagh fourteen months before! He was then in the hey-day of hope—a kingdom lying open before him around him with hopes as high as his own-and the country, by its tranquillity, apparently inviting him to proceed. Now, ragged and forlorn—his person shattered by the inclemencies of nature, and his mind agonised by the dejection of his fortunes—he stood amidst a troop of half-starved and half-naked fugitives, of whose misfortunes he was in one sense the cause—the country all round him teeming to his alarmed imagination with fiends thirsting for his life-and every thing seeming to inform him that the brilliant hopes he had so long en tertained were now for ever extinguished. With a judi cious affectation of resolution, he proclaimed to the friends whom he left, that he would soon be back from France, with a force which should set his pretensions at rest; he also hoped to fight yet one other glorious battle by the side of his brave Highlanders, and then to reward them for the valour, the fidelity, and the kindness, which they had so devotedly displayed in his be-But the wretchedness of his present appearance was strangely inconsistent with the magnificence of his professed hopes. The many noble spirits who had al-ready perished in his behalf, and the unutterable misery which his enterprise had occasioned to a wide tract of country, returned to his remembrance, and, look ing round him, he saw the tear starting into many a brave man's eye, as it cast a farewell look back upon the country which it was never again to behold. have maintained a show of resolution, under circumstances so affecting, was impossible. He had drawn his sword in the energy of his harangue; but he now sheathed it, with a force which spoke his agitated feelings he gazed a minute in silent agony, and finally burst into a flood of tears. Upwards of an hundred unfortunate gentlemen accompanied him on board; when the anchor being immediately raised, and the sails set, the last of the Stuarts was quickly borne away from the

Thus did Charles end a series of adventures, such as few princes had ever encountered before him. His career was distinguished at first by extravagant daring and miraculous success. The sun of his fortune afterwards declined amidst a shower of blood. Then, a proscribed fugitive, with a price set upon his head, he spent five months in a state of perpetual alarm, enduring fatigues, hunger, and exposure to the elements, enough to have killed most men. The dangers which he escaped during that period were manifold. His preservation is in a great measure to be ascribed to his own sagacity and fortitude; but it could never have been achieved without the concurrence of the generous people amongst whom he was cast. The constancy displayed by the Highlanders on this occasion was beyond all praise. They showed that a rude state of society is not without its virtues, and that poverty can sometimes be incorruptible Charles's life was intrusted to several hundred individuals, many of them in the lowest grade of humble life and some of them even belonging to what modern civilization would term the vicious. Yet not one seems to have ever so much as entertained the idea of giving him up, but all endeavoured, to the utmost of their power, to further his escape, even at the risk of their own lives. The generosity of their behaviour is said to have recomed them, for the first time, to the respect of the English people; who saw from this, that unswerving principle, and pure and lofty feeling, might reside under the tartan and blue bonnet of Scotland, as well as beneath the silk and fine linen of the South.

country of his fathers.

CHAPTER XXXIII

TRIALS AND EXECUTIONS.

That S AND Executions

That O reverend tribunes: gentle aged men
Unbind my sons, reverse this doom of death,
And let me say, who never wept before,
My tears have been prevailing orators. Luc On noble father, you lament in vain; Luc Oh noble lather, you rans....

The tribunes hear you not,
And you recount your sorrows to a stone.

Thus Andronicus

Long before Charles's escape, a multitude of his followers, less fortunate than him, had met a cruel and bloody death upon the scaffolds of England. The vengeance of government, after their final victory, had been precisely apportioned to their previous panic and pusillanimity; and, in the emphatic language used by Johnson on the occasion, it was now necessary that statutes should reap the refuse of the sword. We are never so apt to commit an act of inhumanity as during the surprise and agitation which follows personal danger; and even the annoyance of a harmless fly will sometimes provoke us to an act at which, in cooler moments, we would

yose us to an act at which, in cooler moments, we would shudder. On the same principle, the rulers of this time, though perhaps not naturally cruel, displayed a blood-thirstiness and immitigable desire of vengeance, which no doubt appeared justified by the occasion, but of which they must have afterwards repented. The officers of the English regiment taken at Carlisle ere the first victims of this sanguinary calenture.

ghteen of these unfortunate gentlemen, at the head of whom was Townly their colonel, were tried before a grand jury, at the Court-house on St. Margaret's Hill, in the county of Surrey, on the 15th of July outhwark. and four following days. All were condemned to death except one; and, on the 29th of the month, an order came to their place of confinement, ordering the execution, on the succeeding day, of nine who were judged to be most guilty, namely, Francis Townly, George Fletcher, Thomas Chadwick, James Dawson, Thomas Deacon, John Berwick, Andrew Blood, Thomas Syddal, and David Morgan; the other eight being reprieved for three

These ill-fated persons were roused from sleep at six clock in the morning of July 30th, to prepare for their execution. On coming down into the courtyard of their prison, they ordered coffee to be got ready for their The firmness which they displayed throughbreakfast out the whole scene was very remarkable. Only Syddal, of all the rest, was observed to tremble when the halter was put about his neck; and he, to conceal his agitation from the spectators, took a pinch of snuff. When their irons had been knocked off, their arms pinioned, and the rones adjusted about their necks, they were put into three sledges, to each of which three horses were attached In the first sledge, along with Townly, Blood, and Berwick, the executioner sat with a drawn scimetar. procession was accompanied by a party of footguards.

Kennington Common was the place appointed for their execution; and as the spectacle was expected to be at tended with all those circumstances of barbarity awarded by the English law of treason, the London mob had assembled in extraordinary numbers to witness it. A pile of faggots and a block were placed near the gallows and while the prisoners were removing from their sledge into the cart from which they were to be turned off, the faggots were set on fire, and the guards formed a circle round the place of execution. The prisoners were not attended by clergymen of any persuasion; but Morgan who had been a barrister-at-law, read prayers and other prous mechanics from a book of devotion; to which the rest seemed very attentive, joining in all the responses and ejaculations with great fervour. Half an hour was spent in these exercises, during which they betrayed no symptoms of irresolution; though their deportment was said to be perfectly suitable, at the same time, to their unhappy circumstances. On concluding prayers, they took some written papers from their books, and threw them among the spectators. These were found to con tain declarations, to the effect that they died in a just cause, that they did not repent of what they had done, and that they doubted not but their deaths would be avenged, together with some expressions which were considered treasonable. They likewise delivered papers severally to the sheriff, and then threw away their hats, some of which were gold-laced-for they were all dress ed like gentlemen; and it is said that these pieces of dres were found to contain other treasonable papers. Imme diately after, the executioner pulled their caps out of their pockets, put them on, and drew them over their been suspended three minutes, the soldiers went in of Peers to the Hall, being duly met, and proclamation under the bodies, drew off their shoes, white stockings, having been made for the appearance of the prisoners,

and breeches; and the executioner pulled off the rest of When they had been stripped perfectly naked, the last mentioned official cut down Mr. and laid him on the block. Observing the body to retain some signs of life, he struck it several violent blows upon the breast, for the humane purpose of rendering it totally insensible to what remained. These not having the desired effect, he cut the throat. The verenda were first cut off, took out the bowels and heart, which he also threw into the fire, and finally, with a cleaver, separated the head from the body, and put both into a coffin. Mr. Morgan was next cut down, and after him the rest, the executioner unbowelling and beheading them one by one, as he had done Mr. Townly. On throwing the last heart into the fire, which was that of James Dawson, he cried with a loud voice, "God save King George!" and the spectators responded with a shout. When this barbarous ceremony was concluded, the mutilated bodies were conveyed back to prison on the sledges; and the heads of Townly and Fletcher were three days after affixed upon Temple-Bar, while those of Deacon. Berwick, Chadwick, and Svddal. were preserved in spirits, in order to be disposed in the same way at Carlisle and Manchester. Townly's body was buried at Pancras; but those of the others were interred in the burying-ground near the Foundling Hospital.

The mob of London had hooted these ill-fated gentlemen on their passage to and from their trials; but at the execution they looked on with faces betokening at least pity for their misfortunes, if not also admiration of their courage. A circumstance, observed at the time, excited a good deal of commiseration amongst the crowd. was the appearance at the place of execution of Charles Deacon, a very youthful brother of one of the culpris, himself a culprit, and under sentence of death for the same crime, but who had been permitted to attend the last scene of his brother's life in a coach, along with a guard. Another circumstance still more affecting came afterwards to the knowledge of the public. James Dawson, the son of a gentleman of Lancashire, and who had not completed his studies at St. John's College, Cambridge, was attached to a young lady, of good family and fortune, at the time when some youthful excesses induced him to run away from college and join the insurgents. Had he been acquitted, or if he could have obtained the royal mercy, the day of his enlargement was fixed by the parents of both parties to have been that of their marriage. When it was ascertained that he was to suffer the cruel death which has just been described, the inconsolable young lady determined, notwithstanding the remonstrances of her friends, to witness the execution; and she accordingly followed the sledges, in a hackney-coach, accompanied by a gentleman nearly related to her, and one female friend. She got near enough to see the fire which was to consume her lover's heart, besides all the other dreadful preparations for his fate, without being guilty of any of those extravagances which her friends ad apprehended. She also succeeded in restraining her feelings during the progress of the bloody tragedy. But when all was over, and the shouts of the multitude rung her lover's death-peal in her ears, she drew her head back into the coach, and crying, "My dear, I follow thee, I follow thee-sweet Jesus, receive both our souls together," fell upon the neck of her companion, and expired in the very moment she was speaking.

Previous to this period, bills of indictment having been found, by the Grand Jury of Surrey, against the Earls of Kilmarnock and Cromarty, and Lord Balmerino, these in Annarnock and Gromary, and Lord Daimerino, Inese three noblemen were tried by the House of Peers, on Monday the 28th of July. This high solemnity was conducted with great state. A hundred and thirty-five peers were present. Lord Chancellor Hardwicke acted on the occasion, as lord high steward, or president of the assembly. Westminster Hall was fitted up in a most magnificent manner for the purpose. Mr. George Ross was appointed solicitor for Kilmarnock and Balmerino, and Mr. Adam Gordon for Cromarty, at their own request.

The three rebel lords, as they were styled, proceeded from the Tower, early in the forenoon, towards Westminster Hall; Kilmarnock in Lord Cornwallis's coach, attended by General Williamson, deputy-governor of the Tower; Cromarty in General Williamson's coach, attended by Captain Marshall; and Balmerino in another coach, accompanied by Mr. Fowler, gentleman jailer, who had the axe covered by him. A strong guard of soldiers paraded along side of the coaches. eyes; and then they were turned off. When they had who had likewise moved in a procession from the House

jailer, who carried the axe with its edge turned away from them. When reciprocal compliments had passed between the prisoners and their peers, the indictments were read; to which Kilmarnock and Cromarty successively pleaded "Guilty," recommending themselves to the king's mercy. Balmerino, before pleading to his indictment-that is to say, before avowing himself guilty or not guilty,-asked the lord high steward if it would avail him any thing to prove that he was not at the siege of Carlisle, as specified in the indictment, but ten miles distant. His grace answered, that it might or might not be of service, according to the circumstances; but he begged to remind his lordship that it was contrary to form to allow the prisoner to ask any questions before pleading and he therefore desired his lordship to plead. "Plead!" cried Balmerino, who knew nothing of the technicalities of an English court, and whose bold blunt mind stood in no awe of this august assembly; "why, I am pleading as fast as I can." The steward explained what was which was soon despatched. King's counsel were heard in the first place, and five or six witnesses were then examined in succession; by whom it was proved, that his lordship entered Carlisle, though not on the day specified, at the head of a cavalry regiment, called from his name Elphinstone's Horse, with his sword drawn. The prisoners had no counsel; but Balmerino himself made an exception which was overruled. The lord high steward then asked if he had any thing further to offer in his defence; to which his lordship answered, that he was sorry he had given the court so much trouble, and had nothing more to say. On this, the lords retired to the house of peers; and, the opinion of the Judges being asked touching the overt act, they declared that it was not material, as other facts were proved beyond contradiction. They then returned to the hall; where the steward, according to ancient usage, asking them one by one, (beginning with the youngest baron,) " My Lord of ----, is Arthur Lord Balmerino guilty of high treason?" each answered, clapping his right hand upon his left breast, "Guilty, upon my honour, my lord." prisoners were afterwards recalled to the bar, informed of the verdict of the court, and remanded to the Tower till the day after next, when they were again to appear, in order to receive sentence. The House immediately broke up, and the prisoners were conveyed back to prison, with the edge of the axe turned towards them.

When the court met again, on the 30th, the lord high steward made a speech to the prisoners, and asked each high steward made a long and pathetic speech, which he of them, "If he had any thing to offer why judgment of concluded by pronouncing sentence in these words: "The racters of these two unfortunate noblemen, than the way death should not pass against him?" To this question, judgment of the law is, and this high court doth award, in which each respectively received intelligence of the Kilmarnock replied in a speech expressive of the deepest that you William Earl of Kilmarnock, George Earl of final order. It was communicated to Kilmarnock by Mr contrition for his conduct, and imploring the court to in- Cromarty, and Arthur Lord Balmerino, and every of you, Foster, a dissenting or presbyterian clergyman, who had tercede with the king in his behalf. He represented, return to the prison of the Tower, from whence you came; that he had been educated in revolution principles, and even appeared in arms in behalf of the present royal family; that, having joined the insurgents in a rash momay it hat, naving joined the insurgents in a rash mo- but not till you are dead; for you must be cut down upon the ear or me cuprit, their roce was someway mently he had inneclately repended the step, and resolved live; then your bowels must be taken out, and burnt (religious consolitions with which they were accommended to the property of the pro himself from his corps at the battle of Culloden, and surrendered himself a prisoner, though he might easily have escaped. He, moreover, endeavoured to make merit with sentence was passed, the prisoners were withdrawn from the court, for having employed himself solicitously during the bar, and the lord high steward, standing up uncoverthe progress of the insurrection, in softening the horrors which the war had occasioned in his country, and in protecting the royalist prisoners from the abuse of their cap-Finally, he made a declaration of affection for the reigning family, not more incredible from his past actions than it was humiliating in his present condition; and concluded with an asseveration, that, even if condemned to death, he would employ his last moments in "praying for the preservation of the illustrious house of Hanover." The Earl of Cromarty pronounced a speech of nearly the same complexion, but concluding with a more eloquent appeal to the elemency of his majesty.
"Nothing remains, my lords," he said, "but to throw myself, my life, and fortune, upon your lordship's compassion. But of these, my lords, as to myself, is the least part of my sufferings. I have involved an affectionate wife, with an unborn infant, as parties of my guilt, to Culloden, and that, moreover, he had exercised sundry lerror which would accompany it. He informed his share its penalties; I have involved my eldest son, whose infancy and regard for his parents hurried him down the stream of rebellion; I have involved also eight innocent children, who must feel their parent's punishment before they know his guilt. Let them, my lords, be pledges to in his speech, and in the petition to the king, was afterhis majesty; let them be pledges to your lordships; let wards confessed by himself to have been made only with

and persuasion; let me enjoy mercy, but no longer than Kilmarnock, added ingratitude to his other misdemean-I deserve it; and let me no longer enjoy life than I shall use it to efface the crime I have been guilty of. Whilst I countess went about, after the sentence had been prothus intercede to his majesty, through the medium of nounced, delivering petitions in person to all the lords of your lordships, let the remorse of my guilt as a subjectlet the sorrow of my heart as a husband-let the anguish of my mind as a father-speak the rest of my misery. As your lordships are men, feel as men; but may none of you ever suffer the smallest part of my anguish. But mode of intercession could not have been adopted. She if, after all, my lords, my safety shall be found inconsistent with that of the public, and nothing but my blood can atone for my unhappy crime; if the sacrifice of my life, presenting a petition, fainted away at his feet. my fortune, and family, is judged indispensably necessary for stopping the loud demands of public justice; and

The mind of Balmerino was superior to such humiliation as this. When the question was put to him, he plead- Hamilton and Montrose, the Earl of Stair, and several ed, that an indictment could not be found in the county meant by pleading, and his lordship then pleaded, "Not of Surrey, for a crime laid to be committed at Carlisle in guilty." The court immediately proceeded to his trial, December last, in regard that the act ordaining the rebels to be tried in such counties as the king should appoint, which was not passed till March, could not have a retrospective effect; and he desired to be allowed conn. sel. On this, the Earl of Bath asked if the noble lord at the bar had had any counsel allowed him, and was answered that he had never desired any. Balmerino replied, that, all the defences which had occurred to him or his solicitor having been laid before a counsellor, and by him judged to be triffing, he had not chosen to give the court needless trouble; and that the above objection had only been hinted to him an hour or two before he was brought Messrs. Wilbraham and Forrester, as counsel to his lordship, and adjourned till the 1st of August.

Being again brought to the bar on that day, the Earls of Kilmarnock and Cromarty were again asked if they not pass upon them, and answered in the negative. The don, and most people expected that Balmerino would lord high steward informed Balmerino that, having started an objection, desired counsel, and had their assistance, he was now to make use of it, if he thought fit. His vice, he declined having them heard; that he would not was supposed, that he should also peri there was ground for it; and that he was sorry for the the Lord Cornwallis, constable of the tower, to deliver prisoners having thus submitted to the court, the lord to the sheriffs of London, for execution, on the 18th from thence you must be drawn to the place of execution; when you come there, you must be hanged by the neck; dreadful announcement. When the words of doom fell but not till you are dead; for you must be cut down upon the ear of the culprit, their force was softened by four quarters; and these must be at the king's disposal. And God Almighty be merciful to your souls!" After ed, broke his staff, and announced that his commission was dissolved.

The Earl of Kilmarnock, who was only in his fortysecond year, and extremely anxious for life, immediately presented a petition for mercy to the king, together with others to the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Cumberland, entreating them to intercede in his behalf with their royal father. The tenor of these petitions was much the same with that of his speech, equally penitential and tion of himself from some aspersions which had reached his royal highness, and which he understood had preinhis royal anganess, and which ne understoot has preju-diced that personage against him. It had been whispert—list of August. On the Starday preceding, General ed that the earl was concerned in the order said to have Williamson thought proper to give Kilmarnock an ac-bean found in the pocket of a prisoner after the battle of could real the circumstances of solemnity and outward other cruelties upon the prisoners in the hands of the insurgents. Both of these charges he distinctly deniedand probably with truth; though the assertion that he had voluntarily surrendered himself to government, contained

they were brought to the bar, preceded by the gentleman guage of innocent nature supply my want of eloquence and been much less conspicuous, and who had not, like ours, made similar efforts to obtain the royal grace. The the cabinet-council; and on the following Sunday, she went in mourning to Kensington Palace, to petition majesty itself. When the interesting condition of this lady is considered, it must be allowed that a more powerful way-laid the king as he was going to chapel, fell upon her knees before him, seized the hem of his coat, and jesty raised her up with his own hand, received her petition, and gave it to the Duke of Grafton, who was in atif the bitter cup is not to pass from me; not mine, but tendance; desiring Lady Stair, who accompanied Lady thy will, O God, be done." Cromarty, to conduct her to an apartment where care might be taken of her. A day or two after, the Dukes of other courtiers, interceded with his majesty in the unfortunate earl's behalf.

Balmerino made no effort to save his life, but behaved after this period as one who had resigned himself to death, and who despises those who are to inflict it. Ca learning that his two brothers in affliction had made their learning that his two brothers in american had made used applications for mercy, he said, with a sneer, that, as they had such great interest at court, they might have squeezed his name in with their own. On a gentleman calling upon him a week after his sentence, and apologising for intruding upon the few hours which his lordship had to live, he replied, "Oh, sir, no intrusion at all-I have done nothing to make my conscience uneasy. I shall die with a true heart, and undaunted; for I think no man fit to into court. After some altercation, the court assigned live, who is not fit to die; nor am I any ways concerned at what I have done."

The Earl of Cromarty received a pardon on the 9th of August, and on the 11th an order was signed in council for the execution of Lords Kilmarnock and Balmerino had any thing to propose why judgment of death should Cromarty and Kilmarnock had both alike hoped for parthe only victim. But the resentment of the king at Kil-marnock's ingratitude, and the unfavourable impression which the Duke of Cumberland had received of his cha lordship answered that his counsel having satisfied him racter, together with the gross prevarications upon which there was nothing in the objection that could do him ser- he had grounded his claims for mercy, determined, it have made the objection, if he had not been persuaded therefore, passed the great seal on the 12th, empowering trouble he had given his grace and the peers. All the the bodies of the Earl of Kilmarnock and Lord Balmerino

Nothing could-mark more strongly the different cha spent some time before with his lordship in religious exercises, and in some measure prepared his mind for the on the contrary, heard the news with all the unconcern and levity with which he might have some months before received an order for some military movement. He was sitting at dinner, with his lady, when the warrant arrived; and, on her starting up distractedly and swooning away, he coolly proceeded to recover her by the usual means, and then, remarking that it should not make him lose his dinner, sat down again to table as if nothing had happened. He could even scarcely help chiding her for the concern she had displayed in his behalf, requesting her to resume her seat at table, and absolutely laughing when she declared her inability to eat. The gentle piety and resignation of Kilmarnock excited universal admirahumble, and equally unworthy of his birth, rank, and tion and pity among the whigs, while the indifference of former character. That to the duke contained a vindica- Balmerino was hailed, by his own party, as the heroism of a martyr.

The day appointed for the execution was Monday the lordship that, about ten in the morning, the sheriffs would come to demand the prisoners, who would be delivered to them at the gate of the tower; that from thence, if their lordships thought proper, they should walk on foot to the house appointed on Tower-hill for their reception, where the rooms would be hung with black, to make the more them be pledges to my country, for mercy; let the silent the view of moving his majesty to mercy.

| decent and solenn appearance, and that the seaffold eloquence of their grief and tears; let the powerful lan| The Earl of Cromarty, whose share in the insurrection would also be covered with black bloth; that his lordship

for him, as long as he thought convenient, remembering only that the warrant for execution was limited to one o'clock; that, because of a complaint made by Lord Kenmure in 1716, that the block was too low, it was raised to the height of two feet; that, to fix it the more firmly props would be placed directly under it, that the certainty or decency of the execution might not be obstructed o any concussion or sudden jerk of the body. In all this Lord Kilmarnock expressed his satisfaction. But, when informed that two mourning-hearses would be placed close by the scaffold, so that, when the heads were struck off, the coffins might soon be taken out to receive the bodies, he said it would be better to have the coffins upon the scaffold, for by that means the bodies would be sooner removed out of sight. Being further informed, that an executioner was provided, who, besides being expert, was a very good sort of man, he exclaimed, "General, this is one of the worst circumstances that you have mentioned. I cannot thoroughly like, for a work of this kind, your good sort of men. One of that character must be tender-bearted and compassionate; and a rougher and less sensible person would be much more fit for the office. He then requested that four persons might be appointed to receive the head, when it was severed from the body, in a red cloth, in order that it might not, as he had been informed was the case in some former executions, roll about the scaffold, and be thereby mangled and disfigured; adding, that this was a small circumstance in comparison, but he was not willing that his body should be exposed to any unnecessary indecency after the just sentence of the law unnecessary indecency after the just entance of the had been executed. Throughout this trying conversation, or know of any order, signed by the prince, to give no his lordship is said to have maintained as much compo- quarter at Culloden?"—K. "No, my lord."—B. "Nor his lordship is said to have maintained as much composure as the least compassionate reader can do in perusing a' mere report of it. General Williamson advised him, in conclusion, to think frequently on the circumstances of his death-scene, in order that they might make the less while I was at Inverness, I was informed by several offiimpression when presented to his senses. At six o'clock in the morning of the day of execu-

tion, a troop of life-guards, a troop of horse grenadier guards, and about a thousand foot guards, drew themselves up on Tower Hill, in the form of a battledore the round part enclosing the scaffold, and the handle formed by two lines, extending to the lower gate, with a proper space between for the procession to pass About eight o'clock, the sheriffs of London, their undersheriffs, and their officers, namely, six sergeants at mace six yeomen, and the executioner, met at the Mitre Ta vern, in Fenchurch street, where they breakfasted. They soon after went to the house hired by them for the recep tion of the prisoners, which was about thirty yards distant, and in front of which the scaffold had been erected. At ten o'clock, the block was fixed, covered with black cicth, and several sacks of saw-dust were provided, to be strewn upon the scaffold. Soon after, the two coffins were brought upon the scaffold. These were covered with black cloth, ornamented with gilt nails, and upon that of Kilmarnock was a plate with this inscription, "Gulielmus Comes de Kilmarnock, decollatus 18º Augusti 1746 Ætat, sum 42." with an earl's coronet over it; while Balmerino's bore, "Arthurus Dominus de Balmerino, decol latus 18° Augusti 1746. Ætat. suæ 58," surmounted by the coronet of a baron.

These preparations over, the officers to whom the ma nagement of the execution was by law assigned, went in procession to the Tower, and knocked at the gate, when the warder within asked, "Who's there?" and was answered by an officer, "The sheriffs of London and Mid-dlesex." According to ancient usage, the warder asked. "What do they want?" and the officer answered, "The bodies of William, Earl of Kilmarnock, and Arthur, Lord bodies of William, Earl of Kilmarnock, and Arthur, Lord Balmerino." The warder said, "I will go and inform the lieutenant of the tower." When General Williamson consequently informed the Earl of Kilmarnock that the sheriffs were waiting for the prisoners, his lordship, having completely prepared himself for the terrible announcement, was not in the least degree agitated, but said, calm-ly, "General, I am ready, and will follow you." In going down stairs, he met Balmerino at the first landing-place who embraced him affectionately, and said, "My lord, I am heartily sorry to have your company in this expedition." The two unfortunate noblemen were then conducted to the Tower gate, and delivered over to the sheriffs, who gave receipts to the deputy-licutenants for their persons. As they were leaving the Tower, the deputy-lieutenant according to custom, cried, "God bless King George!" to which Kilmarnock made a bow, while the inflexible Balmerino exclaimed, "God bless King James!" The procession moved in a slow and solemn manner towards

panied by the chaplain of the Tower and another minister of the episcopalian persuasion. As they were moving along, some person was heard to exclaim from the sur-rounding crowd, "Which is Balmerino?" when that nobleman instantly turned half round, and politely said, followed the procession, adding an inexpressible solemnity and gloom to a scene already as melanchely as can be conceived.

On arriving within the area around the scaffold, the two lords were conducted into separate apariments in the house fitted up for their reception, where their friends were admitted to see them. The walls of this house were hung with black, as well as the passage leading from it to the scaffold, and the scaffold itself, at the expense of the sheriffs. When the pageant had come to the scaffold, the troops which lined the road from the Tower closed in behind the rest, and the scaffold was thus sur-

rounded by soldiers six deep. About eleven o'clock, Lord Kilmarnock received a message from Lord Balmerino, requesting an interview; which being consented to, Balmerino was introduced into Kilmarnock's apartment. The conversation which took place, is reported by Mr. Foster to have been precisely as follows:—Balmerino. "My lord, I beg leave to ask your lordship one question."—Kilmarnock. "To any question, my lord, that you shall think it proper to ask. I believe I shall see no reason to decline giving an answer."-B. "Why, then, my lord, did you ever see I, neither; and therefore, it seems to be an invention to instify their own murders."-K. "No, my lord, I do not think that inference can be drawn from it; because, cers that there was such an order, signed 'George Murray;' and that it was in the duke's custody."-B. George Murray! Why, then, they should not charge it upon the prince." His lordship then took his leave. embracing his fellow prisoner with great tenderness, and saying to him, "My dear lord Kilmarnock, I am only sorry that I cannot pay all this reckoning alone. Once

more, farewell for ever !"

Lord Kilmarnock spent nearly an hour after this conversation, in devotion with Mr. Foster and the gentleman attending him, and in making declarations that he sincerely repented of his crime, and had resumed at this last hour his former attachment to the reigning family. His rank giving him a dreadful precedence in what was to ensue, he was led first to the scaffold. Before leaving the room, he took a tender farewell of all the friends who attended him. When he stepped upon the scaffold, notwithstanding all his previous attempts to familiarise his mind with the idea of the scene, he could not help being somewhat appalled at the sight of so many dreadful objects; and he muttered in the ear of one of the attendant clergymen, "Home, this is terrible!" He was regimental suit of blue turned up with red, which he habited in doleful black, and hore a countenance which, though quite composed, were the deepest hue of melan-less admiration, rather than any emotion of pity, and choly. The sight of his care-worn but still handsome figure, and of his pale resigned countenance, produced a ture. So far from expressing any concern about his apgreat impression upon the spectators, many of whom burst into tears. The executioner himself was so much of his friends as were about him. Walking round the affected, that he was obliged to drink several glasses of spirits, to brace his nerves for the work of death.

From a rare contemporary print of the execution of Lord Kilmarnock, it appears that the scaffold was very small, and that there were not above six or seven persons altogether upon it at the time his lordship submitted to the block. The block is a piece of wood, considerably higher than may be generally supposed; the culprit only requiring to kneel and bend a little forward in order to bring his neck over it. The cloth which originally covered the surrounding rails, is turned up in such a manner as to give the spectators below an uninterrupted view of the dreadful circumstances of the scene. culprit appears kneeling at the block, without his coat and waistcoat, and the frill of his shirt hanging down. The figures upon the scaffold, all except one of awfully important character, are dressed in those full dark suits of the fashion of King George the Second's reign, which 'a stand of mournings;" and most of them have white handkerchiefs at their eyes, and express, by their attitudes, the most violent grief.

It was a little after mid-day when the unhappy Kilmarnock approached the scene of his last sufferings. the house prepared for the reception of the lords; Kil- After mounting the scaffold, and taking leave of Mr. marnock, attended by Mr. Sheriff Blackford, with Messrs. Foster, who chose to retire, he stripped off his upper been made on purpose, together with a cap of tartan, to

might repose and prepare himself, in the room fitted up Foster and Home, two presbyterian clergymen, and Bal- clothes, turned down his shirt, and arranged his long merino, supported by Mr. Sheriff Cockayne, accom-dressed hair, (previously in a bag,) under a large napkin of damask cloth, which he had brought for the purpose of forming it into a cap. He also informed the executioner, to whom he gave a purse containing five guineas, that he would give the signal for the descent of the axe, about two minutes after he should lay his neck upon the "I am Balmerino." Two hearses and a mourning coach block, by dropping a handkerchief. Then he went for ward and knelt upon a black cushion, which was placed for the purpose before the block. Whether to support himself, or as a more convenient posture for devotion. he happened to lay his hands upon the surface of the block, along with his neck; and the executioner was obliged to desire him to let them fall down, lest they should be mangled or break the blow. Being informed that the neck of his waistcoat was in the way, he rose once more upon his feet and with the help of one of his friends, (Mr. Walkingshaw of Scotstoun,) had that garment taken off. This done, and the neck being made completely bare to the shoulder, he again knelt down as before. Hr. Home's servant, who held a corner of the cloth to receive his head, heard him at this' moment remind the executioner that he would give the signal in about two minutes. That interval he spent in fervent devotion, as appeared by the motion of his hands, and now and then of his head. Having then fixed his neck down close upon the block, he gave the signal; his body remained without the least motion till the descent of the axe; which went so far through the neck at the first blow, that only a little piece of skin remained to be severed by the second.

The head, which immediately dropped into the cloth, was not exposed in the usual manner by the executioner. in consequence of the prisoner's express request, but deposited with his body in the coffin, which was then delivered to his friends, and deposited in the hearse. The scaffold was then cleaned, and strewed with fresh saw dust, so that no appearance of a former execution might remain to offend the feelings of Lord Balmerino; and the executioner, who was dressed in white, changed such of his clothes as were bloody.

The under-sheriff then went to the apartment of Bal merino, who, upon his entrance, said that he supposed Lord Kilmarnock was now no more, and asked how the executioner had performed his duty. Being informed upon this point, he remarked that it was well done. He upon this point, ne remarked that it was went upon. It had previously maintained before his friends a show of resolution and indifference which perfectly astonished them; twice taking wine, with a little bread, and desiring them to drink him "a degree to heaven." He siring them to drink him "a degree to neaven." He now said, "Gentlemen, I will detain you no longer, for I desire not to protract my life;" saluted them with an air of cheerfulness which drew tears from every eye but his own; and hastened to the scaffold.

The appearance of Balmerino upon this fatal stage produced a very different sensation among the spectators from that occasioned by Kilmarnock. His firm step, his bold bluff figure, but above all his dress, the same had worn throughout the late campaign, excited breathscaffold, he bowed to the people, and inspected the inscription upon his coffin, which he declared to be correct. He also asked which was his hearse, and ordered the man to drive near. Then looking with an air of satisfaction at the block, which he designated as his " pillow of rest," he took out a paper, and, putting on his spectacles, read it to the few about him. It contained a declaration of his unshaken adherence to the house of Stuart, and of his regret for ever having served in the armies of their enemies, Queen Anne and George the First, which he considered the only faults of his life deserving his present fate.

Finally, he called for the executioner; who immediately appeared, and was about to ask his forgiveness, when Balmerino stopped him, by saying, "Friend, you need not ask forgiveness; the execution of your duty is commendable." Presenting the fellow with three guineas, he added, " Friend, I never had much money; this our grandfathers used to call by the dignified appellation, is all I now have; I wish it was more for your sake; and am sorry I can add nothing to it, but my coat and waistcoat." He took off these garments, and laid them upon his coffin for the executioner.

In his immediate preparations for death, this singular man displayed the same wonderful degree of coolnes and intrepidity. Having put on a flannel vest which bad block and, kneeling down, went through a sort of rehearsal of the execution, for the instruction of the executioner; showing him how he should give the signal for the blow by dropping his arms. He then returned to his friends, took a tender farewell of them, and, looking round upon the crowd, said, "I am afraid there are some who may think my behaviour bold; but, (addressing a gentleman near him,) remember, sir, what I tell you; it arises from a confidence in God, and a clear conscience

At this moment, he observed the executioner standing with the axe, and, going up to him, took the fatal weapon into his own hand and felt its edge. On returning it, he showed the man where to strike his neck, and animated him to do it with vigour and resolution; adding, "for in that, friend, will consist your mercy." countenance of the utmost cheerfulness, he then knelt down at the block, and, uttering the following words :-"O Lord, reward my friends, forgive my enemies, bless the prince and the duke, and receive my soul,"-dropped his arms for the blow. The executioner, recollecting the suddenness with which the signal was given in the present case, and gave his blow without taking accurate aim at the proper place. He hit the unfortunate noble-man between the shoulders; depriving him in a great measure, it was supposed, of sensation, but by no means producing death. It has been said by some who witnessed this dreadful scene, that the unfortunate man turned his head half round, and gnashed his teeth either fortunately did not prevent the man from recovering his twenty, who had displayed great courage and zeal in the individuals; and the 9th of September was appointed the presence of mind; for he immediately brought down regiment of John Roy Stewart; and Bradshaw was a reanother blow, which went through two thirds of the neck. Death immediately followed this stroke, and the abandoned his business, and spent his fortune in the body fell away from the block. It was presently re- cause for which he was now to lay down his life. placed by some of the by-standers; and a third blow completed the work.

The fate of these unfortunate noblemen excited more

these it is remarkable, that no one did justice, either to Kilmarnock, or to the dauntless magnanimity and serenity of Balmerino. One set cants about Kilmarnock's long prayers and death-wrung petitions to King George: the other talks with indignation of Balmerino's continu ed rebellion and his soldier-like levity. It is still more remarkable, perhaps, that no publication of the time advocated the propriety of showing mercy to these or to any other of the rebels. All the fugitive writers seem ble idea of the power of government, and to have thought that the only way in which they could make sure of their own lives was to permit the law to be gorged with other victims. Almost the only remonstrance which appassage in Measure for Measure:

"No ceremony that to the great belongs, Not to the king's crown nor the deputed sword, The marshal's truncheon, nor the judge's robe, Becomes them with one half so good a grace, As mercy does. - Alas! alas! Why, all the souls that were, were forfeit once; And he that might th' advantage once have took, Found out the remedy. How would you be, If he, which is the top of judgment, should But judge you as you are? Oh, think on that, And mercy then will breathe within your lips, To-morrow? Oh! that's sudden; spare him, spare him!

James Nicholson, Walter Ogilvie, and Donald Macdonald, forming a selection from the Scottish officers taken at Carlisle, were the next victims of the offended They were condemned at St. Margaret's Hill, on the 2d of August (along with Alexander MacGrowther, who was afterwards surrendered to their friends.

Lameron. They were executed, according to order, who was afterwards reprieved, and executed at Kenington Common on the 23d. Nicholson had kept a log with still greater energy at Carlisle and York, where afteredy attended the former executions. Out of the ten

He's not prepared for death."

foot-suards. MacDonald and Nicholson appeared at the last solemn scene in their Highland dress. They spent lev and his companions, except that they were permitted to hang fifteen minutes before being dismembered; the horrid circumstances of the former execution having been found too much, even for the feelings of the unsensitive crowd, which usually assembles on such occa-

During the course of the two ensuing months, many trials took place at St. Margaret's Hill, without any of the prisoners receiving sentence of death. But, on the 15th of November, judgment was at length pronounced upon no fewer than twenty-two persons, who had been convicted singly at different times; and out of these five were ordered for execution on the 28th of November. The names of the unfortunate persons were John Hamilton, Alexander Leith, Sir John Wedderburn, Andrew Wood, and James Bradshaw. Hamilton had been governor of Carlisle, and signed its capitulation; Leith was an aged and infirm man, who had distinguished himself spectable and wealthy merchant of Manchester, who had

The execution of these gentlemen, which took place on the 28th of November, was attended with some affecting circumstances. Before nine o'clock in the morning, public interest than perhaps any other thing connected the servants of the keeper unlocked the rooms in which with the insurrection. The Jacobites, together with all Sir John Wedderburn, Mr. Hamilton, and James Bradsuch as were of a bold temperament, applauded the be- shaw were confined, and, uttering the awful announcehaviour of Balmerino; while the Whigs, and all persons ment that they were to die, desired them to prepare of a pious disposition, admired the placid and devout themselves for the sheriff, who would immediately come resignation of Kilmarnock. Every member of the state to demand their persons. Although this was the first and horror, that even the pulpit was occasionally made a seemed to have chosen his favourite nobleman, in whose certain intelligence they had of their fate, they received evhicle for such inhuman sentiments. A dreadful inbehalf he was prepared to talk, dispute, and even to fight. it with calinness, and said they would soon be ready to Innumerable publications appeared, regarding them, obey the sheriff's request. They then took a melancholy informing the public of their history, and discussing farewell of a fellow-officer of the name of Farquharson, their respective and very opposite characters. Among who had been respited, and was confined on the same The keeper's servants proceeded to side of the prison. the profound humility and sorrow-struck contrition of rouse the rest of the doomed men, besides one of the name of Lindsay, who was as yet expected to share their fate. When they were told to prepare for the shcriff, Wood enquired if Governor Hamilton had been finally consigned to execution; and being answered in the affirmative, remarked, "that he was sorry for that poor old gentleman." They were led into the fore part of the prison, and provided with a slight refreshment. On account of the policy of government in granting reprieves to have been impressed, on this occasion, with a terri- at the last hour, Bradshaw still hoped to be pardoned, and endeavoured, on this occasion, to display a confident cheerfulness of manner. Wood, entertaining no such expectations, called for wine, and drank the health of his political idols, boldly assigning to each his treasona- to wait for further evidence. pears to have been made, was the simple insertion in ble title. Lindsay's reprieve arrived at the moment one or two of the Jacobite journals, of the well known when he was submitting to have his hands tied, and produced such an effect upon his feelings as almost to deprive him of the life which it was designed to save. The two when brought to trial; twelve were found guilty, sanguine Bradshaw, whose halter was just then thrown over his head, eagerly enquired " if there was any news for him."—"The sheriff is come, and waits for you!" The process of all these trials appears to have been exwas the awful answer knelled upon the poor man's ear. tremely simple. Most of the prisoners endeavoared to They were drawn to the place of execution in two

sledges, Bradshaw shedding tears of disappointment and place, in the midst of a vast crowd of spectators. Bradshaw, and also Sir John Wedderburn, were observed to

denote, he said, that he died a Scotsman, he went to the coffee-house at Leith, and was a man in middle life; but it was thought necessary to try the most of the insur-MacDonald and Ogilvic were both young men of good gents who had been taken at Culloden, by the forms of families, the first a cade of the family of Keppoch, and the other a native of the county of Banil. They were placing them at the mercy of their countrymen, who conducted to the place of execution in a sledge, guarded were now too generally suspected of disaffection to be by a party of horse grenadiers and a detachment of the intrusted with a commision so important. Carlisle, the principal scene of their misdeeds in England, was selected for the trial of most of the prisoners, as a place more an hour in devotion upon the scaffold, and were then ex-likely than any other to produce a jury of the stamp required by government. much the Scottish people might labour under the imputation of humanity, their Cumbrian neighbours were not in the least degree tinged with that disloyal vice.

About the beginning of August, a herd—for such it might be termed—of these ill starred persons was impelled, like one of their own droves of black cattle, from the Highlands towards Carlisle, where, on being imprisoned, they were found to amount to no less than three hundred and eighty-five. To try so many individuals, with the certainty of finding almost all of them guilty, would have looked something like premeditated massacre; and might have had an effect upon the nation very different from what was intended. It was therefore determined that, while all the officers, and others who had distinguished themselves by zeal in the insurrection, should be tried, the great mass should be permitted to cast lots, one in twenty to be tried, and the rest to be transported. Several individuals refused this extraan aged and harm man, who had distinguished by the activity as a captain in the Duke of Perth's regi- judicial profier of grace, and chose rather to take their ment: Sir John Wedderburn had acted as receiver of chance upon a fair trial. The evidences were chiefly with rage or plant, while his sycholalis glared drawfoldly, the excise duties and cess raised by the insurgents; An of the executioner. If this was the case, it drew Wood was a youth of little more than two-and-indictment were found against a hundred and nineteen

day of trial.

The time which intervened between the indictment and trial of the Carlisle prisoners, was occupied by the judges, at York, where the grand jury found bills of indictment against seventy-five insurgents there confined, whom the judges appointed to be tried on the 2d of October. Notice has already been taken of the countenance which was given to the bloody proceedings of government by a party in the nation, and the publications by private individuals, in which severity to the sisted on. The reader will learn, with equal surprise stance occurred here, on the 21st of August, when the chaplain of the high sheriff of York profaned the Christian faith and that glorious minster by preaching, before the judges, a sermon, the spirit of which is sufficiently indicated by its text—[Numbers, xxv. 5.] "And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his man that were joined unto Baalenger!" man that were joined unto Baal-peor!

The judges again sat down at Carlisle on the 9th of September; on which, and the two following days, most of the hundred and nincteen prisoners were arraigned. On the 12th, the grand jury sat again, and found bills against fifteen more. Out of the hundred and thirtythree persons in all, thus brought to the bar at Carlisle, one obtained delay, on account of an allegation that he was a peer, eleven pled guilty when arraigned, thirty-two pled guilty when brought to trial, thirty-seven were found guilty, eleven found guilty but recommended to mercy, thirty-six acquitted, and five remanded to prison

The trials at York commenced on the 2d of October, and ended on the 7th, when, out of the seventy-five persons indicted, two pled guilty when arraigned, and fiftyfour found guilty but recommended to mercy, and five acquitted. Seventy in all received sentence of death. take advantage of the notorious slavery in which the clans were held by their chiefs, by pleading that they wretchedness. They arrived at the root of the fatal tree had been forced into the insurgent army against their a little after noon, and the execution immediately took will; but their defence was in every case easily repelled. Before the middle of October, an order was sent to

Carlisle for the execution of thirty, out of the ninety-one look earnestly at the gallows as they drew near to it.

| persons there imprisoned under sentence; ten at Carlisle
| The whole prayed for King James, and declared they did on the 18th October, ten at Brampton on the 21st, and not fear death. Bradshaw was tied up first, and the rest ten at Penrith on the 28th. But of the first ten, one was as they were taken out of the sledges. The wagon was afterwards reprieved. The names of the remaining nine drawn away from beneath them, while they were yet were Thomas Coppock, Edward Roper, Francis Buimploring the Almighty to receive their souls. On being cut down, their bowels were taken out and thrown moidart, Donald MacDonald of Tyerndrich, John Hen-into a fire which blazed near the gallows. Their bodies derson, John MacNaughton, James Brand, and Hugh

city of York; namely, on the 1st of October, Captain George Hamilton, Daniel Frazer, Edward Clavering, Charles Gordon, Benjamin Mason, James Main, William Colony, William Dempsy, Angus MacDonald, and James Sparks; on the 8th of the same month, David He called the executioner, gave him ten guineas, and Roe, William Hunter, John Endsworth, John MacLean, told him to do his duty with firmness and accuracy; John MacGregor, Simon Mackenzie, Alexander Parker, Thomas Macginnes, Archibald Kennedy, James Thom son, and Michael Brady; and, on the 15th, James Reid, Eleven more were executed at Carlisle on the 15th of November; namely, Sir Archibald Primrose of Dunni pace, Charles Gordon of Dalpersy, Patrick Murray, goldsmith in Stirling, Patrick Keir, Alexander Stevenson, Robert Reid, John Wallace, James Michell. Molineux Eaton, Thomas Hays, and Barnaby Mat theure

All these unhappy individuals are said to have behaved, throughout the last trying scene, with a degree of decent firmness which perfectly astonished the beholders Every one of them continued, till his last moment, to justify the cause which had brought him to the scaffold and some even declared that, if set at liberty, they would act in the same manner as they had done. They all prayed in their last moments for the exiled royal family, particularly for Prince Charles, whom they concurred in representing as a pattern of all manly excellence, and as a person calculated to render the nation happy, should it ever have the good fortune to see him restored.

The lives of nearly eighty persons had now been destroved, in atonement of the terror into which the state had been thrown by the insurrection; and the appetite of the common people for bloody spectacles had been satiated almost to loathing. There yet remained, how-ever, a few individuals, who, having excited the displeasure of government in a peculiar degree, were marked as unfit for pardon. The first of these was Charles Ratcliffe, younger brother to the Earl of Der-wentwater who had been executed in 1716, and who had himself only evaded the same fate by making his escape from Newgate. This gentleman, taking upon himself the title of Earl of Derwentwater, was made prisoner, in November 1745, on board a French vessel on its way to Scotland with supplies for Prince Charles. After lying a year in confinement, he was brought up to the bar of the king's bench (November 21, 1746,) when the sentence which had been passed upon him thirty years before, was again read to him. He endeavoured to perplex the court regarding his identity; but it was established satisfactorily, and he was condemned to be executed on heroism; and in now meeting the gallant youth who had the 8th of December. That day he came upon the scaffold in a suit of scarlet, faced with black velvet, and bracing him with emotions of the tenderest nature. trimmed with gold, a gold laced waistcoat, white silk stockings, and a white feather in his hat; and conducted himself, throughout the dreadful scene, with a manly courage and proud bearing, which seemed to indicate, that he held the malice of his enemies and the stroke of death in equal scorn.

The last of all the martyrs, as they were styled by their December; his trial took place before the house of peers on the 9th of March 1747, and several successive days. On this momentous occasion, he seems to have exerted all the talents for dissimulation and chicanery which had carried him through life with so much distinction. But France. Scarce could they have testified greater joy, the evidence produced against him was of that kind which no artifice could invalidate. He was confronted with a prodigious number of letters, which he had written to the exiled family, and in particular to the Young Chevalier, promising them his assistance, and negotiating the proposed elevation of his family to a dukedom. These had been procured from Murray of Broughton, who preferring to live the life of a dog to dying the death of a man, had engaged with government to make all the discoveries in his power for his own pardon. Lovat could make no effective stand against such documents, and, although he uttered an exculpatory and palliative speech of some eloquence, he was condemned to die.

During the space of a week which intervened between

who were appointed to die at Brampton, only six event his sentence and his execution, he maintained, without unfortunate circumstances in which monarchs are ually suffered; James Innes, Patrick Lindsay, Ronald the least interruption, that flow of animal spirits and obliged to violate their own feelings for the sake of their MacDonald, Thomas Park, Peter Taylor, and Michael lively conversation for which he had been so remarks country. There was still less reason for supposing the Delard; one having died in prison, and the remaining ble throughout his life. He talked to the people about kindness of the queen to be equivocal. Her majesty three having been reprieved. Mercy was also extended him of his approaching death, as he would have talked was preposessed in favour of Charles, on account of his to three of the ten who were designed for execution at of a journey which he designed to take; and he made resemblance to his mother, who had been her early and Penrith. The names of those who suffered at the latter the circumstances which were to attend it the subject of most intimate friend. She is thus said to have regarded place, were Robert Lyon, David Home, Andrew Swan, innumerable wittieisms and playful remarks. When him rather with the fondness of a mother than the favour place, were Robert Lyon, David Home, Andrew Swan, innumerable wittinsm and playful remarks. When him rather with the fondness of a mother than the favour James Harvie, John Robottom, Philip Hunt, and Valen- informed, in the forenoon before he left the prison, that a of a queen. This affection for him was heightened by In addition to the twenty-two persons thus executed many persons were killed and maimed, he only remarked, indefinable mixture of love and respect with which it in the west of England, divergence was suffered at the "The mair mischief, the better sport." He was so scenes so strikingly the characteristic of the female heart weak as to require the assistance of two persons in to treat those who acquire a name for "the dangers they mounting the scaffold. Here he maintained the same have passed." She is said to have often detained him in show of indifference to death. He felt the edge of the axe, and expressed himself satisfied with its sharpness, adding that he would be very angry with him, if he should hack and manuel his shoulders. He professed to die in the Roman catholic faith, and spent some time

> formed the work by one blow. It remains to be stated that an act of indemnity was passed in June 1747, granting the king's pardon to all the had committed acts of treason previous to the year 1745, except about eighty persons, whose names were specified.

# CHAPTER XXXIV.

PRINCE CHARLES IN FRANCE.

Bru. Come, poor remains of friends, rest on this rock

Prince Charles terminated his voyage at the small port of Roscort, near Morlaix, after having sailed in a og through the midst of the British fleet, then cruising on the coast of Bretagne. Immediately on stepping ashore, he is said to have sunk down upon his knees, and returned thanks to Heaven for having preserved his life through so many dangers. He and his company were still dressed in the miserable attire which they had worn in Scotland; but they were speedily refitted by the gen. tlemen of the neighbourhood.

Intelligence no sooner reached the French court that ne was landed, than the castle of St. Anthoine was fitted up for his reception, and his brother, attended by a great number of young noblemen, set out from Paris, to meet and congratulate him. On arriving at that capital, he did not stop for any refreshment, but drove on to Versailles. The king was at that time engaged in council upon affairs of importance; but when he heard that the prince was come, he immediately rose and came out to give him welcome. The fame of Charles's proceedings n Scotland had made a strong impression upon the breast of this monarch, as upon the nation in general, ever so strongly disposed to admire deeds of extravagant braved and suffered so much, he could not help em-"My dearest prince," he exclaimed, "I thank Heaven for the great pleasure of seeing you returned in safety, after so many fatigues and dangers; you have proved yourself possessed of all the qualities of the heroes and philosophers of antiquity, and I hope you will one day receive the reward of such extraordinary merit." spending a quarter of an hour in conversation with the own party, was Lord Lovat. This singular old man king, Charles passed to the apartment of the queen, who was impeached by the house of commons on the 11th of received him with the same demonstrations of respect and affection. As he was withdrawing from the palace, the whole court crowded around him, to express the admiration which they entertained for his exploits, and the satisfaction with which they saw him once more safe in was the observation of an eye witness, or expressed themselves in terms more warm, had the dauphin himself been engaged in the same dangerous expedition, and returned from it in safety. Subsequent events gave rise to a supposition that

Louis XV. was but little sincere in his expressions of welcome. It would appear, however, that the monarch really entertained a strong personal regard for Charles, and that to previous friendship was now added a feeling of a still warmer nature, a generous admiration of the constancy and fortitude which he had displayed in his late campaign. If his most Christian majesty afterwards

scaffold had fallen near the place of execution, by which her interest in his fate. She beheld him with all that her chamber for hours together, relating to her and her attendant ladies the strange and varied adventures he had met in Scotland; and with so lively a feeling of pity were these recitals usually attended, that he seldom failed to leave the fair assemblage drowned in tears. The attentions which he received at court, and even

the applause which his appearance every where excited in devotion. One of his last expressions was the "Dulce et decarma" of Horace. With the same cool resignation. amongst the public, agreeable as both must have been to a youthful mind, were entirely neutralised by the intellihe submitted to the executioner, who fortunately pergence which was every day arriving, of the cruclties exercised by the British government upon his unfortunate adherents. In the language which a poet afterwards put into his mouth, "nought could seem pleasant, and nought could seem fair," so long as his mind was occupied with the gloomy sensations which naturally arose from that cause. He was nevertheless obliged, soon after his arrival, to pay a public and ceremonious visit to the French king, in the character with which his father had invested him, that of Regent of Scotland, England. and Ireland, the interview which he had already had being only private and incognito. On this occasion he moved in procession from his castle of St. Anthoine, with the Scottish gentlemen who had come over with him ; Lords Ogilvie and Elcho, together with the venerable Glenbucket, and Kelly his secretary, in one coach; he himself in the next, along with Lord Lewis Gordon and the elder Lochiel; the third contained four gentlemen of his bed chamber; and young Lochiel and some other gentlemen followed on horseback. The whole made a very respectable appearance, especially Charles himself, who wore a dress as remarkable for its costliness and splendour as his late attire was shabby and wretched. His coat was of rose coloured velvet, embroidered with silver tissue. His waistcoat was of rich gold brocade, with a snangled fringe set on in scallops. The cockade in his hat and the buckles in his shoes were diamonds. The George at his bosom, and the order of St. Andrew. which he wore at one of the button holes of his waistcoat. were illustrated with large brilliants. "In fine," says the good Jacobite who records his appearance, "he glittered all over like the star which appeared at his nativity." He supped with the royal family; and all his friends and attendants were entertained at various tables, which had been appointed for them, according to their

Whatever was the extent of friendship which the French king entertained for Charles, it was destined soon to give way before the more powerful influence of politics. The only motive which he had ever had for urging the claims of the house of Stuart against the reigning family, or for entertaining Charles at his court, lay in his wish to annoy, by this means, a powerful enemy, and in a certainty that, by resigning him at some period, he might make a peace, when such could not otherwise be well obtained. It has been already seen that, after he had succeeded in fairly embroiling Britain in a civil war, he left Charles in a great measure to work out his own fate; contented with having achieved the object of the moment, and as indifferent to the fate of the tool as the archer is to that of the arrow which he drives through the mail of his foeman. Now that Charles was returned, although he felt personally an affection for the gallant young man, he had no scruple in seeking to employ him once more in the same heartless policy. He embodied several regiments of the exiled cavaliers, at the head of which he placed Lochiel, Lord Ogilvy, and others who and distinguished themselves in the late insurrection. He removed the minister who was chiefly blamed for having withheld the supplies promised to Charles when in Scotland, and put another in his place, whose attachment to the Stuart family was unquestionable. He posted the new regiments at Dieppe, Boulogne, and Calais; and caused the report of a new invasion to be loudly proclaimed.

Charles, however willing in his turn to vail his better consented to sacrifice Charles to a necessity in state feelings to the dictates of policy, had too much good policy, it must be held to have been only one of those sense not to comprehend the true motive and object of

these preparations, and too much pride not to resent ed as an appanage of that kingdom; and the cardinal, well as in France, as the medals were extensively disthem. He told the French ministry in plan terms that who had been raised to his present distinguished situal persed, and the implied satire every where understood the force provided was quite insufficient, and that he tion entirely by the influence of the House of Stuart, had Although it was of such a nature as to forbid the French would neither hazard his own person nor those of his an interview with Charles, to disclose the project. would neither hazard his own person nor mose of his an interview with Charles, to discuss the project friends in so romantic an expedition. He also took care Scarcely had be concluded the proposal, when the fiery to declare in public, that he would never again set his Chevalier stated from his seat in the greatest rage, and foot within the British territories, unless called by the repeatedly exclaiming, "Non, Monsieur le Cardinal! tout foot within the British territories, unless called by the preparedity exclaiming, "Non, Monsieur le Cardinal! loul people, or with a force sufficient to overwe all opposition, or ireit, point de paralege?"—(No, no, Lord Cardinal!) and save the effusion of blood, too much of which, he all or nothing? no partitions?)—strode through the room added, had already been shed. Louis, however, schewed with the air of a man who has been insulted on the keen-in some measure the object of his policy; for, in consequence of the preparations which seemed to be making on the French coast for an invasion, the British troop were prevented from embarking for Flanders so early in the year as they were required.

It may here be mentioned, that Charles never was heard to express any satisfaction on account of the numerous victories which France gained over Britain and her allies, during this unfortunate war. He either affected, or did feel as a Briton, and considering the honour of that country as his own, regretted every incident which tended to degrade her in the eyes of Europe. He even expressed himself in this manner to the royal family and the ministers; and never permitted any Frenchman to follow the bent of his nature in his presence by depreciating the English, without retorting some reflection upon the French which at once silenced him

Though thus uncajoled by the French, he did not think it necessary altogether to reject the slender assistance they offered him, but, on their representing that they could give no more at present, declared he would wait their time, and in the meanwhile proposed to apply to some other friendly courts for additions to his armament. He proposed Spain; and the French ministers had no hesitation in sanctioning the measure, because they knew that that country was then even more unable than themselves to increase his force. He was aware of this himself; but thought it advisable to sound his most of the House of Stuart.

Accordingly he visited Madrid, where he was most kindly received by the king, queen, and queen-dowager. That he procured no levics, was abundantly plain from the event; but the king is said nevertheless to have treated him with great attention. Besides contributing fifty thousand pistoles towards the object of his enterprise, he

adorned with her picture, and a ring valued at fifteen hundred pistoles.

Charles remained only five or six days in Madrid, but was absent from Paris four months; a space which it was supposed he had employed in visiting two other tain a supposition that he was to be sacrificed. Accord-courts friendly to his interests. Before his return, an ing to a custom followed by his grandfather and father incident had taken place which is said to have occasioned him the greatest uneasiness. His younger brother. Henry Benedict, had been induced, during this interval, to accept of a cardinalate, which was offered to him by the Pope. The diminished prospect which now remained of the restoration of his family, and the desire of enjoying an independent revenue, were the urgent and sufficient motives which sanctioned this step. But Charles rightly judged that nothing could have been contrived better calculated to increase the dislike of the English people to his dynasty, and was accordingly so much incensed at his brother, that for some time he forbade his

name to be mentioned in his company. It would have perhaps been better for Charles if he had imitated the prudent conduct of his brother, and at once renounced the pretensions which were destined to court; though, it was remarked, he now sought to avoid occasion him so much pain and calamity. He might personal rencontres with the king. At this time he have now retired with a good grace into the shades of private life, and spent many respectable years in the enjoyment of that fame, which he had certainly acquired by his Scottish campaign. Nothing, in that case, would have been remembered of him, but the glory of that enterprise alone, and, like a child who dies before its character, good or bad, has been developed, he would have been esteemed for expected good, more than for known evil. Unfortunately, his ambitious and restless spirit caused him to persist in his claims, till they had become in a great measure ridiculous, and finally occasioned an incident which degraded him in the eyes of all Europe.

It would appear, that so long as he was upheld by the admiration of the public, and whilst the prospects of his scheme was conceived by Cardinal Tencin, the French the prince had restored, without warmth, that no doubt minister, for restoring his family through the interven-well be called to account for them.

This affair made a condition

treated him not to mention the project to the king or ministry, as it was entirely an idea of his own, which he had conceived out of his great affection for the exiled family. Charles assured him he should not so much as think of it

But the period at length arrived when this spirit was to be effectually controlled, and the unhappy Stuart was to fall the victim of that heartless policy whose tool he had already so conspicuously been. Towards the end of the year 1747, France began to be heartily tired of a war, which, though attended with innumerable victories, was leading to no result, except the impoverishment of her purse, and the stagnation of her commerce; and some overtures of peace were made to the British government. The latter incidents of the war had been decidedly favourable to this state, insomuch that many who previously looked upon it as absurd, were now willing that it that step. The cardinal performed his office with the should be continued; but the enormous expense which it cost, and the danger in which it had involved the very government itself, determined the ministry to enter into the terms proposed by France. A treaty was accordingly signed at Aix-la-Chapelle (October 18, 1748.) by which. upon the simple grounds that each state should resign all its conquests, it was resolved to conclude the war. By one article it was stipulated, that France should finally acknowledge the right of the House of Hanover to the crown of Great Britain, and that, in terms of a catholic majesty regarding his affection to the interests treaty entered into in 1718, she should utterly renounce all alliance with the Pretender and his family, and not

During the twelvemonth which intervened between the proposal and final settlement of this treaty, all Charles's friends expected that he would anticipate the necessity of his fate, by retiring from a kingdom where he had met with so little faith. The world was even presented him with a fine gold hilted sword, set with prepared in some measure to treat him with the pity brilliants. The queen, moreover, gave him a small box which his circumstances seemed to demand; and in France, at least, where he was in the highest degree beloved his motions were watched with intense interest To the astonishment of all, he never himself expressed the least chagrin regarding his fate, or even seemed to entering to a custom followed by his grandfather and father at all treaties in which Great Britain was concerned, he had presented a protest against the proceedings of Aixla-Chapelle; but he took no notice of the particular stipulation which promised so much distress to himself. even took measures to prove his indifference to that paction. He hired a splendid hotel upon the Quai de Theatin. in order, he said, to be near the play, opera, and other diversions of Paris; and he threw into his air a still higher strain of gaiety than he had ever formerly displayed Whenever the agitating question of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle was mentioned, he affected to feel no personal interest in its objects, but either fell a singing, or took an opportunity to change the conversation.

Thus apparently resolved to brave his fate, he did not even refrain from paying his customary visits to the adopted a measure, which seemed not only to avow his sentiments negatively, but to urge them positively, and that in a style which, though pardonable and perhaps even laudable, was to the last degree imprudent. He delineated the emblematical figure Britannia, with a busy seaport, and a fleet of war-vessels by her side, and the admiration, and few behold him without tears. emphatic legend, "Amor et Spes Britanniæ." [the Love and Hope of Britain.] By this he evidently meant a compliment to Britain and her navy, at the expense of effective in the proper quarter, was proved by the minis-ters complaining of it to the king, and demanding that some notice should be taken of it. Louis, probably consome notice should be taken of it. Louis, probably con-science-struck at the bad faith he had kept with Charles,

court from resenting it in a public manner, it did not pass altogether without reproof. The Prince of Conti, who was accounted the proudest man of his day in all France, and who felt it with peculiar keenness, one day met Charles in the Luxembourg Gardens, and immedia ately made allusion to the device of his famous medal. Assuming an air of pleasantry, but at the same time speaking with a sneer, this noble personage remarked that the device was perhaps scarcely so applicable as had been generally thought, in as much as the British navy had not proved the best possible friends to his royal highness. Charles instantly replied to this taunt, in a manner which silenced the prince. "Cela est vrai, Prince!" he said, "mais je suis nonobstant l'ami de la flotte, contre tous ses ennemis; comme je regarderai toujours la gloire d'Angleterre comme la mienne, et sa glorie est dans la flotte." (True, Prince! but I am nevertheless a friend to the navy against all its enemies; as I shall always look upon the glory of England as my own, and her glory is in her navy.

When the king perceived that Charles made no motion to leave his dominions, he despatched the Cardinal de Tencin, with instructions to hint to him, in as delicate a manner as possible, the necessity of his taking greatest discretion, and endeavoured with all his eloquence to palliate the conduct of his master. But Charles treated him only with evasive answers, and he was obliged to withdraw without having obtained any satisfactory account of his royal highness's intention. The king waited for some days, in the hope that Charles would depart; but was then obliged to despatch another mes-The person senger, with still more urgent entreaties. selected for this purpose was the Duke de Gesvres, Governor of Paris, who, besides instructions to urge his departure, carried a carte blanche, which the prince was requested to fill up with any sum he might please to depermit the residence of these persons upon her dominions. mand as a pension, in consideration of his obeying the king's wishes. When this ambassador disclosed his proposals to Charles, he is said to have treated them with unequivocal marks of contempt, crying that "pensions were quite out of the question in the present case, and that he only wished the king to keep his word." The duke pointed out the necessity of the negotiations which required his departure from France; but Charles, on the other hand, insisted upon the previous treaty between his most Christian majesty and himself, by which they had become mutual allies. The Duke de Gesvres being thus unsuccessful, the Count de Maurepas and the Pope's nuncio were one after another sent upon the same errand, and the king even wrote a letter to him with his own hand, but all without effect.

As no attempt was made by either party to conceal these strange proceedings, they soon became known over all Europe. In Paris they excited a degree of interest, such as no public event was ever before known to occasion. For a person in such peculiar circumstances, to thwart the intentions and disregard the power of the grand monarch, was esteemed in that region a most extraordinary instance of daring, and almost caused Charles to be regarded as something superior to his kind. His exploits in Scotland, and the fascinating graces of his person, had previously disposed the Parisians to this extravagant degree of admiration; and it was completed when, to these charms, was added that arising from his unmerited distresses. He now became an object of even more attraction than the king himself, to this generous and romantic people. Whenever he appeared upon the public walks, the whole company followed him. he entered the theatre, he became the sole spectacle of the place. On all occasions he scemed the only person who was insensible to the sorrows of his fate; and, while caused a medal to be struck, on the obverse of which was he talked with his usual gaiety to the young noblemen who surrounded him, no one could speak of him without

The public feeling so liberally excited in his favour was by no means agreeable to the king, and far less to the ministry, who had been chiefly instrumental in France, whose bad successes at sea had been the chief bringing the prince into this distressing predicament. reason of her suing for peace. But that the insult was There were other personages whom it yet further offended. These were, the Earl of Sussex and Lord Cathcart, two British noblemen, then residing in Paris, as hos tages to guarantee the restoration of Cape Breton to its original proprietors the French, in terms of the late treaty. Charles was known to have commented with bitterness upon the meanness of the British Government in giving hostages to France; and the two noblemen could not help This affair made a considerable noise in Britain as moreover, feeling personally piqued at the respect which country, while they themselves were treated with ill-suppressed contempt. They therefore complained to the article of the treaty. . His majesty gave them for answer, that he only awaited the return of a messenger from Rome, with an answer to a letter which he had written to the old pretender, demanding that Charles should be withdrawn by paternal authority from the kingdom, be-fore taking active measures to that effect.

The messenger mentioned by the king, returned on the 9th of December (1748), with a letter from the old Chevalier, enclosing another under a flying seal, addressed to his son, in which he commanded the prince to obey the king's wishes. His majesty, after having read the last epistle, sent it to Charles, by way of giving him a last chance of declaring his submission to the royal authority ; but the inflexible prince, though always said to have entertained the utmost respect for his father thought proper to hold out even against his commands He declared openly that no pensions, promises or advan tages whatever, should induce him to renounce his inst rights; that, on the contrary, he was resolved to consecrate the last moments of his life to their recovery. The king no sooner learned that he was still unwilling to depart. than he called a council of state, where it was determined to arrest him, and carry him out of the kingdom by force. Louis was still so averse to treat his unfortunate ally with disrespect, and still entertained so warm an affection for him, that when the order for his arrest was presented for his signature, he exclaimed, with unaffected sorrow, "Ah, pauvre prince! qa'il est difficile pour un roi d'être un veritable ami!—(Ah, poor prince! how difficult it is for a king to be a true friend!)-The order was signed at three o'clock in the afternoon, but it was b ed all over Paris before the evening. A person of the prince's retinue heard, and carried him the intelligence walking in the Tuilleries, a person of condition informed him that he would certainly be seized that very day, if he did not prevent it by an immediate departure; but resolved to brave the very extremity of his fate, he treated the intelligence as chimerical, and, turning to one of his followers, ordered a box to be hired for him that night at the opera-

The preparations made for his arrest were upon a scale proportioned to the importance of his character, or rather were dictated by the extent of public favour which he was supposed to enjoy. No fewer than twelve hundred of the Guards were drawn out and posted in the court of the Palais-Royal; a great number of sergeants and grenadiers armed in cuirasses and helmets, filled the passage of the Opera-house; the Guet, or city police, were stationed in the streets to stop all carriages. The sergeants of the grenadiers, as the most intrepid, were selected to seize the prince. Two companies of grenadiers took post in the court yard of the kitchens, where the Duke de Biron. commander of the French Guards, and who was commissioned to superintend, waited in a coach, disguised, to see the issue of the enterprise. The Mousquetairs had orders to be ready to mount on horseback; troops were posted upon the road from the Palais-Royal to the state. prison of Vincennes, in which the prince was to be disposed. Hatchets and scaling-ladders were prepared, and locksmiths directed to attend, in order to take his royal highness by escalade, in case he should throw himself into some house, and there attempt to stand out a siege, A physician and three surgeons, moreover, were ordered to be in readiness to dress whoever might be wounded.

Into this well prepared and formidable trap, Charle entered with all the unthinking boldness of a desperate man. Scorning the repeated warnings he had received. and disregarding a friendly voice which told him, as he passed along in his carriage, that the Opera-house was heset, he drove up as usual to that place; where he no sooner alighted on the ground, than he was surrounded by six sergeants dressed in plain clothes, who seized his person; one taking care of each limb, while other two crossed their arms, and bore him off the street into the court-yard of the Palais-Royal; the soldiers in the mean time keeping off the crowd with fixed bayonets, and seizing the few persons who attended him. When he was brought into the court-yard, Major de Vaudreuil, who had been deputed to act by the Duke de Biron, approached his royal highness, and said, "Prince, your arms; I arrest you in the name of the king." Charles immediately presented his sword; but, that not satisfying his captors, they searched his person, and found a pair of pis-

was every where shown to the public enemy of their purpose, and hurried him into a hired coach, which was by every one who can appreciate the mild government immediately driven off, attended by a strong guard.

Another party in the mean time entered his palace, and arrested all his followers and servants, who were imme diately conveyed to the Bastile, though soon afterwards liberated. Charles was conveyed to the castle of Vincennes, and thrust into an upper room of narrow dimensions, where he was left to seek repose, attended by only a single friend—the faithful Neil MacEachan, who, with

Flora MacDonald, had accompanied him in his journey through Skye. So long as he was in the presence of the soldiers or any officers of the French government, he had maintained a lofty air, and spoken in a haughty tone, as if to show that he was superior to his misfortunes but, when finally left in this desolate chamber, with only a friend to observe him, he gave way to a tumult of pair ful feeling which agitated his breast. Throwing himself upon a chair, according to the report of MacEachan, as afterwards communicated to a family in Skye, he clasped his hands together, and, bursting into tears, exclaimed 'Ah, my faithful mountaineers! you would never have treated me thus: would I were still with you!"-his mind apparently reverting, at this moment of peculiar distress, to the transient glories of his late brilliant,

hough unhappy enterprise. The ill-fated prince was soon after conveyed out of e French dominions, which he never again entered He spent the remainder of his life chiefly at Avignon, a city in Provence, but belonging to the pope. He did not mmediately resign all hope of a restoration to the throne of his ancestors, but on the contrary, entered into at east one conspiracy, which was set on foot for that purpose by his English adherents in the year 1753. that occasion he even ventured to visit London, in order to transact the business of the proposed insurrection.

The king knew of his arrival in the capital, but adopted the wise resolution not to molest him. though said to have involved many of the most honours. ble names in England, did not arrive at any head; being probably repressed by a well-timed act on the part of government-the execution of Dr. Archibald Cameron harles is affirmed to have taken the opportunity of his visit to London, to make open renunciation of the Catho lic faith, for the satisfaction of his friends. It is also said—for these facts hang but on vague authority—that he was once more in the metropolis at the period of the coronation of George the Third, and that he caused the challenge of the king's knight on that occasion, to be answered by a female adherent, who threw her glove down into the area, after the champion had deposited his gauntlet. Perhaps nothing could have better emblemaised the weakness of his pretensions or prospects, in opposition to the monarch then crowned, than the light trifle which he charged with them, as contrasted with the mailed and ponderous strength of the object which represented the claims of his rival.

Charles, in his latter years, was degraded by the vices of a disappointed and aimless man. After his transac-tions in Scotland, during which he displayed so much moderation and humanity, and after the numerous testimonies of his dying adherents, which paint him with so many excellences, it is impossible to doubt that he originally possessed both a noble mind and a good heart. If, after miseries such as it is the lot of few men to bear, and haunted by a fate than which none can be considered more deplorable, he sunk from the gallant and generous prince into the domestic tyrant and the sot, he is not perhaps to be either wondered at or condemned. ordinary life, instances are seen every day of men who entered into life with good prospects, and principles entered into the with good prospects, and principles equally good, but whom some unlucky accident has spited at the world," and finally precipitated down the long descent of folly and crime. If pity and pardon are to be allowed to such errors—and they cannot easily be withheld, the same may surely be extended to the feelngs of a man whose misfortunes were not only many imes greater in degree, but took their rise in his birth, and continued with his existence.

#### CONCLUSION.

The insurrection of 1745 was no sooner suppressed The insurrection of 1445 was no sooner suppressed by the stern course of policy which has been described, than the members of the legislature began to take into consideration a number of measures, by which it was proposed not only to prevent any such revolt for the future, but to annihilate, if possible, the spirit which exto and a postant, the property of the property

of the Brunswick dynasty, or the security which it has siven to the national liberties, that they were also tyrannical in spirit, and severe in execution. The old remark. that a suppressed rebellion strengthens the hands of a government, held good in this instance; and perhaps the and civil cruelties of this period, is that no man, or body f men, can well manage a sudden accession of arbitrary

The first act of the legislature, as a matter of course, related to the Scottish mountaineers, whose share in the war had been so pre-eminently conspicuous. It was denominated the Disarming Act, and proceeded upon two
acts of George the First, which had simed at the same object, without, as it but too obviously appeared, having produced the desired effect. In order that this enact. ment might not be defeated like its predecessors, penalties of a peculiarly severe nature were imposed upon all who should directly or indirectly endeavour to evade it.

If any man, residing within the Highland line, should fail to deliver up his arms before the 1st of August 1747, or if any man should attempt to conceal arms either in his house, or in the fields, he was to be, for the first of fence, fined in fifteen pounds, and imprisoned without bail till payment. If payment was not made within one month, he was to be transported to America as a common soldier, if able to serve; if not able to serve, he was to be imprisoned for six months, and then only liberated on finding security for his good behaviour during the next ten years. If the offender was a woman, she was to be fined in the same sum, imprisoned till payment, and afterwards confined for six months. A second of-fence against this ungracious law, was to be visited with no less a punishment than transportation for seven years.

Not only were the Highlanders deprived of their arms. but their very dress was proscribed, and by still severer penalties. The same act ordained that, after the 1st of August 1747, if any person, whether man or boy, within the same tract of country, were found wearing the clothes commonly called "the Highland clothes," that is, the plaid, philabeg, trews, shoulder-belts, or any part what-soever of the Highland garb, or if any person were found to wear a dress composed of tartan or party-coloured cloth, he should be imprisoned six months without bail, for the first offence, and, on its repetition, be transported for seven years

It was thus hoped, that not only would the Highlandrs be incapable of again levying war against the state, but that, their distinction as a nation being destroyed, they would with all haste become obedient servants to government, like the rest of the community. As might have been expected, the result was very different. clans were, it is true, effectually prevented from ever again plotting against the house of Hanover. But they were not induced to regard that family, or their government, with any additional degree of favour. contrary, their previous disaffection was exasperated by these harsh measures into absolute hatred. "Even the loyal clans," says Dr. Johnson, "murmured, with an appearance of justice, that, after having defended the king, they were forbidden for the future to defend themselves, and that the sword should be forfeited which had been legally employed." But, if the loss of their arms occasioned discontent, the change of their dress produced feelings still less favourable to the existing government. Had the whole race been decimated, as their lively historian General Stuart remarks, more violent grief, indignation, and shame, could not have been excited among them, than by this encroachment upon their dearest na tional prejudices. It may be said, in conclusion, that, if the Highlanders have eventually become good servants to the state, and undistinguishable in dress and demeanour from the rest of the population, no part of the blessing is to be ascribed to either of these most ungenerous and unjust enactments.

The next act of the legislature also regarded the Highlanders, though, for the sake of uniformity, it was extended to the whole of Scotland. This was the celebrated act for abolishing heritable jurisdictions. It was supposed that, by putting an end to the power which all landed proprietors had hitherto possessed, of judging in civil and criminal cases among their dependents, the spirit of clanship would receive a mortal blow. Accordngly, it was resolved to buy up all these petty jurisdictions from the proprietors, and to vest them in sheriffs, who should be appointed by the king. It was also re-solved, that the hereditary justiciarship of Scotland, vestried into effect, without considerable remonstrance on believed, what no man in his senses could believe, that the part of the country. It was by some represented, independent of local jurisdictions; in proof of which it required only to be stated, that some of the insurgent he must certainly acknowledge that they were attended leaders in the late war were not in possession of lands, but exerted only a claim of kindred over their troops. There was injustice, moreover, in extending to all Scotland a severe law, which was only aimed at a small portion of the country. But the strongest argument against the measure, lay in the power which it was calculated to the whole people of Scotland were emancipated from throw into the hands of government.

The two acts already mentioned were accompanied by another, which, while it had no such noble end in view as was proposed for the rest, could only be understood as dictated by the spirit of revenge. The act alluded to was one for the suppression of such Episcopalian ministers in Scotland, as did not mark their allegiance to the existing government, by taking the oaths and praying for the king by name. It continued, however, to be the faith by far the greater part of the wealth, rank, and intelligence of the country, down to the year 1745, when, its chapels sent forth not a few enthusiasts to join the standard of Prince Charles, and of course attracted the determined hostility of the existing government.

It was now resolved to subject it to a system of persecution which might have the colour of law. An act was accordingly passed, less than three months after the conclusion of the war, by which it was ordained, that an Episcopal clergyman, officiating after the 1st of September 1746, without having taken the oaths of allegiance, abjuration, and assurance, or without praying once, during the performance of worship, for the king, his heirs and successors, and for the royal family, should, for the first offence, suffer six months' imprisonment, for the second (upon conviction before the high court of justiciary) be transported to the American plantations for life, and, in case of returning from banishment, be sub-

ject to perpetual imprisonment.

Cruel as this persecution was, it might not eventually have injured the church so much, if it had not also extended to the laity. The act declared, that if, after the 1st of September 1746, any person should resort to an illegal Episcopal meeting house, and not give notice within five days of such illegal meeting to some proper magistrate, he should be subjected to fine or imprisonment. It declared further, that no peer of Scotland should be capable of being elected one of the sixteen peers of parliament, or of voting at such election; and that no person should be capable of being elected a member of parliament for any shire or borough, who should, within the compass of any future year, be twice present at divine service in an Episcopal meeting in Scotland not held according to law.

That these statutes were not mere matters of form, but that the penaltics were rigorously put in execution, could be proved by numerous instances. One elergyman, not more distinguished by his well-known poetical genius than by his piety and private worth - the Reverend John Skinner of Longmay in Aberdeenshire-was imprisoned, in terms of the second act, for six months, in the public jail of the county-town, although he had previously taken all the loyal oaths, and for two years prayed for the king by name. Other clergymen, who did not pray for the king by name, suffered similar imprisonments, and a few were obliged to take refuge in England and elsewhere, from the penalties with which they were threatened.

The general result of the two statutes was, simply, to annihilate atterly the conscientious portion of the church. It was now impossible for a clergyman of that sort to have a congregation, and, consequently, to maintain himself by his profession. It was equally impossible for a lay member of the church to continue in the faith of his forefathers and that of his own youth, without incurring disqualifications of the most gricvous sort. Altogether. the persecutions to which the church was subjected, were of a nature even more severe than those with which the presbyterian church was visited in the reign of Charles II. In what are considered the hottest periods mentioned, from the tradition of her family, that she of that persecution, the clergymen were permitted to retain parish churches, upon the simple condition of yielding verbal obedience to the government, and not one individual suffered punishment who was not also a rebel against the state. But, in this persecution of a later and milder time, the whole clergy were deprived of even the privileges of dissenters, and exposed to the severest punishment, except death, for simply withholding their allegiance. The presoylerians could at any dictates of numanity in doing what she had cohe, and time have saved themselves by pronouncing the serjor that, if it ever were his royal highness's fate, or that of containing the serjor. But the ejectopalisans any of his family, to apply to her under circumstances could not escape, without actually perjuring themselves— equally distressing with those of the Chevalier, she would, higher, and misery among the fower orders of society." ing their allegiance. The presbyterians could at any

cept the office of high constable. This act was not car- without swearing (by the oath of abjuration) that they the pretender was a supposititions child.

However much the historian of this period may be dis posed to condemn the cruelty displayed in these statutes. eventually with the desired effect of disabling the malcontent part of the community. By the first, the Highlanders were deprived of the means of carrying on an ac tive warfare; and put in a fair way of becoming amalgamated with the rest of the community. By the second their obligations to the aristocracy, and enabled to prose cute commercial and agricultural enterprise with increased effect. By the third, a religious community which had formerly cherished unfailing affection for the house of Stuart, was completely broken up, and in a manner compelled to transfer their allegiance to the ex- regarding her conduct—conduct which, she used to say. ting government.

It is true that these good effects did not immediately result from the statutes; that, on the contrary, something quite the reverse was for some time observable; and that it was only when a new and more liberal sovereign had assumed the throne, that the affections of the persecuted could be prevailed upon to run in the proper channel. But it is at the same time certain-and it is enough that such facts are certain-that from this time forward, the Highlanders began to employ their energies nial war. Before the conclusion of that unfortunate conin the defence, instead of the annoyance of the State; that the people turned their attention more generally towards the true sources of national greatness, trade, manufacture, and the cultivation of the soil; and that the unfortunate Episcopalian Jacobites, persecuted out of all countenance, at last saw fit to become equally perjured and peaceable with the rest of the British nation.

The spirit of Jacobitism, during its period of deca was something very different from what it had been in the year 1745. It had, till that period, been the spirit of young as well as old people, and possessed sufficient strength to excite its votaries into active warfare. But, as the Stuarts then ceased to acquire fresh adherents, and their claims became daily more and more obsolete, it was now left entirely to the generation which had witnessed its glories; in other words, became dependent upon the existence of a few old enthusiasts, more generally of the female than the male sex. After this period, indeed, Jaconitism, become identified with the weakness of old age, was supposed incapable of moving any heart, except one which might have throbbed with love for Prince Charles, or heaved to the stern music of Gladsmuir and Culloden.

Malcolm MacLeod-See conclusion of Chapter 31.

In Boswell's Tour to the Hebrides, a vivid portraiture has been preserved of this excellent specimen of the Highland gentleman, as he appeared in 1773. "He was now says Mr. Boswell, " sixty-two years of age, hale, and well proportioned, with a manly countenance, tanned by the weather, yet having a ruddiness in his cheeks, over a great part of which his rough beard extended. His eye was quick and lively, yet his look was not fierce; but he appeared at once firm and good-humoured. He wore a pair of brogues-tartan hose which came up only near to his knees-a purple camblet kilt-a black waistcoat-a short green cloth coat, bound with gold cord-a yellowish wig-a large blue bonnet with a gold thread button. I never saw a figure which gave a more perfect representation of a Highland gentleman. I wished much to have a picture of him just as he was. I found him frank, and polite, in the true sense of the word." Mr. Boswell afterwards describes Flora MacDonald, then the wife of Kingsburgh, and advanced in life, as "a little woman of genteel appearance, and uncommonly mild and wellred." When at Kingsburgh, Dr. Johnson slept in the bed which had been occupied, eight-and-twenty years be fore, by the unfortunate prince.
"The curious reader" may desire some further notice

of a lady so celebrated as Flora MacDonald. It may be indebted for her liberation to Frederick, Prince of Wales, father to his late majesty, King George III. His roval highness had the curiosity to visit "the Pretender's deliverer," as she was called, in prison. He asked her how she came to do a thing so contrary to the commands of her sovereign, and so inimical to the interests of her country; to which she answered, in a firm but modest style, that she conceived herself to have only obeyed the dictates of humanity in doing what she had done, and

with God's blessing, act again precisely in the same manner. Frederick was so much pleased with this reply, that he exerted himself to get her out of prison.

After she had been set at large, she was taken into the house of a distinguished female Jacobite, named Lady Primrose, and there exhibited to all the friends of the good cause who could make interest to get admission. The presents which she got at this period were perfectly overwhelming; and the flattering attention which was paid to her, might have turned the heads of ninety-nine out of a hundred such young ladies. Instances have been known, according to the report of her descendants, of eighteen carriages belonging to persons of quality, rank-ing up before the house in which she was spending the evening. Throughout the whole of these scenes, she conducted herself with admirable propriety, never failing to express sprorise at the corrosity which had been excited never appeared extraordinary to herself, till she saw the notice taken of it by the rest of the world.

After retiring to her native island, which she did with a mind totally unaffected by her residence in London, she married Mr. MacDonald of Kingsburgh, the son and successor of the venerable gentleman to whose house she had accompanied Prince Charles. When past the middle of life, she went with her husband to America, and met with many strange mischances in the course of the colotest, she returned with her family to Skye. It would appear that, at this advanced period of her life, she retained all the heroic courage which so remarkably distinguished her early years. It was told by her venerable daughter, Mrs. Major MacLeod, who accompanied her on the occasion, that a French ship of war having attacked them in their homeward voyage, and all the ladies being immured in the cabin, she alone could not be repressed, but came upon deck, and endeavoured by her voice and example to animate the men for the action. She was unfortunately thrown down in the bustle, and broke her arm; which caused her afterwards to observe, in something like the spirit of poor Mercutio, that she had now risked her life in behalf of both the house of Stuart and that of Brunswick, and got very little for her pains. She lived to a good old age, continuing to the last :

firm Jacobite. Such is said to have been the virulence of this spirit in her composition, that she would have struck any man with her fist, who presumed, in her hearing, to call Charles by his ordinary epithet "the Pretender.

#### A SUBALTERN'S FURLOUGH.

The ensuing number of the "Library" will commence a remarkably pleasant book just received from London, entitled "A Subaltern's Furlough : descriptive of scenes in various parts of the United States, Upper and Lower Canada, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia during the summer and autumn of 1832. By E. T. Coke, lieutenant of the 45th regiment." We are much mistaken if it does not prove one of the most popular works on the subject of America which has appeared. The London Metropolitan for July says of it:-

"Mr. Coke is an author of much merit and little pretension. 'He only speaks right on, and tells you what he himself hath seen,' and truly he has seen a great deal, and tells it pleasantly. Mrs. Trollope's book appeared under the impression of one writhing through neglect and mortified feelings; Captain Basil Hall under the bias of tory prejudices. Both turned instinctively to the absurd and the ridiculous of the manners of those whose hospitality they were sharing; they described the dirt that was gathered at the base of the column, or the soiled and green weather-marks on the shaft. without regarding its height or contemplating its magnificence. Mr. Coke, without being guilty of any thing like adulation, has praised where praise was due, and not goaded by a dissimilarity of manners into the assumption of contempt, has been able fully to appreciate the bright surface as well as the dusky spots of the American character. Our transatlantic brethren must for some considerable time look at essentials; refinements are the polish of old countries, and are always

PHILADELPHIA, SEPTEMBER 10, 1833.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE. No. 6. NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-AT \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance

# Great Britain in 1833. BY BARON D'HAUSSEZ,

BY MINISTER OF MARINE UNDER TIME CHARLES V

#### INTRODUCTION

After the last number of the "Library" went to press we received from London the new work of Baron D'Haussez, and concluded to make it supersede the "Subaltern's Furlough" for the present. This production of an exiled minister will be found to possess uncommon interest, and it is now published in America, probably in a shorter time after its appearance in London, than has ever been the case with a foreign work. The London Literary Gazette of the 27th of July, says of it :- " The volumes are not yet published. We believe they will be ready pext week." Thus the work is prepared for distribution over our whole country, in six weeks from the date of its issue in Great Britain, and may be read from Louisiana to Canada in the shortest possible period, realising completely the advantages of the "Library" mode of circulation. We mention this incidentally, not that we think the rapidity of its issue adds to the intrinsic merits of the book. The London Journal above quoted remarks :-

"To the production of Baron D'Haussez we would particularly invite attention. We enjoyed the gratification of his acquaintance, and can youch for his partaking in character more of what we would call strong English sense and sterling ability, than of French vivacity and imagination. His remarks, therefore, even where not profound, are not superficial, and the errors into which he has fallen, though they amuse us, ought not to warp our minds from the consideration due to his more accurate and original remarks, or the conclusion to which they lead him. Having premised so much, we shall not detain our readers from the worthy baron, who has thus profitably occupied his time, which his more unfortunate associates, De Polignac, Peyronnet, and Montbel, have spent so painfully within the fortress of

The reader will naturally be prepared to find a Bourbon ex-minister favourably disposed to their cause; but this very adherence to an exiled benefactor, evinces a fidelity of principle that does credit to the Baron.

#### ADVERTISEMENT.

To the English reader some account of the author of this work cannot fail to be interesting. It is but fitting that he should know who and what the individual is who so freely criticises his country. With this view, we have thought it necessary to give the following sketch of the life of the author.

Descended from an ancient family of the Parliament of Normandy, the Baron D'Haussez was still young at the epoch of the first revolution. Devoted, like his ancestors, to the royal cause, he entered the ranks of the army of Brittany. He formed part of the division of M. de Frotte, when that general surrendered and was assassinated in open contempt of the terms of capitulation.

M. D'Haussez was arrested upon that occasion; and afterwards, upon being restored to liberty, was subjected to a strict surveillance. Nevertheless, he did not hesitate to take an active part in the conspiracy against the consular government, being one of those concerned, in 1804, in the abortive attempt of Pichegru and Cadoudal. Although arrested upon the discovery of the plot, M. D'Haussez escaped trial; but was subjected to a stricter and more rigorous surveillance than he had hitherto uning to yield a free range to my remarks, and of absolute

NEW SERIES VOL. II-9

called to fill successively some important prefectures, he distinguished himself by his talents, and still more by an activity and political energy which were crowned with marked success. His labours, together with the various projects which he had in contemplation, are recorded in the works he has published concerning the departments under his control. These departments are indebted to him for excellent roads, handsome and useful public buildings, bridges, &c. Nor was he inattentive to agriculture: in his Eludes Administratives sur les Landes, published in 1826, he proves what well directed offorts may accomplish, even on the most sterile soils; indeed the country between the Garonne and the Adour attests the advantages derived from his able sunerintendence.

The reader who may wish for a further account of the agricultural improvements effected by M. D'Haussez, and of the efforts made by him in favour of the poor of the different departments over which he presided, is referred to the Etudes sur les Landes.

It may not be irrelevant to observe in this place that

while M. D'Haussez was prefect at Bordeaux, he was distinguished by kindness and hospitality towards our countrymen; and men of the most varied and opposite political sentiments allow him to have been an active and enlightened prefect.

In 1829 M. D'Haussez was appointed to the ministry of the marine. Some idea may be formed of his activity while holding this important office, when it is stated that he was charged with the whole of the preparations for the expedition to Algiers. In a few months he assembled in the roads of Toulon, a fleet of more than a hundred ships of war, and six or seven hundred transports. It is renerally known in France that to the unsided energy of he minister of marine the conquest of Algiers was mainly owing: the French navy did not very willingly enter on the task.

The events of July, on which it is not necessary to dwell at length, compelled M. D'Haussez to fly his native country. Thanks to his presence of mind, and to the courage of a friend, he escaped the fortress of

Upon his arrival in England, Baron D'Haussez sought to divert the tedium of exile by literary composition, which had been always familiar to him; and these pages is well as certain memoirs, relating to events in which he has borne a part, are the results of his labours. These sketches of England were composed after an

experience of three years' residence. They are certainly written in a free-it is for the public to say whether in a fair, spirit. The object of Baron D'Hausse appears to be to speak the truth honestly as regards the institutions, customs, and manners of England; to avoid servility on the one hand, and on the other to steer clear of intemperate abuse.

London, June, 1833.

# PREFACE

Brought to the shores of England by the force of cir comstances to which my will was subservient, it became my anxious care to profit from the time I should have to my laxious care to proferrior the time I should have to reside in that country, by studying its manners, its cus-toms, and its institutions. Thanks to the benevolent disposition which the English are wont to display towards foreigners, to that innate and exclusive curiosity which rivets itself to every object, living or inanimate out of the common sphere, their eagerness to become acquainted with those who have played a conspicuous part in human affairs, I have to record to their praise the testimonics of interest which I received at their hands, and which have converted my esteem into a feel ing of attachment. My exile has thus assumed the appearance of a visit, and my proscription gave me a title to their confidence and marked attentions.

An alternate state of frequent intercourse with a nu merous and distinguished society, apparently not unwilldergone.

"Cilcrement, tended alike to give me the command of the dow, with its remire and menky sky, its numerous steepers of the mill the period of the restoration of the circum and soluted plea, and its majester St. Peul's. None of the long average when the period of the restoration of the period of the restoration of the period of the restoration.

He was returned to the chamber of deputies in 1815, knowledge of them. To this varied occupation I devoted He was returned to the channer of deputies in across some section. Availing myself of the advantageous and prominently opposed the majority of that channer, all my time. Availing myself of the advantageous An official career now opened to M. D'Haussez. Being position in which I was placed, in order to form a correct judgment of a people who have been in France the theme of exaggerated blame or consure, according to the dictates of pure caprice, I hope to have steered a course altogether free from both extremes. To those who, in To those who, in their ignorance of England, or in their appreciation of it through the perverted medium of a conventional enthusiasm, affect to speak of that country in a language of ecstasy and admiration which no argument can shake,-to such the opinions I have uttered will doubtless appear fanciful or too rigorous. Others again will condemn them as too favourable, who, tenaciously adhering to prejudices which should long since have been banished, and encouraging these prejudices by their infatuated blindness and hostility, disdain to acknowledge that there can exist any thing noble, honourable, or of value, out of their own country, and beyond the sphere of those customs in the midst of which they have been reared. Such is the fate reserved to impartiality; and 1 submit to it without complaint. If my observations are tinged with criticism, I may venture to declare that they never can assume a character of personality or of calumny.

NO. 9.

It will be gratifying to me to bestow praise on what may appear deserving of it. If occasionally called upon to use the language of censure, I shall never give utterance to expressions which might call in question the attachment I so unfeignedly entertain for the English nation, in return for the noblo and generous hospitality of which I have been the object during my residence in England.

#### LONDON

Few foreigners land in England without being impressed with the conviction that a difference, manifested almost at every instant, exists between her manners and customs and those of other countries, and, shove all. those of France-a difference which should be the subject of surprise and study; and that one is met at every instant by a sentiment of national superiority to which one is obliged to yield. After a little this opinion disappears : one sees that the costumes of all classes of soiety differ in nothing from those of the Continentthat the mode of address is the same, though in a certain degree less courteous; and that there exists not much more difference in the hotels, or in the prices which they demand. The comparison between England and the Continent ceases when one examines the roads and carriages ; in this respect all is admirable, in reference to appearance or convenience, and it must unhesitatingly be admitted that in these matters England enjoys an immense superiority.

The country from the sea-coast to London has the spect of the greater part of the maritime provinces of France; meadows, fields surrounded by ditches surmounted by hedges. The farm houses and dependent buildings have nothing which distingushes them from buildings of a like nature on the continent; the only difference one perceives is, that in England there prevail more neatness and order: the cottages, which are dwellings inhabited by people of very small means, are numerous and of an agreeable aspect; their fantastical relitecture is covered over, if one may so say, with a fringe of flowers or of ivy, which the English employ with much taste. You occasionally obtain a faint view of mansions situated in the midst of extensive parks and plantations of trees.

The small towns that you pass through, from the irregularity with which they are planned, and from the fact of the houses being situate on the very borders of the road, or some few feet from it, with gardens or a patch of green before the door, have, in truth, the an-No public promenade, pearance of large villages. othing, in a word, which on the continent gives to a collection of houses the character of a town, presents itself to the eye of a traveller. Something vogue and confused, which one cannot account for-a species of loggy envelope of vast extent, across which you think you can distinguish objects of a conical form, then an imposing mass which crowns the whole of this vaporous picture, fixes the attention of the stranger-it is Lonnental towns-none of those magnificent, yet often impracticable roads which conduct you to them: the only indications of a rich metropolis are handsome houses separated from each other by gardens, diminishing in extent as you approach, and disappearing to make way for the houses which form the suburbs of London;winding roads of unequal breadth, but bounded on either side by commodious trottoirs kept in admirable order. and filled with carriages of all kinds and fashions, circulating with inconceivable rapidity. At last you have reached London.

Here are new subjects of wonder, for every thing i presented under a different aspect from any thing in France which could form a subject of comparison. In London there is a crowd without confusion-a bustle without noise-immensity with an absence of grandeur. One sees large streets ornamented with trottoirs, paved with slabs of stone. These are separated by iron rail ings from brick houses two stories high, devoid of style, symmetry, or aught that resembles architecture. Some compensation is afforded for all that is wanting in art by the existence of squares whose centre presents a garden embellished by statues, flowers, and green sward,

with the additional ornament of fine trees.

Here, also, are numerous bridges, two of which riva the most magnificent works of the kind; docks in which are sheltered thousands of vessels with the rich freights they are to transport; churches with colonnaded norti cos, and steeples more remarkable by their fantastic form and the boldness of their elevation than by their elegance. Few of the public buildings are distinguished from private habitations; but every thing partakes of the animation imparted by the movement of a numeroue, active, and busy population.

In the evening, the scene changes : disengaged from the crowd of actors, it is illuminated by a row of gas-lumps ranged on either side of the streets. The beholder, in following their astonishing developement, which throws into the shade the dark façades of the houses that line them, might funcy himself in the midst of the vast avenues of a palace lighted up on the occasion of

some great event.

The parks are within the limits of this great city, or of its suburbs; their chief attractions are a copious supply of water, and trees the growth of centuries; they of-fer the additional advantages of a read for carriages and horses, and of walks on the green turf for pedestrians. The prospect from them is varied by the number and diversity of the surrounding houses, and by the picturesque disposal of massy clumps of trees scattered here and there by chance, rather than by design.

In the more recently built parts of London there is nothing imposing but the breadth and handsome proportions of its streets; and in the city, nothing but its few even of these which can be classed among the immense population and the impress of life which com-left drawners of the art. merce imparts to it. With the exception of the churches. whose style, whether Greek or Gothic, is tolerably pure. few buildings fix the attention of a stranger; but a great markable for their architecture; the rest are but large number may surprise him into admiration by the profusion or the singularity of their ornaments, or by beauty of their site. To this cause, and the irregularity in the line of buildings, is chiefly owing the effect produced by the houses in Pall-Mall, Waterloo Place, Regent Street, and Regent's Park. So much pains have been taken to reproduce the ancient style of architecture, that one might fancy oneself in an ancient Greek or that should be avoided. Roman city: there is not a house which has not a monumental character. The slightest examination reveals the numerous imperfections, the glaring faults of imitation without taste, without reason, and at variance with the commonest rules of art. The only object in studying such an architecture would be to record its defects and endeavour to avoid them. It is more pleasing to consider and enjoy it in its general effect, without minutely examining the impression it produces,

Among the public buildings to be excepted from this rigorous consure are Somerset House, the New Post Office, the Orphan Asylum, Newgate, the Mansion House, the Bank, and, in a less elevated order, some Club-houses, such as the Union, the United Service, the Athenœum, and the Travellers'. Three of the theatres. the Opera, Covent Garden, and Drury Lane, are deserving of notice rather for their vast proportions than for their architecture. The Colosseum, which contains a panorama of London, is a noble edifice : it has the apearance of being transported from the banks of the Tiber to those of the Thames.

St. James's can only be mentioned as a collection of

pulace, because it is the dwelling of kings. Bucking- over-meddling : certain it is, however, that the interferham Palace, which is intended to be substituted to St. James's, appears to have been specially constructed to prove how many millions an architect may expend on a

work of such extravagantly bad taste. Westminster Hall, the seat of both houses of parliament, is an edifice in the semi-Gothic style, in which have been heaped together all the inconveniences of this kind of architecture, without any of its redeeming beau-

There only remains of White-Hall that beautiful part forming the ante-chamber and hall through which Charles I, passed to the scaffold, to lay down the first kingly head which a tribunal of blood presented as a sacrifice to the delirium of a rebellious people.

It should appear, that inspired by the sight and study of Westminster and St. Paul's the English architects have drawn from the sensations inspired by these sublime compositions the courage to repudiate the bad taste which is apparent in the other classes of building. Their churches offer in general much more matter for praise than for blame. Beauty of proportions, purity of style, situation, effect, all are here united. There are few churches which do not present, either in their ensemble or in their details useful subjects of study; and there are many of them which may be cited as perfect

Not less remarkable for a character of graceful solidity and a justness of proportions than by the granite exclusively used in their construction, Waterloo and London bridges are among the most stupendous and the most beautiful monuments of hydraulic architecture of which a nation can boast. And if the bold enterprise of an under-water communication, destined to unite the eastern extremities of Southwark and of the city, can be completed, London will be in possession of the most surprising work of its kind which art has ever produced The vast basins known by the name of Docks, wherein are classed, according to their destination, those vessels which carry on the commerce of the universe, to

gether with their cargoes, prove what a combination of wealth and talent may effect. Nothing is more calcu-lated to convey a just idea of the commercial prosperity

of England than these establishments.

Many of the squares are decorated with bronze sta tues, whose feeble effect is impaired, and whose merit it would be difficult to appreciate, incrusted over as they are with thick coats of black smoke, which not only obliterates the sculptural details, but spoils every thing else in London. But, to judge them as they are, these productions do not give a favourable opinion of the ta lent of English sculptors. St. Paul's and Westminster contain several works of better execution; but there are

The hospitals of London are numerous; two among them, Bedlam and the London hospital, are alone re

private houses applied to this service. Among the prisons, the Penitentiary (the costly ex-

periment of system-mongers and benevolent theorists who seek the improvement of the physical and moral condition of the prisoners.) deserves an attentive examination, from which one may draw useful results. Here, in observing all that has been done, we may study all

The aspect of the Thames claims in its turn the observer's attention. No river ever bore on its bosom a greater number of vessels, or lent its aid to a more active navigation. It presents the most animated coup d'ail; it is a water city, with its streets, its lines, its quarters, its hospitals, its churches, its population, its manners, its customs, its laws. Nothing but a sight of ever, is the dominion of a false susceptibility, that many the Thames can give one an idea of it. But where is neonle healthat to admit that they are the health of the thanks of the things of the thi this view to be obtained? Commerce has seized on both banks; she has even encroached on the very bed of the river to build her establishments, reserving to herself but winding and narrow ways to transport thither all sorts of merchandise. It is only through the balustrades forming the parapets of the bridges, or from the gliding barks that plough the waters, that one can seize to appease his hunger, or satisfy the cravings of his apthe ensemble of a perspective which is unique in the petite. world, holding admiration in continual exercise without exhausting it.

bered collars, scattered every where night and day, a word, a science; neither does the succession in which

ence of the police is not visible in the cleanliness of the streets, nor in the indication of their names (for the names are wanting at the ends of most streets,) nor in the passing to and fro of carriages, which are drawn up pêle mêle at the entrance of all public places, according to the irresponsible caprice of their drivers. It often happens, in consequence of this confusion, that vehicles of all sorts become locked together; this gives rise to a reciprocation of abuse and blows; nor is the interference of the police here apparent as regards animals. which, in being driven on market-days from one end of the town to the other, occasion frequent obstructions and often serious accidents. A certain class of women too. in spite of English modesty, exercise their shameless calling in a most brazen manner, unchecked by the police; neither do they abate those nuisances of stalls, dangerous to the health and safety of the public : nor bestow their attention on an infinity of objects which in other countries claim and deserve the attention of this part of the municipal administration. trifles like these are disregarded, and interference is limited to matters of more importance. On the other hand, there are few capitals where robberies are more infrequent, where robbers are so soon discovered and punished, or where popular movements (brought about generally, it is true, by a populace without courage, and unaccustomed to the use of fire-arms) are sooner repressed; where there are fewer disastrous occurrences; fewer collisions between the different classes of society; or where all these results are obtained with so little constraint, vexation, and noise,

In this rapid summary I do not pretend to make the traveller acquainted with London; I describe it such as it presents itself to his examination on first passing through its streets. I limit myself to explain the first impressions which it produced on my own mind. It is, in fine, a bird's cyc-view, the details of which will be

developed as we go along.

The environs of London afford at every sten the clearest indications of prosperity. The number and outextent of the villages, and the activity of the population, answer to the idea that one has formed of the importance of this capital. Windsor, with its Gothic castle, its parks, and its beautiful site-Kew, with its gardens,-Hampton Court, with its parks, its fine trees, and in-valuable collection of pictures—Richmond, with its picturesque sites and abundant vegetation, present to the indolent native, as well as to strangers, objects and pre-texts for highly interesting excursions. Chelsea, Greenwich, Woolwich, and Chatham, on the other hand, have attractions for those whose graver thoughts seek useful instruction in the study of monuments and establishments destined to create and maintain the power of na-

#### DINNER.

To judge of the English by the simplicity of their cuisine, one might be disposed to think that they deny to the taste those gratifications which they accord to the other senses. I know not whence arises that strange delicacy which prevents people from avowing that they find a pleasure in tasting well-cooked dishes, while at the same time they vaunt their capability of being able to appreciate a pleasing melody, a handsome object, sweet perfumes, and the numerous enjoyments tributary to the sense of feeling.

Without taste, the organisation of man would be imperfect. To refuse to this sense the means of accomplish ing its full gratification would be to counteract the wish of Nature, which in her infinite foresight has attached a pleasure to the gratification of each want. Such howpeople hesitate to admit that they attach any importance to the enjoyments of the table. For a long time the French language wanted an expression to idea of a man exercising with discernment the exquisite faculty of taste, and until the word gastronome was invented, one was obliged to brand with the ignoble name of gourmand any one who sought more at his meals than

To enjoy oneself at table is, in France, an axiom of good sense and good company. In England, on the One is often tempted to ask, not if there is a police in contrary, to cat to live, seems to be the sole object; there London, (its agents clad in a blue uniform with num- the refinements of cookery are unknown. It is not, in would render that question superfluous,) but what the dishes should be served up appear to be studied. To cover brick house piled together, without symmetry, without police does, so little attention is paid to its details—so a table with immense pieces, boded or roasted, and to plan, and without effect; it is conventionally called a great is its seeming negligence, in order not to appear demolish them, in the confusion in which chance has

the English cuisine is a profusion of spices unsparingly thrown into the sauces. To correct the effect of this, recourse is had to the insipid simplicity of plain-boiled vegetables, which continually circulate round the table and with which the host would fain load the guest The most is either boiled or roasted. The fish is always boiled, and is served invariably with melted butter. The numerous transformations which the natives of the deep undergo before appearing on a French table are altogether unknown in England. Eggs are excluded from English dinner tables, and even when produced at other meals, they are served in the shell for the talent of making an omelette enters not into the education of an English cook. English fowls are of an indifferent quality; and game is subjected to a process of roasting which deprives it of all its flavour. The con fectionary is badly made and without variety. The vegetables, condemned only to figure as correctives of a too exciting cuisine, do not appear upon the table. The entremets are limited to a very scanty supply of creams and insipid jellies.

The following is the order in which an English dinner is served. The first course comprises two soups of different kinds ; one highly peppery, in which float morsels of meat; the other a soup à la Française. They are placed at either extremity of the table, and helped by the master and mistress of the house. They are succeeded by a dish of fish, and by roast beef, of which the toughest part is served round. Where there is no platoughest part is served round. Where there is no team, a salad occupies the middle of the table. course being removed, regular entrées are brought in, and the servants hand round dishes with divisions, containing vegetables. The course which follows is equiva lent to the second course in France; but, prepared without taste, it is served confusedly. Each guest attacks

The creams have often disappeared before the roast is thought of; which, ill carved, always comes cold to him who is to partake of it. The English carve on the dinner table, and as, before proceeding to this operation. each person is asked whether he wishes to taste of the dish or not, a considerable time is lost in fetching the plate of the person who accepts. A dinner never less than two hours and a half or three hours, without including the time the gentlemen sit at table after the departure of the ladies. The salad appears again before the desert, flanked by some plates of cheese. After the cloth is removed, dried and green fruit with biscuit are placed on the table. These compose the not very brilliant dessert. The serving up of the dinner, however, i least trouble. Their table only presents an agreeable whitest linen, and a service of plate of greater variety, richer, and more resplendent than is to be seen in any other country.

The dessert served, conversation commences. The centiemen lean their elbows on the table to converse more familiarly with their neighbours. The ladies draw on their gloves, and, in order not to soil them, eat the dessert with their forks. Now drinking commences to some purpose. Up to this period, the guests have only, as it were, slaked their thirst with a few glasses of wine taken with each other.

It is a civility in England for one to take a glass of wine with you. On this occasion, you are begged to name what wine you choose. This proposition, which is not to be declined, imposes on you the necessity of drinking when others are thirsty. It is often renewed, without much real inconvenience, however, for those who do not wish to drink; for custom allows you merel to sip a little from the gluss, which you seem to fill of each fresh challenge. Sometimes, between these free quent libations, but not commonly, a glass of beer is swallowed. This is not wonderful, for the strength of the English wines is more calculated to excite than allay thirst. The same want of regularity and system which i observable in the service of the dinner, exists in the dis-tribution of the wine. The different species of wine succeed each other without regard to their respective qualities. To empty bottles and wine-season (aviner) the conversation, appears to be the only object of the guests. England, accordingly, is as deficient in gourmets as in

At a signal given by the mistress of the house, the company rises, but only the ladies retire. The master of the house takes his plate and his glass, and places himself near the person he wishes to honour. The other himself near the person he wishes to honour. The other Annong a dozen chairs and fautenits there are not two first each other, and then commences alike in height, size, and destination. The greater part Beyond, was a small room, whose originally narrow

this occasion; sometimes interesting political discussions, which, from the warmth of manner and the force of argument exhibited, are not unlike those parliamentary discussions, of which they may be often con sidered as the rehearsals. Local interests are sometimes talked of, and above all hunting and coursing, which are in England important affairs. Presently the conversa-Presently the conversa table, and grows confused and noisy. After three quarters of an hour or an hour, they are interrupted by the an nouncement of coffee; but instantly after this announce-ment, the conversation is resumed; nor does it cease till all the subjects under discussion are exhausted.

At length, the gentlemen quit the dinner table, and go to join the ladies, who are found round the tea-table, or occupied in turning over a collection of caricatures Coffee, which has been poured out since the moment of its announcement, and consequently cold, itwaits the guests, who in general take but a little, preferring two or three cups of very strong tea. The party is prolonged till twelve or one o'clock.

There are many exceptions to the state of things have been describing. In many houses there are French cooks; but the dinners which they send up are neither appreciated nor remarked. In order that the arts may spring up in a country, something more than artists i sors from foreign lands, she will never obtain either a with cordiality and treated with distinction. national cuisine or a national music.

#### THE DRAWING ROOM.

round the tea table, the end of the conversation which is still prolonged in the dining-room. Some strangers ar rive; shake the hand of the mistress of the house, and exhibit a like politeness to such of the ladies present as they are acquainted with. They group themselves afterwards round the fire-place, to chat together if they are intimate, or if they have been introduced; that is to say if their names have been interchanged by the friendly agency of a third person. Without this formality, cus-tom does not sanction any intercourse between strangers. The dinner-suests enter the drawing-room one after an other; they approach the ladies; they take coffee or tea and sometimes liqueurs; they then form groups, and re-turn to the eternal subject of politics, always, it must be admitted, discussed without violence or warmth, and with the company flocked towards the ball room. much forbearance towards opposite opinions. Some form parties to play at cards. Others approach the piano to hear a sonata coldly executed; or romances sung by voices often agreeable, but rarely animated : for in Eng land music is not a passion nor even a taste. It is but satin, and the lofty Lady —, in a robe lamée, in an affair of lon and convenance, a means of killing time, silver and gold, opened the bell with Lord —, Lord Some of the ladies range themselves round a table covered with kinck, which are passed from hand to hand with a lazy curiosity, and have no other merit than the scason, succeeded the refreshments served during quandered on them been applied to the purchase of clocks, wanting in all the English apartments, or to a more elegant species of furniture than that covered with sion, and the hospitality of her noble husband." printed calico, which one sees in the greater part of the est furnished salons of the capital.

Albums, chiefly composed of engravings and coloured lithographs, as well as caricatures, are turned over, till recital of what I witnessed. the moment when the sated appetite is again stimulated by the display of cold meats, confectionary, and fruits in an adjoining room. Sometimes the sound of the piano provokes a country-dance, wherein figure those pretty persons who have at last borrowed from France the graces which have always distinguished her dancers,

The dress of English women differs very little from that of the French. Some additions of finery, some jewels of an equivocal taste, alone protest against the invasion of our fashions; but these exceptions cause the elegant recherche of the toilet, which distinguishes the ladies of the higher ranks of society to be more highly appreciated.

An English saloon presents in its ensemble and arison is quite in favour of the latter. The cause of this is

placed them, appears to be the whole gastronomic sci- without interruption the circulation of four glass decan- of them are so low, that one falls down rather than sits eace of the country. The most ordinary scasoning of ters, which cach man, after helping himself, passes to his and a disagreeable effort is necessary to rise from this neighbour. Sometimes idle conversation springs up on position. The posture of the body is accordingly ungraceful, and it provokes a negligence of manner which extends into the usages of society. A disuse of those immense and heavy fauteuils, which appear calculated to produce sleep rather than conversation, and the sub-stitution of furniture better adapted to elegant society, would be a step made towards a nobler carriage. The distinctions heretofore established by the hierarchy of ranks are now hardly remarked. It is only in set parties that pretensions of this kind can be gratified; in the ordinary intercourse of English life they are not remark-

French is spoken with much grace, and with evident complaisance towards foreigners, in almost all distin-guished families. The English ladies, above all, speak it as their maternal language.

There is one English custom which makes a disagreeble impression upon a stranger on his admission to English society. He is not conducted down stairs; the master of the house, who scarcely comes forward to receive him when he enters, dispenses with the ceremony of accompanying him when he withdraws. English politeness confines its duties on this occasion to a pull of the bell, as a notice to the servant who is intrusted with the duty of doing the honours of the ante-chamber. In a word, if the saloons of London present less gaicty, noise, and bustle, than those of Paris, they exhibit a necessary; it is essential also to have connoisseurs; and higher degree of courtesy towards social superiorities, if England, in cookery as in music, borrows her profes-

### A BALL.

Great importance is attached to a ball in England; a Ten o'clock has already struck: the ladies, who have long time before it takes place the newspapers announce been more than an hour in the drawing-room, await, it, and they entertain their readers with it after it is over. No detail escapes them, and the most pompous terms are employed to describe the most uninteresting circumstances—"Lady N." say they, "gave on such a day, at her magnificent mansion in Berkeley square, one of the most brilliant halls we remember to have witnessed. Her ladyship's long suite of superbly furnished apartments were thrown open on this occasion. In one of the rooms, the choicest refreshments were served with a profusion which did honour to the generosity and good taste of the noble hostess. The guests began to arrive at ten o'clock; at eleven o'clock the saloops were full. An hour classed ere the curiosity of the assembly had sated itself in admiring the splendour of the decorations. At length Collinet's band was heard, and a great part of

"The seductive Miss —, wearing in her hair a gar-land of roscs, and dressed in white satin; the graceful Miss Helen —, in a robe of scarlet crape; the exquisitely shaped Miss Adelaide —, in a robe of black - , Sir William , and Sir -

nand with a lazy curiosity, and have no other merit than the season, successful the recombinant cost. How much better had the money the country dances. At four clock in the morning the squandered on them been applied to the purchase of company separated, deeply impressed with the graceful reception and refined politeness of the lady of the man-

To this account of a ball, at which I was present, extracted from the principal London newspapers to which it had been officially sent, I will append a faithful

The house in which the fete was given, though hand some enough for an English mansion, was, nevertheless, of moderate size ; by comparing its extent with the number of persons invited, it was obvious that (as at most of the London feles) space was really wanting.

The receiving room was divided by a sliding partition, which was removed for the occasion. Two lustres, lighted with about fifty wax candles, and reflected by handsome mirrors, contrasted disadvantageously with the deep red drapery of the saloon. Some vases of flowers lined the foot and angle of a staircase, which two people could scarcely ascend abreast.

Having made my appearance at half past ten o'clock, I found the master and mistress of the house alone, rangement a coup d'wil quite different from a French one seated near the principal door of the salon awaiting the rangement a coup a act quite anierent from a French one scatter that the property and without partiality it may be averred that the compar company, which did not arrive till eleven. Twenty is on is quite in favour of the latter. The cause of this is large fauteuits and two sofas placed perpendicularly to owing to the grouping and incongruity of the English the chimney, and in a very inconvenient position, were furniture; you seldom see the furniture of an English soon occupied. Two hundred ladies, detained at home room uniform, rarer still is it to find it ranged in order, by the tyranny of bon ton in all the ennui of a domestic

with caricatures, albums, and knick-knacks. This room pensed by the money they received for the cold reception who belong to respectable families! (a des maisons en communicated with a small ante-chamber, and led into given to their musical efforts. Their exit appeared to crédit.)

a gallery crowning the staircase, on the steps of which leause as little sensation as their singing, and the merit the last comers ranged themselves in couples.

At twelve o'clock the ball room was thrown open. For a few minutes the other rooms were freed of the unpleasant crowd; but the respite was of short duration for the carriages which every moment continued to set down fresh company in a ratio disproportioned to the extent of the spartments, obliged, at length, a part of the assembly to take refuge in the hall, which was quietly abandoned by the servants, these latter establishing their head quarters on the steps outside the door. To move was now impossible for those who had not the strength

The supper room was thronged with people who could not make their way out: they who, dying with thirst, in vain attempted to enter this apartment, accused those

within of immoderate appetite.

In the ball room there was the same crowding, the same suffocation, with this additional difference, that the male dancers opposed to the approach of the crowd effective coup de pieds, and the ladies a certain portion of their person which shall be nameless. The orchestra was composed of a piano, a harp, violins, a violoncello, a trombone, and a key organ, which mingled its sharp tones with those of the other instruments, and sometimes executed solos.

At three o'clock, such of the party as suffered most from suffocation, proceeded home. Two hours were consumed in getting up the equipages, owing to the confusion which reigned among them; at length, however, the owners entered their carriages, their dresses which three or four hours before were so smart, now all discomposed; but there was the next day the consolation of reading in their morning papers of the pleasures one was supposed to have had at the ball, and those details of it which one could not have observed there.

#### A PRIVATE CONCERT.

"Were I not obliged to have recourse to my telents in order to exist," said L. B—to me, "I should prefer ten thousand france earned at Paris to fifty thousand in London. In France the arts are understood, and there they know how to class artists in the order of their respective talents: in England, however, they understand music as little as they know how to compose it. Noise, plenty of noise, is all that is necessary to ears which are

content to hear, provided they are not obliged to listen. L. B was charrined when he thus addressed me : he had been singing: they had heard him, but they had

not listened.

A few days after this conversation, I was invited to another concert. There were about sixty ladies present, promiscuously seated. Their conversation, carried on in a loud voice, did not announce much inclination to listen to the music. A handsome person, rather strangely dressed, entered without being announced; four or five very young men followed her: they all placed themselves near the piano-forte. At the instant when conversation was most animated, the sound of a voice was heard, which, aided by the thumping on the instrument of the person who accompanied it, tried to raise itself above the tuniult. People now began to talk louder. A concerted piece was not better received. This medley of voices talking, crying, singing, joined to the sounds of a discordant instrument and the clinking of teacups, produced the effects of the best organised charivari. Occasionally the singing ceased then it commenced again, without these interruptions being at all remarked.

I was told that the artistes were pupils of the Royal School of Music; a species of forlorn hope, who are put forward on these occasions, to encounter the first effects of the little sympathy felt by the English for music, and ness as to what shall become of them. The eldest son who would soon make way for virtuesi likely to claim more attention. Presently a thick-set man, with a counter-tenor voice, sat down to the piano; then another large man, with a faint treble; then a tall woman, who, opening her mouth with an unpleasant grimace, afforded a wide passage for a voice really well suited to an inatten-

tive anditory.

Some pretended amateurs approached the musicians but it was only for the purpose of talking more at their ease than in the more crowded part of the room; where the noise was too deafening. These people seemed to think that their presence alone (for attention they bestowed none) exhibited an unequivocal desire to be thought amaleurs and courtoous towards the artistes.

The performers, after executing some few more pieces, equal chance of forming establishments. Happy they English race.

proportion to its cost.

#### AN EVENING AT VAUXHALL.

The English people have yet to complete their education in respect to public anuscements. They seem to of the sone of my best. We found in the saloen a family think that it is enough to be spectators at public places, composed of the father, the mother, two young persons, All other species of participation, all that enthusiasm and a child ten years old. We bowed to these strangers, which communicates its pleasure from onto to another, and after some moments of silence, we opened the conmust not be looked for. The real lovers of art are necessarily few in a crowd, composed chiefly of people who go was now imposance for those with had not the strength sarry lew in a crowd, composed changed before the solution of the courage to leave a portion of the treatres and public places, for the purpose of occasion-their dress in the midst of the crowd.

Ally breaking in on the monotony of their habits. John Bull shows himself silent, grave, heavy, on these occasions; he does not dance: he is quite satisfied with appearing at places to which his curiosity is attracted.

Vauxhall is the most celebrated garden in England for evening amusements, yet the divertissements exhibit little variety. A noisy orchestra, musicians in grotesque dresses, grimace-makers, optical illusions; porter, fowl, and salad; brilliant illuminations, and sometimes ingenious fire-works; these are the attractions which Vauxhall holds forth. When one has walked here till one is completely tired, eaten to perfect satiety, and drank in proportion, one returns home with the gravity of demeanour of monks quitting their chapels to repair to their cells.

The two classes of society which, in Paris, give éclat and piquoncy to these meetings are wanting in London. The "beau monde" disdains them, and the bourgeoisie cannot frequent them on account of the expense. Add to this, that Sunday in England not being devoted to those diversions to which a part of that day is devoted in other countries, the English bourgeoisie would be obliged to give to Vauxhall the time required either for labour or repose. Besides, it would be necessary to dress better on these occasions than the English tradesmen is accustom-

ed to do on a week day.

Nothing, therefore, is more triste than the long corri dors of Vauxhall, notwithstanding the thousands of small lamps with which they are lighted, and the hundreds of tables, on each of which a cold fowl is placed to tempt the ever ready appetite of the visiters. Neither the singers, who make themselves hoarse by dint of bawling, from the balustrade of a Chinese temple, for a public which hears them not; nor the ventriloquists; nor the imitators of birds and beasts; nor mills turned by a cascade in this corner, nor a transparency in that, can give to these why one went thither? And one is surprised that no thing has been reaped from the journey, but a lighter

#### FAMILY CONNECTIONS.

English families are too numerous to be long knit together. It is a rare occurrence, indeed, if the affection of parents and relatives should spread itself over the numerous progeny of each house connected with them, and display that delicate care, that affectionate kindness, which is remarked in other countries. If these attentions are bestowed in infancy, they relax in a precise ratio with the development of bodily and mental facultics. As soon as an education fitting for the future career of a young man is given him, so that he may be enabled to provide for himself, he is trained to do without those parental cares. This is one of the reasons why a too numerous family causes so little anxiety to the parent, his paternal fortune being insufficient to secure to each of them an appropriate establishment. The family increases without the father giving himself any uneasi-The family will inherit the greater part, sometimes the whole of the fortune, and will be charged with the duty, often faithfully fulfilled, of protecting the family. The other brothers follow a profession or some employment. An Englishman has all the world before him: independently of the lucrative employments at home-independently of the numberless sincoures which the government offices, the army, and above all the church, offer to the ambition and cupidity of powerful families, India presents assured fortunes not only to these, but to families of middle con-dition. The young men sent thither make their fortune or die, and thus the relations have nothing more to trouble themselves about. As to girls, all being by law x cluded from the inheritance of the real estate, all have an

dimensions were still further reduced by a table covered the merit of which was altogether lost, retired, recom- whom nature has endowed with personal charms, or

The second generation little engages the solicitude of of the concert will have been appreciated only in exact relatives, who often are unacquainted with all the members of it. In support of this assertion, I will cite the following ancodotes, however improbable they may ap-pear to French readers.

> versation by some common-place remarks. A few moments afterwards, the host and hostess entered, embraced in an affectionate manner the lady who preceded us, shook hands with the husband, asked the names of the children, and were astonished to find them so tall and handsome. They then presented their son to the members of the strange family, telling him that these were his sister, his brother-in-law, two nicces and a nephew. An almost incredible story, yet a fact! The brother had never seen his sister, who was much older than himself, and he was totally unacquainted with his family. If he was aware of the name of his brother-in-law, it was as much as he knew. After this, let those sympathics produced by ties

of blood be vaunted if you will.

"I should like to dance," said a young lady dressed in black, on hearing the violin of a village fiddler. "I should like to dance, but I dare not.'

" For whom are you in mourning?" said I.

"For my cldest brother."

" Is he long dead?" "A fortnight."

"That is very recent."

"Oh, but I had no great reason to love him; we did not know each other.

"He did not live in England, then?"

"Oh yes; but on his estate, far from London, where he hardly ever came, and where I very rarely go. From my earliest infancy I have been brought up by an uncle, whom I never left, not even to visit my father's house.

Thus it has happened that I have never once seen my brother, and I learn his death through the newspapers " If he returned, then, to this earth, he would not know

"Impossible,"

"In that case, then, you may dance. That is just what I mean to do; give me your hand," and in a moment we were on the floor of the ball-room.

A kind of social position, unknown in other countries, and the singularity of which is not even remarked here. is created in England by separations and divorces, and the second marriages entered into after those conjugal thing has been reaped from the journey, but a gener just second nearings causes opposed and heavier limbs, together with a plentfull crop partiages. The children, whose birth has preceded the distance of century and yawns, the heraids of a needed sleep to vorce, maintain their social relations with their parents, which the visitant is about to surrender himself.

| Due to go to their father's house? They meet a step. Does duty draw them towards their mother mother. They pay their respects to a father-in-law. They are well received every where—they put up with every thing—nothing astonishes or afflicts them. One would be tempted, indeed, to believe that they rejoice in an event which has doubled the objects of their affections, owing to the friendly intercourse and kindness interchanged between them and those new relatives given to them by the disunion of their families.

#### MARRIAGE

"Marriage," says Figaro, "is the drollest of all serious A witticism which was not without its truth matters," in Paris at the epoch at which Beaumarchais wrote is without point in London. There are few things which are allied to drollery in an English marriage, and nothing which gives rise to gaiety. Elsewhere, marriage is a tio which joins, if it does not completely unite, two beings who have agreed to pass their lives together. In England it is a chain which binds one's movements, one's wishes, even one's thoughts. There is no country in the world where more attention is bestowed on the subject of marriage, with more satisfactory results.

Youth is already passed before people in England think of entering into this state. Few men think of marrying before thirty, and few women before twenty-

\* Beauty in England is most frequently preferred to fortune. The consideration of fortune, which in other countries balances the choice of men, and too often influences it, is avoided by the nature of the English laws as regards the rights of women. It is not impossible that this may have an effect on the physical perfection of the

two or twenty-four. This is the most suitable age, because the heyday of the passions is over, and the character is formed, without the habits having become fixed. Marriage is not, as in France, an affair of convenience of condition and fortune, of love and etourderie. The parties study each other's character, and scrutinise each other's tastes. Should this first scrutiny prove favour-able, an intimacy commences, and it is after this only that formal overtures are made. These overtures once accepted by the family, the intended is already considered as united to the person whom he is to marry. He sees her on all occasions, and alone; he goes out with her, while she presides over the arrangement of their projected household, and occupies herself with a future which is not yet guaranteed by any irrevocable engagement.

This state of things, which permits no shade of character, no quality, no defect, to escape the observation of either party, lasts several months, and the engagement is only rendered binding when the certainty of a reciprocal good understanding is no longer a matter of doubt.

The happiest experience of its effects attests the advantages of a proceeding chalked out by the plainest reason and good sense. English marriages, notwith-standing the restrictions they carry along with them, the privations they impose, the rigorous duties which they rexact as a law, are in general productive of happiness. themselves as jealous, tyrannical or exacting, in all that relates to their honour and dignity. Custom has in this case provided against every contingency; and custom exhibits a greater severity than husbands themselves could decently do. As the men command without tyranny, the women obey without reluctance. On the part of the one and the other, it is an affair of custom and manners. The in all others. In none is therefore found any lively pleasure; but as the parties did not count on this, it is not a but this very calm is in itself a happiness.

When the question has been well examined, it may be asserted, thanks to the influence of custom and manners in England, that the marriage state is a happier one in

that country than it is in any other.

much contribute to the happiness of the conjugal state. Sometimes a hasty and impetuous passion, in opposition to the wishes of relations and the usages of society, terminates in a runaway marriage. In order to get rid of difficulties, the parties, in this case, proceed to Gretna Green. What is Gretna Green? It is a village on the frontiers of Scotland, where, in virtue of I know not what custom, a family of blacksmiths have had, for a series of generations, the privilege of legally marrying people in that locality, who wish not to be subjected to the marriagelaws prevailing in their own country. At Gretna Green no preparatory acts, no consent of parents, is necessary No enquiries are made; no obstacles present themselve You appear before the blacksmith; you declare your wish to unite yourself with such a person, and straightway you are married. All that is necessary, is to reach the spot called Gretna Green. But herein lies all the difficulty; the road from London to Gretna Green is a species of race-course, on which the lovers, who fly the pursuit of father and brothers, put to the test the speed of posthorses. The first-named have in general the start by some hours; but when one is in love, one cannot always fly. One must stop to speak more at leisure concerning one's happiness, one's projects, one's dreams; one thinks not of pressing the paces of the horses; and the father, who is pre-occupied with nothing but the matter in hand who pays the postilions handsomely, gains ground on the fugitives, at length overtakes them, despatches after the lover a police-officer (with one of which fraternity it is usual on such occasions to be accompanied, were it only to beguile the tediousness of the road,) seizes his daughter, and, without paying the least attention to her tears and cries, forces her into his carriage, and drives off, whilst his travelling companion (the police officer) goes fisty-cuffs with the abducer. The parties in the end return home, each to his respective domicile, and it ordinarily happens, and for the best reasons, that a marriage on the point of being contracted in the shop of a blacksmith is celebrated with pomp in the parish church.

It is by no means an uncommon occurrence, to s men of the very first rank seeking wives behind the scenes of a theatre, and, under the protection of their titles, introducing them from the stage into the presence damages had in an action for criminal conversation, un-peach that nationality of which he is so proud. of royalty. The rigidity of English manners is at first less ulterior proceedings be taken, in no degree dissolve startled; but, in the end, people yield on these points. A a marriage. Translator.

able antecedents to be forgetten; and the ex-actress, having now become a marchioness or duchess, soon numbers in her salons all that patrician pride accounts most state. ly and high-bred, and all that morality reckons as most rigidly severe.

Now and then it happens, that a man seduces the wife In France, in such a case, there would be a duel; here there is a law suit. Instead of a ball through the body or a sword-thrust, the husband obtains an award of some thousands or pounds sterling, as a compensation for th loss of his wife. By the same undement he is rid of his guilty partner,\* and she becomes the wife of her seducer: often exhibiting, in her new position, a rigour of principles and a regularity of conduct, of which her past life gave no promise. Morality is thus made to harmonise with private feelings.

It is now observed, that abductions, which were very frequent some years ago, become each year of rarer oc-currence. Shall we seek the cause of this in improved manners, or ascribe it to a progress in immorality Opinions are very much divided on this subject, and I shall not declare mine.

# MISCELLANEOUS OBSERVATIONS.

One of the most commonly vaunted pretensions of English society is that of thoroughly knowing the in-terests and the people of other countries. From this to absolute judgments there is but a step, and that step is so rapidly taken that reflection has not time to intervene. It is to be regretted, that the gravity which the English carry to the consideration of other subjects, on which they exercise their good sense, abandons them on these occasions; more especially, when one hears them rule is uniform; that which happens in one house happens put forth such fallacious opinions regarding men and things, mistake facts so strangely, give implicit be lief to such contemptible authorities, and exhibit so little matter of chagrin. They live without emotions, it is true, discornment and spirit of enquiry when examining the considerations on which they form their judgment Cautious and sensible in all that touches the interests of their own country, they are rash and inconsiderate in all that concerns other nations. And nevertheless, they are that country than it is in any other.

All marriages are not, however, made with that malification of judgment. They travel much, visit every turity of reflection, and those wise precautions, which so thing, question on all occasions, write copious notes. One is tempted to ask, why take so much trouble and fatigue to carry back incorrect accounts? Why observe so much, and after all see so ill? Hasty as they are in their opinions and judgments on the political affairs of other nations; prejudiced as they are towards those who figure therein; disposed to interfere, as they must be admitted to be, not only with their purse, but their persons, in quarrels with which they have no concern; th English nevertheless allow a stranger, with manifest reluctance, to form an opinion of what passes in England Among the politest Englishmen, an unequivocal impa tience is exhibited; and those who are less courteous take no pains to dissemble their feelings. Nobody could find fault with the English, if they exhibited towards other nations the reserve which they exact from strangers in speaking of their own.

The English proclaim themselves the friends of liberts and the enemies of despotism : in England, love of country is a worship. Eater their houses, you shall every wher see the bust or portrait of Napoleon. Do they perceiv in the character of this extraordinary man a favourabl leaning towards liberal ideas, hatred of despotism, som faint inclination to prefer the interests of Great Britain to those of France? This is hardly possible. Should not one rather seek the cause of this inflatuation in a leaning towards opinions and things which are out of the common line? In this case one must either sacrifice the patriotism or the good sense of the English ; and I do not hesitate to pronounce in favour of their patriot

There is this peculiarity in the English character, that the defects of individuals and classes, far from militating against the general interest, operate rather in its favour

Thus, from the want of courage in the common pco ole results the maintenance of order; from the pride of he better classes, national pride; from the thirst after iches, public wealth; from the sluggishness of imagination, the hatred of change and consequent stability of in stitutions; from the mania to distinguish oneself strange

\* The author mistakes a point of our law. Damages afford a ground for proceeding to obtain a divorce; but

few years of staid and regular conduct cause less favour- but useful institutions; from the severity of the religion a severity of manners; from a spirit of propagandisms the extension of English commerce in all quarters of the whole; from the distress of the parent state, the establishment of useful colonies; from the sale of public places, even of seats in the national representation, more aptitude and stronger guarantees on the part of those who of his friend. The friend is angry thereat, as is natural, their fortune to the pursuit of such objects; from the revolting inequality in the division of property, a hierarchy which connects the state and private individuals in a common bond of puion.

This disposition of the social order, taken in its general sense, re-acts upon all the minor details; and the effect of it is that, notwithstanding the inconsistencies discoverable in its institutions, and the real and obvious defectiveness of its organisation, England holds a very distinguished rank amongst the best governed and the most flourishing nations of the present day; and that, so far as they go back, all its historical recollections must, on a comparison with other countries, redound to

Duels are of rare occurrence in England. The calm tone in which the English carry on their discussions their habitual coldness of disposition—the absence of susceptibility, even as respects certain words, which, however offensive in other languages, have no meaning in theirs—the extreme severity of the law, which, when a ducl has been attended with death, subjects the victor to the fate of the vanquished—the stigma which attaches alike to duelling and duellists, these circumstances limit to a very few cases the necessity of seeking redress for injuries by an appeal to personal courage or skill.

Instead of fighting, recourse is had to law, and this mode of settling differences is sanctioned by public opinion as the only natural one. Are we, then, to infer that the English are deficient in bravery because they sue for an award of pecuniary damages instead of giving a sword thrust or firing a shot in return for a box in the ear? Assuredly not. British valour is admitted on all hands. and the praises universally bestowed upon them are borne out by their glorious deeds. The courage we speak of is less common than it is in France: it displays itself in a manner and according to rules peculiarly English; but it is quite as solid, and may prove quite as beneficial to the state, as the courage of any other nation.

The English have a custom of showing every thing:

when they undertake the task of gratifying a stranger's curiosity, they overwhelm it, and are unsparing of tho most minute and insignificant details. In a town, no part of it, however repulsive to the sight—no building, however wretched, escapes their zeal as ciccroni. In a house, they take you from the cellar to the garret, and draw your attention to every thing it contains: there is no getting out of a library, a museum, or a collection of works of art; they make you open every book in succession, examine the most insignificant painting, admire habit nothing open to serious criticism, and I mention it only as conveying to the mind the idea of a species of national tic.

There is a great difference between an Englishman on the continent, and an Englishman in London. Hence originates the erroneous opinion formed of the English on the other side of the straits—an opinion founded on the defects as well as the virtues of their character. The fault of this error lies not in the judges, but in the judget; the former pronounce an opinion on what they and this fictitious character is not so estimable as their

An Englishman abroad advertises, in a manner, his desire to preserve the customs of his country; he even exaggerates these, lest any of the details should escape : he pushes his prejudices even to this extent, that he wishes to bend the customs of every country he visits to hose of England; he evinces susceptibility, disdain, pride; he requires attention without making any effort to deserve it, and is every where at his ease. nter a salon, he hardly bows to you-awaits an introduction (a usage foreign to every country except Engand) before he commences a conversation, and is ofhe fancies he should be the object. The crowd should, in his idea, pack itself tighter in order to give a free passage to himself, his wife, and three or four daughters, who hang upon him, and would not for the world be He is inexerable on the point of conceding the smallest English custom, lest it should tend to im-

An Englishman at home is quite a different being prejudiced in favour of strangers, he lays himself out to

tional habits, to sympathise more fully with strangers,

134

and exhibits a politeness, a courtesy, and a readiness to oblige, which the persons who had seen him out of his own country could form no idea of.

There is some radical vice either in the character, domestic organisation, or customs of the English, for they are contented no where: they appear tormented by a rage of locomotion which drives them from town to country, from their native land to other countries-from their estates to the sea side. It is a matter of little moment to them whether they shall be happier at this place than at that; their great object is, not to be to morrow where they are to-day. The variety and amuse-ment which other people seek in the exercise of their imagination, the English look for in a change of place : when they have exhausted land-journeys, they shut themselves up within the narrow wooden walls of a yacht-behold them exposed to the inconveniences and dangers of the sea, sailing about without definite end or purpose, unlimited as to time, without prospect of pre-sent or future enjoyment, and already looking forward to the end of that pleasure they are about to indulge in.

This mania is not confined to individuals; it is common to a great number of families of all classes and ranks, and of various fortunes. Without speaking of you impose upon yourself, they are unable to contend Brighton, where, in subserviency to fashion, some of the against the enormity of the prices and the continual dewinter months should be passed, (fatiguingly enough it mands upon your purse. must be admitted,) one sees on all the public roads numbers of families who quit commodious habitations, and all the agrémens attached to actual ownership, in order to establish themselves as lodgers in other countries, there to undergo all the miseries which result from non-possession. Customs, affections, habits, love of soil, every thing is sacrificed, before an English family are informed what they shall find at their new abode; for their preference is not determined on any ground of reason, but suggested by the whim of the moment: peo-ple travel to Italy, to Saxony, to France, to Scotland, from one county to another, without any precise object

On leaving England, families let their houses: and if the term is not expired on their return, they hire another house for a month, for a week, or for a year, as the case When they find it inconvenient to travel to any distance, they remove from one quarter of the town to another, rather than remain stationary.

A foreigner is tempted to ask whether that comfort, which is the Englishman's boast, is so general that he finds it wherever an unreflecting caprice may conduct him; and if, supposing it to exist in England, the English carry it with them to the continent? Compelled to answer negatively, he asks if this "comfort" is, after all, so real and so extensive a blessing as the English pretend?—and, from question to question, he proceeds to sents, the clidest maintain the splendour and augment doubt whether this summum bonum is really so valuable the wealth of their house. They often employ their and necessary, sacrificed as it is so very lightly by the fortunes less according to the suggestions of their own English themselves.

# LIFE OF A FOREIGNER.

the foreigner who wishes to pass his time agreeably in luxury and elegant style of their houses, by the neces-London: plenty of money, and a distinguished social sity they labour under of keeping up their grounds, by position, a celebrity, or a name which stands in the dearly for the hospitality which he is obliged to seek in golden suffrages they buy of electors, who send them dearly for the hospitality which he is obliged to seek in goiden suntages the parliament, thus perpetuating an furnished apartments, as well as for every article with or their relatives to parliament, thus perpetuating an which he has not had the prudence to provide himself. The comparatively dear price at which all consumable and other articles are sold, is still further enhanced to foreigners, by the established custom of charging them countries, but in none is it so religiously followed as in the actual state of society in Europe, one should consider England.

A foreigner should be pleased in English society, so our name over interested or g much is he the object of delicate and unwearied kind-phenomenon worthy of remark. ness; so great are the efforts made to obtain his good opinion, in return for the services heaped upon him. The pleasure which he finds in society ought above all to be and church preferencet, with the rich emoluments attributed to the English ladies, who, with a grace free thereto attached, offer to the elder branches of great from coquetry, a kindness without affectation, occupy themselves in doing the honours of the house. Almost all Englishwomen speak French with fluency, and they employ this language exclusively in conversations in which strangers take a part. They know how to show their learning without pedantry, and they have the talent to keep up a conversation, whatever be the turn it

The men are colder, more reserved, more penetrated

presson them by suppling the immediate so that the property of ought to offer.

To the two conditions already mentioned, as indispensable towards an agreeable existence in London, a third must be joined. It is a title; a qualification which precedes your name. You are then sought for, preached up, lionised. You become an object of curiosity, that is looked at, studied, and sometimes questioned to importunity. On a foreigner's complaisance in lending himself to this national habit depends the sort of reception he meets with. If you are in a condition to gratify it, you should not hesitate in complying, the more especially as, in consequence of the delicacy of the questioner, you can do so without any sacrifice of personal dignity. English ladies are grateful for this obligingness and for the polite manners of strangers; their endeavours to justify these marks of attention prove that they are not insensible to them.

Possessed of the advantages we have laid down, one is sure to enjoy in England all the ngrémens which can grace the life of a man of the world. But, if these advantages are wanting, you must fly a country where you are only considered in relation to the part you can play in it, or to that which you have played elsewhere however severe, however multiplied the privations which

# ENGLISH FORTUNES.

The extreme inequality in the distribution of all sorts of property in England can alone explain the marvellous wealth of some individuals. The effect of the law of primogeniture (securing, as it does, the greater part of the fortune to the eldest son) is to throw after a few generations the whole fee of the soil into a very small number of hands. The equality that might be produced by dissipation, on the one hand; on the other, the chances of commercial speculation and the different circumstances which change the social position; can have no influence on the greater part of noble familes, on account of the system of majorats and entails, which constitute the bases of real property, and ensure the maintenance of large fortunes.

This system of inequality must have advantages compensating for those disadvantages which common ense appears to point out; for here competency is gene-The exceptions are not at all so numerous as those which afflict the observer in a country governed upon the system of an equal distribution of property.

Whilst the younger children, excluded from the division of the paternal property, obtain an advantageous position by the resources which a varied industry prewill, than according to public opinion and irresistible custom. In truth they are but the stewards and dispensers of their revenues. The tendency to accumula-There are two indispensable conditions necessary to tion is prevented by their expensive pleasures, by the the attention they are obliged to give to agriculture. The circulation of their capital is also promoted by the influence which they are very eager to uphold. sums expended on these occasions not only exhaust whatever savings may have been made, but often trench upon anticipated resources. Be this, however, as it may

For the middle classes, commerce and places in the colonies offer sure asylums; military and naval rank, families the means of nursing, or improving, their private fortune. Honours obtained in these professions repair in some sort the unequal distribution of real property, and often raise up to eminence those of lowly fortune. Thus a brilliant lot awaits the elder branches, while an advantageous position is assured to the younger. The general aspect of the country presents an orderly and satisfactory air which announces a real prosperity.

please them by adopting their manners and their lan- with their national dignity. Their politeness is neither individuals, England bears off the palm from the most favoured countries of the universe. In no kingdom does such a wide spread competency prevail. To what are we to attribute this result, if not to the distribution of property ?

If one took only into account the immensity of certuin large fortunes, whose overgrown magnitude would seem to depend on the absolute poverty of a vast number of individuals, one would have some difficulty in discovering the secondary causes of this general prosperity. Of how many small fortunes are composed the colossal incomes of a Duke of Bedford, a Duke of Buccleuch, of a Marquis of Worcester, of a Marquis of Stafford, whose rent-rolls vary from four to eight millions of france? and those of a number of private individuals, who would consider themselves poor if their income did not amount to six or eight thousand pounds a-year, (one hundred and fifty or two hundred thousand francs?) London, the city alone excepted, is the property of a dozen persons, upon whose ground the houses and squares are built. The ground-rent amounts to sevenumber of years, the houses revert to the ground landlord. There are some individuals who possess two or three thousand, other five or six thousand houses. This kind of proprietorship exists in almost all towns which have increased of late.\* It is an inexhaustible

source of wealth for the proprietors. The fortunes of corporate bodies are not less remarkable than those of private individuals. The universities of Cambridge and Oxford have property in land, which produces to each an annual income of many millions of

The corporations of London, and those of the principal towns, possess in houses, lands, and public funds, immense properties. These are sufficiently well managed with a view to productiveness, but very ill managed, if one considers the application which is made of their produce. This may or may not increase the sum of general wealth. Every thing depends on the caprice of those who happen for the time to be the managers, and on the conditions which they impose on the distribution and arrangement of the property.

Governed by a spirit of prudence, or by the routine of unreflecting habit, the English people have been content with this state of things. It is now wished to persuade John Bull, that he ought to consult common sense, or rather sound reason, and allow himself to be carried away by theories and changes, which would es-tablish a more equal distribution of wealth. The bait is attractive. The mind must be powerfully seduced by all the considerations which present themselves in support of the new system, and above all, a system like this, which interests so many people. It is difficult to refrain from trying a remedy which offers so many rich spoils. Let, however, the machinery of such a system be once put in action, and its consequences are irre-That social order which exists at present will disappear, and who can say what shall occupy its place? Who can tell the extent of the sacrifices at the price of which it will be necessary to purchase the change?

The administration and expenditure of those fortunes of which I have been speaking would appear to require with the manners of the age. Were the possessor of an income of 160,000/. sterling to keep forty men-servants in his ante-chambers, one hundred horses in his stables, a sumptuous table, and a sporting establishment, he would appear to have attained the limits assigned to luxury, by the habits of our social state.

An inconsiderable part of such a fortune would suffice for these expenses, excessive as they appear; but double for every thing. This is a custom observed in all this expenditure has a very remarkable effect, and in the taste for improvements demands another portion of it. Roads and canals are made, palaces and chateaux the sway exercised by a large fortune and an illustri- are constructed, the proprietor gives himself up to the ous name over interested or grateful dependents as a expensive mania of innovations and improvements; he wishes to become a member of parliament, and to bring in along with him, his relations and dependents, and forty or fifty thousand pounds a year are devoted to these purposes. But this is not all; his estates must be lookpurposes. ed to; and forty men are perhaps paid for the purpose of protecting his game. In order to avoid the inconvenience of being constantly attended by a numerous suite of domestics, a complete set remains at each establishment, although it sometimes happens that the proprietor only resides there for a few days in each year extravagance commanded by bon ton, and a prodigality

\* Devonport, which contains a population of forty Viewed under the relative well-being of classes and thousand inhabitants, belongs to a single proprietor.

dispose of the rest of his wealth. Such are the means adopted by the people of large fortune in England in the disbursement of their wealth, which has the effect of producing a competence in all classes of society.

#### COUNTRY LIFE

It is in their vast and magnificent chateaux in the country that the English display all their luxury. profusion of their table, the beauty of their equipages, are in the highest degree remarkable. In the month of July, London is abandoned by that portion of society which piques itself on governing the fashion and giving the ton. The portion of London society which cannot afford to leave town assumes a species of incognition goes out rarely, and receives no visits. In addition, they cause the front windows of their houses to be closed, so that nobody may suspect that they are still in London.

The first two months of sojourn at their countryseats the English consecrate to business: they invite few strangers, and limit their visits to a few near neighbours. In the month of October visiting commences: a numerous hosts of visiters, with a numerous suite of servants and horses, fill the chateaux of the high pobility. Whilst affecting perfect freedom, and proclaiming ab-solute liberty, these country reunions are, nevertheless, remarkable for the minute observance of a rigorous etiquette. Each house is but a fraction of the court, with its customs, its laws, its pretensions.

An English day is much cut up by the frequency of meals. Tea is served up at nine o'clock; and at this meals. Tea is served up at time o clock, and at an meal nobody is waited for, hardly even the master of the house. When the clock strikes, the first comers place themselves round the table, make the tea, and help themselves unceremoniously to bread, butter, and eggs, of which the breakfast is composed. On a sideboard are placed cold meats : those who wish for a slice of meat, stand up, cut off a suitable portion, and return to their places. Neither wine, beer, nor water are served at this meal—one has only tea or coffee to quench one's thirst, for which one must frequently ask the person officiating at the tea-table. Custom excludes the presence of servants; and the persons composiing the company, generally occupied in reading the newspapers, or with their letters, do not think of supplying the want of servants by transmitting from hand to hand such things as others have need of.

Another meal unites the greater part of the company between one and two o'clock. Lunch is better managed than the breakfast, and is served as the dejeuners of

la fourchette in France.

At six o'clock the company assembles in the drawing-room. The toilet of the men is expected to be made with great care: the ladies, dressed as for the most brilliant soirées of the capital, make a display of their diamonds, and of those dresses which they have received from London or Paris. In the ante-room, the servants are ranged in straight lines on either side. The master and mistress of the house occupy armchairs at either extremity of the table : the guests place themselves without affectation according to their respective ranks.

About twelve o'clock, a fourth and last repast, served on trays, is placed at the disposal of those whose stomachs are not contented with the repasts of the day This last meal is composed of cold meat and broiled fowls, covered with a layer of cloves, peoper, capsicum, and salt. A few glasses of hot wine, or of Sherry or Madeira, facilitate the digestion of this last repast

The intervals between meals are devoted to riding hunting, coursing, or shooting, to visits in the neighbourhood, or to reading, ample materials for which are presented by the immense newspapers of the capital and the well-stored library of the mansion.

There are occasions on which all superiority of rank disappears, and when all classes are confounded together. Such are a marriage, a birth, or a recovery from ill health. Every one in the house from the lord

to the lowest groom, is admitted on these occasions. After dinner the company (on this day more numerous by invitations addressed to neighbours not generally visited,) passes into the largest apartment of the mansion, where the tenants and servants are already as-sembled. The principal personage walks through the crowd, and speaks to every body. He then sits down at at balls without their mothers, attended by a friend, who one of the extremities of the hall with his private friends, accompanies them thither and brings them home, with-

their liveries, the women in their best dresses; a dance now commences, and a general melange soon takes place. Ranks are confounded, and the glove of the mistress of the house, and of the most disdainful lady, is soiled in the hand of a gamekeeper or a kitchen boy. twelve o'clock the company retires, and leaves the scene to the servants, who prolong the ball and their moment-ary equality, till the hour when it is necessary for them to resume their accustomed avocations and return to

their inferiority. To sum up, this kind of country-life does not present all the pleasures which so considerable an expense, and the apparent liberty enjoyed, ought to procure. One does not always escape the prevailing ennui, resulting from morning meals without order, or from the solitary walks which follow them. Nor does the etiquette practised on these occasions add to ease or good fellowship; for it is not generally the custom to meet or acknowledge each other's acquaintance, unless in the evening. The interminable dinners which wind up the day do not tend much to enliven it. At country-seats in England, there is certainly much display of fortune, and all the éclat and pomp which vanity can desire; but there is wanting the freedom, the pleasure, the ease, which one finds in a French chateau. After a sojourn of some months, we discover that we have spent our time and our money and obtained in return a change of scene and place and little pleasure-noise without gaiety, much society and little true affection; in a word, a great deal of luxury

# ENGLISHWOMEN.

Notwithstanding the efforts made to persuade them to the contrary, Englishwomen play in society a very unimportant part. Their education would appear to pre pare them for a very different future from that which is escreed for them. But the national manners impose a voke upon them; and one sees the most decided characters prostrated before custom, assuming that apparent uniformity which distinguishes the exterior of the English people. Happy effect of the empire of custom amongst a grave and reflecting nation, which has had the wisdom, up to the present time, neither to examine nor discuss its manners and constitution, which has consequently preserved both from change, English female education proposes not to itself to cre-

ate special beings-a species of idols, destined to be placed on a pedestal to attract the attention, command he admiration, and receive the homage of mankind. It is in general rather private than public; masters attend to teach history, music, and drawing. A Swiss governess (for Switzerland generally supplies governesses o Great Britain) familiarises the pupils with the principles and practice of the French language. Habits of order and subordination result from the nature of the intercourse between parents and their children. Maternal affection is seldom accompanied with that officiousness so prevalent in France. Instead of an interchange of caresses, it is limited to attentions on the one part and respect on the other; and the admirable subordination which distinguishes the political arrangement takes its origin from the bosom of domestic life. The direction given to their infancy and youth indisposes Englishwomen to display. Their education leaves something to desire, it is true, on trivial points; but these imperfec tions may in some sort be considered as advantages Englishwomen do not hesitate to make a sacrifice talents, of which a too complaisant flattery might render them vain, to their duties as wives and mothers. Reason applauds such sacrifices. The piano is no longer opened unless it be to supply the place of the violin at an offhand ball; and the albums, for which the pencils and crayons of a whole society had been laid under contribution, are only turned over by the idle. The greater number of English ladies are thoroughly conversant with French and Italian literature; they know how to avail themselves of these advantages without either pedantry or affectation.

The freedom which girls enjoy in the interval between the completion of their education and their marriage ap-pears to be a singular initiation into the seriousness and reserve of the conjugal state : you see them shopping or making visits, followed by a servant, talking with men of their acquaintance whom they meet, as well as riding out on horseback. They keep up a correspondence without giving the least account of it; and often appear

to which ideas of grandeur and dignity are attached, vants, not even excepting the lowest. The men are in inconveniences, since it prevails without influencing, in any degree, the habits or duties which women contract in marrying. Subject, thenceforward, to the most triffing wishes of their husbands, they renounce, in order to please him, almost all the enjoyments of youth; above At all, dancing, which is forbidden to English wives by the greater part of English husbands. They ride out less frequently, and only when it suits the husband's pleasure to accompany them. Never interfering with the government of the household their sterile prerogative is limited to do the honours of their table, and their drawing-rooms—those enjoyments of self-love which custom reserves to them. These serious habits are rendered necessary by the rapid increase of their families,

A sort of presentiment of the privation attendant upon married life renders Englishwomen less forward to enter into this state. They rarely marry earlier than be-tween twenty-two and twenty-four. The ten first years of wedded life are generally spent in giving effect to the command of "increase and multiply;" the ten years which follow are bestowed upon the education of their children, over whom they exercise the most constant and praiseworthy superintendence. Their youth has already nassed; their tastes have now disappeared. Without et fort, without regrets, almost without reflection, they begin to grow old in the practice of a kind of life rendered the more supportable, because no contrast or comparison is placed before their eyes to make them feel its deso-

In observing English ladies occupied in their houses, one might be led to suppose that they were exclusively engaged in the regulation of them. Here would be a great mistake; they hardly know the names of the guests invited by their husbands. In all that relates to household economy they are not better informed; the husbands order every thing. But the ladies recompense themselves for their passive nullity by spending largely on their toilet. Their equipages are brilliant. From time to time, they display their diamonds in their salons, and their plumes of feathers in an opera-box, or at the queen's drawing-room.

Twice or three times a year they do the honours of balls or routs to a company invited in their names. Their happiness is complete, when they see a long article in the newspapers, composed by themselves or by an officious friend, and paid for as an advertisement, informing all London and all England of the most minute tails of the fites they have give

English ladies owe to their education, if not to their character, a great deal of their internal happiness. ill humour of a husband is never sharpened by a reply on the part of the wife. The brusquerie is blunted by the patience of a wife; and an observation, however sharp, never provokes a quarrel on her part.

Englishwomen employ, moreover, an officiousness and an active care, which attach and fix their husbands. They never make the state of their health the pretext for complaint or opposition. An extreme neatness, a recherche even, in their dress, habitual to Englishwomen, and not neglected at any hour of the day, indicates to the husband (who cannot fail to remark it) the desire to be agrecable. Kindness and attentions of all kinds coercc the husband into a reciprocity of good offices; and love, at first a duty, becomes at length a habit, a sort of second nature.

Englishwomen thus attain (after having passed through without variety, without lively pleasure, without great chagrins) an honoured old oge, preserving the attire, the neatness, and many of the tastes of youth.

The Englishwomen want that vocation to which France has been indebted for the excellent ton which is so much admired in the world. They do not seek to reign over society; to regulate and maintain its usages; to call before their tribunal the young men who permit themselves to violate these usages: they do not, in a word, exercise that sort of censorship which anticipates invasion, and represses the errors of "mauzuis ton." It is to their neglect of this, one of the most precious of their prerogatives, that is attributable the laissez-aller observable in many of the salons of London, but which abound nevertheless in the elements of a first-rate society. Here would be a part to play for those ladies who had lost the empire of youth; a part which would surround them with much consideration and a respect accompanied with fear. It would create in England that which was in France (when a society really existed there;)—namely a council of venerable ladies, whose censure all feared to whose judgments all bowed acquiescence.

English literature is indebted to the female pen for a who are ranged in files on either side of him. At the other end, and in the same order, are ranged the ser
This state of freedom presents either rare or trivial walk of romance. The social habits of their country

render the occasions rare indeed when Englishwomen months of the year) dwells in superb houses, constructed another place all is noise, crowd, and bustle; pleasure can shine in society. They are, therefore, necessitated round the palace built by George the Fourth; a sovereign becomes a business, and seizes upon every moment; but the same in source, it is a prace and refinement of who secluded himself from the public view, and who, in pleasures are solemn and exigent. It is necessary to observation, which rive a very ninuant character to their the latter years of his life, exhibited a dislike of the sociobe always under a species of constraint to taste of them, productions.

To some of these literary ladies is given, I know not why, the name of blue-stockings. They cultivate the sciences, and do not, any more than in France, escape the ridicule which overtakes the claim to hel esprit.

It may be asked what are religion and manners in the midst of this contrast of an uncontradicted youth, and a riper age enjoying so little liberty?

Religion and manners are just what they are else-

Religion? With some women religion is an ardent picty, eager to know and prone to discuss theology, and not exempt from intolerance. But among the greater part of women, it is a neglected Bible lying on a bedroom table; it is the rigorous observance of the Sunday precision in going to church, a grave demeanour, and a solemn look within the house of God, an apparent zeal in the external practices of religion, and a great indifference at the bottom of all.

With prudent women it is an affectation Manners ? of doubt of the virtue of women of other countries, and of susceptibility regarding those of their own nation; it is a prudery of language pushed to the most laughable affectation; a life passed in the society of husbands; the continual presence of a growing family; it is, in a word, a prudent demeanour on the part of women, and an ex-

treme reserve on the part of men.

With those women who form the exceptions, and on whom the malignity of the public has seized to produce scandal, it is sometimes a mixture of passion and love of amour propre, and of those sudden and violent bursts of feeling which no consideration can restrain; some times it is guilt produced by surprise, by inability to guard against the lures of the seducer; an opportunity neither sought for nor shunned-sometimes it is crime without love, 'clat without happiness, faults without remorse, perhaps even without recollections, as they have been without foresight or calculation,

It has pleased some people to institute comparisons between the women of England and those of other coun fries; but they have not shown themselves just in their judgments on the subject. The protection afforded to the one by the social system has not been sufficiently taken into account; nor has the abandonment in which the others are left by the usages, the manners, the prejudices, nay, the very laws of their nation, been considered

in the estimate

In conclusion, it must be admitted that the English are among the most remarkable women in Europe They combine in their persons not only beauty, but all that renders beauty valuable, devotion to their duties, varied accomplishments, cultivated minds; the union, in a word, of all that constitutes the happiness of their domestic circle and the charm of society.

### WATERING PLACES

The busiest and the poorest among the better classes of England have always a certain portion of time and money on their hands, the employment of which embarrasses them. This arises at once from the importance and infrequency of the business requiring their attention, governesses superintending the children committed to and from the order and economy which preside over their expenses. Be this as it may, after having passed printed an air of lassitude and weariness which no one the winter in the country and the spring in town, it is proper they should devise the means to while away the France are not known in England. In France the very idle time of summer. Rich people travel; poor people go to the continent, to seek a place where they can live economically, cheating themselves into the belief that they make a tour. The middle classes fix themselves (under the pretext of bathing) upon the exactsile, at some place in picture since sites, or by conversation, the thich find to which a short vogue has been given by the capine; is found in the most frivious amendota, as well as in the and casual presence of some fashionable families. Such knottiest political discussion. At Dieppe, at Plombières, has been the mania for sea-bathing in England, that in the Alps, in the Pyrences, people amuse themselves: towns on the sea-coast have sprung into existence from at the English watering-places people bathe, cat and the effect of this prevailing passion. Far removed from drink, walk and sleep, and when ennui becomes insufthe capital, destitute of safe or sheltering harbours, with ferably heavy, go elsewhere in the hope of dissipating out industry or commerce, these creations would, under their disorder on the road; but it nevertheless generally other circumstances, never have been called into being. happens, that they carry their distemper home with Among these towns Brighton may be cited as a proof them.

of the power of whim among a people, who do not pique themselves upon excluding singularity from their liabits unattractive but true picture of the customs of these ceand their conduct. On an arid soil, unfavourable to ve- casional resorts of the richer classes of English. Some getation, without a single tree, there existed a few years towns are pointed out by them, where it is fashionable they conform without the least exception. They are also getation, without a single free, there existed a new years towns are pointed out by them, where it is instinuable; they conform without the reast exception. They are also ago, at Brighton, it for his there is no served to the property of the property of the which have on a sudden been netamorphosed into an are among the number. But in escaping one excess, president's chair, or the less elevated functions seconded extensive and magnificent town. A fixed population of one falls into another. At one place, people know neish to them by the capricious suffrages of the members. At thirty thousand could which is doubled during certain they how to form parties not to direct themselves 3 at I charitable meetings, or those having for object some

macy. The nobility went to pass some days, and afterresidence. Many persons of distinction built houses at fashionable to have a residence there. It soon, however, afterwards occupied them; and in a few years this fown left, and that is to see the end of the watering season. became one of the richest and most frequented in England, its rapid progress being almost unaccountable What would become of it, if that fashion, which has fabestow her capricious favours elsewhere, and create another city? or, if the population which comes there to dissipate its enaui, should discover that a country without trees, a sea without ships, a shore without a harbour, a town without public institutions, without public walks, without any other means of diversion than perpetual motion-in a word, a place created God knows why,-what, I say, if the population which comes thither, should at length discover that Brighton offers few resources for killing time, and that there are a host of other towns where the hours would hang less heavily? A complete desertion of Brighton might then be predicted. Ito houses, unsustained by trade or industry, would fall into their ancient poverty; the momentary interruption of which would be evidenced by ruins of brick, and by the grass which would spring up among the stones in its described streets

Margate and Ramsgate, by their position at the mouth of the Thames, as well as by their pleasant site, had, before Brighton arrived at its palmy state, drawn to them-selves the crowd of rich who had nothing better to do. In these places, descried for Brighton, the brilliant equi pages of former days have not re-appeared. A few jobcarriages, drawn by one horse, and chairs on three wheels, drawn by a man down the sloping streets, are at the service of the cits of London, who wish to app people of consequence. The value of the houses at Margate and Ramsgate, as well as their trade, decreases or increases in the ratio of the number or the rarity of the birds of passage who come to visit them.

Other towns, such as Hastings, Eastbourne, Wey mouth, have sought to invite the neighbouring gentry, and to tempt some illustrious whim or royal prodigality in imitating the older watering-places. In one part of this speculative attempt, these towns have at least succeeded. They contain a moving population, not so numerous, so titled, or so wealthy as Brighton, but as much tormented by idleness, and as little capable of creating amusement for themselves, as the inhabitants of the rival towns. You may there see families pacing silently up and down the same walks, without accosting, without even saluting other families quite as ennuyées as themselves. There also you may perceive ladies seated in behind them raise above their heads their telescopes. with which they follow the vessels that pass within view of the shore. There also may be perceived nurses and their care, but in the countenances of all and each is imsceke to dissemble. Those gay réunions to be seen in sound of a violin is sufficient, at places of summer resort to get up a ball in the middle of a wood or the corner of a meadow; and the flagging interest is in turn excited

ety of those whom he ought to have admitted to his inti- and to allow oneself to be carried unresistingly away by the whole current, without a single exception. Unless wards some weeks, in the town which was his favourite one wishes to be read out of society, one must take a ride out on horseback or in a carriage, or walk-one Brighton; others rented them. At length it became must hunt and pic-nic in the morning, and in the evening accept one dinner engagement, and appear at two aspecared that too many houses were built for the wants balls. Among so many amusements and enjoyments, it of the nobility. Another class of visiters which came ends in the fashionable victim having only one desire

#### COMFORT.

The English are very proud of that which they call voured its development, should take it into her head to comfort. This word serves to define their real, as well as their funcied enjoyments. It is employed also to extol that superiority of fortune to which they affect a great pretension as a contrast with other nations. If the English have now recovered from the projudice that they eat in France the legs of frogs, instead of rounds of beef, they have not yet persuaded themselves that the enjoyments and pleasures of life are known on the other side of the channel.

For strangers who do not take the trouble to observe, comfort is a conventional word, a sort of common-place, by means of which they analyze and recapitulate the sum

of their enjoyments in England.

Among the wealthy English comfort means great luxary and an expensive establishment. In the middle classes, comfort means a heavy, well-stuffed arm-chair, in which the master of the house goes to sleep after dinner-You think I jest: no, verily ! it is the exact truth. dependently of this chair, there is nothing which justifies the idea of general comfort which the word would seem to indicate. A dinner of boiled fish, and of plain vegetables destined to be mixed by way of sauce with all one eats-a piece of roust beef cut from the hardest and most tasteless part of the carcass; in place of napkins, a corner of the table-cloth; in lieu of dessert, nuts, cheese, raisins; chairs with rush bottoms, sometimes covered with a cushion, which the least movement causes to fall to the ground; immense four-post beds, with feather bed, beneath which is a paillasse so arranged as to produce the effect of an ill-jointed table-no clocks-and in each room a coal-fire, whose dust and smoke soil every thing-grocved window-shutters, windows with running Venetian blinds, and sometimes ill-draped calico curtains of a dark pattern: these are some of the English comforts, of which the natives of Albion are so boastful. But on the other hand it must be admitted, that great neatness and cleanliness are observable as well in the apartments as in the furniture. Amongst the lower classes the word comfort is never uttered.

# SOCIAL RELATIONS OF THE MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL FAMILY.

The position which the princes of the blood royal occupy, is one of those customs of high society which most confounds the ideas of Frenchmen. You see them in a drawing-room unattended with any greater mark of re spect than that which is bestowed on other personages of elevated rank. They are invited to dinners and soir ées like private gentlemen. They mix, talk, and discuss with every individual in the room without exception. The dignity which should be inseparable from their rank, never interposes a barrier between them and any indi vidual who is carried too far by the heat of argument, In these conflicts they are victorious or vanquished, as they are right or wrong, or have more or less talent or address. The politeness of their adversary spares them none of the chagrin of a defeat. There are great advantages, and as notable disadvantages, attached to this state of things. By this continual contact, the princes acquire a more profound knowledge of the wants, of the resources, of the manners of society, of the character and capacity of its members; but this knowledge is reciprocal, and exposes them to rigorous judgments; and it can only be ob tained by sacrificing the prestige so necessarily attached to the situation and person of princes, but which, nevertheless, so suddenly disappears when they have to undergo the sort of ordeal to which the scions of the blood royal

Some exceptions should undoubtedly be made to this expose themselves in England. It is not only in the seclons of the higher classes that the princes are to be met with. You meet them in clubs, to the customs of which

who lay claim to that species of reputation, without any increase of esteem, affection, or popularity as their reward for such a departure from the conrenances of royalty. Nor do they preserve that dignity which might, to a cer-Nor or they preserve that dignity which might, to a certain degree, be mingled with such habits. They live, think, and act, in a manner which does not permit them to sustain it. They embrace political opinions with the zeal of partizans, and, in place of directing and controlling the opinions they profess, they follow in the train, and are almost at the command of those leaders who are the Coryphæi of the party, and are only distinguished by their extreme opinions.

The English princes display little ostentation in their habits of life, or in their domestic economy. Their general mode of paying a compliment to those they like, is to ask a dinner of them, a species of civility which causes no more expense to those who are the objects of it than no more expense to those who are the objects of it than it if proceeded from one of their equals; it is but a dish or two added to the family dinner. The political discussion which follows the repast partakes of its usual frankness and absence from restraint. The opinion of the prince is often unceremoniously contested, nor does his royal high. more take offence at this freedom of debate. In the sporting season the male members of the royal family are accustomed to visit some of the principal nobility or rich gentry, whose houses become on such occasions the rendezvous of the nobility of the neighbourhood.

Does England or her princes reap any substantial be-nefit from the mode and manner of life which the latter have adopted? Assuredly not. If one were to judge by the reign of George the Fourth and by that of his successions. sor, kings so brought up, have no greater stores of ac quired knowledge, no better natural abilities, than sovereigns entrenched behind the etiquette of their courts or the dignity of their position. One is accustomed to see them perpetually, and they are therefore searchingly People wish to find them on the throne such watched. as they have observed them in the salons. They regard their faults more than their good qualities. They look more to the prejudices they have inspired than to the qualities they possess. They are, in a word, kings, such as other kings are, shorn however of that respect which they cannot obtain in an equal degree. It is well then that other people should not envy England the education or citizen habits of her princes. It is well that continental nations should preserve for those destined to govern them that severe and rational cliquette, which renders their princes impervious to an almost always unfavourable, because rarely kind and well-disposed, investigation.

### ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.

In England, more than in any other country, the administration of justice must be understood to mean the interpretation, capricious in its form, and strange in its effects, of laws of every date, without any homogeneity of spirit, and at variance with the actual condition of society. Co-ordinate with tribunals of exception for facts, there exist other tribunals of the same kind for certain classes, and even for certain individuals, having each their code, their rules, their jurisprudence. Justice, which is in certain cases very expeditious, is very slow in others. Her manner of proceeding is prompt, her motions are quick enough when it is a question to imprison a man, to send him to Botany Bay, or to hang him out-She moves heavily, slowly, she temporises when the subject is a disputed succession, or the possession of a single field. Can it be, that in the first case the haste is gratuitous on the part of the judge, while in the second each of his delays is an immense profit to the court, its officers, and the bar! There are many people who think so, and there appears ground enough for this opinion, when each cause supplies exorbitant fees not only to the magistrates before whom it is brought, but also to other magistrates who are never likely to hear of it. These fees are renewed in the event of the most insignificant motion being made to the court. It often happens that years elapse before judgment is given in the simplest case, and law suits are bequeathed from generation to generation, till an heir more favoured by fortune than his fellows finds himself rich enough to seek to revive the suit, or his opponent too poor to sustain it.

In this boasted land of freedom, individual liberty can hourly be compromised. Let a man go before a magistrate-let him declare on oath that another is indebted to him a certain sum; and, without being held to proof of the debt-without the exhibition of any document or acknowledgement-without the privilege for the adverse party to contest his right, the creditor obtains a warrant of arrest, which is executed by bailiffs undistinguished he is supposed to owe. Failing to obtain bail, he is ocked up in prison till it may suit the creditor (and in his there is generally a considerable delay) to justify his action or to drop the suit. There is certainly a re medy provided against the creditor, but he often takes precautions to escape the action which may be commenced against him by the adverse party. looking to the enormity of the expense and the glorious uncertainty of the law, the latter hesitates to place his money in jeopardy, and puts up with the momentary acrifice of his liberty.

A magistrate in England never hesitates to pronounce in a case of affiliation, when the woman declares, on oath, that a person whom she names is the father of her child. Moral proof; rebutting testimony; nothing is admitted in favour of the man in a case like this, and a sum, large in proportion to the defendant's worldly

means, is awarded to the complainant.

It is not long since the killing of a hare or a pheasant was punished by the transportation of the poacher. The robbery of a few shillings renders the thief obnoxious to capital punishments, and one can hardly foresee what might be the consequences if a zealous protestant magistrate took it into his head to bring into operation the unrepealed laws of Elizabeth against the catholics.

The dispensation of criminal and civil justice is con fided to judges of assize. In criminal cases, the judge pronounces sentence on the verdict of the jury. A frightful list of condemnations appears on one and the same day. The effect of these is mitigated by the thought that the royal elemency will lighten the excessive severity of the sentences. But nevertheless, the number and severity of the penalties amply vindicate society the only end which the English criminal law completely attains; for, if we take our data from the continually increasing proportion of crimes, it must be admitted that the English system does not attain the end of prevention

### MUNICIPAL ADMINISTRATION.

People in France are astonished that a country can subsist where private interests are so regulated as to concur towards the public interest without any inter-ference on the part of government—where births, marriages, and deaths reach the knowledge of all, notwith standing the almost total absence of registers of the état civil-where there is no risk of being murdered at every corner of a street in a country where there are no gensd'armes; it is a mystery to them how one can be found out in a land where there are no passports-how the safety of the state can be assured without the cmployment of spies-how there can be good roads without ither a school of ponts et chaussis or engineers, and how the march of government should be progressive in a community where these and such like anomalies are so obviously discoverable. "Who and what," says the Frenchman, "supplies the place of functions and functionaries which appear indispensable in a well-organ ised society? Who and what supplies their place! truth, nothing; or, it you will, peu de chose-teasonable beings, good sense, custom, imitation, instinct, patriot sm, self-love, property applied to the public interest these are the indefinable somethings which stand instead of the complex machinery of government boards and controlling committees, and which, varying in form in each locality, serve as the substitutes for the uniform codes of other countries, very sensible and very rational, no doubt, in their functional organisation, but, nevertheless, producing mischief the moment they are put

into action. Some explanation is necessary to support this theo it would embarrass me much to give any other than that supplied by facts. The English ministry govern without attempting to meddle or control; it leaves this last care to county and municipal institutions. The English government is tenacious of that unity of ideas, that uniformity of plan and action, which, at first sight, should seem indispensable to good order and useful to society: the wheels of government are put in motion by an impulsion and force often resulting from different to modify it. Yet it is the fashion in France to cite and opposite interests; nevertheless, every thing which contributes to the simultaneous movement of the machine, operates as though it had been the effect of a united power directed to a common object. A Frenchman would wonder, if he were told that in the English counties there is no special administrator, no corporate Baron should here make a mistake.

question of public utility, they rival in philanthropy those debtor imprisoned, and obliged, if he wishes to obtain carrying into execution those detailed measures which his liberty, to find two persons who are to give bail for they deem necessary. There are sheriffs and lord-liculish appearance, under penalty of paying the sum which tenants in the English counties; but they have no really permanent authority : they are but a species of supervisors chosen from the superior class, who substitute their personal influence for the power which the law has not

hought proper to give them.\*

Below the sheriffs are the instices of the peace, chosen mlimitedly among the country gentlemen. At fixed epochs they assemble together at the quarter sessions to adminis-ter justice. In the interval between the sessions of the seace, those among the justices who happen to be assembled at the principal county town, regulate affairs of local interest, without any other guide than their knowledge of the suitableness of such and such measures to the condition of the particular county in which they reside. The justices are listened to rather than obeyed by the parish officers-a body of men not appointed in a more regular manner, who, in virtue of their offices have the conduct of parish affairs. Is a road to be made The whole parish machinery is at work. The large landed proprietor points out the direction of this road, the surveyor traces its outline the mason constructs the bridges, and every one, according to the nature of his employment, without the intervention of any fixed rules or administrative forms, contributes to accomplish the matter in hand. Commenced by one parish, the road is continued by another, and thus extends across the county, perhaps across the kingdom. Who first thought of this road?—Who superintended the making of it? Nobody and every body; the road, however, exists-you travel on it, and society is benefited.

Should the expense of making a road exceed the local means, the parish, by its organs—the county, by its re-presentatives, demand the establishment of a toll. The Parliament accedes to the demand, after instituting an inquiry distinguished by the simplicity of forms as those of the justices in the first instance. A company, an individual speculator, the county itself, or the particular parish, undertakes, as the case may be, the completion of the work on being guaranteed the receipts of the toll-Thus is the road finished, and its constant repair assured.

All local interests are governed by a system as little complicated as the foregoing. The functionaries (if one can give this appellation to the individuals of whom I have been speaking, whose personal position, rather than election, places them at the head of parochial affairs)
prosceute crimes and pursue the culpable : they enquire, hey order the seizure of malefactors by any by-stander, if necessary. Nor does their power end here; for they can place these malefactors in the stocks, in order to prevent their escape, until the constables (a species of gardes champetres in the country, and of sergeants in the town) arrive on the spot. These take them to the county prison; and at the quarter sessions, a jury composed of land owners, rich farmers, and manufacturers, under the presidency of a justice of the peace, tries for such offences as are within its jurisidiction. The cogni-zance of crimes is reserved for a court of a higher order.

However numerous the taxes, however varied in their forms, however exorbitant in their amount, they are laid on and paid with an equal simplicity. The king's taxes are voted by the house of commons; the parish taxes are agreed to in vestry; both are collected by a species of verscers or attendants, whose conduct is guaranteed by securities. The functions of these collectors are not indicated by any external badge, or by any particular cos-

The disinterestedness of the English administration of mblic matters is loudly extelled; in reality, the members of the local administration have no fixed salaries; but, on certain occasions, they obtain certain allowances, and are prodigal of them towards their interior officers. great vice of the English system is the want of that con-trol necessary to restrain disorder and the laisacz aller system. Despite the culogiums bestowed on the economy of the English government, it is much more expensive than that of other countries. Such a state of things would appear, and would be in effect, the cause disorganisation every where clse. If it did not already exist in England, the idea of creating it would never suggest itself; it would break down, on the mere attempt

\*It is not to be expected that a foreigner should be very intimately acquainted with English law, which, according to Lord Coke, required the "viginti annorum lucubrationes:" it is, therefore, not wonderful that the Baron should here make a mistake. The English sherift of arrest, which is executed by bailtiffs undistinguished or official body charged with the direction of the general has much personal influence, no doubt, but more legal by any exterior badge of office. Behold the pretended interests, having fixed functions and correive means of power.—Trenslator. the success of it on our soil, there should be ten centuries on which to form an opinion. Supposing, however, these of antecedents and of practice. It should have for its basis an influential and respected aristocracy rooted in the navy would start into efficiency on the very first appopular affection and in the institutions of the country, as in the feudal times, and impart to the people that habit of confidence in the superior classes which disposes their minds to a complete submission. These conditions fulfilled, it might be possible to introduce the English system of administration into France; but without these necessary adjuncts, the French people should be content to abide by their own institutions, and profit by those gleams of wisdom and of calm which appear at long intervals, in order to strengthen institutions which have not yet taken deep root, whatever strength may be erroneously ascribed to them. Since the chief requisites are wanting in France for such a system of governmentsince the people wish neither aristocracies nor social dis tinctions-since they do not even admit of intellectual superiority, they stand in need of energetic laws, magis trates invested with extraordinary powers, gensd'armes, and spies, to control them. This is a sad but indispensa ble condition of existence; it is the consequence of the systems adopted; it is the counterpoise, however inadequate, of an independence which has exceeded all bounds.

#### NAVY AND ARMY.

THE NAVY

The pavy of Great Britain is composed of 380 ships. of which there are ninety-four of the line, manned by a force of 29,000 officers and sailors, and employés of various grades. This immense force is distributed in magnificent harbours, and sustained by arsenals, the extent and the service.

The cost of the navy amounts to 4,500,0007. sterling,

or 112,500,000 francs.

Though this sum may, at the first blush, appear large yet it really is not so when the vast national uses of the English navy are taken into consideration. A hundred and fifty ships, spread over the surface of the seas, maintain the relations between the colonies and the parent state. A hundred and eighty ships are always in commission, ready for immediate service : the remainder are

A stranger, however, would be led to conclude that some vice of organisation or of administration exists in this department of the public service, were he to judge of the facility afforded for an immediate demonstration by must certainly be admitted that it would be the isolated fact of the admitted tardiness with which even a small armament could lately be brought to co-operate lish. The corps of cavalry, the three regiments of in with a French fleet in interposing between Holland and

Belgium.

England is now, without doubt, and probably will long continue to be, the first naval power in the world. Her institutions, her tastes, her affections, her very prejudices are directed to the means of preserving a supremacy placed beyond all doubt by the war of the revolution. The possibility, nay, the very thought of resisting her naval power, has vanished since the period when the ill success of her enemies, and her own assured triumphs have demonstrated the vainness of the hone. The destruction of 156 ships of the line, 382 frigates, 662 corvettes and other vessels, forming altogether a total of 2505 ships of war—fatally for her enemies, fortunately for herself—attest an undoubted superiority.

Since the proud period of her triumphs, the English

navy has maintained its numerical superiority; whilst the navies of Holland and Spain, which, in 1792 and 1793, measured their strength with her, have made no efforts to repair these defeats, or to increase their maritime power. It is no doubt true that the governments of France, Russia, and the United States of America have bestowed on their respective navies much care and attention, which, in the long run, will certainly not be without their results; but, nevertheless, without a firm alliance, and a concurrence of circumstances difficult to combine, it would be doubtful if these states could struggle, with any hope of success, against the power of the English

There are not wanting those who assert, that in the vast number of vessels of war which we have enumerated, there are many very old and nearly unfit for service; and an inspection of the dock-yards of Great Britain would lead to the belief that it would require not only time, but also a considerable outlay, to give to the English navy that real strength of which it now undoubtedly presents the semblance. It is very difficult for a foreigner to apportion the degree of confidence which is due to these disportion the degree of continuous which is due to these as into the energy of paraging assertions, for it is no easy matter to obtain. In time of war, independently of the regular army, reaches of the docks or arsenals; and, in truth, every syments of militia are raised for the defence of the counselves about the means of reimbursement, the English

assertions to be well founded, there can be no doubt that pearance of danger; the promptings of national pride, the suggestions of self-interest, would alike induce the British nation to submit to every sacrifice necessary to the maintenance and increase of her naval force. In this, common sense and national self-love would agree, and every sentiment and feeling of the public mind would contribute to sustain a power no less indispensable to the prosperity and safety of the country, than to the glory of England.

#### THE ADMY

If we are to estimate the army of Great Britain by the glorious and very profitable part which she has played in late wars, it will fall short of a standard of such magnitude. The number of men at this moment in actual ser see not exceed 117 000 distributed as follows

 does mor empe		***	,		*******		
England and	Sc	otlan	d	-	-		30,000
Ireland			-			-	24,000
The colonies			-			-	37,000
East Indies	-		-		-		26,000

# Grand total 117,000

England has in reality, therefore, a disposable force of nly 54,000 men. The expense of the service amounts to

only 34,000 men. The expense of the service and half-pay In this estimate, the military pensions and half-pay amount to nearly 5,000,000. sterling; and the artillery to

450,000l. sterling.

If the opinion of certain economists were admitted, a organisation of which correspond with the importance of very considerable diminution in this enormous expense could be effected by the correction of many abuses which have crept into the administration of the army. The reduction of the numerical force of the service; the suppression of certain sinecures connected with it; the con olidation of some offices with others; a complete revision of superannuation pensions; the revision also of the system of half-pay-these are the means proposed for dapting the war-budget to the exigencies of the service. Some of these reasonings are, no doubt, specious, and calculated to demonstrate that the military system of

> Whether one considers their mode of manœuvring, their excellent discipline, or their general appearance, it find in any country a finer body of troops than the Eng fantry, and the division of artillery, which form together the royal guard, are in truth admirable. Nor would the army of the line suffer in the comparison with any other

army in the world.

English military discipline does not reject the aid of the severest corporal punishment: a hundred, two hundred, nay, even three hundred lashes, are in England the constant punishment for faults which, in the French army, would be atoned for by one or two months' impri-

onment.

With very few exceptions, the advancement of a private is limited to the grade of a non-commissioned officer Commissions, from the rank of ensign to that of lieute nant-colonel, are purchascable. In the guards an ensign' colonel's 7000l. Commissions are cheaper in the regi ments of the line. A little fortune is necessary in Eng land to run the race of glory. Wo to the soldier in Eng land who is without money, for, in the road of promotion, he must come to a dead halt. The length of his purse, and not of his services, is the limit of his career. ever brilliant his achievements, his sword will do nothing for him unless sustained by his purse. This custom of purchasing every step of promotion is as old as the army itself. The system has hitherto worked marvellously; and what is stranger still, has given rise to few complaints. In this age of change, however, it is not difficult to fore see that some alteration must take place. The most remarkable effect of the system is the rendering the army almost exclusively accessible to rich officers, or, what is nearly the same, to those whose families are so. officers bring to their profession gentlemanly manner and cultivated minds; no substitutes for bravery, certainly, but adding fresh lustre to it where it already exists.

The military school of Woolwich furnishes the necessary complement of officers to the artillery and engineers. In these corps promotion is on a different footing; it is not the effect of purchase.

this system, and to invoke its application. In order to means are adopted to deprive the public of all correct data try. In time of peace a force exists under the name of veomanry; it is a corps of cavalry, and in the nature of its service, as well as in its composition, it bears much analogy to the national guard of France. The yeomanry force is commanded by the nobility and gentry in the different counties: they are mustered and exercised during about twelve days in every year. The appearance of this yeomanry troop is admirable. In a time of profound peace, no positive utility results from these musters, unless the giving of dinners and fetes, and horse-races, are

found to have their advantages.

Such is the actual condition of the English army; bardy sufficient to furnish troops for indispensable garrisons, t no longer possesses the materiel for those gigantic enterprises in which England has been at different epochs engaged, and more particularly at the period of the war of In a combination of circumstances similar to those of the first revolutionary war, it would be necessary to have recourse to similar means; to forced levies in England, subsidies to foreign troops, loans, and the augmentation of a debt sufficiently exorbitant already

Those circumstances must indeed be of a grave and serious nature which could induce any minister to adopt such a course as this-a course which would with difficulty obtain the assent of public opinion. It is probable that the English government will for the future seek to sustain its influence over continental politics by negotiation, by pretensions of superiority carefully kept up, and derived from the custom of other nations (rather the result of habit than of reflection) to acknowledge that superiority. Perhaps, also, her diplomacy may avail itself of the threat of the ruin which the hostile intervention of a formidable navy would bring down on European com-

merce in general.

In the actual position of affairs, the military power of England is diminished by her situation in reference to Ircland, rendered disaffected and almost inimical by the exercise of a dominion which has taken the character and complexion of a conquest, and, by an exceptional system of administration, little calculated to unite together in bonds of affection two people still more divided in national character and religion than they are by the arm of the sea which separates them from each other. Without doubt, however, an accommodation will take place be-England is susceptible of much improvement under the tween the two countries: such an arrangement, desirable with reference to the real interests of both, is of the first necessity to England, as respects the recruiting of her army, and the distribution of her disposeable force. Till this object shall have been accomplished, the English ministry will no doubt exhibit a commendable reserve, in seeking to avoid any intervention in the affairs of the con-tinent, and, least of all, that intervention which would be likely to terminate in open hostilities.

# PUBLIC OPINION.

Public opinion may be considered one of the phenomena of England. It cannot be better described than by likening it to a coment, which works its way every where, and connects together the heterogeneous materials, out of which has arisen, none can say how or when, the stupend-ous and stately edifice of the British constitution. Its want of uniformity receives a character of consistency from public opinion, which masks its defects and protects it from falling. The whole fabric appears to have surung from falling. The whole fabric appears to have sprung from the workings of one mind, though all its component parts result from remote circumstances-from the spirit of party—the caprice of the governing power—the un-reflecting, and occasionally, all-powerful will of the gocerned.

The English people think themselves free, because though subject to a shapeless mass of tyrannical and abaurd laws, they see the king pass by them and are not obliged to make him a reverence. They think themselves governed, because parliament has the power to turn out the ministry, when the interests of the stronger party require it. They do not complain of the enormity of the taxes, because they are voted by the house of commons, whose influential members contrive to take much more from the national treasury than they contribute to it. They resign themselves without a murmur, nay, without thought, to all the vexations and inconveniences of an indirect taxation (of which the greater part of the revenue is composed,) because habit has long familiarised them with the discomfort of this harassing mode of proceeding. They think themselves rich, because they buy and sell dearly. They consider the public wealth proof against every shock, because it rests upon a system of credit, the inconceivable abuse of which has not caused it to give way. They think the nation powerful, because there was a time when, multiplying loans without troubling them

government bought the blood of continental nations, created armies, opposed people to people, and by these means exercised supreme control over European politics. They fancy, with wonted pride, that British supremacy must hold perpetual sway, because their ambassadors maintain in certain courts the lofty language which they affected thirty years ago; and because garrisons, fac tories, military and commercial settlements, are established at places the immense distance of which from each other is in some sort concealed by the ubiquitous power of the English fleets. In a word, the most inconceivable illusion converts into a species of national pride that which should be a subject of painful reflection and real disquietude.

Who can tell what would happen, if, for example, the people, seriously intent upon examining their position. should say to each other, "Where is our so much vaunted constitution? In Magna Charta? In that compact wrested by the violence of some ignorant feudal lords of the middle age from the hands of John Lackland? Public opinion, and a more advanced civilisation, now justly appreciate that charter. Such a constitution could only suit us if we fell back to the barbarism of the thirteenth century. Does our constitution exist in the Act of Settlement signed by William III. in 1688? The spirit of that act is hardly respected. The act of settlement is no longer fitted for us. Does it exist, then, in the multipli city of laws, acts, and regulations,-that shapeless code which no man has had the courage to wade through Who could there find the spirit of our constitution? who could have the patience or the power to adapt or apply them to a state of society so unlike that of the period when those laws were framed, which, being the offspring of an immediate necessity, attest the movement and pro gressive advances of society? There is, then, no constitu-tion. I must have one; but to make it, I must proceed to work my own way. I shall lay hold of the elements of society, and scatter them about at random. In adjusting themselves, these elements shall remain as chance shall have placed them. From their very confusion a new order shall arise. This first germ of order, all-imperfect though it be, will bring about other combinations, of which I know as little as I can foresee them, but which will assuredly be different from what at present exists. In a word, I shall accomplish a revolution; I cannot lose by the change, for I have nothing that I can call my own, either in fixed property or in imaginary rights. Shall I have less liberty, according to my meaning of the word? That were difficult indeed. Without doubt the right of administering justice shall no longer belong exclusively to those who, possessing every thing, carry to the most revolting excess the care of self-preservation I shall no longer be sent to Australia, be exposed to the fury of the savages of its deserts, condemned to endless and unpaid labour, in an unwholesome country, for hav ing snared some hares, which nearly ruined my crop, in a field for which I paid too much rent. These stocks prisons without even the advantage of walls—in which my limbs are sure to be confined on the first fault that I commit, shall for ever disappear from those public roads, where, in utter defiance of common prudence, they ex pose me to shame and insults. Directly or indirectly immediately, or by delegates of my own choosing, I shall participate in the functions of legislation. I shall reform abuses, or, if some should still arise, I know how to turn them to my profit. The taxes shall not be collected with out my deducting, by some means or other, the portion which I shall have to contribute to them. I shall not suffer the amount of taxation to enter into the price of any article that I consume. The land is there to defray the taxes, unless by the workings of the revolution it shall have passed into other hands than those which have too long possessed it. Meanwhile, no more taxes on beer, leather, candles, or tobacco,-on the pavement we tread, on the air we breathe. As to those taxes levied upon luxuries, I shall support them until I become rich myself. As to the finances, I shall know quite as much as the statesmen of the present day. I shall follow their example; my finances shall be the money of others; my strength shall be my credit and my mint. Politics, which a stony diplomacy has bitherto confined to the cabinet of kings, shall be remoulded in the propagation of my principles,-in an appeal to the popular passions of every country. Come what may, my business is to destroy every existing institution, and subvert every part of our social organisation. I shall take counsel from the state of things which may spring out of the change. Forward!"

The imaginary case which I have just laid down may not be far removed from a fatal reality. Up to the pre sent time, discontent has been, in a measure, isolated, and confined to individuals: it has been as devoid of dan-

has infused that discontent into all classes, and, at no distant period, we shall witness its formidable progress. For a long time, the word reform had been familiarised to the people's cars. Innovators prepared them to desire it as a want which prooked no delay, and which was equally felt by those who clamoured for it, and those whose interests it would affect. This latter class has not seen that the sacrifices they would be called upon to make, far from putting off the evil day, has only rendered more inevitable the death-struggle which must now be fought between indigence and property. Violence will now wrest that which a tardy prudence would recommend to withhold. The battle will not be long contested, if the weaker party arc the first to aid in the overthrow of institutions hich have hitherto protected them.

Public opinion, it will be said, is too enlightened to ass beyond the limits prescribed by wisdom. This seniment, an instinct without proper direction among other nations, is a sixth faculty among the English; with them all error is impossible. See the wonders which have sprupg from it; examine the ascendency it exercises over men and customs, from the king to the sailor, from the regulation of the chancellor's budget, to the expenditure

of the poor's rates in the smallest parish.

I am not, I must own, completely convinced of the conderful results that are to flow from the workings of public opinion. I see certain matters of detail proceeding with regularity-without violence, without effort, without any interference on the part of the government, which, in other countries, introduces itself every where with the view of directing or fettering every thing. I agree that England is the country where each man nows his own business best. Thus the king folds his arms across and looks on, always assuming that he has a taste for observation; for, in general, an English king only attends to the affairs of government by way of gratifying his curiosity. The ministers govern; the parliament overturns them at its pleasure, but by the most leal process in the world; the people pay, but now and then arrogate to themselves the right to knock down the tax-collectors and the constables who protect them. But, as they are tenacious of forms, and as one or two pounds of lead at the end of the constable's staff in no degree alters its form, the people do not take offence at the blows evelled at their heads. The awards of the lord mayor are submitted to with as much respect by the hackney-coachmen, amerced in a smart fine, as are the judgments of the lord chancellor by the first noblemen in the kingdom. Every artisan reads the newspaper at breakfast, but works not the less on that account. All this is wonderful, no doubt; but are these wonders the effect of public opinion? Are they not to be ascribed to a kind of subordination to authority, converted not only into custom, but into law? and is there a law more respected or more binding than this very habit? On the other hand, does not private interest (artfully introduced into every thing in England) exercise also a great influence over this so much admired progress of public opinion; for, destroy the basis of it, compel private interest, as will eventually be the case, to modify its combinations, which it is, perhaps, at no pains to calculate, but receives as it finds them, and we shall see what remains of that public opinion which inspires so much confidence.

Another cause will, in season, be superadded to that which I have just mentioned, and cannot fail to unnerve that public opinion, so long the surest conservative guarantee, as it has been the greatest glory of Great Britain. Isolated by her insular position, England was still more so by the pride and austerity of her national character. A certain something (I hardly know what to call it) resembling unsociability of character, had saved her from that friction which had worn out the more prominent features of other nations. England had felt a pride in preserving her ideas, her forms, her prejudices, wholly regardless of what militated against them. Thus protected, public opinion maintained its force and its influence. But this barrier is now broken down. The English, who heretofore only travelled in individual instances, now travel in masses. They lay aside the inconvenient burden of that haughtiness which preserved around them a truly British atmosphere, and made them breathe a British air wherever they bent their steps. Their first en-deavour, when they land on a foreign soil, is to efface all at first is only with them a sort of convenient arrange-

ger as of inconvenience. But now, a revolutionary spirit does not always redound to the advantage of their coun try. True, they have not lost their love of country; but it is not that fervid and exclusive love which obtained formerly. The need of those luxuries which they have seen elsewhere manifests itself, and the contagion of for reign customs is now making a daily inroad in England: how would it be if with this fusion of manners a fusion of political interests mingled? How would it be if the English government relaxed that rigidity-that unmanageable, unbending egotism, which has hitherto distinguished its principles from those of the governments of other countries? In such a combination of circumstances, public opinion would consign to the dictionary of by-gone usages certain exploded national customs and manners, laid aside like obsolete words, only applied to express ideas which have ceased to exist.

After having thus examined what is really useful and ffective in public opinion in England, it will be a matter of some interest now to consider the influence which this opinion exercises on individual minds, the modifications it imprints, the force it communicates to them. The observations I have been making lead us to a comparison between a country where public opinion is so powerful, so active, so profoundly felt among all classes, and a country in which public opinion is only to be found in the intemperate discourses of the orators of the dominant party. It had long been the fashion on the dominant party. It had long been the fashion on the to the English mind and character which superseded the necessity of closer enquiry. Ideas such as these were adopted on trust, and hence it has arisen that men the most disposed to question the basis on which this opinion rested, have not found in their minds the power of doubting on a question on which there existed a conventional accord. So long as France and England were only observers of each other in the distance, so long as the relations only of marion to nation subsisted between them, numerous general facts presented themselves to accredit the idea of the superiority of one people over the other. But these nations have since had constant intercourse together; they have approximated more contact; they have had the opportunity of studying and appreciating each other, and opinion has changed. Such. at least, are the observations which a prolonged sojourn in England, and an intimate intercourse with the most distinguished classes of society have enabled me to make, and which are at variance with what had bitherto been taken for granted.

#### AN ELECTION.

It is indeed an imposing spectacle to behold a people exercising their share in the sovereignty, choosing their delegates, and pointing out in their assemblies, and by their acclamations, and their suffrages, the men whom they think worthy to be selected for the defence of their rights and the maintenance of their liberties. Yes, it is indeed an imposing spectacle; but if you only seek to preserve an illusion which seduces you, if you fear to abate any portion of the enthusiasm which you feel for representative governments in general, and for the English government in particular, beware of attending at any of the English elections. Remain at home during their proress, otherwise those opinions to which you would have ielded, without seeking to base them on any solid oundation, will entirely disappear.

One fine morning we learn that it has suited the ministers to make the king, by his will and pleasure, dissolve the parliament. Behold the people fancying themselves something; ambitious hopes excited or alarmed, and ambitious men flying in all directions, London a desert, and the provinces visited by their rich est inhabitants. Behold aristocratic haughtiness humbling itself before plebeian pride. Neither men nor opinions are now in their proper places. The social scale is reversed, and all its established rules and conventional gradations participate in this movement. Hauteur, disdain, refusals, all are hurled back from him who had been the object of them upon the original dispenser. He who was heretofore lowest is now highest. He who was wont to command is now obliged to supplicate. Hence, a train of justifications, of offers, of services, and of pledges from the candidate. It is pleasant to see a noble lord ungloving his hand to place it in the coarse and impression of their distinctive nationality. This, which filthy fist of his butcher or his tenant; promising to the one the continuance of his custom, to the other the rement, becomes at length a settled habit, which they ad- newal of his lease, enquiring into the health and welfare here to themselves, and on their return communicate to of their families, and mingling these enquiries with the others. The travelled English do not fail to institute a comparison between what they have seen abroad, and people, pretty much in the following fashion:—The what they find established at home, and this comparison honourable canvasser admits that he caused to be trans-

his pheasants. He laments the fate of the poor devilarraigns the severity of the laws, and damns all game, He will kill all his hares, and solicit the pardon of the poacher, who has had after all but a pleasant and entertaining trip to New South Wales, and will be the better enabled to value a system of reform which will effectually save him from the risk of a second trip. He laments the lot of the farmer who has to yield him the tithe of his crops. He will be the first, as he is the most anxious, to put an end to the system of tithes, which, though it has added, and continues to add, to his fortune, is nevertheless a real heart-sore to him. In seeking to protect machinery, which abridges human labour, he will not be neglectful of modes of employment for the indigent out at all impairing the regularity of the public service There shall be perfect liberty to do, or say, or write what people list, and a consequent increase of order and tranquility. It shall be the golden age, if he is returned to parliament, and England shall become another El Dorado!

The advent, however, of this era of prosperity and universal contentment must depend on the success of the pretensions of him who can alone procure so many felicities, who will sacrifice for the public good his simple and modest tastes, his retired habits, his aversion to a life of display and agitation, his domestic happiness, and his private fortune.

Some simpletons are taken with these fine speeches they promise their votes. Others more circumspect require theirs to be bought, and stipulate for the immediate fulfilment of the promises personally made to them. As to those promises which are only general, they leave them

to make a personal journey through town and country. stopping at the house of each elector, even of those whom despairs of obtaining on any condition. He must shake hands with every one, listen to all observations, hear the directions and the sharp reproaches sometimes addressed to him, promise all that he is asked, thus humbling himto him, promise at that he is asked, thus numbring min-self before popular arrogance, and compromising the dignity of the rank to which he aspires. The efforts of the candidate, no matter how great his ardour and ac-tivity, cannot extend to all those whom it is important to gain over. He selects among a certain class of men addicted to this peculiar pursuit, an election agent, who, on being paid a certain sum, or after entering into a regular stipulation, as between attorney and client, engages to stipulation, as between attorney and client, engages to procure him votes. He also provides himself with a bar-rister, who for a few hundred pounds contests, whether right or wrong, the validity of his opponent's votes, and defends on the same principle the votes given in favour of his client. Letters, journeys, dinners, nothing is neglected to influence a voter. Accounts are opened with all persons licensed to keep horses; with all innkeepers, so that the electors may be defrayed their travelling expenses; and they on their parts certainly avail themselves largely of this privilege. The roads are covered with carriages and four containing voters, who on other occasions travel on the outside of the common stage; refreshments await the contented electors at each relay, and this happy life lasts till they return home.

In the midst of these preliminaries, nothing is neglected to create a cloud of opinion favourable to the candidate. The newspapers in his interest register his promises. vaunt his talents, quote fragments of his speeches; should he not have made speeches, they are manufactured for him on these occasions; they pour forth their eulogies on generations of his ancestors which have long passed away. You see in the streets of London men carrying before and behind them, in order to attract notice, printed bills in large letters announcing the name of the candidate. and the course of conduct he pledges himself to pursue. When the candidate is unknown to fame, the public is informed of what he will say and do. Should his political character be well known, the object he will have in view is indicated by a phrase or a word; an exclamation of answering to our " Vive N---!" is attached to his name. The handbills and the ribands which adorn these placards are of the colour adopted by the candidate; his partisans decorate themselves with similar ribands, and the horses and carriages are decked out in like manner.

On the appointed day both parties appear on the hustings. These are erected in a public square, for the ac- an election might last fifteen days.—Translator.

ported to Botany Bay a poacher who had snared some of commodation of the candidates, who arrive on horseback new member, toasts, harangues, and general drunken. or in carriages, each party preceded by musicians, and ness, followed by their friends and that portion of the mob which has declared for them. Flags bearing appropriate mottoes rally this motley group, which advances amidst the mingled applause and hisses of the spectators.

Each person having taken his place, the sheriff or returning officer appointed to preside at the election, and who is neither distinguished by a particular costume, nor even a seat (for he is usually standing like the as sistants,) opens the proceedings, and swears the candi-dates on the gospels that they have not resorted to unlawful means, or to any species of bribing.\* This oath taken under the eyes of the populace, who know al that has been going on beforehand, should not seem calculated to inspire them with much confidence in the culated to inspire them with much confidence in the respect which the sworn party will entertain for his solemn engagements. This ceremony being gone through, a friend of each of the candidates proposes him in a short but impassioned speech. Another friend seconds the proposal. The candidate himself now apnears, and experience with cultivativated on on the project pears, and expanates with scil-satisfaction on the praises which have been given him. His discourse to be effec-tive, should be prolix, full of declamatory matter, and pronounced with every violence of gesture and em-

This formality is renewed for each candidate. Should there be no opposition-should the election be uncontested, the returning officer informs the electors that he will proceed immediately to the nomination,+ and he invites the electors to hold up their hands in token of assent. If the number of raised hands predominates, the new member is proclaimed and the assembly dissolved.

This latter occurrence is rare, and only takes place in -- lere the well known current of opinion, and the z attitude of a turbulent population, lead to ap

acts of violence, for which no chance of succes mpensate. Such are the elections of Westmin thwark, and of the great manufacturing town generally. Well disposed people, even among the friends of the candidates, do not take part in these turbulent asemblics, which are composed of the lowest class of electors, and of a populace always ready to swell their

numbers, as affording a hope of disturbances and a pretext for them.

When there is a contested election, the sheriff proceeds to take a poll. Each elector mounts on the hustings and inscribes, or causes to be inscribed, his name in the poll book of the candidate he wishes to be returned. A contested election may last fourteen days.† So long a friends, and of individuals whose votes are promised to Couriers are sent from one extremity of England to another; agents run about in all quarters, and electors travel, all at the expense of the candidate, who is not deterred by the enormity of the cost from the pursuit of deterred by the charles of the control of the contr siderable talent in wielding the resources at command. All means are lawful for the attainment of the end in view. Scandal, calumny, reproaches and menaces, are unsparingly used. The hustings are the tribunes from whence proceed the most vehement speeches, the grossest Often matters do not end here, and missiles are resorted to. Oranges, apples, potatoes, are flung at the heads of antagonist parties. When these are exhausted, heads of antagonist parties. When these are exhausted, they next come to blows. The strongest party remain-ing in possession of the field of battle, excludes the vanquished, puts an end to the election, and completes the sport by attacking the houses of the chiefs of the opposite During this expedition, the successful candidates are placed in chairs adorned with party coloured ribands and carried in triumph through the town by a dozen of the stoutest and least drunken of their supporters. procession halts occasionally, the victorious candidate makes a speech, they again move on, and meet at an election dinner, which closes with songs in favour of the

\* The author is mistaken. No such oath as here poken of is taken, though the institution of such an oath hould seem to be a most desirable reform. The only oath which can be put to the candidates is one touching their qualification in land, and even that must be ten dered on the demand of a candidate or elector .- Transl.

† This is not called "nomination," but show of hands. The "nomination" is the naming or proposing of the candidate by two electors, as alluded to by the author in preceding part of this chapter .- Translator.

1 Not under the Reform Bill. Under the old system

ness.

The ceremony of chairing is that which flatters most
the vanity of an Englishman. Those who have been the
heroes on such occasions, speak of the matter with great self-satisfaction, and let no opportunity escape of relating the most minute details. It might be concluded that a complete state of social disorganisation would be the result of all this. It is quite otherwise, and the reason may be gathered in the predominance of the aristocratic princi-ple in the midst of this democratic effervescence. These elections are not made by the people, but sold by them to the better classes of society, who buy them so dearly that they can only fall to the lot of those whose rank gives them a deeper interest in maintaining order and upholding the institutions of the country. Strip the English elections of their venality, and you will have popular reelections of their venality, and you will have popular re-turns and pure democracy. The thirst of wealthy peo-ple for this kind of parliamentary distinction, which, in compensation for their ruin, affords them only the barren honour of having a well stuffed seat in the house, on which they may stretch themselves to sleep every night, is indeed extraordinary. It cannot be that they hope to obtain lucrative office, for this in general is reserved to merit; and it is difficult to believe that the privilege of making two or three speeches during the session, which are lost amidst the noise of conversations, can afford any satisfaction to a sensible mind.

That which is elsewhere called consideration, possesses little weight in such a country as England.

Thanks to the influence exercised over the elections by men remarkable by their fortune and their social position, a powerful and truly patriotic aristocracy, which has taken deep root in the soil, maintains its influence; and affords support to the government of the country.

The expenses incurred at elections bring in their train other advantages: they prevent accumulation, and fix a limit to wealth, which under other circumstances, might become boundless. Thanks to the combination of these two principles, however reproved they may be by liberal theories, the national representation of England is based on the superiority of rank and fortune.

It would be difficult to give the people of France an dequate idea of the enormous expenses of certain of the English elections; there are some among them which cost 50,000, 80,000, or even 100,000l, sterling, (1,200,000, to 2,400,000, francs.) When these expenses are not defraved by the family or friends of the candidate, heavy debts, and sometimes complete ruin, are the deplorable consequences: the embarrassed candidate then resigns himself to the fate of living penuriously in some obscuro corner of the continent, and of travelling all his life on the tops of diligences. This is the retribution for the expensive pleasure of having posted down to the hustings some few hundreds of electors whose votes proved of no ase to him. The body politic, however, is here the gainer: it preserves its form and strength-it prospers, and that is the chief consideration.

Wo to England the day when her electors become too nonest to sell themselves, and her senators too wise to buy her voters-a revolution will then be near at band: and the clements which England contains within her own bosom, and which a disorganising faction reserves for the terrible work, are not less formidable than those which for forty years have agitated France.

#### DINNER AT \*\*\*\* COLLEGE.

It was an election day, but it was a gentlemanly election, at which no votes, or at least very few, were sold; at which neither insults nor blows were exchanged between the parties; at which no windows were broken; where the processity was limited to insignificant cabals, or to a calculation of votes, the number of which was known beforehand. The fellows' entertained the electors who had been of the college. Though I was a stranger, thanks to the polite efforts of two of my friends, one a Whig the other a Tory, I found myself seated between them at dinner, on which occasion I had the opportunity of exercising that complaisance which I have imposed on myself as a law in all that relates to the political interests of Great Britain

\* The fellows are a species of secular canons, who receive, as the reward of studies more or less successful, alowances of 400l. 600l. and even 1000l. a year, from the surplus of the revenues of the college to which they beong, without any other conditions than to remain bacheafter seven years to take orders, and to exercise hospitality during their noviciate.—Note of the Author.

There are law and travelling fellows of both Universities, who are laymen.—Note of the Translator.

Gothic architecture, decorated with the portraits of illustrious men who had been educated within these walls The windows, adorned with beautiful stained glass, are for the most part due to the liberality of the pupils of the college. The tables retain the forms of those common in the refectories of Catholic monasteries. They are of sufficient length to give ample space to four hundred guests. We were about three hundred. The dinner was quite a P. Ingloise, that is to say, soups strongly peppered, cnormous joints of meat, magnificent dishes of fish, and all varieties of puddings. The whole was washed down with Spanish, Portuguese, and French wines, seasoned by political conversation.

The dinner is good, but it is not cheerful," said my left hand neighbour, who belonged to the losing party; " every one laments the results of the election." "It appears to me," said I, "that the successful and

numerous majority have reason enough to rejoice."
"Your friend makes wry faces," said my right hand neighbour, with a smile. "To the health of our king and of our members-long live the old constitution and good fellowship!" so saying, he emptied his glass, and, as each man followed his example, the company were already very animated when they prepared to pass into the room specially devoted to drinking. In this apartment decanters and glasses, laid out on maliogany tables, awaited the guests; but, as these immense supplies did not suffice for stomachs of such marvellous capacity, and as the occasion was one of those rare occurrences which revived in all their integrity the force of old English customs, the sideboards were still farther covered with hottles, while the servants, cork-screws in hand, rivalled the activity of the bibbers who put their services in requisi-The company soon began to speak and drink together. Toasts and discussions followed. At length heads began to wax warm, brains became disturbed, and limbs refused to do their office, to such a point as to render the aid of waiters necessary for some of the guests, who were removed in this condition to their inns, and afterward to their beds, by this convenient aid. On such occasions as these, innkeepers in England never fail to bestow on their guests every mark of attention and in-

#### A PUBLIC MEETING

terest.

The most important occurrence in the minds of the English people, next to an election, is a public meeting Here they deliberate on the laws, blame the acts of the ministers, authoritatively pronounce an opinion upon every thing, and return home, convinced that they have done the finest things in the world. At a public meeting John Bull thinks his will supreme; because his thought respond to the words of the orator, he fancies the inspi ration of the latter comes from himself, his brother shop keepers, and the rabble. Therefore it is that the mob affect an air of importance, while their orators, dressed in black, with white gloves, proceed in pairs with a grave step through the crowds of the lowest classes, (barely covered by their filthy rags,) who follow them with voci ferations to the place of meeting. The object of this meeting is announced some days before by placards printed in large letters, which cover the walls, or are carried on the tops of poles through the streets.

The meeting generally takes place in the open air. Mounted on a scaffolding erected in the most conspicuous place, or on a wagon procured for the occasion stand forth the principal performers who intend to speak From such a locality, in a style quite worthy of the audi-From such a locality, In a styre quite worthy of the about their propositions, supporting them by the most extravagant speeches, the falsest assertions, and all manner of abusive language. "Do you know what reform is?" said one of those furious talkers; "if you do not, I will tell you. It is bread for the poor at a penny a pound, beer at two pence a pot, meat at four pence. plenty of work, double wages, warm clothing, shoes and stockings, and comfortable habitations. We shall have no more customs and excise, no more taxes, no more policemen. (Thunders of applause.) No, we shall have no more of these idle vagabonds, dressed up in blue, who knock you down with their loaded staves on the first show of resistance; every one henceforth will be rich, happy, free. All these advantages had been ours long ago if the oligarchy, the aristocracy, the house of peers, the boroughmongers, the clergy, and, above all, the bishops had not opposed themselves to the accomplishment of the wishes of our friends—of those friends who know and defend our interests." The remainder of this speech, which lasted two hours, (English orators are very prolix,) was of this complexion. Other tribunes of the people tain the initials of the speaker under the name of it succeeded, repeated the same phrases, coupling their stranger, which is written by a member.—Translator.

of the inceting. The The proceeding terminated with its porters,

The speakers at English popular meetings are not applauded for their matter or their argument, (either of which, by the by, few of their auditory would understand,) but for their intemperate declamation. They

swing about from side to side, stamp their feet and clench their fists; their eyes appear ready to start from the sockets, their mouths form,—they have, in a word, the air of people possessed. The enthusiasm of the crowd is then at its height; cries of " Hear, hear!" proceed from all sides; the flags are lowered, and the netition is signed on tables, on hogsheads, on knees, on bent backs, which serve as writing desks. In order to accelerate this one ration, sheets of paper are distributed, and when they are covered with signatures, they are joined together and united to the petition. Of the ten, twenty, or thirty thousand individuals who contributed to swell the meeting. two or three hundred, at most, had an interest in the objects of the petition, or the faculties necessary to the omprehension of it, or the right to deliberate at all, for in general the respectable classes do not appear at these meetings. The rest of the assembly could not have heard the orators, whose voices, however powerful they may be on ordinary occasions, are drowned by the noise. which repels the sounds back on the speaker, and prevents those nearest to him from collecting their purport.

This picture is not overcharged; public meetings are composed of the lowest and the most inflammable classes least susceptible of being guided by reason, or of approciating a measure in its relative adjuncts of good and They are, in general, subservient to the will of a turbulent, unquiet, and dangerous party, and are wielded to maintain the popularity of demagogues. Nevertheless, this manner of consulting the opinions of the people finds apologists among well-intentioned, enlightened, and, in other respects, sensible men. These men would blush to figure in the crowd of auditors, and would be still more ashamed to appear on the hustings by the side of fire-brands who seek to inflame the popular passions; but they proclaim the wisdom of deliberations proceeding from a sink in which the mire and mud of the nation ferment together, This is one of the numerous errors-one of the many follies of otherwise sensible neonle.

# A PARLIAMENTARY DEBATE.

I longed to be present at a parliamentary debate, and to have an opportunity of establishing a comparison between the manner in which our neighbours (who are represented as our masters in matters of representative overnment) manage their affairs, and the form which e give to our parliamentary debates. A small ticket. without a signature,\* but on which a member of the house declared that he was authorised by the speaker to introduce me, procured my admission to the benches raised in amphitmeatre on either side of the entrance under the gallery.

The house is of an oblong form. The speaker's chair stands in front of the principal door. Its abrupt projection allows a space sufficient for several benches behind it. Before the chair is a table covered with books. registers, boxes for papers, and an enormous gilt mace. Three clerks in bar gowns and wigs are scaled at the table with their backs to the speaker.

The latter enveloped in a species of gown, (his coun tenance muffled in a gray wig, extending under his chin and descending below his breast,) converses almost without interruption with members who approach, and ppear to address him with much deference. Occaionally, when the noise of conversation is too audibly heard, he cries out with a loud voice, "Order, order, after which he appears to relapse into his habitual inst-

The members are seated on cushions of black leather. which line every side of a room badly lighted by chandeliers filled with wax candles. The brown oak, with which the house is panuelled, contributes to render the effect more sombre. The vacant benches serve as beds to such members as spread themselves out to sleep. A projecting gallery, with a cornice supported by iron pillars, is raised on either side over the floor, and in rowded houses supplies, in some sort, the insufficient

\* The author is mistaken. These slips of paper contain the initials of the speaker under the name of the

We were received in an immense room, of very pure promises with threats and abusive language, until the space of the body of the house. It is here that the period arrived for the reading of a petition, written beforepublic (without the speaker's order) are admitted for
hand, containing an expression of the wants and wishes ball'a crown a head, together with the newspaper rehalf'a crown a head, together with the newspaper re-

> On comparing the extent of the house with the number of its members, the question naturally arises how they can find room, to the number of six hundred and forty-six, within so small a space.

The members are dressed in the most careless fashion. in frock coats, in boots, with their hats on, or with an umbrella under the arm. They listen to few of the speeches. They but repeat the cry of "Hear, hear, with intenstions which give to the words, alternately, a meaning of approbation or disapprobation, as they perceive their friends, who have heard the speaker, cheering ironically or in earnest. They talk, move about, cross the room, without attention to him who peaks, or to those who listen. It is the custom not to cave the house without turning towards the speaker, and bowing to him with becoming respect.

Strangers do not fail to enquire the names of the most prominent members. It is a consequence of the indefinable inclination which one feels to give credit to those who offer resistance to power, as though such resistance always had its principle in honourable sentiments, that one generally begins by asking for the opposition members. Mr. O'C- is pointed out, an individual whom one would not easily discover under his brown wig, his portly figure, and calm air; any more than Mr. H—, who sits beside him, with a respectable carriage and that grave physiognomy which would become a gentleman.

After being made acquainted with the countenances of the most renowned members of each party, curiosity s directed towards the ministers, who are neither disinguished by any peculiarity of costume, nor by any on the right of the speaker, and near the table. Their

supporters are grouped behind them. After having seen the interior of the house of comnons, one casely accounts for there being, if not so many distinguished orators, at least so many speakers who express their ideas with tolerable facility. The cause is partly owing to the kindness and indulgence of the ouse, and partly to its inattention. These double causes render the speakers more careless in the choice of their expressions, and indifferent to the effect they produce. The worst that can happen to them is, not to be listened to. In consequence of this, they speak in the commencement of their career with great boldness, and presently custom supplies them with the oratorical orms and with self-confidence; finally they acquire bilents and a reputation. Should it turn out otherwise. they remain in their mediocrity; but they can always sustain a discussion, and, in contending with their opponents, they are no longer under the restraint of a timidity which would paralyse their intellectual energy.

English orators speak extempore, many of them from otes; but these should seldom be consulted, if they wish to avoid unceremonious interruptions. They are not very graceful in their declamation; the greater part of them speak leaning on their umbrellas, t with their hats in their hands, or playing with a whip or a cane. Some, however, are distinguished by a noble and animated gesture. Each person speaks without quitting his place. It is only when a member proposes to take an active part in the discussion that he places himself on the lower benches, near the speaker, to whom the members are always supposed to address themselves.

In England, as well as in France, the laws would lose much of their imposing character, if one were to consi-

der all the trivial and minute circumstances that mingle in their composition. In France, the members of the chamber have the air of men possessed: the place where they meet is in the form of a theatre, and from the cries that one hears on all sides, one would think they were about to cut each other's throats. In England, the smoky chamber called the house of commons is in perfect harmony with the slovenly dress and still more slovenly manners of members sent there by the strangest, the most irrational, and, according to report, the most venal elections. In the one country, people profess dangerous

\* To neither of these galleries are the public admitted. They are reserved exclusively for members. The public are admitted only to the back gallery over the bar of the house .- Translator.

† Though we have been very constant attendants at St. Stephen's, yet we have never witnessed this practice.—Translator.

principles and subversive doctrines, giving expression to them in eloquent phrases, and without the least consideration of the consequences; in the other, business' is transacted with good sense and simplicity. No impediments of self-love are suffered to mingle with considerations of public duty. On which side of the strait is the public weal best understood? I hesitate not to pronounce, and facts justify my opinion, in favour of the English system.

#### CLUBS.

Every national mania, every endemic taste is repre sented by a club. Thus there is the Travellers' Club, where you can only be admitted on proving that you are a foreigner, or that you have travelled five hundred miles on the continent; the Beef-steak Club, where you only partake of the dish giving its name to the club; the Navy Club, and the Military, where sailors and soldiers are alone admitted; the Athenæum Club, consecrated to scientific people; the Catch Club,\* which takes its name from certain national airs sung by several voices, without accompaniment, during dinner. At Edinburgh there is the Six Feet Club, to be a member of which it is an essential condition that you be six feet high, (about five fect six inches of France;) then there is the Jockey and hounds, and a number of establishments of a similar Irind

\*The following account furnishes some interesting details relative to the habits and rules of the Catch Club Admitted to one of the meetings of this club, 1 remarked, in the middle of the room, a tall man of slender figure, whose tone and air indicated a habit of superiority. He was discussing, in a very animated manner, the relative merits of two composers, with a fat man with a hollow voice and common-place manners: I learned that the first was the Duke of ---, and that the other sang the counter-tenor parts at Covent Garden Theatre.
The dinner being announced, the duke, to whom I was presented, made me sit near him, and deigned to inform me that to fulfil, without inconvenience to the members of the club, the condition which prescribes that there should be singing after dinner, a certain number of pro fessional people was invited, to whom the title of honorary members, and a dinner free of expense, were given each time they were invited. These artistes, said the duke, enjoy all the privileges of members, and one of these privileges being the right of discussion, they use this privilege with the same freedom towards a noble man as they would towards one of their brother actors The dinner, which commenced at half past four, laster about two hours, including the dessert, which consisted of various cheeses and dry and green fruits. Boxes con taining small music-desks and sheets of music were then placed on the table. I was about to lay hold of one o these sheets, when the duke stopped me, saying, that the placing of this music on the table was a mere matter of of a fine. The singing commenced by a prayer, which was chanted standing, and with a gravity of demeanour which was an indispensable part of the performance. One is obliged to join in the chaunt, or to appear to

After four decanters had made the round of the table from left to right, and from guest to guest, they are re-turned to the president, who asks of the first guest the name of a lady as a toast. This name, which is never distinctly pronounced, is generally that of an actress or Drinking is resumed, and the singers coma dancer. mence a catch or a glee. When a member wishes to take part in a catch or glee, the singers place themselves near him. The same ceremony is repeated to each guest. The number not being less than thirty, one can form an idea of the number of glasses of wine and of songs which are despatched on these occasions.

For some instants this music is insupportable. the fatigue produced by its monotony is soon joined the inconvenience of an increase of discordance and of singing out of tune. As a guest, however, you must submit to be saturated with this music from six till nine o'clock. To leave the room before nine o'clock would be an unpardonable rudeness. Some intrepid amateurs prolong these sittings till midnight; they then order grills strong-ly spiced and peppered, together with oysters, which they wash down with Madeira and Sherry. Between two and three o'clock in the morning they regain their homes, some of them ill supported on their reeling limbs, others in hackney-coaches, the drivers of which lie in wait for this sort of customers, to whom they are ever forward in offering their indispensable services.

Each club has its particular usages, conformably to has bounded from the extremity to the head of popular the end of its institution; but there are rules which are common to all: such are, the mode of admission, a minute observance of the rules and regulations, reciprocal politeness of the members, a tariff of prices, &c.

The clubs in general are large and well situated houses: the furniture is adapted to the uses to which it is destined Newspapers are spread on the tables in great numbers and libraries (which are attached) offer a never-failing resource. Baths and dressing-rooms are also at the ser vice of the members, and it is common enough to see the habitues of the clubs arriving in the morning, and passing there the rest of the day, thus making the club their house and its members their family,

Clubs are, for the greater part of the members, but a pecies of Restaurans, where they dine, read the newspapers, or spend their useless time in idle conversation, play, or sleep. You enter the rooms wearing your hat, read the title only,) or you give yourself the appearance of running over the matter, in presenting your hand to this person with a distracted air, and nodding to that. Then you throw yourself into a large arm-chair, with a thoughtless vacant air; after a time you write a few let-ters, and when you wish to fall quietly asleep, you pass into the library, a room generally devoted to this species of enjoyment.

The dining-rooms of the English clubs only differ from those of the Restaurans of Paris in the amplitude of their proportions, and the recherche of their furniture. The cookery is simple, in bad taste, and extremely dear. Fried or boiled fish, enormous joints served every half hour, and conveyed from table to table that each person may cut his portion off, ragouts, puddings, potatoes, cau-liflowers, spinach without sauce, and which is added to the load you have on your plate—these form the ingredients of your dinner. For dessert you have two or three kinds of cheese, and, to wash down all, you may be supplied with porter, ale, beer, French, Spanish, and Portuguese

Well appointed servants in livery are always at your orders. It is expressly forbidden to give them money.

The considerable expense of these establishments is covered by a fixed sum which each member pays for admission, by an annual payment of smaller amount made by each member, and by the profit had on the articles consumed.

Club habits have necessarily a very considerable in-fluence on the national manners. They are a sort of initiation to political life, less by means of discussions, which are rarely entered on within their walls, than by conversations, in which the most important affairs, re lating to the general interests of the country, are treated with depth and justness of view. In clubs, too, you learn the paper (and sometimes make the addition of a sup-the character and talents of the most remarkable public lement necessary.) are detailed remarks of the proceed

Nor is their effect less sensible on the manners English women. It accustoms them to a solitary life. to the almost constant absence of their husbands, and thus forces them to seek occupation in the cares which they bestow on their families.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

Who is there from the peer to the hackney-coachman, plete the molley composition of an English newspapers ho does not read the newspapers? Who is there who who does not read the newspapers? Who is there who is not influenced by them? The man of birth fears them: to the shopkeeper and tradesman they are a necessity for he finds in their columns an opinion which he would not know how to form for himself: their number is therefore considerable. From London, as from the heart proceed these grand arteries of the pody politic. On reaching the provinces, they divide themselves, and spread through the smaller arteries the opinions they circulate. These opinions are brought back from the extremities to the centre, by a mechanism resembling that which maintains the pulsation of the human heart. in the organisation of society, as in the organisation of living beings, the parts destined to elaborate the principles of life do not always perform their functions with an equal success. A vicious or acrid flood often causes the limbs into which it penetrates to gangrene: oftener still the false dectrines of newspapers induce disorder in the social body, and bring on its dissolution.

For a long time, the English newspapers limited their functions to the studying of popular opinion. To follow in its wake scemed to have been their object. But in proposing to themselves this end, each person gave to he shade of opinion he had adopted, a colouring, darker or lighter, in proportion to the vehemence or moderation of the principles which he wished to see prevail. The pure and classical style, while they often display much English press, following the example of that of France, research and always a lucid arrangement.—Translator

opinion. Newspapers now pretend to trace the line which this opinion should follow, and aspire to direct it. They find fault with, denounce, mence one party, while they stimulate another. Rarely is the energy of the English press employed in the service of order. An incontestable "estate" in the nation, it puts itself in constant opposition to power, saps the bases on which it reposes, and prepares its ruin—a ruin which it will be ready to accomplish altogether, whenever it shall suit the factions, of whom this press is the formidable auxiliary, to dispense with social order. That which the press has already done in France, the press, with a little more time, will do in England. The plan is already matured for a decisive aggression. In the means employed for this subject, the English press has not the merit of invention. To attack all that the people were habitually taught to respect,-religion, the monarchy, the government, has been, of late, its constant object, and, in order to direct its shafts with surer aim against the persons of priests, of kings, of governors, this press has not hesitated to attack the fundamental institutions of society, and to attempt to overthrow the hierarchy of ranks, the disposition of property, even respect for the constitution itself. Its next aim has been to excite the popular passions, to whet the appetite of the mass against social superiorities, in presenting to their longing desires a detail of the advantages of which the higher classes are in possession. Nor has it stopped here. It has told the lower classes the course of proceeding they should adopt, revealed to them that which they should demand, advertised them of that which they may easily obtain. disclosed to the people their formidable power, broken down the barriers which protected the national organisation, and the restraints which kept the multitude in check. Such is the perseverance with which (modified according to locality and the classes upon whom it has to act,) this instrument of evil has proceeded to create the elements of chaos and confusion, without once reflecting what is to be the ultimate result. In France, where they appeal to political passions, the journals de-clare themselves openly for such or such a faction. In England, where parties are acted upon either by modesty or fear, the newspapers feign to attach themselves only to national interests. Fiery, piquant, and conducted with talent in one country, they are in the other argumentative, heavy, and insolent. Every where they are a present inconvenience and a future danger, but nevertheless a necessity of the existing epoch.

The English newspapers present, in their numerous and interminable columns, every thing which can speak to the interests or stimulate the curiosity of their readers. Joined to the advertisements, which generally fill half plement necessary,) are detailed reports of the proceedings of both houses of parliament. from foreign journals—then a correspondence on all that is passing in all quarters of the globe—then a summary, or leading article, on those points on which the editor nute account of the causes before the courts of justiceof the murders, executions, and strange events, real or invented; some bad puns, the refuse of the salons, com-

taste, a spirit of observant criticism, an exact and welldigested knowledge of the politics of Europe, will be disappointed, for the greater part of the English journals are devoid of these qualities. Those articles which appear in the French papers of all political opinions, and exhi-bit a union of profound thought and eloquent expression are seldom imitated in the English. Praise or blame are duly dispensed from these oracles. Insult or praise is administered without reserve or delicacy. But that which most surprises in the press of England, is its ab solute ignorance of the position, the interests, the events the public characters of other countries, and, above all. of France. The judgments pronounced on these points in English newspapers are founded on articles in some French journal of the same complexion; while for a history of persons recourse is had to the Memoires de la Contemporaine, or some production equally worthy o confidence.\* These opinions are always a subject of

\* The translator feels bound to dissent from this sweet ing censure. The articles on Foreign Affairs in the tematized combinations, are nevertheless written in

with the ignorance of the writer and the credulity of the they want by the substitution of materials which have reader. Nevertheless, it is from factions newspapers of been communicated to them by others. Thus a speciel despicable pamphlets that France is judged by Great

The severe judgment just propounced (to which there are honourable exceptions) is applicable only to the daily press. Under the name of Reviews, Magazines, Ency-clopedias, outlets are opened to sound criticism, to good taste, and to the higher literature, through which the most distinguished writers give vent to the flow of their genius and the current of their reflections. No country excels England in this kind of production, in which she has as manifest a superiority over France, as France has over England in the composition of her daily journals.

The explanation of this will be found in the different character of the two people; with our neighbours, the necessity of labour and reflection; with us, that vivacity, that impulse of the moment, which is natural to us these sufficiently explain the causes of pre-eminence in the literature of each nation, and in that species of composition which brings their respective writers into closer resemblance

In point of truth and impartiality, the daily journals both countries are on a par. Public opinion does justice to the claims of both, yet public opinion is no less the slave of journalism in London than at Paris. There are so many people who wish to speak on every subject, and yet so few who, owing to sloth or incapacity, can reason on any one! Hence it is that they are obliged to surrender their judgments to reasonings ready prepared for them, and in the end they persuade themselves that their opinions had not been different, had they been the result of their own reflection. Thus it is that folly favours malevolence, and that states maintain within their bosoms elements which have already destroyed some among them, and which menace others with an approaching

# EDUCATION.

The varied and well-directed instruction given to the English youth is an idea of very general prevalence; but it will not altogether stand the test of an impartial examination, the result of which will at least prove to us that we should not give so absolute a meaning to the word instruction.

The English are in general cold and sententious : it is hence assumed that they are profound and reflective. They are, perhaps, neither one nor the other. Their lives and habits are too incongruous, their time is too broken in upon, to allow of their giving themselves up to laborious and continued studies. Their early youth is passed in schools and universities: in the former, three or four in the latter, five months of vacation, interfere to break the course of studies, to distract the attention, and to fayour that taste for dissipation already fostered by the light and ill directed discipline which prevails in these institutions. There are few young gentlemen of good families who have not horses at command from their infancy, and who do not keep them in the neighbourhood of the establishments in which their education is in course of completion. A part of the time which should be devoted to regular study is thus lost in a species of recreation, which gives to the mind as well as the body a tone little in unison with the professed object of a semi-

There are not in England, as in France, those supplemental helps to the insufficiency of a primary education, which are presented in public gratuitous courses, open to all ages and conditions, and which take their range through all the paths of science and literature. Neither medicine nor law, in England, have special schools devoted to their cultivation; and the pursuit of the higher mathematics is reserved for those who have the power of expending a large sum to avail themselves of the isolated means afforded to attain proficiency.

It is sought to compensate for the inconveniences of this mode of education, by prolonging its duration. By remaining a couple of years longer in the schools, the students lose time without gaining on the side of knowledge, and they thus contract habits and notions wholly inapplicable to their future worldly pursuits. The English, nevertheless, discuss well a vast number of questions, and with a sort of superiority those which relate to their own country. This may be accounted for in their exclusive habit of occupying themselves with such questions, and in their treating them, even to satiety, at their private meetings. Every day, after dinner, a prolonged conversation of several hours affords occasion for ex-

astonishment to foreigners, even to those most familiar men thus rectify and perfect their ideas, and supply what employment for their dangerous talents, it forms useful

lic meetings; and even in both houses of parliament, in which latter assemblics people have the good sense to speak without looking to effect, and limit themselves to the expression of what they ought to say, just as though

ing-room.

An essential defect in English education is their unwillingness to move out of the narrow circle within new ones, and above all to obtain more extensive and accurate ideas. There are only two ways in England of seeing and judging of things. One of these is taken up and defended by the daily repeated common-place expressions;—the English go no farther. They do not at tempt to rectify their judgments by that of others. On political matters, they disdain to draw from source where they would find suitable information. While or the continent, they must certainly shut their eyes, and render themselves inaccessible to evidence; so many er roneous notions, so many false ideas on the situation o countries, on the interests of the people, on the character of public men, do they bring back; so much do they de ceive themselves on the commonest and most incontestible facts! They travel with opinions already formed and a firm resolution to admit only into their minds no tions in harmony with those preconceived opinions Faithful to this plan, they cherish their very errors, in support of which they cite all that the spirit of party has said or done in confirmation of them during their travels It may be predicated that the English have not : critical spirit, and that their general education unfits them to acquire it. This charge may appear severe, yet it must be well-founded, for it is in the mouths of all foreigners who have had the best opportunities of seeing and appreciating Great Britain.

The political meetings, frequent as they are, furnish the occasion and foster the habit of public speaking, not only in the necessary discussions which they continually originate, but also in the custom of toast-drinking so prevalent at their periodical dinners. It may be said, a word, that all domestic customs are an initiation to political customs, and it is to the former the English are

ndebted for their political education.

Travelling also contributes to give them a variety of information, though perhaps it cannot be said to be very profound. The English see so much that they have much to relate, and it often follows, that the heads of those who have no natural ideas become furnished with recollections of what they have seen. Their education is completed rather in travelling carriages, and round the festive board, than in the academic groves. One might easily conceive this, if the time which the English de rote to completing their education were deducted from the three or four meals which cut up the entire day : from the hunting and shooting parties at which you are surprised to see such a crowd of young people, nay, of children, who ought to be at college instead of in the field. But the evil does not end here, for these youths have their horse-racings, their clubs, to which they hold it indispensable to belong, and they moreover spend hours in interminable promenades up and down the streets.
With the best will possible—with the most cheerful and happy dispositions-they cannot bring to serious studies that permanent and abiding attention, that steadiness and concentration of thought, which such studies re-

The liberal arts are not better understood in England the flocal arts are not octer understood in Edgand than the exact sciences. Painting and music often ap-pear imperfect attempts, indicating an aptitude which has not the power of developing itself. The study of these arts does not in the least qualify the scholar to pronounce a sound judgment on productions which so few are capa ble of appreciating. Moncy is thrown to an artist from ostentation rather than taste, as though one had a desire to be rid of it, or wished to acquire the reputation and title of protector of the arts. Accordingly, it is not by specialties or isolated facts that we should judge the me rits of the system of education followed in England, be cause, when compared with particular departments and branches in other countries, it would present an incontestable inferiority. But it is by its general results—by the influence which this system exercises upon the manners-by the habits of order and subordination which it establishes and supports—by the actual condition of Engpressing you own and hearing other people's opinions it does not produce sarens who overturn the institutions sentations of hunts or races—allegorical subjects, sea or on all matters which engage the public attention. Young of their country, to get themselves talked of, and to find land fights,—such are the paintings which complete a

citizens, familiarised with the interests of their country. and seeking to preserve them in the perpetuation of existing institutions

All considerations taken into account, it must be admitted that a student of Oxford is to be preferred to a student of the Polytechnic School.

#### FINE ARTS

Prepossessed as we may be towards England, we are bound to admit that in respect to the fine arts she is inferior to the least favoured nations. Perfection in them which their ideas have been confined, to go in search of is hopeless without that natural tact, that impulse of taste, that yielding to rules of general assent, which are in-compatible with the education and independent opinions of Englishmen. If true to nature, and faithfully portraying it, theirs is a literal copy, which discards nobler features. They never attempt an interpretation of it distinguished by its more dignified character, and free from those incidents which degrade without giving it a greater impress of truth. The national taste favours and encourages this slothfulness of imagination which confines artists to the description of mere facts, divested of every suggestion of fancy. Their efforts, when they endeavour to shake off the trammels of habit, tend exclusively to exaggerate the defects of the objects they desire to represent. Thus it is that their imagination, instead of soaring above the common level, falls powerless at every attempt; accordingly their drawing produces a caricature, their theatre a tragedy or comedy alike at variance with all rules, their music a mere sound their architecture a Buckingham house or the Brighton navilion

#### PAINTING.

How can a different result be expected, when the talents of artists could only be chastened and improved by that public taste which is not to be found in England? onnoisseurs in objects of art are few among the English. Connoisseurs in objects or art are new manny me engages. Fashion or caprice guides them in the purchase of a picture. The pretended connoisseurs, the purchase himself, set a value upon it in proportion to its cost; and the circumstances which usually determine its price, are the circumstances which usually determine its piece, and a sombre colour disguising every other object, the name of the supposed artist, the gallery understood to have contained it, if an old painting,—if a modern one, the thickness of the colours, their heavy coating upon the canvass, the incorrectness of the lines (a defect which is graced with the name of freedom,) a capricious composition, laying claim to originality, and especially to national character. A dearly purchased picture, however glaring its faults, is classed amongst the most valuable in a collection. The cicerone who points it out is careful to name the author; he is answered by an admiring exclanation; he tells the sum of money it has cost; the picture is forthwith examined in the smallest details; the beholder takes a distant view, then a nearer one; he closes an eye, places one hand before the other in the form of a spy glass, and after spending a quarter of an hour in silent ecstasy, he retires with the utmost gravity. exclaiming, "Sublime! prodigious!" avoiding, however, that analysis which would belie the conventional praise thus bestowed upon certain productions.

The approbation of English connoisseurs is only to be obtained by launching into an exaggerated style even in those subjects to which it is least adapted. Chasteness of form and figure is deemed affectation, correctness of design is qualified as stiffness, delicate colouring as an obstacle to the general effect, An adherence to truth in the adaptation of the colours would unquestionably find as little favour with judges so difficult to please, since the greater part of their paintings are wholly devoid

The correctness of these observations is remarkably illustrated by the public expositions. Out of a thousand paintings which decorate the walls of many spacious and well lighted apartments, there are to be found six or seven hundred portraits of all kinds, whose attitudes and drapery indicate an extraordinary pretension to originality on the part of the painters, as well as of the individuals whose portraits they have drawn. The re-semblance, rather understood to exist than admitted as accurate, is chiefly owing to an evident exaggeration, to the very contortion of the features of the persons who sat for their portraits.

Historical paintings, in the composition of which are introduced, as bearing a closer affinity to truth, the most minute details and the most insignificant episodes; scenes land itself, that such a system should be appreciated. If of domestic life-a few landscapes relieved by representations of hunts or races-allegorical subjects, sea or

collection unblushingly exposed to the conventional enthusiasm, rather than to the sober judgment of the public.

If the English have made up their minds to consider the talents of their painters as affording specimens of all that is correct, perfect and sublime in the art, they should exclude foreigners from admission to their museums. They would then spare their artists the mortification of exciting the pity of the connoisseurs of every other country, and escape the reproach of suffering themselves to be blinded by a prejudice which paralyses their judgment, so correct on many other subjects.

There are a few signal exceptions to this censure. A connoisseur has a wide field wherein to gratify his admiration; he cannot fail to contemplate with delight cortain paintings displaying a distinguished talent in com position, drawing, and colouring, and standing as the protests of a few artists who have the courage to resist the torrent of bad taste, and to establish themselves in some sort as landmarks, to point out the road leading to

all that constitutes beauty and correctness in their art.

The English have obtained a well merited fame in water colour painting. Whether it be owing to the cir-cumstance that this order of painting does not admit of a high degree of perfection, and that, being less attended to in other countries, there exists no means of instituting a comparison, or that the defects inherent to it have some analogy with those usually imputed to the English style such as a harshness of colouring, a vagueness in the de tails, an incorrectness of design, a want of accuracy in the contours,-these are points which it is difficult to decide; certain it is that, in England, this species of composition approaches much nearer to that of nations the most distinguished by their patronage of the fine arts than she can lay claim to in respect to oil painting.

#### ENGRAVINGS.

There is so much in England to find fault with, in all that relates to the fine arts, that it is a pleasure to have the oppprtunity of giving unqualified praise to one of their most important branches. Copper-plate engraving pellation of " the English manner," may be said to riva the most perfect productions of other nations, as it may claim a marked superiority over the general run of their productions. A labour of patience and manual dexterity this profession agrees with the national habits. It re ceives many and numerous encouragements in the facilities afforded by speculations of a secondary order, but of assured success, which reconcile the interests of the artists with their reputation. The tool which has worked on the material of a great composition, repose from the fatigues of its labour in tracing on a plate of small dimensions a landscape destined to adorn a keep sake, or illustrations of the edition of an author already in vogue. These admirable productions, distinguished by the combination of grace, finish, and taste, have an as sured sale. Ordered beforehand, and paid for at a high price, they afford the artist the means of waiting, with out anxiety for the present, the price reserved at some distant date for a long and painful labour; and if the do not establish his reputation, they at least contribut to his comfort, and allow him to bestow greater care on the finish of those chef-d'aupres, which recommend his name to his own age and to posterity.

Engraving on precious stones has also attained a per

fection not sufficiently noticed, because it only exercise itself on objects of trifling value and of common use; bu if, in place of limiting its exercise to the carving of coats of arms on scals, this branch of the art elevated its view to the historical style, it would attain a perfection equal to the most approved models which antiquity has handed down to us.

Sculpture, encouraged by a more positive patronage and the demands for the numerous public edifices, and confined within a narrower range than painting, is cultivated in England with tolerable success. Criticism. which has had to find fault with the vicious composition of many of its works, may speak with more indulgence on the expression of the heads, on the truth of the atti tudes, on the boldness with which the national costume has been employed, and the nobleness which has been given to it in spite of the little developement of the draperies. Westminster, St. Paul's, Trinity college at Cambridge, and the chapel royal at Windsor, present grand, vast, and sublime compositions. Antique sculn as left no more beautiful conception than the statu ture has sold to more occurrence of the state of the three of the state of the stat

of Nelson and Chatham, and many monuments of the overlooked by the unrefined habits of the twelfth century. same kind at St. Paul's, and the admirable mausoleum of the Princess Charlotte at Windsor, are works of rare merit, of which countries having the best founded pretensions to superiority might well be proud. Bronze is, or appears to be, less favourable than marble to the dis-play of the talent of English statuaries. The public quares are furnished, rather than ornamented, with squares are turnished, rather than of which have even a statues of ordinary merit, some of which have even a ridiculous effect. The appearance of these statues is con rendered disagreeable by a cloud of black dust, (the deposit of coal smoke,) which defaces the details. From the obliteration of the parts, as well as from the colour, of bronze. It may be added, that the general effect of statues, almost always out of proportion with the places were they are exposed to view, little disposes the connoisseur to pronounce an opinion in favour of the artist

#### ARCHITECTURE.

In classifying the relative degree of imperfection of the fine arts in England, architecture should be placed still lower than painting. It is almost reduced to the routine of heaping brick upon brick, without farther order or symmetry than that necessary to create openings for doors and windows. If a house should be too small, another is built at the side of it, out of harmony with the first. English architects do not hesitate to place a beam on an arch, a small window by the side of a wide door, or a chimney at the angle of a building. Do they wish for ornaments? they can only find columns; they do not trouble themselves either with their propor tions or their props. Their height is determined by the elevation of the edifice. They are placed on a cornice or on a balcony, with as little motive as there would be for placing them underneath; they are indifferently cmployed in ornamenting a shop, a palace, or a cottage.

Nor can even the praise of imitation be accorded to English architecture. Witness the triumphal arch of the Green Park, and that of the palace destined to become the royal residence-a bold defiance of bad taste. One is tempted to ask, where the English can have conceived the idea of St. Paul's, when one sees so many ridiculous cdifices heaped round this chef-d'œuvre.

The internal arrangement of the houses is in keeping with the poverty of their external decoration. The sys tem is exactly the same for the house of a lord as for that of a tradesman; the difference exists only in the proportions. The taste of the architect goes for nothing in the ornamental portion. When he has built four walls so fragile that the roll of a carriage produces a general crepitation, placed horizontally, as well as perpendicu larly, separations which form ceilings and partition walls and added to these a narrow staircase of difficult ascent, which communicates with the three stories of this

wretched house, his occupation is at an end. In order to rival the architect's good taste, an uphol sterer generally covers these walls with a paper of a red He furnishes two or three of the rooms in the same colour, places four-post beds in the sleeping-rooms carpets in all the apartments, and behold an English house ready to receive its inmates! As to looking glasses, they are rarely met with, and are generally small dimensions. If the English wished for clock they would find it difficult to place them in apartments without brackets, whose elevated chimney-pieces (four or five feet high) are without shelves.

Instead of being composed of folding shutters, the windows are formed of grooved panels, sliding into one another, and cut out about four feet from the ground. Hence it is necessary to stoop the head to look out; and one is also obliged to bend oneself if one wishes to walk in the narrow balcony before the house.

In looking over the numerous heaps of habitations which have risen around the capital during the last half century, on the sca-coast, and in every place in which there has been a pretext to build, and in examining the architecture employed, it must be acknowledged that, it the English know how to build towns, they do not know how to build houses. This arises from an abundance of fore amateurs as before artists, capital and a ponury of taste.

The propensity for all that is bizarre has induced them to adopt with a sort of passion the Gothic architecture. They employ this style in the building of chateaux and of the most insignificant houses, but they know not how to divest it of its numerous imperfections.

They preserve, in the staircases, the original cramped and narrow dimensions and high stens; in the corridors.

As objects of perspective, these Gothic structures have a pleasing effect; but as houses are more intended for hapitation than to gratify the sight, common sense should point out the propriety of adapting a mansion to the wants and exigencies of existing civilisation.

English architects do not succeed any better in the onstruction of palaces than in the building of plainer dwellings. London and Brighton, as well as other parts of the three kingdoms, offer proofs enough in support of the severe judgment which has been here pronounced.

There is, however, a style in which it would be unjust to refuse to English architects the praise of very distinguished talent: I mean religious edifices. Far inferior. no doubt, to St. Paul's, but still in an honourable rank, Greeian style; others, more especially, in the Gothic. These constructions would do honour to a nation more advanced in the arts than the English. Elegance and justness of proportions-elaborate execution-a design in parmony with the sacred character of the edifice—beauty of situation, are all united in these modern edifices. In the squares of London, as in the picturesque sites of Sussex, or amongst the stately trees of Yorkshire, the tra-veller halts with pleasure before those noble edifices, which he is surprised to meet in a country having so little to boast of in the way of architecture. He is tempted to houses have been the work of the same architects, and if recourse has not been had to foreigners to raise tem-

ples to the Divinity.

Although English buildings are bizarre, deprived of taste, and at variance with the most simple rules and combinations of art, they produce, nevertheless, a grand

effect to the eye which views them as a whole.

This effect is principally owing to the happy idea of building a certain number of houses seemingly connected together, and having the appearance of one vast building, whose symmetrical architecture, affords the illusion of a palace; to the position of the building, and an occasional irregularity, which permits the most imposing parts to be thrown into projection. This monumental aspect produces astonishment, and might surprise one into dmiration, if common sense did not come to the aid of the understanding, and enable it to assign to things their just and proper value.

The art of music, like that of painting, is appreciated more by the expense which it involves, than by the real enjoyments it affords. Cultivated with little success by the English, it is scarcely followed as a profession, unless by foreigners, the more dearly paid because they seek to find in the money which they gain, not only a recompense for their talent, but a compensation for the little interest which it inspires.

If English voices afford little gratification, English cars are not over-nice: the one is made for the other; and if, which never happens, the sounds of a sharp voice should distinctly strike the tympanum of an attentive auditory, it would not be affected in a disagreeable manner. By a habit of which people are not aware, and which can only originate in the little pleasure caused by music too often unworthy of attention, people do not lis ten; and hence it is that an English concert is but a noise of instruments which mingles itself with the noise of conversations, rendered more deafening by the necessity which the talkers lie under of making their voices

prevail over those of the singers.

When this charivari has lasted the prescribed time, an end is put to it; the artists are dismissed after having

been well paid.

If professional music is thus rewarded, one may imagine that amateurs are little encouraged to make this sort of talent available. They limit themselves to the feeble execution of pieces on the harp or piano, generally accompanied by a flute or the song of romances. For reigners alone lend a willing attention. As for the English, they continue their conversations quite as much be-

English musical compositions are happily rare, and are undistinguished by any nationality of character. Music and musicians, the country-dances, and the orchestras which play them, the very hand-organs in the streets, and the miserable wretches who turn them, all are drawn from the continent to London. It is, in reality, the wisest plan-

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTS STREET, PHILADELPHIA-At 85 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

which imprints a particular direction to talents, although it spreads through the theatre a stink and smoke which from physicians in this, that they cannot receive fees. it exercises an influence on the histrionic art, does not. however, operate so injuriously upon it as on the other branches of the fine arts. England possesses a considerable number of comedians, and is specially distinguished by tragedians of note. Declamation is not, as in France. reduced to a system; it is based on the actor's observa tion of nature, and would leave little to desire, if it did draw that species of audience whose laughter and tears not frequently descend to too minute details. The tour nurs of male as well as female actors is not sufficiently natural. Their gait is awkward and embarrassed: their address is deficient in suppleness and grace. The actors group themselves with difficulty, and cross the stage with awkwardness. Nothing in their demeanour indicates the study, the idea even of the habits and manners of good society. As a counterbalance to these defects, it must be admitted that they often hit on the just expression of physiognomy and tone. Mediocre in the higher and lighter comedy, they excel in tragedy, which lends itself to a marked declamation, and in low comedy, which permits its votaries to descend to overcharged caricature. Exceedingly rich in tragic authors of the first order

England is deficient in comic authors of an elevated style and borrows from France the greater part of the subjects of the small pieces which are played on her theatres These lose much of their merit in the mutilation they undergo for the purpose of adapting them to the English Nor are they less deteriorated by translation, and by the manner in which they are played. They want the local application which they had at Paris, but which they

cannot preserve in London.

It is in operas, where the poetry as well as the music has been borrowed from French authors, that the difference between the two countries is more sensibly felt. A Vandal, incapable of appreciating a musical idea. draws his pen over a bar of Rossini, of Boyeldieu, of Auber; cuts out whole pieces, and what is still worse. parts of a piece; and when he has reduced it to a conve nient size, distributes it to the other Vandals, the singers and orchestra, who execute it in the most barbarous manner before a public who, less intent upon the quality than the quantity, are well satisfied, provided they find occupation from seven in the evening till twelve or one o'clock in the morning,

There is an English Opera in London, but so had that even an English public (the least difficult to please) have pronounced condemnation upon it. Confined to a small theatre, at a season when all the world is out of town. the English opera serves only as theatrical food to a class not over dainty. When the great houses open. which offer more attractive entertainment, the English

opera disappears.

A French theatre draws a constant inflor of visitors during four or five months of each year. Its stockpieces are strengthened by a supply from the vaude villes of Paris; which city also lends the aid of her most remarkable actors, thus rendering supportable the mediocrity of the ordinary troop.

The Opera, or King's Theatre, presents an almost ex-clusive company of foreign artistes. The prima donnas and primo tenores of Italy, and the corps de bullet of France, furnish their most distinguished members. These are a species of commodity which the English custom-house laws do not pronounce contraband. Fashion, rather than musical taste, draws crowds to this theatre. The high price of the seats does not permit those who pique themselves on belonging to the fashionable classes to be absent. The opera is the best attended theatre in London, not because it is the best, but because it is the dearest

The interior and extent of the two great English theatres are more remarkable than their architecture or arrangement. The boxes are found fault with for being too deep; the corridors and sorties, for being too confined and narrow; and the staircases, because of their steep-ness and want of development. The decorations, which vary with almost every scene, have a fine effect, although they do not generally produce the illusion of those of our opera. The costumes are rich, but not correct, and are moreover too loaded with tinsel. The remain during the whole representation.

The smaller theatres have, in a relative proportion. the same species of merit and defects which are observed in the larger houses. Their representations are confined to melodrama, vaudeville, and pieces of trifling comedy. Many of them possess very good actors, and

are only to be excited by exaggeration,

What are we to conclude from this severe but strict examination of the fine arts in England, but that they are exotic plants, cultivated by national luxury, by the fancy of the moment, by the very expense at which they are produced, and which, up to the present day, it has been found impossible to acclimatise? Children of the imagination, they cannot flourish in a country where that principle of creation, that condition of existence necessary to the production of what is beautiful, grand and true, is not in existence. England, it will there fore be inferred, is condemned to remain tributary to Italy and France for the fine arts. What she has to regret on this head is too amply compensated for, in other respects, to cause her to lament a deficiency of which one need not fear to remind her.

#### PHYSICIANS

The incredulous in the abilities of the professors of the healing art, could find in a comparison of the science as practised in England and in other countries, powerful arguments in favour of their scepticism. In France for instance, physicians are men of profound attainments in every thing that relates directly or indirectly to their art. Long and painful studies, pursued in schools directed by the most enlightened professors, and possessed of the necessary means to extend the domain of science, initiate them into the mysteries of the art. There is no country in which one should live longer than in France, if the talent of the physician could prolong existence.

In England opportunities of study are rare, precarious, and costly. There are no other schools than hospitals, no other mode of teaching than the unreasoning observation of practice.\* Anatomy supplies the Eng-lish schools by means as imperfect for science as they are revolting to humanity. The anatomical study of peculiar and organic diseases can be but rarely pursued. in consequence of the prejudices which are opposed to the investigations of science. Hence it results that all is imperfect, as well in the teaching as in the practice of medicine. The duration of human life is nevertheless as long as in France. What conclusion are we to draw from this, but that the science of the physician only contributes in a very feeble degree to the preservation of human life, if his ignorance does not abridge it in a more sensible proportion? In either hypothesis, it is apparent that medicine exercises no very determined influence on the increase or diminution of the human The only positive effect is that produced by the habits, manners, and diet, and the greater or less care taken to combat the inconveniences of climate, of local

situation, or of personal position.

If the state of medicine should exhibit a sinister influence as relates to the prolongation of human life, most assuredly it would do so in England. The different causes just indicated are all attended with their effects The absence of long and continuous study limits medical cumbent despises and neglects. knowledge to vague and very superficial speculations Violent remedies derived at random from the pharmacy, and empiricism, are the means resorted to. The result of all is, that a guinea is placed without delicacy in the hands of the doctor, and received without shame, at each visit. The patient is cured in more or less time, according as his constitution is good or bad. It is his affair, not

that of the physician.

There exists, under the name of surgeons, a class of men exercising the healing art, or at least that of having patients under cure. In England, remedies are ordered and sold as candles, sugar, or cloth. Surgeons differ

It is for this very reason that English physicians

They remuncrate themselves by a profit on their drugs. They remuncrate themselves by a profit on their drogs. Five or six phials, dearly charged for, and filled with remedies of all colours, boxes of pills, ointments, &c. pass from the shop of the apothecary into the chamber, ometimes into the stomach, but oftener out of the window. of the patient. This is a matter of small moment, provided the apothecary receives the remuneration for is visit and medical advice.

Energetic remedies form the substratum of the prescriptions of English practitioners. Alcohol enters into the greater part of the preparations, and always in the least rational manner. Thave seen it administered in larger doses, to a patient hastening to the tomb through a confirmed consumption. It is a part of the freatment prescribed when the patient is convalescent. The abuse of this drug is carried to inconceivable lengths. I know a lady who drinks a pint of brandy a day by the advice of her physician; and wonderful to tell, this regimen has already lasted for six years. No where is the healing art exercised with a more sovereign contempt of the most common rules, with a more absolute disregard of reasoning and common sense, than in England.

It is said that surgery has attained a high degree of perfection, and in support of this assertion, the names of wo very rich surgeons are cifed. It would be impossible to deny these individuals the possession of rare talents, if we estimate the latter by the immense fortunes

they have acquired.

### ENGLISH CLERGY.

No comparison can be instituted between dissimilar objects. It would be folly to institute a comparison between the clergy of France and that of England.

"What is a priest in France?" said a very religious deputy, when delivering himself at the tribune, and whose word may be believed in this matter,-"A priest in France is a simple man, without family, without credit, of little influence, poorly clad in black, who supplies by an inward piety, a great disinterestedness, and a fervent charity, those exterior advantages which are wanting to him. He is not to be met in the salons, because there his blaced; too often sprung from the lower classes of society, ic opposes, at times, an indiscreet pride to the lowness of his origin. The mediocrity of his fortune leaves him no other resource for doing good, than to importune those who have wealth to succour those who have nothing?

If one wished to adopt the form employed by this deputy to give an account of the English clergy, the reply to the question—What is a clergyman in England? -would be as follows. An English clergyman is a man of distinguished birth, surrounded by a numerous family. provided with a rich benefice, living in luxury, participating in every pleasure, in all the enjoyments of the world, playing, hunting, dancing, attending the theatres, neither grave nor serious, unless nature has made him so; he is one who hoards his emoluments in order to settle his children; who spends his fortune in wagering, in horses, in dogs, sometimes (when he is thoughtless and devoid of foresight) with a mistress; in any event. giving little to the poor, and leaving their case, and the fulfilment of duties which he disdains, to some unfortunate curate, who for a miserable stipend is obliged to exhibit the virtues and to fulfil the duties which the in-

This double portrait of the English and French clergy s perfectly true. The neglect and indigence of which in consequence of the spread of revolutionary principles and laws) the French clergy have been the victims, have operated to turn from that career those members of honourable families who heretofore recruited the clerical ranks. At present, the zeal of the bishops beats up for recruits among young men of the humblest birth, who, comparing their primitive state of abject and miserable poverty with the prospect of a life less laborious, to which they have been prepared by a semblance of education.

\* It is evident from what follows, that the author Fock, and are moreover too loaded with tinsel. The star this very reason that Longuish physicians pages to apputation, sometimes deficiently what in a test first in the world. Were they to pursue the technical language are called "the pictures," has this French system, they might attain "the had per-emi- English customs. A surgicora not of loady receive fees, obtained in the star of the

years to the acquisition of indispensable attainments, time in idleness or drinking. they leave the seminaries without novitiate, without a study of the world or the spirit of their calling, to oppose, with a sort of brutal awkwardness, the absolutism of their religious principles to the reasoning independence of their parishioners. Destitute of experience, deprived of that fact which the habits of living in the bosom of a respectable family might have given them, if the lowliness of their condition did not put this advantage out of their reach, they commence a struggle with those they are called on to direct, and a reciprocal malevolence cnsues, rendering the interchange of good feeling or good offices alike impossible. Henceforth, it is only by ser-mons, which are turned into ridicule, or by alms substracted from clerical to administer to still more wretched and more ungrateful poverty, that the presence of the village curate becomes known, and his life is destined to flow on amidst storms, fatigues, and overwhelming privations. Yet is he pursued by envy, as though he were happy and honoured!

Such is not the life of the English occlesiastic. His career is marked out beforehand: its close is as apparent to him as its commencement. He knows whether his hopes should centre in the possession of a benefice of a thousand or twelve hundred pounds sterling, or whether his ambition may aspire to a mitre. He knows also that, in the least favourable hypothesis, his education and studies, which are never closely scrutinised, will suffice to secure for him an honourable position. His family or friends hold a rich curacy in reserve for him, on which he will reside if he have the desire and the hope of further elevation. If he be anxious to sacrifice future prospects to present pleasures, he will cause the duties of his cure to be performed by a paid curate. A grave and sober course of life, vast theological learning, above all, pulpit eloquence, are indispensable conditions to the attainment of a bishopric; but though these qualities are the result of some sacrifices, still the advantages preponderate; each step in the ladder of preferment is accompanied with an increase of wealth. of honour, and consideration, and the courage and perseverance of the aspirant are sustained by the perspective of the honours, the influence, and the large fortune reserved to him who reaches the fortunate eminence.

The Bench of Bishops numbers individuals as distinguished by their talents as by their morals; too much engaged, however, by their interference in politics as spiritual peers,-too much carried away by their taste for preaching, they do not devote themselves sufficiently to the superintendence of the subordinate clergy, who live in a sort of independence of spiritual authority, and who are only made to feel the existence of discipline when some outrageous scandal has rendered an act of severity indispensable.

The staid manners of the bishops do not preserve them from habits of luxury and expense; besides an episcopal palace appertaining to the see, and a mansion afford them a pretext for residence.

A black dress, but not distinguished in its cut from that of the rest of society, is worn by clergymen of bon ton,-by those younger sons of noble families who only belong to the church in consequence of the fortune it provides for them. These are the priests who are oftener seen at Epsom, Doncaster, and Newmarket, at the sporting-parties of Norfolk and Yorkshire, than in the pulpit. The clerical costume interferes in England with none of the enjoyments of the world; those who wear it do not hesitate to appear at balls and routs, or in opera stalls; and they have no scruples at being seen in a box at the Adelphi or the Olympic.

The parish priests, or clergymen on whom the care procession in an appropriate endowment, and in ture in matters not in harmony with their expendi-the pleasures of a less boisterous society. There are lions—the recherche of their furniture, of their few even of these who do not mingle, with their numer- and of their equinness—Passes which their contents of their decay of their decay of their decay. ous families, and with apparent pleasure, in the mazes of a quadrille or of a country dance.

I have vainly endeavoured to reconcile the severity. with which protestant clergymen enforce the observance of the Sunday, with the passion of many for the dance. interdict enjoyments which they themselves follow with testant establishment.

and which raises them to a social position less degraded, a sort of delight. It would be better, however, to allow are led to prefer the cassock of the priest to the smeck, the peasantry to dance on the Sunday, than to expose frock of the wagoner. After having consecrated some them to the dangerous tempation of expending their

The country clergy of England are distinguished by severe and irreproachable manners; but their functions. limited to the celebration of the service, do not extend to the distribution of alms. There are very few clergythe poor of their parish; these matters they consider as being out of the pale of their obligations. They are not seen leaving their commodious dwellings to sit by the bed of the sick, or to carry to the chamber of death the consolations of religion. These charitable offices might render them subject to the attacks of some contagious disorder; and in the event of their illness or death, they would not be the only victims, since the lot of all that is dear to them is inseparable from their own.

These are considerations which influence not the catholic priest. He is poor and isolated. Without perceiving that he changes habitation, he passes from the humble dwelling of his ministry to the wretched abin of the indigent. From poverty to misery the transition is hardly percentible. The catholic priest tastes of the woes he comes to succour. If he is carried off in the midst of his duties, he has little to regret at leaving a world where his lot has been none of th happiest. No one weeps over his tomb, no one suffers from his untimely exit. The idea of the past troubles him not; his thoughts are fixed on the future, and that whose ministers require no more. future is eternity. He faces therefore without fear, almost without reflection, dangers which would be more formidable, if he participated in the enjoyments of life -if he had a wife, children, and all that constitutes worldly happiness.

The fecundity of clerical marriages has become proverbial. When habits of order are conjoined with a high preferment, the fortune of the children of these marriages is almost assured. But it is not always thus. The inconveniences of the contrast between a certain rank in the social scale, joined to a finished education, and the privations of a precarious existence, are some-times felt. Clergymen's widows commonly obtain accompaniment to psalms. In many houses, the inasylums in institutions established for this purpose; their sons turn their education to account; while the daughters seek in the employment of their talents resources which they do not always find. Sometimes they have not the courage to resist proposals too equivocal to be honourable.

I have no doubt that if the question of the celibacy or marriage of the clergy were to be determined on the comparison of what is observed in England, and in France, an impartial judge would pronounce in favour of the latter system. He would not hesitate to acknowledge, that with an equal regularity of manners, there results, from a life of celibacy, greater abnegation of the good things of this world, more disinterestedness, and more real charity; whilst greater attachment to this life, more anxious attention to family concerns, less affection for the duties of his calling, less disposition to exercise in one of the most beautiful sites of their diocess, they charity and benevolence, and less means of satisfying have houses in London, where sessions of parliament these calls, fall to the lot of the married clergy. With every allowance, therefore, for exaggerated opinions, an isolated priest is better for society than a clergyman attached to all its interests, participating in all its in-fluences, and subjected to all the conditions which it imposes.

If a comparison were instituted between the French and English clergy; if the austere forms of the onetheir self-sacrifice-their abnegation of family affectiontheir inexhaustible charity-if the privations which they impose on themselves to satisfy such claims-if their un furnished houses, their humble costume, their rigid practice of the severities of religion, were to be contrasted with the easy and comfortable lives of the English clergy-with their anxiety for the present and future happiness of their families and friends-their expendivirtue regardless of sacrifices, and which errs only by a want of tact in the use of means; and on the other a sort of mundane virtue, which has found an easy way to reconcile a grave calling with manners neither grave This passion exposes them to the familiarity, often to nor serious enough for the clerical state, would declare the railleries of those to whom they should afford serious a preference of the humble clergy of the Catholic example, -to the reproaches of that class to whom they church, over the rich and sumptuous pasters of the Pro-

#### RELIGIOUS CUSTOMS.

In England, in that country which the French philoophers of the last century represented to us as a people of esprits forts, of unbelievers, caring little for religion; the most profound respect is nevertheless professed for its acts, as well as its most inconvenient prac-Religion is never made a subject of declaration. of pleasantry, or of doubt. Her well-paid ministers ex-Good or bad, the two sermons which they preach every Sunday draw a numerous and attentive congregation. Meals are commenced and terminated by blessines and The bishops sit in the house of lords by a sort grace. f national deference, for no law gives them title to a

seat.\* A religious spirit then exists in England. What is the celebration of the Sabbath in catholic countries-in those countries which are accused of a blind intolerance? A means of repose, of pleasure even for the lower classes of society; a leisure-time for the better classes; for the one and the other, an opportunity of procuring that relaxation which cannot often be bhained on days dedicated to business or labour. Prorided that one or two members of each family appear at the parish church for a quarter of an hour, whother stimulated to do so by real devotion, or out of respect for outward appearances, a duty is performed towards society, which, though not considered indispensable, is applauded as a profession of religious faith. People think they have thus fulfilled their duty towards God.

The Sabbath produces in England an absolute suspension of business, labour, and pleasure. Unless at those hours when the monotonous and prolonged jingling of bells call the faithful to prayer, all is sad, motionless, silent. It rarely happens that the rolling of a carriage comes to interrupt the meditations of those who pray, or to distract the ennui of those whom custom confines at home. The approach of carriages to church is forbidden during the progress of divine service. All places of public amusement are closed—the most innocent domestic recreations are banished for mates dine on cold meats, prepared the day before, so that the servants may be relieved from all labour. The reading of a sermon is the only recreation allowed. Will it then be said that a religious spirit does not exist in England?

Hear an Englishman speak of the customs of the catholic religion, and he will denounce the slavery of the people, and even of kings, to the papal yoke. According to him, the prisons are always open to receive the victims of a worship which allows neither opposition. nor the exercise of reason. If he permits the existence of the Inquisition, or of the auto-da-fes, it is as much as he will do. These are religious and national pre-judices, which he will transmit intact to his descendants, as he has received them from his ancestors. He treats these as he does the institutions, of his own country, respecting without examining them. Although his frequent visits to the continent should have taught him to appreciate the credit due to such opinions, yet they remain unmodified; and the name of papist is still equivalent, in his mind, to intolerant and superstitious. In his own country, nevertheless, those sanguinary laws of Elizabeth, which condemn to death the priest found celebrating mass, which confiscate the goods of those who give them asylum, and subject to banishment those who pray with them—these laws, although fallen into sound with furious diatribes against the catholics. least infraction of the laws for the observance of holy days is severely punished. It was not without a great offort that some of the penal laws were repealed; as if to maintain against catholics a stigma inflicted upon them by a religion which reproaches other creeds with their intolerance, there are certain employments to which even now catholics are ineligible. England is therefore religious indeed.

\* This is a mistake. By Magna Charta the clergy were to be summoned as well as the nobility and commons. The spiritual peers are lords of parliament in virtue of certain ancient baronies held under the king--Translator.

+ This is a mistake, these laws are now happily repealed .- Translator.

There are no holy days in England but Christmasday and Good-Friday .- Ib.

menaced or struck with some great calamity, the par- occasions a better distribution of a people. At present thodical order, the succour destined for the English poor liament originates, and the king ordains, a fast. one omits to abstain on this day, or ventures to turn the measure into ridicule. What would the liberals and unbelievers of France have said it, in consequence of an enidemic, Charles X, had ordered his subjects to abstain from dinner? There would have resonated cries of jesuitism, the denomination of priests, superstition. The journals could not have found space enough in the limits of their columns, nor caricaturists ridiculenough to shower down on the head of the king and his government. William IV. orders a fast to allay the cholera, and every one actually fasts, goes to church, and gives abundant alms. Is it from obedience to the laws. from respect for power? Yes, but it is also from a sairit of relation.

Cold, reasoning, positive, those Englishmen who might not be religious from conviction, are so from a sense of the utility of religion, and from a respect for appearances. Religion enters into all public acts : the want of it is so much felt, that if a town is built, or a part of a town, a church is immediately raised. truth, the town is commenced by the building of a

It may be said that the building of the church is a business of speculation, and that the builder will draw an ample interest from his capital. That may be; but, because the speculation is productive, it may be interred that the church is frequented by a large congregation.

A religious spirit, then, prevails in England.

There are few, even among those most indifferent to religion, who would dispense with the hearing of a ser-mon, though it dwelt upon the most unpulatable truths which can be rendered neither less repugnant nor more attractive by the talents of the preacher, or with being present at the service that immediately follows, if some friend proposed it to them. The reason of this is to be found in the dread of making a parade of irreligion. Every one appears collected during the sermon-pious during the service. People listen, keep their eyes on their book, join in the hymn, kneel with the congregation, put their head in their hands, and appear quite absorbed in pious thoughts; no one complains, on leav ing church, of the length of the service. For the profane, nevertheless, there is no compensation to be found in the common place eloquence of the preacher, nor in the harmony of a choir of children of twelve years of age, mingled with the sharp voices of men of fifty, the whole accompanied by the favourite instrument of Eng land-an organ. The English behave themselves de corously in church; they demcan themselves as they ought in the house of God. They may be either ennuy or impatient while there ; that is very possible ; but at least they do not show that they are so. Would it be thus, if the religious principle were not deeply rooted in

Every thing, therefore, belies that character of irre ligion which it has been sought to affix to the English nation. In a country in which so many churches are built and supported-where the excessive endowment of the clergy has only excited murmurs since the question has been made a political one-where religion is never turned into ridicule-where the dogmas of religion are never discussed but with respect-where religion is made to enter as much into the acts of government as into the habits of private life-where people fast on the occasion of a public calamity, -in such a country there is really a religious spirit as well as a religion; mean hypocrisy, a calculating vice, profitable, at most, to individuals only, cannot be laid to the charge

of a whole nation.

# EMIGRATION.

If facts were needed to convince one of the misery of the mass of the population in England, they would be afforded by referring to the statistical accounts of the numbers which emigrate every year from the British Many thousands of the population are thus carried off. This emigration is the more prejudicial, inasmuch as it takes place on principles opposed to those which should govern colonisation. An over peopled country generally sends such of her inhabitants as want of work, or a turbulent disposition, renders dangerous people. members of society, to some of her possessions beyond the seas: thus, colonics of great utility to the mother country are created, not only by the employment which they give to unoccupied hands, but also by the springing up of a commercial intercourse, which opens an outlet to the agricultural and manufacturing produce of the more afflicting fer those who observe those sufferings, taken into account.

On certain serious occasions, when the country is mother country. Such colonisation is but a removal, which than in any other part of Europe. Subject to a me-

natal soil-not the mechanics, whom the increase and laborious and long-sighted citizens, who fly from a fu-ture charged with cvils which their forethought has palpably shadowed out, and from whose influence not even their industry or love of labour could preserve them. or at least a rival country, those "thews and sinews which, at home, would soon fail to support them, is which, at home, would soon land to support an enlighten class to which it should be the endeavour of an enlighten and sovernment to raise the poorer classes, but which cease to produce and to consume for Lingland, and whose emi-gration renders the lot of the remaining population still more miscrable.

These families export not alone that physical force which their hands supply, but small capitals in money which a wise foresight had stored up for their establish ment in distant lands: they carry with them to the land of their adoption an industry superfluous in their own country, but which, employed with advantage on another soil, developes itself rapidly, and which in its conse quence will free the country of their adoption of the tribute paid to the country of their birth.

A systematic emigration is doing for England that which the revocation of the edict of Nantes did for France A drain of thirty thousand individuals who annually leave the shores of England, occasions a void in the social organisation, which the increase of another class of people cannot fill up. Useful citizens depart; they are replaced by dangerous subjects. The fields no longer swarm with husbandmen, there is no labour for them. these are banished by a system of concentration, which creates, out of half a dozen farms, one unwieldy one The towns thus become superabundantly filled with a set of miserable wretches, who, born in indigence and brought up in poverty, contract at their birth, and develope as they grow older, habits of turbulence and dis order, the only legacy they receive from the degraded beings who gave them birth. Should this class spread itself over the country, it would only bring with it the burden of its vices, but nothing of that spirit of order. the distinguishing characteristic of those who emigrate

The end which some philanthropic individuals proposed to themselves has not yet been attained by the English system of emigration; for, instead of weeding their native soil of a worthless and degraded population, they have afforded still greater facilities to the departure of those best calculated, by their manners and conduct, to give an example to the remaining population; and, nevertheless, it would have been easier to find employment for this latter class than for the others. All the land in Engand which is capable of culture is not cultivated; the introduction of a better system of cultivation would give employment to a number of hands; instead, therefore, of seeking for emigrants among the agricultural labourers and small farmers, the English government should have afforded facilities of removal to the already too numerous and unemployed mechanics, who can neither obtain employment for themselves, and have still less chance of obtaining it for the generations which are growing up about them. These are the men who should be induced. at any price, to people the wilds of America and the banks of the Swan river. Separated from the parent state by a wide extent of ocean-removed by an rious necessity to another hemisphere, they would longer find excitement for their turbulent spirit; and the factions which trouble the repose of thier native land, and menace its tranquillity, would lose, in such men, and measer is transparently when might be to buy bread for himself and potatoes for mis many, powerful auxiliaries. These reflections, which might be to commodious habitations, as for that which may be indefinitely extended, seem worthy of fixing the attention to commodious habitations, as for that which may be indefinitely extended, seem worthy of fixing the attention to commodious habitations, as for that which may be indefinitely extended, seem worthy of fixing the calmid the commodiate of the commodiation of the comm in the government and interested in the happiness of the

#### THE POOR

other countries, but it is accompanied by edjuncts which render it more overwhelming for those who suffer, and

occasions a better distribution or a people. At present i monean order, ne success assisted are the Languist portionating of this kind takes place.

Most of the emigrants direct their steps towards the those open to receive it. A spirit of charity is more profit, that they are the companies of the emigrant of the distribution of the rates, than profit, that they are the companies that is not never the distribution of the rates, than indigent class that is remember with the desire to by the pear are the objects of a singular speciation. For example, the contract of the pear of receipt of a much larger sum than would suffice for an improvement of machinery draws away; nor the day intelligent and well directed charity, a sort of contra labourer whom the destruction of the cottage system or overseer undertakes, if not to provide for the wants, kaves wholly without support, who go to another land in at least to stop the complaints of the indigent. It is 6. kares wholly without support, who go to another land in fat least to stop the compliants of the indigent. It is search of the means of subsistence which are denied little moment whether they are properly relieved, prothem at home. Not the enigrants are families threatened visid ditty are kept from complaining; and the poor are with a misery which has not yet overtaken them; they are obliged to submit to this discipline, lest they should find a redoubled severity and harshness on the part of the spe-culator, into whose hands the relief of their condition has fallen by contract, with little hope of adequate redress from the neighbouring magistrate, to whom they might The class which thus carries to a foreign soil, to a hostile, prefer their complaints. In those parts of England or at least a rival country, those "thews and sinews" where the poor rates are administered without the aid of a contractor, they are very much diminished in amouas well as in concacy, by the deductions in the form assalaries to parish officers, as well as by the inherent view degree as industry, and simple distress in the same manner as complete destitution. An enquiry is made as to how many individuals compose the lamily, and the money is thrown to them, without ascertaining whether there is one of the number who can contribute to his own subsistence and to that of his parents. It is not considered a matter of reproach, that a tradesman should cause the name of his infirm father to be placed on the list of those relieved by the parish, when he himself has the means of supporting him. Hence it follows, that double the number relieved in any other country are supported by the English parishes. In France, the proportion of those to whom continued or temporary support is necessary, is as one to fifteen in the country, and as one to ten in the towns. In England, the proportion in the country is as one to nine, and as one to six in the towns. In France, the yearly cost of a pauper's subamounts to one hundred francs, or four pounds sterling. In France, an assessment of one franc fifty centimes on each individual not participating in the relief, would suffice for the maintenance of the poor. In England this assessment would amount to twelve france or ter shillings a head. Nevertheless, the condition of the poor is not so wretched in the country in which the smaller sum is given, as in that in which the larger sum is levied. Poverty is less intolerable in France than in England, because it is clothed in a peculiar livery, dis-tributed by those who have a care of the poor; this dress, moreover, is always kept in repair by the authorities and presents nothing revolting to the eye. In England. on the contrary, poverty traverses the streets in silken The rents of an old Indian shawl disclose nakedness which the garment was destined to conceal; and the ermine formerly appended to an elegant pelisse is now trailed through the mud by an unfortunate crea ture without shoes or stockings, supporting on her shrivelled arm a child which sucks her skinny breast whilst with the other hand she holds out to the passenger Whist with the other hand she holds out to the passenger a bundle of matches, which is the foigns to offer in ex-change for alms. This is one of the means adopted to cvade the letter of the laws enacted against mendicity, the pauper thus placing herself under the protection of those which encourage trade. This contrast of a clothing, once worn by opulence, and now borne on the backs of those in the last degree of lowliness and misery, causes

Poverty is rendered more overwhelming in England, in consequence of the privations superinduced by the exare within the means of the most limited fortune. The poor man finds it impossible to supply himself with me cer, and coals, too happy if the wages obtained for his labour, and the relief received from the parish to supply the insufficiency of those wages, furnish him wherever to buy bread for himself and potatoes for his family. no where to be found in England; neither in the the country labourer, nor in the cellars or garrets of the towns, where families who, perhaps, have never seen each other before, herd together for a night, mingling Poverty wears a different form in England than in their nakedness and tears, or, what is still more probable

afflicting thoughts and melancholy reflections to spring

up in the mind.

<sup>\*</sup> In this calculation the expense of hospitals is ve

tunate fellow creatures.

Excessive misery sometimes compels a family to seek in another parish those means of industry and existence which are denied it by its own. But they meet with immediate repulse—the sojourn of a single day is not and exhibit a menacing attitude, but a cool and collected allowed, nor are the wretches permitted to take the necessary repose. Back they must go to those privations are exchanged with a rapidity which in no degree di from which they had in vain attempted to escape, and return to those sufferings which Providence, in creating and uniting society, seems to have pronounced against them. Thus rich and happy England-England of the 19th century-has, like, Albion of the feudal times, her slavery, and her serfs attached to the glebe, with barely an uncertain prospect of tardy enfranchisement.

The sum levied for the relief of the noor exceeds the enormous amount of eight millions of pounds sterling. As this weight falls only on landed property,\* it becomes an overwhelming burthen on the soil. Yet no efforts have been made to diminish the amount of the rates, by a more economical and more rational distribution of

Notwithstanding the immense expenditure for the poor, mendicity is not wholly extinguished. It is less remarkable than in other countries; but it nevertheless exists every where and among all ages. Upon the frequented roads in the country, as well as in London, one meets with robust paupers, seeking to excite pity by the display of their misery or their infirmities; asking charity either in dull and monotonous tones, or in a sharp and loud treble; they also busy themselves in sweeping the crossings; and exhibit an importunity, which, as it is perhaps to them the easiest, so it is the most suc- to cross their swords, or to exchange shots which never cessful talent.

Country paupers are generally employed in the making or repairing of roads. The condition of this class of poor would be greatly improved if some portion of the waste lands of each parish were delivered over to their

industrious cultivation

It cannot be contested that the very considerable sum which is devoted in England to the support of the poor, and to the extinction of mendicity, does not produce the desired effect; whilst in France, at a less expense, and with a less methodical system, more good is effected, and in a better manner than in England.

#### THE ENGLISH CANAULE.

The lower classes in England are distinguished by a grossness of manners which places them lower in the social scale than any other nation. They are at once ferocious and deprayed ; their instincts dispose them to a state of permanent aggression against the rest of society. When there are no more direct means of offence, the English canaille insult the street passengers, knock against and dispute the wall with them. Their dress is disgustingly filthy, their language vile, their gait keeping with those they display in the streets. Among this class, the husband exercises his superiority by blows, and the wife hers in the education of her children. The conduct of both is often followed by the most disastrous results. The daily newspapers teem with details of domestic murders arising from unbridled violence, and unmitigated in their atrocity by a tardy repentance.

No efforts are made, by the inculcation of the princi

ples or the exterior practices of religion, to correct the vicious inclinations of the people. The only education which they receive is the elements of reading and writing The effect produced by such a training is to make sharpers and robbers of those who, without it, would be stu-

pified by misery and debauch.

The lower classes rarely enjoy pleasure; their games prove that they know not how to amuse themselves heir dances are monotonous, and last until the dancers fall down exhausted with fatigue. They drink to inebriety; they eat even to gluttony, without taste, without order, in a word, to excess. What is called love among them completes the measure of their brutality.

Taken collectively, the populace of England is remarkable for its cowardice. Its turbulent disposition, which it is always prompt to manifest, is easily suppressed by the staff, often by the presence, of a few The character of individuals must be studied n order to find among them some indications of courage The fights in which the lower classes indulge prove that they are capable of violent anger, have a strong tendency to revenge, great contempt for the consequences of the

during the progress of the combat. Behold two porters preparing to box: they strip in silence, hand their lothes to the spectators, tuck up the sleeves of thei shirts, place themselves at two paces from each other demeanour. Blows are quickly given and parried; they minishes their force, and rarely, when they tell, do they fail to knock down the most vigorous. the parties is down, his adversary can no longer strike him. The fight is suspended, the conqueror assumes his place and his attitude, whilst, raised from the ground, with his head reposing on the knee of a spectator, the apparently vanquished is encouraged by his friends, and by the stimulus of a glass of porter. The watches of the timekeeper and of the anxious spectators indicate the moment assigned by the laws of the ring for the recommencement of hostilities. This time expired, the battle recommences, and is pursued until the weakness caused by the effusion of blood, as well as by the violence of the blows, and by a total prostration of force, determines the defeat, and puts an end to the combet.

The phlegmatic indifference so remarkable during the preparations for battle, is not affected by the struggle nst terminated. Each of the parties kisurely washes his face, and officious by-standers proceed to stanch the wounds of their favourites. The combatants at length out on their clothes and return home, after having wastefully expended in this ignoble boxing match ten times more courage than well-bred duellists have need of harm them

Less removed beyond the pale of their immediate superiors, the agricultural population occupies a less ab ject position in the social scale than the inhabitants of towns. The country population is less idle and more looked after; its existence is less precarious; it receives more religious instruction; it sees fewer examples and incentives to vice; it is distinguished by more domestic virtues, and a greater respect for rank. Accordingly, crime is less prevalent in the country districts than in the towns. The populace, or canaille, of England have made no approach to the body of people immediately placed above them. The lowest class of tradesmen is no longer amalgamated with this canaille. The very hum-blest amongst them is distinguished from this mob by marked habits of order and propriety. These qualities improve in exact proportion with the improvement in heir condition: nevertheless, this progress has in no degree disturbed the various shades which distinguish ranks and conditions, and assign to each person his place in the social hierarchy.

#### HOSPITALS

The institution, support, and management of hospitals are differently regulated in England from such cstablishments in other countries. Government takes no their existence to the generosity of individuals, or the liberality of private associations. They have commonly a special destination, either as respects the class of poor admitted within their walls, or the class of complaints to the cure of which they are devoted, Philanthropy in England is ever on the watch that compassion be n extended beyond proper limits. Hence each hospital has its rules and registers. It is, therefore, with extreme difficulty that an unfortunate stranger, overtaken by illness, at a distance from his native land, or the victim of a sudden accident, happening to him out of his parish-it is with difficulty, I say, that such an unfortunate being finds in these asylums, reserved to the mitigation of certain specified evils, the kind of help which his peculiar case demands. Carried from hospital to hospital, the patient, if he obtains admission at any, owes his good fortune to the kind offices of some one affected by his misfortune. Protestant benevolence does not, like catholic charity, keep an open table; she does not, like the latter, throw open the doors of her chariting what they are, or whence they originated. she proceeds with order, with caution, without being carried away by indiscreet pity. So much the worse for sufferers who are not ill according to these combina tions; for if they present themselves at one establishment of this nature to get cured, they are told that such diseases are not treated here, and that they must go to another.

their imprecations and menaces against their more for- struggle in which they engage, and much generosity the founders, the varieties of which may be imagined from the fact that a right is acquired in the deliberations, by the share which has been contributed to the funds necessary for the support of the establishment. Some of them are supported by ample endowments, many others by voluntary contributions, generally abundant, but often misapplied. It would be curious to institute a comparison between the hospitals of England and France, and to see the results obtained in both countries .- in the one by the system of philanthropy.

in the other by the routine of charity. I am far from blaming the whole system of English hospitals, or refusing praise to what I have observed deserving of it. The attentions bestowed on the sick are unremitting; there is great attention paid to cleanliness; the regimen is good; but there prevail, nevertheless, a coldness, a methodical system, a repulsiveness, a want of consolation, which are truly afflicting to the beholder. It is easy to perceive that religion has not entered their

What does the so much vaunted Bedlam presentwhat the greater part of the establishments for diseases of the mind? Prisons more or less spacious, in which the unfortunate inmates to whom freedom is denied, are governed with a greater or less degree of severity. A uniform treatment is applied to all mental diseases, no matter how different in origin and progress. With few exceptions, recourse is not had to that moral treatment appropriate to the origin and various symptoms of each malady; families and society are deprived of a being who tormented them; he is transferred to a sort of provisional tomb, until the real one opens to receive him. It rarely happens that the patient escapes this anticipted death, for the treatment he undergoes is little calculated to restore his reason.

It is different in France. Mad-houses, in that country. (and these are the best kept of all our hospitals) are confided to pious women, who consecrate all that nature has bestowed on them of strength and sensibilityall that the hope of another life suggests to them of perseverance, and all that religion has imposed on them in the name of duty, to the service of the unfortunate bereaved. Night and day they remain by the side of the patients, humouring the capricious irregularity of their tempers, studying the character of their disease, seeking to discover the point in which they are accessible to reason, meditating on the means to restore them to their senses, and keeping out of view all that can tend to the irritation of those faculties which are out of order, and the seat of their complaint. Often do these admirable women attain their object, and this is certainly the sweetest recompense which this world can afford them.

As I one day walked through one of those asylums devoted to the treatment of mental diseases, I was in the act of passing a room, when I heard proceeding from within the screams of a maniac, and presently after the sounds of a gentle voice speaking the language of consolation. I questioned the nun who accompanied me, as to the cause of this strange contrast. You shall see, said she, and opening a wicket cut out of the door, she pointed out to me a woman in a paroxysm of fury, and close to her a young person of an angelic form. These were the only actors in this sad scene.

"That poor woman (said the superior to me) was brought to us yesterday in the state in which you now see her. According to our custom, we have placed near her one of our community, whose business it is to catch any glimmering of that reason which has not wholly deserted the patient. An intercourse of some days will lay all open to her. Until she shall have attained this hay at open to ner. Units use shall have attained with the pa-tient." "But she runs some danger," said I; "for the patient is in a paroxysm of fury." "But we are always on the spot," said my conductor; "and moreover, is no risk to be run for a suffering fellow-creature?"

Some little time afterwards I visited anew this house of grief and pity. On this occasion I was accompanied by the young nun, whom I had seen shut up with the poor demented creature of whom I have spoken. A woman who was walking in the garden, and who appeared to amuse herself in the cultivation of flowers, ran towards us. She was well dressed; yet a certain disordered air was apparent in her demeanour, in her manner, and still more in her discourse. She embraced the nun, and commenced an incoherent conversation; the good sister took her hand, looked stedfastly at her, and pre-vailed upon her to be silent. The conversation was soon resumed, and proved to me that all hope of recovery was Each English hospital has its peculiar regulations, not lost. "You now see," said the worthy nun, disvarying often according to the opinions and caprices of missing the patient, "the unfortunate being with whom

<sup>\*</sup> This is a mistake; it falls very heavily on house holders, though it does not in any wise touch funded property .- Translator.

obeys, and understands me, because she has become attached to me. The glimmering of reason which you have remarked is only restored to her in my presence, and even now I should be careful not to fatigue her weak intellects. In a little time she will be to the whole convent what she is to me, and I do not despair that at a later moment she may converse with every body, and be restored to her family.

This system is pursued towards all the unhapy pa tients confided to the care of these pious women. do not recover their reason, but all are brought to a state of calm which moderates their sufferings, and enables them to await their recovery with comparative

relief from pain.

Vainly would such a system be sought in the English hospitals. The consolations of religion are not there held out with the same discreet zeal as in the French hospitals. In England, the ministers of religion alone distribute this comfort. With us no sister of charity approaches the bed of the patient without dwelling upon all that can interest him in this world and in the next. Often, I know, their compassionate kindness assumes an importunate air. They knock at the door of a resisting conscience, until it opens for the introduction of that species of consolation which has supported them in their own labours. But for one sick person tormented by the excess of an indiscreet zeal how many are comforted How many find that hope which had so long forsaken them, at the very moment when, if they had delivered themselves up to their own thoughts, they would have cast off all hope and consolation, seeing that none existed for them?

The administration of English foundling hospitals is still more defective than that of others. Viewed under a certain aspect, it may be even pronounced immoral. Though supported by the parishes, and by voluntary subscriptions, it is impossible to obtain admission for a child until the impossibility of discovering the parent is plainly demonstrated. The mother is generally the first discovered, by means of the enquiries set on foot. She is pressed and menaced by turns, till she discloses the accomplice in her crime. She often names some rich man she has never seen. This declaration made on oath is sufficient to obtain for her an indemnity, and a sum adequate to the maintenance of her infant, unless the reputed father can furnish proof (always difficult to establish) of the falsity of the accusation. The English tribunals daily pronounce judgments in matters of this nature, and verily their decisions appear grounded on a strange system of jurisprudence.

Notwithstanding the great inferiority of the English hospitals to the French in point of organisation, one cannot be unmindful of the immense advantages they procure for suffering humanity. But in looking to the sums devoted to the support of these institutions, as well as of the poor, one cannot but admit that much more desirable results might be obtained.

# PRISONS.

The English, who are much inclined to ostentation. above all in matters relating to humanity, have not failed to display it in the arrangement of their prisons. Here again they exhibit the systematic spirit which is peculiar to them in practising essays of benevolence at the expense of the unfortunate beings who crowd their prisons. Occupation and weariness (ennui) appear to be the bases of their system, the combinations of which tend to this double object. They proceed in this manner.

The new prisons are in general large and well arranged, as respects the buildings, but incommodious as respects the exercise-ground. They consist of a rotunda, around which are ranged rooms for the habitation of the prisoners. The interval between these buildings forms triangular courts. The ground-floor of the rotunda is appropriated to the keepers of the prison. On the first floor there is a chapel, in which the corridors of each division meet. Those imprisoned in these divisions are separated by partitions. They cannot communicate with, nor even see each other.

The ground-floor forms the workshop. The other stories are distributed into rooms with several beds and cells. The openings in the walls and doors render the prisoners subject to the constant inspection of the jail-The court-yards (a part of which is sheltered by roofs) are rather workshops than places of exercise. They are paved, and are watered by fountains.

The prisoners inhabit dormitories, where they sleep to the number of twelve to fifteen, or smaller chambers, to 55l. or 1400 francs a head; in the other prisons, to 38l. furnished with three or four beds, or cells, where they or 950 francs a head. In France this expense is 450 are isolated. In all, they lie on camp-beds, or on small francs for Paris, and 350 francs for the departments.

quently washed, and one or two blankets. During the day, the bed furniture is raised in a uniform manner. The hoards and irons of the bed are kept clean by being rubbed every morning. The partitions of the walls, the slabs of the chambers and corridors, and the stair stens. are whitewashed. All is distinguished by great neatness, which is perceptible in the most minute details.

English prisons are remarkably free from the bad mells which add so much to the insalubrity of the French prisons. This is owing to the excellent supply and distribution of the water. The inmates of prisons are subject to almost continual labour. In some cases, this labour is productive; in others, it is not. Every where it has a peculiar character, an overwhelming monotony well calculated to drown thought. The men are employed in putting machines in motion, which are kept out of sight. They therefore reason neither on the cause nor the effect. They work with their feet, their faces turned towards the wall. Having laid their hands on a horizontal bar, they place their feet upon a plank which yields to their weight, and is replaced by another plank. No song relieves the monotony of this fatiguing exercise, the duration of which, determined by a certain number of revolutions of the wheel, is calculated to give a result of twelve thousand steps a day."

Neither hilarity nor conversation is allowed. The mere act of turning round to look behind is forbidden. During the period of relaxation from labour, the prisoners are marched round the court-yard four abreast. The measured fall of their feet is the only sound which breaks

the general silence.

At each extremity of the court-vard is a post furnished with iron rings, through which are passed the arms of those destined to receive corporal punishment. This is inflicted by one of the keepers with a cat-o'-nine-tails. composed of nine leather thongs, upon an order from the council of the prison, in punishment of the infraction of inflicted either weckly, or at their entrance or departure, on children convicted of theft.

Women are subject to the same rules and regulations. and to the same labour as men, due regard being had to the relative difference in their physical strength.

The prison diet is composed of vegetable soup, boiled meat, cheese and bread. It is good and sufficiently abundant. Spirituous and fermented liquors are rigorously forbidden

The prison dress for men consists of a shirt, trowsers, waistcoat, a jacket, shoes, and stockings. That of the women, composed of two petticoats, a sort of under waistcoat or bed-gown, and linen bonnet, is ill assorted, and

The moral results anticipated by English economists, appear not to have been attained by the modifications inroduced into the penitentiary system. The number of crimes and punishments, far from diminishing, appear to incomparably more numerous than in France. The proportion of old offenders brought up again for judgment is also much greater. The effects of instruction lavished upon prisoners are neutralised by the dogmatic form of that instruction, and by the state of mental abasement to which the jail discipline reduces the inmates.

On comparing the situation of the convicts, with the so highly vaunted results of the discipline to which they are subjected, it may be doubted whether society, and the members whom she has east from her bosom, have gained much by these so called ameliorations. I should be tempted to answer in the negative, and the result of my enquiries into the English prison system, would be to confine my praise to that part of it which is productive of the order and neatness every where prevalent. As

\* Each step may be estimated at one and a half foot : therefore the daily walk of each individual may be three miles and three quarters. This would be only a moderate exercise calculated to preserve health, if the mode of movement did not considerably add to the fatigue by the muscular force which the prisoner is obliged to add to his weight, and the exercise forced upon him of feigning to ascend a staircasc. There results from these efforts a general lassitude, which extends from the limbs to the lungs, and occasions great pain to them-

† The expense of prisons is incomparably greater in England than in France. In the Penitentiary it amounts

you saw me on the occasion of your first visit. She iron bedsteads, covered with paillasses in white, fre- for the rest, they are but the expensive dreams of minds thirsting for innovations, no matter from what quarter they come, or on what subject, provided only they be novelties. I do not hesitate to declare that the administration of prisons in France, promoted as it is by the superintendence of the directing councils, the care and attention of charitable associations, and the instruction of the chaplains, is milder for the criminal, more advantageous to society, and much more economical than the system pursued in English prisons.

# CHURCH YARDS.

The English government has certainly nothing to boast of in the system of its administrative police: placed by law under the control of local corporations, this force shares the caprices, the interests, may, even the passions of the bodies on whom they depend. One of the most frequent complaints of foreigners is directed against the English custom of converting the small open space about the the dead are heaped up without the least regard to the disproportion between the number of corpses and the small spot of earth reserved for them. Nor is this all: graves are opened long before the bodies are decomposed, for the purpose of letting down fresh coffins; and an infected miasma escapes from them. As though this disgusting custom were not sufficiently dangerous, the English bury their dead even within the precincts of their churches, thus converting them into charnel-houses.

It does not appear that the government has given any attention to this subject; for cemeteries grow up in and around churches, which in England appear to increase in number, in a direct proportion to the religious indif-

ference of other countries.

The custom of burying the dead in the midst of a dense population, appears to arraign the judgment rather than sensibility of the living. No one's health suffers from h; for those epidemics which in France perpetually threaten internal discipline. Punishment of this kind is likewise to devour the whole population, and are only averted because an enlightened police is careful to remove the germ of contagion, have no terrors for an English population: nothing indicates a painful sensibility caused by the presence of death, on the English side of the Straits; neither the funcrals constantly passing through the streets, nor the melancholy activity of the church-yards, where the remains of the dead cannot find the rest necessary to decomposition, produce any permanent impression on the English mind.

England is, perhaps, the only civilised country in which the tomb affords no protection to the remains of the dead. Wretches, known under the name of resurrectionists, snatch from their parent earth recently buried far from contributing to their good appearance. These bodies, and make them the object of a horrible traffic, by dresses are of woollen stuff in winter and linen in selling them for purposes of dissection to theatres of anatomy, which have no other means of providing themselves; the tears of a desolate family are therefore, owing to the practices of the resurrectionists, often shed over an empty cothin.

#### COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY.

Immensity, universality, are the only expressions which can characterise the commercial greatness of Britain. There is not a port or creek in the world into which her vessels do not penetrate. All the national and manufactured productions are, to the English, a means of barter. No amount of expense deadens the activity of the speculator, nor does any extent of danger appal the navigator. Both the one and the other are carried away by a thirst of gain, dignified by a kind of national glory which attaches to it. Patriotism insinuates itself even into the passion for acquiring riches, and throws an honourable veil over proceedings which honour would frequently disavow. An unheard of state of prosperity is the result of the combination of these two powerful guiding principles. To represent and add to this prosperity, a fictitious paper money has been created, in deault of an adequate monetary currency. A national bank, whose immense operations extend over Englandprivate banks destined for the supply of local wants-a national debt offering employment to capital which might not otherwise be employed; establishments in all seasmerchants in the character of sovereigns-for colonies, dominions more populous than the parent state-for outlets to commerce, other states placed by treaty in an absolute dependence on Great Britain, -in a word, an industry which not only anticipates so many wants, but also over-supplies them—these are the general bases on which the operations of English commerce are found to

Having the power to dictate the law to the rest of the

eveningtence, and thereby stimulated the self-love as well to his own profit the greater part of the sum economisas the interests of all other nations. Means have every where been sought to escape a dominion and ascendency which have become past endurance. Rivals have started up, favoured by national jealousies and the policy of go vernments. The effect of this competition, imperceptible at first, was after a time most serious in its immediate results, and still more menacing in its ulterior consequences. English commerce has now ceased to be indispensable, nations having learned to do without it. Its place is already sought to be supplied by native industry and enterprise, and in a few years success will crown these efforts. The resources of countries are now be coming tributary to their wants. In many points, and for a variety of objects, this end has been already attained. It has become for foreign nations a question of selflove, and a principle of political economy as well as a necessity. Every thing tends towards a complete revolu-tion in the commercial system of the world. Each step made in this onward career will throw England back She already manifests many symptoms of decay. Her American colonies are forced, by the excess of their suf-ferings, to turn towards the United States, with which they have more affinity of interests and affections, as well as an easier and prompter intercourse. Indies no longer present a field for the profitable outlay of capital. The consciousness of their own strength may one day induce these colonies to separate from a mother country which only protects them within the limit and according to the conformity of her own interests with theirs. In the event of a war, which sooner or later must take place, this sentiment would develope itself with greater force, more particularly if Russia, whose boundaries are not far removed from the frontiers of the English dominions in Asia, should threaten to force her way, and offer her support to a neighbouring and illdisposed people,\* What would England then do with those commercial settlements, factories, and fortresses, which she has planted around the globe in the track of her thousand vessels? Would she then find outlets for her commerce? Outlets enough she would find for her money in the expensive keep and repair of these establish ments, but not for the produce created by her industry. without any enquiry as to whether consumers could be

English commerce is, in its present state, one of the most astonishing miracles of a civilisation arrived at the bighest point which it can attain. Her establishments by sea and land, the importance and activity of her transactions, the number of arms she employs, the cir. culation she gives to capital, the discoveries she origin ates in every branch of human knowledge, her achievements, in fine, in every thing she has undertaken, have no parallel in past or present times. And even though she should be reduced to less gigantic proportions, the recollection of what she was will dwell in the memory of nations, and her efforts and successes will be ranged among the most powerful levers which have ever been wielded to create a revolution in the ideas and in the

nctual position of society.

English industry is on a par with her commerce. In no other country has industry been so developed : in none has it attained an equal degree of prosperity. No where is it more economical in the employment of its means-more adroit in its contrivances-happier in its results. There is not a want, not a caprice for which it has not ever-ready resources. It bonds to every nately proved too eager to substitute machinery for hand-labour. Thus while the nation is enriched. whole classes are impoverished, and individuals are deprived by thousands of the means of subsistence In the midst of all this manufacturing pre-eminence created by machinery, whole families die of hunger, and fall to the charge, not of the manufacturer, who turns

\* This is a common opinion entertained by foreigners yet it is a most fallacious one. The sway of the English dominions in India is mild and gentle, and the people are contented with their governors and government. In com-paring their lot with the subjects of native princes, they are enlightened enough to perceive that the advantage i all on their side. As to invasion of India by Russia, the idea is chimerical. It would be easier for Russia to march to London than to advance one-eighth of the way towards the nearest of our presidencies. But should they attempt this, (which they never will in our day,) they attempt (44), (which they never will in our day,) ratio than consumption. This plethora causes frequent they will be meteral repulsed by as brave and disciplined and terrible catastrophes. But these are uscless warna force as any in the world-we mean the native Anglo-Indian army .- Translator.

ed by the extinction of their labour, but of the community at large, which does not, like the manufacturer. reap any advantage from the sufferings entailed by the adoption of machinery.

English industry is proud of its success, and claims great credit to itself for the low prices at which it disposes of its produce. It must be admitted that, in appearance, prices are not so high as they formerly we but they would cease to appear reasonable if augmented as they ought to be, by the addition of the sum which the consumer is obliged to pay for the support of those whose labour has become valueless, owing to the in-troduction of machinery. The reduction in the price of manufactured articles is, therefore, only felt by foreigners, who pay less, inasmuch as they are not called upon to support those living beings who have ceased to be put in motion, and have, accordingly, been thrown lamity for Great Britain.

Laving this consideration aside, one cannot too much laud the prodigies of English industry. Its most extra-ordinary creations, admirable though these may be, are not its productions, but the means employed in bringing them forth; the simplicity, and at the same time the power of the processes which create our wonder. When one contemplates the ingenious, one might say the intelligent mechanism of the machineries, to which is transferred all the dexterity that Providence has confer-ed on the fingers of man, and all the strength of his muscles, without any of that inaptitude or indisposition to labour, by which human beings are fettered, or any of that false judgment inseparable from man's imperfect faculties, one is lost in admiration at that tendency, to one and the same end, of interests apparently dissimilar, at that combination of capital and talents unknown in the ancient world, and irresistible in modern

The spirit of association or partnership introduces itself more in England than in any other country. It is as apparent in the domestic arrangement of families, as in the details of the public service. It governs every thing; the public interest as well as the private. It makes conquests, covers with colonies an immense extent of the Asiatic coasts. It protects its acquired territories by large armies. It treats the native sovereigns as tributary. It has its fleets, its troops, its laws, its caprices; in a word, all the attributes of supreme power, It has its establishments, its ports, its basins, its arse-nals, in Europe. It combats and overcomes the rivalry which individual interest would oppose to it. It enters into politics. It refuses or grants to the government the pecuniary means to execute its projects. It is the right arm of commerce and industry. It exercises over the one and the other, and by the means of both, an equal influence. But the good which it produces is confined to the surface of society, and enters but slowly and imperfectly into its details. Arrogant in its proud career, it is regardless of the misery which it creates and discainfully overlooks it where its speculations are not interested in its removal. If it prepares a splendid harvest for future kingdoms and generations, it is almost always at the expense of individuals and of the existing race.

Every thing in England, from the by-path leading to a small village to the docks which admit the vessels of all nations, from the lighting of the streets to the building of towns, is the result of this spirit of associa-

It will readily be imagined that in the distribution of its favours, commercial industry, of whatever nature may be its pursuits, is not forgotten. All enterprises are undertaken by shares. The eagerness for profits induces people to become shareholders. The chances of loss are overlooked; the probabilities of gain dazzle and blind the public, too often leading them thus astray, but still setting the enterprise in motion. The first shareholders suffer; others follow, who, profiting by an experience which has cost them nothing, and regardless of the imprudent advances of their predecessors, produce and sell at a cheaper rate.

There is a rock which causes many commercial ship wrecks; it is the excess of production. The English cannot follow the example set by the Dutch, in regard to their spice colonies. They cannot limit the number and produce of their machinery, as the latter did those of their spice-trees. Production increases in a greater and terrino catastrodies. But these are useless warn-ings, lessons lost upon those who blaidly follow the road they have challed out.

English commerce and manufactures are, therefore, threatened, though from different causes, with important modifications. Both have long had the whole globe as a theatre for their united operations. The world was for them a vast colony, over which they exercised an absolute monopoly. But other people have learned to produce and to manufacture, and have insisted upon paying, not in specie, but by an interchange of commodi-At the present day, they only receive from abroad that with which their own country cannot supply them. These imports are, moreover, reduced to objects of indispensable necessity. Hence, English labour will, for the future, be forced to limit itself to the supply of the notwithstanding its extent, cannot absorb an unlimited production. This disproportion between the present and former demands is already a source of heavy ca-

English commerce and industry are admirable in their proportions and in their results; but if a stranger wishes to see them in their greatest developement, he has no time to lose in instituting his enquiries; for they may not long remain what they formerly were.

#### SYSTEM OF MANUFACTURES.

Much clamour has been raised within the last twenty years against the foudal system—a system which has been abolished for three centuries. Frightful pictures have been drawn of its power, and of the abuse of that power towards kings, people, and individuals. One would imagine that in France the chuteaux of the middle ages had riscn up again, with their towers, their ancient fortifications, their executions, and above all, their dungeons. People fancied they perceived behind their portcullises, knights barbed with iron, ready to take the field robbing travellers, knocking down the peasantry, and carrying off their wives and daughters. Every one trembled, every one became exasperated at the mere apprehension of such an order of things, the return of which, nevertheless, appeared to be surrounded here and there by a few obstacles sufficiently calculated to banish such idle fears.

But though the world exhibited so much disquiet at the approach of these unreal dangers, none appeared alarmed at the existence of a foudal system of a different character, which enslaves thousands of individuals, condemns them to incessant toil, lays hold of women and children, exposes them to all sorts of demoralisation, requires of them services not only disproportioned to their strength, but to the wretched salary granted to them; deprives them of all education, and exercising supreme control over their lives and limbs, devotes them to endless privations, contrary to all laws, to all government,

to all well-defined rights of property.

This feudality is the manufacturing power. Its dungeons are the workshops, where thousands of unfortunate beings find a precocious death, long preceded by diseases and infirmities, which are owing to the unwholesome air they breathe, and to the excessive labour and ill-treatment they undergo. The barons are the manufacturers, who, to gratify their cupidity, condemn those dependent upon them to the most oppressive and most deplorable slavery.

What was the corvée to the peasantry of the middle ages, compared with the toil exacted from the labourers of the present day? This labour, it is said, enables the people to live. No doubt it does; but in like manner, the corvée of our old barons enabled their vassals to live also. The latter too, avowing their tyranny, did not affect to feel, for the victims of their despotism, that boastful humanity which falsely pretends to sacrifice itself for the happiness of the oppressed.

These reflections have been suggested to me by an authentic enquiry into the internal arrangements of the English factories, in regard to those children whose poverty obliges them to seek therein a precarious mode of existence

Their hard lot has awakened the sensibility of some philanthropists, who, after having addressed their com-plaints, in vain, to the heads of these establishments, have at length laid them before the house of commons. An enquiry was ordered, and the following is the result

From the age of eight years, children are capable of certain labour in factories, more especially in those es-tablishments where cotton-spinning is carried on. They are subjected to a constant labour of from eight to ten

imperious a want, that it overtakes the poor children in of Manchester and Birmingham? Are the blacks made one hundred feet in breadth, divided length-ways by a the midst of their labour. In order to keep them awake. they are beaten with cords, with wlips, often with sticks, upon the back, and even the head. Many of them, were brought before the commissioners charged with the enquiry, with eyes bursting from their sockets, and broken limbs, the effects of the horrible treatment which had been inflicted on them. Others were found mutilated by the play of the machines near which they were employ-It was uniformly deposed that the necessity of remaining in one habitual position (occasioned by an unvarying labour) led to accidents which had been followed by physical deformities as their natural consequence.

The commissioners further stated, that the system of manufactures had the most pernicious influence on thos engaged in such occupations; that death puts an end to the sufferings of a great number of the children before they attain a riper age; that such as are spared in this first stage of existence, bear in their livid and emaciated let out to hire. This is the only difference which can be features the symptoms of premature decay; that their lank forms and sickly constitution alike attest the un-

healthful labour imposed upon them.

Should the excess of fatigue render a suspension of labour necessary, the parish refuses to the parents the small relief requisite for the subsistence of the children, and it is only by retrenching from each member of the family some portion of their already insufficient nourishment that the father can procure for the sick child the means of recovering a portion of his strength.

The two sexes, which are not kept separated in thes factories, are led astray by a corruption of morals which is much more precocious than is manifested in other walks of life, and no means are adopted to obviate or retard these effects. It does not appear that any regulations have been instituted to stop the progress of this immorality, or that the thought of applying a remedy has found a place in heads in which none but considerations of sordid

interest can find admittance. The moral and religious education of the factors children is confined to a slight instruction given on the Sundays, during the hours stolen from that recreation and repose necessary to miserable creatures grown stupid through excess of labour, and reduced almost to the mournful feeling that they have no better existence than the machines of which they are the forced propellers.

These, however, are not the only oppressions exercise thus shamelessly, and without pity, towards this famish-ed multitude. Political passions intervenc. They whisper to those who have money, that they ought to have power also. In order to obtain it, the master manufacturers arm the unfortunate beings whose lot is in their hands. Under the threat of letting them die of hunger. they embody them into regiments, marshal them against the government, and turn them into engines of disorder and subversion. They are made to march in the name of liberty, as if political liberty could be important to him who is deprived of his personal freedom. But this is a matter of little consequence. The orders of superiors are executed by men who have as little means of understand-ing their spirit as they have of opposing resistance. And when they imagine they have obtained this fancied liberty, they resume those habits of wretchedness and slavery in which they vegetate; provided always that the blows received in the struggle do not incapacitate them to continue those painful toils which a barbarous avarice (in order to square the wants with the wages of the labourer) renders still more overwhelming and insupporta-

These very task-masters, so hard, so pitiless towards their own species, towards men born in the same land, of the same race, united by the same language, and by a common religion, these very men find tears and eloquent phrases for the West India negroes! The money they refuse to a misery on the excess of which they speculate, they lavish on a cause which affords them an opportunity of making a parade of their philanthropic sentiments, without damaging their personal interests. Their ears, deaf to the cries of the unfortunate beings kept awake by the stick of the overseer, are open to the sound produced on their imagination by the fancied cracking of the Jamaica whip.

Let us enquire whether these negroes, whose condition

to labour twenty-eight hours out of thirty-six? Are their children snatched from them to be subjected to latigue beyond their strength? Have they not some sours each day, and two days in the week, to give to a species of labour which is profitable to them. to a repose them for their excessive toil? Let the proprietors of English factories procure similar advantages for their workmen, and people may then be inclined to believe in the sincerity of their hypocritical pity for the condition but whose position is not so wretched as that of the

unless humanity stepped in to their relief; for self-interest stiffes all appeal in their favour. All are equally slaves equally riveted to the soil which bears them. work in the open air; the whites in a corrupted atmosphere. The one are bought in villanage, the others are

found between them.

The voluminous evidence of the inquiry, the facts pro an enlightened humanity had proposed for putting an end to so desolating a condition, without sacrificing the interests of the manufacturers. The latter carried the day; and it was decided by a majority of eleven voices, that they might still continue to crush, with toil and calism has made her.

#### AGRICULTURE:

One general idea prodominates in the English agricul tural system. It is the suppression of small farms. This idea has its origin no less in the spirit of aristocra cy with which all classes are imbued, than in considera ions of economy. Large husbandry, such as it is under hands as the smaller husbandry, but these hands are at individuals whom they employ, an authority which ex the relation between labourer and master would appear to trace out. The latter seem to assemble as many la bourers as possible at a given point. Hence that perfect very large farming operations, but hence also the extreme misery and inconceivable servitude of the peasantry.

Man is said to be free in England! Without doubt he is so in the eye of the law, but there are circum-stances and occasions, above all in the remote parts of the country, in which he is any thing but free. poor man lives, literally speaking, attached to the glebe The farmers combine, not to raise the rate of labour, and if the labourer wishes to escape a league so adverse to his interests, he is repulsed by all the parishes, where he attempts to seek for an asylum and labour, under the pretext that, not being able to give security that he shall not be obliged to have recourse to public charity, he cannot therefore be allowed to increase the charges which weigh upon the community. Poverty thus fixes to the soil which produces it her unfortunate victim, and he and the generations condemned to come after him, have, with others. and shall have for the future, nothing better than an indefinite prospect of slavery and privations. The small class of farmers has disappeared in con

nants and wreck of its former fortunes. To recur to the system of small farms, must be a work of care, of time, and of a conviction of its utility. Meanwhile there exists the indispensable necessity to follow the system of large farms, and to submit to all its consequences.

The division of fields is a part of this system. The estate is cut up into large masses, the centre is devoted to pasturage, to which are generally applied the grounds surrounding the mansion, or residence of the squire. In other words, the grazing ground forms the park. inspires such pity, are as wretchedly off on the colonial The limits and bounds, as well as the principal divisions France. plantations, as the whites shut up in the fifthy workshops of the property, are marked by belts of trees, of about

path, which serves for the common purposes of felling and removing the timber, for exercise, and for sporting The trees are generally of the fir and alpine species, and are planted young, and very near each other. They are guarded from the cattle by shallow ditches, on the opposite side of which are hawthorn hedges, protected by posite side of which are havithorn neages, protected by light paling. This mode of phantain, adopted, more-over, in spots not devoted to a more profitable husbandry, especially in the small ends and angles where the plough economical, offers vast reserves at a small expense, affords dueed no pecuniary indemnity on the part of the mass their lot differ from that of the negrees in this only, and the part of the mass their lot differ from that of the negrees in this only, and the part of the negrees are negrees are precised and the part of the negrees are precised and the negrees are negrees are precised and the negrees are negrees

Generally, in England (but there are nevertheless numerous exceptions,) the farms are well cultivated. It is usual to make a division of the fields every four years. The English system does not readily lend itself to the

system of permanent artificial meadows. You only see

Farming systems infinitely vary; in truth, cultivation duced, by thousands, in proof of the tyranny and oppress-ison complained of, could not induce the reformed par-one may say that English: agriculture is the result of a liament of England to adopt those wise measures which levesoned and perfected routine. In employing this expression I wish to be complimentary, persuaded as I am that the English farming is a compilation of observations not digested in the mind of any one, a code resulting from an order of things existing no longer, or which has only become vicious, because the required modificapunishment, human beings whose very weakness should tions had worked too slowly. I therefore think that form their protection. Behold humanity such as radi- custom should serve as the starting point, and that by consulting her with wisdom and discernment, she will be found to offer useful rules of conduct, far preferable to those ambitious theories which in agriculture especially, eventuate in the ruin of those who insanely allow themselves to be carried into the adoption of them.

A settled routine is then, in England, the basis of the greater part of agricultural operations. People are the less disposed to abandon the ancient practice, knowing the extensive empire which it exercises over the working classes, and the inconvenience of resorting to coercion he command of the furmers, who exercise over the in procuring a departure from it. But in England, I repeat it, an enlightened experience is the handmaid of tends itself much beyond the limits which the nature of that routine; for the latter lends herself to ameliorations, and impresses them with the seal of her approbation. Thus the plough, in partaking of the improvements which it receives in different countries, preserves, nevercultivation which might be thought incompatible with theless, its primitive form, and the adjuncts required either by the nature of the soil, or the habits of the labourer. The same observation applies to all agricultural implements.

In many provinces, and more particularly in lands adjacent to an abundant supply of game, corn is sown in trenches made with the hand, and covered over with the rake. It is insisted that the economy of the seed obtained by this process, joined to the augmented produce, compensates for the increased expense of a system which is undoubtedly advantageous in proportion to the amount of labour it procures for hands which would otherwise remain unemployed.

English agriculture is very worthy of notice in its endeavours to improve the breed of cattle. Horses, cows, and sheep, are the special object of the farmer's atten-tion, and the basis of his speculations and profits. Each county has its peculiar breed, which is never crossed

Horses are bred in meadows, in the middle of which they find shelter in open stables. Cows and oxen pass the summer in the fields, and the winter in inclosed sequence of a system to which the great proprietors have court yards, in which they are fed with hay and turnips. lent themselves, because it flattered their indolence. It (Sheep are turned, the whole year round, into fields sown would now be difficult to find any trace of this class in with turnips and trefoil, They are prevented from the midst of the general suffering, and in the broken remi-straying away, by wickets and moveable paling or

The custom of irrigation does not prevail, indeed it is not properly understood in English agriculture. There are few countries in which this useful practice is followed, though the abundance of water should make it obtain every where. In general, the English are either indifferent to, or they misdirect the labour that should he bestowed on natural meadows. In this branch of agriculture, one sees nothing, in England, which can bear a comparison with the practice that obtains in

Oxen are rerely used, and always ill-employed in

tened, and delivered over to the knife of the butcher.

The rarity of land carriage may be ranked among the number, and indeed as one of the main causes, of English agricultural prosperity. Neither the men, por the animals employed in cultivating the earth, participate in this branch of industry. It is not so in France Whatever prejudice may be the result to husbandry, the hope of a profit suffices to induce the farmer to postpone the cultivation which the land requires. Hence arise delays, inconveniences, and what is worse, the loss of larger farmer, (who would join that portion to ten others of particultural habits. In England, on the contrary, the hashandman is never turned from the business in hand, children's labour, and by the effects of a minute and and the sedentary life which he leads, fosters the taste for the species of labour which agriculture requires,

The appearance of the rural habitations is the same as in France; but though the number and extent of the dependent buildings be much less in England, when compared with those of the former country, still there is a greater intelligence displayed in the orderly disposal and arrangement of each object, and a more obvious cleanliness than on the other side of the Straits. Farm houses are often built of planks, painted white, or pitched and tarred over: sometimes in brick or stone, with roofs thatched, tiled, or slated. Compact earth, prepared as it is

in France, is little used in England.

Owing to the agricultural habits of England, many buildings are not required. With the exception of horses, all animals are kept in the open air, in summer as well as in winter. The harvests, of whatever nature, are stacked. The corn is not carried into the barn till the operation of threshing is to be commenced. If this mode of preserving it saves the expense of the necessary outlay for the building and repair of barns, it nevertheless superinduces a much greater annual expense than the when the cost of hand labour, which the stacking and unstacking of the corn, the loss and deterioration of the grain, and the facility afforded to incendiaries, are taken nto account.

Farming offices are generally built round a square court, in which the cattle are inclosed for the very short time during which they are prevented from grazing.

No fixed system, dependent on the locality of particular parts of a farm, and influencing the mode of agricultural operation, prevails in England. In many counties, the house is in the centre of the farm; in others, and the greater number, it forms part of a village, and thus not only renders slow and expensive the transport of the manure and the crop, but has the additional disadvantage

of clogging the speculation of the cultivators,

Foreigners, who only speak of English agriculture on the faith of others, or of what they have read or might have seen on the great London roads, are in ecstasy in relating its wonders. They are deceived and deceive in Without doubt, agriculture, in some respects, is in turn. a very perfect state; but there is still much left undone. I do not hesitate to say, that, as a whole, English agriculture is inferior to that of Brabant, of Flanders, of the provinces of Artois and Normandy; and, in particular instances, it does not bear away the palm from the relative specialities of France and Belgium. It presents, here and there, beautiful masses of cultivation, owing to the consolidation of fortunes, the peculiar taste of certain proprietors, and the union of large capitals, all which advantages are incidental to England in a greater degree than to France; but a well cultivated field is, after all pretty much the same in both countries. Nor does the produce of a given piece of agricultural land, all conditions of value being similar, differ very much in either country. Certain systems of husbandry, in the one country, balance the advantages or the disadvantages of an analogous system adopted in the other,

I shall cite, in support of this assertion, the custom of dividing the fields, as pastures and paddocks, by double ditches, the tops of which are surmounted by a hedge. The English pretend to find a notable economy in this It saves the expense of shepherds. I have examined this point with intelligent farmers; and the extent and value of the ground devoted to these enclosures, and the cost of erecting them being taken into account, I have arrived at the conviction myself, and have also convinced others, that these protections of hedges and ditches cost three or four times more than the employment of shepherds. Hence results not only a diminution of produce, but an absence of labour no less prejudicial to society than to individuals.

agricultural labour. Six are yoked to a plough, which with the abolition of small farms, and their union with of their foliage, their arrangement; I should not, like the could be easily drawn by two. These animals are almost large ones. The first step towards a more rational order French, cut up into so many whils those immense spaces bred to do no service. At four vers old, they are fal. of things, is the gradual, well-considered return towards which the English system of landscape gradients. the system best adapted to the genius of the people-1 does not meddle; I would profit by the aspects presented mean the system of small farms. The landed proprietor to me by interior and exterior objects; would borrow will be a gainer by it, for there will be a greater com- from the English system that extent wherein consists its petition for the letting of small farms than for that of large ones, and his income will be augmented in the ratio of the little value which the farmer generally attaches to the labour of the members of his family. The small tenant will herein also find his account; for, in giving a higher rate of rent for a certain extent of land than the careful cultivation, an abundant equivalent for the inthis question; for, if once solved, there would be an end of that subaltern aristocracy-always dangerous, always disposed to be jealous of those above it, and to turn its irreflective masses against power, in no matter what and of not interrupting the view.

I should not also fail to borrow from the English taste

Another resource presents itself; but how many preindices, how many ill-understood and obstinate interests raise themselves up against its adoption! Who in England would venture to call for the enclosure of waste commons? Who would have the courage to assume such a responsibility? And, yet what advantages would flowers, varying in form and arrangement. follow in its train! What an increase of labour and of Architectural views, the trunk of an old t produce! What a means to fix upon the soil, to reconcile with society, a population uncertain of its future condition, unquiet, and always ready to place itself in hostility against the property of the country.

This course would afford a remedy to the progressive misery of the agricultural labourers, and to the evils which menace society; a remedy which is in the hands of the great proprietors. Its adoption would neither require expensive sacrifices nor difficult combinations, directed as it would be by personal interest, the best

guide to consult in such an emergency.

#### PARKS

An immense space, surrounded by walls or a wooden paling, in the centre of which stands a house placed in the lowest part of the grounds, so as not so be seen from without, is, in England, denominated a park. The coclosure is disguised by a zone of larch, of pine, and other resinous trees. Within it is a pathway. The arrangement of these plantations is such, that the view, whether from within or from without, is interrupted by them, and an uniform, sad, and monotonous aspect is thus given to all parks

The most is made of inequalities of ground, as well as The most is made of inequalities of ground, as well as of the existence of springs, to create sheets of water, not of accelerating the destruction of woods, and they have a dike at the interior extremity of the valley : an excellent means, which diminishes the expense, and gives a natural and graceful form to those vast reservoirs the sides of which are adorned with fine trees. Out offices, which are too profuse in French gardens, are rarely seen in English parks; still more rarely is one invited to take exercise in them, for in general there are no walks. Extent of ground, trees, and water, alone meet the eye. But to what purpose is this extent of ground turned? It is a vast pasturage, interrupted by masses of underwood, where horses, cows, sheep, and deer peacefully graze without restraint. Groups of ten, twenty, a hundred trees, adorned with all the luxury of vegetation, and the growth of which has never been checked by the edge of the hatchet, are thrown here and there, according to the caprice which presided, a century ago, at their distribution. For combination in the effect, seek no more than what I have stated. A gravelled walk conducts you from the gate to the house. This is nearly the only one in the grounds. If you wish to walk, you tread on the green turf, upon which, in the best-kept parks, walks are traced out by the scythe.

It should nevertheless be acknowledged, that from this want of order, from this laissez faire, there results something grand and imposing, but also little that is graceful, and something that is supremely inconvenient. The designers of gardens might find useful subjects to study in the system of English parks. Between the laboured preteasions of a French landscape painter, and the complete absence of plan on the part of the English gardener; between that multiplicity of roads, buildings, and scenes, which the first abuses, and the affectation. on the part of the second, of making no use of these means, there is a middle course to steer. I should

principal beauty, the distribution of the waters, the clumps of trees and evergreen shrubs grouped around buildings, and which so well serve to conceal from view all that is wished should be concealed. I would have those belts of trees which mark the limits of the park; the out offices full of taste and originality, which form the dwellings of porters and keepers; the copse and under-wood, fruitful resources for the sportsmm; and those alternations of light and shade, of open perspective and limited view; which give variety to the walks, and excitement to the imagination. I would adopt from the English system the means it employs to keep the lawns in order, and those moveable iron gates, which have the double advantage of preventing the cattle from straying,

those small plats of ground wherein flowers are cultivated, and kept separate from the rest of the park by a line of majestic trees, or a current of limpid water. On a well shorn lawn, strewn over with handsome evergreens, patches are cut out in the shape of baskets of

Architectural views, the trunk of an old tree, detached

fragments of rocks, vases held suspended by double chains from two elm trees, all these are put under contribution to receive flowers, and diversify the effect which they produce. Sometimes, at the whistle of a keeper, hundreds of guinea hens, of gold or silver pheasants, of peacocks, of pigeons of the rarest species, come to mingle the brilliant tints of their colours with those of the flowers, which embellish these favourite retreats, and impart to them a life and motion, the charms of which it would be difficult to define.

From the combination of these different processes, there should result something more natural than we see in our French gardens, something more cheerful than the parks of England present, and a more rational whole than one could obtain from the exclusive use of either

system.

#### FORESTS.

That which is now called a forest, in England, is but an extensive tract of land formerly covered with trees, but at present filled with thickets very distant from each other, and old trunks of oaks, whose robust natures resist a treatment calculated to destroy them.

flocks of cows and sheep, spread over the forests, attack the young shrubs, and the hatchet of the woodsman pays no greater respect to the few trees which chance has

kept from the teeth of the cattle.

The system of property in waste commons, and, with its modifications, the ill-regulated exercise of the communal and private rights and usages, are the causes of this disorder. In the state of waste in which the forests are at present, it would be better utterly to destroy them; agriculture would, by this means, recover lands actually destitute of value, without inflicting any loss on the public interest; for wood, in England, is not used for fire and in the state in which the forests now are, it would be difficult to find a tree fit for the purposes of building. The population, whose greatest misery is a want of labour, would thus obtain the means of existence, and these advantages would be counterbalanced by none of those inconveniences which are almost always mixed up with improvements.

# MANNER OF TRAVELLING.

England recommends herself more to the investigations of the economist than to the pencil of the artist.
Rich in the fertility of her soil, and in all that can be procured by an enlightened system of husbandry, by extensive property, immense commerce, and manufactures without limit, she every where appears clad with an experance of wealth, manifested in the multiplicity and sumptuousness of her mansions, in the richness and variety of her harvests, and in the active circulation of the excellent means which she employs to attain these objects; but all this does not constitute a picturesque country. There are few great rivers : beautiful snots of country are still rarer, except in Wales, Scotland, and The agricultural population has degenerated, from an therefore borrow from the one the combination of effect some northern counties. Unless age is placed on an easy condition, to a state of suffering, contemporaneously produced by trees relatively to their form, the shading elevation, whence one can look down on the whole it up into small parts, the view is arrested at no great distance by trees, thickets, and enclosures of all sorts. The traveller should not expect to meet those vast vistas -those smiling landscapes -that romantic scenery which so often afford the advantage of variety to his journey

through certain parts of France.\*

Vainly will be seek for peasants, in his journey through England. The English peasants do not present them selves to his notice. The reaper, the gleaner, the plough man afford the striking incongruity of a town dress and a rural occupation. With the exception of Wales and Scotland, the dress in the villages and the large towns is exactly the same. You proceed from province to province, without being reminded, as in France, Spain and Switzerland, by the varied forms of costume, that you are passing from one country into another, and have to expect other manners, and another language, or at least a change of customs.

The taste for travelling, an expensive taste in an country, is truly a ruinous one in England. If the means of satisfying it are numerous, and accompanied with all that can promote pleasure, one is steeled against this seductive consolation by the perpetual warning of a

speedily drained purse.

Posting, placed on a totally different footing from that service in the rest of Europe, is not the object of an exclusive privilege. By means of a license which cannot be refused, relays of post-horses are established according to the caprice or the will of those who possess them The rivalry arising from this practice does not lower the price of posting, which, London excepted, is nearly the same on all roads, and differs but little from the price of The number of horses is always fixed relays in France. at two or four, without regard to the number of travel lers, or to the form or weight of the carriages. When furnish it, without your paying an additional price.

These chaises, in the shape of our coupés, are well hung, and very clean and commodious.

England has not, as we find in France, a breed of horses specially appropriated to posting. The greater riage horses, which, having become unfit for either of these purposes, wear out the remnant of their strength in post chaises, before they are transferred to backney coaches or wagons. Their speed answers, in a great degree, to what one would expect from their breed. You travel at the rate of eight or nine miles an hour (about three and a half leagues,) which includes the time

The height of the postilions (always chosen among the smallest men,) and their dress, consisting of a jacket short breeches, and half boots, are calculated with a view to reduce to the smallest possible compass the burden of the horses. There is no difference between the town harness and that which is kept for posting. They are

both in excellent condition.

The mail coaches destined for the transport of letters e carriages, with four inside and six outside places. Behind the coach the guard is scated, with a blunderbus and a pair of pistols before him. These coaches travel at the rate of ten miles or four leagues an hour; but their small size (for the English, in general tall and thick, appear to have little regard to their personal proportions in the size of their carriages)-and the short time they stop to refresh, render them very unpleasant modes of conveyance.

Stage coaches are very elegant carriages, built to carr Stage coacnes are very eigegant carriages, built to carry fifteen or eighteen travellers, and a considerable weight in packets, but on admirable roads. This is an indispensable condition. Without it, the height of the carriages, the arrangement of the whole of the luggage on the imperial, and the lightness of the body and the axletree, would give rise to frequent accidents.

The inside of the coach contains only four places. The seat of the coachman, and another seat placed immediately behind it, admit of six persons, and two seats facing each other at the hind wheels, afford places for six or eight more. These seats are fixed over boots or boxes

\* The readers of all nations, excepting the French, ill not agree in this opinion. With two or three inwill not agree in this opinion. significant exceptions within her own soil, "la belle France" may be pronounced the ugliest country in Europe, always excepting Holland. It is not for us to the Isle of Wight, nor the Lakes of Cumberland.

English Translator.

country, and flit, as it were, above the hedges which cut for stowing away the luggage. Such parcels as these cannot contain are placed on the imperial.

The desire to breathe the fresh air, rather than economi cal considerations, induce even the richest English to give a preference to outside places. They only go inside when compelled by bad weather. The place most in request—one knows not wherefore—is to the left of the coachman; it is considered as the place of honour, and is reserved for fashionables, and even for lords, who do not disdain to travel thus. The sole advantages which such a station appeared to me to present, were the being placed near a well-dressed coachman, and the escaping the chance of travelling by the side of a butcher, a shocmaker, or some other individual of that class. Each time the coachman descends from his box, his neighbour has the advantage of being made the forced depository of his reins and whip. These are placed in your hands, as they are taken out of them again without the least cere-

It has been remarked that the horses used for the stage coaches in England go more quickly than those devoted to the same service in France, and that, nevertheless, our carriages take no more time in performing a given distance. This anomaly is explained by the diference in the respective arrangements. In England, whether it be to satisfy the taste for frequent meals or to favour the longing of coachmen and guards for beer and strong liquors, the relays are more frequent.

The appointments of an English coach are no less elegant than its form. A portly good-looking coachman, seated on a very high coach box, well dressed, wearing white gloves, a noscgay in his button-hole, and his chin enveloped in an enormous crayat, drives four horses perfectly matched and harnessed, and as carefully groomed as when they excited admiration in the carriages of Grosvenor and Berkeley Squares. Such is the manner in which English horses are managed, such also is their docility, the effect either of temperament or training, that you do not remark the least restiveness in them. Four-horse coaches are to be seen rapidly traversing the most copulous streets of London, without occasioning the least accident, without being at all inconvenienced in the midst of the numerous carriages, which hardly leave the necessary space to pass. The swearing of ost lers is never heard at the relays, any more than the neighing of horses; nor are you interrupted on the r by the voice of the coachman, or the sound of his whip, which differs only from a cabriolet whip in the length of the thong, and serves more as a sort of appendage, than a means of correction in the hand which carrie it. In England, where every thing is so well arranged, where each person knows so well how to confine himseto the exigencies of his proper position, the horses do better what they have to do, than the horses of other countries, and that too without the need of a brutal cor-One may travel from one end of England to the other without hearing the sound of a whip, or the hallooing of conductors, which in France fall so disagreeably on the ears of travellers.

Among the wonders of English civilisation, the inus should be mentioned. In many of the larger towns they are magnificent, and they are good and well supplied in the smallest. In the greater part of them the servants are in livery, and in all, their attendance is prompt and respectful. On their arrival, travellers are received by the master of the house, whose decent dress indicates a respectful feeling towards strangers. Introduced into a well-heated, well-furnished room, they have never to wait for a meal, the simplicity of which, in the way of cookery, is atoned for by the elegance, often the richness of he plate and ware, and the superior quality of the meat. A sleeping-room, as comfortable as this kind of apart ment (so neglected in England) can be, completes the agrément of your sojourn. Your discontent does not commence till the exorbitant bill proves that such attentions, far from being disinterested, are dearly charged for. Seldom do you separate from your host with a re-ciprocation of politeness. Yet, notwithstanding the coldness with which his attentions are received, the landlord does not cease to remain by the side of the traveller till Those useless and fatiguing details practised in the Enghis carriage is in motion.

That which a foreigner appreciates most in England is the facility of seeing every thing. Thanks to the admirable internal communication, he can strike off from the great roads, without the fear of being stopped by the impassable state of the by ones. Does he wish to see a castle or country-mansion? He indicates his wish, and enumerate the beauties of England; but the author seems the postilions, who are adepts at this kind of lionising,

vided, cause all gates to open, and facilitate even the most inconsiderate investigations. Under this head, France offers no subject of comparison.

To the advantages which I have been enumerating, I should add another, which never fails to strike the foreigner, and induces him to establish a comparison between the official customs of the continental governments and those of England; a comparison which is not favourable to the first. The indispensable examination which his baggage undergoes on his landing, alone wearies his patience: he may travel over the three kingdoms without meeting a government functionary, who, under pretext of the safety of the state or the interest of a city, requires the exhibition of a passport, or the opening of his trunks. The police and the revenue appear to vie with each other in carelessness; yet, though a surveillance in these mat-ters is not neglected, one should be grateful at escaping forms which every where else are repugnant, if not vexa-

Vanity, a species of universal coin, is current as much and more in England than in any other part of the world. The traveller must take care to put his titles on his passport, and his arms on his carriage. People who have neither titles nor armorial bearings, furnish themselves with both, and find their account in so doing: they pay no dearer at the inns, and are much better treated in drawing-rooms.

BREEDING, FOOD, AND EMPLOYMENT OF HORSES.

The breeding of horses is in England purely a matter of private speculation. The choice of one is always made with minute and reasonable heedfulness; their gencalogy, transferred to special registers, is stated with as much, and often with more exactness than that of their owners.

The attention bestowed on the training of horses contributes to modify their character, their temper, and even their shape, according to the nature of the labour to

which they are destined.

The English do not await the period of a complete derelopement of strength, before they employ the horse. Horses intended for racing are subjected, from the age of eighteen months, to violent and frequent evereing The diet to which they are limited contains the greatest quantity of nutriment in the smallest possible space, and chosen with a view to prevent the enlargement of the abdomen, and the relaxation of the muscular system. Brown bread, biscuit, oats, and beans, with a small quantity of straw and hay cut and mixed up together, form the basis of their food.

Hunters are kept in the same manner, but their food is composed of a greater quantity of aliment. Care i taken not to allow them to drink before they leave the stable.

The food of horses otherwise employed varies according to the greater or less speed required of them. But, no matter how worked, the smallest possible quantity of water is given them. In order not to overload the sto-mach of the animals at the moment they are about to work, no food is given to them for an hour at least before their departure from the stables. On the road, they are only baited with a handful of wet hay, afterwards a bucket of water is offered them; but instead of allowing them to drink, it is raised up so as merely to wet the head. When the heat is great, and the roads are covered with dust, the nostrils and legs are carefully sponged.

Horses are daily exercised. Every morning, after being groomed, they are ridden out at different paces for about an hour. When they stop at any place, instead of allowing them to remain stationary, they are slowly

walked about in the neighbourhood.

The repeated groomings and curryings to which these animals are subjected, the minute attention bestowed upon them, do not appear to increase their strength or health. With less trouble, with infinitely less expense, the horses of other countries go through as much work (laying aside the consideration of fleetness), are as well fed, and in general attain a greater degree of longevity.

lish stables may be therefore dispensed with.

The English understand better than any other people n the world, the employment of the horse. They use him in the saddle for riding and hunting, rarely for travelling. They travel in comfortable coaches, the progress of which is facilitated by the finest roads in the world, when the distance would occasion fatigue to a horse. All ages and sexes are in the habit of riding, not to have visited Derbyshire, Herefordshire, the Wye, conduct him thither, and suffer nothing which could infant of six years old, who gallops on an Isle-of-Man conducts that uniter, and satter trooping when tools are to say you so may be greatly to expect his curiously. Shillings and half-crowns, pony, to the old gentlemen who trusts himself to the with which it is always necessary to be abundantly pro-isteady and sure paces of his favourite horse—from the

horsemanship and the swiftness of his horse to be admired, to the city shopkeeper who hires a nag to enjoy the Sunday with his family in the country,—all the world rides, and appears to be the better for it. For if longervity is not greater in England than in the most healthful parts of Europe, it is certainly attained with less of acci-dental and premature infirmities.

The English have the rare talent of applying horses to all uses, without for a moment considering whether nature has intended them for such employments. They harness the smallest ponies, and make no account of riding the heaviest carriage horses. The hunter on whose back they gained the brush the evening before, carries them forty miles the next day in a tilbury. Such is the perfection of the English breed, that horses are never unsuited for the service required of them, no mat-

ter what their shape and habits.

As relates to speed, the labour imposed on them is generally a forced one. Though the constant training to which they are kept up enables them temporarily to bear these great exertions, still it does not prevent those precocious disorders, which, limiting their strength to a a peer, where they have been successively employed in saddle or harness, to that of a licensed hackneyman, or a proprietor of stage coaches, whence they again descend to terminate painfully their short career in the humble mews of a hackney-coachman.

If English horses do more, under certain circumstances, than the horses of other countries, it is not be cause they are more vigorous, but because they are made to follow a peculiar and better understood regimen, and that the English are less apprehensive of exhausting

them

Thus, as I have said, from the age of eighteen months, race-horses are subjected to violent exercise. A great number sink under this treatment; others preserve their

strength for a very limited number of years. Light draught horses and hunters are not brought into so early use, and, accordingly, last longer; but they seldom pass the age of ten or twelve years without being

injured by precocious disorders.

The patience and decility of the English horse are owing to the gentler treatment and continual care he receives. Nothing is rarer than a restive or wicked animal; nothing, also, is more uncommon than the infliction of brutal treatment on any of them. The breed is also distinguished by an intelligence, which manifests itself, whatever be the employments to which you may turn

Their colours are extremely various. The handsomest horses are generally found among the dark sorrel, the

grey, and bright bay.

Owing to her admirable roads, England can dispense with the necessity of having particular breeds of horses, for every kind of service. With the exception of racing, hunting, and the carriage of beer and coals in the cities all sorts of horses are employed indiscriminately, without regard to their strength or sinew. If they perform the work required, the merit is less due to them than to the admirable state of the streets and roads. Besides, land carriage is so unimportant in England, that it is confined

to articles of small weight.

France is better off in this respect. Each kind of la bour is performed by the horse most fitted for that labour. and each breed unites the peculiar aptitudes most suited to the work in which it is engaged. From the enormous horses reared in Flanders for the transport of quarrystones, and the lighter but taller horses furnished by the banks of the Rhone for the towage of that river, to the breed of Orleans and Pictou destined for the service of the post and the diligences; from the magnificent carriage horses of Normandy to the slight and elegant breed experience is necessary readily to understand them in all of Limousin, each species of labour finds the animal most their details. According to the idea people form of the suited to perform it. And the shocking state of the relative strength of such or such a lorse, they bet ten, French roads renders those labours much more numerous twenty, sometimes thirty to one, When horses have and indispensable in France than in England.

If the merit of the respective breeds were to be judged by the celerity of posting and of public coaches, the advantage would most incontestably lie on the side of Eng This, however, would be an erroneous mode o comparison. It is not because her horses go more quick ly than those of France that England has the superiority in this respect. It is because they are better harnesses and better driven; because they travel over more level and even roads, and draw lighter carriages. Give to France similar advantages, and the results will be similar, with even fewer horses. All doubt would cease on

dandy of Hyde Park, who wishes the boldness of his ney than the English mail to travel from London to Edinburgh, (the distance between these four points is the same,) and that the French horses have, nevertheless to surmount greater difficulties, owing to the bad state of the roads, the shape and weight of the carriages, and the mode of harnessing.

In a word, if the race-horses and hunters of England have a superior fleetness, their strength exceeds not that of the best horses of this kind in France, while it must be admitted that the English horses are sooner worn out English draught horses last longer than racers and hunters, but not so long as the Freuch draught horses. The average age of animals still capable of doing their work well, is from ten to eleven years in England, and from fourteen to fifteen in France.

#### HORSE-RACING.

England, with a degee of pride, places horse-racing among the first of her national tastes. The richer classes devote the superfluity of their wealth, a part even of what luxury might require, to the indulgence of these sports. An enormous expenditure is apparently made for the pleasure of seeing horses run, which are unfit for any other kind of labour, and which their owners would not venture to mount to ride the shortest distance, and still less to follow the foxhounds. At bottom, (though perhaps those who thus spend their money do not reflect upon the important result.) the end and object is to pro duce in the English breed of horses, that improvement which brings them to the highest degree of perfection.

Newmarket is one of the most renowned race-courses in England. If it be not filled with a crowd of fashionables, if the small extent of the town, and the difficulty of finding lodgings, if the monotony of the surrounding country, and the rarity of large mansions, drive away from it that portion of society which does not wish to purchase enjoyment at the expense of comfort—it is there at least that the amateurs of sporting send those horses of their stud whose fame they are anxious to esta blish. It is there too that the largest bets are made. is there, moreover, that, in the interval not devoted to racing, the most immoderate gambling takes place.

In the middle of a vast plain, terminating in a gentle slope, is discovered a range of decent houses, built on both sides of a broad road. The signs hanging from the greater part of these houses, and the bills placed at the windows of others, plainly indicate that the town is the resort of a population brought thither by adventitious circumstances. This town is Newmarket, which, like all English towns, is without any public walks.

The race-course is very near the town, which, hidden by the sinuosities of the ground, breaks not the uniformity of a landscape uninterrupted by either houses or trees. In this species of desert, which ill repays the labour bestowed upon its cultivation, and at the extremity of an entrenchment dug by the Romans, a piece of ground unfolds itself, of three or four miles in extent, and kept in the best order. This is the course of Newmarket. Moveable posts, placed at a considerable distance from each other, point out the line which the horses are to take; other posts, more elevated, serve as fendezvous to the betters, who group around them during the interval between the races, in order to make bets, or to complete those not already concluded. spectator unaccustomed to such scenes, these assemblages have the aspect of an auction. Each person cries out the name of the horse on which he bets, the conditions of the bet, and the sum which he risks. Another better accepts the bet, a note of which is taken down in the betbook held by each of the interested parties.

These bets are in general very complicated, and great run for the first time, the betters study the paces of the animals, and determine to bet according to the idea they have formed from so casual an observation. Gamblers

call this "inspiration."

The bets being made, each person takes his stand as near as possible to a species of turnet or sentry box, placed on wheels, which is occupied by the two judges of the races. Posts, with a rope running through them. trace out the line which the spectators should not trans gress, while men on foot and on horseback carrying large hunting-whips constitute a sort of police, and exerercise their duties, without regard for ranks, towards all Hat, with even losses. A solution when the malle-posts from whom an indiscrect curiosity draws beyond the prescrib-Paris to Bordeaux takes no longer to perform the jour-ed limits. A line of carriages of all shapes, and a few

wagons on which moveable huts are creeted, destined for ladies who have no wish to mix in a crowd little dispos ed to courtesy, complete the picture.

After a delay of some minutes, you perceive, on the ridge of a hill, the quickest horses stimulated by the spurs of the jockeys. In a few seconds they reach the spot where the course terminates. It is here that the passions not only of those who have stakes, but of the spectators, who have, moreover, some interest in the result, owing to more or less heavy bets, express, by action and cries, either joy or grief, irony or reproach. At length, the winner is proclaimed, and horses and jockeys retire to a building, where the former are wrapped up in cloths, and the latter are weighed, in order to see whether such as have not the necessary weight, have rid them-selves, during the race, of the lead which it is customary to attach to the waists of those who are deficient in the regulated weight.

Each race lasts but a few seconds. You only per-ceive the horses when they have attained the ridge of a piece of ground whose declivity inclines towards the spectators; so that the moment of their passing before you with the rapidity of lightning, is the only opportunity afforded you of judging of the race. The sum of pleasure and interest which a race thus procures may be recapitulated in the following exclamations of the by-standers: "Here they are!" "How they ily!" "How rapidly they went!" "You over me a thousand guineas." This last interruption never fails to crown the enthusiasm, and, with many, to allay it.

The sight of the crowd of visiters and lookers on af-

fords little interest. It is quite the fashion to leave at Newmarket the fine horses and magnificent equipages in which you arrive, and to change them, before you reach the ground, for hired horses and carriages.

Thus the lord who runs horses of a value amounting to some thousands of guineas, and who makes bets of still larger amount, appears on the course mounted on a pony, and riding beside the post-chariot occupied by his family. People, then, do not go to Newmarket, to behold an imposing spectacle, or a scene that strikes the imagination : the observer, however, will not have come in vain, if it be his wish to study the episodes of a race.

It is curious to notice the accidental intercourse which takes place between two extremes of English societybetween the lords and their jockeys : we may see a duke, or a peer of the united kingdom, who hesitates not to exhibit himself with his arm passed under that of the jockey who is to ride his favourite horse, and animating. him by his counsel and encouragement. Nor do others scruple to shake the hand of an ex-boxer enriched by the blows he has given or received, and who wishes, now that he is rich, to engage in the pursuit of betting his money against that of the highest personages. Some there are, also, who practise this system of perfect equality to such an extent, that they do not scruple to make a daily companion of the chief of a London gaming-house.

It is no less singular to observe the means employed to reduce the jockeys above the standard, to a feather-weight. The following story, admitted as an article of faith among sporting amateurs, will give some idea of the im-

Lord - had two horses of equal strength, and two inckeys of similar weight; each time these horses ran, vietory declared itself unvaryingly, and in a marked manner, alternately for either horse. One day, however, both horses arrived at the same second of time; all were at a loss to guess the cause of this, till one of the jockeys perceived; on regaining the stable, that he had lost the key he should have bed in the second of the seco have had in his pocket; it then became known that each ockey was alternately to carry the key, and that it was the weight of the key which caused the jockey who carried it to lose the race. One may judge by the credit given to this fable (which probably only marks the influence exercised on the speed of horses by the weight of the rider,) how much importance is attached to the weight of a jockey. To substantial food compressed into the smallest pos-

sible space, are joined frequent purgatives; the jockey is also made to walk out covered with warm clothing, in order to promote perspiration; and a number of other precautions of the same nature are adopted.

After having formed his opinion of the speed of the horses, the stranger would wish to examine their make; but this is an object of difficult attainment : you can only see them in the stable, to which it is not easy to procure access-or at exercise, which they take regularly twice a day at a slow pace; and, on both occasions, they are so covered over with horse-cloths that you can only see the nostrils, eyes, and limbs. "

Race-horses are in general seventeen hands high.

They are of slender limbs; but the developement of their cites among those present an hilarity which expresses siderable sums are devoted, comes coursing, the relative hams, and the form of their joints, indicate great strength, well shaped; the muscles and voins are delineated under a very fine skin and a short and uniform coat of hair. It would be wrong, however, to attribute this conformation to the constitution of the horse: it is the result of the system of food and exercise to which he is subjected. The food given him is not over abundant. The stomach. and consequently the frame of the bones, that of the body in particular, are little developed. The action impressed on the muscles by forced speed gives to the muscular parts a projection and development which is promoted market, and by the absence of fat: the shape and conformation of of France, race-horses are therefore the result of the manner in which they are bred and trained. In order to convince oneself of this, it will suffice to consider that, destined to serve as models to all other breeds, they produce hunters, carriage and even wagon borses, according to the manner in which they are crossed. It is by their means that the perfection of the English race is kept up -a perfection obtained by the best directed efforts, and at an expense which, in France, would exceed belief.

It would hardly be credited that there are proprietors of horses, in England, who expend from five to six thousand pounds a year in the keep of race-horses, (a hundred and twenty-five to a hundred and fifty thousand francs,) without reaping any other advantage from such an expenditure than the pleasure of seeing them run two or three times over a race-course, or the uncertain chance and the circumstances of the victory, are inscribed. ration to generation, and which proudly adorn the side-

board of a dining-room on great occasions. within view of the horses which are the objects of them. be to verify its existence and effects. A great number are made in the Clubs of London, and o in an establishment where such matters are trans-People bet on a horse which has never run, but whose gencalogy is known; they also bet on the foal which shall have such or such a horse for sire or dam. The race to be run, in this case, cannot take effect for three years afterwards; but the bet nevertheless prevails in full force. It sometimes happens, however, as the man in the fable says, that,

# " Le roi, l'ane ou moi serons morts."

At three different periods of the year, and during three consecutive weeks at each epoch, the race-course of New market brings to that small town a numerous concourse of amateurs of this kind of pleasure, and they impress on the desert country, which surrounds the course, a life and movement which contrast with its sad and mournful

During the remainder of the year, the eye only meets strings of horses carefully covered, whose slow and mea sured paces provoke the impatience of the spectator, who would wish to see them putting forth all the speed of which their brisk and bounding forms affords a promise.

The neighbourhood of London gives a different aspect to Epsom races. The roads thither are covered with every variety of carriage, and with horsemen mounted on steeds of all kinds. This heap of carriages crossing and passing each other, without regard for the elegance of the vehicle, or the quality and condition of the party; the boldest, or the most foolish, or the best mounted, arthe butcher's cart cutting out the gig of an exquisite; rive at the goal. He who has first attained it wins, bethe hackney coach opposing its heavy mass to the passage of the four-in-hand landau, driven by a lord in the dress of a coachman, with a nosegay in his side-button -the full toilette of a fine lady covered with dust or mud a really curious spectacle. Arrived on the race-ground, the breadth of which has proved the strength of their it is no less amusing to perceive the numerous expedients to which people have recourse, to form a sort of ambula-tory board for the lunch which is to enable the spectator tory board for the lunch which is to enable the spectator and still less shared by other nations. But it must be a to wait the commencement of the racing (half-past two) lively and attractive pleasure in England, since so many with less impatience.

The spot set apart for the race-course exhibits the aspect of a country fair ground. On either side of the line with in which the horses run, are ranged the thousands of car riages which have transported thither the eager company. The intermediate space is occupied by gipseys, who go Happy the country in which the flectness of a horse, about telling fortunes, begging, taking all that is given the management of a kennel, and the death of a fox, are to them, robbing all that falls under their hand. When such important affairs, that they absorb in a great part a spectator, led by the hope of obtaining a better place, the time and thoughts of men who have all possible self in an equal degree when it is over. The sportsmen attempts to travers on the near-ground, pet is driven based with mensa to make a better use of one and the other. Eng. bardy know the number of game killed; and were it not by the blows of placemen. This species of episode we land is that country. After horso-racing to which con- |for their efforts to resist the inclination to step, which

itself by general shouts of applause. The spectators who cannot find a place near this line.

dred feet behind. The rest of the scene is occupied by tents, and by a magnificent pavilion reserved for personages of distinction.

The race-course has a semicircular form. It presents risible undulations. The point of departure varies, ac cording to the custom, and the strength of the horses. The point of arrival is always the same. A much better view is had of the race at Eosom than of that at Newmarket, and a much worse one than in the riding-houses

Epsom races afford an amusing sight to such as seek to gratify their curiosity in vast assemblies of people, in a noisy scene, and in the inconvenience of a crowd. They present a different sort of interest to those who speculate on the greater or less speed of a horse, who oftener still speculate on their own address, and on the folly of their neighbours, who calculate on the cleverness of their own jockers and the complaisance of those of they make any account. At length they arrive at the their antagonists.

At Newmarket, the races are intended for genuine amateurs; at Epsom, it is a spectacle for a great capital,

and is every way worthy of it.

#### STEEPLE CHASE.

A mania of manias rules England. The English love to think of that which has never been thought of by any of winning a considerable bet, and a few silver cups on other people, and to do that which has never been done which the names of the horse, the jockey, the master, elsewhere. This is conceived to be originality, and, because they shall not be imitated, they therefore conclude These are heir-looms, which are transmitted from gene- they are inimitable. It would be a thankless office to combat such an idea. It exists; it does no evil, and pro-duces some good. Why should people wish to modify

> Among the national tastes,-the taste for steeple chases, or to speak more properly, races towards steeples. occupies a distinguished rank. This amusement is necessarily reserved for rich people, owing to the expense which it occasions. In consequence of the absence of all accessory interest, it suits English habits. It is numbered among their favourite amusements, from the bets which it originates. It is not wonderful, there fore, that it has assumed the character of a passion, and that a steeple chase should be an event of which people speak beforehand, of which they talk afterwards, and whose smallest details are laid hold of with avidity.

On the appointed day, the roads are covered with orsemen making their way to the place appointed for he race. As yet all is ignorance concerning the details of the match, which are only determined at the instant, and by a species of jury named by the competitors. general conditions are, that you shall attain a point de-signated by nearly a straight line, and from which you may not deviate more than one hundred paces,-that no gate shall be opened, and that none of the horsemen can alight to overcome an obstacle.

The line of the steeple chase has generally an extent

of four or five miles, and is planted with flags.

On a signal given, all parties start forth. The country which presents the greatest number of obstacles, such as hedges, ditches, gates, gutters, rivers, is chosen in pre-ference, as the theatre of this amusement. Every thing is, or ought to be leaped over. Frequent accidents reduce the number of competitors. Two or three among sides the bets he has made, the united sums that each dinner, followed by copious libations, restores, consoles, and dries those who are exhausted with fatigue, have lost by the clownish freak of a low fellow-all these present their money, or have fallen into the ditches or streams horses to be at fault.

The taste for steeple chases will not be understood. people risk their money and limbs in this amusement.

# FIELD SPORTS.

expense of which is not less, and which extends the mania of betting to the lower classes of society. At Neware ranged on an overturned wagon or buggy, one hun- market, both amusements alternately engage the leisure of men of rank and fortune. Elsewhere, coursing is the favourite amusement of rich people—of country squires in easy circumstances. The following is the manner in which this latter amusement is indulged.

In order to conciliate the minds of the farmers, who are great amateurs of this kind of amusement, and to make them bear, with less impatience, the injury done the harvest by the game, the great proprietors consent to allow coursing to be carried on in their grounds. On the appointed day, the dogs are led thither. Such as should run together are coupled. These arrangements being made, and the bets settled, the sportsmen range themselves near each other, and walk behind a man foot, who holds in leash two greybounds, and who lets them loose upon the first hare which is seen to spring. The sportsmen follow without being stopped either by tillage ground, hedges, or ditches, of none of which do taking of the hare.

Two other dogs are substituted for the first; and the sport is continued in the same manner, till the end of the chase. The prize is adjudged, not to the dog which takes the hare, but to the dog who having passed her oftenest is therefore considered the swiftest. Judgment is pronounced by a judge not belonging to the county, sent by the Greyhound Club, and who is paid very dearly

by the betters.

In order to preserve the strength and speed of the greyhounds, they are almost exclusively fed with a species of mutton broth; and as the humid, cold, and variable temperature of the climate might exercise a perniard of a dining-room on great occasions.

duces some good. Why should people wish to modify closus influence, they are wrapped up in clothing approBets are not always made on the race-course, and it? If they trouble themselves about it at all, it should be printer to the season. Their beds consist of woollen 
thin view of the horses which are the objects of them. be to verify its existence and effects. await them on their return from the chase, and relieve them from its fatigues.

This coursing of greyhounds is adopted less with a riew to the pleasures of the chase, than to minister to the rage for betting. It is a means of risking large sums, an amusement which, independently of the loss of bets, entails other very considerable expenses. The pay of the keepers must be added to the cost of the dogs' food. each course or run is attached a judge, who, following the example of his colleagues of a higher order, charges a very high price for the justice he distributes; and as it would be unbecoming to separate without a dinner, the bill of the inn-keeper contributes to swell out the already very large sums which this species of pleasure entails upon those who have indulged in it. The fortunate betters rejoice; they who lose, dream of opportunities which The may prove more favourable to them. Gamblers are the same in all countries.

In all that relates to pleasure, the English do not look beyond the mere enjoyment in hand. They dine to get rid of hunger; they display luxury in order to spend money, they ride to reach a journey's end. They are regardless of all those accessory enjoyments so highly prized in other countries. Therefore it is that they shoot to destroy game, without stopping to consider the process by which they attain this end. They hardly seek in the dog which they employ that training which gives such a charm to sporting itself. The care of collecting the birds which they kill devolves on a keeper who accompanies them. As soon as the game is down, they care no more about it. In order to escape the fatigue even of a wish, they leave the management of the day's porting under the control of the keeper, and do not think of counteracting the indications of his caprice.

To shooting in the open plain, shooting in the woods ucceeds. Placed at suitable spots, the sportsmen fire on the game, which those who are appointed to that task, start without allowing to the birds the feeble defence which the rapidity of their flight might oppose to the address of the sportsman. The destruction of game is immense, and nothing but the careful and expensive efforts exerted to keep up the breed would suffice to maintain an adequate supply. The game usually killed amounts to eight hundred or a thousand birds, when the sports take place on a property of moderate extent. On arge estates, the amount of game killed is frequently ten times that number.

The indifference displayed in the sport, manifests it-

they would almost lose the recollection of the idle manner in which they had thrown away their time.

On a cold and foggy day, the ground impregnated with water, in which the horses sank up to their hams, we set out from H. H.'s on a journey of twelve miles, to reach the spot appointed for a fox-hunt. We journeyed quickly thither, on horses which we exchanged for hunters that awaited us at the place of meeting. About sixty sports-men in red coats, an equal number of farmers in their every-day dress, two huntsmen distinguished by their prepared leather caps, and a horn fixed in a case to their saddle-bows, with forty or fifty dogs of ordinary shape and cropped ears, composed (with the fox who was immediately unbagged) the materials of the hunt.

The animal had hardly put his foot to the ground before the sportsmen commenced a hunting gallop, in order to follow a pack of prodigious swiftness, and to which the advantage at starting. The rapidity of the dogs not al-lowing their cry to be heard, it was only by the aid of the evesight, and by a sort of instinct, that the sportsmen were enabled to follow in the direction they had taken. After a lapse of ten minutes, the hunt presented nothing more than a confused crowd of horsemen seeking to pass each other, bounding over hedges, gates, and ditches, all which they encountered with a resolution which did honour to the astonishing strength of the horses, and to the

intrepidity of the riders.

Without having followed an English hunt, one cannot form an idea of all that the indifference to self-preservation may bring a man to require of the strength and training of a horse. Almost all the hedges are separated from the fields they inclose by two ditches, each of two feet in breadth. The horse must clear at one leap the two ditches and the hedge. Wo to the rider if, wrongly calculating his spring, the animal puts his fore-feet in the second ditch. A terrible fall is the consequence. If the ditches are too large to be cleared at one leap, the horse lands on the tuft of earth which separates them, stops an instant, and from his own instinct, and without hesitation. attains the soil (always downwards) in which the second ditch is dug out. These leaps " de haut en bas" are frequent, and do not cause many accidents.

When a hedge is too high, the riders seek a place where the branches, being more asunder, present a sort of passage. Thither you direct your horse, on whose neck you extend yourself, vielding to the instinct of the animal, who brushes through the difficulties with which his way is beset, with admirable address. Neither the double ditch, the hedge, nor the briars which are spread across, nothing, in short, arrests him. The effect of this species of leap astonishes the spectator who sees it for e first time, whether from the training and the species of reasoning it exhibits in the horse, or from the haste

with which horse and rider disappear.

After an hour's race, and without the sagacity or the talent of the huntsmen being laid under contribution, the for was taken. Two or three horsemen, whom chance, or the speed of their horses, rather than their good management, had favoured, were in at the death. The sharp sounds of the huntsmen's horns at this instant summoned the whole field; but a quarter of an hour elapsed before the crowd of amateurs were assembled. The tail of the fox was offered to the most distinguished rider. The high feats and accidents were now recapitulated, and general laughter was caused by the stains of mud which revealed the falls it might have been wished to conceal. Some directed themselves to the places where they had witnessed the fall of those of their friends who were not present at the death, with a view to offer that assistance which, hurried away by the ardour of the chase, they did not think of proposing at a more seasonable moment. At length the hunt broke up, and each one returned home.\*

All that I have stated concerning fox-hunting is applicable to stag-hunting, which only takes place in the neighbourhood of the royal parks, and with the royal hounds.

Subjected to a regimen nearly similar to that in use for race-horses, exercised and fed like them in a peculiar manner, the stag intended to be hunted is set at liberty in a country unknown to him. Frightened by the cries and approach of the dogs, he runs till weakness obliges him to seek an asylum in a court or building, with the sight and uses of which his domestic habits have fami liarised him. The sportsmen arrive before the dogs can reach him, and a carriage always at hand carries the stag

which, in the end, he falls a victim.

The passion of sporting is universal in England. From the man of rank and fortune, who devotes to it considerable sums, and almost all his time and thoughts-even to the farmer, who not content with unvoking one of the horses which draws his plough, and thereby augmenting the number of sportsmen, is also satisfied that his well tilled fields will be thoroughly over-run by one hundred horses.—all are enthusiastic in this kind of pleasure. Ladies take great interest in listening to the recitals of the chase; nor is the time given by infants to this amuse-

ment considered as thrown away.

If hunting is looked at as a means of trying the strength of horses, it must be acknowledged that nowhere is this end better attained than in England. Should one seck in it a reasonable pleasure, an amusement dependseek in it a reasonable pleasure, an anusement depend-ent on certain accessory combinations, the manner of hunting in England must be placed very much below the system as practised in other countries. Here no talent is required on the part of the rider. None of that knowledge which mingles self-love with pleasure is necessary. The harmony arising from the mingling and concordance of dogs and of horses is unknown. Every thing, even to the limbs of the sportsman, is sacrificed to the idle mania of a run without fixed duration and without arrangement. Properly speaking, you do not hunt, for rarely you see the animal pursued do you perceive the dogs-and you never hear them. You are limited to run in the direction in which you remark horsemen, which direction you suppose to be that of the chase.

I can conceive a foreigner following an English hunt, to describe the folly of it, or with a view to buy some of the admirable horses which show off on the occasion; but I cannot conceive that he would be tempted to renew the

experiment.

# ROADS, CANALS, SUSPENSION BRIDGES, RAIL-WAVS

An examination of those works which have for object the improvement of internal communication presents an interesting study, whether that study relates to art, or applies itself to political economy. In France, where the government is almost the only entrepreneur of works of general utility, the persons employed on its behalf are careful to avoid all considerations relating to the expense. This, however, is the object of minute attention in England, where private interest intervenes in every thing, as well in the initiation, as in the execution of projects. Thus, before commencing an enterprise, people wish to satisfy themselves that its results will be commensurate with the outlay it will require. They do not only think of present returns; they consider the returns to be obtained at a future time, by an improvement and increase in the kind of production which the communication about to be established should favour. The enteron which the old roads stood. Hence they are subjected
prise is not undertaken till satisfactory data are collected to all the irregularities which the local casualties and on this subject.

The same prudence is apparent in the execution of the extent of the circulation, and, consequently, of the amount of profits, the project assumes only the character of a trial and experiment; but if it be found productive, it soon receives that character of grandeur and durability which consorts with the importance of the communica tion and the prospect of the advantages it should pro-

cure. This is the manner of proceeding in a country where good sense is first consulted, and where not a step is taken without being assured of the solidity of the ground

on which you tread.

Some exceptions, however, tend to prove that all enterprises of this nature are not equally advantageous; that, far from returning an interest proportioned to the capital expended on them, they require new sacrifices for the continuation and renair of the works. conclusion to be deduced from this? That there are bad speculators. But it should be acknowledged that English speculators deceive themselves in a degree less pre judicial to their interests than those of other countries, because their advances are relatively less considerable There are also false calculations, which are not the effect of error, but of a culpable speculation on the part of those who embark in them. There are men whose object is to deceive the credulous confidence of professional dupes who are always disposed to give their money to the first who asks it of them, and who even prefer the seductive promises of the adventurer to the prudent reserve of the wise man. But if there are bad speculations

the fatigues of the day would prompt them to indulge, back to the park from whence he had been removed of this kind in England, they are fewer than in France. Every care is then bestowed to restore to the animal the and they hardly ever exercise an untoward influence strength required to furnish anew an amusement to upon the execution of the work. The "company" suffer, but the public behold an increase of the sources whence flows their prosperity.

The superiority of the English roads over those of the greater part of Europe, and more especially of France, far too interesting to the good administration of all countries, to be passed over without mature examination. The excellence of the English roads not only contributes to the prosperity of the country, but it affords to the parishes and individuals to whom the management of the roads is confided, a subject of self-love and of pride. The least equivocal blame would not fail to stimu-late the parish or county which should neglect this branch of its administration; and proceedings would be directed against the overseer of the company who should

not fulfil the conditions imposed, in exchange for the re-ceipt of the toll levied. Public opinion, then, or respect for contracted engagements, exercises on this subject a powerful and salutary influence. In general, roads which may be called of the first class, are under the control of the counties, which cause them to be executed, or give them over to companies who remunerate themselves in the receipt of tolls for the

advances made. These tolls are often granted to pa-

It is to this system, repudiated in France, that England is indebted for those numerous communications so well adapted to her general and local wants. Here, the opening or the completion of a road, or the building of a ridge, depends not on the consent of the government, or the state of the budget. Public interest alone resolves he question. If the opening of a road is a work of real utility, it presents, in the produce of the toll appropriated to it, the means of covering the expenses of its construction. In the contrary supposition, it will not be undertaken; and in one and the other hypotheses, private interest is the clearest appreciator of what is most suita-ble to the public good. The same rule applies to the completion and repair of roads. If the road is a very considerable thoroughfare, it is undertaken with greater care. The expense of repairing it is in proportion to the wear and tear; but the amount of toll also increases in the ratio of the travelling. Lastly, the repair, the degree of perfection in the levelling, and the general good management, are always secured by the power reserved to other companies, of establishing a rivalry by creating a parallel road or a fragment of one.

The fear of this opposition produces an effect observable at every step. In the beginning, English roads are made with the greatest parsimony. Their dimensions made with the greatest parsimony. are calculated on the strictest computation of the amount of travelling. They are always made upon the ground the jumble of properties rendered inseparable from the old roads. They economise in the terraces. The de-Without an absolute certainty of the degree and clivities preserve their rapid inclination. The roads are of the circulation, and, consequently, of the amount encased in excavations surmounted with thick hedges, or they run to the surface of the soil, no effort being made to correct the inequalities. But in proportion as the necessity of improvement is better appreciated, as the produce of the toll increases—as the probability of still augmenting it by improvements which would bring a great number of strangers is felt, improvements are undertaken. You see declivities softened down, windings losing their steepness, and often wholly disappearing, to give place to straight lines and to a greater development of breadth. Thus the road reaches a degree of perfection commensurate with its utility.

The nature of the soil also contributes much to the good condition of the roads. In general the soil is a very strong one. Gravel is found every where at a short distance, and in order to obtain it, it is only necessary to raise a thin coat of vegetable soil, which covers a quarry of very hard and abundant silex. In places where a sufficiency of gravel is not to be obtained, re course is had to freestone, and oftener still to a gravel drawn from quarries, sometimes very far distant, and brought by sea, or upon canals, or railways, to the neighbourhood of the places at which they are required. is from the quarries of Scotland that London is supplied with the incalculable quantity of granite necessary for the keeping in repair her streets, which are nearly all macadamised.

The nature of the transport, and the form of the car-

<sup>\*</sup> This is the most spirited and correct account of foxhunting we have met with .- Ed.

riages, add their effect to those causes which contribute ruts, the very appearance of which is guarded against to the good condition of the roads

multiplicity of canals and of navigable rivers. great weight, relieve the roads from all carriages except those adapted to light burdens. The rare exceptions to the contrary, far from being prejudicial, appear on the contrary to be advantageous, owing to the extreme breadth and the eccentric nature of the felloes, as well as to the exclusive employment of chariots with four wheels. The manner of travelling has also its effect; carriages do not follow each other in convoys as in France. They do not move in each other's track, and consequently create no ruts.

The roads are, therefore, chiefly resorted to by carriages on springs, very light when compared with those employed for the same purpose in other countries, and which, moving on a uniform surface, without selecting in preference, one part above another of that surface present an equal-weight, and never that degree of absointe pressure, producing those jerks so frequent on badly

Lastly, one of the principal causes of the good condition of the roads is to be found in the proper application of the enormous sums expended, not in the forma-tion, but in the minute repair of the roads.\* These sums are at least quadruple those expended in France for the same object, though the causes of deterioration are much less powerful, and the price of materials less

The breadth of roads varies according to the circumstances which mingle in their plan, not only from one road to another, but from one portion to another of the same road. If the land necessary to the making or chalking out the straight line of a road is of little value the roads are made broad. If a considerable expense would result from raising the roads, or from the purchase of a greater extent of ground, the roads are reduced to the dimensions strictly necessary. Between rows of houses and in places where clearings, levellings or embankments are necessary, the roads are narrow The want of breadth is supplied in all that is necessary to the safety of travellers, by gates carefully kept up. Ir the mountains of Scotland, and in Wales, the sides of precipices are rendered secure, or rather indicated, by finger posts of stone painted according to their height in white and black strokes, in order to be easily distinguished in the night, or in the midst of snow,

In general, the breadth of the roads, with the excen tion of London and the great towns, does not exceed eight metres; but the whole of this breadth is covered over with stone. Accordingly, though not so broad as those of France, they afford room for passengers.

The additional quantity of stones required does not create any other pecuniary outlay than an advance in the capital appropriated to the formation of the road; for no additional expense of keeping the road in repair is the consequence. As the carriages that travel on a road only occupy the space allowed for covering it over with stone, it matters little what part they go

This mode contributes in another way to the preser vation of roads. The water runs away more easily because it is not stopped by the spongy earth which forms the useless deposits on the roads of France Thus the soil of the road is constantly preserved from a humidity, which in the opposite system is kept there by the infiltration of the waters, which stagnate on the side of the road. The small dimensions of the materials, and the mode of their employment, add their effect to the causes just enumerated.

The English roads have neither ditches nor eleva-They are almost flat. The waters run off by the aid of the almost insensible convexity which is given to them, and still more by the entire absence of

by a careful superintendence. The waters are received on either side of the road by a species of gutters and their application to the transport of materials of paved in broken stones with flood-gates. They are conducted by other gutters, or small ditches, to those spots where they cease to be hurtful to the road. The purchase of land necessary to the site for ditches is thus economised, and the very considerable expense of their construction and repair, as well as the deteriora-tion occasioned by the stagnation of the waters which penctrate from the ditches to the ground of the chaussee are likewise saved

Another system in the making of roads, a system due to the genius of Mr. Telford, appears to prevail over that of Mr. Macadam, from which it differs in this respect, that, in place of a convexity, the road receives a decided inclination from one to the other of its sides, and that the largest of the stones is only about one third of the thickness of that of Mr. Macadam, or eight to nine centimetres.

The inclination given to the road is said to render the draught casier, because, whilst the declivity of the wheels diminishes the rubbing against the axle-tree. the collar, by pressing more on one shoulder of the horse than on the other, procures for the animal a kind of relief which alternates each time that circumstances vary the direction of the inclination. Experiments, the results of which have not carried conviction to my mind, appear to have given to this double observation. in the eyes of the English engineers, the character of an undeniable truth

The reduction of the thickness of the gravelling is but perhaps a strained application of the principle established by Mr. Macadam, that the inferior or lower coats of gravel being placed so as to establish a sort of anvil, on which the superior coats are bruised under the pressure of the wheels, it was advisable to diminish as much as possible the thickness and do away with the resistance of the first, and to place the others on a soil which, owing to its flexibility, would obviate a part of this inconvenience, by only exposing the stones to the action of one of those forces which bring about the destruction of the road. This is a true and proper system, provided you admit that which exists in England, a careful keeping in repair of the roads.

The first cost of the making of roads, already reduced by the causes enumerated, is still more so by the slightness of the stones. It is seldom that these layers have a greater depth than twenty-five centimetres. They are laid in trenches, without curb-stones, on a soil strengthened by the rolling-stone; and when the ground is of bad quality, upon a bed of marl, of the remnants of buildings, of the sand of old roads, &c.

The stones are reduced to the size of a hen's egg and covered over with round flints of still smaller dimension. These materials are passed through a sieve or skreen, the intervals of which reject those stones that exceed the requisite size.

The dust and mud are carefully scraped off with the help of rakes, and oftener still by brooms, for which, considering the excellent state of the roads, large rakes, drawn by horses, might be substituted, as their oblique forms would sweep down to the sloping side of the road the materials which should be removed from it.

Holes or ruts are seldom repaired, because it is remarked that the stones applied to this operation are soon reduced to powder; and besides the jerk which they give to carriages, they injure that part of the road contiguous to the part repaired. When a partial repair is needed, it is put of till repairs are about to be commenced to a certain extent of road. Partial repairs take place by applying the pick-axe to the surface of the road, which hinders the new stones from rolling about, and disposes them to embody themselves with the old ones, by the aid of a light coat of stones, of equal size and compactness. These layers are placed on the road whenever, by the grinding into powder of the first coat of gravel, the second would be exposed.

The stones are broken by the hand on anvils of castiron, framed in a species of hopper, open on the side of the workman. The whole machine has the form of a wheel-barrow. Thrown in shovels into the hopper, the stones are afterwards placed one by one on the anvil by means of an iron ring, fixed to a shaft, or handle, which the workman holds in his left hand, and broken by the aid of a hammer, the head of which presents a hollow space. The precaution taken to pass the stones through a skreen at the moment they are shovelled above a certain size, for which it is indispensable.

The skreening is performed thus; the workman who extracts the stones, throws them into a skreen, the ings of which are three or four centimetres in width, nd are composed of thick iron wire. This skreen is supported and moved about by another workman. The stones which have the requisite dimension fall; the rest are placed in heaps, for the purpose of being The same operation is repeated by means of a closer skreen, of a form different from the other, and intended to separate the earth from the stones

The transport of earth is accomplished with inconcivable economy, order, and rapidity, by means of cars, raised upon iron wheels, thirty centimetres in diameter, and running upon railways. These railways are formed of different pieces of iron, each of sixty centimetres in piece of iron at both ends, in the shape of a swallow tail, The railway is continued in exact proportion with the progress of the works. A single horse performs, with little or no fatigue, the labour of four horses, owing to the greater weight he is enabled to draw with accelerated rapidity. The cars are not jerked on the road, and they experience but a slight deterioration from uss. are easy to load, owing to their little elevation. This practice is attended with inconsiderable expense, which s compensated by the economy introduced in carrying on works upon a larger scale; and it is productive of incalculable advantages to the companies who have undertaken to construct and repair the roads.

The general repair of the roads is confided to road makers, whose employment consists in picking up the surface, in order to spread the stones; in causing the water to run off, and in scraping the mud to either side, whence it is immediately removed, when it is not intended

to serve for the making of footpaths.

The greater number of roads offer to the pedestrian a footpath a metre and a half broad, and raised to an elevation of from fifteen to twenty contimetres. These footpaths are covered with a small gravel, unfit for the payement of the road. The gutter intended for the carying away of the water, is made on the inner side of the trottoir, or footpath. Aqueducts, formed by the placed upon flat ones, afford abundant outlets to the water. On many roads, the footpaths are only made successively, by means of the dust and mud scraped from the road: but care is always taken to leave room for them in chalking out the plan of the road.

Those roads which in France are called Vicinales, re repaired after the same manner. Their breadth rarely exceeds five metres. The means of repair are furnished, as in France, by what is legally called Prestation on Nature, unless the importance of the road, or the want of resources to contribute to its formation or its support, does not render the establishment of a toll necessary, which is never refused by parliament when

parent by enquiry.

The talent of professional engineers is rendered of little use, owing to the simplicity of the mode employed in the making of roads. It is almost a matter of routine. Each parish finds, in the disinterested zeal of some of Each parish mods, in the disinterescu zeal of some or its inhabitants, all the knowledge and practice required in this branch of its administration. Bridges of brick are usually built by the mason of the village. On the turnpike roads, members of the company by whom the road is farmed, or of the committee of the county, arc charged with the direction of the works. Engineers are rarely called in, unless to build bridges over large rivers or canals. The direction of the English roads is carefully indicated by the aid of finger posts, placed wherever there are branch or cross communications. Other finger posts, placed at the boundaries of villages, enable the traveller to ascertain their respective names. The distances are marked by milestones. Within ten miles of London, the roads are watered, during the summer, at the expense of companies to whom the undertaking be-longs. This inconvenient practice is pushed to such extremes as to produce a liquid mud in the streets of London, even in the hottest weather. The object is less the comfort of the traveller, than the preservation of the road. Macadamization has been very generally substituted in the streets of London, and in those of most towns, in lieu of the old payement. The result has been a remarkable economy, a better adaptation for travelling, great reduction in the repairs of carriages, and an inrease in the duration of the labour of horses. system should be unhesitatingly adopted, provided a ufficient quantity of materials, of good quality, can be out, limits the operation of breaking them to those had at a moderate price. In some of the streets of London, stones drawn from neighbouring quarries are em-

\* In general, the relation in number and extent be tween roads of the first class or great roads, and parish roads, is as one to four. The keeping the first in repair costs annually 160l. sterling (4000 fr.) per mile, or 400l sterling (10,000 fr.) per league. The cost of keeping the second class of roads in re

pair is 40l. sterling (1000 fr.) per mile, or 100l. sterling (2500 fr.) per league. The average expense of all kinds of road is 68l. sterling (1760 fr.) per mile, or 170l. sterling (4250 fr.) per league.

Unforeseen expenses are calculated at 10-100ths,

as the charges of committees, lawvers' fees, &c. Extraordinary repairs and improvements are comprised in the computation of the average expense of

well as in all the towns where cheap water carriage is of mountains, the raising of enormous embankments upon available, the materials are transported from the Scottish coast. Paris and the towns and roads in the vicinity of the Seine, might, by means of the navigation of this river, procure from the coasts of Cherbourg, granite, the durability of which would amply compensate for the cost of transport.

On comparing the roads of England, without rusts, without holes, without ditches, with the broad and miry sloughs which are conventionally called roads in France, one cannot deny the superiority of the one system over the other; but, at the same time, the difficulty of transporting the English system, and establishing it on similar bases in France, must be admitted. The conditions of locality, of administration, of habits, are too different. One might, however, say to the French government, "Send your engineers to England, let them study what is done there. If the systems they observe cannot be adopted as a whole, at least many of the details are sus-ceptible of beneficial application. The roads are better in England, therefore the means resorted to for making them are preferable to those employed in France. They present facilities for all kinds of transport, in which those of France are wanting. Borrow, therefore, what is good in the English system. Do not hastily adopt innovations, but do not entirely set your face against them. Try the system partially, render the application of it more general, when its advantages shall be clearly demonstrated. Set out with this principle, that the mode of making and repairing the roads in France is evidently bad, since it produces such bad results. Ameliorate with prudence, but do not reject ameliorations."

CANALS.

England is completely intersected by water communications. Some of these are destined to carry on the turing towns, others to communicate from one country to another. To these vast ramifications numcrous smaller canals are attached. These latter serve for the transport of the produce of coal mines or manufactories, or for local wants; they are always proportioned to the exigency for which they have been created. When the boats which ply on them reach the larger canals or rivers, they are chained together, and arrive thus at their destination without the necessity of transhipments, which would occasion expense, a great loss of time, and the deterioration of the merchandise.

Nothing is simpler or more economical than the mode adopted for the construction of canals. In order to avoid the risking of considerable sums on enterprises the result of which would be uncertain, a provisional character is given to the work. Narrow dimensions, sluices, and bridges of wood, the substitution of inclined planes for sluices, the interruption even of the canal itself, and the adoption of land carriage when serious difficulties intervene, which could not be overcome without heavy expense,-these are the expedients adopted in England, expedients which would be utterly rejected in a country like France, where nothing is admitted which has not a durable and monumental character. This will explain the multiplicity of this kind of enterprises in one country, and their extreme rarity in the other.

Thanks to this wise system of proceeding, public prosperity, in England, spreads and penetrates every where by the aid of channels which she knows how to open, without display, without ostentation, almost without attracting notice. All this is achieved by a combination of private interests, that powerful engine which is employed as a balance to weigh the considerations for and against the realisation of the project, and, at the time, as a lever to remove the obstacles which would oppose its completion.

RATLAVAYS.

Those iron roads called railways have become useful auxiliaries to canals. Perhaps indeed they may be substituted, in a great number of localities, for the latter, over which they present, in some respects, a marked advantage. The expense of making them is less considerable; they are less projudicial to the property they traverse; they require less incidental labour or repair; they are not affected by the drought which dries up the waters of canals, nor the frost which impedes their navigation By means of the application of steam to wheel machinery. heavier burdens may thus be more rapidly transported All circumstances are in favour of railways, in a country in which iron and coal are cheap, and it is presumable they will prevail, at least in the projected communications. nothing
The most important work of this kind is the railway taking.

ployed. In the greater portion of the other streets, as between Manchester and Liverpool. The cutting through valleys, the construction of a road over canals and bridges, thus presenting the phenomena of three modes of transport achieved by different principles,—such are the pro-digies effected by this recent railway, on which you travel a distance of thirty-two miles (twelve leagues and a half) in eighty minutes. The success which it has obtained cannot fail to give rise to other railways in many localities, and above all in the environs of London, where celerity of communication is deemed of such importance.

THE THAMES TUNNEL.

which has for its object to connect the opposite banks of are every where read and admired; he sought to stimuthe Thames, by means of a vaulted tunnel deg under the late the public curiosity by carefully concealing his name, bed of the river, deserves particular notice. A French and leaving to the eager curiosity of his readers the task Brunel has executed the half of his daring plan. the discouraged share holdersrefused the requisite pecuniary advances.

As a monument of art, as well as for the interests of two populous quarters of London, this prodigious under-taking should be carried on, in which the greatest difficulties have been surmounted, and the success of which is

placed beyond all doubt.

STICSPACTON BRIDGES

If suspension-bridges are not so numerous in England as in France, it is because they are made in the former as in France, it is necessed they are made in the former incontrol and explanations, as was good unougan as and country with too much perfection and expense. Frey are dress me a politic invitation to come and visit him found too dear for works of a limited duration, and stone M - de B - accompanied me. The road to Abbots or brick bridges are very properly preferred to them. The ford, which it took us seven hours to reach, passes through price of these does not much exceed the cost of suspen-price of these does not much exceed the cost of suspen-sion-bridges, as built in England. These latter are there-pearance; cultivated, it is true, but yet without habitafore only employed in localities where it would be im- tions. This road lies at the foot of a valley of monotonous possible to construct any other bridge. Such is the Me- aspect. Within four miles of Abbotsford, Melrose is visit nai bridge, which traversing an arm of the sea of three ble: it is a small town washed by a river, the stream of or four hundred metres in breadth, unites the island of which is rendered available for manufacturing purposes. Anglesea to the Welsh mainland. The largest vessels Two miles farther on, you cross the Tweed, and arrive by a pass with all their masts under the Menai bridge. Such rapid descent at a chatenu of Gothic architecture situated too will be the bridge about to be constructed by Mr. at the foot of a high hill. Recent plantations increase Brunet, near Bristol, from the rocks of Clifton to the hills the beauty of an extensive park. On the opposite side, which bound the left bank of the Avon. The clevation of this bridge above the river will exceed that of the towers prairie, at the extremity of which flows the Tweed, her of Westminster. On attentively considering the Ham-Iranquil waters embellishing without animating the mersmith suspension-bridge, and calculating the sums landscape. which it has cost, one can account for the reluctance of the English to the system of suspension-bridges. With the exceptions resulting from its convenience to certain localities, this system should only be employed when, as in France, powerful economical considerations counterbalance those inconveniences which attend it.

However minute the details which have been dwell upon, they fail to convey even a remote idea of the means employed, in England, for the purpose of creating the different species of communications which exist in that country. This notice can only explain to the reader, that, in these matters, much more is accomplished in England. and with greater economy and effect, than in any other part of the world. The reason is, that private interest and on the means necessary to ensure success. The study of these means is of high importance to all those who are destined to direct any branch of public economy. Such study cannot be too much recommended to the administrators and engineers of France. It would convey to the former useful notions as to the manner of conciliating general and private interests, and the latter might learn to abate the extravagance of their projects, and to guard against inordinate expense in the execution of the works confided to them. Both would convince themselves by a comparison of what is done in England, with what is extravagantly projected, without being executed, in France, that it is better to have a narrow and well repaired road laid down in the soil, than a larger and more imposing one upon paper; a quickly built wooden bridge, than a stone one, of which many generations will not see the completion; a canal of small dimensions, opened as soon as its utility shall be acknowledged, than an artificial river whose bed is dug, in France, before the projector has ascertained where he can find water to fill it; in a word, that it is necessary to devote as small a capital as A VISIT TO ARROTSFORD.

Whilst Sir Walter Scott affected to set a great value upon a state of comparative obscurity, he has succeeded in obtaining imperishable renown, and in turning it to advantage in his lifetime. I do not make this a ground of reproach to him, for never was celebrity established upon a more honourable basis, springing as it did from the most exalted talent and virtues of the highest order. I but state a fact which may be interesting to those to whom the smallest trait concerning men of genins is a matter of lively interest. Sir Walter Scott was of the number. In attracting, however, the public attention, he Among the works of an extraordinary character, that did not confine himself to the publication of novels, which engineer conceived and attempted this enterprise, and of discovering it. That name was found to belong to an thanks to the efforts of a genius no less ardent than honourable Scotsman, of a cold demeanour, and of staid fruitful in resources, and superior to the obstacles which and sober features, the plainness of which was well calpresented themselves at every step of a soil of capricious culated to put to rout all the speculations of the physics. ariety, which it was impossible to have foreseen, Mr. nomists, who were prepared to find reflected in the courtenance of the author of such lively and varied producwhole would, by this time, have been completed, had not tions, all that keepness of expression which would have revealed the impenetrable mystery attached to him. It covered the author's name; feeling as much wearied at the fruitlessness of their search as they were at their disappointment, he at length disclosed himself.

Sir Walter Scott had laid aside his literary vizor many years before my visit to Edinburgh. He resided, at the latter period. at Abbotsford, a country seat about thirtysix miles distant from the capital. Having been informed of the anxious desire I had often expressed to make the baronet's acquaintance, he was good enough to ad-

It is from the court-yard alone that one has a full view of Abbotsford, and can form an idea of the bizarrerie of its architecture. Sir Walter Scott, who has drawn on the middle ages for his subjects as well as his characters. seems also to have recurred to that epoch for the style of an architecture which he has adopted with all its originality, and with all its faults, even to its minutest absurdities. That irregularity which is the reproach of the chateaux of the eleventh century, exists at Abbotsford in a most remarkable degree. The architect must have cora-bined many odd whims of fancy or memory to vary as he has done the form and the dimensions of the windows. and to load many parts of the façades of the building with the most incongruous ornaments, in order to ren-der the whole a unique specimen of the confusion of all order.

A peristyle attached to the house conducts you to a large room, in which are ranged arms and armoury of all ages and countries, as well as other varied objects of curiosity. To the left is a narrow hall, whence you pass into the dining-room, which communicates with the drawing-room. At the end of the drawing-room is an apartment of spacious dimensions, appropriated to a library, filled with rare and choice works tastefully bound in the Gothic style. At one end of the library is a door, which communicates with Sir Walter's study. A dark narrow staircase, with high steps, leads you to the first story, on which are many small rooms; you are conducted to them by a narrow corridor, in which two persons cannot walk abreast.

The furniture of this singular mansion is in perfect keeping with its architecture. The greater part is of historical origin; and the original destination of many articles is marked on brass plates, which have been engraved for the purpose. In order to form a correct idea of the richness and variety of this collection, it should be known possible to the erection of public works, and to refuse that all men of rank and fortune in the three kingdoms nothing that is needful to the perfection of the under-contributed to furnish the house with many curious articles in their possession; and that Abbotsford has thus belongest, could supply of most value in that character.

As we were about to alight from our carriage, we saw approaching us as quickly as a halt would permit him, a gentleman, supporting himself on a cane, apparently from tilly-five to sixty years of age; thick set, of middle stature, of a pleasing rather than expressive countenance. Some grey hairs mingled with the fold of perfectly white locks which fell carelessly on his shoulders. His eyes were blue, small, and apparently without expression. His nose was deeply and thickly set, and his cheeks full and fleshy. There was altogether a sickly air about his person, but particularly in the expresssion of his head. At any other place than Abbotsford, we could never have suspected him to be the man, the fame of whose celebrity was spread over the literary world. Such was Sir Walter

He received us with unostentations hospitality, was penurious in words, but prodigal in kindness. In a few moments we were welcomed, lodged, and made acquainted with the customs of the house. Our host excused himself for his inability to converse with us in Freuch. which he understood, but could not speak. Our superficial knowledge of the English language made us regret exceedingly this circumstance; which, in a measure, prevented us from judging, as we ought, a mind which we

came purposely to study.

We entered the drawing-room, preceded by two immense greyhounds and two Scottish terriers, the constant companions of the baronet. We were presented to Miss Scott, then to three or four neighbours, and lastly to some members of the family, who, together, composed the party who, though her mother was a Franchwoman, does not speak our language, evinced no inclination to contribute. even in her own, to a conversation which her father strove to keep up by common-place remarks. After a little we broke ground on a subject which we conceived most likely to be agreeable to our host, by rendering the homage of our praise to his varied works, and by leading the conversation to those particular productions of mance of the middle ages. Our efforts were vain. The remarks which we made could not animate our host: and the brevity of his replies caused the conversation to

Sir Walter conducted us to the apartments destined for our use. I sat down in an arm-chair embroidered by Mary Stuart, opposite a portrait of Henry Darnley : on a table which had belonged to the Earl of Essex, was placed a small mirror which had reflected the features of Anne Boleyn. This furniture recalled ideas to my mind which I in vain tried to suppress. Proscribed, and under sentence of an inexorable tribunal, at the very moment I was looking at these objects, it is not wonderful bly affected me. Nothing contributes more than exile to the developement of sentiments of pity and sympathy.

On entering the drawing-room, I found Miss Scott in

a most olegant dress, which appeared to have exercised a very favourable influence on her manners towards the company. From that moment her deportment was graceful in the highest degree. She is remarkably handsome, though she had not made that impression upon us in the morning, owing to the pelisse in which she was wrapped up, and the large straw bonnet which concealed her well-formed features and her animated

black eyes.

The dinner was served upon silver in the English style. When the cloth was removed, the ladies retired. The gentlemen remained a full hour later, but the conversation produced no brilliant sally on the part of our

On our return to the drawing-room, we found the library door thrown open, which, aided by the lights suspended from the ceiling, enabled us to judge of the extent and fine proportions of this apartment. M. de B - sat himself down in the library with Sir Walter, whom he was desirous of bringing to the topic of poli tics, on which in Scotland he was, as well as in literature, a high authority. During the conversation, which was long, and carried on in the language of the respec tive speakers, I was engaged with Miss Scott and persons who surrounded her. In spite of, perhaps because of, the difficulty we found in the interchange of our ideas, midnight had arrived before we perceived its

I was up at eight o'clock the next morning, and was taking a survey of the grounds. Sir Walter joined me; gave me, with the utmost complaisance, all the explana-

come a sort of museum, uniting in itself all that the tions which I desired, and proposed that we should take when it appears, those eulogiums which ages may elapse country in which the found system has prevailed the la detailed view of his library. It was in this conversa before another character shall be found to claim. country in which the feudal system has prevailed the a detailed view of his library. It was in this conversamind, and satisfied myself that his imagination could not completely shine forth without the aid of his pen. Sparing of observations, he doled out his words succinctly, and in extensive views which I had supposed him to possess. The observer who had so happily seized the characters of Louis the Eleventh, of Elizabeth, of Mary Stuart, of James the First, as well as the customs and manners of the principal personages of his novels, appeared to have exhausted all his thoughts in his works, and to have left his memory a complete void.

In a word, the author of Waverly, Quentin Durward, the Antiquary, and so many other productions of distinguished merit, appeared indifferent to the object of upholding by his conversation the idea which his works afforded of the power and versatility of his genius; not that he disdained to expend his erudition or his wit in conversation, but that he seemed to want the faculty or the habit of it. It must be said that he was suffering at this time the first attacks of a disease which, eighteen months afterwards, terminated in his dissolution.

That minute spirit of detail which detracts so much from the merit of his works, was apparent in all that he did or said. If he spoke, he dwelt too much on trifles : and in showing his treasures of art and literature, he left nothing to the imagination of the stranger; every trifle was explained. In the distribution of his chateau, in its careful decoration, this wish to examine and show every thing, to find place for every thing, even for objects unworthy of the care bestowed or the descriptions lavished upon them, was evident. It was a necessity of Sir Walter's nature to put forward all that fell to his hand. as well as every idea which passed through his brain. By the side of these trifles, one was often surprised by noble objects, disposed to the best advantage: it is perhaps this very contrast which gives a distinguishing character to Scott's productions. He has written for all classes, for Scott's productions. all ages, for all countries, for his publisher, and for himself; he has put into the mouth of the beggar, as well as into that of the king, the very language which both should speak. He has traced out the most remarkable features in the history of France, without being able to speak her language; he has rendered the like service to his own country and to England. For the present generation, content to be amused with all that he has written, as for posterity, which will make its selection amongst them-for both he has laboured : for the one he has composed light and elegant trifles, for the other splendid portraits of manners, characters admirably traced, descriptions full of charming variety. For himself he has also laboured, since he amassed, by the publication of his works, a fortune of many millions of francs, of which a misplaced confidence deprived him.and acquired a fame which, so far from having ever been contested, has been raised beyond the limits which the most favourable award should have assigned him: all have benefited by his labours.

The country which produced such a man has reason to be proud of his character and productions. He was the subject of general conversation and of universal curiosity; his portrait or his bust was in every house; his most trifling actions, his most insignificant words, were published with a species of importance. He was sought for, he was visited: his chatcau, like Ferney, had become the resort of literary pilgrimages—whether absent or present, he received the homage of all. The most in-The most indulgent posterity cannot judge him more favourably than his contemporaries have done. It is but justice to the memory of this eminent man to state, that so much flattery in no degree spoiled the goodness and simplicity of

Death has just removed him from the world; and the sentiments he inspired have assumed a tinge of enthusiasm bordering on fanaticism. The honours bestowed upon his memory bear the appearance of worship; the theatres ring with his praise; statues are about to be erected to perpetuate his name. The nation interferes in his domestic affairs, anxious to renair them, and to transmit to his children the inheritance of his fortune. with the same anxiety with which it has immortalised his name; and, unable to do more, it has classed him amongst its most distinguished and celebrated men. A nation undoubtedly confers honour upon itself by such

bursts of eathusiasm; but this should be moderated by reflection: it should keep some share of admiration in reserve for celebrities of another stamp and of another epoch, and not allow it to be supposed that genius is so exclusive, and so rarely to be met with, as to call forth, crowns, and not to the union of the two countries.

#### EDINBURGH

There is much to see and to observe in Scotland :-the aspect of the country-the physiognomy of the inhabita homely fashion. He seemed generally to want those ants—their manners—their tastes—their affections their hatreds—which not even a union of nearly three centuries\* with England can either change or modify.

It is in the highest degree interesting to study the character of a people who have thus preserved their ancient manners, whilst keeping pace with the rapid advances of civilisation : a people who combine a fidelity to the memory of their unfortunate kings with perfect submission and lovalty to their present sovereign; and who

remain altogether Scottish, whilst they are an integral part of Great Britain.

Scotland presents to the eve of the traveller a widely different aspect from that part of England which borders upon it. The town of Berwick rises in the form of an amphitheatre from the left bank of the Tweed. It was formerly protected, and is now commanded, by a castle, the architecture of which belongs to the middle ages. Hills, cultivated to the very summit, succeed to the wooded slopes of Northumberland. Large farms are met with at a great distance from each other, unprotected by any plantation from the damp winds which give a character of monotonous sadness to the country. At still greater intervals are to be seen magnificent chateaux. which, owing to the immense extent of the estates, are ess frequently to be met with than in England. the right, at a short distance from the road, the sea presents at first a boundless aspect, and then appears to force its way through the northern mountains, which indicate in the distance the opening of the Frith of Forth. As we advance, the sea becomes narrower, and forms, as it were, but an imposing feature in one of the most splendid landscapes in the world. Some small islands of most picturesque aspect, a multitude of ships of all sizes and all forms, are now visible; and on the other side of the Forth may be seen numerous mansions, distinguished by their elegant architecture. Such is the panorama, to which a road, otherwise devoid of interest, serves as a species of gallery.

In the vicinity of Edinburgh, the country becomes richer in trees and foliage, in the midst of which country seats are seen, of the most exquisite taste. The monu ments on the top of Calton Hill announce, at some distance from the city, the approach to Edinburgh. Before entering the town, you perceive the Gothic castle, which, built on the point of a sharp rock, commands the city and surrounding country. A broad street, intersected at right angles by other streets in perfect keeping with it, conveys at once the idea of an extensive and a splendid Edinburgh is that city.

The aspect of Edinburgh cannot be compared to that of any other city with which I am acquainted. From Prince street, containing the principal hotels frequented by strangers, one enjoys a prospect of the Old Town, situated on the ridge of a rising ground of moderate elevation. On the right, the eve reposes on a fortification of the twelfth century, from whose summit is enjoved the only advantage it now offers, a commanding

On the left it penetrates through a double range of hills, lying enclosed in a valley, at the extremity of which the Stuarts had built a palace, which was to witness the violent deaths of the greater number of their family, and those scenes of grief and trouble which awaited the remainder, and was to become at a later period the asylum of other royal sorrows.

The space which separates the Old from the New Town serves as a site to two churches, built in an elegant Gothic style, and to an edifice of Grecian architecture, in which the Royal Society of Edinburgh holds its

sittings. A large Gothic building-next to it a succession of high towers, rising one above another, and presenting the effect of a single tower;—then a colonnaded peristyle, of extraordinary magnificence-on the side of the hill, a

building of Grecian architecture-all these edifices as-

tonish the beholder by the contrast of their forms, the

combined and harmonious effect of their masses, the ap-

propriate selection of their sites. The buildings of which

I have thus given the outline, are, a prison, a monument of Nelson, the commencement of an edifice the proportions of which are on the scale of those of the Parthenon, and, lastly, a school. On a terrace, from which the eve \* The Baron here alludes to the union of the two

the old town. Its streets, no less remarkable for their length and breadth than for the architecture, run from east to west along the horizontal ridge of a hill two miles in extent, and are crossed by other streets of less length, but equally broad, which, owing to their slope, are more difficult to the pedestrian, but afford a much finer prospect. The principal street is terminated by a column rising above the handsome trees of an immense square and by the facade of an elegant church. The other streets are bounded by edifices or vistas, which fix the attention of the stranger. The end of one of these streets discloses the imposing mass of the old castle; another the bold steeple of a belfry; a third, the fretwork of a Gothic edifice, a view of the bay, or some of the mountains which encircle the city. In a word, the New Town seems to have been built in order to prove what can be effected by a pure taste in architecture, when nature affords a fine site and excellent materials, and man furnishes abundant capital.

thrown over a river, or by a steep descent. This is the myself of these duties. town of the Stuarts, with its narrow streets, its lofty houses, its pointed roofs, and its heavy churches, built in the worst taste. Here and there some small passages have of late been widened, some handsome edifices erected, and some sharp descents rendered less perpendicular; but the character of the Old Town has been

judiciously left unchanged.

In all respects but its unparalleled site, it resembles most of the cities of the tenth or twelfth century. At tained to the palace of the Scottish kings, are of an exthis remote enoch, it was the custom to build towns. without order or symmetry, on the sides of hills commanded by a rock, the summit of which was calculated for the erection of massy walls and bulwarks, of a castle, in short, well adapted to the unrefined taste of that period, short, well adapted to the unrenned taste or use personal a led in the most conspicuous parts of the wainscor, and and to resist all attack. Under the protection of such a led in the most conspicuous parts of the wainscor, and fortress, a town will have arisen, the circuit of which, over the climnary of the oratory, attest the undisquised fortress, a town will have arisen, the circuit of which protection the conference of the princess's affections. The circumstance was the conference of the princess's affections. with the system of defence of the castle. Here, in the midst of those agitations created by the state of uncertainty in which a rising society found itself, shelter will gers of his assassins; but, whether owing to the darkness have been afforded to an alternately warlike, commercial, and civilised people.

Edinburgh possesses a school of medicine and many hospitals. For six days in the week, the town presents the spectacle of an active and industrious people occupied in the ardent pursuit of commerce and manufactures, and exhibits a more bustling aspect than most of the English towns, owing to the more numerous population contained within a smaller space. On the Sunday, how-ever, the scene suddenly changes. Puritanism then exercises all its rigour and austerity, and reigns despotic. The streets are quite deserted by the inhabitants; and if one meets a few solitary passengers, they are sure to be strangers, astonished, as it were, to find themselves alone in a great capital, in the streets of which they could hardly force a passage the evening before, owing to the dense crowd passing to and fro in every direction.

On the first sound of the church bell, which ushers in the Sabbath, long files of devout Christians proceed solemnly along the streets on their way to church. All appears silent as the grave when this noiseless movement ceases; nor is the stillness of the scene interrupted till the conclusion of divine service enables the crowd to return home. They meet again in the evening to listen to endless scrmons, that supply the place of the profane amusements in which other countries, less rigid in their religious feelings, are wont to indulge. No one drives to church; and the only vehicles met with are some of the public mails, or private carriages, the owners of which hope to escape, by driving into the country, the ennui which could not fail to await them in town.

Religion in Scotland forbids every thought, and the law every act, which have not God for their object. For twenty-four hours, one is not permitted to do more than pray or meditate, with folded arms, in an attitude of devotion. The most innocent games and recreations-even music is forbidden, and one must only speak of matters relating to religion or divine worship,

·Edinburgh, like the greater part of English towns, has no public promenades; but the flags of its large and open streets, and the mountains in its vicinity, in a great measure supply the want.

commands a full view of the picture, a range of hand-some houses has been built, forming what is called Regent's Terrace.

The New Town, which has been created within the logopthrese of the view of the problem of truth. The atmosphere is humid, studied for the delicate and sumptious courtesy of the logopthrese of truth. The atmosphere is humid, studied for the delicate and sumptious courtesy of the logopthrese of truth. The atmosphere is humid, studied for the delicate and sumptious courtesy of the logopthrese of the view of the problem of the pro last thirty years, should be visited previously to entering alone can one rely on many days of fine weather; and therefore it is that those excursions into the Highlands, to which the beauties of the site, with its romantic scenery invite the traveller, can seldom terminate without some degree of disappointment, unless they be undertaken between intervals of rain, when you still are in fear of a re turn of unfavourable weather. Summer is the only season which admits of an exception to this rule.

#### HOLYROOD.

During the period of my sojourn at Edinburgh, Charles X. and his august and unfortunate family resided at Holyrood. It was a sentiment of duty, of gratitude, and affection, which called me to their abode. I had served the Bourbons all my life; they had been always kind to me and mine. They desired the happiness of their country; and they had succeeded in procuring it. They would have fixed that happiness upon a firm basis, if the spirit of faction had not impeded them. I owed You reach the Old Town, either by crossing a bridge them every respect and attachment, and came to acquit

The palace of Holyrood, which the king inhabited, is composed of a façade terminated at either end by a species of wing or pavilion, flanked by small towers To this pavilion are joined the wings of a modern building. The square court formed by this disposition of the building is surrounded by arcades, resembling the cloisters of ancient monasteries. The principal building and the two wings, built long after the facade, which appertremely simple architecture. To the left, as you enter, is the apartment formerly occupied by Mary Stuart, The furniture remains in the same condition in which it existed during the life-time of this princess; and is indeed carefully preserved. The portraits of Rizzio, placthe palace was very anxious to make me perceive on the flooring the blood of the Italian who fell under the day. of the place, or to my incredulity, I must freely confess I saw no trace of blood, though I was guilty of the perhaps pardonable politeness of saying that I perceived it. This is a species of complaisance which is pleasing to Scotsmen, and which a well-bred man should not refuse

The approach to Holyrood is through numerous small and filthy streets, or rather lanes, occupied by the lowest and most wretched class of the population. The palace is in one of those valleys which intersect Edinburgh; and it would appear as if the palace itself had been destined for the reception of illustrious exiles. with whose misfortunes it was intended to be in keep ing, for nothing can be more gloomy than its position, between two mountains of the most sombre aspect. which offered to its inmates no other vista than the skies, every earthly prospect being shut out from view The internal distribution of the palace presents a suite of immense apartments, the walls of which are imperfectly concealed by ancient tapestry. Antique chairs, guised by Indian calico, beds with serge curtains, and a billiard-table ;-these composed the whole of the furniture. The reception given to the descendants of Louis the Fourteenth, in this habitation of the Stuarts. could not fail to prove to them that Holyrood had changed hands. It seemed as if, implacable in her recollections of the past, the usurpation which had deprived the Stuarts of their rights, designed to call to the bar of its tribunal a family of kings fugitive in its turn, and to arraign the generous hospitality which, in the days of its power, it had bestowed upon another royal family, whose fate afforded matter for such pain. ful comparisons.

At St. Germain, the sovereign of the palace descend. ed the staircase to receive at the door the wandering English monarch; but at Holyrood the exiled French monarch was not soothed by the like consolation. At Holyrood, instead of a powerful sovereign, a hall-porter, with a bunch of keys in his hand, did the honours, and opened the doors of apartments cold, cheerless, and desolate. In place of a strong box filled with gold, for the use of the exiled monarch's

was the host, instead of an absolute monarch of France; William the Fourth instead of Louis the Fourteenth. I shall avoid mixing up with details calculated only to gratify an idle curiosity, other recitals of a graver character, and replete with instruction, which are exclusively the province of history. I will not describe kings opposed, to the assaults of misfortune, a calm dignity, unembittered remembrances of past grandeur and hopes, with which no feelings of resentment were mingled. I will not paint the suffering virtue of him from whose mouth no word of hatred or revenge has ever fallen, and who has never expressed a wish which had not for its object the happiness of France; neither will I relate how, as in the days of their power and prosperity, distress was no sooner known than relieved every other habit of the Tuileries had been laid aside; this alone was preserved. The playful innocence, the graceful deportment, the precocious talents of a child. hrew even a charm over the sadness of the meetings at Holyrood. Happiness in the choice of words care lessly scattered here and there during the progress of his amusements, sallies of wit announcing not only a lively imagination but a judgment already formed, an elevated mind, called up the expression of real pleasure in countenances to whose features an expression of grief had become familiar.

The good-nature of the Duke de Bordeaux is apparent in those frequent acts of munificence and charity which the sight of misfortune never fails to elicit. His memory is not only retentive but well stored. speaks with equal fluency the French, German, Italian, and English languages. Gymnastic exercises, to which he had been early accustomed, tended to develope in him a dexterity and elegance of manners which distinguish his deportment and all his movements, and could not fail to attract notice, were he not already, by his birth and premature importance, an object of gene-

ral and undisguised interest.

The following anecdotes will give an idea of his elevated mind, and the readiness and tact of his sallies.

When the exiled family was about to guit Lulworth Castle, where they had taken up their temporary abode on their first arrival, in order to repair to Edinburgh, his sister, who, it had been arranged, should proceed by way of London, entertained her brother with the pleasure she should have in visiting the capital. "What will you see," said the young princess, "that can possi-bly interest you in a sea voyage?" "The coast of France," was his reply. And the ill concealed tears started into his eye, and drew corresponding tears from all who heard a reply, inspired by so affecting a senti-ment, expressed with such dignified simplicity.

On my departure from London for Edinburgh, Madame, Duchess of Berri, begged of me to convey to her son a dog of which he was extremely fond, and the loss of which, in consequence of the events of July, had caused him inexpressible grief. The unexpected recovery of the dog, of which he had given up all hope, might be supposed tohave left the young prince little leisure to attend to a visit of pure etiquette; such, however, was not the case. The caresses of poor Zami, her evident delight at again seeing her master, did not interfere for a moment with that dignity with which he deemed it becoming to receive me.

I shortened a visit which the prince might find too long, but I had an opportunity of judging, from the ad-joining apartment where I remained a few moments, what esolution the royal child must have displayed, when he could thus check, in my presence, the expression of those oursts of joy, to which he now gave free vent, in caressing his favourite dog so unexpectedly restored to him.

The archers of Edinburgh wished the young prince to assist at their sports. One of their body asked me to inform him whether the duke would do them the honour to accept their invitation. The answer in the affirmative, which I was directed to return, caused preparations to be made for the prince's reception.

On the day appointed, the prince found the company in full costume, with a bow, arrows, gloves, and every thing necessary for the sport, in readiness for him.

His first attempts in archery were not successful. His impatience was about to spoil his sport: when, recalled to his self possession by a few words whispered to him The great desideratum in Scotland is a milder climate, privy purse, there lay on the table certain filthy by his under governor, he requested the captain of the which would permit one to enjoy the varied appet of this papers lardly legible; writs of capias, and writs of company to show him the manapare of taking a mir, he beautiful country. "Does it always rain in Scotland?" escura of effects, were the consolations which must drew his bow and reached the mark. On a second at VOL. II.

PHILADELPHIA, SEPTEMBER 24, 1833.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-AT \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance

ventured a third time, had he not been advised not to compromise the reputation he had just acquired. "Sir," said the duke to the captain, "your company

is full, I suppose ?' "No, monseigneur," replied the captain.
"Will you admit another archer?" said the duke.

Will you have me? "We should be too highly honoured," said the cap-

Where is your muster-roll?" said the prince, " J wish to inscribe my name;" and on the moment, the muster-roll was honoured with the name of a Bourbon. A few days afterwards, the archers presented to the prince a complete uniform of their company. The Duke of Bordeaux exhibits a marked predilection for every thing that relates to military science, a predilection that would, no doubt, materially interfere with his other studies, if care were not taken to control and regulate

The best encouragement that can be held out to him, is the promise of allowing him to witness military evolutions. One day, when attending a review, he was struck with the martial air which a pair of huge mustachios

gave to one of the officers.

"How fine these mustachios look!" said he; "would that mine were already grown!" At this moment, his eye directed itself to the scamed and war-worn countenance of one of his suite, who had a slash on his cheek "There is," said he, "something better still than mustachios an honourable scar, like that which distinguisher Lavillate. Let but the occasion arise, and I will do my best to be like him." So saying, he threw himself into the arms of the officer, and embraced with enthusi asm the proud record of his bravery.

These anecdotes, selected from a countless number afford sufficient indications of the generous and dignified sentiments which adorn this youthful prince, and are a presage of what we may expect from an education di rected upon the soundest principles, and pursued in the school of misfortune

The noble character of the Scots exhibited itself in the conduct of the inhabitants of Edinburgh towards the

royal family of France. If our princes were unsparing of acts of bounty, the generous people who profited by them were not slow in testifying their gratitude. Wherever the king went, the most profound respect

was manifested towards him by persons of every shade of political opinion. The lower classes of society, to whose necessities the purse of Charles X. was always open, ex-hibited not only a sentiment of respect, but of affection to their generous benefactor. May we not trace in those points of resemblance (of which the Scots have, per-haps, an instinctive rather than a settled idea) that are found to exist between the misfortunes of a royal family still vivid in their recollections, and the more recent sorrows of another, the origin of the species of veneration which they evinced towards the royal exiles, when they came to seek, in the palace of the Stuarts, that asylum denied them in the land on which they had conferred every blessing during a sway of eight centuries? However overwhelming their adversity, however, signal their bounties, was it possible that respect and gratitude could, in the short space of two years, cause an attachment so powerful as to give to separation the character of public calamity, felt alike by men of all parties and of all religious beliefs? Assuredly not. The homage paid to the exiled Bourbons must have had a retrospect to the unfortunate Stuart family.

General sorrow, I may say desolation, was manifested throughout the town, when it was known that the king had determined to quit Edinburgh. The most lively regrets were expressed by the magistrates, the corpora-tions, and all who had an opportunity of approaching the

person of his majesty.

The day of departure was a memorable one. whole population lined the road from Holyrood to Leith, where the embarkation was to take place. The streets, the windows, nay, even the tops of the houses, from The streets. whence a last farewell could be taken of the illustrious exiles, were filled with spectators of the affecting scene. As propriety did not admit of those popular demon-

tempt, he proved equally successful; and he would have affectionate testimonies by a more touching mark of delicacy. It was arranged that each person in the vast rowd should wave, in silence, either a white handkerdoing, the people presented to the royal view a colour which recalled the recollection of more prosperous times A generous flattery dispelled, for a moment at least, rom a heart in which grief had taken up her abode, those sensations consequent upon existing misfortune, and threw over the past a consoling remembrance, which would afford a resting-place to hope, whenever it should have to recall the days of past sorrow and regret.

# SCOTTISH SOCIETY.

All that hospitality presents as most attractive to a stranger-all that knowledge offers as most varied, are found combined in the society of Edinburgh. In no city in Europe does he find a greater anxiety displayed to win his good opinion. These dispositions appear inspired by the desire to set off to advantage a land cherished by the natives with an attachment bordering upon wor-

The Scots have considerable pretensions to science and to a certain degree of perfection in the arts. Each individual seeks to excel in some particular branch; from this desire results a more general education than exists elsewhere, and a necessity of displaying it. This, which at the first blush might appear a questionable merit, is,

in truth, a real advantage.

The Scottish ladies exhibit a laudable desire to please and the greater part of them attain their object. of fair complexion, and fairer skin, they are in general rather handsome than pretty. They atone for that delicacy of feature which nature sometimes denies them, by their gifted minds and graceful manners. One can hardly remain for a few moments in the society of a Scottish lady, without being convinced that they succeed in the most important object of woman's life-in the talent of pleasing. Their beauty is resplendent at a ball their wit imparts to their conversation an uncommon interest; in point of education, and in their system of domestic economy, they do not differ from Englishwomen.

Scotsmen are serious yet urbane in their manners; their politeness is more pliant than that of their English neighbours, and adapts itself more readily to confinental forms. They possess in the highest degree an expression indicative of readiness to oblige, a character of hospitality and benevolence, which are never belied when their

sincerity is put to the test.

They are in general of high stature, and have paid homage to that physical quality, by creating a club in the capital, under the name of the Six Feet Club. To be six feet in height is an indispensable condition of admittance. Without the adventitious aid of such a stature, the bravest soldier, the most distinguished writer, could not obtain admission. Wallace himself, if he returned to earth with the short stature accorded to him by history Sir Walter Scott, who, without being a short man, was not of the required height-would both necessarily have been rejected.

# NATIONAL CHARACTER.

The affection of Scotland for the last members of the house of Stuart was a sentiment long preserved in the national breast. This affection was tostered by the attempts of that unfortunate family to recover the throne, and by the very measures so energetically adopted to repress it. Even now they cherish a tender and religious sentiment for the memory of the Stuarts; a sentiment which, perhaps, throws an air of coldness over their feel. ings towards a sovereign imposed upon them rather by victory than by their free choice. Incorporated with Great Britain, they still remain Scottish; and participating in the general interests of England, they nevertheless keep always a steady eye on those particular considerations which have for object their native land.

Their aristocracy still reside, and maintain their influence, amongst them. Their religion differing too from that of England in some of its doctrines, is rendered still more dissimilar by the rigidity of its practice. And though the language spoken by the better classes is common to both countries, still the pronunciation of ons which are only exhibited towards native sove- the Scottish is distinguished by an accent which is readily reigns, the people of Scotland supplied the place of these apparent in the first words spoken by one of that nation.

Several Scottish regiments have retained, in their uniform, many striking parts of their national costume, as if they designed to protest against the conquest of chief or riband, as the correge should pass along. By so their country, by refusing to amalgumate their costumes and their manners with those of their conquerors.

NO. 11.

#### MISCELLANEOUS OBSERVATIONS

The Scots have a national music, of which they are exceedingly proud. This claim is founded on the exist. ence of certain national ballads, of a simple and drawling melody, of a melancholy turn, little varied in its expres sion or claborated in the composition, but not wholly devoid of a pleasing effect.

Their musical system was evidently adopted in the very infancy of the art, and has preserved its original defects. It recalls those by-gone times when Ossian and the Scotlish bards attuned their poems to music. It Scottish ballads were composed by these early bards: the airs are even now calculated to excite their enthusiasm. I draw from this a conclusion more favourable to the national character than to the musical taste of the Scots. A spirit of nationality could alone, in fact, account for the enthusiasm felt by a whole nation for compositions. the chief and perhaps the only merit of which consists in their early origin.

In the Scottish regiments, the drum and other instruments give way to the bagpipe, their national and favourite instrument. Its harsh sounds seem calculated neither to soothe the car, nor to excite the valour of the soldier.\* Independently of this, the bagpipe appears an instrument little calculated to convey to any distance, or to a large assemblage of men, the commands which it is usual to transmit by means of the trumpet and the drum; but the Scots remember that the sounds of this instrument challenged to victory the clans of Wallace, the irmies of Robert Bruce, and, in no less a degree, the Highland regiments of our own time.

The Highlanders have preserved the costume of their forefathers, in defiance of its unsuitableness for the climate of their country. This costume consists of a bonnet, which covers only the top of the head; a piece of square plaid, intended to support a cloak thrown over the shoulders in a manner far more picturesque than convenient; a lower garment, somewhat in the shape of petticoat, called a kilt, and which, leaving uncovered a part of the thigh and leg, presents a feeble barrier against the habitual coldness of the atmosphere. Nothing displays in a more remarkable manner the attachment of the Scots to their national customs than their persoverance in this costume, as well as in the use of inconvenient and short stockings, despite their manifest singularity and disadvantage

The singular union of English jackets, and a shake with black feathers, complete the dress of the Scottish soldier. The cross-barred stockings of the Highlander, fastened by a red garter, and his shoe covered with a large brass buckle, must prove highly incommodious, and form a revolting contrast with the dress of every civilised army in Europe, in which such severe regula-

tions have, of late, been adopted.

It may be concluded, from this obstinate adherence to dress neither in harmony with the age, the personal comfort of the wearer, the customs of other countries, nor even with the existing state of Scottish civilisation, hat this people wish to retain the customs imprinted on their character by the seal of centuries, that they wish to protest against those changes which have been forced upon them, and those with which they now consider themselves threatened, and that they prefer their nationality, though attended with so many inconveniences, to changes for which they are not desirous to pay the price of an abandonment of their cherished traditions; even though such traditions and customs may contrast with what prevails in every other country, and with their own manifest progress in the path of civilisation.

The Scots, on becoming united to England, preserved

<sup>\*</sup> The Baron should have said the French soldier

territorial divisions of Scotland, her judicial and administrative forms, have remained unchanged.

The Scottish parliament has been united to that of England; the members they send to the house of commons are chosen in the same manner as in the latter kingdom. The sixteen peers deputed by Scotland to the ippor house, are chosen by the other peers, and for the sity of seeking fresh coveys, as well as the heavy nawhole duration of parliament.

The constitution of the Scottish clergy is altogether different from that of the English church. They approximate more to Luther in their religious tenets, which exhibits a severity of principles more vexatious and irk-some in the practice. Along with the dogma of puri-tanism, the Scottish religion has adopted the spirit of dark intolerance peculiar to that sect : it rejects episcopacy ; and unlike the clergy of the English church, its ministers collect no tithes for their support.

# THE HIGHLANDS.

He who loves the aspect of a country which partakes of the natural and the grand, he who is pleased with manners which savour of mountain originality, cannot fail to be charmed with a visit to the Highlands

However mountainous the country may be, however decorated by beautiful lakes, Scotland has no kind of resemblance to Switzerland, to which country it is habitually compared. It possesses not those bold forelands, those imposing rocks, those detached masses, that spread of green sward, those handsome forests, which constitute the charm of Helyctia. Scotland, moreover, is deficient in that cultivation, in that feature of comparative wealth and civilisation, which are among the admired advantages of happy Switzerland. The disposition, too, of the lakes is different. It rarely happens that the border of the landscape is cut out in the same fashion as in Switzerland; and the conformation of the mountains of the two countries differ in as remarkable a degree. In Scotland, the sides of the mountains resemble inclined planes reaching to the verge of calm and transparent waters. Cows, flocks of sheep, and stags, feed in the midst of small underwoods, while in the distance one sees, here and there, thinly scattered trees. Occasionally, fields, inclosed with hedges, yield a miserable crop of rye or oats, of which the inhabitants make an indifferent bread. In more attractive views, the eye now and then reposes on the prospect of shooting-boxes, and of distant mansions, rarely to be met with, owing to the inconceivable extent of the estates: a principal mansion on each estate, and a few shooting-boxes, resorted to by the owners and their friends during the summer months, do not exist in sufficient number to give the country an air of comfort and activity. The Highlands present, accordingly, a rugged and barren appearance, which fills the mind with melancholy.

There are, however, some exceptions to the exclusive possession of the soil by its titular lords. Comfortable and even elegant houses are often seen, which do not belong to the higher aristocracy The descendants of the chiefs of ancient clans still retain possession of extensive estates. In addition to their character of owners of the soil, they superadd an extensive influence over all those of the clan who bear their name and wear their favourite plaid. These chiefs of clans and wear their favourite plaid. These chiefs of clans keep up the hospitality of the olden time, with all its generous confidence and cordial warmth of manner. The introduction to one family of distinction, in Scotland, is sufficient to obtain for the stranger a ready admittance into the best society in the country; and he is received in their circles with a warmth and cordiality which, in other countries, are reserved for relatives, or old and intimate friends. Should the family with whom the guest is staying, make a visiting excursion, he is taken with them, and presented by some one of the family whose acquaintance he has first made; and his reatest difficulty lies in resisting the good things which the hospitality and custom of the Highlands heap upon him: a hospitality and custom to which a stranger cannot naturalise himself in a short time. There are indeed few strangers of whose social, gastronomic, and drinking powers, the Scots must not entertain a rather contemptible opinion, looking to their own accomplish ed feats at the social board.

#### SPORTING IN THE HIGHLANDS. I was invited to a shooting-party during the grouse

season. This grouse is a bird of the partridge species. very common in the Highlands. I set off on a High-

the laws which regulated their system of property, as and pony, to whose natural sagacity I trusted myself monts to which the people of Eagland are most fondly well as some parts of their ancient constitution. The as often as occasion arose, and whose trained experience was sufficient to lead me (failing birds in one

certain. Grouse exists in great abundance in Scotland; but ture of the soil, renders grouse-shooting a very fatiguing pastime.

Stag-hunting offers a pleasure of a different kind. The sportsman sets out accompanied by thirty or forty gamekeepers. It seldom happens that the stag ap proaches sufficiently near to be within reach of the ball of his pursuers; he almost always gains the ridge of mountains crowned by perpendicular rocks, forming a species of natural wall of four or five feet high, Bounding over these walls, he considers himself safe, and proceeds leisurely to graze. The huntsmen arsignal, many of the stags fall victims at the first discharge.

The stag often affords a nobler sport, when hunted by large stag-hounds of a prodigious strength. dogs in general attempt to seize the stag by the throat or by the ears; but sometimes their force is expended before they can make these attempts : oftener they succeed, and have only to vanquish the obstinate resistance which their antagonist opposes to them.

The Scottish stag is infinitely larger than the stag of the continent; his courage and strength render him, also, much more formidable to his assailants. number of these animals has so greatly increased, that the mountains belonging to the Duke of Athol are said to contain eight thousand.

### MELTON-MOWBRAY.

It is at Melton in Leicestershire, a mountainous and wooded country, intersected by valleys and deep rivers, by brooks, and hedges defended by double ditches. that the best hunting in England is afforded. The country is not remarkable either for the beauty of its sites, or as presenting those enjoyments which a small and anciently-built town, totally deprived of those comforts of which the English show themselves so jealous, is the least calculated to yield. The sportsman. however, accords the preference to Melton, because it unites, and comprises within itself, all that variety of difficulties which a sportsman finds not only a pleasure but a glory in surmounting. It may be also that English foxes-like the amateurs who bunt them-appear to delight in dangers, and congregate in preference round Melton. They are found in the neighbourhood in sufficient quantity to furnish a supply for the considerable destruction which yearly takes place.

There is not a hunt which may not afford food for a fortnight's conversation. The brooks and ditches cleared, the rivers swam over, the broken limbs and ribs the horses killed-such are the anecdotes which form the inevitable episodes of these charming parties! Caricature, which seizes on every thing in England has not neglected so rich a subject; it has contrived to turn to humorous account the often tragical occurrences furnished by such dangerous amusements.

The keeping up of what is called an establishment at Melton, entails a very considerable expense. This species of luxury is necessarily limited to a very small number of wealthy people. No Meltonian can dispense with a dozen horses, each of which costs, at the least, two or three hundred guineas. Some stables contain even thirty.\* The labour of a hunter is not prolonged beyond three or four seasons. From the care bestowed upon them, two horses require the attendance of one

The intervals between hunting days are filled up by brilliant assemblages at the country mansions, by play, and by cock-fighting, which serve as pretexts to bots often amounting to a very considerable sum.

Melton is one of the places in the world where one is most careless of one's purse and person, and where the one and the other are sacrificed with the greatest zest.

# COCK-FIGHTING.

If the character of nations were to be studied in their popular games, special attention should be bestowed on cock-fighting, which holds a high rank among the amuse

\* Sir Harry Goodricke's contain fifty .- Translator. state this fact .- Ed.

In the attention paid to the preservation of the race of

quarter) into another, where to find them was almost these birds, a spirit of order and perseverance is manifestas a pretext, is disclosed the taste for a species of chance, it is not permitted, by an ancient usage of the country, the caprices of which, nevertheless, one the basis of a to fire twice on the same covey of birds. The necessary the caprices of which, nevertheless, or the basis of a to fire twice on the same covey of birds. The necessary the caprices of which, the caprices of which, the dear to fire twice on the same covey of birds. of a resemblance with that of man presents itself; and in the tragical conclusion of the struggle, the need of an impression lively enough to excite imaginations which a slight movement of curiosity could not agitate. In the enthusiasm of the spectators of all classes to take part for such or such combatant, without any other motive than the idea of the moment and the inspiration of play, a similitude is afforded to that ardour which induces the English to engage themselves, fortune as well as person, in political quarrels with which they have no concern. In a word, in all the details of a frivolous amusement, a sort of summary of their conduct throughout life is manifested.

Celebrated by its fox-hunts, Melton is not less renowned by its cock-fights. In the environs of this town the most celebrated race of birds is bred; and here it is that all schemes are followed which are likely to add to the purity of breed, and to increase, by crossing, the perfection of the cock. It is in the environs of Melton that, from the peer of the three kingdoms, to the farmer, nay even to the groom, the passion of play confounds all rank. Bets are here offered and accepted without examining from whence they come, or into what hands they

People interest themselves no less about the genealogy of a cock than about that of a race-horse. Any coupling of these hirds which is calculated to impair the breed, is repudiated with as much horror, as a derogatory marriage in the family of their owners. And in this classic land of social distinctions, aristocracy, with all its pretensions and the rigour of its despotism, condescends to interfere in the manner of breeding fowls.

Thanks to the care taken of the ancestry of the cock -which is traced back through several generations you are sure that the birds destined to fight have what is called blood, that is to say, that they descend, by an uninterrupted succession of grandsires of noble origin, from a stock capable of furnishing combatants well suited by their courage for the arena in which they exhibit their

Cock-fighting has its laws, as rigorously observed as those which regulated the passes of a tournament, or as the brutal rules observed in the boxing-matches of London.

The great bets are made on the success of a series of fights between a certain number of cocks. Thus, each better fetches about thirty of these birds, and divides them into three parties. He opposes one of them to the bird presented by his adversary, and the bet is adjudged to the better whose champions have been most frequently conquerors, first in each party, and afterwards in two of

the three parties. Other bets are offered even during the battle, on the chances which it presents; and it is thus that the tact and rapidity of judgment of the betters are called into exercise. A knowing eye conjectures, from the manner in which a cock enters upon and maintains a struggle; from the blows he gives and receives; from the effect produced on his countenance by a wound inflicted on such or such a part of the body, the probable issue of the contest; and from one end to the other of the cockpit, the spectators propose, or, to speak more properly, cry out bets, which are accepted with the same readiness, the proportions varying according to the opinion which the better entertains of the result.

A circular hall, furnished with steps which enable you to descend into the pit, is filled with spectators. Two men appear, bearing silk bags, on which the escutcheons of groom. This may convey some idea of the enormous their masters are richly embroidered. They draw forth expense incidental to this kind of enjoyment. the cocks which are to fight, and place them before a the cocks which are to fight, and place them before a judge, who examines them, and who assures himself, by an inspection of their weight and confirmation, whether they are of equal strength. This formality fulfilled, the cocks are returned to the men who have brought them to the pit, and are placed upon the turf which serves as the theatre for the combat.

The birds are prepared for this combat in a manner suited to the occasion. The comb and such feathers as would be both uscless and inconvenient ornaments, are removed. Their heads are therefore stripped of these, and their wings reduced to an extent which only allows

\* The Halls, Trollopes, and Fidlers have neglected to

them to raise themselves to a small height. Their tail, which is cut square, gives them a martial turn, and imparts to their gait a spruce and easy appearance. Their spurs are armed with steel, very sharp and cutting, and of England to have recourse to additional measures of

the form of a poniard.

Like horses prepared for the race-course, cocks are subjected to a regimen, to which is to be attributed, in a great measure, the strength they put forth. The food the receive tends to prevent fat, and adds to the energy and play of their muscles. They are purged, are made to swallow stimulants, and kept in continual irritation, as well as in a forced exercise. The effect of these minute observances discloses itself by a rapidity and violence of movement, which gives to the birds thus treated an incontestable superiority over their fellows subjected to an ordinary regimen.

As soon as the combatants are in presence, they look at each other with fierceness, and each in some sort mea sures and judges his opponent. Immediately afterwards they give tokens of a fury, the gradations of which can be easily observed; incline their necks towards the ground, and, after having preserved this attitude during some se conds, as if to gather up their courage and their strength rush towards each other. The bill is the first weapon of which they avail themselves, but the most formidable is head, upon the back, in the sides. The blood runs from their deep and numerous wounds, from the bill, even from the eyes. Their fury increases in consequence; they watch each other's motions, and deal out fresh blows till one of the combatants drops.

It often happens that while both lie dying in the arens they summon up, as though by concert, a remnant of life rush against each other, add to their wounds, and fall down again. But their fury has not forsaken them, and the gambols of their agony still wear the character of valour, and afford to the umpire the means of deciding with

whom the victory rests

When the fight is only disastrous to one of the combatants, the conqueror walks proudly round his fallen enemy, and attempts, with an exhausted voice, a crow of triumph, to which the acclamations of the enthusiastic

spectators respond.

The race of cocks has lost its Thersites. Sometimes however, but rarely, there are cowards, in whom the sight of an adversary causes a tremor, and who fly to avoid the sight. The spectators at first, and afterwards their masters, are without pity for them, and the hisses nounced and inexorably executed by the other.

In their absurd prejudice in favour of birth, the English persuade themselves that cowardice is only discovered among birds whose pure breed has been interrupted by a disproportioned alliance. In France, so ill-sounding an opinion would be anathematised by its application to the breed of cooke

The aspect of a cockpit differs from all assemblance that have pleasure for their object. He who has not been present at the sittings of a certain assembly, where graver interests are discussed, would find it impossible to form an idea of the cries, the gestures, the applause, the blows, the stamping and clattering which the spectators resort to by way of expressing their impatience. Thore arc only wanting, to complete the resemblance between a cock pit and the nameless chamber, those gross insults and menaces which are not allowed in the English assembly. In order to check the excess of turbulence, there is suspended from the ceiling, by means of a cord passed through a pulley, a large basket intended for the reception of disturbers who transgress the limits-for the rest extensive enough—assigned to ill-breeding.

France, which is so eager to model her institutions on those of Great Britain, should resort to this means, which perhaps would have more efficacy than a president's bell.

# IRELAND.

GENERAL CONDITION OF IRELAND.

Ireland contrives to afford subsistence to a population of eight millions, which England rather coerces than governs. The exercise of the catholic religion furnished, for a long time, a pretext to those professing the faith of Catholic faith, and a small fraction of it, favoured by the established church, to put under a species of ban their exemption from a penal code to which their catholic seven-eighths of the Irish population; and now that a more humane policy has raised up the hitherto proscribed sisting of eight millions, seven millions, professing the catholics to the rank of subjects of the same state, an catholic religion, have long groaned under all those unquiet and unruly spirit on the part of the latter, threatening to overturn all, seems in some degree to British legislation.

Since the year 1798, an epoch of unhappy memory for the posts of honour, wealth in Ireland, in catholic hands her, Ireland has manifested an impatience of the English yoke, and a general discontent, which have obliged severity. The passing of the Catholic Relief Bill, far from having calmed the excitement, has, on the contrary but tended to give fresh courage to the disturbers of the daily compromised, under all the pretexts and forms which faction can invent. These unvaried interruptions of public order may lead to the most disastrous results.

The political excitement finds a powerful auxiliary in the distress of the country; nor is a physical force, for which almost any change must be a benefit, unwilling to lend its aid, on occasions when it may be found con venient to culist its services. The Irish demagogue discovers for the Irish peasant a fancied or a true analogy between politics and religion, and bids him take courage from the extent of his distress; thus excited, the peasant is let loose against power, property, in fact against every social and legal institution. Under the names of Whitefeet, Ribbonmen, &c. Irish Jacquerie exercises its lawless violence, its rapines, its burnings, in different parts of the country. Bound together by oaths which it were death to violate, these Irish factions commit the greatest excesses, unrestrained by the terrors of the law. In truth, all law is in abeyance in Ircland, for witnesses will not, and dare not if they would, declare the truth.

A perfect organisation, therefore, emboldens these con-federates to raise the standard of almost open revolt. And now, as if things were not bad enough, a new organisation springs up under the name of volunteers, spreading themselves over the towns and villages, as well as over the face of the country, and composed of men of the middle classes of society. When a unity of purpose and a settled direction have been given to their movements, they afford the protection of their numbers, and their ardour, to the agitators, who proceed openly

towards the attainment of their object.

This object is no less than the repeal of the union be tween England and Ireland. Hence the name of Repealers, adopted by the Irish who wish for the dissolution of the union. Conjoined by a community of views as well as of religious belief, recruited from the classes of the Whitefeet and the Ribbonmen, all of whom groan. as they conceive, under the voke of a political servitude. the Repealers are still more formidable by the talents of the men who have placed themselves at their head.

From time to time conflicts take place, for which the payment of tithes forms the pretext; some are killed; burnings of houses ensuc; peaceable inhabitants are murdered in a cowardly manner on the high road, if the thus glutted, turns itself towards another point,

What the Irish desire is complete freedom; the equality of the catholic with the protestant faith; the ex-

They want, in a word, their old constitution of 1782. and a native parliament, which would consider their interests distinct from those of England, and oblige the proprietors of the soil to abide on it, and spend in their country those revenues which are now squandered in

The Repealers have their leaders, as well as their government, which manifests its power in an open way. are boldly demanded and readily paid; it musters its troops in open array; and its tribunals execute its fearful sentences, of murder and burnings, with audacious im-The train of insurrection, so sedulously laid, requires but some daring hand to set fire to it. well known hand exists, directed by a powerful will and a steady purpose: but the considerations which hold it back are as well known as the hand itself.

# RELIGION.

Among the main causes of the disastrous condition of Ireland may be placed that difference of opinion which, for more than two centuries, has manifested itself between the great body of the population professing the Roman brethren were till lately subjected. In a population concatholic religion, have long groaned under all those harassing persecutions which religious rancour could

could confer neither power nor distinction. For a time, wealth might no doubt procure some degree of considerawealth might no doubt procure some aggree or consucra-tion; but a too tardy national justice deprived property of that influence which, under a good system of govern-ment, property should always enjoy. The people, seeing that it failed to confer the protection and happiness which are naturally expected from it, began to regard the proprietors and wealthy men with indifference, and perhaps envy. Nevertheless, during the existence of persecution, a community of suffering and degradation, and a hatred of the government, their common oppressors, attached in some sort the tenant to his landlord; but that more intimate alliance between the lord and the vassal. which has always subsisted in England, and which is the effect of a prudent foresight as well as humanity on the part of the one, and of gratitude and duty on the part of

The state of poverty and degradation in which the catholic clergy of Ireland languish, has placed the exercise of the sacerdotal functions in the hands of men little priesthood in Ireland is recruited from the lowest ranks of society. Too poor to acquire the necessary education, the catholic priest supplies this want by a blind fanaticommunication to the body of the people, in whom the priesthood excite, to the highest pitch of exaltation, a

spirit of religious enthusiasm.

Hence that constant state of uneasiness, that disposition to discontent, those unceasing aggressions against a precautions necessary for its safety to the extreme point of converting those very precautions into an insufferable tyranny. Hence this division of Ireland into two political and religious classes; one of them, the most numerous, the poorest, and the most excited; the other, the weakest in numbers, the strongest in power and wealth, and the most impelled to abuse both the one and the other. Hence, in fine, a hatred always ready to burst forth with that character of violence resulting from the respective situations of the conflicting parties.

In order to modify this state of things, no help could have availed, short of that civilisation with which England was, in a measure, supplied from the continent; and land was, in a measure, suppose from the continent, and which showed her the justice of exercising a benign in-fluence towards unhappy Ireland. It was necessary that England should have rolled back upon her, from the Irish shores, those cries of liberty, those declamations against intolerance, to which she has so clamorously given vent in all quarters of the globe. It was necessary that England, the country which prides itself on its spirit of the most expansive liberty, should be made to behold in its true colours that state of political and religious coercion which she maintained by the exercise of an oriental despotism. But it was necessary above all, and before all, that the people, for whom humanity and justice were raising their united voices, should burst their chains of bondage, and threaten to convert them into weapons against their oppressors.

The measure which was to call Ireland to a participa-tion of rights too long overlooked, did not fail to meet with an obstinate resistance in the prejudices and feelings of the dominant nation. England feared the uses the more to be areased, as it had been prepared to the hand by the efforts made to excite the passions to the highest pitch of hope, and by a state of wretchedness which could not fail to drive the people into acts of despair, and which there existed no means of effectually relieving.

Able statesmen clung to the then existing state of things, not that they approved of it, but that they feared the dangerous consequences which might flow from the most trifling modification of the system. To their suc-To their successors they be neathed the difficult task which they had not the courage to undertake; and finding it easier to perpetuate tyranny than to administer justice, they con-cluded that the easiest course was that of keeping Ire-

land in thraldom.

The government was at last obliged to abandon the line which it had prescribed to itself; but in adopting that resolution, it was no longer enabled to guard against the consequences which must inevitably attend it. concession which was thus wrung from power was lookthe the continue to the part of the part o deprived of the favour of the sovereign, and ineligible to an unjust ascendency; and lending to the cause all its guage, threw its whole force into the political strife.
This religious spirit is now at work. It still mingles in the combat, harassing its enemy, and seeking to obtain with its own peculiar weapons, those new and entensive concessions, which it is not in a condition openly to exact. This spirit calls to its aid other passions, other in-terests, all species of discontent, every form of opposition It allies itself to every complaining tongue, to every strong arm, and finds, moreover, far more formidable auxiliaries in the embarrassments which beset the govern-

ment. In this conjuncture, the government has recourse to various expedients, which at another season, under different circumstances, had proved successful \_evnedient which they loudly condemned, when a neighbouring go vernment broke down in the attempt to resort to them. under circumstances infinitely more urgent, menacing and dangerous. These expedients are borrowed from an exceptional system. Will they succeed in the present condition of affairs? and if they do succeed, can their success be durable? The future alone can reveal the truth : for in the present convulsed state of society, and of the principles on which society rests, it is difficult to foresce what may yet come to pass. But is the future. such as it has been prepared by the daring innovators who now dread to consult it-is this future calculated to calm our apprehensions? Is it not from Ireland that will blow the storm, the fearful elements of which had been so long slumbering, and have been since spread abroad with such fatal fury ? England may well tremble with apprehension for already are heard at no great dis-tance the howl of the tempest and the roar of the whirlwind

In vain it is sought to hull the storm, by yielding up some of the numerous abuses which had crept into the practice of the dominant faith in Ireland. In vain it is now proposed to surrender some portion of the wealth of

the established church.

It is still a problem in physics, whether the conductor does not invite, rather than avert the electric fluid. The same uncertainty still exists in political science concerning the effect of concession, which may be called a species of political conductor, more likely, in truth, to invite and invigorate the spirit of destruction, than to avert or an-

Richly endowed for doing nothing, the clergy of the established church in Ireland were mainly intent on levy-ing tithes, of which they too often spent the produce in England. Ministers have now assumed the initiative, in reducing the wealth of an establishment which conferred no benefit on the Irish people, and the revenues of which were certainly not turned, by the incumbents, to very

The catholic clergy, whose social position will in no degree be improved by these reductions, will not, in consequence of them, be a whit more disposed to support the government; for these changes fail to remove the great defects of the catholic clergy, their poverty, their want of education, the abjectness of their social position. The measures, therefore, which have been adopted in reference to religion, in Ireland, have only succeeded in causing the cessation of a prolonged legislative injustice, in producing a fiscal improvement, but they afford no preservative against dangers which are daily assuming a more alarming character.

#### IRISH ESTATES.

The tenure by which Irish property is held, the mode of holding it, the union of many small farms into one of bosom of the now unfruitful carth, a prospect of labour. considerable extent, the vastness of some estates-these are, also, master-causes of the deplorable condition of class heretofore so denominated is fallen many stens lower in the social ladder, and is now subject to all the ills and inconveniences incidental to poverty, a poverty which, contrasted with their comparatively happier state in former times, is rendered the more insupportable. In former times, is renerred the more insupportante. A spirit of envy and hatted has, accordingly, spring up in the minds of the people towards the richer and more favoured classes of the community.

A diminution of manual labour has been consequent

on the extension of farms. Machinery is now introduced into agricultural, as it has long since been into manu facturing industry; and whilst, for the mass of mankind, such introduction is a palpable benefit, it is yet a great and overwhelming evil for those engaged in the particular labour which has, to a certain extent, been suppressed by the use of machinery. This effect has been more ap-parent and more deplorable in Ireland, than in England; for in that country the great proprietors are, with few forts in the light of superfluities.

exceptions, non-residents, and know not whether their time deny him even the possession of them. By the side tenantry stand in need of their sympicity and prefection, of those animals which as werehold nutriment renders all times are necessary of the superior of the sup increase as much as possible, and by whatever means, his annual income : thus he neither receives nor deserves the benedictions of his tenantry. In this respect, he forms the disreputable exception to the landlords of more civilised communities; in quitting the land of his birth. and becoming, as it were, a stranger to it, the Irish gentleman, by his own act, deprives himself of the affection of his tenants. If he return to it, his visits are few, far between, and of short duration; the reception which he meets with on these occasions is generally cold, sometimes even hostile. Disgust, a real or supposed fear. caused by their own acts and course of conduct, finally induce Irish proprietors to leave a country in which they seem apprehensive for their safety: thus is engendered a reciprocal animosity and hatred, without the least likelihood of their giving way, on either side, to better feel-

ings. In addition to the disadvantages just enumerated, there is another inseparable from the condition of an absentee. He takes every thing out of his country, and sends nothing into it. For a series of years, enormous sums have been extracted from Ireland, to be expended in Engnave been extracted from fretand, to be expended in Eng-land—on the continent—every where, in fact, except in the country whose sweat and labour have supplied so much exportable wealth. The sources of this wealth and production, owing to frequent draining, are now dried up, to the great chagrin and dismay of the land lord, and to the more urgent misery of the tenant, who, in addition to the discontent of his landlord, has to undergo the severer punishment of a redoubled privation. Bread, the basis of subsistence in other countries, is in Ireland a luxury, to which the poverty of the tenant does not allow him to aspire. The potato, without any other nourishment, furnishes subsistence to the people at large. Happy is the family in Ireland which can even acquire sufficiency of this species of nourishment.

Hence has arisen a prostration of the moral and physical faculties of Ireland, which has destroyed all finer feeling,-and blunts all sense of wretchedness, all desire to find a remedy for it. Ireland can only be stimulated by the cravings of hunger. Indifferent to every other feel-ing than hunger, the Irish peasant does not trouble himself concerning the almost complete nakedness of his offspring, or the filth of the cabin, which he holds in joint tenancy with the pig, the calf, and the fowl, that supply him with a few shillings, from time to time, where with to procure his family whiskey. He works little, because labour is unfrequent as well as ill paid, and this discouragement to work brings idleness in its train.

The immense tracts of unreclaimed common and bog, in Ireland, are a reproach to the agricultural industry of Great Britain. An obsolete legislation, adapted to an epoch when there was a dearth of farmers to cultivate the soil, suffers a vast quantity of unreclaimed land to lie fallow. Such a practice might be accounted for in a country thinly populated; but what apology can be made for it in a state of society where hundreds of thousands are dying of hunger in the midst of lunds which might be made to teem with fertility? What can be said of the policy of reserving such lands for some undefined purpose, which can never occur under circumstances more favourable than those which would now recommend their immediate cultivation ?-

In vain does the unfortunate peasant turn a wistful eve towards these unreclaimed lands; he sees in the and a roward of toil, a harvest which may grow to maturity, abundant means of existence; but he knows that Small farmers have wholly disappeared; the he will not be allowed to turn those advantages to account. Never shall his plough till these fields-never shall his spade turn up a soil dedicated to perpetual sterility. All he can expect to enjoy is the produce of some miserable animals, and too often does his hard for-

> \* Lord B--- attempted, on his estate, to substitute healthy habitations for the miserable cabins of the peasantry. He caused many comfortable cottages to erected, with separate apartments and chimneys, a luxury not generally known in Irish cebins. He was compelled to resort, as it were, to a species of coercion, in order to compel the peasantry to inhabit these new cottages On his return from London, on one occasion, he found every thing destroyed but the walls and roof of his new buildings,-the partitions, the chimneys, the windowsevery thing had disappeared. In want of the common necessaries of life, the poor could only view those com-

accustomed bitterness and rancour, as well as its lan exceptions, non-residents, and know not whether their tune deny him even the possession of them. By the side wants.

To these causes of wretchedness and poverty is superadded the rigorous enforcement of tithe from the cultivators of the soil. Gathered for the profit of pastors without flocks, collected for the uses of a religion to which the people do not belong, tithe serves but to feed the luxury of the clergy living out of the country, and wholly regardless of the misery of the tithe-payers by whose labour they subsist. The unfortunate natives, belonging as they do to a different religion, are beyond the pale of the sympathy or care of the protestant pastor.

It is chiefly in Ireland that the corporations of London are possessed of estates; proprietors divested of all attachment to the soil, without any personal interest, or any of those strong motives of duty which should bind the landlord to the tenant—their whole object\* seems to be to receive their rents, and to spend them out of the country; a twofold and unavoidable cause of impoverishment for the land condemned to be thus miscoverned.

In order to expend on her soil some fragments of mital, of which so many causes tend to divest Ireland. reat Britain quarters a large military force on her dependent province. Some few millions distributed in the payment of this force are almost the only circulating medium of the country.

#### IDISH POOD

Ircland may be said to be peopled with poor. The number of families who live in easy circumstances, forms a fearful disproportion to those who are in a perfect state of destitution. The last and only comfort which remains to the inhabitants of Ireland, a people more wretched than those of any other civilised country, is this—and it is a miserable one—that the distress is universal, and common to all the inhabitants. Those, therefore, who suffer in a state of society where all are alike wretched, are spared the additional misery of instituting compari sons which could only aggravate the misery of their lot.
There are in Ircland no poor-laws as in England. Public charity is the uncertain purveyor to the certain wants of the Irish poor; and immense is the task which is imposed on this casual handmaid. Matters are now, however, advanced to a state in which they cannot much longer continue.

The first remedy which presents itself to the mind of philanthropists anxious for the happiness of their species, is the institution of a system of poor-laws similar to that which obtains in England. To judge, however, of the English poor-laws by the results which they produce in England, it is with difficulty one can agree in the conclusion that they are calculated to meet the emergency

which is admitted to exist in Ireland. Notwithstanding the enormous cost of the poor-laws,

they but imperfectly attain the end of their institution; and, perhaps, one of the most positive effects of these laws is to encourage idleness, to create new wants on the part of the poor, and to generate a carelessness and indifference as to the future, which cannot but have a disastrous influence on their moral faculties.

To these laws are attached conditions little in harmony with that liberty which is the boast of Englishmen; and the condition of the poor, notwithstanding the considerable sums bestowed on their relief, is, in reality, worse

than in any other country.

In France there exists no other law concerning the

oor than that which, however inadequate to meet the bject in view, nevertheless forbids mendicity. In France, it is justly supposed that principles of religion and hu-manity would do more to extinguish mendicity than the law itself; for they would act with more discernment and with better feeling. The form of relief accordingly assumes an endless variety; such, for instance, as the customs and resources of the different localities. The expenses are met by a voluntary contribution, which is the more readily assented to, as it may be levied by a tax upon produce, and as each contributor is assessed in a degree proportioned to the means at his command. If the indigent population of Ireland be numerous, the

extent of its pncultivated lands exceeds all belief. Much

<sup>\*</sup> It must however be acknowledged that the corporation estates are generally administered with care, and upon liberal principles. They are admirably cultivated; the roads running through them are kept in proper repair, and the wants of the poor upon those estates, as well as their instruction, are humanely attended to

sent, and by the endeavour to raise the means of supplying what would still be wanting, in consequence of inadequacy of the produce of labour for the support of

the poor.

If the establishment of poor-laws in Ireland should, from the existing disproportion between the resources and the wants of that country, encounter many obstacles. perhaps it would be agreed on to depart wholly from the abuses of the English system, of which we have been speaking; and then we might expect to witness results the more important as the institution of poor-laws would be directed to the relief of classes comparatively more wretched, and, whether owing to necessity or habit more abstemious than the like classes in England, Some potatoes added to the nourishment of an Irish family. would suffice to create for such family a degree of rela tive comfort; and the culture of some barren and upproductive lands would give them habits of labour, finally produce good conduct, and a strict observance of reli gious duties, by which means a visible improvement would take place in the moral condition of that degraded part of society.

#### IRISH EMIGRATION.

In order to escape the numerous and complicated mise. ries which await them on their natal soil, a vast number of Irish families emigrate. They collect together, for this purpose, their wrotched resources, the foul lees which remain after the juice of the grape has been fully expressed. With these remnants of means, they pay the freight of their passage to America, the Canadas, or New South Wales. In these countries similar privations, nay. a species of slavery, awaits them; for, in order to sub sist, and to procure lands and the means of locating themselves, it is necessary that they should mortgage their labour for many years in advance. Sometimes the unfortunate emigrants perish in their venturous attempts but death in these instances is not immediately occasion. ed by hunger-it is a slower and less horrible death, and there is this consolation, that a more hopeful future than their native country presented is reserved to the members of the family who survive them.

England also receives her share of Irish emigration each year brings to her shores thousands of Irish, who come to mingle with the already too numerous crowd or unemployed natives. They bring to the common stock vigorous and sinewy arms, too often rendered unfit for labour by the immoderate use of gin. These Irish find their way to all the workshops and mix in all quarrels: one sees them every where, where there is work and where there is riot, equally prepared for the one or the other, and always restless and troublesome. These dispositions often interfere with their employment, and are sometimes among the causes which produce their dietrose

### IRISH CONSTITUTION.

For a long period of time Ireland had her own laws: a special form of administration-a parliament composed of two houses like the British parliament, which voted the ways and means, and regulated the general interests of the country. To the union of this parliament with that of England, Ireland opposed the strongest and most prolonged resistance; but at length their independent representation was exchanged for a share in the national representation. By the arrangements which took place at the time of this incorporation, twentyeight of the Irish pears were to be elected, from the whole body, to sit in the upper house. This arrangement is different from that which took place at the Scottish Union. A Scottish peer does not sit in the English house of lords for life; he is liable to be reelected or rejected at the dissolution of the house of commons :-- whereas an Irish peer sits for life. Ireland sends to the lower house one hundred and six

members, elected according to forms nearly resembling those which prevail in England. This unequal repre-sentation places the interests of Ireland in complete subservience to a combination of English and Scottish members. Hence that inevitable collision between England and Ireland. Hence complaints, well or ill founded, discontent, hatred, resistance, exceptional measures of a fearful energy on the part of the government Hence, in a word, the present state of things, so fertile in troubles, and which may in the end become fertile in disastrons evente

# IRISH COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY

Like all other sources out of which her prosperit,

important commercial operations. Placed at the extremity of Europe, and separated from the Continent by the most commercial of all nations, Ireland suffers from the disadvantage of her geographical position; add to this, that capital, which naturally flows towards every country where a profitable return can be calculated on. has, owing to some unfortunate combination of circumstances, never found channels for communicating itself

It should certainly appear that capital would find a profitable return in manufacturing industry, in a country in which the superabundance of labourers should diminish the rate of labour : but the fact is otherwise : with some few exceptions, Ireland possesses no manu

factures of any note.

A capitalist will seldom adventure his money, unless can constantly superintend the operations of that abour which he has put in action; and he is unwilling to subject himself to the risks of a continued politica fermentation. Be the cause what it may, the effect of this absence of capital is deplorably felt, and its influence in perpetuating the national distress cannot be

# IRISH SCIENCE AND LITERATURE.

Without having any national literature which she may properly call her own; without any marked superiority in science or in arts, Ireland has contributed nevertheless, her full quota to the general stock which llustrates the annals of Great Britain, by the number and talent of those distinguished men to whom she has given hirth.

Bishops Jebb and Magee, and Dean Kirwan, have acquired a just renown by their pulpit eloquence. Science is deeply indebted to Young, Donavon, and Westley. Literature may justly be proud of such men as Usher, Goldsmith, Sheridan, Swift, Sterne, and Moore; and of Burke, Castlereagh, Grattan, Curran, Plunket, Ponsonby, Canning, and O'Connel, as orators and statesmen; and whatever opinion individuals may entertain regarding the direction in which he exerts his talents, of the Duke of Wellington, whose military glory is, however, so transcendant, as to eclipse the re nown to which he may lay claim as a statesman :--all these stand deservedly high in public opinion.

Ireland, then, should be ranged among those nations which have produced, and still give promise of pro-ducing, men distinguished in the walks of literature and science, and above all, in politics." It is, therefore, only just to conclude, that the vices and imperfections of her sons arise from an absence of, or an imperfect, education, rather than from any inherent or natural

# MILITARY SPIRIT OF THE IRISH.

Irish turbulence has hitherto consented to submit to the yoke of military discipline. Poverty drives into the army a vast number of young men, who become excel-lent soldiers. Ireland is the nursery which supplies the greater part of the recruits of the British army. A considerable proportion of the most distinguished officers, of all ranks, are also of Irish birth. One of the most remarkable traits in the Irish character is their great aptitude for a military life. In the ranks of the army, where turbulence must yield to a severe and strict discipline, the national spirit of the Irish appears in the most favourable light, and is entitled to the most unreserved praise.

# IRISH CHARACTER.

Ireland contains as wretched a population as any in the world: a population too, which, it may be said, makes the best efforts of any to escape from its wretchedness and misery ; a people unquestionably, also, the most enslaved, but who, in a great measure, justify the exercise of acts of coercion and restraint, by their perpetual efforts to escape from an authority disposed to measures of moderation; a people the most sincere and devoted adherents to the Catholic faith, but who, in following its ninute observations, have allowed the spirit of that religion to evaporate; a people who rank among the most simple and yet the most gifted nations, no less brave than prone to acts of the basest and the most cruel revenge;

\* Whether it prises from a want of taste, or from the dermant faculties of the nation, in this respect, not having been awakened, certain it is, that Ireland has should spring, the commerce and industry of Iroland ar: produced no name renowned in the fine arts.

misery would be relieved by the employment of uscless in a state of severe suffering. The extreme poverty of habituated to privation, yet among the least sober-of hands in the cultivation of a soil wholly valueless at pre-In a state of severe sometrig. At a cattering the people opposes itself to that active consumption energetic resolve, and as great inconstancy in action; a which is, in every country, the surest basis of rapid and people, in fine, among the readiest to labour, and yet among the idlest of modern nations. There is no vice of the Irish which is not qualified by some latent virtue, nor a virtue which is not disfigured by some defacing vice. The Irish character is a compound of finesse and naiveté. It is a mixture of the Gascon and the Bootian. of piquancy and folly. If the Italians had not already embodied forth the character of harlequin, the Irish people could have furnished the outline of it.

Their hasty passions are quickly excited into all the violence of anger; hence arise their imprudent resolves, of which reflection does not retard the execution; their transition from good-humour to passion is short, and quickly embraced. In politics, they are as headstrong as in private life. Anger is the monitor to whose coun-sels they most willingly listen, and they are ever prone to adopt its suggestions. Accordingly, they are per-petually falling into error, the first consequence of which s an aggravation of their evils. In consequence of this bizarrerie, and of the contrasts in which it abounds, the Irish character may be considered as the cause effect of the state of things which has just been described.

#### CONCLUSION

Arrived at the limit I had proposed to myself, it becomes me to cast a retrospective glance at my labours, in order to ascertain whether my observations have preserved, in a collected form, that character of truth, which, served, in a confector form, that enhances of truth, which, isolated, they presented to my mind. It becomes me to see whether, in the judgments I have pronounced, prejudice has not invaded the ground of impartiality, to examine whether my criticisms bear the impress of a depreciating spirit, which it certainly was no part of my intention to give to them-to enquire whether my encomiums have not been exaggerated; in a word, it becomes me to know whether I have attained the object I had in view. A conscientious examination still presents the subjects of my remarks in the point of view in which they had at first appeared to me. Generally consigned to paper the moment they struck me, the impressions I have received have remained unchanged. I have described manners and customs such as they have presented themselves, and as experience revealed them. rather stated the dissimilarities which England exhibits on a comparison with other countries, than pointed out any peculiar failings. I have sought to trace the principal outline, and some of the shades of difference which distinguish the English physiognomy, rather than its features of resemblance, which it has been my endeayour to avoid. Have I succeeded? This is a question which it does not become me to answer.

If I should be accused of having infused too much severity into certain opinions, I will call to witness my intentions, and declare that the imperfections, the bizarreries, (or what I conceived to be such,) which I have pointed out, originate, according to my ideas, in a prinriple entitled to respect, the advantages of which infinitely counterbalance its inconveniences. These imperfections are, in my mind, a consequence of the national character, grave even to dullness, and moving with a prudence which renders it often stationary. It brings in its train a long retinue of laws, usages, and prejudices.
With such a cortège, it would be difficult for it to march as quickly as the civilisation of other countries; it is, therefore, always some steps in the rear, and requires to be urged on and stimulated. It marches slowly, because it is unwilling to be separated from any thing to which long custom has attached it. Such is its perseverance in this system, that it destroys no part of those customs which now and for ever are fallen into disuse. It preserves, under the rust of ages, laws in which one would vainly seek a provision—the slightest idea—at all appli-cable to the existing epoch; but there is wisdom in preserving those laws as a mark of respect for the past, and as a warning to future generations, that they should uphold existing institutions. Thus it was that the English constitution was formed, an ancient edifice, composed of the legislative architecture of times and manners, the tradition of which has scarcely reached us, and of which Westminster Hall, with its Gothic walls and modern arrangement, appears in some sort to be the symbol. Accordingly, we are witnesses to the maturity of reflection displayed by the national character, at a moment when it is beset on all sides by the fury of passions on the watch to invade it. How soon it recovers from emotions the effects of which it could not altogether resist; how soon it returns to what it was before; and how, when obliged to move onwards, it cautiously treads the unknown soil before it! This is because good sense forms

well as for individuals, this precious gift is the first condition of happiness.

Let England, therefore, console herself for the absence of that mobility of imagination, calculated to dazzle, of calamities for nations. Let her turn her eyes towards a neighbouring country, endowed in the high-est degree with that brilliant faculty, and see whether the halo of glory with which she dazzles herseld is not too dearly purchased by a continued state of present disturbance and of future uneasiness. And should England betake herself to view with a feeling of regre the distance which, in certain respects, separates from some parts of the continent, let her compare her situation with that of those countries which she might have the weakness to envy, and let her then declare whether the permanence of her institutions, her perse verance in a line of conduct fruitful in happy results, be not preferable to the vain glory of shining in the arts, or in astonishing the mind by unheard of discoveries; pre forable, in fine, to those dangerous systems which disturb the peace of Europe, and prepare an all-consuming conflagration by the aid of those lights with which the votaries of such systems pretend to enlighten the world.

# PHILOSOPHY OF EXILE.

For two years and upwards, to escape a political con-demnation, I have dwelt in England. What have I seen there? What have I done there? How have I there spent my time, my money? What is left me instead? Such are the questions which I put to myself on the second anniversary of my arrival in a country to which I had brought great uncasiness, painful recollections, an uncertain future, and prejudices which ill prepared me to be pleased with it. A storm in which, unfortunate pilot as I was-call me unskilful if you choose-the vessel committed in part to my charge, had perished, threw me upon its shores. I solicited of them an asylum, which, from choice, I should have sought elsewhere. Prudence counselled me to submit with a good grace to what to me was an imperative necessity, and to banish, as useless, discouraging thoughts, the comparison of my past condition and of my present lot, of my native land and the land of exile, of what I had been and what I was about to be; in short, to do in adversity what I had done in more favourable circumstances-obtain from my situation all that it could yield of honour, of consideration, and of pleasure. Regrets, hesitation to enter upon the position to which I was doomed, ill-humour with its inconveniences, resistance to its demands—these would have been the only results that would have accrued to me from a contrary resolution. It was more rational to put away whatever was of a nature to give me pain, to adapt my situation to my resources, to caress it, in order to render it the more complaisant, to employ my mind in such a manner as to leave the less room for care, to advance with eyes shut towards a future, which my will had not the power to modify, that I might not see all the threatening things which it might bring with it, and not to open them unless to look at a very short distance; to depend a little upon calculation, a little more on the reputation which I possessed, still more on the facility of my character to give way to men and circumstances, and a great deal upon the chance which a combination of all these should produce; in short, to impose silence on my imagination, if it should dare to assail me with importunate regrets or desires, by comparing my lot with what it might have been-London with Hamliberty in a foreign land with a prison in my own coun-

This plan-if plan it were-has succeeded. If it has not gained me happiness, it has at least rendered time supportable. It even seems to me that when the sorrows of the first moment had once become blunted-and they were very keen-my life has not been either more unhappy, more idle, or more unpleasant than formerly. It seems, indeed, if it were not destined to be prolonged. Proscription has proved to be a title to consideration and interest: I have endeavoured to give to exile the character of travel. dwell in a world that is new to me. I there find other manners, other amusements. But it is life, it is consideration, that an honourable man saves from the wreck of a high position; above all it is liberty, it is air. Ought I to complain when I reflect that I might, that in all probability I should, have been deprived of the one, and

become friends.

That varnish of condemnation which I carry along with me has not been unserviceable to me. The curiosity which in England attaches to whatever is out of the common course, to men as well as to things; the vanity which causes those who have played a conspicuous part to be ought after; filled up all the voids left, especially at first, by the various elements composing my existence. They have bound them together in such a manner as to giv them an elevated situation in society, and to make of me in spite, nay, perhaps on account, of the events which have been my downfall, a personage who by common have been my downfall, a personage who by common account or those we nove is quite natural; but to earry consent is sought after, questioned, consulted; for whom | pity to the length of grief for calamities which will never the first place is every where reserved; and who, notwith treach us, and which we cannot alleviate, for rersons the first place is every where reserved; and who, notwithstanding his previous habits, is regarded as a sort of political authority.

A continual alternation of visits among a numerous so ciety, which appeared desirous to lay itself open to my observation, and of complete seclusion, placed at my dis-posal valuable materials, time and solitude to study and arrange them. I was in a new situation, stimulated by a something to which I was unaccustomed, and which extended itself to my moral and physical economy.

All this acted powerfully upon my senses, roused my spirits, and gave them an impetus and a direction which they had never had. My sensations issued from a corne of my imagination in which methought I had never yet rummaged; thoughts, ideas, to which I was a stranger,

came forth from it.

I set about cultivating a soil from which I had not yet demanded any crop, and which, without costing me fatique, vielded far beyond my hopes. Placed hitherto in high situations, I had considered them only as means of seeing farther, of embracing wider prospects.

I was then in the first boxes of the great theatre of the world. I saw more at my ease; perhaps I did not ob-serve so closely. Thrust down into the pit, mingled with the crowd, elbowed, squeezed, in my turn, looking from below at the scene which I used to view from above, ob jects appeared under another aspect, whilst the drama lost none of its interest

I had time: I had wrought for myself independence I employed them in rendering an account to myself of what I had seen and done in the course of my administrative career, and during the short but stormy period of my ministry; of what politics, events, chances, were pre-paring for or against the cause with which my lot was connected; of what struck my eye and my mind in the land of exile.

Too true not to be offensive, composed to record, but for myself alone, recollections that are precious to me, the period at which these memoirs shall appear cannot be specified. In all probability I may not be permitted to judge of the effect which they shall produce. There are facts which my situation, whilst imparting a thorough knowledge of them, forbids me to reveal. The anecdotes which might serve to season the whole would attack men whom it is my duty to spare, and to whom I have vowed gratitude and affection. Were I to suppress these anecdotes. I should be but the cold and spiritless narrator of events, which I should relate, just as many others have dene, without diving to the bottom, in order to discover their causes and to trace their results. I find mysell compelled, therefore, to keep these memoirs in my portfolio, or not to take them out of it unless to communicate them to a few friends, and to give authentic evidence of possession.

To confess the truth, I regret that it is so, because I think that I perceive in the subject, and in the colours which I have given to it, something that classes a his-

By availing myself of the facility of character consist ent with my personal dignity; by forgetting so much of the past as would have produced only useless regrets; by calling, above all, to my aid those family affections, th relations of a friendship tried by adversity, those attachments to one's native land, so powerful against misfortune, so consolatory in affliction; I have created for myself an existence endurable within myself, honourable and even brilliant without.

When the pangs of exile are too acute, when the se paration from all that is dear to me is too painfully felt, I have recourse to my imagination; I give scope to it by directing it towards my country, the access to which is not forbidden to it, as it is to me. It there seeks, it there finds, the objects of my affections, and it returns ladenhave had no nearest the other than the harred window of jevith, a larvest of so noting thoughts of precious recolled a fine of the other than the harred window of jevith, a larvest of so noting thoughts of precious recolled a fortified castle would have admitted? I have found, I thought of the control of the other than the harred window of jevith a larvest of so noting thoughts of precious recolled a first of the control o

the groundwork of that character; and for nations as tion, has ripened into affection, acquaintances who are them all the pleasures, all the consolations, which they nontrin

These encroachments upon sorrow, these short revels in illusions, assist me, in some measure, to shift mis-furtune from one shoulder to another, and tend to lighten the burden

I had enough to do with my own troubles. I have, as far as lay in my power, kept aloof from those which were not absolutely personal to me. Many griefs are purely conventional: we should greatly diminish the sum total of these, were we to enclose them, like mourning, within a specific circle of affections. That we should grieve on account of those we love is quite natural; but to carry whom we have never seen, and who will not thank us for it, is a luxury of affliction, in which we ought not to indulge, unless we have nothing to do in that way for ourselves, and we are annoyed by an excess of happiness and joy—a very rare circumstance in life, and of very short duration! A noble mind takes a real share in the afflictions of those who are dear to it; a weak one has af fections in reserve for all the sorrows that are revealed to it. The sympathy of the one may be of service; that of the other is of none.

There are—I know it from experience—few misfortunes, at the bottom of which, if we make strict search, we shall not find consolations: the difficulty is to apply them, often, indeed, to own them to ourselves, because they sometimes hurt honourable feelings, and are based upon considerations which appear to be not so. In the end, however, they produce their effect : all that is requisite is to allow them time. It is sufficient to leave to the latter the task of reconciling them with decorum. For, thanks to that mediator, what would be wrong to-day will be right in a month-in a few days. Should we be so very culpable, if we were to assist, to urge, the operation of the remedy, paying due respect at the same time to all the decencies of social life, which we can never oppose without great prejudice to ourselves?

Whilst defending myself against grief, I did not, however, resist certain melancholy impressions which re-sulted from my position, and which it would have been

impossible for me to escape.

Few can have any conception of that grief which is felt for an absent futher-land, who have not experienced it with the terrible accessory of exile, which deprives you of the hope of ever revisiting it, and the happiness of having a point upon which to base your plans. The recollections which, under other circumstances, you would have called forth as means of comfort or resignation, beset you, annoy you, because they are then but regrets.

Have those friends of whose affections they remind you themselves remained faithful? Are not those who have retained their attachment to you as unhappy as yourself upon your account? Shall you ever see them gain? That adored mother, whose old age it is your duty to render less oppressive, will expire, and her hand, actuated by that instinct of tenderness, which survives all other sensations, will in vain seek your brow to lay upon it her last blessing. Your wife, separated from you for ever, is doomed to a precarious position, an equiyocal existence, a melancholy life, and blighted prospects. Your children, educated afar from you, will soon find your features erased from their memory, as well as your affection from their hearts : they will know you only by the name which you have transmitted to them, which they will be reproached with as a fault, which will be objected to them as an obstacle. Who knows but that, weary of your proscription, which will extend to them. they may behold with indifference, nay even wish for the event which will replace them in the ordinary condition of society?

Upon nothing-not even upon inanimate things themselves-dare you suffer your thoughts to dwell. If the flower which enamels the meads of your country springs up beneath your feet, its form, its fragrance, remind you happy days which will never return, of affectionate recollections which perhaps you alone still cherish, of the sports of your childhood, and even of the friends who shared them—but they remind you too that you are

The estates which you possessed, and to which you owed the enjoyments attached to wealth, you are forced The dwelling which you had taken deto renounce. The dwelling which you had taken de-light in embellishing, the trees which you had planted, the woods which lent you their shade, you will never see again. Never more shall you set your foot on those

The gait of a stranger will remind you of a friend. The gait of a stranger will remind you of a risence fortune or no more than two or including the stranger and your vision, that you fancies himself, and is in reality, as unfortunate as the fixed fixing who has lost his cow. There is as much grief and sorrowful eye persuades you that she too is pining after a son who is never to be restored to her. The cabring to your remembrance that thus your son too would fly into your arms.

To re-unite in your memory cherished features, you will love to place yourself amidst a group of children of the age of your own: from one you will borrow its blue eyes, from another its light hair, from a third its ruddy cheeks. Others will furnish you with their smile, their cheeks. Others will airniss you will allow sink, san, air, their stature, the tone of their voice. But at the moment when the illusion is on the point of being complete your exhausted imagination will suffer these traits which it had been so assiduously collecting, to slip from its grasp; and you will find yourself surrounded by noisy urchins, uninteresting to you since you have ceased to seek in their faces resemblances to that which you were striving to retrace.

By separating the dearest objects from one another exile produces on the soul a gricf which finds no remedy but in hone, if the separation is to have a term; in oh-

livion if it is to last for ever

In the first case the sorrow is less keen, but of much longer duration; because the thoughts dwell incessantly on subjects which nourish grief. In the second, it make an effort to wean itself from what would afflict it to no purpose; it portions off the past, in order not to embarrass the future with it. It soon directs itself toward other objects; it is occupied with other engagements. other combinations. By interposing between it and the affections with which it must learn to dispense, time insensibly effaces the recollection of them. Weary of the attempts which it makes to preserve

some traces of the features of relatives, of friends, of those who are dear to it, the heart relinquishes to the mind the task of retaining the fleeting impression.

The memory, in its turn, divests itself of names, at long intervals, it succeeds in catching them again, it feels neither interest nor regret on the occasion. One has ceased to love; of what use would it be to rememher ?

Soon nothing more is left of the country which the exile shall never see again but affection for the place of his birth. That affection subsists even when indifference has disgarnished it of those who seemed desirous of

causing it to be cherished.

These reflections incessantly haunt the thoughts of an exile. Torments of his life, they take away the relish from the rare pleasures which he might be permitted to enjoy. They mingle with his meditations to such a de gree as to prevent his indulging in them. They oblige from place to place, in order to baffle their approach; to seek noisy scenes, for the purpose of keeping from his ears all the painful things with which they would fill them.

And what would he gain by giving himself up to grief? Nothing. It would weaken the fortitude which is necessary for him, without imparting any useful counsel whatever. It would paralyse his energy, and would give him up, in a more feeble state, to attacks, with which all the strength that nature has bestowed is not sufficient to cope. It is his duty, on the contrary, to arm himself with resignation for the endurance of the ills which he cannot prevent, with resolution to combat what he cannot avoid: to accustom his mind to create a future for itself, and to enrich it with all that can make it a medium of compensation for the past, of consolation for the present; and to seek diversion in the indulgence of tastes which are most habitual to him, and which he is most capable of gratifying.

Habit comes to the aid of philosophy in the efforts which she makes to lighten the burden of misfortune.

Between the sensations and the position of those who suffer, there are relations to which must be attributed that equal division of good and ill which is to be observed among the various classes of society. Joy and grief are, though with very different causes and very distant points of departure, carried to the same degree by individuals belonging to different social situations. The artisan who carries home to his family the wages of his week's la-The one thinks of the noisy joys of the pot-house; the reserved for me, when, withdrawing from the vortex of I survived, or to my memory, if I should perish; that, in other of the pleasure of gratifying some expensive whim. It would, and from the remnant of business, which I the event even of a triumph, the glory of it would be con-

in retracting all their contours, and in pausing, struck A clown feels as much delight in meeting with a counmight call the liquidation of my past position, I shall be abled to the country of a love myself up to absolute repose. Who knows if it will by the imperfection of the picture, upon all the objects try girl, as one of the great world in the society of a which chance shall present to it. fortune of no more than two or three millions (of francs farmer who has lost his cow. There is as much gried in the soul of the poor wretch who is turned out of a

garret because he is unable to pay the rent, as in that of monarch driven by rebellion from his dominions. the end of their career, the king and the beggar, if they had kept an exact account of their joys and their grief and were to compare them, would find that each day had

brought them an equal proportion, and that life has not been heavier or lighter for the one than for the other: each of them has enjoyed and suffered after his manner that is all the difference which would strike them.

I have had occasion to ascertain the justice of these eflections, in comparing my past existence with my present existence, my pains and pleasures of past times with my present pains and pleasures, my own country with a foreign land. The days, the months, the years, pass away in one situation as they did in the other. ting aside my affections, the preference which I should give to the old manner of suffering and enjoying over the new one proceeds entirely, I am certain, from a relic of habit.

Determined not to neglect any thing which could tend to lighten the pressure of my situation, I solicited sucfound that a great affliction, which predominates over, embraces, absorbs, all the trifling vexations of a painful position, is more easily endured than petty crosses, the place of which it in some measure usurps. I have a no-tion that all my philosophy would have found it difficult to overcome the mortification of losing a lofty position, and the influence and consideration attached to them, or to combat even the babits resulting from them, bad any ordinary circumstances suddenly hurled me from the eminent post which I occupied to the spot whence I started to attain it. A great catastrophe accompanied that event. It substituted dangers to the vexations which I should have dreaded.

Sorrowful recollections of the past, an inclination to compare it with the present, at the risk of finding in the latter nought but subjects of grief, regret for advantages which were never to return—all fled at the prospect of the perils which threatened me, and the sensation of the happiness which I felt at escaping them.

I no longer think of my having been minister and ossessed of power.

I have escaped the horrors of a situation which might ave been terrible. This idea leaves no room for regret : if there is some left for a little hope, 'tis as much as

Adversity finds, moreover, resources and consolations in the dignity and resignation with which it is accompanied.

Time, when one is wise enough to suffer it to act without thwarting its action, succeeds in making a po-sition endurable. It wears down recollections, beginning with their asperities, retrenches what was too painful in them, frames pleasures proportionate to the faculties which are left for relishing them, and throws them into the road leading to the term of all woes, in order to induce them to pursue it.

Among my blessings I reckon the ills from which I m exempt; envy is one of them. I have always thought that life is too short to waste any portion of it in fretting at the prosperity of others. Strictly speaking, this way of looking at things is a calculation of personal interest for envy is a painful sentiment, a vexation which brings in nothing, and for which it is necessary to find some consolations, of which one has but too many occasions to make a better use.

I am addicted to habits and tastes which it would cost me painful efforts to modify or correct. I am not aware of any great necessity to do so. To have made the at tempt in youth, at a period when the future stretched out far before me, and when errors may have consequences of long duration, might have been proper enough. But now that the future is very much abridged, that I can calculate its remotest term within a few days, to devote the remainder of it to a contest with the habits in which I have grown old, would be the height of folly. I keep point out. It was this that encouraged me to persevere them like affections.

Then comes an age, when, weary of every thing, what one deems the best part of the pleasure is the end of it, give myself up to absolute repose. Who knows if it will not be the same when my eyes shall close never to open

When I have exhausted reflections and consolations of this kind, I invoke the recollections of self-love. I search my past life to discover in it good done to my country, services rendered to my friends, circumstances honourable to myself. Neither are these attempts vain. I glorify myself without scruple, though, were I not to do so, nobody else would take the trouble; for it would be silly to calculate upon the gratitude of nations for the good one has done them, or their esteem for the important things one has executed. Create, amidst a thousand difficulties, by dint of resolution, labour perseverance—create for agriculture, commerce, and industry, new means of development; establish the prosperity of a country on solid bases; and you will draw down hatred upon yourself, opposition upon your plans, and oblequy upon your intentions, which will subsist so long as you are in power. When you are removed from it public opinion will correct itself. It will discover good in what has been done, injustice in the judgments that have been pronounced.

At a later period, very long afterwards, a statue will perhaps be raised to the benefactor of the country, not because he has done good, but because, by throwing a mantle over the dress which he wore, he may be made the subject of a monument, which would set off the public place of some city, and which is recommended by he vanity of some administrator, who aspires to the honour of having erected it, and of obtaining a similar one in his turn

This posthumous glory, this accidental recollection of talents long unappreciated, though usefully employed, this tardy reparation of an obstinate injustice, are of no benefit to him who is the object of them-he is dead. His very grave, were it opened, would not present any vestiges of him. His children will not find in the honours paid to his memory a recommendation that may be advantageous to them, still less a compensation for his

But, if he had built a play house, if he had planted a few trees in rows to make a drive, to which people would not have failed to give his name, then would be have immortalised himself; he would be thought more highly of for fifty paces of promenade than for fifty leagues of

The moral which I draw from these reflections is, that little things serve for a ticket to great ones; that is, that if we create the latter to recommend ourselves to posterity, we must not neglect the others, if we would gain the good opinion of the present generation.

My observations are deduced from my own experience. In the course of a long administration I am conscious of having done some good. Who notices it? who talks of it? Not a creature behind my back; a few polite people when they meet me.

I have embellished a quarter of Nismes; the people have given it my name; all yied in complimenting me

This administrative bagatelle, to which I attached no importance, which I considered as merely a diversion from labours of a higher order, has contributed more to my reputation than the results obtained by undertakings of real utility, more even than the part which I had in the success of the expedition against Algiers.

After this, ransack your brains for honourable ideas! spend your health in realising them! Sacrifice yourself to the public interest, that you may see the most insignificant of your labours preferred to your noblest conceptions, and frequently a coxcomb or an idiot to yourself, who are neither! Let an occasion for popular delirium arrive; offer your services in expiation of the crime of not having had force sufficient to make reason triumph, and you will see if they will abate one iota of the rigour of the sentence: you will be banished, imprisoned—too happy if they do you the favour to spare your life!

My conscience does not forget itself whilst engaged in

oothing afflictions originating in the counsels which it gave me. It was this that induced me to pursue a track, the difficulties and dargers of which reason failed not to on occasions when I might, without dishonour, have withdrawn myself from a danger which I saw imminent -irremediable.

When I reflected that for the loss of liberty, perhans bour, is as well pleased as the ambassador who has just and when the summary of an amusing day is sleep. I When I reflected that, for the loss of liberty, perhaps obtained payment of the order for his monthly salary, have reached it. A similar enjoyment ought to be of life, no compensation would be made either to me, if that the prince whom I should have served, that the public interested in my success, would repay my services with ingratitude alone; that envy, which would not fail to in- of the esteem or affection which one inspires? terfere, would be sure to attack my very intentions; it was again my conscience that lifted me above these considerations, well founded as it acknowledged them to be.

At this moment it tells me that there are principles from which a man of honour can never deviate, without How thankful I feel for the hope which they give, and doing an injury to his reputation and a still greater into society; that the principles which are connected with the stability of governments belong to this number, one, which is not without efficacy, to the dection, or, and ought to be placed in the first line; that on the re-if you please, the superstition, of compensations, to expect paid to these depends the welfare of nations; that, which I am strongly addicted. I believe in a sort of all these principles going back to royalty, which is the ponderation of good and ill. I rever enjoy any good personification of nations, we owe to kings the tribute of a devotedness free from considerations which would tend to restrict its limits and its operation; that, in accepting the confidence of a monarch, we are bound to the nation whose representative and organ he is as we are to himself; that to violate the fidelity we have sworn is a crime the orders which he issues is to compromise the safety of the state; that, in calculating the chances of finding the public interest in the will of a sovereign, or in the adverse will of factions, there are more probabilities in which I might call that of recollection, is one of those favour of the former, because it is more deliberate, more calm, because it is founded on antecedents and facts, and because it tends to preserve; whereas the popular will, fond of theories, husty, and inconsiderate, tends to destroy; that consequently the public interest imposes upon us as a duty, fidelity to kings, and that in the term grasp of the future. I apply to a real calamity a philo-fidelity we ought to comprehend all the acts which can sophy of which I had been very careful, from a presenti-render it complete and efficiencious; that in certain in- junet that it might be of service to me some time or stances the application of these principles may fail of its effect, but that neverthcless it ought always to be tried.

Then, returning to what concerns me personally, it

adds, that I did right to sacrifice the situation which I sight of the danger which threatened him, and the disgrace which there would be in withdrawing one's self the details of which the eye is unable to seize.

from it when summoned to take his part; that it was So much for the past. As for the future, I have my duty to employ, for the defence of the post committed to me, all the resources which honour, reason, and the desperate state of affairs, should suggest; all the energy inherent in my character; that the means which I consulted appeared to me, as they still appear, the only serviceable, the only possible ones, and that they were prescribed in Article 14 of the fundamental law; that if they failed of their effect, it was because they were not so complete as I had required them to be; that, at the aspect of the inevitable chance of ruin which presented itself at the moment of the attempt, such as it had been prepared, it was my duty to conduct myself as I did, and not to separate my cause from that of the monarch and the monarchy, which nothing then had power to save. and of my colleagues who generously associated themself-love by pointing out the errors committed, and the commands of honour by seriously taking my share of their consequences; that I ought to accept, as an indem-nification for misfortane, the honour of having done my one instance of a thorough mixture duadeity with duly and set an example of fidelity, misjaulged by the politronery, of the basest faint-hearteness with presence present generation, whose opinion is governed by the event; but which will some day perhaps be appreciated, and find imitators more favoured by circumstances than I have been.

I accept these consolations furnished me by a conscience to which alone I applied for directions relative to the line of conduct which I was to pursue; they take have left to bear.

I should be ungrateful were I not to mention one of

Something is yet left me of my past greatness : that is, mine. friends who owe me no grudge for having been prosperous and powerful, and who remember the share which I ous and powerful, and who remember the share which I ment, Captain X — was unfortunately taken ill, just gave them in my good fortune. Not an inhabitant of before our brigade was ordered to advance. He was the country which was under my administration, to what class and to what opinion soever he may belong, comes made a deep impression on me. It appeared to me that near the spot which affords me an asylum, without de- he suffered more mental anguish than bodily, even voting to me his first visit. All of them speak to me of though, I think, he specified his being desperately ill in the good which I have done or tried to do; all show me affection or gratitude. And I, who in presperity kept

After we had succeeded in driving the enemy Irom a carefully on my guard against flattery, complaisantly strong redoubt, the captain joined us, in great spirits

one is proscribed, is one so very culpable to seek allevia- finding that the fighting was all over. tion for one's woes in the idea, even though exaggerated,

But, how soothing are their words, how sweetly they fall upon my ear, how quickly they reach my heart, when, adding to all these flatteries something still more touching, my friends talk of my return to my native land !

When national consolations are at fault. I apply for that comes to me without tempering my joy by the presentiment of something untoward. But on the other hand, I never meet with any misfortune or vexation, but hope, under a vague and indefinite form, mitigates the impression. Now as, in spite of my calculations, the sum of ill exceeds that of good, I gain more than I lose

by this method of mingling the future with the present. Such are the sources in which I steep my soul, to brace it against the calamity which has oppressed me for the two long years that have just clapsed. This period, which I have had most to myself, in which I have lived most, and best felt and employed my existence. Till then, my faculties had exercised themselves with energy upon special objects only; now they embrace at once both the past and the present, and as much as they can other, but which I had had occasion to oppose only to the vexations of a fortunate position. I exercise it at this moment upon a real adversity. I prepare it for still more grievous situations, the idea of which, without my held, and which I liked, not to a prospect of ambition being able to account for it, will come and intrude itsell (mad indeed must be have been who had suffered him- between me and the hopes of a better lot, and remove self to be so surprised in 1829,) but to considerations of them to an indefinite distance, like those dun colours duty to a king whom one durst no longer serve; to the which perspective lays on the first plans of a picture. for a background, and to give more vagueness to objects,

> divided it into two :- one part is under the control of my reason, which takes care to restrict its limits in such a manner that it can thoroughly know and duly manage it; the other is abandoned to my imagination, which though no consequence thence accrues, disposes of it a pleasure, and embellishes it as much as it can. Is it wrong? I think not. But it were better to have nothing to do with it than to treat it shabbily.

> > THE END.

# CAPTAIN X-

BY THE AUTHOR OF TRAITS OF TRAVEL.

During my career of service I have met with numbers of brave men, and a few cowards. I have seen courage and fear display themselves in various ways,

On joining the regiment to which I exchanged, for the sake of serving in Spain, the very first of my brother officers to whom I was presented by the major commanding, was the captain of the company to which I was attached. I never was so prepossessed in favour of any one at first sight. He was a fine handsome young from my griefs their moral side, and thus lighten what I man, of most elegant address, full of ready wit, and apparently burning with military ardour. He was a prodigious favourite in the regiment. Nothing could exthe principal compensations of the misfortune which has ceed his attentions to me, except the pains which he befallen me.

> The first time I went into action with this new regi obliged to let me lead on his company, and his regret three places.

fier her to come and pay court to me in adversity.

As this tribute is wholly disinterested on the part of some violent habitual remedy, which he told me was —the captain's run away already.

tested, to say nothing of the risks which I should have run; those by whom it is offered, I take it for truth. When either "kill or cure" with him. He almost wept at

We had several smart skirmishes soon after this affair. Captain X-was often in the field, but I never happened to see him through the smoke, except on one occasion, when he showed great tact in the use of a pocketglass, with which he constantly looked out from behind a tree or a mound of earth, and gave orders with great coolness to me and the other subalterns, to advance and retreat, as occasion required.

In a storming business, when I was detached with a few men, a serious accident was near happening to Cautain X—. As soon as the place was taken, and I returned to the regiment I received a pressing request to repair immediately to him, as he feared he was at his last gasp—dreadfully wounded. I ran to his quarters, in a house just under the rampart, to which he had crawled; and I picked up the surgeon of the regiment on my way, forcing him to abandon some other patients to give his whole attention to my friend. We found him lying on a mattrass, almost insensible.

"What has happened? where are you hit, my dear -?" said I.

He could not speak, but placed his hand on his side. "Let me examine you, Captain X.—," said the surothers wounded, officers and men."

"Ah, my dear doctor, are you there?" said the sufferer, opening his eyes for the first time. "How kind this is—but nover mind me—hurry off to my poor fellow-soldiers-it is of little matter what becomes of me I am too far gone for help—I am a dying man—yet you need not exactly say 'killed' in your report; I don't wish to shock my friends too suddenly. Merely put me down 'dangerously wounded.'

"I can put down nothing, Captain X—, till I see

"Why, as to that, my dear doctor, I really can't exactly specify-that is to say, I cannot say directly, that

I am absolutely hit—but—but—"
"But what, sir? I am in a hurry—the life of many a brave man is risked by this delay-I cannot be trifled with," exclaimed the surgeon, with most unfeeling em-

"My dear fellow," resumed X—, "I am the last man in the world—the very last—"

"What is your wound, Captain X —, if you are wounded at all?" peremptorily asked the surgeon.

" Ah, never mind me, never mind me," roplied the captain; "leave me to my fate-but spare my friendsbreak it gently to them-only say 'severely wounded,'

and let me die ! "What is your wound, sir? Of what nature, I ask

you again?" "It must, I think, have been a cannon shot-I feel

my side almost battered in-that is to say, a spent shot." "Is there any mark? "Why, no-no-not decidedly a mark-I cannot say

there is a direct contusion : it might have been, in fact, the wind of a twelve pound shot, or something of that kind-you may, in short, put me down (to save the feelings of others, very dear to me) you may put me down "Why really, Captain X-

"Not a word, not a word, my worthy friend-off to your duty—go, go along—you must put me down slightly whatever you like, in short—something anything-only pray let my name be in the list of the wounded! Not another word-good by, good by, my dear, my very dear doctor!"

The doctor smiled, as bitterly as though he had just wallowed a dose of rhubarb. He left the place; and to my infinite surprise, and that of the whole army, I may say, the London Gazette, which some weeks after brought us the official account of the storming, showed us the unprecedented notification, in the list of casualties, of Captain X—— being "very slightly" wounded. He was the only individual of the regiment who was not thoroughly ashamed of this, and who did not feel the actual cautery of the surgeon's printed sarcasm.

I now began to know my man; and was not much surprised, at the night attack on a fortress soon after, to hear myself called loudly from the head of the company, (I occupying my post in the rear, as we advanced in subdivisions to the breach, by Ned Flangan, of Gal-way town, Captain X — 's covering serjeant. "Mr. Hartigan, Mr. Hartigan! For God's sake, your

was-but no one took it so coolly as Captain X-The village had been taken and retaken several time till a final charge in which our regiment bore a part drove the enemy out, and left us in possession of the place. As we forded the river, in close column of com panies, Captain X -- quietly slipped behind, and tool up a position among the rubbish of an old house which by whom we were that day led on a Scotsman, who wa by hereditary right as brave as a lion, turned round suddenly to the adjutant, and asked him. "Where is Captain X-

" Hiding under that wall, Sir," answered the adjutant pointing to the reconnoiterer.

"By G-, that's too had!" exclaimed the indignant colonel. "Gallop up to him-at him-over him-and if he does not rejoin the regiment instantly, cut him down on the spot! Now, my brave lads, on them steadily and colly—give them the steel, the steel, my boys, and plenty of it!" added the colonel, turning to the regiment, and quite forgetting Captain X--. the adjutant rode fiercely up to him, and hurrically repeated the orders he had received.

"Nav, nav, my good friend," said Xuse of being so confoundedly hasty? Just let me say a few words in explanation. May I die, my dear friend.

" Die and be hanged!" abruptly uttered the adjutant. putting spurs to his horse, and dashing back to his post where he had scarcely arrived, when a musket shot through both his checks tumbled him to the ground and put an end to his gallant conduct for that day.

As soon as we were thoroughly in for it at Salamane: when the grape-shot began to pepper the head of the column, and the men dropped right and left, an officer of ours was seen to throw himself bodily into a dry ditch; and those who could not distinguish who it was thought we had another brave fellow knocked over But those who identified Captain X-, were quite satisfied that he was in safe quarters. As soon as the business of that hard fought day was well and thorough ly done, we had ceased firing, and were charging attethe broken enemy, when an officer was dimly observe through the smoke that was clearing off, about fifty yards in front of our line, waving his hat with its long streaming feather, in one hand, and flourishing his sword in the other, cheering on the regiment, with shouts of most vociferous valour, the Arapilles echoing to his cry. A roar of laughter burst along the line and became particularly loud when our company joined in it, for we soon recognized our resuscitated captain and knew better than any others how to appreciate his

But his best, and, poor fellow, it was his last exploit. occurred not long after this, at the siege of a place memorable for the determination of its defence, as well as the vigour with which it was attacked and carried.

The approaches of the English army were pushed or with a frightful proximity to the place; so much so, that the guns from the bastions were fired point blank at individual officers and men, who had the temerity to raise their heads above the trenches; and they were often hit from cannon of large calibre, with as dead a certainty as though the most unerring sharpshooters had levelled at them with rifles.

Our entire company was ordered down from the camp on a working party, one fine morning, out of our turn or duty, and not a little to our surprise, to replace another which had taken its place in the trenches during the night, but was almost annihilated soon after day break by the terrible cannonade from the enemy's works. One of our subs was killed the day before, so that Captain X- had but myself and the ensign, a gigantic Kerry man of about twenty years old, and six feet five inches high, under his command. We were under cover, as soon as we came within range of the enemy's guns and so hot was the fire, that not one of us felt di to despise the captain's example of keeping as close as

There were several small redoubts thrown up along the trenches, from which elevations, the officers on dut could keep a sharp eye on the men at work. I step or rather crept into one of these, to relieve the last sur viving officer of the company we replaced. He was in the act of eating a crust of bread, which his servant had procured him for breakfast; and as he was leaving his post to my occupation, he incautiously raised his

Every one knows what a hot affair Fuente d'Onore ried clean away by a twenty-four pound shot, and the ping the general's mouth, he held forth the little sketch body knocked several yards out of the redoubt.

These were not pleasant occurrences for any man's comfort, but least of all so to one of Captain X emperament. I was scarcely settled in the redoubt. when I saw him moving towards me along the trench, stooping much lower than the utmost prudence require ed; and he soon came crawling into the redoubt, repucsting me to change places with him, and take the ommand of the whole party, as he wished much t sketch the bastions of the fortress; and he took out hi sketch book and pencil for the purpose. I could not re fuse his request, a most unlucky one for him, for had he stayed where his duty required, he had most probably

I had not changed places with my captain five mi nutes, and had just stepped up on the ridge of the trench where the soldiers worked, to look about, as it was my duty from time to time to do, when the general of th day galloped up, attended by two aids-de-camp, and couple of orderly dragoons. He was one of the braves of the brave; too brave, indeed, as was proved by his death not long after, on a distant service unworthy of his fine talents. He, too, was an Irishman, and knew our regiment well.

"Who commands this party, Mr. Hartigan?" asked

"I do, sir." answered I.

"There is a whole company here, isn't there? Who is the captain? Where is he?" were the rapid questions

"There is an entire company-Captain X--- is the captain-ho is sitting in that redoubt, sir," were my immediate answers.

"Sitting in that redoubt! May he be doubly What is he doing there? Hark ye, sir," added he, ad dressing our finger-post of an ensign, "you have long legs; step out then quickly-go to that redoubt, and bring back Captain X—here instantly. Stoop, sir—stoop low—lower, I tell you, or you'll not have a head on your shoulders."

The intropid Kerryman strode along, but caree nothing for the general's caution, and scorned the shell ter of gabions or fascines. When he came to the redoubt, he summoned out the captain, repeating verbatim the general's speech.
"What a cursed hot-headed fellow!" exclaimes

X ..... "Go back to him, my trusty ensign, and tell him I am taking a sketch of the first importance; I am proving the engineers to have been all wrong. the service will absolutely suffer if he disturbs me.

The ensign strode back again, and delivered this mossage to the general, who was moving about busily, giving various orders around him.

Taking a sketch! The engineers all wrong What an impudent scamp! D'ye hear me, sir-go back-tell your captain, once again, that I order him come here; and if he refuses, drag him neck and heels out of the redoubt, and up to this spot."

"I'll tell you what, my friend," said X , in reply to this second summons, and hoping that while he term porised, the general would take himself off-or, possibly that he might be taken off-" I'll tell you what-

" Don't give yourself the trouble to tell me any thing Captain X-, but come out of this immediately, I tel you again," said the ensign. At this instant his cap, which was visible above the wall, was knocked off his head, perforated by a cannon ball.

"God bless me, what a narrow escape! how very lucky that you were not three inches taller !" exclaimed the captain

"Never mind whether I'm tall or little, Captain ," said the Kerryman, coolly clapping the shat-red cap on his head again. "Pil tell you what, the said the Renyman, confy chapping the some tered cap on his head again. "I'll tell you what, the short and the long of it is—if you don't come with me, quietly and by fair manes, I'll drag you out of it, dead or alive-so come along, I advise yo

X- finding all resistance or subterfuge to be vain stood slowly up and followed the Kerryman along the trench; muttering that "a man's life was not safe a minute on service with these infernal mad-brained Irishmen; but that with persons of common discretion. one might go through a dozen campaigns, as securely as though one had never smelt powder.

The enemy seeing a general officer so close, sent their missiles towards us in double quantities. One of the orderlies was literally cut across with a shot, and an aid-de-camp's horse severely struck with the splinter mok, and began some stammering sentence. " Not a word, not a word, but listen to me, sir !" said

the general. "Resume your place here-do your duty er, by heavens, I'll make you such an example as

Here the general was himself stopped short, by the explosion of another shell, directly over the heads of the group-and the report was instantly followed by a terrified mixture of groan and shrick from poor who clasped both his hands across his breast, and with a dreadful expression of agony in his face, fell flat on his back, almost under the feet of the general's horse,

"Good God, is it possible!" cried the kind-hearted general, his wrath at once appeared. "Who could have thought of his ever dying so fine a death! Well, he's gone, poor devil! He was at any rate a clever, a pleasant fellow, and a gentleman-ay, every inch, but his heart-but, he could not help that! Here, soldiers, throw one of those great coats over the body of your captain. and hear him to the camp. We could, after all, better spared a better man.

With this quotation, the general coolly trotted off with his aid-de-camp and orderly, in the midst of a shower of shot and shell. The ension and myself were too much shocked by what had passed, to think of any thing for a minute or two, but the fate of our captain, we stood gazing after the body, as it was borne away, the limbs already stiffening before it was out of

What was the astonishment of the general, who thus pronounced Captain X---'s funeral oration, on riding back to the camp about an hour afterwards to see the dentical Captain X unharmed, unblushing, and unabashed, dressed, as was his wont, better than any man in the army ; and cantering his little Arabian pony along the lines with a feather streaming from his hat nearly as long as the pony's tail? And what was my surprise when I met him the next morning! But this could not last. A significant hint was that

day conveyed to him from the highest authority. The following morning brought him (he said) letters, requirug his instant return to England. He set out at once The next Gazette announced his resignation; and as Captain X has been ever since an ex-captain, I have nothing more to say of him.

# ANECDOTES OF A DETENU.

Fanny Beauharnois, dinners.-The viscountess was in the custom of giving a weekly dinner to a numerous party. The fare at her table was invariably so bad that her guests were compelled to lunch before they came to her house. The dinners given by Napoleon to those whom he honoured with an invitation were, on the contrary served up in the most magnificent style : his chief cook, with the exception of that of Cambacères. was the most celebrated artiste of the day. Napoleon seldom remained more than twenty minutes, or half an hour, at table, and the instant he rose all the guests departed. "When I dine with Fanny Beauharnois" said Lauragais, "I cannot help thinking that I am exactly in the situation of Lazarus picking up the crumbs that fall from the rich man's table. At her cousin the enperor's banquets, I endure the punishment of Tantalus, surrounded with luxuries, and deprived of the power of enjoying them." The difference between Napoleon and Fanny is this: the one is a potentate, and the other is a tate en pot-(a dirty scullion, or saucepan scraper.)

Corn conducive to patriotism .. - During the war in Russia, in 1812, the King of Naples gave orders to General Nausouty, who commanded a division of cavalry, to charge the enemy. The horses being worn out with hunger and fatigue, the attack was unsuccessful. Murat having complained to General Nausouty, the latter answered, "I don't know how it is, sire, but the horses possess no patriotism. Our soldiers fight pretty well even when they are without bread, but the horses will absolutely do nothing unless they get their oats.

The schoolmaster in France .- A cockney detenu, who was residing at Verdun in 1810, kept a little shop: he took it into his head to set up a school, and in his window was to be seen a bill, on which he had written in a cramped, crooked hand, "LEARNS TO READ AND WRITE!"—"That is an honest fellow, at least," said Sir James Lawrence, "I will call next month, and if I his post to my occupation, he incautiously raised his of a shell. Captain X— saw all this as he came find he has made sufficient progress I will send my two head, to look at the hostile ramparts, when it was car- forward; and by way of ending the business, and stop- menhows to his seminary?"

# Subaltern's Furlough:

UNITED STATES, UPPER AND LOWER CANADA, NEW BRUNSWICK, AND NOVA SCOTIA,

During the Summer and Autumn of 1832.

DEDICATED TO THE DUKE OF RUTLAND,

BY E. T. COKE.

LIEUTENANT OF THE 45TH REGIMENT.

Wand'ring from clime to clime observant stray'd, Their manners noted, and their states survey'd.

#### INTRODUCTION.

Mr. MacKenzie, in his recent sketches of Canada and the United States, remarks very happily, that "A book about America might be written every six months by the same traveller periodically revisiting the same scenes. and yet possess in a high degree the charm of novelty, so rapid is the career of improvement and so interesting are the changes which the agency of man is continually and the picturesque mountains of Wales. effecting in the western world." This proposition is in a great measure true, and if not realised by the same traveller producing an annual volume, is more than effected by English travellers in succession. Among the whole of these no recent book maker has produced a more agreeable or readable work than Lieutenant Coke, whose pages we feel confident in commending to the approval of our readers. He writes agreeably, and sees with keen intelligence-allows us merit where due, and criticises sensibly though strongly. His visit to Canada, New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia, together with some unfrequented routes in the "States," will particularly attract attention. His first ride in Canada gives him occasion to show his British prepossessions, but he afterwards does us ample justice; we may safely congratulate ourselves on being so greatly in advance of our Halifax neighbours, as, if so disposed, to retort tenfold the empty sarcasm and pointless insinuations of recent tourists among us, and to add weight to the argument by reminding the Halls and Hamiltons that there the inhabitants are under English protection and patronage. But the day for this recrimination has passed.

#### AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

Feeling dissatisfied with the various statements which have issued from the press in such rapid succession within the last two or three years, respecting the United States. and being convinced that much yet remained to be learned relative to that part of the vast western continent, I came to the determination of availing myself of a short

After travelling over 2000 miles of the most interesting districts, and visiting the principal Atlantic cities in the United States, I extended my tour through an equal distance in the British provinces. As my only object in publishing the following narrative is to contribute, in however small a degree, to the knowledge already possessed of those countries which are so fast rising into importance, I hope that I shall not lay myself open to a charge of presumption.

In the following unpretending pages, I profess only to give an unbiassed and impartial statement of what came under my own observation. My remarks are confined to children, or even a change of apparel; and it was a matter those things which require but a short residence in a of conjecture to many of us, how they could have pro-country; and, merely pointing out some of the most in-curred sufficient money for the payment of their passage. teresting objects and places of greatest historical note. I leave the full definition of Republican, National Republican, Federalist, Nullifier, Democrat, and all the other various shades and sects of the political world, to those who have made state affairs their study.

I much regretted that circumstances would not permit great, broad-snoulected raddy-need son of grin, "a paor intervals on the swell-way as a sea," was a sea, "and the permit of the globe," and do or phan," as he described himself, who having taken point on the didwood which so thickly covers the not hesitate to recommend those who are at a loss how to drop too much of the cratur, had found his way into the Atlantic off the American coast; but, upon examining its little under the course of the common that to pake a similar sulf-croom by accident, and fallen asleep, when the ship trough a glass, was found to be a small cutter, just the course of the cour

be amply repaid for the slight inconvenience of rough coat-pocket, which, upon due examination, proved to conseas and rough roads, by not only becoming acquainted tain only a solitary copper, and a dry crust of mouldy with an interesting people, but by the opportunity which will be afforded them of viewing some of the most stupendous natural curiosities as well as some of the finest specimens of art in the world. May 2, 1833.

CHAPTER L.

VOYAGE FROM LIVERPOOL TO PHILADELPHIA.

As nothing can be more uninteresting to unprofessional readers, than a recapitulation of all the various changes of weather, the heavy squalls and gales, the more tedious long rolling calms, the dense fogs and dangerous icebergs (on the banks of Newfoundland,) the passing sails and, in short, the usual contents of a ship's log; I shall only briefly take notice of a few incidents connected with the voyage. After a detention of three days at Liverpool, owing to contrary winds with rough and boistcrous weather, the packet ship, in which I had engaged a passage, hauled out of Prince's dock at daylight on the morning of the 23d of April, and stood down channel; but it clear of the southernmost cape of Ireland: a foul wind possessed, however, one redeeming quality, by successively displaying the fine bold coast of the Emerald Isle, I had selected the Philadelphia in preference to the

New York line of packets, and made some small sacrifice to accommodation and society, from a supposition that but few emigrants would be bound so far to the southward; knowing full well, from previous experience, the great inconvenience of a crowded steerage. I was therefore much surprised to find that although a vessel of only 370 tons, she was carrying out 146 passengers in that part of the ship. I had, however, no cause to regret the choice I had made, as I found myself in an excellent seaboat with an active and experienced commander, who had already crossed the Atlantic seventy-six times; no trifling recommendation to a pleasure-seeking passenger. weather, for the season of the year, was unusually boisterous, and the wind variable; blowing scarcely for twentyfour hours in succession from any one point of the compass: but having a good stock of provisions and pleasant society on board, it mattered little to the cabin passengers (who were, with one exception, old sailors) which way the ship's head was; but to the emigrants, an increasing gale was a source of great tribulation and alarm ; the deck resounding with their groans and prayers until it moderated. The captain and myself were walking upon deck one squally day, when seeing several of the steerage passengers sitting on the fore hatchway, exposed to every sea which came aboard, yet at the same time apparently re-gardless of it, we had the curiosity to ask them, what they were doing there, and why not below in their berths? "Why sure now, captain," said the spokesman, an Irishman, "and isn't it that we are waiting here, so that we man, "and isn't to the boats, if the ship goes down; will be ready to get into the boats, if the ship goes down; with their broils and fighting, which ever arose from national reflections: and each man having brought a store of liquor on board with him, as part of his sea-stock, the leave of absence from my military duties to cross the combatants were generally more than half intoxicated; Atlantic, and inform myself more fully upon the subject, while in rough weather, the self-same parties would be leagued together singing psalms, in which they were assisted by the English and Scotch, who kept aloof during the storm of words and war of fists. Amongst the emigrants, however, were many respectable farmers, who, with their families, were about to seek their fortunes in the New World; but the majority were artificers, and some few were men, who, if they could not make their fortunes, judging from outward appearances, could scarcely mar them. They were well equipped for the early commencement of operations in America, being burthened with no such heavy baggage as bedding, trunks, wives, A man obtained a free one in the following by no means uncommon manner :- The crew in overhauling the stores in the sail-room, a few days after we had put to sea, disrious shades and sects of the political world, to those to have made state office their gady.

I much regretted that circumstances would not permit grows and a strategive a permit of the above the provided to be a concer stay in so attractive a permit of the above the state of the state of

bread. Our worthy skipper put him in great bodily fear, by threatening to tie him up to the gangway, and after giving him a round dozen, to put him on board the first fishing-smack we met off the coast of Wales; but it was merely a threat in terrorem, as the following day he was duly initiated into all the rites and mysteries of Jemmy Ducks; and after being invested with full power and con mand over that very requisite department, he became a most important and useful personage. Some scoundrel, however, relieved him of part of his charge, by adminis tering a quantity of oxalic acid, which carried off all our stock of grunters at "one fell swoop." A woman, also, with the tact of her own sex, avoided detection until we had been a month at sca, and was only then discovered through the impeachment of one of her fellow-passengers. She had gone quite on the opposite tack to the " poor orphan:" so far from courting concealment, she had ever been observed to be cooking or loitering about the caand had once or twice even ventured upon the sacred ing of the 23d of April, and stood down channel; but it limits of the quarter-deck. So proud a bearing blinded was not until the fifth day from that time that we were every person on board; nor could any one have imagined, even when challenged with the fraud, but that she had paid her passage, so menacing and formidable an appearance she assumed, with her arms a-kimbo, and a contemptuous toss of the head. Although the captain keeps a sharp look out (there being a fine imposed upon ships carrying a greater number of passengers than the law admits, according to the tonnage,) yet few vessels sail from Liverpool without carrying more than their complement. Sometimes an affectionate wife introduces her lord and master on board in the guise of a trunk filled with old clothes, or in a crate, as her stock of crockery, in which he is half smothered, and tossed about most unceremoniously, during the confusion attendant upon weighing

Having anticipated a three weeks' passage, the few books I had brought on board were exhausted by the time we were half-way across the Atlantic; and as a last resource, almost amounting to a fit of desperation, I obtained the loan of Dr. Emmons's "Fredoniad; or, Independence Preserved," from a fellow-passenger, and toiled in a most persevering manner through at least ten of the almost interminable number of cantos (forty, I believe) which compose the work.

Thrice happy indeed was I, when the green water, once again making its appearance, showed that we were in soundings. The unusual length of the voyage had not only been rendered extremely unpleasant by the number, but also by the want of cleanliness in the steerage pr sengers, some of whom would not even breathe the fresh air upon deck in moderate weather.

On a fine, mild afternoon-the first we had been favoured with since the shores of England had sunk into the waves—there was a cry of "Land a head!" from the fore-top gallant yard. Every one in an instant was upon deck, some for the first time during the voyage, and the for we know you wouldn't wait to call us." The weather ringing was overed with those who previously lad not itself was not more variable than their conduct; in a calm, focurage to mount the ladder of the hatchway. Every the Welch and I risk kept the whole wessel in an uproor gye was in vain strained to gain a glimpse of the longwished-for coast of America, and three cheers greeted the captain as he descended upon deck; the women crowding round him, dancing and singing, as though he had rescued them from some imminent danger. Many while in rough weather, the self-same parties would be had certainly suffered much from that worst of all miseries, sea-sickness; and those who had seen better days, from the company they were obliged to keep in the steerage; where the small-pox and inflammatory fever had broken out a few days after we had sailed from Liverpool, attacking many, and three or four persons fatally. The wind, however, which had been dying away for hours, now totally failed us, and it became a dead calm. So our sole employment consisted in watching the movements of the innumerable sloops and small craft which were rolling about at the distance of some miles; and which, whenever a slight air or cat's-paw crossed them, appeared as if concentrating to one point, their heads tending to some great emporium of commerce. Two exceptions to the above afforded much amusement. These proved to be rival pilot schooners, taking every possible advantage of flaws of wind and wet sails, but still making little progress towards the ship which each was striving to gain; at last, however, our attention was attracted by a small black object, which appearing at intervals on the swell of a sea, was at first taken for a portion of the drift-wood which so thickly covers the

opponent. Every one pressed close round, asking him ten thousand senseless questions; but he was a man of few words, and all the information we could reap from him amounted to-"that they had frost and snow in April :" and that "there was a war in congress." Having delivered thus much in a gruff tone of voice, he threw a hay of clothes from under his arm alongside the helm : and after passing a few minutes in looking up and scanning the rigging with a seaman's eve, lay down upon a hencoop, and, overpowered by his exertions to reach the there would be no hopes of the ship floating; and, if the culated for vessels with a draught of eight fect water. hencoop, and, overpowered by his exertions to reach the linere would not allow the modest of the same postings and it is account to a reach the would not answer to execut, was soon flast asleep. His appearance as a pilot sea cose, she would inevitably go to pieces. As day The inhabitants, however, told us it would not answer wash by no means proposessing; far different indeed from idawned, the ominious prospect of the head and bowsprit how so well as formerly, a rail-way having been formed. that of the hardy-looking race of the English Channel. He was a tall, gaunt old man, with shoulders bent by the yards distant, being all the visible remains of the "Can-which most of the passengers travelled between Philastorms of some seventy years, and a face bronzed by the luine" nachet, lost two positis previously. It was now delphia and Baltimore. While we were standing on the sun until it resembled that of a copper-coloured Indian, for the first time, I heard a genuine Yankeeism: "The side of the tide-lock, two sloops passed through, laden so I really pitied him, as he tottered along the deck, with one of his hands, which had been jammed between the cutter and ship's side, to his mouth, and thought it high time that he was placed upon the retired list. The day being warm, he was attired in a thick white waistcoat nankeen trowsers, originally blue, and a yellow painted canyass hat. I should judge that the captain was as little pleased with the appearance of the man who had taken charge of the ship, as any one else; for after asking in a significant and dry tone of voice, "if there were any more pilots on board the schooner." he descended into the cabin.

A light breeze springing up at midnight, the following morning showed us the tops of the trees and headlands of the low coast of Maryland, suspended as it were in mid-air. After standing a few miles to the northward, by sun-set we made the capes of the Delaware. It was now the 25th of May, and the day, like the preceding one, was fine and clear, with a warm sun, the thermometer standing 90° in the shade : such a sudden change in the atmosphere, together with the low flat shore, forcibly reminded me of scenes in the East-the entrance to the Bay of the Delaware resembling the mouth of the Hooghly or Iriwaddi rivers. The distance between Cape Henlopen, in Delaware, and May, in New Jersey state, is about fifteen miles. The coast near the latter cape bounds with dangerous shoals and overfalls, and the navigation of the river is rendered very intricate throughout by numerous sand-banks. After passing between thirty miles long, and thirty wide, when it again contracts to a width of two nules, and continues so with little variation up to Philadelphia. On the Henlopen side of the bay a large breakwater was commenced a few years since, which is to be a mile in length, with the upper end of the harbour protected by an ice-breaker, so that vessels may ride in safety during the winter months: the latter was highly requisite, many ships having been lost through exposure to the river ice. Seven planks in the bows of the packet, in which I was at this time, had been cut through in less than two hours, three months previously, by the drift-ice being kept in motion by the strength of the tide, and acting like a saw against them; the vessel being only saved by running it ashore. The of the stone required in its construction being brought by sea from the Hudson River quarries, 120 miles distant.

Evening had set in before we fairly passed between the capes, and at the distance of five miles the surf could be distinctly heard roaring against Henlopen. During the day, while our anxious pilot was asleep upon the booms, a boat was lowered to catch a turtle floating on the surface of the water, in as happy a state of forgetfulness as the old man himself; but the ship having too much headway upon her, the boat could not again reach her, and we were under the necessity of awakening the pilot, to heave the ship to, which he most reluctantly ordered, venting his displeasure at the same time in a low inward grumbling. Not feeling very confident as to the safety caution of retiring to my berth at night without divesting ware, or the "Pea Patch," built upon a low reedy island myself of my clothes, thinking it more than probable that without much loss of time. My suppositions proved are of masonry, and very extensive; but the whole of correct; for about half-past two o'clock I was awakened by the interior, including the barracks and light-house, was a slight motion of the ship, and although it did not equal consumed by fire two years since. No steps have yet a resset with all sail set upon a hard sand, produces a expended upon its construction only a few years previ-censation which, when once experienced, will never be loss to the above accident. The channel between it and forgotten. All lands rushed upon deck in an instant; the main land is so narrow, that with a head wind and lacres, won by lottery ten or twoive years since, was re-when, lo! and, behold! our worthy Argus was snugly heavy squalls there was not room to work ships, and we markably beautiful, and quite studded over with attile. stowed away in a corner, first in the arms of Morpheus, were once compelled to let go the anchor Opposite to,
The tide failed us most provokingly off Gloucester
while the vessel striking heavily for some minutes, finally and about a mile distant from the fort, is Delaware city, Point, at the upper end of the fine reach, just as we had

we were on the windward side of the "Browns," a true Irish-"It might be Yankee, and made at B ship's lost to all eternity," I guess," drawled out the old pilot, giving the sentence at the same time a most inimitable twang, which even Mathews himself would have failed in producing.

It was in vain that all efforts were used for three hours to get the ship off; it remained firm as a rock, excepting during the turn of tide, when it again struck heavily Seeing no prospect of its being moved until lightened the "star-spangled banner," reversed, was hoisted at the mast-head, while the passengers awaited the arrival of poats from the shore to carry them away. The first craft we saw was a sloop, which, laden with shingles, and steered by a negro, run close alongside of us. The fellow hailed us very coolly, with, "Have you a pilot on board?" and being answered in the affirmative, he continued on is course without tendering any assistance; fortunately, owever, we needed none ; for the wind veering a poin r two, and freshening with the flood-tide, we once more loated, and standing our course up the river, soon overook our black friend and his shingle sloop, at whom, en assant, a volley of abuse was fired. As we gained the head of the bay, and entered the

contracted part of the river, we caught occasional glimpses of small villages and neat white cottages, scattered at intervals along the banks, which were covered with walnut, oak, and patches of pine. I was leaning over the side of the vessel, admiring the scene, but regretting that the learings were so "few, and far between," when seeing carpenter, a countryman of my own, similarly em

ployed, I asked him what he thought of the New World at which we had arrived. "Oh, sir! it is a fine country; only look at the timber." I smiled, as the old story of " nothing like leather" occurred to my recollection; and he worthy planer of wood continued to enlarge upon his opinion in a strain of encomium. He came up to me a ew hours after landing, quite delighted with having been

hired at a dollar per diem on the Ohio rail-road. The scene was, indeed, a most pleasing one. The clear bright atmosphere, which is unknown to England, difpassing cloud to hide the brilliant rays of the sun, as they cll upon the thousands of white sails which covered the surface of the broad and noble Delaware; while, ever and anon, one of those huge leviathans of the deep, expense of this great undertaking will be enormous, much an American steamer, darted past, leaving a long train of white smoke from its timber-fed furnaces. presented a scene striking and novel to an Englishman If there was any thing to detract from the beauty of the landscape, it was the perfect flatness of the face of the country, there not being a rising knoll, or single ridge to break the back-ground; nor could much be seen be youd the smiling verdure of the forest-crowned banks t was a scene, indeed, at this moment, of life and sun shine; but, probably, if viewed on a squally, wet day, would be thought tame and uninteresting enough. w. hove to again towards evening to he boarded by an officer from a revenue cutter, moored in the centre of the stream and at dusk came to an anchor near a small island, where at five o'clock the following morning, we buried a child which had died of the small-pox during the night; and which divides the river into two channels, and is an ad-I should find it convenient to be on deck ere morning mirable position for defending the passage. The works in force that of a heavy sea striking it, yet the grating of been taken towards repairing it, great sums having licer

pilot stepped on board, having fairly outmanœuvred his fell over a little on its side, and remained immoveable. at the junction of the Chesapeake Canal with the Dela-At this time there were no fewer than three lights in ware. I went ashore for an hour at mid-day, and walksight, two a-stern on the capes, and a floating one di- led through the city, which is but a miscrable straggling rectly a-head. I never heard how the old man accounted hamlet, with an inn at the landing place, and a few for running us aground—this, however, was no time for stores: at which a friend, who accompanied me, manage explanations; but the boats being lowered as quickly as ed to obtain a few cigars, and some Landyfoot snuff. possible, and soundings being taken, it was found that though the storekeeper would not youch for its being the dangerous shoal about twelves miles from land; and that but he guessed not." The canal appeared of noble diso long as the wind continued from the present quarter, mensions, being sixty feet wide at the surface, and calof a ship showed themselves above water, a few hundred five miles higher up the river in the same direction, on said the captain; "it a'int, high with enormous oysters, that the vessels' decks were on a level with the water; being fastened astern of a steamer, they were towed up the river at an amazing speed, for the gratification of the gourmands of Philadelphia. The cholera had broken out in England prior to our sailing, and rumours of its ravages had reached America some time; and as, most probably, its ffects had been much exaggerated, every one lived in the greatest dread of its appearing in the States. A gentleman, who was standing on the quay at Delaware city, welcomed my friend, and congratulated him upon his return to his native land; but the latter telling him n jest that we had the cholera on board, he parted from us very unceromoniously, nor could all our assurances that it was only the small-pox, induce him to return and continue the conversation.

The passengers were unfortunately prevented from witting the vessel, on account of the small-pox having was disposed of) would probably subject us to quarantine for some days, unless we could manage to pass the Laza-retto before the 1st of June, on which day the quarantine flag is hoisted, and its performance rigidly enforced and every one being anxious to avoid farther detention. he ship got under weigh with the flood tide at night and after running into the mud only once, from which is was again raised by the tide in a few minutes, it carried on all sail until past midnight, and anchored half a mile above the quarantine station, nineteen miles from Philadelphia. The hospitals, with the storehouses, are bank of the river; a small village adjoins, and the ground rising with a gentle acclivity from the water's edge for upwards of a mile, is covered with farms not too thickly wooded, but in many places assuming a park-like appearance. The country, from the town of Wilmington, the largest town in the state, (Delaware) containing about 12,000 inhabitants, twenty-four miles below, loses its dead flatness; but the ridge, which runs parallel with, and at some distance from the river, does not exceed 200 feet in height. Throughout the day of the 1st of June it blew so heavy a gale of wind, that the ship drifted a considerable distance from two anchors nor could the pilot venture to get under weigh. following morning, during the ebb tide, several of us rowed one of the boats to a small island, towards which we had been drifting the preceding day, where a farmer had established himself. In landing, we found a sturgeon of about 120 pounds weight, which had been left by the tide in a shallow pool, and seized upon him for the benefit of the steerage passengers, who, like ourselves, were rather short of provisions, and to whom we thought a little fresh fish would be acceptable. But it was not until after hard struggling and battling, with much splashing and rolling about in the water, that three of us succeeded in securing our prize, and lifting him into the boat. The farmer, also, selling us a lamb and some vegetables, we returned in triumph to the vessel, and gain got under weigh, and soon caught the first glimpse of the city-a shot-tower, and huge building in the navy yard, with a forest of masts approaching above the trees, The smart white frame houses, with their green Venetian shutters and gardens, overhung by weeping willows, and numerous peach orchards, on the Jersey side, with the large well-cleared grazing farms upon the Pennsylvania bank, were evident proofs that we were nearing

The tide failed us most provokingly off Gloucester

rounded the land and came in full view of the city, at the and, as bad luck would have it, unfortunately saw a dog place to mention here, that the bed rooms in the hotels in reach of the goal.

small inn one of the common four wheeled open wagons spaniel, greyhound, and pointer, combined. And after proceeded over a road, which, though in the immediate tion, he at last commenced the tedious operation of vicinity of the city, was wretchedly bad; the carriage, too, loading an enormously long barrelled gun, respecting was as uncomfortable an invention as could be well ima- whose good qualities, also, we had to endure a long diswas a theomore an internal as count of the vehicle upon straps, with two rude in the centre of the vehicle upon straps, with two rude ming down about three fingers' deep of shot, with as wooden springs to support it; upon this two of our party much labour and flourishing movement as there is in took up a position, while another, who volunteered to drive, loading a twelve pounder field piece; and, finally, we had sat in a chair in front, and two others occupied chairs in the infinite satisfaction of hearing Washington, or some rear of the centre seat, while a little curly headed negro such nobly named dusky son of Africa, summoned, who was posted upon one of the shafts, where he sat grinning received orders to proceed to the end of the wharf, and and holding on like a monkey, his dusky skin forming a charming contrast to an old gray mare which was to draw plash of oars reaching our ears, we bade our loquacious us. Our time being short, the whip was not spared; so host a long and last farewell, having paid him two dolthat we were whirled along, rolling and pitching about lars and a half for the use of his dearborn and gray steed through thick and thin, and wherever a drain or dccpl water course crossed the road, the carriage giving a heavy two o'clock were once more in our snug cabin. lurch, and all the chairs shooting forward with one consent, our volunteer coachman was nearly precipitated on fore I awoke from strange and troubled dreams of oysters, not having any thing to plant their feet firm against, were man coming on board as the anchor was weighing, said the outskirts of the city in safety, and abandon the city wharfs, and we all stepped ashore with heartfelt uneasy conveyance, leaving it in charge of our sable at- joy, having been forty days from Liverpool. tendant.

While one of the party went to sound the ship owners if we could remain ashore during the night, and until the vessel reached town, the rest of us (after walking about the dimly lighted squares and streets, with which we were soon fatigued, our feet being tender from the little exercise we had taken of late) proceeded to an oyster cellar, and there awaited our sentence with great calmness, discussing the various merits of English natives, and American oysters. The latter are so large, that one of our party, who had laid a wager that he could cat a dozen and a half of them, was obliged to cry, "hold! enough!" ere he had arrived at the twelfth. At midnight our spy returned with the doleful tidings that we must return to the ship, and that on the morrow a medical man would inspect it, and set us at liberty. To hear, was to obey; so without any more ado we retraced our weary steps, and found our little man of colour and his charge, the pale horse and dearborn, most patiently awaiting our arrival. The road appeared to have grown either somewhat rougher, or our charioteer did not steer so small (to use a nautical term) as before; but after running a wheel once or twice into the deep ditches, with which the road was flanked, he brought us again to the tavern door by one o'clock, where the landlord, aroused from his slumbers, soon made his appearance at the bar. Every thing was strange to me; I might truly say I was in a new world; I had heard of American landlords, but, dreds of negro porters, working at vast heaps of iron bars, like the road, this man was beyond my conjectures. He came down stairs the very bean ideal of a dandy, with a dise imported or exported; singing in their strange tiny, little spiral hat, placed knowingly on one side of his broken English tone of voice, some absurd chorus, such head, gold studs, and broach at his breast, watch guard as, head, good studes, and occount at me occast, water goard use, chair round his neck, rings on this finger, with his nether man cased in a pair of red striped "continuations;" and, "I met a nigger"—(chorus all) "long time ago!" to crown all, he cursed and swore "like any gentleman."

I say, where you going?"—(chorus all) "long time ago!" to crown all, being off the use of the say and swore "like". informed it had been, but had returned to the ship at ten "Pull away, my boys"—(chorus) "yoh! heave—yoh!" o'clock, as he had told the crew he would fire a signal when we arrived. Thanking him for his kindness, we thought as a recompense, we were in duty bound to call for something to drink; and a considerable time having same time to each of the admiring spectators, and then crossing his arms over his breast, a ba Napoleon le Grand. he talked of passing events, and asked the news.

example, the ship could not stem the obbing tide, and my hands. Mine host no sooner saw this movement, fire the long wished for signal. Shortly afterwards the (" he would'nt be too hard upon us,") and by half past

The sun was high in the heavens the following day beto the horse's back, and the two in rear of the centre seat, dearborns, landlords, negroes, dogs, and guns. A medical not having any thing to plant near text irrm against, were jumn coming on court as the autom two artists of thrown on to the backs of those occupying the seat in he was estissed with the health of the passengers, and front. It was, indeed, a broad caricature of "travelling that we had permission to leave the ship, which an hour in the south of richand," and we were right glot to gain after mid-day was safely moored alongside one of the

# CHAPTER II. PHILADELPHIA.

Philadelphia, the reverse of Lisbon, at first presents no beauties; no domes or turrets rise in air to break the uniform stiff roof line of the private dwellings. And, if I remember aright, the only buildings which show their lofty heads above the rest, are the State House, Christ church (both built prior to the revolution,) a presbyterian meeting house, and shot tower. The city, therefore, when viewed from the water, and at a distance, presents any thing but a picturesque appearance. It is somewhat singular, too, that there should be such a scarcity of spires and conspicuous buildings, there being no fewer than ninety places of worship, besides hospitals and charitable institutions in great numbers. In place, too, of noble piers and quays of solid masonry, which we might reasonably expect to find in a city containing near 200,000 inhabitants, and holding the second rank in commercial importance in North America, there are but some shabby wharfs, and piers of rough piles of timber, jutting out in unequal lengths and shapes, from one end to the other of the river front; and these again are backed by large piles of wood, warehouses, and mean looking stores. On the narrow space between them and the water are hunbarrels of flour, cotton bags, and all the various merchan-

ago !"

or some such elegant strain.

Fifty paces hence, the stranger enters the city, which possesses an interior almost unrivalled in the world. clapsed in carrying our good intentions into effect, and On walking through the fine broad streets, with rows seeing no preparations making for firing his promised of trees, which, planted on the edge of the causeway, signal, one of the party asked him if he would favour us form a most delightful shade, and take away the glare of by commencing operations. "Aye, aye," said he, "I the brick buildings, he is struck immediately with the told the mate I would fire a gun-I would fire a gun in air of simplicity, yet strength and durability which all anger when you came; but wait a bit, I'll take a glass the public edifices possess, while the private dwellings myself, first," and then with the most admirable garge, with their post white markle store and window sills be and then with the most admirable sang- with their neat white marble steps and window-sills befood, he set about making a glass of port wine sangaree, speak wealth and respectability. The neatness, too, of stirring the sugar about with a small circular piece of the dress of every individual, with the total absence of wood, to which a handle was attached, and which he those lazy and dirty vagabonds who ever infest our towns, twirled about in his white hands with great dexterity, and loiter about the corners of all the public streets, Having quaffed this mixture off to our healths, and well-passing insolent remarks upon every well dressed man, come to America, he lighted a cigar, offering one at the or even unattended female, impress a foreigner with a

distance of only three miles; the wind too, following its lying upon the floor, which I stooped down to pat with the United States are not, generally speaking, so large, comfortable, or well furnished as those in English houses: very reluctantly the anchor was let go within almost then he was out from his bar in a twinkling, holding but the establishments thomselves, with regard to size forth at great length in praise of the animal, which, and capacity for accommodating numbers, far exceed In the evening several of us landed, and hiring at a from his account, possessed all the various qualifies of those in England. In America much comfort is sacrificed for the purpose of admitting numerous guests into the of the country, called a dearborn, (from the inventor,) having, in his own opinion, established his dog's reputa- house: a private sitting room, or separate meals, are scarcely to be had, and then only at a high price; and, therefore, as almost every one is under the necessity of dining at the table d'hote, a large hotel presents a scene of great confusion and bustle. At the one in which I resided during my stay at Philadelphia, there were about a hundred persons at each meal, and the majority of them being merchants, from the back settlements, on their summer trip to purchase articles for their customers in the west, lawyers and shopkeepers (or "storekeepers," as they term themslves, a "shopkeeper" being only a retailer on a small scale,) they devoured their meals with a most astonishing rapidity; and vanished instanter to their offices and counters, intent upon business alone. I was lost in admiration, and nearly lost my dinner, too, the first few days I was ashore, in watching the double quick masticating movements of my vis-a-vis; I truly believe that one third of the people had disappeared ere my soup was cool. A young man, who opens a store, if bachelor, has seldom any other apartment than the shop he rents, while he boards and sleeps at an hotel, paying generally about 400 dollars per annum, if at a large and respectable one; the board for occasional lodgers being one and a half dollar per day. It is not customary in most towns to make any extra remuneration to the waiters or other servants of the establishment: but of late years, this bad habit, like many others from the mother country, has been creeping into the cities on the coast; and though the servants do not actually request any, yet they usually expect it : they are generally Irish emigrants, or half castes, if I may use an eastern term; for though during my stay in the United States, I did not enter less than a hundred hotels, I never saw a waiter whom I could ascertain to be a free born American; their pride not allowing them to fill such places. In country villages, where the attendants are females, I have frequently seen the one waiting upon me at the dinner table, take a chair near the window, or the other dinner table, take a chair near the window, or the other end of the room, and read a newspaper until she ob-served I required any thing; but during my whole travels, I never knew a waiting man to take a similar

The breakfast hour is usually from seven until nine o'clock, dinner at two or three, tea from six to seven, and supper from nine to twelve; the table at each meal being most substantially provided. Even at breakfast there is a profusion of beef steaks, cutlets, mutton chops, eggs, fish, fowls, Indian bread, flour bread, sweet cakes, cheese swectmeats, and a mess of other et ceteras ; but little wine is drank at dinner, though spirits are placed upon the table without any extra charge being made to the consumers. Yet since the institution of the temperance societies, the use of ardent spirits amongst the higher classes of society has been almost laid aside. I have seen a range of well filled spirit decanters placed upon the dinner table before upwards of 150 people, and not a

single stopper removed.

Many hotels have "temperance house" inscribed in large gilded letters over the door or sign, as a notice that wines and malt liquor only can be obtained there. Like all other new institutions, the temperance societies had their enthusiasts at first. Abstinence societies emanated from them, the members binding themselves to drink pure water only; and, in some churches, neither males nor females were admitted to the communion unless they had enrolled themselves amongst the members of one or other society. All these bigoted absurdities are now softened down into wholesome and sound regulations Wines are generally high priced, and not of the first quality, so that little of any thing is drunk during dinner. But in the old fashioned hotels, where temperance societies have not any sway, the bar during the intervals between meals, is besieged by a host of applicants for iced mint julaps, brandy, egg nogg, gin cocktail, rum and water, gin and water, port sangaree, and all the various combinations and mixtures of liquors imaginable. When a foreigner (as was the case not unfrequently with myself) finds himself established for two or three days in such a house as this, he must summon his full stock of nerve and resolution to enable him to withstand the dense fumes of most pleasing and favourable idea of an American city. tobacco smoke, with which his apartment is fumigated, I was recommended by an American gentleman to an and to breathe an atmosphere strongly impregnated with talked of passing events, and sket the news.

I turned away from him, unable to repress a laugh, commodated with a room. It will scarcely be out of able habit of chewing tobacco is very prevalent amongstit is almost confined to them; the very act of mastication itself (tremendously as it is here performed) is not half so offensive to the eyes of a foreigner as the results arising from it. In a country, however, where there is ostensi bly no distinctive gradation of classes in the people, one must of necessity sometimes, as on board steamers and canal boats, mix with all classes; but I will bear witness that I never observed any impropriety, or, during the whole time I was in America, received the slightest insult from (what I will term) the lower orders, and to which individuals, and especially foreigners, are so subject in my native country.

It is singular to see the footing upon which a landlord at an inn is with his customers—appearing rather to confer than receive a favour, by admitting them into his house. At dinner, he frequently takes the head of the table, drinks his wine, and asks those sitting near to take a glass with him ; chats, and laughs away, and sits longer after the cloth has been removed than nine tenths

of his guests.

Upon first landing, I was much struck with the personal appearance of the people, as being tall, slim, narrow shouldered, whiskerless, and narrow chested, with high cheek bones, sharp, sallow features, and a slouching, re laxed kind of walk. I think narrow shoulders and sharp features may be deemed characteristic of the natives of the Atlantic states; one never seeing any such sturdy, robust, rosy faced, John Bull sort of people as Britain produces. Their costume, also, differs much, every man invariably wearing trowsers, and the lower orders being better dressed than people in the same walks of life in England. As it was summer, white straw hats, with broad brims, were common, the back part over the collar of the coat, turned up like a shovel hat, giving the wearer a most grotesque appearance; many of the young men wore spectacles, and weak eyes appeared very pre-The first evening I was ashore, I attended the Arch

street theatre (the most fashionable one, the Chesnut, being closed,) for the purpose of seeing Mr. Hackett, who was in high repute with his countrymen, perform the or, Lion of the West." The play is intended to consure Allegheny mountains, and delighted the audience exceedingly; though to me the greater part of the dialogue consisted of unintelligible idioms. Mr. Hackett posse great talent for broad comedy; and I was informed that the effect of his performance in the West was such as to excite a strong feeling against him; and so inccused the the forest," as they call themselves, that they threatened " to row him up Salt River," if he ventured a repetition of see rather a bad feeling displayed towards the old country. In various parts of the performance frequent allusions were made to circumstances which ought long to have much applauded by the audience. The theatre is a fine minor theatres in London, and all are well attended.

The 3d of June was so cold and rainy a Sunday, as to stand at the window looking into the flooded street; there was not a coach passed by the live long-day, and an Englishman to digest," &c., I turned over to the advertisements, generally the most amusing part of an as found of pressing down in the morning, win a part reveared of one each, and no charges, officiar in the morning, win a per reveared of one each, and no charges, officiar in the morning win a perfect of the preferration. The preferration is a perfect of the preferration of the prefer

the storekeepers, and lower grades of society, but I think out of my house last night, and he has gone away with. a room in the second floor of the brick building, with it is almost confined to them; the very act of mastication out paying his tailor's bill, or his board bill. Said the light admitted from the roof. The woman who has itself (tremendostly as it is here performed) is not half [Rogers as bout utenty-three vears of age, has red hair, charge of it has most robuldy been wearight yetcions. fair skin, and a large homely mouth; the upper teeth jutting over very much. He plays the flute, and makes some pretensions as a poet! but it is easy to see that he is a plagiarist. It is presumed that editors interested for the character of the trade, will give the above a few insertions.

The following morning I was engaged in passing what little baggage I had brought with me through the Custom House, which was done with but little trouble or vexation as there were no inquisitive searchers who make In the evening I again attended the theatre carpet bag. In the evening I again attenued the analysis to witness the performance of the "Gladiator," a Philadelphian tragedy, from the pen of Dr. Bird. cipal character was sustained by Forest, the Roscius of the American stage; but I was quite unable to judge either of the merits of the actor, or the play itself; for being rather late, the house was so excessively crowded, and the centlemen with scarcely any exception wearing their hats in the dress circle, I could only obtain an occasional view of the stage. I at first attributed the latter to want of due respect to the ladies, but afterwards came to the more charitable conclusion, that it was an ancient custom bequeathed to them by their quaker forefathers. I caught one glimpse of the star of the night, and he appeared to possess a fine figure, but farther, deponent knoweth not. An American gentleman told me that Forest intended to cross the Atlantic, and introduce the Gladiator" upon the English stage; and that, if we could only divest ourselves of national prejudices, he must succeed, for the play was so admirably written and so excellently performed! But when I asked him, a few evenings afterwards, to accompany me to see young Kean in the part of Cloten, in Cymbeline, which he was performing for the benefit of an American actor, and was received by the audience in a most flattering manner, he declined in the following words: "No; I make it a point never to see any thing English, only what is truly American, performed."

# CHAPTER III

PHILIT ADDRESS PRINTS

I now commenced visiting all the public institutions. Of charitable societies the number is amazing; probably "half-horse, half-alligator boys," "the yellow flowers of no city in the world, of the same population, possesse: an equal number. It may be truly said, that it deserves its name, of "Philadelphia;" there are upwards of thirty the objectionable performance. I was sorry, however, to humane institutions and societies for the relief of the mutual benefit societies, on the principle of the English clubs; being associations of tradesmen and artisans for been buried in oblivion; and which could only tend to the support of each other in sickness, each member condiminish, or rather prevent, mutual good will. These tributing monthly or weekly a small sum to the general allusions, which ever told against the English, were fund. Of the public institutions the "Pennsylvania hospital" is on the most extensive scale. It is situated building, and the interior arrangements are excellent. in a central part of the city, near Washington Square, There are also two more in the city, superior in external and was founded eighty-two years since, Benjamin appearance, and more capacious within than any of the Franklin being one of its promoters. It contains an excellent library of about 7000 volumes; and it is calculated vere upon the American general, amongst whose capthat about 1400 patients are annually admitted into it, of tured baggage, he enumerates the following articles: remind me of Washington Irving's description of that which number three-fifths are paupers; the remainder passed by him at the little town of Derby; but here there paying for the advantages they derive from the instituwere neither the "ducks paddling about the inn yard, tion. The building occupies an immense extent of doors, or the bells chiming for church." In vain did I a free circulation of air : the west end of the building is a ward for insane patients, of whom there are generally and cencludes his poem with a check to his satire-The necessary funds for the but one peal of bells in the city, those at Christ church; support of the hospital are derived from the interest of while the ringing of the solitary bell at each of the other its capital stock, from life contributors, and something meeting houses and churches of all denominations, from the exhibition of West's splendid painting of sounded more like a toll of the passing bell, and added to Christ Healing the Sick, which produces about five hunthe gloominess occasioned by the weather. As evening dred dollars per annum, and is exhibited in a building set in I followed the example of the author of the Sketch on the northern side of the hospital square. The artist Book, and took up a newspaper; but reading only "mo- intended to have presented the original painting to this lasses—flour—whiskey—port—bagging and bale rope," hospital, but his poverty could not withstand the offer of signed the declaration of independence, and the officers or the not more interesting news of "the presidents" 30000. made for it in England; and it was sold with the who figured in the revolutionary war, during which pespeech has arrived in England, and a bitter pill it is for proviso that he should take a copy, which was the one riod most of the likenesses were taken. now exhibited here, and presented conditionally that it should be placed in a house of certain dimensions, and street, and the other in Independence Square, is the most American paper; a runaway apprentice being advertised that the proceeds from its exhibition, being a charge of interesting building in the city, and, being more than a as fond of pressing down the bed in the morning, with a one shilling sterling for each person, should be added to century old, bears some marks of antiquity: it occupies a

charge of it has most probably been wearied by tedious visiters, for she did not even accompany me up stairs, but left me to admire its beauties without interruption.

On the opposite side of the hospital, in the open square, western side is the public almshouse, with infirmary attached, another huge pile of building, capable of containextensive, and objections being made to its present situopposite side of the Schuylkill river, capable of containing 3000. The institution is supported by a rate upon he people, and the average number of inmates is considerably above 1000. There were many lunatics in one of the wards, where I saw a man with most forbidding countenance feeding a poor girl who was chained to the wall, and her hands confined in a strait waistcoat ; but I was assured that such severe measures were but seldom. and blows never, had recourse to. The majority of the insane patients were confined from mania a potu, their number increasing as the warm weather approached. I asked one of them, who appeared rather sensible of his wretched state, how he felt. His answer was, " much better, but (shutting his eyes and concealing his face on the pillow) I have such horrid dreams:" never was never was Shakspeare's "Oh, that men should put an enemy into their mouths, to steal away their brains!" more dreadfully illustrated. The various wards appeared remarkably clean, and great attention was paid to the inmates.

Strangers are admitted to view the institution for the deaf and dumb, a short distance from the almshouse, during certain days of the week, upon making application to one of the directors. It was only incorporated eleven years since, and endowed by a grant from the legislature, with an additional provision for the annual payment of 160 dollars for four years, for the support of each child admitted, with the provision that such annual ginally granted. The children, of whom there are about eighty, are instructed in various manufactures, and re-

ceive a good moral education.

The museum, commenced by Charles Peale, a private individual, occupies the two upper stories of a building of stuffed quadrupeds and birds; also the most perfect skeleton of a mammoth in the world; the few bones which were not perfect, or could not be found, being sunplied by an excellent imitation in wood. The skeleton was discovered in a morass in Ulster County, state of New York, in 1798, and was dug out of it after much labour and expense by the founder of the museum, in 1801. The skeleton of an elephant which is placed by its side, appears a very diminutive animal. Amongst the objects of curiosity are Washington's sash, presented by himself, an obelisk of wood from the clim tree under nimself, an oncine of wood from the tim tree under which Pean made his treaty with the Indians in 1680, and a manuscript poem of Major Andrés, written but two months previous to his execution. It is a satire upon the failure of General Wayne, in an expedition for the American army; it is entitled the "Cow Chase," and the first stanza is almost copied literally from the old English ballad of "Chevy Chase." He is very se-

> " His Congress dollars, and his prog, His military speeches, His cornstalk whiskey for his grow, Black stockings and silk breeches:"

"Lest this same warrior-drover, Wayne, Should catch the poet, and hang him."

It is a singular fact that the militia-men who took the unfortunate Andrè prisoner, were a party from the army under the immediate command of Wayne; his subsequent fate is well known. There is also an interesting gallery of 200 original portraits, principally of those who

The State House, which has one front in Chesnut

time; and on the opposite side is the room in which the celebrated Declaration of Independence was drawn up, and which was read from the steps in front of the building on the 4th of July 1776. Some Goth in office modernised the room, for the purpose, as I was informed, of giving his nephew a job, and tore down all the old pannelling and pillars which supported the ceiling, and substituted a coating of plaster and paint. It is a matter of surprise to me that the inhabitants ever permitted such a projanation, being generally so proud of their revolutionary re-lies and deeds of arms. Those who now have charge of the building are busily engaged in discarding every indication of their predecessors' taste, and are restoring the room to its original state. At the upper end of it, there is a wooden statue of Washington—the work of a cutter of ships' figure-heads. The profile is considered excellent, and he is represented with his right foot upon the torn bond which cemented the colonies to the mother country. On the pedestal is the following inscription:

"First in War. First in Peace. First in the hearts of his Countrymen."

It is intended to fill a vacant niche behind the figure, which formerly contained the arms of England, with a brass plate bearing the Declaration of Independence as an inscription. The building is surmounted by a tower, the lower part of which is brick; and the upper, of wood. was added in 1828, imitating as closely as possible the original one, which, being much decayed, was taken down in the brick tower was cast in 1753, with the following inscription upon it, well speaking the spirit of the times, which did not however, burst forth until after the expiration of twenty years :-

"Proclaim liberty in the land to all the inhabitants thereof-Leviticus, 25 chap. 10 verse. By order of the Assembly of the Province of Pennsylvania, for the State House of Philadelphia."

My old conductor rested one hand upon a supporter. while I was copying the above inscription, and then favoured me with a long dissertation upon the blessings of liberty, and an abusive tirade against the English, winding up his discourse with informing me that the bell was rung when the catholics gained their liberty in the old country. He took me up to the wooden tower, and descanted largely on the fine mechanism of the clock; how many revolutions such a wheel performed in a minute, and the thickness of each bar in the works; \* how, when he discovered a fire in the city, he tolled the bell, so as to inform the inhabitants in what quarter it was. One toll signified north, two south, three east, and four west; making a short pause between the tolls, as, one, and after a short interval of time, three in rapid succession, signi fied northeast: the streets running towards the cardinal points, the situation of the fire could be easily ascertained by the firemen. Having then led me on to the outer gallery of the tower, and pointed out the various buildings in the panorama beneath, and after expressing his sorrow that the room where congress sat during the greater part of the immortal struggle for freedom should have been mutilated, we parted.

I attended the district court, which was sitting in a large carpeted room on the second floor, to witness the trial of an information, filed by the attorney of the United the city of Washington. States, against goods landed without being mentioned in the ship's invoice. There were not more than twenty people present when I entered, and a counsel, attired in blue coat and black stock, was commencing his address to the jury: he possessed great fluency of language, and spoke warmly in defence of his client, an Englishman.

\* Mr. MacKenzie, in his Sketches of Canada and the United States, has made some curious errors of spelling proper names. He says, the State House clock at Phila-delphia was made by Isaac Lukins, instead of Isaiah Lukens! our ingenious townsman. He gives credit to Joseph G. Lewis, instead of Joseph S. Lewis, Esq. for the plan of the city water-works. With good taste, he remarks. If I were to choose a retirement in the United States of America, in which to spend the evening of my days, I should strongly incline to prefer Philadelphia." He makes one observation which wants, and will long, conin their carriages," in Philadelphia. The work is, in some respects, valuable; and that part relating to Canada, so statistical and minute, that it is not likely to be reprinted here.—Ed.

Independence Square, about two hundred and seventy paces each way, is prettily laid out with walks and fine trees, and surrounded by a strong iron railing; but Washington, the adjoining one, is both larger and a more fashionable promenade, being crowded between the hours of five and six in the evening with elegantly dressed fe males. The greatest objection to the manner in which all the squares are laid out is, that the grass is allowed to grow; and, when I was in Philadelphia, labourers were making hav in them. In this, as in other instances, the Americans prefer profit to appearances, or even comfort. A statue or monument is shortly\* to grace the centre of Washington Square, which was a burial ground, or Potter's-field, as it is termed, during the time the yellowfever raged so violently in the city, at the end of the last

The twenty-first annual exhibition of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts was holding in a spacious building constructed for the express purpose, containing a fine rotunda with dome, and several galleries for paintings and statues, or casts from celebrated busts: there are several specimens of Canova's and Chantrey's sculpture in the collection, which is extensive; but I was no judge of its value, t nor could the catalogue which I purchased at the door, give me much information as to the sculptors names. Amongst the paintings, were some by Salvator Rosa, Vandyke, Rembrandt, West, Shee (President R. A.). Leslie (R. A.), and a large one of "The dead Man restored to Life, by touching the bones of the prophet Elisha," by Washington Alston; but the greater proporsoon after the revolution. I had a very talkative old man tion of the remainder displayed little talent—the portraits to show me over it, who was a perfect match for any of were young and stiff performances; but I was probably our Westminster, St. Paul's, or Tower guides. The bell more inclined to be fastidious from having so lately viewed West's noble effort.

The great lion, however, of Philadelphia, is the enormous line-of-battle ship, the Pennsylvania, which is on the stocks in the Navy-yard at the lower extremity of the city. I took advantage of the kindness of an officer in the American service, to walk over it; and he also favoured me with its dimensions:-the keel was laid in 1822, and the vessel finished to its present state in seven years; the timber being exposed to a free circulation of air for the prevention of dry rot; it could, however, be prepared for sea in six months. The shed which protects it from the weather is two hundred and seventy feet in in, as a protection against the weather; it presents a sin-length, one hundred and five in height, and eighty-four gular appearance to a person who has been accustomed in breadth, with a reservoir at the top of the roof, which to more substantial but lighter looking structures. There can be filled with water by means of a force-pump, the city water-works throwing it within fifteen feet of the summit. The upper deck is two hundred and twenty feet in length, and no forecastle; the extreme breadth of beam fifty-eight feet; depth from spar-deck to kelson, fortyfour feet four inches; and draft of water twenty-seven feet six inches. Her decks are seven feet high, and from the orlop to the gun-deck is seven feet four inches. The anchors were wrought at Plymouth, Massachusetts, and the sheet anchor weighs 10,171 lbs. When manned, she will carry a crew of 1500, including 120 marines, and from 140 to 160 guns; but is rated at the former number, 70 of which are thirty-two-pounders, weighing 61 cwt. each; 38 forty-two pound carronades of 27 cwt., and 32 forty-two-pounders, weighing 76 cwt. 1 gr. each. The spars for it are not yet made; but the main-mast will be one hundred and thirty-five feet in height, and forty-four inches in diameter; and the extreme height from the kelson to the summit of the flag pole, upwards of three hundred feet: the guns were cast at Georgetown, near

Another shed near it contains a double-banked frigate of sixty suns, whose keel was laid in 1819, and could be fitted out for sea in forty days: the state cabins are puneled with mahogany and white maple; the gun carriages of white, and the principal timbers of green oak: both ly as possible to the scene of action, when I arrived upvessels are considered by the Americans as well-built,

and the frigate as a perfect model.

The Navy-yard is small, compared to any of those in England, but considerable additions were making: the barracks in it will contain one hundred and fifty men, and from sixty to seventy were doing duty there at this time; their undress uniform, a shabby-looking French gray, gave them any thing but a military appearance; their full-dress of dark blue is much neater, nor could I ever understand why it was not usually worn.

A fine Marine Asylum is building near the road to Gray's Ferry, a short distance from the city, on a most capacious plan; the front of it being little less than four hundred feet in length, and a broad double verandah upon two sides.

The scenery in the immediate vicinity of Philadelphia is tame and uninteresting, with the exception of one or of the country is rather more broken and abrupt; assuming in some places rather a romantic appearance. Advantage has been taken of these by gentlemen who have laid out their grounds with good taste, and much improved their farms by adopting the English system of agriculture.

The greatest lounge for the inhabitants appears to be the Fair Mount Water-works, upon the excellence of which they very justly pride themselves; and at last having expended a million of dollars in experiments, they have discovered a plan at once economical and serviceable. All attempts having failed, at an enormous expense, to supply the demand for water in the city, it was determined to lay aside the use of steam for the introduction of water power; and the present works were commenced in 1819, by throwing a dam, 1500 feet in length, at an obtuse angle across the Schuylkill, so as to be less exposed to the force of the current. A mill, 238 feet in length, containing several double forcing-pumps, is situated immediately below the dam on the left bank of the river, with a race-way to lead the water over seven wheels bout sixteen feet in diameter, which can force nearly even millions of gallons of water per day into the reservoir on the summit of a hill, one hundred feet above the level of the river, and fifty above the highest part of the city. They contain nearly twenty millions of gallons; and the present consumption of water does not exceed two millions, and in the winter months one million per day. The expenses of the mill are but four dollars, two men being sufficient to attend the works; while that of steam was 206 dollars per day, and did not raise half the quantity. The corporation are improving the gardens attached to the works, by the introduction of fountains, statues, &c. They are a place of great resort for strangers, to whom the simple and ingenious machinery proves very interesting, and the gates are daily beset by a large, as semblage of carriages. A wooden bridge of a single arch, of the enormous span of 340 feet, crosses the Schuylkill in the immediate vicinity of the water-works; being fifteen feet narrower in the centre than at the abutments with a roof and windows at the sides, which are walled is a second wooden bridge nearly a mile below this one with three arches and stone piers; a marble obelisk at one extremity of it states that the cost of its construction was 300,000 dollars, and recounts the great hardships and latigue the workmen experienced in laying the foundation of the piers: the length of the bridge, with its abutments, is 1300 feet; the space of the centre arch being 195, and the width of the road upon it forty-two feet. One of the piers was commenced in the middle of winter, 800,000 feet of timber being employed in the construction of the coffer-dam : the masonry of the pier was begun on Christmas day, 1802, and finished to low-water mark in forty-one days and nights, though the foundation was on the rock at the amazing depth of forty-one feet below the water; being, it is supposed, the greatest depth at which regular masonry has ever been constructed. Seven months were occupied in preparing the dam and repairing damages; the subaqueous work consuming in fact a great proportion of the expenditure.

I had heard much of the expertness of the Philadelphia firemen, and feared I should be disappointed in my hopes of witnessing it. A few days, however, before I quitted the city, hearing the alarm-bell, I ran out, and, remembering the old man's instructions at the State House. took the requisite direction. Though I hurried as speediwards of fifteen engines and hose-carriages were in full play upon the fire, which had gained considerable head: but such an immense flood of water was poured upon it, that it was shortly extinguished. I afterwards walked to the house in which the carriage of the Philadelphia Hose Company was kept, when some of the members very kindly drew out the carriage, and gave me a copy of the rules and by-laws they had established. It was decorated and painted in a most costly manner, and, with 1000 feet of hose, had been purchased for 1500 dollars, bearing the well-executed classical device of the car of Tydides and Nestor at the siege of Troy, as represented in Westall's (R. A.) painting, and the motto "non sibi sed onnibus." The other carriages were all neatly nainted and decorated in a similar manner. about thirty engine and sixteen hose companies; but all the firemen, unlike those in other cities, are volunteers, and defray the expenses of their engines from their own

<sup>\*</sup> We fear "shortly" is too strong a word-Ed. + Candour worthy of imitation .- Ed.

private funds; the first company of the kind being es. companies, for the purpose of avoiding being called out those opposite were connected with them by a rod of tablished by Dr. Franklin. The hose formed upon the The hose formed upon the established for the purpose of supplying the latter with ing it in buckets. Each carriage has a large cylindrical brass screws and joints at intervals of about fifty feet through its entire length. One end is screwed into a street plug, and the water forced through the hose to the engine, which can have a greater supply of water than required. The hose companies who arrive first at the fire taking the nearest plugs, lend their surplus hose to the last comers, who are thus enabled to bring the water from almost any distance in the adjoining streets. There are about 100 members in each company, generally young merchants and tradesmen, amongst whom there is a great esprit de corps, and anxiety to reach a fire before any other company. Fines are imposed upon members who attend upon such occasions uncouloped in their thies water-proof dress, and glazed hat, with badge upon it, or who leave a fire without permission from a director; and there are many other similar regulations. Each member also pays a certain sum upon his eutrance into the company, and a small annual subscription. was an interesting sight to witness the regularity with which the various companies moved rapidly through the streets at night to the place where their services were re-quired, by the lights of numerous torches, and with the ringing of the large bells suspended from the cars : and after the fire was extinguished, all moved away to their respective station-houses, where the roll was called over, to ascertain the absentees. Such an enthusiastic public spirit is doubtless kept alive only by the constant call for the services of the young men; and every fire will tend to diminish it in some degree, an edict having been lately passed, by which a heavy fine is imposed upon any one erecting a frame-house within the limits of the city.

The Bank of the United States (or, as the Americans term it, Uncle Sam's strong box) was commenced in 1819 after the plan of the Parthenon at Athens, omitting most of the merely decorative parts of the building; and is situated in Chesnut street, the most fashionable street in the city. The building is entirely of white marble (161 by 87 feet,) the porticoes at each end being supported by eight Doric columns, each 27 feet in height, and four feet six inches in diameter. When viewed by moonlight, I think I never saw any thing more soft or beautiful. The banking room, in the centre of the building, is SI by 48, and 35 feet in height, with a tesselated floor of American and Italian marble; upon each side of it are rooms for the directors, engravers, and copper-plate printers. The capital of the bank is 35,000,000 dollars, or rather more than 74 millions sterling, divided into 350,000 shares of 100 dollars each; the government being proprietors of one fifth. It has twenty-two branch banks, distributed in various parts of the Union. Great consternation was created amongst the directors, during my residence in the country, by the promulgation of General Jackson's veto upon the bank charter, which will expire in 1836. The original charter was granted for twenty years; and a bill for renewing it from the 3d of March, 1836, had passed both houses of congress, but did not receive the assent of the president. His veto most fully laid before the people his reasons for taking so decisive a step

#### CHAPTER IV.

PHILADELPHIA - GERMANTOWN.

The Philadelphians, and I think I may include the Americans in general, have a great rage for playing at soldiers, and fondness for military display: scarcely a day elapsed on which I did not see either the Jackson Guards, Hibernian Greens, Washington Greys, Philadelthey had run nearly the gauntlet of the whole city, when they were dismissed. There was nothing objectionable in their appearance as volunteers, for all were particularly well clothed, with clean and neat accoutrements; and, as to stature, many were exceedingly finelooking companies; but although they could keep step in marching, diminish their front in a narrow part of the street, and wheel to the right and left at the corners tolerably well, yet the words of command which were of respectable young men, who form themselves into tion .- Ed.

exertions are made to cast ridicule upon, and bring it into disrepute.

On my way to the office of a rail road, which was pened on the 7th of June, between the city and Germantown, six miles distant, I witnessed a most extraordinary mode of selling the stock in some new bank. It was a scene worthy of St. Giles's or Billingsgate; and such as I should never have expected to see in the quiet city of Philadelphia. The manner in which it was disposed of was as follows: the sellers were in a house. with a small aperture in a window-shutter, only sufficiently large to admit a man's hand, and through which he delivered his money; but having received his scrip, after a lapse of some time, it was impossible for him to withdraw through the crowd of purchasers; no one would make way, lest he should thereby lose his chance of ever gaining the window. The only plan then was, that one of his friends threw him the end of a rope, which he fastened round his body, and part of the mob, who came as mere lookers-on, dragged him out by main strength, frequently with the loss of the better half of his apparel. Many had, however, come prepared for the worst, by leaving their coats, shirts, and hats, at home. It was here that the strongest went to the wall, and various were the schemes adopted to keep possession. One fellow had very knowingly brought a gimlet with him, and, boring it into the shutter, held on with one hand, while he fought most manfully with the other !\* A bystander told me that a large party had leagued together for mutual support, and taken possession of the window the preceding evening; but that a stronger one attacked them in the morning, and drove them from their position, though not without several heads, arms, and legs. being broken in the affray. It appeared, therefore, that the only chance a peaceable citizen had of obtaining any stock was to hire the greatest bully he could find to fight his battles for him. This scene continued throughout three days; and, besides many severe and dangerous wounds which were inflicted in the contest, one man was killed.† In consequence, however, of this and similar disturbances, meetings of respectable citizens were held, to devise means to prevent a recurrence of them on like occasions; and, as an additional proof that they were ashamed of those proceedings, one of them expressed a hope "that I had not witnessed a sale of bank-stock." Pursuing my way to the rail-road, I overheard a bricklayer call out from his kiln to another at some distance. "I say Jem, Bob 'll have a blow out to-morrow," "Why how?" "He's gone to buy stock, and he'll work his way amongst them, I know." I had been detained so long, that I did not arrive at the railway until two minutes past nine, and the car had started as the clock struck : to an Englishman's eye, appears to great disadvantage. To this effect, the substitution of zig-zag, or, as they term them, worm fences of dead wood, instead of the neat quickset hedges of English husbandry, does not a little contribute.

Locomotive engines had not been introduced, and horse cars were substituted until the railway should be completed, a single road only being at present finished; but many hundreds of workmen, principally Irish, were employed in laying an additional one : the castings were imported from England, and the chairs were firmly fastened into blocks of gray granite, the foundation being well secured by a trench of thirty inches filled with Macphia Blues, or some such named troops, parading with adamised stones, well rammed down: and where any bands of music up one street and down another, until rails appeared to give way, or start out from each other,

\* In another instance a strong man lashed himself to form the same feats, the window-shutter .- Ed.

t We are not sure as to the killing, but the scene de scribed is not otherwise exaggerated, and to the disgrace of our city there were several repetitions. A gentleman of property lost the best part of his ear, which was backed by a butcher knife; he was one of a party dislodged from the windows which had been taken possession of

companies, for the purpose soil a touting being caused out, more opposite were connected with them by a roo of to the millist trainings, which take place annually, and iron, and gravel overlaid. The highest embankment on which are generally made more ladicross than is repre- the road was forty perpendicular feet, and the only very sented even in England, and where the citizen soldiers heavy work was the blasting a ridge of granter. learn more that would unfit them for actual service, in through which we passed, four miles from the city. The one training, than six months' severe good drill would carriage ran remarkably easy, and, though carrying break then of. The system is altogether deprecated twenty passengers (and calculated to hold forty,) the by every reasonable man in the United States; and all horse took it the six miles in forty minutes, the road rising thirty-two feet per mile throughout the distance.

The usual contrivance of a lever to regulate the speed of the carriages was used, having a brush at the lower end for the purpose of sweeping the rail before the wheel. A busy scene presented itself at the place where the cars stopped, on the edge of a wood, half a mile from Germantown. A large concourse of molasses beer and ovster sellers had established themselves under the trees; several frame houses were erecting for the sale of egg-nog and mint julaps; and land, which had been of little value a twelvementh before, was now letting at half a dollar per foot. Germantown is a strangling place, three miles in length, and interspersed with gardens and orchards, which give it rather the appearance of a large village. It was here that Washington experienced a repulse in his attack upon an English division, in 1777. walked through a large stone house, the property of Mr. Chew, which was the principal scene of action, and most gallantly defended by five companies of the 40th regiment, under Colonel Musgrave, against incessant attacks of an American column, under General Sullivan. It stands on a rising ground, about two hundred yards from the main road, and still bears marks of the light artillery, which was brought to bear upon it. I addressed myself to a man who appeared to have been left in charge of the house, by the proprietor; but he answered me so coolly, and appeared so little inclined to give any information, that I turned away, and commenced a conversation with his wife, who volunteered to show me through the building, and pointed out the grave of the English General Agnew, in front of the stables, near which lav also several ornamental statues, which had lost heads or arms during the fight.

We were only thirty minutes returning to Philadelphia, where a great concourse of people had assembled, to witness the arrival of the cars, it being the first road of the description which had been opened near the city.

The Americans, particularly in that portion of the country which gives birth to the Yankees, have acquired a renutation for loquacity and inquisitiveness, which does not extend to the Philadelphians, who appear rather to inherit the Quaker taciturnity; for, during the first three days 1 was at the hotel, not a single individual addressed a word to me at table. All were too busy to ask questions, or to pay the slightest attention to any one's wants but their own; as they ate, so they departed in silence. At last, fearing I should lose the use of my tongue, I took courage on the fourth day, and made some common-place observation to a dark, stout man who sat next to me, and who always had an English-looking pointer under his chair. Judging of the master by his dog, I immediately decided he must be a countryman; but no! he could so I passed the two hours, until the departure of the next speak English but very imperfectly, and as he doled out train, by walking out into the country. It was the first to me a long story in pitiful accents, about his losing time I had well examined any American farming, which, 1500 dollars the preceding day, I knew him to be Mon sier Chabert the fire-king, having read an advertisement in the papers offering 500 dollars reward for the recovery of the stolen property. I went the same evening to the Masonic Hall, a room of noble dimensions, lighted by gas, from private works, to witness his performance; the attendance was very thin, and the audience appeared to take very little interest in his lecture upon the various qualities of poisons, and the impunity with which a large quantity might be taken, provided the antidote followed immediately; for all talked incessantly. They were more attentive when he commenced drinking the poi sons, passing red-hot bars of iron over his tongue, swallowing oil heated to 380 degrees, Fahrenheit, and burning a cloak off his back, by entering a temple in which 300 cartridges exploded. Shouts of laughter accompanied the awkward attempts of some few aspirants to per-

The historical compositions upon many of the signs displayed over the small inns, in the suburbs near Kensington, were painted in no ordinary style, and numerous groups were introduced in the subjects, in quite an artist-like and classical style, such as in " The Landing of Columbus in the New World;" "Washington crossing the to the colutions. These volunteer corps are compared when the study hereafter, as experience has proved the necessity of a finding, which was very near the spot where the elements of the colutions. These volunteers corps are composed relief of the stock of newly incorporated banks at another tree stood under which the treaty was made. The tree Delaware on the 25th of December 1776:" the "Surrenwhich measured twenty-four feet in circumference, was

lisk now marks the spot where it stood. Penn's name is sufficiently immortalised; and had his plan been but rightly adhered to, there would have been none of those mean-looking houses on the water front. By singular good chance, however, his original intention bids fair to be carried into effect. An eccentric, but public-spirited man, Stephen Girard, a wealthy banker, whose sentiments appear to have been in accordance with the founder's, having lately died, bequeathed an immense sum for the express purpose of beautifying the city. The history of this man, who died one of the wealthiest private individuals in the world, is very remarkable. It appears that he was born at Bordeaux, in France, about 1746, and at the age of fourteen sailed for the West Indies, as a cabin-boy. Thence he traded for the continuous as a cabin-boy. Thence he traded for the other end without inconvenience or annoyance. The several years to New York, as mate of a vessel; and is considered the best beef market in the Union, and is soon after settled in Philadelphia, where, at the conclu-well supplied with fruit and veretables of every descripsion of the revolutionary war, he kept a small shop; dealing in old naval stores, such as iron, rigging, &c. and his small frame house was situated on the same spot that the mansion in which he died now occupies. times he was engaged as a pedlar, journeying up and down the country to farm-houses, and disposing of groceries, and ready-made clothing, returning to the city English knights of the cleaver and hatchet. when his stock was exhausted; and by degrees amassed such a sum of money, that he ranked as one of the first merchants in the city. At the expiration of the charter ence by a week's hard walking, I began to look upon of the bank of the United States in 1810, he established them as rather monotonous, and to wish that there was a private bank, the capital of which in a few years was augmented to five millions of dollars. From this circumstance, and from taking a loan of five millions during the late war, receiving 100 seven per cent, stock for 70, with a fortunate speculation in the stock of the present bank of the United States, his wealth increased to so vast an extent, that at his death it was estimated at fourteen millions of dollars," the whole of which, with the exception of a few legacies to his brother, and nicces. amounting to 140,000 dollars, and small annuities to his servants, he bequeathed to different charmable institutions, and for the improvement of Philadelphia, and New Orleans; also for the establishment of a college in the former city, for the residence and accommodation of at least three hundred scholars, +-Philadelphia being the residuary legatee. If the two millions of dollars, appropriated for the erection and support of the college, were insufficient for building it, and maintaining as many or phans as might apply for admission, he left a farther legacy for that purpose. He also bequeathed half a mil lion of dollars, the income of which was to be applied exclusively for laying out a street, to be called Delaware Avenue, along the heads of the docks in front of the city, and for pulling down all buildings between it and the water, within the limits of the city; to remove all wooden buildings, and to prohibit any being built here after within the said limits; his intention being to mak that part of the city correspond better with the appear ance of the interior; and, in case the commonwealth of Pennsylvania failed to pass the laws, with regard to the improvements he required, before the expiration of a year from the time of his death, the whole bequest, excepting that for the college, should revert to the United States for the purposes of internal navigution, " and no other." When I arrived in the city, all the necessary laws had been passed; and a fine of 500 dollars was to be imposed upon any one who built a frame or wooden house within the limits. Preparations had also commenced for building the college, widening the streets near the river, and in every way complying with the testator's will.

The following Sunday I was more fortunate in the weather, and attended divine service at Christ Church, one of the neatest religious edifices in the city. But every thing appeared new and strange to me-there was no clerk, and the congregation read the responses The service, too, like the interior of the State House, had been modernised, and had been deprived of much of its solemnity, in my opinion, by being rendered into familiar modern English. Emblematic of the country, every thing old was discarded. A gentleman, who sat near me, very deliberately rose, from his seat, and walked across the aisle to the occupant of another pew

blown down a few years since, and a small marble obe- with whom he shook hands, sat down, and, after conversog with him for some minutes, resumed his own seat I ought to state, however, that this was the only instance of such disrespectful conduct which came under my observation: the Americans in general being very attentive to their religious duties, and scrupulously respectful

of the devotion of their neighbours. The markets are excellent; particularly one long range of buildings in High street, up the centre of which it extends for about three-quarters of a mile. They are a perfect patron of neatness, though not to be compared in grandeur or convenience to that at Liverpool, being merely roofs supported on brick pillars, with a single row of stalls on each side of the passage; yet the most tion, excepting Irish potatoes, a good bushel of which, coming direct from Europe, is considered no mean present. I think that I scarcely ever tasted a good potato any where south of New York. The costume of the butchers (white coats and aprons) is much cleanlier looking, and more becoming, than the dirty blue of the

The regularity of the streets much pleased me upon first landing; but, after I had gained some little experi more than a solitary crooked one. The city occupies the space of ground between Delaware and Schuylkill at table; the second to be given on going ashore; and a rivers, which are about two miles apart; all the streets cunning from the former to the latter, due east and west, in the Chesapeake, are, with the exception of High street, named after various trees.

Though the exterior appearance of the houses exceeds those in English towns, from the bricks being painted red, and not dimmed by the black smoke of coal fires, while the windows are set off by the smart green Venctian shutters, yet the streets are but badly paved and lighted, and worse kept as to cleanliness. I have seen innumerable pigs running about, and rooting, ad libitum, in the most fashionable parts of the town; and have been obliged to turn off the causeway into the road, with danger of being run over by a carriage or an equestrian, be cause it was blocked up with piles of merchandise and longed was proud of making a display that he was a dealer on a great scale. Day after day would those iden-tical nuisances be in existence, and tolerated by the citizens as a matter of course; because, in fact, to them it was nothing uncommon-quite an every-day sight.

The appearance of the two most fashionable squares is much marred by the position of a prison, which occupies nearly one side of each. But the most unsightly building, and that which is least in accordance with the habits and sentiments of most Americans, as to its interior cconomy, is that bastile, the penitentiary; the principles of which institution have been so ably described by former travellers. For my own part, I could not view its lofty castellated walls and towers, loop holed windows, portcullis, and ponderous iron-studded gates, without a shudder at the fate of its wretched inmates. Whoever views the establishment will confess that the Americans have carried punishment for crime beyond even death itself.

It is said that Philadelphia possesses more real and ready capital, and that the merchants' speculations are more confined to the latter, than is the case in any other city in the States. The manufactures are extensive, cspecially the warping-mills, of which there are upwards of one hundred in the immediate vicinity; and, since wood fuel has become more scarce, a great trade has been car-ried on, up the Schuylkill and Lehigh rivers, with the coal mines, one hundred miles distant.

Like all American towns, Philadelphia teems with "knowledge for the people;" there being eight daily," one twice a week, and thirteen weekly newspapers, seven mouthly, and four quarterly publications. Of the latter, the American Review is well edited.

Altogether, I have seen but few cities with which it will not bear a comparison; and, in my own poor opinion, it is superior to all on the continent of North America. I could not spare time for more than a ten days' residence there; and, though during that time I did my best to satisfy my curiosity, I regretted to leave it without having seen all I wished.

#### LEAVE PHILADELPHIA-BALTIMORE-WASHINGTON.

At six A. M., on the 13th of June, I embarked in one of the "Citizens' Union Line" steamers, and proceeded down the Delaware at the spanking rate of fifteen knots an hour. A few minutes after I had been on board, seeing a negro ringing a hand-bell up and down the decks, and having my eyes and ears open for every thing new, I walked towards him with the expectation of acquiring some valuable information; when, with the stentorian to take breakfast, please walk to the captain's office, and take tickets-also, pay their fare."\* 150 to 170 passengers on board; so I in vain strove to penetrate the dense mass collected round the small sentry box office, and therefore commenced inspecting the various groups of people, barbers' shops, washing-rooms, dressing-rooms, and bar-rooms, with which the upperdeck was covered. I had, however, scarcely studied the various groups, or come to any fixed determination who and what the principal orators were, judging only from a physiognomical view of them, when I again heard the black crier and his bell, with a shriller and more decisive tone, screaming out, "Gentlemen a'int paid their fare will please walk to the captain's office !" where I found nearly as great a throng as before; but, being more persevering in my efforts to pierce a crowd which reminded me of the stock-selling scene, I at last obtained three scrips (or tickets,) -one for breakfast, to be returned when called for third, I think, for the railway wagons, or the steam-boat

The American river steamers are noble vessels, and, the engines working upon deck, such ample accommodation is afforded, that between two and three hundred passengers can sit down to breakfast in the cabin, which extends from stem to stern, excepting a small portion panelled off in the after part, which is held sacred to the ladies alone, "No admittance for gentlemen" being painted in legible characters over the door. The accustomed shrine of Bacchus, to which the gentlemen pay their repeated and enthusiastic devotions, is exposed to the gaze of all admirers at the fore part of their cabin. No man of course would be so unconscionable as to expect any thing approaching to comfort at the table of a steam-boat; so I should advise him to get rid of his meals as speedily as possible, just as he would of any unpleasant duty which must be performed; and then let him breathe the fresh air again upon deck, where, if the beauties of nature have no charm for him, he can pull out his watch and count what number of revolutions the paddles perform in a minute, or work the calculation of how many knots the vessel cuts through the water per hour. For my own part, I always preferred being on deck on a cold day, though a shower of rain might accompany it, to stewing below with 150 passengers; and used often to imagine what a hurry and scuffle there would be in the cabin, if the vessel "collapsed its flue" (as the Americans would say,) or, in plain old English, burst its boiler.

Touching at the various towns on the river's bank, to land passengers, delayed us for a few minutes; but we arrived at Newcastle, thirty-five miles from Philadelphia, in two hours and a half. Stepping at that place from the vessel on to the railway, we entered the several horse cars, according to the numbered tickets we had received on board the steamer, without any trouble about the baggage, which had been placed in small cars previously to our leaving the vessel, and now followed us on common railway wagons.

The country through which we passed was very flat and uninteresting, with scarcely any signs of population, and the soil poor and wet. In two hours we arrived at Frenchtown, containing two or three straggling houses on the banks of the Elk; where again entering a steamboat, we proceeded down the river, which is so besct with shoals, that stakes and the tops of pine-trees were stuck upon them for the guidance of vessels. The country was still flat and devoid of beauty, until we entered the Chesa peake, and the noble bay into which the Susquehanna pours its tributary waters.

When we quitted the Chesapeake, and entered the Pa tapsco at North Point (where the British army landed, under General Ross, in 1814,) it was so broad, that objects on either bank could be but indistinctly seen. After runof Baltimore, situated in a series of heights at the head

<sup>\*</sup> Its actual present value is supposed to be much less than the above estimate.—Ed. † The foundation stone has been laid within a few weeks.—Ed.

Including a wooden basso-relievo representing George the IL and crown, which were torn off during the reve lution, and are now in the Philadelphia Library .- Ed.

CHAPTER V

<sup>\*</sup> These harangues are extremely grating to the ear, and not unfrequently strike one as importment. should be modified in some way .-- Ed.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTB STREET, PHILADELPHIA-At \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance,

of a circular bay, with a range of low blue hills in rear of it, and presenting a more picturesque appearance than Philadelphia, being interspersed with many domes, towers, and lofty monuments. Numerous pretty country residences, too, on the rising ground in the vicinity, add much to the beauty of the city. In front of it, and about formed by the junction of another branch of the Patansco It was bombarded, during the late war, by the British fleet, who received a check there to their farther advance upon Baltimore, by the ship channel being choked up with sunken vessels. As the steamer passed, a small detachment of troops were at drill within the works, which are not in very good repair; but their use is to be superseded by an almost impregnable fortress (according to the description given me,) which is creeting upon the Rin Ran shoals, at the mouth of the Chesaneake, and at Fort Munro, on the mainland opposite, upon the construction of which immense sums of money have been expend ed. We arrived off the pier-head at three o'clock, having been nine hours on the journey from Philadelphia, ninety-five miles distant; and showing a porter, at his request, "the location" of my carpet bag, I walked up to the City Hotel, considered the largest in the United States; which though containing nearly two hundred apartments, had not one single-bodded room vacant until the following day. Having bargained that I should be transferred to one on the morrow, and that my fellow occupant for the night should be a peaceable man, I walked out to view the lions of the city; the very first being in the centre of a small square in front of the hotel; namely, a white marble monument, sixty feet in height, erected to the memory of those who fell in the defence of the city at the battle of North Point, and bombardment of Fort M'Henry. A double scroll entwines the fluted column, with the names of those who fell inscribed upon it; and in small square compartments at the base or relievos representing the death of General Ross, and the bombardment by the British fleet. Several strange nondescript animals kind of half-lion half-eagle, occupy the angles of the pe destal; and on the summit of the monument a female figure, with a wreath elevated in her right hand, repre sents (as I imagined) Fame crowning the deeds of the The Americans point to the monument as erected in celebration of a victory over the English, to whom they will never allow a particle either of honour or glory; but their representatives, who fell back upon Baltimore so from the battle of North Point, could tell them a far different story. There is another fine monument crected upon the rising ground, a little to the north of the city, to the memory of Washington, the only one for that purpose, I believe, in the northern states. The bas-reliefs and other decorations are not yet finished, for want of the necessary funds. The original intention was, that the summit should be raised 200 hundred feet from the ground. but it only attained the height of 178, including the colossal statue of Wasnington, 161 feet high. The whole exterior is of white marble, and has already cost 200,000 dollars. Though the day was yet excessively hot, I de termined to ascend the column; and being furnished with a lantern at a small house at the base, there being no loop-holes to admit light, I toiled with aching limbs up the tedious 228 steps, and for some time admired the extensive and fine view of the Chesapeake, and surround-

Being Sinclair's benefit night, I attended the theatre to witness the performance of "Englishmen in India." There was but a thin audience, and they protracted the play in a most wearisome manner, by the frequent en-cores they demanded of every song. The news of the cores they demanded of every song. The news of the two or three days in the city; and also a rumour that there was to be a creation of new peers in order to carry the measure. Advantage was taken of this circumstance by some wag in the play, bearing the unromantic name of Mr. Tape, who received a long and boisterous round of applause for his ready wit: "You must personate a count," said Lady Scraggs; "Oh, aye," said the knight of the thimble; "one of the new batch of peers for the reform bill, I suppose, as Shakspeare says,

'It wants a thorough reform.'"

most cautiously, lest I should grouse the man of peace too, are given of its prosperity on the shores of the har- and sometimes nearly over it into my fellow-travellers NEW SERIES. VOL II .- 12

of time, and that he had better have attended the theatre, where he might have heard some excellent singing upon which he informed me that he was a missionary from St. Kitt's, in the West Indies, and was now upon his travels through the United States for the benefit of ready met with in his journey. As I had every prospect of undergoing the same, I sympathised with him most sincerely; and we passed the time away until near dawn of day, expatiating upon the pleasure of speedy but easy travelling, and comparing the respective merits of the

The following day I visited the Catholic cathedral, a The following day I visited the Camone cameura, a very gloomy, prison-like piece of architecture, and about which I had the bad taste to see nothing worthy of admiration, excepting the altar, a present from France. The exterior of the building bore such marks of antiquity, and of antique taste, that I imagined it must have been almost coeval with the first settlers; but, upon enquiry, was much surprised to find that it had only been erected eighteen years. The lowness of the dome, in proportion to the rest of the cathedral, and the great want of spacious windows, give it a very heavy appearance. Its extreme length is 190 feet, by 177 in breadth, while the height of the summit of the cross is only 127 fect. There are several paintings in the interior, pre sented by Cardinal Fesch to the late Archbishop Mar-shall; and one, the Descent from the Cross by Paulin Guerin, presented by Louis XVIII., possessing considerably more merit than another presented by Charles X. of France, representing some scene in the time of the Crusades, from the brush of an unknown artist,

A Unitarian church, in something the same style of rehitecture, is within 200 yards of the cathedral.

The Museum, established by a brother of Peale of Philadelphia, contains but a paltry collection of paintings, with only a moderate one of natural curiosities, which are not arranged with half that taste which distinguishes the one in that city.

While walking through the Arcade, a fine building of some men were employed in pulling down and cleaning the stove-pipes. One of them went out with a large portion of the flue over his shoulder; following him to move some little; but, be it ever so steep, not a passengazing about for a moment or two, as if at a loss for takes the right of every carriage he meets, contrary to something, addressed me (in making the necessary turn the old English stanza of, of his body to get a full view of me, a cloud of soot shot from his burthen, nearly upsetting both me and my from his burnen, nearly upsetting both me and my gravity,) with, "Which way did that gentleman go, sir?" I bowed most politely, and, giving him the required in-formation, we parted with a mutual "good morning,

The Merchants' Hall built by private subscription, has been a great failure with regard to the value of the stock. It is a noble building and of grand dimensions; the front being 255 feet by a depth of 140, living four stories, including the ground-floor. The great hall, where the merchants daily assemble, is 86 by 53 feet, and lighted from the dome, whose summit is 90 feet from the floor. The sides of the hall are supported by columns of marble; each being a single block. An excellent news-room, custom-house, and other public offices, adjoin. that, in crossing a water-course, or any slight hollow, It was only built ten years since, at an expense of 200,000 dollars; but the original subscribers have sunk strikes the wheel-horses on the back; on which occamost of their money, from that part of the building which was constructed for letting out to shopkeepers and lawvers being processied.

The city contains upwards of 70,000 inhabitants, and ssesses considerable trade, particularly in flour and cotton; every stream in the vicinity being studded with mills. It is not quite so regularly built, bring upon very

from his slumbers; but it was an unnecessary precau-bour, which resound with the clang of workmen's hamfrom his summers; but it was an undecessary pressure of the construction of numerous ships had not closed his eyes. I told him it was a great waste land steam vessels. But I saw nothing more remarkable than the extreme beauty of the females: the appearance of the gentlemen did not strike me as any thing very extraordinary, rather the contrary; for, if I were to give my candid oninion. I should say they were like the merchants' exchange stock-rather below par; but his health. He had landed only the preceding week at it is possible they might suffer some little from contrast New York, and gave me a most deplorable account of to their fair towns-women. I do not remember, in any rough roads, and half dislocated bones, which he had all part of the globe, seeing amongst the females so much loveliness and beauty, as in Baltimore. It is true, they are rather more dressy than in other towns in the states; but they have good figures to set off; and I should strongly recommend some of the young men from other parts of the Union to attempt transplanting a few of them; for in my after-travels I visited many places which, I am sure, stood much in need of them. I think, however, the American women generally, when young, though not possessing the English freshness of colour, are excccdingly handsome: but ("the fairest still the fleetest," as the song is,) age, or rather the marks of old age, creep upon them sooner than on the natives of more temperate

I left Baltimort: in the forenoon of the 15th of June, and travelled, for the first time, in an American coach, which I found to be a very clumsy piece of mechanism, and little calculate d for the ease or comfort of passengers. This is, in a gree : measure, a necessary consequence of the bad state of the roads, which are as yet quite unformed, and mor e uneven than the bye-lanes in England. The coachman (or "driver," for he would feel quite offended if you hurt his dignity so much as to address him by any off er title, in the United States,) very unlike one of the English fraternity of the whip, was dressed in a pair of light-coloured trowsers, with shoes and steekings, without coat or waistcoat, but (being a melting summer's (uay) in his shirt sleeves, and a white straw hat turned up behind, as I have before described. He drove mos t furiously over every thing, rough and smooth alike. R ailways, ravines, and water-courses, which cut up the read in countless numbers, were no impediments; the dash's do not a surprising rate, over rough stones and tottering bridges that would have cracked every spring in an English carriage, and caused its coachman to detwo stories, both of which are well occupied by shops, liberate some time before he even ventured over them at a fort pace. An American driver allows his horses to take their own time in ascending a hill, so that they only the entrance into the street, I stood there looking at a ger, for a moment, dreams of relieving them of his lofty shot tower opposite, and had scarcely determined weight, by walking. To make up for this loss of time, the entrance into the street, a stood there consume at a given, for a moment, areams of relevang them of his lofty shot tower opposite, and had scarerly determined weight, by walking. To make up for this loss of time, which road I should next take, when rhother man as he descends the hills (to use his own expression,) with black as Februa, or the cyclops of old, came up with a jall steam on, "which usually terminates in a full gallops. fathom of the stove-pipe over his shoulder; and after at the bottom, and not unfrequently in an upset. He

"The rule of the road is a paradox quite, As the carriages jog it along : If you go to the left, you are sure to go right, But, if you go to the right, you go wrong."

There is one recommendation, however, to the "drivers." that they expect no fees from their passengers. Having some consideration for the lives and limbs of travellers, they have no seats upon the roof of their coaches, but the body is so capacious as to afford ample room for three seats, or nine people; the centre seat moving on a hinge in the middle, so as to be pushed back when the door is opened. The body is slung upon two immensely thick leathern springs, running under it from the fore to the after axle-trees; but they give the coach so much play, pitches down so heavily, that the driver's footboard sions a corresponding movement is made by the passen-gers within. There were but two besides himself, and they had taken possession of their places before I entered; so I had only the choice of either riding with my back to the horses, or to them; and, wishing to take advantage of their society, I preferred the former. But, although accustomed to the rolling of a ship, I found it 'It wants a thorough reform.''

abrupt ground, as Philadelphia; but cordans many ex-utterly impossible to retain possession of my seat; every

Upon my return to the inn, I entered my apartment |

cellent streets, and fine market houses. Ample proofs, pitch of the coach sent me with force on the centre one.

leathern belt which crosses the centre of the vehicle for the passengers in that part to lean their backs against, ed of wood. It was consumed in the configration of the Norwas it until after much maneuvring that I managed public buildings which ensued on the entrance of the Nor was it until after much manœuvring that I managed to secure myself. After I had travelled a few hundred miles, I became more accustomed to the motion, and discovered that the heavier a coach was laden the easier it went, and that to be wedged in between two fat old ladies, or gentlemen, was a great desideratum in a long

and rough journey.

The road passed through a dull, uncultivated country, with not even a straggling village for upwards of twenty miles; and the few houses we passed were mostly misera-ble-looking log huts, inhabited by negroes, whose chief occupation appeared to consist in threading with a plough between the stumps of trees, to turn up the soil amongst the rows of Indian corn. The coach turned off the road about fifteen miles from Baltimore, and wound its way through the mazes of the forest. Looking out to ascer tain the cause of such a detour, I saw the branch of a tree laid across the road, and, a few yards farther, a broken-down wooden bridge, with a solitary black at work repairing it. At the village of Rossburgh the scenery became more varied, hill and dale intervened, and several fine farms began to show themselves. On the left of the road, near Bladensburgh, was an English-looking mansion, with lodges at the entrance gate, the ground handout with good taste, and every thing, even to the very rail fences of the fields, betokening an opulent and good practical farmer. I was informed it was the property of Mr. Calvert, a descendant of the Lord Baltimore, who received a grant from Charles I. in 1632, of a tract of country on the bay of the Chesapeake, which he named Maryland, in honour of Henrictta Marie, and of which state Baltimore is now the capital. His brother, Leonard Calvert, the following year, being appointed governor of the province, left England with about 200 planters, and settled on the northern bank of the Potomac. This farm comprises nearly 2000 acres, and is in a higher state of cultivation than any I saw. Descending the hill, we en-tered the small village of Bladensburgh, which does not contain more than two brick and but few wooden houses. Here was fought the action which, in 1874, decided the fate of the capital of the United States. The road from Nottingham, by which the British army under General Ross advanced, joins the Baltimore road at the village by some strange error, the American commander neglected to destroy the bridge, or even to dispute vigorously
the passage of the British troops across it; but, after
some slight skirmishing, and the discharge of two fieldpieces, he awaited their formation and attack upon the rising ground and farm house on the opposite side of the Hence his forces fled with the greatest precipitariver. tion; the sailors alone, under Commodore Barney, attempting, by a spirited resistance, to retrieve the errors This action is a subject of jest amongst the Americans themselves, who facetiously call it the Bladensburgh races.

A violent thunder-storm burst upon us soon after leav ing Bladensburgh, from which we were ill defended by the painted canvass curtains of our vehicle. Wet and weary, we arrived, at eight o'clock in the evening, at the door of Gadsby's hotel, in Washington.

#### CHAPTER VI. WASHINGTON.

On the following day (Sunday) I felt so sore and shaken with my rough journey, and the thermometer stood so high (upwards of pinety in the shade), that I kept with in doors until evening, when I strolled down the broad Pennsylvania Avenue for an hour before sunset; but immediately after breakfast, the next morning, I set off to feast my eyes and cars upon the grand object of my expedition from Philadelphia: to wit, the Capitol and Congross in full convention. I had rather hurried my jour ney lest the house should adjourn; and considered mysel fortunate in finding, upon my arrival, that the tariff and bank bills were before it, and in all human probability

A few hundred paces from the hotel, up the Pennsyl vania Avenue, I crossed a small muddy creek, classically denominated the Tiber, and soon after gained the larg iron gates at the entrance of the area within which the Capitol is situated. It is upon a lofty eminence, over looking the plain upon which the city is built; and severa broad flights of steps lead to the principal entrance. first stone was laid by Washington, during his administration, in September, 1793; but it was not finished to its present state until some time after the conclusion of hos

would fully occupy it for the next six weeks,

British into the city, on the evening of the 24th of August, 1814. It is situated nearly in the centre of the area which contains twenty-two and a half acres of ground, and is surrounded by a low wall and strong iron balustrade, a small shrubbery of low trees being planted within the railing. The western front, towards the city, is tastefully laid out in grass terraces and gravel walks; while on the eastern a garden has been fenced off within an iron railing, to which however every one has free access.

The eastern front of the building stands upon higher ground than the western; and, to remedy this defect in appearance, an earthen terrace was formed at some distance (probably twenty feet) from the basement story on the latter side, which, in addition to answering the primary object, affords, by being underbuilt, excellent cellars for fuel. The entrance, then, is from this terrace into the rotunda, which is on the second story, and paved with stone, receiving light from the dome, ninety-six feet above the floor. Its diameter is also the same; and the ccho of footsteps along the pavement, or the voices of people conversing, almost equals that in the whisperinggallery of St. Pauls. The western side of it is ornamented with four large oil paintings, by Colonel Trumbull, an officer of the American army and aide-de-camp to Washington during the revolutionary war. Retiring from the service in disgust at the irregular promotion of some officers over his head, he cultivated his natural talent for drawing, by studying under his countryman, West, and others of the most eminent artists in Europe. The paintings are placed in niches about ten inches deep in the wall, and are from twenty to twenty-one feet in length, and about thirteen in height. They are all historical subjects, taken from the most important events of the era connected with the Revolution; representing the Declaration of Independence in the State House, Philadelphia, 4th July, 1776; Surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, 17th October, 1777; that of Cornwallis, at York-town, 19th October, 1781; and Washington's Resignation of his Commission into the hands of Congress at Annapolis, 23d December, 1783. All have considerable merit, and their value is enhanced by most of the figures represented on the canvass being from portraits taken for the express purpose by Colonel Trumbull.

There are two entrances into the Rotunda from the area without, and two others from the Senate House in the northern wing, and from the House of Representatives in the southern wing. Over each of them is a large historical piece of sculpture; two are from the chisel of Enrico Causici, of Verona, who studied under Canova; the one representing a combat between Danic Boon an early settler in the west, and an Indian, in 1773; the other represents the landing of the Puritan settlers at Plymouth in 1620. A third, by A. Capellano, also a pupil of Caneva, is the narrow escape of Captain Smith from death (when captured by the Indians in 1606) through the intercession of daughter, who, in 1609, prevented the entire destruction of the colony at Jamestown, by informing the settlers of her father's design of cutting them off. She was subher father's design of cutting them on English gentleman, sequently married to Mr. Rolfe, an English gentleman. piece of sculpture is by R. Gevelot, representing the treaty between Ponn and the Indians in 1682. On each side of those over the grand entrances are the sculptured head of Raleigh, Columbus, Cabot and La Sale, The house of representatives, connected with the rotunda by passage, is of a semicircular form; its greatest length being nigety-five feet, with a painted roof and done sixty feet in height, supported by about twenty-feur columns of highly-polished Potomac marble, or pudding-stone, with capitals of white Italian marble, which, I thought, made a contrast very unpleasing to the eye, re minding the (as a gentleman near me remarked) of a negro with a white turban upon his head. A very large and hands one chandelier is suspended from the of the dones, in which there is also a skylight, and smal lamps are attached to each column; so that the house is most brills only illuminated at night, when the debates continue t eyond daylight, which is seldom the case. semicircle, and elevated under a canopy of drapery nine steps above the floor of the house; with clerks' immediately under, and the newspaper reporters in a low gallery on each side, and in rear of the speaker. members sit fronting the speaker in amphitheatrical rows, and each is furnished with a chair, desk, writing tilities in 1815, proviously to which the wings only were materials, and last, though not least, a brass spitton. In

lans, being checked in my course only by the broad built of substantial materials, the intermediate space be-rear of them, and between the marble columns, are those persons who, though not members, are yet entitled to a seat upon the floor of the house. The strangers' gallery, o' marble, with three rows of cushioned seats and a carpeted floor, is raised about twelve or fourteen feet above the body of the house, and occupies the space between the columns and the wall, the full extent of the semicircle. Over the speaker's chair is a large statue of Liberty, and another (what it was intended to represent I was at a loss to discover for several days) is opposite to it over the entrance door. A full length portrait of Lafayette, with the American standard and a copy of the Declaration of Independence, decorates one si house: and it is intended to place one of Washington on that opposite. About one hundred and fifty members were present when I entered, and the coup d'ail was remarkably imposing and magnificent. I had not remarkably imposing and magnificent. I had not formed the slightest conception that I should have wit-nessed any thing so grand, and it struck me as exceed-ing in splendour any thing I had ever seen. The subject before the house was either trifling or very uninteresting, to judge from the whispering and talking of some memto judge from the whispering and taking or some mem-bers, and the incessant rustling of letters, books, and newspapers, kept up by others. It was in vain that I strained my powers of hearing to the uttermost; I could not arrive at the pith of a single speech. The building is evidently ill calculated for sound, a speaker's voice being entirely lost in the vast expanse of dome. An attempt was made to rectify this fault, by hanging drapery between the marble columns, but it has been of very little avail in confining the sound; and the only project which is likely to answer would be by having an arti-ficial roof, or a glass dome, which would not detract much from the appearance, suspended a few feet above the level

from the appearance, suspense a new new new acre one sever of the stranger's gallery. I was sitting in the gallery one day, during a dis-cussion as to whether the house should make a grant for defraying the expense of printing the debates, and not thinking it particularly interesting, opened my notebook, and commenced a sketch of the scene before me. I had not been long thus occupied, when a man, placing I had not been tong thus occupied, when a man pacening himself beside me, said, "Can you take it down as fast as they speak?" "Much faster," said I; "I write hort-hand exceedingly well." I thought him blessed with a very dull genius, or that my sketch must be a very wretched one; but, nothing daunted by his remark, proceeded with my pencil as far as sketching in the figure which had puzzled me so exceedingly before, rom my not being able to gain a front view of it to see what it represented; when by one of those singular pieces of good luck which sometimes occur to travellers, the mystery was at once unravelled. Mr. Adams (the late president, who had resumed his seat in the House of Representatives) rising to address the speaker. I took down his speech almost verbatim; and as he had a clear voice, and the house was called thrice to order, I ascertained that it was to the following effect :- " He wished that the resolution now before the house might pass; for he considered it the only parliamentary, or rather, he should say, congressional history of the Union; for, in time of profound peace, the record of the proceedings of the two houses of congress is almost in fact the history of the nation. In Great Britain, a recent publication of the parlimentary procoedings formed a work occupying nearly 200 volumes. each as large as those of the work in question; in Great Britain whose people sometimes were accused of not feeling the same powerful interest in the concerns of their government which the Americans did, so much interest was excited by this publication, that it sustains ed itself. Surely, if there was any thing in which the example of England should have weight with them, and of there was any thing in the British house of parlia-ment worthy of imitation, it was the spirit with which they appropriated money for the purpose of printing have some regard for their posterity, and furnish the forelathers had said and done. He wished to ask the statue over the clock at the entrance of the house .- Why, it was the muse of history in her car, looking down upon the members of the house, and reminding them that, as the hour passed, she was in the attitude of recording whatever they said and did upon the floor-an admonition well worthy of being remembered. The reporters, at the sides and in rear of the speaker's chair, were the scribes of that Muse of History; and the publication now in question before the house was the real, he might even say the living, record of that historic muse; and he concluded by trusting that the same spirit which

incited them to make the grant for erecting that statue, would now urge them to pass the one before the house.

I afterwards heard that the statue was designed by

an Italian sculptor, who died since in Washington : th Muse of History is represented with a book and penci in the attitude of writing, and standing in a winged car (the clock forming a wheel) which passes over the surface of the globe.

The Senate House is of the same shape as that of the representatives, but smaller; being only 74 feet in length by 42 in height. Upon entering the light strangers' gallery, which, supported by iron pillars, runs round the circular part of it, the following notice posted

"Gentlemen will be pleased not to place their feet on the board in front of the gallary, as the dirt from them falls upon senators' heads."

on the door mot my eye and excited a smile :-

The air and demeanour of the senators struck me as rather more aristocratical than that of the members of the other house. During the time the houses are actually sitting, a flag flies upon the summit of the dome over each wing; and, if either adjourns, that flag

Adjoining the rotunda on the western front of the Capitol is the Congress Library-a room of about 90 by 35 feet, and calculated to contain upwards of 20.000 volumes. At present it has about 13,000, which have been collected since 1814, when the small library of 3000 was destroyed.

There are two hosts of eminent Americans by Per sica, and an old portrait of Columbus in it. From the outer balcony there is a fine prospect of the broad Poto mac, and the rising ground with Arlington House (the property of Mr. Custis, related to the Washington family) on the opposite bank; the mall, the navy yard, and the towns of Alexandria and Georgetown in the distance. The basement story is occupied by various courts, offices, and bar-rooms. The total cost of the building was 2,596,500 dollars, and it covers one acre and a half of ground, and 1820 square fect; the length of the front being 350, the depth of the wings 121, and the height to the top of the centre dome 120 feet. The exterior, although of white freestone, is painted white which tasteless proceeding is explained by the following extract from the Travellers' Guide: "Captain Hall in his Travels, speaking of the Capitol, says, 'By some strange perversity of taste, however, for which I never could learn to whom the public were indebted, this fine building has been covered with a coating of paint.' He should have been told that the painting was to hide the smoke occasioned by the conflagration which succeeded The editor should have added that British troops would never have been guilty of such excesses, and that this act of severity on their part would not have happened if the American army which invaded Canada under General Harrison, in 1812, had not wantonly destroyed by fire the Moravian village on the 20th of October and if General M'Clure had not, at the end of the following year, burnt the whole town of Newark, sparing no private property, under the pretext of securing the American frontier. The British, on the contrary respected private property, and destroyed only public buildings, in retaliation for this gross breach of the laws of civilised warfare. Yet the circumstance alone of the British flag of truce having been fired upon as it entered Washington, and the general's horse killed. was sufficient to justify almost any steps, in addition to putting to death every one in the house whence the shot proceeded, as also razing the building to the

At the summit of the steps on the western side is a At the summit of the steps on the western side is a fine monument erected to the memory of the officers who fell at Tripoli in 1804. There are several allegori-cal figures round the column, which are described in part of the inscription on the pedestal :-

"The love of glory inspired them-Fame has crowned their dceds-History records the event-The children of Columbia admire-and Commerce laments their

It stood, until very lately, in the navy yard, because (as was said) Congress would not give it so conspicuous a situation at the Capitol as the naval officers expected. I was glad to see that they had shown the good taste, at a prominent place upon it for so many years. The the contingent find of the house, mutilations, in the first place, were very slight, the Upon the whole, Washington has a desolate appear-

being broken off; whereas, had the British troops been bent upon destroying the whole monument, a few blows from the but end of a musket would have shattered the greater part of it to pieces immediately. The little greater part of it to pieces immediately. The little injury which it sustained arose, no doubt, from the same spirit of mischief which has defaced so many of the statues in Westminster Abbey and the public edifices in England. It must have escaped the notice of the illiberal authors of the inscription that, so long as it remained it was but a momento that their capital had once been in the possession of foreign troops; whether this, or the knowledge that it was a gross libel upon the British nation, prompted the withdrawal of it, I know

During my stay at Washington I frequently attended the debates, and had to pass many a tedious hour in attempting to follow the rhapsodies of some ambitious young lawyer, who had got possession of the floor, and made a speech of almost interminable length, wearing out the patience of every member in the house. would probably afterwards send it to the press, and destribute it in pamphlets for the edification of his constituents. On my expressing surprise that such a proser was not forthwith coughed down, some one near me said, Every one is at liberty here to speak as much as he Since the meeting of the first provincial condenses. gress, up to the present period, no session had been so lence, arising from debates, been committed upon the members, one of whom had been caned in the public streets, and another shot at with a pistol as he was decending the capitol steps. A good hearty cough, the of the house, would have put down the unruly speaker Mr. Johnson, a member from Virginia, who was unfortunately drowned in the Potomac by slipping off the tunately drowned in the rotomac by suppling on the pier, at Alexandria, in a dark and stormy night, took place a few days after my arrival, in the burial ground near the capitol; the president and members of both houses attending, and wearing crape round the left arm

When the city was first planned, it was supposed that it would have been built upon the rising ground, which is a continuation of the capitol hill, as being a healthice and finer situation than the swampy flat between it and the Potomac. Mr. Law, an English gentleman, speculating upon such a result, erected a square of houses to the south of the capitol, and some few were rented in the first instance: but the tide of population turned in a different direction, and settling in the low ground along the Pennsylvania avenue, between the president's house and the capitol, Mr. Law's houses were soon abandoned. and became a heap of ruins. He first settled in the States thirty years since, and married a niece of Washngton; he was quite an enthusiast, and lost a large ortune in promoting the growth of the city.

Washington certainly exhibited fewer symptoms of prosperity than any town I visited in the Union. There was none of that bustle which is always attendant upon a thriving place; and the long straight streets, with a few idlers strolling about in them, betokened a place fast falling to decay. At the present rate of increase in buildings, fifteen centuries will scarcely suffice to fill up the original plan, which was on a great and magnificent scale; but the situation, in a mercantile point of view, is decidedly had; the river is but inst pavicable for vessels of moderate burthen up to the city 300 miles distant from the sea; and Baltimore, so close in the vicinity of the city, and of much easier access, engrosses all the trade of the surrounding country. The present population of Washington, including men of colour, is estimated at 20,000, though I should not have judged it at more than two thirds of that number. Nearly all the present buildings are along the Pennsyl vania avenue, in which the president's house is situated. and which is the only one in which any trees are plant-

ed. One or two days before I left the city, the sorgeant at arms absconded with a considerable sum of money he had drawn from various members of the house of representatives, who had been in the habit of allowing him to fill up blank checks with their signatures attached, for their daily allowance of eight dollars; and, in most instances, he had overdrawn the sum due. No money being found in his possession when arrested at the time of its removal, to efface the inscription of by him, and passed a resolution that the amount he had "Mutilated by the British in 1814," which had occupied failed to pay over to them should be made good out of

head of a figure and a few letters of the inscription ance, which is increased by the land marked out for its site being entirely destitute of trees, and only here and there (excepting where the present town is situated) are scattered houses, each standing isolated, as if requiring some support on either side. The inhabitants, and Americans generally, fondly flatter themselves that it will some day vie in splendour with ancient Rome. The only comparison it bears at present is with the modern city, in the ruins of the Potomae bridge, and Mr. Law houses. The scene altogether is described most forcibly by a French lady, who likened it to a town gone out on a visit into the country

#### CHAPTER VII

ALEXANDRIA, MOUNT VERNON, GEORGETOWN, &c.

Early on the morning of the 21st of June, I took the steam-boat, and glided rapidly down the broad "river of Swans" (as the poor Indians term the stream) to Alexandria, in the district of Columbia, seven miles below the city, but on the Virginian side of the Peternac. It contains about 8000 inhabitants, and, like most American towns of moderate size, has a museum, which, however, it is rather difficult for a stranger to find, being placed in the dark upper story of an old brick mansion, where some excellent specimens of natural history are seen to very little advantage. The museums in the states are generally good, but the owners (one and all) possess a strange taste or collecting such a quantity of trash and childish trifles,-as pieces of old shells, signal and Congreve rockets, grapeshot, &c., fired from the British squadron, under Cantain Gordon, at the White House, a few miles below the town; jackets of volunteers stained with blood, havre-sacks of sergeants of marines killed in action, &c.,—that it is quite a labour to search for what is really worthy of notice. There are several relies of Washington: such as his military canteen, mason's dress, and the red sating robe in which he was christened, preserved with the which, written a month before his death, was penned in a fine bold hand. The old man in charge of the museum he revolution; one from the Hessians, at the battle of Trenton, and the other belonging to the 7th Fusileers, surrendered by Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. There was a labelled paper on each, the first being "Alpha" the latter "Omega." He said that Washington bad presented them thus to the museum, as the fruits of his first and last victory. As the old man was in his own castle, I did not like to question the vergeity of bis statement ; that I was rather sceptical.

Having hired a horse, I proceeded on my journey to Mount Vernon, the burial-place of Washington. The guide-book told me that "the roug to it was uninhabited age, and travelling over a sandy, poor country, I manage ed tolerably well for the first few miles; until, arriving at the meeting of four roads. I was at a complete nonplus, there being neither sign-post nor living being from hom I might gain further information, my horse and good luck, I rode on at a brisk trot for several miles, when, meeting a woman, I discovered that I had taken a wrong road, so struck off at once into the forest; and after losing my temper ten times, and my road twice as often, by an hour after mid-day I arrived at the lodge-gates of Mount Vernon.

I was obliged to adopt this inconvenient method of travelling, as the steam vessels from Alexandria, which pass within 200 yards of the house, are not permitted to land passengers, on the plea that great depredations were committed amongst the trees and gardens. The roprietor certainly does not appear to encourage pilthe lodge to the house being, it possible, worse than the highway, and running for a considerable distance up a deep ravine, and over the rough stony bed of a winter's

It was much the fashion, during my stay in America, for the volunteer corps and "Republican Associations of young men," to make a pilgrimage to the tomb in a ody; and the middle and southern states, who never allow an opportunity of having a laugh against their Yankee brethren to escape them, say, that the order forbidding steamers to land their passengers arose in consequence of a gentleman cutting so many walking sticks from the sacred ground that, upon his return to Boston, he made a good round sum of money by retailing them at a dol-

The house was originally built by Lawrence Wash-

out of compliment to Admiral Vernon, in whose expedition he had served. He was succeeded by the general, prior to my visit; in consequence of which, I did not request admission. I heard that there was nothing interesting within the house, excepting a small fragment of a fur, bearing a likeness of the general, which is considered the most striking ever seen; the most singular part of the story being, that the jug was made in England by a common potter who had never visited America. The house is built of wood, two stories in height, the exterior stuccoed in imitation of stone: a portico, supported by source wooden pillars, extends the full length of the front towards the Potomae, and the roof is surmounted by a light wooden tower. The situation is a very pretty one: but scarcely any thing has been done by art to add to the natural beauty. The grounds are laid out in a tasteless style, and kept in a slovenly manner, high coarse grass growing up to the very door. The Americans possess generally but little taste for ornamental gardening, or at least make no display of it; for I seldom saw a cottage, or even a respectable-looking mansion, with any thing like a flower-garden attached to it.

When the judge possessed the property, it consisted of more than 3000 acres of land; but, the law of primogeniture being abolished, it was divided amongst his that there are now but 1200 with the house; and, although the general has been dead only the thirty-two years, the estate has passed into the hands of strong asseverations. The tariff bill formed the chief the third generation. The latter proprietor has left two topic of conversation; but he was unable to cope with sons and a daughter, so that the estate will be again divided, and must eventually dwindle into nothing. It is much to be regretted that the government do not take some steps either to keep the property entirely in the family, or purchase it for the States in general. Surely if any spot in America deserves protection more than another, it is the tomb of the father of the country. Application was made by congress for permission to remove the body on the centenial celebration of Washing ton's birth-day (22d of February, 1832.) in order to bury it with great pomp in the rotunda of the capitol; but the late proprietor would not accede to it, stating, as his reason, that it had been the dying request of his granduncle to be buried at Mount Vernon.

A fine sloping bank descends from the house nearly to the Potomac, when it becomes more abrupt, and is so thickly covered with trees that the river is not visible from the house. On the brow of the abrupt part of the bank is the vault in which the general and other mem-bers of the family were originally buried. The coffins were removed a twelvementh since to another vault two or three hundred yards more inland. Both vaults are of plain brick, and on the original one there was not even any inscription, and but a weak wooden door to close the entrance. It was situated in the midst of a cluster of oak trees, and several red pine and cedar grew on the The present vault has a small tablet of stone, inscribed "Washington Family;" and underneath, "I am the Resurrection and the Life, saith the Lord; he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." That the nation have never creeted a monument to the man who was their idol while living, and whose memory is still so revered amongst them, is ever a subject of surprise and reproach among foreigners. The Americans say, in their defence, that the city of Washington, with its public buildings, is alone a suffi-cient monument; and that the proper testimonial of respect to his name is the affectionate remembrance of the people. It must be remembered, however, that two days after his death congress passed a resolution, unanimously, " that a marble monument be erected by the United States at the city of Washington, that the family of General Washington be requested to permit his body to be de posited under it, and that the monument be so designed as to commemorate the great events of his military and political life;" to which Mrs. Washington consented, saying that, "taught by the great example which I have so long had before me never to oppose my private wishes to the public will, I must consent to the request made by Judge Marshall, in his "Life of Washing-" says, that the resolution, although it passed unani mously, had many enemies; that the party which had long constituted the opposition to his administration dechired its preference for an equestrian statue, which had the boundaries of civilization, are a degenerate, dissipated ciple which has, I believe, been tried, and failed in Eng.

found a gentleman with his servant in the very dilemma in which I had been situated in the morning. He was quietly awaiting the arrival of some one who could give im information, and asked me which was the road to Fredericksburg, about sixty miles distant. I advised him to trust to his horse, as the knights errant of old had done, as I could ill direct him.

The president's house at Washington, containing some finely proportioned rooms, furnished in a republican style of plainness, is situated on a slightly clevated ground, laid out in walks and gardens. The building is of free-stone, painted white, for the same reason as the capitol. Although it would be a large house for a private gentleman, still a more magnificent one might have been erected for the executive of a mighty nation. Many of the country residences of English commoners far excel it in officer in charge kindly accompanied me through the vagrandeur of appearance. I passed several agreeable hours there in company with General Jackson, the president, Mr. Hayne of South Carolina, who has since so distinguished himself as governor of that state, and some few others of the great politicians of the day. The president is a tall, hardy-looking veteran, apparently sixty, five years of age, with a head of strong bushy hair. His voice is loud, and, when excited, he possesses considerable fluency of speech, rather too much interlarded with the powerful eloquence of Mr. Hayne, his more youthful

antagonist.

At a short distance on either side of the president's ouse are large buildings occupied by the state and war departments. In the former I was gratified with a sight of the original copy of the famous Declaration of Independence. Some of the signatures, owing to the process of taking off fac-similes, had been so much injured as to be almost illegible. The document is now carefully preserved within a glass case, and no one permitted to to Washington's commission as commander of the Ame rican armies, bearing date 19th of June, 1775, as also the various treaties made with foreign powers, are shown with the greatest readiness by the gentlemen who have charge of them. In one of the rooms are the presents which public functionaries, or officers of the navy and army, have received from foreign courts, and which, by law, they are compelled to deliver over to the American government, who retain possession of them for no earthly purpose that I could conceive, except impressing foreigners with the unfavourable idea that the government was suspicious of the integrity of its public servants, and had so mean an opinion of its representatives as to imagine that they could be bribed by a paltry sword or gold snuff-box; for there were no more valuable presents amongst them. The matter would appear in a much better light if the government, following the example of the East India Company, were to compel its servants to the East India Company, were to compel its servants to bore, it is immediately closed again by a slight pressure return the presents bestowed upon them to those who presented them; and foreigners might then be spared being imbued with what are, probably, errencous im-

Numerous blue and red painted canvass bags, about Numerous blue and red painted canvass bags, about the size and shape of a pillow, suspended from the ceiling on one side of the office of the secretary of the navy, with "Peacock," "Macedonian," "Boxer," "Frolic," and various other such names upon them, attracting my attention, I had the curiosity to enquire what were th contents of such a singular collection of titled bags, and was informed that they were the colours of British vessels captured during the late war. I shrugged up my shoulders, and thought I had penetrated too far into the sanctum sanctorum of the war department. There is another very interesting collection of strange names and portraits of the Indian chiefs, who to the number of one hundred have been sent at various times as delegates from the tribes in the west. They were painted by Mr. King of Washington; and are, I was informed by a competent judge, faithful likenesses of the red men of the forest, who are so rapidly disappearing before the march of civilisation and encroachment. To a foreigner, they are particularly interesting, as he may travel many hundred

incton, a brother of the general, and received its name away without an appropriation for either; and that those tremble," "Buffalo," and various others, as represented away without an appropriation for entirer; and that more defining. Details, and various cours, as represented who possessed the ascendancy over the public sentiment on canvass in the Indian department. The great attendemployed their influence to draw odium on the men who it on paid to a traveller, and the readiness with which he dition he had served. He was succeeded by the general, implyed the improved amountment to grave any common the men was under the residues with which he from whom (having no children) it descended to his favoured a menument, and to represent that measure as shown every thing worthy on noise in these departs of a general system to waste the public measure. In the short of the provided and the part of a general system to waste the public measure. In the short of the provided and t a spirit of courtesy, no tax, as is too frequently the case in England, being levied upon the parse.

The arsenal, upon the tengue of the peninsula, is now

but a mere depot for ordrance stores, the works having been levelled since the war, when their inutility was so fully proved by the British landing from the Patapseo, marching upon and taking Washington from the rear; the American troops being compelled to abandon the works which had been thrown up to dispute the passage of the Potomac alone. It was in disabling the guns on the ramparts that Captain Frazier and many more of the British force were blown up, from a piece of wadding accidentally falling into a dry well, in which the Americans had placed the contents of their magazine, trusting that it would escape the observation of the invaders. The rious store-rooms and armories. They contain models of the French and English field-pieces, with tumbrils, &c., complete-the English being made by request at Woolwich; but the French system had been approved of, and will be adopted in the American service, on account of the uniform size of the ammunition-wagons, and a trifling difference in some other respect. American field-pieces are of cast iron, the smallest calibre being eight pounds. The few specimens I saw of brass were very faulty, and honeycombed in the casting; the metal also is too expensive, being from 20 to 25 cents per pound. Many of the iron guns were also defective. Thirty-two forty-two-pounders had arrived two days previously from the foundry at Georgetown, and many were very roughly and imperfectly cast: the weight of each was 8624 pounds, and the cost about five cents per pound, which makes the price of a single gun 431 dollars. They were intended for the fortresses, which are erecting at the mouths of all the harbours, along the extensive line of coast of the United States. As an inland war can scarcely ever be expected, the expenditure upon military works is along the sea-board, for which purpose large grants of money are made every session of congress; but, with only the present founderies at work, many years will clapse before a sufficient supply of heavy artillery can be provided for those fortresses a ready finished. In the armoury there were 40,000 stand of arms; the muskets averaging the great price of 12 dollars each, and the rifles much more. The latter were upon a principle I had never before seen; differing considerably in their construction from the English, which I thought they excelled; the soldier being capable of firing five or six times per minute with them. The use of a ramrod, except for cleaning, is entirely dispensed with, the barrel of the rifle having a patent breech, or receiver, about six inches in length, which, by touching a small trigger under the stock, is opened at its upper end; and the necessary load being placed within the English rifle, excepting that the barrel is full as long as that of a musket. The American light troops carry powder and ball flasks suspended across their shoulders in place of a cartridge-box, and the process of going

where. The navy-yard, half a mile from the arsenal, is upon the eastern branch of the Potomac, and on a larger scale than that at Philadelphia. It contains various sheds and storehouses, foundry, saw-mill, and two large sheds for ship-building, under one of which a vessel of 48 or 50 guns was in an unfinished state. The channel, as in the Delaware, becomes shallower yearly by the increase of mud; nor is there now sufficient depth of water for the launching of any such vessel as the Columbus, of 74 guns, miles through the United States without seeing an In- which was built in this yard a few years since. I saw a dian; or the few he may perchance see, dwelling within schooner at anchor off the pier, constructed upon a prin-

twice through the motions of loading must retard the

firing. White were about to give way to black leather

belts, which were to be worn by all descriptions of in-

fantry. The artificers employed in the department were

principally citizens engaged for a limited period; and

though congress had lately passed a bill for forming an

entirely military establishment, great difficulty was ex-

perienced in finding men who would enlist, when they

could obtain equally high wages by daily labour else-

to strengthen each other. This vessel was called the raised my hands, and uttering some exclamation, stood inn at Middleburgh will certainly not soon be erased "Experiment," but had failed in realising the expectations of the builders : it carried 12 guns, and had just arrived from Norfolk navy-yard, near the mouth of the Chesapeake; some knees were subscouently added, but the naval officers entirely disapproved of the whole construction

Georgetown, higher up on the banks of the Potomac. and only divided from Washington by the inconsiderable stream of Rock Creek, was formerly a place of some importance, but of late years has felt the effects of Baltimore on its commerce, which has now dwindled into insignificance. On the margin of the river, scarcely any thing is to be seen but long rows of desolate dwellings and empty warehouses, with their window shutters moaning in the wind, as if over the fallen prosperity of the town. It contains a population of little less than 10,000. and is prettily situated on a series of heights, at a find bend of the river. Its interior streets are well hid out and contain some very good private residences. The college, whose members generally profess the catholic religon, is an ancient pile of building, with a large library, and some good paintings. The students were chanting vespers, with rather a sweet-toned organ, as I entered the Within the distance of half a mile there is a large academy for young ladies, attached to a convent, which however my unhallowed foot was not permitted to profane. The school bears a very high character, upwards of 200 girls attending daily, many of whom are taught gratuitously. There are also nearly 100 boarders, of the most respectable families in the neighbourhood, for whom there is a regular charge.

I proceeded several miles up the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal (which enters the Potomac here by four locks from the rising ground,) on the 23d of June, in one of the packet boats, which ply daily upon it, and found the tra-velling most delightful: I was the only passenger, and there was a neat, well-furnished cabin about fifty feet

long by fourteen broad.

The proposition of rendering the Potomac navigable. originated from Washington himself, who saw the vast advantages the state would derive from it; and, from continuing a canal to the Ohio, that it would divert the produce of the west, which at present floats so many hundred miles down the Mississippi to New Orleans, into the Atlantic states. When once carried into effect, it will no doubt produce a reaction of trade in favour of George. town and Alexandria; by which they will become two of the greatest ports for the exportation of flour in the Union. The course of the canal is through a pretty and romantic country, the banks of the river being bold and and well wooded. We arrived at the Great Falls, sixteen miles from Washington, in less than four hours, having passed through twenty locks, the average passage of each being two minutes and a small fraction.

I had heard the distant roaring of the mighty water.

fall for some minutes before the boat stopped; and, as soon as it received a temporary check at a lock, I sprang ashore, sketch-book in hand, a young lad, belonging to the packet, crying out, "Shall I show you the way, sir I always go with gentlemen, sir;" at the same time run-ning to accompany me. "Get away with you," said I, half angry at the intrusion, and alarmed at the very idea of my first view of a cataract being destroyed by a young urchin interrupting my reveries and feelings of cestatic de light, with such sentences as, "There's more water comes over in a freshet, sir!"—"The Virginia side is the best one to see it from, sir." The little fellow was, however, I believe, half frightened, for he shrunk back at my blund refusal of his company, and I saw no more of him at that time. Throwing myself down the steep embankment of the canal, I floundered on through pools of water, tumbled over lumps of rock, regardless of rattle-snakes and other reptiles, scratched my hands and face, and tore my coat amongst the bushes, and, hurrying under an alpine bridge thrown across a ravine from one projecting rock to another, without scarcely deigning a passing glance at it, or any thing else, I rounded a point, and came in full view of the great and grand object which alone occupied my thoughts. From the feelings I experienced at that moment, I could imagine the sensations of awe and delight with which the weary pilgrims first gain sight of the lofty minarets and domes of the prophet's tomb at the holy city of Arabia. In a moment the troubles of the past and care for the future are alike forgotten; the perils and privations undergone in their long and arduous marches over the burning deserts are at last fully compensated. But once in my previous life do I remember ed! I was fairly driven from my post, and walked down experiencing such pleasurable emotions—when, after an stairs before three o'clock, to await the arrival of the experiencing such pleasurable conditions—when, after an attained before three o'clocks, to await the arrival of the barr's content. After eight hours have doiling, we gain a foreign hand, the dim blue line of my native country appeared rining from the main. I retained before three o'clocks, to await the arrival of the blue barr's content. After eight hours' have doiling, we gain a foreign hand, the dim blue line coch, mutering a requirement in pace as I passed the eld the blills above Harper's Ferry, thirty miles from Win-

gazing in silent and indescribable astonishment for some ininutes. I found that subsequently I viewed Niasara with less inward feelings of awe and delight. The rush of water was greater, and every thing was upon a more sublimely magnificent scale; but the Potomac had partly prepared me, and I had already formed some indistinct idea in my imagination of what I should see: but of this

I had not the slightest conception,

I am but ill at describing scenery, and may, therefore be excused for merely taking notice in simple terms, of what the Americans would designate as the "location of the falls." The river gradually contracts to a width of 700 or 800 feet for some distance above the rocky bed of the rapids, over which it foams and roars most terrifically; until, gaining the edge of the precipice, it shoots over in a white sheet into the troubled abyss beneath; and rushing furiously along between two narrow perpendicular wall vicinity bears the appearance of having been once con vulsed by volcanic eruption; as if the huge rocks had beer thrown upon one another by gigantic efforts of nature every thing seems to have been subjected to some almighty agency. It was now the middle of summer, at which time, I believe, the falls are seen to the best advantage, the water being purer and the rocks in the river not entirely concealed from the view. During the autumnal floods, or the melting of the winter's snow, when the waters rush in one vast sheet of foam over the whole breadth of the chasm, they may present a more terrifically grand and fearful aspect, and be more calculated to in pire awe; but certainly not so beautifully picturesque as during the summer's sunshine, when nature appears in her mildest and serenest form, and the prismatic hues of the rainbow are seen glistening in the white mist which rises from the pure and limpid stream, as it glides over These from the pure and impid stream, as it gindes over the rocky shelves. After passing two hours in admira-tion, I returned to the packet, and, as the sun set, arrived at my quarters in the Pennsylvania Avenue.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

EXCURSION INTO THE INTERIOR OF VIRGINIA, AND BACK TO MENU YORK

On the 26th of June I again crossed the Potomac to Alexandria, and travelling in the mail over a heavy, sandy, and hilly country, until near sunset, entered the pretty little village of Aldie, situated amongst the hills. We were now in Loudoun county, and at the same time observed an improvement in the soil; the crops were heavier and the ragged worm fences gave way to substantial stone but as yet I saw nothing like good farming, or any build-ings equal to those in England. In addition to the little disappointments I experienced from this appearance of the country, I had the misfortune to be troubled with a garrulous, fat old German, who had been in the States bove half a century, and bored me with long prosing histories of the battle of Brandywine and Vorktown, interspersed with anecdotes of his commander, Lafavette, He as now seventy-eight years of age, and boasted much of his bodily strength: to prove that of his lungs, he produced a bngle-horn from its leather case, and blew a blast both loud and strong, which I was so inconsiderate as to approve of. The old gentleman's vanity being flattered, he insisted upon treating me at the first tavern, where the coach stopped to change horses, with a draught of molasses beer; and when we had resumed our seats, favoured me at intervals with a repetition of the music. All my hints respecting soreness of lips, injury to lungs, head achs, &c., were not only entirely thrown away, but made the matter so much worse, that I was fain to put up with the annoyance until our arrival at the small town of Middleburgh, when I was happily relieved from him. It was late in the evening before we reached our journey's end; so, soon after supper, requesting to be shown to my room I was, to my infinite surprise, ushered into one containing four beds, three of which were already occupied. Being heartily fatigued, what from the abominable road, and the old man with his bugle-horn-and as the coach was to start again at four o'clock in the morning—I was the less inclined to be very particular; so, as a sailor would say, "turned in," though not without shrewd suspicions that I should not be the sole occupant, having, as I was reconnoitring, caught a glimpse of an enemy retiring under cover of the pillow. Never was poor mortal so torment-

om my memory

From Woodville, a few miles farther, where there was the only vineyard I ever saw in the country, to the Blue Ridge, the scenery was delightful. We met many Dutch farmers with their heavily-laden flour wagons, and saw groups of others cooking their victuals under the trees by the road side, all appearing the happiest and most contented beings imaginable. Leaving their farms upon the banks of the Shenandoah, which waters part of the valley of Virginia, they proceed with their load of flour for the Alexandrian market, and, carrying their batchets and provisions, pass the night in their wagons. Thus avoiding all expenses, excepting the half dollar for tolls, they dispose of their load, and with clear profits forthwith return ome. Having breakfasted at the inconsiderable village of Paris, we commenced the ascent of the Blue Ridge, which is easy, and not exceeding a mile. I had accusof rock for the distance of a mile, again expands into a tomed myself some little to the joiting of the vehicle, and broad but rapid channel. The country in the immediate had, therefore, taken my scat outside with the coachman, that I might enjoy the prospect to greater advantage. While praising the appearance of the cultivated and highly fertile vale lying between the Ridge and the North mountains to him, he remarked that, "for his part, he preferred the hills, and should like to live upon them for some time; for he was fond of hunting, and intended quitting his present work, so that he might get some hounds, with a good horse, and have some sport; there was also plenty of gunning on the mountains' side.

This low chain of hills, which in England would be considered diminutive, has acquired its name of the Blue Ridge, from presenting a deeper shade of that colour than hills do in general; but, when travelling across them in summer, one would be led to imagine it arose from the vast quantity of blue thistle which flourishes upon them in a most extraordinary manner; patches of many acres in extent were so densely covered with the light blue flower, that the verdure was quite imperceptible. when I pointed it out to the sporting coachman as a strong symptom of slovenly farming, he endeavoured to convince me that a new era in husbandry had commenced; it having been most satisfactorily ascertained that the thistle, so far from impoverishing, as was gene-

rally supposed, improved the soil. A few miles after our descent, we arrived at the fer-rics across the Shenandoah; but the water being low, forded the stream, where it was about three feet deep, and a hundred yards wide, into Frederic county. The villages scattered along the banks are far from healthy, owing the heavy rains swelling the river, and leaving vegetable matter to decompose upon the ground when the water recedes to its summer channel: the inhabitants at this time were suffering much from the scarlet and bilious fevers: the former had carried off thirteen slaves from one gentleman's estate in the course of a few weeks. This, which is however considered the richest tract of land in the vale, is in the hands of great landed proprietors; the extent of the fields varies generally from twenty to thirty acres, and produces fine crops of every description of grain; the term "corn" is applied to Indian corn only. Until aware of this distinction, I had been guilty of some slight mistakes in stating, to farmers' enquiries, that corn grew in England, and was commonly in use. Ten miles farther brought us to the town of Winchester, containing about 2500 inhabitants, and distant seventy-five miles from Washington. Its dirty streets, with stepping-stones for foot-passengers at the crossings, presented no inducement to remain a night; but the coach proceeding no farther upon my route, I was compelled to wait till late the following day, when I again started, and at the small town of Smithfield, where the coach stopped to change horses, met two gentlemen who had just been overturned in their carriage; and, after rolling down a precipice, had most miraculously escaped with their lives. They com-plained bitterly of the exorbitant demand of five dollars made by the wagoner for carrying the remains of their carriage fifteen miles. Truly, it was no wonder that it was shattered to pieces; for the mail, in which I travelled, could not exceed a foot's pace over the limestone ridges, projecting two feet above the level of the road; and some of the hills were so steep, that it was a matter of great thankfulness we safely gained the summit of them, or that the heavy vehicle in the descent did not crush down the horses. I should much have enjoyed the society of a gentleman with whom I travelled on the Chesapeake and Delaware Railway, who said, that "he did not at all approve of so easy a mode of conveyance-for he required exercise." He would certainly have met it here to his

of the opposite mountains. The town, as it lay far beneath, could be but indistinctly seen in the shade cast over it by the towering masses of rock with which it was encircled; but which rendered more vivid the bright dashes of a rapid succession of tremendous quarry blasts as the colo was reverberated amongst the hills and rocks like the great artillery of heaven. The white lines of th two impetuous streams, the Potomac and Shenandoah rushing together from nearly opposite directions, like mighty giants struggling for mastery, unite into one channel in front of the town, and thus force their passage through an opening in the hills. A band of music was playing upon Camp Hill at the entrance of the town, where the tents of an itinerant circus were nitched; and the bells beneath us giving notice to the workmen that the labours of the day had ceased alto other, rendered

the scenic impressively striking.

Having been furnished at Washington with introduce tory letters to G. Rust, Esq., in charge of the government est blishment for the manufactory of arms, he companied me through the numerous shops and forgewhich give employment to more than 300 men, thoug the greater part of the work is performed by machinery The different processes of turning the gun-stock fro the rough wood, were performed in less than five minutes and those of fitting the lock and barrel upon it occupied but two more. The test for the bayonet appeared unne cessarily severe, and so many failing in it, the price of the musket is rendered much greater, than if one, which might be sufficiently satisfactory, was substituted; it con-sisted in fixing the bayonet on the muzzle, with a twelve pound brass ball attached to the breech of a gun barrel. hen placing the bayonet horizontally in two holes just fitting it, and nearly its length apart, where it was left for about two minutes, the entire weight acting upon the bayonet, which, if unbent by this trial, was turned round and put to the same test upon the other sides. The barrels were well finished, and made of iron from the state of Connecticut, a distance of 256 miles; but the brass bands, which fastened the barrel to the stock, gave the musket a heavy, clumsy appearance. Not only was the barrel and other iron work bronzed, but even the bayone also. In the arsenal, under the charge of an old English sergeant of marines, who had served under Nelson, were a hundred thousand stand of arms, finished and packed for sending to the various arsenals in the states, and for distribution amongst the militia. The present American rifle, which I described as having seen at Washington, as also the machinery in use at the rifle manufactory at Harper's Ferry, were the invention of Mr. Hall, who is the superintendent of the establishment, in which near a hundred workmen are employed. As, in the musket manufactory, much of the work is performed by machinery one man through the medium of it being able to rift thirty barrels per day. There is one turn in nine feet, s that each barrel, being longer than that of the English rifle, has about one-third of a turn. Mr. Hall showed me a new invention, a specimen of which he was busily en gaged in finishing for inspection at Washington. It con sted in screwing a short but narrow buyonet to the end of a highly tempered steel ramrod, which, when drawn nearly out of its socket, was firmly secured at the muzzle of the rifle by a sliding ring; and thus formed a weapon eight feet in length. I did not at all approve of it, for it appeared too slight a desence against even the parry of a sword, which caused it to bend immediately; but the in tolligent inventor was very sanguine in his expectations of its being generally adopted in war. Every thing connected with both establishments was carried on with great exactness and neatness.

The town will soon rise into considerable importance not only from the attraction of the natural beauty of its scenery, and the large manufactories, but also from the circumstance of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal running by the side of the Potomac, which is crossed by a bridge of 700 hundred feet in length, opposite to the town. walked for some distance along the line of their opera-tions, and never saw a more laborious undertaking, tha the blasting and excavating at the foot of the hills, which are nearly eight hundred feet in perpendicular height. Wherever it was practicable, piers have been formed in the river, so that a considerable extent had been reclaimed from it. A trial came on, during my stay at the town respecting damages claimed by the proprietor of a small house which occupied the space between the river and rocks, so exactly in the centre of the line of canal, that there was not room for it on either side. The owner did barrier to the advance of the Baltimore railway and not lay his damages at the intrinsic value of the house Chesapeake canal; which have both the same object in

den.) but upon the great loss he should sustain from not possessing such a piece of ground when the canal was completed, and the jury assessed the damages according-ly, and at least at jour times the value of the property. Upon the face of the bare rocks, four hundred feet above the bridge, the inhabitants of the town have formed an imaginary likeness of Washington; but it required a greater stretch of fancy than mine to trace any thing ke human features upon it.

There being no conveyance in the direction I wished to proceed, I stepped into a large flour-boat about to descend the Potomac, and for some distance darted over the rapids with amazing velocity. The river is rendered particularly dangerons, and almost innavigable during the summer season, by the innumerable reefs of rocks which cross it in every direction, making their appearance some feet above the surface. An experienced pilot is therefore required, who, in the freshets, takes his station at the helm astern; but in low water, in the bow. The river being excessively low, we had a pilot at each end of the hoat, so that it threaded the most difficult parts in gallant style, rubbing the keel occasionally a little upon the summits of the rocks beneath the water. The load was only forty barrels when we left the town; but, after passing the most precipitous and narrow rapids, we ran in shore again. and took on board an additional number of thirty from ome wagons which had brought them by the road from Harper's Forry, and again proceeded rapidly down the transparent stream, with romantic scenery on either oank, until we struck with a most violent shock upon a sunken rock, which, taking the boat in its centre, made very plank and barrel quiver with the blow. All hands immediately set to work moving the cargo into the bow but, being still immoveable, the captain of the Mississippi steamer, a passenger on board, recommended the crew to go into the water and attempt to raise it from the rock with levers, stepping out of the boat himself to give them the necessary instructions. No sooner had his feet touched the bottom of the river, and he had quitted his hold of the boat, than the powerful current, washing him fairly off his legs, carried him for a considerable distance down the stream, with his head bobbing up at intervals, like the float of a line when a fish is nightling at the bait. At every re-appearance of his head above the foaming waters, he "roared him," not as Shakspeare says, "as gently as any sucking dove," but more like a young ele phant, and excited shouts of laughter from the crew, who were too much amused with the scene to make any attempt at rescuing him. Being very short-sighted, and his spectacles becoming dim from the water, it was no easy matter for him, after discovering our position, to regain the boat; when his ardour was so cooled that he did not recommend any more experiments.

The application of levers failing, we had recourse to the simple method of placing some loose planks that were fortunately on board across the stream, and holding them firmly between the boat and some of the rocks, so that, acting as a small dam, they raised the water, and the again in the shallows, we had the prospect of passing the night in that situation, until an empty boat, on its way down the stream, took us ashore at the Point of Rocks. nine miles below Harper's Ferry; in performing which distance we had been nine hours, and toiling hard most of the time in an excessively hot sun.

A town riscs in America with an almost talismanic rapidity. Immediately some new line of canal or railway is projected, or a clearing commenced on the banks of navigable stream, a tavern makes its appearance upon a spot where it is imagined the traveller will require a "drink;" this is followed by a saw and grist mill, a store or two, post office, printing press, and a bank. To use their own expression, "every one goes the whole hog; the freshets probably carry away the mill, or the bank breaks, and the owners "clear out," to commence their speculations afresh elsewhere. Where sixty days since had been a complete wilderness, was now a scene of bustle and confusion: a town was fast rising from amongst the bushes; the streets were marked out, and a tayern, severa stores, and upwards of fifty houses, were already in-habited. The fortunate proprietor of the ground had sold every other lot for a trifling sum, and retained the remainder in his possession, letting it upon short building leases; also calling the place after his own unromantic name, and superseding the much prettier one of "Point of Rocks," to which indeed it owed its rise. The Point is the end of a range of rocky hills, which opposes a firm (and the lot upon which it was built was but a mass of view—that of communicating with the Ohio. By much land beloved by his countrymen, being the only survivor

summit; and as we reached the brow, previous to descend- rock, upon which he could not even form a kitchen gar- blasting, and enormous expense, there would be barely room for either of them to pass between the Potomac and ne Point : but both arriving at the same spot from different directions, and nearly at the same time, each claimed the right of priority in taking possession of the narrow passage. The canal proprietors made an offer so to compromise the matter that, by cach diminishing the respective widths of their lines of communication and making a joint expense of reclaiming some space from the river, there might be a passage for both. The rail-way proprietors, however, objected to it, and laid an in-junction upon the canal to discontinue their works until the case had been tried in a legal court. After a law suit of two years, the verdict was given against them, and the canal engineers were now busily engaged in removing the Point of Rocks. Some bores had been worked to the depth of 13 feet, so as to undermine 1000 square yards of rock, which would be blown up as a salute on the 4th of July, to the celebration of which it now wanted only three days.

I thought the inns at Harner's Ferry very shabby, both

externally and internally, though one was kept by an ex-member of congress, and major of militia; but the one at the Point of Rocks, being in its infancy, was less prepared for the reception of numerous guests than any I had seen. From the accommodation with which I had met since my departure from Washington, I had enterained no expectations of any luxury above a single bed, n probably a crowded room; and a wash in the morning without glass, soap, or towel, at the pump or horse trough in the public yard. Upon enquiring if I could be accommodated with a bed, I was therefore perfectly satisfied with an answer in the affirmative, qualified with a regret "that their mattresses had not yet arrived from Baltimore." I soon became heartily tired of seeking for adventures in these out-of-the-way places, where all the pot house. The owners of the taverns were usually men whose sole recommendation consisted in shooting well whose sole recommendation consisted in shooting wein with a rifle, and bearing a commission (something higher than a subaltern's) in the militia. My landlord at Har-per's Ferry excelled in invariably striking a quarter of a dollar (which is about the size of an English shilling) with a single ball at thirty paces distant. In justice, how-ever, to the honest innkeeper at the Point of Rocks, I am bound to say, that, in the hurry of my departure, I left a coat hanging up in the bar-room, and, after a journey of 3000 miles, found it neatly packed up and directed to my address at the hotel in New York, where it had been lying for upwards of four months, though I had long despaired of ever sceing it again. After a delightful swim in the clear Potomac, and wearied with the day's hard labour, I requested to be shown up stairs, when I was again ushered into a room containing six beds, all of which were to be doubly occupied : the house, too, being built of wood, had doubly occupied: the nouse, too, being built of wood, near become so heated during the day, that the fire-king him-self could have scarcely endured the temperature. This was rather too much for a pleasure-seeking traveller; so, walking down stairs again, I stepped into a car which I had observed during the day upon the railway, and found my boat companion, the Mississippi captain, had already taken possession of a corner, in search, like myself, of a cooler atmosphere. The railway was continued down to the water's edge close to the Point of Rocks; and we were much disturbed during the night by a man moving the car in that direction. My fellow-occupant, still having I suppose the recollection of the rapids strongly impressed upon his mind, jumped out of the car half awake, up to his knees in a pool of water, and, fancying himself in the Potomac, floundered about in it to my infinite amusement. Some time clapsed before be gained the firm ground again, when, turning round, he checked my laughter at once by saying, "Really I beg you ten thousand pardons, but I was in so great a hurry that I could not find my boots, so put on your shoes; however, I will have them dried for you again." They were not, however, completely dry again for three days. This incident destroyed my night's rest so thoroughly that at three o'clock I set out, in com pany with a gentleman whose acquaintance I had formed merely by chance the preceding day, and who had very kindly obtained a horse for me in the neighbourhood. We rode for some miles on the towing path of the canal, close to the placid and mirror like surface of the Potomac. which presented a delightful contrast to the rough turbu-lence of the many miles of rocky torrent above the Point. We passed by the quarries from which the columns in the capitol at Washington were cut, and for some distance through part of the estate of the fine old patriarch, Charles Carroll, of Carrolton, who at the age of ninety-six, lives in the full enjoyment of his faculties, revered

At the mouth of the Monoeacy River, which pours its waters into the Potomac six miles from the Point of Rocks, we arrived at a splendid aqueduct, considered superior to any thing of the kind in the States, thrown over the former river by the canal company. It is built of a hard white granite, and consists of seven segment arches the span of each being 54 feet; with a rise of 9 feet in the arch, and the entire length, including the wings, 50.0 feet. The water upon the aqueduct is 6 feet in depth, and the towing path 8 feet broad, with a strong iron rading or the outer side. The entire work will cost 125.6 d d The first contractor took it at seven dollars per perch, the second at cleven; and both failed in the formance; the third and present one lens it at cleven del lars and fifty cents. Two hundred yards beyond this a a beautiful piece of workmanship, over the Lattle Moncacy, of a single oblique arch of twisted mesoure.

After partaking of a scanty breakfast, upon my return to the Point of Rocks, I proceeded to Baltimore, firly miles distant by the railway.

Much dissatisfaction was expressed by many of the

passengers, who could not obtain any thing stronger than water to quench their thirst at the various places where we stopped to change horses, from either the owners of the houses or the proprictors of the railway being subscribers to the rules of the temperance society.

There was great sameness in the scenery, until we crossed the Blue Ridge, where it became more diversified and picturesque, especially near the flourishing town of Ellicott's Mills, in a most romantic dell on the Patapace River, whose margin was occupied by numerous extensive cotton mills, scattered over an extent of several miles giving the country quite an English appearance. The manufactories were prettily situated amongst the trees on the banks of the river, which were ornamented with clean white cottages and gardens, backed by huge masses of dark granite. Several fine bridges have been built across the ravines and streams between this place and Baltimore. One over Gwynn's Falls is a single arch of 80 feet span, and 40 in height; and another across the Patansco of four arches of 55 feet span each : but, although furnished with such admirable materials, their masonry is much inferior to that used in similar works in Europe. The main object in America appears to be, to finish the job in hand in as short a time and as economically as possible. Several of the principal engineers complained to me frequently of the mistaken economy which they were compelled to pursue, and of the rapidity with which they were obliged to proceed, without being permitted to construct the work in such a manner as to reflect credit near the city have been stupendous undertakings, the heaviest and best finished section of the road being from Ellicott's Mills to Baltimore.

I was only eight hours and forty minutes on the journey from Baltimore to Philadelphia, a distance of ninety-seven miles (sixteen of which were performed by horse carriage on the Chesapeake and Delaware railway : a material improvement in the speed of travelling on that to which I had been obliged to submit. Much against the advice of several friends, (the alarming news that the cholera had broken out in New York having just arrived,) I proceeded on my journey the following morning, the 3d of July, wishing to be present at the celebration of the "glorious anniversary," which was, I understood, kept up with more pomp at New York than elsewhere in the Union, imagining that a few scattered cases would not check all festivities. I was rather surprised to find so many passengers on board the steamer in which I embarked to proceed up the Delaware; but, the news having arrived at Philadelphia only late in the evening, it was not generally known. As soon as the report, however, began to spread through the vessel, our numbers diminished considerably at each place where we touched; many being intent upon returning home and others intending to remain where they landed until the account was corroborated by the arrival of a vessel from the infected city. A Virginian lady, who had two pretty daughters in charge and was on her way to the northern springs, burst into tears and cried most bitterly when the unwelcome information was imparted to her and left us at the first small village where the steamer

during the "Fall" (as the Americans invarially term the common order, with gardens attached to each, extending soman of Joseph Banaparte, at B recentewn, where the ex king of Spain, or, as he is called in the States, the 1000 inhabitants, and the termination of the steam pavigation, there being a succession of rapids immediately coaches were drawn up at the pier to receive the passengers from the steamer, and set off in their regular order I had the misfortune to be in number 6,) and keeping within a few yards of each other over a sandy road, such immense clouds of dust enveloped us, that it was only at we travelled. The college at Princeton, founded in 1738, is rather a fine old building, and we enjoyed an extensive view over the long flat which extends towards the ocean, during the few minutes we remained to change horses. This part of the country, and the state of New Jersey generally, is celebrated for its cider, and very extensive peach orchards, farmers having accumulated large for-tunes by the growth of them. Twenty-six miles from Trenton we arrived at New Brunswick, a town consisting (with probably two or three excentions) of wooden houses; and we hailed with joy the sight of the smoke of the steamer, which lay in the Raritan River awaiting our arrival. Half suffocated with dust, and parched with thirst, we jumped on board, every one scrambling for a whisk brush, a glass of brandy and water, or a wash-hand

We here added greatly to our numbers, by the accession of 200 Irish labourers from a railway in the vicinity, who were all proceeding to relebrate the Declaration of Independence, and in less than an hour scarcely one of them could boast of retaining his sober senses ; when the deck presented a scene which would have done credit to Donnybrook Fair. One poor fellow slipped overboard as we were putting off from the quay at New Brunswick. and lost his passage; for, the steamer not stopping its engines, he was obliged to struggle to the shore in the upon themselves. The "deep cut" and embankment best manner he could amongst the cheers of his countrymen. Man (with an exception or two, in such people as former being nearly a mile in length, and its greatest Leander and Lord Byron,) is always an awkward kind of depth 70 feet, and the latter of about the same length, animal when in the water, but I thought this one, with with its greatest width 190, and elevation 56 feet; the a large hat over his eyes, and bundle under his arm, of which he in vain attempted to retain possession, and but an ordinary swimmer, a most ludicrous and singular object.

Within twelve hours from our leaving Philadelphia, we landed at New York, a distance of ninety-four miles; and, after undergoing as much annoyance from the officious attentions of hackney coachmen and porters as one would in the streets of London, I at last arrived in safety at the city hotel, in Broadway.

CHAPTER IX.

NEW YORK.

The morning of the 4th of July was ushered in with one of those noisy symptoms which usually proclaim the celebration of some great national festival, processions and festivities of all descriptions having been discourag-ed by the board of health. The public prints echoed the same directions, and strenuously advised the people not to assemble in crowds, which would rather have a tendency to encourage the advance of the fatal enemy they so much droaded. The order, therefore, respecting a general parade of the troops was cancelled, and during the day there was but one insignificant civic procession and a few ill-dressed and worse-drilled volunteer artillery. who were bent upon firing a salute, paraded through the principal streets with a band of music and brigade of then the unwelcome information was imparted to her, and left us at the first small village where the steamer and left us at the first small village where the steamer and left us at the first small village where the steamer and left with the work by some state on the margin of the buy, a wooden bridge, upon which, and along the whole ext. A crowd of boys of all slades of colour, with a few tent of the public walk, may be seen various cockney eath in the public prints.

The former eath in the public prints.

of these daring men who, in 1776, risked their lives and properties by affixing their signatures to the Decharation in the ractive state.

The banks of the river are low, and very unhealthy any graphs in the rich trittle properties. authorities, it was a law " more honoured in the breach autumn;) but some pretty little villages are scattered upon than the observance; and was publicly persevered in either bank, more especially those of Burlington and throughout the entire day and greater part of the night, Bristol, nearly opposite to each other, eighteen miles from without any efforts being made to check it. A few sons Philadelphia: I have seldom seen two such tastefully laid of Old Erin, with a negro or two, might also be seen out little spots. The houses are very next and above the keeping a holiday; and, at the hotel, I overheard a party (of what country I know not) who were taking a glass of wine two hours after the rest of the table d'hote had

"Here's a Lea'th to the king, God bless him."

In the evening I attended the Park theatre, the Drury of the Uni ed States; its front was brilliantly illuminated, and decorated with a large transparent painting of Wash. ington. The bills of the performance were headed in large characters with "Liberty or Peath;" and the Glory of Columbia, a drama with miscrable dialogue and plot, was performed as an introductory piece to a series of national sengs and farees, reasoned, of course, with some had blows in the shape of abuse at John Bull. We had Yan'ice Doodle," and "Sons of Freedom," twice encored; and the orchestra played Washington's March, and General Spicer's March, "Hail Columbia," and "the Star-spangled banner," at least half a dozen times each ; every patriotic citizen appearing to think himself in duty bound to attempt keeping time, whether or not he had any car for music, by stamping upon the floor of the box with his feet, so that let the music be what it would I

It is said that seldom a day clapses without a fire in This day there were not fewer than ten. At one which I witnessed, four or five houses were detroyed, and a fireman was killed. Most of these conflagrations, I heard, had their origin from squibs or crack-

rs: and thus ended the 4th of July.

So many Americans had spoken to me of the grandeur and magnificence of Broadway, some even asserting that no street in London was superior to it, that I felt very much disappointed, and think that the same comparison might have been more justly drawn with Liverpool. The shops in it certainly cannot vie with those even in the latter town; but, in the number of equipages, New York excels it, and far outvies London, or any English town, in its hackney coaches, which are so remarkably neat, and even handsome, that a foreigner might be well excused for imagining them to be private carriages. Broadway is throughout the day thronged with gay vehicles and equestrians, and a perpetual stream of that convenient but uncomfortable London carriage, an "omnibus," not the least remarkable thing about those in New York being that (though every man affects to despise titles and rank) they are all named "Lady Clinton," "Lady Washington," "Lady Van Rensselaer," and others as strangely inconsistent. Sometimes, too, servants in half livery may be seen sitting on the box of a carriage, whose door panels are ornamented with a crest. This street is about three miles in length, and eighty feet in width, extending in nearly a straight line from one end of the city to the other. The streets are clean for an American city; but the appearance of the cholera had caused the corporation to exert themselves in attending more closely to the cleanliness of them. Some wag observed, in one of the public prints, that the scavengers had actually dug down to the pavement in one or two places, and that the city

to the pavement in one or two places, and that the city was cleansed tho-roughly.

Manhattan Island, on which the city stands, and which is formed by the Hudson, the Harlem, and East rivers, with the bay on the south, is fifteen miles in length, and from two to three in breadth. The Old Town, near the bay, much resembles an English one, but the northern part of it is as regularly laid out as Philadelphia or Washington, and numbers about eighty-seven streets. The wharfs are similar to those of Philadelphia, but not quite so ragged, and extend much farther up the East than the Hudson, or North River, as it is generally call-ed, thus depriving the great discoverer of the honour of giving his name to the noble stream. On the south west point of the island, overlooking the bay, is a fine public promenade, of from 500 to 600 yards in length, and 150 in breadth, prettily laid out in walks, and planted with trees. In the evenings it is generally crowded with citizens, who assemble to derive the benefit from a pleasant breeze off the water, or listen to a band that frequently plays in

death in the public prints.

tionary war, mounted a few guns; and the Castle Garden in a similar manner possesses no garden, nor could it ever have possessed one, being a modern stone fort, with twenty-eight embrasures, built upon a solid rock, which appeared but a short distance above the water. This being an unprofitable kind of investment of funds has been let by the corporation to a publican, who has converted it to a much more profitable use, charging sixpence sterling for admission, and giving a ticket, so that the visitor may enjoy a stroll upon the upper platform of the fort, admire the view, and then call for a glass of some liquor at the bar, for which he is not charged any thing. The Battery, nevertheless, is the most pleasant promenade in New York, and far excels any thing else of the kind in America. Governor's Island, about three quarters of a mile distant in the bay, has a large stone circular fort, with three tiers of embrasures, and is calculated for more than one hundred guns at its western extremity. When I entered it through the small wicket door, I was nearly upset by a quantity of half-starved pigs, which rushed grunting up to me, as if attempting to gain the exterior of the fort, and compelled me to make strongous use of my walkingstick. The interior was little better than a stye, and in a most unfinished state. In the centre of the island, a small quadrangular fort is connected with the circular one by a covered way, with barracks and military stores in the interior. Vast numbers of workmen were employed in facing the works with granite; and the whole happy descripton, as "resembling a fierce little warrior in a big cocked hat, breathing gunpowder and defiance to the world." Though these works may not enhance the attractions of the scene, they do not, like the numerous poplars on the island, mar the beauty of the noble sheet of water; and, if those who hold dominion over the island possessed any love for the picturesque, they would grub them up root and branch; for certainly, to quote the above ingenious author again, they do look "like so many birch brooms standing on end." On Bedlow's and Ellis's Island, as also at the Narrows (the cntrance of the bay from the Atlantic) are most formidable batteries, nearly all of which are at present upon the peace establishment, as I did not see a single gun mounted, and only a few, without carriages, upon the circular

Of the public buildings, the City Hall, containing the supreme court, mayor's court, and various public offices, situated in the park, a fine and handsome square, is the most remarkable; and being fronted with white marble, has a beautiful effect when seen through the forest trees in the park. The building is upwards of two hundred feet in length, with a dome and tower surmounted by a statue of Justice. A rough stone prison on the right, and a building on the left used as a cholera hospital during my residence, occupy one side of the park; this last appeared, from its large portico in front, and style of architecture, to be a church. The Merchants' Exchange in Wall Street (the Lombard Street of London) is a fine edifice, of the same material as the front of the City Hall. The basement story is occupied by the Post Office, and above it is the Exchange, eighty-five feet in length, fifty-five in width, and forty-five in height to the dome, from which it is lighted. The greater proportion of the other buildings in the street are insurance offices, banks. and exchange offices, With regard to the charitable institutions, I can say nothing, the cholera raging so violently in some of them that it would not have been prudent to have visited them; and strangers were refused admittance into the prisons for fear of imparting the disease to the inmates. In the Academy of Fine Arts there was scarcely any thing which could impress one with a favourable idea of the advances of the pictorial art in New York. The portraits were all stiff, unnatural productions, devoid of all life, and evidently from the brush of very young artists. The architectural designs, too, of which some few were displayed, were but poor and void of taste. Colonel Trumbull, some of whose efforts in the art decorate the Capitol at Washington, and who is the president of the academy, also exhibits his paintings, many of which are historical, in a separate exhibition. They are rendered particularly interesting by containing nearly two hundred and fifty portraits of persons distinguished during the revolution. The rest again, some months afterwards, one front of it was emare miniatures, and copies from celebrated artists, painted by Colonel Trumbull when studying in England.

The American engravings show a great harshness and canvass had not been removed from before the scaffolding, indistinctness of touch, which must ever be the case I could catch a glimpse of the representation of a hand,

sketches or illustrations in the former are original; the few contributions which can boast of being truly American are such as would not find a place in any British maga-zine. The only good specimens of lithography I ever saw in the States were by Pendleton of New York.

The Museum in the park contains some excellent specimens of natural history, very well arranged. Alsuch a monstrone skeleton as the mammoth vet it may be said to have a mammoth turtle,-such indeed as of itself would almost furnish sufficient soun for a lord mayor's feast. It was caught off Sandy Hook, within fifteen miles of the city, by some pilots, and weighed 1000 pounds.

Niblo's Gardens, in imitation of those at Vauxhall, were a great attraction to the citizens, and the arrangements were most admirably conducted. There was an excellent band of music, and a good display of fire-works the night I attended, with a much greater assemblage of people than I should have expected. A panorama was exhibited in one part of the building, where the visiters assembled for hearing the music. It represented the struggle of the Greeks for their liberty, and the battle of Navarino. The owner, or showman, informed us that it had been exhibited at Leicester Square; but I much doubted whether he treated his audience in London with the lecture upon the blessings of liberty with which he thought fit to favour them in New York. He represented to us in the most glowing terms and bombastic language, with the tone of a man who acts in the same capacity in a menagerie, "how the English had no right to enter the bay of Navarino; that they were the first peace-breakers; and, had the officers commanding the batterics at the entrance of the bay been but for a moment aware of such an intention, they would have instantaneously sunk the whole fleet."

At the Bowery Theatre, which holds the second rank in the histrionic world in New York, but which in the external appearance and elegance of its interior excels that in the park, I saw Miss Vincent, a young American actress of great promise, perform in Goldsmith's play of "She Stoops to Conquer," and the "Maid of Milan." Her talents were of a higher order than those of any American actress I saw in the country.

I was much amused with the familiar manner in which n auctioneer, who held sales of books and prints every vening in some rooms in Broadway, spoke of the execu tive, and men in authority, when he had occasion to make mention of them. I whiled away many an idle hour in listening to his wit, and the quick repartees from some of the assembled crowd. One night, when he had some biographical works to dispose of, the following scene occurred. "Here," said the wag, bringing out the Life of Jackson, "who'll buy old Hickory?"-the name by which the president is generally called, from the hard wood which they say he rivals in toughness. "I'll give a cent for it," said some one; "you shan't," answered the other. "I'll not let it so for twice that: I'd sooner keep it my. self:" at last it went for a quarter dollar. The next work he brought out was the Life of Clay; "Come ! here, they ought to go together, who'll bid for our next would-be president? he shall go for two cents." be president!" said a rough voice out of the crowd, "twenty-five cents." "Take him, then, Mr. Cash, he's vours-he's not worth half that-you'll stick in the mud before you have waded half through it."

The churches in New York are handsomer edifice: than those in the southern cities I visited, and contain some interesting monuments. St. Paul's, in the park, is one of the finest in the States. In the interior, there is a tablet in the chancel to Sir Robert Temple, baronet, the first consul-general to the United States from England, who died in the city; and one to the wife of the British governor of New Jersey, who died during the revolution from distress of mind, being separated from her husband by the events of the time. In the yard, also, there is a large Egyptian obelisk of a single block of white marble. 32 feet in height, erected to Thomas Emmet, an eminent counsellor at law, and brother of the Irish orator who suffered during the rebellion. When I visited New York bellished with an emblematical representation of his forcanvass had not been removed from before the scaffolding,

olden times of the Dutch settlers, or during the revolu- found it exceedingly difficult to dispose of a few copies eagle of America sheltering the unstrumg hard of Ireland. of the annuals which are got up in Boston; the demand Mr. Emmet had emigrated to the States, and settled in being only for the English. Scarcely any of the literary New York, where he had acquired considerable results. tion many years previous to his death. There is also another monument near it under the portico of the church to General Montgomery, who fell in the unsuccessful at-tack upon Quebec in 1775. This monument was crected previously to the declaration of independence by the Congress; and in 1818, when his remains were removed from Quebec to New York and interred at St. Paul's. another tablet was added recording the event; though at the time great doubts were entertained whether they actually were the general's remains which were exhumed. The matter was, however, subsequently set at rest beyond a doubt, by the publication of a certificate,

drawn up by the person who had actually buried the general in the first instance, and who was then living in Quebec at a very advanced age, being the only survivor of the army which served under Wolfe. There is a very handsome monument near the centre of the church-vard. erected by Kean of Drury Lane Theatre to Cooke the actor. Trinity Church, which is also in Broadway, was the oldest in the city, having been originally built in 2696, but destroyed by fire eighty years afterwards, alchurch-yard of 1691, it appears it was used as a burial ground some time previously. Though not containing much above an acre of ground, by a moderate calculation, not fewer than 200,000 bodies have been buried in Of late years there have been no burials, and weeping willows with various trees have been planted, which

in time will make it ornamental to the city. In one

corner are the ruins of a monument, erected but sixteen

years since to Captain Lawrence, of the American navy, who fell defending his ship, the Chesapeake, against Sir P. Broke, in the Shannon. His body was taken to Halifax in Nova Scotia, and buried there with all the honours of war, the pall being the American ensign supported by six of the senior captains in the royal navy then in the harbour. But the Americans immediately after sent a vessel with a flag of truce to apply for the removal of the body, which being granted, it was reburied in Trinity Church-yard, and the present monument, no lasting memorial of his country's grief, erected upon the It is a most shabby, economical structure, built of brick and faced with white marble. The column, of the Corinthian order, is broken short, with part of the capital lying at the base of the pedestal, emblematic of his premature death. Owing to the summit being exposed to the weather, the rain has gained admittance into the interior of the brick-work, and has given the column a considerable inclination to one side. Some of the marble front also, with two sides of that of the pedestal, have fallen down and exposed the shabby interior. Surely such a man deserved a monument of more durable materials. That the Americans, however, were not unmindful of the respect paid to his remains by the British, appears from the following part of the inscription upon the

" His bravery in action was only equalled by his modesty in triumph, and his magnanimity to the vanquished. In private life he was a gentleman of the most generous and endearing qualities; and so acknowledged was his public worth that the whole nation mourned his loss, and the enemy contended with his countrymen who most should honour his remains."

There is a monument near it to the memory of General Hamilton, who had served with distinction under Washington, and ranked high as a statesman. He was killed in a duel by Colonel Burr, the Vice-president of the United States, who is yet living in New York. The inscription is as follows:—

"To the memory of Alexander Hamilton the corpora-tion of Trinity Church have erected this monument in testimony of their respect for the patriot of incorruptible integrity, the soldier of approved valour, the statesman of consummate wisdom; whose talents and whose virtues will be admired by a grateful posterity long after this marble shall have mouldered into dust. He died July 2d, 1804, aged 47."

Brooklyn, on the opposite side of East River, and situated upon Long Island, is a place of considerable importance, containing upwards of 12,000 inhabitants. There are many country seats in the immediate vicinity, belonging to New York merchants. In the navy yard on Wall-about Bay, at the upper end of the town, were two large frigates upon the stocks; and, as in the other yards at Philadelphia and Washington, considerable additions were where so little encouragement is given to the art. One with a wreath or bracelet of shannest round the write round the write round the write and making in erecting buildings, piers, &c. The intrendof the principal booksellers in Broadway assured me he clasping one with a similar ornament of stars, and the ments thrown up in defence of the town in 1776, when

the American army received so terrible a defeat from the British and Hessians under Cornwallis and Clinton, still remain upon the hill in the rear of the navy yard; and the marsh where so many were smothered in seen from thence near the bay upon the right. Situated in a similar manner on the opposite side of the city, and across the Hudson, is Hoboken, a particularly pretty spot assemble here in great numbers, the gardens being taste fully laid out in walks, to stroll about and to enjoy a ride upon a circular rail-road devised by some ingenious person It is built upon frame work, raised three feet from the ground. The carriages which run upon it are so con structed that those who sit in them, by turning a handle in front of the seat, keep the carriage in motion, when it is once set off by a slight push, and urge it along with great rapidity; being allowed to travel three times round it, three-quarters of a mile, for a shilling. However, it was a pleasure which I thought dearly earned, and very fatiguing to the arms, for those who are ambitious speedy travelling. There are a double set of rails, and only two carriages, which take contrary directions, so that a sluggish man cannot be run over. Hoboken being in New Jersey, and out of the jurisdiction of the city, affairs of honour are generally settled under a high bank, some distance above the landing-place, where General Hamilton fell. Upon my return one day from this place to this city. I met a procession of several hundreds of African blacks. parading through the streets, with music and banners of their different trades and societies. The majority of them appeared to be true worshippers of Bacchus: the sailors carried some models of small vessels of war, while their band, rolling about in front, attempted to play the "British Grenadiers All wore a vellow sash across their shoul ders, and those at the head of the column, apparently the officers of the Society, were upon horseback, and equipped in frock coats, blue sashes, yellow or blue satin trowsers, making their steeds caper about, and

### "Witching the world with noble horsemanship."

Of all dandies, the negroes in America are the most into lerable; a fashion, to come up to their idea of taste, cannot be too outre; let it be ever so ridiculous, they adopt it immediately. When I was in New York, striped trow sers, kid gloves, three or four feet of guard chain for the watch, and gold-headed canes, were the " correct thing:" with two thirds of the sable countenance concealed by the well-starched collar of the shirt. On Sunday afternoon. when the streets in all the cities appeared entirely given up to the African world, it was a high treat to witness the switching of canes and important strut of the one sex. and the affected dangling of parasols and reticules of the other. Familiar nods, or distant bows of recognition were acknowledged with all the air of people who had been rehearsing their parts during the other six days of the week, or taking lessons from the manners of ther masters'

Crossing over to Hoboken, on the 9th of July, I took the coach, and proceeded near the high ground on the right bank of the Hudson to the small village of Aquainok, and thence upon a rail-road which had been lately opened to the flourishing town of Patterson, on the Pasaic river, sixteen miles from New York. It wanted au hour to mid-day when I arrived, and the rain pouring in torrents caused the dirty streets to look more misera ble and dull than even New York, from which every one was hurrying who could possibly afford means. driver of an omnibus came across the river in the steam boat with me, and had his entire family with baggage stowed within and without his carriage, intending to remain in the country until the dreadful postilonce abated. I had also crossed over to Patterson, with the intention of staying there for a few days; then, after making a short tour to the Pennsylvania coal-mines and Wyoming, to return to the city, trusting that the inha-bitants would be more settled. But the melancholy looking day made me wish myself back again, in a place where, whatever other drawback there might be, I could at least lay my hands upon a book to pass away a few dull hours. After listening by the hour to a long dis sertation upon the Reform Bill from a stout, one-legged man, I encountered another unconsciouably long from a little spare person, about hunting and "old Ken-tuck," in the middle of which all his audience, excepting myself, descrited him, and, betaking themselves to their brandy and water, gradually dropped off one by one to their respective homes. At last even I left my chair, where I had been most patiently sitting in a half doze. without hearing a single word the Kentuckian had been

dience, he rose, and, discovering that his umbrella was gone, said, with an air which appeared almost to console him for the loss, " Well, I guess he must be a mean fellow who would clear off with it; for it was but a mean umbrella, and I don't care one cent about it, only the pole and shove-up are good, that's a fac." As I was on the point of retiring, a man entered the room smiling and ooking as if he had some good joke to impart. I there fore determined to wait a few minutes longer; but he only whispered to the story-teller, and both, laughing heartily, left the house together. In a minute or two came another, with the same important countenance who took away the landlord; and immediately after wards the bar-keeper disappeared in the same mysteri ous manner, leaving a little girl in charge of his depart ment. My curiosity was now excited to the utmost so laying down my candle again, although it was still raining heavily, I followed him out into the dark street. and down it for some distance, until, walking up the steps of a house, he opened the door, and entered. ing a crowd of people inside wearing their hats, I also stepped in, and found myself in a small frame room, devoid of all furniture, excepting two rough chairs, and a strong greasy table, with some benches placed against from which were suspended lists of the Newthe walls ark and Hoboken coaches, steam-vessels, lotteries, the comic almanac, and other placards. One of the rickety old chairs was occupied by an elderly, sharp-featured man, with long gray hair, brushed up so as to display a high forehead, and with a pair of spectacles fitted on the very tip of his nose, which he took off at intervals of a minute or two, and looked round with great dignity upon the people assembled. Then after taking the cir. cuit, he let his eyes fall upon an ill-dressed man, apparently an artisan, who sat in the other chair opposite. and scrutinised his appearance from head to foot; while he himself, leaning back upon his own seat, and balancing on the hinder legs of it, had his feet crossed on the top of the table, upon which lay a plentifully thumbed and dogs'-eared volume, some writing-paper and an ink I was utterly at a loss for some time to discover for what purpose so many silent people could have collected together, and was, at last, relieved from my suspense by the elderly man suddenly rousing himself. saying, with the air of a man just struck by some bright thought, or as if determined upon some great un-"State the charge against the prisoner; and for the first time I found myself in the presence of an American Justice of the peace. The man who had so coolly taken possession of the other chair was charge ed with "paying for a quantity of clams (shell-fish.) which he had purchased from a little boy, with a coun terfeit dollar note." It appeared, upon the evidence of a host of witnesses, that he had been taken from a tavern where he was superintending the cooking of the

clams, and that his confederates had made their escape The prisoner protested most vehemently against the accusation, asserting his innocence in a long story which was not at all connected with the charge, and was interrupted momentarily by the observations and witticisms of the by-standers, on the chance of his being lodged, free of expense, in good apartments, at Sing Sing (the State prison,) and joking upon the loss of his clam supper. The justice appeared to have less to do with the business than any one clse; until some one called out, " Let the squire cross-examine him." caned out, "Let the squire cross-examine him." "Ayy
do cross-examine him, squire," reiterated fifteen voices
and the squire, accordingly, peering over the top of his
spectacles, let fly a volley of "Who are you?" "what'
your trade?" "where are you from?" "what brought you to this town?" "where did you get that note what's your name?" and other questions, with such amazing volubility, as if he was resolved to confuse the prisoner with the very weight of them, concluding by aying, "Well, I move that this fellow be committed. and that we make up the dollar for the boy." coins to the amount were immediately thrown upon the table by the by-standers; and the squire, smiling complacently, threw himself back in his chair, with his eyes fixed upon the ceiling, quite overcome with the exertion of the prisoner's cross-examination. One man remark. ed that "he had better dismiss him, for the dollar would stand the state in 200 dollars to prosecute." en-legged man also took a most prominent and active part in the jokes and gibes upon the prisoner, saying, "You richly deserve three years in Sing-Sing!" "So do you, if every rogue had his deserts," answered the saying for the last forty minutes, and, yawning, wished man. "Very likely," said the first: "and, if I go there, him good evening, just as he had got me some half dozen I shall make special application to be put in the same prints, which, not content with merely taking notice of

miles up the Mammoth Cave. Thus, having lost his au- cell with you, and I will then give you a good flogging." Soon after another party came in with one of his accomplices, against whom the first turned evidence, and was therefore admitted to bail; but, not being able to furnish it, the squire permitted him to go away on his bare promise that he would return the following day, and the other culprit was delivered over to a guard of citizens, who volunteered their services for the night. Although throughout the scene was ridiculous in the extreme. there were still some traits highly creditable to the instice and by-standers, especially in the spirit with which the collection was made for the boy, and the readiness with which they all proffered to take charge of the prisoner until the morning,

The town already contains nearly 10,000 inhabitants, and is increasing most rapidly; there are at present nearly thirty cotton-mills, iron and brass foundries, in the upper part of it, with gardens so tastefully laid out, and the banks of the river kept so neat, and ornamented with weeping willows, as to compensate for the broken bridges and dirt of the lower part of the town. It is es. timated that each new mill brings an increase of 1000 to the population; and two more were building when I visited the place. It will ere long be the Manchester of those parts, and one of the largest manufacturing towns in the Union. They have already the advantage of a rail-road and canal to transport their goods to New York and Philadelphia; and much machinery is made for exportation to the southern markets.

The Passaic river is very romantic in the immediate vicinity of Patterson; but, upon enquiring where what are called the "Grand Falls" were to be seen, I was much disappointed to find that they were actually in sight, and very unimportant, the stream being diverted on three levels for the supply of the mills. There were but about 100 gallons per minute falling over a precipice of 70 feet into a dark and narrow gulf, over which a bridge has been thrown. Some few years since, an American, of the name of Patch, leaped from a spot very near into the chasm beneath, with the intention, as was stated, of committing suicide ; but finding himself without injury in the water, he made from that time a trade y taking a similar leap from most of the falls in the States; and at length met his death, in 1829, by strik. ing against some sunken rocks at the falls of the Genssee, in the town of Rochester. The water power which these falls afford is so valuable as to produce an ncome of 25,000 dollars per annum to the proprietor.

Having ascertained that I could not obtain any other onveyance to Easton, on my route to the coal mines, than a heavy canal boat, which would not arrive in less than three days, although only sixty miles, I returned to New York, notwithstanding the alarming accounts of the increase of cholera, on the 12th of July. The city bore a very different appearance from that which it presented when I had landed ten days previously, or even when I had departed for Paterson. At that time only the timid had fled to the watering places on the sea coast, or the Catskill mountains on the banks of the Hudson. Since then, every one who could afford means appeared to have followed their example. The public gardens and theatres were closed, and in many streets entire rows of houses were deserted, their late occupants having fled from the dreadful pestilence. A steam vessel on the Hudson carried away 700 passengers at one time, and yet refused to take many who were anxious to escape. The gay shops in Broadway were closed by half past eight in the evening; the facetious auctioneer had no audience; and only a solitary individual was at intervals seen hurrying down the street, as if upon some urgent The bustle of Wall street had almost ceased. and trades people of every description complained that bankruptcy must certainly come upon them, if the general panic continued. The vast shoals of travellers who had been hurrying towards the north, to escape the more unhealthy climate of the south, were met here by a more dreaded enemy than even the yellow fever, and had all returned to their homes, or betaken themselves to the springs in Virginia. The hotels were comparatively empty. The Earl and Countess Belmore had arrived from Jamaica for the express purpose of travelling through the United States; but after making a stay of four or five days at the hotel, and one short excursion up the Hudson. they proceeded to England by the first packet which The Americans, I had frequent occasion to ob serve, are an easily excited people, and even destitute of that moral courage which is so requisite in times of per-sonal or national calamity. The panic and excitement upon this occasion were much augmented by the daily

cases in round numbers, mentioned every alarming in-there a fortnight already without any probability of being cident they could possibly collect; and even the names, gratified with a sight of any thing interesting; two genthe streets, the number of the house, and the medical men themen, whose acquaintance I was just making; were who attended the patients, were duly inserted. As an instance of the extraordinary dread entertained of the friend had sailed for England: I therefore determined to malady, a respectable printer in Philadelphia committed suicide by taking a quantity of laudanum; and said to those around him, who were attempting to save his life, that all efforts would be fruitless, and, if the physicians prepared an antidote, they could not make him take it : that "he heard the cholera was in Quebec, and, being thoroughly convinced that it would spread over the whole continent of America, he had come to the determination of not suffering an attack of it himself, or seeing his wife and children die before him." Unfortunately, too, a great schism prevailed amongst the medical men, who were either jealous of each other's practice, or disagreed in the views they took of the The board of health refused to publish the reports of cases sent in by an eminent practitioner in the city, who had proceeded to Quebec upon the first appearance of the cholera there, to ascertain the nature of it. This so incensed him that he withdrew his name from amongst the members composing the board; and, others refusing to make any returns, an order was issued by those in power that any medical man who did not make a return of cases should be fined forty dollars. It was hoped, too, that the fear of this penalty would act as a check upon the quack doctors (or steam doctors, as a check upon the quack dectors (or steam doctors, as for one people, a large placary me, one tye vill, and the American call then), who flocked into the city from sale here, with plates, Domestic Manners of the American library to the American call out to practice the system from which cans, by Mrs. Trolope." At every table d'hôte, on board all ouariers, and put in practice the system from which cans, by Mrs. Trolope." At every table d'hôte, on board they derive their name—hot baths and cayenne pepper for every complaint, from a cold and sore throat to the vellow fever.

In many parts of the town the streets were watered with chloride of lime, in which, as an antidote, great faith was placed. Upon every subject, the Americans divide themselves into numerous parties, all differing in some trifle from each other; upon this occasion there were contagionists, non-contagionists, contingent contagionists, infectionists. and non-infectionists. There were many who asserted that the disease had its origin in the air and that if a piece of raw meat were suspended at a certain height it would immediately become putrid. The experiment was actually tried at the mast head of a ship in the harbour; but, upon being brought down again in a few hours, the expectations of the most sanguine upon the subject were much disappointed in finding it in the same state as when put up. Others looked for the origin of the disease from the earth-the water-the comet; and it was even gravely asserted that the sun did not give its customary light. There were some who would not eat meat, and others who would not eat vegetables; some who would not drink any thing except water, and others who would only take "anti-cholera," as they termed brandy and port wine. The temperate soothed their fears. by crying out that only the dissolute and dirty would fall victims to it, and every post and tree in the city was la belled with " Quit dram-drinking if you would not have the cholcra." Those who had been in the habit of dram drinking were at a loss how to proceed : one party told them they were certain to contract the disease, and an other assured them that, if they were to abstain suddenly from their former habits, there would be no hope for them; and, at all events, they would be bad subjects for it, when attacked. Some were for clothing warm; but an alarm was immediately given, by the opposite party, that excess in clothing was as injurious as excess in drinking. It was no wonder, then, that nearly 100,000 of the inhabitants fled into the country, and many of them out of the reach of medical assistance fell victims to the disease, which they might probably have otherwise escaped.

The second evening after my return, I walked down to the battery; and although it was a most bewitching scene, as the sun set mildly and beautifully on the opposite side of the bay, and the bright moon rose majestically in the deep blue sky, still only a stranger or two were seen, leaning over the rails at the edge of the pier. At last I caught the general infection of fear myself (though I had often been an eye-witness of the ravages of the disease in other lands, without any such sensation,) and the reflection that if I were attacked by it I might be carried off to some public hospital, unknown, and almost uncared for, made me think it would be more prudent to remove to a healthier part of the country. Curiosity alone had brought me to New York, and I had been

suddenly carried off by the disease, and my only remaining continue my tour, and, if possible, return at a busier and gaver time.

#### CHAPTER X.

### MRS. TROLLOPE AND BROTHER JONATHAN

Bits 11000pc states, in ter 2000 and a secretary from the American, 'that much angry feeling was excited reform. When Niss Kemble made her first appearance throughout the United States by the appearance of Captain Hall's travels in that country; probably but little imagining that she herself as an authoress should give such umbrage to the republicans, and that the gallant captain's works should sink into comparative insignificance before her lashing pen. It was during my residence in New York that her first publication was re printed, and the commotion it created amongst the good citizens is truly inconceivable. The tariff and bank bill were alike forgotten, and the tug of war was hard, whe-ther the "Domestic Manners," or the cholera, which burst upon them simultaneously, should be the more engrossing topic of conversation. At every corner of the street, at the door of every petty retailer of information theatres as I ever did in the American; and think that for the people, a large placard met the eye with, " For of every steam boat, in every stage coach, and in all societies, the first question was, "Have you read Mrs. Trollope ?" And one half the people would be seen with a red or blue half bound volume in their hand, which have many unpleasant customs, no sensible man in the you might vouch for being the odious work; and the more it was abused the more rapidly did the printers issue new editions. I never could ascertain the reason why the American edition appeared without the name of its publisher: whether it arose from the fear of subjecting himself to serious consequences for printing a work which spoke so unfavourably of his country, or that he was ashamed of publicly acknowledging the preface, in which he laboured to prove that Mrs. Trollope and Captain All" (as he was facetiously pleased to write the name, as being the true English pronunciation) were one and the same person, -an opinion which soon gained ground, and I was assured by many intelligent people that there was not the slightest doubt but "that Captain Hall had written every word of it; Mrs. Trollope might probably have furnished notes for it, but certainly nothing more; no one who had read the two works, and observed the great similarity of expression and opinions, could for a moment doubt the author's identity, and every one was well aware that he had been sent out by the Quarterly Review. Never were two poor authors so abused: every newspaper for two months teemed with some violent remarks. and personalities, which were substituted for refutations, thus apparently verifying the justice of the saying, that Blunt truths more mischief than nice falsehoods do:"

nor was this kind of criticism confined merely to editors of daily newspapers; but even people who had some pretensions to literary talent fell into the same error. Mr. Dunlap, in his late history of the American stage. confidently states that Captain Hall was the author of the work in question; and Mr. Paulding, who ranks high as an author amongst his countrymen, in his late novel of "Westward Ho!" exerts himself, as much as possible exerts himself, as much as possible to hold up Captain Hall to the ridicule of the Americans. merely because he differs in opinion from them; forgetting that

" Tis with our judgments as our watches, none Go just alike, yet each believes his own,

I sincerely give it as my opinion that neither he nor Mrs. Trollope could with safety make their personal ap-pearance again in the United States. Never was there so extremely sensitive a person as brother Jonathan. He lashes himself into a violent rage, if any one doubts that his own dear land is not the abode of all that is estimable Mere approval will not do for him; it must be the most unqualified approbation; and he thinks he is in duty bound to consider any national reflection a personal insult, and to resent it accordingly. Thus it has ever been in his wars with England, which were carried on with greater animosity than any of our continental struggles. Thus, also, (to descend to minor affairs,) can alone be

Although I should not wish to identify myself with Mrs. Trollope's opinions and sentiments, inasinuch as she evidently is a writer who, in drawing a tolerable likeness, has given a broad caricature of the Americans. and most unjustly impressed those who have not visited

the United States with the imagination that no gentlemen are to be met with there, yet I must think her " Domestic Manners" will do good amongst a certain class of people. The effects had even begun to show themselves before I quitted the country; and I record the following anecdote, in order that, if these poor pages ever meet the eye of the witty and much abused authoress, she may Mrs. Trollope states, in her "Domestic Manners of congratulate herself on having already worked a partial to excess: and a gentleman in the boxes, turning round between the acts of the play to speak to some one who sat in the bench behind him, displayed rather more of his back to the pit than was thought quite orthodox. This was no sooner observed than a low murmur arose amongst the insulted part of the audience, which presently burst forth into loud cries of "Trollope! Trollope!" "turn him out," "throw him over," &c., and continued for several minutes, accompanied by the most discordant noises, until the offending person assumed a less objectionable position. I will bear witness that I have frequently seen as much want of decorum in our our bar rooms and ordinaries in country inns, and passengers on a stage coach, might with as much justice be taken as samples by which a foreigner might form his estimate of English gentlemen as the inmates of steam vessels, canal boats, and lodging houses, should be of American gentlemen. That the Americans generally country will deny; and if ringing the changes upon tobacco chewing and smoking, dram drinking, and spitting, perpetually in their ears, will be of any service towards working a reformation, no English traveller will ever spare them; and no man could have more strongly exressed his abhorrence of such filthy habits than I did during my sojourn in the States.

Not an American, let him be yankee or southerner, from the banks of the Hudson or the Mississippi, but flatters himself that he speaks more correct English than we illiterate sons of the mother isle. If you ask a Canadian in what part of the globe the purest French is spoken, he will reply, "upon the shores of the St. Lawrence," and assign as the reason for such being the case that a patois was introduced in the old country when the canaille gained the ascendancy during the revolution of 1792, and that the correct language falling, with the princes and nobles, Canada alone, which has not been subject to any such convulsions, retains the language in its original purity. Incredible as it may appear, I was frequently told by casual acquaintance in the States, "Well, I should have imagined you to be an American, you have not got the English brogue, and aspirate the letter h, when speaking," And once I was actually told by a fellow passenger in the stage coach from Alexandria to Winchester, "Really I should never have thought you to be from the old country, you pronounce your words so well, and have not got the turn-up-nose!" This same "turn-up-nose," somewhat approaching to the pug, s, I find, one of the characteristic marks of an Englishman in American eyes; and they apply the term "Cockney" as indiscriminately to us as we do that of "yankee" to them. Whatever may be their opinion of the manner in which we natives of Great Britain speak the mothertongue, I can affirm that the nasal twang, which Americans of every class possess in some degree, is very grating and disagrceable to the ears of an Englishman.

#### CHAPTER XI.

### LEAVE NEW YORK FOR HARTFORD.

Taking advantage of a bright morning sun, so that I night enjoy a view of surrounding objects, I embarked on board the Superior steam-vessel, on East River, for Newhaven in Connecticut. I departed from New York rather sooner than even the unhealthy state of the place would have urged, being fearful that if I remained there many days longer an opportunity would not occur of leaving the city, as many steam-vessels had discontinued making their usual trips, from the long quarantine imposed upon them in some ports, and from the decrease in the number of passengers. The most conspicuous objects Thus, also, (to descend to minor affairs,) can alone be on the banks of the East Kiver are the two large some explained their conduct towards Kean, Anderson, and buildings of the Almshouse at Belie-Vuc, which contain others, where the whole nation resented what was only from 1200 to 1500 inmantes. Amongst them the cholera a private quarrel. on the banks of the East River are the two large stone

<sup>\*</sup> A story of this kind was current respecting a book binder, but it afterwards appeared there were other reasons for his committing the rash act .- Ed.

upwards of thirty were dving daily.

A short distance further a penitentiary is erecting upon an island, for the confinement of prisoners under sentence of two years or a less period. It is a very narrow, long tasteless piece of architecture, with two wings, so closely studded with innumerable windows (no broader than the loop-holes of an old castle) as to give it a most ungraceful appearance. Its future occupants were busily employed in its construction; and were closely watched by an overseer, who was pacing to and fro, upon a lofty wooden platform, lest any one should attempt to escape into the bushes. Opposite to the upper end of the island are some handsome country residences on the mainland; and also the entrance to Hell-Gate, or, as in this age of refinement it is called, Hurl-Gate. It being ebb tide, the water was rushing with great violence over the Hog's Back and Gridiron, and boiling and tossing about in a furious trouble in the Pot and Frying Pan. These eddies have been most aptly named, and were to be distinguished at a great distance : they act in part as a guard against the entrance of vessels into the harbour, and batteries were also creeted some few years since on the points of land which form the gate, to make the pass more secure. The depth of water is ample, as two French ships of war, when blockaded by the British off New York in 1810. made their escape through the gate into the Sound. It is a dangerous and intricate navigation for sailing craft at all times of tide, and part of a small vessel was visible above the water when we ran through, and was lying on some huge masses of rock in the centre of the gate. is in contemplation to excavate a canal across the peninsula, from Pot to Hallet's Cove, of sufficient depth to admit line-of-battle ships; the estimated expense being about 150,000 dollars for a canal of twenty-eight feet in depth and one hundred and thirty-seven in breadth at

After running thirty miles amongst innumerable islands, and keeping along the continental shore, the Sound became so broad that Long Island was but indistinctly seen. Having touched at several small towns, we arrived at Newhaven, eighty-six miles from New York, in six hours and a half. The town, having some high bluff rocks rising at the back of it, is situated at the head of a bay of considerable extent, which affords an excellent shelter from the sea, and a small battery, dignified by the appellation of Fort Hale, occupies a point about two miles up the bay, When within half a mile of the pier, the steamer was boarded by a health officer, who expressed himself satisfied with the captain's word that there were no cholera cases on board; so, being permitted to land, I proceeded to a hotel in a large square called the Green, about three quarters of a mile in circumference. It has three churches in a line near the centre of it, and at a short distance in another line a state house (which is almost a fac simile of the Philadelphia bank) and a methodist chapel; while the opposite side of the square is occupied by the large brick buildings of the Yale College. The square, as also the streets of the town (which contains 11,000 inhabitants) are planted with fine elm trees, which keep them, how-ever, exceedingly wet and dirty. The college has four houses for the lodging of the students, two chapels, and a lyceum, (in which are the recitation rooms,) and possesses an excellent library. It was commenced in 1700, by the recommendation of eleven of the principal ministers of neighbouring towns, who had been appointed to adopt such measures as they should deem fit for the regulation of the college. Its first commencement was held at Saybrook in 1702, and removed to Newhaven in 1717. The Hon, Elihn Yale, Governor of the East India Company, being its principal benefactor, his name was bestowed upon it. It is considered one of the best col leges in the States, and from four to five hundred young men study at it.

The Green was used as a burial ground from the settlement of the town in 1638 until the year 1796, when a cemetery was marked out in the northwestern suburbs, and the grave stones were removed there in 1821. It contains about twelve acres of ground, and is planted thickly with poplars and weeping willows, which well accord with the numerous obclisks and columns of black and white marble that distinguish the graves.

Between two and three miles from the town, there is a House, and kept by a most attentive landlord. musket manufactory, established by Mr. Eli Whitney, a government contractor, on the banks of a small stream which empties itself into the Dragon, a fine winding river with low banks and rich salt meadows on its margin; and Newhaven are distinguished for neatness, and, on the it; their officers distinguished by wearing a sword and was six inches deep in them. Grass, rank docks, and

Leaving Newhaven in one of four coaches, filled with

passengers who had made their escape from New York, re travelled rapidly over a tolerably good road to the retty little town of Meriden, which has several block-tin nanufactories in its vicinity; and thence to Berlin, a long straggling town, seven miles farther; we were but fifty minutes-quite an era in American driving. It was very evident, from the coachman's nonchalance, that we were now in the genuine Yankee country. One of the gentle men, an inside passenger, told him to mount his box and move on, as he was loitering at a tavern door, smoking a eigar, and conversing quietly with a brother whip. vas answered with an air of the most perfect indifference, as follows:—"Don't be in such a hurry; we take it easy in this part of the world, I guess; and, I declare, it ain't four o'clock yet-that's a fac." But I acquit the man of intentional rudeness, as I sat on the box with him. and found him both civil and obliging, pointing out every object of interest as we went along; and, during my trarels afterwards of many hundreds of miles by the coaches. I never found them otherwise. Upon first landing in the country, such roughness of manner is mistaken for in-

In England we are apt to designate all Americans as Yankees, whether they are born under the burning sun of Louisiana, or frozen up five months in the year on the shores of the Lake of the Woods. The name, correctly speaking, is applicable only to the natives of the New England states, a very small portion of the Union. The southern states call all their countrymen who reside north of the Potomac Yankees. The middle states, including New York, Maryland, Pennsylvania, &c., push the odious appellation off their shoulders on to their more northern brethren, the natives of that part of the country lying to the east of the river Hudson; while they, not being able to put it upon the New Brunswickers, who have own proper by-name, make a virtue of necessity, and wear the title with a good grace, frequently prefacing the set, ain't we?" And (that being granted) make a dead point at all your secrets. Knickerbocker tells us that the name of Yankees, which in the Mais-Tchusaeg (or Massachusett language) signifies silent men," was waggish appellation bestowed by the aborigines of the land upon the first settlers, who kept up such a joyful clamour, for the space of one whole year after their arri val in America, "that they frightened every bird and beast out of the neighbourhood, and so completely dumbfounded certain fish, which abound on their coast, that they have been called dumb-fish ever since." Other an thorities say, it is a corruption of the word "English." The Yankees differ much in personal appearance and disposition from the southerners: the latter, like their climate, are fiery, warm-hearted, and generous, and display a greater respect for the customs of the mother country than the former, who are cool speculators, intent apon gain alone. But little good-will exists between these two portions of the Union, their interests in mercantile matters so directly clashing, and what (like the tariff) is a safeguard to the manufacturers of the north is little better than ruin to the south. I thought that the southerner had generally a fresher colour, and was of a stouter habit of body, than the Yankee, who is well described in the words of his own national melodu:

"A Yankee boy is trim and tall, And never over fat, sir,

He's always out on training-day, Commencement, or election; At truck and trade he knows the way Of thriving to perfection. Yankee doodle dandy," &c.

Having gained an eminence four miles from Hartford we had a magnificent view of the town with its numerous domes, the passing sails upon the Connecticut river, and the light yellow corn-fields covering the whole extent of the valley to a range of forest-crowned hills, twenty miles distant. Passing the Insane Asylum, a plain but neat church, and the charter oak retains its fine broad-spread. building on the outskirts of the town, we drove up to the City Hotel, situated in a small square opposite the State

I had but just stepped off the coach, and seen my baggage fairly housed, when hearing drums at a distance, I walked to the corner of the street, and saw the students of the college, between sixty and seventy in number, rather nearer the town is a pretty mansion, the residence equipped as archers, with light green frocks, white trow-one, if a little more attention were paid to the cleanliness of Mr. Hillhouse. The frame-houses on the outskirts of sers, green bonnets, and ostrich feathers, marching down of the streets; but, like most American towns, the dirt

the impaired constitution of the nationts; and at this time whole, it may be considered one of the handsomest towns sash. The whole body had a very neat and striking and pearance; each archer carried a long bow in his hand, and a quiver of arrows at his back. I could have almost fanaied myself in the forest of Arden, or Merry Sherwood, instead of in one of the largest cities in the United States, have been a company of archers in Lincoln green.

During the night an alarm of fire was given, which immediately set every bell in church and chapel ringing. and a night-capped head was protruded from every window in the street, vociferating "fire! fire!" so loudly that I at first conceived it must be in the hotel, and, but halfawake, sprang out of bed in double-quick time, whereas it was quite at the other extremity of the town. engines rolled and thundered over the rough payement in quick succession, and, instead of being drawn by horses. men and boys, who voluntered their services for the mere sake, I believe, of increasing the uproar, were voked to them; while the superintendents, who continued shouting through their long tin trumpets to urge them on pro duced a most hideous noise, a "clangor tubarum, would have broken the charm of the Seven Sleepers themselves, or aroused the giants from any enchanted castle in Christendom. Thanks, however, to my scaling the hills at Newhaven, I was soon again in a sound slumber.

The following day being Sunday, I attended service at the protestant episcopal church, which was the finest spe-cimen of solid architecture I had seen. Being built of a dark coloured stone in imitation of the Gothic style, it already possessed a venerable and antique air, which the brick churches and white painted wooden towers will not acquire in less than a century. The tower was not finished, but, when carried to the height intended, it will become a great ornament to the town, and a monument of the spirit of the congregation, who erected it entirely by have their towers at the eastern end, which is a great detraction to their interior beauty, from not having the large, light, chancel window, which is found in all English religious edifices; and none of them possesses that air of solidity without, or solenn grandeur within, which distinguishes the ecclesiastical buildings of the old world. The inhabitants of Hartford appear strictly attentive to their religious observances. There are nine or ten their religious observances. churches to 8500 inhabitants; and, on walking out in the afternoon, there was literally not one person to be seen in the streets. Feeling rather ashamed at being apparently distance out of the town to the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, which was the first establishment of the kind in the States, and is partly conducted by a gentleman who has the misfortune to be afflicted himself in the same manner. The building is a very extensive one, situated on an eminence overlooking the town, and generally contains from sixty to seventy inmates. It was a lovely afternoon, and as I sat upon the grass, gazing upon the town and river beneath, whence neither the hum of voices nor the sound of any one stirring arose, and not a living being was even to be seen crossing the long straight streets, or standing at a door or window, I thought I had never before seen a day so truly set apart as a day of rest, nor one, I would believe, so strictly kept.

In October, 1687, Sir Edmund Andross, Governor of

the New England states (who committed so many arbitrary acts during his administration,) proceeded to Hartford with a detachment of troops, and, entering the house of assembly when in session, demanded the charter of Connecticut, declaring the colonial government to be deposed; the assembly protracted the debates till evening, when the charter was laid upon the table, and, at a preconcerted signal, the lights being extinguished, a Captain Wadsworth, seizing the charter, spring out of the window, and, under cover of the dark night, secreted it in the hollow of an oak, where it lay concealed for several years, until the accession of William, Prince of Orange, to the throne of Great Britain, when the colonists resumed their charter, which continued in force until 1818, when they adopted a new constitution. The old house of assembly is still pointed out in rear of the episcopal ing branches in front of the pleasure-grounds of Wyllis, at the southern outskirts of the town. The Connecticut river, on whose right bank the town stands, is about three hundred yards broad, and connected with the large manufacturing village of East Hartford, one mile distant, by a bridge of seven arches, at which the sloop navigation ceases. The town would be a very handsome

other weeds, were growing on every side of the State the time I was in the state, and the voting was vina roce. the road, I turned across the fields to an old redoubt on House and one half the square, which was cut up in every The streets of the town are kept very clean, and the pri-

#### CHAPTER YII

LEAVE HARTFORD-PROVIDENCE-ROSTON.

Proceeding in the coach from Hartford across the Con necticut river, we passed over an undulating country to Mansfield, twenty-four miles distant, where a silk factory has been lately established. Much silk is grown in the vicinity of the village, the worms being kept in long sheds neatly arranged with shelves; and the mulberry-trees in every direction were laden with the young guardians of the insects picking the leaves. From this place we entered a more hilly country, the face of which was densely covered with rocks and large stones. Where fields had been cleared, they were not more than three or four acres in extent, enclosed with stone fences, and for forty miles the scenery much resembled many parts of the Peak of Derbyshire. Manufactories of various kinds were scatfered thickly upon every stream; and, at the pretty little village of Scituate, a very extensive comb establishment, employing upwards of one hundred workmen, had been lately opened with every prospect of success. of Connecticut, though possessing a soil generally fertile. increases in the number of its inhabitants more slowly than any other in the Union, thirty years only giving an addition of 38,000 people. This has arisen from so many of the young men migrating to the western regions, it being said that this state and the neighbouring one of Mussachusetts send a greater proportion across the Alleghany mountains than any other. After a tedious journey of fifteen hours, we arrived at Providence, pleasantly situated on both sides of the river of the same name. On the eastern bank, it is built at the foot of a range of heights which run parallel with the stream, and upon the summit of them are the two large tasteless buildings of the Brown University. An Englishman's ideas of a college are associated with cloisters, antique piles, and black lettered volumes, and he would fix the seat of the genius of learning in some venerable pile of building which possessed an air of grandeur. He could scarce reconcile to himself a four-storied, red-painted brick house as her abode; and would pardon her for taking alarm and fleeing from such a spot, where too her votaries are distinguished by no classical garb. I believe it is rather the case with this college, which does not bear so high a name as that at Hartford or Newhaven, or Cambridge; but, of all the public buildings in America. I thought the colleges were the most tasteless.

Steam-vessels and sloops navigate the river up to the bridges which connect the two towns; where the stream is considerably contracted by the piers which have been thrown out, but immediately above them it expands again into a fine cove or bay of half a mile in width, with neat the only passenger) with the air of a man houses encircling it. The town, containing between 16,000 and 17,000 inhabitants, is a manufacturing place of con-siderable importance, and printed calicoes of very durable colours are struck off. In the cotton works many very young children are employed; but there were propositions (as in England, by Mr. Sadler) to limit the number of working hours. At Pawtucket, four miles from the town on the Seekhonk river, there are twelve cotton, and a variety of other mills. I walked there over the most pass. able road I had as yet seen, and saw many wagons laden with the raw material, which had been landed at Providence, on their way to the flourishing manufactories. A large new almshouse is situated upon the same range of hills as the college, built by the bequest of Mr. Dexter, a second Mr. Girard, who also bequeathed an extensive farm in the vicinity of the town for some other charitable purpose, and a fine plot of land to be used as a public pa rade ground. The town is the most extensive one in the state of Rhode Island, and was first settled in 1636, by Roger Williams, a minister of Salem in Massachusetts from which colony he had been banished on account of heretical opinions; the person who was appointed to dispute with him before the general court, being unable to convince him, he was sentenced to depart out of the jurisdiction within six weeks, and removed with his family to Mooshawsie, where he commenced a plantation, and called it Providence. Visiting England eight years afterwards, he obtained a free charter of incorporation for Providence and Rhode Island plantations, the latter hav ing been commenced by William Coddington in 1638 and in 1663 a royal charter was granted to them by Charles II., which governs the state to this day, there be ing no written constitution as in the other states of the Union. The election for governor was taking place during steps towards Bristol. After proceeding a mile upon

direction, after a heavy shower of rain, by deep ruts and innumerable water-courses. 250 feet in length, with two fronts supported by six mas,

sive columns of granite, the shaft of each being a single block from twenty-two to twenty four feet high. The interior consists of three tiers of shops, and the balconies are protected by a highly ornamented iron balustrade. During my stay in Providence, a steamer arrived from New York with passengers, who had not been allowed to land at Newport on the sea-coast, nor would the authorities permit them to enter Providence, unless they performed quarantine three days; but gave them full mission at the same time to land elsewhere on the river banks, on condition that they did not enter the town in less than ten days, which if they set aside, they would be subject to a heavy penalty, whereas I had entered by land without any questions being asked, or any one appearing to trouble himself about the stage-coach passengers

The road from Providence to Bristol, at the head of the araganset bay, is through a pleasing open country; but the crops every where appeared exceedingly poor; many indeed were scarcely worth gathering, and would appa rently not yield more than six bushels per acre. principal produce of the land in the immediate vicinity of Bristol was onions, which are shipped off in vast quantities to New York and other large ports in the States. Though the day I travelled between the towns was a fine hay-making day, yet the road was thronged with the farmers who were riding in to vote for the governor's election. It was one in which great interest was taken, there being three candidates for the office (one of whom was supported by the anti-masons;) and it being requisite that the successful one should have a majority of the whole number of votes, the two former elections had failed, and I saw afterwards by the public prints that even the third, and, I believe, the fourth, had also been unsuccess ful in appointing one.

The island is hilly, but all the ground is in a state of cultivation, and there are many large and excellent farms scattered on the sides of the road. The one which had attained the highest state of cultivation was the property of an English gentleman, who had been settled there only a few years, and had chosen a pretty retired spot, near the water's edge, for his house and gardens. Twelve miles from the ferry, we arrived within sight of New-port, on the opposite side of the island; it is situated on the side of an eminence rising gradually from the head of a circular bay, which affords a most capacious and excellent harbour. Just as we arrived at some old-fashioned and dirty, but picturesque, windmills at the en trance to the town, a rope stretched across the road, with a sentry box at one end of it, and two citizens on guard with large pine sticks in their hands, brought us to a halt, and one of them began to cross-examine me (being

# " Drest in a little brief authority,"

as to where I came from; and, upon hearing I had quitted New York six days previously, he informed me that I could not enter Newport until I had been ten days absent from that city. All my remonstrances that I had travelled through two entire states, and visited the principal towns in them since I had left it, without any ob-jections being raised, were of no avail. He proffered mo a Testament, saying, he should have no objection to pass me in, if I would take an oath that I had been absent the length of time required; which begging to decline doing, I had no alternative but to jump off the coach, which immediately proceeded into the town. The citizen sentry then produced a dirty serap of paper on which he requested me to write my name and place of abode. I then sounded him, to discover whether he would allow me to walk through the town for the purpose of secing it, promising that I would return again in three hours but the law of parole was quite unintelligible to him: he was obstinate and faithful to his trust, saying that, for his own part, "he did not fear me : he would as soon sleep with me as not; but the inhabitants-old and young, men and women, were tarnationly frightened." I thanked him for his good will, and began to reconnoitre the outskirts of the place over a stone wall which flanked the road: but I suppose he imagined I had some intention of skulking in during the night; for he hinted slightly that there was a penalty of 100 dollars if any one was discovered entering the town privily. A crowd of men and boys had begun to collect by this time, and, thinking it more than probable that they might hunt me down as they would a mad dog, I began to retrace my

the summit of a hill, which overlooked the bay, and sat down to admire the scene, the beauty of which might probably have been heightened from the circumstance of my not being allowed to take a closer survey of it. I had been a kind of promised land to me from the time I had quitted New York; and I had thought with pleasure of treading over the spots which had been the scenes of so much real as well as fictitious life. town appeared calculated for 6000 or 7000 inhabitants, and built round a circular bay, fronting the southwest. the houses rising in amphitheatrical form from the water up to the summit of a range of heights, which skirted the bay at a quarter of a mile distance, while, on the various points and headlands, the lofty white columns of the light-houses reared themselves on high, and every commanding position was covered with dark frowning batteries and forts. The distant hills on the opposite side of the bay were dimmed with that light haze so peculiar to southerly winds in a warm climate, and, over and above them, might be seen the dark blue waves fading away in the distance, until both sea and sky were blended into one. The very redoubt upon which I had taken my station had been in turn possessed by contending armies; and every foot of ground, as far as the eye could reach, had been severely contested. It was here that the British army, under General Pigot, might have been captured, but for the want of energy on the part of the French Admiral D'Estaing, who failed to coperate in the attack of the American General Sullivan in August 1778. The same bay, too, had been the principal scene in the "Red Rover," one of Cooper's most interesting novels; and now there were two vessels lying at anchor in it, which, though probably not possess ing so much attraction as the Rover's ship and the Bristol merchantman, were by no means devoid of interest. One of them was a packet ship which had sailed from New York only a few days previously, bound for Europe, with a cargo of cotton, and many passengers; but had taken fire at sea, and put into Newport for assistance, Arriving there after the cargo had been on fire twelve hours, the inhabitants with the same feeling of humanity which induced them to arrest travellers in their progress by land, would not allow a single passenger to come on shore, though there had not been any symptoms whatever of disease on board, but solely because they had not been ten days absent from New York. They had, however, I must do them the justice to say, sufficient good feeling still remaining to attempt extinguishing the fire, and, several engines being put on board lighters, six feet of water was thrown into the hold, the passengers being rescued from the suffocating heat by a brig which received them on board. A few days after, a steamer arrived from New York for the purpose of towing the injured vessel back again to port; and, her fuel being exhausted, the crew were not allowed to land at Newport for a fresh supply. To this conduct, that at Newhaven may serve as a set-off, where the gates were open to every one, and the ladies, with that charitable feeling for which American females are so distinguished, sent upwards of 1200 suits of clothes, in addition to a sum of money, for the use of the poor people at Montreal, in Lower Canada, upon the first breaking out of the disease in that city.

The surrounding country is rather devoid of trees, a complaint which a traveller will not often have to make in America, but so many are rising up round the pretty residences in the vicinity of the town that in a few years it will be a most attractive place. After making one or two almost ineffectual attempts at taking a sketch of the town, against which I believe there was neither pain nor penalty attached, I again rose, having rested myself for two hours in gazing upon the scene, and, regaining the road, proceeded on my journey, almost wicked enough to wish that the cholera might pay the inhabitants of Newport a visit, in return for their inhospitable conduct to travellers, and those who were seeking a place of refuge. After a hot walk of six miles, I arrived towards sunset at a small tavern on the road-side, where I could obtain a supper and a bed.

The following morning, the 19th of July, I took the coach and proceeded through the village of Portsmouth (where some coal mines had been worked, the preceding year, but which were closed again, the produce being only a sort of anthracite or worst description of coal) to the N. E. extremity of the island. Keeping along a narrow neck of land, which is overflowed at spring-tides, we crossed the Seaconnet to the mainland, by a pier of

<sup>\*</sup> A confirmed punster might pretend to think our lieutenant called anthracite the "worst description of coal, because, it will not "Coke."

600 yards in length, with a drawbridge in the centre for weekly magazines, two semi-monthly, eleven monthly goddess, too, appears a great favourite in the museum. are covered with old revolutionary redoubts. After ascending these heights, a splendid view presents itself of Mount Hope, the numerous creeks and rivulets of Naraganset Bay, the town of Bristol, with many villages and white cottages interspersed amongst the trees, the country for a distance of fifty miles being varied with every kind of landscape. From the Seaconnet, we passed through a broken and uninteresting country, to the small town of Tiverton, where are manufactories of printed calicoes; and a few miles farther to Fall River, another manufacturing place of flourishing appearance. By the time we had arrived there, the heat of the sun was so oppressive that I sought shelter from its rays within the coach, and though there were nine inside passengers. having secured a seat near the window, renewed my examination of the surrounding country, or watched dark rolling clouds of a gathering thunder-storm. road we travelled was certainly excellent, and no wonder. as the whole country was covered more or less with stone, and the walls of the inclosure made immoderately thick (from four to five feet) for the purpose of ridding the ground. There was, indeed, a sufficient quantity of rock upon the land to justify a piece of wit by a Yankee who, some few days afterwards, was a chance traveller with me over the same description of country. After gazing for a length of time in apparent astonishment at the thick walls and the mass of hard materials which covered every acre, he said, with an heir of well-feigned simplicity "Well, I wonder where they could have got all the stones to build such thick walls." "Why, from the fields to be sure," said a surly old farmer. "La! did they indeed?" answered the other; "really I should never have missed To me this was something new; but judging from the faces of my fellow travellers, and the Yankee failure in attempting to create a general laugh, it was not original. The country was woody and undulating increasing in picturesque beauty and population as we approached Boston, where we arrived at half past seven and I considered myself especially fortunate, as so many people had fled from New York to this city, in obtaining room at the Tremont House, the finest and best conduct. ed hotel in the United States. The building itself is not inferior in beauty to any in Boston, and the reading-room is well supplied with not only the principal American and Canadian newspapers, but also European and American publications, of which I could never get a sight in any other hotel in America.

## CHAPTER XIII.

EOSTON, HARVARD-MOUNT HOLYOKE.

The city of Boston is built upon a peninsula, which is joined to the mainland by a very narrow neck on the southern side; it contains about 70,000 inhabitants, and vies with any of its southern neighbours in the situation and beauty of its public and private dwellings. In 1630, at its foundation, the Indian name was Shawmut, which was changed to Trimountain, from the three hills upon which it is now built; subsequently it received its pre sent name, in honour of a minister who emigrated from Boston in Lincolnshire. Upon the other sides of the peninsula, communication is kept up with the main and by several strong wooden bridges, varying in length from 1500 to 3500 feet, and on its western side by a pier of solid materials one mile and a half in length, and above 80 feet in width. The bay is a most magnificent one, and equals that of New York, but in a different style of beauty. The Boston bay is on a much more grand and extensive scale, containing seventy-five square miles, and studded with more than one hundred islands and rocks, the only ship channel being between Forts Warren and Inde-pendence on Governor's and Castle islands. The land which almost encircles the bay is high and cultivated and numerous towns and villages are scattered over it. When entering the harbour from sea, I think it much more beautiful than New York. The city rises in a much prettier and more showy form upon its three hills and the whole is surmounted by the lofty dome of the State House. But then there is no view from any part of Boston to be compared with the bewitching one from the battery in New York on a still summer's evening. As to literary character, it is the Athens of the wes

tern world; the number of its literary publications is very great, being six newspapers daily, four three times

the navigation of vessels into Mount Hope Bay. To (principally religious,) over every two months, five quarguard the pass, a small block house and breastwork have terly, and one semi-appeally; and four new year appeal terly, and one semi-annually; and four new-year annueen thrown up at the Rhode Island end of the pier ; and als ;-in addition to which the British Quarterly Review the heights above the small village, at the opposite side, is reprinted, as also the Edinburgh. As an historical spot it ranks far above all others in the west, having been the birth-place of American Independence; and, the city having arrived to maturity before that event took place, it more resembles an English one than any other in the states. I had become rather weary of straight streets, which, though in some respects convenient, are tiresomely monotonous to a stranger, and was glad to be once again walking in those of a description I had been most accustomed to. The environs are more pleasing also than those of Philadelphia and New York; the country being intersected with delightful rides, every one of which affords some fine view.

The "common" in which the State House is situated is an open park, containing seventy-five acres of broken and abrupt ground, with a promenade and double row of fine trees round it. It was reserved in perpetuum by the first settlers for a parade ground, or other public purposes, and is surrounded upon three sides by elegant private dwellings and several churches, the fourth side being open to a wide bay. There is a fine drooping old elm in the centre of it, near a serpentine sheet of water. which the inhabitants are taking every possible pains to preserve, by binding the large, broad, spreading branches. and connecting them with each other by strong belts and bars of iron. The State House, at one corner of the common, is on elevated ground, thirty feet higher than the street from which a broad flight of steps leads to the great hall of fifty feet in length and breadth, and twenty high, which, with the treasurer, adjutant, and quartermaster general's offices, occupies the lower story. In a building attached to the basement story is a marble sta-tue of Washington, executed by Chantrey, at a cost of 15,000 dollars, and considered, by those who knew the original at the time of life it is intended to represent, a most striking and admirable likeness. The figure is concealed by the Roman toga, supported over the breast by the left hand; while the right, pendent at the side, holds a scroll; it is placed upon a high pedestal, which (proh pudor!) is surrounded on every side by the stains of squirted tobacco juice. It is well that a strong iron railing prevents visiters from approaching within less than seven feet, or the statue itself would be barely saered from such a filthy pollution. The second story contains the fine and spacious representatives' room, and senate chamber; from the dome, which is two hundred and thirty feet above the level of the sea, a most extensive view presents itself of the beautiful harbour and surrounding country. The exterior of the building, at a distance, is a striking object; but, upon closer inspection, it is found to be constructed merely of the common brick, painted white. The entrance being through an arched front, which supports a colonnade of Corinthian columns, extending ninety-four feet, the full length of the centre of the building has a handsome appearance, but the two wings, forty feet each in length, look extremely bare, and might be much improved in architectural beauty. The Masons' Hall, on the opposite side of the common, is a fine granite building, with Gothic windows and towers; and the Park church near it has a highly ornamental and light spire.

the best in the States, contained a very poor collection; every thing in it appeared mere trash, excepting a Venus by Canova, two paintings by Vernet, and one by Opic. The Americans have a singular taste for wax figures in their museums; I had seen them exhibited at New York, but should have given the Boston people credit for pos sessing better taste. In this museum they were most wretched compositions, and some of them disgusting One represented a man (who had been lately executed for the crime) in the act of murdering another as he slept in bed. Others were "Queen Caroline of England, the Princess Charlotte, Siamese twins," &c.; and another was absurdly ridiculous: it represented the Goddess of America weeping over the tomb of Washing ton, upon which was an inscription, telling every reader. " whether an American or not, to behold with reverence and regret the tomb which contained the remains of the truest patriot, the best relative, and the kindest friend.' The tomb was no more a model of the one at Mount Vernon than it was of the mausoleum of Hyder Ali at Seringapatam; and the goddess had such a rueful dirty countenance, from the damp which had caused the dust

The New England Museum, which I had heard was

as there was a large daub of a painting in one of the rooms, representing a female in the attitude of holding a cup to an eagle which was hovering over her head, with the following inscription: "The goddess of America giving nourishment to the bald eagle, trampling the key of the Bastile under foot, and the British fleet leaving Boston," about which the lightning is playing, and shivering the topsails of the men of war in a most terrific

The Faneuil Hall is an interesting old building, from the circumstance of its being the place where Hancock, Adams, and other revolutionary orators, addressed the populace and excited them to take up arms, after a small party of British soldiers had fired in their own defence upon some citizens, who (to quote the words of the American biographer) "had assailed the troops with balls of snow and other weapons." The original building, commenced in 1740, was the gift of a gentleman of the name of Fancuil to the city of Boston, but was partially destroyed by fire twenty years afterwards, and repaired in 1763. The lower story is now occupied by shops, but the hall is still in use for public meetings. Between it and the bay is the Fancuil Hall market, 530 feet in length, and 50 in width, built entirely of granite, upon ground reclaimed from the sea. The interior is divided into 128 stalls of most capacious dimensions, each furnished with a large sash window, and kept remarkably neat and clean. some even had smartly framed prints and other decorations in them. They are also divided according to the following order:-14 for mutton, lamb, yeal, and poultry; 45 for beef; 19 for pork, lamb, mutton, and poultry; 4 for butter and cheese; 19 for vegetables; 2 for poultry and venison, and 26 for fish. The cellar story is occupied for stores and provisions, and the second ground story for two great halls, the centre of the building being surmounted by a dome. On each side of the market house, at 65 and 100 feet distant, are two fine rows of excellent shops, uniformly built of granite, and, being of the same length as the market, they present a remarkably handsome appearance. In rear of the Athenæum, which contains a well-selected library of 27,000 volumes and a collection of medals amounting to about 15,000, is the Gallery of Fine Arts; the lower story of the building is occupied by the Medical Society's Library, and the philosophical apparatus of the Mcchanic's Institution; the upper by the exhibition of paintings, in which there are two very fine venerable heads of Washington and his wife, by Stuart. the only original portraits of them by that artist in America; they are upon plain canvass, and considered striking likenesses, but the pictures are in a very unnished state, the figures not being even traced out.

In the navy yard, which is at Charleston (built on mother peninsula, connected with Boston by bridges, and containing 7000 inhabitants,) a most excellent dry dock s constructing. It is the only one in the country, and is formed of hewn granite upwards of 300 feet in length and 80 in width; the chamber intended for linc-of-battle hips to lie in is 200 feet in length, by 18 or 20 in depth. It has double gates, an outer one being required to break the motion of the sea. Two line-of-battle ships and a large frigate were drawn up under cover of the sheds, and three other vessels of war lay alongside the pier-The vessels on the stocks were in the same state of forwardness as those at the other navy yards, and could be prepared for sea in a few weeks. Not a workman was employed about any of the three line-of-battle ships and four frigates which I saw on the stocks at Washington, Philadelphia, Brooklyn, and Charlestown, though much work was in progress connected with other branches of the navy. Within a short distance of the navy yard is Breed's Hill, upon which the incinorable battle of the 17th of June, 1775, was fought; and generally known by the name of Bunker's Hill, which lies half a mile to the northwest, at the entrance of the narrow neck of the Being sixty feet higher than Breed's Hill, it neninsula. was the intention of the American general to defend it: but the officer entrusted with the charge of the troops. through some mistake, led them to the one on the point of the peninsula, within range of the British batteries upon Copp's Hill in Boston. The redoubt which they threw up during the night, being attacked the following day by the royal troops under the command of Generals Howe and Pigot, was carried with great slaughter, after a most determined resistance on the part of the revolutionists. In the redoubt, on the summit of the hill, and on the spot where General Warren fell, a monument was The modify the number of its literary publications is to collect in long streaks upon it, like the stripes of a was laid by Lafayette, but was subsequently taken up very great, being six newspapers daily, four three times a week, eight twice a week, and sixteen weekly; two figure without bursting into a fit of laughter. This same resist the action of the frost. For the last three or four

side of the hill is covered with the requisite materials; comfortably, and brought up thirteen children and sever want of funds is the reason advanced for not finishing it; but a stranger would imagine that such a city as Boston might in itself contribute more than the requisite sum : at not Providence. present it is but a monument of the inhabitants' want of spirit. The design is upon a grand scale; an obelisk of granite, 50 feet in diameter at the base, and 220 feet in height. No one would wish to deprive the Americans of the honour of their victories; but I never met one yet who did not claim Bunker's Hill as a splendid triumph over the British arms. In arguing the matter, I alway referred them to their own histories of the war, which have the candour to acknowledge that the provincialists retired from the position, after making a resistance even longer than prudence admitted. The works of the Americans to this day prove how ably they blockaded the town, and a series of strong redoubts and entrenchments may be easily traced for a distance of fifteen miles, from Dorchester Heights on the margin of the bay to Winter Hill on the Mystic River.

Two miles from Charlestown is Harvard college, which was founded in 1637, and took its name from its first great benefactor, a minister, who bequeathed nearly 800l. The general court of Massachusetts had appropriated the sum of 400% towards its commencement in 1630, and the small but pretty town in which it is situated was called Cambridge, from many of the colonists having been educated at that university in England. It is more richly endowed than any other in the States, and, having property to the amount of about 600,000 dollars (125,000L.) considered the most efficient for its purpose. A considerable income is derived from the bridges leading into the city, the proprietors of some of them being bound by their charters to pay a certain annuity to the college for the loss of the income derived from the ferries, which were its property. The halls, six in number, stand within an enclosure of eight or ten acres, thickly planted with trees. The university is a fine granite building, and of more modern date than the rest, which are of brick, and have rather an air of antiquity, arising from the thick wooden window sashes small square panes of glass. the numerous attics, and roof surmounted by a wooden balcony, or platform and railing.

The mill dam across Charles's River Bay is one of the

most interesting objects near Boston; it is a continuation of Beacon street, which forms one side of the common, and connects the city with Brookline. The pier is of solid materials, and one mile and a half in length, cutting off unwards of 600 acres of land over which the tide formerly flowed, and by which means a great water power has been obtained. A second dam has been thrown at right angles from it to a point of land in Roxbury, dividing the 600 acres into two reservoirs of rather unequal proportions; and several mills have been erected upon this second dam whose wheels are kept in motion by sluice-ways from the upper reservoir. The long pier in the upper reservoir is furnished with six pair of floodgates, which, moving upon easy pivots, are opened at high water by lower reservoir is also furnished with similar floodgates, which open at low and close at high water.
Thus the mills have a fall of 14 feet from the upper reservoir (which is replenished every tide) into the lower one, which lets off the waste water at the lowest ebb. Charles River, also, flows into the upper reservoir, and supplies it so abundantly that when I was at the floodgates about half-ebb a vast quantity of superfluous water was rushing over them. The cost of the pier was 350,000 dollars (73,000l.,) but does not appear to be very profitable stock, there not being more than twelve or fourteen mills, although there is space for one hundred upon it, and it has been finished eleven years.

The Tremont theatre, immediately opposite the hotel, and a very ornamental building, had closed for the scason when I arrived; but, the fanaticism for which the New Englanders were formerly so barbarously notorious having softened down to true religious principles, the town now supports two or three theatres, though the first was built

only thirty-six years since.

One afternoon seeing a funeral enter the Granary burial ground, adjoining the Tremont hotel, so called from the public bread store having formerly stood there, I followed it, and, walking up to a lofty granite obelisk surrounded by trees, discovered it was to the memory

" Josian Franklin, and Abian his wife, lie here interred. without an estate, or any gainful employment, by constant | passed by Connecticut in 1639, six years after the first | summit, for something more substantial. The occupant,

years no farther progress has been made, though the entire labour and honest industry, maintained a large family settlement of the colony, it was ordered that every village grand-children respectably; so, from this instance, reader, be encouraged to diligence in thy calling, and distrust Massachusetts.

> He was a pious and prudent man. She a discreet and virtuous woman. Their youngest son, in filial regard to their memories, places this stone.

J. F. born 1655, died 1744, Æ. 89. A. F. — 1667, — 1752, — 85.

The original inscription having been nearly obliterated, a number of citizens erected this monument as a mark of respect for the illustrious author.

#### MDCCCVVVIII 11

Turning round, immediately after I had copied the above, which could not have occupied me five minutes, to my great surprise the funeral party had disappeared, and the gates were again locked; so I had no alternative but to climb the wall, and leap down some six or seven feet into the street, my sudden appearance in it astonishing some of the passers by.

The materials for building at Boston are excellent. there being almost inexhaustible quarries of granite at the small town of Quincy (the birth place of two of the presidents of the United States.) about nine miles from the city. The day I left the city, a melancholy accident occurred to a party of four gentlemen from the Tremont hotel, upon the inclined railway connected with the quarries, by the chain to which the car was attached suddenly breaking when it had arrived within a short distance of the summit; the carriage descended with amazing velocity until it struck some obstacle at the bottom, by which they were all thrown out with such

of the other three were severely fractured.

Brattle street church, where I attended service, was occupied as a barrack during the siege, and Governor Hancock's name, who was one of its benefactors, is inscribed upon two of the corner stones of the tower, with the date of 27th July, 1772. One of the inscriptions bears the marks of having been nearly erased by the bayonets of the British; and a nine-pounder shot still remains in the tower where it struck, close to one of the windows. It was fired from the American lines the evening before the city was evacuated, and evidently intended for General Gage's quarters, which were in a house opposite the church.

Boston is often called "the paradise of clergymen,

and never did a place possess such a proportion of churches; including Charlestown, it has not fewer than sixty; their style of architecture is generally neat. nity church, which has not been long built, is a handsome and substantial edifice, and king's chapel (or the stone church, as some of the republicans call it,) in which the British governor's pew still remains, more closely approach the English style of places for sacred than any others I saw. The hospitals and charitable societies are very numerous. Leaving Boston on the 25th July through Brighton and

Newton Lower-Falls, and to Westborough, over a fine sheet of water by means of a floating bridge, I arrived at the pretty town of Worcester late in the evening. road ran through a country of rather improved fertility, and every stream was taken advantage of by some manu factory. Engineers were also busy along the whole line of it in surveying and marking out a railway which was projected from Boston to Albany, 160 miles, and thus a connected line of communication would be opened between Lake Erie and the Atlantic at Boston. From Worcester to Northampton the road passes through a fine bold country, but rocky and difficult of cultivation; the high lands and sides of the hills being set apart for pasture, and the valleys and along the banks of the rivulets where the soil was of a more fertile quality, for the growth of grain. This state, with Connecticut and 30 bushels of Indian corn, and from 18 to 20 of wheat. It struck me that the schools were much more numerous than in the other states I had visited, every district and village possessing one, which generally occupied a spot on the road side; the children were also remarkable for of Dr. Franklin's parents; it bore the following inscriptheir decorum of manners, bowing and making curtsies to the passengers as the coach passed. I observed the

of fifty families should maintain a good school for reading and writing; and the same law is also established in

We had a charming view of the fine country, with Amherst college upon an eminence, from the summit of a hill a few miles before arriving at the village of Hadley, where the regicide judges lived after their retreat had been discovered at Newhaven. It is related that when the village was attacked, during Philip's bloody war of 1675, it would have probably shared the fate of Brookfield and other towns through which we passed on the field and other towns torough which we passed on the road from Boston, but for the timely appearance of a venerable stranger, who by his skill in military tactics and encouragement to the troops repulsed the Indians. His immediate disappearance after the retreat of the enemy induced the superstitions inhabitants to consider that he was their guardian angel, and had been ex-pressly sent to their assistance. It was Colonel Goffe, who, in the emergency of the case, had ventured to leave his place of concealment in the cellar of the minister's house.

Between the village and the Connecticut river, two miles distant, are rich and beautiful meadows, unconfined by fonces, but well planted with fruit trees, and being overflowed by the spring freshets, which leave a deposit, the land is as productive as any in the state. A wooden bridge, half a mile in length, crosses the river into the prettiest of American towns, Northampton. Nowhere did I see such beautiful villages as in New England, of which Concord in New Hampshire, Worcester, and Northampton, rank pre-eminent. The situation of this last is a charming one, in a rich country, upon a noble river, and steam navigation to the ocean. The streets are unlike any thing English. Frame houses possess a neatness and cleanliness of appearance which it is impossible to impart to our heavy town abodes; and, as the material of which they are built can be moulded into more clegant forms, the American houses are generally ornamented with light balconies and porticos, supported by columns of the Doric or Corinthian order. I thought Northamp. ton the most delightful and enviable place Thad ever seen; it is the very realisation of a "rus in urbe." the streets being so thickly planted with trees of a primeval growth that their boughs are almost interwoven across the road. and the neat private dwellings and shops beneath them appear like a series of cottages and gardens. The town has been settled nearly 180 years, and contains above 2000 inhabitants. On the opposite side of the river, which is crossed at South Hadley by a horse forry, two miles distant, is Mount Holyoke, 1070 feet above the level of the river, and a favourite resort of travellers and parties of pleasure. Seven carriages, filled principally with ladies, arrived at the foot of the mount at the same time as myself. The road winds along the side of it through a dense forest of trees, until within 400 feet of the summit, where it is necessary to dismount and clamber over rough loose stones and logs of wood for the remaining distance. But the scene which bursts upon the spectator's view, as he steps upon the bare black rock on the summit-a scene of sublime beauty, of which but an inadequate description could be conveyed-amply repays him for his trouble and fatigue. A more charming day American atmospheres which are unknown in our own hazy clime, with just sufficient light floating clouds to throw a momentary shadow over parts of the rich vale, a quickly ripening harvest. Innumerable white houses. and pires of churches, were seen scattered amongst the trees and along the banks of the smooth but rapid Connecticut, (up which a solitary steamer was slowly creeping,) which river in its fantastic and capricious windings returned within a few yards of the same spot, after watering two or three miles of the vale-or, after being concealed at intervals by the hills and woods, would again appear with its silvery surface glistening amidst the dark foliage at the distance of many miles. These objects. Pennsylvania, has the reputation of being better farmed and, above all, the high and rocky mountains, contrasted than any other; the average produce being from 25 to with the smiling valleys, altogether formed one of the most magnificent panoramas in the world. Places 160 miles apart from each other were distinctly visible. soon recognised the bluff rocks near Newhaven, at eighty miles distance, though only 400 feet in height, and could casily trace their rugged and bold outline upon the clear horizon.

I had carried my pencils and sketch book up with me; FRANKLIN.

JOSIAH FRANKLIN is vife, lic here intered of the New England states, and also in the western part. So, after having feasted my excess dealer of the New England states, and also in the western part. So, after having feasted my eyes for the spece of an They lived lovingly together in wellock 55 years, and of the state of New York. In the first code which was love.

or rather tenant, as he pays a rent of 100 dollars per annum for the spot of ground, might be an old sailor, from the extravagant price he charges for refreshments; but, in my opinion, his money is well earned, as he ascends the mountain daily from the village at its foot. The table in the room was covered with a number of books, misnamed albums, in which every visiter, who has been either in a sentimental, witty or meditative mood, has thought proper to record the workings of his mind, which were generally bombastic descriptions of the view, winding up with a mortal lecture. I sympathised deeply with one poor poet, who had departed from the usual line, with

"O great Olympus, fair Northampton's pride, How hot it is to travel up thy side!

Hail mighty mount, grand beacon of our sphere! I wonder how the d-1 I got here!"

But many Smiths and Thompsons, more ambitious of transmitting their names to remotest posterity, had with laudable zeal engraven their names upon the hard rock. The descent is even more difficult than the ascent, being so precipitous.

Proceeding west, the road passes through a mountainous and only partially cleared country, with fine groves of noble hemlock, which appeared to be fast diminishing in number from the bark being used for tanning leather. We were five hours and a half upon the road from Northampton to Worthington, though only nineteen miles. From Pittsfield (where an agricultural show has been established upwards of twenty years, and takes place annually in October,) the road ascends a hill of considerable height. Being formed on the side of the hill, the foundation on the outer edge is made with trees laid close together, covered with earth, and no protection for a carriage against falling over the side, but some weak rails, generally composed of small trees laid horizontally in the fork of others fixed upright in the ground forming a very inefficient fence against the precipical close to which the coach passes. I congratulated mysel upon arriving safely at the summit with a fine view of the Catskill Mountains in the distance, and the village in the valley of Lebanon, two miles beneath us. The road was, however, even more steep than on the side we ascended; and having a heavy load on the coach, and as usual in America no slipper on the wheel, we descended the hill with such frightful speed that, whirling round a sharp turn (where the road too had an inclina tion outwards,) the vehicle lost its equilibrium, the passengers screamed out, and over it went. I would not at the moment have given half a dollar to insure all our lives .- I saw the tops of the trees far below, and thought nothing could save us from perching amongst their The rails gave way with a crash, when I was surprised by a sudden and violent shock, occasioned by the coach falling on the friendly stump of a tree which checked us in our course. The vehicle in part overhanging the precipice, carpet bags and mail bags, trunks and hat boxes, were to be seen rolling down the hill to the depth of 150 feet. Regulus of old could not have had a more uncomfortable descent in his barrel than we should have had, if the coach had been two or three feet farther on either side of the stump. There were eight passengers of no light weight inside, and I was one of those who were undermost. A strong voice called out above me, "Never mind, there's no one hurt." "Thank you," said a smothered tone, "but there a'int 'casion to speak for me, I guess." As soon as I could extricate myself from the confused mass of arms and legs, and scramble out of one of the windows, I began to shake myself to discover what broken limbs I had; but finding only a sprained thumb, ditto leg, and one or two contu sions on the ribs, and that none of my companions were much more injured, I began to search for my baggage.

We had just raised the shattered coach again, v some people who had seen it upset from the Lebanon springs galloped up, expecting to find half the passen-gers killed; in an hour more I was in the Columbia hall

# CHAPTER XIV.

LEBANON SPRINGS-SHAKERS-ERIE CANAL-FALLS OF THE MOHAWK.

At Manchester, in Fingland, this burning truth began, When Christ made his appearance in blessed Matter Ann. A few at first received it, and did their insist for a key. And is son their testimon) brought on a mighty shake.

F 'r Mother's safe protection, good angels flew befo e, Towards the land of promise, Columbia's happy shore Hall floor victorious Gospel, and that auspicious day Towards the land of promise, Columbia's happy shot Hall thou victorious Gospel, and that suspirious day When Mother safely in North America! Memorial to Mother Ann.

The company at the Lebanon springs during the sea-

son is made up of the same kind of people as at Chelten- moving their hands up and down (I hope I shall be exthe south; and the rest are composed of travellers, forof society. The Shaker's village, two miles distant, proves a great attraction. On the 29th of July, I atended their Sunday meeting, which was held in a large building by the road-side, containing a finely proprotioned room of eighty by sixty feet, with arched ceiling. well calculated for sound, and a beautifully white floor with scarcely a knot upon its surface. There were two doors in the front of the room, the gentlemen visiterentering at the one and the ladies at the other, while the members of the society made their appearance separately also, the men by a door at the south and the women by one at the north end of the building. Elevated seats for the visiters occupied one side of the room a rail dividing the two sexes. I sat very impatiently for three quarters of an hour before the society assembled, when they occupied two rows of benches facing each other, a slight opening between two boards in the floor forming the boundary line. The men were dressed in drab coats, quaker fashion, but with a rolling collar, old-fashioned dark waistcoats reaching as low as the hips, and gray trowsers of striped cotton or linen, the hair cut short in front and allowed to grow a considerable length at the back of the head; the women in white gowns, with large muslin caps which concealed their profile, and high heeled shoes. Both sexes entered with a singular kind of springing step, as if walking upon the toes. The total number of members including two people of colour, might have been 250, of which 130 were males. Amongst them were 30 or 40 children from ten to fifteen years of age ; the rest were from thirty to seventy: but I scarcely observed any who appeared between those two periods. Most of them entered without their coats, and, the day being warm, all had their waistcoats unbuttoned, so as to display a clean long white neckcloth and shirt, with a narrow piece of green riband encircling the arm above the elbow. The service commenced by the whole society rising and removing the benches to the side of the room. Both sexes then advanced towards the line of demarcation in a close column, showing a front of 16 by 8 deep, but in oblique lines, so that the feet of the two people on the inner flank were within a few inches of the boundary line. while those on the outer were six paces apart. An elder, stepping out, addressed them in a few words, standing with his back to the wall, his feet upon the line, and fronting the open space between the two parties. spoke in so low a tone of voice that I could scarcely catch the import of his words, but understood him to say that "they had assembled there to pray," and recommending "suitable exercise;" when, resuming his place, the members sang a hymn, moving their feet in time with the air, which was a strange composition, equally unintelligible and monotonous as an Indian chant at the feast of the Mohorum, or a Burman boat song as I have heard it on the Irawaddi, to which it bore no slight resemblance. When it was concluded, they knelt in silence for a few minutes, and, after rising, another elder addressed us, saying, " He trusted we should behave with propriety and decency, as decent people ought, and recolect that we were in a house of worship, though we were not believers of the same faith :" an address, indeed, that was much required : for I could not divest myself of the idea that we were in a theatre, and, had any one set the example, I have but little doubt there would have been a boisterous round of applause. In truth we were but mere spectators; none took any part in the service, but remained as immovable and attentive to the proceed ings before them as they would if viewing any novelty in a place of public amusement. The rest of the men now divested themselves of their coats, hanging them upon pegs in the wall, and each of the women laid the white handkerchief she had held in her hand upon the benches; indications that they were about to set to in good Two rows of about forty persons stood with heir backs to the wall, the remainder forming a column ronting them at some distance. The former party struck up a lively air with some words attached to i (all that I could distinguish were, "I will be truly good," frequently repeated,) and the latter commenced dancing in correct time, advancing three steps; then balancing three and retiring again, advanced as before, turning round at intervals in the tune in a style which a quadrille dancer might even be proud of. The singers throughout the time kept their arms close to their

ham, or any of our fashionable watering places. Some cused for making an absurd but striking simile) like so come to get rid of their daughters; others to get rid of many kangaroos standing upon their hind legs. Upon their complaints; others, again, to avoid the sickness of the whole, it was a most singular scene; old and young were dancing away without their coats, as if it had been tune-hunters, pleasure-seekers, and the odds and ends a matter of life and death; while the room, containing not fewer than six or seven hundred people, was hot to suffocation. Though the women exerted themselves most laboriously, they were (owing to their dress, I presume) as pale and ghastly as so many shrouded bodies or living corpses, an appearance they wished to assume, I should imagine, as not being very inviting to the eyes of "the world's people," as they term us oldlashioned folks. I overheard one of a party of young men sitting in rear of me, who could not at all contain themselves, say, "he had seen an Egyptian mummy look handsomer than any of them." I could not, however, agree with him upon that score ; for there were two or three pair of very pretty dark eyes, with some finely-formed features. One young girl, in particular, about eighteen or twenty years of age, who paid much more attention to the spectators than to her devotions, would doubtless have been well pleased to regain her former place in the world. She was in the last row of females, that no one could overlook her motions; and all the young people were similarly disposed of. Those who formed the first row, and who were confronted face to face with the men, were the oldest and ugliest of the party : a dangerous post like this was not assigned to young people, with such eyes as interpreters, an elopement having occasionally taken place, much to the dismay of the elders. A respectable, middle-aged man, who had received the visiters and shown them to their seats with great civility, took no part in the performance of the above ceremonies, but passed his time in observing the effect such a singular show had upon the audience. After the society had finished their first dance and song, he came up directly in front of me, and said he had seen two or three young men talking and laughing, as if they were in a theatre or ball room." All eyes were turned instanter in my direction; but, fortunately for my credit, the speaker particularised them, and I discovered they were the "Egyptian mummy" party. He continued his lecture by telling them, "if they wished to laugh, to walk out upon the floor, and allow every one to see them ; if they had any thing to say, let every one hear what it was; that the rest of the visiters had behaved respectably and with propriety, and had his thanks for so doing; but, that for these young men, they conducted themselves worse than heathens, who have some respect for the religion of others; that they deserved reprimanding, and that he reprimanded them accordingly." The young men looked much abashed, and took an early opportunity of retiring. The society afterwards formed a column of five in front, with fourteen members in the centre of the room, who sang some words to a tune like "Yankee doodle, column stepping off at quick time, and marching round the room as correctly as any well-drilled battalion, changing step when necessary, and, if any one fell out in front, his place was immediately occupied by some one from the rear. They beat time by moving their hands up and down as before described, clapping them in certain parts of the tune. After thus marching round several times, they halted, and, the inner files of two facing about, a brisk air was struck up, and they moved off again in different directions, circling round the room, halting and singing in the slow parts of the air; then quickening their pace almost to a run at the more lively parts. Altogether I scarcely ever saw so difficult or so well-performed a field-day. They had been evidently well drilled, or they could not have acquired such skill in manœuvring; for there was such a series of marching and countermarching, slow step, quick step, and double-quick step, advancing and retiring, forming open column and close column, perpendicular lines and oblique lines, that it was sufficient to puzzle and confound the clearest head of the lookers on. After a hard hour's work, the first speaker, who had

requested us "to behave with decency," again came forward and spoke to the following effect: "Friends, I wish to say a few words to you. No doubt what you have seen to day appears vastly strange—a mode of worshipping the Almighty altogether new to you; and I am not surprised that it should appear strange, The way of the Lord is foolishness with man.' I asked your attention and good conduct before we commenced; some few have not behaved well-far from it indeed, but I am not even surprised at that. They probably despised us and laughed at us in scorn and derision. bodies, with the lower part of them projecting out, and We, however, are satisfied; we well know that we are in

ed with us. Works speak for themselves, and the tree is known by its fruit; we therefore fear not the taunts There are, however, so many sects, so many of men various forms of religion, so many crying out 'this way,' that is the right way,' and 'this is the right those seeking the truth scarcely know which way to turn; but if you wish to be saved, if any of you feel have need of salvation (and 'the physician is only required by the sick') it is here only to be found-this is the only true path; amongst these only, these the true disciples of Christ, who follow his glorious example in taking up a daily cross, and denying themselves the things of this world. I have no doubt some of you despise us, and that all of you profess to be religious, and all nearly determine upon repenting of your sins, and leading a new life; but day after day is this hour of reformation put off. It is delayed time after time until some more convenient opportunity. We desire your happiness, we pray for your good, but we cannot flatter you nots, we pray for your good, but we cannot have you will be saved, unless you abstain from the lust of the ficsh, all sin and worldly desires, and shun the eye, the pride of life-the eye, the pride of life.

-The speaker here became quite violent, stamping with his feet, and holding out his clenched hand while he repeated the last sentence, looking hard at the lady spectators. "Whence arises all sin, all deadly and barbarous wars ?-whence this sickness which now desolates the land? Let those, then, who wish to be saved, forsake those things which separate the soul from God. Cease to do evil, and you will learn to do good; imitate us in taking Christ for a pattern, and you will then assuredly find salvation,"

His address lasted about twenty minutes, and was delivered with great energy; but he was an illiterate man, and could scarcely speak correct English-evidently labouring, too, under great difficulty from want of words to express himself, and his whole discourse abounded with tautology. I was rather alarmed lest he should observe me taking notes of his lecture; for, had he only cast eyes upon me. I should have received no gentle reprimand. After another song, the meeting broke up, having lasted an hour and an half.

I had some conversation immediately afterwards with one of the elders, who appeared a sensible well-informed man. He stated that the society at this village consisted of 600 people, but that not more than a third ever attended service together, excepting once a year, when all had received an addition of 100 members within the last two years, many of whom were English. I had observed two very stout, ruddy faced, farmer-looking men, who, he said, had only just arrived from my native country. One was the very prototype of Friar Tuck, and it would be a considerable time before he exchanged his ful checks for the long demure face of the rest of the ciety. The other danced round the room, swinging his bands about, and bellowing at the full extent of his voice, as if he was still tripping it at some English vil 'Tis said "there is nothing new under the lage wake. sun;" but it seems strange that such fanaticism should exist with so much zeal and good religious feeling.

The village is remarkable for the neatness and cleanly ness of the houses. The school is well conducted, and the children educated in it generally possess a superior education to those clsewhere. After acquiring the age of maturity, they are under no obligation to remain with the society, but are free to return to the world; nor are they allowed rashly to enlist under the banners of " the believers," but must seriously take the matter into consideration, and even undergo a noviciate of some months, when, if still of the same opinion, they are admitted and enjoy the same privileges as the other members. At any time indeed they may withdraw, but cannot claim any compensation for the time they may have worked upon the lands of the society, nor, should they have thrown property into the common stock, can they reclaim it. though none that have as yet withdrawn have gone away empty-handed. The principal rules of the society are celibacy, non-interference with politics, peace with all mankind, and paying to every man his due; nor will they be answerable for the debts of any of the society, or admit any one as a member who has not honestly discharged all his pecuniary debts. No one, except in case of sickness or infirmity, is allowed to become a burthen on the society; but all must work, and all property is in common, the fruits of their labour being thrown into a general fund. The women are employed in knitting Christians. gloves, making fancy ornaments, and spinning, while the men follow various trades, the goods being exposed Fahrenheit; it is pleasant to the taste, and, being devoid gained the banks of the Mohawk River, a rich alluvial

best quality, but the price is exceedingly high. The as common beverage. From chemical analysis, two many persuasives as the most experienced shopkeeper in England, with the true "will you look at this, sir?this is an excellent article," and "these gloves wear remarkably well; you had better take a pair, sir." They possess about three thousand acres of well cultivated land djoining the village, and extensive gardens for rearing seeds, which produce a considerable income, being in great demand throughout the States. The society is governed by two elders of each sex, elected by the memers. Their duty is to give information to candid enquirers, and to admit those who desire to unite themelves to the society; also occasionally to preach the rospel. The entire body is divided into families from 80 o 100 members each, who again appoint two elders as their head, whose duty it is to manage the temporal concerns of the family. Their houses are large, commodious, and substantial brick buildings, four stories in beight.

The society is also divided into three classes: 1st. those who do not assent to the rule of celibacy, but reside at a distance from the village with their own families, attending worship, and otherwise conforming to the rules. 2dly, Those who are members, but can return to the world's people whenever they think fit: and 3dly, those who, vowing to remain members in perpetuum. have entirely given themselves up as followers of the faith. They all live in a remarkably comfortable manner, even well, in the sense of the world, with whose people, whoever, they will not eat in company; but, when some of them rode up to the springs in a car, they showed that they possessed a taste for the good things of this life, as well as the rest of mankind, by sitting down, taking a glass of brandy and water, smoking, and conversing cheerfully. Two or three backslidings have occurred amongst the young members, who have eloped proving they were not invulnerable to the shafts of that little urchin Cupid; and I shrewdly suspect that many others would not be at all backward in following the same example, did but an opportunity occur The sect, however, gains ground considerably, and there are not fewer than 5000 Shakers in the United States though it is but fifty-nine years since Mrs. Lee, or "Mother Ann," as she is called, emigrated from England. She was a native of Manchester, and married to a blacksmith in that town, and is considered the founder of that sect, though several people had formed themselves into a society following the same mode of worship as early as 1747. She was an illiterate woman, unable either to read or write. The cruelpersecutions she suffered in England, on account of her religious opinions, induced her to embark, with her husband and others of the same persuasion, for America, in 1774, where she established herself, near Albany, twenty-five miles from Lebanon, removing to the latter place some few years after, and dving in 1784, in her forty-eighth year. Lebanon is now the head of the Shaking church. such a sect is not well calculated for a young and thinlyinhabited country is self-ovident; for though, by their sobriety, good faith, honest and upright conduct, they set an example to the rest of mankind worthy of imitation, and most of their regulations are founded upon highly moral and admirable principles, yet others are fallacious, and the argument upon which they rest is altogether untenable. They hold that the millennium has commenced, and that all the human race is to be They hold that the millennium extinct by conforming to their first great precept of Without such a fundamental rule, indeed, celibacy. such a society could not long exist. Professing to be close imitators of Christ, they are far from it. The Saviour of the world went about doing good, exposing himself to the ingratitude of those he served, and s last, for their sakes, suffering an ignominous and painful death; while they, who pretend to take him as at pattern, load an easy and comfortable life, and seem chiefly occupied in adding to their worldly riches, while their charity is bounded by the chain of hills which encircle their settlement. That such a society should exist for a day, in the present intellectual state of the world, is truly astonishing ; but "nil admirari" appears to be the motto of common sense. The society is composed chiefly of ignorant and illiterate people, and of many who have themselves from the rest of mankind, unable to bear up and strive against the adversities of their lot as true

the right path, that the Lord is pleased and is reconcil- for sale at the trustee's office: every article is of the of almost every medicinal quality or saline taste, is used women who sold me what few things I bought used as quarts are said to contain .-Muriate of lime, 1.00 grs. Muriate of soda 0.75; Sulphate of lime 1.50; Carbonate of lime 0.57

It boils up in the gardens of the hotel in sufficient quantity to supply the requisite baths, and is afterwards used for setting in motion the wheels of three manufactories. I was much amused by seeing a large party of ladies and gentlemen, fresh arrivals, assemble round the spring one evening, tasting the water and passing their opinion upon its merits, some even refusing to put the they had been taking plentiful potions of the same at the dinner table.

The evenings were usually passed in dancing except on Saturday, the Sabbath commencing with some of the New Englanders at sunset on the preceding day. band consisted of two negroes playing on violins, and a third upon a bass. The leader of the sable trio (a barber, by the by, composing part of the establishment of the bouse) acted as a kind of maître du ballet, crying out "Balanciey!"-" tan your patners!"-" La's shen!" and other jargon, utterly unintelligible even to those who were acquainted with the figure of every quadrille. The ladies' dancing was a composition of walking, running, and shuffling; the gentlemen acquitted themselves as well as gentlemen generally do. I overheard one, ing round the room, say that he had "the best waltz-

ing master in Paris, last winter." Amongst other resources for killing time at the springs, nine-pins bore a prominent part. I accompanid some gentlemen to the alley one day for the purpose of playing, when, our number on each side being unequal, one of the party (a young collegian from haven) invited a gentlemanly-looking man to join us in a rubber; he consented to play a single game after some hesitation, and came off winner. At dinner I heard a voice familiar to my ear say, from behind my chair, "What will you take, sir?" and turning round saw our friend of the morning acting in capacity of waiter; he certainly possessed a more intellectual countenance than two thirds of the people at table.

Feeling myself sufficiently recovered to undergo the dislocating motion of the road, and all my acquaintance at the springs taking their departure, I also stepped into the coach on the morning of the 1st of August, and, being the only passenger, imagined I should have a quiet, easy journey, but soon found myself egregiously mistaken. There not being sufficient weight to steady the vehicle on its clamsy springs, it was tossed to and fro like a ship in a gale of wind. We passed through the small manufacturing towns of Nassau and Alvia. singular signs in the latter attracted my attention; one especially, of "Miss Simms, Tailoress," emblazoned in large characters upon a board against the house-side, struck me as a novel mode of a lady earning a liveli-

hond. The entrance to the city of Troy, twenty-five miles from Lebanon, through an excavated rock, which forms part of the classically named Mount Ida, is exceedingly pretty. The city, containing about 12,000 inhabitants, occupies an alluvial plain of some extent between the mount and the Hudson River. Having some spare time, I walked through several of the streets, and visited the Episcopal Church, which has a very tasteful Gothic tower : one of the prettiest specimens of architecture I saw in the United States; but the body of the church, not being built in unison with it, gives the edifice the air of a piece of patch-work. An elegant and large court-house was completed, with the exception of its portico, in a street adjoining the church; but it bore too strong a resemblance to the United States' Bank at Philadelphia, of which I had since seen so many facsimiles, to have many charms for me. The building was entirely of white marble, and modelled after the temple of Theseus at Athens. The gallant "Trojans," as the inhabitants call themselves, were partaking of the New York panic, and leaving the city in crowds, on account of a few cases of cholera being reported.

The river, which is about a quarter of a mile wide, is crossed by a horse-ferry to the village of Watervliet, where "Mother Ann" originally established herself; and a few miles farther the road passes the houses of some married Shakers, belonging to the Niskayuna settlement, three miles to the southwest. From this place to Schenectady the country is dull, uninteresting in point PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-AT \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance

soil presents itself. There is but little worthy of notice company, who are proceeding rapidly in the construction ceiving the necessary directions, we wished this true speforming part of what is intended, are at present erected; but several more are to be immediately added. and, the adjoining grounds being spacious, it promises to become a pretty spot. The college has been very liberally endowed by the state to the amount of 300,000 dollars, and the number of students at this time is about 200. Dr. Nott, the president, is not only a good classical scholar, but an excellent and persevering mechanic. Some of his inventions have even gained a considerable name in England, amongst which is an improvement in hot air stoves for heating cathedrals and large buildings. He has expended also large sums of money in experiments upon steam-vessels; several of which are constructing upon his plan of having twenty small boilers, instead of two or four large ones, and are considered safer than those generally in use, and equally swift. After passing two hours in Schenectady, I entered the packet boat on the Erie Canal, and proceeded at the rate of four miles an hour, on a line parallel with the Mohawk. This immense work, which connects the waters of the Hudson with those of Lake Eric, was commenced in 1817, at the suggestion of De Witt Clinton, at that time governor of the state of New York. The packet boats, as on the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, are large and well farnished with excellent sleeping berths, and the charge very reasonable, being only three cents per mile, breakfast and dinner being provided on equally moderate terms; so that the travelling is rendered more agreeable and almost as speedy as upon the rough turnpikes.

I varied my mode of travelling by leaving the boat sometimes at the locks, and walking on, being able at a moderate pace to keep a head of it. Upon arriving at the first lock, we found more than twenty boats waiting for their turn to pass through; but all were obligto give way to our vessel, which, paying a higher toll, claimed priority of passage. The legality of this preference did not, however, appear to be at all compre hended by the passengers in the other boats, nor did they submit to it without murmuring, thinking (as they said) that all boats "were alike free and equal." had only ten passengers, although there was ample accommodation for forty. We experienced an hour's delay during the night, from the horses of a vessel a-head of us breaking loose, and galloping down upon our train, which, throwing their driver head foremost into the canal, followed the example of the others by breaking the tow rope and scampering off, leaving the man rolling about, half stunned, in the water.

In the morning we had a dense fog, not uncommon on the banks of the Mohawk, and which, as is frequently the case elsewhere, was the forerunner of a very hot day. The country through which we passed was pretty well diversified with hills and rich meadows of Indian corn on the banks of the stream, and the farmers were every where employed in reaping or cradling the grain on the uplands. As the canal approaches the little falls o the Mohawk, fifty miles from Schencctady, the scenery improves, and has some claims to picturesque. I has heard so much in praise of it that I stepped out of the boat at the first lock, half a mile from the village, not only for the purpose of viewing but of sketching some of this far-famed scenery, and walked past it all, momentarily expecting to come upon something excessively grand and sublime, so much had I been deceived by exaggerated description! rated description! Although very pretty, no part of it can vie with Matlock in Derbyshire. There is one hend in the canal which winds round the rocky mount, and under some dark bleak, impending crags, with the noisy torrent of the Mohawk washing its base, and the spires of the village churches with a fine aqueduct visible through the excavation, which would form a pretty sketch, but nothing to warrant the overdrawn descriptions given me. Having to pass through five locks in succession, we had time to cross the aqueduct to the village on the opposite side of the river, which is becoming a manufacturing town of some importance, from the great water-power afforded by the falls. Its progress and prosperity have been considerably retarded for some years, prosperity have occi considerably retarded for some years, owing to the most valuable and useful ground being the property of a gentleman in England, who did not dispose of it until last year, when it was purchased by a

in the town, excepting Union College, on an eminence of numerous manufactories. Large pieces of rock in the near the road from Troy. Only two large buildings, river here present a singular appearance, from being worm river here present a singular appearance, from being worn and drove on, subsequently finding his parting words preperfectly hollow and round like a caldron, the shell or rim, as it were, being reduced in many parts to a few inches in thickness. Other rocks are bored through in inches in thickness. circles with as smooth a surface as if they had been chiseled or worked out with an auger. These effects are supposed to have been produced by small pebbles having lodged in an orifice in the rock, and been agitated by the eddies and force of the current, until they increased the opening sufficiently to admit larger stones, which, in process of time, formed these singular excavations.

From the Little Falls, the canal passes through Herkimer or German Flats, a fine rich tract of country, with farms varying from one hundred and fifty to two hundred acres, at about one hundred dollars per acre, yielding from twenty-five to thirty bushels of wheat, or from sixty to one hundred bushels of Indian corn. At Frankfort, a few miles further, it does not exceed from twenty to fifty dollars, the soil appearing rich and fertile, but in a poor state of cultivation. The farming of the Dutch on the flats forms a striking contrast to that of their slovenly neighbours. At this last village, "the long level" commences, the canal running a distance of sixty-nine miles to the town of Syracuse, without a single intervening

At five o'clock in the afternoon we entered Utica, eighty miles from Schenectady, having been twenty-two hours on our journey, and stepped from the canal into the United States Hotel, where we were accommodated with excellent rooms.

# CHAPTER XV.

FALLS OF TRENTON-MAIL BAGS-NAMES

Having hired one of the four-wheeled carriages known at Philadelphia as a "dearborn," in the eastern states as a "carryall," and in Utica as a "wagon," a friend (Mr. B.) and myself started at cight o'clock on the 3d of August upon an excursion to the Trenton Falls. The road being rough and mountainous, and the day excessively hot, we pulled up at a small tavern, eight miles from the town, to give the horse some water. While I was holding the bucket, mine host came out, and, after looking on quictly for some time without tendering his assistance, he observed that we " had better let the beast stand in the shade a minute or two until it became cool, and then it would proceed more cleverly on the journey." I understood him immediately, and determining to accept the challenge, led the horse into the shade of the house, when the following conversation ensued, much to the amusement of my companion, who did not at first comprehend our

Landlord. "You are from the southward, I guess. Muself. " No-from Utica."

"Aye, but you don't keep there, I reckon."
"No, in the southward."

"Aye, I guessed so; but whereabouts?"

"Oh! south of Washington."

"Ah! pretty sickly there now?"

" No, pretty smart.'

this here road was quite unpassable, but now I have been fixing it myself, expecting company, and no one comes. You will have them all here when the cholera panic has subsided a little."

"I don't know that; I heard a gentleman, who had ocen in the south, say the other day that there was very little money there now; the southerners wouldn't care a fig for the cholera, they'd clear out tarnation soon if they

had plenty of money to spare; ain't it so?" I had now put one foot on the step of our vehicle, but mine host was not yet satisfied, so he followed me up with—"But you are going to the west, I expect?"
"Perhaps we may."

"Aye, you came down the canal."

"That's fine travelling; that's what I like; you push along so slick, there's no chance of getting one's neck broke as there is aboard those stages on the rough turnpikes; if the boat sinks, one's only up to one's knees in water. You'll see the falls?"

cimen of an American pot-house keeper good morning, phetic. Though the Yankees are so notoriously inquisitive, yet there is nothing disrespectful in their manner. tive, yet there is nothing disrespectua in their manner; nor did I ever feel annoyed by their asking such prying questions, generally leading them "considerably on the wrong trail," as they would say, or else, having satisfied them, commencing a cross-examination, to which they always submitted with good grace.

After a pleasant ride of fourteen miles, we arrived at the hotel, a short distance from the village of Trenton, and proceeded immediately to view the falls, which commence within two hundred yards of the house, though mence within two hundred yards of the nouse, though entirely concealed from it by a thick intervening forest. To see them to advantage, it is necessary to descend a rocky precipice nearly one hundred feet perpendicular, into the ravine along which the dark stream winds its course. Scarcely any thing can be conceived more grand or picturesque than the first view of the surrounding objects after the visiter has gained the rocky, and, at this season, dry bed of the winter's torrent. I have seen many falls, but none possessing such a variety of scenery or differing so much in the formation of the cataract as these; and of their sublimity but a very faint idea can be conveyed from description. The impetuous rush of water during successive ages has worked a bed for itself through a ridge of lime-stone rocks, which extends from the Mohawk to the northward as far as the St. Lawrence; but in several places it appears to have encountered a reef of harder materials, which has been able to withstand the force of the torrent. There are several of these ledges, occupying an extent of about two miles, over which the stream is precipitated. Of these the High Falls are the finest, being one hundred and nine feet in height, including a small intervening slope, which breaks the perpendicular fall, and, dividing it into two cataracts, renders it more picturesque than if falling in one unbroken sheet.

The Americans possess a most singular taste for marring the beauty of every place which can boast of any thing like scenery, by introducing a bar-room into the most romantic and conspicuous spot. Consequently there is a little white, painted wooden shanty perched upon the very brow of the High Fall, from which all kinds of liquors are distributed to the Yankee admirers of nature, after they have undergone the overpowering fatigue of walking four hundred yards from the hotel. It proved an insurmountable barrier to the further progress of a large party, who had flocked round me, passing the most candid and unconcerned opinions possible upon my efforts at delineating the scenery. Numerous fossil organic remains are visible in the lofty banks which bound the ravine; and the formation of the singular holes on the ocks, similar to those at the Little Falls of the Mohawk. is here seen actually in process. Many are formed by the backwater of the rapids. One, called the "Rocky Heart," from its striking resemblance to the common re-presentation of the seat of life, has been made by two of these eddies. The water rushing over a slight fall proceeds on its course for fifteen or twenty feet, when arriving at a narrow pass, the bottom or point of the heart as it were, it separates in the centre, returning back to "But there's tarnation little travelling now; last fall the fall on each side of the river's bed, and has thus washed away the rock into a circular chasm. Adjoining is a natural well, called "Jacob's Kettle," about six feet deep, and three in diameter. The bottom is covered to son depth with round pebbles, which have been deposited there during the floods, and been employed in forming the kettle

The width of the ravine, through which the stream takes its course, varies from one to three hundred yards. At the lower end, where the bed is formed of a smooth level rock, walking is as safe and agreeable as upon any well laid povement: but at the upper it contracts to a parrow pass, and, the rocks rising in a smooth perpendicular mass, the passage is rendered rather dangerous; and few people attempt to pass the Rocky Heart, the path not exceeding six inches in width, the water being of a pitchy blackness, forty feet deep.

Having passed some very agreeable hours at this enhanting spot, we again stepped into our dearborn, carryall, or wagon, and, turning our backs upon Trenton and its delightful scenery, arrived at the summit of a long hill "We are going there now; which is the way?" So, re- five miles from Ution, without any adventures, or incident,

NEW SERIES. VOL. II .-- 13

worth recording. Upon gaining this height, the sun was drawing nigh to the horizon, and casting a mellow tint over the extensive landscape, which was beautifully interspersed with all the requisites to form an attractive scene I was about expressing my admiration, when seeing the long steep descent down which I, as whip, was to guide our vehicle, my thoughts were immediately diverted elsewhere, and I observed (having the upset at Lebanon upper most in my imagination) that "I should not like to de-scend such a hill in a heavy coach." My companion answering, that "the Americans despised drag-chains and slippers," I was about to exemplify the truth of his remark by giving him a full and true account of my misfortunes the preceding week, when I felt the carriage pressed too Industry," which, similar to some institutions in Switzermuch upon the horse, and attempted to check it, but in vain; for owing to some accident or mistake at the hotel, a strap upon the collar of the harness had given way, so that the horse, unable to keep the carriage off his legs, became frightened and set off at full gallop, kicking most violently, to the imminent danger of our legs. Mr. B. lifted his upon the seat in the first instance, and then, wisely thinking "discretion the better part of valour," lifted his whole body out behind (knocking my hat over my eyes in the hurry of his movements,) but, not being able to relinquish his hold of the vehicle immediately, he cut up the rough road, with his knees, like a plough, for a considerable distance; or, as he afterwards more classically compared it, like Hector dragged by the car of Achilles round the walls of Troy. When freed from his additional weight, I was carried along with the rapidity of a whirlwind; the foot-board splintering in all directions from the incessant battering of the horse's heels. A broad deep ditch ran upon either side of the road, so, perceiving if I attempted to overturn myself in either direction, I should be dashed with great violence upon the ground, and remembering the cautious advice Phæton received from the old gentleman, his father, when he drove the fiery car, "medio tutissimus ibis," I kept in the middle of the road, pulling hard upon the reins to prevent the horse falling down. I knew that a serious obstacle opposed me at the foot of the hill, in the shape of a narrow bridge to that of the English. The sermon being delivered in a deceived, for the innkeeper, not expecting the mail so over a deep and broad ravine, with a deep stream, where I might even meet with the fate of the above worthy himness of manner, was well calculated to rivet the attention quarters of an hour elapsed before the beefsteaks and cofself; so I dashed the horse at a high rail and fence at a
of the congregation. In America the compact is between fee made their appearance upon the table. At the village turn of the road, where a temporary bridge crossed the the congregation and minister, as between master and of Oneida Castle we obtained the first sight of some Tusditch. He seemed to comprehend me; for over we went. after a vast heaving and rolling, a kind of tottering doubt agree and suit each other. The clergyman's salary in up in their blankets, though a burning sun was shining, whether we should capsize or not, which would have ejected any thorough landsman from his seat. The strong is sufficient for people who are expected to debar them the coach as it whirled along. There was an extensive wall brought us to a sudden check. I was from my seat selves the active pursuits of the rest of mankind. But in settlement of log huts, with an episcopal church belongin an instant, at the head of the horse, who was striving to scramble over it; but he soon desisted, having, like myself, had quite enough of such work in the last half mile. Mr. B. was still far away, peering through the clouds of land made prior to the revolution. In a presbyterian allowance from the state, to which all land they wish to dust, to see what had become of me, fearing the result of church, which we attended in the afternoon, the pews dispose of must be sold, not having the power to grant a my rapid descent. He was much cut and bruised, as was were originally sold at two hundred and eighty each, the horse from kicking the wagon, and vice versa. I alone escaped uninjured, being but a sufferer in the purse, from the compensation we were obliged to make the owner of the steed and vehicle, for injuries received. In my case the names of the two places "Lebanon Shakers," and "Trenton Falls," are incongruous; they should be the "Trenton Shakers," and "Lebanon Falls;" as such 1 shall ever remember them, and with them the recollection of my shaking in the wagon, and upsetting in the coach, will always be associated.

The above accident detained us a few day at Utica, Mr. B. being too unwell to proceed on his journey; but the cause could scarcely be regretted, since we had the good fortune to make the acquaintance of an eminent barrister residing in the town, who had been one of our fellowpassengers from Schenectady, and from whom we re-

ceived much kind attention.

The town or city of Utica, as I believe it is now called occupies a gentle slope, rising to the west, from the banks of the Mohawk, and until the commencement of the canal was an inconsiderable place, with a population of about 3000. Since the completion of that work, it has any mented to 10,000 souls, and is daily on the increase. The line of canal, which eight years since was on the outskirts, now passes directly through the centre of the city, giving it a pleasing appearance, to which the innumerable wooden bridges with their light open railing greatly contribute. The inhabitants are well aware of its rising importance, predicting already that the state government will be re moved from Albany, and that the future laws will emanate from their capitol, whose site they have marked out in a square at the upper end of the city, on a rising eminence, whence its dome will be seen by the surrounding country for forty miles. The streets are also laid out in a style befitting the capital of the most populous state in the by which the state of Connecticut was bounded, east by the in growth and prosperity, being situated in a grain coun-

Union. As a central situation it is more convenient than Naraganset river, south by Long Island sound, north by Albany, which is on the very confines of the state, and three hundred miles from the inhabitants of the western parts of it. A stranger, seeing no manufactories or large mercantile establishments in Utica, finds it difficult to account for its rapid increase, until he discovers that every stream from the neighbouring hills is covered with such speculations, and the margin of every creek is peopled. The goods being transported from the town, it derives all the benefit, without any of the inconvenience, arising from

numerous manufactories. At Whitesborough, in the vicinity of the city, is the singular but laudable "Oncida Institution of Science and land, combines learning with manual labour. It was first established by a clergyman in bad health, who, opening a small school ten years since, discovered that, by the pupils' working for a few hours daily, they earned sufficient money to defray the expense of their education. Since that time it has been much encouraged and had so veral benefactors. There is a farm, containing upwards of one hundred acres, attached to it, upon which the students may be seen working for three or four hours daily; and two years' produce will pay their board for that time This mode of obtaining an education has been found entirely practicable, and it is principally intended for those designed for the church, but some are also educated for other professions. The merit of the institution, independently of that derived from the system, is, that young men of talent may obtain an education here who cannot afford to go to more expensive establishments. Upon the whole, from the prevalence of mercantile pursuits, there

are but few places for classical education in the States, compared with England.

On Sunday, the 5th of August, we attended divine service at the Dutch Reformed Protestant Church, the minister of which, Mr. Bethune, a Scottish gentleman, is in high repute as an eloquent and a powerful preacher. We the majority of American ecclesiastics, and preferred it the organist and leader of the orchestra alone receiving small salaries, in addition to the minister. The floor of this church was on an inclined plane, so that each pew was more elevated than the one in front, the pulpit bcing under the organ-loft at the lower end of the building. After service, we visited the Sunday school on the groundfloor under the church, where, from the minister having great room for improvement. The school consisted of about one hundred and cighty boys, and a voluntary teacher to each class of six or eight boys. Before w departed, the superintendent (an editor of a newspaper) requested us to address the children, but appeared satisfied with an answer, that "our qualifications were not in that line." For my own part, I was rather at a loss to comprehend his meaning, until he rose and delivered a long extempore prayer for the prosperity of the school.

The state of New York has a permanent school-fund, of the enormous amount of a million and a half of dollars, which originally grose from the sale of land; and the proceeds, being laid out to interest, in time accumulated to so large a sum that the annual distribution is now 120,000 dollars, and as much more is raised in the state by contributions; so that nearly a quarter of a million is yearly expended by this one state in promoting knowledge amongst the people, very few of whom have not re-ceived a useful education. Connecticut is the only state in the Union which possesses the same powerful means: its fund arose from a vague charter granted by the King of England, soon after the establishment of the American colonies, to Lord Say and Sele and Lord Brook in 1631,

Massachusetts, and extended west to the Pacific Ocean By this document it claimed the right of extending its rule over tracts of land which were unexplored at the time the charter was granted, and which included a consider-able portion of Pennsylvania and New York. These two states resisted the claim, but compromised the matter after the revolution, by obtaining for Connecticut the grant of certain lands in Ohio, which, being sold, produced the sum of 1,200,000 dollars. This sum was, in the first instance, to be appropriated for the propagation of the gos-pel, but subsequently was formed into a school-fund; and thus one of the smallest states in the Union distributes an innual sum amongst the several districts, for the support of education, considerably exceeding the state tax on the inhabitants; and the most singular instance is presented of a government, after all its expenses have been defrayed, returning to the citizens more than the amount they h been taxed. In those districts which receive assistance from this fund, it is required that the same amount should be raised by contribution. New York imitated Connecticut in adopting the same system, and ordaining that the proceeds of all unsold or unappropriated lands should be added to the school-fund, which will increase it at least to the amount of another million of dollars. In Massachusetts much attention is paid to education, and numerous schools are established throughout all the New England states, the necessary funds being annually raised in dis-

On the 6th of August we proceeded on our journey through New Hartford, a small village four miles from Utica, and two or three from Hamilton college, incorporated in 1821, and so called after the unfortunate general. We obtained a good view of its white buildings, pleasantly situated on a rising ground above the village of Clinton. We arrived at the manufacturing village of Manchester, nine miles from Utica, in an hour and ten minutes, being at the quickest rate we had yet travelled were much pleased with his manner, which was that of upon American turnpikes, and accordingly anticipated a continuation of such rapid progress; but were soon unmore familiar and colloquial style, and with great earnest- soon, had made no preparations for breakfast, and three servant, or tradesman and customer, so long as they carora Indians, who were standing by the road-side, wrapt small towns is generally 1000 dollars per annum, which looking composedly, and a parently without curiosity, at cities and populous places, where the duty is more severe, ing to the tribe, on a plain half a mile from the turnpike; it varies from 1500 to 2500, which is raised by a tax upon and a circular grove of trees where their councils were the congregation, or (as in New York) from grants of formerly held, and where they now receive their annual title deed to individuals. During the last year, and the annual tax was nineteen dollars and fifty cents, the tribe, with their episcopalian pastor, a man of liberal education, having sold their lands, migrated to Green Bay on Lake Michigan. In the summer season their time is employed in tilling the ground in the Reservation, or in cutting fuel from the extensive forests in rear of their vil-In winter many of them proceed to the hunting lage. grounds three or four hundred miles in the west, where they collect an abundance of skins, from the sale of which made frequent allusions to "Samuel James Mills, the founder of Sabbath schools," we expected to see one of a lall savages, or semi-barbarians, they are much addicted superior order, but were disappointed. There seemed to drink, and barter their hardly-gained spoils for a small quantity of spirituous liquors. Twenty-five miles further, at Onondaga Hollow, where there is a tribe of that name, ome women came up to the coach, offering small articles of their own manufacture for sale; they could speak English very fluently, as can most of the Indians in those tribes which have much intercourse with the "pale faces." The frontier war, which had but lately broken out, was much deprecated by most Americans, who asserted that their government was the aggressor. foreigner the American policy towards the Indians appears most cruel and inhuman, every possible advantage being taken to dispossess the rightful owners of the soil of their property. The Indian character is noble and generous, when well treated; but, when goaded, as they have been to desperation, it is no wonder that their treat ment of the white prisoners who fall into their hands should be barbarous. Americans have been found to retaliate such cruelties; and the public prints at this time were filled with late accounts of another "glorious vic-tory," in which some volunteers or militia men had brought three scalps into camp! The town of Onondaga Hollow, and Onondaga Hill,

were of some importance during the late war, and rivals

by; the sunshine of their greatness and prosperity is for The houses are almost tenantless, and of the arsenal nothing is left but the name; the canal, running within three miles, gave them the coup de grace. The sooner the road is diverted from the present route the more secure will the lives of all travellers become: for of all hills to ascend or descend, the one near Onon-daga Hollow is the most frightful. The extensive and fine view of Syracuse, Salina with its salt vats, Onondaga lake, the town of Liverpool, with the thickly wooded country between it and Oneida lake in the extreme distance, scarcely compensate for the risk of ascending it in

Our progress was much delayed by the delivery of the mail bag at every small hamlet on the road. The letters in America, instead of being put into separate bags for each town, as in England, are carried in one huge leather case, which the postmaster is allowed to detain ten minutes, so that he may pick his letters out of the general the office, sometimes a small tavern, and throws the bag, land, or perhaps a genuine Yankeeism. about the size of a flour sack, upon the hard pavement or muddy road, as most convenient; it is then trailed along into the house, and being unlocked, the lower end is elevated, and out tumble all the letters, newspapers, and pamphlets, in a heap upon the floor. At the little village of Lenox, I had the curiosity to look into the bar for the purpose of seeing the mode of sorting letters, and witnessed a scene which could never answer in any other The sorters consisted of an old grey-headed man, at least seventy-five years of age, an old woman, with "spectacles on nose," the old gentleman's equal in the old gentleman's equal in point of years, and a great, fat, ruddy-faced damsel of twenty-five, backed by half a dozen dirty little barefooted urchins, who were all down upon their knees on the floor. overhauling the huge pile before them, flinging those letters which were for their office into a distant corner of the room, amongst sundry wet mops, brushes, molasses barrels, &c. \* and those which were for other towns on our route were again bagged in the same gentle style, part having to undergo the same process every fifth mile of our day's journey, excepting at the office at Onondaga Hill, where the postmaster, being an attorney at law. managed to detain us only two minutes. Many of these offices, costing the government an annual sum of 200 or 300 dollars for the postmaster's salary, do not receive half that amount in letters. One man assured me that sometimes his month's receipts did not exceed six dollars. No revenue being required from the post-office establishment, the offices in large towns furnish funds for extending the mail line of communication. The surplus funds of that at New York are enormous; but, for the last three years, the expenditure upon the mails has much exceeded the receipts throughout the States. In 1790, there were only seventy-five post-offices; at this time, there are 9000, and 115,000 miles of mail communication; and the postage on letters from Boston to Baltimore, a distance little under 400 miles, is only 9d. sterling

At Marcellus the coach stopped at an inn, of which the landlord seemed quite an original. He was sitting in the bar, without his coat and neckcloth, reading a newspaper, and his feet stretched half across the top of the table, round which several of his guests were enjoying " a drink" and a mouthful of the Virginia weed. ing one of the passengers address him by the title of ing one of the passengers address min by site time of "Doctor," I observed "he was an elegant specimen of a medical man." "Ah, but," said my follow-traveller, "he's one of the smartest physicians in the state, I'll assure you:" certainly not a literal description, according to the English acceptation of the word; for he was one of the shabbiest-looking men I ever cast eyes on. At sunset, we reached the beautiful little village of Skaneateles, situated at the head of a romantic lake, sixteen miles long and nearly two wide, of the same While delayed here for some time to "shift horses," and for the mail to undergo another examination, the passengers stood on the margin of the lake, ad miring its clear and unruffled surface, save here and there where a slight ripple was caused by the slow movement of one or two small scullers, as they changed their

try, and the great deposits of corn and other requisites for fishing berth for some spot which would appear more fa. business to a turnkey, who can easily observe if any conthe army on the frontier. But, alas! their day has gone vourable for their diversion. Gardens and cultivated fields extended to the water's edge, and numerous neat white houses scattered about upon the range of low hills ornamented either bank. While gazing on its beauties. a thunder-storm suddenly burst over us, with a heavy squall of wind; and ere we could regain the coach th whole scene was changed. The lake was now perfectly black, and its disturbed surface with a small and trou-bled ripple, occasioned by the violent gust, formed a strong and somewhat unpleasing contrast to its late placid and mild appearance.

At half-past eight we arrived at the American hotel in Auburn, rejoiced that the fatigues of the day were over, having had scarcely 200 yards of level ground during the last twenty miles. We had passed, too, through the strangest medley of named towns imaginable. appeared almost as if the founders had collected them from all quarters of the globe indifferently, discarding many of the fine sounding, significant, old Indian names, and substituting some gleaned from ancient The coachman (there being no guard) drives up to Greece or Italy, interspersed with one from Cockney

#### CHAPTER XVI.

AUBURN PRISON, &C. JOURNEY OF DISASTERS.

Hearing that the board of health had issued an order hat no visiters should be admitted into the prison until the cholera had subsided, a precaution taken in consequence of its having broken out in the Sing-Sing prison on the Hudson, we much feared that we should be disappointed in not attaining the object for which we had visited Auburn; fortunately, however, Mr. B. had introductory letters to Dr. Richards, president of the Theological Seminary, through whose interest we obtained an order for admittance at mid-day on the 7th of August.

The prison is situated on the outskirts of the village surrounded by a wall 2000 feet in extent, varying in height from 20 to 35 feet, according to the situation of the shops in which the convicts are employed. The cells where they are confined during the night have a singular appearance (something like a large pigeon box, or honey comb,) being in five stories, with galleries, and the windows in an outer wall at the distance of five or six feet from them, so that no convict can attempt effecting his escape through their medium. It is, in fact, a house within house. Each prisoner has a separate cell 7 feet in length, 7 in height, by 31 in width, with a small shelf for holding his bible, and a canvas cot, which, in the day time, is reared up against the wall, and, when lowered down at night, rests upon a small lodge, and covers the whole extent of the cell. A strong grated door admits a free circulation of air, and the works of the lock are so contrived as to be two feet from the door, and entirely out of a convict's reach, if he even succeeded in breaking one of the iron bars so as to admit a passage for his arm. A keeper always patrolling the galleries during the night with cloth shoes acts as a check upon the prisoners hold-ing any discourse. The building was perfectly clean, and free from that tainted atmosphere which generally pervades a prison, the cells being white-washed once a fortnight, as a preventive against the cholcra, though when there is no necessity for such a precaution they are thus cleansed only from five to six times during the warm Reason

From the cells we proceeded into an open square, formed by the keeper's house, prisoners' apartments, and work-shops, where a part of the convicts were employed in stone-cutting, and making an addition to the building of another five-story row of cells, to be erected in the place of a wing constructed upon the old principle of confining a certain number of prisoners in one large room, by which means they had free intercourse with one another. a system found very injurious to their reformation. It was almost impossible to imagine ourselves in a prison amongst a set of hardened desperadoes, when walking through the shops where they were working with an ala crity and attention to their business which were truly sur prising. Every trade has its own particular shop, one keeper as a superintendent; and here the good effects of discipline are seen. In the blacksmiths' shops, for instance, were forty or fifty athletic men wielding their sledge hammers with the power of the Cyclops of old and all armed with weapons which, in one minute, would shiver the strongest barrier to atoms ; yet only one superintendent was with them, sitting at his case upon a chair; and not any instance is upon record of an attempt at making a forcible escape. The prisoners are not allowed, upon any pretence, to speak to one another, and only on reformed their former vicious habits. We saw one poor

versation takes place, as they are generally placed with their faces in the same direction. The weavers were the most numerous body, there being nearly one hundred sitting at their looms in a row, and forty tailors, whose occupation is considered the most unhealthy, from the position requisite for the performance of their work. They are not permitted to look at any stranger who enters the room; but I observed several squinting at us out of the corners of their eyes when the keeper's back was turned. The most superior specimens of workmanship, of every description, are turned out of these shops, and are contracted for by merchants and store-keepers residing in Auburn; a system most injurious to the industrious mechanic, who cannot make a livelihood in the vicinity of the prison, being underworked by the convicts. whose labour is contracted for at various sums from 25 to 50 cents (one to two shillings) per diem, the tailors at the former sum; those trades which derive assistance from a saw-mill, turning-machine, &c. which are worked by water (introduced from a stream that washes the southern wall of the prison) at 30, tool-makers at 40, and blacksmiths at 50 cents a day. A few invalids and convalescent convicts are employed in winding at 15 cents. There were only two stocking makers, who were employed solely in working for the convicts.

The contractors are not even permitted to give any rders to the workmen, and any instructions they wish to give are through the mechanic turnkey who superintends each shop. In any instance where the latter may not be acquainted with the trade, the contractor may give the necessary directions in his presence. The looms, jennies, ools, &c. appeared throughout the prison in the highest order, and business was carried on in each shop in a more workmanlike style than without the walls. The morning work commences at six o'clock in summer, breakfast be tween seven and eight, dinner at twelve (half an hour being allowed for each,) and the labours of the day cease at six in the evening. The prisoners, being formed into as many companies as there are galleries of cells, are marched to them with the lock-step in the most orderly manner, each man inclining his face towards the keepe who accompany them, so that he may be observed, if he attempts to speak. As he passes through the mess-room, adjoining the kitchen, he stoops slightly, and taking up his supper, without breaking the line of march, enters his cell for the night, being locked in by the turnkey of the gallery. The mess-room was particularly clean, with platters and tin cans neatly arranged on wooden tables, so narrow that the convicts sit only on one side of them. with their faces in the same direction. They are waited upon by some of their fellow-prisoners; and, in case any one has more food than he requires, he raises his right hand, when a portion is taken from his plate and given to some one who clevates his left hand in token he has insufficient. The rations are ample, being, 10 oz. of wheat, 10 oz. of Indian meal, 14 oz. of bref or 12 of pork; with 24 bushels of potatoes to every hundred rations, and half kind of hasty pudding made of Indian meal, and boiled in coppers. The cooks were employed at this article of food when we visited the kitchen. I tasted some, and should imagine it to be very wholesome and nutritious. The bread was heavy and sad, but it had a good flavour. If a convict is unruly, or discovered speaking, he receives summary punishment, by having a certain number of stripes with a cane on his back. Such a measure is, however, but seldom required. A false wall or passage round each room, with slits at intervals, through which a keeper may look unperceived, and where he stations himself if he suspects a convict, acts as an excellent check upon any conversation. I peeped through them into various shops; and the prisoners were busily employed in dead silence, when the keeper was at a distance of 100 feet.

The work appears to conduce much to their health. there being only six in the hospital, out of 667 prisoners; and a few days previously there had not been a single patient. Visitors are not admitted either into the hospital, which is in an upper story of the prison, or into the women's apartment, who are all confined together and work but little, as no compulsion could be used towards them, and, as to talking, all the art of man could avail nothing for its prevention. Altogether the prison is a most interesting sight, and should be visited by all tra-vellers. A considerable revenue now arises from it to the state, so that convicts, instead of being an expense as formerly, are here a profit. Many who enter without any trade are taught one, by which, when released, they may gain an honest and ample livelihood; and numbers who have been sent into the world again have thoroughly

<sup>\*</sup> Scarcely if at all exaggerated. Within thirteen mile of Philadelphia we have witnessed a scene very similar the contents of the mail bag were emptied on a table in the bar room, where several letters fell between it and the wall, and would have been left but for the intervention of a stage passenger .- Ed.

man, a sailor, who had become deranged since his imprisonment, and after a partial recovery was allowed to do what he pleased with regard to work. He had made part of the lake, we arrived at the pretty town of Ithaca, several large models of ships, which stood in the square containing 3300 inhabitants, surrounded on three sides completely rigged; and another man, who had the use of one hand only, employed his time in carving rude their slopes and summits partially cleared and cultivated. figures of the most grotesque kind, afterwards gilding or The plain between the town and the lake is so densely painting them. No one, in short, was allowed to be complettely idle. The government frequently pardons those former; and in many places it is so boggy and unsound who appear to have been misled, and by their conduct that no houses can be built upon it. two adjoining show an inclination to become good citizens; and only for 1000 dollars, a deputy keeper at 600, and the other keep- but its bar-room is one of the dirtiest. ers 350 each; about forty officers are emplyed as keepers, turnkeys, guards, &c. When the prison is open for the ling) is charged for each person. The keeper said that the convicts felt deeply the loss of their chewing tobacco, owing. From the inspector's report it appears that "the frequency of pardons has arisen orincipally from the want of room in the prison, by the rapid accumulation of convicts;" and it is much to be regretted that ten or twelve acres were not enclosed within the wall in place of three or four, so that the building might be increased to any extent.

I think the steady and excellent behaviour of the prisoners may rise, in a great measure, from so many of them being confined for a short space of time, two thirds being sentenced to a period not exceeding seven years. is a Sunday school, which those only attend who wish it; and they are instructed gratuitously by the young men of the town and the Theological Seminary. The chaplain takes opportunities of visiting them in their cells after divine service on that day, also in the hospital, and whenever time will allow, to afford them religious instruction, and give advice with regard to their future conduct. One of the main objects to be gained is to wean them from intemperance, a habit which the prison discipline has entirely cradicated from most determined drunkards, who have thus been restored to the world as sober and industrious men.

By comparing the returns from the Auburn prison with those furnished by other penitientaries and jails in the Union, the salutary effects of the system above detailed over that practised where solitary confinement night and day is enforced without work, and over any other mode of punishment as yet devised, have been most satisfactorily proved. If I might venture to propose any amendment in the system, it would be to make a larger pecuniary allowance than the present one (two dollars, I think) to the liberated prisoners; as instances are on record of men having been guilty of their, a few days after their dismissal, from actual want.

The village of Auburn itself is tastefully built, within two miles of the Owasco Lake, whose outlet washes the prison wall. Its rapid rise is somewhat retarded by the quantity of work turned out by the convicts; yet at the

Proceeding to the village of Cayuga, situated near the northern extremity of a lake of the same name, we embarked in a steamer which plies upon the lake, and crossed to the opposite side, touching for some more passengers at a village connected with Cayuga by a bridge exceeding a mile in length, over which the western road passes. The extreme length of the lake is 40 miles by two at its greatest breadth. The scenery is tame and uninteresting, until towards the southern end, when it assumes a more pleasing appearance, the banks becoming high and craggy in some places, and in others cultivated had been excited by the crowd in his shed. Some one to the water's edge. But throughout there is an overpowering quantity of dense forest, with an intervening things in a carriage before;" he answered, "Yes;" and space of eight or ten miles between villages. For the just glanced at one of the fore wheels, "but these are last few miles, the face of the country presented a singu-those poor Yankee things; I have been a teaming these lar appearance, being broken every hundred yards, or fifteen years, and would never wear one of them;" then the heavy rush of water from the hills in the spring of the heavy rush of water from the hills in the spring of gone, the wheel will come off the first heavy lurch you the year. In some, the rock was rugged and bare; in have, and you'll be cast adrift." For once, curiosity

At the head of the lake, entering a coach again, after a Jack," said he would render it secure in five minutes. covered with forest that the water is not visible from the squares in the town, encircled with a wooden railing and

There are many factories and mills in and about Ithaca, on the small streams which pour their waters into the turnery, guards, etc. When the prison is open for use of the characteristics (which was the ease always until the lake. A rivulet within a mile of the twon forms two of the summit of a long, dreary hill, the great orb of day annearance of the cholera in the state.) 25 cents (one shill the prettiest falls imaginable. The lower one, about 80 burst through the clouds in all his setting glory, and the feet in height, falling over a series of small rocky ledges. appears like so many flakes of snow upon the dark masses which is not permitted within the walls of the prison, and of stones; and, where the sun strikes upon the foam, it to which excellent regulation much of the cleanliness is glitters like the sparkling frost on a December's morn. after the preceding day's thaw. The other fall, 200 yards higher up the hill, exhibits more water; but the fall is above the lower fall, for the purpose of turning several mill-wheels; and in course of time the latter cataract will oc reduced to a few gallons per minute, like the Passaic at Patterson. In our land of small rivers, the cascade formed by the quantity of water conveyed to the mills would be considered of some magnitude, and an object of no small interest. These Falls certainly vie with those at Trenton in point of beauty, though so very dissimilar in their formation; the latter are almost subterraneous. while the former rush over the brow of a hill, between large impending crags, crowned with thick dark foliage with scarcely a passage worn down the rocky ledge for their foaming waters. Like Trenton, too, they have acouired a melancholy interest from similar causes: a highly accomplished young lady being drowned at each place within these few years, when visiting the Falls in company with their friends and relatives.

Not wishing to return up Cavuga Lake, and in fact having made a point of never returning by the same road when it could be avoided, we hired a carriage with two excellent horses, and a quarter to three in the afternoon, on the 9th of August, departed from Ithaca, ascending a steep and long hill for two or three miles. While enjoying a most extensive and charming prospect from the summit, we encountered one of the heaviest storms of wind and rain I ever experienced. After struggling against it for a quarter of an hour, we succeeded in gain ing an open shed by the road side, already filled with half-drowned pedestrians and equestrians, who were seeking shelter from the pitiless peltings of the storm. Such an arrival as ours, with a carriage loaded with heavy trunks, a pile of carpet bags and hat-boxes, with umbrellas, water-proof cloaks, and great coats innumerable, would have attracted the curiosity of less inquisitive peo-ple than thorough-bred Yankees. Five or six inmates of same time a large sum of money is necessarily in circu-the shed busied themselves with examining the ivory lation amongst the contractors for furnishing rations Chinese handle of Mr. B.'s umbrella; and a person the shed busied themselves with examining the ivory (which are at the rate of about 21 dollars per annum, each whom they designated as " Doctor," dressed in a threadprisoner,) and for payment of the articles received from bare, shabby-genteel, frock coat, of blue cloth, with a the prison, which are retailed at a great per centage. tear of weather, had been transformed into a nondescript colour, observed that "they carved cleverly in New York. The patent leather hat-box soon fixed their attention, and, my answer not satisfying them that it was not made of wood, they took it out of the carriage and minutely in-spected it both within and without. The patent boxes of the carriage wheels next became subjects for their conjectures and guesses; they had evidently seen none before. At this time we were joined by a most consequential person,-the landlord of an adjoining tavern, whose curiosity asked him whether he had ever seen such "mortal curious thereabouts, with narrow and deep ravines, formed by turning to a hind wheel, "why here, this box is clear In half an hour's time, he spread out before us a "rudes

At the mead of the maccentering a case again, which had once formed and carried the box away to his forge, which was "but part of the lake, we arrived at the pretty town of Ithaca, a few rods up the road." The rain had now subsided, though we were still threatened by thick dark cloudsby hills varying from 600 to 800 feet in height, with The doctor and a companion, one of the steam-brethren also, took their departure on their poor and sorry animals. with their small black saddle bags stowed with phials covered with forest that the water is not visible from the former; and in many places it is so boggy and unsound wet and floundering journey anew through mid and mire; the landlord returned to his bar, and we alone were left to await "Uncle Jack's" pleasure, who spun out his show an inclination to occome good cutzens, and only not squares in use own, cutzens with a wooden rating and jet to await. \*\* Dressure, who spin out his very scrious offiness are any sentenced to imprisonment la grove of trees, are quite occupied by charches, there minutes to three quarters of an hour; and then, havfor life, the majority being for periods of five and seven not being fewer than seven of them. The Clinton House, ingreported all right, we also once more pursued our years. The entire establishment is superintended by a in the vicinity of those squares, at which we put up, is governor, called "Agent and Keeper," with a salary of one of the handsomest buildings of the kind in the States, no road, over bridges where it would be much safer to ford the stream, and through a country rich only in stones and stumps; where land would be no bargain at half a dollar per acre. Half an hour before sunset, when we gained thin vapours were seen rising from the woods and valleys beneath us, and floating gradually away before the fast subsiding gale. The road, too, at the same moment improved, running over a firm earthen track; the driver cracked his whip, and, smiling, observed that "we should be in by an hour after sun-down yet." The horses trotnot quite so high, nearly one third of the stream being ted merily along; we threw aside our wet cloaks and diverted through a tunnel 90 yards long in the solid rock. coats; while every thing to us wore a different appearance, and we now saw some beauty in the vast and endless forests which encircled us on every side, save here and there a solitary patch of cleared land, the effects of the industry of some hardy settler, who, one would almost imagine, had quarreled with the whole world by secking so secluded a spot; but we were now in a humour to be pleased with every thing.

Our gleam of sunshine and good fortune were only transitory; for in a few minutes we again dived into the dark, thick pine forest, whose ragged branches and tall straight trunks had but a few minutes before formed so fine a contrast against the lighter foilage of some other natives of the grove. Ascending higher ground, too, we were once more enveloped in the heavy damp clouds, and, as night set in, the road became worse, and the habitaions of men and all signs of cultivation disappeared Neither the coachman nor ourselves had ever travelled in the direction we were moving; so alike uncertain whither we were going, but trusting to chance and good fortune, we renewed our journey, grumbling against America and its miserable roads, and arriving at the following conclusion-that to move out of the common coach route, to leave the turnpike road which was passable, and to attempt exploring new and undescribed scenery by striking out a line of road for ourselves. would never answer any end, and was in itself almost impracticable,-that, for the future, we must be content with the old well-worn track of former tourists, and visit no places but those notified in the "Stranger's Guide," or " Northern Traveller." Tourists, however, are always in search for some incident which may be rather out of the common way, and which may vary some little the dull pages of their diary; and we too should have been satisfied had the fair and chaste moon shone brightly on us, laying open to our view some of the dark recesses of the dense forest, or the dreary depths of the vast ravines beneath us. But we had not a spice of the true remantic spirit in us; we preferred a warm supper and a good dry mattress, in a comfortable inn, to weathering it out in an unknown country, where we might be half drowned ere golden Pkæbûs again walked forth from his chamber in the east. At nine o'clock, from the cold breeze which swept past us, and from the streak of light along the horizon, as if the clouds, having nothing to cling to, were compelled to rise from earth we knew that some large sheet of water was nigh, and shortly afterwards saw Seneca Lake, like a narrow stream lying far beneath us. We were doomed, however, still farther disappointments; nor was it until an hour past midnight, after having trudged about eight miles on foot through deep and muddy pools, that we reached a small inn, at the head of the lake, wet, weary, famished, and consequently out of humour. After much knocking at doors, and shaking of win-

ows, we succeeded in rousing the landlord from his lair. indigestaque moles" of apple-pie, new cheese, sour beer, heavy Indian bread, and port wine, which savoured the year that the most had ground up param, or, where the ground more casely yielden to assign yielden yielden yielden yielden yielden yielden yielden yield man of sixty, whom the inn-keeper addressed as "Uncle live, we already began to laugh at the misfortunes and Excellent beds being provided, in a few minutes the troubles of the past, fears and anticipations of the future. were alike forgotten.

### CHAPTER XVII.

SENECA LAKE-JEMIMA WILKINSON-LOCKPORT-BUFFALO

On the morning of the 10th of August, embarking on board a steamer, we left Watkins, Jeffersonville, Seneca Head, or Savoy, as we heard the small village, where we had passed part of the night, severally called. Though commanding a much finer situation than Ithaca in every respect, with a canal running past it which connects the waters of Lake Erie and Seneca with the Susquehannah river by the Chemung canal, yet there are not above twenty frame houses in the settlement, arising from the mistaken policy of the proprietor of the land, who will scarcely sell a rood under a New York price; whereas, if he gave away every other lot for building upon, the increased value of the remaining lots would make him Lake, like that of Cayuga, is black marsh overgrown with bulrushes and reeds. Several large streams with fine water-falls enter it a few miles from the village, of which the Hector, 150 feet in height, and those at the big stream Point 136, are the most worthy of observation.

We considered ourselves fortunate in meeting with a gentlemanly, well-informed person, in Captain Rumney. an Euglishman, the proprietor of the "Sencea Chief. the only steamer which plies upon the lake. He pur chased the right of steam upon these waters for a mere trifle, from ex-governor Lewis, to whom it had been sold by Fulton, who possessed originally the exclusive right steam navigation on those inland waters of the state of New York which did not interfere with the interests of neighbouring states, as the Hudson does with the communication to Vermont and Lower Canada. This charter was granted to Fulton for a term of thirty years, six of which have not yet expired ; before the lapse of that; time the present possessor may expect to realise a considerable fortune. The profits arise principally from towing the Erie canal boats to the different ports in the lake, the traffic on which will be much increased by the Chemung and Crooked Lake canals, now nearly com-The charge for towing vessels from one to the other extreme of the lake, a distance of forty miles, is six dollars, and is performed in a few hours.

At Rapley's ferry, a few miles down the lake on the western bank, are the remains of a pier from which the celebrated Jemima Wilkinson proved the faith of her followers. She had collected them for the purpose of seeing her walk across the lake, and addressing them, while one foot touched the water, enquired if they had faith in her, and believed she could reach the opposite shore in safety for, if they had not faith, the attempt would be vain Upon receiving the most carnest assurances of their belici'that she could pass over, she replied "that there was no occasion then to make a display of her power, as they believed in it;" and, turning round, re-entered her car riage, and drove off, to the chagrin of thousands of idle spectators, and to the astonishment of her numerous dis ciples. Captain Rumney, who was acquainted with her during her lifetime, described her as a tall, stately, and handsome woman; but of rather a masculine appearance In her costume she much resembled a clergyman, having her hair brushed back, wearing a surplice and bands with a quaker's hat. She was a native of Rhode Island and during the revolutionary war formed an attachment with a British officer, who subsequently descrited her. In consequence of this merciless treatment, she suffered a violent attack of fever, and for some days lay in a deep trance, though the medical men affirmed she might have casily roused herself from it had she only the wish to do It is supposed that at this time she was engaged in laying the deep plot which was so successfully carried into execution on her recovery, by stating that, Jemima Wilkinson having died, the angels in heaven had disputed who should enter her body, and visit the carth as the universal friend of mankind, -as the Saviour of the ma's body) had been appointed to fill the body of the deceased, and was come upon earth to preach salvation to all. Many believed in her, and, a sect being soon formed, she quitted Rhode Island, and settled near Crooked lake,

the numerous visiters who were attracted to her house by mere curiosity. She was well versed in the Scriptures, and possessed a remarkably retentive memory; but, in other respects, was an illiterate woman. The creed of neateles. her sect is the metempsychosis; but since her departure the number of believers has considerably diminished, the present head of the society, Esther Plant, not having sufficient tact to keep them united. In Jemima's life-time, so jealous were her disciples of due respect being paid to her, that no answer would be returned to enuiries after "Jemima," but only if designated as the

All the points of land in the lake (save one, which has singular bush formed by the hand of nature into the exact representation of an elephant) are occupied by small villages, which possess excellent harbours, during heavy gales up or down the lake, and have about 20 fa of water within 30 feet of the shore. This one exception is the property of Esther, who will not part with it upon any terms. The entrance of the Crooked lake canal is at the village of Dresden, a German settlement, eight miles west of which is Jemima's house. On the opposite shore in Seneca county is Ovid, situated on the opposite snore in Seneca county is Ovid, situated on a pretty eminence, overlooking the water; also Lodi, Brutus, and various other classically named places. These names, it appears, were bestowed by the government on townships, distributed among the revolutionary soldiers, and which extended originally over a large tract from the borders of the lake, almost as far cast as Utica The veterans were soon, however, overreached, and induced to dispose of their lands to some scheming and designing speculators, who resold them most advantageously to the present possessors, persons of respectability; and the same land which would not then bring a dollar in the market will now produce 25 to 40 and even 50 per acre. The soil is a strong loam, and well adapted for wheat. Seneca is, however, an Indian name, although it might naturally be supposed to have the same origin. in imitation of antiquity, as the neighbouring towns of Marathon, Pharsalia, Homer, Virgil, and Cassius. The most thriving town in the state. The softer kinds of wood, scenery upon the lake closely resembles that of Cayuga, being unvaried and uninteresting; the water is, however, beautifully clear, the pebbly bottom being visible in a calm day at the depth of 30 feet. Being principally supplied by springs, the ico upon it never becomes so thick as to impede the navigation; during the severe frost of 1831, a thin sheet formed on some parts, but was broken up by the first light breeze which ruffled the

The town of Geneva possesses a beautiful situation upon a rising bank at the northern extremity of the lake, with terraced gardens approaching to the water's edge, and many pretty villas scattered around. About a mile from the town, on the borders of the water, are some extensive glass works, which however have not been worked during the last year, the owner having failed to a great amount, through mismanagement in his farming speculations. When the works were first established, they occupied a narrow space in the midst of a forest where fuel was plentiful; but the ground is now so well cleared about the town, that a cord of wood, measuring four feet in height and eight in length, costs a dollar and a quarter. An opinion prevails, from an appearance of the strata at the head of the lake, that coal may be found, when required. Geneva is altogether a pretty spot, and contains one particularly fine street, in which is the college, a dull heavy looking building, with castellated walls and other tasteless appendages. But the private residences equal any in the state-

Proceeding on our journey at midday, on the 11th, we passed through a fine rich country, chequered with heavy crops of every grain. The apples appeared perfectly ripe, and the peach trees were every where loaded with fruit. The soil evidently increased in richness the farther we occeded to the west.

The ground in the vicinity of Canandaigus, fifteen miles from Geneva, was kept in a state of cultivation by the Indians, prior to General Sullivan's march through world; that she (now calling herself an angel in Jemi-the country fifty years since, when the whole western part of the state of New York was in possession of the Six Nations, of whom now scarcely a vestige remains. The town is at the outlet of the Canandaigua lake, and in an unhealthy situation, owing to the water being a few miles to the west of Seneca, where her followers, dammed up near the outlet for the purpose of supplying a some of whom were men of independent fortune, pur-imill wheel, thus forming a large wet marsh, which pro-river are high a chased a large tract of land for her; the deeds of her duces a deadly fever in the autumnal months. Endea-tranges of mills.

slow progress of our journey, having been more than farm being drawn up in the name of Rachel Mellon, a vours have been made by actions at law to compel the mue hours performing a distance of twenty-one miles, relative who inherited the estate after Jemima's death, mill proprietor to lower his dam, or to surround it with six years since. Upon all her plate, carriage, &c., the a bank to prevent the water overflowing the country, but letters U. F. (universal friend) were inscribed. She ob- hitherto to no purpose. The town consists of one prinserved the Jewish Sabbath, but preached on Sundays to cipal street, two miles in length and about 150 feet in breadth, with gardens and locust trees in front of the houses. It is generally considered the handsomest place in the state, though, in my opinion, not equal to Ska.

From Canandaigua, we travelled over a hilly and sandy road, running parallel with the canal, and under its great embankment over the Irondequoit creek. This immense work, for a distance of two miles, averages a height of seventy feet above the plain across which it is carried. The banks being chiefly of sand, great caution is neces sary in watching and puddling any small crevices which may appear. Two years since, the water forced its way through the embankment, and, rushing down upon the road and plain beneath, swept away every thing which opposed the fury of its course. The lesser sand hills at this time present evident marks of the furious torrent

which passed over them. At sunset, descending a hill, we entered upon a flat. marshy plain, on which the town of Rochester is situated. It has more the appearance of a town in a new world than any I visited, and nothing can be more miserable than its appearance from a distance. An open space has been merely burnt in the forest, and the town has been run un without any attempt of getting rid of the innumerable stumps of trees which even make their appearance in the outer strects of the place. It is, in truth, a city in the wilderness, and cannot be healthy, so long as it is sur-rounded by such dense, dark forests. The trees in America are not felled so that the stump remains level with the ground, as in England, but according to the convenience of the woodman, who generally strikes the trunk about three feet from the root. Where a thick forest has thus been cut down, the desolate appearance the face of the country presents can be scarcely imagined:-large black, ened trunks, and arms partly consumed by fire, lie encumbering the ground till they decay, or are again consigned to the fire by some more industrious farmer than the generality of the Americans. At Rochester, however, nothing of this kind has yet taken place, though it is the such as birch and beech, decay sufficiently in six or seven years to admit of being knocked up, but hemlock and pine will scarcely be affected by the seasons of half a

century. Crossing the Gennesee river, we entered the principal part of the town, and drove to the Eagle, situated in the main street, a fine hotel with excellent rooms and an attentive landlord. The town has risen in an incredibly short space of time: twenty years since it was a wild uninhabited tract where 14,000 people new earn a liveli-hood. Its rapid rise originated from the Eric canal passing through the town, and the Gennesee affording so great a water power to the extensive flour, cotton, and other mills on its banks. The canal crosses the river by a fine aqueduct three hundred yards above the Falls, where the celebrated leaper, Sam Patch, took his last and fatal The Falls are over a perpendicular descent in 1829. ledge of rock, 97 feet in height: with that descent however he was not satisfied, but had a platform erected to the height of 25 feet on a small island which divides it. and in the presence of thousands of spectators precipi-tated himself into the gulf beneath, from which he never re-appeared. Many ladies who were the innocent spectators of his death, little imagining there could be any risk, as he had already made a similar descent from the Falls of Niagara, fainted when, after anxiously awaiting some seconds for his re-appearance above the surface of the water, they at last discovered by the shrick of horror which arose from the assembled crowd that they had been instrumental in the destruction of a fellow creature: and every one regretted, now it was too late, that such an exhibition had been encouraged. The unfortunate man, being intoxicated when he ascended the platform, did not preserve the proper position for entering the water; and his death doubtless arose from the great shallowness of the stream, it being ascertained that there were only fifteen feet of water to resist the impetus of his weight falling from such a height. It appears to signify but little how men immortalise themselves, and Sam Patch has rendered himself immortal, at least in America, by more innocent means than most of his ambitious brethren. The scenery about the Falls is uninteresting, and but little worthy of notice, though a large body of water forms the cataract. The banks of the river are high and contracted, and covered with extensive

Judge Rochester, whose family resides in the neight- hurdle, or a long narrow frame with numerous vertical promises to outstrip Rochester itself. Its situation, bourhood, was the great proprietor of the land upon which the town is built; he was a man of considerable influence in the state, and stood a contest for governor with De Witt Clinton. Many of the streets are well laid out, and contain excellent buildings; the arcade, how-ever, in which is the post office, is but a second rate structure, the plan of the whole ill arranged, and making a poor figure for so flourishing a town. The churches are superior in style of architecture, and constructed of more durable materials, than is generally the case in America. We attended divine service at the first presbyterian church, which was well attended, and heard an excellent

The cholera being very prevalent in the town, we de parted on our route to the westward on the morning of the 13th of August. In answer to our enquiries at the office the preceding evening, the book keeper informed us that the coach would start at four o'clock in the morning. This being rather too early an hour for some of the party, we agreed to take an extra coach which can always be obtained (there being no post chaises in the country) at all the principal hotels. The book keeper no sooner heard this our determination, than, being alarmed at the idea of losing so many passengers, he proffered to delay the coach until after breakfast, if that would be an accommodation to us. At half past eight, accordingly, the heavy vehicle drove up to the door, with the only seat we had not secured occupied by a retailer of groceries, who, with the patience of Job, had been awaiting our pleasure for upwards of four hours and a half. His eves beamed with evident delight, and he gave a kind of in-ward chuckle as he saw No. 1 carpet bag thrown into the boot; and not a hint did he drop during the whole journey of the unconscienable time we had delayed him for the mere purpose of gratifying our gastronomic pro-For small families, the travelling arrangements in America are most inconvenient, as there is no alternative but either to be crowded with nine inside passengers, and no one knows who, as companions, or to he put to the heavy expense of hiring an extra. time, too, at which the regular stage (as they term them) arrives at the place of its destination is a matter of the greatest uncertainty, depending entirely upon the number of passengers-not that any delay is caused by their additional weight, but by the distance they may reside from the direct line of road; for a coachman will drive a quarter of a mile out of his way to take up or put down a person. At this time, travelling amongst the Americans them-

selves was nearly at a stand still; every landlord and coach proprietor complained bitterly of the presence of the cholers, as having done them incalculable injury. The only people I met on the move for pleasure, during the latter part of my journey, and through the infected districts, were foreigners, to whom the panic was a vast advantage, as there was not the usual crowd of summer tourists, and I never was at a loss for a seat in the coach, bed, or board, which would not have been the case in healthier seasons. Our party this day consisted of a ciderant lieutenant of the British navy, now a naturalised American, two Frenchmen, two Englishmen, one Scotsman, and a Welchman, whom chance only had brought

together within the last two days. We now entered upon the famous "Ridge road" which

extends for eighty miles, from Carthage, near Rochester, to Lewistown on the Niagara river. From the circumstance of its running parallel with Lake Ontario, at the distance of six or eight miles, and its elevation above it being about 100 feet, with a gradual inclination towards the water, it is supposed to have once formed the southern boundary of the lake, and to have been thrown up by the action of the waves. Being formed of sand and fine gravel gives to that opinion some foundation; and that such banks can be formed by the action of the sea is very evident upon many parts of the English coast. From having been always referred to the Ridge road, when I found fault with American highways, I expected to travel the barbarous and retaliatory warfare of 1812, but has upon a perfect level, instead of upon a road broken, as again sprung up into a moderately sized place, schooners this is, by frequent abrupt and deep ravines. From this and small brigs being built there for the navigation of time I was told that I ought to see one somewhere far the lakes. The canal keeps along the bank of the river hands in the processor of the lakes. back in the west, several hundreds of miles distant in the to the town of Buffalo, three miles distant, where it com-Ohio country, which was not inferior to any macadamised municates with Lake Erie, having passed through an road in Great Britain; but, as my curiosity never carried me so far away from the Atlantic as the Allegheny less than 363 miles. Mountains, I can only speak of those highways over which I did travel, not one of which would have escaped an indictment in the old country. In some states, as in It was supposed to have received its death blow during New York and Connecticut, turnpikes are frequent; but the last war, but one house escaping the conflagration; this collection of talls did not tend visibly to the improve-lit rallied again, however, upon the laying out of the canal every direction, saying that they balled and then admin-ment of the roads. The gate is generally formed of a and has now a population of about 8000, and ere long istered them as a broth to the patient, wrapping him af-

bars, which is drawn up in the manner of a portcullis by ropes into a roof built across the road, until the travel-

ler has passed. There is no attraction in the scenery to lead a pers upon the Ridge road, being carried through a flat and uninteresting country, with only a narrow strip, never exceeding a mile in width, redeemed from the surrounding forest. In no part of our journey were the waters of the dians, who, to the amount of 700 or 800, possess a large lake visible, though but few miles distant, Settlements, however, are forming rapidly, and, from the clouds of smoke which hung over various parts of the forest, it may safely be predicted that not many years will clapse before the thick veil will be withdrawn. Three miles from Lockport, we left the Ridge, and entered upon a rough, shaking, "corduroy" road, a new species of rail-the greater portion of whom are maintained at the mis-near they might call it, being formed entirely of split sion house by the society, the parents scarcely contributtrees and rails laid across the road, without any regard to level or disproportion of size, and a most sovereign informed us that some of them now and then brought a contempt for any thing like repairs. Such a wretched few provisions and some clothing, but nothing more. apology for a highway ought to have immortalised its inventor's name, in place of being called after the coarse cloth which it resembles in grain. The man, at least, described a patent for having discovered a most exeruthe chapter was concluded, afterwards spelling and deciating mode of dislocating bones, and an easy method
fining the most difficult words in it, in a manner which of breaking the axletrees of carriages, combined. We proceeded at a marvellously uncomfortable, slow, foot of the same age. Their mistress said that she invariably pace over this corduroy, until crossing the Erie canal, found them intelligent, willing and apt to learn; but their we entered the village of Lockport, which, like Rochester, countenances appeared to me very heavy, and far from or most places on that line of communication, has sprung being indicative of sense. They are allowed to converse up in almost a day. The greater part of the village is situated on the summit of a hill, over which the canal is been christened after the most approved American mancarried by means of five locks, each containing 16 feet ner. In the first class, there were Phoebe, Letitia, Maria, water, and raising a boat 12 feet. As the ascent of a and other awkward creatures, with similar romantic boat through such a succession of them would much names; and two clumsy looking lads, of fourteen years delay those on the point of descending, both loss of time and confusion have been avoided by having a double row of locks, side by side. These being principally cut cut of the solid rock, and well finished off with substantial masonry and iron railings, may, with the great embankment over the Irondequoit creek, be considered the most

arduous undertaking between Buffalo and Albany. After having surmounted the locks, the excavation through the solid rock extends for upwards of two miles. The surplus water of the canal supplies several mills with a powerful stream, one, too, which will never fail, the canal itself being fed by lake Erie. The mills return the water to the canal again below the locks, and the clear current, which flows at about a mile per hour, renders the Erie canal very different in appearance from our muddy works of the same description in England, which are so often unnavigable, from a scarcity of water in the reservoirs. There is a singularly constructed wooden bridge, composed of a series of platforms of open frame work, one above the other, below the basin at the foot of the locks. It extends over the canal from one side of the ravine to the other, at not a less height than 80 feet

from its foundation, and 60 above the level of the water, and at a length of about 300 feet.

Having visited all the objects of curiosity in the village, not excepting the saw mills, we took the packet boat at a quarter to eleven o'clock, and in fifteen minutes more had passed through the locks. A fine, clear, full moon, rendered the numerous lamps about those works quite useless, but its charms were not sufficiently powerful to induce us to expose ourselves to the night air and heavy dew, by remaining on deck until the boat had emerged

from the excavation of the mountain ridge.

At daylight, on the 14th, we passed through the Tonnewanta creek, up which the canal had taken its course for several miles; and by seven o'clock arrived at the village of Black Rock, where it enters the harbour former for vessels trading upon Lake Eric. In company with another gentleman, I left the boat a mile below the village, and walked leisurely along the towing path, diverg-ing from it at Black Rock, and passing through the principal street. Being on the frontier, it suffered during extent of country from its entrance to the Hudson not

Buffalo is a thriving, bustling town, handsomely and well built, and daily increasing in number of inhabitants.

though having one front upon the lake, is far from agree able, the surrounding country being flat and uncultivated. So low indeed is some part of the town, that heavy westcrly gales raise such a swell on this vast inland sea as to cause a considerable inundation, frequently proving destructive to the property on the margin of the water During the morning we visited the Seneca tribe of In-

tract of land of an irregular form, but containing about 100 square miles, to the S. E. of the town, upon which their farms and woods closely verge. The school in the their farms and woods closely verge. The school in the mission house, four miles from Buffalo, is an object of great interest. It consists of from thirty to thirty-five boys and girls, between the ages of eight and fourteen, ing any thing towards their support. The instructress We heard the first class read the nineteenth chapter of St. Matthew, without any previous study, each scholar (there being eight in the class) reading two verses until would have reflected great credit upon English children with each other in the English language only, and have of age, with faces as round and flat as a Cheshire cheese. were known as James and Edward, though I should imagine their distinctive titles amongst the tribe would be "Sleepy-eye," and "Owl." The mission has been established nine years; and, though there are but fifty church going people amongst the tribe, yet it is equally divided between the Christians and worshippers of the Great Spirit, the latter of whom are steady opposers of the mission and will never cross the threshold of the house. The tribe (which since the death of their celebrated warrior, "Red Jacket," has been governed by a kind of oligarchy of chiefs) is divided, according to their religion, into two distinct parties, which, though associating but little, yet live upon good terms with each other, having the same influence and an equal voice in the councils and management of the public affairs. the reservation is common property; but, if any individual clears and encloses a tract for the purposes of cultivation, no one can interfere with that farm so long as he tills the ground; for the time being, it is to all intents and purposes his own. Many of the tribe are honest, industrious farmers; we saw several of them with their squaws riding to town on horseback, and in the common American carriole, or carry all. But the majority are

more sensible brethren, some of whom, even were they of the "pale faces," would be considered men of small but independent fortune. The church, situated near the Mission-house, is a neat wooden edifice, with accommodation for about two hundred and fifty persons. The psalms and prayers are printed on one page of the book in the Seneca and on the opposite in the English language. The members of the church marry according to the established forms.

indolent and intemperate, suffering much in winter for

want of clothing and provisions, and being generally sup-plied with the necessaries of life by their richer and

We now proceeded to a house in the village (which is scattered widely over the country,) for the purpose of making some enquiries respecting their treatment of the cholera, which had already appeared with fatal effects amongst many of the Indian tribes. A party, amongst whom were several women, were sitting at the door busily employed in picking greens for dinner, despite the great outcry raised against vegetables at this time. The females, upon our approach, immediately rising, entered the house, while I entered into conversation with a heavy, dull-looking man. He spoke English, and was a thorough Yankce, guessing I came from the east, and reckoning that it it was considerable sickly in New Vork. When I came to the point, however, and wished to discover the cholera remedy, he referred me to a fine, Roman-nosed, curly-headed man, who did not understand English, and put my questions as an interpreter to him. This man pointed out some herbs which grew wild in

terwards in blankets, and producing great artificial heat in his body by means of hot stones, &c. This treatment had met with wonderful success, there being only eleven deaths out of one hundred cases, a much greater proportion of recoveries than amongst the "pale faces." I tast ed the herbs, and found one to be the wild chamomile the other was hot and pungent to the taste, and fiery as Cayenne pepper. The houses in the village were similar to those of the American labouring class, and the "In dian Hotel" was quite a respectable-looking edifice, and doubtless well attended. As in many other instances, I had formed very erroneous ideas of the personal appearance of the red men of the woods, imagining them to be noble-looking warriors, of fine stature, with countenances of the Grecian or Roman cast; but I found them more like the dark and vengeful Malay. A French gentleman, one of my fellow-travellers, had evidently formed a simi lar opinion; for when I pointed out to him a female of the tribe, who, with her papoose (infant) slung across her shoulders, and in her person resembling a movino bandle of old clothes, was walking past the hotel in Buf falo, he enquired with the greatest naiveté to what sex the person belonged, and, upon my informing him, exclaimed, raising his hands with astonishment, "Oh! la malheureuse! la malheureuse!"

#### CHAPTER XVIII.

## THE KING'S DOMINIONS-NIAGARA FALLS-FORT GEORGE.

In the evening, taking a carriage, we drove to Black Rock, and, crossing the violent stream of Niagara to the little hamlet of Waterloo by a horse-ferry, stepped ashore into our own good king's dominions. I really felt quite at home again, for what reason I know not: I had exat none again, for what reason I amow not: I had ex-perienced nothing but civility and attention in the United States; yet here we were at a hop, step, and a jump in another land. Every thing denoted a different country; the first signs we saw over the public-house doors were "the Crown," "the King's Arms," with other loyal su-perscriptions, and the first steamer which dashed past us was the "Adelaide." It was truly a relief to my eyes after the many and various Eagles I had sojourned at and the divers "Citizens' Union Line" steam boats, in which I had travelled.

We proceeded down the Niagara River, which flowing out of Lake Erie at Buffalo with a rapid descent, and varying from five hundred yards to two miles in width, empties itself after a course of thirty miles into Lake Ontario at Fort George. It was a mild and agreeable summer's evening, and, without viewing things with a prejudiced eye, I certainly never enjoyed a journey in the States so much as this one, and never travelled on a road, not excepting even the famous Ridge-way, to be compared with it. The bridges were strong and well built, the road level and free from corduroy and ruts The bridges were strong and well running the whole extent of our ride parallel to the river without any fence intervening between us and the water but flanked on the other hand by well cleared and culti vated grounds, and neat old-fashioned cottages. Of all our party, seven in number, probably I did not the most enjoy the scene, yet to me it was truly delightful,—one of those few which men are permitted to enjoy. Two hours' drive brought us to Chippewa Battle Ground, w hen I paid my respects to the field by walking over it, with the last true account of the action in my hand, to ascertain the position of the contending armies. While looking out for some mound or brief monument (of which there was not even a single vestige,) erected to the memory of the numerous brave who fell on the hard contested day of the 5th of July, 1814, I saw the light white cloud of spray rising from the Falls of Niagara, beautifully gilded by the declining sun. Battle Ground, King's Arms, and well-cleared country, were alike forgotten, and, throwing myself into the carriage, I leaned back, keeping my eyes as intently fixed upon the white pillar of spray as the Mussulman does his penetrating gaze upon the new moon. Twenty minutes more took us past the bold and beautiful Rapids to the Pavilion Hotel. My French friends, true to their national feature, were noisy in exclamation and other tokens of surprise. joy, and astonishment; the English, characteristic of their country, spoke not a word; but, not the less feeling the beauties of the prospect, gazed on the magnificent scene in silent admiration. As I could almost pardon the Parsee for adoring so splendid a phenomenon as the rising sun in all its eastern glory, so could I excuse the red man of the woods for his devotion at the Falls of Niagara. How much more noble a deity than the muddy, slow, sacred stream of the Ganges! Probably we could not have been introduced to such a scene at a more fa- bath or a jaunt in her sieve for pleasure.

reeze, and, even while we looked on, the last rays of the sun, as it sunk below the horizon, tinged the vapoury mist with a hue no artist could imitate. The snow-white wreaths of water, as they rushed over the broad ledges of rock with furious violence, for a mile above the falls contrasted with the dark blue surface of the still calm current above, and the vivid green sheet as it shot forth rom its dark bed over the tremendous precipice into the paming abyss below, presented a scene which it is the good fortune of but few to sec, of still fewer to appreciite, and which none can well describe. I have read many accounts and descriptions, seen innumerable prints and sketches of the Falls of Niagara; but not a single one ever gave me the remotest idea of their stunendous mag. nificence. I should say to all those people who posse the means of gratifying their admiration of the works of nature, " If you wish to form an idea of the noblest sight in the creation, cross the Atlantic, and, seeing, judge for vourselves."

Towards midnight, when nought was heard but the thundering of the mighty cataract, I walked out and stood on the bank for some time, looking at the awfully grand scene beneath me, which is coually sublime when viewed by the soft and silvery but indistinct light of the moon as during the brighter rays of the meridian sun. and is certainly more calculated in the former case to inspire a feeling of awe. Upon me the scene made a deep and lasting impression. Retiring to my bed, I dreamed of strange events, of vast waters rushing through my ears, of drowning people, of leaping fearful cataracts, and such a dreadful medley of perils by flood and field that I was well pleased to find myself, at break of day, snugly nd safely lodged in a warm bed and secure house.

After breakfast the following morning I walked out to explore the falls more minutely, the preceding evening having afforded but a superficial view of them; and, proeeding a few paces from the hotel, I arrived at a zig-zag oath, which led down the steep and wooded bank to the evel of the river above the falls, which is about one hundred and fifty or two hundred feet below the surface of the surrounding country. The river's banks are between fifteen and twenty feet high, from Buffalo to the village

of Chippewa, when the rapids commence and pass over a series of falls with a declination of sixty feet in a mile, until they reach the grand cataract, where the perpendicular descent of the Canada side is one hundred and fifty-eight, and on the American one hundred and sixtyfour feet. An island of considerable extent divides the river into uncoual portions, the Canada or Horse-shoe Fall (so called from its shape) being 1,800 feet in length, and the American but 900. The river, for some dis tance before arriving at this spot, takes an easterly direct tion, when, the falls being passed, it suddenly diverges at right angles and pursues a northerly course towards Lake Ontario. The formation of the Horse-shoe can be very naturally accounted for by the greatest rush of water being in the centre of the river, and by attrition wearing away the rock, so that the falls are slowly retiring to wards Lake Erie. In process of time, some 10,000 years sence I suppose, by a moderate calculation, the upper lake will be drained, and a succession of rapids only will intervene between Huron and Ontario. The last time my quantity of rock gave way was about two years since, when nearly a quarter of an acre fell from the centre of the Horse-shoe, with such a tremendous crash as very sensibly to affect the ground upon which the hotel stands, and the cottages in the immediate vicinity. Neither the heavy autumnal floods, the melting of the winter's snow, nor breaking up of the ice, make any sensible difference in the colour or quantity of the vast ody of water which flows down from the upper lakes. To fall into the rapids at Chippewa, or venture within a mile of the great cataract in a boat, is considered by the peasantry almost inevitable death. Many instances are on record of men and boats being carried over it, from attempting to cross the stream too rashly within the wceping influence of the rapids. Nevertheless 'tis said and I have heard it gravely asserted by some people, (though they were not eye witnesses certainly,) that an old squaw once ran the gauntlet of both rapids and falls in her berch canoe, and rising again, amongst the bubble and foam of the boiling abyss, she shook her long disheveled locks awhile to discover whereabouts she was, and then swam ashore unscathed, untouched! But-

"Credat Judæus Apella,

She must have been one of the witches of old, taking a

vourable time; a brilliant rainbow was dancing in the spray, as it was agritated to and fro by the light evening have witnessed the destruction of the scow, which, laden with a horse, twelve hogs, two or three sheep, and a dozen cords of wood, had struck against the pier, in making the entrance to the Chippewa Canal, and spring ing a leak became unmanageable. The crew immedi ately perceiving their danger, threw themselves into their canoe and effected their escape ashore. The horse, it was said (with the same instinct that prompted the bears who leaped from the schooner three years since, though it was intended they should pass the falls for the innocent amusement of some thousands of American spectators,) sprang overboard and swam ashore. vessel, with the unfortunate animals left to their fate, was carried over the centre of the vast Horse-shoe, scarcely a vestige of the wreck ever reappearing. I walked for a mile along the beach in search of fragments of the vessel, but did not observe any of its timbers exceed six feet in length, although many of them were nine inches in thickness, and in no instance was there any portion of two planks still connected. The only sheep which appeared again above water, and which was driven ashore perfectly dead at the ferry, nearly half a mile below the falls, was dreadfully mangled. The bones of its legs were broken and even crushed, as if they had been placed in a vice; but a hog, which lay near it, showed no outward signs of injury, and only bled profusely at the month.

The wood which has passed the falls at various times has been collected in the small rocky inlets, and at the head of the backwaters, with the edges rounded off perfeetly smooth by the incessant tossing it received before it floated out of the attractive power of the falls. Even the natives of the stream do not appear proof against their influence, as numerous dead fish are always to be

ound on the sides of the banks near the ferry. The grandest view of the deep gulf into which the river descends is from Table Rock, a large projecting slab on the Canadian side, formed by the under stratum, which is of a soft substance, being washed away. Two guides live within a few paces of it, and each has crected n enclosed spiral stair-case, from his wooden shanty own the side of the rock, to the loose shelving bank eighty or ninety feet beneath, along which there is an easy path to the foot of the cataract. Having with two of my fellow travellers expressed a wish to walk behind the falling sheet, we were provided with oil-skin dresses, having first divested ourselves of our usual apparel. Our new garments were by no means the most comfortable which could have been devised; they had been made for men of all sizes, shapes, and dimensions, from Daniel Lambert down to the "anotomic vivante;" and I was some time arranging matters, so that I might have a chance of retaining possession, when the furious hurricane should inflate them like the bags of Æolus. shoes had evidently visited the water two or three times daily for the last half-dozen years at least, and, having been as often exposed to the sun, had become nearly as hard and inflexible as sheet iron. To crown all, we had each a glazed hat, and, thus equipped, we descended the staircase, and, gaining the sloping bank, descended for seventy or eighty paces under the overhanging rock, until within a short distance of the dense cloud of spray, and dark semicircular entrance, when a council of war was held with regard to ulterior movements. was stormy, and inclined to rain; the wind blew in strong gusts up the stream, making the waves to curl up in wreaths of foam, and cast such a dismal gloom over every thing around us as to render the appearance of our undertaking far from inviting. One of the party backed out, asserting that his lungs were weak, and a friend had told him "there was a difficulty in breathing behind the fall," so that he would not attempt to explore the dark recess: a second said that he " decidedly would not go any farther, that there was nothing whatever to see, and that mere braggadocios only went behind, so that they might talk about it afterwards." I was thus left in the minority, but, as Falstaff says, " Honour pricked me on," and, being resolved to see all that was to be seen. I boldly told the guide to lead the way, and, with a caution to keep my head down, we entered the thick mist, boring our way slowly through it in the dark. The path was at first over a narrow ledge of rock, only a few inches in breadth, and affording but a very insecure footing; the guide however grasped one of my hands firmly, while with the other I took hold of the rough projections in the rock. The wind, which equalled a tornado, blew the water against my face in such torrents that I could scarcely see; but I felt no difficulty in breathing. After proceeding thirty or forty feet behind the sheet of water. the wind moderating a little, the water descended in a

amounted to disappointment when the guide stopped, and out in a heavy thunder-shower, accompanied by a stift upper end of the island, and out of the great power of said we had arrived at "Termination Rock." I scarcely gale of wind, may as safely venture in rear of the fulls, the rapide, but it was continually subject to simply the said we had a strength of the said when the said wh credited that we had advanced one hundred and fifty feet, and made an attempt to pass the ne plus ultra, but found it utterly impracticable, the rock becoming too abrupt to afford either a footing or a firm hold to the hands. til this point the path is about twenty-five feet above the level of the water, and the base of the curve, between the great body of the falling sheet and rock, is about forty The guide here told me to look up; but the water dashed with such impetuous violence against my face, and the light shone so dimly through the watery medium, that I made the experiment but thrice. While I amused myself with shouting at the extent of my voice, the guide was making the best use of his time in securing a quantity of the cels which abound amongst the loose stones. I could scarcely, however, hear myself; so, despairing of having any effect upon the ears of my friends in the open air. I rejoined them but a trifle wiser than when I entered, and felt rather hard pressed for an answer to their oft-repeated enquiries of "Well, what did you see?" and their jests upon my half-drowned appearance, as I stumbled over the stones, pumping the water out of my shoes at every step, and my hair adhering to my cheeks in long straight lines. Having resumed my habiliments, the following certificate was handed to me, so that hereafter no one might venture to doubt my prowess:

"This may certify that Mr. Coke, British Army, has passed behind the great falling sheet of water to Termination Rock. Given under my hand at the office of the general register of the names of visiters at the Table Rock, this 15th day of August 1832.

" John Murray." And on the reverse, as the medallist would say, the following exquisite morceau :---

" Niagara Falls."

The following was suggested by paying a visit to the "Termination Rock," one hundred and fifty-three feet Niagara, on the 6th of August 1828 :-

"Look up! look up! the spray is dashing-Roaring waters foaming sweep; O'er our heads the torrent's clashing. Hurling grandeur down the steep.

Oh, mortal man! beneath that splendour, How triffing, empty, vain, and poor !

Prepare then, sinner, to surrender All thoughts unhallowed or impure.

Tremendous is the scene around us: Oh, mark how wild the waters ring! Terrific columns, bright, surround us: Grand are thy works, O God, our King.

David M. Doy's Print, BUFFALO.

Two days afterwards, those gentlemen who had de serted the cause on the previous occasion proposed to pass in rear of the fall, and, wishing to ascertain the appearance of it in a clearer state of the atmosphere, I accompanied them, and was much gratified with my second The vast curved sheet over head now looked beautifully white and glaring, presenting an effect similar to that of the sun's rays upon ground glass, which render p surrounding objects dim, and is too dazzling to gaze long upon. The smiling green verdure of the banks, with the deep blue sky reflected on the smooth surface of the river in the distance, and the brilliancy of the American Fall, seen through the thick spray at the entrance of this watery cavern, formed a strange contrast to the turbulence of every thing within. Though there was scarcely a breath of air without, yet the wind blew in the same heavy gusts behind the falls as on the preceding day, and, upon our return to the atmosphere, we were pushed out by the force of it so rapidly as to impress those persons standing without with the idea that we were escaping as rapidly as possible from the fall. I might be said to be scudding before it under bare poles; for, the guide's the rapids to a small island on which there is a paper wardrobe being too scanty for our party of four, each of mill, and connected with Goat Island, which is of conus was under the necessity of dispensing with certain siderable extent, and divides the two falls. Truly the portions of the requisite dress; and it fell to my lot to men who were employed in the erection of this bridge obtain only a pair of the afore-mentioned torturing shoes, of an in four part of the accessmentage of the street of t

With proper caution, there is no real danger; the first the drift-ice, whereas in its present situation the rapids sight of the enormous column of water, as it descends render the ice harmless, by breaking it before it arrives from the mountain (Niagara being derived from two Inso low as the bridge. Goat Island is thickly covered
dian words signifying "coming from above," or "from
with trees; but a road has been formed round it. and

been lately purchased by a company (of which, I believe, the British Consul at New York is the head,) who purpose founding a city, which is to be commenced immediately, under the name of the "City of the Falls," or "Clifton"-I forget which. The hotel, which is to be pulled down, may be well spared, without loss in any respect. It was not only a dirty and uncomfortable place, but I felt my English blood almost boil in my veins when I found myself sitting in company with two servant women at the table d'hôte, at the same time that their mistress occupied a place at the other end of the table. I could have very well accommodated myself to such neighbours in the States, but never expected to have found the levelling system introduced into the British provinces to such an extent. After being exposed to it dine at the American village, where the hotel was much more comfortable, and kept by no less a personage than a general. This, however, was no novelty; for in such a nursery for militias, volunteers, and citizen guardsmen, as the States, a man need not think himself in the slightest degree honoured by being waited upon by a general officer. The company of speculators intend creeting grist-mills.

store-houses, saw-mills, and all other kinds of unornamental buildings, entertaining the most sanguine hopes of living to see a very populous city. The die then is cast, and the beautiful scenery about the falls is doomed to be destroyed. Year after year will it become less and less attractive. Even at this time they were surveying and albehind the great falling sheet of water at the Falls of lotting, and proprietors were planning one front of their house upon the falls, the other upon Lundy's lane. and meditating the levelling some of the rock, so as to form a pretty little flower-garden. It would not much surprise me to hear before many years have elapsed, that a suspension bridge has been thrown across the grand Horse-shoe to Goat Island, so that the good people of Clifton may be the better enabled to watch the pyramidical bubbles of air rising from the foot of the cataract. Tis a pity that such ground was not reserved as sacred in perpetuum; that the forest trees were not allowed to luxuriate in all their wild and savage beauty about a spot where the works of man will ever appear paltry, and can never be in accordance. For my own part, most sincerely do I congratulate myself upon having viewed the scene before such profanation had taken place. small manufacturing town of Manchester (what a romentic name and what associations!), upon the Ameri can bank, at presents detracts nothing from the charm of the place, the neat white-washed houses being interspersed with trees and gardens; but when once the red nd yellow painted stores, with their green Venetian blinds, tin roofs, and huge smoking chimneys arise, fare-well to a great portion of the attraction Niagara now

A ferry-boat half a mile below the Canadian Fall, fifty vards of the American one, where the water is preyards in breadth. The prosperity of this village has been much retarded by two causes, one from its liability to destruction, being a frontier settlement; and the other-by no means an uncommon cause in the United States,-the extravegant price demanded by an individual, the great proprietor, for a grant of the water privi-leges allowed by the rapids. Two or three hundred yards from the bank above the ferry, and at the entrance to the village, a wooden bridge has been thrown over must have been in full possession of Horace's as triplex, moderate nerves: one of the latter, with whom I have thon, during the late war, and appears strong and firmly cinity. If the settler seek society, he may meet a conthe pleasure of being acquainted, penetrated as far as isituated. The piers are of loose stones, confined together timued stream of his countrymen on their piligrimage to Termination Rock, and I believe this is not a solitary by a wooden frame or box, and the floor of planks twelve the most stupendous natural canosity in the world; and,

more perpendicular stream, and my surprise almost instance. Any one who can make up his mind to walk feet in width. There was one erected previously at the dissipated on further acquaintance.

Another the Canadian Fall is seen to great advantage. Another The hotel, and four hundred acres of ground, have platform (for it can scarcely be called a bridge) has been constructed upon some detached masses of stone, called the Terrapin Rocks, which extend into the stream nearly three hundred feet, and to the very verge of the cataract. The platform projects twelve or fifteen feet beyond the last rock, so that a person standing at the end can look down into the foaming abyss. The situation apparently is not a very secure one, for the end is utterly unsupport ed, being merely upheld by the superior weight of the timber upon the last natural pier. A large party of us walked out to the outer extremity; but observing upon what a slight thread we were trusting ourselves, and the idea of the stage being overbalanced by our weight, and launching us all into the cataract and the next world. occurring to our minds, we soon retreated to a more secure position.

It has been estimated that upwards of 100,000,000 of tons of water pass the falls in an hour, of which at least fall is particularly grand, the water falling in so thick a body that it descends nearly fifty feet in an unbroken sheet of the most vivid green. At the upper edge, where it begins to descend, the dark thin ledge of rock over which it is precipitated is distinctly visible, and gives the water in that part a beautiful and deep blue tinge. The noise of the falls is not near so stunning or so loud as the descent of so large a quantity of water might be supposed to produce. Some writer (Captain Hall, I believe compared it to that of the surf at Madras; the similarity of sound struck me, but I thought the roar of the waves breaking upon the sandy beach, even in moderate weather, much greater than that of Niagara. I have heard the former in calm evenings at the cantonment of Poonamalle, a distance of fourteen miles; but the latter was very indistinct at nine or ten. My bed-room at the hotel was only four hundred yards distant from the river, and I thought the noise of the falls, at night, much resembled that of boisterous and windy weather, and just sufficient for producing a most soporific effect upon me. Frequently sat down upon the banks of the stream with my eyes closed, racking my brain in vain to discover what the sound of the cataract did really resemble. wind was blowing from the falls towards me at the distance of two miles, it was like that of a vast quantity of flour-mills at work, or large manufactories in the immediate vicinity. And then it appeared as if numerous carriages were driving at a furious rate along the road, and more than once I started up on my feet to ascertain who were coming. At times the noise would rise and full as if the water were affected by some gust of wind or a heavy well; the next moment the sound of machinery, and main the surf of Madras, would appear before me, and not unfrequently it would resemble the sound of a common waterfall, with which, probably, every one is well acquainted, but which almost any one would find it difficult to describe. Although Patch, of fall-leaping celecrosses to Manchester, landing the passengers within is entitled only to that of having descended from a platform at an elevation of one hundred and twenty feet near cipitated over a flat perpendicular rock three hundred the staircase upon Goat Island into a backwater of the

> The field of battle of Lundy's Lane is in the vicinity of a small village one mile from the falls, and was the scene of the hardest contested action during the late war. A burial ground has been formed and a church is in meditation upon the rising eminence where the British artillery was posted, and where the bodies of those who fell were buried. The remaining portion of the field was pur-chased after the conclusion of the peace by an officer who was present in the action, and who now resides there

> The whole of this part of the frontier is a fine and fertile country; but, owing to its long settlement and sad mismanagement, the soil has become nearly exhausted. I did not see any part of America which I should prefer

the attention of all travellers is so entirely engressed by the one grand object, that they trouble not themselves with making visits, or intruding upon those who have settled down within hearing of the roar of the cataract.

Every one with whom I had previously conversed upon the subject most carefully impressed upon me that I should be disappointed with the falls. Like a good philosopher, therefore, I had prepared myself to meet the disappointment with calmness and resignation, recalling to my mind all the penny prints I had seen in my childhood, representing the pine tops, the bare rocks with a solitary goat or an Indian perched upon a promontory, and a smooth sheet of water rolling over the side of the said rock. The result was that I gazed upon them hour after hour, in the bright glare of the noon-day sun, the soft light of the moon, the sombre haze of the storm, the mild and lovely serenity of the summer's eve, with renewed and increasing admiration. I condemned those who had told me I should be disappointed as having no taste, and found fault with every living and dead author for not having sufficiently praised them. But I soon discovered that I could not succeed any better in description than in delineation of the scenery upon which the full power of my poor pencil was in vain bestowed, and all my labour was lost in attempting to give a representation which might impart to my friends some faint idea of the stupendous grandcur of the scene. The more a person gazes upon the falls, the more he admires them. New beauties appear with every change of wind and every the spray ascends like a dense fog to the height of 500 or 600 feet, and mingles with the clouds, the scene differs more than one who has not witnessed it can imagine. from the appearance on a clear, sun-shining, mid-day when only a light mist rises and curls gracefully like the smoke of a distant hamlet, or as the sun verges towards the western horizon a beautiful rainbow is seen dancing in the spray, or when a strong breeze allows it to rise for a few feet above the upper level of the fall, and then sweeps it along within a few feet of the earth, it sprinkles capital of Upper Canada. the traveller, at the distance of half a mile, with a bounteous summer shower

My time was so limited that I could spare only four days for Niagara, during which time my eyes were scarce ly fit for any other object but the falls, and I parted from them with as much regret as if bidding farewell to an old friend, frequently turning round, when advanced many miles upon my journey, to gain a last glimpse of the light

pillar of spray.

"What an idea Mr .--- must have formed of them!" thought I, musing as I moved onwards. He was an old fellow-traveller 1 had met by chance at Buffalo, and, see, ing him step into a coach after breakfast. I had the cuing him step into a coach after breakfast, I had the curiosity to ask him where he was bound to. "To the falls," was his reply. "And how long do you intend staying there?"—"I shall return in the evening;" and verily I met him eight hours afterwards half way back to the hotel from which he had started. He had hurried down to Manchester, fourteen miles distant, peeped at Goat Island, pulled across the ferry, toiled up the zig-zag road, peered over Table Rock, and throwing himself into another coach, hastened back by the Canada shore, and could now enjoy the satisfaction of telling his friends that plain and excellent, and the English church, when comhe had seen the falls, or use the laconic word of the Roman, "veni, vidi."

An hour's drive brought us to Queenston Heights, upon which there is a monument of freestone 130 feet high,

dedicated to General Brock.

We obtained a fine view from the summit of forts George and Niagara, with the vast expanse of blue waters of Lake Ontario, and York (the capital of Upper

Canada) on its northern shore.

Lewiston, a mile from the ferry, on the opposite side of the river, though not possessing so fine a situation, promises to become a flourishing village; but presenting no object of interest, excepting the remains of Fort Gray upon the river's bank, I recrossed the Niagara, and arrived by sunset at Newark, Fort George, or Niagara (as it is severally called,) at the junction of the river with Lake Ontario. The first mentioned was the original name, but it was changed by law in 1798, and of late years has been more generally known as Fort George by the military and Niagara by the provincialists. As the Americans have a garrisoned fort of the latter name on the opposite bank, it creates much confusion and occasions frequent mistakes amongst travellers. Crossing the common, a crown reserve which is used as a race-course, my eyes were once again greeted with the sight of St. George's banner, and the athletic figure of a Highland positing with the company's agent at Quebec a sum of sentinel, pacing to and fro on the broken ramparts of a money equal to the price of his conveyance to the head of mortalised in "Gertrude of Wyoming."

if he wish retirement, he may have it in perfection, for fort near the entrance to the town. A few minutes brought | the lake. After he had fixed upon his land, he showed us to the best hotel, where, though the landlord used his the receipt for his ferwarding-money to the comoany's utmost endeavours by civility and attention to render us comfortable, yet still I could not resist drawing secret and inward comparisons between the American and Canadian hotels-comparisons indeed, which were far from favourable to the latter; and I began to find my British projudices in favour of the infallibility of every thing Canadian

already wavering.

The town occupies a pretty situation on the margin, nd about twenty feet higher than the lake, which has so much encroached upon it by the waves undermining the banks, that batteries which were thrown up but a few years since, as near as possible to the margin of the water, for the laudable purpose of annoving the enemy's fort on the opposite peninsula, have now nearly disappeared. The common above the town is intersected with the breast-works and redoubts of the English and Americans, as each party alternately had possession. These works. which are now rapidly crumbling into dust, and pobut the shadow of their former greatness, might with some trifling expense be again rendered formidable. At the present time they are only put to shame by the neat, white appearance of the American Fort Niagara, which being built exactly opposite the English town, and not 800 yards distant, might annoy it by a very effective bombardment.

The following day being Sunday, I attended service at the Scottish and English churches. As the former had been commenced from the foundation within only a few months, the interior was in a very unfinished state; but the congregation was large, and I was much struck with the fine soldier-like appearance of two companies of the 79th Highlanders, who attended in their full costume.

There having been a death by cholera in the hotel during the night, I was anxious to leave the town immediately; but, no public conveyance travelling on the Sab bath, I was necessarily detained until mid-day on the Monday, when embarking in a steamer I crossed the lake, and in five hours entered the harbour of York, the

#### CHAPTER XIX.

YORK, KINGSTON-RIDEAU CANAL-MONTREAL,

The old Indian name of York was Toronto, and it was o called from the circular bay upon whose margin the town is built; but the same rage and bad taste for mo dernising the names of places has spread over the Canadas as in the United States. The first objects which meet the eye upon approaching the bay are the miserable barracks and mud fort upon the left, Gibraltar Point and Lighthouse on the right, and the large building of the new parliament house in the town, about a mile distant from the fort, in front. The town, containing between 8000 and 9000 inhabitants, is situated on low ground, which rises gradually as it recedes from the lake, but attains no great levation. The streets are straggling and ill paved, but the greater proportion of the private houses and shops are of good substantial masonry. The public buildings, with the exception of government-house, which in poin of external appearance is little superior to a cottage, are pleted, will be a tasteful and ornamental structure. The new parliament house, a spacious brick building, was in an unfinished state, and had been appropriated for the purposes of an hospital during the prevalence of the cholera, of which cases were daily landing from every ves sel that brought emigrants from Montreal. It was truly melancholy to see some of the wretched objects who ar rived; they had left England, having expended what little money they possessed in laying in a stock of provisions for the voyage and payment of their passage a the Atlantic, expecting to obtain work immediately when they landed in Lower Canada. Being deceived in these prospects, they became a burden upon the inhabitants of Quebec, or the provincial government. Forty-five thousand emigrants of all classes landed in that city during the first three months of the season, and the fate of many of them was miserable in the extreme. Nearly every headland of the St. Lawrence was occupied by a hospital, tenanted by numerous sufferers. Those who had some small funds, and intended settling in the lands belonging to the Canada Company, were forwarded to the upper country in the following manner. The emigrant who purchased not less than two hundred acres in the scattered crown reserves, or one hundred acres in the Huron Tract received a passage to the head of Lake Ontario, upon de-

agent at York, and it was taken in part payment of his second instalment, the company allowing the purchasers of their lands to pay by six instalments in five years, and giving them a right to occupy the lots after payment of the first instalment.

The situation of York is far from an inviting one, the inhabitants being subject during certain seasons to the fever and ague, caused by the marshy ground which lies close to the town and around the head of the hav. almost to be regretted that a better site could not have been chosen for the capital of an increasing country. Though a more central position than Kingston at the foot of the lake, yet in no other respects does it equal it. The bay is too shallow to admit vessels of even moderate burden, and in time of war it is always exposed to the incursions of American gun-boats, and the town subject to e sacked, as in 1813. Some years since it was proposed that the capital of Upper Canada should be on the borders of Lake Simcoe, and a water communication be opened with Montreal by means of the shallow lakes and Rideau Canal; but I believe all thoughts of removing the seat of government from York are now entirely laid aside. The land in the immediate vicinity is poor and cold, but becomes more fertile as the distance from the lake increases, and good farms are abundant towards Lake Simcoe, and on the side of the road called Yonge Street. The place is however only in its infancy as yet, and said to be in-creasing rapidly, though the comparisons between it and Buffalo, the last American town I had seen, and of a very few years' growth, were much in favour of the latter There are no places of public amusement, and the chief diversion for the young men appeared to consist in shoot ing musquito hawks, which hovered plentifully about the streets and upon the margin of the bay in an evening. Upon these occasions the sportsmen made their appearance, equipped in shooting jackets, and attended by their dogs, as if prepared for the 12th of August on the moors of Scotland.

I found nothing here to make a longer stay than three days desirable, and was on the point of proceeding to Burlington Bay, for the purpose of seeing the head of the lake, and visiting Brandt, the celebrated chief of the Six Nations of Indians, who possess a large reservation there, when an officer, who had just arrived from Brandtford. informed me had seen a man dying of cholera in the chief's house the preceding day." Being in a bad state of health myself at this time, and uncertain of obtaining medical assistance there if required, in company with a friend I embarked in a steamer, and arrived at Kingston the following morning, after an unpleasant voyage of twenty hours, over a short, dancing sea, which I found by far more disagreeable than the long swell of the Atlantic.

The town and uncomfortable inns were crowded to excess, owing to the assizes and the bishop's visitation oc-curring together; nor was it without great difficulty that we succeeded in obtaining a sleeping apartment upon the ground floor of the principal hotel. Justice appeared to be distributed and the representative of the law to be attired in the same plain and simple manner as in the States. We saw the sheriff dressed in plain elethes, but with a cocked-hat, queue, and sword, walking through the streets to the court house, with a judge, undistinguished by dress, moon either side of him

The town, which contains about 5000 inhabitants, lies upon the margin of an arm of the lake, with the navy-yard upon the opposite peninsula, formed by this inlet, and the entrance to the lake of the Thousand Isles. By the Indians, an old encampment which they had upon the spot where the town now stands was called Catarakwi. When the French became lords of the soil, they erected a fort, and named it Frontenac, in honour of the governor of Canada, and both were in turn ousted by the English; and Kingston, during the late war, being the great naval depôt for the fleets upon the lakes, it was a busy, flourish ing place, but declined with the peace. It may now, however, experience a re-action from the Rideau Canal communicating with the lake here, and be again restored to its former prosperity. This canal continues up the inlet of the bay until it reaches the first locks at the mills, five miles distant: the masonry and the whole workman

\* Brandt (or Tekanehogan, as he was sometimes called) was carried off by the same disease a few days after I left York. He had distinguished himself upon several occasions during the last war with the United States, and was a polished, well-informed man. His habits were those of a European, and, in his earlier days, he had resided for some time in England. His father's name has been im ship connected with them are much superior to those real, and the foot of the sloop and steam payingation upon the Erie or Chesapeake and Ohio Canals. The total number of locks between Kingston and Bytown, upon the Ottawa River, one hundred and thirty-six miles dis tant, is forty-seven; their length about one hundred and forty, breadth thirty-three, and depth sixteen or seven teen feet. Dams, upon a very extensive scale, have been had recourse to throughout the line of canal, instead of excavations as in England. Where such works have been throwa act ass marshes, or the Rideau river, in order to swell the rapids and form a navigable stream, so vast an extent of stagnant water (in one place 10,000 acres) has exceedingly unhealthy. I saw many of the workmen at the mills who were perfectly helpless from the marsh fever they had caught. These large inundations, however, in a few years will destroy the drowned forest, and a quantity of valuable land may then be reclaimed by small embankments. The whole work was completed at an expense to the imperial government of 700,000/. In the event of war with our neighbours, it will be found inva luable for the transportation of military stores and troop from the lower to the upper province, without being sub ject as heretofore to captures from the American force upon the St. Lawrence, or to running the gauntlet of the batteries upon their bank of the river. Like the Eric, in the state of New York, it will also encourage settlers along the whole line, as an outlet is now opened for the produce of their farms. Two steamers were at this time continually running between the Ottawa and Ontario, and the traffic of heavy boats also appeared considerable.

Several large hulks of vessels of war, built during the last war to cope with those of the Americans on the stocks at Sackett's Harbour, and which were never launched are now fast falling to decay in the navy-yard at Kingston.

A seventy-four had been sold two or three months pre viously for 25L, and a few days before our arrival a heav squall of rain, accompanied by lightning, had split the St. Lawrence of 120 guns down the centre, and, the props giving way, the vessel broke into a thousand pieces, covering the ground all around with a heap of ruins. Ere long the remaining four or five frames will meet with a simi lar fate, as they are in a very advanced state of decay partly owing to the want of proper care, and being run up hurriedly and of unseasoned timber. There is also the commodore's house (his flag, by the by, was at this time flying on a cutter stationed in front of this squadron of hulks,) and some fine marine barracks in the navyyard. The ground rises abruptly in rear of them, and forms a shelter to the capacious bay in front of the town On the summit of this elevated land a fort of considerable extent was repairing; it occupies an excellent position for defending the entrance to the harbour and the narrows of the St. Lawrence. The new barracks in the town are also fine substantial buildings enclosed by a loop-holed wall, and erected at the opposite extremity of the bridge to the marine barrack.

Brockville, upon the English bank, 50 miles from Kingston, is the prettiest town and situation I saw in Upper Canada. It is on the side of a hill, rising gradually from the St. Lawrence, with the Court-house and three churches on the summit, and the principal street running parallel with the water ornamented with a fine row of trees. The country on the bank below the town becomes better cleared and cultivated, with pretty hamlets and farm houses, which are well opposed to the dense dark forests on the American shore.

We arrived at Prescott, 72 miles from Kingston, early in the evening; but the ian was in so dirty a state, and the whole town presented such an uninviting aspect, that we were induced, in spite of the necessity of subjecting our baggage to the scrutiny of a custom-house officer to cross the river to Ogdensburgh, immediately opposite, in the State of New York, where we found a comfortable hotel.\* This town, which much differs in cleanliness of appearance from its Canadian neighbour, contains about 1200 inhabitants, and is situated at the mouth of the dark marshy waters of the Oswegatche, which flowing from the Black Lake, eight miles distant, unites here with the deep blue St. Lawrence. The remains of the barracks, originally built by the French, and occupied by the British prior to the cession of the town in 1796, but burnt in the subsequent war, are seen on the point of land formed by the junction of the two streams. Prescott contains from 800 to 1000 inhabitants; and being the head of the small craft navigation from Mont

with Lake Ontario, much business is carried on in the forwarding of goods and travellers, and a vast deal more in the smuggling line. Endless are the disputes and broils on account of the seizure of a steam-boat which plies between the two towns every ten minutes for the convenience of passengers, who are not unfrequently well supplied with contraband goods. Broadcloths and English goods of every description being much cheaper in the Canadas than in the United States, the summer shoal of Yankee travellers unite pleasure and business in their tour to see the Falls of Niagara and the fortifications at Quebec, by ordering their stock of apparel for the year at Montreal, thus evading the frontier duty. Many of the mercantile houses in Prescott and Ordensburgh are connected. I had some conversation with a storekeeper who sat next to me at the table d'hote in the latter town, and, walking into a warehouse in Prescott the following day, found him busily employed there. He said he had another establishment on the opposite side of the siver

After a detention of two days we succeeded in meeting with a bateau, which was proceeding down the St. Lawrence, a mode of travelling we considered preferable to a heavy coach over a bad road. The boat had arrived the preceding evening at Prescott with fifty Irish emigrants after a passage of eight and a half days from Montreal, and was returning with a cargo of 100 barrels of flour from the Cleveland mills in Ohio, which, after payment of a duty of one dollar per barrel, at the Coteau du Lac where it crosses the frontier, is rated as Canadian flour, and finds its way to England in British vessels. The bateau was a strong built craft, from 40 to 45 feet in length and 7 or 8 in width, and, being heavily laden, so much preparation was made by nailing skirting-boards round the bulwarks to prevent the spray damaging the cargo that I imagined we had embarked upon rather a dangerous undertaking. The whole complement of dangerous undertaking. The whole complement of navigators, captain included, were longer in setting our solitary piece of canvass than it would have occupied the crew in reefing topsails on board of a man-of-war. Our steersman bore the character of being the steadiest and most able pilot upon the river, having been accustomed to the navigation of it for twenty years. He took the vessel down the first rapid with sail set, which is considered rather an unusual thing, and so very slight was the inclination of the water that we began to think, if such were the far-famed rapids of the St. Lawrence,

that the whole affair was a complete bugbear. Passing sufficiently close to Crysler's farm on the left bank to see the riddled gable ends of the cottages, and the extent of the position where the American army was repulsed in November 1814, when on their march to Montreal, we approached the rapids of the Long Sault. Our sail was stowed snugly away some time before we came in sight of the white breakers, and, as soon as the bateau dashed into the heavy swell, it evidently became a diffi cult matter to guide it. The steersman had laid his hat upon the deck, and his lips moved as he muttered a prayer to some favourite saint, whilst every perve was strained in the guidance of his belm, as if the slightest deviation from the narrow track would subject us all to destruction. Upon the summit of every wave, the boat gave a bound forwards; the centre of it, yielding to the shock, rose and fell with the motion of the waves, and, when it entered an eddy at a bend in the river, the full power of the oars was required to prevent it broaching to, when we should have inevitably been lost. The descent on the Canadian side of the river cannot be made. excepting for rafts of timber, and the only channel is by the terms of the treaty thrown entirely into the hands of the Americans, the islands being divided, by each power taking the alternate one; the island in this place lies between the channel and the British shore. With an unskilful or timid pilot, the descent of the rapids would be a perilous undertaking, as any chance of safety by swimming would be hopeless; and for real pleasure one descent is quite sufficient. were ever to travel down the course of the St. Lawrence again, I should take the land conveyance from Prescott to Cornwall, though I never enjoyed myself more than during the five hours I was on board the bateau this day, and we outstripped the coach two hours and a half in the journey of fifty miles. We saw a steam-vessel which was off the stocks and nearly completed at Prescott, for the purpose of running down the smaller rapids, and constructed upon a novel principle. The vessel was the supposition that in ascending the stream they will such couplet as the following :- .

propel the vessel quicker than paddles on the sides. which might retard its progress, by being opposed to the full power of the current. Four rudders were placed equi-distant on the stern, so as to give the steersman more command over the vessel in the violent eddies; and, if the experiment answered in the smaller rapids, it was intended to attempt the passage of the Long Sault.

After passing a most miserable night, tossing about in a heated room, and disturbed by the whipping and screaming of children, and the scolding of mothers, we embarked on the morning of the 28th of August on board a steamer, at that most uncomfortable of all hours aboard a ship,-five o'clock, when the passengers are all asleep in the cabin, the crew are washing and swabbing the decks, and a thick cold mist rises from the surface of the water. The boundary line between the British territories and the United States runs on the verge of the village of St. Regis where the Irroquois tribe of Indians have a large settlement, a few miles below Cornwall, and just within the Canadian frontier. Their priest, a French Canadian, came on board and accompanied us to Montreal : he was a sensible, wellinformed man, and told us, in the course of conversation, that he was a native of Quebec, and had never been out of the provinces, though he intended visiting Europe the ensuing season. His whole tribe, 800 in number. were catholics, and, with the exception of 70 or 80, much addicted to drink, their mode of life (being employed in the ardnous work of transporting goods up the river to Prescott) rather encouraging their natural inclination for spirituous liquors. The cholera had been raging amongst them violently, eighty of the tribe having died in a very short space of time, the priest performing the duties of surgeon in addition to his own. He was evi-dently a worthy man and much esteemed by the tribe: All the Indians we met upon the road and even in the streets of Montreal, sixty miles distant, saluted him by touching their hats and smiling with pleasure when spoke in high terms of the exemplary conduct of the priests during the prevalence of the disease. The Irroquois have a second village at St. Louis of five hundred nhabitants, within a few miles of Montreal, and there is a third of four hundred farther down the St. Law-We were informed by the priest that during the war of 1812, and the two ensuing years, the tribe took an oath at the altar, before entering the field, that they would not commit any cruelties upon their prisoners, nor even scalp their enemies when dead, and that in no single instance was this sacred pledge broken. They had bestowed one of their significant, fine-sounding names upon him, the pronunciation of which I in vain attempted to learn, but the interpretation of it was, "The man who carries the work;" that of his predeces sor in the pastoral duties had been "the rising moon," from his eyes being generally fixed upon the heavens. At the village of Coteau du Lac, at the lower extremity

of Lake St. Francis, we took coaches through a flat but well-cleared country, with a continued street of French settlers' houses on the road side. At the Coteau rapids here is a fort of considerable extent; and a few miles further are the Cedars, the prettiest rapids on the St. Lawrence, where a detachment of General Amherst's army was lost through the unskilfulness of the pilots, when moving down to the attack of Montreal in 1760. A canal is now excavating for the purpose of avoiding these rapids, which are more daugerous than any of the others, the water being shallower. As we passed them the point of land below the Cedars we again embarked in a steamer, and, proceeding through Lake St. Clair, passed a fort crected during the late war by a convent at Montreal in a spirit of loyalty. It appeared to be kept in excellent repair, and formed a pretty object upon a headland of the smooth lake. A cross erected on its summit betokened its present unwarlike occupation, and accordingly we found it now the residence of nuns.

At the village of Luchine, on the island of Montreal, we again landed, and took coaches through a densely populated country, and on that account more closely reembling Europe than any district I had seen in America. The suburbs of Montreal are much like those of a French town, and crowded with small taverns with seats and trees in front of them. Signs are suspended across the street, upon which all the good things that may be obtained within the house are recounted, and inscriptions in both languages attract the traveller. of great length and extremely narrow in the beam, with One or two dispensers of case and eau-dc-vie have soarsix long cylindrical boilers, and the paddles astern, on ed higher than their neighbours, and posted up some

<sup>\*</sup> Major Hamilton & Co. would have made a roundabout journey rather than make such an acknowledg-ment !-Ed,

" Belfast Hotel. Good morning, friends— Come in and rest—there's yet a chair, As you can have refreshments here.

The city when viewed from the low range of hills upon which the road is formed, has much the appearance of a European town. The approach to it from Lachine, nine miles distant, is exceedingly fine, the city being backed by the broad St. Lawrence and a bole mountainous country; but, upon entering it, we passed through such narrow and filthy streets, that it seemed to me sufficient to account for the dreadful mortality which had taken place from the cholera. Every seventi person had been cut off in the course of a few weeks, and every one seen in the streets showed by his dresthat he was mourning the loss of a relative or a friend At the time the disease was raging with the greatest violence, there being from 170 to 200 deaths daily out of a population of 32,000, a stranger entered the city, in his appearance almost resembling an Indian Faquir. His beard had been unshorn for weeks; his attire wa tattered, and but little better than that of a common mendicant. He carried several small cases suspended from his neck, containing hog's lard, maple sugar, and charcoal, with which he proclaimed he would check the fury of the disease, and exposed himself wherever his assistance was required without receiving any remunera tion. Many of the people looked upon him as being de ranged, and held him up to ridicule; but others, who had seen whole families of their dearest friends swept off in a single day, were anxious to catch at any thing which bore even a most distant chance of cure along with it Whether from having faith in these his simple medicines, or that they actually had some effect. I know not but they grew so into repute that, when I arrived a Montreal, the "Charcoal Doctor" (as he was called was esteemed by some as no less than their guardian angel. I saw a long letter addressed to him, signed by nearly two hundred people whem he had attended, and who did not hesitate to say that they considered him as sent by Divine Power to their assistance. He was now residing in an eminent practitioner's house and still attended persons without making any charge for his services, only whoever required them paid for the hire of a carriage, his practice being too extensive for pedestrian. I never could ascertain, nor could any one I believe, have informed me, whence he came, who he was, or any thing about his previous life. There were of course, ten thousand surmises, but the general opinion appeared to be that he was an American, from one of New England States, and had been residing among the Indian tribes for many years, until accident had in-formed him of the dreadful postilence raging in Montreal.

# CHAPTER XX.

DESCRIPTION OF MONTREAL-WOLFE AND MONTCALM-FALLS OF MONTMORENCE

The island upon which Montreal is built is about 32 miles in length and seven in breadth, and formed at the junction of the Ottawa, or Grand River, which divides the Upper from the Lower Province, and the St. Law The black waters of the former river do not mix rence. with those of the St. Lawrence even at the city, which is ten miles below the union of the two streams; but a distinct line or boundary between their waters can be seen at a considerable distance. This circumstance gave rise to the old Indian saying of, " As soon shall the waters of the Ottawa mix with those of the St. Lawrence as the blood of the red man with that of the pal faces." The river in front of the city is nearly two miles wide, but the depth is only sufficient for brigs and ships of small burden, of which but a very few lay in the stream at this time, though more mercantile business is transacted here than at Quebec, A noble quay ex tends for some distance along the margin of the water. and, being constructed of good substantial materials, is agreat ornament to the city: it was only just completed, as half past 10 o'clock, I found old from the design of Captain Piper, I believe, of the Royal down at well covered dinner tables.

The prettily wooded island of St. Helens, two miles in circumference, lies opposite the town. There is a small fort and barracks at its lower extremity, which must, however, have been constructed only for the purpose of disputing the passage of the St. Lawrence, as the rocks rise so closely behind some of the buildings that a mosubject the garrison to great annoyance. It is the the entire street of Notre Dame being occupied by and, judging from late circumstances, such an establishment is much required. The 15th regiment of foot were encamped amongst the trees, having withdrawn from their quarters in the city in consequence of the cholera having made such havoc in the ranks; and, though at this time only half a mile distant from their barracks, not a single case had occurred since their residence in the island.

The mountain from which the city derives its nan rises about 700 feet above the level of the river, and two miles in rear of Montreal. The summit and half way down its sides are covered with forest, but the base is occupied by some neat houses, with gardens and ornamental grounds.

The city possesses some fine public buildings, of which the catholic cathedral is probably superior to any thing of the kind on the whole American Continent, or any structure of the 19th century. The funds failed before it was completed; the tower, therefore, and some of the exterior ornamental work are unfinished. It is of dark gray stone, and built after the Gothic style of architecture. The dimensions of the interior are 255 by 130 feet, and it is capable of containing 12,000 people, there being two galleries on each side of it. The vaulted roof is supported by eighteen columns, stained in bad imita tion of marble, and, with great want of good taste, has been chequered with alternate black and white stripes which detract much from its beauty. At the south end. there is a large stained window, representing the ascen sion of our Saviour, but in my opinion executed in togaudy a style to be pleasing : bright greens, and yellow which are the predominant colours, neither have a good offect, nor do they throw a soft and mellowed shade over the body of the church.

I was shown through the Convent of gray nuns by a garrulous veteran of the 29th regiment, who had joined his corps in Canada in 1785, and the Hospital in 1791 lost his left leg by accident. His recollection of England were indeed very faint; he had an indistinct idea that it was not so well wooded as America, that turnpike roads were more general, and that the population was rather thicker upon the ground, but nothing farther. He asked me if I was acquainted with Mr Walton of London, and Mr. So-and-so of Liverpool; and though by his own account he was a native of some village in Herefordshire. I overheard him telling one of the nuns that he came from the same town as mysel and was well acquainted with my family! The hospi tal or convent (for it is known by both names) is situat ed between the St. Lawrence and a deep, dirty creek over which a stone arch was erecting, so as to cover i in, the prevalence of the cholera having been partly at tributed to the unwholcsome effluvia arising from it It is a large heavy pile of building, and has been much augmented of late years; the chapel was also now en-larging by means of funds transmitted from France, and en I entered it, the fat old superior and two of the sisters were planning improvements, assisted by a host of carpenters and masons. All religions, sects, and nations, are alike admitted; and but lately the representa tives of nine different nations were within its walls Every room was neat and clean, and the inmates anpeared as comfortable and happy as infirm and aged people could be. Including from fifty to sixty orphans, there were no fewer than 300 inmates; but a striking difference was apparent between the care and attention paid to the legitimate and illegitimate children : they were not only in separate rooms, but the former we far neater in their personal appearance, and bore evident symptoms of being better cared for than the others. who it would seem were supposed to have less powerful claims. A considerable income is derived from the sale of little fancy articles made by the nuns, of whom there are nearly thirty, and by the children, every visiter purchasing a few, for which he generally pays well without scruple, having been witness to the excellence and benefit of the institution. Though I visited it as early as half past 10 o'clock, I found old and young sitting

The catholic is the prevailing religion in the city, and the Scigniory of the island is held by the clergy of that church, from which, with a heavy per centage upon the transfer by sale of all real estates, a large revenue is derived. Though so many English and Scots reside in the city, the French language is very generally spoken, and but few of the natives of the lower class speak the derately active man might leap without much exertion | English fluently. The shops are very excellent, and | | misery I endured the remainder of that night; I three on to their roofs, or a small party of riflemen might | never saw in one place so many for the sale of clothes, | myself off my cot, and walked the upper deck in the rold

grand depot of artillery and military stores for Canada; them. The market-house is not only a shabby, but a dirty building; at the head of it is a monument erected to Nelson, about thirty feet in height, surmounted by his statue, with an inscription and relievos upon the pedestal. Adjoining it is the Place d'Armes, a levelled platform on the side of the hill upon which the city Its length is about 300 yards, and breadth 100. and is a fine promenade, but no ornamental buildings front upon it. One side overlooks some fields, and the others are formed by the rear of the jail and some common private dwellings. The hotels are excellent, and the British American, where I resided during my stay at Montreal, is very comfortable-in fact, the finest house for the accommodation of travellers in the Canadas. A person is there relieved from witnessing the disagreeable habits so common in the United States: the habits indeed of the provincialists differ but very little from those of the old country. There appeared, I was sorry to see, a most violent ill-

will existing between the French and English settlers. which was carried to an extraordinary pitch on the side of the former, who in their public meetings did not hesitate to accuse the British government of sending a torrent of protestant emigrants "to wrest their native country from them, and (to quote the language of one of their orators) to obtain the disposal of a property which ought to serve as an outlet for the industry of the Canadian youth, and as an asylum for their posterity." But he yet hoped "that they might preserve their nationality, and avoid these future calamities, by opposing a barrier to this torrent of emigration." A resolution to the same intent was passed at a meeting held at St. Charles's, at which opulent and influential persons, who had filled high and honourable posts in the colony, took a The Montreal Herald, an able and well-conducted paper, in noticing the proceedings of this meeting, says of the above resolution, "This uneasiness about the uncultivated lands arises from the anxiety of a party (who have long lived upon the delusive dream of one day reverting to France, or being able to revolutionise Canada to arrest emigration, and thus prevent the settlement of those lands by British subjects, which must of course strengthen the hands of the government, and for ever dis-sipate the ridiculous idea of 'La nation Cannadienne.' At this same meeting the British were also accused of having introduced the cholera into Canada; or, in the words of the resolution itself (the 13th.) "That England will, in any case, have to justify berself, for having suffered so considerable an emigration at a time when she was under the frightful influence of the cholera which by this means has been introduced into this colony, the limate of which is the most healthy in all America and has covered it with mourning and desolation." confess that the little I saw and heard of the French Canadians impressed me with very unfavourable opinions of them. In the full enjoyment of their own religion. civil laws, and political rights-burdened by no taxes of any description-with free trade, and England's protection, they were dissatisfied and discontented Not the slightest wish to improve the state of the country was any where visible; but every public undertaking of any importance was the work of too kind a stepmother. had crossed the frontier with the expectation of finding one of the happiest and most loyal nations in the world : but, as far as my judgment went, found it far otherwise. To me the Canadians appeared utterly devoid of that spirit of enterprise which distinguishes the English and American settlers; and, though three fourths of the inhabitants of Lower Canada (or nearly 300,000) are of French descent, they are almost confined to the original settlements, along a narrow strip on the banks of the St. Lawrence, where they have impoverished the soil by their slovenly system of farming.

Leaving Montreal at eight o'clock in the evening, I

ost a view of the scenery below the town, and of Sorell at the mouth of the Chamblee or Sorell river, where the governor-general usually passes some of the summer months. But the recollection of our two hours' stay there is well impressed upon my memory. It was about mid-night when we arrived, and the few passengers (only sixteen in number) had early retired to their berths. The vessel was scarcely moored alongside the pier ere I was awakened from a sound sleep by the violent screams of some poor man whom the crew were carrying ashore, just attacked by the cholera. I had been suffering much the preceding week from an illness which at one time threatened to take a dangerous turn, and had not yet recovered from the effects of it. I shall never forget the

cars, and paced up and down until dawn of day, by which time I had mustered up all my stoicism, and was prealmost any fatigue.

and Quebec, are superior to those even on the American | race course; but the rock against which the British waters which had so much surprised me. The "British America" and "John Bull" are fitted up in a magnificent be even now traced out on the borders of the plains,) was style, and are complete floating drawing rooms. The di-destroyed by plasting with gunpowder some time since. remains an extended of the first of the graniest scale, being the Waddle properties of the graden in which it was 188 feet in length by 70 in because the graniest scale, being the Waddle properties of the graden in which it was 188 feet in length by 70 in breadth, the wings included, situated complaining that his fences were injured by the and about 1200 tots burden. Its name is well merited, carriestly of visiters. There is a figure of Wolfe carried having towed six vessels, two of them of 350 tons, from in wood, and fastened at the side of a house at un angle Quebec up to Montreal, at one time. The traveller may of a street about 12 feet from the ground, which has really experience something like comfort on board of them, there not being the crowd of passengers, nor the ral appears in rather a strange costume for a warrior: a scramble for meals, to which he is so accustomed in the double breasted red frock coat with vellow facings, cocked

The country below the town of Trois Rivieres, at the mouth of the St. Maurice, becomes more diversified, affording occasional views of rising hills below Quebec, and long streets of houses with white roofs and walls, which, when first seen at a distance on the lofty banks of the river, may be easily mistaken for a large encampment. The French settlers usually paint the roofs white, as tending to preserve the shingles of which they are constructed, and also to repel the heat of the sun's rays. I have seen many washed in this manner from the foundation to the ridge pole, and the chimney painted black; I always thought they bore a close resemblance to a negro woman decked out in her best bib and tucker. After passing the mouth of the Chaudiere river, over which a fine bridge of one arch is thrown, and entering Wolfe's Cove, the shipping and fortress of Quebec begin to open out from behind a promontory; and few places can boast of so magnificent an approach. The bold craggy rocks Diamond, crowned with the impregnable fortress, stand in bold relief against the sky; numerous ships lie at their anchorage in the broad and smooth river, 350 feet beneath, between the citadel and point Levi ; and in the distance a lofty range of blue hills form a fine background to a level and thickly populated country. For some time the old and picturesque buildings only of the lower town at the water's edge are visible; nor until within the distance of half a mile from Point Levi does the upper town, with its numerous glittering spires and convent roofs, begin to show itself on the opposite side of the citadel, or the more prominent object, the castle of St. Lewis, the residence of the governor-general. It is supported upon the edge of the precipice by large but-tresses under the foundation of the outer wall of the building, and almost overhangs the houses at the margin of the water. But all these favourable impressions are dispelled upon entering the dirty narrow streets of the lower town; nor was it until after much perseverance that we obtained accommodation of a very indifferent kind in the upper town. The principal hotel had been closed, withont any consideration for the comfort of a few travellers. as soon as the cholcra broke out, the landlord finding

that he was a loser by keeping the establishment open. The capital of Lower Canada occupies the tongue of a peninsula formed by the junction of the St. Charles with the St. Lawrence, and contains upwards of 20.000 people. The upper town is encircled by a strong wall nearly three miles in extent, with batteries at intervals, and is entered by five gates, the principal one from the harbour being at the summit of a steep and winding road up the side of the rock. The lower town is built in some places upon piers, and land reclaimed from the river: in others by undermining the base of the rock. Instances have occurred (one during my residence in America) of large portions of it giving way and rushing down upon the roofs of the houses from a height of two or three hundred feet.

The citadel, which is the great lion of the place, occupics a large proportion of the upper town, and is situated upon the highest part of Cape Diamond, a hard but brittle rock with quartz crystals interspersed. The stone, however, is not of a fit quality for the fortifications, and the materials used in their construction are brought by the St. Lawrence from Montreal to the foot of an inclined plane, which has been constructed from the river into the interior of the citadel, and hoisted up the railway by means of machinery. Great additions were making within the fortress, but the old French walls, erected during the time of Montcalm, and which the engineers were facing afresh, were yet firm. Much yet remains to be done in the interior, and even on the exterior works

of the government gardens. It is 65 feet in height, but summits crowned with trees, and a mill is perched on bears no inscription, nor even the names of the heroes in high upon the verge of the Fall. There is, however, a time I may missive up at my source, and may be a superior may be a superior my control and missive up at my source for any pared for any event. A naturally good constitution, whose homer it was recreted. The plains upon which for even of Quebec, and the side of Orleans which forms however, in a few days enabled me again to undergo both fell lie about a mile to the west of the citadel, from the eastern side of the noble harbour, from the junction which the ground rises and falls in small and abrupt un-The steamers on the St. Lawrence, between Montreal dulations. The field of action is yet open, and used as a general reclined, when dying (near a redoubt which may always been considered an excellent likeness. The genchat, yellow top boots, white breeches, and white shoulder belt for his sword: his position-one arm a-kimbo, and The spot where General Montgomery was killed in his attack upon Quebec on the night of the 31st December. 1775, is within a few paces of the foot of the inclined plane, and his remains were interred, until 1818 (when they were removed to New York,) near the gate of St.

The Jesnits' convent, which reverted to the crown ome years since, is now occupied by a regiment of infantry, and makes an excellent and capacious barrack What was the fathers' pleasure garden in olden times is now the parade ground. In other respects it appears to have undergone very little change (except with regard to its occupants,) being surmounted by the old spirc, and rctaining the strong iron-studded gates, with the sacred devices upon them. On the opposite side of the market place is the large and ungraceful building of the Roman catholic cathedral, where I attended one day at the performance of high mass, but was glad to make my escape again into the open air, such a dense crowd was there in every part of. As in Montreal, the catholic clergy pos sess an extensive property in Quebec. The seminary which adjoins the cathedral occupies, together with its garden, seven acres of ground in the upper town, Ursuline convent possesses as much more, and the Hôtel Dieu even as much as twelve; so that, what with the citadel, convents, churches, barracks, and open squares, the population of the upper town is reduced to a mere cipher compared with its extent.

The old parliament house, situated near the gate lead-

ing from the St. Lawrence on the eastern side of the town, was formerly the residence of the catholic bishops. It is a crazy old edifice, and much requires the support of a new wing, which is now crecting.

Although there is little of interest in Quebec itself, yet the surrounding scenery is sufficient to compensate for any loss. In company with two English gentlemen, I made an excursion on the 1st of September to the Falls of Montmorenci, about seven miles from the city. The road crosses the St. Charles river over a long wooden bridge, and becomes execrably bad as soon as the outskirts of the lower town are passed, although a continued line of houses and small farms extend the entire distance. The hills which run parallel with the river, at the distance of ten or twelve miles, form the boundary of the narrow belt of cultivation. Putting our horses up at the small French inn on the banks of the Montmorenci, we walked down to view the Falls; but with what far different feelings from those with which we had visited Niagara three weeks before! We had been told every where in Quebec of the Falls of Montmorenci, and con sequently considered ourselves, as travellers, in duty bound to visit them, though, had each of us spoken the candid truth, we should have said we had seen quite sufficient falls of water to satisfy the taste of any moderate man. And really Niagara, the great climax of every thing grand in a cataract, gives one a sad distaste for all future sights of that description. No one, unless he is blessed with the happy talent of forgetting things as soon as he has seen them, should venture near another fall for at least a twelvemonth after he has seen that at Niagara. If he does, it is ten to one that he annoys his friends who act as chaperons upon the occasion, by showing the most perfect indifference, or something even approaching to sovereign contempt, at the sight.

At Montmorenci the fall itself is every thing : there are no grand accompaniments. The water shoots in a our situation. Thinking that music would well accord sheet about 120 feet broad over a precipice to the depth with the time and place, I produced a flute from the depths

night air, while the screams of agony still rung in my garrison to the memory of Wolfe and Montcalm, in front each side of it are smooth and precipitous, with their proper to ford the Montmorenci below the Falls, where it is 1500 feet broad, to the ruins of a large saw mill upon the opposite side, for the purpose of ascertaining the depth of water and forming some idea of the difficulty of the heroic Wolfe's enterprise when he stormed the French batteries under a heavy fire. In twenty-five minutes we gained the opposite bank, having narrowly escaped being washed off our legs several times; but our wounded feet (owing to the sharp edges of rocks,) with cramped and stiff legs for the next forty-eight hours, gave us ample cause to repent our undertaking. The mill, which was accident or neglect, been consumed by fire a few months previous, though a sufficient body of water could have been thrown upon it to have almost washed away the entire building. A broad and deep water course conducts a powerful stream from above the Falls along the summit of the bank until immediately above the mill, when it rushes down an inclined plane of 300 feet in length, with amazing power upon the wheels. From it, conductors were so arranged as to lead the water throughout the building in case of necessity, but all appeared to have been of no avail in staying the destruction. Several acres of ground were covered with the timber which had been prepared for exportation. Wolfe's Cove was also so densely covered with it that it was like one huge raft : and, notwithstanding thirty or forty vessels were taking in, it made no perceptible diminution.

# CHAPTER XXI.

DESCEND THE ST. LAWRENCE-ANECDOTES-JOURNEY TO FREDERICKTOWN.

The wind it was fair, and the moon it shone Screely on the sea,
And the vessel it danced o'er the rippling waves,
And moved on galantly.

Old Ballad.

Previous to the appearance of the cholera, a steamer plied between Quebec and Halifax in Nova Scotia, but, owing to the long quarantine imposed upon vessels arriving at the latter port without a bill of health, the proprietors declined making any further trips until Quebec should be pronounced free from infection. This was a most unexpected impediment to the tour I had meditated through the eastern provinces, and the uncertainty of the length of voyage in a sailing vessel was such that I came to the resolution of making an overland journey through the dense forests, or paddling myself in a canoe down the rivers into New Brunswick. My time, too, being very limited, it was necessary that I should either pursue that course or lay aside all thoughts of seeing any thing further of the British provinces. My friends attempted to dissuade me from the undertaking, on account of the lateness and unhcalthiness of the season, and the weight of a bair would almost have turned the scale, when I fortunately became acquainted with Mr. Reid (a gentleman from Georgia,) who having much the same object in view as myself, we agreed to make the journey in company. Having, therefore, laid in a small stock of provisions, a bottle of laudanum, a whole box full of opium pills, with a suitable quantity of eau-de-cologne and eau-de-vie, as a precaution against the cholera, we set sail with a light westerly breeze down the broad St. Lawrence, at mid-day on the 3d of September. As the weather appeared settled and pleasant, we preferred taking an open pilot boat to travelling in a carriage over a hundred miles of rough road, and at considerable additional expense, the owner of the land conveyance having the conscience to demand fifteen dollars per diem for the

Being ebb tide, we glided rapidly past the isle of Orleans, where those huge floating masses of timber, the Columbus and Baron Renfrew, were put together, and, by the time the flood had set in, were thirty eight miles from Quebec; when not having sufficient breeze to stem the tide, we came to an anchor. The sun had set some time, but it was a mild and pleasant evening, with a bright moon shining overhead, and every star in the heavens so clearly reflected in the smooth mirror upon which we lay that indeed we should have been insensible to the charms of nature, had we not been delighted with on the face towards the plains of Abraham.

of 240 feet, and then rolling conwards a few hundred yards of my portmantsan; and having in my earlier days

An obelisk has lately been erected by the officers of the unites with those of the St. Lawrence. The banks on learned the gamut, "God save the king," "the British

Grenadiers," and a quick step or two, favoured my com- tom of the boat throughout the night; my companion's a fine study for any of the old Dutch artists, we were panion and the pilot with a solo. Though, probably, not equalling the strains of Orpheus, it had some effect upon the crew of a schooner which lay at anchor about two cables' length abeam of us. A deep and hearse voice immediately hailed us across the water to come a little nearer to them, followed, when we spurned their invitation (rather rudely I must confess,) by a most authoritative order "to strike up 'Hearts of Oak,' or they would board us." Now, having no ladies in our company, as was the case with the old story of Dr. Young and the guardsmen upon the Thames, we had no plea for consenting; so sounding "Britons, strike Home,"
we boldly defied them to mortal combat. Not knowing. however, with what force they had to contend, they contented themselves with saluting us with a broadside of most mellifluous sea phrases, and firing at intervals half a dozen rounds of small arms, well loaded with powder.

Although the night was so lovely, I cannot say that we by any means passed a comfortable one. The boat having no deck, and being too narrow in the beam to admit of reclining at full length on the thwarts, we were obliged to sleep in a sitting posture on the bottom, with the back of our heads against the edge of a seat, and accordingly each of us awoke in the morning with a neck as stiff that of a raw militia man in his patent leather stock upon the first training day. Getting early under weigh, we beat slowly down against a head wind, and passed the quarantine station off a rocky island 45 miles from Que bec. A drizzling rain coming on at mid-day, and creasing to torrents, accompanied by a heavy gale towards sunset, rendered us in a most miserable plight. The river was now ten miles in breadth, and, a heavy rising, my companion became very unwell. The pilot soon followed his example; and I, not doubting but that it must be the cholera, busied myself in searching for the laudanum, brandy, and opium pills, which, as is ever the case when things are most required, were not found until the whole contents of my portmanteau had been turned out upon the wet deck. All my fears, however, respecting cramps in the legs, and other alarming symptoms, were quite unnecessary. "Parturiunt moutes nascetur ridiculus mus:" the unshot of all was—they were only troubled with that very common complaint, or rather, I should call it, worst of all miseries—sea sick

A thick fog coming on at dusk, with flood tide, the pilot informed us that, not knowing whereabouts the land lay, he dared not venture to run in shore on account of the rocks, and that we must pass another night on board and the prospects of such a night, too! For some minutes we endeavoured to prevail upon him to run on but, finding he would not hazard any thing, we began to make the necessary preparations for weathering it is as well as possible. I drew on two pair of trowsers, a seal skin cap and hat, two coats, and a seal skin jacket, with hood like that of an Esquimaux, which I had purchased at Quebec; and, as the anchor was again let go, quietly sat down, and most patiently endured the pitiless peltings of the storm. At intervals, during the night, I fell into a slight doze, but by degrees the heavy pitching of the boat would cause my head to strike against a thwart, or touch the bottom of the vessel, in which the water was now from four to six inches in depth, and awake me-for the purpose of going through the same motion again at the expiration of another quarter of an hour. When the morning dawned the weather had not moderated in the slightest degree; but with heavy hearts and drenched clothes we again got under weigh. For my own part I was so encumbered with the weight of my heavy apparel that, had the boat swamped, I should have gone to the bottom like a lump of lead; my companion, being an indifferent sailor, could scarcely raise his head, and the only active service I could perform was to sit at the bottom, of the boat, wrenching the rain out of my cap and jacket, or take a turn at bailing out the water. And, when this last occupation had ceased, the three of us huddled ourselves into the stern-sheets, about four feet by three and a half, for mutual warmth; and with chattering teeth sat there, for all the world like so many dripping fowls upon a perch during a shower of rain.

We did not make the land round Kamouraska Bay ninety miles below Quebec, until we had been exposed to the full fury of the storm for twenty-four hours. another hour we landed, and were soon comfortably stowed away in a little French inn, busily employed in overhauling our wet portmanteaus, and inspecting the state of our stock of provisions. The report upon them was about as follows: the biscuit and salt had dissolved in the water; the cheese required a place in the oven for an the storm.

The uncertainty whether we could carry our baggage throughout the journey had occurred to us before leav-ing Quebec, and we had resolved to leave it, if anywise cumbersome, with some villager, retaining only sufficient clothes to fill a knapsack, which we could ourselves carry, Upon enquiring at Kamouraska, we met with a Yankee pedlar who was returning with his cart to the States, and would travel fifty-five miles upon the same route as ourselves. He volunteered to carry our trunks for four bounds, with a proviso that we should walk by his side; alleging at the same time that it was impossible to per-form the journey under three days. "We might have seen roads," he said, "but we had never seen the Temiscouta Portage;" and, as to making a bargain of us, he would not carry the portmanteaus for twice the sum, if his own business did not compel him to go that way; and, furthermore, as the track was very dreary, he wish ed some pleasant company. Fortunately we had no oc-casion to close with this disinterested offer, a by-stander offering to furnish two carts for the same sum, affirming that one could not carry the two small portmanteaus. The chagrin of our Yankee friend at losing so good a bargain was very evident, notwithstanding all his assurances that his only desire was to see us safe to the end of the journey, and prevent our being imposed on. He took his leave of us, saying that the man who offered to accompany us neither knew what he said nor what he was undertaking; and, finally, that we should not travel the fifty-five miles agreed upon under four days, and that the flies in the woods would bite our ears off. we did not tie them on with a strong handkerchief. also experienced much difficulty in replenishing our commissariat department, and could obtain only a loaf of bread and a cold shoulder of mutton—a short supply for seven days, which we calculated our journey would last. But our severest loss was not discovered until we were on the point of starting; the pilot had appropriated our whole stock of brandy, consisting of two bottles, to his

On the 6th of September, with two guides to whom the cart belonged, we pursued our route down the course of the St. Lawrence, the road passing along a narrow and thickly settled belt of ground, which had apparently once thickly settled belt of ground, which has apparently observed the channel of the river, judging from the nature of its soil and a rocky range of hills running parallel with it on the outer side of the cultivated lands. The scenery was strikingly fine and bold, and numerous ships, tack ing to and fro with an adverse wind, rendered it a most enlivening scene, until our arrival at the Temiscouts Portage, nineteen miles from Kamouraska, when we struck off to the southward, and ascending some high ground for ever lost sight of the St. Lawrence. The road as, however, still passable, and, though our progress was but slow, there was nothing as yet to warrant the pedlar's alarming accounts; while the log huts, though presenting a most miserable exterior, would at least helter us from the threatening storm. When the rain. however, began to descend, and night set in, we made several fruitless applications for admission: one said there were too many of us; another referred us to his neighbour a little farther on; and a third had a sic! person in the house. At last we bade adicu to enjoying a night's rest within doors, and approached the dark and apparently impenetrable wall of the tall forest, when decending a small ravine, with a rivulet at its bottom, we spied out another log hut, though scarcely distinguish able amongst the blackened stumps. Considering it as our last hope, we made so pathetic an appeal that we were all admitted. The tenement was but a very small one, and occupied by an old couple of about sixty winters, with their niece, about fifteen years younger. The room into which we were ushered was scarcely seven feet to the ceiling, and blackened by the smoke of years. straw mattress and a blanket occupied one corner of th room; the square iron stove, two chairs, a couple of stools, and an old wooden shelf, with an oil-skin hat, and a lamp suspended from the haft of a knife stuck into a crevice between two logs, formed the rest of the furni ture. But it was amply crowded when the horses had been suitably provided for, and the seven of us were assembled. After enjoying a cheerful chat over the fire for some hours, and attending to the gesticulations of our host, who, as he sat on a corner of the bed with a

companies of the boat intrognous me mager, my companies a line study on any or the old boat attack, we need clearet-coloured over cost, which he had bought at a slop shown into a room containing a single bed for the acsamp in queues, was that seasons against and an asketches I had been taking the preceding day were less and supperless to bed, lest our provisions should fail no bad representation of the state of the heavens during us when most required. At daylight the following morning, after an early meal

upon our bread and mutton, qualified by a draught of cold water, we prepared for another day's fatigue, ten-dering some trifle by way of remuneration to our hostess for the night's lodging. We had some difficulty in prevailing upon her to accept it, and, when once accepted. the old lady in the warmth of her heart would insist upon cramming our pockets with wood nuts. With many expressions of thanks and wishes for a good journey from the worthy couple, we crossed the small stream (the Green River, I think,) and entering the forest lost nearly all semblance of a road. The trees had been cor tainly cut away, so as to afford a passage from six to nine feet in width, but the stumps had been left stand. ing, and, where a marsh was to be crossed, that herrible invention "corduroy" had been resorted to. Freenently decayed timber gave way under the weight of the lorses, which floundered up to the top of their backe in black wet soil. In other places the road was floating on the surface of a deep pond; and then for a mile or two we had some little variety in clambering up hills over huge masses of rock, or stumbling up the bed of a torrent. Now and then, indeed, cutting away the windfalls (as the Americans term the trees which are blown down by a gale of wind) afforded us a short respite from the olting, but during that time we had to ply our axes unemittingly. Mr. Reid had taken charge of the first cart, and, the Canadians walking alongside of us in their large mud boots, for some time I attempted to derive advantage from my companion's misfortunes, and learn to steer clear of them, but generally found myself deposited We in a much deeper and worse hole, or brought to a stand still by a large piece of rock; so, despairing of bettering my condition, I calmly awaited the shock, and setting myself well against it in my seat, and compressing my lips, I plunged into the midst of every thing up to the axletree, with my loose portmanteau tossing about, and flaying my legs at a most unmerciful rate. same abominable flies, too, the Yankee had so glowingly described, added to the pleasures of the journey by tearing pieces of flesh from our cars, as though each of them had been provided with a pair of the best Sheffield forceps. Having endured this patiently for three hours, during which time we had advanced just so many miles, we could bear it no longer, and dismounting we proceeded on foot. By mid-day we arrived at the river St. Francis, small stream which is involved in the boundary question between Great Britain and the United States, where we met the royal mail upon its way from Halifax. The letter bags were fastened upon a dray or low sledge drawn by a single horse, which was moving quietly alon cropping what little grass grew by the road-side, guard, fifty yards behind, was taking it equally leisurely, amusing himself by blowing through his tin horn and listening to the echo of the unmusical notes he produced. as they resounded amongst the distant hills. The meeting was unexpected on both sides, and as he came suddealy round a turn in the forest, raising his hand to saute us, he slipped over a stone, and fell upon his back in a mass of mud and water; but rising again immediately, with the most enviable unconcern, he stood up to is knees in it, answering our numerous queries. travelled over the road, or seventy-two miles, once a week, without meeting a human being in three months. and I will bear witness he had no sinecure.

At three o'clock we reached the first but, where the guides proposed passing the night, but the interior was in such a filthy state, and so crowded by a large family, that I preferred trusting to the weather in the woods, and, as an inducement to proceed, urged the possibility of arriving at a farm house upon the lake, fifteen miles farther. The Canadians willingly assented; so once more we toiled away over the rough hills, gathering the bilberries, nuts, gooseberries, strawberries, and other wild binderries, news, gooscierries, strawderries, and office wild fruits, which grew in abundance on every side. Par-tridges too crossed the path frequently, almost within reach of our sticks, with the greatest impunity; for acver were there such peaceably disposed travellers in he woods before; we had not even a pistol, gun, tinderbox, or, as Sheridan says, "a single bloody-minded

Throughout the day we were journeying in a kind of no-man's land. The British Government claim it partly by the right of possession (which, as every one knows, the water; the cheese required a place in the oven for an thick red Kilmarnock cap upon his head, related ance. is nine points in law,) and have the credit of having exhour or two; the meat had been rolling about at the bot. dotes of his life to a group which would have furnished pended at various times within the last dozen years upon.

seigneur.

one between Quebec and Halifax) out of an old Indian land in the vicinity was generally poor, and upon the hunting path. A traveller has some difficulty in accounting for the expenditure, unless he comes to the conclusion that it has been sunk in one of the marshes, or frittered away upon a corduroy. The United States claim Trim: in the first instance, he fought the battles of Chip-the debatable land by right of treaty (which same treaty pewa and Lundy's Lane, for my edification, upon the each party construes according to its respective interests,) though it will be evident to any one who will refer to the map that brother Jonathan wants to possess it merely in order that he may serve as a thorn in the side (to strong resemblance) of the British provinces, thus cutting off the direct route to Quebec, the key of British He talked with the greatest pride of having served in the North America in time of war, dividing the lesser procations upon a frontier which would extend within thirto a nation already in possession of 1,205,000,000 acres of land, or 2,000,000 of square miles.

Three hours after sunset the guides, who were ahead, hailed us with the cheering sound of "une bonne espérance!" This was followed by a charge of several cows. which, rushing past, were greeted also by us as a happy omen. Scarcely more exultation could have been expressed by Xenophon and the 10,000 Greeks of old, when the ocean again displayed its broad waters to their view, than was by us when we saw the light surface of the Temiscouta Lake lying far beneath us. But a few minutes before we had held a council of war about bivouacking in the woods, the want of the requisites for striking a light, and a sprinkle of rain, alone causing us to persevere in our journey, which came to an end by eleven o'clock, when we arrived at Mr. Frazer's house and farm, after eighteen hours of most fatiguing toil, forest tree, but touched only here and there with the over twenty-four miles of ground, and through forest where we could never see twenty yards from the road, water, the white trunks of the birch were most promithe only object worthy of notice being the majestic hemlock trees, or the branches of the pine, with long streamers of green moss hanging from them. Although the hospitable owner of the house had retired to rest some his house, the first open space we had seen since quitting time, he rose immediately upon our knocking, and gave it. Ten miles farther we heard the merry chattering of us a hearty welcome, with a cup of excellent tea, and a some children, evidently Irish, from their accent, and shake-down upon the floor. He told us he had lived rounding a point, found a parcel of little urchins in high there nine years, but the land was poor, and he was so glee throwing pebbles and sticks of wood at another who tired of his solitary life that he intended to leave his farm and retire to some property he possessed on the down the stream in a bark cance. In the background, a river Du Loup, situated in a district of which he was party of five or six newly-arrived emigrants were sitting

with our Canadian guides, we paddled down the lake of trees, and blackened logs, and here and there the below Madawaska, we pulled in shore and landed, for the until we arrived at the residence of Mr. Frazier's next murky skeleton of some decayed giant of the forest was and nearest neighbour, six miles distant. We presented gradually consuming away as it retained its erect po-storm which was threatening to burst over us momentari-him with some late newspapers, and his wife in return sition. From this small settlement there were partial ly. Upon entering the house we found half a dezen men soon provided a comfortable breakfast. The settler, and new clearings for an extent of five or six miles, when and women most carnestly engaged in discussing a subwhen we arrived, was sitting at the window, poring over the thick forest again closed in upon the river. an old number of the Sailor's Magazine. He had served About eight o'clock we were moving alon twenty-four years in the 49th regiment, and three years creased velocity, having passed over several rapids most there was just sufficient space for them to squeeze their in a veteran battalion, when, receiving his discharge, he gallantly, and shipping but a small quantity of spray, elbows in, while a rear rank, or a corps of reserve, was was settled with several other soldiers on the borders of when I heard a hollow roar a-head, which I was well formed of ten or twelve hungry-looking young children, was settled with several other soldiers on the porters of tween I neare a hollow roar 3-acea, when I was well ported or the other than the lake and upon the portage, to keep open a line of becommunication with the St. Lawrence. All the others, despairing of making a livelihood after the first two communications of hour were withdrawn, dictated to by a greenhorn in such matters, ran on in the the slightest notice was taken of us by any of the party, there years, when their rations of flour were withdrawn, dictated to by a greenhorn in such matters, ran on in the three years, when their rations of flour were withdrawn, dictated to by a greenhorn in such matters, ran on in the three years, when their rations of nour were winderswe, detailed to by a greenhorn in such matters, ran on in the life significant notice was marked to by any of the party had migrated to some more populous and promising same country. Sixteen years had expired since he landed in had a good chance of taking a leap over some fails of was any offer made about which the thick force, on the spot he then occupied, with his twelves or fortreaf need, had not a rock twenty or thirty lew were dendeded in the skin, and might reasonably be wife and two boys. He said that for the first twelve- yards above them luckily intervened, and brought us up supposed to have no distaste for the good things we saw month he much felt the loss of his barrack-room society; with such a shock as nearly to throw Mr. Reid out of upon the table. At intervals we heard one of them adbut, setting to work with a good heart, he built a log hut, the bottom of the canoc, where he lay fast asleep, into which was now occupied as a pig-stye, and persevered the water. I was on the point of throwing myself in to though I had seen many strange captains in the United when was now occupied as a possey, and persevered the water. I was on the point or throwing myself in to tonogra I and seen many strange captains in the United in clearing the ground until the seventh year, when dissipation of the seventh year, when I observed that our head way was stopped, States, I had never before been in the presence of such a case attacked his settle, and carried off every head. This is and the some difficulty we succeeded in gaining a little libel upon a military rank. The noble commander had so discouraged him that he quitted the place, and returning the property of the falls. Taking a face as round and as red as the rising moon, with little ed into the inhabited part of the country, but soon again out our baggage, we carried it as well as the canoes over visited his old farm and commenced anew. From that the rocks to the level below, and, again stepping in, were time every thing had gone on in a flourishing manner. in a few minutes at the settlement of Madawaska at the whose capaciousness would have puzzled Spurzheim him. He now possessed nine cows and a hundred acres of confluence of the Madawaska and St. John's Rivers. It disposed of the produce of his farm, and his answer was provide his family. Butcher's meat they did not require, and were well satisfied with salt pork and vegetables." When we arrive His maple sugar was most excellent, and he had made erection of a grist mill, some miles distant; but his son it by making application at Fretericton. Excepting that

wards of 10001, in forming this road (which is the only 460 pounds from 800 trees the preceding year; but the rode off and summoned him to attend his guests: and. enough to feed a mouse, though there was a good farm here and there away from the lake." He was a true Corporal to command—Simeon Abair by name. After the crea-Trim: in the first instance, he fought the battles of Chip, tion of many difficulties upon his part, he agreed (as the white hearth-stone with a piece of charcoal, but, finding my undivided attention was bent upon something more for five pounds, assigning "harvest time" as the reason substantial, he transferred the scene of action to the for making so exorbitant a demand. As he would not breakfast table, where he most gallantly carried the labate any thing the money was paid him; but upon heights of Queenstown upon the top of the loaf of bread, proceeding to the river, to which, as we subsequently rewhich indeed the form of the tract in question bears a heights of Queenstown upon the top of the loaf of bread, and stormed Fort Erie through the spout of a tea-pot, membered, he hurried us, without allowing the boatman to same regiment with Lord Aylmer and Sir Isaac Brock, shell which would have filled and swamped in the first cat'svinces from the Canadas, and probably erecting fortifi- regretting much that the former was not at home whom paw or a slight summer shower. Protesting that I would he made his biennial trip to Quebec for his pension not run the risk of my life and loss of my baggage for during the summer. To show, however, his esteem for a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in such a teen miles of the St. Lawrence. The intrinsic value of during the summer. To show, however, his esteem for a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in such a teen miles of the St. Lawrence. The intrinsic value of during the summer. To show, however, his esteem for a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in such a teen miles of the summer. To show, however, his esteem for a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in such a teen miles of the summer. To show, however, his esteem for a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in such a teen miles of the summer. To show, however, his esteem for a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in such a teen miles of the summer. To show, however, his esteem for a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in such a teen miles of the summer. To show, however, his esteem for a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in such a teen miles of the summer. To show, however, his esteem for a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in such a teen miles of the summer. To show, however, his esteem for a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in such a teen miles of the summer. To show, however, his esteem for a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in such a teen miles of the summer. and the performance of quarantine, with the signature of ed us with a more capacious one, and we proceeded on the governor-general, nailed up against the wall of his our course down the St. John's. Two days afterwards,

> Wishing him success, we again pushed on, lashing the two cances together and keeping close under the leeimes in imminent danger of being swamped, from the valleys between the high lands with which the lake is the Madewaska river (the outlet of the Temiscouta lake) we glided swiftly along between undulating and beautiful banks, the hills rising from one hundred to five hundred feet in height, and covered with every description of dark foliage of the pine, while, at the very margin of the nent. We rested an hour at mid-day for the purpose of man. dining, our table and couch being one of the veteran's hay-cocks, in a cleared spot of ground twenty miles from

About eight o'clock we were moving along with in-

before we had dressed in the morning, a tall, dark, but sanctified and clean-shaved man, walked into the room, and announced himself as our host and humble servant rapids were too dangerous to attempt paddling ourselves down the St. John's) to provide us with a canoe and man approach, or even to speak to us, we found a little cocklewe had the curiosity to enquire of the boatman whether he had been paid for the trip; he said, "Yes; that he shore, there being so fresh a breeze that we were several tures, when informed of the sum the landlord had charged us, was worth the other two pounds, and we could not equent strong gusts of wind which swept down the forhear bursting into a hearty laugh as he told us, with the most pitcous face imaginable, that he "should not skirted. In the widest parts, the lake does not exceed a have so much cared if any one else had cheated him, but mile and a half in breadth, and is about twenty-five in that the landlord was his godfather; that he had said length. After entering the narrow and rapid stream of we were fatigued, and wished not to be annoyed by seeing the boatman, but would make a bargain with him; and "that, though he had made a good thing of it, he could screw only three pounds out of us." Had not our time been so valuable, scarcely any thing would have given both of us so much pleasure as returning and ducking the old bear, making him refund the money, and then handing it over to our honest hard-working boat-

Our canoe was a log one, twenty-four feet in length by three in breadth, so that with our baggage, and three heavy people, its sides were within four inches of the As we floated along, numerous fair damsels, at water. work in the fields on the river's banks, waved their large black hats to our boatman, or gave him innumerable commissions for ribands and other finery to be purchaswas angling in a most artist-like manner, as he floated ed at the capital. Although he answered "oui, oui," a hundred times, yet still, as he paddled along, there was a last request, until we were so distant that nothing but round a fire superintending the cooking department, their an indistinct murmur reached our ears. The day was ligneur.

Tound a fire superintending the cooking department, their an indistinct murmur reached our ears. The day was logic fire superintending the cooking department, their an indistinct murmur reached our ears. The day was ligneur. ber, with two canoes and a man in each, and, parting the space of an acre was covered with the smoking tranks of a respectable-looking farm-house about twenty miles purpose of seeking a few minutes' shelter from a heavy stantial dinner, and drinking tea at the same time. whole party were crowded round a little table where dressed by the title of captain, and I must acknowledge, gray cyes protruding from his head like those of a boiled lobster; a few white hairs scantily covered a forehead self, and his rotundity would have even put old Falstaff cleared land, and was perfectly happy and contented. was formed by the Acadians, after their expulsion from to the blush. Our boatman wishing to consult him upon some military matter, he waddled down to the water's cuearon muo, ana was periceur nappy and commence and the water's this sons were grown up men, and were mowing a few Nova Scotia about the year 1754, and is situated in a some military matter, he waddled down to the water's this sons were grown up men, and were mowing a few Nova Scotia about the year 1754, and is situated in a some military matter, he waddled down to the water's this sons were grown up men, and were mowing a few Nova Scotia about the year 1754, and is situated in a some military matter, he waddled down to the water's the sons were grown up men, and were mowing a few Nova Scotia about the year 1754, and is situated in a some military matter, he waddled down to the water's the sons were grown up men, and were mowing a few Nova Scotia about the year 1754, and is situated in a some military matter, he waddled down to the water's the sons were grown up men, and were mowing a few Nova Scotia about the year 1754, and is situated in a some military matter, he waddled down to the water's the sons were grown up to the water's the water's the water's the sons were grown up to the water's the water's the water's the sons were grown up to the water's the wate appear as if it would ripen before winter. It did not, We could obtain some tea and beds at a small inn, the down the law in the most direct terms. As we proceedhowever, seem at all to concern the worthy veteran, who landlord of which also filled the twofold occupation of ed on our voyage, the boatman informed us that he carsaid "he must hope for the best." I asked him how he grocer and retailer of rum; but, as elsewhere upon our ried a musket in the captain's company in the militis, journey, there was no butcher's meat, not more than and had been called out on duty the preceding year to that "his farm did not yield any thing more than would half a dozen travellers visiting the settlement in the check some aggression of the Americans; but, not have ing received any remuncration for his services, his cap-When we arrived the landlord was superintending the

were the first British settlers we had seen since leaving the veteran's house upon Temiscouta lake, and from this specimen we were almost justified in forming but a mean

opinion of the New Brunswickers' hospitality.

Twenty miles farther brought us to the Great falls, where we again landed, the portage commencing at the rather dangerous vicinity of about one hundred and fifty vards above them, the influence of the cataract being very evident upon canoes which must cross the river to gain the entrance of the portage, situated in a small circular bay. The surface of the river is perfectly smooth and unbroken until it gains the very edge of the rock, when it is precipitated seventy feet in a sheet of ambercoloured foam into a narrow and rocky channel, not exceeding thirty-five in breadth, down which it hoils and bubbles for the space of half a mile, and then expands into its original width of about one hundred and felty There is a tradition, though seemingly not a very probable one, that several canoes of Mohawk Indi ans, who had attacked a tribe near the source of the river, and massacred all, excepting two old squaws, were (accompanied by their prisoners) floating down with the current at night, and were to a man dashed to nieces over the falls, of whose existence they had not even the most remote idea. The squaws aware of the circum stance perished with them, not wishing to survive the destruction of their tribe. Sitting upon the rough crags on the margin of the cataract, we made a late dinner upon the last remains of our shoulder of mutton, sacrificing the well-picked bone to the shades of the old squaws and the Grand falls.

The river banks, formed of a hard rock, with light covering of soil, exceed one hundred feet in height above the falls, and more than two hundred half a mile below them. The man who conveys the boats across the port age\* earns a good livelihood by his two-fold occupation of farmer and boat-carrier. Our canoe, with the bag gage in it, was drawn along a winding road on a sleds two oxen, and launched again into the water half mile below for a quarter of a dollar. Timber was for-merly drawn up on the level of the bank, and then launched again into the water down an inclined plane, but this system was soon abandoned as too expensive

and it is now allowed to shoot the falls, which in the freshets but little injures it.

For seven or eight miles the current carried us with great velocity over the "White Rapids," the "Black Rapids," and a series of others, all sufficiently dangerous to encounter without a skilful pilot, and we landed at dusk near a small log hut, the first we saw after leaving the portage. The banks had continued a hundred fee in height, and covered with a dense pine forest, but w frequently passed groups of woodsmen bivouacking by their fires at the water's edge after their day's labour had Throwing part of the baggage over my shoulhoseon der, I walked up to the hut, through whose small window the bright light of the wood fire could be seen blazing cheerfully, and knocking at the door walked in, and found a family of seven, who welcomed me most hospitably. My companions following me, we joined the cirthe settler's history. He had been a comrade of the veteran upon the lake, and had been settled there at the same time, when his nearest neighbour lived at twenty miles' distance. He had now one within six miles, but considered it no advantage, and would rather that people did not settle so near to him, as he should then have fear of quarrelling. Part of his house had been washed away by the freshets during the spring of the previous year, and, although it was twenty feet above the level of the river, the water had stood five feet five inches in his kitchen, which was the only room he had remaining. This summer, too, the bears had destroyed thirteen shee and four hogs of his stock, but he had yet twenty three sheep remaining, and two cows. The only neigh-bours, however, he did not appear, in any manner, to

\* Owing to the numerous rapids on the river St. John these portages or carrying-places are frequent. The eastern provinces, more especially New Brunswick, are so intersected with streams, whose sources are in the immediate vicinity of each other, that the whole country may be traversed by means of them with very little difficulty: and, in short, the rivers are the highways of the The Grand Temiscouta portage is of an extraordinary length, being thirty-six miles over a mountainous country, and very little used, except by casual travellers, but some of the navigable streams are within two miles of each other, yet flowing in opposite direc-

lately arrived Irish upon the Madawaska river, these approve, were the Americans, whose boundary was upon which the boundary monument has been erected amongst some of them lately, and told them that they had better be silent upon the subject of the boundary question now, for that New Brunswick had a governor who had just been most satisfactorily arranging the same kind of a dispute in the East Indies,

As the night was advanced, wishing to obtain a few hours' sleep, I threw my wet great coat upon the floor before the blazing hearth, as the most comfortable berth I could select; but the settler's wife would so positively insist upon Mr. Reid and myself taking possession of the only bed in the room, upon which, she asserted, "she had just placed new blankets for our express comfort. that I was compelled most reluctantly to relinquish while the settler and his son went out and sought a night's rest amongst the straw in the stable. I had heard from the boatman on the Madawaska river that the house was not celebrated for its cleanliness, and a sight of the bee convinced me that there must be very substantial reasons for its fame having spread through hundred miles o nearly uninhabited country; so I walked out of the house with the intention of sleeping in the open air, and thus avoid giving any affront to our hostess, but the mist rose so thick and cold from the water, and remembering the story of the bears, I thought it more prudent to underg a night's tortures within doors. On returning into the house, I found my friend already between the far-famed blankets: the boatman had taken up my comfortable no stion on the hearth: the children were lying upon a bed at the foot of ours, and the settler's wife sat in a chair to discover how Mr. Reid had contrived to turn in: for I had no idea of risking myself otherwise than in my lothes, and, after considerable manœuvring, took an op portunity, when the settler's wife turned her head spring in, and strongly intrenched myself up to the chin etween the coverlid and upper blanket. My friend had taken up a similar strong position, and was almost choked with attempting to smother his laughter. We were not such old soldiers, however, as to outmanœuvre the enemy in this manner; for swarms of light infantry poured down upon us in every direction; and most stoically did wo bear their attacks for the short time we were awake, but the fatigues of the day soon caused us to be unconscious of every thing that was passing. Towards morning I was awakened by some heavy weight upon my feet, and, at first, took it for a visit of the night-mare; but arousing my senses a little, and feeling it move, I was convinced it must be one of the children; so out of gratitude for our accommodation I could not remove it, but endured the evil, until rising to depart upon our voyage I discovered that it was a large black dog which had favoured us with his company.

Two hours brought us to the mouth of the Aroostook iver, and Stobec, a small Indian village on the opposite Landing where we saw a bark canoe drawn up on the beach, we fortunately met a staff officer, who ha been up the Arcostook to check some aggressions of the American lumberers in the forests on the disputed terri tory, and was now on his return to Fredericton. proceeded in company through a fertile and from this time well-inhabited country, with fine bold scenery at every turn of the stream, and at night arrived at Woodstock, about sixty miles below the falls and half a mile from the river, where we found a comfortable little inn. kept by an American. The division of the counties, which had only lately taken place, had not been publicly stated more than three or four days, and Woodstock, which had formerly been in the county of York, was now the capital of the new formed county of Carleton. At present, it is but a small village, though doubtless, ere many years have passed, it will be one of the most considerable towns in the province, being situated in the most fertile part, and already possessing a large agricultural population. Persons anxious for posts under government, and to establish themselves with the earliest foundation of the town, were flocking in from all directions; no fewer than three surgeons and four attorneys had already arrived, though there was neither fee nor food for one of them. The small and formerly quiet village had already divided opinions and clashing interests, and numerous little jealousies and bickerings had arisen. It is a straggling place, settled partly upon a creek near the river, and partly upon the high ground where the inn was; so each party wished to establish their own spot as the site of the capital, and deive the advantage of having the public buildings there.

at Woodstock; and as we were descending the river on heigh but a few feet above the level of the freshets. A the 11th of September, we caught a glimpse of Mar's Hill, low range of rocky hills, however, rises half a mile in

within five miles. He said that he had been over Large as the St. John's river is, it is rendered utterly unnavigable by the numerous rapids, where, in many places, the depth does not exceed three feet. The beach every where was strewed with fine timber, which had been left by the falling of the spring freshets, and which could not now arrive at the port of exportation before the ensuing year, and flat-bottomed provision-boats can with difficulty reach Woodstock on the third day from Fredericton. The scenery throughout the St. John's is of a superior order to the generality of that in America, and becomes bolder and more beautiful as the river nears the ocean; but the land decreases in fertility in an equal ratio every succeeding mile below Woodstock. The falls of the Pokeok at its junction with the St. John's, seen through a wooded and rocky chasm, and an Indian village with some fine drooping elms upon a bold undulating country a few miles lower down, are exceedingly picturesque objects.

With the exception of Woodstock, it cannot be said

that there is any settlement which can come under the denomination of a village between the Green river and Fredericton, a distance not short of two hundred and twenty miles. In many parts, as at Madawaska, a narrow riband of farms extends along the banks of the St. John, and stretches back from a quarter to a mile inland. Three or four tribes also of Indians have their strangelooking collection of bark-built wig-wams huddled gether upon the headlands formed by the junction of the Tobique and other tributary streams: the chief's house is usually distinguished from the rest by having a flag. staff alongside of it, or the roof being rather more e The costume of the females struck me as much gayer than that of the tribes I had previously seen in the Canadas. Their dress here was generally of brilliant and gaudy colours, with their black hats encircled by a broad The men, who appeared to subsist chiefly silver hand. and forbidding countenances I had observed amongst the Seneca and Irroquois tribes. I was informed, however, by officers of the army, and agents who had superintended by oncers of the anny, and agents from the British government to the tribes upon the borders of Lake Huron, that fine athletic warriors of the Sac and Fox tribe of Indians, with noble features, used to attend upon those oc. casions with one side of their face painted sky blue, and the other chequered with vermilion and bright yellow; but all whom I saw fell very far short of the natives of Bengal and Pegu both in stature and countenance.

At ten o'clock on the night of the ninth day from our leaving Quebec, we arrived at Fredericton, three hundred and fifty miles distant, rejoiced beyond measure that our fatiguing expedition was at an end. The cramping atti sitting crouched at the bottom of the canoe for sixteen hours, during four successive days, without being able to change that position, lest the heavily laden and frail vessel should capsize, was irksome and overpowering in the extreme. But when our troubles and vexations were over, as usual we laughed heartily at all our adventures; and, taking it all in all, I may fairly say that I enjoyed this journey more than any other portion of my travels on the continent of America. Our provisions had been rather short, and the bread on the fourth or fifth day became so excessively sour, from alternate wet and expo sure to the sun, that it was unwholesome as well as unpalateable, and began to affect us seriously. Nor had our night's rest been sought upon couches of the softest and most fleecy down; but, in the enjoyment of good health, other matters were of trifling moment, and soon consigned to oblivion.

#### CHAPTER XXII.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE-SPIRIT OF EQUALITY-DISPUTED BOUNDARY.

After the separation of New Brunswick from Nova Scotia, in 1785, Colonel Carleton was appointed governor of the new province, and selected a spot on the right bank of the river, where Fredericton now stands, as the site of of the river, where Frederick and the capital. The situation is good, being the head of the tide, water and the sloop navigation. Though ships of tide-water and the sloop navigation. Though ships of large burden can ascend to the mouth of the Oromacto, from twelve to fifteen miles below, yet merchandise is usually forwarded from the sea-port ninety miles distant by small craft, the Falls of St. John, two miles from the harbour, preventing the passage of large vessels except at high water. The town consists of two principal streets running parallel with the river, and contains about 1200 The evening gun, from the American garrison of inhabitants, but as yet has no regular market nor fair. Houlton, only five miles distant, can be distinctly heard The point of land upon which it is built is flat and low,

rear of the town, and another at rather a greater distance ing farms on the banks of the St. John's, near Wood- a march unparalleled in the annals of English history, pretty stream of the Naaswhaak empties itself. The river immediately above Fredericton is studded with many beautiful islands of considerable extent, which, being inundated at certain seasons, produce abundant crops of hay, as is the case with the low land on the banks; but,

in general, the soil is cold and poor.

The original government house, a wooden edifice, was burnt by accident some few years since, and the present substantial and spacious one of fine freestone was erected during the administration of the late governor, Sir Howard Douglas. In point of situation and style of architecture it far exceeds both that at Quebcc and the one at York; and, with the tastefully laid out pleasure-grounds and gardens, occupies a large tract of ground on the mar-

gin of the water above the town.

The college, situated at the base of the hills, is another fine stone edifice, and in addition to possessing the enormous grant of 6000 acres in its immediate vicinity, has per annum allowed by the British, and the same sum by the provincial government. The former made their grant on condition that the province allowed an equal sum; but of late years the house of assembly have shown a disposition to withdraw their grant, though that of the mother country was made in perpetuum. They contend that they cannot afford to pay so highly for the education of the half dozen young men who study there under a president and four professors. The other public buildings are of wood, and do not display any thing either tasteful or expensive in their structure. The officers' barracks, for the few companies of infantry quartered in the town, are prettily situated on one side of a square, surrounded by fine trees and the intervening space laid with grass, where the excellent band of the 34th regiment attracted a crowd of auditors during the fine evenings of September.

Many of the old inhabitants were the royalists of the American revolution, who settled in New Brunswick after the forfeiture of their property in the States, and several of them still hold high official situations. But, as in the Canadas, the same blunt manner and independent spirit which an Englishman is so apt to censure in the United States is here very perceptible, and the lower classes of people assume similar airs. A shopkeeper is mighty indignant if so addressed; for sooth he is a storekeeper; a blacksmith is a lieutenant of militia grenadiers, and sports his full-dress uniform, with gold wings, as proudly nobleman; a maid-servant, who has emigrated from England only three years before with scarcely a shoe to her foot, walks in to be hired, and in the presence of the lady of the house, seats herself in the best chair in the parlour, and then enters upon business with the ease of one who is reciprocating a favour: in short, no one confesses a superior. They certainly possess the levelling system in full vigour, inhaled, I should imagine, from the opposite side of the frontier. "Ne sutor ultra crepidam" the motto here; the majority of the house of assembly is composed of ignorant farmers and shopkeepers, the representatives of the eleven counties into which the province is divided. One thing, however, I will acquit them of: they neither chew tobacco nor do they annoy you in their hotels with the essence of egg-nog and mint julaps.

The New Brunswickers, generally speaking, are a fine athletic race of people, and the lumberers, in personal appearance and strength, will not yield to the peasantry of any nation. They are alike insensible to heat and cold and, with a stock of salt pork and rum, remain in the woods without quitting them for months, employed in who will doubtless improve rapidly. The timber trade, which has so long employed the energies of the inhabitants, is already beginning to fail in some parts, and agriculture will be more attended to. The farmers have ever been in the habit of paying their one shilling and sixpence per ton into the crown-land office for a license to lumber during the winter months, entirely neglecting their farms for a pursuit which would bring them a little more ready money. Owing to this ruinous system, the specie has found its way into the United States for the purchase of flour and pork, while a system of barter has been established between the inhabitants of the interior of the province. the labourer receiving so many bushels of wheat for his work, and the whiskey dealer bartering with the butcher or tailor.

The population of the province, including the scattered Acadians and original French settlers, who possess considerable tracts of land upon the eastern coast, does not at present exceed 100,000, though it is now rapidly increasing. Many emigrants of a highly respectable class, and men of good education, were continually arriving and privations. During the last American war the 104th seamen than they are; their interests upon several ocduring my stay at Fredericton. They intended purchas regiment was entirely raised in this province, and made casions have been neglected by the mother country, who and men of good education, were continually arriving

on the opposite side of the St. John's, into which the stock; but I could scarcely imagine that persons who had been accustomed to mix in the gay scenes of a college life, and move in the higher walks of society in England. would ever be happy or contented in a comparative wilderness, where they must be solely dependent upon their own resources, and their time, devoid of excitement, must hang heavily on their hands. From what little I saw of the vast western continent. I should say it was no country for a mere gentleman, who retained a fondness for unting and shooting, but rather for artificers and farmers, whose previous habits enabled them to put their own shoulders to the wheel. Of the natives of Great Britain the lower orders of the Scots are usually considered the best settlers, having been more accustomed to privations and hardships than their English neighbours, who, though not so addicted to spirituous liquors, are a worse class of settlers, and more dissatisfied with the change they have made, than the Irish. The Lowlanders again are even a better description of settlers than their Highland brethren. who, like the French, satisfied with a mere existence, care little about the improvement of their farms.

Until the arrival of Sir Archibald Campbell, the present governor, no part of the world could have possessed so few and such bad roads. Since his arrival, however, the "Royal Road" has been surveyed, and several miles of it are already completed; the intention being to extend it on the opposite side of the river to the Grand Falls. By the course of the stream the distance is one hundred and thirty miles, which will be shortened forty miles by the new road, and, at the same time, not only tend to the apid settlement of the interior of the country, by throwng open a mercantile line of communication, but in time of war will be of incalculable advantage as a military road to Quebec, with the broad stream of the St. John's a natural protection against any sudden inroads from the American frontier. Most of the allotments upon the seacoast have been occupied many years, and the occupation of those upon the banks of the principal rivers followed. They are generally of a narrow frontage, so that each occupant may command water navigation; but some extend to the rear as much as five or six miles; and the second and third occupations from the river are even now filling. The best crown lands are at this time selling at three shillings, and the general average of crops is about cighteen bushels of wheat per acre. The winter being of longer duration than elsewhere, winter wheat is not sown; the soil, however, yields the finest potatoes in North America. which give the name of Blue-noses to the New Bruns wickers, from the small eyes or excrescences with which they are covered, and they are exported to the United States in vast quantities. The province as yet (owing to the dense forest) has been very imperfectly explored, but it is known to abound with coal, slate, freestone, and granite; it also produces some small quantities of various orcs. Its climate is dry and particularly healthy, excepting about the coast of the Bay of Fundy, where, from the continued fogs, the inhabitants are said to be liable to pulmonary complaints.

During my ten days' residence at Fredericton I had the leasure of meeting Mr. Audubon, the celebrated ornithoogist, who, with his sons, was searching for additions to

his laborious undertaking.

The militia were called out for three days' training, and the battalion which assembled at Fredericton 1000 trong, was composed of fine athletic men. Only 200 of them were armed, and about the same number had clothng and accoutrements. There was also an African company, who had decked themselves very gaily, and carried the only drum and fife in the field. They appeared quite proud of their occupation, not being exempted, as in the United States, from the performance of military duty. The province could, in case of emergency, furnish 20,000 men, (but, unfortunately, there are neither arms nor clothing for one tenth of that number,) and six troops of yeomanry cavalry. The Fredericton troop made an exceedingly neat and clean appearance, being well clothed and part y armed; and in active service, in such a country as New Brunswick, would prove of very essential utility. In ease of immediate aggression from their neighbours, the province must for some time be entrusted to their care alone, there being only six weak companies of regular infantry in three distant detachments, with a frontier of 200 miles in extent, and a province of 22,000 square miles in charge. while the Americans have two garrisons close upon the boundary line (at Eastport and Houlton,) and an excellent military road nearly completed to Boston. The New Brunswickers have already given ample proof that they are well qualified as soldiers to undergo any hardships tions, might have been still greater nurseries for British

and only equalled by that of the Russian campaign in 1812, through the extensive forests to the Canadas in the depth of a severe winter. No troops ever behaved better in the field, and the corps was nearly annihilated at the storming of Fort Erie. Many Americans settle in the province, and are always the most enterprising and moneyseeking men; many too are prevented naturalising by an oath of allegiance, or some similar form, which the law requires to be taken in a protestant church; and, being considered as aliens, they pay a fine of thirty shillings in licu of performing militia duty.

#### CHAPTER XXIII.

ST. JOHNS-DIGBY-ANNAPOLIS-WINDSOR-HALIFAX. On the 22d of September Lembarked in a small steamboat in company with Captain C. an old Burman friend.

whom I was so fortunate as to find stationed at Fredericton, and who kindly offered to accompany me on a short tour through the province of Nova Scotia. ed down the beautiful river St. John (which received its name from being discovered by De Monts on the 24th of June, 1604, the day of St. John the Baptist,) and thirty miles below Fredericton passed the embouchure of a small rivulet, which forms an outlet to the waters of the Grand lake and its numerous tributary streams.

After crossing the mouth of the Kenebekasis River and entering Grand Bay, which is interspersed with numerous islands, we were enveloped in a dense fog, and, landing a few miles farther, at the Indian village a mile above the falls, proceeded on foot into the town of St. John. For three days it had been obscured by fog, while with us all had been sunshine and heat, the fog not extending more than ten miles up the river. During the first day we saw nothing of the town beyond the curbstones of the pavement, or the steps up to the doors of the houses; but a heavy shower of rain, which came on while we were groping our way through the streets in search of the barracks and thoroughly drenched us, dispelled the fog, so that the following morning the sun

rose bright and clear.

The town containing nearly 11,000 inhabitants, is built upon a rocky and irregular promontory, formed by the Bay of Fundy. The principal streets are broad, well payed, and neatly laid out, with excellent private dwellngs, and some elegant stone public edifices. poration in a most spirited manner are laying out large ums of money in beautifying and levelling the streets, though much to the inconvenience of private individuals, whose houses at the bottom of some hills have been blocked up by these improvements to the attic windows, so that a passer by may peep into the first or second story. On the summit of the hill again 20 feet of solid rock have been cut away, leaving the dwellings perched on high, and allowing the occupants a view of little else save sky and the occasional roof of a lofty house. The barracks, a fine extensive range of buildings, with some small batteries overlooking the sea and commanding the entrance to the harbour, occupy an elevated and pleasant situation in front of the town, whence in clear weather the opposite coast of Nova Scotia can be seen across the Bay of Fundy.

Every thing about St. John's presented the air of a flourishing place, and numerous vessels were upon the stocks in the upper part of the bay, where the tide rises to the height of 30 feet. In point of commercial importance it is the capital of New Brunswick, and upwards of 400 square-rigged vessels enter the port annually, exporting more than 100,000 tons of square timber. Miramichi more than 300 vessels sail with even a greater quantity of timber than from St. John's; and from St. Andrew's, which ranks as the third sea-port, from 150 to 170 vessels with 25,000 tons of timber. In addition to these there are several minor ports, and from the whole collectively about 11,000 seamen are employed in the trade of the province. It appears by returns made in the year, 1824, when the trade was rather brisker than at present, that 324,260 tons of square timber were exported from the various sea-ports, exclusive of spars, lathwood, and deals. St. John's possesses most of the lumbering trade from the western coast of Nova Scotia, and, the duties upon English importations being lighter than at Halifax, it absorbs much of the traffic which would otherwise flow to that city. This and the ad-joining province of Nova Scotia, under different regulaPRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTS STREET, PHILADELPHIA-At 25 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

by the treaty of 1703, granted to the United States par- considerably decreased, owing to the numerous wears, conversation as "Aye, these barrens are very dreary, but ticipation in the fisheries, and a general permission to which destroyed the young fish. The small town of take fish at the distance of a cannon-shot from the coast. Digby, which owed its origin to the fisheries, is prettily This permission has been much abused by their frequently running in-shore at night, entering the bays to three miles from the entrance of the strait. After passset their nets, in many instances forcibly preventing the British fishermen from carrying on the fishery, and destroying the fish by throwing the offal overboard, while the provincialists carry it ashore. These rights they forfeited by the war of 1812, but the renewal of them at the peace was strangely permitted, with the most injurious effects to the colonies.

The immediate vicinity of the town, and for an extent of some miles up the river, is such a mass of rock, covered a capital of one hundred shares of 100t, each, and after only here and there with stunted pine, as almost to deter wards increased to double the amount, but failed through any emigrants from penetrating into the interior, or at improper management, and is now mortgaged for a trileast to give them a very poor opinion of their adopted fling sum. There was a fine field open for their undortakstrip of land about a mile in width, running between two reserved by the Crown, and granted for sixty years by the ridges of rocks away from the bay, and which had been late Duke of York to Messrs. Rundell and Bridge, who reclaimed from the bed of a river or large inlet. By some people it is imagined to be the course of the St. John's previous to its bursting through the ridge of rocks which create the falls. The opening through which that river passes is in the narrowest part called the "split rock, and not more than 40 yards in width; a quarter of a mile higher up the stream is a second pass, from 150 to 200 yards wide, above which the river expands into a capacious The great rush of the tide is such, and it rises so rapidly, that the water at the flood is some feet higher below the split rock than above it, and renders it impass able, except at high water for half an hour, and the same fall is formed at the ebb tide, when it is again passable for the same time at low water. Boats frequently venture too far, not aware of the time of tide, and are lost in the whirlpools and eddies; one, containing three men, had been lost the day before we visited them, the most powerful swimmer not being able to gain the shore. noise from them can be distinctly heard at the distance of some miles, and the harbour, a mile below them, is covered with floating froth a foot in thickness. A few years since an engineer officer proposed undermining or blasting the rocks, which vary from 50 to 100 feet in height, and thus opening a passage for the free admission of the tide; but the project was opposed by the landholders some miles above the town, who represented that the river would thus be drained and rendered too shallow for navigation.

Leaving St. John's in a steamer on the 24th, with the sea as smooth as a lake, but the vessel rolling heavily. Island (the quarantine station at the entrance, which being high and rocky, is an excellent breakwater and shell ter to the harbour in easterly gales,) and steered for the Nova Scotian coast, forty miles distant. The lofty heights in the rear of the city, the various Martello towers and light-houses on Partridge Island and the headlands, the batteries and barracks rising upon a gentle acclivity from the harbour, with the ruins of old Fort Howe fromning from a rocky precipice over the city, which is built upon several eminences, form a picturesque scene when viewed from the Bay of Fundy. In five hours we entered the strait of Annapolis (

Digby, as it is frequently called,) which is about a third of a mile in width, with high lands from 500 to 600 feet in height upon either shore. A violent tide rushing through it into the bay of Fundy renders it next to an impossibility for a vessel to heat against a head wind into the basin of Digby, one of the finest summer harbours on the American continent, and in which the whole British navy might ride with safety. Were batteries thrown up at the entrance of the strait, the passage would be rendered utterly impracticable at any time. In winter, however, it is rendered unsafe from the vast quantities of ice which drift down from the Annapolis River. Several wigwams were crected upon the sandy beach by the Indians, who. with their rifles, assemble throughout the summer for the purpose of shooting porpoises in the basin; and, by afterwards disposing of the oil which they extract, they manage to make a tolerable livelihood. We saw several paddling about in their canoes, who appeared very expert, and were informed it was no uncommon thing for them to kill at a single shot. The basin is also celebrated for its chickens (a species of herring;) but of late years their number has NEW SERIES. VOL II .- 14

situated on a light gravelly soil at the water's edge, about ing an hour or two there, we pursued our course up the basin, which for its whole extent is divided from the Bay of Fundy by only a narrow chain of hills, between whose base and the margin of the basin there is a strip of about a mile in breadth of well populated and cultivated land. Near the head of the basin, at the influx of the Moose River, are the remains of an iron foundry which was com menced in 1825, by the Annapolis Mining Company, with have only opened some coal mines at Pictou on the northern coast of the province.

We arrived at Annapolis, situated ten or twelve miles up the river of the same name, early in the afternoon. Though formerly a town of so much note, it has now dwindled down into a place of inconsiderable importance not containing more than 1300 inhabitants. From the year 1712, when Nova Scotia was ceded finally to Great Britain by the treaty of Utrecht (which took place two years after the conquest of the country by General Nicholson with the forces of Queen Anne,) until 1749, it was the capital of the province, but in that year the seat of government was transferred to Halifax. From the first explor-ation of the country in 1603 by Dc Monts, who built a fort there and named it Port Royal, until 1712, it changed masters eight times, having been restored to France by treaty every successive time it was taken by the English. The old fort is yet extant upon a point of land formed immediately below the town, by the junction of a small stream with the Annapolis river, and is occupied by a detachment of infantry from Halifax. An old blockhouse, and a square brick building within the ramparts, bear such outward signs of antiquity that one might almost imagine them to be coeval with the original French settlers. The principal part of the town runs in onc street, parallel with the river above the fort; but to the eastward of it, on the land side, there is a continued succession of neat private residences for nearly a mile, all of which have gardens prettily laid out, and even quickset These last immediately attracted our attention, hedges. being the first I had seen in North America, though, at this time, I had travelled 2500 miles in it. The orchards are extensive and numerous, much eider being made in this part of the province, and I could have fancied myself in an English village, had it not been for the negroes with whom the street swarmed, and whom I should north.

On the morning of the 25th of September we left Anna polis, pursuing our journey to Bridgetown, fourteen or fifteen miles distant, where we crossed to the right bank of ingly light soil. The township of Ailsby, fifteen miles in length, produces only a crop of rye and Indian corn in three or four years, and then lies by for pasture for a length of time.

The day was stormy, with heavy rains, and the coach only a second-hand American one, with "Western Mail, New York, and Hoboken," upon the doors; neither was it water-proof, the canvass curtains hanging down in long shreds, and flapping to and fro with the wind. The horses too were poor specimens of the Nova Scotian steeds, three out of the four being lame; the coachman however was perhaps one shade more professional in his appearance than those in the States. I attempted to kill time by reading Bulwer's Eugene Aram, but was incessantly inchapters, by a prosing little woman eighty years of age, with snow-white hair, rosy checks, bright black eyes, and a set of teeth which would not have disgraced a

you will soon come to the settlement :- now there's a pretty intervale-this is a poor territory."

Near the village of Ailsby we passed in sight of Clermont, the pretty country residence of the Bishop of Nova Scotia, and a few miles farther entered the Cariboo Swamps. It is the source of two rivers, the Annapolis and Cornwallis, which rise within a few paces of each other by the road side, and flow to the ocean in opposite directions, one emptying itself into the Basin of Minas and the other into the Basin of Digby. It was formerly a favourite hunting ground of the Indians, but few of the animals from which its name is derived are now to be found in any part of the country.

Every one forms some ideas of a place before he visits it, and mine were fully realised throughout this day's journey. After leaving the swamp we entered dense forests of pine, unvaried by a solitary habitation for many miles, and the few small clearings were plentifully covered with Nova Scotian sheep, alias large black stones; but at Kentville, where we passed the night, the country assumed a more fertile appearance, and our road continued within sight of the large prairie and rich dikes of Cornwallis and Horton. A long range of hills, from 1000 to 1200 feet in height, commence just beyond the village of Gaspercaux, which derives its name from a poor description of herring which run up a small stream in shoals during the spring, and are caught in such vast quantiduring the spring, and are caught in out year quantities that the fishermen frequently allow the poor people to take them away gratis. They also form a considerable article of trade with the West Indian Islands. The rivulet winds up rather a pretty and fertile valley, twelve miles in length, between the village and the mountains, and has its source from a lake at the head. The view of Cane Blomidon, or Blow-me-down (as it is now significantly called, from the heavy gusts of wind which pre-vail off its bluff point,) with the basin of Minas and the opposite shore, is a fine and extensive one when taken om the high part of the Horton Mountains, over which the road passes. For the first time in America, I saw a drag-chain used in their descent, but the road was excellent; and though closely packed with eight people inside, and only two scats, we travelled the ten miles in an hour and ten minutes.

Making a circuitous route of six miles in twenty, we crossed the Avon, about 180 yards wide, and arrived at Windsor to breakfast. If a bridge were constructed across the river at this town many miles of mountainous country would be avoided. We were informed that one was meditation some years since, and that the abutments of it were actually commenced, but the work was aban doned for some unknown reason. A long wooden pile of building, with a flat roof, occupies an eminence one mile from the town, with twenty-five windows in each story, which, consequently, might be reasonably suppos cd to be a cotton mill; but, not being in the vicinit never had expected to see in such numbers so far to the any water. I came to the conclusion that it was a barrack : my loquacious neighbour however set me to rights by informing me that it was the college. It certainly exhibits a strange architectural taste, though quite a mo dern building, the institution having been founded only the river and followed its course over a poor and exceed- thirty years. At this time there were twenty-one students, who are eligible at the early age of fourteen, on account of young men entering upon business so early in life. They are required to wear the cap and gown, but little attention appears to be paid in this respect to the rules of the college. I saw some very unacademically-dresed young men in green shooting jackets, standing at the hotel door, smoking cigars, and surveying each passenger as he stepped out of the coach. The only mark of scholastic garb they wore was the square cap and tassel; and one of them crossed the street with his gown folded up and carried under one arm and a large stick under the other. The qualifications of the president are, that he must have taken a degree either of M. A. or Bachelor in Civil Law at Oxford, Cambridge, or Dublin. terrupted, when devouring one of the most interesting There are twelve divinity scholarships attached to the college by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign parts, each scholar enjoying 30% per annum for seven years. The object being that people may be in-Brahmin. She was the very picture of good health, but duced to educate their children for the ministry of the most unfortunately my neighbour, and apparently took a Church of England, there are also four scholarships of 290.

Great fancy to me, as the full benefit of her colloquial lenable only for four years. At the foot of the hill upon powers was bestowed upon me in some such interesting which the college is erected is a large substantial stone buttong, used as a preparation of accounty. It was suit a nexpense of 6000d, and has also twelve divinity scholar-crideavours, by the importation of several Arab horses, to expended upon the repairs of the old one, we had to job ships of 30/, attached to it, which are held either for seven years or until matriculation, and, as well as those at the college, are nominated by the bishop and appointed by

the society.

Windsor, equally with every Nova Scotian town which I visited, impressed me favourably with the province. The streets are clean, and the houses have a respectable and pleasing appearance, superior to the Canadian villages. The town is situated upon the margin of the Avon, where it is 1100 feet broad, and is the great port for the exportation of gypsum, of which nearly 100,000 tons are carried annually to the United States for the purposes of farming; but it is very little used in the province as a manure, either not suiting the soil, or being improperly applied. whole face of the surrounding country is scarred with quarries, and the lofty banks of the river St. Croix, a few miles distant, are composed of the same mineral, and are nearly as white as the cliffs of Dover. It does not lie in a compact body, but is intermixed with red and blue clay. After exportation, it is ground fine in a mill and scattered over the land by the hand in about the proportion of five bushels to the acre, answering well upon a dry sandy soil, and showing a dark mark upon the grass, which springs up in the parts where it has been scattered. It is also said to prevent that bane of the farmer, the rust in the wheat, which are supposed to be occasioned by the thick fogs of Nova Scotia. When we arrived at Windsor and walked to the piers, where the vessels were loading with gypsum, the bed of the river had a most singular appearance. As far as the eye could reach, only a thick bed of vellow mud was visible, and the keels of the vessels were 40 feet above the level of a small fresh-water brook, which flowed in a narrow gully through it. The height of the tide increases in an unaccountable manner as it approaches the N. E. along the whole coast of North America. At New York common flood does not average more than five or six feet : at St. John's it is from 20 to 25, at Windsor about 35, and increasing in rapidity as the basin becomes narrower, it rises near Fort Cumberland and Truro to the astonishing height of 75 feet in the spring tides. The captain of a vessel assured me that he had cast anchor captain or a vessel assured me that in had cast anticol mante from the sate what is a servery direction, but the visible above low water on a calm day. I was mute, but in twelve fathoms, water in Chigneto Basic, and had appears upon the surface in every direction, but the visible above low water on a calm day. I was mute, but walked round his craft at low cbb.

The crops throughout our journey appeared in a most deplorable state; in many parts they were yet green, though it was now the 26th of September, and some were entirely destroyed by the frost, which had been capricious in the extreme; one field was probably quite destroyed, and the farmer at work cutting it for winter fodder, while the continues over high ground, after gaining the summit, next was yet in a flourishing state. 'Owing to the lateness of the spring, and the early September frosts, it seemed twenty to forty acres, which afford excellent trout fishing, probable that the farmer's yearly labours would receive and have some good land near them. One farm especially but a poor return. Winter wheat is not sown in conse-the property of Mr. Jeffries, collector of customs at Hali-quence of being liable to be thrown out of the ground at fax, was quite a treat to a traveller who had been so long spring by the effects of the severe frosts in winter, and accustomed to see nothing but a most slovenly system of spring wheat is raised with difficulty in some parts of the province. The crops in good upland vary from 16 to 25 bushels. The other grains, however, grow well, oats vielding 25, rye 16, and barley 20 bushels. Indian corn produces from 25 to 30 bushels, but it requires long heat, and the climate of Nova Scotia is too treacherous to be trusted long with impunity; this year I do not recollect seeing above two crops which promised to repay the lake, with undulating and well-cleared grounds, laid out farmer. The land is admirably culculated for potatoes, an in gardens and with quickset hedges; they had also average produce being 200 bushels per acre; and the rotation of crops, after breaking up the green sward, is to commence with oats, followed by potatoes the second and fellow-passenger related the following anecdote to us, wheat the third year, when again potatoes, then wheat, accompanied by clover and timothy seed. Few farms are divided into fields which receive a prescribed treatment in turn, but remain in grass until the failure of the from the opposite extremity of the province. On his crops indicates the necessity of change; wheat and oats are generally sown in April, Indian corn between 10th to rest himself for a few minutes upon a stone by the roadof May and 5th of June, barley and buck-wheat 1st of June, and turnips 10th of July. Mowing usually commences the last week of July, and reaping the same time in August, but this season the hay was not stacked as late as the 9th of October. The following return was made a few years since under authority of the local government : Quantity of land in Nova Scotia, exclusive of Cape Breton 9,994,880 acres, of these 6,119,939 have been granted, but 1,781,292 have been escheated, leaving at the disposal of the crown 5,656,223 acres. Of the above quantity three parts is prime land, four ditto good, three inferior, and two incapable of cultivation: this is

building, used as a preparatory academy. It was built at of Kent was governor of the province he used his utmost some two or three years previously, and, nothing being the ice from St. John's to Fredericton, a distance of 76 miles, in six hours and a half. A useful pony, rivalling the Shetland in diminutiveness, and varying from 51. to I, in price, is in common use amongst the young people of Nova Scotia. It is imported from Sable Island, an almost barren sand, 35 leagues from the coast, upon which a few ponies of a larger breed were landed many years since as food for shipwrecked seamen, but, their numbers increasing too rapidly for the extent of herbage many have been withdrawn, and a humane establishment has been instituted there at an expense of 8001. per annum. From the same return which is quoted above it appears that the cultivated land in Nova Scotia amounts only to 1,292,009 acres, though the first crop after clearing the ground always repays all expenses of labour and the wood being from 25 to 30 shillings per acre; for cut-ting, heaping, burning, and fencing, 3l. I observed that ung, neaping, burning, and tenoing, 3t. I observed that here, as in the States, the sickle was but little used, the cradle scythe doing its work more expeditiously. We changed our coach at Windsor for one of larger

dimensions, and, the Halifax races commencing the following day, we had an addition to our party of half a dozen lawyers and attorneys returning from the circuit to enjoy the gaiety of the capital. My prosing old torment contrived to place herself beside me again, and, after congratulating me upon the vicinity we had preserved, she transferred her little grand-daughter from the centre seat, where her bonnet was crushed into every possible shape but the one the maker did intend, to place a upon my knee. What with the child, the old dame's vexatious garrulity, and fifteen inside passengers upon a hot day, I was almost worked into a fever, and was therefore happy to escape when we stopped to change horses, and walk up the Ardoise mountain. This mountain derives its name from the slate with which it abounds, and which monopoly of Messrs. Rundell and Bridge laid an injunction on a quarry which was opened a few years since. The circumstance rather reminds one of the fable of the dog in the manger; for the material would be in great demand for building, and soon supersede the combustible shingles which at this time are in general use. The road passing between many lagoons varying in size from agriculture. It displayed much better management than that of his near neighbour, Mr. Uniacke, late attorney general, whose farm and house were erected upon such a barren spot, and so much money had been expended upon the estate, that, to use a fellow-passenger's expr "for every stone he had picked up he had laid down a dollar." Each house is prettily situated near a small planted several hundreds of English oaks in the hedgerows, which appeared to be thriving tolerably. The same respecting this unproductive farm. The original proprietor was taken prisoner during the war of the revolution, and marched under suspicion of being a spy to Halifax, route to the capital, he requested permission of the escort side (which, in corroboration of the veracity of the story, was rointed out to us,) and, while sitting upon it, he said that if ever he was so fortunate as to acquire his liberty, and gain an independent fortune, he would purchase the land upon which it lay. In process of time his anticipations were realised, and, purchasing 5000 acres of that rocky country, he expended nearly 25,000l. upon them. He was spoken highly of as being a charitable man, and giving employ to numerous workmen. The house now bids fair for becoming a mass of ruins, the present possessor not admiring so unsociable and desolate a place.

There certainly ought not to be any apology required

introduce a good breed, and partly succeeded: but since about most unmercifully over huge rocks and deep waterthen the best horses have been drained off by purchasers courses. It was well, indeed, that we were packed so from the States. New Brunswick produces a superior close, and had not much space for pitching to and from reed in swiftness and beauty. A celebrated horse in Our road lay through the leafless forest, which was conthat province, some few years since, took a sleigh upon sumed in the summer of 1825, at the same time as the awful fire at Miramichi in New Brunswick, which spread over six thousand square miles, destroying towns, human beings, wild beasts, and even the natives of the streams in its devouring course. Nothing can exceed the desolate appearance of the country over which it swept; the trees ither yet remain, hardened by the fire, in their natural position, and casting a wintry gloom over the few green shrubs which are creeping up again at intervals beneath them, or have been consumed by internal fire, leaving only a mere shell or skeleton. It is a singular fact that in most instances where the forest has been consumed by fire a different growth of wood springs up from that which the ground formerly produced; thus a hard timber is frequently succeeded by a soft one, and maple or birch shoot out from amongst the roots of the pine. The quality of purchasing seed, the expense of felling and clearing away the soil is nevertheless generally known by the growth of the timber; black and yellow birch, with elm, ash, hemlock, or maple, are certain indications of a rich soil. A small growth of white birch denotes a thin cold soil and pine a dry sandy ground: though this rule does not always hold good, as strips of pine are frequently found in

the best land. Night had set in by the time we had arrived within ten miles of Halifax, and I, allowing my head to sink down upon my breast, breathed hard, and affected sleep, for the purpose of avoiding the old lady, who was by far a greater Plague to me than ever the old man of the sea was to Sinbad the sailor. But all this ruse de guerre was of no avail: "I am sure you will never wish to travel with such an old woman again," said she; "most sincerely shall I pray for it," groaned I; and my evil genius persevered in describing the Bedford Basin upon whose margin we were now travelling, and related "how the French admiral and fleet scuttled themselves and went down with colours flying in the presence of the English, sooner than surrender." and how the mast of the admiral's ship was yet ever and anon peered out, and squinted through one eye to the right and left, in hopes of seeing the long-wishedfor city; but there was only the white light water of the basin below, or the dark outline of houses at intervals on the right, with the roaring stream of the Sackville, as it descended over its rocky bed from the chain of lakes we had passed during the day. I almost shouted with joy when the exclamation of "there is the city-dell" (citadel) broke from her, and we entered the streets just as the vivid flash of the heavy gun from the ramparts, and the numerous bugles and drums of the garrison, announced

## CHAPTER XXIV.

RACES-HALIFAX-THEATRE, &C .- SHUBENACADIE CANAL

that it was eight o'clock.

I have soldom witnessed a livelier scene than the Halifax race-course presented on the 27th of September. The day was remarkably favourable; not even a passing cloud appeared to plead an excuse for not forming part of the show. By mid-day the city had poured forth all its inhabitants, both horse and foot, who were either grouped upon the ramparts or brow of the citadel hill, or listening to the military bands who played between the heats on the plain below. The scene was rendered more enlivening by the numerous gay uniforms of the rifle brigade, 8th and 96th regiments, which, with detachments of artillery and engineers, composed the garrison. The races upon the station, many of whom carried off the palm of victory in competition with professional jockeys. were more suitably equipped too for running a race, ac cording to an Englishman's notions of dress, than the provincialists, who cut rather an outré appearance riding in their shoes and loose trowsers. Many of the races were well contested, and the sports were kept up with great spirit for three days. A captain and subaltern became field officers on the course, owing to the treachery of the ground which gave way under the horses when they were making nearly their last spring to gain the winning-post. A midshipman merited by his perse-verance what he could not gain by the fleetness of his exclusive of lakes and land covered with water. The for a man committing suicide in the twenty miles after steed, as he ran for almost every stake, from the cup horned cattle are well shaped; but the horses, though passing the Ardoise mountain, nor any fog necessary to down to the saddle and bridle. The grand stand consiststeed, as he ran for almost every stake, from the cup hardy, are of a mixed Canadian, American, and English disgust him with life if compelled to take up his abode in ed of a few pine boards loosely tacked together, and was breed, and have fallen off of late years. When the Duke such a country. A new line of road had been laid out altogether a most frail and tottering erection, and prior

to trusting one's life in it, it would have been a matter of and prison-like appearance. Some of the public edifices ingly beautiful, overlooking the broad expanse of the basin, prudence to have insured it. We had one or two false alarms of "coming down," from boys scrambling upon the roof, or gentlemen of heavy weight venturing upon the floor; but, the generality of the ladies preferring to witness the races from their own carriages, the show upon the stand was limited to about a dozen or cighteen peo ple. All booths for the sale of spirituous liquors were prohibited near the course, but the law was evaded by the proprietors of contiguous fields letting them for the erec tion of tents, which proved of some service in attracting all those who had an inclination to be disorderly away from the peaceable portion of the assemblage.

We dined at the public ordinary the same afternoon held in the Mason's Hall, a room of noble dimensions but rendered gloomy by the ceiling being painted in most deplorable taste of a deep black colour varied here and there with a streak of white, a compass, a rule, an eye, and other strange devices of the craft. I could compa the general effect only to that of a storm about to burst over the heads of the company, and it certainly much the same room the following evening. The cup, which had been made at New York, was produced after the cloth was removed for presentation to the winner, a citizen, and I believe the only one who entered a horse for

the races.

The peninsula upon which Halifax stands is formed by the harbour, called Chebucto, and the northwest arm which branches off at Point Pleasant, three miles below the city (the entrance being guarded by redoubts and Martello towers,) and runs almost parallel to the harbour, approaching within a mile of Bedford Basin. Melville Island, where the American prisoners of war were con-fined, is situated under the rocky and lofty wooded bank a short distance from the entrance, but only a few old about sixteen miles in length, and from one and a half to two in breadth, terminating in Bedford Basin, which would alone furnish a safe anchorage for the whole British navy, the entrance to it not exceeding 800 yards in width, when it expands to a noble sheet six miles by four. The approach from the sea is well protected by the fortifications at York Point, some miles below the city, and George's Island opposite the lowest extremity of it. M'Nabb's Island of 1100 acres, purchased a few years since for 1000l., protects the shipping from the fury of the Atlantic. The peninsula rises rather abruptly from the water, the streets being laid out parallel with the harbour from north to south; but they are much confined by the citadel on the summit of the hill and the crown reserves around it. The city is consequently much compressed in width, and occupies only a narrow strip of land, being about two miles and a half in length by a quarter of a mile in width, and all the cross streets are inconveniently steep, but the corporation were as actively employed as at St. John's in levelling and making them more commodious. The buildings are nearly all of wood. there not being more than 150 stone houses out of 1600. At the last census, in 1828, the population was 14.439 souls, the increase since the peace being but trifling. During the war it was the great British naval depôt of North America, and the dock-yard establishment gave life and employ to the city; but a few years since a great portion of it was transferred to the Bermudas, as being central between the North American colonies and the West Indies, and the harbour not being liable to be closed by the ice during the winter months. There are great objections, however, to Bermuda, on the score of th mate, which destroys more naval stores in one year than Halifax would in half a dozen. The admiral and commissioner divide their time of residence equally between the two stations, and were on the point of sailing for Bermu-

da when we quitted Halifax.

The citadel, which is raised upon an old fort of smaller dimensions, will not be completed for some years; the work is carried on chiefly by the soldiers of the garrison who receive ninepence per diem extra while employed during the summer months. The position is a commanding one, and a fine prospect is afforded from the ramparts. The barracks at present occupied by the troops are of wood, with very little to recommend them, except some fine mess-rooms, and a library instituted by Lord Dalhousie, when governor of the province. A fire would prove of infinite service towards beautifying the city, by destroying both them and a great proportion of the pri vate dwelling-houses. Those even which are built of sub stantial materials are principally of the shaley iron-stone rock of which the peninsula is formed, and which con

are of a handsome freestone, and the province building, as it is called, situated in an open square, surrounded by an iron railing, and the interior prettily planted with locust-trees, would not disgrace the capital of Great Britain. It contains rooms for the council, house of assembly, and all the provincial offices. Its external dimensions are one hundred and forty feet in length, seventy in width, and forty-two in height; but the colonists do not appear to feel much pride about the grandeur of it and their approbation of it is smothered in complaints of the extravagance of the cost. They have another source of lamentation in Dalhousie College, which occupies on end of the parade, where the guards mount daily, and which was commenced in 1820, but not completed for want of the necessary funds. It is, also, a handsome free-stone building, but unoccupied. Part of it, from hu mane motives, had been fitted up by the governor as cholera hospital, as well as the levee room at governmen house; but fortunately neither of them was required. The latter is situated near the lower extremity of the town. but rather too near a burial ground. There are only two churches of the protestant episcopal religion, St. Paul' and St. George's, the latter a plain circular wooden edifice, bearing a close resemblance to the Coliseum; besides these, the catholics and dissenting sects have six chapels The number of places of public worship, in proportion to the number of inhabitants, appeared far less in the British provinces than in the United States. On the banks o the river St. John, the great turnpike of New Brunswick and along which much of the population is scattered there was barely a church in every thirty miles; and though on our route to Halifax they exceeded in number those in the sister province, yet still they were compara tively few to those in the States. The provincialists are exempt from all tithes, the ministers of the church of England being supported by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, from which they re ceive an annuity of about 200%, sterling (nearly 250%, cur rency). The society also allows 25/, for each new church and one was pointed out to me which had been actually erected for that sum. In addition to the twenty-one elergymen thus paid, they have also many schoolmasters nd catechists in Nova Scotia, upon salaries from 15 to 20 and 30l. per annum. The followers of the church of Scotland are the most numerous of the various denominations in the province, there being by the last officia return 37,225; of England, 28,659; of Rome, 20.401 Baptists, 19,790, and only three Jews, who, as the Ame rican saying is, are no match for any one in Yankce land, or the countries north of New York

rmance of "Simpson & Co.," and the "Poor Soldier but almost took alarm at the box-office, which was in damp corner on the ground-floor behind a green curtain where we received some dirty play bills, not broader than the riband of a lady's bonnet. The interior of the house well corresponded with it. We managed to obtain seats in the front box, from which an active man might have almost leaped over the people's heads in the pit on to the stage. Altogether it was much like performing in a sen try-box: we were so close to the performers, that a dark ened eyebrow or rouged cheek could be easily detected, and the prompter's voice was heard in every sentence yet, spite of these objections, the good citizens were flat tering themselves that Fanny Kemble would extend her engagements from the States to the capitol of Nova Sco so oppressive that in half an hour we were glad to beat a retreat to our quarters, where I was again, for the second time during our travels, confined to my bed by indisposition for two days, but was happily surrounded by military friends, who soon set me on horseback again. I gave the band-box of a theatre the full credit of inducing if not of producing my indisposition.

We attended the theatre one evening to witness the per

We enjoyed many pleasant rides towards Point Plea ant, and the pretty private residences near the city, and passed an entire day in visiting Rockingham, where Prince's Lodge, formerly the Duke of Kent's country eat, is mouldering into dust, and in making the circui of Bedford Basin. The road winds prettily along the margin of the water through a thick grove of birch and orest trees, crossing innumerable rivulets which pour their tributary streams into the basin from the rocky and but thinly inhabited country with which it is surrounded The lodge is a large wooden building, six miles from the city, without any claims to architectural beauty, and, fron its numerous large sash windows, may be likened to conservatory or a lantern, there certainly being a greater

from the edge of which it is about three hundred yards. After the duke's departure from the province, the property came into the possession of Sir John Wentworth, the lieutenant-governor, who allowed it to fall into its present ruinous and forlorn state. Not a vestige of the double tier of verandahs remains: the balcony and parapet railing are hanging in the most doubtful suspense : and, when we expressed a wish to see the interior, the old soldier in charge said that he would not insure us against either vanishing through one of the floors or being buried under the falling roof. The old guard-house has been converted into the stables of a comfortable inn, the scene of many garrison pic-nics and citizens' Sunday nartice

We continued our route to the village of Sackville, at the head of the basin, three miles farther, where there is a small military post for the apprehension of deserters; and struck into the forest by a bridle path, over the same rough and hilly country to the village of Dartmouth on the opposite side of the harbour. The Shubenacadie Canal, which was designed for the purpose of connecting the Basin of Minas with the harbour, and thus diverting part of the trade of the western towns of the province from St. John's in New Brunswick, has its commencement in rear of the village. The original estimate of the expense of finishing the entire work was 75,000l., the canal being fifty-three miles in length, and sixty feet in width at the surface, with sufficient depth of water for vessels of eight feet draught. The locks were to be ninety feet in length within the chambers, and nineteen and a half feet in width, in order that steam boats might tow vessels of considerable burden from Halifax into the Bay of Fundy, and thus save them the long circuit of a dangerous coast. The legislature at the commencement made a grant of 15,000t., and the heaviest expenditure would be upon the first section of 1200 yards, at an estimate of 23,0001, the canal being raised by seven locks into Dartmonth Lake at an elevation of seventy feet above the level of the sea. Thence, with but short exceptions, it would run through a connected chain of lakes, into the Shubenacadie (derived from Shuben, signifying a "river," in the Micmae lanwhich flows into the Basin of Minas, that great reservoir of rivers (receiving the waters of not fewer than eleven powerful streams). Owing to an error in judgment the work has entirely failed, and the canal, now under mort-Owing to an error in judgment the gage to government for 25,000l., is in as forlorn a state as the Prince's Lodge. Instead of the expenditure being opened a communication with the lakes, it was spread out in portions through the whole sections, not one of which was completed, the original estimate falling far short of the requisite funds; and, all attempts to increase the stock proving fruitless, the work was laid aside, and the scheme is apparently abandoned. The locks are of fine substantial masonry, their bottoms composed of excellent inverted arches; but, many of them being in an unfinished state, the frost and heavy raims are already committing great bayoc. It was stated that Colonel By, the engineer of the Ridean Canal, had lately surveyed the works, and had given in an estimate of 75,000l, for the completion; but here, as in the other British provinces, that same sad want of a spirit of enterprise is very apparent; and the chances are that the Shubenacadie Canal will be in statu quo a century bence.\* We had an opportunity while at Halifax of seeing some

of the provincial militia. They were well equipped in every respect, and appeared to take some pride in making a soldier-like appearance. They had lately been engaged in several sham fights with the garrison, and the skirmishing over several miles of rough ground had instilled such a martial spirit into them, that they were parading voluntarily to perfect themselves in military exercise. The province can muster 22,000 infantry, but no cavalry as in New Brunswick

There is a settlement of negroes a few miles from Halifax, at Hammond's Plains, the commencement of the military road laid out by Sir John Sherbroke, in a direct line to Annapolis, through the dense forest, which lessens the intermediate distance nearly one-third. Any one would have imagined that the government would have taken warning from the trouble and expense it incurred by granting protection to those who emigrated from the States during the revolution, 1200 of whom were removed to Sierra Leone in 1792 by their own request. Again, when 600 of the insurgent negroes, the Marcons of Ja-

These facts exhibit a marked difference between the tains such a quantity of the ore that it cozes out in long streaks down the walls, and gives them a most lagubrious have been laid out tastefully, and the situation is exceed, the spirit of enterprise in the "States."—Ed. ceived every possible encouragement to become good subjects, by being granted a settlement at Preston, and being employed upon the fortifications at Halifax, yet they too soon became discontented with the climate, and, being unwilling to earn a livelihood by labour, were removed in 1800 to the same colony as their predecessors, after costing the island of Jamaica more than 45.000l... and a large additional sum to the province. Notwithstanding all this when the runaway slaves were received on board the fleet off the Chesapeake during the late war, permission was granted to them to form a settlement at Hammond's Plains, where the same system of discontent soon arose. Many of the settlers professing they should prefer their former well-fed life of slavery in a more congenial climate, and Dyke, which was thrown up a few years since at an excarnestly petitioning to be removed, were sent to Trini-pense of 20,000 pounds, and reclaimed six hundred acres dad in 1821. Some few of those who remained are good servants and farmers, disposing of the produce of their lands at the Halifax market; but the majority are idle, roving, and dirty, vagabonds. In 1827 the population of Nova Scotia was 123.848, of which number 3000 were

After spending ten very agreeable days, we left Halifax with regret; the society and manners of the inhabitants are so thoroughly English, from the rapid succession of new comers and the gaiety attendant upon a place possessing so large a garrison, that a temporary abode there for seven or eight years might be comparatively desirable. It was now the latter end of the first week in October, and the frosts had taken very visible effect upon the forests, which for the first time I began to think most beau-The bright and pleasing tints of the various trees exceeded any thing I had ever seen or could have imagined. I had been rather disappointed at the first appearance of the American forests, and thought them rather insignificant than otherwise; for, with the exception of the stately hemlock, which I should crown queen of the is rich enough to bear cropping for a century without grove, they produce no trees which are to be compared manuring. But the dyked lands of Windsor, consisting to the wide-spreading, graceful banian of Hindostan, or the gigantic teak and thingan of Pegu. It is in the autumnal months only, when the vast variety of vivid tints is brilliant beyond conception, that the American forests can outvie those in the land of eternal summer. The growth of all the primeval forests through which I passed in various parts of the continent, and on the disputed boundary of New Brunswick, which had never been invaded by the woodman's axe, was usually small; and no where did I see trees which bore such marks of antiquity as the oaks and yews of England, where

"the monarch oak Three centuries he grows, and three he stays Supreme in state, and in three more decays.

Each tree, as it attains its prime, begins to decay, and soon dving, falls prostrate to enrich the soil from which it sprung, and the whole surface of the ground is thickly furrowed with the small undulations of the decayed trunks-the burial place of their former grandeur. this season, however, it appeared as if some painter, in a freak of fancy, had dabbed his brush into all the different hues of his colour-box, and rubbed each on the paper care lessly and thoughtlessly, yet without arrangement had produced a most perfect picture. After the first sharp frost the maple becomes of a bright crimson; the birch a dull and the walnut a glittering yellow; the sumac a deep pink or damask, and more brilliant than the red beech the oak soon follows with its brown and Indian red. The light green of the willows is pleasingly contrasted with the hemlock and pine, which, with the evergreens, retain their dark foliage; and each tree in succession assumes an appearance which is entirely unknown in our English groves, presenting,

> "as the ranks ascend Shade above shade, a woody theatre Of stateliest view."

The hemlock is not a native of the Nova Scotian forests and there is but little oak and cedar, which latter is much used in the adjoining province for making trunks, an swering the same purpose as the Chinese camphor-wood for expelling vermin from linen.

After visiting the Sherbroke Falls, in a deep romantic dell. nearly excluded from the rays of the sun, upon the pleasing little stream which runs through Kentville, we visited the settlement of Cornwallis, and, proceeding three miles farther, sent in our cards to Mr. Prescott, a gentleman residing on the margin of the Basin of Minas, with a request for permission to walk through his gardens. He very kindly accompanied us, pointing out the various exotics he had introduced into the province, and Haliburton's recent History of Nova Scotia, 2 vols. 8vo-which were in a most thriving state. Apricots, grapes, an excellent work but little known here.—Ed.

ing the first we had tasted since leaving England. The privet and quickset hedges, with some acacias, as well as gale. I had never before witnessed this, the usual approve ann quenesse nongers, wan some executes, as were as gener. I and never before wintessee this, the usual various European trees, were flourishing as if they were proach of the fog from the banks of Newfoundland, indigenous to the soil, and scarcely any of his numerous After a run of sixty miles along an iron-bound coeperiments in gardening had failed. His house, which we arrived at Eastport, in Maine, one of the U. was situated between Horton on the opposite side of the Cornwallis River and the great Wellington Dyke, had been built on what, twenty years previously, was a com-paratively barren flat, but, by mixing several thousands of loads of the marsh soil with the red sand, he had produced a rich and excellent earth. We varied our road from the Basin of Minas. This fine arm of the sea is so discoloured by mud. from the furious violence of the tides, that the marsh continues increasing from the great deposits, and enclosures are made whenever a sufficient quantity will repay the vast expense consequent upon an embankment. These enclosures were made so far back as the French era, and previously to their expulsion from their rich farms, and transportation to the back settlements of Mississippi and Louisiana, under the pretext of their exciting the Indians to acts of hostility against the English and refusing to take the oath of allegiance.\* The dykes, which require frequent repairs, had been much damaged by the inroads of the sea between the intermediate time of expulsion of the rightful owners and the settlement of that part of the province by people from the state of Connecticut. Previous to the war of 1756, the Acadians exported wheat to Boston, but the dyked lands appeared more in use for hay and grazing at the period when we visited them. The Wellington has produced as much as fifty bushels of wheat to the acre, and of 2544 acres, are considered the most productive in the province. Horton, also, contains about 4000 acres of an excellent quality. Assessments, proportioned to the expense of keeping the embankments in repair, are made annually on the occupiers; at the Grand Prairie, where there are more than 2000 acres, it amounts to about one shilling and six pence per acre, but in more exposed situations it is somewhat higher. All the rivers flowing into the basin furnish a vast quantity of this fertile land; the Canar affords 2000 acres, of which the Wellington Dyke is a part. The highest part of this embankment is where the road crosses the river by means of it, and it is there about forty feet above the level of the water, and sixty in width, but on the marsh and level ground it varies from twelve to fifteen feet in thickness, and from eight to ten in height. Aboitcaux, or sluices, must necessarily be constructed across the creeks, with swinging gates for the purpose of letting off the floods at ebb and closing at flood-tides. The upland in this portion of the red closing at houst-trees. The upstate and property of the mountain poor and n al cold. That which is composed of alluvial deposits from rivers and brooks, swollen by the rains in the spring and autumn, is in considerable quantities, and called " intervale," a new-coined American term.

The following morning we were on the road again to Annapolis, with a learned coachman, who favoured us with a dissertation on the pronunciation of French in general, and the derivation of many of the Nova Scotian

names of places from that language.

CHAPTER XXV.

EASTPORT-BOSTON-WALLACK-CONCORD PRISON-LAMP-TRIMMING.

With feelings consequent on separation from a companion whose sentiments so exactly tallied with my own and whose society had made this part of my expedition so pleasant, I bade adieu to St. John's on the morning of the 10th of October. The weather was in melancholy harmony with my fcelings; for when I entered the steamer the sky was bright and clear, with a fresh south easterly breeze, and only a dark line like that of a bold and distant coast to be seen low down upon the horizon this gradually increased to a bank of clouds, its upper extremities tinged with yellow by the morning sun, an then by degrees approaching us more rapidly, and in huge rolling masses, it shortly enveloped us in a dense damp fog. The sun, however, gaining the ascendency,

\* For a very interesting account of the Acadians, see

maica, were transported to Nova Scotia in 1736, and re- and peaches, were ripening in the open air, and had a gradually broke through thin portions of it with a dazmost delicious flavour, probably heightened by their be-zling light, and in forty or fifty minutes the whole was carried away to leeward by the heavy and increasing

> After a run of sixty miles along an iron-bound coast. ve arrived at Eastport, in Maine, one of the United States. The approach to it is pretty, the channel windlines. There is a house upon one of the last of these islands (if a small barren rock, one hundred vards in length, descrees such a name) which was erected at a great expense by one of the revenue officers. Midway between it and the town is the boundary, an imaginary line running through the centre of the river St. Croix and part of Passamaquoddy bay. The first object, which is supereminently apparent from the deck of a vessel, is the huge star-spangled banner, which, rivalling a ship's topsail in capaciousness, floats above the red roof and glaring white walls of the barracks, on a rocky hill overlooking the town. The town itself is quite an American one, containing 2000 inhabitants and four places of pub-The town itself is quite an American lic worship. The streets as usual are regularly laid out as per compass and rule, and most of the private houses white as the driven snow. The landing-place is the rived at low water, and the vessel's deck was consequently some twenty feet below the level of the quay; whoever wished to land was therefore under the necessity of clambering up a perpendicular, slippery, and wet ladder, with staves eighteen inches asunder : even one or two of those were missing, so that the scaling of it was utterly impracticable for a lady, and a gentleman would find it no easy task. There were two parties, the ascending and descending, who wished to gain pos sion of it; a fat, choleric New Brunswicker, who had been terribly affected by the gale, volunteered to pioneer the way for the rest of us, and by dint of perseverance once arrived half way up the ladder, when he received such a thump on his head from the heavy heel of a porter, who was descending with a trunk, that he rejoined us by that rapid mode which sailors call "hand over hand." and then awaited patiently until the long stream of pas-sengers and their baggage had reached the quarter-deck As soon as I set foot again on the land of calashes,\*

politics, India-rubber shoes and vile rocking-chairs, I centered a bookseller's shop, which made a far greater display than any I had seen in Montreal, Quebec, or halifax, supplying not the immediate neighbourhood only, but a great part of New Brunswick with literature. The careless tooth-pick manner, however, so characteristic of his countrymen, with which the young gentleman behind the counter with a forage cap set carelessly on one side of his head, answered one or two of my questions, and then walked away to make his dog open the loor for the amusement of some children, was quite sufficient to disgust any man who might entertain even more charitable opinions of the Americans than myself. He was doubtless aware that I had just landed from the British provinces, and so thought fit to treat me with what he considered a specimen of republican sang froid. I observed that there was a more bitter feeling existing between the two nations along the whole extent of frontier than in the interior of the two countries, though nearly one third of the inhabitants on each side of the boundary line made a livelihood by carrying on a smuggling trade with the other. If loyalty to England consists in hatred to America, I would then give the Canadians, and the borderers of New Brunswick, the full credit of being su-

perabundantly supplied with that very excellent quality.

The town, which was taken by the British and kept in possession during the last war (the principal American trade during that period being carried on at Lubec, a few miles distant on the main land,) is situated upon the southern end of Moose Island, four miles in length, and connected with the continent by a bridge at the northern extremity. The harbour is an extensive and safe one, extending many miles up Passamaquoddy bay, and landlocked by the numerous islands. Some salt works have been established near the town, and conducted so as to evade much of the duty by importing the mineral from England, via St. John, and boiling it in the States, the duty upon the coarse mineral being comparatively small to that upon English salt. There is also a foundery for the melting of scrap or old iron, conducted upon somewhat similar principles. Neither sailing-packet nor coach departing for the

\* Loose bonnets, of a light green or dark blue colour, worn by American females.

flows near it, and bears the same name. When we arrived within two miles of the town, the tide was half cbb. and, the night being stormy and dark, the steamer ran its keel deep into the mud. After remaining there suf-ficiently long to exhaust all our stock of patience, we took to the boat, and, landing upon the beach near a light-house, sought our way, drenched with rain, and covered with mud, to the hotel. The light-house (lucus a non lucendo, again!) shows no light, the establishment necessary for trimming lamps, watching, &c., putting the third port in New Brunswick to the expense of thirty pounds per annum, which was deemed too extravagant a sum for the benefit of three hundred inward and outward bound sail annually, was accordingly reduced, the light being removed to another situation, three hundred yards from the point against which it is intended to warn The present beacon is merely a common lantern placed in a pigeon-box bow-window, protruding from the second story of a house, where its dim rays are exhibited at an annual contract of fifteen pounds, though it can barely be distinguished from the light in any other window in the town. The steamer had reached her customary anchorage

ground during the night, but was high and dry at the usual time for sailing, having drifted from her anchors by the heavy gale. The rain still continuing to pour down. I resolved to return by water to Eastport, in proference to taking the American coach from Robbinstown opposite to St. Andrew's; and, having a few hours to spare, I walked through the town despite of the storm. It is one of the neatest in the provinces, contains from 1500 to 1800 inhabitants, and has a considerable trade with the West Indies. As the name would almost imply, the population is chiefly of Scottish descent, but the influential people of every class were absent at Fredericton, subpœnaed as witnesses in a trial of libel upon a revenue

officer by the editor of a newspaper.

While busily engaged in taking a sketch the morning after my return to Eastport, the blue Peter and loosened topsail of the Portland packet by chance caught my eye Leaping fence and ditch, I soon gained the inn, where I found the landlord bustling about in sad distress at my absence, the captain having already sent twice in search In a few minutes more I was on board the "Boundary" schooner of one hundred and fifty tons, with forty-five passengers, and seventeen of that number in the small cabin. Our skipper was a hale, weatherbeaten, healthy-looking sailor, a native of New Bruns-wick, but a naturalized American, so that he might be qualified to command the vessel. He was quite an oddity in his way; I asked him one evening, for want of some thing better to talk about, when I came upon deck. whether he thought we should have any more wind during the night. "I shall be able to tell you more about it in the morning," was his gruff reply. In less than five minutes a lady tottered up the hatchway, "Will it rain, captain?" "You had better apply to the clerk of the weather, ma'am; he's able to tell you more about it than I," said the rough old tar. Standing out of the bay by Grand Manan Isle, we found a heavy head swell upon the sca from the gale of the preceding days, which caused the usual commotion amongst the fresh-water sailors. Our little vessel, however, cut her way gallantly through it until the second day, when, the weather moderating, she glided gracefully and smoothly upon her course. All the passengers were again alive; the gentlemen congregated in the cabin, discussing the wellworn and hackneved subject of politics, and the merits of the several candidates for the presidential chair. Jackson, Clay, and Wirt, were in turn abused, and the morals of all being called into question, the argument somehow or other branched off at a tangent, and, settling down into one upon religion, continued with but little intermission for ten hours, and was resumed with as much vigour the following day.

On Sunday the 14th of October we were off Managin

Isle, the scene of action between the "Boxer" and "Enterprise" in 1813; and the passengers, having requested when every one was wrapt in deep patention, nearly three of them." The country certainly did not promise much, like before a conservation of the schooler upon its beam ends, and dispersed the meet, but the apple trees were weighed to the ground with the side mercipation of the schooler upon the beam ends, and dispersed the meet, but the apple trees were weighed to the ground with the side mercipation of the schooler upon the beam ends, and dispersed the meet. In the schooler upon the beam ends, and dispersed the meet. In the schooler upon the sch

this arrangement, excepting myself, who would not consent to being taken a circuitous route of two hundred miles when the vessel was within three miles of its des tined port, and merely to please a party of people to to two large grist mills. whom time was an object of no importance, and who would not put themselves to the slight inconvenience of a few hours' delay to please me. After holding on for about an hour, and perceiving that the general opinion must be that I was both obstinate and unaccommodating. I relented, and agreed to proceed to Boston; but, when the deputation applied to the rough old seaman, he answered, to my infinite satisfaction, that "he had never sailed for Portland without making it." The wind however hauling still more a-head, and a short high sca rising, into which the schooner plunged so heavily that away with both hand and foot. she could only carry the foresail, while she made as much lee as head-way, the old skipper was reluctantly obliged, two hours before midnight, to bear up for Bosin nine hours we entered Boston Bay, after a long pass-

age of three days from Eastport. Having seen all the lions during my previous visit, there was nothing to detain me beyond one day, which I passed in strolling about the city. Washington's statue was encircled as filthily as ever, and the city guards were marching about as before in their strange half-cavalry Tremont Theatre was open, and I attended to witness Amateur Theatre at Calcutta, where the characters, with the exception of that performed by the "Star" of the night, were much better sustained, and the scenic arrangements altogether superior. There were many incongruities, such as a young man apparently twenty-five years of age, dressed as a dandified ruffian, talking of his congintance with the old steward twenty-seven years before. I never saw the character of an English peasant properly dressed or personated by an American actor Of our yeomen they make idiots, and of our servants insolent clowns. When a talented performer appears upon the American boards, he shines alone, unsupported, and the piece goes off dull and irksome during his absence from the stage. Greater support is certainly given to the drama in America than in England, and still it can boast but of one or two able native performers. Some of the scenery, from the brush of a Mr. Jones, possessed considerable merit, and I thought the interior of the house superior even to those of New York and Philadelphia. The ladies, of whom there was a very large attendance, paid a complimentary tribute to Mr. Wallack's excellent acting by displaying a long line of white handkerchiefs, which were constantly applied to their eyes; but the male part of the audience showed no outward and visible signs of approval, and an Englishman entering the house at the close of some beautiful scene would have almost imagined that it met with their disapprobation. ing into the capacious and finely-carpeted saloon, I read a notice over the door, "respectfully requesting gentleimmediately, but, not seeing another individual of the sixty or seventy persons who were present conforming

to the rule, I resumed mine forthwith, for the sake of uniformity Early the following morning I passed through Stoneham and Reading; and, walking on as was my custom, in hopes of sceing something worth sketching, while they "shifted horses," I fell in company with a man who was proceeding in the same direction. After answering his queries, whence I came, whither I was bound, and passing a few cursory remarks upon the cholera and the weather, I cross-examined him with regard to the quality of the soil, and what kind of a harvest had been gathered during my absence. One of his answers was unique and descriptive. "Why, sir, turn a goose into a ten-acre lot of it at spring, and it will come out at fall thinner

southwest during the ensuing twenty-four hours, I pro- to lecward, and others down the companion ladder, did shallow stream of the Merrimac, nearly two hundred ceeded in the steamer to St. Andrews, a sea-port of con- not make their appearance again until we arrived in yards in width, three miles beyond Andover, where there ceeded in the steamer to St. Andrews, a sca-port of con-siderable importance on a peninaula of New Brenswick, port. The wind freshward to a stiff gale off-store towards are the fine buildings of an extensively patronised theo-thirteen miles from Estsport. The scenery up the bay is sunset, and rather unfavourable for making Portland legical seminary. At the village of Mcthuen, seven fine and bold, the Shamcook Hull fringing in race of the larbour, where the captain intended touching to land is farther, I valked to view semon falls on the Spicket the rowing being situated upon the small river which who were bound for Boston, ascertaining that it was a well punished for breaking the vows I had made not to fair wind for that port, proposed carrying us there and look at any thing in the shape of a cataract for another defraying our expenses back to Portland. All agreed to twelvementh, so surficited had I been with them. Upon a moderate calculation, about a hat-full per minute contrived to escape over a rocky ledge thirty feet in height, from a dam which diverted the main body of the stream

We had six-in-hand throughout our journey over tolerably good roads, with a light load, and I never saw men more expert in their business than coachmen on the two hundred and sixty miles road between Boston and Burlington. It was rather amosing to witness the manner in which they restrained the horses when descending a steep hill, wrapping the reins of the leaders round their arms up to the elbows, using their feet to those of the wheelers, and then, leaning back on their seat, with the whip thrown upon the roof of the coach, they tugged

By sunset we arrived at Concord, the capital of New Hampshire, situated upon a light sandy soil on the western bank of the Merrimae, which is navigable for boats ton. Running along the coast, in sight of numerous to Sewall's Falls, a few miles higher. The town, contight houses (there being seventeen in a hundred miles,) taining about 2000 inhabitants and five churches, continue to the control of the country of the count sists of two streets running north and south, each more than a hundred feet wide and a mile in length, with a row of large drooping elms on each side. The houses are of a pretty style of architecture, with double verandahs supported by light colonnades, and may vie wih those of Northampton on the Connecticut river. The State House, a fine granite building with two wings, the roof surmounted by a light tower, dome, and globe, with a prodigious golden eagle to crown all, is situated in the Wallack's performance in the "Brigand" and "Rent centre of a grass square one hundred and fifty-five by Day," The last time I had seen the former, was in the lone hundred paces, with iron railing in front and rear. I never entered one of the state capitals but I found some additions or alterations making in the prisons, and, though not a Howard, I generally pryed into all. Americans have an excellent system of admitting visitors to these institutions, upon payment of a trifling sum, usually a shilling sterling, which is sufficient to keep away mere idlers, the incurious, and the old accomplices of the prisoners, and to produce an income from which salaries are allowed to extra keepers, whose time is occupied in attendance upon visiters. In the Concord prison, sixty males (five of them for life) were confined, and one female, who, according to the keeper's account. was a more troublesome and mutinous subject than all the rest together. It was conducted partly on the Au-burn system, but fell far short of it in interior economy and indeed in every other respect: the shops, cells, and kitchen were not equally clean, nor were the prisoners under the same discipline and good management. When at work, the prisoners are allowed to converse upon subjects connected with their trade, the keeper acknowledging it would be an improvement if total silence could be insisted upon, but stating that some communication between them was indispensable (at Auburn, however, it is not permitted.) The articles which they manufacture are not disposed of according to contract, but by the warden, with the same injurious effect to the industrious artisans in the neighbourhood as at Auburn. The trades were few, being shoemakers, blacksmiths, carriage makers, and stone-masons: these latter were employed in crecting an additional wing to the prison, to contain three tiers, or one hundred and twenty of the honey-comb cells in use at Auburn. Heretofore, from two to eight prisoners have been confined during the night in a large, badly-ventilated cell, with a solid iron door, and a parrow loop-hole to admit a breath of air and ray of light. This free intercourse in their cells has been the cause of several attempts to regain their liberty. The use of the ished by solitary confinement; but, when the latter is adopted to the extent of the Auburn system, it is difficult to see how the fermer can be dispensed with, or, if so, what will be the means used to keep up the neces-

sary discipline.
From Concord we waded, on the 18th of October, through eighteen miles of white sand, to breakfast at the village of Sandbornton, leaving the Shaker settlement at a Nova Scotian Calvinistic preacher to favour us with a lot of it at spring, and it will come out at fall thinner village of Sandbornton, leaving the Shaker settlement at discourse, had all assembled upon the flour barrels with than it went in; it could not get its bill between the Canterbury three or four miles to the right. Some of which the deck was covered. A heavy squall coming on, stones to pick up the grasshoppers, and there are plenty the houses were similar to many I had observed in the appearances, very liable to be blown over by the first many places between the rocky barrier on the one hand Scotia, which was literally topsy-turry. The road was on the other. Numerous broad water-courses, which bore carried over the apex of every sugar-loaf hill between the manufacturing town of Meredith and Centre Harbour upon Lake Winnipiscogee, when a circuit of half a mile would have taken it upon nearly a dead level. The latter village is situated at the western end of this lake with the long name. The sheet of water is twenty-three miles in length, and varies from two to five in width, and is so studded with islands as to warrant the assertion of the country people that there are as many as there are days The dominion of the sovereign of some of them would not however extend over more than five square feet of solid rock, nine inches above the surface of the water, A steamer was upon the stocks, intended for the navigation of the lake; and it was in contemplation to form an inland communication with the tide waters and Connecticut River, by Squam Lake, two miles to the northwest, Baker's River, and a chain of ponds. It is four hundred and seventy-two feet above the surface of the Atlantic, and two hundred and seventytwo above the Merrimac, at the junction of their waters. A magnificent view is said to be afforded from the summit of Red Hill, 1500 feet in height, three miles from Winnipiseogee, but the scenery was too wooded and had too great a sameness for my taste. The road circled round the base of the hill, which appeared at a distance, with the sun shining upon it, like burning lava, so brilliant were the antumnal tints of the trees. Dense forests of pine stretched far away upon every side and at the base of the Sandwich mountains, 3000 feet in height, whose summits were thickly enveloped in clouds. roaring Saco takes its course. The whole extent of their The narrow stream of the Bear Camp, with which the road ran parallel, was choked up with masses of timber July, 1826; and the valley, choked up with trees uptorn which had been cut the preceding winter, and, floating by the roots, remnants of bridges, buildings, and huge down towards the Saco, had been left by the falling of the waters. In many places, for the distance of a quarter of a mile, we could not obtain a glimpse of the stream, wreck of nature. A melancholy and interesting story is such a perfect and solid bridge had been formed over it by the logs. Heavy rain set in at sunset, and, to add to our misfor-

tunes, we were detained two hours at a small inn near though not an eye-witness, was in the immediate vicinity Tamworth for the Dover coach, which brought an addition of a fat gentleman, who, weighing at least twenty stone, occupied a third of the interior of the two-horse vehicle in which we were to proceed. When our coach- end of the valley. They were much esteemed for their man saw his new passenger squeezing himself edge-ways out of his late conveyance, he exclaimed, with a shrug sought shelter at their hearth, which was the only one in of his shoulders, in great astonishment and alarm, " My eye! a'nt he a burster? it might well be late; we shan't see the end of our journey this night." Preferring ex- thickly overgrown with forest trees and shrubs : nor had posure to the rain to being created to a mummy with any thing ever occurred to make them suspicious of the five insides upon two seats, I took my place with the safety of their position, until the descent or a small avacoachman, who found it no easy task to steer us safely between the large stumps which fined the narrow open- June, 1826, so terrified them by the havoc it caused, that ing, misnamed a road, through the forest of Norway they erected a small camp in what they deemed a more pine. The darkness of the night was rendered more secure place, half a mile lower down the Saco. The sum-gloomy by the thick foliage of the trees; so, while the mer had been unusually dry until the beginning of July coachman attended to the intricate navigation, he re- when the clouds collecting about the mountains poure quested me to "fix" the lamps, the oil and wicks being forth their waters as though the floodgates of the heavens quested me to "ht" the lamps, me out and weess soming journs units; waters as mough one monogrames of the near-was of so had a quality as to fully occupy me in trimming were opened, the wind blew in most terrific hurriennes and smalling throughout thirteen most dreary miles, and continued with unabated violence for several days. After twice breaking down, both of which accidents On the night of the 80th of the month, the tempest in-were placed to the credit of the fat man and bis carpet. bags, we succeeded in reaching Conway, seventy-three ly, accompanied by such awful howling of wind and

#### CHAPTER XXVI.

NOTCH IN THE WHITE MOUNTAINS-DESTRUCTION OF THE WILL LEV FAMILY -- AVALANCHES -- MOUNT WASHINGTON

The year was now so fast upon the wane, the day: shortening, and the weather so intensely cold, that it required no small stock of resolution to enable one to desert a warm bed at a quarter to three in the morning, and encounter a keen northwester. In four hours we arrived at Bartlett, sixteen miles from Conway, when I walked out with my sketch-book while breakfast was preparing. for the purpose of attempting an outline of the fine mountain scenery, but could not command my pencil, and soon found my way back shivering to the house, where I esconced myself in a corner by the bright kitchen fire until the coach was once more ready to start, We were now hemmed in by lofty mountains, between which the road wound, preserving a level along the right bank of the Saco a strong mountain torrent, which, not withstanding the encroachments made upon it with strong embankments, only

eavy gale. Such a fate had befallen one I saw in Nova and its impetuous waters, a considerable depth beneath, swollen to gigantic rivers, descend to it from the mountains' tops, being, as a gentleman, who was by chance my fellow-passenger, with great pathos expressed it, "as the veins and sinews to the human constitution." All vestions of cultivation ceased from Bartlett until the seventh mile. when we arrived at a small farm in a solitary but pretty spot, which had been nearly carried away by the floods six ears previously, with a loss of land of the value of 2000 dollars to the proprietor. Another hour's drive brought us to the Notch of the White Mountains, when I slighted from the coach with a request that my baggage should be left at an inn eight miles farther, and sat down by the road side to admire the awfully grand and sublime spectacle which the Notch presents

The day which had been so cloudy and cold in the early part became more favourable, and the sun darted its in igorating rays through the clouds, resting on the summit of the bleak and precipitous rocks with which the valley is bounded. By degrees the light vapours arose, melting into air, or floating away gracefully and majestically, and laid open a scene which would defy the pencil of any artist to delineate faithfully. The Notch, as the terms implies, is a narrow pass, six miles in length, at the southern end of the White Mountains, the loftiest of which, Mount Washington, is 6234 feet above the level of the sea; but on each side of the pass they rise only from 1800 to 2000, at an angle of about 45°, forming a valley less than half a mile in width between their bases, and down which the front is furrowed and scarred by the tremendous storm of masses of rock piled upon each other in the greatest disorder, presents what might be almost imagined as the connected with this storm, which will for years to come be the cause of thousands making a pilgrimage to the White Mountains. I give it as related to me by one who, at the time it occurred; it was as follows :- A farmer of the name of Willey, with his wife, five children, and two la bourers, occupied a house with a small farm at the upper hospitable attentions to travellers, who, overtaken by night, the Notch, their nearest neighbours being at the farm aforementioned, six miles distant. The hills at that time were lanche, or slide of earth, near the house, in the month of miles from Concord, by half past nine o'clock, after a fa-tiguing and rough journey of cighteen hours. of judgment was at hand. At break of day on the 27th lofty mountains were seamed with the numerous avalanches which had descended during the night. Every one felt anxious respecting the safety of the family in the valley, but some days clapsed before the river subsided so far from its extraordinary height as to allow any enquiries to be made, A peasant swimming his horse across an eddy was the first person who entered the Notch, when the terrible spectacle of the entire face of the hills having descended in a body presented itself. The Willeys' house, which remained untouched amidst the vast chaos, did not contain any portion of the family, whose bodies, after a search of some days, with the ex-ception of two children, were discovered buried under some drift-wood within 200 yards of the door, the hands of Miss Willey and a labourer grasping the same fragment. They had all evidently retired to rest, and most probably, alarmed by the sound of an avalanche, had ushed out of the house, when they were swept away by the overwhelming torrent of earth, trees, and water. most miraculous fact is that the avalanche, descending with the vast impetuosity an abrupt declivity of 1500 feet allowed sufficient space for a single carriage to pass in when suddenly dividing it swept round, and, carrying blowing the clouds away, and that my wishes would be

away an adjoining stable with some horses, it again formed a junction within a few yards of the front flock of sheep which had sought shelter under the lee of the house were saved; but the family had fled from the only spot where any safety could have been found, every other part of the valley being buried to the depth of several feet, and their camp overwhelmed by the largest avalanche which fell. A person standing in rear of the house can now with ease step upon the roof, the earth forming such a perpendicular and solid wall.

A small avalanche was seen descending from one of the mountains some days after the above occurrence. thick pine forest at first moved steadily along in its upright position, but soon began to totter in its descent, and fell headlong down with redoubled fury and violence, followed by rivers of floating earth and stones, which spread over the plain, carrying devastation far and wide. long heat of summer had so dried and cracked the ground that the subsequent rains found easy admission under the roots of trees, which, loosened by the violence of the wind, required but little to set the whole in motion There was no tradition of a similar descent having ever taken place; but, upon a close examination, traces of one which had evidently occurred more than a century before

could be discovered amongst the forest. A chance stone rolling down the mountain's side, and a partridge starting up from under my feet during the time I was occupied in sketching, brought an involuntary shudder over my limbs, and the very idea of an avalanche descending and interring me alive caused me to hurry through my work and pursue my progress out of the which is twenty feet wide, between lofty barriers of solic rock, the Saco and road both passing through this space. which was widened by blasting twenty-two years since. Previous to that time the road passed over the summit of the rocks, at so precipitous a pitch that the farmers were obliged to carry their produce on its way to Portland over that part of the road themselves, assisting their horses by means of ropes and the bridle up the ascent. A new sleigh, formed of two young pine-trees, in a few minutes enabled them to pursue their journey. The Saco rises in a small flat opposite T. Crawford's inn. half a mile farther, from which to E. Crawford's, where I found my baggage, was four miles through an almost impenetrable forest.

There being no other visiters at this late season, my evenings were passed by the fire-side in listening to my nost's lengthy stories about hunting the cariboo, moose deer, bears, and partridges, with which the mountains abound, and which he went in pursuit of with a gun of four feet barrel; or in sympathising with him in his distress at what he considered his sole property being poached upon by no less a person than the proprietor of a rival hotel, which was opened within three-quarters of a mile, and, displaying a gaily painted sign of a lion (like a snarling cur) and an engle, looking unutterable things at each other from opposite sides of the globe, had already attracted numerous guests. Mine host stated the merits of his case with great eloquence, and, from his having been the original guide, surveyor, and maker of the road up the mountain, he had some right to look upon the new comer in the light of an interloper. The spirit of rivalry had, however, proved of some service, having incited him to make considerable additions to his own house, all of which were run up with true American expedition. The white pine was growing in the forest in January, and in June formed an inhabited house, the planks, which cost only five dollars per thousand, being kiln-dried as soon as they came from the saw-mill.

After waiting most patiently two days for the clouds to clear off, and afford me a sight of the lofty mountains, I resolved to take my departure the following morning, without attaining the grand object of my journey. Upon awaking on the 21st of October, after a violent stormy night, I found the window of my room thickly incrusted with frost. In an instant I sprang out of bed, and, seeing a clear blue sky, hurried on my dress, tumbled down stairs head foremost, minus hat, stock, and boots, but with pencils, paper, rubber, and board in hand, and throwing back the door of the house, rushed into the open air to seize the long-wished-for sketch, when, lo and behold thick dark clouds hung more heavily about the mountain's brow than even on the preceding days. The wind, too, cut like a razor (that of the briny gods upon the equator, I mean,) so I darted up stairs again into my borth, and burying my head under the clothes, blamed myself for not having selected a room which had one window at least towards the mountains. My host, however, consolwould give it, approached within four feet of the house, ed me at breakfast with the news that the wind was

covered with snow, the guide said that "he would not go un for a five dollar bill, for that it would require two men to hold my hat on." I therefore satisfied my climbing propensity for that day by ascending Mount Deception which is well named, and affords ample fatigue for un-ambitious travellers. The prospect that the ensuing day would bring more moderate weather induced me to prolong my stay for the purpose of ascending the lofticst.

Mount Washington is nearly in the centre of a con tinued range running from north to south, each of which is named after the presidents of the United States in succession; but, as usual, one political party of the people will not consent to General Jackson's name being aggrandised or immortalised in the range of White Mountains The height of the principal of this chain above the waters of the Connecticut River at Lancaster, 300 miles from the sea, is as follows: Washington, 5849 feet; Adams, 5382; Jefferson, 5280; Madison, 5038; Monroe, 4931; Quincy. 4470: Pleasant, or Jackson, 4338. T. Crawford's house is 635 higher than the Willeys', and 345 higher than E. Crawford's, which is 1069 feet above the Connecticut. Avalanches have descended from all the summits, and a transverse one upon it, set along the side of the part continued for a great distance along the level ground, the lat forty yards distance from each other, and butted with largest (which is from Mount Jackson) being nuvards of most. In two house receivable have and butted with largest (which is from Mount Jackson) being nuvards off most. In two house receivable have the four miles in length. At half-past four, on the morning of the 22d of Octo-

Mount Washington, leaving the selection of the road to my steed, which, having served a long apprenticeship, carried me safely through the huckleberry swamps and forest and arrived at Littleton the same evening. for six miles. We were detained a few minutes by some windfalls, which the guide cleared away with his axe; and after fording two small creeks, and the broad hed of the Ammonosuck river four different times, we arrived at a place where the road being impassable for horses, we tied them to a tree and commenced the ascent-The guide favoured me with brief advice upon the thesis of "Festina lente," and, profiting by his hint of not commencing the journey at too rapid a pace, I led the way up a rough and steep path, which admitted of our walk-ing only in Indian file. It became excessively precipitous at Jacob's ladder, 100 feet in height, which is formed of smooth angular stones, and could not be ascended except by assistance from the roots of neighbouring trees. The lower part of the mountain was covered with deep moss and forest, which diminished in growth as we ascended; the beach and mountain-ash gave way to spruce which dwindled at every step, and at the cape of a long projecting ridge called the "Camel's Rump" it did not grow more than six inches high, the branches shooting out in long horizontal fibres, inclined towards the base as if seeking shelter from the strong gusts of wind which sweep down the mountain's side. At Table Rock, two miles from the base, all vegetation ceased, excepting a few occasional patches of cranberries and coarse grass, which, half a mile farther, gave place to sharp glittering fragments of rock, partly overgrown with gray moss. All natural landmarks ceasing, small fragments of loose stones have been erected for the guidance of people who may be enveloped in the clouds. After climbing up one or two steep pitches, we gained the summit at a quarter past eight, having been an hour and three quarters in the performance of three miles from the base. The view from it is most extensive, nearly one hundred mountain tops rising beneath the feet like the billowy swellings of the ocean; but it did not, I must confess, altogether answer my expectations, nor, to my taste, was it equal to that from Mount Holyoke, where all was richness and Here was an unvaried view of mountain and dale alike covered with forest, the small settlements but indistinctly visible from such an altitude, and scarcely relieving so dark a mass. The course of the rapid Connecticut was marked out by the light morning mist floating over it; the green mountains of Vermont were visible eighty miles distant in the west; and a long streak of light, far away upon the eastern horizon, appeared to point out the waters of the broad Atlantic; but the sun shining brightly upon the surface of the vapours in the rendered appearances so deceptive that it was difficult to distinguish between them and the numerous lakes with which that portion of the country abounds.

The summits of all the White Mountains, excepting that of Washington, which has a short flat ridge with a slight peak at each end, are rounded off, and composed of loose fragments of granite, which, at the distance of some miles, assumes the white appearance from which they take their name. The intense heat of the American

gratified in the course of the day; but, upon my proposing to ascend Mount Washington, which was thickly and for several days had again covered the last mile of and for several days had again covered the last mile of the ascent with a fresh coat. me that when I sat down on the cold rock, to partake of our bread and cheese breakfast, with ice in lieu of water (the springs being frozen,) the keen air almost made my blood, which had been accustomed to warmer climes freeze in my veins, the thermometer standing three degrees below the freezing point at nine o'clock, with a cloudless sky. The Ammonoosuck River, rising in small pond between the summits of Washington and son, rushes down the declivity for 4000 feet, with a umultuous uproar, and, taking its course past E. Craw ford's house, flows into the Connecticut a few miles be low Bath.

I found the descent more difficult, though more rapid than the ascent, my feet slipping from under me several times upon the icy surface, and causing me to shoot farther ahead than my own free-will would have dictated. guides have a great source of profit in the beavers vith which the mountains abound, each skin producing a dollar. They take many hundreds of them, in the autumn, by means of traps composed of a larch tree, with the summit, and taking one of the common dearborns or wagons which was passing a few minutes after, and perber, I set off in company with a guide for the foot of formed the duty of the mail in those rough roads, I procceded thirteen miles through an uninhabited district to Bethlehem, the settlement of some new religious sect,

### CHAPTER XXVII.

OLD MAN OF THE MOUNTAIN-MISS MICRAE-WEST POINT-NEW YORK-PASSAGE TO LIVERPOOL.

The 23d, from sunrise to sunset, was cold and rainy and the small village of Littleton, with its streams and sheets blocked up with rafts and piles of timber, presenting no inducement to move out, my morning was passed away in flattering the landlady's vanity, at the expense of my own taste, by praising a wretched daub (evidently the handiwork of some sign-painter) intended as a rep resentation of her pretty daughter, and afterwards dis cussing state affairs with a weather-bound American traveller, who had settled it much to his own satisfaction, notwithstanding all my assertions to the contrary, that he was addressing a colonel high in command in the British army. No one upon earth, save a Yankee, could have discovered that I even held a commission of any degree; but he possesses a kind of sleight of hand me thod of undermining and grubbing out news. "Well but, Kernel, you are taking minutes, and intend publishing, I calc'late? You can prepare your sketche the type ?" "Well now, I declare there is Ethan Crawford's and the White Mountains! a'int it so?" I thought the man must be a decided quiz, and resolved that he should not have all the sport to himself, so gave him a be rather sceptical, of the finger-nails of the East Indian devotees growing through the back of their hands-the burning of widows-a banian-tree covering several acres of land-the Arab horses eating sheep's heads, and a long string of similar marvellous but daily occurrences. At the onset his countenance assumed a stare of the greatest admiration and astonishment; but when I brought the sheep's heads to bear in full force he rose from his chair, and, squirting a mouthful of tobacco juice into the grate, walked to and fro upon the floor of the room, with

grate, warked to and fro upon the moor of the froom, with his hands in his pockets, whistling "Yankee Doedle," and thus made my triumph complete.

I rode out early the following morning to the ironworks at Franconia, about six miles distant. They are the property of a company, and produce a metal of soft, tough quality, considered superior to any in the States. The ore is found in considerable quantities in the hills. three miles distant, and supplies another foundery in the immediate vicinity; both establishments, however, are upon a small scale. Pursuing the Plymouth road for seven miles, I entered the Franconia Notch, a continuation of the White Mountain's range, and visited the "Profile of the Old Man of the Mountain," which is a most singular lusus nature. An exact representation of the human features, as seen in profile, is most correctly delineated by the hand of nature upon the brow of a bare rock nearly one thousand feet in perpendicular height. No art could improve the effect, nor could any attempt



spot throws all into a confused mass. The upper part of the rock, too, upon which it appears, is so overhanging and free from shrubs for nearly two hundred feet, that all access to it is impracticable. One branch of the Pemiewasset river, which subsequently takes the name of he Merrimac, rises in a small pond at its base, and opposite to Mount Lafayette, which is four thousand three hundred feet in height.

We set off the same afternoon in a mail cart drawn by one horse, over a hilly road and a good farming country, to the Connecticut river, which we crossed to Waterford in the State of Vermont. Walking into a small tavern at seven o'clock, during the time our solitary horse was relieving, we found a fine portly landlord, sitting with his legs crossed, reading a newspaper by the blaze of a cheerful wood fire. "Good evening, colonel," said the driver; "tarnal cold weather this." "Aye," answered the gallant officer, rising from his arm-chair to make room for us, and resembling a trundling hogshead of ale in colour and shape, as he moved towards the bar; "you are here sooner than I calc'lated; I've been at work fixstory or two, about the truth of which I wished him to ing the road till sun-down, and making it as easy for you as I could by throwing dirt on it." So, in truth, it proved; for we could scarcely move two miles an hour through this marsh of his creation. I had frequently taken no-tice of this novel method of making or repairing a road in these parts of the States. The art consisted in first turning the ground up with a common plough, which was followed by a slightly curved, broad board, edged with iron, and a long handle attached, which, upon being elevated by the person who had the guidance of the ma chine, penetrated the loose earth, and scooped itself full, when, being again depressed, the load was moved by a oke of oxen to that part of the road which required repairs, and not unfrequently was it emptied into a deep rut filled with water. The Americans in general are not much given to wasting time, labour, and expense upon the highways. During a journey of 1500 miles I did not see a solitary labourer employed upon them.

Three hours' cold drive over the same miserable roads

took us by six o'clock on the morning of the 25th to Cabot, nine miles from Danville, where we had passed the night. Thence passing the pretty fulls of the Winooskie, which rushed over a forest-crowned precipice by the road-side, we continued along the course of the stream to Montpelier, the capital of Vermont, containing 2000 inhabitants, and situated in a retired valley about half a mile wide, encircled by lofty hills, and at the junction of the Onion and Winooskie rivers. It was a day of election, and the State-house, a shabby looking edince occusummer usually thaws the snow upon them by the end be made to assist it; for, the profile being seen perfect pying one side of a square, was crowded with the inhabof August, but this year it was found, during that month, only from one point, the slightest deviation from that itants, amongst whom a great sensation had been created

Six horses took us rapidly from Montpelier along the margin of the Onion river, a narrow stream, but subject to heavy and sudden floods. The preceding year all the mills and factories at Middlesex, through which we pass ed, were carried away by the waters, and in many in-stances rough gravel beds, or plains of white sand, had been left in exchange for rich and fertile meadows. house was pointed out to me as having floated three quarters of a mile from its original position, without much apparent injury; another had been left by the retiring of the waters on its gable end, and many had been swept away with all the proprietors' goods and chattels towards Lake Champlain. Not a bridge escaped uninjured : we crossed one, constructed entirely of thick planks, upon a similar principle, and with similar suc-cess, to the sloop "Experiment" at Washington. Symptoms of vielding to passing carriages early appeared, and the centre was now strengthened and supported by strong props from the bed of the river. The coachman pulled up for a few minutes to enable us to take a peep at the natural bridge near Bolton, the road passing within a few feet of the deep chasm at whose base it is formed. Anpearances plainly demonstrate that the ridge which anpears on each bank was originally connected, forming the dam of a large lake, and that the bridge was caused lightning, is seen within a few yards to the right of the by the waters forcing the barrier, and the falling masses of rock becoming wedged in the narrow space. Four or five miles farther is seen the loftiest of the Green Mountains, known by the name of the Camel's Rump, from the form of its summit, which however bears a much closer resemblance to the Lion Couchant at the Cape of Good The whole journey from Montpelier was delightfully pleasant, and through a most romantic valley. from a quarter to half a mile in width, bounded by ab. rupt limestone rocks, which rose at intervals, with the lofty range of the Green Mountains in their rear. Ex. tensive farms of rich alluvial soil occupied either side of the Onion river, and numerous picturesque villages were scattered over the face of a hilly and wooded country.

The sun had set ere we arrived within view of the buildings of the University of Vermont, which crown the eminence at the entrance to Burlington. My limited time would not admit of a stay of any duration, but it turn of the parties, as a testimony that they had not appeared, en passant, a neat, pretty town, built on a light failed in part performance of their commission. It is sandy soil, rising gradually from the lake. Taking the said that the officer died soon after of a broken heart. steamer which touched at ten o'clock the same night on The Americans at that time industriously promulgated its passage from St. John's, on the Sorel river, we procccdcd up Champlain, with a cabin full of fiery, hotheaded Clayites and Jacksonmen, each espousing the cause of his favourite candidate so warmly, that sleep was out of the question for any of the non-combatants. Fatigued with the length of my day's journey, I retired early to my berth for the purpose of inviting the drowsy god; but, the war of words waging louder and londer. I relinquished it, for the sake of learning whether any individual could possibly broach any thing new upon the subject. The only instance that occurred was in the person of a tall, broad-shouldered Kentuckian, some six feet two inches in height, who, to my infinite satisfaction. put an end to the discussion, and dispersed the entire conclave, by saying to a little Clayman, "You are a pretty sample of a white man, now a'int you? I wish I had a tallow candle here to grease your head, and I would seend to inform you that I would not be conscious of the swallow you whole." The man of Clay, though little in acts you presume to impute to me for the whole contibody, was great in spirit, and, nothing daunted, drew nent of America, though the wealth of worlds was in its himself up to his utmost height, which did not exceed bowels, and a paradise upon its surface." Dr. Emmons five feet three, and bustling up to the tall Kentuckian he answered, with a warlike shake of his head, "You would find me a bitter pill, I guess." The several disputants. however, slunk off to their cots before the wrath of the western giant, and, in a few minutes more, all electioncering animosities appeared buried in temporary oblivion, or superseded by the long and deep-drawn breath which issued from their respective berths.

We passed the classical spot of Ticonderoga, the scene of so much bloodshed, at break of day, and arrived within a mile of Whitehall by eight o'clock, when, the river be coming too narrow for the steamer, the passengers walked try becoming more broken, we crossed the river to the to the town over a flat, swampy ground, and immediately right bank. The canal, which runs parallel with the road, after breakfast embarked in a packet boat, on the Champlain and Hudson canal. The piers were covered with people, who assembled to witness the starting of the opposition coaches and boats, which, as usual elsewhere, were exerting themselves to ruin each other. A steamer gained a quarter of an hour's start, but six horses towed us through the water at a half canter, and we overtook Hudson. We changed horses and coachman at the village, believe that the Americans would give the preference to is unough the point of entering a lock, when it again gained the latter mounting his seat in such a disgraceful state of a system which emanated from that ration, though it were a few minutes by leaving it full of water. Any one intoxication that he could not even see the reins, but inferior to that in practice in Enghand. The drills are

by the proposed removal of the seat of government to would have imagined that all the passengers had some attempted to make amends by the use of his whip, with Burlington on Lake Champlain, thirty-cight miles disagreed stake at risk, so laboriously did they toil at opening which he plied the horses so immoderately that they the gates, and exert themselves to gain upon their rival The road running parallel with the canal, I stepped into a coach which was pursuing the same route, my baggage in the hurry being thrown ashore most unceremoniously.

was soon left far in the rear.

Two miles beyond the long straggling village of Fort Anne, we entered upon the military road constructed by General Burgoyne for the transportation of his batteaux and artillery, on the march from Quebec upon the Hudson in 1777, two months previous to his surrender at Saratoga. Portions of it are at this time in an excellent state of preservation, though upon the marshy ground it is formed of the trunks of trees à la corduroy. It takes nearly a direct line for the town of Sandy Hill, below which the British General threw a bridge of rafts across the river, and took post at Saratoga on the opposite bank. At the last named town, twenty miles from Whitehall, we gained the first view of the Hudson, which is here about 200 vards wide, and bounds, murmuring between high and well cultivated banks, over a succession of shallows, with a descent of seventy feet in a quarter of a mile. scending the hill into Fort Edward, two miles farther, an aged pine tree, whose summit has been blasted by the road. By the side of the spring at its foot, the melancholy murder of Miss M'Crae was perpetrated by the Indians who accompanied Burgoyne's army in the disastrous expedition of 1777. This young lady, who resided at Fort Edward, was both beautiful and highly accomplished, and was contracted in marriage to a refugee officer of the name of Jones, in the British service, who, anxious that the union should take place, despatched a party of Indians to escort her to the British camp. In opposition to the wishes and entreaties of her friends. she willingly entrusted herself to their charge, but had proceeded only thus far upon the journey when they were met by another party, sent upon the same errand. A dispute arising about the promised reward (a barrel of rum.) she was slain in a fit of savage passion by the chief, from whose hands she was snatched, and her scalp carried to her agonised lover, who was anxiously expecting the rea report throughout the country, for the purpose of further incensing the people against the English, and widening the breach between the provinces and the mother dered by the express desire of General Burgoyne, and that he had actually paid a reward to the Indians for her scalp, lat an angle of the parade ground, a white marble monu-Such was the tenor of a letter from Gates, the American general, who did not hesitate in the most direct terms to accuse the British chieftain of so revolting a deed. Burgoyne's answer was spirited and manly : he said that, in this instance, he was induced to deviate from his general rule of "disdaining to justify himself against the rhapsodies of fiction and calumny," lest silence should be construed into an acknowledgment of the charge, at the same time expressing his abhorrence of the deed in these words: "By this motive, and upon this only, I condewas pointed out to me, near the outline of an ancient French fort, as being the residence of the unfortunate young lady. Her remains were removed eight or nine Three miles below Fort Miller, the surface of the coun-

crosses at the same time, by means of a dam to lull the rapids thrown across the stream some distance below the bridge; and in a few minutes we arrived at Schuylerville. the scene of Burgoyne's surrender. The field in which the British laid down their arms is upon a long plain, between two ranges of heights, near the banks of the drill are taken closely from that of the French, and I verily

whirled us along at full gallop over hill and dale, with the coach at a most alarming vicinity to a fifty-foot precipice. whose base was washed by the river, with no defence nor guard between them. After he had twice fallen from his The steamer's progress through the water being impeded seat and injured himself severely, we resolved to run no by having her paddles under the centre of the vessel, she further risks, but alighted upon the field of battle of Be. mus' Heights, eight miles from Schuylerville, and, having taken a short inspection of the ground, proceeded onwards a-foot. A farmer overtaking us in his wagon, proposed to convey us to the next town, six miles distant, where we arrived about an hour after our baggage. After twice crossing the river again, once by bridge at Waterford, and by ferry at Troy, four miles lower down, we arrived at Albany, the capital of the state of New York, when the night was far advanced.

At eight o'clock the following morning, we proceeded in the Champlain, a splendid steamer, down the Hudson. The channel, for several miles below Albany, is intricate and shallow; the banks low, not well cultivated, and possessing but little interest, until we came to Coxsackie landing, when they become mere elevated, and the scenery gradually improves as the stream approaches the ocean. The lofty range of the Catskill Mountains are seen rearing their wooded summits to the height of 3800 feet, ten miles distant from the right bank, with the long white buildings of an hotel, the favourite rendezvous of New York fashionables in the summer season, at the cool elevation of 2200 feet above the Hudson. A few miles below, at Kingston and Redhook, is the only considerable group of gentlemen's country residences (in the English acceptation of the term) I had seen, which have more an air of aristocracy about them than the houses in any other part of the States I visited. They are prettily scattered along the margin of the river for an extent of several miles, with extensive pleasure grounds attached to them.

I took advantage of the steamer touching, to land at West Point, the seat of the Government Military Academy, 94 miles from Albany. It is situated in a romantic spot at the entrance to the Highlands, a mountainous rocky ridge, running parallel with the Hudson on both banks for twenty miles, and generally rising very abruptly from the water to various heights, from 800 to 1600 feet The Cadets' Barracks, the same formal and substantially built edifices as elsewhere for similar purposes, with the houses of the commandant and officers attached to the institution, form nearly three sides of a square, with a parade-ground in the open space, upon a plain about 200 feet above the river. The rear is sheltered from the south and west by a hill 600 feet in height, crowned by the remnants of a revolutionary fort, which are, as the Americans boast, the only ruins in the United States. In a redoubt ment is inscribed with the name of Kosciusko, the Polish patriot, who resided in a small house on the sloping bank of the river, and occupied much of his time in cultivating a garden, which still bears marks of his industry and taste West Point was one of the strongest American holds during the war of independence, and is celebrated as being the cause of the unfortunate Major André's death. Colo nel Beverly Robinson's house, which was confiscated in consequence of the active part the proprietor took in bringing about the conference between André and Arnold, is on the opposite side of the river, and visible from the parade-ground.

The institution received its first organization by an act of Congress in 1812. The number of students is limited has charged the British with having committed similar to 250, all of whom are educated and maintained at the barbarities during the late war, and doubtless for similar expense of the general government, the annual cost of laudable purposes. The tree, with Miss M'Crae's initials each being about 721. sterling. At this time there was engraven upon it, still continues an object of veneration to nearly the full complement, being a much greater number the inhabitants of the village; and an old fashioned house than is required for the officering of the small American standing army of 6000 men; but many of those educated here prove of infinite service in the superintendence of public works as civil engineers, and in organising the roung any. The remains were removed that the special point of the specia exceeds one third of those who are entered at it; about one eighth are discharged, and the remaining proportion resign. They are permitted to enter between the ages of 14 and 22, preference being given to the applications of the sons of officers engaged in the revolutionary war; and next to the sons of officers killed in action, or the sons of deceased officers who were engaged during the last war with Great Britain. The system of education and military

for instruction in that useful arm of warfare, which will tions were not realised; because, as at the falls of the daily become more requisite as the forests disappear be. Mohawk, its beauties had been much overrated. I had fore the woodman's axe. In many respects the site of generally heard the Hudson compared to the Rhine, and the Academy is an ill-chosen and inconvenient one, the many, indeed, professed to think it superior; but my want ground being too contracted and abrupt for cavalry movements, in case they should be required, and too rocky for the construction of field works and landscape It cannot be a matter of surprise that so the young men resign their claims to commis sions, the army being scattered in distant and small detachments along some thousands of miles of coast and fronticr, many of them removed far away out of the pale of all society, which, in times of peace, tends so much to render the profession an agreeable one. The ranks of it are also recruited with great difficulty, and many European emigrants may be found serving under the American standard. The very nature of the government totally unfits the people for strict military discipline; they are more calculated for militia and active irregular warfare than for garrison or outpost duties. Although the term of enlistment is for a very limited period (five years only. I believe,) descritions thin their ranks daily, as may be seen by the following report of the Secretary of War, bearing date 22d of February, 1830 :-

Year.	Descritions.		Courts'		Martial.	Cost, in		
1823		668			1093			58,677
1821		811			1175			70,398
1825		803			1208			67,489
1826		636			1115			59,393
1827		848			991			61,137
1828		820			1476			62,137
1829		1083					٠	96,826

So calculating the army at 6000, which is its utmost ex tent, upwards of one fifth have deserted and one fourth have been tried by courts-martial during the last year included in the above return; and, taking that of the lowest year, one in nine have deserted, and one in six have been tried by a military court! The general aver age gives the number of desertions in nine years equa to the whole army, and that of courts-martial equal to it in four years. Descritions from the English troops on the American frontier, I am sorry to say, are not unfre quent, but they are extremely insignificant when compar ed with the above. That the present standing army of the United States is too small for even checking the predatory incursions of the Indians is evident from the circumstance that, at the breaking out of the war with the Sac and Fox Indians, near the Illinois territory, imme diately after my arrival in America, a placard, addressed "to the Patriot Young Men of New York," was posted in every conspicuous part of that city, stating that 500 volunteers were "required for immediate service upon the northwest frontier." I could not ascertain whether any such soldiers of a day composed part of the force which proceeded upon service, but nearly an entire division of which deserted to Upper Canada when their more dreaded enemy, the cholera, appeared amongst the ranks. I twice saw the cadets at drill, but their long hair, dirty

gray uniform, and want of erect military carriage, we sufficient to mar the appearance of the finest body of men in the world under arms. The words of command. too, were issued in such a drawling, careless tone of voice, that the movements were necessarily performed in a similar manner,—devoid of all smartness and precision. The interior economy of the establishment, however, is said to be well conducted, and strict discipline is enforced by Colonel Thayer, the present gentlemanly and able commandant. Though the soldierlike appearance of the eadets might not have exactly come up to my expecta tions, yet, if ever the two nations are so unfortunate as et again in hostile array, the good effects of this institution will be apparent in the polished manners and in formation acquired there by the American officers. In former campaigns, generals have been called from the rear of their counters to assume the command of armies, and men who could not even sign their name, from the plough to head divisions. Owing to the scattered state of the forces, it was my fortune to become acquainted with only few military and naval officers; but the uni form attention and kindness I experienced from all was such that I should feel proud in being enabled to render similar courtesies to any one bearing a commission from the United States.

We embarked in the afternoon of the 28th of October in the gigantic steamer, the "North America," which shot

of taste (I should imagine) would no more admit of such a comparison than it would that New York and London hould be mentioned in the same breath. The scenery between Albany and West Point is not in any ways re markable; the Highlands, when taken separately, have nothing interesting, and no single reach of the river pos sesses any particular beauty. The rocky hills, covered with a thin and low growth of trees, approach to the water's edge, without any signs of cultivation or habita tions to give the scenery life. The tout ensemble is all that is pleasing, and the numerous craggy precipices towering one above another alone possess any claims to the picturesque. I had kept the Hudson in reserve, as a kind of bonne bouche, previous to my immediate departure for England, expecting that I might see it to greatest advantage at a late season in the year. For this aint I was indebted to the great American novelist, and shall make a short extract from the "Spy" as being more graphical than any thing I can compose upon the subject, and as exonerating me from the trouble of penning a laboured description. "To be seen in their perfection the highlands must be passed immediately after the fal of the leaf. The picture is then in its chastest keeping for neither the scanty foliage which the summer lend the trees nor the snows of winter are present to concea the minutest object from the eye. Chilling solitude is the characteristic of the scenery; nor is the mind at liberty as in March, to look forward to a renewed vegetation that is soon to check, without improving the view.

After passing the highlands, the river expands into everal fine bays, and the shores assume a more fertile ppearance. In turn we rapidly passed the extensive pile of buildings of the Sing-Sing state prison, conducted on a imilar system to Auburn, and Tarry-town in the vicinity of Sleepy Hollow, of Sketch-book memory, with Tappan apon the opposite side of the bay of that name. A pas senger pointed out to me a spot upon the road which winds down the side of a hill from the highlands into the little village of Tarrytown, where the tree formerly stood under which the three militia-men were playing at cards, when Major André rode up, and, losing his usual presence of mind, was captured; one of the three men is yet living. I perfectly agreed in the old passenger's remark, as he was relating how he had played under the very tree when a child, "that André was too much of a gentleman and too honourable a man for the undertaking." I believe that the Americans generally sympathised in his fate, and that great efforts were made by Washington to capture Arnold, and thus save André. Though it must be allowed that he suffered according to the rules of civilised warfare, yet still I am one of those who think, considering all the circumstances of the case, that André might have been well spared, and such an act of mercy would have added another ray to the lustre of Washington's name. Andre's remains were removed at the latter end

The Palisadoes, a range of perpendicular fluted rocks like the Giant's Causeway in Ireland, extend along the right bank of the river, to the height of two hundred feet, and exclude all prospects of the interior for twenty miles below Tappan. The opposite side is also high ground, but interspersed with villages and cultivated lands. The evening had set in by the time we approached New York. where the long lines of streets, running in a direct line from the river, brilliantly lighted with gas, and steamers momentarily passing us, which left a long, fiery, cometike train of sparks from the many chimneys of their timber-fed furnaces, presented altogether a fine Vauxhall offect. In three hours and a half from the time we had left West Point, we landed at New York, fifty miles distant, though a flood tide had been making against us during the greater part of the time. The "Champlain." in which I embarked at Albany, performed the entire trip of one hundred and forty-four miles in little more than nine hours, including fourteen stoppages to land passengers, being an average speed of nineteen miles per hour. The city had now resumed its wonted gaiety; the cholera panic had ceased; the citizens had returned to their

customary occupations, and Broadway was again thronged with carriages and the battery with loungers. The theatres were re-opened; the witty auctioneer was again punning the grante seamer, the first and a statem miles an lo a crowded room; and an Italian company had esta-hour. I should have had all the New-Yorkers up in arms, blished themselves, bidding fair to supersede the performand inveighing against me in no measured terms, had 1 ers of the drama in public opinion; in short all care ap-led after the expiration of two most delightful days.

confined to the infinitry and artillery service, there being ventured to express any thing like disappointment at the peared to have vanished with the pestilence. It now only wanted two or three days to the commencement of the quadrennial election, and new squibs or caricatures were hourly teeming from the press. Hickory trees, emblems of the Jackson party, were planted in many streets of the upper part of the city, and were as often cut down during the night by the advocates of Clay. I saw one, nearly sixty feet in height, brought across the East River from Brooklyn, accompanied by a grand display of boats, colours, and music, and afterwards planted with much ceremony upon one of the quays. Every one assured me that party spirit had not run so high since the republic had been acknowledged, and I can certainly testify that the whole country was in a perpetual state of ferment from the day of my landing until that of my embarkation for England.

There is generally a break in the weather in the month of October, which, from being cold and boisterous, becomes mild and genial as spring during several days, and is termed "Indian summer." It continued during my stay in New York, nor could any thing be more delight. fully pleasant than it was. The few days I had to remain ashore were passed in visiting Staten Island and the surrounding country, which I had omitted during my former visit. I also attended the Bowery Theatre one evening to witness the performance of a new national drama, entitled "the Cradle of Liberty," in which, as usual, all the wit was upon one side, and levelled point blank at the British. Patriotic sentiments were received most enthu-siastically, and one—"the proud flag of England shall be lowered never again to rise '-created most tumultuous applause. The plot throughout was, however, a most meagre production, and the composition replete with plagiarisms, from the opening scene to the fall of the green curtain

At sunset, on the 1st of November, 1832, the packet. ship "North America," of 620 tons, in which I had en-guged a passage, was clear of Sandy Hook, and standing out to sea in a thick haze before a southerly wind. The London and Havre packets were in company, but our swift sailing run them hull down in a few short hours. and we met not a single vessel from that time until we entered the chops of the Channel.

Scarcely any thing can exceed the comfort and attention experienced on board the American packet-ships, where the cabins are fitted up in a costly and elegant style, and the dinner-table is loaded with a profusion of delicacies. When in addition to these recommendations there is a gentlemanly captain and an agreeable party of passengers (as in this instance,) even the most misanthronic being might live with few regrets during a voyage across what has now become a mere ferry. Late on the fifth day we were on the banks of Newfoundland, with a heavy swell, and thirty-five fathoms water. The wind lulled for a few hours, as if in order to enable us to heave to under our main-topsail and take thirty cod-fish, when a northwesterly gale springing up, with sharp squalls and rain, we seudded before it, and on the fourteenth day were in sight of the high lands round Bantry Bay and Cape Clear, Ireland, 3000 miles from our starting post.

The weather now became serene and beautiful, and, of the reign of George III. from the valley in rear of had not the dead calm which succeeded the gale threat Tappan, to a vault in Westminster Abbey. ened to frustrate all our expectations of making the shortest passage upon record, we could with pleasure have remained a week or two in the same situation. I never experienced a more delightful and sudden transition. The days were more mild and genial than in the month of May; the sun set with all the softness and mellowed tints of an Italian clime; and, on the night of the 15th of November, the northern lights illumined the heavens with an unusual brilliancy. The heavy gale had swept away the dim blue haze which generally hangs over the land and the bold and picturesque coast of the south of Ireland stood forth with all its transcendant beauties. All around us, save a dark line to windward, presented one placid and glittering sheet of long unbroken billows. Our ship was rolling listlessly upon the smooth surface of waves, just beyond the verge of the last puff of the seareeze, and the number of vessels around us hourly increased, their well-filled canvass rising above the dark ripple on the distant horizon, and gradually creeping towards us with diminished speed, until every sail flapped and beat itself against the straining masts in our own hapless condition. In my eyes our sister isle never work half so lovely an appearance, and I felt something like pride at her being seen to such advantage by the many strangers on board; but, as if coy and bashful, she soon drew a thick veil over her charms, or in other words, true English weather set in. The long-dreaded southeasterly wind, with its usual concomitant-a dense fog, succeed-

After beating a few hours to windward in order to weather the cape, we were enabled to bear up the channel with studding-sails set, and were off Holyhead the follow ing evening, when time again hung heavily on our hands. It was Sunday night, and the pilots preferred continuing their caronsals to noticing the numerous rockets, blue lights, and signal guns we fired, and kept us beating on and off shore in squally, unpleasant weather, until daylight, when one of them took charge of the ship, and gave us the first news of a Dutch war. As usual in such cases the accounts were greatly exaggerated; but he had more compassion than a Cork pilot, who, three days previously, boarded a vessel in which an acquaintance of mine was passenger, and destroyed the whole Russian fleet, with only the loss of a few English line-of-battle ships; yet, the information was such as to raise the military barometer of the officers on board to the highest degree. The wind vecred a-head during the two following days, which time barely sufficed to beat to the mouth of the Mersey, a distance of fifty miles; nor did we land amongst the hazy and dark buildings of Liverpool until the nineteenth day from our leaving New York bay: a fourth of this our short passage had been most provokingly swallowed up by the

"You might easily pass muster as one of us; for I should never have imagined you to be the countryman of these sturdy fellows," said an American fellow-passenger to me, as we were pushing our way through the dense crowd on the quay the following morning, and escorting our baggage to the Custom House, where it was passed in due time; and after the payment of half a crown for "specimens of minerals" (videlicet, a lump of Schuylkill coal, cedar from the tomb of Washington, splinter from and part of Termination Rock from under them, with divers other such valuable relics,) I was soon again trundling rapidly in a good coach along the smooth shouldered sons of Old England.

THE END.

# SONNETS TO ROSALIE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF " THE VILLAGE POORHOUSE."

There is a quiet cot, its walls are white And covered o'er with foliage green and deep,-And round the casement clustering wall-flowers creep, And in link'd arches o'er the porch unite. Retired and calm that humble hut is placed In a warm vailey, -and the smoke upcurls, From the near village, fantastic whirls Above the sheltering trees. Embowered, and graced By their rich covering, stands that modest dome; The light gate closed before it, and all round The gravell'd path, pinks, daisies, deck the ground :-That simple cot is mine,—my bosom's home,— My heart's own resting-place, for ever fair, For thou, my Rosalie, art smiling there!

I look into the past ! and see thee there, Laughing, yet chasten'd in thy young heart's glee; And o'er that brow, unshadow'd yet by care, The rich brown tresses clust'ring wild and free; Thy bosom heaving with delicious sighs That speak of aught but sorrow,-and the cheek Flushing with unknown fancies,-and thine eyes Speaking more tenderly than words can speak-Thou lov'st me!

And within those eyes I gaze, Bright with the pure soul's brightness; and thy smile Reproves in vain-and only tempts-the praise Of lips by smiling made more sweet the while ! And there thou standest with that glistening eye, Blushing in youth's first love, my Rosalie !

I see thee, Rosalie !- thy charms the same, But mellow'd and more lovely ;-on thy knee A fair-hair'd infant laughs with childish glee, Or clings around thy neck to lisp thy name ! Still art thou beautiful; and as thy head ls bent to kiss its cheek, thy tresses brown, Floating in wavy ringlets loosely down, O'er the fair features of the child are spread, Which sleeps within their shadow .-

At thy feet Stands the light cradle, and I see the place Thy slumbering babe within it, and thy face Grows bright as listening to its breathings sweet,-Thou gazest on its rest, so soft and mild, And callest on thy God to guard thy child !

### LEGENDARY ILLUSTRATIONS.

BY ANDREW PICKEN,

AUTHOR OF THE "DOMINIE'S LEGACY," &c. &c.

# INTRODUCTION.

The following stories are taken from a work just received from London, entitled "Traditionary Stories of it was one dreary and dropping affection in the dark old Families, and Legendary Illustrations of Family month of January, when these sombre musings came History;" by the author of the "Dominie's Legacy," a over my mind like a heavy cloud, reminding me of ten-book which has not, we believe, been printed in America. This new work comprises, besides the two longest we behind them, but a yearning of the heart. As I looked have selected, a few very brief legendary illustrations of minor interest, particularly in this country. It appears to be the design of the author to continue

his labours, and not to confine himself to Scotland; he says in the preface, "future volumes will, he trusts, show how much it is his own wish to avoid the charge of national partiality." He returns thanks to the early friends of the plan, who by patronising it in its early stage, or out upon me, as it had been the dissolving clouds; and, by supplying information for the present, or offering it like Rachel in the scripture, I wept for my children befor future volumes, have encouraged him to the publica- cause they were not. tion. Among the names thus introduced, is a long list of dukes, duchesses, marquesses and marchionesses, earls, regret was but one of Solomon's vanities; seeing that it the Lord Chancellor and other lords, &c. &c., and last not least, Mr. Lockhart, Mr. Southey, Mr. Campbell, myself in my sadness with the general discontent, and Mr. Wordsworth, Mr. Moore, and others. We are confident these tales will be received with favour by the public; the second in particular, is a story of great power and pathos. We shall look for the future volumes with anxiety, and if of equal merit, shall lay them before our

LADY BARBARA OF CARLOGHIE,

readers.

#### THE JOHNSTONS OF FAIRLY.

A STORY OF THE DOMINIE.\*

### CHAPTER I.

THE DOMINIE'S PROGRAMME.

It was whilst living dull and solitary in my upland dwelling of Balgownie Brae, in the west of Scotland, and sliding listlessly on towards the evening of life, that I at one time took a plaintive thought concerning sundry events in my own history; and recalled, with an inward sadness, various illusory enchantments of my youthful days. In particular I reflected, in reference to those wanderings of mine, in the course of which I had ga thered together so many records of by-gone good and evil, that there was one district of my country, to me associ-ated with many interesting recollections, which I had not visited for above twenty moralising and regretful

And yet, several times of late, I had ventured towards the exterior margin of this peculiar spot, and had traced out, by the help of fancy, the green holms of Ruar water and even seen against the evening sky the embattled turrets of old Carloghie, rising venerable o'er its sweening woods; reminding me of promising fancies that had

\* To those who have not met with a book called "The Dominie's Legacy," it may be necessary to state, that the idea is of a simple and benevolent old man—an abortive clergyman of the Kirk of Scotland, afterwards a teacher or dominie-who, becoming independent in his latter years, indulges his propensity for wandering about over the country, making his observations, and hearing and gathering old and quaint stories, in all of which the honest Dominie felt himself much interested. These he is supposed to write at his leisure, in his bachelor home and not having the courage to publish them himself, leaves them to the author as a "legacy" for the edification of the world.

ended in nothing, and hopes whose very recollection lay Traditionary Stories in the mists of oblivion. But more than a Pisgah sight of these well known haughs, it neither answered my pride nor my prudence to take; for occurrences had happened to myself which deeply moved my feelingsand I would not be the first to seek out those who sought not me, nor run the hazard of meeting with one, whose presence could only stir up most painful thoughts. Many a tale I have told of the loves of others-and how the young were tried in regard to their heart's wishes, and the old were disappointed in the ambitions of life. But the simple egotisms of my own experience, and how I was vexed at the heart concerning a certain female, it does not become me to open out to the world.

The dismal time of the year was yet at its worst, for at the leafless trees round my dwelling, through whose naked boughs the cold wind of winter was mournfully whistling; and bethought me of the barren bachelor sterility, left at this late time of life without an object on which to let out the sympathies of my nature; and observed how the naked trees, like myself, stretched forth their bald arms towards the heavens, waiting for the ge-nial days of spring life, which would soon return to them. but never again to me-the weakness of feeling broke

Anon, this weakness passed away, and I wiped with shame my solitary tears; for I reflected, that unavailing is not in the nature of Time's things to fill up the secret resolved that when the warm spring should again return, would take up my wallet and my staff, and setting forth as I was wont, would once more venture to treat the gowans by Fairly Burn, and explore the stately woods of sweet Carloghie.

The long winter at length passed over, and spring, as the song says, began to "cleed the birken shaw," when my time of travelling being come, I prepared to set forth with my face turned towards the pleasant south. The very evening, however, before my intended departure, considerations began to press upon my thoughts, which almost tended to change my whole resolves. What these considerations precisely consisted of, it were tedious to the reader, at present, to amplify. But they partook of that mixture of pride and delicacy, which may exist between persons who have known each other long, from circumstances that grow out of the changes of things, we know not how, but which fate or fortune is constantly bringing about, to disappoint our auguries of what is to happen to ourselves.

I had nearly made up my mind against my journey to this quarter, when looking forth from my window, I perceived, to my surprise, the postman with his bag coming slowly up the avenue. A sealed epistle was soon put into my hands, and I found myself addressed in the following unusual manner:

" Carloghie Castle, 1st May 17 -..

" As there is a time, dear sir, for all things that are done in the world, so there ought to be a period, when reasons may be given for our darkest acts; and when I, at least, may take pen in hand, to solicit the kindly recol-lections of an old friend. It is due to you, and long has been, that I should explain in person various matters, that might appear mysterious in my conduct to you in former years.

"This explanation I had much desired to give you, as I now have freely to confess. But there are reasons connected with a woman's feelings, and the world's circumstances, which may not themselves be easily explained : for we see not clearly what is required of us, and good and evil seem at times almost to change places.

"For all this, if I am not wrong in my calculations concerning you, you will come hither to see and speak to me. Come then to Carloghie, and that speedily, for all is past that we once dreamt of, and we may now converse as old friends, whose former acquaintance is forgotten by the world.

"Yours in kindness and esteem,

"MARION LOGAN,"

Never did fate send a lonely man, in the nick of time, a more welcome epistle, to skin over the sores of his priAll that night I could not sleep, and fresh morning had hardly raised the birds from their nests, when I was already on my pleasant road; for never were my nerves in better order for a long journey. Thus I trudged on, o'er hill and dale, with my staff in my hand and my wal let from my shoulder, sometimes crooning to myself a song of my country; and as light of heart as a minstrel gaberlunzie. Two long summer's days had hardly won to an end, ere I descried on the horizon towards the western sky the picturesque turrets of Carloghie castle.

It was drawing towards noon of the following day, however, ere I arrived at the old-fashioned porter's lodge, where I had been directed to enquire concerning my early friend. Two or three sentences exchanged with the porteress, as I rested on my staff by her honeysuckle gate, let me into all that I sought to know regarding Marion's reasons for her conduct to me; and enabled me to waive, when we should meet, those circumstantial details which could not but be mutually painful. Never pactness, it had gained, at least to me, in sedate meaning shall I blame man or woman for a becoming pride, even though their situation be humble and obscure, when I know it to be the foundation of so much virtue. At the time when Marion last communicated with me, she had been obliged to become a dependent upon the ancient noble family of Carloghie. All the members of the family were now scattered, or had fled for a time, as the way of the great is when they find themselves in trouble and so Marion, with old Mr. Morrison the gardener, and two or three more superannuated servants, were left in full charge of the old building and the domains.

The roses and lilies, and bushy brooms and sweetbri ars, that margined the avenue which led me to the castle, refreshed my senses like a running nosegay; and when I got to the top of the mount, where the road elbowed round, the holms of Fairly lying quiet in the distance, appeared beneath me, where the stream winded beyond the woods, like a paradise of poetry and pleasant thoughts. Above the streamlet, upon the hill, I once had dreamt of taking up my abode, with Marion hersell to be my daily society; but many a wishful dream I have had in my time, which came in the train of solacing fancies, delighting the present and gilding the future, but which vanished at last like the illusions of sleep. And Marion has, no doubt, had her fancies too, of social pleasures and a mother's joys. But times and things are no longer what they were, and here in the distance I could see the building that once was her father's mansion, all changed and altered by the hands of a stranger.

The castle of Carloghie, to which I was drawing near was gray and lofty like other feudal buildings, and had great towers and long chimneys, and broken battlements, and frowning arches, and grinning faces that peeped out of awkward corners, and strange outlandish effigies, that supported corbels of heavy Gothicism above your headnoly creatures that were made by the Picts, at the time that King Kenneth conversed with the dragon-and so many doors there were to this patched bundle of buildings (besides the great entrance which I dared not at-tempt,) that when I drew near and began to reconnoitre its endless intricacies, I could not make a choice by which of its many portals I should seek admittance to enquire for my friend. At length, finding myself gazed at by one of those idle boys, who are the natural vermin of great houses, I addressed the chap with becoming circumspection, and he led me to a door as lowly as he thought me entitled to, when ushering me into a stone passage, and duly handing me over to a powdered man, i had hopes of getting at last to the ultimatum of my

When the door of the apartment into which I was shown was shut upon me, my heart beat quick at the near anticipation of Marion's real presence, after the lapse of so many long years. And yet I ought not to say in strictness, that I had ever been absolutely in love with Marion Logan. The sentiment I entertained for her partook not of the earthly impatience of passion, but consisted rather of those quiet sympathies of nature, between persons of different sexes, which, mixing comfortably with heartfelt esteem, are rendered touching by time and individual meditation, and twine closer after all into the inner affections, than any more fiery and consuming

But agitation in reality was now fast coming over me and as I waited in anxiety, while these thoughts rushed hastily through my mind, the stillness that reigned in the great castle was to me almost painful, I could hear distinctly, even above the murmur of the summer wind without, the boom of the waterfall, which I had passed without the bollow beyond the planting. At length the echo dislosted is at looked also at the ugly frights of hewhich followed the shutting of a door above my head,
ings, resembling nothing ever seen on the earth, which

vate regrets, and restore his confidence in human virtue. sounding through the arched passages, recalled my ex- the artists of the olden time had carved in black hardthe friend of my memory.

With some surprise I observed that she was dressed

in black: a white muslin (something) with sable ornaments, was folded modestly from her neck; and for a head-dress she wore a black (something clse) which, tastefully arranged, and tipped with spots of white satin, appeared almost affecting in its mournful simplicity, like e ermine emblems on a monument for departed youth. We stood and contemplated each other for a moment. Time had made a difference certainly; but that difference was such, as instead of injuring rather to enhance the force of a sentiment, which had been founded on something more than the ruddy flush of blooming years. Not an iota less however of the warmth of the heart's feelings, shone in Marion's mild and speaking eye; and whatever her countenance had lost in its form and com-

and depth of expression. and the enquiries and responses that let us hear once more the sound of each other's voices.

"You will now admit, sir," she said, after some few words, "that I had good reasons for adopting that pain- of a burying ground, wherein, of course, is to be seen, ful resolution, which deprived me, as I believe, of your which destines me to live and die in my present condition. What these reasons were, however, I have only the child of a span long—all gone, and equally silent partly told you; for besides them, there were others with the painted effigies before me. The scraps of inwhich arose out of a chain of circumstances, that occur-dividual history, which Marion was enabled to append red to a member of the noble family with whom I had to my observations on several of the personages in my found an asylum, which converted by degrees what view, carried in them that sort of interest with which might have been only a postponement into an ultimate fixing of my worldly situation, and a full regulation of my destiny for life. Whether the historiettes I alludel trigned beauting, and yet somehow come short of an to may be considered remarkable or not, to this noble house and others they have been of deep and melancholy interest, and I have myself been involved in them, in a way which I could neither foresee nor prevent. come," she added, "let us not make ourselves melancholy over others' fates, while our own have included their share of disappointments; and while we talk as we that he finds a consolation and a comfort in tracing and their share of disappointments; and white we take as their share of disappointments; and white we take as their share of disappointments; and their share of their share of

# CHAPTER II.

The old castle of Carloghie, as we went through it. certainly presented altogether a strange mass of antiquarian inconsistencies. Like similar edifices of progressive erection, it might be said to form an instructive record of human greatness and infirmity. There was not wanting banqueting halls, and dancing halls, with high ceilings and long windows; and with drawing-rooms of modern decorations; and state chambers of the olden time; and faded tapestry, and tattered velvet, and small dormitories, which ought to have been haunted; and narrow passages leading to nothing, unless it might be to the pepper-box turrets, which one feared to climb to; and which, toppling over a precipice of black tower, frowned over wood and hollow; overlooking a prospect without that refreshed the senses, and pleasantly recalled the weary imagination from the dry contemplations of musty antiquity.

And then, below, under the most ancient part of the

castle, there were holes and dungeons within oaken doors into which Marion and I feared to look; and dark recesses, and iron rings in the walls, which filled the mind with the most terrible fancies; whilst above all these were painted saloons with great gilded beams and carved females; but more I cannot guess. Who is she? -besides banners and bravery, and antique armour, and stained glass-which bespoke nothing but lordly wassail and enjoyment. Many a heavy door my guide me towards the door. "Follow me," she added, "and pushed open for me, and many a naked apartment of as we have talked of pictures, we will see if a painter arched state or stony magnificence, she took me into, can tell a history.' where we traced the past, and moralised the present; and where we saw much dusty grandeur, and many oaken inconveniences of quaint shapes and grotesque book, taught, in uncouth terms, hard to decipher, lessons her entrance. ever new and ever old, which time and nature puts in constant repetition.

pectation. Though the door trip down the stairs, and the door of my room being solly opened, I rose to meet the friend of my memory. hour-glass is but a limited monarch, his dominions being constantly invaded by the shadows of oblivion-the human fancy is also limited; experience continually circumscribing its fantastic dominion, by subjecting its

wildness to a constant comparison with existing things. What strange fancy could have come into my head, however, below stairs, when we came to a room whose walls were almost covered with more modern portraits? They were of different sizes, and represented persons of the family who had died at all ages-from the chubby infant to the toothless old man. In contemplating all these round the apartment, the idea of a church-yard became so unaccountably mixed up with the figures beforc me, that I was obliged to pass my hand over my eyes, and enquire internally the cause of this involuntary association. I could give no other reason for it than that, though seeming fresh and animated with life by the art After the shaking of hands, and the first steady look, of the limner, the personages on the walls were all dead and actually buried in the family vault near the old chapel of Carloghie; and it was the knowledge of this, no doubt, made me associate what I saw with the idea in irregular mixture, white urns, and smooth tablets for society, at the expense, I confess, of many feelings; but youth; and black and lettered monuments for the agedfull grown death, or wasted decrepitude, resting beside we trace the fortunes of those who are born apparently

Was I right in inferring, from all I could learn, that those enjoyed the most tranquil lives of whom the least was known to their posterity? I found at least that the But historical circumstances preserved through tradition were nearly all of an unhappy or unfortunate species; for man is a being so discontented with his own lot, in his day,

abruptly, observing me contemplating the face of a female portrait, comparatively recently traced on the can-"I thought she would strike you; and yet you will not say she is so pretty as some of the others.'

"There is nothing in that portrait that is at all striking," said I, looking again at the buxom figure of a young lady, whose face had more of the character of Rubens' women, than of that of a cold Madonna-" unless it be the crimson velvet robe, that so ambitiously wraps her bust; or the pearl tiara on her head, that gives her a look like Queen Cleopatra. This must have been a very high dame by her queen-like appearance, She seems even now to frown upon us, as if reproaching us for our familiarity.

Marion merely shook her head, sadly, as she contemplated the portrait, and stepped two paces back, as if the look made her uneasy. "Do you like her?" she said, rather hastily. "Portraits are a good channel for family history; sometimes also a good text, from which to preach moral lessons to the world."

"I do like her," I answered, "and yet I hardly know why, for beauty is certainly not the main characteristic of her face; nor can I read ought of her character in its mixed lineaments. She is a daughter, I perceive, of the house of Carloghie, and one of the most haughty of its

"She is-but come away! we have been long enough in this room," said Marion hastily, and hurrying

We descended again some long parrow stairs, and then turned off towards a different quarter of the castle. When we came to a little arched door, she stopped and massiveness; which, like the obsolete spelling of an old hesitated, as if some thought had struck her to prevent

"No," she said; "we will not enter now. It will be time enough when you have heard a tale about this lady, But as Marion and I conversed over the tattered pic- which I owe it to myself as well as you to tell, from the tures in the upper chambers, among many broken-down beginning. You may not think it interesting; perhaps portraits of former lords of these domains, whose very it may even appear tedious, in the way I must narrate names were becoming as obsolete as their features were it, to show it out as it struck me ;--but, whatever may have been the melancholy witness, and feelings which I family. But the next child my lady had was also a abuse, or a learned clerk to teach homilies of philosophy. shall not easily portray.

While we were thus speaking, the bell in the western turret rang for dinner, with as much formality as if the whole family had been at home; and after a simple repast, which I enjoyed much in the society of my valued friend, Marion thus began her tale of the family.

# CHAPTER III.

#### THE STORY

"One of the earliest things that I can remember." be gan my narrator, "was the marriage day of the earl, when he brought home to Carloghie Castle the high and haughty Lady Mary Bochlyvie. I was then but a child at my mother's foot; and my memory only retains a dim confusion of carriages and horses prancing towards the castle; and white ribands, and gay dresses; and firing of guns that almost frightened me out of my wits; and shouting of the men, and amazement of the women. at all the grandeur and the bravery. Never, from that day to this, was there such a show in the Fairly Holms; for it was then the fashion for weddings and funerals at great houses to be celebrated with much eating, drinking, crowds, and rejoicing. And so Lady Bochlyvie, being a great lady, to be brought home; and my lord being a proud man, and used to all manner of magnificence, ever since the king helped to ruin his grandfather; there was nothing but colours flying on the towers of Carloghie, and wine flowing in the great hall below; and all the gentry far and near were gathered to the celebration, to drink happiness and joy to my lord and my

"I remember the confusion of my little head at seeing all that I saw, and hearing all that I heard that day; and at the guns cracking at my ears, and the shouting and huzzaing; for the farmers and people were perfectly mad with joy at seeing the great folks come back to our own holms, and talked all manner of extravagance in their drink. And then, at night, such bonfires gleamed on every hill for miles round, in my young eyes—I think I see them still, blazing through the dimness of forty

"But my father was a thoughtful man, and had experience of the world; and when he saw all this obstrepe rous rejoicing, he shook his head with a stern countenance and a rebuke in his look; and I heard him say to my mother, that, although it was not pleasant to prophesy sorrow in the midst of mirth, yet that the whitest stone threw the blackest shadow,—that this over boasting of present joy and anticipated happiness was perilous to the peace of high or low, and carried to him an ominous prediction for the uncertain future. The day passed over, however, as the happiest day must; and months ran away after that; and the rejoicing was almost as great, when a son and heir came to be surely anticipated, to inherit the great earldom of Carloghie. That my lady's hairn to come was to be a son, there could be no doubt; for my lord was a man who had always been used to have his own way, and to be crossed in a particular so important to his house was an event which of course was not to be thought of.

"But when the time ripened, and the doctors were agog, and all the country were astir on so great an occasion, the earl received a damper in the page's news, which was almost too much for his spirit to bear. expected son, who was destined to be christened in the names of all his ancestors, turned out to be only a daughter! for which no name whatever had been made or pro-

vided.

"Here was a business for an earl of the land! It was

perfectly cruel and distressing!

"The worst of disappointments, however, time will soften down; and a son and heir was again promised to the house of Carloghie. That promise was at length brought to maturity, and in the fulness of the period ended also in a new disappointment, more trying—I may say more intolerable—even than the former. To be us contradicted in his wishes a second time, was more than could be expected to be borne, by a man of my lord's disposition, with any thing like patience. My lady took ill health from trouble of mind, and my lord went abroad, and became misanthropical to the world.

"Both might have become reconciled to these repeated misfortunes, had the little ladies Frances and Mary been cherubs of beauty, as great people's children, no doubt, ought to be. But though the earl and his lady were passable to look at, the little girls were plain to a

was reduced to black despair.

"It was certainly a fault for my lord to be so pertinahad always, from a child, had whatever he wished that money could purchase; and as money had hitherto pro- dabbled the floors, and vexed the bouse-maids exceed cured him every thing he desired, and he had never been a sad and disconsolate man. Other affairs of his household and his tenantry were at this time added to vex and leave his tutors and his hard words, and wander the worry my lord's mind; and, as I have heard tell, he began, in the midst of his fret, to look around him with on a cold stone or the root of a tree, drawing old walls stonishment, and ask himself if he were really a born earl, and a patrician of the realm, that he should thus be holms by the water's edge, and take efficies of common subjected to crosses and troubles, as if he had been and plebeian things, such as cobble-boats, and ragged nothing but a poor man.

"The expectation of children was now only a vexation to him, as the event he had set his heart on never took place; although my lady was now in good health, the farmer lads, and to be seen with his crayons and his and they all lived dull and domestic here at the old caspaper, as if he had not been the son of my lord, and tle. Accordingly, the fourth time, my lord set off from

nothing but a common student, drawing trees and stumps this irksome neighbourhood, just to be out of the way of another disappointment. He was gone about London, or somewhere else, seeking consolation, as usual, in the spending of money, when, what was his surprise, one careless morning, to receive a letter through the common post-office, as if it were only a report of his factor, announcing to him nothing less than the actual birth of a son and heir!

"So sudden a dispelling of the clouds of misfortune was almost too much for his lordship's nerves. He took post immediately to return to his home; and the re-joicings that took place at Carloghie Castle, on his arrival, were so great and long continued as almost to cause the death of the child whose birth had been the occasion of so sudden a change. Thus began the several bright years that, notwithstanding my father's ominous forebodings, continued for a considerable time to cheer the hearts of the earl and his lady, and to enliven the whole neighbourhood of old Carloghie

"And so thus ends, I may say, the first epoch of this particular branch of our family history."

#### CHAPTER IV.

" When Lord William grew up-for this was the first of the names by which the male heir of the family had been christened-unlike, in particular, his two eldest sis ters, the youth evinced a fine mind and a handsome face. with a constitution so fragile and delicate, that to his doting parents his health became a subject of constant solicitude. As for the girls,-particularly Lady Frances and Lady Mary-they were really, to speak the honest truth, as plain in all respects of the outward woman, as ever you would suppose it possible for a noble earl's daughters to be. The eldest was scraggy to a degree, and had an ungainly figure, and features such as you will seldom see in a common farmer's lassie. The second had high cheek bones, which my lady her mother said were far too Scotch; a skin freckled like a leopard, although the sun had seldom been suffered to shine upon it; and she had also sandy red eve-lashes, which gave her face a very peculiar and far from agreeable expres-sion. The third and youngest, Lady Barbara, though bluff and brown when a child, grew up a comely and attractive girl. This young lady, indeed, took very much his dark penetrating eye, with the lofty and haughty bearing of her mother's side of the house. Consequently Lady Barbara was flattered much from contrast with her less favoured sisters, and by them she was regarded with a natural, almost a justifiable, envy.

"But the great attention of the family was, from his earliest years, lavished upon the young heir, who beg to discover qualities, both mental and external, which well might excite the admiration of my lord and my lady With a thin yet animated longish visage, an eye like a hawk, and a look expressive of that wilful sort of intellectuality which belongs to the finest scions of the aris tocracy, Lord William was a youth of whom any lord in the land might well have been proud. I remember him when a boy-a pretty boy! riding like Jehu down the Fairly Holms, and calling upon the farmer lads to follow him in his gallop, as if he had been leading an army to battle. And yet, at that time, battling and warriorship seemed not to be in the youth's thoughts; but rather The hopes of the parents again revived, however, ing and scholarship, and pretty arts, as if he was to be ry as fast as imbibed.

"The nobler and freer intellects of Lord William and for it was evident the earl was going to have a large nothing but a silly man to write books for dull people to

daughter! so all the calculations of the relatives, on both and then, to crown all, what should serve his wilful sides of the house, were entirely defeated, and the earl spirit after that, but he must take up the ambition to paint

pictures, like a painter.
"When my little lord got this fancy into his head, he cious; but, from the old Lady Carloghie and others, he filled the castle with a litter of limners' gear, paints and paint-brushes, and filthy oils, that smelled t ingly. My lady his mother did not approve of these so baulked and thwarted before, it was no wonder he was fancies; but he being delicate, besides being very clever, she had not the heart to cross him. And then he would woods with a crayon and a book, and sit himself down and ruined turrets; or he would go down about the boys, and cart horses, and swine; which he would come and show at the castle, as if they had been high matters to be admired! Then he would make free to look at

> for his living. "In these peculiar fancies, certainly, my lord was not aided or abetted by any at the castle; for his father frowned and spoke angry austerity; his lady mother be-seeched and argued with him like a college professor; his cldest sisters looked stiff and scorning upon him and his drawings, and sometimes broke out and scolded him like perfect kail-women. All this, however, only roused on the consciousness of his rank, partly on his haughty ed on the consciousness of his rank, partly on his haughty disposition, and partly on the opinions which he was in process of imbibing, did not develope itself in the re-turning of argument, but in setting them all by his con-

duct at open defiance

"In this sort of wilfulness, which was after all tolerably harmless, except on the score of letting down his dignity, Lord William at first stood alone in the house; but anon his youngest sister, whom he most resembled, by degrees began to join him in what he pled for, praised his talents, and defended his conduct; and at length broke loose herself, and followed him without in his eccentric ramblings. In the opinion of his mother and the rest, Lady Barbara now began to comport herself as unbecoming her father's daughter, as the young lord did unlike an earl's son. Parental or tutorial authority was now of little avail against the wild spirit of the b and sister; and the domestic dignity of my lord's family government became divided against itself in the insubor dination of faction.

"To give you the philosophy of the matter," continued Marion—" for there must be philosophy in my tale, although I tell it, or truly it is nothing-there was a rea son for the disobedient spirit of the two younger children, arising out of the sure workings of human nature. In common with very many in their high station, my lord and my lady made the chief virtue required of them and their children to consist of the proper support of their dignity, especially in the view of their obvious inferiors. Accordingly, from the first dawn of reason in their children, they never failed to take every opportunity of impressing upon their young minds, in the strongest language, the fact of their hereditary greatness, and of the infinite distance that there was by nature between them and all those by whom they were usually surrounded. As they grew in years, maxims of dignity and airs of state were taught and impressed upon the children of Lord Carloghie with incessant diligence and fastidious care, and became in truth the staple of that family education, which has of all other the greatest influence on the formation of character.

"But the anxiety of parents upon a favourite point is extremely apt to defeat itself; by overdoing something with artificial means, which seems to them at the mo-ment to be all in all. Thus, as is often done in the case of religion, by constantly worrying youth with one theme, they excite that feeling of irksomeness and disgust at the whole of a subject, which years only strengthens, by the law of association. Upon the elder ladies at Carloghic Castle, however, the watchfulness and jealonsy of their parents, upon this incessant subject, and upon the constant study of an artificial manner before inferiors, had not this effect; no more than would, probably, forced religion have had upon the same species of minds; which, being of the mediocre, or rather beneath the mediocre species, all narrow opinions, flattering to self-love, degree, and the nursery maids said they were perfect, something that was not usual for a lord, namely, learn- were extremely suitable to them, and became bitter bigot-

his youngest sister, however, spurned these opinions, in to come. In this laudable and most parental purpose proportion as they were carried beyond the common sense apprehensions of simple minds; and as they were urged upon them on occasions unseasonable to the warm and generous feelings of youth, their untractable disregard to the reserves becoming their station .- having been formed by a system of restraints too early enforced,-was aggravated by constant and bigoted exhortation; and kindled, by the pressing of overstrained sentiments, often into silent yet resolute opposition.

"Had the Earl of Carloghie's been a mushroom house this jealous spirit might in some sort have been excused -at least it might be deemed only natural, according to the usual procedure of the world. But its existence in his case only shows that a contracted mind, feeding on pride, fastens, in all circumstances, on those mean aim and objects, which are suited to its own ignorant spirit and its narrow ideas. Thus, looking upon all beneath them in rank-at least if not redeemed by surpassing wealth-as beings of a different species from themselves the noble parents taught this creed in every form to their children; and those of the latter, who could not receive it to the same extent as themselves, were opposed and scorned, or at least lamented over as low-lived renegades from their noble house. Thus also, while parental indulgence, and the delicate state of his own health, preserved Lord William late from being sent to college, the foundation was laid for those artist ramblings and eccentric opinions, both on the part of himself and sister, which, as unfortunately their minds were quite different from those of my lord and my lady, ultimately ended, at least on the part of one of them, in the uncommon events of her history.

"With Lord William, indeed, this spirit of unsuitable

liberality, contrary to the will of my lord, would have doubtless been mellowed down by more extended obser-vation, had time been allowed him to mix further with the world. But, alas for his haughty yet doting parents when just about sending him at last to the university. his health grew worse, and getting drenched in the woods one day in changcable weather-while in terror of his father he sat in the evening in his wet clothesa fever was the consequence, which at once threw the family into the most dreadful alarm. Their worst fears for him soon became too well verified; and though doctors were sent for, wherever money could procure the never left him, nursing by his bedside day and night, the efforts of man were of no avail; the prospect of a coronet could not save him; and in ten days after he was taken ill handsome Lord William, the hope of his house, and the pride and boast of the Fairly Holms, lay a dead corse in the Gothic room, among the old standards and escutcheons here in Carloghie Castle.

"Oh, what a voice of lamentation and weeping arose within the heary walls of this dreary mansion! Oh, what a despair of heavy grief drowned in sorrow my lord and my lady! and oh, what a day was that, when his youthful body was taken to be buried in the great family vault in the old chapel! When the black hearse with the white plumes, and the vellow skulls that grinned on the dark panels, came down the long avenue from Carloghic Castle; and when the long cavalcade of mourning procession traversed his old haunts by the Ruar Water, as I stood and watched it again on the hill by my father's side, I saw the tears hop down the old man's cheek; and I heard him murmer to himself these solemn words: Now is my prophecy o'er truly rede This, I fear, is but the first act of the black tragedy, that, for the warning prostration of human presumption, is to follow the immoderate rejoicings that made the ai ring again, and filled these haughs with boastful bravery, so shortly since, upon my good lord's wedding day."

### CHAPTER V.

"Change of place, and change of scene, and the sight of foreign parts and strange company, help to dissipate great tolks' grief; and so my lord and my lady, and all their retinue, at length returned again to old Carloghie. There came with them, or arrived soon after, a crowd of carriages, and various-sized wheeled vehicles, containing dukes, and earls, and other lords, and foreign counts with long names, and great ladies of old families and small means, and, in short, a well selected gathering of miscellaneous gentry.

All this driving of coaches, and company-keeping at the castle, was, of course, to marry off my lord's three my lord and my lady were baulked, however, in a manner that looked as if they had been born to be unfortun-In truth, with reference to the great number of high born suitors, the looks of the two eldest girls were exceedingly against them.

"Yet, in painstaking expense upon this important business, my lord and lady were certainly in nothing to blame. They had dress-makers from London, and stay-makers from Paris, and milliners from all civilised foreign parts; and artists of the person to no end; and my lord, poor man, was like to be ruined and driven to the continent, with nothing but the trouble and the cost thereof. Then there were paints and patches, got from all quarters, bearing all manner of foreign names; and French rouge, to make the ladies bloom like the rose; and scents and perfumes, to make them smell like Arabia; and pastes and poultices, to whiten their skins and oils and dye-drugs, to recolour their hair-and the whole castle was like a warehouse with a litter of cos-

"But all would not do; and my lord's grand dinner: were eaten for nought; for the high gentry dropped off one by one, without ever asking an interesting question; and so, like the daughter of Jephthah in the holy book, the ladies were left where they were, to stay at home in the castle, or wander about the hills in solitariness. With the two eldest ladies, this was particularly the case; and as for the youngest, though much better favoured, and every way more attractive, she was of a reckless and wild spirit, which seemed absolutely to frighten the men from any wavering purpose towards her. She was now, however, become a buxom and heroic-looking girl, with large black eyes and a towering head; and as her sisters, saving for some inferior match, were evidently laid upon the shelf, upon Lady Barbara

were fixed the hopes of the family. "In all civilised communities of old aristocracy, it has ever been the practice for parents to look out matches for their daughters; it being well understood, that it is a matter with which the girls themselves have nothing to do. Yet however orthodox this doctrine was in the mind of the earl, it quite disagreed with Lady Barbara's philosophy. She conceived, like all foolish young people, that likings and dislikings, in the case of matrimonial coupling, had something to do with the happiness of life-that these were in some cases to be thought of, as considerations even to be set against interest and ambition. In short, she had become an abet-

for of the dangerous doctrine, that greatness itself is not to be considered as entirely paramount to the ro mance-book feelings of plebeian nature,

"These opinions might, as I said before, have been softened down into reason, by meeting them half way for argument's sake, or, on Barbara's part, by a further and more judicious view of the world. But the worthy earl was a straight-forward man, and had no idea of that strange something, which argumentative people call human nature. Never having, therefore, been crossed in his whole life, unless it might be by Provilence above, which makes little exception in favour of high lineage, he was not to be disputed with at this time of day, especially by his own begotten children. Accordingly, the wilful spirit of Lady Barbara was met, in all things, by the most determined opposition; until, by the self-confidence of youth, and the fancy of persecu tion, this wilful spirit settled down, since her brother's death, into a distrust of the judgment, and a suspicion of the motives, of her own parents.

"When, therefore, my lord had, with parental care and much anxiety of mind, arranged satisfactorily for her the business of a husband, in the person of a noble-man of much wealth and undoubted family, Lady Barbara received the tidings with perfect astonishment; as if her will ought to have been adverted to, before the matter had gone so far. But my lord had mistaken the temper of his daughter, even if he was correct in his ideas of the precise state of obligation between parent and child. Independent, therefore, of her opinion of the noble person who had received permission to address her, she was strongly, if not insuperably, prejudiced against him, from the manner in which she conceived him to be forced upon her. Never, therefore, did obsti nate girl more effectually turn the back of her hand to an unwelcome lover, than Lady Barbara did to the bowing and beseeching Marquis of Brechin. She absoturned herself on her heel, and ran from him and, taking to the stables down in the hollow, and sadat the cases, was no consequently on any sorter and taking to the statement of the statemen

"You will allow, Mr. Balgownie," continued Marion. that this was most dreadful conduct. Had Lady Barbara been nothing but a simple gentleman's daughter, she might have been excused for this distaste at a disagreeable-looking man; for, to say the truth, the marquis, notwithstanding his lands, was a wornout lordand had seen much service in this vile world in more ways, as I have heard, than it is necessary to express. Besides this, his lordship the marquis was but a thin whipping-post of a nobleman, with gray whiskers and lean legs, and, more like a French mounseer dried to a mummy, than a husband for Lady Barbara. All these, I say, might have been good reasons for the lady's conduct, had she been nothing but the child of a man of low degree. But for an earl's daughter to think of getting the man that she should like, or of refusing a marquis for any fault whatsoever, was a thing that was beyond the power of understanding."

"But what might be his lordship's age :" interrupted I. tired of sitting so long a mere listener; " for much, with young women, depends upon that,'

"As to his age," replied Marion, " it was not out of the way, as gentlemen go. He could not be more than forty years, which, you know, Mr. Balgownie, makes but a voung man.

" Why, as to that, Mrs. Marion," said I, stroking my "Why, as to that, MIS. Marion," said 1, Stroking my chin considerately, "youth itself is a matter of opinion, like other things; and I would be loth to predicate, on my own responsibility, upon so kittle a question, especially in reference to such a free-thinking young woman as this Lady Barbara is described to be. But was there nothing else at the root of young madam's dislike ; for I have always understood that, in spite of romantic notions, with most ladies, after all, a marquis is a marquis."

"So he is," answered Marion; "and a high man too was the Marquis of Brechin; and you may call him young or not : but although his whiskers were gray, and his teeth were bad, either Lady Frances or Lady Mary would have had him at a moment. However, as you enquire, there was something else at the root of Barbara's dislike, which, in fact, became the cause of unexpected events in her fortune, and may therefore require a few

words of retrospective explanation. Here Marion paused, and took a sip at her cordial : while I, refreshing my own attention with a hearty pinch of Edinburgh snuff, and settling myself on my chair, got her to proceed in her story, as in the next

#### CHAPTER VI.

"In the hollow beyond the house where my father dwelt, but nearly a mile farther from the castle, there lived, near to the water's edge, a thriving family of farming people, but no tenants of my lord's; and the name of the old man was Robert Johnston.

"This farmer was a plain person, and shrewd and sagacious, like most of his compeers; but his wife, who had been the widow of a poor minister of the kirk, was bold and ambitious, and continually stirred up the old man to efforts of gentility, which his good sense taught him as constantly to resist. Accordingly, in spite of the angry murmurings of this dame, he held his daughters determinedly to country work, instead of aiming to make them ladies, as his wife would have had him, and then married two of them to neighbouring farmers, where they were exceedingly comfortably settled in the world. Besides these two daughters, Robin Johnston had a third unmarried, and also two sons; and it is with the junior of these young men with which my tale comes particularly to have to do.

"The farmer's daughters were all sonsy lasses ; gay, and ruddy, and healthy, and hearty, and nothing more; but her two sons, particularly Jamie, were celebrated for their exterior in the whole country; and certainly a pair of handsomer lads never could be seen riding of a market-day to Fairly fair, or walking on Sabbath to Fairly kirk. Ye may be sure all the lasses from the brig of Douce to the Lochar braes, were setting their caps for the Johnstons of Fairly, and their mother at home was a proud woman, when she heard of the fame of her gallant sons. Some said they were to be married to this lass, and some said they were courting at that; but after many flirting and fleechings, and dancing at kirns, and spreeing at fairs, the eldest ran off with the tocherless daughter of a small laird, and their mother said their youngest should take nought else but a born

was worth the ambition of the best bred girl, whose sheart was to be taken by a good looking youth, just made to please a woman's eye: and yet the lad was modest and discreet in all he did, and though his name was known, far and near, as bonny Jamie Johnston of the Fairly Holms,' he was no more conceited than his gray-headed father. Besides this, there was a judici ousness in his character, young as he was, which saved him from much of the nonsense of youth; and, though not averse to the mirth and sport of his time of life, a thoughtful contentment beamed from his eye, or shone. like mild sunshine, in his fair downy check, reminding every one of the steady solidity of his respected father

"That this family should have been known to the inmates of Carloghie Castle, was neither unlikely nor remarkable, among the dull gossipings of a country at any time the talk of the high ladies above stairs, or ever come in contact with actual nobility, was an event beyond the compass of ordinary occurrences. however, it was, and thus social impossibilities become

reconciled with nature.

"It was during the ramblings of Lord William in the Fairly Holms, when that noble youth was yet in life. and following the fancies of an imaginative artist, that, struck with the beauty of the young peasant, he drew his face and figure, as he watched him whistling across the fields, or plying his boat in the Ruar water. Lord William was too manly and really noble a character, thus to make free with the person of a fellow, without showing his brother youth the produce of his pencil, and offering him with frankness an occasional condescension. Seeing that the modest peasant had too much good sense to presume upon this freedom, Lord William went farther, talked with him, bathed with him in deep pools of the stream by themselves, and sketched his figure in every attitude that he fancied, as one of the finest specimens of rustic nature. Sometimes my lord would have accompanied his young friend up towards the old farmer's house; but this generous freedom Johnston always waived, or resisted, with a grace that only raised him higher in Lord William's esteem.

"Time, however, as I said before, brought new changes, at least as respected the fragile constitution of the heir of Carloghie; for the spring weather had been cold and watery, and the summer that followed bronght not summer's genial warmth; so his state of health began to confine him much to home, and thus painting became again his only solace and amusement. From some romantic fancy, caught up from perusing some far-away poem-I believe it was called 'the Orlando he had projected a design which represented certain knights combating in a forest, for which scene Carloghie woods were to furnish the local original, and Jamie Johnston was to stand for the principal figure. For this purpose, the young farmer was sent for to the Castle, where, many times dressed up like a belted knight, or stripped over the shoulders like a Roman centurion, he was made to stand in character before the young lord.

"This was a sort of exhibition of himself that was not, however, always to Johnston's taste, though, clad as he was in knightly panoply, he laughed at times at the grand figure he made. Yet, if at any time he became restive, and showed his reluctance to sit or stand. one entreating look of the pale yet animated coun-tenance of the young lord would at once reconcile him to any constraint that might contribute to the gratification of the noble youth. There was also at first some demur made to these practices by my lord and my lady; but so desponding had they become, concerning the health of their heir, that they resolved to cross him in nothing, but to indulge his humour without hinder-

" Of course, the ladies, his sisters, were much interest ed in the artist labours of their sickly brother; and Johnston the farmer's son was thus frequently seen by them all; but Lady Barbara, in particular, as Lord William's favourite, was more frequently than any of them admitted into the scene of these sittings; and thus had an opportunity of seeing and conversing with the young peasant, in a way which brought after it most important con-As long as Lord William had strength remaining, he continued to labour at the pursuit that he loved; but nature at last gave way; no medical aid could

thoughts of her late brother renewed her grief, as she revisited his haunts, and contemplated his labours; and involuntarily, as it were, the idea of Jamie Johnston became associated with him, and with her most interest. ing recollections. Unfortunately, also, she had at this time nothing in the shape of variety to divert her mind from these wanderings; and thus the stately monotony of her life in the Castle, with the occasional peevishness of my lord and my lady, brought on by their own heavy disappointment, often sent her for relief to those pleasant holms, where she had, in former years, so frequently

"I know not exactly how it happened," continued Marion, "but it must have been in the course of these ramblings that Lady Barbara again had speech of Jamie Johnston; and indeed, that she should have thought of him with interest, after what had passed at the Castle, and stopped to talk to him of the lamented youth, was far from surprising in her present state of mind. yet, it was surely a very forward thing of her, if it was so-for Jamie Johnston was always considered as a ju-dicious lad, that knew how to keep his distance from high gentry. But still, I really"-

Marion here seemed to pause for my observation, as if she found her philosophy fail her, in accounting for

Barbara's extraordinary conduct.

"Ye need not trouble yourself to use fine words of dictionary explanation about it," said I: " for whether he spoke first, or she stood to talk to him, after he had given her a hat as he passed, as it was nothing but his place to do, makes little matter to the story. will be nature. I can give you Latin for it. But if ye must have it from me in the shape of philosophy, sorrow and disappointment are of a levelling effect, found as well under the earl's coronet as under the beggar's hood; and the human heart is never so open to the renewal of joy, as just after the depression of some serious grief.

So, sir, as I was saying," she went on, " the Castle of Carloghie was at this time but a dull and heartless place, and its stately forms and stiff observances must have been exceedingly irksome to a free-spirited girl. Then, her eldest sisters were as cold and formal in their manners as they were bigoted in their talk and plain in their looks; and they were so full of the high supererogations of propriety and dignity, and so domineered in this way over their younger sister, that there was positively no standing them. Besides, there had got into the service of the family, a while before this, a most disagreeable personage, in the shape of a governess to Lady Barbara that was some time before I came into the Castle. This old person was a perfect poker for stiffness, and serieant-major for state, that worried the poor young lady to death with her airs and her restraint.

It was for these very qualities, no doubt, that Miss Pinchbeck was as great a favourite with the elder la dies, as she was detested by Lady Barbara, who laughed at her formality, mimicked her airs, and sometimes even set her authority at nought. So there was nothing but complaints made, and sides taken, and pouting and dispeace within the Castle; and my lady herself, who was constantly appealed to, was oftener the enemy than the friend of her thoughtless daughter. Thus the poor girl's mind was always sent back to lamenting thoughts of her late brother, who used to take her part in the family disputes, and then, whenever she got out, she would ride down to the holms, and talk of him, if she could, perhaps to bonnie Jamie Johnston.

" In the middle of all this, who should come in, further to unsettle the lassie's mind, but my lord's favourite fop, and proposed son-in-law, the great Marquis of Brechin. So nothing would do my lord but Lady Barbara must have him; not that the earl was otherwise very particularly set upon the match, but because his daughter presumed to resist, and he was a man that was determined not to be crossed. For the same reason it was, I have no doubt, that my lady joined with the earl although she had no great opinion of the marquis; and the elder ladies joined in the angry cry, just to show their authority over their sister Barbara.

"' Why don't you marry him yoursel, Lady Frances, since ye like him so well?' Lady Babby was wont to since ye face mm so wen: Lacy Dauby was wont to where thou state, out thou may yet sene Lacy Barbara asy to her eldsis sister. 'I am sure he would sait you to the halp kirk, wi' resteted servants crowded behind better than me, wi' his thin chafts, and his buck teeth; thee :—Ay! thou may yet drink the red wine in Carbesides, he's nearer your is mage, and disna ken your logale Castles! wi' flankies standing behin thy obair, asse him, and death put a note of all his projects, and dil temper. Or, Lady Mart, ye may take him, and afors title above thy name!

"But when every thing was over, and the long ab.

"But when every thing was over, and the long ab.

"But when every thing was over, and the long ab.

"But when every thing was over, and the long ab.

"But when every thing was over, and the long ab.

"But when every thing was oned, and Barbara had again likes, I'll marry name of your spindle-shanked lords."—

take strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies, and must have their will; and when the strange fancies and must have their will; and when the strange fancies and must have their will and when the strange fancies.

able in that; for James, the handsomest of the two, returned with the rest to Carloghie, affectionate And so she would snap her thumbs at the whole o' them. Did ve ever hear such frightful heresy !

"But it was much worse than this, with my lord and my lady, who insisted upon her in a way that was really terrible; and so, the house being now only a misery to her, whenever any storm was raised, she took some opportunity of slipping out, and down she would go towards the holms of Fairly. There she would wan-der in romantic discontent; and in these moods, the hearty and joyous laugh of the country maidens, as they went to milk their cows at even, or heaped their haycocks in the meadows beside the stream, filled her heart with strange yearnings, and made her almost envy the happy freedom of plebeian life.

"All this that was going on in Lady Barbara's mind had by no means escaped the observation of Mrs. Johnston of the Holm, the ambitious mother of young James Lohnston With the shrewd eye of experience, the farmer's wife watched the motions and inferred the feelings of the wayward girl. In the course of her rides Barbara was in time induced to alight from her pony and to rest, as she passed, in the farm-house. The old woman was kind and insinuating. She saw that something oppressed the mind of her noble guest; spoke to her feelings; and, Barbara's heart being full, she gave Mrs. Johnston sufficient of her confidence to let her see all that the dame desired, to complete her own observation. Here, to the distracted lassie, was a new resource from the persecution of home and her dread of the marquis; and here, in the farmer's comfortable parlour, the cool bowl of rich milk, and the wholesome niceties of the barn-door or the dairy, pressed upon her with country good will, tasted sweeter by far, in the mood she was, than all the luxuries of her father's castle.

" Jamie,' said the farmer's wife to her son, one day as they were left at home together-' there's promising prospects before thee, my man, or I'm mistaken-if thou but kens how to catch the sunny shower when it fa's; Jamie, hast thou any spirit in thee? What would thou

think o' Carloghie Lady Babby ?'

"What is your meaning, mother?" answered the youth, 'and what is it you say? What has spirit to do with me and an earl's daughter?"

"'It has much to do with a clever man's fortune, James ; if you had only the spunk of your auld mither. said the dame, ' who, though she be only a farmer's wife now, was once a gade minister's lady; and would set her cap yet, gray as she is, if she were a wanter, at the best laird in all the land, if he had only flung half the een at her, that bonnie Lady Barbara has done to thee.'

"' Has done to me, mother !'

"'Ay, just at thee! Jamie Johnston: Dost thou think I'm blind? And if thou disna ken how to take the tide when it's flowing to thee, or to follow the gled when it whistles at thy ear, truly thou'll maybe rue it yet, and that perhaps o'er an empty trencher.

"And would you really, mother, advise a country lad like me, that has been bred to nothing but the plough tail, to forget so egregiously his place, as to make a fool of himself by ettling after a lord's lady? No, no, mother! I hope I know my own contentment better than that.

" Weel, weel, James, my man, thou's not like me, auld as I am; and if thou hast not the heart to bid a ode for the silk gown, little matter that thou never get the sleeve o't. But I tell thee, that Lady Barbara, highborn as she is, has a maiden's notion o' thee, I can see that.

" And ne'er mean her! though I say it ;'-continued the dame, while her son mused- for though thou wer'na mine, there's no a lad, frae Fairly Brig to Blanter Braes, has a face like thine, or a better figure to please a lady's ce. Na, thou needna frown at thy auld mother, Jamie Johnston. Would thou throw thyself away upon a common Jenny o' the loaning, who would keep thy nose to the grinding-stone all thy life, while thou might get for the seeking a lord's lady?

"Pluck up a spirit, Jamie, lad!" added the cajoling old woman, clapping her son on the shoulder as he meditated on her words-' and never be blate to look at a high mark; and if thou just take thy mother's advice, and play thy cards wi' a bold hand, who knows—there where thou sits, but thou may yet lead Lady Barbara

to say against it! Did not the Laird of Rowallan's widow marry the page that ran hor messages? and die not Lord Dalgowdie's daughter run off with her own I tell thee, lad, there's a horseshoe in thy road, at this precious moment, and thy mother's bitter ban upon thee, if thou's no at the pains to pick it up!"

"But how did these uncoual marriages turn out mother ?' said James, with serious elevation of tone and manner: ' you have not told me that! nor what was the real upshot of these ladies' whims. No, no, mother you need not tell me, that the carle on the evry and the simple hen at the barn door will ever pair happily together. And false and foul would that heart be, that would take advantage of the momentary discontent of a high-born lady, to wile her into a lowly nest like mine where soon, like the noble bird upon the mountain, she would begin to flap her wings for her own rocks, and leave her humble mate, to couple again with her own kind. But, more than that, the carl would disown her, and make two beings miserable in place of one, besides the sorrow and humiliation it would bring on a most noble house. Mother, I'll none on't! Never urge this flattery on me.

"' That's just the way; that faint heart speaks, that never won fair lady'-said the mother tauntingly. fathers are not made of stone more than daughters; and after a blast and a breeze of lordly wrath, the earl would just do like other auld men, and dower his bonnie daughter, and bless his grandchildren, and slip to his grave when his time came; and then, my lad! thou would be a great man, and a lord !— Think on't, Jamie!

think on't

"While the young man's mind was thus wrought upon by his mother at the farm-house, affairs were fast drawing to a crisis at Carloghie Castle, partly by the injudicious obstinacy of the earl, and partly by the romantic self-delusion of the young lady. She still con tinued her visits to the farm, but now in a more clandes tine and stolen manner; and in proportion as young Johnston seemed to avoid her, her passion for him in creased, until she worked herself into the conclusion, so common to lovers, that, come what might, it was impossible for her to live without him.

"The old woman now found means to bring Lady Bar bara and her son frequently together; and when the lady' fondness for him was more fully observed, and more a fully fanned by his mother-when it was broadly urged upon himself, and his generosity was appealed to; this was taking him on his weak side indeed, and speaking to considerations which few men could resist. Besides, a real regard for the neble girl, though resisted at first, had now established a seat in his own breast; and when he wit nessed her tears, and perceived her love—'come what might'—as is the language of lovers, he determined to join his fate with hers. A minister was not long in being persuaded to unite them, by the craft and influence of the old woman; and, advantage being taken of a long absence by Lady Barbara from the castle-for she had fled to the furm-house after a quarrel about the marquis-and also of the temporary absence from his home of the old farmer, who never would listen to a word of the match, young Johnston and Barbara were privately married.

Though the family at the castle had been used to her freaks of late, all in it became alarmed at her long ah sence, when they found she did not return. The earl repented of carrying his severity too far, blamed the enviou old maids, her sisters, for working on his mind, and went in person to the farmer's, where he heard she had taken refuge, to enquire kindly for his runaway daughter Sympathy is indeed a wonderful thing, and sincere kind ness is the golden key that opens at once the door of the generous heart. When Barbara saw the earl, her father stopping before the farmer's door, and heard him again address her as he had done when she was a child, her feelings relented with returning tenderness, and a pang shot into her innermost conscience, which told her sh had done him a grievous wrong. He kissed her kind ly, as if he had found a lost child again; spoke to her apologetically of what he had said to her at home, unti her eyes streamed with tears to hear his condescension He even sought to make it up with her, by voluntarily promising to be less austere in future, and then taking her into the carriage with him, brought her in love and kind ness home to Carloghie Castle.

"A fortnight or more passed away after this, and what Barbara's thoughts were may partly be guessed, for there were gay company came to the castle; and there was now much feasting and riding about, and great attention was paid by all the gentles to her, as the bonniest lass and the favourite of the family, but the name of the marquis was never mentioned. All this time she had not though she wished at times to see her farmer husband, she found no opportunity, and, in fact, for the present found herself happier than ever in her own father' At length a young lord, one of the earl's high visiters, of great family, and every way like herself, began to pay parked addresses to her, and, soon after, formally de manded of her father the honour of her hand.

"This she had no possible pretence to refuse-her new suitor being handsome, accomplished, high born, and rich; and every one in the family envied her good fortune. All seemed now to be going on well, and Barbara became again almost the idol, as well as the hope of the house. A grand invitation was also given by the father of the young lord, her new suitor, for all at Carlowhie to spend som weeks at his lordship's seat; and great preparations began to be made to set out on the jaunt. Merchants and milliners were again in high employ; and the painter who helped to teach my young lord that died, was sent for to take my Lady Barbara's picture. She sat for it, and the gen tleman has often told me since, how uneasily and impa tiently she seemed to sit, with her velvet robe wrapped round her like a queen, and the tiara of pearls which my lord had devised set in the midst of her glossy curls. You saw the picture in the room above. Alas! that I should now have to tell such a tale,"

# CHAPTER VII.

"It was just at this time," continued Marion. "when the failure of the banker brought on my father's ruin, that prim Miss Pinchbeck was turned off, and I found an asylum with this noble family. I was chiefly, however, about the person of the countess herself, and knew little of the mind of the youngest of the ladies. But Barbara the Holms; and Jamie Johnston had often been seen, hovering about the woods, with a pale face and an anxious Then strange whisperings took place among the servants, an unusual mystery was observable in their faces, and Lady Barbara, while I read her changing countenance, seemed evidently distracted by some inward

trouble. "At this time I was requested to stay in her chamber and I heard her sometimes even cry out in her sleep, a if she laboured under some terrible apprehension. M lady became alarmed, and commanded me to watch her narrowly; so I, suspecting nothing but a little wayward ness, talked to her of all things to gain her confidence and asked her, how she liked the young lord to whom sh was soon to be married. Heavens! how fearful was the result of this! I remember well how she broke out in a hysterical laugh after my question, and, throwing her arms round my neck, asked me if I had never seen bon-

"'O fie! Lady Barbara,' said I to this extraordinary speech, 'O fie, and for shame !-- How can the like of you give your mouth to talk such words?' So the matter passed away; and, simpleton as I was, I saw nothing in this but her usual free and thoughtless way of speaking. For this innocent judgment I cannot find fault with myself for Jamie Johnston was the admiration of all the women for miles round; but indeed it was the great distance be tween her rank and his condition that during the whole of this period blinded us all.

One evening, near the supper bell, the young ladies and myself were all seated, dull and silent round the fire in the drawing-room, Ladies Frances and Mary occupied with their new dresses. But Barbara, in spite of the constant bantering of her sisters, seemed quite insensible to the grandeur that had been provided for her, and sat gazing into the firc, having got into one of her late fits of unfathomable abstraction. My lord and my lady were both in some other apartment. The house was then without company, and a strange and ominous silence seemed to reign, with a speaking prognostication through the castle. Presently the door opened, and the countess walked in, in her stiff and stately way; but when I looked up in her ladyship's face, never have I seen so terrible an expression. She was as pale as a sheet, her mouth was half open, as if obeying the impulse of some sudden horror, and a ring of darkness appeared round her eyes, as if some inward suffering had forced them to assume their present unnatural position. She stalked up towards the ire: and, fixing her wild gaze on Lady Barbara, seemed for a moment to strive in vain for utterance.

'Barbara!' said she, at last, 'Barbara! what-wha is this I hear! Answer me one question—tell me truly what I shall ask, and save or kill your distracted mother! what I shall ask, and save or kill your distracted mother! to consult the whims of your wilfulness, when he urged Has there any thing improper taken place between you upon you a match suitable to the honour of his family?

courage to tell her father what she had done; and al- and young Johnston, the farmer? Are you, or are you not, his-his wife? "The two ladies, Frances and Mary, rose simultane-

usly, and stood un like statues on hearing these words. My lady herself seemed ready to faint; but, holding by a chair, and then gathering up all her dignity, she awaited in terror the reply of the unfortunate girl.

"Lady Barbara sat dumb, as if too suddenly taken, I thought I saw her begin to tremble, as she drooped her head for a moment on her breast, and raising it again. the dim gleam of the fire-light gave a hue to her features that I never before saw upon a living countenance, as the dread-struck girl now gazed up in terror in her mother's face. After a few monions of this dreadful silence the unhappy lassie threw herself on her knees at my lady's

"'I want no tears! I will have no prayers!' exclaimed Lady Carloghie, in a voice that appalled us all to the Is it the case, I say, or is it not? earth.

"'Oh, my lady,' said I, interposing, having barely reovered my own speech-' it is not the case! Such a vile report cannot be true. Lady Barbara is only frightened at the very idea. Give her a moment's time, and she will fully contradict it. Lady Barbara, my dear, why don't you speak? "She is unable! quite unable!" cried the distracted

and disgrace upon her family. I see it! I see it all:

"No, my lady! no,' said I again, 'it cannot be. Oh,

Lady Barbara, speak up, and say, it is not true. Speak!' cried her sisters, crowding round. 'Speak. Barbara! You cannot! you cannot, indeed, have done so

dreadful a thing! "Lady Barbara merely covered her eyes with both hands as she kneeled, and burst out into tears.

"I looked on with horror! I thought I should have swooned. The elder ladies started from her with a scream, and ran to support their mother. Never did I witness so dreadful a scene!

"A short interval of silent consternation was sufficient to bring us back to our recollection, and then my lady began to speak. Approaching her daughter, who lay on the floor, she said, 'Rise, young woman, and depart this instant! You are now no longer a daughter of mine, or a member of this ancient family. Take with you your plainest wearing apparel, such as becomes the station you have chosen for yourself-but not a robe nor a jewel that you hold as my child, or a single trinket that shall serve is a memorial that you ever belonged to this noble house. I wish you well, but from this day you are disowned for shall never hold converse with you more!

" I shuddered as I stood by, hearing the poor y creature's doom; and, wringing my hands as I looked down upon her, I joined my tears to those of her distracted sisters, while the whole apartment sounded with the voice of lamentation.

"'Mother,' gasped Barbara, laying hold of my lady's robe, 'you know not how I have been led into this. Will you cast me off entirely? Is every one to be happy and fortunate around me, and no word of kindness or forgiveness ever to be spoken to me?"

" 'Wretch! dare you speak of such a thing?' creaked my lady, in a tone that seemed to cut through my nerves, how can you name the word forgiveness, after what you And as for the villain who has insinuated himself into your mind, and taken advantage of your folly, to the bringing of this irreparable disgrace upon my fa-mily—the curse of a distracted and disappointed mother shall follow him-follow him, over the world, to his obscure and plebeian grave!'—and the howl of her curse ended in a terrible burst of screaming grief.

"'Oh, mother! my lady mother!' exclaimed Barbara, holding up her hands in awful agony, 'upon me shower your bitterest, your deepest reproach; but curse not an unoffending young man, who used no arts with me, took no advantage of my weakness, but rather, almost with time necessary for my peace and happiness. But had my lord not so urged the marquis upon me; had he treated me with the smallest degree of that kindness that he did after my rashness had for ever committed me with another, I should not now be a disowned outcast from my father's house, and a weeping supplicant at your feet.

"'And I spurn you from me, wretched girl,' exclaimed the weeping lady, starting back. 'How dare you! to me, the daughter of a race of earls, and in the presence of your noble and virtuous sisters, avow your unaccountable conduct, and incredible forwardness towards a common farmer? Imagine you that the earl, my husband, was

did, my lord never would have been cruel to his own child, to her to whom he once looked as the hope of his house. Oh, miserable, unhappy parents that we are !- Young woman, think! ah, think this moment what you have done. Have we not had a heavy enough trial in the early death of the heir of our house, and in the total disappoint ment of all those hopes, that were buried with Lord William in an untimely grave; but you must sever from us all that remained, and put the last hand to the breaking of your father's heart?

"' Now.' she continued, after a long pause of weeping. 'I could have seen you this moment stretched in death at my feet. Now I could have borne that you should have been cut off from your family, by an honourable death, and your noble father could have followed your corpse, as he did that of your beautiful and high-minded brother, to the vault where he lies with an hundred ances tors. But to know you bring upon us this disgrace; to live to see any of the noble families of Bochlyvie and C loghie the labouring wife of a common hind! I would rather a thousand times see you carried to your tomb, and your escutcheon nailed upon the great tower of this cast to those of her distressed lord; and their joint moan of slower, as if she felt the. Go away!—tears or prayers are of no avail. You parental agony was dreadful! I thought I should have this forlorn condition. are lost to me and my house for ever!

" 'And you, ungrateful woman,' she added, turning to me in her passion—'you, that have sat at my table, and caten my bread, where were you all this while, that you could not see aught that was going on, until it came to this; and this ruin was brought upon my family? But 'tis too late to reflect now! I cannot hear any of you. Take her away from my presence, and see that my orders regarding her apparel are strictly fulfilled.'

My lady stood like the angel of terror, pointing to wards the door, while I, ashamed and reproached, led the unhappy Barbara out of the room, without a sigh of symbeing allowed her with any, or a last word exchanged with her astonished sisters. Scarcely able to support herself on her limbs, I almost carried her into

her own chamber. "When we got to her apartment, I did not say a word for some time, but allowed her to ease her heart by a long flood of tears. At length she looked up in my face, and said, 'Marion, this is worse than I thought. I know I have done a foolish thing; but do you think that the earl

has cast me off entirely, and will do nothing for James Johnston for my sake?

"'Oh, Lady Barbara,' said I, distressed more than l can tell for her, ' how could you have done such a thing as this? to ruin yourself, and bring us all into this trouble; or how can you expect the earl or my lady ever to notice you more, or do any thing else than let you take a full bite of the hard bridle that you have deceitfully thrust into your own mouth? You little knew, when you did this act, how dear to a noble house like yours is the honour of the family, and that high dignity they have inherited from a long line of ancestors. Lady Barbara, you are now a disowned child, and can do nothing else but lay down your mind to your lot.

"'Then get me my cloak, Miss Marion,' she said rising, 'and put me up two or three things in a bundle and let me be gone. What do you wring your hands for Do you think I am afraid to leave my father's house, and

be an honest wife to the man I love?

"I rose and bustled about to hide my own tears, and put up a few things for her in a bundle. I gave it to her, and wrapped her cloak round her shoulders.

" How dreadfully still the castle is!' said she, with a slight shudder, as she stood as if reluctant to go. 'What of that?' said I, 'do not notice such a thing as

that at an hour like this.'

" But I must notice it,' said she; 'this stillness will kill me! 'Tis worse than when my poor brother was lying a corpse. Oh, if I could but hear my father's voice though I dare not see his face. Oh, if he would but scold me, and storm at me, as he did about the marquis I should almost be happy. But this dead silence, this dumb grief about me when I am put out of his door, will break my heart!'

"She took two or three paces about the room. 'I will go with you,' said I, 'towards the Holm, You cannot go alone at this hour,'-and I went to get my cloak.

"'You shall not, Marion,' said she, proudly, as she stopped in her walk. 'I have done this deed of my own will, and on my own feet shall I go, without friend or fa your. But though I am turned out of my father's house rds and ladies are my bitter foes, there is one still who will take my part, and in his arms I shall find refuge this night for the anxieties I have suffered as an earl's

'But,' she continued, after a few hard sobs, 'there's

Had you even had patience, and not opposed him as you my hand, Marion-there's my hand-give me, if you Barbara's setting off, that for some minutes I had not the

lessing which she begged; when, rushing from me, she hastened down the back stairs; and the castle was so still all round, that I heard her steps on the gravel without, as they receded to a distance, until their sound died away on poor thing at a distance, to watch what should happen to the listening ear, that watched her melancholy flight from her home at Carloghie.

"But as I stood without, a sound now rose from the ssages beneath, that almost took away my senses, as I listened to it, coming from the chamber of my lord him-before me over the lawn and through the planting, like a self. I had heard him sorrow for my young lord's death; I had heard his deep and choking murmur, when Lord William's corpse was carried through the hall to the waiting hearse; but such a sound as this I never heard, and across the ditches that lay in our way. Nevertheless coming up through the sobbings of an old man's throat. Its stifled groan spoke of fatherly love, family pride, and cach other, for the solitary lassie seemed so wrapped in thought that she never looked behind her; and I observed, future hope, all cut off for ever by one heavy stroke-

"My lady's sobs now also rose low and broken, to add fainted where I stood,—Oh, dear! I cannot tell any

CHAPTER VIII.

mingling to make one bitter draught.

Being rather a soft-hearted man, and liable to be melted by female sympathetics, I confess I was so affected by this part of the story, that I did not choose further to disturb myself with any more of it that night, and deferred its continuation till the following day.

No doubt this effect upon me was enhanced by what I witnessed of Marion, who, in telling the latter part of her womanly tale, was so melted by her own recollections, that her tears fell like a perfect water-spout, and her voice became so desperately pathetic, that positively I was un able to stand it—so we both sat crying opposite to each other, like two silly old fools, as we no doubt were, and blowing our noses and wiping our eyes, as a boardingschool miss might do, over a witless novel. Worse than this, when I went to bed that night, I did nothing but dream of Lady Barbara and her mother; and as I lay in my lonely room in the great empty old castle, I thought the stillness within and without at this dead hour of midnight was just like that which must have occurred when the young creature was sent adrift from her father's

In the morning when I rose, and we had discussed our omfortable and neatly-served breakfast, I insisted with Marion upon mounting again up to the room above, and refreshing my recollection by another look at that enticing portrait which she had at first shown me; for the fancy. said I, is a deceitful vagrant, and is greatly helped towards truth by the witnessing of the senses. when I considered the whole matter, I was almost dis posed to think, that Johnston, of whom I had once a good opinion, must have been after all a fifthy fellow, to trepan, in spite of his natural good sense, a lady who was so far above his condition! But when I came to look again, at that soluctive face, and to contemplate the expression of mer's daughter in the country side would be guid of a that large darkling eye, and to facey the power of that kind word from our Jamie? Na, ye need a sener et me, and talked to the interveneened Germen to I talked a good the country of the word to the country of and talked to the inexperienced farmer lad, I thought of my own weakness in regard to the women, and of the fiery trials of poor human nature. So I dared not blame the foolish youth; for, what with the beauty, and what with the flattery of the rank, the temptation was more Castle?" than mortal flesh could withstand.

Marion smiled when she saw what I thought, and since you are interested with their tale," said she come hither, and I will show you something more This," she continued, opening the door of a cabinet, " is the picture I spoke of, which was painted by the dear Lord William that's gone, and there is the knight, with the silken scarf and the bended knee, with the unfinished lady standing over him; and whose face and figure make

a true effigy of bonnie Jamie Johnston.

"Is that he?" said I, contemplating the manly, youth ful countenance and shape on the picture shown me "truly a pretty youth for a lady's eye; and if men were made knights for their personal looks, Jamie Johnston de served spur and glaive, better, I dare say, than cre a lore that has trod for many years the holms of Fairly. Little wonder that Lady Barbara's heart was ta'en; but come down stairs," I added, taking Marion's arm, "and let me hear the rest of the tale."

"I told you," continued Marion, when we were again

my hand, Marion—there's my hand—give me, it you between a secting on, that it is store induced a large of the hink fit, the only blessing that I am to receive in parting power of thought left me, but stood outside her chamber for ever from my father's hanse.' "Scarcely was I able for weeping to pronounce the listening to the sad sound that I spoke of as affecting me so much, after her steps were lost under the soft covert of the planting. Awakening from my trance of concern, thowever, I determined to get my bonnet, and follow the the Holms of Fairly. I was soon on the lawn, and, my sooth! but she tried my legs and my wind too; as, almost out of breath from the exertion I was put to, she glided thoughtful ghaist that touched not the earth, until she came out upon the open fields, and then I was able, by taking a nearer cut, to gain a little upon her. There was hardly as much moon as served to light us down the paths

> "When she got to the door, I saw the poor thing stop and hesitate, and survey the little bundle she carried in her hand, and then her present humble apparel, and lift her hand to knock, and withdraw it without being able; and then she went aside, and peeped distantly in at the window. A bright fire burnt cheerfully in the large kitchen, where the family were, as usual, assembled; and by going round to another window, and placing myself where my curiosity could be conveniently satisfied, I am

we got quickly over the ground, at no great distance from

that as she neared Johnston's farm-house she walked

slower, as if she felt a reluctance, after all, to enter it in

able to give a tolerable account of all that passed. "The old farmer appeared to have just arrived from a long journey; for as he sat by the fire opposite his son mashins, he gave various details regarding his relatives in the south, with whom I found he had been living while this whole affair was going on between his son and Lady Barbara. To his discourse, however, which was jocula and caustic, after the manner of his class, James replied only in brief and cold monosyllables; the youth's mind being in fact taken up with other thoughts, and in meditating how he should break to the old man the news of a marriage, which, high as it was, he had good reason to

dread that his father would by no means approve.
"'What is the matter with thee, James?' said the old man, 'that thou lookest so serious and dull when I am just come home. Hast thou nothing to say to all I've told thee, man? No country news to give me in return? And why, James, did you not go to John Warnock's kirn? (harvest home.) The lasses were asking for thee kindly, and very ill pleased that thou wast not there, for a pleasanter spree there has not been this twelvemonth within twenty miles of Fairly. Hast thou nothing to say to that either? I tell thee what, James, thou ought not to turn the side of thy head to John Warnock's daughters. There's better than thee would be proud of a plea-

sant word frae any o' them, either Peggy or Jenny.'
"'And what would you think, gudennan,' said his wife,
now striking in, 'if there should be better than any far-

gudeman. Ye'll may be see it come true yet.'
" What does the woman mean?' frowningly said the old man. 'Surely ye've not been urging on the lad when I was frac hame, to make a fool o' himsel' anent that senseless tale ve told me about Lady Barbara o' the

". Troth I didna need to set him on,' said his wife, shaking her head confidently. 'The lady hersel' has cast the tail o' her ce at Jamie, or I'm mista'en. And what for no? Was not I, his mother, a minister's wife, and as weel born and bred, though I say it mysel', as any

". Hold your tongue, woman,' said the angry farmer that I should be obliged to ban at your senseless bubble the first hour I come back to my own house! Is it not enough that you would have spoiled my daughters, by bringing them up to be piano-playing ladies, helpless and handless, and nothing but dressed up bundles of wants and wishes; but ye must also do your best to turn the head of my son, to land him in vexation and misery Never,' added the old man, with a threatening carnest-ness, 'let me hear you or he moot or mince such words to me again, or I'll tell you more of my mind on't.

"The mother and son were struck mute; and the latter, rising up from his scat-began to pace hastily about the kitchen. He then seated himself moodily on a scated, "that I was so dumbfounded by the suddenness of settle at the farther side. The old man looked suspicious, PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-AT \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance

and began to muse, while the unnatural and unpleasant advice ought to have saved from such an egregious im-ther night under my roof, for the degradation you are

"'What stranger can that be, at this time o' night?" said the old man. 'Who is there?' he called out, going mechanically towards the outer door.

" For heaven's sake let me in,' said the lady without, in a faint voice. " Gudesake, it's a woman !" exclaimed the old man to

himself. 'What can this mean? Who are ye, and what's your name, before I draw the bolt? " Oh! open the door, and don't keep me here. I am

Barbara from the castle " From the castle!' repeated the farmer astonished; and while he spoke, James from within, hearing the words, started past him, and, drawing the bolt, the lady,

drooping and exhausted, fell forward into his arms. "After a moment of mutual agitation, the young farmer brought her forward, and, supporting her to a chair, he set her down opposite the kitchen fire, while his father and mother looked on in silence.

"' It's not possible that this is Lady Barbara of Carloghie?' said the farmer, surveying the humble apparel

and dejected countenance of the reviving lady. " It's just me, Mr. Johnston,-plain Barbara now. eastle ha' is no home for me this night, or henceforth either, though it gives free shelter to the birds of the air, who pair where they will throughout Carloghie woods, and build many a warm nest under its ancient turrets; so I am come to take up my abode in your farm-house with them that have the best right to me, since I have chosen to myself this humble lot.

". If ye seek a shelter for the night, or a temporary refuge from any calamity, Lady Barbara, whatever be the reason, most welcome I make you to my poor dwelling,' said the farmer; 'but if you have disobeyed father or mother, and done aught unbecoming your high station, ve'll excuse my plainness, but I will never countenance the child against the parent. James! what freedom is that you use with the lady? Gudewife, I ask you what

is the meaning of all this?

" It's a plain meaning, gudeman, and a braw fortune for our son,' said the woman, triumphantly. would ye think if youthfu' love and heart's wishes had ta'en the place of world's greatness, and our Jamie and Lady Barbara were man and wife afore the minister, just by her ain choice and condescension! Dear me, gudeman, what needs ye look so wild and wud at me Though the lady's come hame rather bare and disjasked even now, there'll be red gold and green rigs coming wi' her yet, for a good tocher to our Jamie, as soon as the auld yerl, her father, gots his passion out.'
" 'And dare you, woman, to tell me this tale! and to

have encouraged, when my back was turned, this miserable folly! exclaimed the old man, his honest indigna tion giving him a look that was almost terrific, as he strode up to and stood over the cowering dame, 'Confound your senseless-your cursed ambition! that would have ruined my daughters, who, by my care and guidance have been suitably and happily married, and now have ruined my son, and destroyed the peace and prospeets of a noble family-a family to whom I am under many obligations! Think you the earl will ever forgive such an act as this? Think you I shall ever he other to look over my own door, from the suspicion of having been accessory to such upsetting treachery !- to the de struction of my own character, and of the peace and respectability even of my own family! Me to be allied to the oldest nobility of the land! You, and your peasant connections and mine, to claim kindred with the noble house of Carloghie! Woman, I know not what to say to you! this misfortune will drive me mad ! -- and, unable to proceed, he strode three or four times across the

" It's a great misfortune, indeed, and a sore mishanter, nae doubt,' said the dame sneeringly, and recovering her impudent toss of the head, 'for an honest man's son to get a gentle wife,—and me, that was the widow of a reverend minister, to be blamed for——"

"' Hold your peace, senseless wretch!' interrupted the NEW SERIES. VOL. II.-15

must be looked down upon by those among whom he has thrust himself in presumptuous connection! while there is not a family of his own degree, between this and the brig of Berwick, but would have been blithe and happy to have counted him and his among their kindred,have made him a respected man in his station, and his wife a companion for his own sisters. But now, he is not only despised by the noble family, who would have otherwise respected him, but has divorced himself from the society of his own relations: for what followship can there be with my daughters and a daughter of the Earl of Carloghie? Young man! young man!' he added, turning to his son, 'you have shown less sense in this

matter than I had given you credit for.' ". Whatever may have been our imprudence, father, said James, in an agitated tone, 'you might consider in whose presence you are saying all this.'

"'It is very true, James,' said the old man, approaching Lady Barbara, 'it's very true; but little did I think ever to have had such things to say. This is a sad folly, young lady! a sad and sair folly in your father's child. And so you have been sent frae the castle at this time of she said, rousing herself to ready determination. 'The night, and came here without a friend or attendant, carrying a bit bundle in your hand like one of my hircling shearers. Lord help us! this is a puir way even for my son's wife; to come hame to his house without bridal, or brewse, or minister's presence; as if we were ashamed of our ain doings. What will our very neighbours say the morn, Lady Barbara ?- and what must my lord, your father, think of a wedding-day like this for his favourite daughter?

"I am not my lord's daughter now, Mr. Johnston. said the young lady, breaking into tears at the thoughts of her father, and at the picture thus drawn of her wedding day; 'but if my lord had had more consideration for my feelings, and, instead of insisting, as he did, on my marriage with one I hated, had reasoned with me as you are now doing, I would never have disobeyed him as I did, for all the love I bore to your warm-hearted son, that's my husband this night, and the sufferer for my sake. But I have now chosen another station, and if you will be my friend for James's sake, and be to me in the

"God forbid that I should refuse to be a father to thee, poor young thing! even though my own son is in some measure the sacrifice,' said the old man, melted at the manner in which she had thrown herself upon him-Yet I fear thou knowest little of what is actually before love, abundantly happy !

"' There's no fear o' nothing,' struck in the farmer wife, 'when Lady Barbara's trunks, and trantlums, and grand dresses come the morn frac the castle—that 'll be a pleasant ploy. Odd, I 'll wait upon the flunky lads

"There'll be no trunks coming to me, good dame, said Barbara, with a bitter sigh: 'my father's word is a hard word, and all I bring is on my person, or contained in this little bundle

" 'Ye'll no mean what ye say, Lady Barbara!' cried the farmer's wife, in consternation. They'll certainly send you your jewels, and your broaches, and your head pinners, and your gold watch; forbye your silk damas, apartment in the castle, cenes and your manteel, and your velvet robe, and your calash, as ye're entitled, never speaking o' preen money, and pocket money, and marriage presents, to the boot, o a gude mailing for our Jamic, even if ye were disown'd twenty times o'er. The bundle? my troth!' added she, taking it up, and looking at it with the utmost scorn, if ye bring my Jamie nae mair than that, it 'll turn out bonnie bargain for us, after a' 's done.

"'And is this the way ye speak already, Mrs. Johnston? said the young lady in simple astonishment; and, adding no more, she sat looking at her new mother in law, as if beginning to awaken out of a fondly indulged dream.

farmer passionately; 'you know not what you have between her and the humbled hady, 'if it were not that young ladies, and of old fools like myself, who have nodone! You know not the effects of your own folly, even you are my wife, and the mother of the lad that sinks thing else to do. Positively, Marion, if I had taken to as it respects these thoughtless young people, whom your with shame at what you say, never would you stay ano-

silence was unexpectedly broken by a low and timid prudence. Condescension, indeed it is my son that has putting upon my family. Out, I say! out of my sight! knock at the the door. deluded young couple! Having said this with a determined stamp of his foot, the disappointed dame, in high wrath, was forced to withdraw into another apartment.

"'I see too well how it has been, my lady,' said the farmer, kindly and respectfully, when the dame had disappeared; 'but dinna mind my foolish wife,-more foolth, I fear, than either of yourselves; for since this thing s done that cannot be undone, I will be your friend while you remain in my house, and while you lay down while you remain in my house, and while you my down your mind to your let as my son's wife. And, James, he added, addressing his son, 'do not give way to this fecling of shame: I know well your generous nature, and what is in your thought; but behave yourself as a man; look for nothing from the carl, and you shall not want for the little substance that I have to give; or for my blessing, that will do you no harm, and the blessing of God, that addeth no sorrow!"

"This was too much for the feelings of the young man: I heard the sob that rose up in his throat, and saw the tears steal down his handsome countenance, as he looked in his father's forgiving face, and grasped in si-lence his offered hand. The farmer next respectfully offered the same salutation to Lady Barbara, who was

for some time too much affected to speak.
"'Oh! sir,' she said, 'though I may have acted foolishly to my family, your son is the choice of my heart, and the election of my fancy; and if you will only be our friend until we have fairly begun the world, you will tie us to you for ever by the gratitude of children, and I will do my duty to my dear husband here, through every scene that belongs to our humble station. Nay, do not look so incredulous, sir. For his sake whom I have taken by the hand, I will lay aside all the notions of my former rank, and early and late I will, by labour or st perintendence, strive to make him a useful and a suitable

"'You speak delightfully and intend nobly, my dear young lady,' said the old man, much moved by her ear-nest enthusiasm; 'but do not deceive yourself with the glowing promises of your own fancy. Believe me, this pretty hand was never made for the labours of the dairy or the kitchen; nor are these sentiments of love-formed place of my parents, who have indeed cast me off and romance suited to the homely occupations of a farmer's discowned me, I will make to him an affectionate wife, and be to you an humble daughter.' wife. I do not wish to prophesy evil, but God grant that you may be in no other state of mind, when a twelvemonth or two have passed over our heads, and given you that time's experience of the difference between your former and present condition. But good night now; and may God bless you again, and make you, in your own

"He shook hands with both once more, and looked at them kindly and with fatherly affection; yet he parted from them upon the whole with a countenance of meaning melancholy, and shook his head mournfully as he left them together. The moment he shut the door behind him, I saw Barbara burst again into tears, and, with a wild ardour of womanly abandonment, throw herself passionately into her husband's arms.

"I was ashamed to watch any more, and, turning from the little window, where I had been standing, I ran down the holm, crossed by the moonlight the Fairly Burn, and, occupied with various feelings, I soon reached Carloghie planting, and got back to my own solitary

# CHAPTER IX.

"Weel, really it's very extraordinary, Miss Marion." said I, when she had proceeded thus far, "how ye got all these particulars of your uncommon story. And it is by peeping in at windows, and hearkening at chinks and openings while folks are talking, that ye study human nature, and get such intimate accomuntance with family affairs. Really, this lets in a gleam of light into my mind, that 's quite instructive; for I never could before make out how those sweet and edifying tales are "'Woman? said the old man to his dame, coming up made up, which are so pleasant to the reading of idle not by this time have collected !"

" Is that all the thanks I get for sitting here entertaining you, at your own request, until my very tongue is fatigued in my mouth, and as dry as a stick with long speaking," said Marion, contradicting herself on the instant, however, by a good sip of the ratafia before us. "Truly, Mr. Balgownie, if you examine me so particularly as to how I get at the necessary circumstantialities other genteelities for the spence and the parlour, which muslin, under the curtain which she had caused to be of my tale, you may as well put a padlock on my mouth at once. Na, na, sir, if ye go thus to tie up story tellers that dive into the depths of family history, and other benefactors of mankind-the world will sink back into utter Ignorance and darkness, and we will know no more of sensible affairs than the savages of Norawaw.
"Conscience me! Marion," said I, "you nee

said I, " you need not be so brisk and fluffy, and hop off in an instant all the way to Norway, for my civil joke. I know what it is to help out a story as well as my neighbours, and there's no dolong as the world requires to know particularly the in-

ternals of things."

"That may be, sir, in the way of your dictionary philosophy," replied Marion, "but there's no deception about my tale, which is as true, every word o' it, as that ye've drank two glasses of ratafia for my one, which is no doubt a man's prerogative, like other matters of injustice. But as my story does not end with a marriage, as most o' the silly tales do, that are without a word of reasonable apartments, and showed them the carpets to walk on, and truth, and as the best o' 't is yet to come, I advise you to let me tell it my own way, and not to interrupt me again wi' any o' your ifs and ofs, or I'll turn as dumb and dour as one of the black effigies of the foolish virgins, that stands holding up her empty lamp, on the great staircase o' the castle."

"It would certainly be a dreadful calamity for you to turn dumb now," said I, "after you have talked for so many years; and especially at this time, when I am so anxious to hear to how Lady Barbara came on as the farmer's wife. But do not take a pet at my harmless satires, or let us argue as if we were in earnest, and you

shall have it all your own way, as the women should; so just proceed."
"When the news of what was done began to be whispered down the holm," continued Marion, "and Lady Barbara was seen actually staying at the mailing, never had there, in the memory of man, been such a sugh of clatter and astonishment sent up the Fairly water, as went about this extraordinary affair round all the country side: The talk went different ways, and few could tell the right o' 't. Some said they were not married at all, for they would not believe in a rank impossibility. Others they could not say, but they never would wish a better said they were, for that Mrs. Johnston had told it with mistress. her own mouth; but a third party said that it was only a trious, and would be attending to every thing, though scheme of Lady Barbara's to thraw the auld earl, her still dressed up in her own flowing and genty dress. father, about the marquis; adding, that, whatever might Next she would bustle out towards the fields, upon some have happened between her and Jamie Johnston, there lady-like errand of fancied usefulness; or might be seen would be black news heard o' 't some other day.

"As to our state at home at the castle, it was really distressing. My lady kept her bed for three whole days, and fretted and distracted herself into a burning fever. constantly, and talking to herself about the degradation half pleased at her sister's terrible downfall, began to join in the general lamentation, and then to throw on me the

blame of the whole misfortune.

"But the most pathetic consequence of this affair was the distressed state of my lord the earl. For a whole house; and then, when he came out at last, and began to take his walks about the grounds, as he was wont, his appearance was careless and demented, as if he hardly knew what he was about: he looked ten years older, and I assure you, his hair, instead of a mottled gray, that indicated vigour of years, had become white at the haffets from pure affliction. No doubt his lordship was vexed at himself, and sorely repented of his own strictness and sternness with poor Lady Barbara; but oh! to lose in this manner his beloved daughter, and to have the last hopes of his family so mortifyingly blasted, was almost too much for his strength to bear. I remember him speaking to me one day in the garden, and asking me some questions about her, who now was constantly in his mind, and I declare his very voice seemed to be small and broken; and, proud as was his nature, and high his dignity, he was hardly able, in talking of her, to refrain from

the neighbours soon began to give credit to the marriage, for there were various things happened, and home, one day, with several lady-like matters from the nearest town, such as working tables, from the cabinetmaker's, and garniture from the upholsterer's, and various made wonderful transformations in the dwelling. there were workmen employed to paper up the rooms and filigree the doors; besides a gardener to beautify the garden behind my lady's chamber; and, before the alterations were all finished, there was a curtain fixed up

round the parlour windows, that the like was not any

where but at the castle itself. "All this aspiring might have been borne by the neighbours, if Mrs. Johnston had chosen to conduct herthat she was getting perfectly mad with pride and upsetting; talked of nothing but her son, Mr. Johnston, Lady Barbara of the castle, her daughter in law, and the great alliance with the Earl of Carlogbic, who was soon to be innocence of his heart, and with a view to arouse her, quite reconciled to the match, and to make her and hers nothing but ladies and gentlemen. Even this might have to his brother and spouse, and to some half dozen aunis been suffered; for, as the neighbours said, words were but wind, and the auld wife was but a vaunting braggadocia; but when she took them into the newly furnished the window screens to dim the light, and the bedstead that her son now slept on, grander, as they said, than any bailie's of the land, they were smitten to the heart with anger and envy; and though they praised them, no doubt, and held up their hands, they said within their minds that this would come to a prostration.

"To add to all this, James Johnston himself began to senire to a cleanlinese above his station -to share three times in the week like a gentleman; and he next got a coat home from James Taylor, the tailor, the like of which was not to be seen in Fairly kirk. Some said he had also grown proud and uppish, and that even the old man, his father, held a higher head in the town on a market day than formerly. But this I never could my-self see, nor would I give it with any certification; and and as for the minding of his work, and his general bid; and they are all dying to see you. Besides, it is neededoucy, no man could be more diligent in the field and cessary that we should look like married folk; and I have over the servants, night and morning, than the young man often heard you say you would be delighted with the sim-

" As for Barbara, it was not known for a time to the neighbours how she did in her new situation; and the servants, when spoken to, just gave a chuckle, and said Then she began to be wonderfully induslong kid gloves on her arms. Also she would, as was currently said, be often observed with silk stockings and high-heeled shoes, picking her steps among the puddles Lady Mary went about wringing her hands, weeping about the barn-door, and asking such questions at the servant lasses and the men, as gave the loons an extraof her family, until she threw herself into heavy fits of ordinary degree of giggling diversion. And then the the hysterics; and Lady Frances, after first seeming hens and ducks began to know her, and ran cackling after her whenever she appeared without the door; and it was quite a fun to see them and the geese 'quacking' after her, when her ladyship went out in her dimity wrapper, to gather the eggs of a morning.

But neither her husband nor his father scemed at all iety; for the old man, in particular, set the example of plum, and recruit my breath with a taste of the ratafia, treating her with nothing but the greatest respect; and, before I go on to tell you what happened at the shine." indeed, she conducted herself so amiably, and seemed so desirous to accommodate herself to her new situation that, never speaking of the love of her husband, who really doted upon her, she entirely won the hearts of all around.

"But it was in the conduct of the dairy that her talents for her new employments were most conspicuous. From the milking-pail to the cheese-press she attended to every thing; buckled up her sleeves, and helped to separate the whey from the curds; tried the butter in a time, when the thing was new, and when the old woman treated her indulgently, rather as a lady amateur

holes myself, what a wonderful stock of storics might I make out how she was coming on at the mailing. But the failure of several makings of butter; and, when the old woman began to speak cross to her, and things to go wrong, she took the pet at the others, and at these lowsymptoms appeared, which were not usually seen in lifed plagues, and, retiring into her own chamber, began these days about a farm-house. First, the cart came to think that farming was a very nasty employment for

"Then she would survey herself in the little toilette glass in her chamber, that stood plaited all round with erected, and be horrified at the freekles that had come upon her face, and at the coarseness of her hands with this country work; and vague recollections would come into her head, about matters which it was now only a discontent to think of.

"But there were other little annoyances belonging to her new station, which, were it not that young people never think of any thing in the shape of consequences when they marry, Barbara should have been prepared for self with any sort of consideration. But it was evident when she became Johnston's wife. As yet she had seen only himself and his parents; but there had never come in her way any other of his relations. When she began to appear dull, therefore, about this time, James, in the sent an invitation to his two sisters, and their husbands, and cousins, to come to the Fairly Holm to a drinking of tea; being, as he meant it, a little social doing, or shine, in honour of his marriage. When all this was arranged in his own mind, and the invitations sent, he came in to her on the eve of the appointed day, to give her a pleasant surprise, by announcing what he had done

" Bless me, James,' she said, speaking first when she saw him, 'what is all this baking of oaten-bread, and scouring of pewter, and cleaning and preparation for?
Your mother won't tell me; but it looks as if some great

business was in progress."

" 'It's no great business, Barbara,' he said, 'although it is you that is principally concerned; and then he told her, with a smile of satisfaction, what he and his mother had been doing, and named all the people who were to make up this pleasant jollification.

"'And do you really, James,' she said, 'expect me to figure among all this company?

" Certainly, my love-it is on your account they are ple pleasures of the farmer's fireside. And then, my dear, you will be the queen of the evening, and I will be so proud of you; so you must condescend to be happy with my relatives, and make the tea, and do all the honours.' " Do the honours! Me make tea to such a gathering!

I can't make tea. I was never used to do it at home. It was the housekeeper made tea. I shall never get through: it would be better for me not to appear."

" 'Barbara! could I have thought this!' he said alarmlady-like errand of fancied usefulness; or might be seen ed. 'Would you really affront me before my friends! Come, come,' he added, coaxingly, 'do not be so shy of us; and my mother will help you, and we will all serve you, if you will only countenance our doing. So get yourself ready, my lady love, and put on your flowered gown that makes you look so handsome, and pin up your hair in the way that sets you so well, and you will enjoy yourself even in the farmer's ha', depend upon it.'

"She made several other remarks that Johnston did not like, but at last gave a sort of parting consent; and James left her, to see after the remaining preparations. The ploy itself, however, when it came, did not turn out exactly what Barbara's curiosity had wished, or her fancy imagined, as I shall have occasion to set forth. But really week he never left his room, but sat mourning and sor- to encourage this extraordinary industry, but only suf. this long talking," continued Marion, "is making me rowing by himself, as if there had been a burial in the fered it for a time, merely to humour her harmless anx- quite breathless; and I must wet my mouth with a sugar

# CHAPTER VIII.

"The habits of Lady Barbara were not, of course, so far overcome, as yet, as to induce her to be up in general with the farmer people; so on the morning of the ploy, ere daylight had fully spread over the Fairly Holms, the whole inmates but herself were already in activity, and, soon after, such a noise and bustle began to be set up in the house, as speedily roused her from her slumbers. the churn with her own finger; and judged herself of first, she could not understand the meaning of all this; the cleanness of the tubs. This did all very well for but the din became of such a nature as to give her no slight note of intimation of what was going forward. The old woman had been first astir, and, setting to work, than a pupil. But when she began to be entrusted with with the assistance of two stout country wenches, who the actual cares and responsibilities of the farm, and had, neither restrained tongue nor talons on the occasion, the "As for Barbara, it was some time before I could as was said, spoiled some churnings of milk, and caused whole drove about the furniture and rattled the timber ly at their own fun-that to have enjoyed any sleep under

"Accordingly she rose betimes-not without previous. ly contrasting, involuntarily, this vulgar noise at her ear ith the aristocratic silence of her former chamber in the castle; and, issuing forth from her little room, stared with surprise at the change that had already been effected.
The large kitchen was stripped of its chief furniture, for what purpose she could not then make out; the parlour, and its elegances of her own ordering, had been turned topsy-turyy, and the little spence, with all its corner cupboards, and quaint-looking wardrobes, was transformed into a store-room of abundant confusion. Rings of bread. both oaten and wheaten, and mountains of other eatables. already clad the tables, and occupied the great trenchers of solid pewter, that, round as the shield of Ajax, and scoured as bright as sand and whiting could make them, of the ploy, came in crowds to see the company; and stood in a substantial phalanx athwart the apartment. Stone iars filled with Scotland's liquor, with big-bellied bottles, heavy with the red produce of the French plains. or the savoury strong waters of Holland, occupied every nook between the ample rations; while a motley confir sions of punch-bowls, long-shanked glasses, newter stoups. tin sconces for the walls, and great long-wicked tallow candles, absolutely alarmed Lady Barbara with the extent of the preparation. Instead of the ordinary inference from what she saw, of the full and plenty of the substantial farm-house, and the capacious appetites of its healthy visiters, there seemed heaped up before her provision sufficient to feed a garrison or an army, rather than for the civil entertainment for a few farmers and their wives. invited to a drinking of tea.

"She would have asked some questions as to this; but her mother-in-law was so full of bustle that morning, and her mother-in-law was so full of bustle that morning, and so sure as the deel's a gentleman,' said Willie Wastle of so big with orders to the red-armed lasses who scoured the Gap, "if there's a fiddle or a string o' cat's thairm to and scrubbed before her, that she evidently had not time to answer a word. Barbara, therefore, willing to make herself useful on the occasion, set about doing something stood near her, to show her activity. The old dame smiled was invested, and the touching, tripping manner in which she went about every thing, she at length put an end to teristic occurrences among the company at the door, af-it by saying, in no very respectful tone,—' Noo, that's forded her—as she was becoming critical, from the parvery nice, and very snodly done, Lady Barbara; but ye see it's no just in our way. Ye'll excuse my plainness; but ye ken the old proverb, that "muffled cats make puir hunters;" and so, nae disparagement to your intent, ye had better just slip back to your ain chaumer, and let the lasses and me work; for, to tell you the plain truth, ye are only in our road. Na, lady, ye needna' take ill what I say; for it's no for your white hands to try to meddle country wark.

"This was a style of language to which Lady Barbara was by no means accustomed, however true it might be in substance, and characteristic of her who spoke it. She therefore retired to her room, pettish and affronted, and far from being in the best humour to brood over her new circumstances, and the bad success of her attempts at humbling herself to the industry of her situation. Affection for her husband, however, and even respect for the old farmer, induced her to conceal, with some care, her thoughts; and thus the day wore over, while, with more curiosity than good spirits, she looked forward with impatience to the events of the ploy.

" It was yet hardly the hour when the great bell at the castle was usually rung for dinner, when the rumble of a vehicle in the lane that led to the house, and a loud crackling noise at the door, indicated that some of the company had arrived. Female curiosity is confined to no rank and Barbara, on hearing the sound, mounted up to a little bed-room in the attic, and planted herself at a window, well shaded by black thatch, gracefully fringed by the verdure which finds nourishment on the roofs of farmhouses, to take a reconnoitering survey of the company. The first cargo, consisting chiefly of women and childre under the protection of two spruce farmers, and brought in a market cart, from the jolting of which its inmates were protected by a most comfortable bedding of clean straw, had scarcely begun to jump from their vehicle, when a hallooing of voices was heard in the distance, and a whole troop of heavy horsemen next appeared in the lane, who, galloping forward, soon surrounded the cart and the door.

cade, consisting only of brisk young fellows, who, full of body."

vessels at such a rate-screaming into laughter frequent- spirits, and willing to show their horsemanship before the women, as well as the stragglers, who began to assemble the same roof with them, was beyond the power of nature, by the sides of the fields, rode a sort of brewse, in coming even if Morpheus had laid a double weight upon Barup to the farm-house, as is customary to do at the wedbara's evelids. trot, several older farmers and their wives. Scarcely had these last began to alight, when to Barbara's further astonishment, a large old fashioned vehicle-a mongrel between a coach and a phaeton-came rumbling down the lane, containing somewhere about nine or a dozen persons, mostly women, absolutely heaped above one another.

"By the time all this company had mustered round the door, Barbara stood contemplating the sight, in absolute consternation at the numbers; the whole lane, as far as she could see, appeared crowded like a fair, with beasts and people; the babble of tongues and buzz of country congratulation was most diverting. To increase the éclat, the villagers and farm servants for miles round, hearing having heard much of Lady Barbara and the late wedding. many of them had brought guns and pistols to the ground, and, agreeably to the custom at country rejoicings, began now to startle the horses and frighten the women, by firing them at their ears, over the hedges; while loud huzzas and cheering accompanied the arrival of each fresh cavalcade.

"'For mercy's sake,' said Lady Barbara to herself, as she stood at the window, 'are the whole people of the country coming here to-night to make a show of me in this barbarous manner? Tea-drinking call they it? this is worse than a London riot, or a Scotch meal-mob. wonder I was alarmed. But let me listen to what they

say.'
"After many characteristic salutations, the parties enjoyed in anticipation, the dance, the fun and frolic of the evening. 'I'll hae a bab at the bouster too, ere a's done. be had atween this and the brig o' Blawder." "What this last speech meant, Lady Barbara, happily

for herself, did not then understand; although she comherself, and even put her own hand to several things that prehended enough of it, from several coarse allusions of country wit which she was just able to catch at her hali at this good-natured condescension; but, winking to the open window, to determine her as to her own line of conservant lasses to observe, with her, the gloved hands of duct for the evening; as the dresses of the women deter-delicate kid with which her high-born daughter-in-law mined her also as to the style of her own appearance. The sight of these dresses, indeed, and various characforded her-as she was becoming critical, from the parties being now almost her own equals-a high treat of diversion. Scarlet petticoats of glazed durant, or of red flannel, prevailed most for that part of the dress; over which white aprons of flowered lawn, or lappets of the same material, hung from the head; flowing gowns of showy chintz, tucked up at the pocket holes to look genteel; and long streamers of yellow ribands, from bonnets just then admitted into fashion, by a most upsetting innovation in favour of this class, was the most general costume of the farmer's daughters. All had dressed with extraordinary pains for so great an occasion; while their mothers appeared in short cloaks of blue or scarlet cloth. their head-dresses consisting only of close pinners of white linen or lawn, tied up with a snood of silverised riband; a bonnet being a piece of grandeur that they were not disposed as yet to pretend to. As to the sisters-in-law of Lady Barbara, and others of the more substantial farmers' wives, they sported stiff gowns of lutestring silk, put a stop to them. with ruffled cuffs above the elbows, and grand stomachers of shining steel and green glass, which, like reflectors on a lighthouse, mightily dazzled the eyes of the beholders.

Whatever was the criticism of Lady Barbara on these matters, it was evident that the wearers themselves were exceedingly well satisfied with their respective appearances, and granted more hearty admiration to each others' manky gowns and steel stomachers, than is usually awarded reciprocally to the robes and diamonds in a London drawing-room.

"She was just forming several aristocratic resolutions in her own mind, when the door opened, and Johnston, her husband, stood at her elbow.

"'For heaven's sake, James,' she said, 'what means this crowd! Are all these people your country cousins?" " 'This must be my mother's doing;' he said, evidently affronted at sceing so vast a congregation; 'but comdown, my lady; we are wanted. Here is my mother herself, clambering up stairs to seek us.

" James Johnston and Lady Babby, cried the dame out of breath, 'is this a time to be courting and cooing up here, and the whole company at the door? I'm not able

" Every body, indeed !" said her son. 'Why, mother, you have asked the whole parish, and the next county,

you have asked the whose parish, and the next county.

"'And a gude right,' replied the dame, with a toss of her head. 'What's the use o' your grand marriage, James Johnston, if my noble daughter-in-law is to be James Johnston, it my noble daughter-in-law is to be kept like a nun and a curiosity out o' the sight of our friends and blood relations? Na, na, Maister Jamie, it was a hiddlings wedding wi' you and Lady Babby; the whilk couldna be helped at the time, nae doubt, but there ne'er was a Johnston yet married out o' the Fairly Holm. without the country round hearing o' 't wi' a reasonable without the country round nearing or two a reasonance sound, and a doing and a decency to bring friends to-gether; and a wedding dinner, forbye a wedding supper, and a screed o' music; an' a loup on the floor; and here there's nought but a bit drinking o' tea, and a mouthful o' mutton-ham for the men, and a lick o' jelly for the lasses. My troth! what would ye hae? There ne'er shall a son o' mine get leave to smuggle hame a wife to my fireside, as if the minister hadna said a blessing on the bargain, and without friend or fraem to wish the young folks weel, or a drap o' drink drunken on the head o' 't, or the scrape o' a fiddle, or the shaking of a foot, nae mair than if it were the buckling o' a town's Jenny and a Tarbowton weaver. Na, na, Jamie Johnston, I'm neither ashamed o' kith nor kin: I'll hae nae sic doings in my family, never speaking o'our new connection wi'high nobility, and the great Earl o' Carloghie nae less.

"I wish you would not speak so foolish, mother,' said her son, withdrawing his eyes hastily from Barbara's flushed countenance—'but tell me who you have really bid, besides my own sisters and brothers, for I hardly know the half of these people?

" Do you think there was nane to bid but them?' she said. 'Is n't there Robin Johnston o' the Clayslap, and William Johnston o' the Longriggs, and Gavin Johnston o' the Burnfoot, wi' their wives and dochters; the men gude gash farmers, and your father's cousins, whom we couldna but hae. And is n't there Thomas Dobbie o' the Barnyards, and Allan Dobbie o' the Wetholms, and Saunders Whaup o' the Todeshole, and his twa dochters, my ain relations every one.

" Lordsake, mother, have done,' said her son, affronted before Barbara, yet almost laughing out at this formidable roll-call; 'but I think ye might at least have consulted me before you brought hither such a million."

" 'Hoot! it's just as cheap to hae a big doing as a little doing, when we're at it. But, bless me, Lady Bar-bara,' exclaimed the dame suddenly, 'I declare ye'er no dressed! and here are the folk already in the house. Rin doun, my sweet lady, and put on your damascene gown, and your high cap, and make yoursel' up in your best.
Jamie! how dare you keep the lady parleyvooing here, and the company waiting for you baith, and wandering the house like a wheen shepherdless sheep?"

"With this the dame descended, accompanied by her son, to aid the old man in receiving the company; while, in no very good humour or spirits, Lady Barbara slipped round to her chamber.

"The shaking of hands below stairs, and the congratulations and enquiries of the farmers and their wives and families, were so loud, and often so free and boisterous, that the young man, and even his mother, were somewhat annoyed at it. 'But where's the lady? Mrs. Johnston not here? What has become o' your wife? were the exclamations echoed from so many mouths, and put in so many forms, that James himself was obliged to

"'Dear me,' said Mrs. Clashter, 'but she's long o' coming out. Its her I came to see, more than ought else, and here we are looking at ane anither like fools at a fair. A gudesake, what it is to be a lord's dochter

" Ay, said Miss Mally Dowart, 'if' ye claimed sib to as many lords and ladies as Lady Johnston does, Mrs. Clashter, ye would make yoursel' as scarce as ony body. But I'm thinking the lady disna like her company overly weel, or she would have been here among us before this time. " 'Was n't it a wonderful lift for that Johnstons,' said

Mrs. What it is a whotering into the constants, saw Mrs. What is a whisper to the former, 'to get their son married into such a connection? It's enough to turn the callant's head. I can hardly believe it yet.'

Clashter; 'for the earl has disowned the puir lassic out and out; neither stick nor stool will she e'er get frac him, as I am credibly told; and what then has the callant gotten, but a gentle doll to dandle, and no a plack wi' her as muckle as would buy paint for her cheeks. It's an ill bargain, Mrs. Whaup, take my word for 't, for a' Mrs. d the door.

"This, however, was but the beginning of the cavalto divide myself into twenty parts, and receive every been muckle better wi' my niece, or any other decent farmer's dochter, wha's tocher was gude; weel would he

a lass frae this to the Blac-hills but would hae jumped at herself. him: but whisht! here she comes hersel', whispered the gossip, as the spence door opened, and James Johnston was seen now leading forward his high-born lady, to re-

ceive the salutations of the company.

"'Is that a' your Lady Barbara?' exclaimed Mrs.

Whaup, as she appeared. 'Is that her? a dowdy-looking thing, for as high as she hauds her head; and how noughtily she 's dressed, wi' naething but a snood on her head, and a plain boddiec like a waiting-maid; pooh! for your grand lady, whilk there's been sic a talk about!
My dochter Dorty is a perfect queen to her.'

These were the sort of exclamations with which Lady Barbara was received (in whispers to each other) by the generality of the women present. In truth, there was some cause for it, over and above the usual prevalence of certain well-known propensities; for Barbara, high-born est of them; and the sight, from the window, of the flaunting dresses and glaring colours of her plebeian associates, had made her resolve to doff even the common lutestring which she wore every day, and support the distinction to which she still felt herself entitled, by assuming, in the proper spirit of aristocratical contradiction, the plainest dress that her scanty wardrobe afforded. "The first view of her high daughter-in-law, coming

thus forward without damascene gown or any thing,a perfect contrast, in appearance, to the commonest farmer's daughter present, almost took the sight from the eyes of the ambitious old woman. She held up her hands in chop-fallen consternation, and expressed her mortification in audible terms, that gave small promise, on her part, for the harmony of the evening. Even James, her husband, partial as he was, seemed annoyed at the contradictory spirit of this excessive plainness; and still more, afterwards, when she was set among the party, by the evident uneasiness displayed in her manner, the critical glances she threw round her among the company, and the determined hauteur which she observed towards his mother and several of the elder women, their guests, as if she in vain tried to conquer a spirit that was inimical to any thing like amalgamation with her present circumstances."

#### CHAPTER XI.

"Well, Miss Marion," I said, interrupting my narrator at this part of her story, " that last sentence of yours was flourishingly spoken, no doubt; and very like a composition in a fine printed book. But I'd rather ve would not lift your style so high, and deal in such rhetorical generalities, but tell me plain particulars of the why and the wherefore; for I'm exceedingly curious to know how the like o' 't in any novel that over I read.'

"Weel, sir," continued Marion, "if ye will have the plain vulgarity of the ploy, as it must have appeared to one like Lady Barbara, lay aside your own gentility for a moment, while I show you how an earl's daughter must have viewed the coarse scenes of country life, In the first place, her ladyship was just a terror and a restraint to the whole company, from the moment she set her head in amongst this gathering; for ne'er a bit could tried it wi' a smile and a word to the farmer lasses.

"As for the folk, they all put on the gentility to imitate her; and the men were afraid to speak; and the women were ashamed to laugh, for fear of being vulgar; and so they sat stiff and anxious, just like poor relations at a will reading; and, whenever Geordie Gowdie passed a joke, or Jamie Jaup pulled a face, as country folks will do at a gathering, to make fun for the lasses, or Willie Wastle set up a laugh, and showed his long tusks, then Lady Barbara would look grave, or grow red in the face; and so this would throw a damper of gentility o'er the company, like a wet blanket to chill the heat of honest mirth; for the wives would touch one another's elbows before they spoke, and the very auld men held their tongues in awe of her

"But the funniest thing at the beginning of the night was about the tea-urn; for Jamie Johnston, to please Lady Babby, behoved to send all the way to Edinburgh for a brass urn, to keep the water scalding hot for the making of the tea. And so, as Lady Barbara had affronted the old woman, by dressing 'like a methodie,' to the disrespect of her company, the dame determined evil-doing dog was kicked out of the house with many that her proud daughter-in-law should not have the

hae got it, too, for troth he's a bonnie lad, and there's no she would be the leader of the feast, and make the tea

"So you never saw any thing so grand and proud as the old woman was in her cocklety-coe cap wi' the pink ribands, seated as she were my lady behint the tea-urn, that buzzed and fuffed before her like a steamengine. Such an invention for scalding water, and gentility, had never been seen in the country-side before ; o it was no wonder that the young folks marvelled with amazement, and the old lady sat down with some trepi dation to play a tca-drinking tune upon such a newfangled instrument. Well, the new china was also set out, and planted in rows upon a mahogany server; and there were borrowed cups forbye, above a score; and such a confusion and a jingling of crockery and pewter spoons, ye never heard; not to speak of the bings of short-bread and cakes, and the plates of mutton-ham that had been birsled for the occasion; and the mugs of jam, and jelly, and marmalade; and the trenchers of caraway seeds and sweetics-a perfect feast! dreadful how the old woman got through it: for the redelbowed lassies that served were so awkward, and the house was so crowded, that the men said it was like nought but the kitchen of a kirk alc-house at a tent sacrament

"But about the urn, you see: the cock that lets out the water was rather stiff and ill to turn; and Mrs. Johnston, being awkward at managing such an engine scalded her fingers till the tears came into her eyes, which made her try a new plan o' 't, rather than she would demean herself to make a complaint before the company. Well, getting Miss Mally Dowart to help her, she shifted the tea-pots beneath the cock, and every one had a hand, and the cups went round with a sort of hobble; for the farmer lads, not being acquainted with high gentility, such as it was fit to enact before my lady, handed the catables and drinkables with a scuffle of awkwardness, which made them dunt against one another and the table, and smash a cup or two of the new china. This untoward accident provoked Mrs. Johnston to lift her head and speak up; and so in the confusion she forgot the tea-urn and the turning of the cock, until the whole tea-board was in a swim wi scalding water; so that the stream broke out at the handle, and ran into Mrs. Clashter's durant petticoat. The wife gave a squeal so loud that ye might have heard her at Carloghie Castle; and the lads ran to stop the flood, and Geordie Gowdie turned over a plate of mutton-ham and sauce on Mrs. Whaup's silk gown, and a whole mug of bramble-berry jelly was spilt into Mally Dowart's lap; and as Saunders Whaup started up to assist his wife, he trampled on the dog's tail, and the beast yowled out wi' a howl that might have startled the very dead, and snapped at Thomas Dobbie with a dreadful so high-bred a young lady got on as hailfellow with bite. At this the whole women got up in a consterna-farmer folk, at a country doing. I really never met wi' tion; we never saw such a confusion; and Mr. Dobbie. whose leg was bitten, jamp up on a chair wi' the fright, and tumbled over; and Jamie Jaup started up to kick he dog, and swore and cursed wi' a brazen oath, that his tirrivee was the devil's fracaw, and worse to quell

than an Irish riot. "But what do you think was the conduct of Lady Babby in the midst of this stramash? I declare it was uite unconscionable. Instead of mourning for the misanter, or helping to lay the din, she recovered her she let down her dignity; -although I confess, she often good humour in the moment of misfortune; and while some danced wi' the scalding water, and others shook their clothes from the eatables and the grease, and the lasses screamed louder than the howling of the dog, she took to horself such an enormous fit of laughter, that the

> had been nothing but a sport and a comedy. "And so it did seem a sport to the heedless of the ompany; for, as soon as the young fellows saw Lady Barbara so overcome, they set up a guffaw that was like the neighing of a dozen horses. This again provoked the auld wife to such a degree, that, what wi' the pain o' her scalded fingers, and what wi' the affront o' the tea-urn, she lost her temper altogether, and fuffed up into a pet of flyting and ill manners, most indecorous and unladylike in a minister's widow. This only made Lady Babby laugh louder than before, until poor Jamie Johnston grew red in the face, and the whole party were put into a farce and a discomposure that was really most ridiculous.

"At length James and the old man took up the rule of the handling; and so some order was restored. The opprobrious names. Thomas Dobbie's leg was inspectplace of honour at the handselling of the urn; and that led, and bandaged up wi' a diaculum plaster, the gravy through his teeth, as James resumed his seat.

was wiped off the silk gowns of the women, and all was yet wrong in the harmony of the company ; for the prouder of the females did not like being laughed at, either by Lady Barbara or by one another; and so, wishing to behave themselves in her presence as befitted ladies, an unnatural gravity came o'er them all; and, instead of carrying on the jollity of a country handling, they sat stiff and starched, nodding and bowing to each other like people at a funeral-high gentility being, as I said before, a thing they were not at all used to.

"This conduct turned out a perfect embargo on the

honours of the eatables; for, watching Lady Barbara and seeing her put her spoon in her tea-cup at the end of the first dish of tea, the most high-flown of the ladies out in their spoons also: this was imitated by the next in gentility, and so the whole ladies, with one accord, gave in their resignation at the end of the first act, notwithstanding the carnest entreaties of Mrs. Johnston, to the manifest affronting of the grand tea-urn, and the discomfiture of the whole business. As for the men, some said they had got quite enough of scalding water; but in truth they had a want of confidence in the urn. and a dread of the new china, not knowing in reality what might happen, so they also broke out into an unanimous revolt; and although some took a spoonful of the marmalade and caraway-seed, and a few picked like a bird at the mutton-ham, the spirit of gentility had so shut up their mouths and stomachs, that no pressing had any effect upon them to speak of; which made the high bings of bread, and mountains of cheese and cakes, stand as it were in undiminished astonishment behind the urn, as if unable, any more than the discomfitted old woman, to account for this change of the times.

"The farmer himself, however, began to see through the thing, and, determining to stand it no longer, called for the big-bellied bottles and graybeards of liquor, which, he had a shrewd guess, would soon banish the awe and overset the gentility. No sooner, then, had the cogniac been set upon the table, and the glasses begun to jingle, and the flavour of the hollands reached the noses of the women, than their eyes began to glisten, and the farmer lads to utter jokes, as if no earl's daughter had been there to hear them. Then came the drinking of healths, and the complimentaries, and the wishing of happiness to the new-married couple; but, though to the guests this might be a pleasant part of the ploy, to the parties most concerned it turned out nothing but a humiliation and an embarrassment. Some said, 'Lady Barbara, your health:' and others, for the higher gentility, said, 'Lady Johnston, your health; and I wish you much joy o' your comfortable marriage, and I'm happy to sit at your foothy fireside."

"The elder men, however, said little,-only called her plain Mrs. Johnston, and wished her a leal heart to her young goodman, and a married woman's jby in her new condition. This she might have borne, for its ge nuine good feeling, although it nevertheless went sorely against her ingrained aristocracy; but, when some began openly to class her with her disliked mother-in-law, saying, 'Young Mrs. Johnston, your health; and, eld Mrs. Johnston, mickle success to you and your new connection; and some coarse proverbial insinuations, as if her ladyship had been nothing but a common woman, Barbara's pride could stand it no longer; but, first flushing red, and then turning white like an oaten cake, and next darting a scornful light with her e and curling up her nostrils, she rose from her seat like the Queen of Sheba, and, never waiting for her hus-band's arm, turned her back upon the company, and very tears streamed down her cheeks, as if the whole sailed off to her own chamber.

"Here was a second and severe mishanter, to happen in one night at this unfortunate drinking of teu. James Johnston got up, vexed and affronted, and off to her room, to take the pet out of his lady. But Barbara was too far gone for this, being already in tears of anger and humiliation; and, having bolted the door on the inside to show her spirit, she was deaf to his entreaty, and would let none of them in. This, of course, next roused his spirit, according to the usual process between man and wife-as her conduct now had also roused the distaste, if not resentment, of the well-meaning farmers; so that, by the time he returned to the company, and observed the side looks and whisperings with which he was received, he was by no means in the best humour with Barbara, or with the figure he himself cut at this marriage handling.

" ' Dear me, Mr. Johnston, what's the matter, that ye look sac blae,' was William Wastle's talk, whistling

come back to us as if your nose had been bleeding. done some gude for themselves, had they been there to notions of high gentility, and did not altogether approve Has the dame given you the affront, and you no twa months married vet ? Hoot man! dinna let your chafts fa' about it. If you had been as lang tether'd as I have. ye would ne'er fash your thumb about the pouting and the petting o' a young wife. She'll come round again, as the bairn did that sickened at its parritch. It's the nature o' the women to take a bit tirrivee now and then, just to be petted, and made mickle o'.'

"There was a gude deal o' idle talk among the company about the lady's tantrams which old Johnston put an end to by saying: 'The lady's but young, and will get sense, nae doubt, lang before she's your age. Come, lads! gi'e us another bock o' the bottle to keep us going We have something else to do the night, than clavering here about family matters;' and so he filled up bumpers

round to his guests.

" That's right, gudeman,' said the old woman, starting up, and now recovering her good humour. sake, lads and lasses, what are ye about? sitting there as min as brides at a kirking. What did I bring you here for ? and what did I clear this kitchen for, but to set out the barn, where ye'll ha'e room for a reel? Whisht! dinna' ye hear the fiddler already drawing the hair o'er the thairm. Come, lads! up and take the lasses out. Here James lead ye aff Miss Mally Dowart, till Lady Babby comes out o' her strunts. Come, Jamie Jaup, take ye a cleek of Miss Jenny Tupe. Ye'll make a braw couple on a floorhead, if ye dinna fa' wi' the There now, lads and lasses! to the barn wi Do ye think a son o' mine shall ever take a wife without a foot being shaken. The like was never heard quite the same as that of the gold and silver idols of the o' in my family.'

" Bravo, gudewife!' cried Saunders Johnston, beginning to shuffle a step to the distant scrape of the fiddle. De'il a bit, but this Lady Babby has been nothing but a

take ve Peggy Whaup by the arm.

"Joking and jeering in this pleasant manner, the whole company proceeded in pairs towards the barn: and, as they entered, and proceeded in a grand promenade down the floor, the fiddler gave a flourish of music, the like of which had never been heard in the Fairly Holms; and which so tickled the hearts of the country lasses, that they scarcely could refrain from starting the Highland fling, without waiting for the ceremonies of the squaring and the partnerships. Scarcely had the fiddlers, then, given their pins another jerk, when, striking up 'Off she goes !" the company set off indeed. at such a rate that the very clay floor of the barn seemed to bob like a springboard under the feet of the dancers.

"'Up wi''t, lads!"cried the old woman, snapping her thumbs to the time of the music, as she saw how the country lasses reeled, and wheeled, and set, and frisked; and so they did. "Up wi' 't!" and the young fellows capered like perfect mad; and Geordie Gowdie shuffled with his new pumps till the very pebbles flew out of the floor like shot, and Jamie Jaup cut a high St. George, taught him by the dancing-master of Tarbolton, and threw up his leg till it damaged the elbow of blind Tam Tryst the fiddler, and almost stopped the music.

"Even James Johnston himsel', married as he was began now to be courted by the women, because of his good looks, and so he led off Miss Mally Dowart down a country dance, wi' an air and a style that was like a perfect opera; and now finding himself free from the restraint of Lady Babby, and the drop of brandy getting into his head, he began to take to the fun, as jovially as ever he had done at Gilgowie fair, until he was the merriest chield in the whole company.

"Meantime Barbara's pride began to cool, as she grew tired of the solitude of her own chamber. The cheering screed of the distant fiddle came over her ear with an unconscious exhilaration; the hearty shout of delighted laughter sounded home to her heart like the echo of a reproof; and, a slight twinge of jealousy now assisting the rising envy, she began to wish to see what her husband James and the company were doing. Accordingly, in the very height and hotness of the hilarity, while the mirth and fun grew fast and furious, she stole out of the house, and slipped in, by herself, at the far end of the barn.

" The sight that now met her observation by no means tended ultimately to restore her good humour, however much it might gratify her curiosity. Indeed, the coup d'œil of the whole—you understand English French— was in Lady Barbara's mind truly a contrast to all she

limn out the scene. A barn is but a bald building for a set ballet ; and its unplastered walls and black rafters overhead will scarcely remind one of the gilded panels and carved cornices of an earl's banqueting-hall. Neither could the half-score of long-wicked tallow candles, that, in goggling sconces of shining tin, were planted around, and, obedient to every waft of the intruding wind, swilled their grease plentifully below on the coat-necks of the men and the gowns of the women, be fitly compared with the crystal chandeliers and wax luminati of a London ball-room. As little, if I may go on with circumstantials, could blind Thomas Tryst the fiddler, and his trusty secundem, with his staff hung from his button-hole, who laboured on the categot from their high stance on a table at the far end of the barn. be exactly likened to Signior Crotchicatchi's band which condescends to perform its high allegros at the scientific cotillions of the nobility. Nevertheless, the whole was a most amusing sight to Lady Babby, at least for its novelty; and though on the tables round the barn, the motley hobble-show of pewter platters with their eatable remains, the towering stoups and black bottles filled with divers liquors .- the brass and iron candelabra dispensers of grease and light,-the cheeses like the moon, and the punch-bowls equal to the ocean, the latter surrounded by a phalanx of long-shanked glasses, green and white, which, like tall grenadiers, stood, as it were, watching the volumes of steam of the reeking water,' which rose from the bowls-though, I say, the effect, at a distance, of all this, might not be table, and the high temples of classical confectionary. that, from a dazzling ground of white drapery, confuse hearty enjoyment which the crowd of noisy guests seemed to derive from their entertainment, was enough to provoke the envy as well as the astonishment of any truly patrician spirit.

"'Is that really my husband?' she said to herself, casting an eye of critical sobriety over the hilarious scene; 'can that actually be James Johnston, for whom I have condescended until I hardly know myself-dancing like a wild satyr-in this rude and uproarious manner; and making such lover-like freedom with the country lasses?" It was indeed he, and she could hardly believe her senses; but she found she must dissemble her thoughts, for now she began to be noticed by the

company.

"' Come awa', Lady Barbara—Ye're welcome back!' cried several voices. ' Weel, I am glad to see you, and thought ye would just come to again, if ye were let alane, said the old woman slily. 'Come ben lady; better late than never!' shouted Willie Wastle. 'Hoogh! ye dinna ken the fun ye hae miss'd. 'Odsake my lady, maybe ve'll take a reel wi' us vet.

"The stately gravity with which Barbara received, in spite of her efforts, this boisterous kindness, somewhat chilled the gay freedom of the company; and the pleasure of the warmth with which James Johnston took her hand, was greatly damped, on her part, by observing, from the shape of his eye, that, like the rest, he was, as the gentlefolks call it, a little flushed, or rather. as we might plainly say, fuddled, with the evening's liquor. Some ladies have great forbearance for their husbands, when they see them in this state; especially when it makes them extraordinary loving and good-humoured, as Mr. Johnston now was. But whether it is that the sins of a lord are more bearable by nature than those of a farmer, or that the love of a plebeian husband s less valuable than that of a high gentleman, both of which are probably true, Barbara was by no means in a humour to forgive either this peccadillo, or the numerous other little peccadilloes, of which it was likely in the course of the evening to become the occasion.

" 'Ye're just come in time, Lady Babby,' cried Robin Johnston, of the Clayslap, 'We're going to have a song. Here's Miss Peggy Tupe, can sing the "Ewe bughts. Marion," a beautiful chant about the wearing of the sheep; or Thomas Dobbie there; he can give us "Gre-gor's Ghost," from end to end—it's very frightful and gor's chost, from end to end—u's very frightful and interesting. But maybe ye would like better the "Ke-buckston Wedding," as more appropriate. Thomas Whaup, up ye wi' the "Kebuckston Wedding;" it's a pleasant song made by Robin Tannahill, the Paisley weaver. Lady Babby will be quite delighted wi' 't.'

"The whole company, I may say seconded the mowas in Lady Barbara's mind truly a contrast to all she tion, except James Johnston himself, and perhaps Mrs. | forms the same ceremony—and had ever in her former life seen of high festivity; and Clashter the midwift, who, having been in her time lall the company are on the flo Allan the painter, or the lad Davie Wilkie, might hae | housekeeper to the laird of Thinkaih, had most correct persed immediately afterwards.

of the weaver's song. Lady Barbara, however, I must say, was rather inclined to laugh; especially as Thomas Whaup's voice was of the proper corneraik order; but when he came to the verse, so mellifluously descriptive of the good cheer at the wedding,-

'Wec Patic Brydie's to say the grace, The body's aye ready at dredgies an' weddings, An' Flunkey M'Fic, o' the Skiverton Place, Is chosen to scuttle the pies an' the puddings ;

For there'il be plenty, O' ilka thing dainty,

Baeth lang-kail, an' haggis, an' every thing fitting. Wi' luggies o' heer Our weczons to clear, So de'il fill his kyte, that gaes clung free the meeting:

which he really screamed and shouted wi' a throat like a peacock; she answered her husband's loud laugh at the fellow's vulgarity, with a black look that was like a cauld iron put down your back to stop the bleeding o' your nose\*; and it did stop poor Johnston's laugh as soon and as effectually.

"However, to make a long story short, it was evident Lady Barbara did by no means enjoy herself, either then or during the rest of the evening, when the dancing again came on. For still she looked high and grave at the robustious fun of the farmer chields; and sometimes she knit her brows, and spoke to her husband in a way that, some said, was extremely provoking. However, by the time they began to dance 'Bab at the bouster,' that desirable mixture of bobbing and kissing, several of the lads, having the drop in their heads, swore they would either make her descend from her dignity, and step the eve of taste at an aristocratic banquet; yet the through the reel to countenance them, like a decent farmer's wife, or faith they would offer her a freedom that would maybe affront her.

"Ye know the pleasant auld trip of ' Bab at the bouster't where the lass or lad, as they dance round the ring, wi' the soft pillow in their hand to kneel upon withal,

'Wha learned you to dance? Bab at the bouster, Bab at the bouster-Wha learned you to dance Bab at the bouster brawly;'

as merry a canticle as ever gave a blyth lass a fair op-portunity of a country salute. When the bolster came to Miss Mally Dowart, she danced round wi' a pleasant smirk, and at last laid it down at James Johnston's feet, wi' as mickle modesty as ye may suppose. What Lady Babby thought at that instant is not for me to say; but Mr. Johnston, as behoved him to do, put his arms round Miss Mally's neck, and gave her a smack upon the willing lips, that for grace and unction, and from such as him, might well be the envy of every woman in the room. This of course called him up next, when he danced round the ring like a Scottish Adonis, and many a sheep's eve was thrown under the lasses' curls, to see which o' them was likely to get the favour of his next salute. Who he took up I do not recollect; but in the course of the dance, when the bolster came round to Jamie Jaup, of the Plash, there was a wicked devil seen looking out at the tail of his eye, that, together with the measure of drink that he had taken, seemed to promise to the company some fun or mischief.

"Jamie shuffled wi' his right leg round the ring, and down he bobs the hassock at Lady Barbara's feet. The whole room was in a consternation; but Jamie Jaup, none afraid, planted himself on his knees on the pillow before the lady, and awaited the salute with gallant confidence. Lady Barbara drew back at the sight of this audacity, as if poor James Jaup had been a frightful wild orang, come from the woods to swallow her up; but Jamie, nothing daunted, threw his arms round her ladyship's neck, and nill ye, will ye, gave her a smack of such voluptuous effect, that it echoed even to the rafters of the auld bern.

\* A common custom in Scotland.

† A dance which, in former times, often was the finale of a country wedding in Scotland. The groomsman, or one deputed by him, takes a pillow, or a cushion, and dancing round the room, the company all seated, he places the cushion at a lady's feet, kneels upon it, and salutes her. He then continues his round, the lady taking up the cushion, and following him. She in turn throws it at the feet of some favoured youth, who performs the same ceremony—and so it is continued until all the company are on the floor. They generally dis-

"This audacity brought to a crisis and a climax the house, I'll ken what it's for. And, if Jamie there likes most industrious, and worked with his own hands like a whole concatenation of this eventful night. No sooner to mak himsel' a snivel and a snool afore his friends, to very slave, yet Barbara, being unused to Scottish economy. that the salute been thus rapaciously put upon my lady, a washy-faced lady, be what she likes, and darena' speak than up she got with the air of an affronted Lucretia, to her aboon his breath, at a decent handling, troth it's and, merely throwing upon the company and her hus- ne'er be me! or I'll ken better what I do it for, as I said band a look of patrician anger, away she walked in high afore." dignity from the rich festivities of the barn.

"Here, as you may suppose, was an end to Bab at the bouster!" The company now crowded round James Johnston and his mother; and what with this second affront put upon the company by the lady, and what with the injudicious impudence of Jamie Jaup, and what with the natural candour and confidence of strong liquor, young Mr. Johnston was by no means considered a well-

"In short, it was unanimously concluded, that Lady Johnston had not behaved at all as she ought; and if any body could have collected the wise sayings and sensible advices that were uttered upon the occasion, these would, no doubt, be found of great and lasting value to the married world. But, amidst all this wisdom and shrewd argument, it was quite evident that the night was now at that this long-expected doing was quite over. So with many kind good nights and hearty good wishes, among the farmer people, the barn was soon after cleared, and a finalé was put to this remarkable drinking

### CHAPTER XIL

"The morning after the doing was by no means a pleasant one at the Fairly Holm; for, besides the lassitude of spirits, and racked appearance of every thing that immediately follows a festivity among high or low. there had feelings been developed on the previous night and inferences began to be drawn as to the future, which would not bear thinking of, and which filled all parties with doubt, if not alarm,

"The spence, which had been used as a store-room for the provender of the ploy, and the parlour, which had lately been fitted up with yellow chintz curtains, not being yet in order, after the removals of the barn, the old woman had ventured to have the breakfast laid in the kitchen, according to the use and wont of the family before Lady Babby came into it. Her ladyship, however, did not make her appearance; and when, upon Mrs. Johnston's going to fetch her, she came forth, and saw the old man and woman seated thus undignifiedly in the great kitchen, in view of the bare-legged servant maids and partaking with their fingers a good dish of salt herrings and oaten bread, as a relish to their tea, her tender feelings were so shocked and affronted that she seemed almost ready to faint at the sight. To some words of apologetic consolation whispered by her husband, she only replied by a look of lofty astonishment, while a curl of conscious nobility rose upon her lip, and a flush of aristocratic shame mantled up to her eyes. 'Do you mean me to sit here among the common servants?" said, with some haughtiness; 'I will breakfast only in

my own bed-room,'
"The old man sat back in his great arm-chair when he heard this, and fixed, for a moment his keen gray eye on her. 'Sit down, Lady Barbara,' he said, after a little sit down here by me-I have somewhat to say to you.

"Her proud glance lowered before the firm look of She turned round towards her husband: but. with all James's love, she saw his brow knit into a manly sternness, before which a woman must always quail angrily upon the stone floor, as he set it for her, he waved his hand authoritatively, and motioned her to be

" Young lady,' said the old man firmly, when the servants were gone, 'what I have observed of you last night, and this morning, convinces me that all I feared concerning you is likely to come too true. You have brought yourself, lady, into a most trying predicament; most trying to one of your temper, and of your high upbringing, as well as to the family you have come amongst. But remember, the act was your own; and, if you cannot lay down your mind better to the circumstances you have chosen, and to the habits and company of a decent farmer's wife, as you now are; and expect nothing in service or occupation but what belongs to that plain station, you will find that you have sown a seed of sorrow will bear bitter fruit to yourself, and bring endless trouble to me and mine.'

" 'Trouble !' exclaimed the old woman, striking in with her scornful toss of the head, 'Hech, it'll bring nae

" Whisht! whisht! mother! That is fast speaking said James, colouring for his mother's freedom.

"'Hold your tongue, gudewife,' said the farmer himneak in reason

" 'Reason! Troth, ve'se no stap my mouth wi' your reason? cried the undaunted dame. 'As if I didna' ken common 'havens? There's my lady daughter-in-law, wi' her high crockets, sitting looking so cross at me, law, wr' ner nigh crockets, sitting looking so cross at me, and hasna' brought hame to her young gudeman as mickle tocher as a pair of lint sheets for her ain bed— and me to be sneered at and jeered at, that was a minis-ter's wife, and mae runawa' ill-doer without plack or peony, but high airs and toom gentility! Na! I will speak up, she cried out, recollecting on the instant a smothered difference of some days before: 'afore my daughter-in-law snorts and snifters at me and mine, she ought to bring something at least frae her father's castle.

in her head, as she fixed them with a look of astonishment on the old woman; but she seemed paralysed at the moment by scorn or surprise, and could at first not nuter a word. The old man was about to interpose, and in once was ever taken of Janese and his family by utter a word. The old man was about to interpose, and James had seized Barbara by the waist as she rose, intending to drag her from his enraged mother, when the young wife, mustering all her spirit of scorn and pride, exclaimed with energy,-

" ' Now, good woman, my eyes are fully opened to what I could not have believed was in human nature. Now I understand your true motives for all the arts that you used, when my mind was unhappy, to entrap me into circumstances, for which, I own, I feel myself very unfitted. James! husband! Take me away out of this house. With you I will bear poverty and the labour of in-law, James, my dear James, spare, oh! spare this burning pride of birth that I feel-I feel-chokes the

feelings of my bosom." "The scene for a few moments was now dreadful.

Wife!' exclaimed the old man, 'sinful, mistaken woman, Lady Barbara is right, and you have let out sentiments at this moment that bring a disgrace upon hu-manity and upon us all. But I will protect this unhappy young lady; I and my son will see her treated with re-spect; and, if you ever utter towards her a word of reproach, on this subject, I will put upon you a punishment that you little dream of.'

"Barbara was now sobbing out bitter tears, and, before the whole scene was ended, it was agreed that another farm should instantly be taken, that James and she might live entirely by themselves. For the means to do this in an effectual manner, Lady Barbara offered to forego her pride of nature, and to go to the castle and humble her-

self at her father's feet.

"To this proposal, however, neither James nor his father would for a moment listen, and, after much negotiation and many delays, and several months' further disagreement with her disappointed mother-in-law, Lady Barbara, now in weakly health, and near her time of humble childbed, set off one blowy morning in autumn, scated beside her husband in a decent market vehicle, to take possession of their new farm of Green Braes.

"I have shortened much this latter part of my story, in order to hasten to a new epoch in Lady Barbara's history."

#### CHAPTER XIII.

" Alas! and is this what I have to call my own house at last?" said Lady Barbara, as she surveyed the white-washed walls and low roofs inside the plain farm-house that was now to be her dwelling : "and is this the mean chamber where I am to sleep? and this the nursery for my humble offspring? Alas! I find now that I have less strength than I once imagined,'

father enabled him to put into it, with all the little deceptions of would-be gentility, could not make it to show

as well as to country work, was neither to be called hap py in her altered condition, nor was she at all to be deemed a thrifty or a purpose-like farmer's wife. things went on rather heavily, and the poor lady and Johnston sat down at noon to their coarsely-cooked meal, and often looked things in each other's faces that

would not well bear expression in words. "But the worst thing to Lady Babby was the expect ed 'downlying,' and the little anxieties of the baby-clothes, and the comforts, and the sending for the howdie, and the gossip of the gossips, and the spying of the nurses about a poor man's house, and the annoyances of the congratulations when all was over, and the mortifying et ceteras of a farming 'accouchement.' As she lay long and solitary in her inlying bed, her weak heart yearning for many of the comforts which the pampered servants enjoyed at her father's castle, and recollected old days and youthful hopes; and considered that here she lay, a poor man's wife, without even a poor woman's consola tion,-for no mother came to see her with a mother's affection, and no helping sister sat by her bedside to give her a drink when her mouth was parched, or to do a kind turn for her or her baby.-the weakness of nature "The large dark eyes of Lady Barbara seemed to swell sank her proud spirit, and the regrets of repentance there here head, as she fixed them with a look of astonish melted her heart, until solitary tears, bitter and hopcless,

> Months and seasons passed away after this, and no notice was ever taken of James and his family by the haughty inmates of the castle. The earl, however, once met his father in the fields, and, with some strange remarks and half reproaches, such as great men will make upon poor men's affairs, made offer, as a condescending boon, of a farm to James Johnston in another part of the

country.

"When the old man heard the earl's speech, and considered the interior drift of the proposal, his country manliness rose within him, and he rejected the offer with a proud spirit. He said, that if the earl chose to disown his own child, because her nature would not break at my condition, but do not you reproach me with my fa-once into the ways of the great; as she had thrown her-ther's anger, and my own disowned destitution. Father, self in her passion upon his family, it should never be said that the Johnstons of Fairly thought of lands and mailins, tochers or titles, in doing a righteousness when the heart spoke its will; but as lang, he added, 'as they had a rig of land, or a plack of silver, Lady Babby should be held independent as a poor man's wife.'
"When my lord heard this, he was cut to the heart;

for it is not agreeable to the great gentry to be outdone in virtue by a peasant man, and so a sore struggle took place between the father's affection and the carl's pride; and the two old men wrangled with each other, and talk ed touching and bitter things; and spoke of each other's failings and each other's feelings, and what had been wrong done, and what could not be undone, until they wept like bairns, although the one was a lord, over the mutual regrets of disappointed parents.

" But the auld earl found he had the worst o' it; and his heart melting deeply at the thoughts of his daughter, and in admiration of the disinterestedness of the farmer and his son, he at last took out his pocket-back, and offered a bunch of bank notes to the astonished old man. "" What am I to do with these, my lord?' said he, suppose I should take them. Do you mean the siller as a father's present in returning kindness, to his daugh-

ter and her baby?"

"No. Robert Johnston, no !" said the earl, with a vo of much emotion; for he remembered the proud resol of his own lady: 'I can have no communication w my ruined daughter; but I give it to your son, to plen ish the mailing of Cauldknows, on condition that he and his wife instantly remove thither.'

"'As a bribe to get your disowned bairn out of the way of affronting your lordship's pride? No, no, my lord, said the farmer, firmly, 'I am a father as well as you; and while you continue thus to resist the calls of nature, my son has incurred a greater misfortune in connecting himself with your family, than even your daughter has in coming into mine. But it is truly a sad business this, after all' he continued, since your lordship will not relent of your unnatural cruelty: I am brokenhearted myself about this unfortunate marriage; but the "Green Bracs was in truth a bare and bald place; and difference is, that you have power of the remedy, and I a cold blast from the east came up from the haughs of have not; and permit me to tell your lordship, that if Ruar Water; and the whole plenishing that Johnston's your common sense doesna get the better of your family pride, to take a lesson from the changing wheel of the fortune of life, and place my son, for your daughter's with her scornful toss of the head. "Hech, it'll bring nas trouble to me! let it trouble to me! let it trouble wha likes. Before daughter: a new farm makes a hard battle, and an empty house is happy; we'll take no favour to buy up our independence; in law, or con-in-law, shall bring scatth or scorn on my lill to fill out of a light purse; and, though James was and my son and his unfortunate wife will dure the weird

that their own folly and the world's hard-heartedness has not upon them.

"The two old men parted with a cooled and doubtful cordiality; yet, the earl having many yearnings towards his child, a great consultation was soon after held on the business, in the most private apartment of Carloghic Castle. But, to make a philosophy of the matter, -where the reasoning is weakly, and the narrow mind apt to be swayed by mean considerations of small vanity, pride and its subsidiaries prove an overmatch for the dearest feelings of nature that have been planted in our hearts

to help out the circumscribed sum of human happiness "And so, a new prospect having lately opened out for the earl's next daughter, all the ladies cried out with one accord against their father's 'weak' proposition in favour of their erring sister; and when the old lord talked, with emotion, of poor Babby's humble condition, and the probable ultimatum of some premature decline, and of the breaking of hearts, perhaps to a lowly grave, the countess replied, in a tone like the iron tongue of a metal bell that it were better hearts break than families be degraded and that such a consummation was but the natural and

inevitable course of things.

" Meantime, affairs did not go on with much exhilaration, at the lonely and comfortless farm of Green Braes. There is a principle in human nature, especially during Ancre is a principle in numan nature, especially during youth, that is neither virtue nor vice, but merely undefined passion, which is extremely apt to turn into either, according as circumstances shall happen to sway it, or call it forth. This principle applied well, at this time, and after, both to James Johnston and his wife; and the their disappointments, at times quite soured their tem-honest woman; it The a high favour for a puir body (as married persons). They now occasionally like you to get a monant of a puir body (as married persons) will be a possible of the property of the p (as married people will do in moments of irritation) dropped expressions to each other, and allowed looks to pass between them, which, though consisting well enough, as we know, with a solid under-stratum of wedded afmind, as indubitable evidences of a begun alienation. At all events, they may talk of love as they please, but it re-quires stronger affections than the world generally witnesses, to stand out long against the carking cares and heart-eating privations of obscure poverty; particularly to the proud spirit and luxurious habits of such as Lady Barbara; and it required more self-command than Johnston was master of, to resist the tendencies to discontent at his peculiar situation, labouring hopelessly and ineffectually to supply one tenth of the wants and gratify the pressing desires of a born lady.

"Accordingly, if, on a market day, on meeting his farmer acquaintances, he made up for the reserved seclusion of his country home, by stealing a moment's enjoyment of town sociality, it was nothing more than was to be expected; and if Lady Babby, at times, looking from out her dull window at Green Braes, sighed sadly at the equipages that she saw passing on the distant road, it only what belonged to her time of life, and to the painful circumstantials of her unnatural condition. Then, every day, when she rose, the first object that she could not avoid seeing was the wide-waving woods and noble parks of old Carloghie; while the peaked turrets of her father's castle interrupted, with picturesque effect and stately feudality, the warm and gleaming rays of the

cheerful morning.

" Whilk is the nearest way to the auld castle avont. gudewife?' said a travelling man one day, who came "That gentle places hae sae many turnings and rinings, that I've gaen round it and round it these twa hours, an' the de'il a bit I ever get the nearer to't.

"Lady Barbara came to the door with her infant in her arms, and humbly pointed the way to the man. ' But what is that, friend, you have got in your cart?' she said, making an enquiry in her turn, surprised at what she

"'Oo! what should it be,' said the carter, 'but some grandeur that'll be wanted at the great wedding!

" What wedding, honest man?"
" Gude keep us! are ye a neighbour woman in this loaning, and hasna heard o' the grand wedding that's soon to be at my lord's castle. Isna Lady Mary, the sister of the poor misguided creature that ran off with the farmer, and was disowned to be sure, to be married in a week to the Marquis o'Brechin. The whole country is ringing wi' the news, and sic a preparation never was seen. New coaches, as big as a kirk, and new dresses to a score of flunkies, wi' gold and silver lace and red riet, an' stripes an' strapples like the king's beef-eaters in Lunnon, forbye cocked hats as braid and blown up as this part of the country, grew a species of annoyance to as true of the auld cruisy o' the Marquis o' Granby on Jamie Tap-Barbara and her husband: and a series of incidents, that is founded.

ple's sign, and white wigs to the rascals, like as many aggravated all that was brewing in their minds, and

Barbara humbly, glad to interrupt the tedious garrulity of the speaker.

'Nobility! mistress,' said the man, astonished at her question; 'what should the like o' you or I ken about nobility? The whole house of lords, as I hear tell, will be there !- dukes and earls, and great squires, and foreign counts wi' lang names—and a band o' music that canna' speak English—an' flags flying frae every tower on the castle; and trumpets sounding, and guns firing, an' sic a blowing and blasting, o' breath an' cannon, it's worth a red guinea for the like o' you to hear and see it at a mile distance!

"'That's great news, indeed!' said poor Barbara with a sigh; and here am I that learns nothing; but hear you aught, friend, of the dresses of the ladies

" Hear I ? said the talkative man, 'if I didna', I would be as deaf as John Stob's lead effigy. My wife 'll no let me sleep at night for deaving me wi' 't. Flanners lace, and Holland lawn, Smyrna silk, an' Pampadoo satin, Indian pearls, and Golconda diamonds, bleezing on their breasts, or skinkling in their hair-it's no for me to company.

"It is of no use of talking high didactics," continued my narrator of this tale; " for it is not in human nature to look on and witness, from the lowly stool of obscurity. fection, were liable to be treasured up in the rankling the acclamations of triumph bestowed upon one's spicindid neighbour, without a painful twinge of the bitterness of humiliation. Her plain-looking sister to enjoy all this while Barbara, the handsomest of the family, was lingering away her life among carking cares and constant la-bour, in the dirt and dulness of despised and avoided poverty! The more she meditated upon it, the worse she grew in her mind, until the thought almost turned her distracted

> "But even the thought, that was so intolcrable, was hardly so bad as the thing itself when it came; particularly from the unexpected torment of remark with which it was accompanied. Men delight to exalt the exalted, and to depress the lowly; and even draw upon their fanto talk of it, and spying gossips offered their impertinent condolings, until Barbara was almost driven from her poor dwelling; and, annoyed by her evident vexation, and harassed by his own thoughts, James Johnston fled to the nearest town, and came home to his sighing wife late at night, his gloomy feelings deepened and exasperated by the dangerous excitement of dissipation.

### CHAPTER XIV.

"The marriage of Lady Mary of Carloghic, from the number of gentles it brought to attend it, was followed by consequences to her disowned sister, Barbara, that never could have been forescen by any party. For, amidst all the festivities of the high bridal, there crept about, among the lordly guests, a suppressed whisper of the extraordinary tale, that the youngest and handsomest daughter of the Earl of Carloghie, disowned by her family for an unequal match, was living within a few miles of her father's castle, the laborious wife of a common farmer. Such a piece of real romance, actually transacted and existing so near them, possessed more interest for the high gentles that attended the wedding, than all the formal festivities of my lord's castle.

"To such as they, indeed, all the show and the feasting had little novelty, and afforded but a trite and commonplace pleasure; while the condition of a spirited and fine-looking lady, known, in fact, to many of them, living thus under the ban of her own family, and conducting herself virtuously in circumstances so uncongenial, became the theme of frequent and interesting conversation.

and the subject of eager and mysterious enquiry. "Out of this circumstance, and the curiosity it eventually excited concerning her, among all who travelled to

English bishops, an' a cavalry o' horses to draw the brought to a crisis the several events of their fate. Since coaches, as many as would furnish out a regiment o' the marriage of her sister, whenever Lady Barbara came dragoons, an' rivers o' red wine for the lords to drink, out from her door, to feed her poultry, or look after her and oceans o' beer, and strong swats, an' fiddlers to cows, she encountered the gaze of some lurking lounger. and a course became a strong water, an induces to lowe, she encountered the gaze of some internation longer, at the heights around t—sic a preparation and sic a fazz has never been seen in the holms of Fairly. owned farmer's wife. The numbers thus attracted to the "'And many nobility to attend, honest friend?' said mailing of Green Braes were remarkable for so secluded a part of the country. Horses, with fine trappings, were seen in waiting within a few fields of the house, while their owners lingered, and watched, to gratify their curi-osity; and even carriages stopped at the foot of the lane. and fine dressed madams, talking many giggling re-marks, strolled round the farm to get a sight of the lady. Next, the officers of a regiment quartered-in the nearest town made stolen parties, and got up secret adventures. to get a view or speech of her; and it was even said that their colonel had sworn a loud oath one night, amidst the drunken dissipations of the mess room, that if money, or art, or love could accomplish it, he would try his powers, and gain some éclat by an affair with this high-born farmer's wife,

"Even her own family began to partake of the prevailing curiosity; and though her mother, the countess, would not hear of visiting her, I persuaded her sister. Lady Frances, to accompany me one day to the farm of Green Braes. We left the carriage about a mile from the spot; and, though determined not to enter under her roof, away we set off, to try if we could see her unob-

"It was harvest time, and the fields were gay with reapers, and rich with shocks of new cut corn. near to the house, and watched about. Presently a young woman issued from the back-door, followed by a little girl carrying a large wooden pitcher. 'Can that be,' said I, 'the walk of a common peasant lass? for, who ever she is, she steps out with the grace and ease of a ever she is, she steps out with the grace and case of a queen? and yet the female's apron was up, appearing filled with something bulky, and in her left hand she bore also a small vessel. We observed further, and looked on with astonishment: it was Lady Barbara herself, carrying to the field the reaper's dinner.\*

"Though freckled with the sun, and having a careworn look, she was healthy, and handsomer than ever I had seen her; and, though engaged in this humble and almost menial service, she still carried the high crest of an earl's daughter. There was no affectation of finery about her. Her rich dark hair was parted on her forehead, and knotted high behind, with a velvet snood, like the common maidens of her country. A plain lawn kerchief, covering her shoulders, was crossed modestly on cies, to add to the natural exaggerations of triumph or of her bosom, instead of the velvet and pearls that had once misery. While the marriage and its festivities were in blazoned from it, with costly magnificence; and her perfull éclat, officious neighbours dropped in to Green Braes son, now setting into a married woman's fulness, was son, now setting into a married woman's fulness, was clad in plain gingham, like a decent farmer's wife.

"We watched behind the hedge with beating bosoms; for the recollections of childhood and the yearnings of nature began to come over the heart even of her hard and artificial sister; and as for me, sympathy and interest for the young lady almost filled my eyes with tears, to see her thus strangely situated.

"The reapers gathered round her when she came to the end of the rigs-not a rabble of ragged Irish, as in latter days have come a vermin over our Scottish plains: but blithe and brawny lads and lasses of our ain kind, with light hearts and industrious hands, with whom it was no degradation to sit and eat upon a harvest field. Bless the recollection! It was a perfect picture, to see them all seated beside the shocks of corn, and Lady Barbara, like a modest queen, distributing round to them their simple food-most gratefully and respectfully received from hands like hers.

"She sat down beside her husband on some sheaves of corn; and when he took off his hat, to ask a blessing on the repast, his thick black hair clustering round his sunburnt temples, and wiped with his sleeve the healthy perspiration from his brow; and looked fondly and grate fully in his Barbara's face, as he took the bread and milk from her hands; I thought I never saw a handsomer rustic pair. They ate their meal with a pleasant countenance, and did not discourage the joke and jeer of rustic fun, that went round among the reapers; and as the latter rose to return to their work, I saw a tear steal down Barbara's cheek, as, with some strange emotion, she gazed upon her husband; while, when the reapers had gone, he placed his arm kindly round her waist, as

<sup>\*</sup> This incident, at least, we are permitted to advert to, as true of the earl's daughter on whose history our tale

moment of real happiness.

"But human things are full of mystery; and the happiness that I talk of steals over us occasionally, in brief snatches, when we seek it not, and often is the ominous precursor of coming sorrow. When I saw this interesting scene in the field, I little knew what was soon after to take place.

" Months after this again passed on, and some strange reports rose in the country, how that the whole John-stons of Fairly and Green Braes were in some unknown and unspoken-of trouble. Then, unwonted men, along with the ordinary gay enquirers, were seen lurking and hiding about the latter farm, and loud and reproachful words next were heard by the servants passing between James and his lady wife. Some affirmed that apprehended fuin was mixed in the cup, and that James was becoming a desperate man; and others said, that a tiff of tune to make her happy, and that amidst the pleasures jealousy had lighted the blaze. How it was exactly none could tell, but the old woman again came backwards and forwards, and took upon her authority, which none would allow; and this only thickened the dark pool of trouble, sister, in circles where she knew she was entitled to triand made matters between them much worse. Neither was it known how Colonel Delap, of the Netherhaugh, managed to get acquainted with Lady Babby. But acquainted he was, although at first she banned him from the door; and this, like most matters of love and sexuality,

became the bitter bottoming of many sorrows.

"The colonel, indeed, was a noble fellow, and, never speaking of the irresistible colour of his coat, had that smoothened tongue and forcible impudence which is a well known part of the soldier's calling, and was far be-yond the country virtue of poor Jamie Johnston. Not but that Lady Barbara loved virtue like other people, yea, and had practised it vigorously until this very time; but, alas and alack for human nature! which is strong to now the hue and cry had got up in the neighbourhood, wards passion, and weak towards reason, and seldom can see the two ends of its own happiness!

"A wicked scoundrel, no doubt, was Colonel Delap, to ake advantage of the misery that at times sore pre on Barbara's heart, especially since the boasts and triumphs of her sister's wedding, and, by aggravating the natural discontent of her condition, in order to render the present relief and joy, with which he had baited his hook, more tempting, to plunge her, by its means, into deeper the little happiness and virtue that is left in it.

"One evening, at the twilight, when James Johnston was away at the town, and Lady Barbara was sitting crying to herself, over a complication of vexations which now seemed to crowd round her, a light tap was heard at the farm door, and the gay Colonel Delap humbly en-tered. He was dressed in coloured clothes, carried a small riding whip in his hand, and appeared startled and distressed at the situation in which he found her. Her mother in law had just left her; and from something that had passed, in which they had mutually aggravated each other, her mind was left in a dreadful state of proud and resentful irritation

"At first she was inclined to look upon the colonel with suspicion, as come to spy into her sorrows, or take advantage of her weakness. But it is the property of that strange negation to which we give this vague name of weakness, not to know its own qualities, or the side on which it is most sure to mislead itself; and so the colonel, by touching the proper string, and speaking to the lady's proudest feelings, contrived to gain her confidence, and then to work upon her in the usual manner of practised seducers.

"It is of no use your attempting to bear this longer," he said; ' you have tried it and you have failed; for the nature of things is against it, and the bare effort is ruinthose who talk much of either.

" 'Hark ye, Lady Barbara,' he went on ; 'would not the good uneducated peasant, whom a strange fate has made your husband, have as much love, and more, for the commonest wench that scours your milk-pails, than he can pretend to you, the daughter of a half-score earls? and if he loved you with a sentiment you can understand. could he have spoken to you as you say he did, this very morning? Lady, the real question is, whether you will choose to die an obscure and lingering death, by persisting in attempting a life that to you is an impossibility, or, by doing what is done every day, from less excusable "He paused, and continued gazing in her eyes with

all a soldier's impudence, and all a seducer's meaning.
She saw the nature of his proposal, and started at it at first, like one contemplating an alarming possibility. He urged his suit in words more eloquent than I can repeat, with ardour trembling in his voice, and passion burning in his eye. But the possibility itself had been no stranger, after all, to Barbara's secret thoughts, amidst the contentions with her mother in law, and in spite of her wavering love for James Johnston, when meditating, with roused passions, upon the mean vexations and dark prospects of her lowly condition. And when the colonel talked eagerly of divorce, and of marriage, after the first fuma of the step had passed away, and, swearing at her feet the usual oaths, promised to devote his life and forand honours of her original condition, her eyes began to sparkle at the fascinating picture which he drew of a se-ducing world; the idea of yet coping with her proud umph, was too much for the natural passions of the woman; and the ardent colonel soon saw that here the struggle was ended. The only condition she asked, after the fearful consent, was leave to go on her way and kiss her baby, then at nurse about a mile from the house.

"The colonel promised every thing in the heat of his eloquence: but when he had got her outside the door, and they were mounted on the horses he had in waiting, pretending alarm, he hurried her on by another road.

which led direct to the Scottish metropolis. " Next day a distracted man, namely, James Johnston, was seen hastening, like one beside himself, between his described house at Green Braes and the Fairly Holm ; for that Lady Barbara of Carloghie had stolen from her house, in the dead of the night, and run off to London with the gay and blackguard Colonel Delap.

misery. But scoundrels are not scarce in this wicked dull of hue, like the clouds of winter; at other times world, to steal away, by their vile arts, the best part of breaking out into the glowing splendour and bright illusions of a happy dream, in which life, for the moment, hurries on with feverish celerity, and time gallops like a race horse, impelled by the ardour of present enjoy-

> "But all dreams have their hour of awakening, and sometimes merge into strange turnings, which make that which was begun in bounding delight terminate in the gasping convulsions of horror and apprehension. What would you have me to tell of Lady Barbara? The history is stale, and the incidents common-place; because life is a repetition of follies and deceptions, and man will not profit by repeated example. The usual dream was dreamt by Lady Barbara, while the colonel was believed: and the usual disappointments suffered, when she found he had deceived her. At length, after many bickerings amidst fictitious gaiety, and many turns of fortune, with their corresponding feelings, and much surprise on the simple lady's part; that she found herself disappointed in so many ways, and that none whom she desired would now associate with her, the usual event took place between her and the colonel; and having still some virtue left, to preserve her from the horrors to which he would have consigned her; and harassed with thoughts of her husband and her child, down she plunged, all at once, the farm, and no one enquired whither she went. into the deepest abyss of shame and despair.

"Meantime, strange and sad changes had taken place at the Fairly Holms. The old man had died of a broken malare of things is against it, and the size elect is run- lat the Parity Holms. The our man not used us a constraint ground bash, and shortening your days. You talk of heart, after being turned out of his farm for going too far virtue, and of your husband's love: every one talks of in helping of his unfortunate son; and the old woman, virtue, and of love, too; but ask you where they are, and living now, occasionally, in the deserted and neglected the echo will answer. Where —not, at least, among farm-house of Green Braes, was considered to be at times. not quite right in her mind. As for James," continued Marion with a sigh, "it is a pain and a distress to me even now to speak of him. He went about the cauld rigs of the mailing, a perfect object of broken down manhood. suffering, and despondency. The only consolation he appeared to take in life was in the nursing and tending of his little daughter. But Providence, in its mystery, seemed to have set its mark upon him; for even this last tie to the world was threatened next to be torn out of his shattered heart.

if to acknowledge, in love and kindness, that this was a year! enjoying that world to which, in reality, you are middle watches, a solitary figure of a woman came steal now worse than dead! dressed richly for a pedestrian; yet there was in her apdation. She sought the window where she saw a light burning. I need not say this was the once handsome

"With hesitating steps and rising emotion, she drew

near to the little window. There was no screen, and she looked in as well as her blinded eves would allow her. She saw her child lying on the bed, and James gazing in its flushed face; sometimes murmuring out a sob of sorrow, and then wetting with a feather the child's parched lips. He rose, and walked about the room, wringing his hands in silence. Suddenly he muttered something. with his eyes turned powards, as if in ciaculation for the soul of his daughter; and then, his voice rising as his feelings became impassioned, he broke out into a loud

and heart-cutting lamentation. "'Oh! if your misguided mother but saw you now Mary Johnston,' he said, 'this sight might perhaps melt her cruel heart. But she is far away, with them that never loved her as I have done; and now thou art her last saddest remembrancer, and cold death's creening up to thy young heart-and I am a bereft and broken heart-

ed man.

"He stopped suddenly, choked by his sorrow, and thought he heard a noise without. It was Barbara groping agitatedly for the latch of the door. The sounds were low, but became sharp and abrupt, and the door moved as if the walking spirit of death sought hasty admission. In another instant the figure of a female wanderer stood before him, and the pale and haggard countenance of his own Barbara appeared, by the dim light of the small lamp, more like a deadly ghost than a living being.

"'It is indeed Barbara herself,' she said, after gazing long and sadly in his altered countenance, come to lay her head beneath your feet, James Johnston, if ye'll only let me acknowledge I've been your ruin, and kiss my

"With few does the stream of life run in an even ling back to a seat: Babby, is it you come to me at this succession of alternating sensations; sometimes dark and wronged me sair. Lade Babby, we will be been succession of alternating sensations; sometimes dark and wronged me sair. Lade Babby, is the below of winter actions.

"It would have melted a heart of the rock adamant to hear the sobbing screams of bitter grief with which the broken-hearted mother and unfortunate lady bent over the face of her expiring child. 'James Johnston,' she said, turning to her groaning husband, ye'll no put me

out at this door, till my puir bairn wins to her last rest."
"' Till the breath's out of Mary's body,' said James, ye may sit there and greet by her side; but ye've done us bitter wrong, Lady Babby, as ye truly say; and another night ye shall never bide under my roof.

"The two parents sat and watched the dying child, and, at times, between their sobs of sorrow, stole a name less look at each other's faces. At length, in the darkest hour that comes before the break of the morning, the pretty bairn gasped its last, and was relieved from the troubles of an uncertain world.

" Nothing was said-nothing could be spoken, as the women that waited without came in to compose the limbs of the child. 'It's over now, and my deed's done,' said Lady Barbara, rising. 'It is not fit that I should sit longer in an honest man's house.'

"With a steady step she walked towards the door; a ere the light of morning had opened out fainly upon breaking sky, her figure had vanished beyond the fich

#### CHAPTER XIV.

" Pride and propriety make strange resolves, working upon the dim perceptions of supposed expediency ; as if any line of conduct could effectually bar, out intruding evil, or that man could know what was really good for him in the present life.

"The funeral of the child passed quietly over, and men hardly knew what was in James Johnston's mind. It was not even correctly ascertained that Lady Barbara was, for certain, in that part of the country. Some said they had seen her, and others affirmed that there was a mistake of the person; and many wondered what poor Johnston, in his present demented and stupified state of mind, would attempt to do.

"The winter time had set in cauld and grim, and a lonely blackness seemed to brood over the neighbourhood buried, is pleasantly situated a little above the Ruar Water, causes and lighter temptations, live but ten-but one of leafless Carloghie, when one dark night, towards the where the bridge crosses off towards Carloghie Castle.

and wandering eye, they shook their heads, and said it would be well if nothing fearful should happen. When had suddenly assumed a strange wildness, and he murwould be went in bottom a carrot should happen. "All he as studenty section of the darkness came on, however, he found himself unable mured to himself a few words which she could not make the dark waters echoed from the rocky banks down the to stay in his house, and made his way towards the kirk- out. yard, to try to get relief by indulging his sorrow o'er his daughter's grave.

It was dark as pitch by the time he entered the little stile; and groping among the tombstones, he could not readily find the spot where his bairn lay. He had just found the green mould and the loose sods, when, seating himself down upon a broad stone, he saw something move between himself and the starless sky-but quite near, on the other side of the grave. 'Who is there?' he called out, with some terror. 'Is there any one watching in this dreary kirkyard that can have griefs to bear equal to mine?

" Deeper-deeper, and sadder far, James Johnston ! said a faint woman's voice: for the grief of guilt, and the bitterness of shame, are a heavier load on the crushed heart than aught that can come of fair misfortune. But keep up your mind: you suffer not at least the pangs of remorse for having brought the virtuous into

"' Barbara,' he said, affected into mildness by her penitent speech, 'I wish you had not come here, from

mind o'er distraught, for meeting you so soon after what has happened.'

"She sobbed bitterly as he spoke, but replied not, and

both sat over the grave weeping in silence.
" Will you not go, Lady Barbara?' he said impatiently. 'You deserted me for those you loved better, when Now the one lies cold at our feet, and the other is ozen to hope and the world; and you come here to embitter and disturb my most painful thoughts.'

"She still did not seem able to make a reply, and the dead silence of the solitary churchyard was only broken

at intervals by her continued sobs.

"' Woman,' he said, 'know you what you have done to me and mine? Know you what rain you have brought upon a whole family? I will not call you adulteress, though well I might. Hence, unnatural mother, from this sacred spot! Your stains are too black, your conduct too foul, to be recounted here among sinless mor-

tality!'
"Reproach and upbraid on, for I well deserve it,' she said: 'I have wronged you, I know-irreparably wronged you, and ruined my own soul : but we have met here alone, o'er a common sorrow. I troubled not your house when my child was coffined; I stood behind backs like a stranger when her dear corpse passed me by ; I watched behind the wall when she was laid in the clay. May I not be suffered, here, in darkness and solitude, to weep tears of remorse on her innocent grave?

"The plaintive tones of her well-known voice seemed to pierce him through; he gave a slight shudder as he looked across to her by the dim starlight, and set his feet

firmly against the infant's grave.

"'I do not bid you go,' he said, in a changed tone;

of the last tie that I had to this earth.'

"And these ties I have been the means of breaking?" she almost screamed. "Oh James! if I should never peak to you more, let me now give words to my deep repentance, not for the misery I have brought upon myself, but for the woe and shame I have wrought to you, in requital for all your generous love; nay, do not interrupt me, but hear what I have to say : for, for this, and to bless my dying child, I have travelled, in shame and grief, from the farthest end of the kingdom; for this moment of penitent humility, before you, who have loved me in the only happy days I ever knew, ere I fell into the snare of a villain and my own proud heart, I have encountered degradation and poverty to the utmost point, and am now a spectacle and an outcast from all that were dear to me. Oh, James Johnston!' she went on, kneeling in agony on her child's grave, if ever you loved me before I made you wretched-if ever you thought towards me a kindly thought—if ever I was in better days your wedded wife, and lay by your side in peace and innocence,-receive now the assurance of my everlasting penitence, for all the wrong I have done to you and yours, and for the pain I have inflicted on your generous heart. I ask not you to forgive me; I ask never to speak to you in kindness more; but I ask you the stream that rolled slow and black beneath her. She like prying curiosity; and if we have not succeeded in

"As she stood now up near him, she thought his look

" 'This is worst of all,' he at length said,- worst of all that has happened to me. Had you gone on in your career and hardened your heart in iniquity, I might in time have forgotten you; but to come back to edge of the bridge into the bosom of the black Ruar, its me thus, and kneel at my feet, never to put the least of the blame on me, for all my harshness the morning before you left me-my weakness is not able to stand this, after all I have suffered. I see the end of it—it is just as I thought. The dead rest quietly when the breath is out. There is a time in this world when we neither can get back towards the past, nor go forward to encounter

the future,-and my time is come. "'James, what is that you say? whither do you mean to go?' and, as he answered her not, she involuntarily laid hold of him while he made towards the edge of the

burying-ground.
"His look became now unsettled, and his manner

restless; and, as she held him by the arm, she thought he felt cold, and trembled violently at her touch. She now followed him onwards among the tombstones, until they got outside the little churchyard. All this time he wherever you came, to interrupt my communion with the harmless dead. My wounds are o'er green, and my with alarm. 'James she said at length, for mercy's sake, where are you going down towards that dark water?

"' Does not the bridge lead to Carloghie Castle?' he said sharply: "I must go there, and see what the earl says, now as you are come home again. Barbara,' he added, his voice sinking into softness, do you remember the time when you and I used to wander by the water's our bairn was in health, and my blood was warm towards lip, in the sweet summer nights, near bonnie Carloghie, when the havfield smelt so fresh, and the stream ran so clear past us, and the blackbird sang so melodiously in the woods, and you used to tell me all your tale, and look so lovingly in my face; and then at times, when we came behind the clumps of whitened hawthorn, I used to turn towards your sweet face, and clasp you thus,'-and as he spoke he threw his arms lovingly round her neck. Colonel Delap!' he exclaimed wildly, he has held you thus !-- out adulteress !' and he thrust her from him.hence! from me, mocking hyena!-destroyer of your innocent bairn !- you are not bonnie Lady Barbara of Carloghie-you are not my love of the Fairly Holmsyou are a wretched creature come to haunt me at my bairn's grave!'—and, pausing, as his recollection seemed to return, his aguish shudder again shook him all over.
Oh, merciful Heaven! I wish I may be kept in my right

> " 'This is the consummation of all,' she said; 'my poor husband's reason is affected. Where are you going, James? she screamed out, holding him again; "Oh, James? she screamed out, holding him again; "Oh, is there no living soul here, to help me in this extremity? "I know where I am going, and where I ought to go,' he said, low and hoarsely." Hark: they whisper me to come, where my daughter dwells. Whisht, Barbars! what do you wring your hands for? Waar! I a kind husband to you? but dinna sob thus: I know you loved me once, and I loved you foo, and love you—Girnst forgive me once, and I loved you foo, and love you—Girnst forgive me once, and I loved you foo, and love you—Girnst forgive me once, and I loved you foo, and love you—Girnst forgive me once, and I loved you foo, and love you—Girnst forgive me once, and I loved you foo, and love you—Girnst forgive me once, and I loved you foo, and love you.

> me even yet. I'm not ashamed to tell it, although you have driven me to this. But I forgive you, lady, I forgive you The God! and, as he spoke, his voice rose with emotion to a soit of howl, while he stood gazing on her for a space with a melancholy wildness. 'Oh Barbara, if you knew what is in my heart at this bitter moment!' he murmured. 'But come to my arms as you did langsyne, since I have forgiven you; and I will kiss your lips once more, as if none else had ever dwelt on them, and bid you farewell-a long farewell. Oh mercy! grant me mercy, Heaven !

"He clasped her with a hasty and convulsive grasp. He hung upon her cheek and lips with a sort of ferocity of parting passion. He broke from her suddenly, and, spreading forth his arms towards the sky, as if in ejaculation, and then dashing in among the bushes that strag- the knowledge of some who read these remarks. gled towards the stream, was in an instant out of her

sight.

senses!

"She stood petrified for a moment, looking after him, be believe, whatever may happen, that your poor Barbara, strained her eyes in every direction, and thought she impressing an important and solemn moral by our story, whatever she has done, never in reality loved any but could distinguish a single figure moving on the bridge; we have done less than we intended.

On the night after the funeral, James Johnston was a you,—never knew what true misery was until that fatal but a black cloud scemed to come before her sight, and resiless man; and when his friends looked in his pale face hour she deserted you and her child.' blinded her to the rest. Suddenly a murmuring sound was whisperingly borne on the night wind, as if it had been the stream, with an effect of unspeakable horror.

"Mustering the strength of despair, Barbara rose, and rushed quickly forward. But she neither knew what she saw nor what she did; for, as she looked over the low waters seemed agitated by widening circles, from a deep pool, nearly beneath her, which whirled slowly towards the bank, and left the surface smooth as before, unreflect-

ing a star.
"That fearful night, just as the darkness began to break into morning, a loud knocking was heard at the castle gate, and Lady Barbara was brought to Carloghie hall a raving maniac.'

When Marion had got to this point of her story, she wiped away a few tears of recollection, and then hurried me away down long stairs, and through several passages to a little room below, which formerly, when at the door, she had declined entering. It was a little square chamber, with a small recess for a bed. This bedstead, and two old chairs, were all its furniture, saving that on the wall, opposite a loop-hole window, was a large black-framed picture. On that speaking canvass I read, with painful contemplation, the remainder of the tale.

A female figure-the altered shadow of the noble portrait that I had seen above-with sunken cheek and glazed eye, sat on one of the old chairs, gazing vacantly on the ground, and holding the folds of her lawn apron in her thin wasted fingers. One foot was extended a little out, and beside her lay a lock of auburn hair, tied with a worn piece of blue riband. After contemplating, for a little, on the wan countenance of that interesting figure, an expression of despair that shall never fade from my recollection, I turned to Marion, and begged her to amplify, for my satisfaction, this melancholy sequel.

This was the room, sir," she answered, "in which the demented Lady Barbara was confined for more than ten dreary and frightful years. All that time I waited upon her-for death bides long from those who are anxious to die-while the tale of the lady confined in a darkened room of the lower tower of the castle caused a dread curiosity, and a breathless mystery of whispering concern,

throughout the whole country.

" Oh! but he 's long a coming, long a coming for his bairn and me,' she would sadly say, or rather sillily sing, as she plaited constantly, from end to end, in her fingers, the worn folds of her gown or apron, and beat time to her plaintive murmur with her extended foot. Then she would take up the lock of hair that was cut off James Johnston's head, when he was taken out of the pool of Ruar Water, and the scrap of blue riband that belonged to her baby, and twine them round her long fingers, as she would vary into wild verse, and croon, with resigned sadness, her melancholy carol, wherein she still called upon death to take her from her weary sorrow.

"At length the dark night did end, and the bitter sorrow was choked in death; and, calling upon the spirit of her unfortunate husband and her cherub daughter, Lady Barbara one evening expired in my arms. great vault of Carloghie did not receive her wasted corpse. By her own desire she was buried, like a plebeian, Fairly kirkyard, beside the remains of James Johnston and her bairn.

"Now, just let me take a greet to poor Lady Barbara's memory," said Marion, covering ner chief; "I'm glad my tale is ended."\* said Marion, covering her face with her ker-

\* For the reasons already hinted at in the preface, there can be no notes, referring to any particular family, ap-pended to illustrate Lady Barbara's melancholy story. Not a few occurrences, more or less similar to those here represented, are said to have happened in the course of the history of several old families, and may be within acting on the rule, to which we mean to adhere, of violating no confidence, and giving, if possible, no occasion of offence, we can only say, that whatever foundation "Solo stood petrified for a moment, rooting after firm, jo discuss, we can only say, that whatever numeation them flew down the bank; but he was gone. Sho would there is in fact for our story, further than we have have made towards the bridge; but sudden terror de-mentioned in a former note, every name used, and every prived her of strength, and, stupified by her fellings, locality alluded to in the course of it, are entirely imaginable sank down on the face of the hill. Unable to move, lary. Our aim, in developing the causes and results of a she tried to listen that the decorate minimum of the she tried to listen the tried to

# THE PRIORS OF LAWFORD.

A STORY OF THE DOMINIE.

#### CHAPTER L

One long summer's day I had been travelling on, in my usual pedestrian manner, through a series of sweeping yet solitary valleys, such as may be found, as he goes by any by-road topographer, towards the eastern and southern extremities of Scotland. The country was sufficiently romantic to interest the fancy of a wanderer like myself; but as the sun declined towards evening, I had plodded on for several miles without seeing a human face, and I began to long exceedingly to meet with some habitation, where I might enjoy a little comfort and rest In this part of the world I was a perfect stranger, and now began to get uneasy; for I was spent and weary, and even the song of the blackbird, which still echoed through ly it is, and ever has been, long before the remembrance the woods, failed to bring its usual refreshment to my spirit.

Much farther I had not proceeded, when, buried "cosily" among the upland woods, and partly straggling down a green slope, a sweet romantic village came unexpectedly into my view, and delighted my fancy with pleasing ideas of what I might find within it. As I drew near, the small dwellings seemed so quaintly built, and huddled together with a look of such simple sociality,-the place seemed altogether such "a rest and be thankful" station, for those who, like myself, chose to wander to and fro in the world, to see what it might contain, as well as to chase away sad thoughts, that the contemplation brought me involuntary comfort, from the impressive conviction, that, bad as the world is, there is still to be found in it much I knew not what. peace, purity, and happiness.

As I came on towards the village, the hour of eight struck sonorously from the bell of the tower, and presently it began to toll an evening chime, which broke pleasingly the surrounding stillness, and sounded away among the valleys, with a musical and murmuring tinkle. This was a gracious sound to my reviving spirit, as I musingly the parish for nearly forty years, I must first say a few entered within the long street, and observed the young.

sters come out from the doors up and down, to enjoy the outside sociality of the summer's night; for, in truth, every thing had a happy and contented look; and I of general information and a gentlemanly spirit; one whose thought that even the jolly red face of the Marquis of Granby, that was painted on the sign-board of the decent inn, seemed to grin upon me a hearty and inviting welcome.

I was soon within the old-fashioned hostelry, and, seating myself in a large arm-chair of a comely parlour, I drew a long breath, and looked upwards, giving thanks in my way. At the same instant I was attended by a clean-looking woman, namely the landlady herself, who came to offer me her best refreshment. A single glance showed me what sort of person the landlady was; and, in five minutes after, my mind was made up to pass a

"Who are the principal people about this neighbourhood, mistress?" I enquired of the curtsying landlady. The principal family hereabout, sir," she answered,

mistress

"That's just what I wish to tell you, sir," said the woman: "Mr. Kinloch, the old minister, seems to have but a short time to live; but his successor is so much beloved, that his name is in every one's mouth here. Maybe. sir, as you are a stranger, you are come to the placing.
"What placing, mistress? I have not heard of it."

"Mr. Bannatyne, the new minister, is to be placed on Wednesday, and this will be a great doing in Hillington."

"No doubt. But who lives in that ill-made square as I came into the village?

"The Laird of Glaunderston, sir,-and his daughter

"The laird," said I surprised, "is an old acquaintance of mine: I was not aware that he lived here. But what were you going to tell of his daughter?" "She is spoken of as the wife to be of the handsome

young minister that's about to be placed in Hillington -but, indeed -"Indeed-what, mistress?"

"Oh, sir, she is a coarse creature." "Nothing remarkable in that, mistress," I said: "coarse the Laird of Glaunderston. and fine are often spun together, in this world, for wiser

once made in heaven, but that must have been long before my time."

"You are an observable man, sir," said the woman: "I wish you could stay to see the placing."

"Why to see that, mistress?

"I cannot tell you, sir: but there is a lady \_\_\_\_\_"
"Very likely. There is always a lady in every thing

that is interesting. And what lady is it?"

"The lady of the Holm, sir. It's not for me to talk to a stranger about her; but, perhaps, you may hear something concerning this lady from the Laird of Glaunder. An observable man like you should not leave this country side without knowing something about the

Priors of Lawford." "Prior? that will be the name of a family. An English name, I think it is."

"Yes, sir. A strange, and yet an admirable old famiof living man; although I cannot tell you about it what I would, at this present talking; and then, sir, there is the young minister. I'll tell you what it is, if that young me young minister. I'll tell you what it is, if that young gontleman ever couples himself with Glaunderston's coarse daughter—but ye'll excuse me, there's a bell ringing in the wee parlour, and I'll be wanted;"—and with this, tripping out of the room, after a slight curtsy, the tantalising woman left me to ruminate over this imperfect information.

All the addition to her hint that I could afterwards obtain was, that Mr. Bannatyne, the said minister, was expected at Glaunderston House on the following day; and thither I determined to walk, shortly after breakfast next morning; for my mind was awakened about something,

Upon going to the laird's house, he was exceedingly pleased to see me, and introduced me to the old minister of the parish, whom he had hospitably invited to meet Mr. Bannatyne. The latter did arrive, just as the old gentleman and I were talking. Of the latter, however, to wit, the Rev. Mr. Kinloch, who had been minister of

Contrary to what experience had taught me to expect in a common country clergyman, I found the senior to be a man comparative want of knowledge of the world, of which he was himself sensible, was well made up by the quality of his reading, and great natural shrewdness and sagacity of mind. I was just rejoicing inwardly over the value to his parish of such a man, in the character of its pastor, as well as to the inexperience of him who was to be his successor, when a coach stopped at the door, and Mr. Banfor the mercies thus pleasantly and conveniently thrown natyne, of whom we had been talking, accompanied by another clergyman, alighted, and joined our company.

The first glance I had of this remarked person, even his walking across the room, showed me that he had one advantage, of value both to himself and his charge, to wit, the birth and rearing of a gentleman; and his conwhole day in her house, perhaps more, to get acquainted versation soon indicated that his mind set him above the with this interesting village of Hillington.

But he was not a mere youth: his age might be four and twenty; and his looks interesting, and sometimes so awful, in the female chawere certainly all that the talkative landlady of the inn had described. Involuntarily he interested me, and I soon "live down the water in Lawford Holm; but it saw that here, as well as in the village, he was the idol of fair, her eyes were deeply dark and sparkling, their large kindly. "live down the water in Lawford Holm; but it saw that here, as well as in the village, he was the 100 to 1 gar, are eyes were swear saw as well as well as the general women, and the grand object, in particularly pulse contrasting strikingly with the somewhat pallid, would be a long tale to tell you all about them," added the general women, and the grand object, in particularly, the of ther skin. But I had not yet seen here women, mysteriously.

Of the Laird of Glaunderston's red-haired daughter, which is yet healthy, bue of her skin. But I had not yet seen here were the same that the same "And who preaches in that fine old church of yours, discovery I grudged at exceedingly, knowing that the unequal yoking together of the coarse and the fine in the world is none the better for its being often done, and be- even of what I saw. comes a root of bitterness from which grows up many had shootings.

make me a runner after popular preachers, yet, the ob-viously superior character of Mr. Bannatyne gave an interest to the ceremony of his being inducted, or "placed," which determined me to attend it on the following day. I had also a curiosity to see the assembled people of this house among the trees, that I observed on the left hand, romantic neighbourhood, and to observe in what manner youth who had interested me so much would take upon himself so important a charge. In the morning, accordof the second bell, remembering the hints and half senparticular family of whom she spoke. When I called upon the good woman, however, I found, to my surprise, that her mouth had been completely closed to my enquiries, from some sudden consideration of publican prudence, in

reasons than I can make out. Marriages, they say, were public I live: so it is not for me to keep a waggling tongue in my head, about the worthy gentles of this canny neighbourhood, among whom I earn my bit and my sup; but as you are an observable man, sir, and about to go to the placing, when you set yourself down in the laird's seat, just observe you a young lady in the green pew forment you, wi'the broad scutcheon of arms on the pillar above her head."

"I'll mind what you say, mistress," replied I; "but tell me now, whose are the arms that you speak of, and what is the reason of all this mystery.

"There is the kirk bell begun to ring, sir," she said, and I must be going, although ye be a man of interregation. But if ye would know what I wish you of this remarkable family, look at the lady that sits beneath the scutcheon. Ye'll ken her, sir, by her pretty fair face, and her skin as white as milk, an' her dark swelling eye that's never off the minister."

"Go on, mistress," said I, peremptorily, "speak out, if von be a woman."

Then, sir, just do you watch the lady's face at the placing, and see how she looks at the trying questioning, and the denunciation, and the laying on of the hands, and the apostolic benediction, and the confirming prayer,
just observe the countonance of Rebecca Prior, and if you have an eye for a woman's thoughts, and can read the changes of a bonnie face, when the soul within kindles up under the cheek, and the heart beats because it daurna speak, ye'll think of what I say."

The word of my reply was not ready at my tongue's end, when I looked up, and, behold, the woman was gone.
The church bell now sounded, as I wandered forth, with romantic effect over the neighbouring hills, and echoed away through the valleys below the town; so I echoed away through the valleys below the joined the sober crowd that issued from the houses, and soon entering by the kirk stile, and passing the monuments of the ancient graveyard, I placed myself comfortably in the Laird of Glaunderston's pew, anxious to wit-

ness the ceremony of the placing. As the church filled with people, there entered by the door opposite to me, a tall, dark, remarkable-looking gen-

tleman, accompanying a lady aged about twenty; and as she came forward in the passage, even before she had entered the seat under the escutcheoned pillar, I knew that she was the one whom I was given to watch. There never was a female more worthy of observation,

or one more likely to excite that sort of interest which belongs to the finer species of sexual character, and which is "above and beyond" mere personal beauty. I do not is above and beyond mere personal beauty. I do not mean to describe so well known a ceremony as the "placing" or consecration of a Scottish minister, after the austere forms of the Genevan presbyters. I intend only to speak briefly of what I observed regarding this peculiar lady, and in the demeanour of him who was the subject of the ceremony, on whom, at least, in the character of her spiritual instructor, and with all the maiden's modesty, were the eyes of the female intently riveted.

Her features, I could see at a glance, might be said to be perfect; and, what is more, they indicated that mixture of the lofty and the sentimental, which is always so racter. Her skin was beautifully delicate; there was but little colour in her check; and though her bair tended to as I did before the ceremony was finished, nor was I able for a considerable time, fully to understand the meaning

Mr. Bannatyne demeaned himself during the whole of d shootings.

Though far from being troubled with itching ears, to previous observation, I certainly expected. But he did not go through this day's trial like one of the timber pillars that supported his pulpit. He did not hear and answer to the affecting charge of St. Paul to the elders of Ephesus, without being moved, and that deeply, with the serious nature of the duties which he was now taking upon him. But it was the lady-the pale, poetical-eyed lady, that riveted my attention more and more. As I watched her during the exercises of this morning, I could ingly, I made ready in time; but before the ringing out have sworn that there was love for the man burning at her heart, which mixed with, and received elevation from, tences of the talkative landlady, my curiosity was awak-ened to know something further, if possible, regarding the speaking eye indicated that he was moved by the solemn things that were addressed to him, or that his own tongue uttered, she, who gazed in his countenance throughout as only a woman can look into the soul of the man whom she admires, seemed ready to burst out into sobs of audiconsequence, no doubt, of my taking up my abode with ble emotion; but, pressing her lips hard together, to conno Laird of Glaunderston.

fine her feelings within her own greast, she only suffered "1'm in a public way, sir," she said, "and it's by the lthe large drops to stream down her pale checks, or to

look of the young minister should indicate any thing of reciprocity with the evident emotions of the lady. By the time, however, that the ceremony was finished, and that I had seen and heard all, my curiosity and interest were wound up to the highest pitch, to know something more of the two individuals, both of whom, in their supposed relations to each other and the world, had already made a deep impression on my mind. All was soon ended, and I went forth with the crowd, convinced, as well from what I observed, as from the hints of the landlady, that there was something to be known of no common na ture regarding persons who severally so much interested me, but of whose character and the peculiarity of their circumstances I was yet ignorant.

It was during my further sojourn in this secluded neighbourhood, and my subsequent journeyings to these parts, that I was enabled to pick up the particulars I have to tell regarding the old family of Lawford.

# CHAPTER II.

On the side of a rising ground, which slopes down into a pleasant hollow, or rather holm, as such a spot is named Scotland, only a short mile from the village of Hillington, stood at this period an old-fashioned picturesque building, which, overlooking from the midst of the wood with which the slope was covered, the small streamlet or burn that meandered down in the hollow, was known from time immemorial by the name of the mansion of Lawford. The streamlet was also called by the same name, which, as its etymology intimates, eventually served to designate the whole neighbouring estate; and this ancient property has been, for more generations than could easily be traced, in the possession of a family who originally came from England, but who had long been familiarly known in the country by the general designation of the Priors of Lawford.

Of this ancient family, once pretty numerous, only two persons at this time remained to claim direct and near connection with it; and these two were somewhat strange ly and, with respect to the world, solitarily situated. The one was a maiden, the only daughter now living of the last married male of the family. The other was the only brother of that person, who had died about a year ago, and of course the uncle of the maiden, still, also, unmar ried; and these two persons lived together, in much se-clusion, in the stately old mansion by Lawford burn-Neither the young lady nor the elderly gentleman were common characters, as was well known to such of the people in the neighbourhood as had sufficient perception to observe this; and it need not be added, that it was the niece of the tall dark-visaged gentleman who had so strongly interested me on the day of the placing.

There was not, probably, another person in the parish who had had the sagacity to observe what the landlady of the inn had observed and pointed out to me, in regard to some supposed sentiment of Rebecca Prior towards Mr. Bannatyne, the minister. As for the young clergyman, he was perfectly a stranger to the existence of any thing of the kind, and very much so to the lady herself; for though he had before this period once sat in her company she had scarcely exchanged a word with him; and he behaviour had been so silent, and timid, and peculiar, both on that occasion and when he had noticed her among others in her pew at church, that she seemed to him mor like a vowed and pledged nun, who had renounced the world and its pleasures, than "any mortal mixture of carth's mould," who lived and dwelt amongst us.

It was not from any romantic exaggeration of her beauty-which, in truth, needed no exaggeration-that Mr. Bannatyne took up this notion. It was simply an impression of character, regarding a lady of whom every one spoke in terms of the deepest respect, and with whom he had few expectations of making any acquaintance. At times, indeed, he felt a strong wish to have some intimacy with her and her uncle; for when he came to be settled in the parish, the society he found, male or female, was extremely limited; and curiosity itself, with something like awe of the nun-like female, gradually heightened that sentiment. She seemed, however, to have taken, as he thought something like dislike to himself; for in subsequently meeting her at Lawford House, in consequence of her uncle's hospitality, her reserve became almost more marked than good breeding would warrant, until he began to fancy that she even tried to avoid him. Yet, at other times, afterwards, when she did enter into some

stand like crystals glazing over the dark pupils of her much mental accomplishment, such unassuming refine- have time to know what is hidden under the external eges.

It was not to be supposed that, on a day like this, the trating in their meaning—even her voice seemed so just up my own inexperienced pride, against the musical—that he became interested concerning her to an idea that she almost took a pleasure in his society.

Mr. Prior himself had taken an evident partiality for the minister; and in the subsequent visits of the latter at Lawford House, as he involuntarily watched the countenance of Rebecca, she would again, at times, become unaccountably silent, as if she was careful to eschew further direct communication with him. But anon, as he talked to her uncle, her large eye would sparkle while watching his words; then she would gradually offer some remark and join them, as if giving way to her feelings; when afterwards, suddenly checking herself, so soon as the conversation became serious or interesting, she would, upon some slight excuse, rise and leave the room.

This conduct, so unusual for one of her age, very much astonished Mr. Bannatyne. "What could her meaning be?" he often enquired of himself; for this was repeated several times, and under modifications of manuer and circumstances so various, that he knew not what to think Sometimes it deeply provoked his pride; and at others it excited feelings of a very different kind: for more than once the transient look that she cast on him—her full expressive eyes, as she rose to leave his company, had a meaning in their glance so despairingly sad, that it almost affected him to tears; and on these occasions, if eves could speak, he thought here seemed elequently to beg of him to excuse her manner, to forgive her, and to take no offence at her behaviour. But at such times, after Mr.
Bannatyne was left alone with her uncle, the conversation of the worthy old gentleman appeared to him so tedious, and he himself became so abstracted, that both gentlemen would sit and observe each other for a time with a look of indefinite but subdued mystery.

Still the minister could not stay from the house, and the same scene was acted over and over again. The same dread of something unexpressed, seemed to be over all and yet they could not live separate. Expressions occa sionally dropped from the old gentleman also, and looks were exchanged between him and Rebecca, which filled the minister with a feeling so painful, that it was almost terrifying to himself; and yet he knew not what was its exact meaning, or to what it tended. Sometimes now as he sat and looked at them both, a sort of vague dread would come gradually over him, which he could not de fine, and which was associated with some notion or sus picion, for which there seemed to be no expression. Even the solitary and antiquated mansion of Lawford seemed now to his fancy to have something mysterious, if not terrific, about it; and as he went down thither in the win ter evenings, the stream in the holm, as he crossed it appeared to meander dark and dreary down the hollowand the wind to moan sadly through the woods, as it warning him of some dismal tale that he dared not be told. At length, some slight incident occurred between him and Rebecca, which alarmed his pride, while it affected his feelings; and as he crossed the stream that night, on his return home, he determined, whatever it might cost him, to absent himself henceforth from this strange though fascinating family.

But now again, as he sat at home over his books after this, in his dull lodging in Hillington, he found that by staving away entirely from his secluded friends, he was punishing himself much more than, in the moment of larmed pride, he could have suspected; and began, like all candid minds, to think that there might be something in himself, or in the position of the lady, or in the natur of the case altogether, more than he knew of, which might form a good reason for that manner to him, of which he complained. But even the society of Mr. Prior was of tself so desirable in this dull neighbourhood, that it was too much for him to deny himself the pleasure and advantage he might derive from it, on account of any un explained fancy regarding a female living in his house whose manner to himself might be perplexing, but of which there was no reason that he should take any particular notice. Besides, with Mr. Prior himself he that he was not yet half acquainted; and, as for the lady though she did no more than pass out and in as they talked, her simple smile at her uncle's joke, and the pe netrating gaze of her large dark eye (should she ne deign even to speak to him,) were as he thought, a positive delight, compared to the obtrusive chatter and freedom of the coarse daughter of M'Gilvray of Glaunderston.

"And more than all this," he added, to himself, as h paced the floor of his solitary study, " young men, as my distant conversation with him, her observations were so venerable predecessor says, are disposed to be rash in their siveness rather than joy, at the very poriod when the judicious and so tasteful—her very language indicated so judgments, and dictatorial in their decisions, before they heart beats quick, when the blood is warm, and the

musical—that he became interested concerning her to invaluable advantages, at my age, even of the instruct absolute absorption, and was momentarily flattered into ive evils that may arise out of intercourse with wise and accomplished people. It becomes me, as a teacher of others," continued he, "to feel, that I also am liable to misapprehension, to error, and folly. I will, this very evening, arise, and, in the repentant spirit which manly candour has often to exercise in life, seek one other interview, at least, with the venerable proprietor of Lawford "

Pursuing the train of the minister's reflections, it must here be added, that there are few things more puzzling to sensitive persons in early life, than the occasional manner towards them of those whose good opinion they are anxious to deserve. This Mr. Bannatype strongly felt on his new visit of the same evening at Lawford, particularly with reference to Rebecca Prior; for, though he had persuaded himself that it was er uncle only he had gone to converse with, and that her behaviour, or notice of him, was of no manner of consequence; he found, to his uneasiness, that whether it was curiosity, or whether it was pride, not only the words she addressed to him, but her minutest look, were now matters of increasing solicitude. Yet he would not seem to regard her, he thought; for in fact, her presence was of no importance to him; and this ridiculous watching of the countenance, and pondering on the motives of a strange girl, would wear off as his curiosity came to be gratified; for, as to any mere serious senti ment, that, of course, was out of the question.

The character of both these persons, as they appeared at this time to the anxious young pastor, require, perhaps, a word of explanation. That of Mr. Prior, in particular, appeared to the young man odd and unaccountable in several respects. With a sportiveness of fancy, which seemed evidently to fit him for social enjoyments, and which occasionally showed itself through his habitual seriousness and taciturnity, he yet seemed systematically to seclude himself from the world, and to look with jealousy upon any intrusion into his habits, al though what he called an intrusion was yet evidently felt to be a real relief. On some occasions, in the society of Mr. Bannatyne. Mr. Prior's conversation became, to our youth's surprise, even humorous and caustic; and when he constructed this lightness with the general strain of profound and didactic thought in which he usually indulged, and the instructive, though gloomy, speculations upon the condition of humanity. which made the staple of his earnestly delivered aphorsms, he was convinced that there was something hidden under all this, which it would require more than ordinary penetration to find out or appreciate.

As to Rebecca, however, the minister observed, that whatever was peculiar regarding her, beyond her habitual expression of simple and resigned melancholy, ersation with her uncle was easy and sensible, besides maintaining a tone of graceful humility that was extremely seductive; and every movement of hers, and every arrangement of the household under her charge, indicated the most perfect taste and propriety.

Had the minister had less dignity of character, and used more freedom with others in the neighbourhood, the prying tattle of a country parish would soon have furnished him with certain particulars regarding the Priors of Lawford, which might have served as a clue to the explanation of all this. But, as it was, he could only trust to his own observations, and as these became more acute, and had more to feed upon, they became still more absorbing to his faculties, and their subjects more interesting to his feelings. He saw an elderly gentleman without wife, child, brother, or sister, living in almost total seclusion, with no companion or society, but that of a thoughtful maiden of nineteen, the daughter of his deceased brother; who, in the very spring-time and beauty of youth and health, seemed also generally to abstract herself from all society but that of a gloomy and eccentric uncle, and to shrink from coming in contact with a world which would have hailed her presence with joy, and fed upon her smiles with rapturous admiration.

"What can be the meaning of all this?" he still enuired: "it is not natural for age to refuse honour, or beauty and youth to eschew admiration. There must be some fearful cause that compels the old to avoid society, that solace of life, and the young to choose penromantic fancy travels over bright regions of imagined and anticipated felicity.

It was in vain for him to strive against the increasing anxiety of his curiosity, or whatever else the feeling might be called, which induced him to watch over Rebecca's manner in the way he was constrained to do He saw, also, that she was aware of his constant and sensitive observation of her; and this seemed still more to increase his embarrassment; for whenever she caught herself joining the discursive conversation between her uncle and him, until she perhaps cchoed some sentijudgment to his with animated approbation, her countenance would again assume a strange expression of mental agony, as if she suddenly recollected some painful apprehension.

here is some mystery of sorrow hanging over this family," he still murmured to himself as he walked soli tarily home from Lawford House, one night, in a mood of unusual gloom, "which all my observation cannot penetrate. In this world of strange mysteries, of various and hidden sources of sorrow—this darkling pilgrimage, wherein we still grope in such uncertainty as to many deep enquiries concerning 'being's end and aim,' I know that it is too true, that, in spite of appearances, and of all the coveted appliances and means which fortune seems to collect around her greatest favourites, for the momentary elation of the youthful heart, and for the strengthening of the deceptions of tantalising hope, still there will be found, according to the sombre meaning of the Italian proverb, to be 'a skeleton in every house'-a concealed cause of regret or of dread in every habitation, or in every heart. What can be the nature, or what the history, of that remorseless phantom that lurks among the recesses of the mansion of Lawford, and which cruelly poisons the cup of life to these gentle hearts? What can the name he of the skeleton fiend whose bare bones ever and anon seem to rattle some sound of dread or of horror to check the risings towards enjoyment of the sorrowful spirits in this secladed house? or whose fleshless arm points to some fearful index in nature, of some reserved woe in the future destiny of the family ? By heavens! this maiden shall draw aside to me the dark curtain that covers this terrific object, that I may be a sharer in her sorrow myself, or at least be enabled to bear some portion of her burden !"

About this period one or two trifling incidents took place between the minister and Rebecca, such as will happen in the course of an intercourse now becoming so constant, which had the effect of fairly drawing his at tention to the state of his own feelings, and of opening his eyes to what he could no longer disguise from himit perhaps need hardly be added, that simple cuself riosity was now no longer the feeling of his mind regarding her. Admiration-increasing and deepening admiration-was, by this time, united to a more touching sentiment. Unsuppressable passion increased deep interest for its object, and rendered sympathy so intense as to be almost painful, until Rebecca Prior became the idol of his spirit, and the charm that awakened him to another existence. Still there was the secret, the apparent mystery, unopened, unsolved. Bannatyne had determined that she should remove the curtain, and disclose the skeleton that caused her melancholy, and his own. But he had not yet the courage to ask her to do He was happy in her society each evening, and yet he was most miserable. Such is love!

# CHAPTER III.

By this time, there was not a man (at least there certainly was not a woman) in the whole parish of Hillington, but whose mind was perfectly made up as to the present intentions, immediate measures, and whole future history, of their beloved young pastor. That he was shortly to be married to the heiress of Lawford had long been clearly seen: that he had fairly disappointed the laird of Glaunderston's daughter was matter of no regret; and that he was to get such and such lands and plenishings with the last remaining daughter of the house of Lawford, was all fully understood and settled.

All this, however, was much more than a matter of mere gossip to the honest laird of Glaunderston, and the female part of his family. The laird was disappointed, he was almost indignant; the lady was wroth and thought herself wronged; the daughter was in a pet, and would have complained, only that no one in Scotland ever prospers who dares to say ill of the minis-

expectations were formed more from his own wishes the open air, he would quietly come back, and, taking than the nature of things, he might have seen, from the first, what was seen by every body else around, that, though naturally anxious, like every well-meaning father, to obtain a comfortable settlement for his favourite daughter, yet the simple fact of Mr. Bannatyne's coming to be assistant minister in the neighbourhood, and accepting, for a time, the hospitality of his house, formed little ground for so extravagant an expectation as that he was shortly to have, in such near relationship, the fastidious and gentlemanly junior minister of Hillington. We can seldom, in this world, receive a gratification to ourselves, without, whether conscious of it or not, giving pain or offence to some other person; so the interesting visits of our clergyman to Lawford House were, without his suspecting it, carefully observed, and enviously felt, by the angry and disappointed family at

The idol gossip of his parishioners, however, had far outrun the truth, as to the prospects or the intentions of their pastor in the quarter where he visited; for, instead of the common place process of wooing and wedding, such as the ordinary world experience and expect, his mind, even amidst the pleasing excitement of passion, was, as before hinted, plunged into a sea of cares and fears, with which all who seek to enjoy the higher emotions of our nature seldom fail to be painfully tried. When he came to see fully into the state of his own mind, and to conclude, in candid self-examination, that. reason as he might, from this time forth earthly happiness and Rebecca Prior were with him inseparably connected, he, in the spirit of manly sincerity, resolved at once, that, in spite of all considerations arising out of their respective conditions in life, and in the face of that inexplicable manner which at times had given him so nuch uneasiness, he would declare to her the passion he no longer could control, and would learn from her own lips all that he so anxiously wished to know.

But, no sooner had he come to this ultimate determination, and sought to end his anxiety by carrying it nto effect, than he found that Rebecca, had, with all a woman's tact, long penetrated his intention; for she avoided every thing in the shape of an opportunity for his meeting her out of the presence of her uncle, and, when accidentally left with him, she would look round her, for an instant, in apparent alarm; then, rising and excusing herself, would steal out of the room, as if some sudden dread had just come over her. And yet she did not scruple to converse with him as she had done at the more early period of their intercourse; indeed, so evidently pleased were her uncle and herself always to see him, and so warm were the constant invitations of each to favour them with his society, that he seemed to be now almost one of the family, and could converse with both upon every subject but the one that was nearest to his own heart.

Now, also, the reserve that Rebecca had at first shown to him had in a great measure died away, or had at least assumed a different character: but still the opportunity-the wished-for and yet dreaded oppportunity of speaking to her that one word-of asking her that me question-was always denied him, so that the very pleasure which her society gave him was almost a torture in his present uncertainty. As he farther thought of the possible result of such a communication, after all these happy evenings, the idea at times tended to deepen his distraction of mind, and make his perplexity almost intolerable.

This state of mind at length could not longer be borne, and, going down to Lawford House, one afternoon, he determined that that night should not pass without his obtaining some determinate satisfaction. The time seemed favourable in several respects, and

Mr. Bannatyne hoped that the careless eccentricity of the old gentlemon would, at some part of the evening. afford him the wished-for opportunity of saying a few impassioned words in private to Rebecca. As he sat with them both in the evening, conversing as usual, he even thought that Robecca seemed in a mood more than commonly favourable to his purpose, while the uncle was, this night, peculiarly taciturn and abstracted. Thus, the two young persons being left very much to the obligation of direct conversation, the clergyman's delight was evident in his countenance, even in the midst of his fever of watchful anxiety.

he walked; and it was not uncommon for him to open

But in truth, had not the laird been a man whose out and down stairs; when, having taken a short turn in no notice of what might have been done or said in his absence, would proceed with the conversation, or discussion, resuming it precisely from the point at which he had left it

This night he was, as I said, more than ordinarily absent and taciturn, until, the conversation between the subject of the remarkable facts furnished by the infinite diversity in human character, he seemed suddenly roused into eager attention. Lewis Bannatyne, ob-serving this, pursued the subject warmly and cloquently. maintaining his favourite doctrine, that, viewing them philosophically, mankind were not so bad and wicked as they were often called, either by querulous misan-thronists who did not sufficient consider the position in which the poor race of Adam were generally placed, or by gloomy expounders of divine revelation who refused to open their eyes to the whole of the subject.

"There is truth in what you say," said Mr. Prior : man is not, after, all, a very bad sort of being; he is merely contemptible-contemptible even in his virtues, or they are either hardly worthy the name, or are overstretched until they become the plague and the bane of while they also often scarcely deserve the name, are yet the bane of his happiness, and the world's constant curse. And yet," he continued, "I have known some, and the world has preserved the history of many, who were as thoroughly and purely wicked as even fiction has pictured, or as hell itself could furnish."

"And I have met with several," said the clergyman, looking across to Rebecca, "who, as far as I can judge, are as purely virtuous, gentle, and good, as ever poet painted as belonging to humanity; and on whom Heaven itself can only confer greater purity, or higher clevation of spirit, by divesting them of the clay that as yet ties them down to mortality!"

"I even agree with you also in that," said the uncle, to do, in the pleasing truth. But did you ever observe, Mr. Bannatyne, how much mankind seem to run, as to disposition and character, in distinct races, possessing and maintaining a specific series of family characteristics? This is the fact, not only with isolated tribes, as among the Indian nations, but even in our artificial and refined state of society; for single families have often, for ages, and generations, evinced a specific and characteristic individuality. I need not now refer you to the history of some of the chief families who figure in the annals of our country, for the distinct characteristics by which they were known in their own times, or trace some degree of purity in the lineage; nor need I instance to you the Stuart family, which has passed away; nor most of the other prominent families which now fill the different thrones of Europe. A slight attention to their several histories will prove the truth of what I contend for, which is, perhaps, of more importance than is generally thought.

The subject is somewhat curious, sir," said the minister, thoughtfully, "and no doubt important, as a general enquiry."

"It is important also as a particular enquiry, Mr. Bannatyne," said the other, with peculiar meaning.

" Perhaps it may, sir, but I have not as yet though of turning my attention to it."

" It is the duty of every one to know character, that he may not blindly contribute to swell the black current of evil which deluges the world. It is the process of nature, that man forms connections in life, and there-by some particular race is continued. But what race would a wise man choose to continue? Shall we be, in this particular, less wise than the beasts that perish? Does not the gentlest dove mate with the most gentle of her kind? Does the blood courser unite his fiery nature with the sluggish breed of the Pays Bas? Are there not, among men, whole families which, like the birds of the boughs, belong to what may be called a good or an evil nest? and shall the reason of men be less useful for their own happiness than the common instinct of the beasts of the field

"What mean you, sir?"

" It is of the last importance, my dear sir," said Mr. Mr. Prior had a way of rising from his seat and Prior, enphatically, "for those who wish to form conwalking about, during familiar conversation, talking as nections in life, to know those with whom they unite, both with reference to their own after-happiness, and the door during a pause in their discourse, and to go that of the posterity that may be the result. And, if you wish to know me, or any man or woman, in a deeper use than can be obtained through the conventional mockeries of social intercourse, enquire the history of the family from which I have sprung; ascertain peculiarities of the nest to which the bird may belong with which you would offer to mate for life. Trust me the qualities of the heart, the peculiarities of the blood. and the great considerations of the disposition and bias are with much certainty transmitted through families and are matter of inheritance from the male or female

Having risen and contined walking while he said this, the old gentleman, almost before Mr. Bannatyne was aware, had left the room; and the minister had become so absorbed in the sudden reflections caused by this conversation, that he did not notice Mr. Prior's ab sence, until he heard the echo of his footsteps as he

passed through the hall below,

The moment was now come for which Lewis had so long watched: Rebecca and himself left were quite alone and seated opposite to each other. She smiled faintly and seemed about to continue the conversation ; but, as she looked across to him, her tongue was arrested by obestving the expression of anxiety depicted in his countenance. For a few moments he also attempted, in vain, to utter a word, while the silence seemed so intense and so painful, that the lovers thought they heard the beating of each other's hearts. At length Lewis was able to get out the single word

"Rebecca." She started at the word: but, instantly recovering

her breath, as if relieved by the sound of his voice, she smiled sadly, as, usual, while he proceeded. "Rebccca," he said, " I see you perceive my anxiety

to say a few words to you. Do not, I pray you, think of moving, but hear me. I have long waited for such an opportunity as this. Nay, listen to me. Rebecca; for the state of my mind is now such, that-

the state of my mind is now such, trait—
"Some other time, Mr. Bannatyne; do not speak
now!" she exclaimed, interrupting him. "Do not, my
esteemed friend!—I know what you would say—I have
dreaded this. Do not say any thing to me, but what
may be spoken in my uncle's presence—and, hark!

there he is returning again."

" No. Rebecca." he answered, after listening a mo ment, "it is only your fancy that thus alarms you: but now, for the sake of Heaven," he added solemnly " grant me an interview for five minutes only, at some time and place where I may speak to you without witness or interruption : for I have that to say to you which is of the last importance to me, both as it regards my peace of mind, and even my future usefulness as a minister. Rebecca, what alarms you thus?'

"Ob, Mr. Bannatyne, do not -do not speak of such a

What on earth can you mean, Rebecca?

"I cannot tell you, Lewis-I cannot; why should you ask my meaning of me? I conjure you, as my riend, as my minister, whom I wish to hear weekly in public without distraction-whom I wish ever to honour and reverence! not to seek from me any further explanation regarding my family, or my own unhappy state; and, above all, that you will not offer to speak to me differently from what you have till now done."

"Rebecca!" he exclaimed, "I cannot bear this. This strange mystery, where my happiness is so deeply involved, will drive me distracted. I must be suffered to express what my own breast can no longer contain.

must be satisfied from your own lips, or-"
"Or we must never meet more," she said, calmly "that Lewis, is the only alternative. I have forest all this for some time; but my own weakness, and the pleasure I have enjoyed in your society, as well as love for my uncle, who, I saw, was also refreshed by your conversation, has made me put off the evil day: but it has come at length, and too soon. Lewis, it will be better for us both that, from this day forward, we meet no more 1

And not one word of explanation of this mystery, Rebecca ?"

"There is no mystery, Lewis,—none whatever; it is merely duty that compels me. Oh! do not look so. I cannot bear it !" "And will you not meet me, to hear what is bursting

in my bosom? Will you not speak to me one word for the satisfaction of my feelings "Do not ask me, Lewis. I entreat of you do not ask me,—for I cannot." And, so saying, she hurried out

of the apartment, He threw himself back into his chair, in a state of

stupefaction, from what had just passed. In a few mi-|painted faces which appeared to gaze on him from within nutes afterwards, however, he was aroused from his stuper, by the soft tread of footsteeps, and, looking perceived the slender figure of Rebecca glide softly into the room; and coming forward, she again placed herself in the chair she had formerly occupied, quite near to

"Forgive me, Mr. Bannatyne," she said, after a mo-ment, and breaking the painful silence. "I ask your forgiveness; for I already repent me of the determination which I have just expressed; and, though I know not well what further I shall have strength to say to you yet I am aware there is something more than I have et been able to speak due to your feelings. I have resolved, therefore, resolved, in spite of the painful deli-cacy of a subject which is bitter to my thoughts, and in spite of all a maiden's pride, to give you, out of my own mouth, a most sad explanation, It is no romantic fancy that has caused this reluctance to meet you on a seem ing mystery ; but there are reasons for all this, which you will understand when you come to hear them. one word, I will meet you this night, even before you sleep, in the little conservatory at the east angle of the mansion. Wait for me there, after you have parted from my uncle. And do not, Lewis, put any unkind inter pretations on my conduct, either now or hitherto. will meet you alone, as I would my brother," she added. passionately, clasping her hands together; " I will speak to you as my minister; I will unlock the secret of my sorrow to you, as my adviser, as my friend, perhaps for the last time we may ever dare to talk in private. But, hark! here comes my uncle.

It was a weary half hour that Lewis spent after this when, at length, taking leave of Mr. Prior for the night, be sprang forth to the park without, to wait, at the angle of the mansion, for his interview with Rehecca.

#### CHAPTER IV.

"What a large portion of our time in this life is wasted in mere waiting! exclaimed the minister to himself, as he paced anxiously up and down, within view of the place appointed; ten, fifteen, twenty minutes having already elapsed, and still the conservatory was dark and dull. "Waiting," he went on, "for something that seems necessary for our happiness, and the want of which pre vents us from enjoying the present hour,—the hour that for the time we think so long, and which afterwards appears so short, and so barren of every thing but the tor ture of impatience—but there! at last I see a light."

As he hastened towards the conservatory, he saw through the glass, the figure of Rebecca moving inside and looking anxiously around her. Presently he was at the small door which opened into it, under a porch of creeping plants, which she unlocked, and he stood before her. She seemed to hesitate a moment as he gazed in her face, while she stood partly shaded by the plants of the conservatory, the habitual melancholy of her counte nance amounting at this moment to an expression that was almost tragic; and yet, as her dark eye beamed on him, he thought he had never seen her appear so charm-

ing.
"I am most grateful for this condescension, Rebecca," he said, "more grateful than I can express."

"Alas! Lewis," she answered, mournfully, "you will not say so before we part. This stolen meeting between you and me looks romantic, but, assuredly, it will end in cing only common-place, barren, and sad. I would not affect to be blind to the sentiment that burns in your eye my friend, nor is this meeting, I confess, with out fe ing on the part of one even in my hopeless predicament. But we meet not, Lewis, on this painful occasion, as those meet who have words to say, that must never pass my lips, and emotions to indulge in, that I must never feel; or that I must smother within the struggling bosom where they rise. But do not roply here; it is fit that our communication should take place in that part of this ancient mansion where the very walls around us heart that I ought to devote to the service of the sanctu-may tend to the illustration of what I have to say. Come, lary, but which irresistible passion has made to swerre I will be your guide : follow mc. They trod lightly along several passages with which

Lewis was quite unacquainted; then, mounting by a back stair until they came to the upper part of the build ing, she opened a door; and they entered with some hesitation a square lofty room with a carved and painted ceiling, like an old saloon, and the walls hung round with old family portraits.

"I do not bring you here, sir," she said, as she ob served him fix his eyes upon the heavy carved ornaments of the chimney-piece, and seeming to feel almost

their frames,—"I do not bring you into this unfrequent-ed apartment from the impulse of any romantic fancy, or that I myself have any pleasure in entering a place which can impress me with nothing but associations deeply humbling to my spirit; but simply for the reason I have already given, and that here, at least, we have little chance of being interrupted or overheard."

They scated themselves on two old carved chairs, covered with rich but faded damask; and she gazed for some moments, in melancholy silence, upon the row of portraits on the walls, until painful emotions seemed to be struggling in her bosom.

"Rebecca, you seem strangely moved," he said at length: "speak, I beseech you! what mystery is this

that you still delay to disclose ?"

"There is no mystery, Lewis; I tell you again there is nothing remarkable in what I have to speak of although every one feels his own sorrows most deeply. Nay, do not look upon me thus, Lewis. It is no sin o mine or my father's that I have need to be ashamed of. It is simply that there is a judgment of Heaven upon our house. But doubtless it is better to fall into the hands of God than into the hands of men; and I submit. Alas! do not look so piteously upon me.'

"Rebecca, I am distracted for you! and you will not put even sympathy towards you in my power, by at once disclosing what you have to tell me. And yet you have

undertaken to-

"Well, sir, I know I have promised. Alas! that this horrible statement should come from my own lips. Observe you these portraits around you, Mr. Bannatyne: time; others, as you see, are mild and melancholy of look, particularly those of latter generations. But, to begin with my father,—my poor, sad, interesting father; that is he with the black robe and the pale countenance. so like my uncle whom you have just parted from, wonder how I can bear to enter this room after what I know. It was here he chiefly lived of latter years; and see you that small door in the recess, under the large

"Yes, I see it: but what then?"

"That door opens into the small closet in which he died; and for two years before his death he never left that room, although generally in good health. Heard you never his history?"

"No, Rebecca, no: but why go into this unnecessary train of allusion to the history of your ancestors? Nothing that you can say shall prevent me declaring that I lovethat you can say shall prevent me declaring that Hove— tenderly, passionately, love! Nay, it is to speak this one word that I have anxiously sought to meet you in private; and nothing that may have impressed your pure and delicate mind shall prevent me from suing for hat hand, for that heart, without which I feel that I shall never know happiness. Why do you thus shrink from me, and look so fearfully. What can this mean?"

Oh, Lewis, your passionate words distract me! why will you not listen to the tale that I am about to tell

Von

"I see what it all tends to, Rebecca: some of these grim carles have, in the person of your father, engaged you under some impious, some rash, some unnatural you under some impious, some rash, some unnatural you, which you ought not to keep. Every feeling of the heart, every consideration of life, love, hope, heaven itself, seem to conjure you to break it, and to preserve the peace and happiness of your ancient house. Will you do so, Rebecca, for my sake-for your own, will you break this accursed yow

"Your impatience misleads you, Lewis," she answered calmly: "there is no vow, no engagement; and why will you still speak to me of love? I must not answer your impassioned language. On that subject, as I told you at first, my lips must be scaled for ever, even to

"Then you are betrothed to another - I must not speak to you of the sentiment that absorbs my heart-that ary, but which irresistible passion has made to swerve in favour of one who is icy cold, and cruel as cold, or

you could not tantalise me thus. "Oh! not cold, Lewis-not cruel; you wrong me

sadly when you say so!" she exclaimed, clasping her hands together, while her voice quivered with rising emotion. "What would you have me to say? would you have me to speak as it becomes not a maiden to speak, to him whom she would love, does love, but dares speas, to film whom she would love, does love, but also not! Oh, Lewis, pity me! I am a wretched doomed girl. The hand of Heaven is upon me. The joys of a wife, the tenderness of a mother, I must never know: I uncomfortable, while he glanced around at the range of must wear out my life in maiden seclusion, and go down

relative to weep over me when I am gone. Ah! Lewis, it is you that have made me feel my weakness"-and a

burst of tears stopped her utterance. "What can be the meaning of this dreadful distress!"

he said, as he watched her while she sobbed beside him: "I will not again open my lips until you disclose to me the mystery, or whatever it is, that places you in this unhappy situation, and causes you this grief. Rebecca, have pity on me, and tell me in two words the cause of all

"I will, I will, when I am a little composed. Heaven will give me strength to speak of the sad misfortune of my family, even to you. But can you not save my feelings, by surmising what I mean? Have you never learned any thing remarkable about my ancestors? Have you never, Lewis,"-and she fixed her large eloquent eyes on him as she spoke,-" observed any thing peculiar about my uncle or me?"

"No, Rebecca; I have heard nothing; I have observed nothing.

"Alas! that I should have to undergo this additional trial," she added, mournfully: "then know, Lewis, that-bring your ear to my lips, while I speak the dread-

ful words—there is madness in my family!"
"Yes, now you must hear all! I am doomed by the blood that runs in my veins to be yet a raving maniac !nay, start not, for it has been the fate of almost all those my ancestors, whose pale faces now look sadly upon us by the dim light of this single taper, and several of whom passed years in that state, the most humbling that Heaven permits to afflict poor humanity, in that very closet within the recess, where also my poor father died in the melancholy insensibility of total derangement! Now, Lewis," she added, standing up, and looking down upon him with despairing energy, "what do you think of your me in my sorrow, without despising me; but yours I can never be in this world. Now, farewell! the bitter words happy evenings together; but I see no happiness remain are spoken, and I am relieved."

For a few moments, the minister sat and gazed upon her, unable to speak.

"This is a sad tale, Rebecca," he at length said; "but it cannot be! your sensibility perverts your reason. Believe me," he said, starting up, "this is nothing but de-lusion, and you are yet to be mine."

"Lewis!" she exclaimed, "do not terrify me, by the

mention of a supposition, the fulfilment of which might entail upon me and yourself incurable sorrow and guilt. thy family, and is now tearing asunder warm hearts, taisten! remember you the dreadful penalty of the Ro-that are already knit indissolubly. It is parting for ever Listen! remember you the dreadful penalty of the Roman law for such an impious act as you now dare to hint this dear lady and me, not as even the grave parts friends Ah! well may you start at the thought. And, how could you bear to think of my doing as my grandmother did, many years ago? Observe! see you this portrait of that dark-eyed lady? how pale she looks, and yet how benign! What a sheeted effect that plain white drapery has, in contrast with these black glossy curls that wave of insanity!" over it! Alas! how can I look at her-my unfortunate ancestress! You are still incredulous. Come hither, and I will convince you," she added, opening the shutters of a long Gothic window which overlooked the woody height at the rear of the mansion : " see you that," she went on, pointing to a small sheet of water, spread out on the height, upon the bosom of which the moonbeams now shone brightly, and from the further end of the source of Lawford streamlet.

"Is it not a beautiful spot, quiet and lovely? and yet it is never visited nor mentioned by any of us, from the sad associations connected with it! it is only seen well from this room and the closet within, and has always been called the Lady's Linn, from the time that that unfortunate lady threw herself into it one day, when the evil spirit of our house was upon her, and parted with her suffering maniac existence at the cold bottom of that

ominous lake.

"You shudder with horror, Lewis," she went on, after a pause, " and well you may, though far less than I ought, at past misfortune and future doom. But this is not all, and you do not believe still, although I have my own I think I see him this moment, as he placed his cold hand on my head, in that very closet beyond the little door, and said that I was fated to be yet-hark! did you cies, than the thousand varieties of selfishness and stunot hear some one within. Heavens! who is this coming pidity. upon us nere! Look, Lewis, the door opens: Oan this be my dear father again." and she fell on her knees bemy dear father again." and she fell on her knees beim my mind, and thought over all that they might have 
feore the figure which now entered from the closert, wrapthought, and fancied in my sympathy what they might 
who can tell you readily where the most advantageous
have felt; and, as soon as the summer came round again, 
things are to be got to eat and to wear, and how this man

you in this room, Rebecca? and what do you here again. sir?" he added, addressing Mr. Bannatyne: while both, having recovered their momentary terror, now recognised the voice of Mr. Prior, who, having heard a noise, had

followed it to this deserted apartment. "It was from my earnest entreaty, sir," said the minis-ter, stepping forward, "that Miss Prior consented to

this meeting "And in this room, Rebecca? was there no place but four miles from Hillington.

this for your midnight assignation? ie is the fault only, sir; and be mine the punish

ment, if there is to be any," said Bannatyne, warmly. "Do you interrupt me, sir?" said the aroused gentle man, with a very unusual expression. "Ha! I see how

it is. It will be necessary for you, young man, to discontinue your visits at this house. "That may be, sir," said Mr. Bannatyne, with dig-nity; "I must request, however, that you draw no un-

favourable conclusion respecting your niece, at least, from what you now witness. Only be considerate towards her, sir, and I obey you from this moment;" and he ended by taking two or three strides across the apartment.

A change now came suddenly over the face of the old man, as he stood looking at both of the young persons,the countenance of Rebecca wearing an expression of inward agony; and, stepping forward hastily, he caught

the clergyman by the arm.

"Nay, Mr. Bannatyne," he said, much moved, "you will not go from my house in anger, if you are here for the last time. The wrath of Heaven, that has pursued my family until the tenth generation, is enough for me and my poor solitary niece to bear. Forgive me, my friend. I might have known that it would have come to poor Rebecca now? If ever, then, or whenever that this, and an myself to blame; but if we must lose even heavy hour arrives, surely you will come and try to soothe | your society for ever, take a kind farewell of my poor Rebecca. There is my hand, too! We have spent many for our doomed house, on this side of our final restingplace. Heaven bless you, sir, and preserve to you th happiness that must never be ours!" and, laying his hand on the arm of Lewis, and looking sadly in his face yet you may in some degree be deceiving yourself. No, as he pronounced this benediction, he then lifted up his taper, and turned to leave the room.

"Sir, this is evident delusion!" said Lewis, detaining the uncle in his turn, "a mutual, a fatal, deception of yourselves. It is but the melancholy fantasy of voluntary misery that is destroying the happiness of this wor and lovers, but making a separation which must be a liv ing death. You shake your head at what I say-you still look round at these solemn faces on the canvass, and forth from the window on that cold moonlit lake. Great Heaven above! keep us all from the frightful delusions

Clasping their hands, as their young friend spoke these words, the old man and Rebecca threw a look upwards, as if they would have penetrated to heaven, and the ardent Amen! that rose from the bottom of their hearts. seemed to be echoed back like the whisper of the dead from the pale figures that looked down from the walls around them. The old gentleman, now catching hold of the minister's hand, wrung it with a meaning look in which fell into a chasm below, the cascade that formed solemn silence, then turning away, departed slowly through the small door of the adjoining closet.

We may not dwell upon the ultimate parting of Lewis and Rebecca—reason is great against the weakness of passion, and the virtuous heart suffereth many trials.

# CHAPTER V.

It is not every day that one meets with any thing that It is not every day that one meets with any thing that interests them: for the world is a dull world, and the heart a barren thing; and it is seldom that even the pains of life are of sufficient dignity to excite a moral reflection.

But I was excited, and my heart was interested about the singular situation of the Priors and their visiter; for one pang or throb of deep-seated feeling—one genuine manifestation of the noble self-denials of resolute virtue, does more to reconcile us to our "low-thoughted" spe-

And so I kept the matter of these young persons much

to the grave, the last and saddest of my race, without a upon them both, as they stood in astonished confusion. I determined to wander towards their part of the country. "What means this?" said the intruder. "How are Away then I set in the early part of the year, and I thought to get to Hillington by the end of the week; for, although I am no great saint, (as the world had better know,) I hate your Sunday stragglers and busy idlers, who cannot enjoy the solace of religion and of rest. But the week's journey was long, and the weather was blasty; and, being unusually fatigued on the road, by the time Saturday night came, I was fain to take up my quarters at a very indifferent inn, with a great flashy sign, about

Having rested my weary limbs there for the night, I rose, refreshed in body and pious in spirit, on the dull Sunday morning, proposing to walk forward, and be into Hillington in time for the kirk service: but, whether it was carnal laziness, which is apt to come over me on that particular time of uprising, or whether it was the solacing sweetness of the road that made me muse and dawdle on the way, I know not; but it was long after the congregation had collected in the old building, and somewhat towards the latter end of the service, that I found myself within the precincts of the town, and pondering my way through the sweet and sclemn old church-

This morning was exceedingly different from the pleasant evening when I had first entered the town. It was drizzling rain, and heavily dull. The sun waded sullenly through the thick vapours; dark clouds of streaming mist lingered in the valleys as I came along; and by the time I got into the churchyard of Hillington, feeling ashamed of entering the kirk at this late hour, I sat down on a tombstone, languid and sad. The people within were singing a psalm; and the old melody, which came over my ear in the distance, was so quaintly plaintive, and was drawn out, as I thought, with such melting simplicity, that it seemed to me like a requiem for the obscure dead who lay in the graveyard around me, so that, in my present mood, it almost melted me into tears.

I rose, however, and entered the kirk, in order still to catch a remnant of the pious inspiration of the morning worship, and haply to make such observations as, from the long interval which had elapsed since my former visit, should now occur to me. After I had slipped myvisit, should now occur to me. After I mad shipled myself steathfully into a back pew, as became a late interloper upon the sanctity of the service, the very first look I got of the face of the young minister showed me that something was wrong with him, and had taken effect upon his mind,-that something had happened, in my absence, to damp the glow of his natural enthusiasm, and to cloud his spirit with serious melancholy. still more convinced of this, from the strain of the prayer which he was now offering up to Him "who seeth not as man seeth, and who trieth the hearts and the reins of the children of men." It was not yet two years since I had been at his placing,-and yet a change had evidently come over his character: for the very tones of his voice were quite altered. Even his congregation, as was natural from the affection they bore him, had been infected by his spirit, and, musing upon the deep reasonings and sad inferences which the state of his mind led him to draw from what he observed in the world, his people went and came, every seventh day, to their solemn old church, with a pervading and inexplicable gloom.

After some time, I had a glance also at the face of Miss Prior, to whom my attention had from the first been directed; but the look I obtained of her was with some difficulty; for, though there she sat, beside her grave and reflective uncle, in the family pew, under the moth-eaten scutchcon, as on my first seeing her; she did not now, as before, look once with admiration in the minister's face, but sat during the whole time in one position; her face shaded with her hand, and her large dark eyes, when I could get a sight of them, preserving the same striking expression which they had ever done, but contrasting strongly with the paleness of her face,

as if profoundly steeped in melancholy.

When the service was over, I was obliged to go home with the laird of Glaunderston, who had noticed me in the church, considerably against my own inclination; for I would much rather have taken up my quarters with the blithe landlady of the inn, where I should undoubtedly have learned something regarding those whose history now interested me. Being at this time ignorant of what had taken place to Mr. Bannatync, I tried to get something out of the laird and his family; but I might as well have consulted the clumsy posts which, under the name of pillars, upheld the dignity of the front cu-trance to his house: for the laird was one of the worthy

made money, and the other man lost it, but never take vancement which form the characteristics of a gentlegether well, but had gone about a strange reserved family. been some falling-out among them; for that now he seldom was seen to go there, and yet was still unmarried and was, in short, a man that few could understand.

Next day, when about to walk down into the village. I learned, by mere accident, that the good and sensible senior pastor of the parish, Mr. Kinloch, was now confined to bed, and had for some time been thought to be dying. This news was impressive to me, from the opinion I had formed of his judgment and information, on my first meeting him in this very house; and, in short, I was the incurring, and propagation, perhaps, of much real greatly minded to step over to the manse, and see the old man: both from the respect I felt for him, and because I had a curiosity to know what he would say regarding the present state of mind and character of Mr. Bannatyne, his successor. The thought was no sooner a matter of heard at the laird's door.

neard at me start's door.

This circumstance giving me an excuse for leaving for steiler period, to run after and admit ethem. I need Glaunderston House, I immediately departed to visit, by searcely full you that the low artifices and feverish strivible couch, the dying old minister. I mounted the creak. Ingo if this sort of ambition are far beneath a man of real ing stairs to the chamber of the sick, and sat myself down by his bed side. "How sad a thing is death!" I the gospel, as with other men who address the public, thought; "how pathetic to look upon and talk to a living that being, who is so soon to be 'for ever hid from our eyes!'

our visit, my friend," said he, "is a refreshment to

"I did," said I; " and great is my concern respecting him. To say the truth, many a weary foot I have travelled, and many a hill I have climbed, in this upland paigh. bourhood, until I was breathless, for little other earthly end but to hear, from time to time, how he lived, and pander to the eternal errors and hypocrisies of the vulgar what was his history, and that of the strange family of Lawford, in the hollow.

I wish I could see him now," said the dying man. solemnly: "I feel that my time is not to be long; and I have much to say to him before I depart. I fear me that his mind is unsettled. Oh, that I could see him while I have strength !"

The old man had not the words well out of his mouth which the servant announced that Mr. Bannatyne wished to be admitted.

I thought that this was a providential opportunity for me and waited anxiously to hear and see what might pass on so serious an occasion. In another minute Mr. Ban-natyne was bending over the bed of the dying man.

I was affected upon observing the evident change in his appearance. The thoughtfulness of five and forty was already on his brow, though twenty years had yet to run their course before he should have arrived at that age I saw that a death-bed advice was going to be delivered to him; and my ears were open to its solemn import. After a few preliminary sentences, the dying man, settling himself up in bed, thus spoke :

"It has been matter of satisfaction and thankfulness to me, Mr. Bannatyne," he said, "that Providence has been pleased to appoint over my beloved people of this parish pleased to appoint over my octoved people of this parism to succeed me as their pastor, one possessing the mental qualities and endowments of which you are well entitled to boast. I confess it would have caused serious reflections at such a time as this, and might have deeply em-bittered my dying day, had I had to leave my simple yet intelligent people in the charge of any of those raw youths, who, springing up from among the lower orders, are yearly issuing from our cheap universities, and who, placed in the important position of religious and moral instructors, by the simple forms of our Genevan church -under circumstances very frequently when they are be low the level of the generality of the people, in all that low the level of the generality of the people, in all that constitutes valuable applicable acquirement,—serve so ef-fectually to perpetuate prejudices, of which the age is justly ashamed, and cruelly to hinder the natural struggles towards improvement of a great portion of our intellectual countrymen.

"It is not for me, however, at a time of this kind, to expatiate upon so well known a disadvantage which attaches to our popular presbyterian ecclesia, and our pious nation; further than as a ground for congratulation to myself and my people, that I am leaving over them (you pacity, who, with the education suitable for his office, is conduct systematically forms the character of our charged possessed of the general knowledge and intellectual ad- national hypocrisy?

made amoney, and the outer that not up to the control the least notice of any thing of higher import, or which man; and who, while he builds up his people in their the great preponderance, in Scotland, of the lower order might be of interest to a wandering observer like myself. holy faith, will deal out to them, from time to time, radio mind, in that important matter, public instruction; for All I could learn from him was, that the new minister tional principles to provoke and to assist their own thinkhad considerably disappointed many good men in the ing, upon subjects suitable for them; and who knows parish; that he had not used him or his daughter alto. how, by making them wiser, to make them better men. "Yet a few things I would take leave to say to you. who lived at a place called Lawford, until there had Mr. Bannatyne, as I am about to be taken from you. which, whether, with your good sense, you may need them, or not, may not be thought in pertinent from me as the result of some experience, both as a minister of religion, and an observer of the world. Some of these things you may think somewhat common-place; in truth. I think them so myself: yet the daily disregard of them shows that they are either less understood than you and I would suppose, or that their importance is not admitted

"The most common error of young men of some na-tural assurance and readiness of speech, and whose necessary isolation from the world, and set-up position, as present state of min and the state of the state of religious teachers, is so apt to give them a false opinion musing in my mind, than the knock of a stranger was of themselves, is the vulgar ambition to become popular preachers, and so to get the empty portion of the world, for a brief period, to run after and admire them. I need talent or true worth; and that it holds with preachers of volence. "Your visit, my trend," said he, "is a retreshment to worth, is to be prized above at the unstance snoutings or me. Sit down by me, and let us commune together. If [the girdy multitude. Besides, no man will ever gain I am not mistaken, you witnessed the placing of Mr. (axtensive popularity, at least he will never retain it, upon Banantyne, my successor." the truth. He must study the character and flatter the prejudices of the itching-eared portion of his people, exaggerate what they delight to hear exaggerated, cloak or suppress what is likely to offend, and, in short, become a "What is the usual end of all this? That, after the

feverish excitements and ungodly triumph of his brief day shall have passed away, and the inflated fool has scared away from his acquaintance every wise man and estimable friend, he dwindles down and sinks into un welcome isolation, harassed with vain endeavours to please the low-minded and the vacillating, whom he first condescended to flatter, but who now, tired of his bombast. begin to suspect his motives, and traduce his name; and it will be well if the whole does not terminate in the bitter inveighings of disappointed vanity, and the impotent complainings of merited neglect.

"With respect to the character of your instruction to mixed people, I cannot suppose that any aberration into weak enthusiasm for particular theological views, which are ever varying with the fashion of the age, or the narrow conceit of individuals; or any mistaken attempt to propitiate a clamorous party, will ever lead you into the common error of the more ignorant of our cloth, of worry ing your people constantly with puzzling reasonings upor mere doctrine, and ringing constant changes upon such words as 'faith' and 'grace,' or at least upon what may be contained in one or two simple propositions. This wretched system, which frightens from our churches so many of the best informed and most valuable men in society, and which makes religion itself so often treates with sneering and contempt, is in general resorted to from mere paucity of intellect and information, by those who find it much easier to fill up their tasked hour with the unintelligible rubbish of cant and quotation, than with those applicable views of human life, scripture and duty, which require in the preacher some thinking and observation, and his failure in which shows too glaringly his real ignorance and incapacity.

"Believe me, sir, this is a most serious evil, both as respects religion and morality, and has the most extensive ffects even upon our national character. Do you not observe, by comparing one place with another, and our own nation with others under a different system, that it is this priestcraft-jangling of words and names, this early and ncessant harassment of the intellect, with dectrinal mystification, while the practical self-denials of a truly religious spirit, the great subjects of justice and mercy, honour and honesty, between man and man, under the names of virtue and morality, are neglected, or even speered at, as ethical and heathenish; and thus, by the labitual setting up of doctrine and dogma, above, or cannot suspect me of flattery at this hour) a man of ca- even in opposition to, what is tangible and practical in

"I need not further show you that all this arises from the very literature in our book-shops, and which is devoured in such quantity by the class that have public influence, would alone prove it. I sincerely rejoice, how-ever, that you will be one among the few loftier intellects. who will fairly devote yourself to the noble task of restoring the natural union between a modest piety and that enlightened sense of obedience and of duty, that is at all times more apt to do, than to teach-to make men less ready to babble and to argue, than to show their faith by their works. Thus religion, instead of being an faith by their verys. Thus religion, instead of being an uneasiness and almost a horror, as it is frequently taught, you, by interweaving it with those practical views of social life, feeling, and experience, which its genuine opera-I would suppose, or that their importance is not authored can be, seeing, and experience, which is genuine opera-until after the usual disappointments of experience, and tion makes so truly interesting, will show it as designed to be, not only the corrector of the vices and waywardness of the human heart, but the consolation and the staff demanded by the weakness of humanity. Consider, sir, in this respect, the deep importance of your office, and in this respect, the deep importance of your office, and how much good you may do among your people, by giv-ing them a key to the understanding of their own cha-racters, by detecting and exposing to them the intricacies of unchristian selfishness, as well as the delusions of blinded self-love: so that, teaching them habitually to atfor a orier period, to run after and admine them. I need of building sen-love, so that, teaching them backwards we asserted the low artifices and feverish striv-, tend to their own motives, in connection with duty, some rational foundation may be laid for true Christian bene-

latent or true worth; and that it house with preaeners of volence.

"One word more, I must say, with more particular that the quiet approbation and hearty respect, as well as reference to yourself. I learn, with regret, that your ser-elacify triendship, of one and of sound intelligence and most have of late assumed more of a tone of melancholy. worth, is to be prized above all the unstable shoutings of than is strictly consistent either with your known good cause to me it is an evidence of some internal suffering on your part, with the cause of which it does not become me to intermeddle. But, permit me to say, that, although it is very natural for any public instructor to mix his own present feelings with what he delivers to others, any peculiarly gloomy view of human life is unphilosophical and injurious. It is unphilosophical, because, whatever may be the present sorrows of individuals, such a view of things does not agree with common opinion and experience; for I need not remind you that human life is neither a state of entire happiness, nor the contrary, but is as the mind happens to view it; and the views of the mind on this subject are with many in a state of much mind on this subject are with many in a same of much oscillation, although generally on the side of cheerfulness and comfort. What I allude to is often exceedingly injurious, especially in this end of the island,—for the Scots are a people predisposed to gloom; and the cruel and vulgar system of exaggerating the terrors of death and vulgar system or exaggerating the terrors of deam and judgment, and even drawing terrifying pictures of future horrors, is never practised by men of sense, but by popu-larity-hunting fools, to catch the applause of the vulgar.

"Mr. Bannatyne," added the old minister, seriously, after a long breath, "I must say, further, that I could wish much to live still to see you married. A minister of the gospel should not be long without a companion in his home, that he may not be subject to the distractions of passion, or those wanderings of the heart, that belong to the solitude of the virtuous bachelor. But forgive my freedom; it is dictated only by anxiety for your usefulness and happiness.

"Finally, my friend," he continued, after another panse never let your aims, in any respect, descend, tempted either by the clamorous applause of the base, or scared by the vituperation of the ignorant, which few of the wise can at all times escape. Seek constantly the approbation of the highest and the best, along with the approval of your own mind, and a sense of divine favour.

"Forgive, and yet think of, this long advice. I feel myself growing weak, and see, in the filmy dimness of earthly organs, that death is drawing fast near. Give me your hands, my friends;-nay, look not so sad, for my hope is good, and I am well content.

"Heaven bless you! Heaven make you happy!

Why should I dwell upon the death of the righteous? I saw and was conscious that the living had laid it to heart!

# CHAPTER VI.

It was some time after this my second arrival in Hilling ton, and even after the Rev. Mr. Kinloch was laid in the grave, ere I was able to come at such authentic particuars regarding the young minister, and the much talked of Rebecca Prior, as satisfied the craving curiosity which has been raised in me concerning them.

I found that after the shock had somewhat passed off, which Mr. Bannatyne's mind had received by the dis-

down towards Lawford House; and though his announcement had a startling and almost terrifying effect upon the solitary Rebecca, both herself and her uncle felt a relief from his visit.

"I am come yet again to see you, sir," said Lewis, as the old gentleman kindly offered him his hand, "if you will receive me, at least once more, as a well-wishing

have enjoyed so many happy hours."

"Mr. Bannatyne, you are welcome!" was all that Mr. Prior said; and he spoke the words emphatically, and with some emotion, as he shook the young clergyman by that still contended against the constant restraints of the hand. He then stood still, and gazed involuntarily their watchfulness over themselves. as the latter turned to address Rebecca, as one does upon an experiment, of the result of which he is anxiously

That meeting between the two was certainly sad and embarrassing; for, in spite of the trembling pleasure that was after all experienced by both, on finding themselves again in presence of each other, the sense of humiliation, and something like dread, on the part of Rebecca, was so acute during the whole time they were together, and stifled feelings so mingled with compassion in the breast of the minister, that a few guarded sentences was all that either would venture to utter. This proceeding had, however, by no means a deceiving effect; it was but like the rainy haze, that excluding from view the April sun, serves, instead of concealing, to add the charms of awakened fancy to the pure brightness and warmth which glows in as they might sometimes be observed from the high road the heavens; and which, though it cannot be seen through the streaming obscurity, is felt and known to be burning behind it. In this spirit Lewis sat with her for a brief space of time; and, after exchanging a few enquiries and observations, chiefly with her uncle, he rose to take his leave.

"It will be a happiness for us to see you at Lawford still, sometimes," said Mr. Prior, looking with solemn meaning in his face, "as you seem to understand the flooting upon which even our minister must be received it too seriously? Nay, pray do not stop me this once, into this solitary mansion."

Mr. Bannatyne bowed respectfully, as he pressed the old gentleman's hand, but made no reply. He then turned to Rebecca, and took her trembling fingers, while the uncle walked to the window, that he might not seem to observe them.

"I could wish you to come again to us, Lewis," said Rebecca, in the half whisper of suppressed feeling. "Come sometimes still as-as my uncle's friend and mine. The pale tenants of the cloisters themselves in former ages, who, like me, had no hopes but towards another world. might, at times, as we read, be permitted a distant cor-

vice of Heaven. But, may I beg \_\_\_\_\_"
She withdrew ber hand hastily, without finishing the

sentence, as if the touch of his fingers, and her increasing emotion, had suddenly alarmed her; and, turning upon

him a melancholy glance, as formerly, the two, without further speech, sadly separated.

These visits were repeated at intervals of some dis tance, and became again, to both, a sort of dubious and dull consolation; for it was long before they could get of sadness which was now become habitual to him, "as accustomed to each other's society; he obliged to view her in this new and melancholy light, and she with the consciousness that he, on whom her thoughts involuntarily dwelt, must think of her only in association with the most humiliating calamity that can afflict humanity. Yet did not mutual admiration at all abate, but seemed rather to increase, with increasing experience of each other's disinterested resignation. But then as the smothered flame of affection burned purer, and more intensely, a kind look, or a tender word, would often kindle feelings which were almost too trying for mere humanity.

A laborious attention to the duties of his ministry became now more than ever the consolation and the refuge of the unfortunate Bannatyne; and the solemn last words of his sage predecessor seemed yet to sound in his ears like the voice of inspiration. His people, and par-ticularly his wealthier parishioners, while they held him in veneration, beyond what his years demanded, yet was so reserved, except upon matters of duty; and his own bosom is unable to carry her bursting affections? comings and goings to and from the solitary hollow of

sympathy.

Meantime, his acquaintance with Rebecca became more affectionately unreserved, as time and intercourse strengthened their own minds and increased their mutual confidence. Endeavouring to regard each other as brother and sister, their tenderness was unspeakable; and even the good and venerable Mr. Prior himself seemed will receive the, at least once muct, as a went-visiting event the good and veneration art. From filliest seemen friend and your minister; for, to say truth, I feel that I lo delight in witnessing their more than earthly affect cannot all at once wean myself from society in which I lion. But though they were all in all to each other, even in this strange situation of consented celibacy, anxfety and dread regarding what might happen hereafter would often throw a damp over their warmest feelings, of Heaven, I trust I shall always be guided. But I am

The peculiar predicament of these two interesting p the hills above, as well as the villagers of Hillington near, would watch them curiously as they were occasionally seen together; for the prying whisper of rustic interest, as well as of sympathetic feeling and respect, had prepared every one who passed them, for some understanding of their strange situation. It was thought melancholy to see two persons, so young and so formed for happiness and for each other, walking distantly together as the tenderest and the most constant of friends, yet relatively so placed;—as they went on heartlessly towards the village, on occasion, the grave uncle of Re-becca stepping on in solemn taciturnity by their side; or above the hollow, on any quiet lowering evening, "in the gloaming," with looks of disappointed yet resigned affection, taking their lingering stroll by themselves, on the low level sod by the black rippling streamlet of Lawford.

"Surely, Rebecca," he said to her, one evening, as they wandered together, "surely it is at least possible you may be deceiving yourself regarding this dread malady of your family, and that you may be thinking of for it is seldom we have such an opportunity of conversing unwitnessed; and we are sufficiently intimate now, methinks, to reason this subject with calmness."

"Believe me, Lewis," she replied, earnestly, "you will find that it would be much safer for us both to avoid a subject of such painful delicacy: I could wish that you had not even now hinted at it. But think you I could have decided upon treating you as I did, from your first to the people of whom you have taken the oversight. coming to Lawford—that I could afterwards have strung up my resolution to drive you from our house, by making a disclosure that was to be the means of separating us for ever? Think you that I could have determined respondence with those on whom their thoughts had once upon degrading myself in your eyes, and giving up all dared to dwell,—those, at least, who ministered in the ser, that is dear to a woman's heart, and that I could have lived so long this sad life, to end but with the grave, having neither present joy nor future hope, without having passed many an hour of heavy reflection, upon all that know of the past, and all that I dare not think of in the future; or without a sore struggle with the feelings of nature? It is better, my friend, much better, for us never again to speak upon this subject."

"And yet, Rebecca," he replied, in the subducd tone I walk for hours together in my solitary apartment in Hillington Manse, pondering on the sad circumstances of our peculiar fate, I sometimes think that we may be all this while deceiving ourselves by imaginary terrors, and that the time may come when we may conclude that we have been needlessly suffering under a scaring delu-

sion. When I reflect, Rebecca, on the superiority of your mind, as daily evinced in the delightful conversa-tions we have enjoyed together, I cannot think that such a heart and such an intellect should ever become wrecked under so awful a visitation. Pray allow me to go on: my thoughts are awakened by my own experience of you. No, Rebecca, I will not continue to be-

lieve that such a fate can ever be in reserve for so gifted

a mind as I have found yours to be.' "My dear and valued friend," she said, her voice trembling from her feelings, "do not, by your persua-sion, try to unsettle my thoughts. Would you have me looked upon him almost with something like wonder. to confess to you, with an unguarded tongue, what mine He now lived so secluded and companionless, a bachelor own heart feels when you are absent from me, and when agitated excitement. still, in the large empty manse, of which he had taken the leaden spirit of solitude and seclusion comes with possession on the death of Mr. Kinloch; and his deport dead oppression over my sinking heart? Would you ment was so serious, yet his address was so mild; he have me, Lewis, to speak of a woman's feelings, whose

"I pray you calm this emotion, Rebecca, and let us

closures at that painful scene, sketched two chapters back; Lawford seemed accompanied with such sadness, if not still discuss this matter, painful though it be. My mind and he was able to think calmly, and to endeavour at mystery, that, even while he was reverenced as the basisytes me upon the subject of your apprehensions, some degree of resignation, that he had again ventured of men, he was looked upon with a species of undefined from every day's observation; and I may not lightly encourage you in a fancy so exceedingly serious, if it bears the slightest appearance of delusion."

the slightest appearance of delusion."

"And think you, Lewis," she continued, "that, during the long progress of this sore trial, I have not meditated upon the melancholy cases of my ancestors, for ten generations by gone, and reasoned upon every view of the painful subject, until my heart became faint with the intensity of my own reflections; and yet I could see no way of escape from the sacrifice required of me; but by a weak reliance upon a bare possibility, or a wilful dereliction from that principle, by which, in the strength

the last, and I shall be the last, of an unhappy race! alas! unhappy, indeed!" she repeated, her voice sinking again into its former tone of reflective pathos; " for sons began now to be partly surmised by the people of the amiable and the virtuous have become involved, the neighbourhood, and the very rustics, who lived among through me, in the meshes of our private calamities. through me, in the meshes of our private calamities. Forgive me, Lewis: I know that it has been my fate rorgive me, Lewis: I know that it has been my face to be the destroyer even of your peace; I am aware that you will hereafter say, it had been happy for us had we never met. Had that been the case, I might have borne my private regrets with comparative resignation."

"Rebecca, you may be bearing griefs which Heaven has not laid upon you. I would, and will, bear with you myself-bear with you, and share with you whatever sorrows it may please Providence to cause you to suffer, in reality and in truth-but this sad anticipation of evil. this prospective grief, is, forgive me, Rebecca, it is wear-

ing you to the grave."
"Oh, my friend, do not insist upon this fancy! you are wandering from the point about which I would speak to you. I know my own situation: I am resigned to my fate-a fate which, sooner or later, is as sure to be mine, as it has been of my ancestors-but you, your path of duty is different. It is now fit, Lewis, that you should, from henceforth, consider me as I am, and as I am to be; and seck for yourself another destiny.'

e; and seek for yourself another destiny."
"What strange language is this, Rebecca?"
"It is proper language, Lewis; these are the words
f truth and soberness. Listen to me: why should two of truth and soberness. Listen to me: why should two be miscrable when the hand of Heaven is laid only upon one? Why will you voluntarily extend the afflictions of Providence farther than God himself has designed them to extend? Nay, patience, sir, and I will explain. Since you and I can never be united, oh, my friend! let your thoughts of tenderness be turned to some other object; consider your duty to yourself, to God whom you serve, my sake; and were you-were you once united to one who might be worthy of you, should the unhappy malady of my family at any time overtake me, and my weak reason give way under the decree of Heaven, I might reason give way under the decree of theaven, I might receive from you, as my minister, the comforts and con-solations of the gospel of peace. Will you not speak?" "Rebecca! do I really hear aright? am I to receive

this torture from you?

"I beseech you, my friend, to think seriously of what I say. Do not suffer yourself to be thus unhappy in your youth, because I am unfortunate: I appeal to yourself, to your sense of duty, and your opportunities of fulness-I appeal to the religion that you teach, and the God whom you have undertaken to serve. I charge you, in the name of the souls of which you have taken the charge, and for whom you must give an account at the day of judgment."

"Rebecca, for mercy's sake, do not speak thus. Can

you expect the heart to tear itself asunder by its own Think you that even Heaven expects what is inact? consistent with the weakness of human nature? Rebecca, my dear Rebecca! promise me not to speak of this

"I will, Lewis, I will speak of it!" she exclaimed; drying the tears that rained down her cheeks: "I am convinced it is the straight path of duty for us both; and obedience to duty always brings calm to the mind. Think—think of this."

This unexpected proposition-this noble disinterestedness-this sacrifice of self beyond human capability,

deeply affected his elevated mind. A passionate reply was on the minister's tongue, when the approach of Mr. Prior put an end to this scene of

NO. 16.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTS STREET, PHILADELPHIA-At \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

#### CHAPTER VII

VOL. II.

Another long winter had about this time passed over. and again I crept out from my wearisone solitude of Balgownie Brac; for the weather was becoming soft and mild, the green herbage of the field was sprouting lively up from the holms of Clydesdale—the spring sun had entirely melted the snow which had so long rested on the bald summit of Benlomond, and now glinted pleasantly at e'en o'er the fells of Strathblane: for the last blasts of Yule were forgotten in the valleys, and the time of the singing of birds was come.

It was pleasant to me to hear the rejoicings of nature as, with my leathern wallet again on my shoulder, and my staff in my hand, I once more "took the road," and, humming to myself some pleasant madrigal as I went along, or chanting, like the singing birds around me, some cheerful and commendable chant, I wandered forth to see my old friends here and there in the world, and to gather up the gleanings of my former adventures.

But not being particularly hurried for time, I, as was my besetting fashion, so lingered about this place and the other; and had, in truth, so many hands to shake, and healths to drink, to this body, and the next body, on my way; that, in spite of my original intention, it was far towards summer before I passed the high-road that overlooked the green hollow of Lawford, and the foliage be-yond interrupted my view, so that I was almost within the streets of the town, before I had a peep of the romantic old steeple of Hillington.

"Ye're welcome, sir," said the sonsie landlady of the inn, curtsying long before I drew near her door; "I'm glad to see you in Hillington again, so just step in here to the garden parlour, for I ken you like to hear the birds, and to look out at the bonny blue hills of Dunei-Now, sir, just sit ye down in your ain leather chair, while I get the suppor ready, for I hae mickle news to tell you about the gentles of this country."

I had hardly swallowed my broiled chicken, and three fourths of a sweet fresh trout that was set before me; and was just nibbling at a bit of crumpy oaten cake to give a gout to my cheese and my dram of brandy, when in came the landlady again, and bustled about me in the kindest manner, expecting that I would give her the pleasure of telling me all the circumjacent gossip which she had been hoarding for me ever since I had formerly left the neighbourhood. It suited my humour, however by assuming at first a grave taciturnity, to coquet for a time with her evident incontinence of womanly clishma clayer; but my nature was not so made for cruelty as to continue this long, so at length I allowed her to open upon me all that she had to say:

The first great event which she had to inform me of was, that the Laird of Glaunderston's red-haired daughter had actually got a husband at last, and was now fairly married and off; which was a great relief not only to the old man and all the family in Glaunderston house, but even, in one sense, to the whole village itself said my landlady, "I have been maid, wife and widow myself for many years, and I know what it is perfectly weel; but I never heard such a moan and a lamentation for the want of a husband in the course of my life, as was made about the weary disappointments of Miss Nelly M'Gilvray of Glaunderston, God, she's married now, and that's a blessing."

The other part of the landlady's news was, that ther had lately come to live in the neighbourhood a very ex traordinary and kentspeckle gentleman, whose presence was likely to have more than common influence in cer tain quarters in the parish, and who, in short, had some how been known to Mr. Prior of the holm; but, at all events, he had already, more than any of their neighbours, their minister alone excepted, got a footing among the secluded family at Lawford.

My landlady gave me a very strange account of this gentleman, such as made it difficult for me, for a considerable time, to judge what his real character actually was and what were likely to be the effects of his increasing intercourse with persons so reserved in their habits, and generally so retired as both the Priors and their friend worthy woman said of him amounted to this-that he was a long-headed and a travelled man; "for he had

Cove of Cork, and such like remarkable places-had seen lawake as from a dream; and, though Rebecca remonthe burning hills all the way in Mesopotamia, and elephants carrying castles on their backs over the great mountains of Amsterdam!"

Whether this gentleman had once been a voyager with

Captain Cook, or travelled with the great Baron Mun-

chausen himself, was not clearly determined; but cer-tainly he must have seen a deal of killing and slaying abroad, for he talked of the taking off of heads, and the destruction of whole cities, with extraordinary coolness and complacency; and hardly less so of the unfortunate inmates of the various prisons and magdalens on the

This was a sort of information, however, that it had often been my fortune to be obliged to unravel; and thus

much I, at least for the present, was able to conclude ;that this Mr. or Dr. Heywood (for that was the name of the new resident) was no common person, at least for his information and his opinions. I gathered further, from the whole tone of the landlady's remarks, that his pre-

sence had a decidedly favourable effect upon the spirits of those for whom I felt so much interest.

Dr. Heywood, as I afterwards found, had actually practised as a physician abroad; but having, on his re turn, made choice of this hilly and romantic parish for air, had now retired to live in it upon the fortune which he had acquired. The family of the Priors was too conspicuous and remarkable for him to remain long unacquainted with whatever was known regarding their character and history; and, having procured first an introduction to the minister, he was soon enabled, through him, to form some acquaintance with a family about whom his curiosity, from what he had learned, had been strongly excited.

Hearing that the secluded family at Lawford had at length added this gentleman to the narrow circle of its ter; especially as a manifest influence over all became the result of his visits. I thought him at first too much of a theorising philosopher, who made his information subservient to those fancies which the very benevolence of his disposition had led him to indulge. into some intimacy with him, I found, however, that he had only accustomed himself to reason too generally; to view human beings too much in masses; and to draw grand conclusions from the comparisons of surfaces and the computation of numbers. He seemed to me to think too highly of what frail man could do in shaping the in tricate course of his destiny, and in guiding the helm o his own happiness. His mind, occupied with the sum total of conclusions, rested little on individuality, and was impatient of detail; so, though his information was undoubtedly great, and his purposes noble, he had seen so much of mankind, that he could hardly be said to see

dearly a man. The singular situation of the minister and Rebecca which was now no secret in the neighbourhood, had so impressed Dr. Heywood, that the excessive delicacy of the one subject, and the evident shrinking from it of all concerned, could not hinder him from gradually approaching it. Mr. Prior was at first almost offended with his freedom; but as the doctor began by re-critisa to the common opinions regarding different races and tribes of men, and gradually slid into observations upon the peculiarities which have been observed to run in families, until they assumed very decided characteristics, the old gentleman became interested, and, to the abrun of Relocca, seemed even to encourage the discussion. Subsequently the doctor ventured to throw out some re marks upon the cases of several former members of the Prior family, which astonished the old gentleman, both from the acquaintance which the former showed with it history, and the use he made of the facts adduced. One of these facts was, that not every one, but only a majority. of Mr. Prior's ancestors had been afflicted with the fearful

malady of his house: and that it never, except in two caes, had appeared throughout the female line. The effect which the mention of some of these things, and of the hints that followed them, had upon Rebecca one evening, when, in presence of Mr. Banuatyne, the doctor proceeded to urge them, was such as instantly to put a stop to the conversation at that time. Bicknel Hill. been," she said, "far abroad, at Scringapatam, and the Lewis, however, and even Mr. Prior himself, began to

strated strongly with her uncle, against again disturbing her tranquil melancholy, by the discussion of a subject upon which she dared not think with the least hope, the very night following was appointed for talking it over with the anxious physician.

### CHAPTER VIII.

There never was before seen, in the fruitful month of September, so peculiar a day as that which followed the one on which was made to Rebecca the mexpected com munication recorded in the last chapter; for who would expect the gusty blasts of March, or the shining showers April, in the teeming season of autumn; or to see the clouds and storms of dreary winter sweeping athwart green meadows, and shaking the trees in the woods of Lawford, while the birds of summer yet sang in the boughs, and the foliage had not yet taken the painter's

tint, which renders it more interesting while prognosticating its speedy decay?

It had been the habit of Mr. Prior, in watching over

the mental health of his beloved nicco, whenever he saw her in any unusual state of spirits, to drive off to some distance, exploring all the cross-roads and long valleys within twenty miles, and lingering only where nature was most attractive, but seldom visiting the great towns, or mixing with any offered society. On the morning of this day, he observed that the equilibrium of her spirits was evidently disturbed; She confessed that she had rested ill through the night; for hope, in spite of all the efforts of her reason, had begun to intrude with flattering perhapses into her fancy, and her inward dread was, of allowing her thoughts to be further troubled by wishes and reasonings which might only end in adding bitter-ness to a fate to which she had thought herself quite reconciled. But the variegated scenery of a favourite acquaintance, I took some pains to ascertain his charac- part of the country, through which her considerate uncle judiciously brought her, together with his own cheerful conversation by the way, tended materially to refresh and settle her mind; and even the strange changeable-ness of the autumnal day, and the picturesque drifting of the occasional storm along the speckled plain spread out beneath her, had that grateful effect upon her excited thoughts, which the everlasting language of pure nature has ever had upon minds of great sensibility.

They had proceeded a considerable way by a route that was rather new to them, and were returning towards home as the day advanced, when, as they proceedd slowly down a narrow entangled lane, into which Mr. Prior, who prided himself upon his knowledge of ocalities, had led them, their conversation was interrupted by the coachman stopping short to inform them that the road on which they were was no thoroughfare, and terminated, as he could see, in a private property in front of them; that, in fact, they had lost their way; and that he could not even turn the carriage conveniently, without proceeding forward, and getting within the gate of this unknown demesne.

"We cannot possibly take such a liberty," said Mr. Prior, with his habitual reserve and delicacy

"I dare not attempt to turn here, sir," said the man, "Know you the name of the property before us?" said

Mr. Prior, looking out. "I think it must be Bicknel Hill, sir," said the man owned by Mr. Dryburgh, that is, Dryburgh of Bick-

"Surcly I have heard that name," said Mr. Prior, repeating it. "Rebecca, my dear," he added, turning to heard had some time ago married the daughter of our seighbour M'Gilvray of Glaunderston ?"

"It was some such name," she said : "but, for Heacen's sake, sir, do not let us go within a mile of such people. That horrid woman will be sure to fasten herelf upon us in some way, if we enter within the gate. "Let not that trouble you, Rebecca," said Mr. Prior,

ood-humouredly; " the lady's father and I are old neighours. Drive on, John ;"-and in five minutes after they were stopped by a small lodge; out of which issued an old grumbling man, who, with some difficulty, admitted them through the rickety gate into the old avenue of

When within the gate, they found the ill-kept road so

NEW SERIES. VOL II.-16

that it was Impossible for them, with either decency or safety, to turn and go back, without proceeding to the very door of the old mansion; and this, of course, required Mr. Prior, in spite of the dread of Rebecca, to send his compliments to Mr. Dryburgh, of whom he had a slight knowledge, to apologise for his intrusion, and to

enquire his way.

As they proceeded forward, however, both found their attention arrested by many objects around them, which they could not possibly have expected to find in any civilised country-gentleman's property. Such a tampering, by abused art, with graceful nature, appeared in every thing they saw, that the assemblage of inanimate objects, when taken together, assumed a positive expression; and, in spite of Mr. Prior's grave disposition, he could hardly forbear laughing aloud at the tout ensemble of the could hardly forbear laughing aloud at the source. ble of the laird of Bicknel's house and property. The scene into which they had thus accidentally been introduced was certainly an unlooked-for diversion to both: such an olla podrida of whatever was useful and ornamental, natural and artificial, graceful and ridiculous, all hidden among the leafy luxury of nature, or staring out in the pedantic elaboration of art, as appeared in the grounds of Mr. Dryburgh, never, perhaps, was before seen. The place was all wild, and yet it was all garden, and park, and plantation : still it was neither ; but a confusion of clumps, hedges, gates, grottoes, whale's jaw-bones joined like Gothic arches, wooden lions grinning at the gates, with black painted eyes and red mouths, shooting Cupids, and brawny figures that ladies dared not look at, summer seats and bowers such as never was beforc seen or invented. How the man could have got tosether such a collection of absurdities, in this inland quarter of Scotland, as encumbered and made ridiculous his unfortunate grounds, was perfectly astonishing; but, from the figure-head-like objects that were stuck on the ends of an old wall that flanked the garden, as well as the mast-like flagstaffs, and ropes, and twirling vanes, that shot up among the foliage at the end of the stables, the proprietor might have been taken for a retired portadmiral, while the judgment was again disconcerted by numbers of wooden men and women, standing in various attitudes, at the angles and entrances, reminding one of the painted Neptunes and shameless Venuses who adorn those delectable retreats of elegance, the tea-gardens of the metropolis.

Nor was the house itself, a tall, old-maidish form of a building much less laughable. It seemed perfectly riddled with small holes of windows, which seemed to grin down upon the beholder up and up to the very slates of the roof. And then, when the eye turned itself aloft so far, a crowd of long toppling chimneys appeared, bristling up into the very clouds, and filling the spectator with alarm lest every blast of wind, where wind was no rarity, should cause these ill-formed giants, who carried their heads so high, to precipitate themselves down. through the roof, upon the unfortunate tenants of this

dangerous mansion.

But, as if the building were not already sufficiently ridiculous, the present laird, on the occasion of his marriage, had caused to be placed, in front of the door, two stumpy round pillars, of the composite order, and other absurdities, by way of a porch, which entirely darkened several of the small windows, and had united at the foot of each gable end two low hulking round houses of a different-coloured stone to the rest of the building, which he chose to call wings, but which, as the wings of Mercury were placed at his feet, seemed to have the same congruity with the tall figure above them.

The sight of these various outré objects was so amusine to Rebecca, as well as to her uncle, that it quite put her in a gay humour, and made her almost wish for, instead of dreading, a sight of the newly-married couple within, who owned so odd a wilderness of monstrosities.

Yet, when they arrived at the entrance, and sh served the bustle that their approach had created within. and Mrs. Dryburgh already planted at one of the porthole windows, and afterwards at the entrance, she felt some of her former dread at the idea of the officious familiarity of such a horror.

"Bless me, Miss Prior, who could have thought to see you coming of your own accord to visit me and my hus-band, at Bicknel Hill!" exclaimed the lady, coming forth in person, and speaking from between the stumpy pillars of the porch: "really it is such an honour. But, to be sure, when one is married, they have a right to ex-

"We are most happy to see you, madam," interrupted

house, and, at this hour in the afternoon, must be connouse, and, at this nour in the atternoon, must be con-tented with enquiring for your health, and the shortest way to Lawford, without doing ourselves the pleasure of

"It's not possible, Mr. Prior," said the lady, with true Scotch vulgarity of tone, "that ye're going away from my door in that manner, without coming in and wishing mc weel, now when I am married. The laird, my husband, would tak it quite as an affront, sir, as weel as your old neighbour, my father, the laird of Glaunderston, if he were to hear of such a thing; and look you." added, holding out her hand, clegantly, to catch the rain drops, "there's another shower coming on. Ye must really come into my house, and see what like my gudeman is, Miss Prior. John! Jenny! Jamie!" she screamed to the staring servants, "what do you stand there glowring for? Run, this moment, an' seek the laird. Ye'll find him, use doubt, on the Parnassus mount. up there beside the nine Mooses, putting up that long-legged image o' the blind 'Pollo,"

The servants scampered off different ways; and Mr. Prior, finding it vain to argue with the classical lady. who, as she said, would take no denial, now, as she was married, alighted with Rebecca, and, following their hostess into a small old-fashioned apartment, lighted with seven or eight holes called windows, were soon after gratified with a sight of the tasteful Mr. Dryburgh

"This is my gudeman," said Lady Bicknel, introduc-ing the classical laird, in the person of a rosy-checked, fair-haired, lively man, with a short neck, round shoulders, and arms that reached almost to his knees, and altogether as unclassically formed a being as ever offered to set up a graven image in honour of the ancients The elegant admirer of Phidias and Praxiteles was economically dressed in fustian and corduroy; an orangecoloured cotton handkerchief, rolled like a bell-rope served to fill up the space between his chin and his shoulders; leather leggings, bespattered with mud, encased his brawny limbs, and these were shod by a pair of enormous brogues, which increased the height of the wearer by at least an inch.
"Hoo are ye, Mr. Prior?" said the bluff laird, with

renuine Scottish bow; "and how do ye do, Miss Prior dear me, mem, I never could get a sight of you, except it might be in Hillington kirk; an' ye're aye sae mim an' sae mute, that I little thought to hae seen you steuping across my floor-head at Bicknel Hill, although we are sic near neighbours, as my gudcwife says.'

"Deed, gudeman," said Lady Bicknel, "it's my fault entirely; for I should hae renewed acquaintance wi Miss Prior: but really when folks get married, they have no time for any thing : but will ve not be seated Miss Prior? Na, na, ye must stay and take a snack here, John! Jenny! Geordie! what are ye standing there for? bring in the luncheon this moment. Ye'l excuse me, Miss Prior, ye see I'm a plain woman, an we're a' plain country folks here at Bicknel Hill."

There is nothing that qualifies the manifold afflictions from country kindness, from persons that are in general a horreur, but the disarming consideration that it is well meant; and in this spirit did Mr. Prior and Rebocca suffer themselves to be set down upon long-backed chairs, having leathern seats, with a lunch placed before them, principally consisting of a large dish of coarse cold boiled beef, which would have served as a pic-nic for a dozen squires of the Calcdonian Hunt; and the pressing solicitations to eat and drink, by the laird and adv within, scemed to be seconded by the noisy voice of the storm without, which, by this time, began to batter against the windows, and to whirl about among the lofty chimneys of the rocking mansion

"Take another wing o' the pullet, Miss Rebecca," insisted the lady: "the storm frae the hills make insisted the lady: "the storm frac the mils make:
people hungry. Dear me, I declare ye're doing nothing!"
"What did you think of my grounds as you came
along, Mr. Prior?" said the laird, after a most polite

hob-nob with the old gentleman, which helped materially to clear his own mouth.

You have certainly contrived to introduce considerable variety into them," said Mr. Prior, politely.
"But don't you think, sir," said the lady, striking in

cross the table, " that my gudeman there is rather too much given to graven images of heathen idolatry, whill you may have seen sentinelled about the grounds up and down? I assure you, Mr. Prior .- since we married ladies may be allowed to speak among you learned gentlemen,-that it 's a real calamity, that I cannot

narrow, and the elm trees of the straight avenue so close, when we found ourselves in the lane leading to your of every bush; some Hector or Keelis, wi' hardly a tag to cover his nakedness, holding a great swurd or spear threateningly o'er my head, as if he meant to fell me: it 's really dreadful.'

"These are purely matters of taste, madam," answered Mr. Prior, hardly able to suppress laughter.

The rain being now over, the laird would not suffer

Mr. Prior to depart without being shown more fully his grounds and gardens. Having, therefore, persuaded the old gentleman to accompany him without. Lady Bicknel and Rebecca were left together.

A momentary feeling of uneasiness came over the latter, when the gentlemen had departed; for which, however, she blamed herself, when she contrasted her own character with that of her hostess; still, in order to prevent any unpleasant allusions, she advoitly tried to engage her in conversation about the tasteful beauty of the grounds at Bicknel Hill

But people like Rebecca are far less artful than they think themselves, when brought in contact with such as Mrs. Dryburgh, who had too much of the woman in her to suffer such an opportunity as this to pass, without the enjoyment of a little female triumph over her serious neighbour, in the good fortune of her own marriage. After a few passes of fencing talk, accompanied with a look of extraordinary sweetness and kindness, she thus began upon the sensitive Rebecca :-

"And hoo is your health noo, Miss Prior? ye'll ex-cuse me; but although my father, the laird of Glaun-derston, or my hushand, the laird of Bicknel, canna just hold up their heads wi' the Priors o' Lawford, yet as a neighbour and an auld acquaintance, Miss Rebecca, I've had a great concern for you; an', dear me, we all thought that ye would have been married long ago; but there's nac signs o' that I can hear of. Dear me, Miss Prior, but ye're looking quite auld-like, as I may say; ye're surely no' in gude health—an' hoo is Mr. Bannatyne?

"Mr. Bannatyne, madam?" said Rebecca, her face colouring at the other's hypocritical impertinence-" I don't understand you."

"Hoot, ye understand me weel eneugh, Miss Prior? "Hoot, ye understand me weet eneugh, mass a rior; an' ye'll just excuse my freedom, but ye ken I was aye a plain-spoken body, an' really I canna-help speaking to you about the minister, for he does not do by you as hought he would. Does he still come to see you now and then

"I think, Mrs. Dryburgh, you might have more delicacy and good sense than to --- "Rebecca could not proceed.

" It is nothing but concern for you, Miss Rebecca, that makes me speak, so ye need not take it the least amiss," said the lady, looking with pitcous kindness on the agitated girl; "an' really the minister appears to use you so -but I would not say a word ill of a minister; yet Mr. Bannatyne has so long-ye'll excuse me, Miss Prior, but I am a married woman now, and have a right to speak but I am a married woman now, and have a right to speak to young folks. Dear me, how ill you look!—but you had always a pale face—take half a glass o' wine!" "If you have any thing to say, Mrs. Dryburgh, let me

hear it at once !'

"I see ye're flurried a little, Miss Prior," added the coarse woman maliciously, and enjoying her revenge on Rebecca for rivalling her successfully with the handsome minister of Hillington-" but, ye see us married women ought to give advice to young inexperienced ladies; and really Mr. Bannatyne, although he was once a sort of joe of my own, is so long about this marriage -if he mean a marriage-that, if ye would take my advice, Miss Prior-

"Mrs. Dryburgh," interrupted Rebecca, while she strove to master her feelings, "I know not why you should make observations to me about Mr. Bannatyne; he visits Lawford as my uncle's friend and mine; and any advice regarding him, or his conduct, addressed to me, is unnecessary and inapplicable."

Weel, that's very sensibly spoken, Miss Prior; quite sensible, as I am happy to perceive—an' certainly ye must ken better than I do; but, ye'll excuse me—the world is an observable world. Indeed, after the talk that has been talked about you and the minister-

"What talk?-what is your meaning, Mrs. Dryburgh?

"Why, ye ken, Miss Rebecca, people will speak : but I have aye maintained, on your part, that although your forbears, the auld Priors o' Lawford—that is, your father, and grandfather, and great grandfather, maybe, as I've heard my ain father tell, fell rather into a demented way, Mr. Prior, policy; "but, on this occasion, the visit is lake a walk in my own policy, or turn a corner wi' yet surely the minister—dear me, your face is grown like somewhat accidental, for, in truth, we had lost our way, safety, but up starts a great houghy fallow at the back a sheet again—I hope ye're no gaunto faint in my house. Is there nachody there?" screamed the lady-"John! ance of Rebecca now returned to say, that she was world, which would not allow me to have you, even, for

"I'm better-I'm better now: do not call any one!" "I'm octor—I'm octor—I now to make any octor—I'm octor in octor. There is some"it is only the consequence of my long ride. Now, was disconcerted, and knew not what to think; Mr. Banthing awful in this wild spot just now. See you, the these hints."

"There now-I'm glad to see you come to yourself again," said Lady Bicknel, also recovering—"an' ye speak very sensibly—I aye said ye could talk as sensibly as I could; an' that that could never be the minister's reason for standing aff an' on in that strange sort of way -meaning, Miss Rebecca, by hints? Noo, ye need na be the least flurried; just put that mouthful of wine

"Mrs. Dryburgh," said Rebecca, indignantly, and pushing away the offered wine, "this indelicate freedom with me and my family is what I cannot excuse."

Lady Bicknel, astonished at Rebecca's scornful energy ; "ye'll remember that I'm a married woman, and all

"Mrs. Dryburgh, what are you aiming at? It is not fit that I should listen to language like this !"-

now set ye down, an' smooth your face, for there's your laird ken'd that I had wagged a tongue at ony o' the Prior family, I would never hear the last o't. Noo, just

As the good lady spoke the last sentence, Mr. Prior and the laird entered the room, to the great relief of Rebecca; and the old gentleman, seeing at a glance that something had been said to ruffle his niece, managed to get off; and in a few minutes they were again driving rapidly towards their own pleasant valley at Lawford.

# CHAPTER IX.

The autumnal day, hitherto so variable, had, as has been said, brightened into unusual beauty, as Mr. Prior start that such an encounter gave him, he perceived the and Rebecca rode on towards their home. The richness pade features of Rebecca, her person wrapped in a mantle. on the landscape, of the afternoon tints, was heightened and enhanced by the shining freshness which the departed storm had left; and the clouds, having cleared away over the nearest range of hills, appeared rolled together in the far distance, and, mixing in contrasting masses with the partial lights shining on the blue summits of the mountains, gave a picturesque grandeur to the still stormy horizon.

As they were driven along, Mr. Prior, as usual, pointed out to Rebecca every peep of nature in sky and landscape that seemed grand or interesting; but he remarked, with concern, that the mind of his niece had been disturbed to a much greater degree than she would confess for the wide range of "meadow green and mountain gray," now lying gay beneath them, had lost all charm for her, and every effort of his failed to arouse her from that tendency to abstraction, which experience had taught him to regard, in any of his family, with a sympathetic and apprehensive anxiety. The habitual delicacy, however, with which her good uncle had always treated her. prevented him, at this time, from touching upon the cause of her disquietude; and they arrived at home individually brooding in secret over the painful idea, that the world had rejected them as social beings, and already talked of them as ultimately doomed to the melancholy seclusion of mental alienation.

The expected visiters did not come to dinner: but this so far from being a disappointment to Rebecca, seemed to be a relief to her; for she evidently looked with dread upon the further discussion of a subject with which she thought hope could never be associated. At length a carriage was heard to proceed down the avenue; but, by this time, Mr. Prior was left quite alone, for Rebecca had retired for some time, and, when the gentlemen arrived, was nowhere to be found. As it was on her account, chiefly, that the meeting had been appointed, Mr. Bannatyne, in particular, felt much disappointed at her absence, and at the evident gloom upon her uncle's

neither in her room, nor any where else in the house. Mr. Prior felt strangely at this intelligence, and rose and urged Rebecca, recovering herself by an energetic effort walked hastily about the apartment. Doctor Heywood

curtains aside, looked abroad upon the lawn, upon which the early moon was now shining dimly, A thought struck him as he gazed down the woody hollow of Lawford, and traced the sinuosities of the streamlet that here and there reflected the watery rays of the moon; and, taking his hat, he was soon in the lawn behind the man-

Some impulse led him to take the road towards the height beneath which was the dark chasm into which gushed the streamlet of Lawford, from the solitary pond the deepening twilight, thinking of the empty idealisms above, called the Lady's Linn. Rebecca seemed always to have avoided this spot, and he had never been so near "Odsake, Miss Prior, dinna speak sae sharply," said it before. The rain of the early part of the day had in serior. Ine rain of the early part of the day had reason of which we thinks o highly, and the sadness that very swellen the waters of the lim, which tumbled with a mingles even with truth itself;—I obtain resignation to heavy and saddening soom into the rocky channe below; an antitionated state has the latter of the control of the this, he thought, must be fancy only, and the fancy oftener deludes poetical minds into imaginations of sorrow than

joy.

of every tender hope, my prayers to Heaven for mental tranquillity mingle with the roar of the falling waters. rising as the spoke, while her eyes flashed with scorn, beneath, Lewis mounted the height to see the lim; but, she was proceeding to leave the room. though the evening was delicious, and the idea of Re-"Sit doon—just sit doon, Miss Rebecca—odsake but becca had led him abroad, the hope had left him of find-ye're proud an' pettish. I beg your pardon a hundred ing her so far from home as this. He could not resist an fifty times, although, being a married woman, ye (the impulse, however, of visiting the lim, now as it was—the might take my advice when it's all for your gude. But so near. The trees that crowned the height were scat tered and irregular, and the spot had altogether a neuncle and my gudemen coming back. Odsake, if the glected appearance; but its very wildness made it more picturesque to Lewis, when, emerging from among the bushes, the open expanse of this hidden lake, made light

The solitude of the place was perfect: even the hum of the falling waters below, deadened as it was upon the ear by the intervening thick trees that bordered the lake, seemed to deepen the idea of absolute seclusion; and the still small voice of nature alone was heard to echo through

as he proceeded musingly forward, he found himself suddenly grasped by the arm, and, looking round, after the pale features of Rebecca, her person wrapped in a mantle, and her dark eyes gazing on him with unusual animation. "What seek you here, Lewis?" she said, quickly;

"who taught you the way to the Lady's Linn?"

"Rebecca, this is strange," he replied: "why do I find

you wandering on this ominous spot?"
"Do not be alarmed, my friend," she answered, calmly: there is nothing remarkable in an outcast like me lov

ng to brood, in solitude, over thoughts, particularly when my mind is disquieted by this coarse world, and my fancy wanders towards another state of being, But she clasped closely his arm. "Then come home with me, Rebecca," he said, kindly,

and returning her pressure; "they wait for us at the

"Not yet, my friend, not yet: let us discourse here an instant. Tell me candidly—tell me, Lewis—did ever a thought come across you—a temptation—to—to sui-cide? Nay, start not. 'Tis not so uncommon. Death as such, may not be an evil. Life, we know, often is."

immediately this solitary place."

"Why should we fear to talk of any thing? See you that small stream that murmurs at the upper end of the how it struggles and foams through obstructing and dividing rocks : how it leaps and bubbles and brawls in its short course; and how quiet it is when it reaches the depths of that placid linn, on the smooth bosom of which the clear moonbeams now sleep so sweetly. the old tale, Lewis-struggling time, and quiet cternity."

"You are melancholy to-night, Rebecca; you are not as usual; and here the air is cold. Let us hence to the

"You will not, surely, like a worldling, run from me because I am sorrowful!" she said mournfully. "Is not our friendship, our more than friendship, cemented and strengthened even by melancholy? Nay, let me speak minetanance. The servant who had been sent to request the attend of my heart comes upon me. What do you think of the derangement only, and so liable to be treated medically,

"Dear Rebecca, do not encourage these melancholy The sony me consequence of my nong roots from two mesons and a son not what to mind, and have many awnor in this wind spot just now. See you, the Mrs. Dryburgh, say, in one word, what you mean by natyre rose also, walked to the window, and drawing the moon is under a dark cloud—the trees round these waters assume strange shapes in the gloom; and the chill breeze A thought begins to mean in the woods, and to sweep up the hollow past us. I know not how you can linger here, for the cold black depths of that still linn make me shudder when I look into it.

"It is you that are fanciful, Lewis, and apt to be uneasy, and scared by this gloom and solitude. Now, as for me, it does me good, when my beart is disquieted, to gaze upon these dead waters; and when I sit here in of life, and the numerous disappointments of warmheart. ed youth,-of the penalties connected with that very pity; nay, I feel almost a happiness in my hopeless equanimity, which is only disturbed by such vain discussions as was this night intended; and when, on this spot, I have solemnly made up my mind to the sacrifice

as they tumble heavily into that chasm among the rocks, -prayers sincerely addressed to the High and Lofty One, that, in my hour of aberration, when reason shall have abandoned this helpless tenement, He will not desert me; beneath the cold waters of this linn, seems to join in my petition for resignation to the sad fate of my fathers, and to point a ghostly hand, over these woods, towards the forei'e me, an' let us be friends—ahem! What a fine by the reflection of the moonbeams, now burst upon him. that twinkle beside it; cannot hide the glory that is beheaven above us, where that blessed moon, and the stars yond; and where there remains a rest for the frail victims earthly calamity.

Lowis stood for a minute, unable to answer; and then, taking her gently away from the margin of the linn, he said, as they went slowly down the slope, "This is a the woods around. Lewis was absorbed, as threading mournful subject, Rebecca, and these are thoughts which his way among the trees, he traced the green margin of I did not expect you to be occupied with this night, but the works around. The war was absented as the same property in the way among the trees, the traced the green margin of I did not expect you to be occupied with this night; but his way among the same traced the green margin of I did not expect you to be occupied with this night; but some the work of the same traced in the same property of the s stand: but allow me to remind you, that, with all supposable acquirements, and all its intensity, the mind is often its own worst enemy, and hugs, with the prejudice of a determined melancholy, the galling chains of

its own misery."
"Oh, Lewis!" she said, and by this time the tears
were streaming down her cheeks, "your very reproof is
a pleasure and a blessing to me: but my weakness—my its own misery.

"Do not speak of weakness, my adored Rebecca," he exclaimed, now melted with her emotion; "we never love those who have no weaknesses. It is not weakness that causes the close embrace of the twining tendril and its supporter,-which, if they must bend under the blast. I am glad you are come—very glad it is you that have bend together,—yes, Rebeca, and rise together when come to me at this moment;" and, as she carnestly spoke, the storm is over, and grow together, and blossom together, and rejoice together in the richness of summer, and shed their leaves together, when winter approaches, and wither together at last, Rebecca,-and die together !"

Tears, and broken sentences, and intruding hopes that were too bright, and apprehensions that were too sad for the contrast, occupied the lovers until they reached the mansion, where the approaching discussion was now involuntarily looked to, as that which was to decide their "How can you talk thus, Rebecca? Let us leave fate for the rest of their lives.

### CHAPTER X.

"You would not have me, sir," said Dr. Heywood. addressing Mr. Prior, when all were seated round him, "begin a formal lecture upon so delicate a subject ; particularly as I pretend to advance nothing either very new or recondite, but simply to apply what is known regarding a specific malady to the case, in particular, of this young lady. Ask me, therefore, if you please, what questions you think proper, and I will answer them to the best of my ability."

"There is one great principle regarding this point, which, you say, has been universally admitted of late years," said Mr. Prior, "which, I confess, has made a deep and even hopeful impression upon my mind; and

like other maladies. Yet, doctor, you will excuse the with unconscious emotion, as he hung with increasing than if nothing of the kind existed. I have already scepticism, perhaps of ignorance, if, accustomed to the terms of metaphysics and the impressions of the world, I attach to the notion of the thinking principle-of that essence which, like the great Being who created it, 'no man hath at any time seen nor can see, res insa. idea so abstract and mysterious, as to make the ministering effectually to a mind diseased, a thing hardly consistent with human skill, particularly it, like any other mental peculiarity, if may have been transmitted through

several generations." "I sympathise with your doubt, sir," said the doctor "and with the feelings that give rise to it: yet, as gout and scrofula, the most inveterate, perhaps, of the other hereditary disorders, have been much overcome by scientific treatment, so has even mania hérédité, as Esquirol calls this dreadful malady. But though I by no means flinch from the consideration, so important in the case of this family, that such an affliction may be inherited; knowing that in all exclusive tribes, as the Jewish people, the Quakers, Moravians, &c. as well as in clanships and among aristocratic families accustomed to invariable intermarriages among each other, such predisposition has been and is transmitted; yet allow me to say, that persons supposed to be in this unhappy situation are by no means the best judges of the application of any general rule to their own cases; and least of all can before such predisposition may have actually manifested itself, be supposed to understand either the doctrine of transmission as likely to affect themselves, or the mode which experience has pointed out of aiding benevolent nature in her usual efforts to free herself from the constitutional derangement to which accident or vice may have, through a series of generations, subjected her."

all attentive."

"Without troubling you at any length upon so wide a subject," continued the doctor, "permit me to observe, that, from several facts that have come to my knowledge, in the history of the cases of several individuals of your family, I am obliged decidedly to conclude that the professional friends of your house, Mr. Prior, and even yourself, have made some capital mistakes, both as to the nature of the malady supposed to be manifested in former generations, and as to the actual danger of your family from it, at the present point of its dreaded transmission. In the first place, allow me to urge upon you, that mania hérédité does not invariably proceed in a direct course, as the history of your ancestors will prove. nor even per saltum in the second or third generations, as some have maintained; nor is there, indeed, any gene ral rule of transmission that can be relied on as applica ble, by anticipation, to the cases of individuals in whom no manifestation of it may yet have taken place, and who may have safely passed the period of majority. It is worthy of consideration, however," added the doctor, addressing Rebecca, "that this malady, madam, never but in one instance appeared among your ancestors in stances of nervous temperament and worldly trial, that make it by no means decisive as to its belonging to the hereditary character. But there is another consideration, applying to yourself individually, Miss Prior, to which I attach great weight in this enquiry. That consideration is, that, in the general history of mania hérédité, there is hardly a more decided symptom à priori of the predisposition in question, nor a more cortain precursor of a sudden manifestation of it, than the attempt to conceal, and even the strenuous denial of such a predisposition, with a uniform reluctance to advert to its history; for I have constantly observed, that craft and deception applied to self and others, is strictly an attribute of insanity, both symptomatic and confirmed; so that the readiness of this lady, sir,"-he addressed her uncle,-" to confess and to dwell upon, so humbling a cal mity, her very dread of its manifestation, and her anxiety to avoid any risk of it, is to me a very strong tion, began to fill with tears. proof that she is in little danger of its ever breaking in upon the happiness and tranquillity of her accomplished tor, a little staggered by her manner and the pointedness upon the nappmess and translating of the accompanience of the nappmess and translating of the nappmess and the nappmess and the nappmess and the nappmess and the nappmess are made in the nappmess and the nappmess and the nappmess are nappmess and the nappmess are nappmess and the nappmess and the nappmess are nappmess are nappmess and nappmess are nappmess are nappmess are nappmess and nappmess are nappmess and nappmess are na commonly bring into action the hereditary disposition; apprehension, in the eyes of both yourself and your unand I hesitate not to affirm, in presence of you all, that
cle, something of that indescribable expression, which is Rebecea, with another sigh of relief and hope. few females of her years have suffered patiently, and known, to those accustomed to observe it, to accompany

interest upon the doctor's words. "You delight me by giving the sanction of your opinion to a consideration express."

"Proceed, sir! pray proceed!" was echoed by all, not even excepting Rebecca.

"Upon the disposition to this malady generally, since you are pleased thus to listen to me," continued the doctor, "allow me further to remark, that there are several peculiarities remotely symptomatic of it, which are by no means scarce in the world, and of which most people are little aware. The chief are those unaccountable and fanciful freaks practised by some, which we usually designate by the mild name of eccentricities, and of which, from the physical obliquity in perception and judgment whereon they are founded, those who practise them are unconscious in themselves. Although these absurdities of conduct are generally only a matter of laughter in the world, yet, if unnoticed and unchecked, they have a tendency, in time, to ripen into positive insanity. The seriousness of the circumstances in which you are placed, madam," he added, looking to Rebecca, "obliges me to refer even to this remote and indecisive characteristic of what you dread; but which, so far from having been cvinced by you, up to this moment you have shown a consistency and a firmness, in circumstances of trial, that indicates any thing but weakness or obliquity of mental constitution. Nay, further—(since you have placed me in the lecturer's chair, you must hear me out.)-even that disposition, so common in sensitive and intellectual constitutions, which, if indulged in makes the pearest approach to some kinds of insanity, namely, a tendency to brooding over favourite themes, to funciful "Proceed, sir, if you please," said Mr Prior; "we are abstractions, and the building up of idealisms, petical or profound, bas, if at all existing in Miss Prior's mind, already withstood, as before observed, such trying circumstances, that I should have little fear of its operation in future, if her abiding good sense enables her to watch over it as a dangerous tendency; and particularly if her situation came to be so changed that the natural feelings of her heart may find their exercise and their repose upon those objects that are applicable to the gushing affections of a woman, and which, excuse me, madam, I give it as my opinion, that it would be as dangerous as t is cruel longer to suppress."

A pause of nearly a minute followed this speech, during which no one had the courage to interrupt the perfect silence. At length, Rebecca, lifting up her head from the position which her state of feeling had caused her to assume, and fixing her dark eye upon the doctor, in a

olemn carnestness, said :-

"Sir, there is one point more, to which you have not yet adverted, which, for aught I know, may come to verturn all you have advanced, and which, in the effect it has uniformly had upon my thoughts, is of too much importance for me to suffer even delicacy itself to pre vent me from mentioning, placed, as I am, in the midst of my dearest friends. Is there not, in the very look of those who are hereditarily disposed to this sad affliction, something which the experienced can read with ease, and which as surely indicates the fate that is in reserve for them, as the hazy glare surrounding the watery moon foretells the storm that is brewing in the sky? sir-" she was unable to finish the sentence.

"Be explicit, madam; not only your happiness, but that of all present, depends much on the issue of this dis-

cussion."

"Oh, sir, satisfy me only on this one point," she exclaimed: "does not your long experience among the bereft of reason, enable you to see in my very eyes that peculiar ex-pression which distinguishes the individuals so doomed, as it surely indicates the malady of our unhappy house ?-I sec, sir, I perceive by your hesitation, that upon this important point you hesitate to answer me;"—and, as she spoke, her large eyes, now sparkling from her emo-

"You are quite mistaken, madam," replied the doc-

stated to you the grounds of my opinion, that, admitting a certain degree of that predisposition to exist, it is in which has dwelt upon my mind more than I can now your case neither so decided in itself, nor so alarming in its contingent indications, as to warrant the present sa-crifice of your happiness. And as to the indication in the eyes, I must say, at a time too solumn for the passing of a mere compliment, that in you it is so blended with the fascinating expression of personal beauty, and the speak-ing glance of poetic intellect, that I can scarcely detect a single distinct trace of that nameless glare, which, in many that I have seen, was to me so decisive.

Another silence ensued, after the doctor had finished. which was, after a few seconds, broken, with a striking effect, by a deep and struggling sigh bursting from Re beeca, as if at that moment a heavy load had just been

removed from her heart.

"And may there, indeed, be no real danger?" she at length exclaimed. "May this awful calamity never, probably never, overtake me? Oh, sir, do not deceive me by raising hopes too flattering to me to think of after all I have suffered. Dear uncle, dear sir, tell me what you think? Are you also convinced, by what seems too delightful for me to listen to?" and by this time she had stepped forward, and was kneeling at her

uncle's feet. "Rise up, my sweet Rebecca, and be not thus agitated," said the old gentleman, much affected: " your feelings are too sharp and powerful for your own tranquillity; but I trust the time is at hand, when this painul consciousness is about to be removed. Be seated. Rebecca, for we have somewhat more to say, and let us calmly come to a conclusion in this matter. Mr. Bannatyne," he added, addressing the minister, who, little less agitated, was by this time standing beside the chair of his Rebecca,-" Mr. Bannatyne, can you forget for a moment your feelings as a near and dear friend to my niece and myself, and tell me, as a man and a minister of the gospel, as dispassionately as you can, what is your own opinion of the facts and reasonings which our medical friend has just offered to our consideration i

"You will excuse me, gentlemen," said Mr. Banna-tyne, recovering himself, "if I am unable to express my-self, at this moment, before a man of science, in terms becoming the serious nature of this enquiry. I must say, in a word, that I am entirely convinced by what the doctor has advanced, and neither from reason nor feeling can offer one caveat to the qualified and yet decided conclusion to which he has come. There is but a single point to which my reason, from what little enquiry I could make upon this subject, would seek an answer; and the answer I should like, with Doctor Heywood's permission, to receive from the lips of Miss Prior her-

"Name it, Lewis, name it!" said Rebecca, aroused gain into something like alarm.

"It is simply," he replied, "that it has been observed, as I believe, that one of the conscious experiences of those who have eventually been lost in the oblivion of insanity, has been an occasional strange rapidity of thoughts, over which they had no power, and a wild association of them which they could not resist, with an exaltation of the ordinary qualities of the mind, which was delightful at the time, like the dreams of the opium eater; and yet, from the restlessness and anxiety with which it was accompanied, was painful, from the intruding consciousness that it was morbid or unnatural. Rebecca, dare I ask you, if at intervals your experience has been such as this?"

"Alas!" said she, mournfully, "I think it occasionally has been somewhat thus with me. Indeed, that hurry of thought which you describe, I feel at this very

moment. And yet, I cannot say --- "

"My dear sir," said the doctor, "a moment's consideration will convince you, from analogy, that the very terms of your question are more calculated to create such symptoms, than to explain those that exist. Need I say, that that rapidity and elevation of thought, which is undoubtedly a general procursor of insanity, is so near

"Then, sir, does this really amount to nothing?" said

"Your own answers prove it, madam," said the docfew females of her years have suffered patiently, and known, to those accustomed to observe it, to accounting to you wan answers prove it, mansun, sake use one-with noble resolution, as Miss Prior has done, a severer the freeditary predisposition to main. But I have for, taking her kindly by the hand, "An intellect like trial to a youthful heart, than I know sho has endured before this day," and the provided that you are in your generation entirely yours is to be guided, not godfied; and feelings like before this day," our survey of the prediction acceptance of that predisposition, or that yours are to be allowed to gush forth towards those you you are not, therefore, more in danger on account of it, leve, lest they burst the boson in which they cannot be them in vain. Heaven bless you, madam, for you ought to be blessed," said the doctor, becoming almost affected as he looked at her, -" blessed with all those domestic endearments that are suited to the cravings of female af-

A pause of some minutes here occurred; for the parties concerned seem to anticipate the result of the whole, and were overpowered with astonishment at the change of prospect that had burst so suddenly upon them. silence was broken by the old gentleman, on whose countenance the others' looks were now involuntarily

fixed. "My dear children, as I may now call you," he said "Providence has at length, in an unexpected way, relieved all our hearts of a heavy burden, and shown us clearly what his will is. I know well your thoughts now, for I have long witnessed your ill-smothered feelings. You have had, indeed, a weary and a sad probation; but Heaven, at last, puts a happy end to it, I trust,-for it calls you, at last, to be man and wife. Stand up, my sweet Rebecca; come forward, Mr. Bannatyne, while I join your hands; and may Heaven above make you about dantly happy; for the dark clouds of sorrow and dread have now been dispelled, and the sun of joy will yet arise, to prevent the extinction of my ancient house.

Mr. Bannatyne and Rebecca stood for some moments. their hands joined together, but unable to speak. A tutheir hands joined together, but unable to speak. A tu-mult of joy at the idea of yet being a happy wife to her beloved Lewis so burst upon her, that she seemed com-pletely overpowered; till, looking in the faces, first of her uncle, and then of the minister, she gave a short sob, and was relieved by a gush of tears.

When Rebecca had been assisted to her seat, and the

others present had shed their irrepressible tears in silence beside her, they found that something more was wanted to give relief to their feelings, and that relief they found in a quarter, to which the pious and virtuous usu-

ally have resort.

Mr. Bannatyne, giving the tone to what each one of them felt, stretched forth his arms towards heaven, when the company had stood up around him, and, in an address of grateful thanksgiving to the Deity, poured forth those aspirations, in the name of all present, which the world can neither give nor take away.

### CHAPTER XI.

What a change now took place in the hitherto dignified and dull seclusion of the venerable mansion of Lawford! The excitement of anticipated novelty of circumstances, and the cheerful bustle and business of prepara-tion, is always a pleasing relief from the dull ennui of plenty and lack of care; but it is only once in one's life that any can properly experience the unequalled delight of preparation for their own wedding.

The change in Rebecca's circumstances and prospects was almost beyond her own sober belief, and at times was almost too much for the tranquillity of her spirit. But occupation, cheerful and interesting occupation, that panacea for so much of the evil of life, and antidote to the eating poison of great mental activity, prevented the excess of her happiness from injuring the tone of her sen-sitive mind. Who shall describe all that is to do in a decaying mansion, which seemed to have been doomed to pass into new hands, by the melancholy event of the extinction of the family-its owners for centuries; but which, as its reinstated occupants, is suddenly restored to the joyful prospects of the continuation of an ancient line, to be its lords in many future years ?-or who shall adequately speak of all the bright and happy feelings which connect themselves with such events, in minds like those of the gentle Priors of Lawford?

Artists of the cabinet, and artists du drap, now occupied the busy Rebecca from morning to night, for some reeks prior to her marriage day. Her uncle was not less engaged with architects and decorations; for the old mansion was of course not only to undergo a thorough repair, but to be made to assume a splendour against the time that the happy pair should return from their marriage jaunt, such as was fitting to enhance joys and prospects so pleasing, and of late so unexpected, and to celebrate an event which formed a new era in the family history. The good old gentleman scemed now to be entirely a new man, as Lawford House seemed like a new place from bustle and expenditure, and the very servants flew up and down stairs like fools in their stir and their

confined, and take captive the reason which would check ciprocate delight in the great event of the approaching more anxious to hear of, or more blithe to see, than the

That marriage in due time did take place, with more general excitement and rejoicing than had been known in the neighbourhood for many years. The whole people of the village of Hillington seemed determined to take a part in it, and in some way did so when the day arrived; for the Priors of Lawford had been from time immemorial so highly respected, and their young minister was by his parishioners so deeply beloved, that himself and his interesting bride, who had so long been observed wandering sadly together, under the strange restraint of their own principles, were regarded with an almost worshiping admiration. The hald marriage ceremonial of the Scottish church was performed in Law ford House by the nearest neighbouring clergyman, and was gone through by the trembling Rebecca with a comparative tranquillity of mind and a leaning of her feelings upon the affectionate attentions of her husband, which delighted her anxious uncle, and greatly assured all present as to the real stability of her powerful yet sensitive mental constitution.

As the carriage in which Rebecca and Mr. Bannatyne now man and wife at last, which soon drove off with them on their marriage jaunt, passed through the main street of the village of Hillington, the shouts of the waiting people were only subdued by their profound respect; and long after the happy couple had left the town behind them, the noise of the firing of fowling-pieces, which was then the practice at popular weddings in the country, continued at intervals to remind them, by irregular echoes among the hills around, of the affection of people, who had long watched and talked of their abiding regard. The pair proceeded first to Edinburgh, and thence to visit the more picturesque districts of Scotland an indulgence which Mr. Bannatyne's fortune, as well as his arrangements in his parish, enabled him to take along with his bride; and in the mean time, Lawford House was left entirely to the tradesmen employed upon Soon after the departure of the bridegroom and bride, Mr. Prior and Dr. Heywood took a sober and comfortable tour by themselves, to visit several old places, and see sundry old friends, who might enhance their chcerfulness, by reminding them of the pleasures of former times, and interest them by talking of the changes of years, and of the sweets and bitters of the days that

It is usual to end a tale with a marriage or a death, because men are fond of representing life as a drama, of which all the events tend to one point of happy termination, or to one decisive and woful catastrophe. But this dramatic form of the events of destiny is seldom found to correspond with actual experience; and life itself, if fairly represented, may in many cases happen to furnish passages of genuine interest to those who are tired of the obvious commonplaces which can scarcely at this day be avoided in the artificial arrangement of back neyed incident. Be this as it may, my tale is not ended. because I have brought it to the time when those whom I knew and loved were made man and wife; nor have I found, from actual observation, that all sorrow and solicitude, all hope and fear, are entirely at an end with the most interesting couple on earth, when they come before the minister, and he has lifted up his hands over them in the presence of many witnesses, and declared them to be from that moment "married persons."

# CHAPTER XII.

Months and months had passed away after this, and marriage, and stern winter had come and gone, with its long nights of comfort by the parlour fire, and its blustering blasts heard sweeping over the woods of Lawford without, and rattling and thudding against the windows of the mansion. A new spring had also arisen to "cleid the birken shaw," and even the soft showers of "sum-mer again" fell warm yet refreshing over the green valleys of Scotland, before I took my tramps once more abroad from the solitude of Balgownie Brac, to see what friends the grave had spared me over the face of this changeable world, and what tears might have wetted the cheeks of those whom, in sundry places, I remembered with concern; for I was acquainted with many a thoughtful soul, to whom laughter itself was not always a pleasure, nor the natural alternations of softening sadness remembered with apprehension of further disastrous in always a pain. Up hill and down dale, therefore, I want telligence, the yile forebodings that had haunted my spirit

amiable family of the Priors of Lawford.

But surely, thought I to myself, as I plodded on, I must be getting to be an old man; for I feel the roads becoming long, and my breath becoming short; the wading of brooks does not agree with the stiffness of eild, and the day is always far spent now, before I can win to the end of my journey. The time was, when I could keep up, foot for foot, with the eleverest lass that ever tramped to market with her basket of eggs; and when the prettiest who was ever wont to look in my face as we padded over the dewy ground, saw nothing in it then to prevent her making me her confident of all the love that had ever at any time kept her from her sleep. But, alas! I say to myself, surely the days of man are as the grass, and as the flower of the field he withcreth; for the wind passeth over it," saith the Psalmist, "and it is gone, and the place that now knows it soon knows it no more."

It was on a dull, dropping, drizzling evening, at the latter end of August, when I found myself at length drawing near to the sweet village of Hillington. I had that day travelled towards it by a different road from that to which I was accustomed; and whether I had wandered out of the straight way, I know not, but it seemed to me unusually long, as well as lonely and dreigh. The mist that had crowned all day the lumpish hills on my right was not disposed in shadowy and float-ing wreaths of gray white, screening poetically, as I have seen it, the rich purple colour which the hills wore at this season; but lay in dead clouds of sad obscurity all round, limiting the dreary prospect to the watery fields on the lower grounds, and the dull sky in which

the sun seemed ashamed to show his face.

The quaint old steeple of Hillington Church, which now shot upwards between me and the fading light, began to relieve me; but, somehow, it and the gothic windows of the building beneath it, reminded me also of age and mortality, into which my thoughts had now taken an unusual turn; and I entered the empty long street of the town with a sadness over my spirit as if Providence were preparing me, as it often has done, by an inward impression, for the sudden surprisal of some evil tidings. I almost mistook the door of my own inn, although I had known it so long and so well; for no one stood at the entrance to welcome me, as had always been the case aforetime, and I saw no other but strange faces in the passage. Although, in going in, I made nought to do. but entered my accustomed room as usual, I soon saw that some change had taken place within the premises. The respectable square-looking high-backed arm-chair, which had hitherto been my favourite resting place in the little parlour, and which I sometimes thought seemed almost to know me, and to stretch out its bowed arms on my arrival with a look of welcome, was now nowhere to be seen, and its place was supplied by a new-fangled figmaleery affair of red mahogany, the very shape of which was a grievance to me to look at.

I deposited my little wallet on another new acquaint. ance among the furniture, and gladly disposed of myself into a resting position; but I had rung the bell three several times before any one appeared to do the services of the hostelry as I should command, and then, instead of the sweet little fairy of a girl that used to bring me my comforts, and light me to my bed at night, there was a red-elbowed, shock-headed kimmer came blattering in at the door, without the least respect, and impudently

asked me what it was I wanted.

The first words I was able to address to this ill-boding apparition were by no means worded with my usual circumspection, and consisted of short spoken enquiries into the harvest had been got in which followed Rebecca's the meaning of this topsy-turvy state of the head inn of Hillington, and why it was that my old acquaintance the landlady had not on this occasion chosen to wait on me as formerly. It was little to be expected that I should get much satisfaction of the brazen cutty who now stood before me; but I was able to draw from her one piece of news which shocked me not a little in the mood I then was; to wit, that my blithe and kind landlady had been some time dead, and that the inn and its furnishings had, of course, passed into quite new hands,

The reflections that this simple event called up, en-

tirely took away my appetite for the ill-regulated supper that was now set before me; for I felt, in spite of my worldly reasonings, that I had lost a friend who used to cheer me in one of my most interesting rounds; and I joy, and made twenty errands into the talking village of dered once more, and saw many a kind body, and heard all day, as I wandered alone by the way-side, and thought display, or to the houses of the numerous small laries' many a conforting tale; a there were few of all those with sorrow of the progressive narrowing of the circle of in the neighbourhood, to indulge country gossip, and re- who at this time interested my thoughts, that I was my ancient acquainmences. I further fearned, that my having been cut off shortly after my last departure from the neighbourhood by an hereditary inflammation; and that his son in law, the laird of Bicknel Hill, was now reigning in his stead over the numerous ugly figures which he had contrived to transplant, and to set up all around among the clipt bushes of Glaunderston planta-

But, of my interesting friends the Priors of Lawford. I was at length enabled to learn many particulars which had occurred among them since Rebecca's marriage; and the relation of which had various effects upon my own feelings. I stayed, with but little personal comfort, for a few days in the inn at Hillington, to gather together my own thoughts, as well as the different details I was able to pick up. I did not think them altogther satisfactory, but, such as they were, they enabled me in my own

way to proceed with my story.

The happiness that fell to the lot of Rebecca Prior and her husband, for a considerable time after their marriage, can only be judged of by those who have themselves tasted what tranquil bliss may be enjoyed in the state of well-assorted wedlock; and who can enter into the appreciation of that intense sense of felicity, which is co perienced by minds and hearts such as were those I speak of, now as they were in circumstances so much to discovered, while he lived, such prudent conduct, and their wishes, and with the enhancing recollection of so much previous suffering. If in the world the happiness of mortals were permitted to be long without alloy, assuredly theirs would have been so from their marriage-day forth. But though troubles spring not out of the dust of the earth, nor does sorrow gush, says the sacred murmurer, from the ground we tread on; though a man look towards the east, and all is serene brightness, and towards the west, and there appeareth no enemy; yet, above or around, or from within or without, a canker worm shall arise to cat into his joys; or the very winds of heaven shall bring to him on their wings, their com- from modest humility to something like boldness. missioned portion of the world's evil.

And yet, to Rebecca, there came nothing outwardly for many a day, to break the pleasing spell of her well enjoyed happiness. She and her fond husband, and her cheerful and revived uncle, enjoyed their dream of conscious felicity in the tranquil domesticity of their hearth at Lawford, amidst the regard and respect of all who knew them. The only thing that could be said to trou-ble Rebecca's thoughts was, the occasional stealing intrusion of that apprehensive conviction, so natural to cd the mind of Rebecca, that her companion seemed to minds capable of enjoying very highly any earthly good, that her present felicity was too unmixed to be lasting; and a shadowy presentiment shot, at times, through her mind, that, though neither she nor her Lewis could at present see where it was to come from, some event was proper upon picton back upon herself, from a candid dread or invariant of the fraction of their sea of happiness. Her long any thing like the mean feelings of female envy towards the change of their sea of happiness. Her long any thing like the mean feelings of female envy towards the change of their sea of happiness. fast hold upon her mind to be altogether eradicated, even suspicion of self, and benevolent tendency to her own by the joyous events that had so lately taken place; and although such a thought was now banished as often as had very much become a rooted habit of Rebecca's mind, ing feeling of nervous anxiety.

speedily given to the family having increased the joy of all, cd with the dreadful truth. while it deepened the interest in every thing that concerned Rebecca, he immediately consulted Doctor Heywood. whether some additional society, in the shape of female what remained of this troublesome though vague dread. The doctor at once agreed in the propriety of the arrangement; observing, at the same time, that it had always kept themselves too much in a state of seclusion, chiefly becca was somewhat tedious, her feelings, on finding from their own sensitive refinement of mind, and their herself at last occupied with the endearing duties of a too lofty conceptions of what was becoming in human too forty conceptions of what was becoming in manual mounes, and as sinc often contemporated net own where could not oming network to mature. But as Mrs. Bannatyne was, as they knew, too babe, while the infant lay asleep on her knee, seemed distant enquiry upon the painful subject. Unfortunately, fastidious to admit too much familiarity of such female almost too acutely delightful for the strength of her mind at this time, Doctor Heywood was in London, or on the society as was firmished by her own neighbourhood, if a loos with sobriety, weak as her accondement had been the found, possessed of an intillect evidently left her. But the mental wanderings not until the shaded reader her worthy to be Rebecea to companion, must a price of waterness, although Rebecea had while her circumstances placed her in the situation, in most valuable member of the family at Lawford.

On consulting Rebecca concerning what the gentlemen had concluded for her, she was quite pleased with favourable to her quiet of mind, the idea of what she called so agreeable an indulgence,

made to a friend, extensively acquainted in Edinburgh. a gentlewoman was soon introduced to Doctor Heywood. who seemed to be perfectly suited to the wishes of all may appear, however, the only person who entertained a shadowing doubt regarding any part of the high character which this lady had received, was the one principally concerned, namely, Rebecca herself; who, when Mrs. Chapman was introduced to her, thought. that what a first impression enabled her to judge of the stranger, being involuntarily less favourable than description had made her anticipate, ought to be dismissed from her thoughts, as an unworthy and fanciful surmise. But in part, attributed to this new sentiment with which she the part that the new inmate at Lawford was destined to play, may excuse a little particularity in my account of

Mrs. Chapman was a widow, now about twenty-eight years of age, a member of a family of some antiquity, though not wealthy, but who, having made an imprudent marriage in her youth, had greatly incurred the displeasure, though she had not lost the good opinion, of her friends. Her husband, as usual in such cases, had used Chapman would assent studiedly to what she said, as her barbarously; but this she bore so well, and she withal one will do to the idle babble of a child, with whom they such decision of character, that the displeasure of her relatives turned into sympathy, and they did all they could to alleviate the difficulties into which her bushandle early death, as well as his general improvidence, had plunged her. What principally recommended this lady as a companion to Rebecca was, that she was a woman of "strong sense," as well as general intelligence, who had seen not a little of the world, and suffered, with a fair character, not a few of its trials. Her person was ladvlike, and her full blue eyes had that peculiarity, that they could express in an instant the various transitions and seriousness, which bespoke the considerate delicacy

The constant society of Mrs. Chapman, although it was occasionally felt, both by Rebecca and her husband, to as she observed the surprise that Rebecca's remark ex be somewhat of a restraint upon them, yet was, upon the cited in Mr. Bannatyne, and the flash that instantly shot whole, an agreeable accession to their domestic enjoyment; and, ere long, she became a great favourite with every one, high and low in the mansion. The gentlemen seemed to be particularly taken with the gaiety of her manner, and her powerful good sense in conversa-tion; and whenever, in process of time, a suspicion crosstake more pains to show off the admitted goodness of her understanding, than was exactly suited to her own situation, and the respect she owed to her (Rebecca) as the lady of the house and her protectress, she repressed carea person in Mrs. Chapman's dependent situation. This crimination, rather than allow of blame upon another. it intruded, her very felicity made her at times still turn and partly arose from her lofty conceptions of virtue and to the alarm and consternation of those around her, some to this point in the index of possible evil, with a disturb- purity, but more from that terror of discovering any g feeling of nervous anxiety.

The keen eyes of affection enabled Mr. Bannatyne at symptoms of the malady of her house, which had baunted length to perceive this, and the prospect of an heir being her from the moment when she was first made acquaint broaded over the fancy with apprehensive despondency;

Time went on, however, and no incident occurred materially to disturb the smooth stream of happiness which was enjoyed by all who dwelt in the mansion; and attendants, might not be likely to banish from her mind the safe birth of a son to bless the delighted parents and family, and to heir the ancient property and name of the house of Lawford as well as Bannatyne, was succeeded by rejoicings such as never had been witnessed in the insane, she knew, were always deceivers of themselves; been a peculiarity of the Lawford family, that they had vicinity of Hillington. Although the recovery of Remother, and as she often contemplated her own sweet some degree, of a dependent, such a person might at all fill her with any material alarm, until an evident pecu-times, and particularly at the forthcoming crisis, be a liarity in the manner, to her, of Mrs. Chapman, when she liety, about what might be evinced by her manner and conceived her strength almost completely recovered, conversation. aroused her to enquiries and suspicions exceedingly un- And yet there was something occasionally in the man-

old friend, the laird of Glaunderston, was also no more; tunate, person. An application having been at once yet too nice in its shadings, and too much blended with kindness and apparent respect, to prevent us from suspecting it of being more or less the creation merely of our own fancies : but it was of such a nature, in Rebecca's case, who seemed to be perfectly surfer to the wisces or an indices out to the wisces of the constraint of t it; nor was she sure that, even although she should bring herself to condescend to this, she should obtain an answer on which she ought to depend.

This feeling was the more painful to the private thoughts of Rebecca, as the thing she complained of seemed, at times, to be participated in by her dear Lewis himself; and even his extreme tenderness and caressing kindness, during the progress of her recovery, were, fancied that she began to be regarded. That sentiment, which seemed at first to take the shape of a humiliating, yet kindly, condescension, to her weakness, as if of mind as well as body, when she was perfectly recovered, became, as she thought, of a more decided and express character, filling her with alarming cares and enquiries, and again turning her attention intensely inwards. now observed that often when she spoke at table, Mrs.

would not condescend to argue. Nothwithstanding the respect that she had for Mrs. Chapman's understanding, this was conduct which she was determined to take an early opportunity of effectually checking; but it was not easy to do it, without either, in some degree, compromising her own dignity, or incurring the suspicion of being actuated by motives the very idea of which she held in the highest disdain. She did speak to her, however, on an occasion of peculiar provocation, and in the presence of Mr. Bannatyne and her uncle; and though this was done with that mixture of raillery of a mind anxious to convey with tenderness a merited reproof, the colour that rose into the face of the widow. from her eyes, indicated, besides a consciousness that the reproof was a just one, sentiments which, at the moment, seemed far from amiable.

The old gentleman, after an embarrassed remark of Mr. Bannatyne, turned off with a laugh this little spurt between the ladies; and before they rose, Mrs. Chapman put on such a look and manner of humility and penitence, that Rebecca was not only completely mollified, but, in the considerate candour of her spirit, retired to rest in a mood of self-accusation, from the suspicion that she might have, after all, unmeritedly wounded the feel ings of a destitute woman and a dependent. On speaking of the matter afterwards, privately, to Mrs. Chapman. and comparing the strange looks and guarded replies of that lady, with sundry tender questionings and soothing remarks of Mr. Bannatyne, the thought at once struck home to her heart, that, by something unknown to herdistant symptoms of the dreaded malady of her family.

When this horrid idea took possession of her mind, it is not to be expressed what she felt in private, as she and yet she thought, upon the most rigorous examina tion of her own mental experience, that, if there did actually exist the surmise that she suspected, it must be founded on a mere mistake of overwatchful anxiety concerning her ; for, if her own judgment weighed any thing whatever in such an enquiry, she could find no ground for coming to any such distressing conclusion: but the and though she would have given worlds to know pre-cisely what her Lewis actually thought concerning her, so sensitive was she upon this dreaded point, that she could not bring herself to disturb his mind with the most continent, whither he had gone of late to live for a season; and in this state of painful self-observation and uncertainty, the happiness of the married life of the unexperienced her full share of them, she did not suffer to fortunate Rebecca, was now disturbed and poisoned by

ner of Mrs. Chapman, particularly in her argumentative What this peculiarity consisted of, it was not very easy or playful conversations in presence of Mr. Bannatyne, particularly as the adding such an attendant to the either perfectly to identify or define; it was one of those that, while it challenged her admiration of that lady's establishment at Lawford, would likely be the means of things in the address and manner, to us, of others, which talents and tact, excited, unwillingly, flashes of thought making comfortable some deserving, and probably unfor implies or makes us feel a real degradation, but which is across her mind of a nature exceedingly distressing to

the feelings of a doting married woman. But again "besides, she lies off at a distance from us, and cannot the reason out of joint, what a chaos doss it not make in there seemed other things inconsistent with these obtrusive imaginings: and when Rebecca, when alone with the minister, observed his completely artless, and truly affectionate, almost adoring, conduct to herself, she was inclined not only to blame herself for suffering the intrusion of such unworthy and painful fancyings, but seriously to suspect that such thoughts were too surely symptomatic of that malady which was at once, perhaps, her companion and her curse. And then, to confirm her in these unhappy suspicions of herself, she observed, along with the humble and deferential manner to all, of the talented widow, that, sometimes, when she (Rebecca) had uttered a sentence, Mrs. Chapman seemed to regard her with a look as if of mingled sorrow and compassion: and, turning her large eyes next upon Mr. Bannatyne's countenance, would playfully, and without noticing what know, the Prior family was aye an odd family: an' does Mrs. Chapman, what a pity it is to see see pretty a young Rebecca had said, proceed with the thread of her own the puir lady never take ony bits o' tirrivees, or ony kind leventure as that—high—getting onlie out o' her mind. absorbing conversation.

The reader has, by this time, probably, seen, in the conduct of Mrs. Chapman, the real meaning of all this but which the unsuspicious benevolence of Rebecca? nature would not allow her, in any case, to conclude To be short, if Mrs. Chapman was a person of "strong she was also a woman of strong passions; and a week had not clapsed from the day of her arrival at Lawford House, before her eye was fascinated, and even her feelings absorbed, by the handsome and unsuspecting minister of Hillington. Nor was this guilty admiration unknown to herself, as such a thing might have been, for a time, to a more simple, or, in plain terms, a more modest woman; but, though fully aware of all the danger and all the wickedness of indulging a sentiment of this sort for a married man and a minister of religion, with that recklessness of consequences which has ever been the characteristic of the most abandoned of her sex, she at once gave herself up to the influence of her vicious passion; and, without any precise design or planned purpose, found her only pleasure in fishing for the admiration and striving to seduce the affections of the youthful minister. Had Mr. Bannatyne been as practised as she was in the ways of the world, he soon could have read the meaning of the alluring arts of the widow : but the feeling of suspicion is the penalty only of the experi-mental knowledge of evil; and so the single-hearted clergyman was, as yet, perfectly blind to all that Mrs Chapman dared to show to attract his regard.

# CHAPTER XIII.

During all this, time, Mrs. Dryburgh, who now lived much at the old-fashioned mansion of Glaunderston, near Hillington, made several attempts to impose herself anew upon the acquaintance of Rebecca, now as the latter was, as she said, a "married woman." In these efforts she was not entirely unsuccessful, particularly after the introduction of Mrs. Chapman into Lawford House; for, as Rebecca's good nature was fully a match for her own shrinking reserve, her crafty dependent easily managed to favour the visits, from motives of her own, of the talkative lady of Bicknel Hill.

One day, Rebecca, having been somewhat discomposed by her own reflections upon something that had occurred at the breakfast table in the morning, had thrown herself upon a couch in her apartment, and, indulging for a time the feelings that oppressed her, insensibly fell into a dreamy sleep, while Mrs. Chapman sat by in professed attendance. She was awakened by the noise below of some one's entrance; but, hearing the voice of Mrs. Dryburgh in the hall, she feigned to be still asleep, as Mrs. Chapman passed out of the room to receive he visiter, in order to avoid the personal annoyance of the former lady's present society. Although, in doing this, she had, as she thought, given sufficient indication to Mrs. Chanman that her slumber was feigned, she was surprised to find the latter return on tip-toe, leading in Mrs. Dryburgh; and the two, seating themselves beyond a light curtain or screen, commenced conversation in her hearing, under the sceming supposition that she was asleen

"An' hoo are ye, Mrs. Chapman?" began Lady Bicknel, as Mrs. Dryburgh was usually called by the country people, "weel, hoo are ye? Dear me, but I'm quite happy to meet you just by yoursel, Mrs. Chapman, for I've often been wishing for a quiet word o' you about Miss Prior-bless me, I never can call her any thing else but out." Miss! for really I never thought to ha'e seen her a mar-

nossibly hear."

"Wcel, ye see, Mrs. Chapman, I would just like, as I say, to hae twa words wi' you about Mrs. - Mrs. hoo she's doing with the baby, an' if her head, ye

ken-but are ye sure she'll not hear us ?" "There is no fear of that, if we do not speak any

"Weel, Mrs. Chapman, does your lady, do ye think, just appear aye fair an' square i' the head?—because, ye

o' queer symptomatics, or hysteries, or — eh?"
"Ye know, Mrs. Dryburgh," said the widow, with a demure and wise look, "that it would not be becoming in me to let the least word pass my lips that would look like a disclosure of family affairs; and I need not tell a woman of your experience, Mrs. Dryburgh, that in every family

there are matters that -"I am perfectly aware of that, Mrs. Chapman, an' it 's a most wise and sensible observe of you; because I'm a married woman myself, an', as you say, in every family there are little affairs-but as to this lady, there is some thing in her look-but I may be mistaken, Mrs. Chapman; an' noo, as we are by ourselves, I would just like to hear your breath about her, puir thing ; for if she were ever losing her reason, an', as I say, she has sometimes a very strange look with her-God help her puir young family! an' the minister himself would gang clean crazy after her. But what do ye think?"

"I think, Mrs. Dryburgh, that-but it's not to seek what I would say.

"Hech sirs! but ye may tell me, Mrs. Chapman, for I jaloused as much. An', really, ye maun hae a kittle place o' 't amang them a'; for it 's so hard to know what to do wi' a daft body : ye'll excuse my plain talk-odd, I hope she doesna hear us !"

No fear of that, madam."

minister is such a dear kind -

"An' she'll whiles talk quite odd, an' as it were silly?" " She does talk very strangely sometimes.

" Hech! hech! its just beginning on her." " One would really at times almost think so."

" And imagines every thing she says, quite gude sense and perfect gospel?"

"You know that is the nature of that unfortunate state

"Perfectly the nature o' 't; and ye'll no dare to contradict or argue wi' her, whatever she may say."
"It would be of no avail; besides, it would be somewhat cruel to the dear young lady,-an' so I just give a

look to the minister or so, and say nothing.' "O but ye're a sensible, wise woman, Mrs. Chapman! what a treasure you must be to that puir demented

"Hush - sh! But you must not suppose, Mrs. Dryburgh, that I have mentioned to you any thing particular; Mrs. Bannatyne is a sweet young creature, an' the

"Oh, is n't he a fine-looking gentleman, the minister! he 's a full head an' shoulders above Mr. Dryburgh, my stumpy gudeman-but, talking of men, Mrs. Chapman, Mr. Bannatyne should never have been a minister wi' a black coat, he should have been a grand dragoon offisher, wi' a red coat an' a swurd,—that's aye what I say."

"He would have looked just to my mind in the cavaly dress, certainly," said the widow delighted with the thought: "but hush-speak low; it is likely Mrs. Bannatype will shortly waken, and it would be as well, Mrs. Dryburgh, that you were not found here alone with me. "Ye say right, Mrs. Chapman," added Lady Bicknel,

rising; "an', dear me now, what ye tell me about your lady, is just what I was afraid of, whenever Miss Prior became a married woman.

"Remember, I have not told you any thing particular, Mrs. Dryburgh," continued the widow, looking wise "for family affairs are what I shall never speak of." "You are a discreet woman, Mrs. Chapman, I see

that; but just trust to me, for I ha'e more sense, after all, than ye maybe would expect, when ye come to find me "It is evident you have a deal of sense, ma'am," said

ried woman: an' I'm greatly concerned about her—but the widow, slily, "and it's a great blessing, Mrs. Dry. swer him with suspicious hesitation when he meet and are ye sure she's fast askep ?"

"Quite sound, Mrs. Dryburgh," said the other; lof one's senses; for if the mind is in any way astray, and
On her part the change was even more deeply distress-

the whole system of our mental comprehension

"What a beautiful style of language you have in your speech, Mrs. Chapman!" exclaimed Lady Bicknel, with say, to hae twa words wi' you about Mrs. — Mrs. speech, Mrs. Chapman!" exclaimed Lady Bickind, with Bennatyine—dear me, I never can get my tongou about a flattering sweetness of manner, which was exceedingly her married name—for I wouder hoo she is since she enchanting to the knowing widow, only she could with was married, pair dear lady, an' hoo she's gritting on, much diductuly preserve herself from a boart of laughter.

"Before I was married, my style of language was alsee, is just quite right; for ye know, Mrs. Chapman, that local ye see, is just quite right; for ye know, Mrs. Chapman, that local to be uncommonly elegant, for my father had me marriage is a trying thing, an' ye have been a married at Mrs. Deyelle's boarding-school, which, ye know, was woman yoursel, Mrs. Chapman, and I would just like to the very first rate; but, when a woman gets married, Mrs. Chapman, an' especially in a country place, why, ye see, we forget our lair, an' our parley-yous, an' every thing. But farewell, mem, an' just give my kind regards to Mrs. Bannatyne, an' say, that I could not think of disturbing her, when I heard she was taking her bon repos. Ah ercuture as that—bush—getting quite out o' her mind. But that was the state o' her puir father before her, wha died demented, an' that is the curse o' the whole Priors of Lawford, as I've heard my father that's dead an' gone often say. What a blessing it is to be in possession of one's sound senses! You and I ought to be thankful for our wits when we look at that unfortunate leddy; an' then there's the baby too. I'm fcar'd to think what it's likely to come to yet. Oddsake, mem, do you think that she could be hearing us all this time?

# CHAPTER XIV.

The truth contained in the fable of the Boys and the Frogs, that what is but sport to some is death to others, is oftener applicable than those at least, who are in the habit of looking only for sport, are, in their thoughtlessness, ready to admit: and so it was in the case of Rebecca and Mrs. Chapman, as detailed in the preceding brief chapter. To the unfeeling widow, however, it was more than sport, as has been already hinted, to work as she was doing upon the sensitive mind of the young wife; and her success was equal to the depth of her craft and the singleness of heart of her unsuspicious victim. Rebecca, compelled as she had involuntarily been, to

be an eves-dropper to that which was destructive to her own peace, had only heard distinctly a part of the conversation between the two women; but the widow, having taken this method of making her indirectly acquainted with what she desired might be believed to be her sentiments, took care to give sufficient voice to that part of the talk which she wished her lady to hear; and the way in which it was spoken, and the whispering indistinctness of the remainder, conveyed an impression to the unsuspicious Rebecca, even more deep and decided than the crafty Abigail could have anticipated. Along with that impression, the few words of caution and seeming reluctance to allow her own sentiments to escape, uttered by Mrs. Chapman, in the early part of the conversation, conveyed to the amiable mind of her lady the notion, that the widow was more her friend than, from some other indications, she had been ready to suppose; and, making allowance for the natural talkativeness of her sex, that she was a very prudent and considerate person. ever a suspicion contrary to this crossed her thoughts, she only treated it as a further proof of that obliquity of mind which belongs to insanity, and into which she now feared, or rather concluded, in her dread, that she was

From this hour there was a decided change in the conduct of the unhappy Rebecca, while her doting husband (her uncle having in the mean time gone to spend a few months in Edinburgh) was obliged to notice in her what filled him with such alarm and distress of mind, as in delicacy towards the old gentleman's peace, he was actually afraid to make the subject of any communication to him for the present. Yet what he could remark in the changed lady of the mansion was not of that nature to enable him to come to a very decided conclusion. Her obstinate yet unwilling taciturnity, which, in fact, arose from her nervous dread of saying any thing which should confirm her own and his suspicion of any aberration of mind, though, at first, set down by Mr. Bannatyne to that cause, became, at length, by the insinuated representations of Mrs. Chapman, to be considered as a proof of something even more intolerable to him than the mental affliction; namely, alienation of heart from himself. What else could it be, he thought, that made her now appear studiously to avoid him; and, dwelling only over the constant contemplation of their infant, instead of being much with him as formerly in their days of happiness, to answer him with suspicious hesitation when he met and

And yet with the most rigorous examination of her own thoughts, all the self-humiliation that candour had reared upon extreme modesty could not lead her fully to conclude that a real aberration had actually manifested itself in her mind. But by this time the widow had contrived to turn her suspicions partly into another channel; and the fortune and connections of the minister, leading him, of late, into occupations of a public nature, which took him day? I am sorry to see you look so pale.

occasionally from home, the wily woman, with her usual

"Are you really sorry for me, Lewis?" art, contrived, by degrees, to insignate into the mind of the secluded Rebecca, that Mr. Bannatyne was no longer the man he used to be; and to render her even more guarded than ever, in her behaviour, when in his presence, by the broadly asserted suspicion, that, in consequence of the mental imbecility that she had lately shown. his mind was beginning to be quite estranged from her.

And yet, sometimes, she thought, he looked kindly, and, as she imagined, with compassion, upon her, and address ed her inquisitively, yet with an expression of anxious af fection; but this very manner, again, threw her mind back upon her suspected aberration, and she dreaded to reply to him, lest she should further betray something of the malady of her family. But malady, the actual malady, seemed now undeniably to be coming over her, as she would sit wistfully contemplating her slumbering baby in her chamber, the fruit of the love between her and her Lewis, in days when as yet her mind was sound and his affections were to her all in all. And then, when her chosen solitude grew irksome to her, she would steal up to that shut-up chamber, where the portraits of her melancholy around upon her from their dusty frames and seemed to look piteously down to another haples daughter of a hapless house, who, with fatal infatuation. had made herself another link to continue the chain of their misery to future generations.

"Is Mrs. Bannatyne not coming to-day also, to meet us at dinner, Mrs. Chapman?" said the minister one evening, as he sat down with the widow to their solitary meal.
"Truly, this is very sad and uncomfortable."

"She bade me excuse her again, sir," said the widow, mysteriously; "besides, she complains of being ill."

"What am I to think of this? And is Mrs. Bannatyne really so ill? I will go and speak to her."

"Indeed, sir, excuse me." said the widow, "but it were

better not. "Why, Mrs. Chapman? did she say she would not see

"Something to that purport, sir. But not by any means

Excuse me, sir; but I have already said all these words. I could to Mrs. Bannatyne."

"But she seemed obstinate." "I do not say, obstinate, sir. Mrs. Bannatyne seems to be ill."

"How unfortunate it is that Dr. Heywood is not here! alas, what a case am I in!"

"Shall I go and speak to your lady again, Mr. Bannatyne? I would do any thing to see you happy, sir."

"I know you would, Mrs. Chapman. My obligations to you are infinite. I cannot express my sense of your attention to my poor Rebecca. But you need not go to her again. It might irritate her mind. Heaven will enable me to bear this trial; and time and patience may yet bring her to herself and me. Excuse me Mrs. Chapman, but I cannot partake of these viands;" and, seizing his hat, the distressed Lewis rushed forth, to seek calm to his mind in the woods of Lawford.

He saw Rebecca at night, but only for a few moments, although the crafty widow was constantly in his way. In two days after, he was preparing to depart for Edinburgh, to attend the meeting of his presbytery, his fortune enabling him by this time to have an assistant in his clerical duties; and his communications with Rebecca being now chiefly through Mrs. Chapman, he sent for that lady to enquire if it would be agrecable for Mrs. Bannatyne to see him, that he might take his leave.

"Your lady will see you, sir," said the widow, with seeming joy, after making the enquiry; "but it might be advisable to say but little to her at present, and, above all, not to ask her any particular questions.'

"I will attend to your suggestion, Mrs. Chapman," said the minister: "but how will you entertain my poor Rebecca during all the time of my absence?" "Ah, sir, she will not be entertained, that is the mis-

But I will do all in my power, and there is Mrs fortune. Dryburgh visits her occasionally.

ing, for a smuch as it centred chiefly in distrust of herself, lowe to you for this self-denied attention to my poor wife reason which preserves my responsibility to Heaven that I trust her entirely to you.'

When he entered her chamber to take leave as per When he entered her channer to take have as po-mitted, he found Rebecca bent over their infant, and her eyes gleamed with joy as she rose to meet him. But she pressed his hands in silence, and looking up in his face,

emed ready to burst into tears. "How are you, Rebecca? How are your feelings to-

"Truly I am, but-"here a look from the widow

dmonished him to say little. n: "but I leave you with good attendance in this worthy

lady." this moment?

"I told Mrs. Bannatyne, sir, but she forgets," said the vidow, with a nod to the minister.

"You told me? How can you say so, Mrs. Chapman? aid Rebecca; a slight flush of indignation passing over her pale countenance—" would I forget such news as my husband's going to leave me?"

"My dear lady, I did tell you several times," said Mrs. Chapman, compassionately, "but your mind is and she ended with a look towards the minister.

"Is it indeed so, Lewis?" said the unfortunate lady, with moving pathos, as she perused with alarm the countenance of her bushand

"Be tranquil and be happy, until my return, Rebecca; and this excellent lady will, I trust, be a constant comfort to you. Farewell!"

"That is not the way he used to bid me farewell in my happy days," said Rebecca, within herself, as she with drew her hand silently from his,- but these days are

He stepped forward to caress their infant-for a mo ment looked sadly in her face as he passed, offering her his hand again, which she was too much absorbed to take : he then loft her in melancholy silence, and went on his journey

"With what sad thoughts do I leave my home now which was once so happy!" he murmured to himself as he rode, musing on his solitary way, leaving behind him his beloved village of Hillington. "I wish I had said something more to my poor Rebecca, she looked in my face so sadly, as if something oppressed her. Can it be possible that I am deceived? I feel a strange dissatisfac tion with myself, I can scarcely tell why. But yet I might have spoken more to her-I thought she looker disappointed; and my own heart yearned to caress her as I used-but that unhappy malady! What if I have been to blame in increasing her sorrow! I could almost go back this instant, to enquire further concerning her, and judge for myself. But in two weeks I must return to Hillington, and surely by that time her state of mind will be more decided."

With such reflections as these, Mr. Bannatyne pursued his solitary journey to Edinburgh.

# CHAPTER XV.

It was a melancholy time to Rebecca, that, while Lewis was from home, and she was left entirely to the brooding abstraction of her own thoughts, and to the constant society of the crafty Mrs. Chapman. "Oh if I could but see my uncle," she would sometimes say to herself; "and now another month must surely bring him to Lawford. But yet I am almost afraid to see him, if this horrid despondency be indeed that unhappy affliction which has been the misery of our house... I have not courage to

write to him, to hasten his return."
"Yet surely," she would think within herself, as she sometimes took an airing abroad in the carriage, "this sadness cannot, after all, be decided insanity, for the breeze of heaven seems as delightful to me as ever, and the fragrance of the hills comes refreshing to my senses; the woods of Lawford look still lovely and green, and the birds on the branches pipe sweetly as I pass. There is not a flower that 'adorns the green valleys,' but I know and delight in as the silent friend of my youth; and the broom that grows yellow on the braes of Greenwood speaks a language as solacing to my poetic apprehension, as does the pretty spire and solemn burying-ground of the old church of Hillington, to the heavenward aspirations of my wounded spirit,

Alas! But as fer you, madam, I cannot express what I that full and frightful measure, that shall destroy that wife."

is above me-the great and merciful Heaven-which does not disdain to watch over the wandcrings even of a heart

like mine But heavy clouds and shadows of despondency would again come over her reflective spirit, as she sat solitary n her chamber; and thoughts would arise in her weary abstractions, which almost convinced her that it was indeed no misrepresentation, that she was really astray in her mind. And then, as she watched the nursing of her beloved infant, and her heart was lightened by his inte-Imonished him to say little.

"I am going to part with you for some time," he went vista of future time, to the days when the babe might be a man, and the proprietor of Lawford-till the portraits of her ancestors in the deserted chamber scemed, in her Going to leave me, Lewis-and never told me till thoughts, to prophesy of the child's after-destiny; and the dreadful imagination of his yet being a raying maniac before he left the world, to carry forward to another se neration the fatality of her house, would close with anticipated horrors the fancies that oppressed her.

Nearly three weeks had passed away since Mr. Bannatyne left Lawford, and the sacrament Sunday at Hillington church was now at hand, and still the minister had not yet come home. It was a long and sad period to Rebecca; but at length, as the sacrament week advanced. the minister did arrive, in company with another clergyman, one of his intended assistants in the ensuing solemnity.

"Where is Mrs. Chapman? how is my Rebecca?" were the first questions he asked on stepping once more into the hall at Lawford.

"Mrs. Bannatyne, I am sorry to say, is in a very peculiar state," said the widow, who was already in the

"Let me see her; I wish to speak to her," said the minister, eagerly.

"Pardon me, sir, but it might not be wise all at once to break in upon your poor lady, in the state she is."
"What state is she in, Mrs. Chapman? Inform me

quickly, for this is worse than I had imagined." "I am no physician, sir, and I cannot describe her state in a way that, perhaps, you could well understand. But, sir, she is very silent and low. I have, however, got Mrs. Dryburgh to visit her sometimes, and that lady is with her new

"And may I not see her, as well as Mrs. Dryburgh?" " Certainly, sir, if it is your wish-but-

"What would you say, Mrs. Chapman?"
"You know, sir, that it is a peculiarity of those who have unhappily fallen into that state, that they have a distaste at those whom they formerly loved the most, and that the very sight of them irritates their disorder.' "Gracious Heavens! and has it come to that with my

poor Rebecca? "I do not absolutely say so, sir; but from some ex-

pressions she has used-"I understand you, Mrs. Chapman, and perceive the considerate delicacy by which you are actuated. A and this is, at length, the state of my adored wife!"

"But I will hint to her cautiously, that you are come home, sir," continued the widow, happy at the success of her diabolical insinuations, "and see if it would be at all safe for you to see her; and surely she will consent to meet you. Then, if you take no notice of what she may say, you may see the dear lady for a few minutes

with little danger. "God bless you, Mrs. Chapman, do what you can to enable me to see her without aggravating the state of her mind. And in the mean time, pray say to Mrs. Dryburgh, that I should be glad if she would step this way."
I feel for you much in this affliction, sir," said Mr.

Bryce, the clergyman, whom he had brought with him, when the widow had withdrawn. "But as, in this world, we require oftener to be reminded than instructcd, allow me the liberty of reminding you of the necessity now for exercising the much talked of virtues of fortitude and resignation."

"I thank you for counsel, sir," said Lewis, sadly; "but do you think I am right in giving way to the judgment of this woman, in abstaining from seeing my poor wife in her affliction?"

"The lady speaks sensibly, and with much apparent eason," said the stranger clergyman; "and, certainly, I have heard of cases wherein the patients could not hear the sight of those who once were the most dear to

ons of my wounded spirit.

"But I will not be positive in that difficult judgment other lady who visits Mrs. Bannatyne, and if she conwhich is founded merely on my own consciousness; and firms the opinion of this Mrs. Chagman, no private feel-"Mrs. Dryburgh! and is my Rebecca reduced so low if the affections of my husband bave not yet deserted me, ings which you must naturally have, ought to be gratified as to take pleasure in the company of Mrs. Dryburgh! the malady of my family may never come upon me in at the risk of aggravating the disorder of your unhappy

Lewis agreed, with a sigh, to the opinion of his friend; ling to give a direct reply, until he saw further into her uttered, that she was constrained to admire, only sent. and, as they were talking, Mrs. Dryburgh entered the apartment.

"I am obliged by your attention to my unfortunate said Lewis, as she came forward; "and, nardon me, Mrs. Dryburgh, but as you have had opportunity of sceing her often in my absence, may I ask you if you think she is so ill, that my seeing her now might be injurious to her tranquillity?"

"I am much afeard o' 't, sir; and, indeed, it would be

a black danger and detriment the way the puir lady is in," said Lady Bicknel, having received her cue from the widow: "and, mair than that, sir, as I was saying to that worthy woman, Mrs. Chapman, if ye would take my advice, ye would take away that bonnie bairn of anent it."

"What mean you, Mrs. Dryburgh ?"

"If ye had heard, sir, what strange talk she was talk-ing to the infant, one day when she thought I was not hearing her; and she looked at the dear bairn wi' such Lord preserve us, sir, but I could na but think o' that dreadfu' story o' Lady Belldowie, that ye may hae heard of."

"What story do you allude to, madam? this is strange talle "

"Did you never hear of Lady Belldowie, sir, that lived at the Point o' Garnoch, by the sea-side, in the next shire. The puir woman, sir, went clean out o' her senses: for, ye see, it was in the family, and she actually murdered her ain bairn !"

"Mrs. Dryburgh," said Lewis, with a look of more than horror, "I hope you did not tell this story to my

unhappy wife." "Ne'er a bit. sir; but she did hear it, and that when I

could na hae thought she was minding me telling it to Mrs. Chapman; an' if ye had just seen, sir, how she scream'd, as it were, into hersel' an' wrung her hands thegither fearfully !"

Mr. Bannatyne rose, and paced the room, in dreadful

agitation.

But have you heard Mrs. Bannatyne talk in such a manner of me, madam-you will excuse me," said Lewis, stopping, and fixing his eyes on Mrs. Dryburgh-" as to induce you to suppose, as Mrs. Chapman does, that I ought not to see her for the present?

"I have never heard the puir lady talk much at all; an', indeed, she'll hardly speak to me : but I see plainly that the least iota would put her clean into the hysterics an' I would advise you, sir, not to go near her until Mrs Chapman, who understands her far better than I, give you permission.

"I think that advice is safest, sir, under all the circumstances," said the stranger clergyman, "however painful it may be to your own feelings.

By such reasoning was Mr. Bannatyne -after despatch ing letters to her uncle and Dr. Heywood, requesting, if possible, their instant return to Hillington—restrained from visiting his unhappy Rebecca, until the following Sunday morning; when, just as he was preparing to g to his church, to attend the solemn ministrations of th sacrament, he found his mind so depressed, and uneasy with himself, that he intimated his determination to risk a short interview with her, having learned that she was already up, and engaged in her devotions, and he requested Mrs. Chapman to prepare her for his coming.

The widow, somewhat alarmed by the minister's de termined manner, did prepare Rebecca, agreeably to what she had so carefully insinuated since his return; and soon Lewis, accompanied by Mr. Bryce, his friend, found himself once more in the presence of his spouse

Rebecca did not rise as he entered, although she gave a slight start upon first setting her large liquid eyes again upon him, as if the sight was almost too much for her now; but immediately observing that he was accompanied by a stranger, she turned her face towards the book that was before her, and appeared to take no notice of his

"Rebecca !- Rebccca, my love !"-he said, drawing near, "will you not speak to me, when, in my anxiety for you, I have at last come to pay you a visit?

"I cannot recognise a visit of ceremony from you, Lewis, as my husband," she said; " and this, I perceive, is perfectly such; as besides the formality of announceent, you have, I observe, come to me with a suite be-

This speech was so sensible, both as to its matter and the tone in which it was spoken, and the reproach in it was so reasonable, upon a supposition of her sanity, that state of mind, he only said,-

"I wish you were sensible how much it is the contrary of what you say, Rebecca. But you are attired for going abroad. Are you really well enough to venture

this morning?

"I would be ill indeed," she replied, " if that prevent ed me from attending the Hillington sacrament. It is good for those who are broken in spirit to go up betime: to the Lord's house, for he spreads a table in the wilder ness, even for those who are left without a comforter and the deeply depressed under the world's sorrows he strengthens, and raises up from the depths of despair, and fills their mouths with songs of deliverance

"Rebecca," said Lewis, more and more astonished, "I did not expect to find you in this placid spirit. There is always hope for those who turn to Heaven in their sorrows, for the consolations of religion are neither few

And it is consolation I am in need of Lewis," she aid, hardly able to articulate; "since I have lost your affection.

"I cannot bear to hear you speak thus, Rebecca. am under some delusion. For Heaven's sake do not give way to this emotion."

"You have been four days at home without coming to speak to me, Lewis. I am an outcast and a spectacle in my own house !- but go away to the table of the Lord. Dispense with your own hands the sacred symbols of affliction and humiliation. It well becomes you, after

the sorrow you have brought to my heart."
"You must not allow yourself to be thus agitated, sir," cried Mr. Bryce, as the distressed young clergyman smote his forehead, and looked wildly, first at Mrs. Chap. man and then at Rebccca. "Remember the duties that you have this day to perform, and there is the Sabbath bell already sounding from Hillington kirk. Postpone. I beseech you, this trying matter, at least, until the ser vices of the day are ended." And saying this, Mr. Bryce, along with the now rallied Mrs. Chapman, succeeded in withdrawing Mr. Bannatyne from his wife's apartment.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

It was with a sad and perplexed spirit, on the same quiet Sabbath morning, that the Reverend Mr. Banua tyne proceeded to Hillington kirk, and mounted his pulpit to commence the public worship of the day. reasoning of Mr. Bryce, on their way to the village conduct to Rebecca, by urging, in extenuation, the deceptive nature of the malady with which she was sus pected to be afflicted, and the probably ignorant zeal of Mrs. Chapman, by whom he had suffered himself to be persuaded, had but little effect against the cutting conriction of having caused suffering to her whom he loved above all objects on the earth, which now stung him with a thousand almost intolerable regrets.

Never before had the beloved minister of Hillington begun the solemn duties of a sacramental occasion with such an uncomfortable and disturbed mind. There may have been some cause, he thought, for the repretions of Mrs. Chapman; but, at least, Rebecca had had reason enough left to feel bitterly the systematic cruelty with which he appeared to have treated her; and, if she were now returning to perfect mental health, he was conscious of having caused her, perhaps, irreparable misery, at a time when he ought to have been her comfort and her stay. 'Tis true, his regret was in some sor needless, as applying to what could not now be recalled but when, in the course of his preaching, he unavoidably cast his eyes to where she now sat, as formerly, looking up in his face, and drinking in the word of Divine consolation from his lips, as she had ever done, his hear yearned towards her, as the best beloved of his soul; and ne could have gladly undertaken any personal suffering if that could make up for one pang that he had unwit tingly caused her to feel.

What Mrs. Chapman had, by degrees, insinuated into Rebecca's mind, to string it up to the pitch at which it was on this Sabbath morning, it were tedious now at any length to particularise. But with all the understood weakness and softness of her sex, the very intensity of her feelings upon a subject so precious to her, and so interwoven into her heart, as her husband's affections, gave her mind a strength, or at least, a tension, upon that particular point, of which her Lewis could have had no idea. She heard, therefore, his discourse this day with all the picty which the subject matter of it was cal-

with the approbation of it, an additional pang to the core of her heart, from the feeling that she had alienated and lost the regard of so admirable a man, and so deeply beloved a husband

When the sermon was ended, she felt an exhaustion coming over her, and pressed forward, on the opening of the tables, to take the sacrament on its first dispensation. in order the more speedily to retire to her home. By this time her mind was in a strangely excited state, and while the people sung the preliminary psalm, she was pressed forward among a few others, who were filling up the upper end of the tables, just at the time when Lewis was descending from his pulpit to preside at the first, after the manner of the Scottish church; and, from the politeness of those around, or some chance cause, she was placed at the head almost beside her husband. and next to Mr. Bryce, who was, after the pastor, to officiate at the tables.

When Mr. Bannatyne took his seat at the upper end of the tables, and found his Rebecca, whom he had been considering as a lunatic, and with whom he had had so unsatisfactory a scene in the morning, seated so near him at this ordinance, his feelings were such as it would not be easy by any words to convey a just idea. A series of events, very unlooked for, had made his wife and himself, who had for so long been to each other like the apples of their eyes, almost perfect strangers for several weeks; and the pleasure that he felt in seeing her thus recovered, and seated beside him at this sacred ordinance, was strangely dashed by what he knew was the state of her feelings with regard to himself. But the long extempore prayer was immediately proceeded in, and the abundance of the heart of the deeply-impressed minister gave forth things, in his fervent address to the Deity, which took their tone much from the emotions that struggled in his bosom with reference to her, whose case lay now so heavily on his spirit.

It was no common prayer offered to the Father of now ascended up to Heaven from the burning heart of the pious minister of Hillington. It was an unbosoming of himself, and on the part of his people, to the Deity, which touched the hearts of all present, with an unction and a fire almost beyond utterance. He knew he was beloved communicants around, now also deeply affected : but what she felt at every word that he uttered while standing trembling under the influence of her feelings, almost by his side, it would not be easy to find language to express.

The assembly sat down; and the bread was broken and distributed to the disciples, while the whole congregation was melted in tears, and all thought they never had witnessed such deep feeling in their minister. But not a tear would come from the eyes of Rebecca, although the crowding emotions which struggled for vent in her bosom were mounting fast to something surpassing the mastery of human infirmity. Continuing speaking to the communicants the words of consolation, while the elders went down the passes with the elements, as is the manner of the Scottish church, Mr. Bannatyne next "took the cup," and gave one to the clergyman on his right; but, in handing the other to his left, he was so trangely overpowered and confused in his thoughts, that, instead of giving it to Mr. Bryce, who was the person next to him, he handed it at once to his own beloved

Rebecca, who was looking up in his face at the moment, took the cup from his hand, and, putting it to her lips, drank of the symbolic wine, under the influence also of overpowering and absorbing feelings, which prevented her from being sensible to any impropriety, while the elders, who stood looking on, and the other people near, were quite struck with this strange and unexpected communication. To both, this was a peculiar and an awful moment.

It was a solemn communion of both with their Heavenly Father; but it was also an involuntary communion between husband and wife, expressing thoughts and feelings which language could not evolve, death we are now commemorating," went on Mr. Ban-natyne, in his exhortation at the time to the communicants, "who was himself deeply touched with a feeling of our infirmities, enters into the closet of our inmost spirits, and draws the poison from the wounded mind; or, knowing our frame, and remembering that we are but dust, he forgiveth all our wanderings and Lealeth all our sorrows; and when heart and flesh do faint and fail. was so reasonable, upon a supposition of her sanity, that culated to promote; but, instead of yet reading his combine has promised to be himself the strength that we need Mr. Bannatyne was perfectly thunderstruck. But, fear-punction in his countenance, every thought that he and our comfort for ever; that comfort and support, trial, to be constantly to each other.

At this moment the still solemnity of the communion was broken by a scream, which appalled every heart, to the outermost aisles of the church; and the people simultaneously rose to look round them for the cause. The scream was from Rebecca; and what must have been into his eyes. passing in her bosom, while her Lewis uttered these words, no language can describe; but her cry was so loud, and yet so mournful in its expression, that every heart was pierced as with a sharp instrument, to the the suspicion of what could have taken place to the lovely wife of their much-regarded minister.

It was, indeed, a sad moment for him, and an awful interruption of the solemn services of the day. The working emotions of Rebecca, which she had mastered in her solitary chamber at Lawford, and borne up against during all the time of the supposed alienation of her hus-band's affections, proved too strong for the cutting conviction that she had on that morning been blaming him wrongfully; and thus, all that was favourable to exciting the malady of her family, meeting together in her breast at the moment of their mutual communion, overpowered that reason, at last, of which she had so long been jealous; and the unhappy Rebecca was obliged to be carried out of Hillington church, now evidently, at length, in the masterless paroxysms of insanity.

### CHAPTER XVII.

It was a strange tale that was told from mouth to mouth through all the parish of Hillington, that the minister's lady had gone out of her mind on the sacrament Sabbath day, and had screamed out in the kirk at the very communion table. It was a sad event to all but one within the walls of the ancient mansion of Lawford.

Every suspicion regarding her, which had been infused by the crafty widow, and which the affectionate minister had so deeply repented of indulging, was now fully confirmed, to Mrs. Chapman's infinite gratification, by the manner which the unhappy lady evinced, during the frightful insensibility of madness. The experience of the past would not from henceforth allow Mr. Bannatyne to absent himself from her; she now exhibited a general alarm whenever he came near her; and when, in particular, he spoke to her with kindness, she seemed ready to hide herself in the very stone of the wall, in her maniac anxiety to flee from his presence.

Rebecca now, with the wild but pathetic obstinacy of the peculiar state of her mind, took up her abode in the chamber next to that deserted one before alluded to. which contained the portraits of her line of ancestors, most of whom had spent the last days of their unhappy existence in that very apartment to which she from this time would cling and claim as her own. In the mean time, letters with the painful intelligence of what had occurred had reached her uncle, and, in three days after the event, the old gentleman had returned to Lawford, in company with the valued friend of the family, Doctor Heywood.

It was a sad sight for the worthy doctor, who had taken so much interest on behalf of Mrs. Bannatyne, to see her as he did on his arrival at Lawford; and it was a sadder meeting which took place in that ominous chamber between her and her excellent and grieved uncle. Yet she was perfectly tranquil, and even wildly sensible. Her face was pale and her eyes were dilated; and though she said little and looked humbled and sad in their faces, there was a touching pathos in the tones of her voice, which melted the hearts of her visiters with sorrow.

"Uncle, good uncle," she said, caressingly hanging on the old man, "how long is it since I have seen you? Many a weary day have I spent in Lawford since you loft us; and are you really come back to see me at last? Bless you, uncle! but I am happy to see you! Yes, I for I always am very happy. I am quite happy now! knew it was ordained I should come to this little room at last. And here I shall remain by day and by night until the ladder is let down for me to climb to heaven by ; and then I shall mount-mount-aspire and struggle :- how finely saith the poct,

# 'Oh, the pain-the bliss of dying !

What makes you look so sad, sir ?"

"I am sad for you, Rebecca. I wish you would leave this room, and come down stairs again."

"Oh, no, no, dear uncle! are not these all our ancestors pictures in that next room, that I am so well acquainted

which all who love Him ought, also, in this world of -and see you there abroad is that not the Lady's Linn on the height, where she drowned herself, poor soul! when the evil spirit mastered her ? I will not leave this room, sir-never till the last !"

"God help her, poor heart!" said Mr. Prior, turning away his head, and wiping off the tears which started

"And I am happy to see you too, doctor-good doc tor," she continued, smiling with melancholy wildness in that gentleman's face, as she clung to his arm, " and I love you—love you much, Doctor Heywood, for you were the man that got my Lewis and me married. These were happy days, doctor ! but Lewis has quite changed. and hates me now; does he not, goody?—you told me so," she said, with a bitter expression, as she turned towards Mrs. Chapman. "But I thought he had made it up with me one Sabbath day in Hillington church when he gave me the red wine to drink, out of the silver cup, with his own hand, and the tables were covered with white linen cloth before me; but a darkness came across my eyes, and a ringing rung in my ears, and the owls seemed to scream from the rafters of the kirk, and voices sounded from the hollows of the steenle, and the minister and all left me alone at the Lord's table, and 'Ve never seen him since. Alas, for me!"

The gentlemen descended, much affected, to the room

below, where the melancholy minister waited to receive them; and a serious and lengthened consultation took place as to what was to be done in regard to the unfortunate lady

One of the first things that struck Doctor Heywood, on his entrance once more into Lawford House, and especially on his ascending to the apartment which Rebecca had chosen, was a palpable error in his own management in regard to her who might now be called his patient, and which arose from the character of his mode of philosophising upon insanity, as was briefly hinted at several chapters back. The doctor had accustomed himself so much to generalise the application of principles which he understood with perspicacity, that he overlook ed those details of practice and those considerations of exception and individuality, which so essentially change the bearings of many general conclusions. Had he attended, as he ought, to the history of the maladie here. ditaire of the Priors of Lawford, he would have seen at once the great effect of the constant presence of those objects which handed down to each generation a crowd associations, calculated to keep constantly before the mind all the sad circumstances which that history fur-nished; and, in venturing to advise the marriage of Rebecca, he would have carefully withdrawn her, from that moment, from the scene of the afflictions which had almost destroyed the house of Lawford.

There were other things that occurred to him, in conscouence of what fell from Rebecca as well as from what was related by the minister himself, that made him resolve carefully to sift the conduct of those who were much in the way of his patient; but, before he could obtain opportunity of any other than a general conversation with Mrs. Chapman, he heard with surprise that the latter lady had talked of giving up her charge, for what cause he could not learn, while, in the mean time, chance threw him in the way of a very familiar and unexpected tête-à-tête with Mrs. Dryburgh. Having, besides, perceived something in the manner of Rebecca, which quite cheered him as to what could be done for her, and having found little satisfaction in what he could learn from Mrs. Chapman, he was well pleased, for the present, to encourage the communicative spirit of the loquacious Lady Bicknel.

"Weel, sir, dear me, doctor," said the lady, "but it's a pity that ye ha'e gi'en up the doctor trade ; ye'll excuse me, for I hear you so much roosed up for your skill an sense, an' ye hae sic a notion of the women's complaints and sic a handicraft about them, Mr. Heywood, that it and sie a minderate about beath, Mr. Heywood, that mann be a perfect pleasure to see you lay your finger on a pulse. But I'm thinking the minister's wife is in a state that's beyond your skill. Ae, but she's a heavy handfu' to the puir minister, an' she never was a wife for the like of him. Noo, if onything was happening her -which would be a great relief, nae doubt, frae the way she's in-I'm just thinking what the minister would do, the dear gentleman:-what think ye, doctor?" Really, Mrs. Dryburgh, I have formed no opinion; but what makes you talk upon such a supposition?"

"Oo, sir, it 's no a'thegither my suppose-it 's Mrs. Chapman's suppose, too; for the puir demented creature canna live lang in you way, for she cats just nothing. with? Did not my father and grandfather live in this Now, if ought were happening, I ken somebody that cent plea of their insanity, you would be no way astonish-room, and look out at this little window, till the day of would jump at the minister. Od, but I maybe shouldness ded at what I have now discovered. In two words, I am their ideaths? Did not my grand-aunt live in this room! tell you, sir."

"Why not tell me, Mrs. Dryburgh, if I'm such a man

about the women as you say?"
"Deed, sir, as you're a jocose sort o' man, an' likes a Deed, sir, as you're a joosse sort o' man, an' likes a crack, I can tell you, that that sneck-drawing widow would gie the very eye out of her head for the minister's little finger, if that dowie creature the present Mrs. Bannatyne were awa', an' I dinna see but ye might speak a gude word for her yoursel, Mr. Heywood, iff outhing should be likely to happen), an' if she got an outhing should be likely to happen), an' if she got an inkling o' that, I'm sure the very thought o' 't would gar her wait on this demented lady, till see what might turn about.

A light flashed across the mind of Doctor Heywood. at this conclusion of the speech, that raised thoughts and suspicions on the instant, the bare idea of which almost suspicions on the instant, the bare store of which took his breath from him. But, suppressing any indication of the ideas that had struck him, he merely said,— "I've certainly heard of such things as parties speculating about prospective marriages in this way, but, having no skill in matchmaking, I cannot pretend even to

form an opinion upon the subject: but now, Mrs. Dryburgh, allow me to ask you, if, in your intercourse backwards and forwards with Mrs. Chapman, and as far as you had opportunity of observing Mrs. Bannatyne, before the period of her screaming out in the church, you witnessed any particular repugnance, on her part, to the company of her husband?" "Why, sir, as to repugnance, ye see, sir, I canna just

say, doctor; but if you would make your meaning a wee thought clearer, and not use such lang-nebbed words, I would answer you to the best o' my pith; for to tell you the truth, although I was weel brought up at the buird-ing schools, an' the tip-top masters, I have not what ye much dictionary learning."

"Have you ever observed, madam," said Mr. Heywood, with some shortness of manner at the dawdling talkativeness of Lady Bicknel, "that Mrs. Bannatyne seemed to have a dread to meet with her husband, or did you ever hear her express alarm at the idea of his visiting

"Why, sir, to speak the honest truth, I never heard her speak much at all. But Mrs. Chapman told me that she was quite against his seeing her, which I thought very unnatural. And yet, one day, now when ye re-

"Well, madam ?"

"I thought it very odd after that; for I heard her say, sae pitiful, to Mrs. Chapman, 'Does my Lewis never offer to come to see his forlorn Rebecca?' that was the very words, and the puir young lady looked sae wistful. But then ye ken, sir, she was not hersel, an' quite maunered in her mind."

"And what did Mrs. Chapman say to that?"

"I didna hear ony reply, sir, an' I think the widow only shook her head."

Doctor Heywood rose hastily, and began with long

and rapid strides to pace up and down the room.

In a few minutes after, he was out and through the house, looking for an opportunity of speaking privately with Mr. Bannatyne.

"Have you attended to my wishes, sir," he said, somewhat abruptly, on meeting him, "not to go near your lady's apartment, since my return to Lawford? " I have never seen my poor Rebecca since your arrival here, sir," said the minister, with a melancholy expression, "and your injunctions are exceedingly painful: besides, were it not for my confidence in you, I should

be strongly inclined to doubt of their wisdom. "You speak, as most men do, from your feelings and wishes only, and little from reason, my dear sir, the doctor: "you must give me your entire confidence, Mr. Bannatyne: for this is the physician's first requisite for success: have I it, or not?"

"You have it unreservedly, sir," said the minister; "for heaven's sake do as you will in my house, only restore to me, if it be possible, my beloved Rebecca."

"Then, sir, remain where you are until I return," and without another word the doctor left him alone.

But a few minutes elapsed, in painful mental suffering, when the doctor again entered the room, accompanied by Mr. Prior.

"I have brought you together, gentlemen," he said, "in order that you may both judge of the result of a conversation I have just had with that viper, Mrs. Chapman. You start, as all good men do, at unexpected treachery; but had you seen as much as I have of the baseness of the base, of the cruelties practised upon those who are least able to bear mental pain, and that on the conveniI was the means of recommending to this respected fami- answer me one question-did Mr. Bannatyne really say now passed away, and Rebecca is still the beloved wife ly, has been practising on the mind of her unhappy lady, for the purpose of sending her ultimately to the grave, with the presumptuous hope of one day sitting in her may you be astonished, sir, living as you have lived, and occupied as you have been. Even I would be incredu-lous, after all I have seen, did I not know that the whole struggle of selfishness in this world consists in one spe cies of mind taking advantage of another,-the cunning deceiving the upright and virtuous,—the coarse fattening making a prey of the sensitive; until the capacity to feel is justly regarded as a misfortune, and one half of the world is almost driven to insanity by the oppression

"Your astonishment silences you," continued the doc tor, after a pause, "and you wish to be further satisfied You shall be so, fully, else I am mistaken, if you will observe the result of my communication with this person, and the representation she is likely to make to he most injured lady. This you shall soon do, if you will condescend to place yourselves where you can overhear what they say. You consent? Then follow me. We can get unobserved into the recess immediately contiguous to Mrs. Bannatyne's apartment."

Phey all proceeded towards the chamber: but while the minister expressed the relief that Doctor Heywood's opinion had given to his mind, he almost feared when he reverted to the painful scene in the church, that the surmise was too joyful to be true; and put further questions ely nature of the disorder, as well as to the necessity of such a mode of satisfying themselves, as they

now were unwillingly about to adopt.

"Did you know, sir," said the doctor, " how many per sons have been persuaded that they were insane, or actually made so by others, when under the influence of strong feeling, you would not spare any pains to get at the bottom of the character of those who are chiefly about the person of your lady. My suspicion now is, that mere desponding hypochondriasis, which may be transient in its duration like a fit of passion or of sor row, is all that at present divides her from her family. and has been entirely brought on, I conceive, by the cunning arts of this horrid woman. But haste, and we shall speedily ascertain."

Speedily ascertain."

When the gentlemen had mounted the stairs, and placed themselves where they could plainly hear what passed between Mrs. Chapman and Rebecca, the low murmuring tone of plaintive sorrow, in which the latter spoke in answer to the widow, struck upon the heart of Lewis with such affecting impression, that he was with difficulty prevented from rushing at once into the room.

"To leave me again, did you say ?" said Rebecca, her voice rising as she seemed to meditate upon the widow's words; "you cannot mean so, Mrs. Chapman! Not, surely, without seeing me and his child."

"I heard no wish of the kind expressed," said the widow: "truly, madam, I pity you deeply. She who has outlived the affections of a husband that she loves, has little inducement to prolong a neglected existence.

"What a change has come over the spirit of my life said Rebecca, resuming her plaintive tone: "even this very morning I rose unusually refreshed, for my dreams were of Lewis and my lovely baby, and the thoughts that used to hang like a heaviness on my heart seemed to have vanished before some unusual sunshine. But now all is gone again, and I am weary, weary of my life. Neglected ?-lost the affections of my busband ?-was not that the word you said, Mrs. Chapman?

"Yes, madam, that was the word; and before I should be so used, I would-would do some rashness-I am a

"Why don't you say it all?"

"I would slip out of this room when the gloaming came down, and end my life and my wrongs at the bot tom of that linn there on the height among the trees." "What frightful temptation is this coming over me?"

said Rebecca, with a shudder. "Woman, what is this you hint at? I see something horrid in your face."

The widow merely looked at her, and shook her head. "Surely, Mrs. Chapman, you are not advising me to take away the life that God hath given me! And have I not a baby—a lovely baby, and my Lewis will not come and see him or me? Neglect! pity! what words are these that I have been hearing of late? and from you? Your pity, woman! that art eating my bread, and ought to comfort me under my trials. What is this? Can this be called insanity? Am I a maniac because I love my husband? Woman, you are imposing upon mc :

he would not see me? Not exactly, madam; but I told him-that-

"Wretch! there is guilt in your face! your tongufalters, and your eye quails at my questions. What thought is this breaks upon me? Now I remember the horrible insinuations you uttered to that ignorant creature, Mrs. Dryburgh, while I lay on my sick couch Now I see it all! You have made me contemptible in the eves of my beloved husband! You have persuaded me against my own convictions almost into madness itself. When I think of all that I can now recollect, a crowd of horrible suspicions rises into my brain, that I can hardly attribute to humanity. Out vile woman that speakest to me of the drowning pool of the lady's linn and hast put evil and alienation between me and my hus

What an impression there is in talent! what a majesty in truth! As Rebecca spoke, her delicate figure seemed to tower upwards into the size of an incensed queen while the quailing widow sunk lower and lower, until overwhelmed with confusion that the other had pene trated her, she at last sunk in supplication at her feet.

"You wrong me, lady," said the alarmed widow your own mind is wronging us both. If Mr. Banna

tyne was as before, surely-

"I will not hear you, widow! You are deceiving me about Lewis. He loves me still: I know he does: for when we sat together at the table of the Lord in Hilling. ton church, I myself saw the affection that beamed in his eye: and he prayed for me-I know it was for me until the big tears rolled down his trembling lips, and he gave me the cup with his own hand. I will go down this instant and humble myself before him. I will confess that my poor mind has wandered, and that my temper requires indulgence. Give me my shawl. Nay, attempt not to prevent me-for a woman's affection is strong as death, and mighty as the grave-as the grave, woman! where it only can be ended

Voices were now heard in the adjacent apartment: "Stand back—come forth!" said Mr. Heywood, as the panting minister came forward, eager to receive into his rms his distracted wife; and, as they retired a few pace into the large ante-room, the door burst open, and Rebec-

ca, followed by the widow, issued hastily forth.

Her start at the sight of the three gentlemen was ne ther so sudden nor so alarmed as that of Mrs. Chanman. Standing stock-still for a moment, while no one had as yet the power to move, she gave a slight scream of joy, and threw herself forward into her husband's arms.

"I knew you would come to see me! I was sure you would not quite desert me! Oh! Lewis," she said, look-ing pitcously in his face, as she held him round the neck, "forgive and pity the wandering and the weakness of your poor Reheces

I have been deceived, Rebecca," he said at length as he dried his eyes, while Mr. Prior, and even the physician, were also affected to tears. "I have been abused. I have been misrcpresented. I never wished to desert you. I will watch over you myself from hence, and he stay to you in all your wanderings; for you are my wife—my valued, my adored wife. Now, come down with me, and away from that detestable woman, and this

day shall be a day of rejoicing at Lawford."
"And my uncle, too!" she said, grasping hold of his hands—"my dear uncle: surely I am not quite astray in my mind, or I should not so feel the joy of this happy moment. And has this woman been deceiving you too Alas, widow, it was cruel of you to vex the hearts of those who loved as we have done.

"Hence, cockatrice!" exclaimed Doctor Heywood. swelling with indignation, as he looked on the abashed and confounded widow. "Woman, you are not fit to live in a world where there is already so much misery when you could have the heart to drive to temporary

madness such a sweet spirit as this !

Why need we tell further what more happened at Lawford, to the joy and pleasure of all the kind hearts who dwelt far and near in the parish of Hillington? Whatever distraction of the mind had happened to Rebecca was soon dispelled by the affectionate conduct and constant society of her husband, and the judicious attention of Doctor Heywood; the latter, after Mrs. Chapman was disgracefully dismissed, insisting upon an entire change of scene to Rebecca, and that she might be taken from beside the unpleasant associations connected with the old mansion of the family.

of Mr. Bannatyne, without experience, or dread, of any mental aberration; living in tranquillity and happiness, mother of a numerous family of promising sons and daughters, who, the uncle having died at a good old age, have since grafted the name of Bannatyne, with good hopes and prospects, upon the ancient designation of the Priors of Lawford.

Note .- The names and local allusions in this story, ag in that of Lady Barbara of Carlogbie, are entirely imaginary, and we abstain from all particulars, for reasons which must be obvious to the reader. That in forming a connection so interesting as marriage, however, attention should be given to many enquiries of the deepest importance to individuals, both for their own sakes and that of generations of posterity, will be evident from a little consideration of what experience has ascertained, and physiological enquiries have set forth. This is indeed This is indeed the true moral of many painful cases of the sort we allude to, that have come within our personal enquiries, and which we have endeavoured to illustrate in the Dominie's tale.

The facts illustrative of the well-established doctrine of the transmission from generation to generation of peculiar qualities, both physical and mental, are not only most curious and interesting, philosophically, but deserves a much greater degree of attention practically, than they usually meet with from a thoughtless world, unwilling to learn what is most important for it to know, and constantly swayed, upon such a subject, by some predominating motive of passion, which, for the time being, is

That, in the transmission of life, both animal and vege table, every thing is uniformly after its kind, is a rule of nature observed from the beginning; and to its extreme importance to ourselves and our posterity in the formation of unions, and the entailing of existence, we would do well to take heed. Hence the decided characteristics observable in families, not only in bodily form or strength, but for virtue or for vice, for fcebleness or for capacity, especially where their position obliges them much to marry among each other. "In this way," says Dr. Gregory (not to speak at present of the obvious mental qualities by which many of the prominent families of Europe are distinguished,) " parents frequently live over again in their offspring ; certainly children are born similar to their progenitors, not only in expression of counte-nance and form of body, but also in the character of their minds, in their virtues and their vices. The imperial Claudian family, for a long time flourished at Rome, brave, fierce, proud: it produced the cruel Tiberius, who was a most gloomy tyrant; it numbered among its members a Caligula, a Claudius, an Agrippina, and at last, after a duration of six hundred years, terminated in Nero himself."—Gregory Conspect. Medicina Theoretica, p. 4. Edin. 1815.

Not only are the mental qualities very generally transmitted (though rarely to all their extent of power,) but also the peculiar conformations of the person.

"It appears to be a general fact," says Dr. Prichard,

"that all connate varieties of structure, or peculiarities which are congenital, or which form a part of the natural constitution impressed on an individual from his birth, or rather from the commencement of his organisation, whether they happen to descend to him from a long inheritance, or to spring up for the first time in his own person,-for this is perhaps altogether indifferent,-are apt to reappear in his offspring. It may be said, in other words, that the organisation of the offspring is always modelled according to the type of the original structure of the parent.

"On the other hand, changes produced by external causes in the appearance or constitution of the individual are temporary, and, in general, acquired characters are transient; they terminate with the individual, and have

no influence on the progeny."

This transmission, through families, of original con formation, applies not only to external form and pecu-liarities of shape, &c., but to the type of character and disposition, or even to some malformations of the mind or constitution, usually denominated disease. Of the former sort many curious instances are on record, as the case mentioned by Maupertius and adverted to by Prichard, of two families in Germany which had been distinguished, for several generations, by six fingers on each history of her ancestors. The health of her mind was hand, and as many toes on each foot. The instance of fully completed by an easy excursion to the capital, and the family of Jacob Riche, the surgeon of Berlin, belongas insured by an ultimate removal entirely from the ing to one of these, is curious, who had the twelve toes and fingers. He inherited this from his mother and Months and years, since these events took place, have grandmother: the latter was married to a man of the

whom had only the ordinary number of these, like the father, and the other four had the long and short sizes

like the mother.

There are even instances of similar peculiarities running through families mentioned by Pliny. The Philosophical Transactions record an instance where the writer had known of the transmission of supernumerary finger and toes for four generations; and in the Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, vol. iv., is an account of a family at Iver who for nine generations had transmitted a peculiarity of this sort, in general only through the women. The imperial house of Austria has had transmitted through it, for many centuries, as we learn from Archdeacon Coxe, a singular thickness of the upper lip, the Hapsburg family by an intermarriage with the ancient bonse of Jagellon.

But it is a singular and wise provision of Nature, that though she transmits, until accident terminates them, these her own original formations, she never transmits the external mutilations or alterations performed by man, as in the case of cutting off of limbs or splitting of ears, or docking of the tails of animals. Were she to do this,

nature into monstrous confusion.

"It is well known to medical practitioners," adds Dr. richard. "that (the doctrine of transmission) equally.

The other instance is to be found in the small island. Prichard, "that (the doctrine of transmission) equally applies to those minute varieties of organisation which give rise to peculiarities of habit or temperament, and predispose to a variety of morbid affections, as deafness, scrofulous complaints, and the whole catalogue of disorders in the nervous system. Even those singular peculiarities termed idiosyncrasies are often hereditary, as in the irstance of a remarkable susceptibility of the action "-Prichard's of particular medicines, such as mercury. Researches into the Physical History of Mankind, vol. ii. р. 539., &с.

Insanity, as a disease, like other diseases which, being inwrought into the physical constitution, is transmissible, would seem, from its connection with the brain, to partake of the hereditary qualities both of body and mind. Upon the general subject, however, we have been favourcd, since the foregoing story was written, with a com-munication from our respected friend, Sir Andrew Hal liday, of Hampton Court, M. D., formerly physician to his majesty, when Duke of Clarence, then living at Bushy, and himself author of some tracts on insanity, -which we consider peculiarly valuable. Sir Andrew, speaking of the admitted effects of families constantly intermarry ing among each other, says, "That it deteriorates the race, is a fact known to all men; and that diseases accidentally engendered very soon become hereditary, is equally well established; and insanity, as a bodily dis-

ease, is one of those that are easily continued from one generation to another. Yet the fact seems not so well known, or is not attended to as it ought, that it is the physical qualities of the male parent, whether good or envious man, although he could possess all—not even the physical qualities of the male parent, whether good or bad, that are chiefly formed in the offspring, and the mental endowments of the mother: that is, a strong healthy father will have a strong healthy son, even though the mother may be so diseased or delicate, as not to survive the birth: but a puny father will never have a healthy progeny, even though married to the finest woman in the nation." "Insanity," he goes on, philosophically, "arises from

physical causes, that is, weakness or irregularity in the construction of the instruments of the mind. The healthy strong energetic father gives the instruments which, when cultivated in earliest infancy, by the sound mind of a superior mother, forms the man of talent; and no-

thing else will do it."

The extensive observation of Sir Andrew, both at home and on the continent, as well as his sound natural sagacity, entitles his opinion, on such subjects, to the highest consideration; and had these important conclusions been many painful cases of family distress, from the apprehension of insanity, which have come under our own observation, where sensitive and high-minded females were the sufferers, might have been greatly mitigated, or rather, as we believe, entirely saved.

ordinary make, to whom she bore eight children, four of which forms such an objection to hereditary honours and which furnishes such men as the late President Jefferson with his republican sneer against the sovereigns of Europe, we have met with many facts that we consider curious and interesting, but none so little known or so applicable as two for which we are indebted to the same authority. When the first De Bruise, grandfather of the Scottish hero, obtained from David I. the lordship of Annandale, north of the Tweed, the Celtic inhabitants, whom he found on his new property, were too proud and independent to do any menial labour for a Saxon, as Bruise ori ginally was; consequently, when he planned his castle of Lochmaben, he was obliged to import from England all his domestic establishment to do the work of building-These he located near him, and as they increased he which is believed to have been originally introduced into formed them into four divisions, founding for them towns, which are known to this day by the names of the Four Towns of Lochmaben. The people who formed this English colony were, by the natives around, so despised that they were shunned as if they had been lepers, and obliged constantly to marry among themselves; they have long formed a distinct race, and are called by them common appellation, although all the reasons that origin ally made them so have for centuries ceased to exist human caprice, fancy, or fashion, would soon throw all These people are so evidently inferior to all around them that no one has ever risen up among them who has But the liability of the peculiarities of the mind, and shown any qualities to remove the stigma by which they even of some of the more rooted diseases intervoven into are known. They are even lower in stature than the the constitution, to be transmitted and entailed upon insual standard of Sociotanen; and Sir Andrew United one's posterity, deserve a degree of attention which the they have less than common physical strength, besides subject seldom receives even from the more thinking being known in the neighbourhood as "a quarrelsome part of mankind."

and litigious race;"—characteristics certainly bespeak-

> of Lismore, in Argylcshire, where a colony of English was originally planted by the Bishop of the Isles, under similar circumstances. These forcigners being despised and avoided for the menial services they performed for the priesthood, and forced to continue intermarrying among themselves, became so deteriorated in every manly quality, as to obtain the local soubriquet of the Lismore sheep; and, to cry "baa," like that animal, in the presence of a native of this island, is so mortal an offence, that, during the American war, when some of them had colisted in the army, bloody quarrels were often the consequence of this trick upon the Lismore men. Some other instances of similar effects from colonisation in the isles are given, as we believe, by Colonel David Stowart, in his "Sketches of the Highland Regiments."

# EXCERPTS.

About one hundred and fifty millions of people are calculated to exist in Europe; double the number in Africa; more than treble the amount in Asia. Supposing that America and the Australian territories only contain that America and the Australian one half of what Europe possesses, we may boldly assert that more than 100,000 individuals die every day on after. this globe. A man whose life has not exceeded thirty years, must have escaped about 1400 times this frightful destruction.

No man would wish to be alone in this world, not even The modest man has every thing to gain, the proud

man has every thing to lose; for modesty always comes in contact with generosity-pride with envy.

Morality raises a more lofty and more imposing tribu-nal than the laws of man; religion not only ordains that we should do no evil, but that we should do good; not only that we shall appear virtuous, but that we should be so in reality-depending not upon public esteem, which may be acquired, but upon our own esteem, which never deceives us.

The number of individuals who have received the title of Pope has been 354; a long "succession."

The follies of philosophy have been the squaring the circle, the perpetual motion, the inextinguishable lamp, attraction and repulsion, the philosopher's stone, the universal solvent, the clixir of life, the influence of the stars, and the raising of spirits. These several subjects have absorbed in the last fifty generations, the lives of at least as widely made known as it is our wish to make them, 10,000 men in each, and the veneration or fear of the vulgar in all ranks.

In 1995, we breast and receipt none society may use they have a consider a such a spain a both in circulated, in twoty-five years, eleven millions of copies calculated to diarra the bothity of any essual opposent, of the devish Scriptures, in one hundred and fifty ian, or in the circulated where it is exhibited "to buy good and years a calculation has been made that the cost of opinions" of any "sort of people." If the influence of the cost of opinions of any "sort of people." If the influence of the cost of opinions is the cost of people of the cost of the cost of people of the cost with regard to the effects of particular families mar-with regard to the effects of particular families mar-rying for many generations continually among each ther millions of alloing £825,000, in round number of the pict of the drawing-room seduce them into other, considered to be so deteriorating to any race, [surteen millions of oldlars. Where is the result' lies in their cleanest, the effort to support the signify of

# Unfirmitics of Genius

BY REFERRING THE ANOMALIES IN THE LITERARY CHARACTER TO MEN OF CENTIS

#### BY R. R. MADDEN, ESO. Author of " Travels in Turkey," &c.

#### INTRODUCTION.

The following work is of a literary character superior to the general productions of the press, and of that kind which it is part of the plan of the "Library" to make known in places where such works might otherwise never penetrate.

Whether the seat of the mind is in the brain, the spine, or the stomach, has long been a debated point; it will be found that Mr. Madden places it in the digestive organs, and the instances he has selected are well chosen for his theory. Instead of pitying the mental sufferings of men of genius, our author calls upon us to extend sympathy to their physical ills. The bodily afflictions of Burns, Cowper, Byron and Scott, are forcibly drawn, and Cowper's afflictions traced to religious monomania. The tone of the remarks is candid, and the whole essay exhibits research, and is written in a philosophical spirit.

An able London critic, speaking of the Infirmities of Genius, says,-" This is a very valuable and interesting work, full of new views and curious deductions." Again; -" These volumes ought to be read by every literary person, and we dismiss them with cordial approbation."

The chapter on the advantages of literary pursuits contains some observations of striking import-the arms against ennui furnished by good books are truly invaluable; books are a resource in every privation to those who have learned their value, and have a cultivated taste for their enjoyment. Seneca might well exclaim that "leisure without books is the sepulture of the living soul."

The Author has dropped the title of M. D.; he is however a physician, and the following pages give evidence that he has been a student of no ordinary kind. His previous work, Travels in Turkey, exhibits him in the character of a medical man; -popular as that book was, we imagine the present will be more generally sought

# CHAPTER I.

# THE PEFFCUS OF LITERARY HABITS.

It is generally admitted that literary men are an irritable race, subject to many infirmities, both of mind and body; that worldly prosperity and domestic happiness are not very often the result of their pursuits.

Eccentricity is the "badge of all their tribe;" and se

many errors accompany their career, that fame and frailty would almost seem to be inseparable companions. Perhaps it is wisely ordained that such should be the case, to check the pride of human intellect, and to render those humbler capacities contented with their lot, to whom nature has denied the noblest of her gifts.

It is the unfortunate tendency of literary habits to enamour the studious of the seclusion of the closet, and to render them more conversant with the philosophy and erudition of bygone times, than with the sentiments and feelings of their fellow-men. Their knowledge of the world is, in a great measure, derived from books, not from an acquaintance with its active duties; and the consequence is, that when they venture into its busy haunts, they bring with them a spirit of uncompromising indelgar in all ranks. In 1829, the British and Foreign Bible Society had dice they have to encounter: such a spirit is but ill

haps, more fatigue than the composition of half a volume would occasion in their study. Or if any congenial topic engage attention, they may have the good sense to subdue their ardour, and endeavour to assume an awkward air of fashionable nonchalance; they may attempt to be agreeable, they may seem to be at ease, but they are on the stilts of literary abstraction all the time, and they cannot bow them down to kiss the crimson robe of good society with graceful homage. But these are the minor inconveniences that arise from long indulgence in literary habits; the graver ones are those that arise from impaired health and depressed spirits, the inevitable consequences of excessive mental application. Waywardness of temper, testiness of humour and capriciousness of conduct, result from this depression; and under such circumstances the errors of genius are estimated too often by their immediate consequences, without any reference genius is unlikely to conciliate strangers, while its foibles are calculated to weary even friends, and its very glory to make bitter rivals of its contemporaries and comrades.

Accordingly we find that its ashes are hardly cold. before its frailties are raked up from the tomb, and baited at the ring of biography, till the public taste is satiated with the sport. It is only when its competitors are gathered to their fathers, and the ephemeral details of trivial feuds, of petty foibles, and private scandal, are buried with their authors, that the conduct of genius begins to be understood, and its character to be fairly

represented.

The luminary itself at last engages that attention which had previously been occupied with the speck upon its disc. It was nearly a quarter of a century before "the malignant principles of Milton" gave the world sufficient time to ascertain there was such a poem in existence as Paradise Lost. Only three thousand copies of it were sold in eleven years, while eight thousand copies of a modern novel have been disposed of in as many days : but we need not go back to the age of Milton for evidence of the tardy justice that is done to genius. Ten years ago the indiscretions of Shelley had rendered his name an unmentionable one to ears polite; but there is a reaction in public opinion, and whatever were his follies, his virtues are beginning to be known, and his poetry to be justly appreciated. It unfortunately happens that those who are disqualified by the limits of their capacities for the higher walks of learning, are those who take upon them the arduous duties of the literary Rhadamanthus, and at whose hands the "masters of the world" generally receive the roughest treatment. The competency of such a tribunal, however, must not be questioned, even when a Byron is at its bar : genius has not the privilege of being judged by its peers, for the difficulty would be too great of impancing a jury of its fellows.

But how few of those who fasten on the infirmities of great talent, for the purpose of gnawing away its fame, like those northern insects that prey

"On the brains of the elk till his very last sigh"-

how very few who track the errors of genius to the tomb, take into consideration, or are capable of estimating the influence on the physical and moral constitution of studious habits inordinately pursued, of mental exertion long continued, of bodily exercise perhaps wholly neglected! How little do they know of the morbid sensibility of genius, who mistake its gloom for dreary misanthrophy; or the distempered visions of " a heat oppressed for impersonated opinions; or the shadows of a sickly dream, for the real sentiments of the heart! How few of the fatal friends who violate the sanctity of private life to minister to the prevailing appetite for literary gos sip, ever think of referring the imperfections they drag into public notice, (yet fail not to deploye,) to a temperament deranged by ill-regulated, or excessive, mental application, or of attributing "the variable weather of the mind, which clouds without obscuring the reason" of the individual, to the influence of those habits which are so unfavourable to health! Suicide might, indeed, have well had its horrors for that bard, who was even a more sensitive man than "the melancholy Cowley," when he was informed that one of his best-natured friends was only waiting for the opportunity to write his life. But how devoutly might he have wished that "nature's copy in him had been eterne," had he known how many claims were shortly to be preferred to the property of his memory, and how many of those who had crawled into his confidence were to immortalise his errors, and to make his imperfections so many pegs for disquisitions on perverted talents.

Of all persons who sacrifice their peace for the attain- in the anatomy of the human body?"

genius in a common-place conversation, costs them, perthe subject of biography; but of all are they least fitted for that sort of microscopic biography which consists in the exhibition of the minute details of life. The Pythoness, we are told, was but a pitiable object when removed from the inspiration of the tripod, and the man of genius is, perhaps, no less divested of the attributes of his greatess when he is taken from his study, or followed in crowded circles. We naturally desire to know every thing that concerns the character or the general conduct of those whose productions have entertained or instructed us, and we gratify a laudable curiosity when we enquire into their history, and seek to illustrate their writings by the general tenor of their lives and actions. But when biography is made the vehicle, not only of private scandal, but of that minor malignity of truth, which holds, as it were, a magnifying mirror to every naked imperfection of humanity, which possibly had never been discovered had no friendship been violated, no confidence been abused, and no errors exaggerated by the medium through which they have been viewed, it ceases to be a legitimate enquiry into private character. or public conduct, and no infamy is comparable to that of magnifying the faults, or libelling the fame of the illustrious dead.

"Consider," says a learned German, "under how many categories, down to the most impertinent, the world enquires concerning great men, and never wearies striving to represent to itself their whole structure, aspect, procedure outward and inward. Blame not the world for such curiosity about its great ones; this comes of the world's old-established necessity to worship. Blame it not, pity it rather with a certain loving respect. Nevertheless, the last stage of human perversion, it has been said, is, when sympathy corrupts itself into envy. and the indestructible interest we take in men's doings has become a joy over their faults and misfortunes ; this is the last and lowest stage-lower than this we cannot

In a word, that species of biography which is written for contemporaries, and not for posterity, is worse than It would be well for the memory of many worthless.

recent authors, if their injudicious friends had made a simple obituary serve the purpose of a history.

It is rarely the lot of the wayward child of genius to

have a Currie for his historian, and hence is it that frailties, which might have awakened sympathy, are now only mooted, to be remembered with abhorrence. It is greatly to be regretted that eminent medical men are not often to be met with qualified, like Dr. Currie, by literary attainments, as well as professional ability, for undertakings of this kind. No class of men have the means of obtaining so intimate a knowledge of human nature, so familiar an acquaintance with the unmasked mind. humanity he obtained at the bed-side of the sick. test, are here unknown; the only wonder of the physician witness, human nature should be presented to his view Heberdens of our country, or indeed amongst the en-

lightened physicians of any other, that we must look for the disciples of a gloomy misanthropy.

In spite of all the Rochefoucaults, who have libelled fellow-men, is to make us love mankind. It is to the practical, and thorough knowledge of human nature which the physician attains by the exercise of his art that the active benevolence and general liberality, which peculiarly distinguishes the medical profession, is mainly to be attributed. "Do I," says Zimmerman, "in my medical character feel any malignity or hatred to my species when I study the nature, and explore the secret causes of those weaknesses and disorders which are incidental to the human fame; when I examine the subject, and point out, for the general benefit of all mankind as well as for my own satisfaction, all the frail and imperfect parts the latter to the general scholar and lover of science.

The more extensive our knowledge of human nature is, and the better acquainted we make ourselves with that strong influence which mind and body mutually exert, the greater will be the indulgence towards the errors of our species, and the more will our affections be enlarged. How slight are those alterations in health-almost imperceptible to the ordinary observer-which have produced or aggravated the gravest mental infirmities! And how incapable is he of forming a just idea of them, who is unable, not only to detect, but to estimate the importance of those apparently trivial physical derangements with which they are so intimately connected!

It would be a folly to imagine that an ordinary disease exerts such an absolute dominion over the mind, that the moral perceptions are overpowered or perverted, and that the individual ceases to be responsible for his crrors. When the intemperate man "puts an enemy into his mouth to steal away his senses," and under its maddening influence commits a violent assault upon his neighbour, no one doubts but that a state of temporary insanity was productive of the offence; neverthelesss, the offender knew that such insanity was the inevitable consequence of intemperance, and he is punished for it accordingly.

The literary man who indulges in habits prejudicial to his health, cannot be supposed gnorant of the effects that must arise from excessive application; and who can say he is guiltless of the infirmities he drags upon him?

There is a case in our criminal records of a thief going out in the middle of the night to rob a hen-roost, and being attacked by a dog, he fired at the animal, and chanced to kill a servant of its owner, who had concealed himself behind the kennel. There was no malice; the mischief was unpremeditated, but the last degree of violence was incidental to the first, and the law did not hold him guiltless of the murder.

The studious man sets out with stealing an hour or two from his ordinary repose; sometimes perhaps more; and finishes by devoting whole nights to his pursuits. But this nightwork leads to exhaustion, and the universal sense of sinking in every organ that accompanies it, suggests the use of stimulants, most probably of wine; alcohol, however, in some shape or other. And what is the result? Why, the existence that is passed in a constant circle of excitement and exhaustion, is shortened or rendered miserable by such alternations; and the victim becomes accessary to his own suffering

These are, indeed, extreme cases, yet are they cases in point; in all, are the offenders held responsible for their crimes or errors, but nevertheless they are entitled

to our pity. In a word, if the literary man consume his strength and spirits in his study, forego all necessary exercise, keep his mind continually on the stretch, and even at his meals, deprive the digestive organs of that nervous The secret thoughts of the invalid are as obvious as the energy which is then essential to their healthy action; symptoms of his disease: there is no deception in the if the proteiform symptoms of dyspepsia at last make sick chamber; the veil of the temple is removed, and their appearance, and the innumerable anomalous sufhumanity lies before the attendant, in all its truth, in all ferings which, under the name of nervous and stomaits helplessness, and for the honourable physician it lies chic ailments, derange the viscera, and rack the joints -if we may be allowed the expression-in all its holi- of the invalid; if by constant application, the blood is ness. No such medical attendant, we venture to assert, continually determined to the brain, and the calibre of ever went through a long life of practice, and had reason the vessels enlarged to the extent of causing pressure to think worse of his fellow-men for the knowledge of or effusion in that vital organ; in any case, if the Far mischief there is allowed to proceed slowly and steadily, from it, the misintelligence, the misapprehension, that in perhaps for years, (as in the case of Swift,) giving rise society are the groundless source of the animosities to a long train of nervous miscries—to hypochondria which put even the feelings of the philanthropist to the in its gloomiest form, or mania in its wildest mood, or paralysis in the expressionless aspect of fatuity, (that is, that amidst so much suffering as he is daily called to frequent termination of the literary career;)—who can deny that the sufferer has, in a great measure, drawn in so good, and not unfrequently in so noble, an aspect.

It is not amongst the Harveys, the Hunters, or the firmities of mind and body are entitled to indulgence and compassion?

The errors of genius demand no less. "A vigorous mind," says Burke, "is as necessarily accompanied by violent passions, as a great fire with great heat." humanity,—in spite of all the cynics, who have snarled to such a mind, whatever be its frailties, the just and the at its character, the tendency of the knowledge of our charitable will be inclined to deem it, like poor Burns.

> " Misled by fancy's meteor ray, By passion driven, But yet the light that led astray Was light from heaven.

# CHAPTER II.

ADVANTAGES OF LITERARY PURSUITS.

A distinction has been made between literary men and In these volumns the term literary is applied to all or medical erudition.

Literature of late years has become so general a pursuit, that it is no small stock of knowledge which enables upon them.

It is the purport of this chapter to point out the use and the abuse of studious habits and literary temperaments. Perhaps the greatest of the advantages are those which are least obvious to the observer. It is not denied by many, that every facility afforded to the acquisition by, and that it has ceased to be the fashion to shoot male moreover, an avoidance of the mischief which leisure The learned professions are no longer ashamed to couple unoccupied inflicts on life.

But the latter benefit is generally overlooked only be cause the tendency is natural to underrate the importance of familiar facts. It surely is not the least advantage of literary employment that it enables us to live in a state tune, faith, and politics ; that it produces a state of society which admits of no invasion on domestic privacy, and fornishes us with arms against ennui, which supersede the necessity of a standing army of elderly female moralists, and domestic politicians. In large cities, at least, literature occupies the ground which politics and scandal keep possession of in small ones; in the times of Tacitus the cvil was common to the communities of both :

" Vitium parvis magnisque civitatibus commune Ignorantium et invidiam.

Leisure, it seems, had no better occupation ere " the art of multiplying manuscripts through the intervention of the same community often do. machinery" was discovered; but in these days of bookpublishing celebrity, when the press pours volumes on the town with the velocity of Perkins' steam-gun, one of the names of those " dread counterfeits" of dead men's thoughts, which living plagiarism is continually recast-ing and sending forth. The grand distinction between metropolitan and provincial society, is the dearth of litehas a portion of his time to devote to country politics, or, as he thinks, to the affairs of his country; and these matters engross too much of his attention to allow him either time or taste for books. If we analyse the bane of all provincial society, the result of the painful investigation is to leave no other ingredients in the crucible of the mind, than politics and scandal. The former is con-fined to no one portion of country life—it pervades the whole; it constitutes half the business of existence, it forms the first of all its recreations, and embroils a neighbourhood of perhaps the kindest hearted beings in perpetual heart-burnings. But however useful and pleasant t may be to devote attention to public matters, to the affairs of kingdoms, or contested counties, to suffer these subjects to absorb all the faculties of the mind, is to indulge in a passion which becomes the pest of society. Politics may be the profession of Mr. Hume, the trade of Mr. Cobbett, the calling of Mr. Hunt, and the clerical vocation of that gentleman who enjoys the enviable title of the Devil's Chaplain; but if we delude ourselves with the idea that we exert any happy influence over our country, or our own peace, by the unceasing agitation of political questions, we have formed a mistaken notion of our duties, as well as of our recreations. It is not to politics we must look for the enjoyment of tranquil leisure, nor from them we are to expect that happiness which in a great degree depends upon ourselves.

" How small of all that human hearts endure. That part which laws or kings can cause or cure; Still to ourselves in every place consigned. Our own felicity we make or find."

In fact, the domineering passion for politics which so of a recreation, is one of that sort which his Plutonic majesty may be supposed to feel a peculiar interest in promoting, in those dominions where hatred, malice, and all uncharitableness, are presumed to dwell. The tendency of literature, on the other hand, is to turn the current of our thoughts into the more gentle streams of private happiness; and it is literature alone, that can banish the demon of party discord from the social board, where

persons who make doors me dusties and our observations unfrequently contaminates the rosy atmosphere of love a butter, of algebra; or any others of the order of "the apply to those who think too much on any subject, little." If the tea-table has caseed to be the terrible great unwashed, "of an elementary knowledge of point, whether that subject be connected with legal, beloemical, arrogaries of village points, where private reputation cal economy; milliners, to little davatage, may become maiden gentlewomen and venerable matrons, whose lei-dunned us, might present themselves at our doors, emsure had no other occupation-it is because literature a man to keep pace with public information: go into has afforded them an employment more pleasing to themwhat society we may, we are sure of meeting some indi-vidual with all the honours of recent authorship thick expatiate on the good which literary pursuits are calcu selves, and less injurious to others. It would be idle to lated to effect in every circle. The country gentleman need not be reminded that literature, of all sports, even when pursued as a mere desultory pastime, is the noblest pleasure that can be chased. The military man is well aware that the days of Ensign Northerton are long gone knowledge is an advancement of the public good: and, dictions at literature, even through the sides of Homer. their graver studies with the lighter graces of crudition, whose tendrils may cling around the loftiest branches of science without encumbering its technical attainments. The higher orders are well aware, that when the "blood of all the Howards" cannot ennoble an unenlightened of blissful ignorance of our next-door neighbour's for-lord, a literary name may afford a title to immortality that any nobleman might be proud to aspire to. middling classes of society have too much of that " strong, sound, roundabout common sense" which Locke has ascribed to them, to deceive themselves with the pretext that the duties of any avocation are incompatible with literary pursuits, or to need the authority of Seneca for the conviction that "leisure without books is the sepulture of the living soul." The first advantage of a lite-rary and scientific institution in provincial towns, is the bringing of those together who only require to see one another in the social light of literary intercourse, to esteem each other's worth more highly than individuals of

Nothing tends more to the small sweet courtesies of life than the extension of knowledge, the removal of ignorance and prejudice. "The commonwealth of letters. has hardly sufficient leisure to acquire a knowledge even to use the elegant language of a modern philosopher, "is of no party, and of no nation; it is a pure republic, and always at peace; its shades are disturbed not by domestic malice, or foreign levy; they resound not with the cries of faction, or public animosity; falsehood is the only enemy their inhabitants denounce; Truth, and her minister Reason, is the only guide they follow." In a word, every mode of developing the god-like apprehension which s the connecting medium between mere organic and spiritual existence, is a vindication of our title to immortality, and an evidence of the nobility of that attribute on which we rest our superiority over the brute creation 'It is through literature and science," says Davy, "that we may look forward with confidence to a state of society in which the different orders and classes of men will contribute more effectually to the support of each other than they have hitherto done. Considering and hoping that the human species is capable of becoming more enlightened and more happy, we can only expect that the different parts of the great whole of should be intimately united by means of knowledge; that they should act as the children of one great Parent, with one determinate end, so that no power may be rendered useless, and no exertions thrown away."

# CHAPTER III.

ABUSES OF LITERARY PURSUITS.

The disadvantages of literature, and consequently the advantages of ignorance, are much better understood in Turkish countries, and a more salutary terror entertained of them, than in any Christian clime. But even in the latter, there are many good and able men-amongst whom we are happy to be able to place that very respectable and consistent gentleman, Mr. William Cobbett-who regard the march of intellect with no very favourable eyes, and who think, with the martyr of the griding, that the progress of crime is in a direct ratio with the pace of "the schoolmaster." and that the result of the labours of that great functionary has been neither conducive to the peace of Europe, or the tranquillity of England. If the schoolmaster has been abroad, verily it must be acknowledged, the democrat has followed so closely at his heels, that the energies awakened by the former have been seized on and perverted by the latter. And truly it must be confessed, the benevolent intentions of the schoolmaster have been too often like those of the republican philanthropist towards the needy knife-grinder. the sound of politics is the signal for strife; from the The hasks of science have been too frequently the only into no account, its certain effects are overlooked because private circle, where calummy has been putting "ran-gifts he had to offer, when the popular stomach had need its action at the time is imperceptible. "Surely," says cours in the vessels of our peace?" and even from the of something more substantial. A maintied tailor, teld. Ficinus, "scholars are the most foolish men in the world;

persons who make books the business of their lives, or precincts of the boudoir, where the breath of scandal not very little purpose, acquires a smattering of geometry; used formerly to be consigned to the tender mercies of cunning in conchology; and even tradesmen when they bodying in their persons all the principles of the exact sciences, and yet derive no benefit from their knowledge of mathematics.

The schoolmaster has indeed been abroad in the lower valks of life, but may be not have commenced, like the Irish tutor, at the wrong end of learning, and launched his raw disciples too soon into the great ocean of erudition, and too prematurely set them afloat, with the promise of a pleasant and profitable vovage? Such a vovage might be agreeable enough when no perils were at hand; but "if their poor deluded bark" had to encounter the squalls of party strife and the surge of discontent, like unskilful mariners, they might be likely to hug a rocky shore, and discover, when it was too late, they had been turned adrift without chart or compass to di rect or guide them, or enable them to take advantage of the security of good sea room.

This grievous error of the schoolmaster, we apprehend, has had much to do with the ridicule that has been thrown on the march of intellect. The minds of the middling classes may have been prepared for the reception of the elements of scientific knowledge, but not so with the capacities of the lower classes; useful and agreeable instruction of a literary kind was what was adapted

to them, and that precisely which they did not receive. A society for the diffusion of rational happiness, peaceful, orderly, and contented feelings was the sort of society whose labours might have been useful to the rural population; these might have tended to have rendered them contented with their lot, while other efforts may have been only calculated to raise them above it, and even make them dissatisfied with its laborious duties. Of late, however, many cheap productions, combining useful and amusing matter, free from politics, and fitted for their capacities, have sprung up; but it is surprising how few of them have yet made their way into the hands of the peasantry. Were they more generally diffused, it is very probable that the beer-shops with the weekly provision of penny republicanism, those inseparable com-panions the "Register," and the "Poor Man's Guardian,"

would lose a great portion of their attraction.

Some paradoxical philosophers have exercised their ingenuity in maintaining that knowledge is a source of misery, and that ignorance is bliss. Solomon himself was not insensible to the "delitias incutigrum;" in the multitude of wisdom, says the wise man, is grief, and he that increaseth wisdom increaseth sorrow. The old Latin axiom will have no great genius free from a dash of in-sanity. Festus told St. Paul that much learning had made him mad; and Sophocles has lauded the beatitude of ignorance, nihil scire vita jocundissima. Machiavel forbade princes to addict themselves to learning. Mar-tial recommends us to break our inkstands, and burn our books; and an ancient physician affirms that the common course of education doth no other than to make the student a learned fool, or a sickly wise man. There is, however, an observation in the "Adventurer,"

which, although "a modern instance," is more to the purpose than any of the "old saws" we have just quoted.
"If we apply to authors themselves for an account of their state, it will appear very little to deserve cavy, for they have been in all ages addicted to complaint, and few have left their names to posterity without some appeal to future candour from the perverseness of malice of their own times. We have, nevertheless, been inclined to doubt whether authors, however querulous, are in reality more miserable than their fellow-men.

The truth is, the abuses of study are its only disadvantages. St. Austin has well called it "scientia scientiarum, omni melle dulcior, omni pane suarior, omni vina hilarior." No wonder if the student, in the enjoyment of such a pleasure, forget the pangs which over apolication is sure to entail on the constitution. It is indeed so seductive a pursuit, that the wear and tear of mind and body produce no immediate weariness, and at the moment no apparent ills. But study has no sabbath, the mind of the student has no holiday, "the labour he delights in physics pain;" he works his brain as if its delicate texture was an imperishable material which no excess was capaple of injuring. Idleness to him is the erupe animi the rubigo ingenii; but the insidious corrosive of intense thought and incessant study is taken into no account, its certain effects are overlooked because other men look to their tools-a painter will wash his quiry, in the consideration of the nature of that power pencils, a smith will look to his hammer, a husbandman which is the source of animation. Were we, indeed, to will mind his plough-irons, a huntsman will have a care of his hounds, a musician of his lute-scholars alone negleet that instrument which they daily use, by which they range over the world, and which, by study, is much consumed."

It seems, indeed, little short of madness to neglect that instrument on the condition of whose delicate chords the harmony of every tone of intellect depends, and which, once "jangled out of time and harsh," all of cause and effect which is the connecting the sweet music of the settled mind is spoiled, perhaps, I tween animation and the great Author of it.

And what is there in the sanctam insaniam of genius to enamour us of its gloom, and to walk in the paths of error which lead to it? error gratissimus mentis it may be, and seductive as the fascination of passion and poetr can make it, but what is there in the distempered vision of Tasso, Cowper, Collins, Sharpe, or Swift, to reconcile us to the ecstasies of the disordered mind, or to suffer us to persist in the same habits, or continue the same ex-

cessive exertions, which disturbed their reason?

So long as life is admitted to be the result of the reexistence of mind and body-so long as we are convinced of the intimacy of their union by the manner in which they reciprocally sympathise with each other-so long as we perceive the powers of the mind augmenting with health, and diminishing with disease-so long as we observe that the mind is incapable of occupation when the body is wearied by violent exercise, and in its turn unfitted for exercise, when the mental powers are fatigued tained in its natural equilibrium only when mental exertion is proportioned to bodily activity. When this is not the case literary fame is dearly purchased; and all the glory that surrounds it cannot make amends for the health that has been sacrificed for its attainment. "On travels in a continual circle of life and death, and the est trop savant quand on l'est au dépens de sa santé ; à quoi sert la science sans le bonheur?"

In conclusion, there are a few words of Tissot's which serve the purpose of a summary of the preceding ob-servations. To comprehend the influence of mental labour on physical health, it is only necessary to remem ber, in the first place, that the brain is in action when one thinks; secondly, that the tendency of continual ac-tion is to produce fatigue, and that fatigue deranges the functions, because every debilitated organ performs its duties imperfectly and irregularly; thirdly, that all the nerves proceed from the brain, and precisely from that part of it which is the organ of thought, the common sensorium; fourthly, that the nerves are one of the most important parts of the human machine, that they are necessary to every function, and that when once their action is deranged, the whole animal economy suffers from that derangement.

### CHAPTER IV.

THE NERVOUS ENERGY. But what is this subtle fluid which exerts so wonder-

ful an influence over mind and body? Under how many names has the knowledge of its nature baffled human enquiry in all ages! and how ignorant still are we of its essence! still it is known to us only by its effects. We feel when the nervous energy abounds that every

thing is well with us; we find when it is deficient that we are depressed; we know if it is exhausted that we become debilitated; and if suddenly destroyed, that death

must immediately ensue!

Is it then the vital principle, or the cause of it—or is then the vital principle, or the cause of it—or is the owner which Brown mistool it indeed the cause of that effect which Brown mistool for animation, when he asserted that irritability was life Motion, no doubt, is the grand characteristic of life; but motion is only the consequence of irritability. The propulsion of the blood is immediately caused by the irritability of the muscular fibres of the heart and it channels; but nature accomplishes all her phenomena by physical agency. To what agent, therefore, are we to refer this irritability, before we arrive at the ultimate cause of life-that causa causarum which is God? Is it to electrical agency we are to look for the solution of the mystery? or is there any thing analogous to the principle of life in the phenomena of the electric fluid? The ner vous energy, however, is so much a part and parcel of the vital principle, their union is so intimate, that whether they stand in the relation of cause and effect, or are different names only for the same essence, they cannot be separately considered. The few observations that follow are not altogether irrelevant to the subject of these pages. nor is there any thing beyond the range of legitimate en-

jump at the summary conclusion, that life is the sum to tal of the functions, as some have asserted, we should fall into the error of mistaking a subordinate effect for an original cause; forgetting, that although life is co-existent with the development and cessation of these func tions, it is the nervous energy which calls them into action. Whatever be its nature, it is yet an intermediate link, evident, though not obvious in that perpetual chain of cause and effect which is the connecting medium be-

"The first link of that chain," says Darwin, "is rivetted to the throne of God, dividing itself into innumerable diverging branches, which, like the nerves arising from the brain, permeate the most minute and most remote extremities of the system, diffusing motion and

ensation through the whole.

"As every cause is superior in power to the effect which it has produced, so our idea of the power of the Almighty Creator becomes more elevated and sublime, as we trace the operations of nature from cause to cause; climbing up the links of those chains of beings, till we ascend to the great source of all things.

The doctrine which would have us suppose that this wonderful machine, the human frame, originated in a fortuitous concourse of atoms, has its error in failing to trace the causes of the combination of matter to their remote origin, and therefore chaos and its products are to this system what nature and the results of her well-order. one year extreme, when the mental powers are fatigued led designs, are to true philosophy. The doctrine we de-by over certain of the former—we can arrive but at lade to confounds the attributes of mind with the proper-tised in its antical confidence of health can be main, ties of matter, by referring the ties of matter, by referring the mental faculties to the aggregation of the functions of the body. This is not only the error of ascribing remote results to their nearest origins, but of referring dissimilar effects to the same immutable cause. This doctrine, like that of Pythagoras, only two truths it admits are, -death, because it is certain and inevitable, and reproduction, because every thing that lives must die and undergo the process of decomposition, before its particles again acquire vitality, and enter into the formation of new compounds.

The whole history of humanity is to this system one series of transformations,

> " Nothing of it that doth fade But doth suffer a sea change Into something rare and strange,"

To it, of all abodes, the grave is the most pregnant with vitality; every corse that is consigned to earth, confers life on myriads of other creatures who had not known that enjoyment if death had not occurred. But even though every atom on the surface of the earth may have been a portion of something once living, now inertthough humanity may not shuffle off its "mortal coil, without peopling the clay which covers it with its spoils, where is the spirit to be sought that animated manwhat unhallowed receptacle has the aura of intellect taken up its abode?

" Thou apart, Above, beyond, O tell me, mighty mind, Where art thou! shall I dive into the deep, Call to the sun, or ask the roaring winds, Where art thou?"

In this dreary doctrine, trivial truths are curiously con idered, and those of most importance wholly overlooked It illustrates the horrors of death, and renders the hope of future life a repugnant feeling, a loathsome anticipation Its lights are like the lamps in sepulchres, they glean upon the dead, but they give no lustre to the living. That light of life, that god-like apprehension which renders man the monarch of created beings, is wholly lost sight of in the inquiry after the final disposition of the particles of which his body is composed.

Life and death have their analogies for this system, but the spirit of man and immortality have none! There is no link between humanity and heaven! The body is al lowed to have its transformations, but the mind is not worthy of a transmigration, not even to be portioned among the worms which have their being in our forms.

By whatever name this vital principle is designated. animus or anima, aura or efflatus, spark or flame, etherial or celestial, perplexity at every step besets the doctrine of its extinction. And however speciously, and even sin-cerely, its entertainer may uphold it, still in secret there are, there must be, misgivings of its truth.

> " And yet one doubt Pursues him still, lest all he cannot dic--

Lest that pure breath of life, the spirit of man, Which God inspired, cannot together perish With this corporeal clod; then in the grave, Or in some dismal place, who knows But he shall die a living death! O thought Most horrible, if true!

In a word, the error of this doctrine, like that of many others, is, in attributing obvious effects to their immediate instead of their remote and ultimate cause, and in tracing similitudes in dissimilar analogies.

#### CHAPTER V

THE NERVOUS ENERGY.

The nature of this vital fluid has been the enquiry of all ages, and up to the present time it must be admitted that nothing is known of its essence. Its effects, both in animal and vegetable life, have been found in some important respects to be analogous with those of an agent the most wonderful in nature, the most subtle of all fluids, the most powerful of all stimulants in its action on the life. whether of plants or animals-the electric fluid.

Although science (with all the rapidity of its march) has thrown little if any additional light on its phenomena for the last thirty years, yet a few facts have been noticed whose tendency is to show that there is a similitude between the phenomena of the nervous and the

electric fluids.

Whenever the properties of the latter shall be better understood than they are at present, in all probability the principle of the nervous energy will be more cognizable to the range (limited as it must necessarily always be) of human knowledge. A day, in all probability, will come when the genius of some future Franklin will make that "ifith element," and most powerful of all, better known than it now is; and trace the analogies of the subtle spark which pervades all space, with that corporeal fire which fills the nerves with life, and heat, and communicates vitality and vigour, to every fibre of the heart and its re-motest vessels. The nature of the nervous energy may then become better understood, and that invisible aura which fans the blood and invigorates the body, be known to us by something more than its effects.

" In this view," to use the words of one who applied electrical agency to the grandest discoveries of our time, "we do not look to distant ages, or amuse ourselves with brilliant, though delusive dreams, concerning infinite improbability or the annihilation of disease or death. But we reason by analogy from simple facts. We consider only a state of human progression arising out of its present condition; we look for a time that we may reasonably expect, for a bright day of which we

already behold the dawn!"

The influence which electricity exerts over vegetable life, till very lately has been overlooked, and even now the same fashion which domineers in academies as well as in boudoirs, has rendered the doctrine of animal, or rather vital electricity, as apparently ridiculous as that of electro-chemical agency was considered, before Davy, by its means, changed the whole face of that science which he so nobly cultivated. Nothing, perhaps, has tended more to the discredit of this theory than the in-ordinate expectations which medical electricity called forth some forty or fifty years ago, when it was ushered into practice as a universal remedy, and which shared the fate of all new remedies whose powers are over-rated, abused, and ultimately decried. But of late years, on the continent, the influence of the electric fluid on vitality has again forced itself on public attention; and in the south of France we have seen whole vineyards in which numerous electrical conductors were attached to the plants, for the purpose of increasing the progress of vegetation, and of invigorating the vines.

In the same manner does electricity act on the animal body, the circulation being quickened by its stimulus, and the fluids driven through the small capillary vessels with increased velocity. Some recent discoveries of Dr. Wilson Philip have proved that the circulation in the smaller capillary tubes may continue for some hours after death, and that their current in life is not synchronous with that of the heart, and, indeed, that the doctrine of the circulation of the blood is inadequate to the explanation of the phenomenon just mentioned.

The facts that are stated we have no reason to doubt; on the contrary, further experience will probably tend to corroborate them; but nothing can be more unsatis-factory than the explanation which is given of the phenomenon.

An observation of Brydone, however, throws no little light on the subject: "If you cause water," he says,

you electrify the tube, the fluid runs in a full stream. found more immediately and importantly connected with mames: by writers I mean authors of merit, for there are Electricity," he adds, 'must be considered as the great the order and economy of nature; and investigation on this subject can hardly fail to enlighten our philosophical most of her operations. It is the most subtle and active of all fluids-it is a kind of soul which pervades and quickens every part of nature. When an equal quantity of electricity is diffused through the air, and over the face of the earth, every thing is calm and quiet, but if by accident one part of matter has acquired a greater quantity than another, the most dreadful consequences ensue before the equilibrium can be restored : nature is convulsed, and thunder, lightning, earthquakes, and whirlwinds ensue.

But it is not the elements only that are thrown into disorder, by these electrical changes in the atmosphere; every thing that is organic suffers by them ; the vigour of plants is diminished, the animal functions are disturbed, and the nervous system, of delicate individuals, strangely

and unaccountably depressed.

Who has experienced the influence of the sirocco of the south of Europe, the poisonous kamsin of the East, or even the summer southeast wind of our own clime, without feelings of indescribable lassitude, which are not to be accounted for by any alteration in the temperature, but solely to the variation in the quantity of electricity diffused through the atmosphere? In the prevalence of these winds, the air is nearly deprived of it altogether, and the nervous system is simultaneously deprived of its elasticity. In damp weather likewise, when it becomes absorbed by the surrounding humidity, every invalid is well aware how unaccountably dejected his spirits become, and how feebly the various functions of the body are performed, especially those of the digestive organs This state of morbid irritability of the whole frame continues till the north or west wind, as Brydone has well expressed it, "awakens the activity of the animating power of electricity, which soon restores our energies and enlivens all nature, which seemed to droop and languish in its absence."

In very frosty weather, on the other hand, when the atmosphere is surcharged with electricity, there is a corresponding elevation of spirits, which sometimes amounts to an almost painful state of excitement. In our temperate climate, this phenomenon, perhaps, is seldom experienced, but, in a certain degree, its influence in very cold dry weather is evident enough. On a frosty day, for one melancholy mien we observe, we meet a hundred smiling faces, the hilarity of whose expression is due to no other cause than that which has been just named. Rousseau has eloquently described the extraordinary elasticity of spirits which he experienced in ascending some of the higher regions of the Alps. Every traveller is aware of the more than usual lively sentiment of existence which he feels within him when he is

traversing a lofty mountain.

The painful effects arising from too much electricity in the air, were experienced by Professor Saussure and his companion, while ascending the Alps: they were caught amidst thunder clouds, and were astonished to find their bodies filled with electricity, and every part of them so saturated with it, that spontaneous sparks were emitted with a crackling noise, and the same painful can afford to wait thirty or forty years for the world's jussensations which are felt by those who are electrified by

Larrey, in his memoirs of the Russian campaign, mentions his having seen similar effects, from the excess of the electric fluid. On one occasion he says, when the cold was excessive, the manes of the horses were found electrified in a manner similar to that described by Saussure.

Altogether it is truly wonderful that an agent that exerts so powerful an influence on vitality, abould have met with so little enquiry from the time of Priestley to that of Davy, or at least that no discovery, except that of electro-chemical agency, should have resulted from any enquiry that may have been attempted. And that wonder is the greater, when we recall the prophetic enthusiasm with which both of those illustrious men, whom we have just named, have spoken of the results which science has to expect from the enlargement of our knowledge of the elements of electricity.

Mr. Faraday, however, we are happy to find, has lately taken up this neglected branch of science, and made discoveries which are likely to lead to most important results.

Sir Humphry Davy concludes the account of the extraordinary effects he had experienced by the application of electrical agency to chemical action, in these words: "Natural electricity has hitherto been little investigated, except in the case of its evident and powerful concentra-

within our reach."

Priestley sums up his opinions on this subject in these emphatic terms :- "Electricity seems to be an inlet into the internal structures of bodies, on which all their sensible properties depend: by pursuing, therefore, this new light, the bounds of natural science may possibly be extended beyond what we now can form any idea of. New worlds may be opened to our view, and the glory of the great Sir Isaac Newton himself may be colipsed, by a new set of philosophers, in quite a new field of specula-

Before we conclude this subject, there is a circumstance respecting Davy and his biographer, Dr. Paris, It appears that Davy, in common deserving of attention. with many enlightened philosophers and physicians of the present day, was dissatisfied with the explanation which is commonly given of the physiology of respiration, and the mode in which heat is supposed to be evolved by that process. Where Davy doubted, he was not a man likely to be stopped in the search of truth, by the jargon of science or the plausible fallacies of physi-He accordingly applied himself to the discovery ology. more satisfactory theory of respiration, and the result of his enquiry was, that the nervous fluid was identical with electricity, and that the heat that was supposed to be evolved by the process of respiration, was xtricated by electrical agency.

This theory of the identity of the nervous fluid with electricity, we look upon as a conjecture (discovery it cannot be called) which will one day lead to more im-

lectro-chemical discoveries.

His biographer tells us that "in considering the theory with the venous blood without decomposition; but on eaching the brain that electricity was liberated, which he believed to be identical with the nervous fluid; suposing sensations to be motions of the nervous ether, or ight, in the form of electricity exciting the medullary ubstance of the nerves and brain.

This opinion Dr. Paris calls "a theory which has carcely a parallel in extravagance and absurdity!!!" These are strong terms. Science, we think, should dis card the use of harsh ones; but whatever be the fate of this opinion of Dayy, the commentary has no parallel in

presumption.

The theory of the identity of the nervous and electric fluid may receive little countenance for a time; it may be too much contemned to attract even the notoriety of opposition to its doctrine; it may be buried in oblivion for half a century, but the ghost of this opinion will rise again, though it may not be in judgment against its impugners-their peaceful slumbers will probably be too profound to be incommoded by the resurgam of the opinion they opposed. Perhaps when Davy propounded it, he might have thought like Kepler, "My theory may not be received at present, but posterity will adopt it. tice, since nature has waited three thousand years for an observer;" for Davy like Kepler, had his moments of "glorious egotism," but like the astronomer, he had genius to redcem his vanity.

# CHAPTER VI.

INFLUENCE OF STUDIOUS HABITS ON THE DURATION OF LIFE

It is a question whether different kinds of literary pursuits do not produce different diseases, or at least different modifications of disease; but there is very little doubt, that a vast difference in the duration of life is to be observed in the various learned professions, and the several directions given to mental application, whether by the cultivation of poetry, the study of the law, the labours of miscellaneous composition, or the abstraction of philosophical enquiries. "Every class of genius," says D'Israeli, " has distinct habits; all pocts resemble one another, as all painters, and all mathematicians. There is a conformity in the cast of their minds, and the quality of cach is distinct from the other; the very faculty which fits them for one particular pursuit is just the reverse required for the other."

An excellent old author, who wrote on the diseases of particular avocations about two centuries ago, has spoken in the following terms of the diseases of literary men. " Above all the retainers to learning, the bad inflution in the atmosphere. Its slow and silent operations ence of study and fatigue falls heaviest upon the writers

" to drop through a small capillary tube, the moment in every part of the surface of the globe will probably be of books for the public, who seek to immortalise their many, from an insatiable itch for notoriety, who patch up this subject can hardly fail to calighten our philosophical indigested medleys, and make abouter rather than masystems of the earth, and may possibly place new powers ture productions, like those poets who will throw you off a hundred verses, 'Stantes in pede uno,' as Horace has it. It is your wise and grave authors, day and night, who work for posterity, who wear themselves out with labour. But they are not so much injured by study who only covet to know what others knew before them, and reckon it the best way to make use of other people's madness, as Pliny says of those who do not take the trouble to build new houses, but rather buy and live in those that are built by other people. Many of these professors of learning are subject to diseases peculiar to their respective callings, as your eminent jurists, preachers and phisophers, who spend their lives in public schools."

For the purpose of ascertaining the influence of different studies on the longevity of authors, the tables which follow have been constructed, in which the names and ages of the most celebrated authors in the various departments of literature and science are set down, each list containing twenty names of those individuals who have devoted their lives to a particular pursuit, and excelled in it. No other attention has been given to the selection than that which eminence suggested without any regard to the ages of those who presented themselves to notice. The object was to give a fair view of the subject, whether it told for or against the opinions that have been expressed in the preceding pages. It must, however, be taken into account, that as we have only given the names of the most celebrated authors, and in the last table those of artists in their different departments. a greater longevity in each pursuit might be inferred from the aggregate of the ages than properly may belong portant results than have arisen from the grandest of his to the general range of life in each pursuit. ple, in moral or natural philosophy, a long life of labour is necessary to enable posterity to judge of the merits of of respiration, Davy supposed that phos-oxygen combined an author; and these are ascertained not only by the value, but also by the amount of his compositions. by a series of researches, and re-casts of opinion, that profound truths are arrived at, and by numerous publications that such truths are forced on the public attention. For this a long life is necessary, and it certainly appears from the list that is subjoined, that the vigour of a great intellect is favourable to longevity in every literary pursuit, wherein imagination is seldom called on.
There is another point to be taken into consideration,

that the early years of genius are not so often remarkable for precocity, as is commonly supposed, and where it is otherwise, it would seem that the earlier the mental faculties are developed, the sooner the bodily powers begin to fail. It is still the old proverb with such prodiies, "So wise, so young, they say do ne'er live long." Moore says, "the five most remarkable instances of early authorship, are those of Pope, Congreve, Churchill, Chat-terton, and Byron." The first of these died in his fiftysixth year, the second in his fifty-eighth, the third in his thirty-fourth, "the sleepless hoy" committed suicide in

his eighteenth, and Byron died in his thirty-seventh year. Mozart, at the age of three years, began to display astonishing abilities for music, and in the two following years composed some trifling pieces, which his father carefully preserved, and like all prodigies, his career was a short one-he died at thirty-six. Tasso from infancy exhibited such quickness of understanding, that at the age of five he was sent to a Jesuit academy, and two years afterwards recited verses and orations of his own composition; he died at fifty-one. Dermody was cmployed by his father, who was a schoolmaster, as an assistant in teaching the Latin and Greek languages in his ninth year; he died at twenty-seven. The American prodigy, Lucretia Davidsen, was another melancholy instance of precocious genius, and early death. Keats wrote several pieces before he was fifteen, and only reached his twenty-fifth year. The ardour of Dante's temperament, we are told, was manifested in his childhood. The lady he celebrated in his poems under the name of Beatrice, he fell in love with at the age of ter, and his enthusiasm terminated with a life at fifty-six. Schiller, at the age of fourteen, was the author of an epic poem; he died at forty-six. Cowley published a collec-tion of his juvenile poems, called "Poetical Blossoms" at sixteen, and died at sixty-nine.

But it would be useless to enumerate instances in proof of the assertion, that the earlier the development of the mental faculties, the more speedy the decay of the bodily

powers.

VOL. II. PHILADELPHIA, NOVEMBER 5, 1833.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILABELPHIA-AT \$5 for 32 numbers, psyable in advance

#### CHAPTER VII PRECOCIOUS TALENTS

to the children of genius than the practice of dragging precocious talent into early notice, of encouraging its growth in the hot-bed of parental approbation, and of endeavouring to give the dawning intellect the precocious maturity of that fruit which ripens and rots almost simultaneously. Tissot has admirably pointed out the evils which attend the practice of forcing the youthful intellect. "The effects of study vary," says this author, "according to the age at which it is commenced; long continued application kills the youthful energies. I have seen children full of spirit attacked by this literary mania beyond their years, and I have foreseen with grief the lot which awaited them ; they commenced by being prodigies, and they ended by becoming stupid. The sca-son of youth is consecrated to the exercise of the body. which strengthens it, and not to study, which debilitates and prevents its growth. Nature can never successfully carry on two rapid developements at the same time When the growth of intellect is too prompt, its faculties are too early developed, and mental application is permitted proportioned to this developement; the body receives no part of it, because the nerves cease to contribute to its energies; the victim becomes exhausted, and eventually dies of some insidious malady. The parents and guardians who encourage or require this forced application, treat their pupils as gardeners do their plants, who, in trying to produce the first rarities of the season, sacrifice some plants to force others to put forth fruit and flowers which are always of a short duration, and are inferior in every respect to those which come to their maturity at a proper season."

Johnson is, indeed, of opinion, that the early years of distinguished men, when minutely traced, furnish evidence of the same vigour or originality of mind, by which they are celebrated in after life. To a great many memorable instances this observation does not apply, but in the majority it unquestionably holds good, and cially in those instances in which the vigour which Johnson speaks of displays itself in the development of a taste for general literature, and still more for philosophi-

cal enquiries.

Scott's originality was early manifested as a storyteller, and not as a scholar; the twenty-fifth seat at the high school in Edinburgh was no uncommon place for Yet was the future writer of romance skilful in the invention and narration of "tales of knight-errantry, and battles, and enchantments !" Newton, according to his own account, was very inat-

tentive to his studies, and low in his class, but was a great adept at kite-flying, with paper lanterns attached to them to terrify the country people of a dark night with the anpearance of comets; and when sent to market with the produce of his mother's farm, was apt to neglect his business, and to ruminate at an inn over the laws of Kepler. Bentham, we are told, was a remarkably forward youth,

reading Rapin's England at the age of three years, as an amusement; Telemachus, in French, at the age of seven; and at eight the future patriarch of jurisprudence, appears, was a proficient on the violin.

Professor Lesley, before his twelfth year, had such a

talent for calculation, and geometrical exercises, that when introduced to Professor Robinson, and subsequently to Playfair, those gentlemen were struck with the extraordinary powers which he then displayed.

Goethe, in childhood, exhibited a taste for the fine arts; and at the age of eight or nine wrote a short description of twelve scriptural pictures.

Franklin, unconsciously, formed the outline of his future character from the scanty materials of a tallowchandler's library; and the bias which influenced his 11

after career, he attributes to a perusal in childhood of 15 Defoe's Essay on Projections.

All these, with the exception of Scott and Lesley, arrived to extreme old age; but there is nothing in the early indication of the ruling pursuit of their after lives, 16 that was likely to exert an unfavourable influence on health. Those early pursuits were rather recreations 18 than laborious exertions, and far different in their effects 19 from those we have spoken of in the preceding instances 20 f precocious talent. That difference in the various kinds of literary and scientific pursuits, and the influ-

NEW SERIES, VOL. II-17

ence of each on life, the following tables are intended to exhibit; each list of names, it being remembered, con-No common error is attended with worse consequences taining twenty names, and the amount at the bottom of each the aggregate of the united ages.

TABLE I.											
1	NATURAL PHILOSO	DPH	ERS.	POETS.							
	Name.		Age.	Name. Age.							
1	Bacon, R		78	Ariosto 59							
3	Buffon			Burns 38							
3	Copernicus -	-	70	Byron 37							
4 5	Cuvier	-	64	Camoens 55							
5	Davy			Collins 56							
6	Euler	-	76	Cowley 49							
7	Franklin -		85	Cowper 60							
8	Galileo		78	Dante 56							
9	Halley, Dr	-	86	Dryden 70							
10	Herschel -			Goldsmith 44							
11	Kepler		60	Gray 57							
12	La Lande -	-	75	Metastasio 84							
13	La Place -		77	Milton 66							
14	Lowenhoeck			Petrarch 68							
15	Leibnitz	-	70	Pope 56							
16	Linnæus Newton	-	72	Shenstone 50							
17	Newton	-	84	Spenser 46							
18	Tycho Brahe		55	Tasso 52							
19	Whiston		95								
50	Wollaston -		63	Young 84							
		-									
	Total		494	Total 1144							
TABLE II.											
MORAL PHILOSOPHERS. DRAMATISTS.											

Bacon			Alfieri 55
Bayle	-	59	Corneille 78
Berkley, G.		79	Goethe 82
Condorcet -		51	Massinger 55
Condillac .			Marlow 32
Descartes .			Otway 34
Diderot			Racine 60
Ferguson, A.			
			Schiller 46
Fichte, J. T.			Shakspeare 52
Hartley, D		52	Voltaire 84
Helvetius -			Congreve 59
Hobbes		91	Colman, G 61 1
Hume		6.5	Crebillon 89 1
Kant		80	Cumberland 80 1
Kaimes		86	Farquhar 30 1
Locke		72	
Malebranche		77	
Dail or			
Reid, T, -		86	Lope de Vega - 73
Stewart, D.			Molicre 53  1
St. Lambert	-	88	Murphy 78 2
	_		
Total	1	417	Total 1249

10

Name.

Tenterden

Thurlow -

Total 1394

Vatel .

Wilmot

TABLE III AUTHORS ON MISCRILANDOUS AND LAW AND JURISPRUDENCE. NOVEL WRITERS.

1	Bentham	-		85	Cervantes				70	1
5	Blackstone			57	Le Sage		_		80	2
3	Butler, C.			83	Scott -				62	3
į	Coke			85	Fielding			-	47	4
5	Erskine -			73	Smollet				51	5
6	Filangieri		-	36	Rabelais				70	6
7	Gifford -	-	-	48	Defoe -				70	7
В	Grotius -	-		63	Ratcliffe				60	8
9	Hale			68	Richardson	_			72	9
0	Holt	-	-	68	Sterne -		_	_	56	10
1	Littleton -			75	Johnson				75	11
3	Mansfield			88	Addison				48	12
3	Montesquie	а		66	Warton				78	13
1	Redesdale	_		82	Steele -				50	14
5	Romilly -			61	Tickell				54	15
6	Rolle			68	Montaigne					16

74

83

Bathurst, R.

Thornton -

Hawkesworth

Hazlitt - - -58 1257 18

19

20

44

59

TABLE IV.

AUTHORS ON

REVEALED RELIGION.

Total 1350

Total

ARTISTS

Total 1412

19

ATTUONS ON NATURAL RELIGION. Name

> Total 1245

NO. 17.

Ace. Baxter 76 Annett . 55 Bellarmine -81 Bolingbroke 79 2 Butler, John 60 Cardan - -Rossuct - -Chubh . Calvin . 56 Drummond, Sir W Chillingworth 43 Duouis Doddridge -5. 1 Freret, N. For G Gibbon Knox, John . Herbert, Lord 68 Lowth Jacobi 56 Lather Paine 72 Massillon Pomponatius 13 Melanethon 64 Rousseau - -66 14 Paley Spinoza Porteus St. Pierre -16 Priestley Shaftesbury Sherlook Tindal -18 Wesley Toland Whitefield 56 Vanini 34 Wycliffe -Volney -

TABLE V.

MEDICAL AUTHORS. PHILOLOGISTS. Name. Brown, J. 54 Bentley Corvisart Burton 64 Cullen -Casaubon 50 Darwin -Cheke -44 Fordyce -Hartzheim 70 Fothergill 60 Harman, J. 77 Gall . . Heyne -Gregory, John Lipsius 60 Harvey . 80 Parr Heberden Panur Hoffman . Pighius 84 Hunter, J. 65 Porson 50 Hunter, W. 66 Raphelengius 59 Jenner Salmatius -Mason Good 64 Scaliger, J. J. 69 Paracelone -Sigonius co 84 Stephens, H. Pinel 71 Sydenham 66 Sylburgius 51 Tissot Vossius 73 Willis, T. 54 Wolfing 64

> 1368 TABLE VI.

MUSICAL COMPOSERS. Апе Name. A ... Arne 89 Rach

Total 1323

Bandinelli 68 Bernini -66 Canova 65 Beethoven 57 Donatello 83 Burney . Flaxman Bull 41 Chiharti 64 Cimarosa Corelli -Giotto 60 60 Michael Angelo Gluck -96 75 San Sovino -91 Gretcy -Verecchio 56 Handel -75 Caracci, A. 49 Haydn -Claudo Kalkbrenner 51 David Keiser . 62 Guido Martini 78 Raphael - -Mozart 36 Reynolds 69 Paicella 75 Salvator Rosa 58 Piccini Titian 96 Porpore 78 Veronese, Paul 56 Scarlatti West

Weber

Total 1289

40

ed in the various lists, and the average duration of life tendency is to educate the heart by setting bounds to its of the most eminent men, in each pursuit.

				years.	years
Natural Philosophers		-		1494	75
Moral Philosophers	-			1417	70
Sculptors and Painters		-		1412	70
Authors on Law and J	arisp	ruder	ce -	1394	69
Medical authors -	-		-	1368	68
Authors on Revealed 1	Religio	on -		1350	67
Philologists	- 6	-		1323	66
Musical Composers -		-	٠.	1284	64
Novelists and Miscella	neons	out!	nore	1257	65
	ncou	uuci	1010	1249	65
Dramatists					
Authors on Natural R	eligio:	n	-	1245	62
Poets				1144	57
Y OCLU					

### CHAPTER VIII.

### LONGEVITY OF PHILOSOPHERS, POETS, AND ASTRONOMERS.

From these tables it would appear, that those pursuits in which imagination is largely exerted is unfavourable to longevity. We find the difference between the united ages of twenty natural philosophers, and that of the same number of poets, to be no less than three hundred and sixty years; or in other words, the average of life to be about seventy-five in the one, and fifty-seven in the other.

Natural philosophy has, then, the first place in the list of studies conducive to longevity, and it may therefore be inferred, to tranquillity of mind, and bodily well-being and poetry appears to occupy the last. Why should this be so? Is natural philosophy a less laborious study, or calls for less profound reflection than poetry? that the latter is rather a passion than a pursuit, which is not confined to the exertion of a particular faculty, but which demands the exercise of all the faculties, and communicates excitement to all our feelings? Or is it greater exhaustion than those of all the other faculties?

every object that is beautiful in nature or bright beyond it. But this religion of the heart is the religion of enthu- the astonishing precision of the complicated movements and whose exaltation is followed by the prostration of

the strength and spirits.

"Poetry," as Madame De Stael has beautifully expressed it, "is the apotheosis of sentiment." But this deification of sublime conceptions costs the priest of nature not a little for the transfiguration of simple ideas into splendid imagery; no little wear and tear of mind and body, no small outlay of fervid feelings. No trifling expenditure of vital energy is required for the translation of fine thoughts from the regions of earth to those of heaven. and by the time that worlds of invention have been exhausted and new imagined, the poet has commonly shridged his life to immortalise his name. The old metaphysicians had an odd idea of the mental faculties, and especially of imagination, but which is fully as intelligible as any other psychological theory. They believed, we are told by Hibbert, that the soul was attended by three ministering principles-common sense, the moderator, whose duty it was to control the sensorium-memory, the treasurer, whose office it was to retain the image collect ed by the senses -- and fancy, the handmaid of the mind, whose business it was to recall the images which memory retained, and to embody its conceptions in various forms. But as this handmaid was found to be very seldom under the control of the moderator, common sense, they attributed the constant communication between the hear and brain to the agency of the animal spirits which act through the nerves, as couriers between both. At one period conveying delightful intelligence, at other times melancholy tidings, and occasionally altogether miscon-ceiving the object of their embassy. By this means both head and heart were often led astray, and in this confusion of all conceived commands and all concected spi-rits—the visions of poets, the dreams of invalids, and the of thought. Be these chimeras engendered where they may, in whatever pursuit the imagination is largely exercised, enthusiasm and sensibility are simultaneously developed, and these are qualities whose growth cannot be allowed to exuberate without becoming unquestionably unfavourable to mental tranquillity, and consequently

debasing passions, and to enlarge the mind by giving a fitting scope to its ennobling faculties, are those pursuits which tend to elevate, and at the same time to invigorate

our thoughts, and have no influence but a happy one on life. We need not be surprised to find the moral historians occupying the second place in the list of long-lived

But, if the list of natural philosophers consisted solely of astronomers, the difference would be considerably greater between their ages and those of the poets, for the ongevity of professors of this branch of science is truly remarkable. In the Times Telescope for 1833, there is a list of all the eminent astronomers, from Thales to those of the last century; and out of eighty-five only twenty-five had died under the age of sixty, five had lived to between ninety and a hundred-eighteen between eighty and ninety-twenty-five between seventy and eighty-seventeen between sixty and seventy-ten between fifty and sixty-five between forty and fiftyand four between thirty and forty. In no other pursuit does the biography of men of genius exhibit a longevity at all to be compared to this. No other science, indeed tends so powerfully to raise the mind above those trivial vexations and petty miscries of life, which make the great amount of human evil. No other science is so calculated to spiritualise our faculties, to give a character of serenity to wonder, which never suffers contemplation to grow weary of the objects of its admiration. The tyranny of passion is subdued, the feelings tranquillised; all the trivial concerns of humanity are forgotten when the mind of the astronomer revels in the magnificence of "this most excellent canopy, the air; brave o'erhanging firmament—this majestical roof, fretted with golden fire;" when he beholds worlds on worlds of diversified forms, rolling in fields of immeasurable space: the planets that encircle the sovereign of our skies; the queen of night, that walks in beauty along that the throes of imaginative labour are productive of the starry plain of heaven, and the innumerable specks, that may be suns to other systems! When he reflects Poetry may be said to be the natural language of the on the display of the Almighty power and wisdom, in religion of the heart, whose universal worship extends to the immutability of the laws which regulate the motions of every orb; the wonderful velocity of some planets, and siasm, whose inordinate devotion borders on idolatry, of the satellites of others, his faculties are bound up in astonishment and delight; but every emotion of his heart is an act of silent homage to the Author of this stupendous mechanism. Though he advances to the threshold of the temple of celestial knowledge, he knows the precincts which human science cannot pass; reason tells him, these are my limits, "so far may I go but no farther :" but he turns not away like the vain metaphysician, bewildered by fruitless speculations; for the voice of the spirit, that lives and breathes within him, encouis not an argument for his immortality; there is not a mystery he cannot solve that is not a motive for deserving it. And to the brightest luminary in the heavens, in the confidence of that immortality, he may say in the beautiful language of Campbell,

" This spirit shall return to him, That gave its heavenly spark, Yet think not, sun, it shall be dim When thou thyself art dark ! No; it shall live again, and shine In bliss unknown to beams of thine, By him recalled to breath, Who captive led captivity, Who robbed the grave of victory, And took the sting from death."

# CHAPTER IX.

#### LONGEVITY OF JURISTS AND DRAMATISTS.

The lists of the law authors and the dramatists present a striking contrast in respect of age. Here we find a chimeras of superstition, had their origin. The greatest difference of one hundred and forty-six years: the truths may be approached by the most fanciful vehicles gentlemen of the gown being so much longer lived than those of the sock and buskin. And here, again, the un-advisable to exercise the body, to correct the evils of favourable influence of pursuits, in which imagination is repletion, to walk in the free air to expand the chest with largely exercised, is to be observed. Though law has plentiful breathings; how far it may be necessary occait has to deal with fancy; so that the gentlemen of this strength and spirits—these are things in which we exinjurious to health.

Again, we find the cool dispassionate enquiries of cluston in Nover of the length y what we certainly recreate our minds: holidays were set apart by public moral philosophy, which are directed to the nature of clust not not expect. Generally specking, no professional authority for that purpose, But we are like slaves, who

The following is the order of longevity that is exhibit. the human mind, and to the knowledge of truths whose people have less salubrious countenances, or more of the sickly cast of thought in their complexions, than lawyers; and if Hygreia were to descend upon earth with the emblem of health in her right hand, in quest of halfa-dozen wholesome looking votaries, Westminster-hall is the last place the daughter of Esculapius would think of

visiting. That famous letter of Xilander, the lawyer, prefixed to the work of Plembius, "De tuenda valetudine togatorum," has admirably described the ills and incom-medities of that sort of life which the members of the legal profession generally lead. The work is so rare in this country, that we have been induced to transcribe the greater portion of the prefatory epistle. "I readily comply with your request, and willingly proceed to relate those infirmities and obstacles to health which seem most to follow the bustling life we lawyers are wont to lead, that you may be able to lay down for us more accurates rules and modes of managing our health, in the treatise you are about to publish on the disorders of the

members of our profession. "A country life is not only more agreeable but more healthful than that spent in town, in the discharge of public duties, which drag peculiar diseases after them. Stomachic and nephritic affections, and innumerable other ills that follow in their train, are the consequences of the sedentary habits of our city life. The source of all our disorders is easily traced; that which murders us is the constant sitting that is unavoidable in our professions! we sit whole days like lame cobblers, either at home or in the courts of justice; and when the meanest fellow in the state is either exercising his body, or unbending his mind we must be in the midst of wrangling disputations.

"Though the condition of all men too busily employed is miserable, yet are they most miserable who have not leisure to mind their own affairs. The torment of the constant babbling in the courts is pleasantly set forth in that old play, where one complains to Hercules,- 'You know what wretchedness I underwent when I was forced to hear the lawyers plead. Had you been compelled to listen to them, with all your courage you would rather have wished yourself employed in cleansing the Augean etable.

"It is an ugly custom we have brought into use of getting into a coach every foot we have to go: if we did but walk the fourth part of the distance that we ride in a day, the evils of our sedentary habits might be greatly obviated by such exercise. But the world is come to this pass, that we seem to have lost the use of our feet, and doubtless you will think it necessary to recommend our ancient method of perambulating.
"Martial thought it madness for a hale young man to

walk through the town on the feet of a quadruped. Another of our disadvantages is, that our doors are beset continually by a crowd of people. The most disputatious pettifoggers, and brawlers by profession, are ever Tages the hope that futurity will unveil the mysteries teasing us with their outrageous jargon of the law, which now baffle the comprehension of science and phi. Now Senece says a man cannot be happy in the midst loopohy. There gitters not a star above his head that of many people, for it fares with him as it does with a tranguil lake, which is generally disturbed by visiters.

"Another unseasonable annoyance of ours, is to be interrupted in our meals by business; and Hippocrates condemns all study soon after meals, especially in those of a bad digestion. So taken up are we—what with the contentions of our clients, our own incessant cognitations, and daily attendance in courts and chambers, have no leisure to unbend our mind or to act the part of plain simple men in private life, but are obliged to personate a certain character; for our profession obliges us to be constantly observant of our steps. But as the philo-sopher again remarks—'those who exist under a mask cannot be said to lead pleasant lives,' for the pleasure of life consists in that open, sincere simplicity of mind and manner, that rather shuns than seeks observation.

"As for my way of living, it inclines to no extreme a spare diet is perhaps fittest for the life we lead, for Celsus wrote not for us when he said, that men should eat much meat-though he subjoins the caution-provided they can digest it. Though we are not great banqueters in general, yet sometimes we give way to jollity in company, and mingle our wisdom with wine, without observing the nice limits of sobriety. But how far these gentlemen of the gown being so much longer lived than things are to be allowed or avoided ;-how far it may be occasionally to do with fiction, it is only in Ireland that sionally to change scene or climate to renovate our profession have little to apprehend from the influence we pect to be directed by your wisdom. Truly, it is most

deed, we alternate our toil, but we do not lay it aside : we must attend to business in some shape or other, whether in listening to depositions abroad, or in giving opinions at home; we are like the persons described by Euripides-we are the slaves of the public, and our lives are in the hands of the people.

"Let us profit by the melancholy example of those who have tarried too long on the bench, or at the bar; and as years gain on us let us contract our toils, and secure an honest retreat for our old age, for its latter days are the lawyer's only holidays. In proper time, let us

bid our long farewell to the bench and to the court, "The first and middle terms of existence we sacrifice to the public-why should we not bestow the latter on ourselves? Let us take in due time the counsel of the Roman :- Pack up our awis at the approach of old age -and having lived in straits the greater portion of our days, let us die in harbour."

Such is the Sieur Xilander's account of the toils of the profession of which he was a distingushed member. But with all its labours, we find that our list of eminent lawyers indicates a length of life considerably greater than that of the imaginative pursuits of the poets, dramatists, novelists, and musical composers,

The distinction has been made between dramatists and poets, because the most numerous instances of advanced age are found amongst the former. The toils of the dramatist and those of the general poet are of a very different character; every dramatist, indeed, must be a poet, but many of the greatest poets have proved very indifferent dramatists. The list of the latter gives an amount of one hundred and five years more than the poets, and that of the dramatists two hundred and fifty-five years less than the natural philosophers. Though Though the difficulty of succeeding in this branch of poetry is infinitely greater than in any other, and imagination in no small degree is essential to its successful cultivation, it is still to a happy combination of other qualities, and the exercise of other and more sober faculties, that this art is indebted for success. The business of the dramatist is to realise the images of fancy, to clothe the airy conceptions of poetry in the garb of real life.

The aim of tragedy is to give breath and animation

to exalted sentiments, to bring the dim shadows of imagination into being, and give to legendary exploits the vivid character of actual events. The office of Comedy, on the other hand, is to catch the living manners as they rise, to place the peculiarities of national character in their strongest light, to make the follies of the time the food of wit, and in the correction of malevolent absurdity to make ridicule do that for which reason may not be appealed to. In a word, to mingle mirth with morals, "to hold the mirror up to nature, to the very age and body of the time its form and pres-

That the labours of dramatic composition have not the same depressing influence on the energies of life as those of the other branches of poetry, may be inferred from the astonishing fertility of dramatic invention, and likewise of the longevity of many of its authors. de Vega is said to have written eighteen hundred pieces for the theatre ; forty-seven quarto volumes of his works are extant, twenty-five of which are composed of dramas; he died of hypochondria in his seventy-third year; and little is it to be wondered at, that the literary malady should have closed the career of so voluminous an author. Goldoni wrote two hundred plays. which are published in thirty-one octavo volumes. Had Shakespeare attained the age of Goldoni, he would probably have been as prolific an author ;-thirty-seven dramas have immortalised his short career, and these productions have to boast of a fate which those of no other dramatist, ancient or modern, ever met with.

After an interval of two hundred years, five-and-twenty of his pieces still keep possession of the stage.

### CHAPTER X.

#### LONGEVITY OF MEDICAL AUTHORS, AND MISCELLANEOUS WRITERS.

The amount of the united ages of the medical authors exceeds that of the novelists and essayists by one hundred and twelve years; and here again, the authors " of quillising influence, to add to the duration of life.

That study which carries the contemplation of its followers to the highest regions of philosophy, we have already seen, is the pursuit, of all others, the most conducive to longevity. But the mechanism of the heavens is only more wonderful than that of the human form. because the magnitude of the scale on which the movements of that mechanism are carried on, require the greatest effort which the mind is capable of making, even imperfectly to conceive. But what is there more wonderful in the laws which regulate the motions of innumerable worlds, than that principle of life which animates the dust of which one human being is compounded? What is there more stupendous in the idea f the power that gives precision, velocity, and effulgence to the swiftest and the brightest of those orbs, than in the conception of that power, which bestows the pirit of vitality and the attribute of reason on man Infinite wisdom is only differently displayed; it matters not how, whether in the revolutions of the planets, or c circulation of the blood, in the transmission of solar light and heat, or in the mechanism of the eye, or the sensibility of the nerves, the enquiring mind is ultimately carried to the same creative power. But above all philosophers, to the medical observer what a miracle of wisdom is the formation of the human body, and the wonderful faculties superadded to its organisation What a piece of work is man! How noble in reason! how infinite in faculties! In form and moving how express and admirable! In action, how like an angel! in apprehension, how like a God! The beauty of the world! The paragon of animals!" In a word, the tendency of the pursuits of the physician is to enlarge his understanding, and to enlighten his views on every subject to which they are directed.

The list of miscellaneous writers is equally divided between the novelist and essavist. The former, whom we may consider as the regular practitioners of literature, appear to enjoy a greater length of days than their thre, appear to enjoy a greater length of days that their periodical brethren who cannot boast the voluminous dignity of the acknowledged novelist. The result, however, shows that the compulsory toil of periodical composition has a greater influence on health than voluntary labours to a far greater amount. This opinion is corroborated by an observation of Dr. Johnson, no mean authority on any subject connected with literary history. "He that condemns himself to compose on a stated day, will often bring to his task an attention dissipated, a memory embarrassed, a mind distracted with anxieties, a body languishing with disease; he will labour on a barren topic till it is too late to change it: for in the ardour of invention, his thoughts become diffused into a wild exuberance which the pressing hour show virtue her own image, vice her own deformity, of publication cannot suffer judgment to examine or reduce." There is, indeed, no labour more destructive to health, than that of periodical literature, and in no species of mental application, or even of manual employment, is the wear and tear of mind and body so early and so severely felt. The readers of those light articles which appear to cost so little labour in the various literary publications of the day, are little aware how many constitutions are broken down in the service of their literary taste.

But with the novelist, it is far different : they have their attention devoted, perhaps for months, to one continued subject, and that subject neither dry nor disgreeable. They have no laborious references to make other books, they have to burthen their memories with no authorities for their opinions, nor to trouble their brain with the connection of any lengthened chain of ratiocination. They have but to knock at the door of their imagination to call forth its phantasies, and if the power of genius is prosent, "to collect, combine, am-plify, and animate" the ideas these phantasies suggest: which, after all, are the creations of that faculty "with out which judgment is cold, and knowledge is inert. To weave these phantasies into fiction, to call new worlds of imaginary being into existence, to endow an Anastasius or a Corinne with thoughts that breathe and words that burn, to picture a Rebecca, gazing from her dizzy casement on the tide of battle rolling beneath the castle walls, to bring the very spot to the mind's eye, where " death has broken the strong man's spear, and overtaken the speed of his war-horse :"-to invest imagination all compact" are found very nearly at the the soldier of the cross, in his panoply of steel; like bottom of the list, while those, into whose pursuits im- Cervantes, to carry the exaltation of knight-errantry agination little enters, in point of longevity rank high to the extremest verge of credible absurdity, to array it above them. It may be truly said, without any hyper-legainst windmills; to couch the lance of the cavalier, and of mental anxiety, and of the insecurity of the virtue of bole, that every pursuit which canobles the mind, has send his gallant steed against an army of soldadocs, or a those whose sole dependance is on worldly honour, whose

have no remission from labour; on some festivals, in- a tendency to invigorate the body, and by its tran- flock of sheep, or to give the shadowy forms of mental entrancement a spiritualised being, made up of beauty and romance, or of baleful passions-a Flora M'Ivor or a haggard Elspeth :- this is the business of the novelist. and it must be allowed no unpleasing occupation is it. So far as the labour we delight in physics pain, leasant unquestionably it is, but light and amusing as it may seem, still is it laborious.

The author of the Rambler has justly observed, it is no unpleasing employment " to write when one seutiment readily produces another, and both ideas and expression present themselves at the first summons; but such happiness the greatest genius does not always attain, and common writers know it only to such a degree as to credit its possibility." In fact, there is no man, however great his powers, to whom extensive composition is not a serious labour; and in fiction, those productions, like Sterne's, which seem to be the very outpourings of the mind, are generally those which cost the greatest effort.

The most accurate observer of nature, is generally the most painful thinker; the deepest thinker is seldom the best talker; and he whose memory draws least on his own imagination, (paradoxical as it may seem.) is often the most fluent writer. "Those animals," says Bacon, "which are the swiftest in the course are nimblest in the turn.

But the great evil of every department of literature which deals in fiction, is the habit the imagination acquires of domincering over sober judgment.

"In time," says the great moralist, "when some other intellectual gratifications are rejected, the mind, in weariness or leisure, recurs constantly to the favourite conception, and feasts on the luscious falsehood. whenever she is offended with the bitterness of truth. By degrees the reign of fancy is confirmed. She grows first imperious, and in time despotic. Then fiction begins to operate as reality, false opinions fasten on the mind, and life passes in dreams of rapture or anguish."

Such is the progress, but its origin is in the infatuation of the pursuits which draw him into labour beyond his strength, and causes a prolonged application to composi tion, because the interest of the subject renders the mind insensible to latigue. Scott seldom exceeded fifteen pages a day, but even this for a continuance was a toilsome task, that would have broken down the health of any other constitution at a much earlier period. Byron, in his journal, says he wrote an entire poem, and one of considerable length, in four days, to banish the dreadful impression of dream-an exertion of mind and body which appears Imost incredible

Pope boasts in one of his letters of having finished fifty lines of his "Homer" in one day; and it would appear to be the largest number he had accomplished.

Cowper, however, in his blank verse translation of the same author, for some time was in the habit of doing sixty lines a day; and even in his last illness, of revising one hundred lines daily. But of all literary labour that of Johnson appears the most stupendous, years," to use his own language, "he sailed a long and painful voyage round the world of the English language," he sailed a long are painful voyage round the world of the English language. of Johnson appears the most stupendous. "In seven and in that brief term produced his dictionary. similar French performance occupied forty academicians nearly as many years.

During the period that Johnson was thus employed,

he found leisure to produce his tragedy, to complete the "Rambler," the "Vanity of Human Wishes," and several minor performances. At the latter period, he speaks of having written forty-eight octavo pages of the "Life of Savage" in one day, and a part of the night.

Such labours as these, if they do not shorten life, are calculated to make it wretched, for hypochondria invaria-

bly follows close upon them.

# CHAPTER XI.

#### LONGEVITY OF POLEMICAL AUTHORS -- PHILOLOGISTS.

In the list of polemical authors we find the longevity of those of fixed opinions on the subject of religion greater, by a hundred and five years, than that of authors of unsettled sentiments on this important inquiry after truth. The only wonder is, that the ages of the former have not furnished a still larger amount, when the different effects on health and life are taken into account, of certainty of opinion on the most important of all subjects; of tranquillity and peace of mind on the one hand; and on the other, of inquiries that present difficulties, doubts, or disbeliefonly guidance is the philosophy of men as fallible as themselves

The list of philologists exhibits very little difference from that of the divines in the amount of the united ages of each. Though many of the former have been devoted solely to scholastic pursuits, these pursuits to a great extent are necessary to qualify the latter for their profession. But seclusion from the world, and sedentary habits, can alone enable the philologist to make his memory the store-house of the erudition of past ages, or furnish the necessary materials for that vast pyramid of classical erudition, which is based on a catacomb of ancient learn ing, and has its apex in a cloud that sheds no rain on the arid soil beneath it.

The more we contemplate so wonderful a structure the greater must be our disappointment if we fail to dis-cover its utility, and the larger the surface over which its shadows are projected, the more must be questioned the advantage of the erroneous expenditure of time and labour that was necessary for the erection of such a pile. Cobbett should ever deign to peruse these volumes, he will pardon our metaphor for the sake of its application; but none can be more sensible of the misfortune of entitling an opinion of the inutility of any branch of learning to the approbation of that gentleman than we are; but, nevertheless, we are inclined to question the advantage of

a whole life's devotion to the study of the dead languages. What good to science, or to society, has accrued from Parr's profound knowledge of the dialects of Greece What original works, even on the subject of his own pursuit, have issued from his pen? A few tracts and ser-mons, and a new edition of "Bellendenus," are his only title to the remembrance of the next age

Languages are but the avenues to learning, and he who devotes his attention to the formation of the pebbles who devotes his attention to the formation of the periods of the like majesty and glory, the terror and despair, that are that lay along the road, will have little leisure for the utility arrest the attention of the general observer.

We have been carried away from the subject of the effects of sedentary habits to which the pursuits that are carried on in cloisters of ancient learning are apt to lead but in truth, there remained little to be said on the subject. If such habits appear less injurious to health in this branch of study than might have been expected, it is only because memory and not imagination, industry and not enthusiasm, have to do with the pursuits of the philologist.

# CHAPTER XII.

LONGEVITY OF MUSICAL COMPOSERS, SCULPTORS, AND PAINTERS.

Finally, we have to observe the extraordinary difference in the longevity of the musical composers, and that of the artists. We find the amount of life in the list of the sculptors and painters larger, by one hundred and twenty-eight years, then in that of the votaries of

Enterpe. Music is to sensibility what language is to poetry, the mode of expressing enthusiastic sentiments, and exciting agreeable sensations. The more imagination the composer is able to put into his music, the more power. fully he appeals to the feelings. Sensibility is the soul of music, and pathos its most powerful attribute.

Pythagoras imagined that music was the soul of life itself, or that harmony was the sum total of the faculties, and the necessary result of the concert of these faculties, and of the bodily functions.

Musical composition, then, demands extraordinary sonsibility, an enthusiastic imagination, an instinctive taste, rather than deep thought. The same qualities differently directed make the poet. Is it, then, to be wondered at, that we should find the poets and the musical composers considerably shorter lived than the followers of all other learned or scientific pursuits whose sensibility is not exercised by their studies, whose imaginations are not wearied by excessive appli cation and enthusiasm? The term "genus irritabile deserves to be transferred from the poetical to the musical tribe; for we take it that an enraged musician is a much more common spectacle than an irritated bard. and infinitely more rabid in his choles

Generally speaking, musicians are the most intolerant of men to one another, the most captious, the best humoured when flattered, and the worst tempered at all other times. Music, like laudanum, appears to snothe the senses when used in moderation, but the continual and often renders the best natured men in the world, petulent, irritable, and violent.

been placed apart for the purpose of showing the greater longevity of the former. The united ages of both exceed the poet's amount of life by no less than three hundred and poetry. But, if such were the case, sculpture might indulge in the vagaries and chimeras of fancy without being obliged to have recourse to the centaurs and saturs of poetry for its mensters, and painting might not have had to borrow its most beautiful subjects from the fervid records of the middle ages. It has been truly observed by an intelligent traveller, that "what the ancient poets fancied in verse, the sculptors formed in marble: painters have perpetuated on canvass. And thus the octic fiction and the sacerdotal miracle-the ancient table and the modern legend, by the magic influence of the chisel and the pencil, are handed down from age to age." A vivid perception of all that is sublime and beautiful in imagination is essential to the artist; but it does not follow because Hogarth had an excellent perception of the ridiculous, that nature had endowed preserve him. him with the comic talent of a Liston. The elements of painting are said to be, invention, design, colouring, and disposition. But, if invention implies here original creative power, independent of the imagery of nature and poetry, or of events detailed in history, the term is erroneously applied. The sublimest effort of pictorial art that can be adduced in favour of the received opinion of the inventive genius of painting, is that wonderful picture of the Last Judgment, by Michael Angelo, But ginal of each outline is in the Sacred History, and our wonder is not more at the execution of such a design than at the boldness of the genius that had the courage to undertake it. Imagination is the power which the artist is least necessitated to call into action; judgment is the muster excellence which is requisite to regulate and direct the minor qualities that are given by nature or acquired by experience. "Good sense and experience," says Burke, "acting together, find out what is fit to be done in every work of art." Painting, in a word, is the adaption of poetry to the eye, the concentration of natural imagery—the skilful combination, in a limited space, of the idea of infinity, with the perception of objects that are visible at a glance. Many of the ancient painters, it is true, were tolerable poets. Michael Angelo and Salvator Rosa were good ones; but it does not follow that imagination is essential to the production of art. Some of the most emineut lawyers wrote excellent verses. Sir Thomas More, Jones. Blackstone, Erskine, and Curran, had considerable taents for poetry. But poetry has very little to do with law; neither has it with chemistry, and yet Sir Humphry Davy has left effusions of this kind behind him which would not be discreditable to any bard.

We may conclude with Goethe, "there is a differ ence between the art of painting and that of writing their bases may touch each other, but their summits are distinct and separate." And from the list that have been noticed of the painters and poets, we have seen there is a wide difference between the influence of an imitative art and an imaginative pursuit, on health.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE LAST MOMENTS OF MEN OF GENIUS.

Though to the moralist it is of much less importance how a man dies than how he lives, it is nevertheless a matter of more than curiosity to enquire how far the words and actions, the theoretical philosophy and the practical conduct of men correspond in their last moments. In such moments, what influence has mental cultivation on the conduct of individuals? Or, is there indeed any perceptible difference between the bearing of the cultivated and uncultivated mind in the last scene of all? Generally speaking, the influence of literature and science over the mind and the demeanor of men, i at no period displayed to such advantage as at that of the close of life. What medical man has attended at the death-bed of the scholar, or the studious man, and has not found death divested of half its terrors by the employment of either flurries and excites the faculties, dignified composure of the sufferer, and his state one of

In the list of artists the sculptors and painters have perhaps, who relinquish life with the most rejuctance. paradoxical as it may appear to be, are to be found in the most opposite grades of society-those in the very highest and lowest walks of life. In different countries. thirty-two years—an ample indication of the difference of likewise, it is singular in what different degrees people the influence of the imagination and the imitative art on are influenced by the fear of eternity, and in what difhealth. Many, we are aware, think that imagination ferent ways the pomp of death, the peculiar mode of enters as largely into the pursuits of painting as into sepulture, reasonable views of religion, and terrifying superstitions, affect the people of particular countries. The Irish, who are certainly not deficient in physical courage, support bodily suffering, and encounter death. with less fortitude than the people of this country. A German entertains his fate, in his dying moments, more description of Madonnas and Magdalens in the monkish like a philosopher than a Frenchman. And, of all places in the world, the capital of Turkey is it, where we have seen death present the greatest terrors, and where life has been most unwillingly resigned. The Arabs, what the priests invented afterwards in their cells, the on the other hand, professing the same religion as the Turks, differ from them wholly in this respect, and meet death with greater indifference than the humbler classes of any other country, Mahomedan or Christian. It is truly surprising with what apathy an Arab, in extremity, will lay him down to die, and with what pertinacity the Turk will cling to life-with what abj importunity he will solicit the physician to save and

In various epidemics in the East, we have had occasion to observe the striking difference in the conduct of both in their last moments, and especially in the expedition of Ibrahim Pasha to the Morea, when hundreds were dying daily in the camp at Suda. There the haughty Moslem went to the society of his celestial houries like a miserable slave, while the good-humoured Arab went like a hero to his long last home. difference in their moral qualities, and the mental superiority of the Egyptian over the Turk, made all the

The result of the observation of many a closing scene in various climes, leads to the conclusion that death is envisaged by those with the least horror, whose lives have been least influenced by superstition or fanaticism. as well as by those who have cultivated literature and science with the most ardonr, " Of the great number," says Sir Henry Halford, in his Essay on Death, " to whom it has been my painful professional duty to have administered in the last hours of their lives, I have sometimes felt surprised that so few have appeared reluctant to go to 'the undiscovered country, from whose bourne no traveller returns."

And probably, were it not for the adventitious terrors which are given to death-for all the frightful paraphernalia of the darkened chamber, the hideous esture of the corpse, and the lugubrious visages of 'the funeral performers,' the solemn mutes who 'mimic sorrow when the heart's not sad,' and all the frightful pomp and circumstance' of death-the sable pall, the waving plumes ;- were it not for these, and the revolting custom of heightening the horrors of sepulture, the formal mode of doing violence to the feelings of the friends who stand over the grave, death might be divested of half its terrors, and its approach even hailed as a blessing by the majority of mankind—by those, at least, who are weary of the world, whatever portion of it they may be. Is it not Johnson who has said, there is probably more pain in passing from youth to age, than from age to eternity?

Professor Hufeland, whose observations on this subject are worth all the essays that have lately obtained a temporary notoricty, and that too without any classical clap-traps or shreds and patches of ancient scholarship, has well observed in his work on longevity, " that many fear death less than the operation of dying. People (he says) form the most singular conception of the last strugglo, the separation of the soul from the body, and the like. But this is all void of foundation. No man certainly ever felt what death is; and as insensibly as we enter into life, equally insensibly do we leave it. The beginning and the end are here united. My proofs are as follows. First, man can have no sensation of dying; for, to die, means nothing more than to lose the vital power, and it is the vital power which is the medium of Communication between the soul and body. In proportion as the vital power decreases, we lose the power of sensation and of consciousness; and we cannot lose life without at the same time, or rather before, losing our vital sensation, which requires the assistance of the tenderest organs. We are taught also by experience, peace and serenity, compared with the abject condition that all those who ever passed through the first stage of of the unenlightened mind in the same extremity? Those, death, and were again brought to life, unanimously asinto a state of insensibility.

" Let us not be led into a mistake by the convulsive throbs, the rartling in the throat, and the apparent pangs of death, which are exhibited by many persons when in a dying state. These symptoms are painful only to the spectators, and not to the dving, who are not sensible of them. The case here is the same as if one. from the dreadful contortions of a person in an epileptic fit, should form a conclusion respecting his internal feelings; from what affects us so much, he suffers no.

"Let one always consider life, as it really is, a mean state, which is not an object itself, but a medium for obtaining an object, as the multifarious imperfections of it sufficiently prove; as a period of trial and preparation, a fragment of existence, through which we are to be fitted for, and transmitted to, other periods. Can the idea, then, of really making this transition-of ascending to another from this mean state, this doubtful problematical existence, which never affords complete satisfaction, ever excite terror? With courage and confidence we may, therefore, resign ourselves to the will of that Supreme Being, who, without our consent, placed us upon this sublunary theatre, and give up to his management the future direction of our fate."

"Remembrance of the past, of that circle of friends who were nearest and always will be dearest to our hearts, and who, as it were, now smile to us with a friendly look of invitation from that distant country beyond the grave, will also tend very much to allay the fear of death.

There is one point connected with this subject-the brightening up of the mind previously to its dissolution; or, to use the common expression, "the lightness before death,"-on which a few words remain to be said. The notion that dying people were favoured beyond others with a spiritualised conception of things, not only relating to time, but likewise to eternity, was familiar to the ancients, and was probably borrowed by the Jews from the Egyptians, amongst whose descendants the words and wishes of a dving man are still regarded as manifestations of a spirit of wisdom that has risen superior to the weaknesses and passions of humanity. The doctrine. however, shared the fate of all similar opinions that are specious without being solid, and entertaining without being true: it was forgotten till revived by Arctaus; and from his time to that of Sir H. Halford, millions of people were born and buried, and no indications of a proj spirit exhibited by the dying, or recorded of them, till the learned baronet produced his essay on the subject. truth, this lighting up of the mind amounts to nothing more than a pleasurable excited condition of the mental faculties, following perhaps a state of previous torpor, and continuing a few hours, or oftentimes moments, before dissolution. This rousing up of the mind is probably produced by the stimulus of dark venous blood circulating through the arterial vessels of the brain, in consequence of the imperfect oxygenation of the blood in the lungs, whose delicate air-cells become impeded by the deposi tion of mucus on the surface, which there is not sufficient energy in the absorbents to remove, and hence arises the rattling in the throat which commonly precedes death.\*

The effect of this new stimulus of dark-coloured blood in the arterial vessels, appears strongly to resemble the exhibitance effects of the opium, inasmuch as physical pain is lulled, the sensations soothed, and the imagination exalted. Long-forgotten pleasures are recalled, old familiar faces are seen in the mind's eye, and wellremembered friends are communed with, and the imaginative power of giving a real presence to the shadowy reproductions of memory is busily employed, and a sort of delirium, or rather of mental exaltation, is the consequence, in which a rapid succession of ideas, in most instances apparently of an agreeable nature, pass through the mind, and the sense of bodily pain to all appearance is wholly overpowered. These phenomena were, perhaps, never more strikingly exhibited than in the case of the late Mr. Salt. The last three or four days of his life his mind seemed to have regained all its former activity. He spoke in various languages to his attendants, some of which, as the Amharic, he had not used for many years: he composed some verses that referred to his previous sufferings, and repeated them with great energy to the friend who accompanied him. The prophetic spirit which in some degree is supposed, by the authors we have alluded to, to be attained by the dying, was likwise aimed

serted that they felt nothing of dying, but sunk at once at, though not attained in this instance-for poor Salt given, the soothing, and if the word may be allowed, the frequently predicted that he would die on a Thursday, but benign influence of literary habits on the tranquillity of the prediction was not accomplished.

Some of the following brief accounts of the closing one of men of genius, may tend to illustrate the preceding observations, and to show how far a predominant passion or favourite pursuit may influence the mind even at the latest hour of life. In nearly every instance, "the ruling passion strong in death" is found to be displayed. Rousseau, when dying, ordered his attendants to place him before the window, that he might once more behold

his garden, and bid adieu to nature. Addison's dying speech to his son-in-law was characteristic enough of the man, who was accustomed to inveigh against the follies of mankind, though not altogether free from some of the frailties he denounced. Behold," said he to the dissolute young nobleman, "with

hat tranquillity a Christian can die! Roscommon uttered at the moment he expired, two es of his own version of "Dies iræ." Haller died feeling his pulse, and when he found it almost gone, turning to his brother physician, said, "My friend, the artery ceases to beat," and died.

Petrarch was found dead in his library, leaning on a

Bead died in the act of dictating.

s pen on the last line. Waller died repeating some lines of Virgil.

Metastasio, who would never suffer the word death to be uttered in his presence, at last so far triumphed over his fears, that, after receiving the last rites of religion, in his enthusiasm he burst forth into a stanza of religious

Lucan died reciting some verses of his own Pharsalia. Alfieri, the day before he died, was persuaded to see priest; and when he came, he said to him with great affability, "Have the kindness to look in to-morrow-1 trust death will wait four-and-twenty hours."

Napoleon, when dying, and in the act of speaking to the clergyman, reproved his sceptical physician for smiling, in these words-"You are above those weaknesses, but what can I do? I am neither a philosopher nor a physician; I believe in God, and am of the religion of my father. It is not every one who can be an atheist." The last words he uttered-Head-Army-evinced clearly enough what sort of visions were passing over

his mind at the moment of dissolution. Tasso's dying request to Cardinal Cynthia was indicative of the gloom which haunted him through life; he had but one favour, he said, to request of him, which was, that he would collect his works, and commit them to the

flames, especially his Jerusalem Delivered. Leibnitz was found dead in his chamber, with a book in his hand.

Clarendon's pen dropped from his fingers when he was eized with the palsy, which terminated his life.

Chaucer died ballad making. His last production he

entitled, "A Ballad, made by Geoffrey Chaucer on his death-bed, lying in great anguish."

Barthelemy was seized with death while reading his Sir Godfrey Kneller's vanity was displayed in his last

noments. Pope, who visited him two days before he died, says, he never saw a scene of so much vanity in his life; he was sitting up in his bed, contemplating the plan he was making for his own monument.

Wycherly, when dying, had his young wife brought to his bed-side, and having taken her hand in a very solemn manner, said, he had but one request to make of her, and that was, that she would never marry an old man again. There is every reason to believe, though it is not stated in the account, that so reasonable a request could not be denied at such a moment.

"Bolingbroke," says Spence, "in his last illness, deired to be brought to the table where we were sitting at dinner; his appearance was such that we all thought him dving, and Mrs. Arbuthnot involuntarily exclaimed. This is quite an Egyptian feast." On another authority he is represented as being overcome by terrors and excessive passion in his last moments, and, after one of his fits of choler, being overheard by Sir Harry Mildmay complaining to himself, and saying, " What will my poor soul undergo for all these things

Kents, a little before he died, when his friend asked him how he did, replied in a low voice, "Better, my friend. I feel the daisies growing over me."

In D'Israeli's admirable work on "Men of Genius," rom which some of the preceding accounts are taken, many others are to be found, tending to illustrate more habitation of his own erection. forcibly, perhaps, than any of those instances we have Burton ascribes the heedlessness of literary men, of

the individual in his latest moments.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

#### THE IMPROVIDENCE OF LITERARY MEN.

If the misfortunes of men of genius were unconnected with their infirmities, any notice of them, however brief, would be irrelevant to the subject of these pages. In literature itself, there surely is nothing to favour improvidence, or to unfit men for the active duties of life; but in the habits which literary men contract from exces application to their pursuits, there is a great deal to disqualify the studious man for those petty details of economy and prudence, which are essential to the attainment worldly prosperity. "It is incongruous," says Burns, "tis absurd to suppose that the man, whose mind glows with sentiments lighted up at the sacred flame of poetry -a man whose heart distends with benevolence to all the human race, who soars above this little scene of things, can condescend to mind the paltry concerns about which the terræ-filial race fret, and fume, and vex themselves. Poor Burns had evidently his own improvidence in view when he made this observation, but he must have been the most simple-minded of bards if he expected to disarm Herder closed his career writing an ode to the Deity, the censure of the world by it. Its charity may sometimes extend to the eccentricities of genius, but seldom to the poverty that springs from its improvidence. The greatest explosion of periodical morality that we remember to have occurred for some years, took place in most of the newspapers of the day, not many months ago, on the occasion of the appearance of the life of a celebrated bard, in which the biographer had unfortunately spoken of the poetic temperament as one ill calculated to favour the cultivation of the social and domestic ties. Many men of genius have unquestionably been every thing that men should be in all the relations of private life; therefore, with those outrageous moralists, there was no reason why all men of genius should not be patterns of excellence to all good citizens, husbands, fathers, and economical managers of private affairs. No reason can be given why they should not be such. We only know, that such the majority of them unfortunately are not; and, indeed, in the varied distribution of nature's gifts, when we generally find the absence of one excellence atoned for by the possession of another, it would be in vain to expect a combination of all such advantages in the same individual. Nature cannot afford to be so profusely lavish even to her favourites. It is somewhat singular, that those instances of pre-eminent genius, accompanied by well-regulated conduct and domestic virtues, which are adduced in opposition to the notion that the temperament of genius exerts an unfavourable influence on the habits of private life, are of persons who never took upon them the ties of husbands or of fathers. And had they done so, who knows what their conduct might have been in these relations? Newton, Galileo, Michael Angelo, Locke, Hume, Pope, never married; neither did Bacon, Voltaire,

> Whatever doubt there may be, whether the man who lives sibi et musis in his study, and not in society, who communes with former ages, and not with the events which are passing around him, is eminently qualified for the duties and offices of married life, it cannot be denied that his habits, and the tendency of his pursuits, are ill calculated to make him a provident or a thrifty man.

and many other illustrious men, who either distrusted

their own fitness for the married state, or were afraid to

stake their tranquillity on the hazard of the matrimonial

In all ages and in all countries, poverty has been the patrimony of the muses. Johnson, Goldsmith, Fielding, and Butler, commenced their literary career in garrets, from which, no doubt, they had as unimpeded a prospect of the workhouse as the summits of Parnassus are said to afford. Even Addison wrote his Campaign in a garret in the Haymarket. Camoens died in an alms-house. and fifteen years afterwards had a splendid monument erected to his memory. It was with the poor man of senius in that day as the present: "And they who loathed his life, might gild his grave." Chatterton lies buried in Shoe-lane workhouse, and Otway expired in a pothouse. The Adventurer goes so far as to state, that not a favourite of the Muses, since the days of Amphion, was ever able to build a house. Poor Scott, however, did more than build one, and the example is certainly not encouraging to authors.

But perhaps there is not another instance, even in this land of wealth, of an author by profession dwelling in a

<sup>\*</sup> In the Quarterly Review for April, the explanation of the phenomena here glanced at is sensibly and intelligibly given, and may be referred to with advantage for larger information on this subject.

near over a marks, and consequency their poverty, to the luon or a vast portion of the literary men of London unhappy influence of the Muses destiny. "When Jupi-known. Because shame may not allow them to parade tor's daughters," he says, "were all married to the gods, their poverty before the eyes of their fellow-men in Re-the Muses alone were left soltary, probably because they gent street or Hyde Tark, because their seedy garments had no portions. Helicon was forsaken of all suitors, and Calliope only continued to be a maid, because she had no dower." Petronius, he narrates, knew a scholar by the meanness of his apparel. "There came," saith he, "by chance into my company, a fellow not very spruce to look on, whom I could perceive, by that note alone, to be a scholar, whom commonly all rich men hate. I asked him what he was? and he answered-a poet. I demanded, why he was ragged? he told me this kind of learning never made any man rich."

"All which our ordinary students," says Burton, "right well perceiving in the Universities, how unprofitable are these poetical and philosophical pursuits of theirs, apply themselves, in all haste, to more commodious and lucrative professions. They are no longer heedful of knowledge-he who can tell his money, hath arithmetic enough: he is a true geometrician, who can measure a good fortune to himself: a perfect astrologer, who can cast the rise and fall of others, and turn their errant motions to his own advantage: the best optician, who can reflect the beams of a great man's favour, and cause them to shine upon himself.

Æneas Sylvius says he knew many scholars in his time "excellent, well-learned men, but so rude, so silly. that they had no common civility, nor knew how to ma nage either their own affairs, or those of the public."

"They are generally looked down upon." continues

"on account of their carriage, because they cannot ride a horse, which every clown can manage; salute and court a gentlewoman; carve properly at table; cringe and make congees, which every common swasher can They cannot truly vaunt much of their accomplishments in this way; they belong to that race, of one of whom Pliny gave the description-"He is yet a scholar: than which kind of men there is nothing so simple, so sincere, and none better."

But the miseries of Grub-street are no longer known well-fed authors may be daily encountered in "the Row,' and no writer of any repute perambulates the town, at least within a rood of Bond-street, in a thread-bare coat. In short, there is a general opinion that literature has of late become a lucrative employment; that God has mollified the hearts of booksellers-"hearts," which in by gone times had "become like that of Leviathan, firm as a stone, yea hard as a piece of nether mill-stone.

It is commonly imagined, that because it has become the fashion for people of rank to write books, there are no poor authors, no "patient merit" unrewarded in the metropolis-no unfortunate men of genius condemned to bear "the whips and scorns of the time," to hawk about their intellectual wares from publisher to publisher, till they are tempted, like poor Collins, to consign them to the flames; to dance attendance on some bashaw of "the trade," who rubs his soft hands, while he is sifting, not the merit of the performance, but the politics and connections of the author; and when he has duly ascertained that he is dealing with a man of the principles which every author who is a gentleman is supposed to profess, he then may be open to an offer for the work, and perhaps in as many weeks as days have been promised,-(and if the author is a very poor and modest man,) in as many months-the manuscript may be examined, and in all probability very civilly declined by one whose promises may have proved the bitter bread of disappoint. ment, and who never may have known what it is to feel that sickness of the heart which arises from hope deferred. Or perhaps the poor author may try his fate elsewhere, and his heart may die away within him, while he is kept waiting in an ante-room for the customary period of solitary confinement, that is sufficient to subdue the ardent expectations of an author, before he is admitted to the presence of "the great invisible." But when at length his form is revealed to the author's eye, emerging from a pile of fashionable publications, to be frozen to death by inches by the cold civility of his smile, to be asked in "bated breath and bondsman key," for the nature of the influence that is to push the book, and in default of an aristocratic name, and a fashionable acquaintance, to be bowed like a mandarin to the outer door, is what he has to expect, and to be assured all the time that the work is a very good work in its way, but that authors who would him his bargain? be read, must have titles as well as their books, and that in his presence, because he outshines you in show and nothing short of a baronetcy will go down in a title-page.

principles in normer times, in want and wretchedness, be. it is because I have not sought them; it is because I possible as if contracted in infinery, and to which the extreme paper in infinery and to which the extreme public as if formerly was wont to be, little is the condi-tent and satisfied."

When it is recalled and the condi-tent and satisfied."

their own affairs, and consequently their poverty, to the tion of a vast portion of the literary men of London and attenuated forms are not to be seen in public places, for sooth they exist not!-alas! they are to be found elsewhere, and their familiar companions are still but too freemently

> Pallentes morbi, luctus, curæque laborque Et metus, et malesuada fames, et turpis egestas Terribiles visu forme.

But it would be absurd, as well as unjust, to attribute the misfortunes of literary men to the conduct of those whose business it is to cater for the literary taste of the public. If authors have to complain, it is of the system on which the book trade is carried on, and not of the individuals who are employed in it: generally speaking, it must be acknowledged, men more liberal ad more honourable are not to be met with.

It cannot be denied that literary men are too often de sirous to cover their own imprudence by taxing the world with neglecting merit, by railing at fortune for the blind distribution of her gifts. "Many of the English poets," says Goethe, "after spending their early years in folly and licentiousness, have afterwards thought themselves entitled to deplore the vanities of human life. It is unreasonable of those who have wholly devoted themselves to the acquisition of fame, and not of fortune, to expect the advantages that are solely in the latter's gift. Porson, in his embarrassment, thought it a hard case, that with all his Greek, he could not command a hundred pounds; and Burns, in his letters, whines about his poverty, as if he had expected, by the cultivation of poctry, to base amassed a fortune.

The most sensible observations we have ever seen on this subject are those of a lady, whose reputation deservedly ranks high in the literary world, and such is their merit, that we may be permitted to end this subject

with their insertion. "The poet complains of his poverty when he sees rich booby wallowing in wealth, forgetting such wealth is acquired or retained by such paltry arts as he disdains to practise; if he refuse to pay the price, why expect the purchase? We should consider this world as a great mart of commerce, where wealth, ease, fame, and knowledge, are exposed to our view. Our industry and labour are so much ready money, which we are to lay out to the best advantage. Examine, choose, or reject the wares. but stand to your own judgment, and do not like children, when you have purchased one thing, repine that you do not possess another, which you did not purchase. you would be rich, you must put your heart against the Muses, and be content to feed your understanding with plain and household truths. You must keep on in one beaten track, without turning to the right hand or the left. 'But I cannot submit to drudgery like this-I feel a spirit above it.' 'Tis well to be above it then, only do not repine that you are not rich.

"Is knowledge the pearl of price? you see that too may be purchased by steady application, and long solitary hours of study and reflection. 'But,' says the man of letters, ' is it not a hardship that many an illiterate fellow, who cannot construe the motto on his coach, shall raise a fortune, and make a figure, while I have little more than the common necessaries of life?

Was it in order to raise a fortune you consumed the sprightly hours of youth in study and retirement? Was it to be rich that you grew pale over the midnight lamp? You have then mistaken your path, and ill employed your industry. 'What reward have I then for all my labours What reward !- A large comprehensive soul, well purged from vulgar fears, and perturbations, and prejudices, able to interpret the works of man and God. A rich, flourish ing, cultivated mind, pregnant with inexhaustible stores of entertainment and reflection. A perpetual spring of fresh ideas, and the conscious dignity of superior intelligence. Good heavens! and what reward can you ask beside?

"If a mean dirty fellow should have amassed wealth enough to buy half a nation, is it a reproach upon the economy of Providence? Not in the least. He made himself mean dirty fellow for that very end. He has paid his health, his conscience, his liberty for it, and will you envy Will you hang your head and blush equipage? Lift your head with a noble confidence, and If it be imagined there are no authors now-adays, say to yourself, 'I have not these things, it is true; but pining as in former times, in want and wretchedness, be- it is because I have not sought them; it is because I pos-

### CHAPTER XV.

APPLICATION OF THE PRECEDING OBSERVATIONS

The history of men of genius affords abundant proof that the habits of literary men are unfavourable to health, and that constant application to those studies, whose acknowledged tendency is to exalt the intellect, and to entive of consequences similar to those which arise from physical infirmities. "The conversation of a poet," says Goldsmith, "is that of a man of sense, while his actions are those of a fool.

There is no reason why folly should emanate from poetry; but we have reason enough to know that many accompanying evils; yet in the face of modern biography, it requires a little courage to assert that bodily disease has an influence over the feelings, temper, or sensibility of studious men, and that it gives a colour to character, which it is often impossible to discriminate by any other light than that of medical philosophy. In the following pages we purpose to illustrate this opinion, by splendour of whose career has brought not only their frailties, but their peculiarities into public notice, and by pointing out, in each instance, those deviations from health which deserve to be taken into account in fairly considering the literary character.

The most frequent disorders of literary men are dyspepsia and hypochondria, and in extreme cases, the termination of these maladies is in some cerebral disorder. either mania, epilepsy, or paralysis, and these we intend to notice in the order of their succession in the following brief sketches of the physical infirmities of Pope, Johnson, Burns, Cowper, Byron, and, lastly, Scott, in whose case the absence of the ordinary errors of genius may be ascribed in a great measure to well-regulated habits, which certainly were not those of the others above men-

### POPE.

For about three quarters of a century the public la-boured under the delusion that Pope was a poet, and moreover a man of tolerable morals, till an amiable clergyman, instigated no doubt by the most laudable mo-tives, took upon himself to disabuse the world of its error, and to pull down the reputation of Homer's translator from the eminence it had undeservedly attained. It was an adventurous task, and one which required a mind fraught with all the fervour of literary controversy. and actuated solcly by an honest detestation of false pretensions and flagrant imposition. He had to invalidate the title of an impostor to literary immortality; he had to impugn the character of a man who is supposed to have had some virtues, and whose failings had unfortunately been almost forgotten; and verily, the task was performed with signal intrepidity, though not perhaps with complete success. A troublesome opponent took the field in defence of a brother bard's disparaged fame, and he laid about him like one who was accustomed to spare no critic in his rage, and no reviewer in his anger. The distinction of being attacked by such an adversary was the only advantage to be gained by the contest; but this advantage was purchased at the expense of considerable punishment. The controversy was a hot one, and the fame of the individual who was the subject of the quarrel had to pass through an ordeal of fire; but phonix-like, the character of the poet rose triumphant the flames, albeit the conduct of the man came forth, not altogether unscathed by the conflagration. Not even By ron's genius could rescue the memory of Pope from the Not even Byobloquy of the long forgotten errors that had been raked up by the indefatigable industry of his opponent; for in attempting to palliate those errors, the bodily infirmities of the victim of the controversy were overlooked, and no satisfactory explanation was given of that pecvishness of temper, and waywardness of humour, which unquestionably tarnished the character of this favourite-we had almost said, this spoiled child of genius.

The following references to his habits and temperament may probably throw some little light on the nature of his failings, and tend even to remove the impression which the animadversions of Mr. Bowles may have produced. "By natural deformity, or accidental distortion, we are told by Johnson, "the vital functions of Pope were so much disordered, that his life was a long disease.' The deformity alluded to arose from an affection of the

the abdominal viscera with the energy that is essential effect which he published by subterfuge?" Who, that death, when there is no danger, and to glow with bene to their functions, are derived from the spinal column, the cause of the disorder of his digestive powers during the whole of his life is easily conceived. As he advanced in life the original complaint ceased to make any further progress, and its effects on his constitution might have been removed by due attention to regimen and exercise but instead of these, active medicines and stimulating diet were the means he constantly employed of temporarily palliating the exhaustion, and obviating the excitement consequent on excessive mental application. None of his biographers, indeed, allude to his having suffered from indigestion; and it is even possible that he might not have been himself aware of the nature of those anomalous symptoms of dyspepsia, which mimic the form of every other malady; those symptoms of giddiness, languor, dejection, palpitation of the heart, constant headache, dimness of sight, occasional failure of the mental powers, exhaustion of nervous energy, depriving the body of vital heat, and the diminution of muscular strength. without a corresponding loss of flesh, he frequently complains of; and every medical man is aware, that they are the characteristic symptoms of dyspepsia.

One patient calls his disorder spleen, another nervous ness, another melancholy, another irritability : the medical nomenclature is no less prolific, but all their titles are for a single malady, and "not one of them," says Dr. James Johnson, in his admirable treatise on the "Mor-bid Sensibility of the Stomach," "expresses the real nature of the malady, but only some of its multiform symptoms. Of all these designations, indigestion has been the most hacknied title, and it is, in my opinion, the most the savage community of his own species? erroneous. The very worst forms of the disease-forms in which the body is tortured for years, and the mind ultimately wrecked, often exhibit no sign or proof of indigestion, in the ordinary sense of the word, the appetite being good, the digestion apparently complete."

The fact is, that where pain is not the character of the disease, the attention of the patient is carried to the symptoms in organs, perhaps the remotest from the cause; and in this particular disorder the patient is seldom or ever sensible of pain in the actual scat of it.

We are told by Pope's biographer, "that the indulgence and accommodation that his sickness required, had taught him all the unpleasing and unsocial qualities of a valetu-dinarian man." And in various other passages we are informed that he was irascible, capricious, poevish, and resentful: often wanton in his attacks, and unjust in his censures; that he delighted in artifice in his intercourse with mankind, so that he could hardly drink toa without a stratagem; that his cunning sometimes descended to such petty parsimony as writing his composition on the backs of letters, by which perhaps he might have saved five shillings in five years, (a crime against stationary, by the way, which he shared in common with Sir Wal ter Scott,) that although he occasionally gave a splendid dinner, and was enabled to do so on an income of about eight hundred a year, his entertainment was often scanty to his friends, and he was capable of setting a single pint upon the table, and saying to his guests when he retired, "Gentlemen, I leave you to your wine." We are told, moreover, that his satire had often in it more of petulance, personality, and malignity, than of moral design, or a desire to refine the public taste.

These are serious charges against the justice and amiability of his character; and probably there is a great deal of truth in them, but they only apply to his character, not to his disposition.

There is a paradox in the conduct of literary men. which makes it necessary to draw a distinction between their actions, and their sentiments, between the author with a pen in his hand, and the man without it; between the character that is formed by the world, and the dispo-

sition which is only known by private friends.

Johnson has pictured Pope as he really appeared to
the world; but Bolingbroke spoke of him when he was on his death-bed, not as he appeared to be, but as he knew him to have been, when he said to his weeping attendants,—"I have known him these thirty years; he was the kindest hearted man in the world." Who knows under what paroxysm of mental irritation of that disease which, more than any other, domineers over the feelings of the sufferer, he might have written those bitter sarcasms which he levelled against his literary opponents? Who knows in what moment of bodily pain his irascibility might have taken the form of unjustifiable satire, or his morbid sensibility assumed the sickly shape of petulance and pecvishness? Who knows how the strength tuantee and provisioness: "No knows now use strength years and the strength of the strings mid might have been east down by his Johnson, a distaste of like, a contempt of death, a person and the sufficiency of imital and unclouded effulgence of general becookseler, and of "writing those letters for particular affection;" but it is easy," he adds, "o despise body promised any thing but long beath, but that he our

has observed how the vacillating conduct of the dyspeptic invalid imitates the vagaries of this proteiform ma lady, can wonder at his capriciousness, or be surprised at the anomaly of bitterness on the tongue, and benevolence in the heart, of the same individual?

But Pope's biting sarcasm was only aimed at his enewere those who suffered most from the bitterness of his distempered feelings. To read those injurious lines on "Rowers," that have lately appeared, and which never ought to have been dragged into public notice, is to fancy the malignity of Byron greater even than Milton's which (we are falsely told) was sufficient to make hell grow darker at its scowl.

But whose, in this instance, was the greater malignity of the two-the writer of productions, penned, in all probability, under the excitement of mental irritability and bodily infirmity, without a moment's forethought, or an aim, or an object, beyond the miserable gratification of sceing on paper the severest thing he could say of his best friend: an exercise of melancholy, to try how far poetic ingenuity could exaggerate the foibles of those he premeditation, and never intended for publicity ;-or the deep deliberate malignity of the literary jackal, that panders to the rage of the noble-hearted lion, and then prowls about his lair, and steals away, when the creature sleeps, the provender of the mangled disjecta membri humanitates, for the "omni vorantiu et homicida gula" of

Who might not wish that "a whip were placed in every honest hand," to punish the offender, who, reckless of the feelings of the living, and regardless of the fame and honour of the dead, dragged those effusions into light which were born in the obscurity of the study, and never meant to be sent beyond its precincts? No malignity is comparable to his, for whom there is no sanctity in the grave, in friendship no respect, and no restraint on the pen

But what have the failings of Lord Byron, or the perfidy of his friends, to do with our subject ?-little more, indeed, than to break up the monotony of the task of recording the infirmities of his brother bard. That these had their origin in his dyspentic malady, we have little doubt.

"From numerous facts," says Dr. James Johnson. which have come within my own observation, I am convinced that many strange antipathies, disgusts, caprices of temper, and eccentricities, which are considered solely as obliquities of the intellect, have their source in corpo-

real disorder.

"The great majority of those complaints which are considered as purely mental, such as irascibility, melancholy, timidity, and irresolution, might be greatly remedied, if not entirely removed by a proper system of temperance, and with very little medicine. There is no ecounting for the magic-like spell, which annihilates for a time the whole energy of the mind, and renders the victim of dyspepsia afraid of his own shadow, or of things if possible more unsubstantial than shadows.

"It is not likely that the great men of the earth should be exempt from these visitations any more than the little and if so, we may reasonably conclude that there are other things besides 'conscience' which 'make cowards of us all;' and that by a temporary gastric irritation many an 'enterprise of vast pith and moment' has had 'its current turned awry,' and 'lost the name of action.'

"The philosopher and the metaphysician, who know but little of these reciprocities of mind and matter, have drawn many a false conclusion from, and erected many a baseless hypothesis on, the actions of men. Many a happy thought has sprung from an empty stomach; many a terrible and merciless edict has gone forth in consequence of an irritated gastric nerve.

"Thus health," continues the author we have just quoted, " may make the same man a hero in the field, whom dyspensia may render imbecile in the cabinet."

It was under the influence of this malady that Pope's better judgment was occasionally warped, and that his feelings, for the time, swayed to and fro with his infirmities. On no other supposition can the anomalies in his character be reconciled. Both of his early biographers admit that his writings, especially his letters, were at variance with his conduct; they exhibit, we are told by

volence when there is nothing to be given

But surely it is not so very heinous an offence against the epistolary statute of sincerity, to "assume a virtue," even "when we have it not;" and Johnson, himself, even questioned the truth of the common opinion, that "he who writes to his friend, lays his bosom open before mies. Byron little cared whether friend or foe was the him. Very few," he says, "can boast of hearts which victim of his spleen; those he best loved in the world they dare lay open to themselves; and, crtainly, what we hide from ourselves we do not show to our friends, In the cagerness of conversation the first emotions of the mind often burst out before they are considered, but a friendly letter is a calm, deliberate performance, in the cool of leisure, in the stillness of solitude; and surely no man sits down to depreciate, by design, his own character. By whom can a man wish to be thought so much better than he is, than by him whose kindness he desires to gain or keep? Even in writing to the world there is

ss restraint. But though his letters are filled with those ordinary topics of literary correspondence, a sense of the worth lessness of his own productions, a spirit of invulnerability against the shafts of censure, nevertheless though censure is the tax, according to Swift, which a man pays to knew to be exempt from grave defects-written without the public for being eminent, no one paid that tax with a worse grace than Popc. "There are but three ways," (he remarks elsewhere.) "for a man to revenge himself of the censure of the world; to despise it, to return the like, or to endeavour to live so as to avoid it. The first of these is usually pretended, the last is almost impossible -the universal practice is for the second." Pope, forsooth, did practise the second with a vengeance, but to use the expression Johnson applied to another of the genus irritabile, he still was "a sapling on the summit

of Parnassus, blown about by every wind of criticism."

How severely he suffered from his malady may be inferred from the account Johnson has given of his habits and condition about the middle of his life. "His constitution," he says, "which was originally feeble, became now so debilitated that he stood in perpetual need of that perpetuates a slander that had otherwise been for-gotten. female attendance; and so great was his sensibility of cold, that he wore a kind of fur doublet under a shirt of very coarse warm linen. When he rose he was invested in a bodice made of stiff canvass, being scarcely able to hold himself erect till it was laced, and he then put on a flannel waistcoat. His legs were so slender, that he enlarged their bulk with three pairs of stockings, which were drawn on and off by the maid; for he was not able to dress or undress himself, and he neither went to bed nor rose without help." This extraordinary necessity for artificial warmth was an evident indication of the deficiency of nervous energy; and what could be expected from the prostration of mental and bodily power, the inevitable consequence of such a miserable condition of meviable consequence of such a miserable condition of the system, but irritability of temper, peevishness, and petulance? "It is said," says Dr. James Johnson, "and I believe with justice, that an infant never cries without feeling some pain.

"The same observation might be extended to maturer years, and it might be safely asserted that the temper is never unusually irritable without some moral or physical cause-and much more frequently a physical cause than is suspected. A man's temper may undoubtedly be sour-ed by a train of moral circumstances, but I believe that it is much more frequently rendered irritable by the effects of those moral causes on his corporeal organs and functions. The moral cause makes its first impression on the brain, the organ of the mind. The organs of digestion are those disturbed sympathetically and re-act on the brain; and thus the reciprocal action and re-action of the two systems of organs on each other produce a host of effects, moral as well as physical, by which the temper is broken, and the health impaired.

Head-ache was the urgent symptom which Pope constantly complained of, and this he was in the habit of relieving by inhaling the steam of coffee. It is difficult to conceive on what principle this remedy could alleviate his sufferings; but from the manner in which he aggravated them by improper diet, it is very probable that his remedy was no better than his regimen. It appears that, like all dyspeptic men, he was fond of every thing that tite," says his biographer; "he loved meat highly seasoned, and if he sat down to a variety of dishes, he would oppress his stomach by repletion; and though he seemed to be angry when a dram was offered him, he did not forbear to drink it: his friends, who knew the avenues to his heart, pampered him with presents of luxury which

soned dishes, and drinking spirits.' From the various accounts given of his mode of living, and of the sufferings it entailed on him, it was evident that his appetite was depraved by indigestion; and it is no less obvious, that constitutional debility induced by that deformity, either natural or accidental, under which he laboured from his cradle, had given the predisposition to this disorder. His frequent head-aches, and the sensa-tion of confusion and giddiness after application to study. or excess in dict, those premonitory symptoms of dyspepsia, he appears to have looked upon as his original sease, whereas the stomach was the seat of his disor and the affection of the head only sympathetic with it. Yet it must be admitted, that when literary men are the subjects of this disorder, that it is very often exceedingly difficult to determine whether the head or the stomach is primarily affected; but in whichever of them is its origin, so immediate is the influence of the one on the other, that the treatment is not materially embarrassed by our uncertainty of the primary seat of the disease. It is the nature of parts sympathetically affected to become disor dered in their functions, rather than organically diseased at least it is a considerable period before any alteration of structure in a symptomatic disorder takes place. interval between the two results is occupied by a long train of anomalous ills, which are generally denominated nervous. The term is vague and unmeaning enough for all the purposes of nosology. It implies a host of sufferings which sap the strength and sink the spirits of the invalid, and this hydra-headed malady may continue for years an incubus on his happiness, which utterly destroys not health, but renders valctudinarianism a sort of middle state of existence between indisposition and disease, The symptomatic affection of the head only becomes an organic disease, when the long-continued cause has given it such power that the effect acquires the force of a first cause in its influence on an organ previously weakened or predisposed to disease. It is then easily conceived how the simple head-ache, in the case of Popc, continued for years symptomatic of a disorder of the stomach, aggravated by mental excitement and improper diet; till the disturbance of the functions of the brain ultimately debilitated that organ, and left it no longer able to resist the effects of the constant exercise of the mental faculties The result of such long-continued disturbance of the cerebral functions, there is generally great reason to apprehend, will be either alteration in the structure, soft-

There is great reason to believe that one of these terminations took place in the case of Pope several years before his death, as it was found to have done in the case of Swift, and more recently in that of Scott. Even when Pope was apparently in the enjoyment of tolerable health, he had evident symptoms of pressure on the brain, or at least of an unequal and imperiect distribution of the blood in that organ. Those symptoms are only noticed by his contemporarics as curious phenomena connected with his habits of life. Spence says he frequently complained of seeing every thing in the room as through a curtain, and on another occasion of seeing false colours on certain objects. At another time, on a sick bed, he asked Dodsley what arm it was that had the appearance of coming out from the wall; and at another period he told Spence, if he had any vanity, he had enough to mortify it a few days before, for he had lost his mind for a whole day. Well might Bolingbroke say, "the greatest hero is nothing under a certain state of the nerves; his mind becomes like a fine ring of bells, jangled and out of tune!"

ening of its substance, or effusion serous or sanguincons.

The debility of his constitution in his latter year rendered his existence burthensome to himself and others; his irritability increased with his infirmities, and the previshness of disease was aggravated by the unkindness and unfeeling conduct of the woman who had been his companion and attendant for many years The frequent expression of his weariness of life hardly deserves the suspicion of affectation which Johnson entertained of its sincerity. Surely there must have been no little inherent melancholy in the temperament of a man who, in Johnson's own words, "by no merriment either of others or his own, was ever seen excited to laughter.'

For five years previous to his decease he had been afflicted with asthma; his constitution was completely shattered, and at length dropsy, the common attendant on long sufferings and extreme debility, made its appearance. He was for some time delirious, but a day or two before his death he became collected, He was

tainly hastened his death by feeding much on high sea- mind of it." The calm self-possession, the dignity, and as a disease of debility; Dr. Wilson Phillip, as one of the decorum of his reply, well became the last moments of a Christian philosopher; the forms of his religion had no hold of his affections, but that was no reason why its duties should be neglected, or why the feelings of those who believed in the efficacy of its forms should be outraged. Death at length happily terminated the sufferings of a life which was a long disease, for such was the career of Pope, from his cradle to the tomb, in which he was deposited in his fifty-sixth year.

Whatever were his infirmities, however great their influence on his temper or his conduct, it appears that neither his irascibility, nor his capriciousness, had ever estranged a real friend. His biographer, who has spared none of his failings, has admitted this fact. The cause of his defects was too obvious to those who were familia, with him, to be overlooked; they knew that ill-health had an unfavourable influence on his character, and that knowledge was sufficient to shield his errors from inconsiderate censure, and uncharitable severity.

# CHAPTER XVI.

TOTANGON

"There are many invisible circumstances," says the author of the Rambler, " which, whether we read as enquirers after natural or moral knowledge, whether we intend to enlarge our science, or increase our virtue, are more important than public occurrences. All the plans and enterprises of De Witt are now of less importance to the world, than that part of his personal character which represents him as careful of his health, and negligent of his life."

There are three peculiarities in Johnson's character which every one is aware of, his irascibility, his superstition, and his fear of death; but there are very many acquainted with these singular inconsistencies of so great a mind, who are ignorant, or at least unobservant, of that malady under which he laboured, from manhood to the close of life, the symptoms of which disease are invariably those very moral infirmities of temper and judgment, which were his well known defects. Few, indeed are ignorant that he was subject to great depression of spirits, amounting almost to despair, but generally speaking, the precise nature of his disorder, and the extent of its influence over the mental faculties, are very little considered.

There are a train of symptoms belonging to a particular disease described by Cullen, and amongst them it is worth while to consider whether the anomalies that have been alluded to in the character of Johnson are to be discovered. The following are Cullen's terms:

"A disposition to seriousness, sadness, and timidity as to all future events, an apprehension of the worst and most unhappy state of them, and, therefore, often on slight grounds, an apprehension of great evil. Such persons are particularly attentive to the state of their own health, to every the smallest change of feeling in their bodies; and from any unusual sensation, perhaps of the slightest kind, they apprehend great danger and even death itself. In respect to these feelings and fears, there is commonly the most obstinate belief and persuasion." It is needless to say, the disease that is spoken of is hypochondria. Whether Johnson was its victim, or whether the defects in his character were original imperfections and infirmities, natural to his disposition, remains to be shown in the following pages.

We have a few words to say of the nature of hypo-

chondria, which need not alarm the general reader; little is known of any thing relative to it besides its symptoms, that very little can be said upon the subject, n the first place it may be as well to acknowledge that the seat of the disorder is unknown. Secondly, be the seat where it may, the nature of the morbid action that is going on, we likewise know not: and, thirdly, that choly still left, not so easily to be rooted out. Seldom it is a disorder little under the influence of medicine, almost all medical authors do admit. These admissions, we apprehend, bring the question to very narrow limits; to limits which trench on the boundaries of every literary man's estate: for, indeed, the most important points left for consideration are whether men of studious habits are more subject than other men to this disorder; and if more so, whether the moral infirmities of the hypochondrine are entitled to more indulgence than those of an individual who labours under no such depressing ailment. In proof of the first assertion, we have only to say,

that Hippocrates places the seat of the disorder in the liver; Boerhaave in the spleen; Hoffman in the stomach; from the frying-pan into the fire, when they hope to b

chronic inflammation; and Dr. James Johnson, (and, perhaps, with the most reason,) as one of morbid sensibility : but, like taste, there is no accounting for theories.

For the truth of our last proposition we appeal to general experience, for the confirmation of the opinion. that time and temperance are the two grand remedies of morbid melancholy. The symptoms of hypochondria are generally preceded by those of indigestion, though not in very many cases accompanied by them, and not unfrequently do those of hypochondria degenerate into one form or other of partial insanity; in short, hypochondria is the middle state between the vapours of dyspepsia and the delusions of monomania. One of the greatest coils of this disorder is the injustice that the invalid is exposed to from the common opinion that it is the weakness of the sufferer, and not the power of the disease, which makes his melancholy "a thing of life apart;" and the neglect of exerting his volition, which enables it to take possession of his spirits, and even of his senses. His well meaning friends see no reason why he should deem himself either sick or sorrowful, when his physician can put his finger on no one part of his has physician can put his bigger on no one part of his frame, and say, 'Here is a disease,' or when the patient himself can point out no real evil in his prospect, and say, 'Here is the cause of my dejection.' It is vain to tell him his sufferings are imaginary, and must be conquered by his reason, and that the shapes of horror, and the sounds of terror, which haunt and harass him by day and night, are engendered in his brain, and are the effects of a culpable indulgence in gloomy reveries. his better moments he himself knows that it is so, but in spite of every exertion those reveries do come upon him; and instead of receding from the gulf they open beneath-his feet, he feels like a timid person standing on the verge of a precipice, irresistibly impelled to fling himself from the brink on which he totters. It is worse than useless to reason with him about the absurdity of his conduct—his temper is only irritated : it is cruel to laugh at his delusions, or to try to laugh him out of them—his misery is only increased by ridicule. It may be very true, that he exaggerates every feeling;

but, as Dr. James Johnson has justly observed, " all his sensations are exaggerated, not by his voluntary act, but by the morbid sensibility of his nerves, which he cannot by any exertion of his mind prevent." Raillery, remonstrance, the best of homilies, the gravest of lectures, do not answer here; the argument must be addressed to the disordered mind, through the medium of the stomach, A well regulated regimen, and an aromatic aperient, may do more to remove the delusion of the hypochondriac than any thing that can be said, preached, or prescribed

to him. Indigestion is often one of the accompanying symptoms of hypochondria; but, as we have before remarked, it may be often wanting in the severest forms of the disorder, yet there is great reason to regard hypochondria in no other light than that of an aggravated form of dyspepsia. At all events there is no shape of this disease, as Dr. J. Johnson has observed, which is not aggravated by intemperance in diet, and not mitigated by an abstemious regimen. Burton's account of the horrors of hypochondria, is one of the most graphic of all the descriptions of its sufferings. "As the rain," saith Austin. " penetrates the stone, so does this passion of melancholy penetrate the mind. It commonly accompanies men to their graves; physicians may ease, but they cannot cure it; it may lie hid for a time, but it will return again, as violently as ever, on slight occasions as well as on casual excesses. Its humour is like Mercury's weather heaten stature, which had once been gilt; the surface was clean and uniform, but in the chinks there was still a remnant of gold : and in the purest bodies, if once tainted by hypochondria, there will be some relics of melandoes this disease procure death, except (which is the most grievous calamity of all) when the patients make away with themselves—a thing familiar enough amongst them when they are driven to do violence to themselves to escape from present insufferable pain. They can take no rest in the night, or if they slumber, fearful dreams astonish them, their soul abhorreth all meat, and they ore brought to death's door, being bound in misery and Like Job, they curse their stars, for Job was inclancholy to despair, and almost to madness. They are weary of the sun and yet afraid to die, vivere nolunt el mori nesciunt. And then, like Esop's fishes, they leap saked whether a Cadala is became contract. It was invertible to see that a principle of the contract of the co

and mercy, (whose aid alone avails,) do not heal and One day of such grief as theirs, is as an hundred years : it is a plague of the sense, a convulsion of the soul, an epitome of hell; and if there be a hell upon earth it is to be found in a melancholy man's heart No bodily torture is like unto it, all other griefs are swallowed up in this great Euripus. I say of the melancholy man, he is the cream and quintessence of human adve sity. All other diseases are trifles to hypochondria; it is the pith and marrow of them all! A melancholy man is the true Prometheus, bound to Caucasus; the true Tityus, whose bowels are still devoured by a vulture.'

### CHAPTER XVII. JOHNSON CONTINUED.

Our attention was some time ago called to the peculiarities of Johnson's malady, by an attack which we heard made on his feelings and infirmities by one of the greatest of our living poets : and one of those literary ephemeræ who flutter round the light of learning.

We heard it asserted that Johnson "was far behind the intelligence of his age; that his mind was so imbued with the legends of the nursery, and the fables of super stition, that his belief extended to the visionary phantoms In short, that he had neither the heavenly armour of religion, which is hope and confidence in the goodness of the Deity-nor the earthly shield of honour, which is freedom of spirit and fearlessness of death.

The minor critic, with supercilious air, spoke of the ferocious powers of the great bear of learning, the unpresentable person of the "respectable Hottentot," who had knocked down his bookseller with one of his own folios. He inveighed against the coarseness of his manners, the tyranny of his conversation, and the uncouth ness of his appearance : had the present been his day, he would hardly be tolerated in good society. An author so ignorant of the "lesser morals" as to be capable of thrusting his fingers into a sugar-basin, of rolling every thing around him, would certainly not be endured westward of Temple Bar; and none but Boswell could be mean enough to put up with his vulgar arrogance.

We listened with patience so long as the bard was dis paraging his brother; but when the minnow of literature had the audacity to assail the Triton of crudition, to use an elegant Scotticism-our corruption rose, and though the niemory of the doctor had been reviled no less by the bard than the gentleman just spoken of, we could not help expressing an opinion in an andible voice that it was something after all to be torn to pieces by a lion, but to be gnawed to death by a rat, was too loath. some a fate for the worst malefactor.

That an author of the doctor's outward man and un compromising manners would cut a very sorry figure in Holland house, is very possible. If Foscolo got into irretrievable disgrace for standing on a chair in the library to reach a volume, how surely would the doctor, by some unhappy exploit, some sturdy opinion or unfortu nate disposition of his members, bring the vengeance of offended patronage, and outraged delicacy, on his head Nevertheless, Johnson was not behind the intelligence

of his age, though his manners were uncompromising his energy of character oftentimes offensive, his perso ungainly, though his "local habitation" had been even eastward of Temple Bar, and though his "name" become associated in some minds with the idea of a re condite savage. There is something in the expression "uncouth appearance" which implies vulgarity, and therefore is it that one like Pope, with a distorted figure or like Byron with a deformed foot, is less subject to disagreeable observations, than one so "unfashionably made up" as the great lexicographer. The uncoutlness of Johnson's appearance, however, was the effect of dis-ease, and arose from no natural imperfection: "His countenance," Boswell tells us, " was naturally well form ed, till he unfortunately became afflicted with scrofula which disfigured his features, and so injured his visual nerves, that he completely lost the sight of one of his eyes," Miss Seward says, that " when at the free school appeared a huge, over-grown, mis-shapen stripling, but still a stupendous stripling, who even at that early life maintained his opinions with sturdy and arrogant fierceness." But the picture is overcharged, and is probably painted in the colours of his subsequent character. At a very early age he was attacked with a nervous dis order which produced twitchings and convulsive mo tions of the limbs that continued during life, and which have been noticed and ridiculed as eccentric habits, and

n, of accompanying his thoughts with certain untoward actions, and those actions always appeared to me as if they were meant to reprobate some part of his past conduct." An odd way certainly of reprobating it; but there is no occasion to refer these motions to so mysterious an origin: the cause was unquestionably the disorder of his nervous system. The violence of his temper, and the gloom which overcast his religious feelings through out his life, were no less evidently the effects of that morbid irritability which ultimately became a fixed and permanent hypochondria. "This malady." says his bi perapher, "was long lurking in his constitution, and to it may be ascribed many of his peculiarities in after life they gathered such strength in his twentieth year as to afflict him dreadfully. Before he quitted Lichfield, he was overwhelmed with his disorder, with perpetual fret fulness, and mental despondency, which made existence miserable. From this malady he never perfectly re

So great was the dejection of his spirits about this period, that he described himself at times as being unable to distinguish the hour upon the town-clock. As he ad vanced in life this depression increased in intensity, and differed very little from the early symptoms of Cowper' malady: the only difference was in the quality of the minds which the disease had to prey upon; the different powers of resistance of a vigorous and a vacillating in-tellect. On one occasion Johnson was found by Dr Adams in a deplorable condition, sighing, groaning, and talking to himself, and restlessly walking from room to room; and when questioned about his state, declaring he would consent to have a limb amoutated to recover

his enirite The limits which separate melancholy from madness were brought to so narrow a compass, that had his malady advanced another step, it is lamentable to think that its mastery over the powerful mind of the sufferen would probably have been permanent and complete The tortured instrument of reason was wound up to its highest pitch, and nothing was wanting to jangle the oncord of its sweet sounds but another impulse of his disorder. His peace was wholly destroyed by doubt of his time, with some disorders of body and disturbance of mind very near to madness. "His melancholy." say Murphy, " was a constitutional malady, derived, perhaps from his father, who was at times overcast with a gloom Johnson about the age of twenty, drew up a description of is infirmities for Dr. Swinfen, and received an answer to his letter, importing that the symptoms indicated a future rivation of reason, who can doubt that an apprehension of he worst calamity that can befull humanity hung over his life, like the sword of the tyrant suspended over his head? No one, indeed, can wonder that this terrible prognostic of insanity should cast its shadows before all his future nopes of worldly happiness : the only wonder is, that a physician could be found so ignorant of the moral dutie of his calling, or so reckless of the feelings of a melan choly man, as to implant the very notion in his mind which it was his business to endeavour to eradicate it already fixed there; namely, that madness was to be the termination of his disease. Was this doctor simple enough to imagine, that there is any thing in genius which rem ders the intellect better able to support prospective evil or the undisguised prognosis of a fearful malady, than the humble faculties of an ordinary mind? Simple in-deed he would be to think so, and little acquainted with

uman nature. But the error, we well know, is daily committed by the inexperienced, of supposing that literary men are possessed of strength of mind that may enable them to rise superior to the fears and apprehensions of the commor invalid, and, consequently, that all reserve is to be laid aside, and the real condition of such patients freely and fearlessly exhibited to their view. This is a great mis take: the most powerful talents are generally united with the acutest sensibility, and in dealing with suc cases the considerate physician has to encourage, and not to depress, the invalid; to temper candour with delicacy; and firmness above all things, with gentleness of manner, and even kindness of heart. If it be essential in one disease more than another for the physician to command the confidence of his patient, to engage his repect, and to convince him of the personal interest that is taken in his health and well-being-that disease is morbid melancholy.

to such persons, if that heavenly physician, by his grace tricks of gesture, that he had accustomed himself to. "a vile melancholy" from his father, which made him Sir Joshua Reynolds says, "these tricks of Dr. Johnson " mad all his life—or, at least, not sober." Insanity was proceeded from a habit which he had indulged himself the constant terror of his life: the opinion of Dr. Swinfen haunted him like a spirit of evil wherever he went; and at the very period, as Boswell observes, when he was giving the world proofs of no ordinary vigour of understanding, he actually fancied himself insane, or in a state as nearly as possible approaching to it.

Johnson's malady and Cowper's were precisely similar in the early period of each, as we have before re-marked; the only difference was in the strength of mind of either sufferer. Cowper at once surrendered himself up to the tyranny of his disorder, and took a pleasure in parading the chains of his melancholy before the eyes of his correspondents, even when "immuring himself at home in the infected atmosphere of his own cuthusiasm : while Johnson struggled with his disease, sometimes indeed in a spirit of ferocious independence, and very seldom complained to his most intimate friends of his " ating malady." In no point was the vigour of his intellect shown in so strong a light as in this particular; for in no malady is there so great a disposition to complain of the sufferings that are endured, and to over-state their intensity, lest, by any possibility, they should be underrated by others.

# CHAPTER XVIII. JOHNSON CONTINUED.

Johnson's disorder (if we may be allowed the expression) had three phases, the character of each of which distinguished a particular period of his career, or rather predominated at a particular period, for it cannot be said that the hues of each were not occasionally blended. At twenty, however, his despondency was of a religious kind: about forty-five "his melancholy was at its meridian." and then had the shape of a fierce irritability, venting itself in irascibility of temper, and fits of capricious arrogance.

At the full period of "three-score years and ten," the leading symptom of his hypochondria was "the apprehension of death, and every day appeared to aggravate his terrors of the grave." This was "the black dog" that worried him to the last moment. Metastasio, we are told, never permitted the word death to be pronounced in his presence; and Johnson was so agitated by having the subject spoken of in his hearing, that on one occasion he insulted Boswell for introducing the topic; and in the words of the latter, he had put "his head into the lion's mouth a great many times with comparative safety, but at last had it bitten off."

"For many years before his death," says Arthur Murphy, "so terrible was the prospect of death, that when he was not disposed to enter into the conversation that was going forward, whoever sat near his chair might hear him repeating those lines of Shakspeare-

# "To die and go we know not where."

He acknowledged to Boswell he never had a moment in which death was not terrible to him; and even at the age of sixty-nine he says he had made no approaches to a state in which he could look upon death without ter-

At seventy-five, we find him writing to his friends to consult all the eminent physicians of their acquaintance on his case. To his kind and excellent physician, Dr. Brocklesby, he writes, "I am loth to think that I grow worse, but cannot prove to my own partiality that your thoughts, and mention my case to others as you have opportunity." Boswell, at the same time, in Scot-land, was employed in consulting the most eminent phy-sicians of that country for him. In his last illness, when a friend of his told him he was glad to see him looking better, Johnson seized him by the hand, and exclaimed, You are one of the kindest friends I ever had." It is curious to observe with what sophistry he sometimes endeavoured to persuade himself and others of the salutary nature of his excessive terrors on this head; he tells one friend that it is only the best men who tremble at the thoughts of futurity, because they are the most aware of the purity of that place which they hope to reach. another, he writes that he never thought confidence with respect to futurity, any part of the character of a brave, a wise, or a good man. His executor, Sir John Hawkins, who lets no opportunity pass to blacken his character, speaks of his fear of death in terros which imply some crime of extraordinary magnitude weighing on his heart; it was with difficulty, he says, he could persuade him to orbid melancholy.

execute a will, apparently as if he feared his doing so

Johnson was wont to tell his friends, that he inherited would hasten his dissolution. Three or four days before

as year more of life. When the Rev. Mr. Sastres called His picty, we are told by Murphy, in some instances upon him, Johnson stretched forth his hand, and exclaim-bordered on superstition, that he thought it not more ed in a melancholy tone, "Jam moriturus!" But the jtarage that there should be evil spirits than evil men; ruling passion of his disease was still strong in death: for at his own suggestion, when his surgeon was making slight incisions in his leg with the idea of relieving his dropsical disorder, Johnson cried out, "Deeper, deeper; I through the day with only one cup of tea without milk, want length of life, and you are afraid of giving me pain, which I do not value,"

"On the very last day of his existence," says Murphy,
"the desire of life returned with all its former vehemence; he still imagined that by puncturing his legs relief might be obtained. At eight in the morning be tried the experiment, but no water followed." If Johnson's fear of death were not the effect of disease, it would be impossible to contemplate his conduct either in sickness or in sorrow, in his closet or in his death-bed, without feelings of absolute disgust. What other sentiment of this," could be entertained

# "For him who crawls enamoured of decay, Clings to his couch, and sickens years away,"

and shudders at the breath of every word which reminds him of the grave? The bravest man that ever lived may not encounter death without fear, nor the best Christian envisage eternity with unconcern; but there is a difference between the feelings of either, and the slavish terrors of a coward in extremity. There is a distinc-tion, moreover, which is still more worthy of observation—the wide distinction between the fear of death that springs from an inherent baseness of disposition, and that apprehension of it which arises from the depressing influence of a disease. Who can doubt that Johnson's morbid feelings on this point were occasioned by hypochondria? and what medical man, at least, is not aware that the fear of death is as inseparable a companion of hypochondria as preternatural heat is a symptom of fever?
We have now a few observations to make on the sub-

ject of Johnson's superstition; and we preface them with an observation of Melancthon, which deserves the atten-tion of all literary men. "Melancholy" (says this amiable man, who had been himself its victim) " is so frequent and troublesome a disease, that it is necessary for every body to know its accidents, and a dangerous thing to be ignorant of them." One of these "accidents" is to confound the ideas of possible occurrences with those of probable events-a disposition to embody the phantoms of imagination, to clothe visions of enthusiasm in forms cognizable to the senses, and familiar to the sight; in short to give to "airy nothings a local habitation and a name."
This disposition was the secret of Rousseau's phantom,

that scarcely ever quitted him for a day; of Luther's demons, with whom he communed in the solitude of his study; of Cowper's messenger, bearing the sentence of eternal reprobation; of Tasso's spirits gliding on a sun-beam; of Mozart's "man in black," the harbinger of death, who visited his dwelling a few days before his decease; and of Johnson's belief in the existence of ghosts, and the ministering agency of departed spirits. His sentiments on these subjects, though expressed in a work of fiction, are well known to have been his deliberate oninions. "That the dead are seen no more I will rate opinions. not undertake to maintain against the concurrent and unvaried testimony of all ages and of all nations. There are no people, rude or learned, among whom apparitions of the dead are not related or believed. This opinion, which perhaps prevails as far as human nature is diffused, could become universal only by its truth."

This is the language of the hypochondriac, not of the moralist, who in the exercise of a sober judgment must have known that the concurrent testimony of all experience and philosophy was opposed to the opinion that those who are once buried are seen again in this world.

There are many of what are called the peculiarities of Johnson's superstition, which excite surprise, but are not generally known to be the characteristic symptoms of hypochondria. "He had one peculiarity," says Bosof which none of his friends ever ventured to ask an explanation. This was an anxious care to go out or in at a door, or passage, by a certain number of steps from a certain point, so as that either his right or left foot, I forget which, should constantly make the first actual movement. Thus, upon innumerable occasions, I have seen him suddenly stop, and then seem to count his steps with deep earnestness, and when he had neglected, or gone wrong, in this sort of magical movement, I have seen him go back again, put himself in a proper posture to begin the ceremony, and having gone through it, break from his abstraction, walk briskly on, and join his companion." Sir Joshua Reynolds has observed him

his death, he declared he would give one of his legs for go a long way about rather than cross a particular alley." to health he was a late riser, a large eater, indolent and himself voluntary penance for every little defect, going and at other times abstaining from animal food.

He appears likewise to have had a superstitious no tion of the efficacy of repeating a detached sentence of a prayer over and over, somewhat in the manner of a Turkish devotee, who limits himself daily to the repetithat is a sevoted, who limits filmsell daily to the repetition of a particular verse of the Koran. "His friend, Mr. Davies," says Boswell, "of whom Churchill says, that Davies hath a very pretty wife," when Johnson began his repetition of 'lead us not into temptation," used to whisper Mrs. Davies, 'you, my dear, are the cause of this.'" Many of these habits, however, if they were weaknesses, were the weaknesses of a pious and a good man, and were the result of early religious impressions. instilled into his mind by his mother "with assiduity," but, in his opinion, "not with judgment." Sunday, he said, was a heavy day to him : when he was a boy he was confined on that day to the perusal of the Whole Duty of Man, from a great part of which he could derive no instruction. "A boy," he says, "should be introduced to such books by having his attention directed to the arrangement, to the style, and other excellences of composition; that the mind being thus engaged by an amusing variety of objects, may not grow weary,' this as it may, his superstitions notions and observances

were encouraged, if not caused, by his disease.

# CHAPTER XIX.

TOWNSON CONTINUED.

The indefatigable Burton has ransacked all medical uthorities ancient and modern, for the symptoms of prochondria; and amongst those he has enumerated. there is not one of Johnson's miscalled peculiarities which is not to be found. "Many of these melancholy men," says Burton, "are sad, and not fearful—some fearful and not sad."——(Johnson, for instance, groan-ing in his chamber, as Dr. Adams found him, and at another period knocking down a bookseller in his own shop.) "Some fear death, and yet, in a contrary hu-mour, make away with themselves." (Johnson, in-deed, did not commit suicide, but his fear of death was never surpassed.) "Others are troubled with scruples of conscience, distrusting God's mercies, thinking the devil will have them, and making great lamentations.' (Similar qualms and apprehensions harassed the doctor to his latest hour.) "One durst not walk alone from home for fear he should swoon or die." (The terror of such an occurrence probably contributed to confine the great moralist for so many years to his beloved Fleet devil." (Whether he believed in the witchery of old women, or young, we know not, but he was unwilling however to deny their power, and the black dog that worried him at home was the demon of hypochondria.) "A third dares not go over a bridge, or come near a pool, rock, or steep hill." (Johnson dared not pass a particular alley in Leicester Square.) "The terror of some particular death troubles others—they are troubled in mind as if they had committed a murder." (The constant dread of insanity we have already noticed, and the construction put on his expressions of remorse by Sir John Hawkins.) "Some look as if they had just come out of the den of Trophonius, and though they laugh many times, and look extraordinary merry, yet are they extremely lumpish again in a minute; dull and heavy, semel et simul, sad and merry, but most part sad." The den of Trophonius was his gloomy abode in Bolt ourt, whence he sallied forth at night-fall, on his visit

inactive. In the intervals of his disorder he laboured for a time to counteract the effects of these habits, and he so far succeeded in controlling his disease as to be and even that the question of second sight held him in able to divert those distressing thoughts, which it was suspense. He was likewise in the habit of imposing on a folly, he said, to combat with. To think them down himself voluntary negance for every little defect, zoing the told Boswell, was impossible, but to acquire the power of managing the mind he looked upon as an art, that might be attained in a great degree by experience and exercise. "Upon the first attack of his disorder." says Boswell. " he strove to overcome it by forcible exertion, and frequently walked to Birmingham and back again, and tried many other expedients, but all in vain ; his expression to me was, 'I did not then know how to manage my disorder.'" One of the ways he proposed accomplishing this end was by continually occupying his mind, without fatiguing it, either by day, repeating certain words, in counting a certain number of steps; or at night, when wakefully disturbed, by burning a lamp in his bed-room, taking a book, and thus compos-ing himself to rest. His grand precept was, "if you are idle be not solitary, if you are solitary be not idle The great secret, however, of this management of mind appears to have been a periodical fit of abstinence, persevered in so long as the violence of any new attack of his malady was upon him. He was far from temperate in the pleasures of the table; he could drink his three bottles of wine, he says, and not be the worse for it; the capacity of his stomach we doubt not, but its invulnerability is very questionable. The doctor, like the "great child of honour," was a "man of an unbounded stomach." Generally speaking, he fed grossly; he even boasted of his veneration for good living, and spoke of "one unmindful of his belly as likely to be unmindful of every thing else." He sometimes talked with contempt of people gratifying their palates. Yet, when at table, Boswell says, "he was totally absorbed in the business of the moment; his looks were riveted to his plate, nor would he hardly speak a word, or pay any attention to what was said by others till he had satisfied his appetite, which was so fierce, and indulged with such intenseness, that while in the act of eating, the veins of his forehead swelled, and the perspiration on his features was visible," Nothing could induce him to go to an evening conversazione, where there were no refreshments. "It will never do, sir; a man does not like to go to a place from which he comes out exactly as he went in." There can be very little doubt but that he aggravated his disorder by improper living, and drank more port wine than was likely to be of service to a man of sedentary habits—this was his favourite polation. "Bordeaux was a wine," he said, "in which a man might be drowned before it made him drunk; no claret for me, sir-poor stuff-it is the liquor for boys; Port is the drink for men."

At fifty, however, his increasing ailments obliged him to give up wine altogether for near twenty years Street.) "A second fears all old women as witches, but at the age of seventy-two he returned again to the and every black dog or cat he sees he suspected to be a use of it. "Still every thing about his character," says devil." (Whether he believed in the witchery of old Bowell, was forcible and violent, there never was any moderation; many a day did he fast, many a day did he refrain from wine; but when he did eat, it was voraciously.—when he did drink, it was copiously." During the period that he abstained from wine, he betook himself to the use of tea, but he was as intemperate a teadrinker, as he had been formerly a wine-bibber. "The quantities," says Boswell, " which he drank of it at all hours was so great, that his nerves must have been uncommonly strong not to have been extremely relaxed by such an immoderate use of it." But, perhaps, one of the most injurious of his habits was the late hours, at all periods of his life, that he was in the habit of keeping. Like all hypochondriacs, he was a bad sleeper, and when sleepless he was accustomed, to use his own words, "to read in bed like a Turk"-not one of the doctor's happiest similes by the way :-- the Turk neither reads in bed nor out of it. In one of his letters, to the Mitre, and the gaiety and gloom have a parallel he says, "his life, from his earliest years, was wasted in in the state of his spirits when at the university, such a morning bed." "He has been often heard to relate," as extorted the melancholy denial to Dr. Adams of hav- we are told by Murphy, "that he and Savage walked ing been a "gay and frolicsome fellow" at college-"O, round Grosvenor Square till four in the morning; in the sir, I was mad, and violent, but it was bitterness which course of their conversation reforming the world, &c. they mistook for frolic.") "Yet, for all this," continues until fatigued at length they began to feel the want of Button, summing up his account of the "madness of refreshment, but could not nuster more than four-pence melancholy," in the words of an old author, "in all half-penny." There is a trifling inaccuracy in this meanenory, in the words of an old author, "In all half-penny." There is a truting maccuracy in this these things these people may be wise, staid, discreet, account; St. James's, and not Grosvenor Square, was and do nothing unbesseming their dignity, place, or the scene of their nocturnal ramble. Poor Savage has person—this foolish and ridiculous fear excepted, which continually tortures and crucifies their souls." doctor's disorders, but at the age of forty-three we find The habits of Dr. Johnson were most unfavourable him as disposed as ever for a ramble at unseasonable bim up at three in the morning, to prevail on him to accompany them. "The doctor," says Boswell, "made his appearance in his shirt, with his little black wig on the top of his head instead of a night-cap, and a poker in his hand, imagining that some ruffians had come to attack him; when he discovered who they were, and what their errand, he smiled with great good humour and agreed to their proposal. 'What! is it you, you dogs! I'll have a frisk with you." These habits, the excesses they led to, were the fuel which fed his hypochondria; his occasional abstinence the damper which every now and then controlled its fury.

On his first arrival in London, absterniousness forced upon him by poverty, and in all probability it was his temperance at that critical period of his disorder, that enabled him to lay in a stock of bodily vigour which he might not have otherwise possessed. The man who could style himself Impransus, in his application to a could style himself impransas, if his application of publisher, or who was so reduced as to be arrested for a debt of five pounds, for the common necessaries of life, could not have been very luxurious in his living. Vet this was one of "the sweet uses of adversity," he might then have little dreamt of for the necessary abstemiousness he then practised, gave his constitution time to re pair its shattered energies, and to invigorate him for a long and arduous campaign in the literary world. Subsequently, when the gloom of his disorder drove him into company to escape from the tyranny of his own sad thoughts, he contracted habits of conviviality, and to use one of his own grandiloguent terms, of gulosity, which rendered his vigils not only pleasing to the rosy god, but his taste for the good things of the table, a passion which a whole synod of cooks" could hardly gratify. Poor Boswell complained that he was half killed with his in regularities in the doctor's company. Port, and late hours with Johnson, had ruined his nerves; but his friend consoled him with the assurance that it was better to be palsied at eighteen, than not keep company with ench a man

Que ad vinum Johnson loved his wine probably better than Burns did his whiskey; our great moralist loved it for its flavour, but the unfortunate bard liked it for its effects. The one flew to it for enjoyment, the other for relief; it was the difference between food and physicbetween mirth and madness. The power of abstaining from "the inordinate cup that is unblessed" contrasts the vigor of Johnson's mind with the lamentable weakness of Burns : the one could not abstain for a single day, while the other could give up his wine for twenty years, although he seemed to think not a little of the depriva-It was a great deduction, he told Boswell, from the pleasures of life, not to drink wine.

# CHAPTER XX. JOHNSON CONTINUED.

His health began to break down about fifteen years before his death, "In 1766, his constitution," says Murphy, "seemed to be in a rapid decline, and that morbid melancholy which often clouded his understanding, came upon him with a deeper gloom than ever. Mr. and Mrs. Thrale paid him a visit in this situation, and found him on his knees with a clergyman, beseeching God to continue to him the use of his understanding. From this period to his seventy-third year his fits of melancholy were frequent and severe, though he continued to go into society as before; but lively as his conversation was at all times, his gaiety, he said, was all on the outside. " I may be cracking my jokes, and yet cursing the sun-

sun, how I hate thy beams In 1782, he complains of being "afflicted with a very irksome and severe disorder, that his respiration was impeded, and much blood had been taken away." His die. order was asthma: it appears that he was repeatedly blooded for it, and subsequently the only relief he could obtain was by the daily use of opium to the extent of three or four grains. The propriety of this bleeding, at the age of scenty-three, for a spasmodic malady, which was capable of being relieved by opium, is more than questionable; there can, indeed, be very little doubt that it was fatal to the powers of his constitution, and that the palsy and dropsy which very soon ensued, were the effects of the debility so great a loss of blood occasioned. The diseases of old men whose vital energies have been expended in literary pursuits are seldom to be remedied by the lancet, and when employed in such cases, it is very often "the little instrument of mighty mischief,"

his great mind was manifested on this occasion in communicating the intelligence of his calamity to one of his friends. A few hours only after his attack, while he was deprived of speech, and of the power of moving from his bed, he so far triumphed over his infirmities as to write to Dr. Taylor the following account of his condition. " It has pleased God, by a paralytic stroke in the night, to de-prive me of speech. I am very desirous of Dr. Heber-den's assistance, as I think my case is not past remedy. Let me see you as soon as it is possible; bring Dr. Heberden with you, if you can; but come yourself at all events. I am glad you are so well, when I am so dreadfully attacked. I think that by a speedy application of stimulants, much may be done. I question if a vomit, igorous and rough, would not rouse the organs of speech tofaction. As it is too early to send, I will try to recollect what I can that may be suspected to have brought on this dreadful disease. I have been accustomed to bleed frequently for an asthmatic complaint, but have forborne some time by Dr. Pepy's persuasion, who per-ceived my legs beginning to swell."

How strongly is the powerful intellect of Johnson, (vet unimpaired by his disorder,) shown in these few emphatic words! The urgency of the case, the necessity for prompt assistance, and the consciousness of the debility hat had been brought on his constitution by so much depletion; and yet what extraordinary ignorance of the common principles of medicine is exhibited in the remedial plan he proposes for his relief! The merest tyro in the medical art would have seen nothing in the administration of the vomit vigorous and rough, but the prospect of aggravated danger, of increased determination to the head, and even of sudden death, though he might be aware that such a remedy had the sanction of some recent authorities.

The treatment of diseases is not, however, the subject we have to do with; we have only noticed a circumstance which proves how very ignorant of the principles of medicine, and of the nature of a disease which literary men are especially subject to, the most learned persons are frequently found to be.

Johnson survived his attack of paralysis a year and a half, during which time he laboured under a complication of disorders, gout, asthma, and dropsy, which rendered his life miscrable, but yet did not prevent him from performing a journey to his native town, and from enga ing on his return in his literary pursuits.

Johnson was one of those few fortunate children of enius who have not to complain of the tardy justice of heir times: his great merit in his lifetime was universally acknowledged, and public as well as private admiration and gratitude were not limited to the justice that his memory was entitled to, but were displayed in acts of generosity that were calculated to reward the exertions of the living man, and to increase his comforts in sickness and distress. There was no subscription at his death for the purchase of his Bolt-court tenement, to bestow on Mrs. Lucy Porter, of Lichfield, and her descendants-there was no appeal made to the pockets of the public for the erection of a pillar to perpetuate his fame out the bounty of his sovereign was extended to him in his indigence, and in the hour of sickness the beneficent hand of private friendship and of public benevolence was held forth to him. When there was a question of enabling him to visit Italy for the recovery of his health, Lord Thurlow, we are told, offered five hundred pounds to meet the expenses of his journey; and his amiable physician, Dr. Brocklesby, signified his intention of adding a hundred a year to his income for life, in order that he might not want the means of giving to the re mainder of his days tranquillity and comfort. The conduct of Brocklesby was worthy of the just and elegant compliment which Johnson paid to his profession, in his life of Garth. " I believe every man has found in physicians great liberality and dignity of sentiment, very prompt effusions of beneficence, and willingness to exert a lucrative art where there is no hope of lucre."

Johnson continued to struggle with his complaints till the latter part of 1784. His earnest and constant prayer, that he might be permitted to deliver up his soul uncloud ed to God, was granted: he died in his perfect senses, resigned to his situation, at peace with himself and in charity with all men, in his seventy-fifth year.

The circumstances that we have noticed, connected which Reid has termed it. About a year after his first state of asthma, during which time he was frequently below for the disorder, he was screen which the was frequently below for the disorder, he was screen which the more of the state of the was frequently below for the disorder, he was screen which may be made to the state of the was screen which the was frequently below for the disorder, he was screen which may be made the was frequently below for the disorder, he was screen which was scree

hours. On one occasion Beauclerk and Langton rapped sis, that malady which literary men more than any which in early life debilitated his constitution, and gave any others have reason to guard against. The vigour of that predisposition to hypochondria which dogged his whole career.

Hahneman, one of the best observers of disease (whatever his character as a pharmaceutical theorist may be) disorders of humanity to a scrofulous or scorbutic taint in the constitution, and that such a taint is calculated to nurture and develope the seeds of an hereditary disease like that of Johnson's hypochondria, there can be little doubt. At all events, if proof were requisite, we trust sufficient has been adduced to show that Johnson's fail. ings were largely influenced by the infirmities of disease, and were foreign to the original complexion of his disposition and the character of his poble nature.

# CHAPTER XXI.

BURNS.

Every quarter of a century a revolution takes place in literary taste, the old idols of its worship are displaced for newer effigies, but the ancient altars are only overthrown to be re-established at some future time, and to receive the homage which they forfeited, on account of the fickleness of their votaries, and not in consequence of any demerits of their own

It is not in the nature of Burns' productions that his fame should altogether set aside the remembrance of his follies; yet so ably and so philosophically has his biographer discharged his duty to the public and to the individual, whose genius he helped to immortalise, and so truly, in the spirit of a philosophical historian, has he traced the infirmities of Burns to their real origin, that were it only for the noble effort to vindicate the character of genius, Currie's Life of Burns would still deserve to be considered one of the best specimens of biography in the English language. And so long as its excellence had the freshness of a new performance to recommend it to the public, and to lay hold of its attention, the character of Burns was treated with indulgence, and his poetry was duly and justly appreciated.

But of late years there has been a tendency, in literary opinion, to underrate the merits of the Scottish bard, and even to exaggerate the failings of the man. The vulgarity of his errors and his unfortunate predilection for pipes and punch-bowls, it is incumbent on every sober critic to reprobate. Byron, who, in his aristocratic mood. had no notion of a poor man "holding the patent of his honours direct from God Almighty," could not tolerate the addiction of a bard to such ungentlemanly habits, and Burns was, therefore, in the eyes of the proud lord, a strange compound of dirt and deity;" but his lordship, at the time of the observation, was in one of his fits of outrageous abstinence, and to use his own language, "had no more charity than a vinegar cruet.'

Bulwer has also lately joined in depreciating the poor exciseman. It is the more to be regretted, as he has the credit of possessing more generosity of literary feelings, and less of the jealousy of genius, than most of his com-

Burns' fame has certainly declined in the fashionable orld; but if it be any consolation to his spirit, his poety continues as popular as ever with the poor. Its exquisite pathos has lost nothing of its original charm, but no volume is less the book of the boudoir—the fastidious imagination can hardly associate the idea of poetry with that of an atmosphere that is redolent of tobacco smoke and spirituous liquors.

The frailties of Burns are unfortunately too glaring to admit of palliation; but manifest as they are, much misapprehension we are persuaded prevails as to their character; a dog with a bad name is not in greater peril of a halter, than a poor man's errors are in danger of exciting unmitigated disgust.

In fashionable morality it is one thing to drink the 'inordinate cup that is unblessed" of claret or champagne, but quite another to " put an enemy in the mouth to steal away the senses" in the shape of whisky; similar effects may arise from both, but the odium is not a little in the quality, and not the quantity, of the potation. In the parlance of convivial gentlemen, to have a bout at the Clarendon is to exceed in the pleasures of the table; but to commit the same excess in a country ale-house, is to be in a state of disgusting intoxication. There is no question, however, but that wine is a " more gentlemanly tipple" than any kind of ardent spirits, and that its inwith the disorder of this great and good man, are amply toxicating effect is an "amabilis insania" of a milder sufficient to show that the many striking inconsistencies character than the "rabia furibunda" which belongs to barred the use of wine; spirits are unfortunately the cheaper stimulant; but were it a matter of choice, he might prefer the former, as well as the French and Italian

There is one circumstance, however, which deserves consideration in forming any comparative estimate of intemperate habits. Different constitutions are differently effected by the same excitants. Johnson could boast of drinking his three bottles of port wine with impunity: but the doctor's was an "omni vorantia gula." Dr. Parr bly had Burns dined with either of them, he would have found the half of a Scotch pint might have caused him in the morning " to have remembered a mass of things, but nought distinctly," and to conclude he had been drinking the "vinum erroris ab ebriis doctoribus propinatum," as St. Austin denominates another inebriating agent. of intemperance is certainly the same whether it be caus ed by one bottle or three, or whether the alcohol be con centrated in one form, or more largely diluted in another.

In Burns' time intemperance was much more common in his walk of life than it now is. In Pope's day we find not a few of his most celebrated contemporaries and immediate predecessors addicted to drunkenness. "Cowley's death (Pope says) was occasioned by a mean accident while his great friend Dean Pratt was on a visit with him at Chertsey. They had been together to see a neighbour s, who (according to the fashion of the times) made them too welcome. They did not set out on their walk home till it was too late, and had drank so deep, that they lay out in the fields all night. This gave Cow-

ley the fever that carried him off.

Dryden, like Burns, was remarkable for sobriety in early life. "but for the last ten years of his life, (says Dennis.) he was much acquainted with Addison, and drank with him even more than he ever used to do, probably so far as to hasten his end." Yet in his case, as Byron's, wine seems to have had no exhibitrating influence. Speaking of his melancholy, he says, "Nor wine nor love could make me gay." And Byron speaks of wine making him "savage instead of mirthful."

Parnell, also, (on Pope's authority,) " was a great follower of drams, and strangely open and scandalous in his debaucheries, (his excesses, however, only commenced after the death of his wife, whom he tenderly loved, and "those helps," he adds, that sorrow first called in for assistance, habit soon rendered necessary, and he died in his thirty-sixth year, in some measure a martyr to conjugal fidelity, somewhat we presume in the way

"Of Lord Mount-Coffce-house, the British peer, Who died of love with wine last year."

But another account describes Parnell's taking to drunkenness on account of his prospect declining as a preacher at the queen's death, "and so he became a sot, and finished his existence.

Churchill was found drunk on a dunghill.

Prior, according to Spencer, " used to bury himself for whole days and nights together with a poor mean crea ture, his celebrated Chloe," who, unlike Ronsard's Cas-sandra, was the bar-maid of the house he frequented And even Pope, we are told by Dr. King, bastened his end by drinking spirits.

Precedents, however, are no plea for crime, and to multiply them would be useless for any other purpose than to deprecate the infliction of an excessive penalty in a single instance, because the latest though not perhaps

the most enormous.

If Burns' irregularity deserved the name of habitual intemperance, it was only during the latter years of his life. Till his three-and-twentieth year, he was remarkable for his sobricty, no less than for the modesty of his behaviour. Had he continued at the plough, in all proba bility he would have remained a stranger to the vices that his new career unfortunately led him into. It was only (he tells us.) when he became an author, that he got ac customed to excess, and when his friends made him an exciseman, that his casual indulgence in convivial pleasures acquired the dominion of a settled habit.

In early life he laboured under a disorder of th mach, accompanied by palpitations of the heart, depres sion of the spirits, and nervous pains in the head, the nature of which he never appears to have understood, but which evidently arose from dyspepsia. These sufferings, he it remembered, are complained of in his latter years some man commissed any excess; and so far from be, soon manifested in his new career; and he had hardly nobble, generous, and great soul wasting itself sawy in rather consequence of intemperance, as they are generally considered to have been, the chaustion they profer he pixed after the distinction of a maiden author; and closer and closer are closer around him, till only Death opened duced was probably the cause which drove him in his brief reign in literary society. The state of his feelings him an outlet."—Est.

No one but a dyspeptic man, who is acquainted with the moral martyrdom of the disease, can understand the degree of exhaustion to which the mind is reduced, and the degree of exhaustion townien the find is reduced, and the insupportable sense of sinking in every organ of the body which drives the sufferer to the use of stimulants of one kind or another. Whether wine, alcohol, ammonia, or the black drop, it is still the want of a remedy, and not the pleasure of the indulgence which sends the hypochondriae

In one of Burns' letters to Dr. Moore, he mentions being confined by some lingering complaints originating in the stomach, and his constitutional melancholy being increased to such a degree, that for three months he was in a state of mind scarcely to be envied by the hopeless wretches who had received their final mittimus. the period of his first committing "the sin of rhyme," which was a little previous to his sixteenth year, to the age of three-and-twenty, the excitement of the tender passion, which he appears to have felt not unfrequently in the fits of his hypochondria, seem to have had the ef fect of soothing the dejection, which in later life he em-

ploved other means to alleviate. His biographer has noticed, as a curious fact, that his melancholy was always banished in the presence of wo-men. "In his youth," we are told by his brother Gilbert, he was constantly the victim of some fair enslaver; but these connections were governed by the strictest rules of virtue and modesty, from which he never deviated till his twenty-third year. He was only anxious to be in a situatwenty-tured year. He was only anxious to be in a situa-tion to marry: nor do I recollect," he says, "till towards the era of his commencing author, when his growing celebrity occasioned his being often in company, to have over seen him intoxicated, nor was he at all given to drinking. No sooner, however, was he led into intemperance than his disorder became aggravated, and his dejection, from being a casual occurrence, became con-

"The gaiety," says Currie, "of many of Burns' writings, and the lively and even cheerful colouring with which he has portraved his own character, may some persons to suppose that the melancholy which hung over him toward the end of his days was not an origina part of his constitution, It is not to be doubted, indeed, that this melancholy acquired a darker hue in the pro gress of his life; but independent of his own and his bro ther's testimony, evidence is to be found among his papers that he was subject very early to those depressions of mind which are, perhaps, not wholly separable from the sensibility of genius, but which in him arose to an extraordinary degree.'

At the age of twenty-two he writes to his father, "that the weakness of his nerves has so debilitated his mind, that he dare not review past events, nor look forward into futurity, for the least anxiety or perturbation in his head produced most unhappy effects on his whole frame." This was previous to his intemperance.

In 1787 Dugald Stewart occasionally saw him in Ayr shire; "and notwithstanding," says the professor, "the various reports I heard during the preceding winter of Burns' predilection for convivial and not very select society, I should have concluded in favour of his habits of sobricty from all of him that ever fell under my own observation; he told me indeed himself, that the weakness of his stomach was such as to deprive him entirely of any merit in his temperance. I was, however, somewha alarmed about the effects of his now sedentary and luxurious life, when he confessed to me, the first night he spent in my house, after his winter's campaign in town, that he had been disturbed, when in bed, by a palpitation of the heart, which he said was a complaint to which he had of late become subject."

His winter campaign in town had been injurious inleed to his habits, and he was so conscious of the perils he was daily encountering, as to be desirous of fleeing from the scene of temptation.

Having settled with his publisher, Burns found himsel

master of nearly five hundred pounds, two hundred of which he immediately lent to his brother, who had taken upon himself the support of their aged mother; with the remainder of his money he purchased the farm of Ellisland, on which he determined to settle himself for life His first act was to legalise his union with the object of his early attachment, which union then imperatively called for a public declaration of marriage.

The natural fickleness of his disposition, however, was

to mind and body. In this country the poor man is de-moments of hypochondria, to the excitement of the bottle may be gathered at the time from his common-place borred the use of wine; sairlis are unfortunately the cheap- for a temporary palliation of his symptoms. this country. Lord! what is man? What a bustling little bundle of passions, appetites, ideas and fancies!am such a coward in life—so tired in the service, that I would almost at any time, with Milton's Adam,

" 'Gladly lay me in my mother's lap at ease." "

" His application to the cares and labours of his farm. says Currie.) was interrupted by several visits to his family in Ayrshire, and as the distance was too great for a single day's journey, he sometimes fell into com-pany, and forgot the resolutions he had formed, and in a little time temptation assailed him pearer home. was not long before he began to view his farm with dislike and despondence.

He now applied to his friends to procure him some ppointment; by the interest of one of them he procured he post of an exciseman, or gauger, in the district in which he lived.\* It was an unfortunate employment for a man like Burns, and one which threw all the temptations in his path, which a judicious friend might have wished him removed from as far as possible. must have been a sorry exhibition to have seen the poor poet, his mind probably communing with the skies, campering over the country in pursuit of some paltry defaulter of the revenue, or travelling from ale-house to de-house to grant permits, and do the other drudgery f his office : such business is rarely transacted without refreshment, and sometimes the refreshment of man and horse is the only business attended to-

It would have been difficult to have devised a worse occupation for the poor poet, or to have found a man

After occupying his farm for nearly three years and half, he found it necessary to resign it, and depend on the miserable stipend of his office-about fifty pounds a

year, and which ultimately rose to seventy.

"Hitherto," says Currie, "though he was addicted to excess in social parties, he had abstained from the

\* In the Edinburgh Review some time since, we parked the following striking sentences in relation to Burns :- " And this was he for whom the world found no fitter business than quarreling with smugglers and vinters, computing excise dues upon tallow, and gauging In such toils was that mighty spirit soraccount of the same and the same and the same pass on, before another such is given us to waste." The same before another such is given us to waste." writer, after summing up Burns' attainments, says, "He had as much scholarship, we imagine, as Shak-speare, and far better models to form his ear to harmony, and train his fancy to graceful invention."

"Burns is undoubtedly entitled to the rank of a great and original genius. He has in all his compositions great force of conception; and great spirit and animagreat force of conception; and great spirit and anima-tion in its expression. He has taken a large range through the region of fancy, and naturalised himself in almost all her climates: He has great humour, great powers of description, great pathos, and great discrimination of character. Almost every thing that he says well is characterised by a charming facility, which gives a grace even to occasional rudeness, and communicates to the reader a delightful sympathy with the spontane ous souring and conscious inspiration of the poet. He found himself originally in the deepest obscurity, without help, without instruction, without model, or with models only of the meanest sort. An educated man stands, as it were, in the midst of a boundless arsenal and magazine, filled with all the weapons and engines which man's skill has been able to devise from the earliest time; and he works, accordingly, with a strength borrowed from all past ages. How different is his state who stands on the outside of that storehouse, and feels that its gates must be stormed, or remain for ever shut against him! His means are the commonest and rudest: the mere work done is no measure of his strength. A dwarf believed a steam-engine may remove mountains; but no dwarf will hew them down with the pickage ; and he must be a Titan that hurls them abroad with his arms .- Though a Titan, to the ill-starred Burns was given the power of making man's life more venerable ut that of wisely guiding his own was not given, and the world has rarely witnessed a sadder scene than this not suffered any permanent injury from the irregularities of his conduct. But in Dumfries, temptations to the sin that so early beset him threw themselves in his way and his irregularities grew by degrees into habits." his own words, "he had dwindled into a paltry exciseman, and slunk out the rest of his insignificant existence in the meanest of pursuits, and among the lowest of

mankind.

From this period poverty, and its attendant ills, were seldom from his door; the irritability of his temper increased, and, as is generally the case, the irregularity of his conduct. He became more reckless and inveterate in his disorders than ever: "He knew his own fail ings," says Currie, "he predicted their consequence the melancholy foreboding was never absent from his mind, yet this passion carried him down the stream o error, and swept him over the precipice he saw directly

"The fatal defect in his character," adds his biogra pher, "lay in the comparative weakness of his volition that superior faculty of the mind, which governs the conduct according to the dictates of the understanding and alone entitles us to be denominated rational."

"The occupations of a poet," he continues, "are not calculated to strengthen the governing powers of the petual control, since it gives birth to the vehemence of passion, as well as the higher powers of imagination.
Unfortunately, the favourite occupations of genius are calculated to increase all its peculiarities, to nourish that lofty pride which disdains the littleness of prodence, and the restrictions of order, and, by indulgence of our existence, is scarcely compatible with peace and happiness, even when accompanied with the choicest gifts of fortune !

This is worth all that has ever been said on the subject of "the poetic temperament," and no apology, we trust, is needed for the length of the quotation.

The rapid progress of his disorder, both bodily and mental, is exhibited in the desponding tenor of his letters, from the period of his relinquishing his agricultural pursuits. Indolence, the baneful attendant of morbic sensibility, aggravated his hypochondria. Idleness became preferable to a distasteful occupation; and idle-ness, as usual, was followed by miseries which rendered existence intolerable without excitement. There is no habit gains so imperceptibly on the hypochondriae as that of intemperance. The melancholy man flies to stimulating draughts for a momentary relief, but the remedy must be increased in proportion to the frequency of its repetition; and in proportion as the spirits are exalted by any stimulant the stomach is debilitated ; in course of time the irritability of the latter organ, extending to the brain, the senses become tremblingly alive (if the expression may be used) to external impres sions; in a word, the sensations are diseased, and the result is morbid sensibility. Burns' biographer has described the progress of this disorder in language which strength of the body decays, the volition fails : in propor. tion as the sensations are soothed and gratified, the sensibility increases; and morbid sensibility is the parent of indolence, because, while it impairs the regulating power of the mind, it exaggerates all the obstacles to And, in the preceding observation, in speak ing of morbid sensibility, as being the temperament of general talents, and not of poetry exclusively, as some would have it, he deprecates the indulgence in indo lence, which men of genius are generally prone to, as the immediate occasion of the infelicity of all their tribe. "The unbidden splendors of imagination, says, " may indeed at times irradiate the gloom which inactivity produces; but such visions, though bright, are transient, and serve to cast the realities of life into Those who would trace the horrors of deeper shade." hypochondria, that symptom, or synonyme of indigestion, aggravated by incolence and intemperance, have only to peruse the letters of Burns; he will find in them the usual incongruous mixture of mirth and melancholy which generally prevails in the conversation and cor respondence of dyspeptic men. In one epistle he figures as the miserable wretch, de

scribed by Cicero, Ipse suum cor edens hominum vestigia vitans." And perhaps in the next

"His bosom's lord sits lightly on his throne, And all the day an unaccustomed spirit Lifts him above the ground with cheerful thoughts."

Hypochondria is the malady in which extreme pas- ters, this extraordinary remedy for rheumatism was pre- with means apparently the humblest.- Ed.

habitual use of strong liquors, and his constitution had sions meet. The most judicrous lines Cowner ever wrote, to use his own words, were written in the saddest mood: and but for that saddest mood, had never perhaps been written at all. Such burst of vivacity are by no means incompatible with the deepest gloom. ne of his letters. Burns thus speaks of his dejection "I have been for some time pining under secret wretch edness; the pang of disappointment, the sting of pride, and some wandering stabs of remorse, settle on my vi like vultures, when my attention is not called away by the claims of society, or the vagaries of the muse ness of an intoxicated criminal under the hands of the In another letter he speaks of "his constitution being blasted ab acigine with a deep incurable

taint of melancholy that poisoned his existence. To Mr. Cunningham he writes "Canst then not minister to a mind diseased? canst thou speak peace and rest to a soul lost on a sea of troubles, without one friendly star to guide her course, and dreading that the next surge may overwhelm her? Canst thou give to a frame tremblingly alive to the tortures of suspense, the stability and hardihood of the rock that braves the If thou canst not do the least of these, why wouldst thou disturb me in my miseries with thy enquiries after me?" And to the same correspondent, about a fortnight before his death, he speaks of his sufferings in a sadder strain. "Alas! my friend, the voice of the bard will soon be heard among you no more!-You would not know me if you saw me-pale, emaciated, and so feeble as occasionally to need help from my chair .- My spirits fled ! fled !- but I can no more on the subject." He finishes by alluding to the probable reduction in his salary, in consequence of his illness, to five and thirty pounds. He entreats his friend to move the commissioners of excise to grant the full salary. "If they do not," he continues, "I must lay my account with an exit truly en poete. If I die not of disease, I must perish of hunger."

It is needless to extract more. It has been truly said, "there is not among all the martyrologies that Burns, we are told by his biographer, "though by nature of an athletic form, had in his constitution the peculiarities and the delicacies that beloug to the temperament of genius. He was liable, from a very early period of life, to that interruption in the process of direction which arises from deep and anxions thought, and which is sometimes the effect, sometimes the cause, of depression of spirits. Connected with this disorder of the stomach, there was a disposition to headache affecting more especially the temples and eye-halls. and frequently accompanied by violent and irregular movements of the heart. Endowed by nature with great sensibility of nerves, Burns was in corporeal, as well as in his mental system, liable to inordinate impressions-to fever of body as well as of mind. This predisposition to disease, which strict temperance and diet, regular exercise and sound sleep, might have subdued, habits of a very different nature strengthened and inflamed?

In this brief observation is concentrated all the know edge that is to be gathered from books on the subject of the literary malady, as indigestion may be pre-eminently called. There is not a word of it which demands not the most serious attention from every individual who is employed in literary pursuits; he may gather from it that excess in wine is not the only intemperance; but that excessive application to studious habits is another kind of intemperance no less injurious to the constitution than the former.

Burns wrestled with his disorder in want and wretchedness till October 1795; about which time he was seiz ed with his last illness—a rheumatic fever. The fever, it appears, was the effect of cold caught in returning from a tavern benumbed and intoxicated. His appetite from the first attack failed him, his hands shook, and his voice trembled on any exertion or emotion. His pulse became weaker and more rapid, and pain in the larger joints, and hands, and feet, deprived him of the enjoyment of refreshing sleep. Too much dejected in his spirits, and too well aware of his real situation to entertain hopes of recovery, he was ever musing on the approaching desolation of his family, and his spirits sunk into a uniform gloom. In June he was recommended to go into the country, " and impatient of medical advice," says his biographer, " as well as every species of control, he determined for himself to try the effects of bathing in the sen." Burns, however, distinctly says in two of his let-

scribed by his physician : "The medical men," he wrote to Mr. Cunningham, "tell me that my last and only chance is bathing and country quarters, and riding."

For the sake of the faculty, I trust that Burns was

mistaken in the matter, for no medical man of common sense could think that a patient sinking under rheumatism, and shattered in constitution, was a fit subject for so violent a remedy as the cold bath. No medical man can consider, without shuddering, the mischief it must have produced in the case of Burns. At first he imagin. ed that the bathing was of service; the pains in his limbs were relieved, but this was immediately followed by a new attack of fever, as well might have been expected, and when he returned to his own house in Dumfries on the 18th of July he was no longer able to stand upright. At this time a tremour pervaded his frame; his tongue was parched, and his mind sunk into delirium, when not roused by conversation. On the 2d and 3d day the fever increased, and his strength diminished. On the 10th the sufferings of this great but ill-fated genius were terminated, and a life was closed in which virtue and passion had been at perpetual variance.

Thus perished Burns in his thirty-seventh year. Let those who are without follies cast the first stone at his infirmities, and thank their God they are not like the other poor children of genius, frail in health, feeble in resolution, in small matters improvident, and unfortunate in most things.\*

# CHAPTER XXII.

COWPER.

A few centuries ago, the clergy were entrusted with the care of the health of the community, either because the healing art was held in such respect, that it was derogatory to its dignity to suffer laymen to perform the high duties of so noble a profession, or because the lucrative nature of a medical monopoly was as well understood by the church in the dark ages, as it is by the college in these enlightened times. The faculty, however, flourish-ed in the cloister, and the learned monk and the skilful leech were one and the same person. A great deal of good, and no doubt a certain quantity of evil resulted from the combination of the two vocations: of the good, it is sufficient to remember that the clergy acquired a two-fold claim to the gratitude, and also to the generosity, of the public; of the evil, we need only reflect on the extent of the influence conjoined-of the priest and the physician-to tremble at the power as well as at the esult of their coalition. We know not, however, whether this evil may not have been counterbalanced, in some degree, by the advantage of the superior opportunities afforded the medical divine, of distinguishing the nature of moral maladies combined with physical, or confounded with them; and of discovering the source of those anomalies in both, which puzzle the separate consideration of the doctor and the divine. Plato, indeed, says that all the diseases of the body proceed from the soul;" it such were the case, physic should prefer the service of theology to the ministry of nature. But the quaintest of authors, and at the same time most orthodox of churchmen, dissents from the opinion of the philosopher, "Surehe says, " if the body brought an action against the soul, the soul would certainly be cast and convicted, that, by her supine negligence, had caused such inconvenience, naving authority over the body." Be this as it may, Time, the oldest radical, who revolutionises all things, has remodeled the constitution of physic; the divine has ceased to be a doctor; and Taste, no less innovatory than Time, has divested the former of his cowl, and the latter of his wig: but science, it is to be hoped, has gain, ed by the division of its labour, as well as by the change of its costume.

We had however, almost forgotten the point to which we meant our observations to apply.

Cowper's malady being connected with certain delations on the subject of religion, the attention of serious neonle has been very much called to his history, and the esult has been, that most of the biographical details and memoirs of him, have been written by clergymen. Hayley's "Life" is an exception, and a recent one by Taylor, which, in a religious point of view, is unexceptionable. But its fault, like that of all the others of its class, is, that while the character of Cowper is tried by all the tests that morality can apply to it, the specific malady which occasioned or influenced his hallucinations is left unno-

\* Strikingly speaking, perhaps, no British man has so deeply affected the thoughts and feelings of so many men, as this solitary and altogether private individual, ticed; and the mystery of his religious despondency is still involved in the same obscurity in which they found They have looked upon his gloom as a supernatural visitation, and not a human infirmity, which was explicable on any known principle of medical science. One of them has even hinted at the impiety of referring his religious gloom to any physical peculiarity. The consequence is, that Cowper's fate has not even the advantage of furnishing a salutary example of melancholy, exasperated into mania, partly by the concurrence of unpropitious circumstances, but still more by the indulgence of its victim in the errors of those "anatomists in piety who destroy all the freshness of religion by immuring themselves in the infected atmosphere of their own en thucinem?

The object of the following observations is to point out the peculiar character of his malady, and to show how far his mental aberrations were caused or encouraged by religious enthusiasm. It will be necessary to take a brie view of his unhappy career, and to give a short transcript of those passages in his history which are wound up with the consideration of his infirmities. But previously it behoves us to be in a condition to be able to pronounce an opinion on the nature of his disorder; and for this pur pose we need only refer to the summary character of the phenomena of mania. Our enquiry extends not beyond the general knowledge of the subject that is to be found in the common definitions of the disorder. In a medical point of view we have little to do with it; our business is with the character of Cowper, and not with the history of a disease

Insanity, according to Locke, is a preternatural fervour of the imagination, not altogether destructive of the reasoning powers, but producing wrongly combined ideas and making right deductions from wrong data: while idiotey can neither distinguish, compare, or abstract, general ideas. And "herein lies the difference between idiots and madmen—that madmen put wrong ideas together, and so make wrong propositions; while idiots make very few or no propositions, and reason scarce at all."

"Mental aberration," says Dr. Conolly, "is the impairment of one or more of the faculties of the mind, accompanied with, or inducing, a defect in the comparative

Dr. Battie's notion is more to the purpose. "Insanity," he says, "consists in the rising up in the mind of images not distinguishable by the patient from impressions on the senses." Or in the few and expressive words of Hib-bert, of "Ideas rendered as vivid as actual impressions." Cullen's idea of mania is, that its leading character is

a false judgment of the relations of things, producing disproportionate emotions.

Dr. Pritchard's opinion is applicable to a wider range of mental derangements. The confounding the results of memory and imagination, and mistaking the reveries of the latter for the reflections of the former; these he considers the distinguishing feature of madness.

Dr. Hawkesworth calls lunacy a condition of the mind in which ideas are conceived, that material objects do not excite; and those which are excited, do not produce corresponding impressions on the senses.

In ancient times, insanity was looked upon as a sort of transmigration of the feelings and phantasies of evil spirits into the bodies of human beings; as in the case of those demoniacs in the scripture, who wandered about naked, and roamed amongst sepulchres, making hideous noises.

The Greeks held the same opinion of its origin. Zenophon uses the word demon for frenzy; and Aristophanes calls madness kakodaimonian.

But the two definitions of this malady, which may be found to apply to the case of Cowper, are those of Locke and Mead. The former, after noticing the characteristics of general insanity, says: "A man who is very sober, and of a right way of thinking in all other things, may in one particular be as frantic as any man in Bedlam, if either by any sudden or very strong impression, or long fixing the fancy upon one sort of thoughts, incoherent ideas become cemented together so powerfully as to remain united." Dr. Mead regards madness as a particular malady of the imagination, the mind to any one object

Such are the authorities we have thought it necessary to adduce : because a general notion of the character of mania is requisite to enable us to come to a just con- tion of. Day and night I was upon the rack, lying clusion on the splicet before us, and because it is the

owner's affliction. But there is one thing to be considered in every in

uiry into the insanity of an individual, which limits that inquiry to a very short and simple investigation of two obvious matters; -namely, what degree of eccentricity constitutes madness, and what amount of madness incapacitates the sufferer for the performance of the duties of his station, or for the management of his

# CHAPTER XXIII. COWPER CONTINUED.

We now proceed to the sad history of Cowper's men tal affliction, with those sentiments of pain and even reluctance which all must feel who approach this subject but disclaiming those feelings of false delicacy and morbid sensibility which are commonly paraded before

Cowper was the son of a clergyman, of a family of some distinction; his early education appears to have been strictly religious, but it does not appear that his peculiar gentleness of disposition was duly observed and considerately treated by his father. In his sixth year he was deprived of an excellent mother, and left to the guidance of persons ill qualified for the difficult task of bringing up a youth of great delicacy of constitution, and extraordinary sensibility. Nevertheless, at the tender and placed at a public school, where he became the vic tim, real or imaginary, of juvenile persecution. He speaks in his letters of the tyranny of one boy in parlicular, as having been the terror of his existence; se much so, that he never had the courage to look him is the face all the time he was at school, such an impres-sion did the savage treatment of this boy make upon

"The whole of his early life," says Stebbing, "ap-pears to have been misdirected, by a most culpably erroneous judgment in those who had the superintend ance of his education. Cowper, from his earliest youth, was a prey to ill health, and gave signs, it is said, in infancy, of that nervous sensibility which, as his years increased, gradually assumed the character of morbic

After remaining two years at this school, he was re moved from it in consequence of an inflammation in his eyes, which he remained subject to the whole of his life at intervals. This, combined with other circum-stances in his medical history—the fairness of his com plexion, and lightness of his hair-render it probable that there was either a scorbutic or scrofulous taint in his constitution, which his peculiar delicacy of habit might not have allowed to develope itself externally but which, neglected or overlooked, might have mad inroads or internal textures, even on those of the brain itself. Hayley corroborates this opinion when speaking of the suddenness of the attacks of his malady. tends," he says, " to confirm an opinion that his menta disorder rose from a scorbutic habit, which, when his perspiration was obstructed, occasioned an unsearchable obstruction in the finer parts of his frame,

Cowper was now sent to Westminster, where he re mained till his sixteenth year; all that time his timid and inoffensive spirit totally unfitting him for the hard ships of a public school. On leaving Westminster he was articled to a solicitor. It would have been impossible to have chosen for him a more unsuitable profes sion than that of the law. At the expiration of his term he made his entry in the Temple, to qualify him-self for the lucrative place of clerk to the house of lords -which post the interest of his friends had procured During his early residence in the Temple, he for him. associated with Churchill, Colman, and other persons of literary habits, and appears to have been gay and so-ciable in his intorcourse with them. But this mode of life, his friend, Mr. Newton, told both him and the publie at a later period, in a preface to the first edition of his poems, written at the request of Cowper, "was living without God in the world," albeit his conduct at this time appears to have been neither profligate nor deprayed. It was in the Temple, however, he was seized with the first attack of his disorder; " with such a dejection of spirits," he himself says, " as none but those who have felt the same can have the least concepdown in horror, and rising up in despair. I presently

ly to lead us to a correct knowledge of the nature of charm for me; I had need of something more salutary than amusement, but I had no one to direct me where to find it." A change of scene was now recommended to him; he accordingly proceeded to Southampton, where he spent several months; and here it was that the first shadow of insanity obscured his mind, and that the ferrour of his enthusiasm on a single subject assumed the settled character of monomania. This is not the enough to know that monomania is a partial abberation of intellect, a delusion on a particular point, which has been dwelt on with such intensity that the mind magnifies its importance, till its ultimate aspect becomes distorted. The malady may continue for life without abatement, or it may disappear and return at various intervals. As " the variable atmosphere of the mind" may be affected by alterations in the general health of the individual, and the whole course of the disease is compatible with the exercise of a sound judgment in every other matter but that particular one, which has been over-rated in importance, magnified in form, and distorted in its appearance.

This brings us to two important questions. Cowper labour under monomania, or did he not? And was religious enthusiasm the point on which his reason was disordered? All other questions that have been mooted, concerning the mystery of his melancholy, are comprised in these two. And it is only to their solution that we can look for a satisfactory explanation of his extraordinary gloom.

With regard to the first question, it may be borne in mind that all his biographers admit their inability to account for his dejection, and that all of them reject the supposition that religious enthusiasm had any thing to do with its production. How far their opinion of its inexplicability is a just and necessary conclusion, remains to be shows; at this stage of the subject any judgment would be premature. From facts alone can any opinion be formed, and those which are of most importance in the life of this afflicted man, the reader will now find laid before him.

He had spent some time at Southampton, apparently little improved by the change, when in one of his paroxysms of melancholy, on a particular occasion, he imagined his indifference to the duties of religion was signally, yet mercifully, rebuked by the Almighty, in an almost miraculous manner.

"We were about a mile from the town. (as he him. self describes it): the morning was clear and calm, the sun shone brightly on the sea, and the country on the borders of it was the most beautiful I had ever seen. We sat down upon an eminence, at that arm of the sea which runs between Southampton and the New Forest. Here it was, as if another sun had been created that instant in the heavens, on purpose to dispel sorrow and vexation of spirit. I felt the weight of my misery taken off, my heart became light and joyful in a moment; I could have wept with transport, had I been alone; I must needs believe the Almighty fiat, and nothing less could have filled me with such inexpressible delight, not by a gradual dawning of peace, but as it were with a flash of his life-giving countenance.'

This strong impression, which obviously derives its colouring from the enthusiasm of a poetical imagination, excited by the beauty of splendid scenery and sudden sunshine, was unquestionably such a one as many indi-viduals of devotional feelings might have experienced under similar circumstances; but the powerful hold it took on Cowper's imagination was such, as to confound the revelation of mercy with the terrors of inexorable justice; to make a transitory emotion of religious joy the precursor of a futurity of remorse and misery. In the reaction of enthusiasm, a feeling of unspeakable wretchedness succeeded the delightful emotion he had inst described.

"Satan," he says, "and his own wicked heart, quickly persuaded him that he was indebted for his deliverance to nothing but a change of scene, and the amusing varieties of the place; and by this means had turned the blessing into a poison."

# CHAPTER XXIV. COWPER CONTINUED.

From this time his mind became distracted with religious doubts, and ultimately with remorse. He beand incurred the dreadful penalty of eternal reprobacollective information of all we have quoted, rather than lost all relish for those studies to which I had before tion, for neglecting to improve to his advantage the been closely attached. The classics had no longer any Southampton. In every future paroxysm of his disorder throughout his whole existence, the terrific notion, that, by his conduct on this occasion, he had forfeited every claim to the promised blessings of the gospel, became the constant, undeviating theme of his madness; but strange it is that his religious friends and biographers should consider it necessary to give these first symptoms of fervidenthus iasm the pure and unimpassioned character of religion. and to ascribe the emotions of the enthusiast to the manifestations of the spirit of truth and wisdom. The fact is. that Cowper's mind was early imbued with devotional feelings; at the particular period we are speaking of, and for some years previously to it, they might bave been latent in his bosom, and the forms of religion have been unattended to at that season, when its duties too often are neglected. But Cowper was the least likely man in the world, so far as we can judge from the goodness of his nature, to have wanted the grace of ultimately recur-ring to those habits of morality and religion, which had been instilled into his early mind. Those who encouraged his first delusion, were greatly answerable for its melancholy consequences; but it was Cowper's misfortune to have ever been under the guidance of injudicious people, of friends exclusively serious; of people, on the whole, albeit the best and most amiable of mankind, the worst fitted to enliven the dejection, or to remove the delusion, of the melancholy poet.

In speaking of the period we are alluding to, the Rev. Mr. Stebbing says, "There is nothing in the correspondence of Cowper that should induce us to believe that either enthusiasm or melancholy had been the conse-quence of his deep and fervent piety." "Every thing," he continues, "that we know of the life of this amiable man, tends to convince us that no abstract opinions of any kind could reasonably be assigned as the cause of his gloom, either at the period of which we are speaking, or at any other. His melancholy, indeed, might strongly influence his religious belief, might embitter the waters of life, even as they were poured out fresh into his cup It might make him think of God, as of man, with terror, and imagine the dark shadow of his earthly fate was thrown far as he could see over the abyss of futurity, but it could do no more; religion never clogs the veins, nor distempers the intellect; and when its revelations are made a subject of unnatural fear, it is when the sun and stars are as fraught with signs, as the scriptures with de-

clarations of destruction.'

Now this, if it means any thing, means that a state of previous excitement was necessary to the development of that disorder, which, if it did not combine the characters of enthusiasm and madness, certainly confounded the narrow limits which separate them. But divested of sophistry, the opinion that is meant to be established by the reverend author, and all his followers, is that Cowper's malady was neither caused nor aggravated by religious enthusiasm. But facts speak for themselves, and we appeal to them from partial views, if not from prejudiced opinions. The account of his own feelings proves them to have been those of an enthusiast. "So long," he says, "as I am pleased with an employment, I am capable unwearied application, because my feelings are all of the I never received a little pleasure from any intense kind thing in my life-if I am delighted it is in the extreme The consequence of this temperament is that my attachment to my occupation seldom outlives the novelty of it That nerve of my imagination that feels the touch of any particular amusement, twangs under the energy of the pressure with so much vehemence, that it soon becomes sensible of weariness and fatigue."

Cowper, after the death of his father, having but little fortune to inherit, found it necessary to augment his income by procuring a public appointment; accordingly the office of reading clerk in the house of lords, a place of considerable emolument, was procured for himsooner, however, was he fairly installed in it, than he became overpowered with terror at the necessity of making a public appearance at the bar of the house. The cause of his terror appears to have been totally inadequate to the effect produced upon him; he describes the agony of his apprehension in such extravagant terms as to render his conduct inexplicable on any other supposition but that of insanity. He threw up his appointment, and accepted the inferior one of clerk of the journals; but he had scarcely entered on the duties of his office when it occurred to him he might be subjected to a public examination, respecting his qualifications for the office, and all his former horrors and groundless apprehensions return- known. ed. The continual misery at length, he says, "brought

"To his disordered perception," says one of his biographers, "there appeared no possibility to escape from the horrors of his situation but by an escape from life itself. Death, which he had always shuddered at before, he began ardently to wish for now: he could see nothing before him but difficulties perfectly insurmountable, and he now meditated on the fatal expedient urged on his shattered intellect. A circumstance occurred at this time which evidently shows that he was labouring under insanity. His attention was called one day to a satirical letter in the newspaper, which he immediately imagined himself to be the subject of, although it had no reference whatever to him; he doubted not, however, but that the writer had darkly alluded to his weariness of life, his intention to end it, and had, in fact, only written the article in question, to hasten the execution of the deed he meditated. Taylor says, "that before the dreadful day approached he so greatly apprehended, he had made several attempts at the escape above alluded to; most mercifully for himself and for others, they were only attempts.

His disorder now presented so desided a character, that his friends were obliged to acquisees in the propriety of his immediately relinquishing his situation. He was at this period, visited by his bother, who employed every means to soothe and comfort him, but he had no success he found him overwhelmed with despair, and tensationally maintaining, in spite of all remonstrances to the contrary, that he had been guilty of the unpadonable sin, in not properly improving the mercy of 'God towards him at Southampton. If this is no thansia, religious monomamedical advice was had recourse to, but a learned divine was sent to him, who was to resson "his veina to health."

and "with an argument new set a pulse."

Dr. Madan, we are told, had a long conference with him, in which he urged on him the necessity of a lively faith; but Cowper could only reply in these brief and me lancholy words,—"most earnestly do I wish it would please God to bestow it on me." This and subsequent interviews with the doctor, in which various religious subjects were discussed, or rather expatiated upon, ap pears to have been attended with still more melancholy consequences to the invalid. In the words of Taylor, "about this time he seemed to feel a stronger alienation from God than ever. He was now again the subject of the deepest mental anguish; the sorrows of death seemed to encompass him, and the pains of hell to get hold of him; his ears rang with the sound of the torments that seemed to await him; his terrified imagination presented to him many horrible visions, and led him to conceive that he heard many dreadful sounds; his heart seemed at every pulse to beat its last, his conscience scared him, the avenger of blood seemed to pursue him, and he saw no city of refuge into which he could flee: every morning he expected the earth would open and swallow him up. It is with no feeling of irreverence or distrust in the

efficacy of religious means in moral infirmities, that we question the utility of the discussions that were forced on the attention of the dejected Cowper, at the very moment he was standing on the brink of madness, and that we doubt if the cares of the physician of the body might not have been better adapted to the sick man's state.

After vainly endeavouring to establish a lasting tranquillity in his mind, by friendly and religious conversation, it was found necessary to remove him to St. Albans: and this removal implies that he was placed in a private lunatic asylum, under the care of the celebrated Dr. Cottin. This was in 1763, and two years afterwards we find him so much improved in health and spirits, as to be able to remove to the town of Huntingdon, where he became acquainted with the family of a clergyman, his intimacy with whom led to one of the most singular friendships on record, the most lasting, and of the purest nature The attachment of Cowper to Mrs. Unwin," says Havley, "the Mary of the poet, was an attachment perhaps unparalleled; their domestic union, though not sanctioned by the common forms of life, was supported with perfect innocence." Of such a friendship it may be indeed said. "L'amour n'est rien de si tendre, ni l'amitié de si doux."

# CHAPTER XXV.

In a letter about this time he describes himself as percurred to him he might be subjected to a public examinaficity recovered, and that his affliction has taught him a tion, respecting his qualifications for the office, and all his former horrors and groundless apprehensions returnish. The continual misery at length, he says, "trought an a nervous feer; quiet forsoon her by day, and peace by night; even a finger raised against me seemed more than I could bear."

In a letter about this time he describes himself as pervalent himself as perturned in the additional to a perturned in the second more than a finger raised against me seemed more than I could bear."

In a letter about this time he describes himself as pervalent himself to a perturned in the subject of the second more than I could bear."

In a letter about this time he describes himself as pervalent himself to a perturned in the subject of the subject himself as the same time is timerases my gratitude, to relefet, that a convert made in Bedlam is more likely to be the first shock of his brother's death. One would have

On the evening of his arrival at Huntingdon he walked into the country, and finding his feelings power-fully affected by a sudden impulse of devotion, he knott under a bank and prayed for a considerable time. The result was, a second impression of a miraculous manifestation of the second interest of a miraculous manifestation of the second interest of the second interest of the second interest of the second interest of a second interest of a second interest of the second intere

Cowper was now received into the house of the Rev. Mr. Unwin, an amiable and pious family, but living in complete seclusion from the world, and mixing entirely with persons of a serious cast: a state of society, it must be allowed, ill calculated to improve the dejected spirits of one in Cowper's condition, or to lead attention exclusively devoted to a single subject, to a more general acquaintance with the pleasing pursuits of literary people But unfortunately his new friends completely debarred him from all intercourse with men of letters, and from all concerns except those too strictly of a spiritual nature. Surely the solitude of such society must have greatly tended to increase his melancholy, by constantly enter-taining one particular train of ideas; "the reading," as Locke says, " of but one kind of books, the falling into the hearing of but one set of opinions, and constantly conversing on but one sort of subjects." This surely was a state of things which must have eventually tended to have concentrated the clouds of insanity that had hitherto been hovering over his mental horizon.

He had hardly been two years with these good people, for such they really were, when Mr. Unwin was unfor-tunately killed by a fall from his horse, and Cowper was deprived of an estimable friend. The widow retired to a small cottage at Olney, and Cowper became a permanent inmate of her house. About this time he formed an intimacy with Mr. Newton, the curate of the village, which had no little influence on his future life. With great worth and goodness of disposition, there was still a spirit of austere piety in this gentleman, and even of devotional enthusiasm, which failed not to gain a powerful ascendancy over Cowper's debilitated mind. cordingly find him deferring to the opinion of this gentleman in all matters, even those of a literary kind; and on his becoming an author, of committing to him the singular task of writing the preface to his poems. that preface, the public are informed, that the poet had been long living without God in the world, till in a memorable hour the wisdom which is from above visited his heart?

The inference that is drawn from this change in his moral condition is, that an amendment in his physical one had been signal and complete, and that health and lappiness had succeeded infirmity and misery; but nothing could be more erroneous than this reasoning, this subsequent vertebrdeness was greater than it ever had been, "owing to some cause," says Taylor, "for which we are unable to account." Cowper's correspondence with his friends became much less frequent affect of the company of the com

Shortly after the death of his brother, in 1769, not withstanding he appears to have borne the loss with considerable fortitude, he became again depressed, and Mr. Newton thought that the composition of a book of hymns was the best means he could adopt to divert his dejected thoughts. "Mr. Newton," says Taylor, "had felt the want of a volume of rangelical hymns, on experiment the suppless of the composition of the suppless of

a judicious part.

His second paroxysm of monomania occurred in 1773, and its symptoms very nearly resembled those under which he laboured at the time of his removal from London. After enduring unmitigated misery for the space of five years, his sufferings became gradually alleviated, and his reason was at length restored. During all his illness Mrs. Unwin watched over him with the kindness of a mother, and for fourteen months his friend, Mr. Newton, kept him at the vicarage, and bestowed on him indefatigable attention. In this case, as in his former illness, his biographers endeavour to prove his mania was not of a religious character. "Various causes have been argument is made to do the violent business of abuse in assigned." savs his biographer, "by different writers, literary discussions, and it is customary to encounter a for the melancholy aberration of mind to which Cowper none are so irreconcileable to every thing like just, pure, none are so irreconcueance to every thing like just, pure, our pens as we would tomahawks, if and legitimate reasoning, as the attempt to ascribe it to scalinging the victim who has the tenne religion." "His views," he continues, "so far from us in the complexion of his thoughts, being visionary or enthusiastic, on the contrary were legitly distinct the author has given the air to perfectly scriptural and evangelical." To this there is at low which the author has given the air plain and simple answer: if his views were not visionary or enthusiastic, their tendency unquestionably would belo to support rather than depress his mind; but how comes it, if he had taken no visionary view of religion. that his opinion on a particular religious point was perverted, and that he believed himself doomed to eternal reprobation for an imaginary insult to religion? in common parlance, is religious madness; the term is undoubtedly a bad one, for rational views of religion can orators has said, "Truth is to be sought only by slow never produce incane ideas; but erroneous notions of its tenets, and exaggerated ideas of its penalties, may produce insanity, and does so every day, as the reports of our lunatic asylum but too evidently prove. A living poet, whose advocacy of any opinion he espouses is entitled to respect, even when the energy with which it is undertaken carries him beyond the bounds of sober judgment, has likewise spurned at the idea of Cowper's malady being occasioned by religious enthusiasm, because the error on which he stumbled was in direct contradiction to his creed. The argument is plausible, but the inference is erroneous; for even granting that his error was in direct opposition to his creed, that is yet no proof of the assertion, that religious enthusiasm did not

There is a very common species of monomania which apprehension of abject poverty without a cause. The victim of this kind of delusion may be a man of strong mind in all other matters, excepting those that concern his circumstances; he may be possessed of considerable wealth, and it may be invested in securities which nothing short of a national bankruptcy can endanger; yet may that man pine away in secret melancholy, under the impression that his property is in daily jeopardy, and every commercial view of his may terminate in the vista of the poor-house; yet the error on which he stumbles is in direct contradiction to his commercial creed, and to his former opinions.

His medical attendant might see plainly enough that excessive anxiety about a multiplicity of matters con-nected with his business, had harassed his mind to the extent of perverting his judgment on a single point of paramount importance. To one of the milder forms of a dyspeptic malady, Abernethy has given the term of the "city disease." Ceterus paribus, the term of religious mania, objectionable though it is, may be applied to Cowper's malady. But to return to the observation of the living poet we have alluded to. We find his following remarks no less inconclusive than the first, and his reasoning more characteristic of the nature of impassioned poetry, than of philosophical enquiry. "In spite," he continues, "of the self-evident impossibility of his faith affecting a sound mind with such hallucinations, though a mind previously diseased might as readily fall into that as any other; in spite of chronology, his first aberration having taken place before he had tasted the good word of God; in spite of geography, that calamity having befallen him in London, where he had no acquaintance with persons holding the reprobated doctrine of election and sovereign grace; and in spite of facts utterly undeniable, that the only effectual ameliorations which he experienced under his first or subsequent attacks of depression, arose from the blessed truths of the gospel.

Newton, neither in this, nor indeed in any other matter religion made poor Cowper mad. If they be sincere, travagance of devotion. connected with his friend's health, appears to have acted they are themselves under the strongest delusion, and it will be well if it prove not on their part a wilful one. It will be well if they have not reached that last perversity of human reason, that of falsehood of their own invention "

> These are "words, mere words,"-strong words indeed, but not convincing ones. The invective is pointed, though not poetical, and some of the epithets are forcible, but not "familiar to ears polite." and malignant falsehood, enemies of Christian truth, were once very good expressions to settle a difference of opinion, to confound an opponent, and stigmatise his character; but in these degenerate times dispassionate literary opponent without setting up the war-whoop of

But there are assertions in the preceding observation to which the author has given the air of facts, and in the manner he has done so, there is an earnestness which is very likely to impose on many, and to render that which is plausible persuasive and convincing. Without a shadow of evidence to support his assertions or to bear out his opinion, he jumps at the conclusion that it is a self-evident impossibility that religious enthusiasın could have affected Cowper's mind with any morbid hallucinations. The most elequent of all modern and painful progress; but error is in its nature flippant and compendious : it hops with airy and fastidious levity over proofs and arguments, and perches upon assertion, which it calls conclusion."

Had Cowper's mind been sane, no rational views of religion could unquestionably have produced the hallucination; but when his mind was clouded with hypochon dria, as in early life before it had taken any definite form, nothing was wanting to convert his melancholy into monomania, and to change the wandering reveries of the former into the settled gloom of the latter, but the exclusive application of enthusiasm to a single subject.

But then chronology and geography are triumphantly appealed to, in order to invalidate this supposition; the former, forsooth, because his first aberration was previously to his having devoted himself to religious meditamercantile men are especially subject to-an inordinate tion. The aberration here alluded to was that which occasioned his removal to the asylum at St. Alban's but here the author falls into the prevalent error of dating a disease from the period of having recourse to medical assistance. He has lost sight of the aberration which long before that period he laboured under the bublic appearance in the house of lords, completely overwhelmed his reason, and caused him to relinquish an appointment on which all his future hopes depended. So much for the appeal to chronology; let us see if the geographical argument is better grounded. Cowper's caamity " having befallen him in London, where he had lamity "having befairen min in London, where he have no acquaintance with persons holding the reprobated doctrines of election and sovereign grace," it is inferred that the insane notion of his perpetual exclusion from divine favour which haunted him at intervals even to the end of his life, was taken up in London when he was supposed to be little, if at all religiously disposed. We have elsewhere said that Cowper was brought up in the very hot-bed of piety, and that early religious impressions are with difficulty ever wholly eradicated from the mind in after life, however little influence they may appear to have upon the conduct in the season of youthful levity. But the calamity, instead of befalling him in London, befell him in Southampton at the period (as he deemed) of his miraculous conversion; but while conversion was unfortunately coupled with the imaginary com-mission of "the unpardonable sin." Here then is geography likewise at fault: both time and place disprove ssertions they were called on to corroborate, and the simple fact remains irrefragable, that Cowper was a man of a melancholy temperament, whose mental gloom degenerat-ed into monomania, and that religious enthusiasm was the source of his delusions.

And in taking leave of this painful subject, we close it in all conditions ought to pray that he may never be led

have been just then better adapted for him; but Mr. Christian truth persevere in repeating that too much an utter neglect of religious duties, and from a wild ex-

### CHAPTER XXVI. CONVERS CONTINUED.

During five years Cowper's dreadful depression continued without any abatement. During this period he was paid unremitting attention by Mrs. Unwin: but her kindness to him was, at length, repaid by a gradual improvement in his health.

Mr. Newton, at this time, was removed from the neighbourhood of Olney; before his departure, however, he triumphed over Cowper's extreme reluctance to see strangers, and succeeded in installing the Rev. Mr. Bull, dissenting clergyman, in the acquaintance of his friend. It is to be regretted, the first use this gentleman made of his influence over the mind of the dejected invalid, was to prevail upon him to translate a collection of spi infiditiy at the onset of the engagement, or of using was to prevent upon than to unassert our students because the scaling the victim who has the termeity to differ from the scaling the victim who has the termeity to differ from the scaling and the scale of the sc

Most injudicious it undoubtedly was. The French authoress in question was a complete enthusiast. Cowper himself speaks of the necessity he was under of guarding not fear in his translation against the danger of errors, " ing," he says, "to represent her as dealing familiarly with God, but foolishly, irreverently, and without due at tention to his majesty, of which she is somewhat guilty."
He was fortunately induced, however, to employ his eisure in original compositions, and the result was the

production of his three great poems.

From the time of his fierce attack in 1773 to his fiftieth ear, his malady had the character of a mild melancholy, with occasional paroxysms of a graver nature. At the age of fifty he became an author; but no person, it is observed, ever appeared before the public in that character with less anxiety. "As to the fame, and honour, and glory," he says in one of his letters, "that may be acquired by poetical feats of any kind, God knows, that if could lay me down in my grave, with hope at my side, or sit with this companion in a dungeon for the residue of my days, I would cheerfully waive them all."

In 1782, his friend, Lady Austin, fixed her abode in his neighbourhood, and Cowper became delighted with her society; his dejection was banished in her company, and his health and spirits evidently improved. Austin was precisely the companion he so much needed. her vivacity, affability, kindness of heart, and mental accomplishments, were the qualities that were best calculated to revive the spirits and soothe the morbid sensibi-

lity of the dejected bard.

During his short intercourse with this lady, his mind was in its healthiest state, we are told by Hayley; and her sprightly and captivating conversation was often the means of rousing him from his fits of melancholy. She was accustomed to play on the harpsichord, to distract his gloomy reveries, and to engage him in the composition of songs, suited to the airs she was in the habit of playing to him. On one occasion, when she found him in low spirits, she endeavoured to enliven him by reciting the ludicrous story of 'Johnny Gilpin,' which she had heard in childhood; and next morning he informed her that convulsions of laughter, brought on by the recollection of her story, had kept him awake during the greater part of the night, and that he had composed a poem on the subject.

At another time she solicited him to write a pocm in blank verse, which he consented to undertake, if she would furnish him with a subject. "You can write upon any thing," said the lady; "why not write upon this sofa" The command was obeyed, and the world is indebted to The command was obeyed, and the world is indebted to Lady Austin for Cowper's production of "The Task," the most pleasing perhaps of his poems. The translation of "Homer" was likewise undertaken at her suggestion, and partly at Mrs. Unwin's. Thus was he rescued from his misery for a time, by literary occupation, and the mischievous effects of his seclusion mitigated by the society of an amiable and accomplished woman.

Had he found such a companion at an earlier period, how different might have been his fate! and had he enjoyed the advantage of such an acquaintance for a longer period, how much wretchedness might he have not have been spared! "The accounts," says Mr. Stebbing, "of his situation at this period afford a refreshing contrast to with a very sensible observation of Mr. Hayley: "So the details of his condition, both in the earlier and later wonderfully and fearfully are we made, that man perhaps periods of his existence. In the society of a few friends he now divided his time between the pleasures of conver-"In spite of all these unanswerable confutations, of to think of spiritual concerns either too little or too much, sation and the genule exciting labour of composition. His the ignorant and malignant falsehoods, the enemies of since human misery is often seen to arise equally from mind thus gradually assumed a more cheerful cast." VOL. II. PHILADELPHIA, NOVEMBER 5, 1833.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-At \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance

How far Cowper's heart was engaged in the intimacy with Lady Austin is another matter. In his letters to bis friends he speaks of her in very guarded terms; but still at times in terms of more than ordinary warmth. That the lady was not indifferent to his merits and amis bility is more than probable, and that the tender interest she took in his welfare would have warmed into a stronger attachment, and led to a permanent union, there is reathird person been opposed to a consummation, that was most devoutly to be wished by every other friend of

She had taken a house, adjoining the Unwins, with the intention of making it a permanent abode; but unpleasant circumstances arose which ultimately led to her removal from Olney, and to a final separation from Cowper, after an uninterrupted intercourse of two years.

The part that Mrs. Unwin took in this affair is differ ently represented; that she was the cause of the separaation there seems to be little doubt, but whether her interference was very blamcable is questionable. common fairness it must be admitted, that the relation in which Cowper stood to this lady, (strictly decorous as their intimacy might have been,) the feelings of Mrs. Unwin were concerned in the business, and had a right to be consulted. That they were consulted by her friend is proved by the result.

Albeit, it is allowed by his biographer, that "he could not entertain the idea of parting with Lady Austin witheciving that separation became necessary for the maintenance of his own peace, and to ensure the tranquillity of his faithful and long-tried friend, he wisely and firmly, (the wisdom is very doubtful,) took the necessary steps, though at the cost of much mental anguish."

His anguish, however, seems to have been of a ver transitory nature, for in a few days after the separation he writes to one of his friends-" We have lost, as you say, a lively and sensible neighbour in Lady Austin ; but we have been so long accustomed to a state of retirement within one degree of solitude, and being naturally lovers of still life, we can relapse into our former duality with out being unhappy in the change. To me, indeed, a third individual is unnecessary, while I can have the faithful companion I have had these twenty years,"

This is certainly a frigid piece of philosophical pen manship. It exhibits a cool mode of parting with a kind friend, and somewhat of a selfish way of consoling one's self for the loss of an intimate acquaintance, which we can hardly contemplate with pleasure. But nothing throws a stronger light on the morbid state of Cowper's feelings than does this letter. The fact is, his sensibility was acute, but his individual sufferings were too great to enable him to employ it far from home. Had he the sensibility of ten poets, his own great misery was more than sufficient to occupy it all. Lear was in the right, "infirmity" truly "forgets all office," the sick man's affections are swallowed up in the sense of his own bodily afflictions, and pain protracted leads as insensibly to self ish feelings, as does old age. Cowper, more than any man, one would think, would have been affected by the loss of a bosom friend, or the death of a dear relative; yet the death of his father, we are told, preyed less on his spirits than any one could have imagined. We find him at the bed-side of his brother, performing the last duties of a Christian relative, but more in the character of a minister of religion, than of a man occupied by the feelings of fraternal solicitude. And even when the spirit of "his own Mary" is quivering on her lips, we hear of him wrapped up in his own wretchedness, inquiring if there is life still in her body; and when that life is extinct, paying one visit to the death-chamber, and never more uttering the name of his old companion.

His silence on this occasion, we are well aware, might have proceeded from the intensity of his sorrow; but it is from the general tenor of his feelings on other similar occasions, the inference is drawn, that Cowper's sensibility was barely sufficient for his own sufferings.

But even had he never laboured under hypochondria, there was a sort of catholicity in his benevolence which embraced mankind with innumerable tendrils, but there was no one branch of affection capable of clinging to a the character of Cowper. A good American edition of single object, of pressing it to the heart's core, and post this work has been issued.—Ed.

sessed of sufficient strength, even " in the grasp of death, to hold it fast."

# CHAPTER XXVII.

# COMPER CONTINUED

It should be remembered by those who read the his tory of the errors of other men of genius by the light of Cowner's virtues, that if he had few vices he had like wise few strong passions; or if he had the merit of sub duing such passions, that seclusion and almost solitude suffered few temptations to cross his path. But it is, nevertheless, questionable whether the qualifications for a monastic institution are essential requisites or advantageous acquirements for society in any Christian country. Hayley, indeed, says that "Nature had given Cowper warm temperament, but a disappointment of the heart, arising from the crucity of fortune, had thrown a cloud on his juvenile spirit; thwarted in love, the natural fire of his temperament turned impetuously into the kindred channel of devotion, and had he been successful in early love, it is probable he might have enjoyed a more uniform and happy tenor of health, but that the smothered flames of passion, uniting with the vapours of constitutional melancholy in the fervour of religious zeal, produced altogether that irregularity in the performance of the bodily and mental functions which gave such extraordi-nary vicissitudes of splendour and of darkness to his mortal career, and made Cowper at times an idol of the purcs admiration, and at times an object of the sincerest pity.

No sooner, however, was he deprived of the society of Lady Austin, than his spirits began to fail, and the loss of her cheerful conversation was followed by a return of is former dejection. He writes to Mr. Newton at this period, "My heart resembles not the heart of a Christian, mourning and yet rejoicing; pierced with thorns, yet rose. My brier is a wintry one; the flowers are withered, but the thorn remains. My days are spent in vanity. and it is impossible for me to spend them otherwise." I should rejoice that the old year is over and gone, if I had not every reason to expect a new one similar to it; but even the new year is already old in my account. am not as yet able to boast by anticipation an acquaintance with the events of it yet unborn, but rest assured, that be they what they may, not one of them comes the messenger of good to me. If even death itself should be of the number, he is no friend of mine; for loaded as my life is with despair, I have no such comfort as would result from a probability of better things to come, were life once ended.\*

The remainder of this letter puts the character of his mania in a clearer point of view than any other of his epistles. All the peculiarities of monomania are plain? exhibited. On one particular point his reason is clouded. his perceptions distorted, his inferences erroneous. On every other subject he thinks, talks, and acts, sanely and sensibly; he speaks of the certainty of his eternal misery calmly and collectedly. All the "method of madness is in his language; in the words of Locke, he "argue rightly on a wrong principle," and endeavours to convince the clergyman to whom he writes, that the misery of his hypochondria is a mystery of divine ordination which is physically inexplicable. It is greatly to be sus pected that the mode in which this insane idea was combated by his correspondent, and by most of his religious friends, tended to fix the impression on his mind, and to produce the effect which they desired to avoid.

\*Of Cowper's letters in general, we may safely assert that we have rarely met with any similar collection, of superior interest or beauty. Though the incidents which they relate be of no public magnitude or mement, and the remarks which they contain be not uniformly profound or original, yet there is something in the sweet ness and facility of the diction, and more perhaps in the glimpses they afford of a pure and benevolent mind, that diffuses a charm over the whole collection, and commu nicates an interest that cannot always be commanded by performances of greater dignity and pretension. Taylor' Life of Cowper, recently published, may be referred to with profit by all who admire the writings, and respect "You will tell me," says poor Cowper, "that the cold gloom of winter will be succeeded by a cheerful spring, and endeavour to encourage me to hope for a spiritual change resembling it, but it will be lost labour. Nature revives again, but a soul once slain lives no more. The hedge that has been apparently dead is not so: it will burst into leaf and blossom at the appointed time-but no such time is appointed for the stake that stands in it. It is as dead as it seems, and will prove itself no dissembler. The latter end of next month will complete a period of eleven years, in which I have spoken no other language. It is a long time for a man, whose eyes were once opened, to spend in darkness; long enough to make despair an inveterate habit, and long enough to make despair an income asspect that I such it is in me. My friends, I know, suspect that I shall set enlaw health again. They think it necessary for the existence of divine truth, that he who once had possession of it should never finally lose it. I admit the solidity of this reasoning in every case but my own; and why not in my own? For causes, which to them it appears madness to allege, but which rest upon my mind with a weight of immoveable conviction. If I am recoverable, why am I thus?-why crippled and made uscless in the church just at the time of life, when, my judgment and experience being matured, I might be most useful? Why cashiered and turned out of service, till, according to the course of years, there is not enough life left in me to make amends for the years I have lost-till there is no reasonable hope left that the fruit can ever pay the expense of the fallow? I forestall the answer,-God's ways are mysterious, and he giveth no account of his matters,-an answer that would serve my purpose as well as theirs who use it. There is a mystery in my destruction, and in time it will be explained."

NO. 18

Such was Cowper's melancholy frame of mind at this period; and yet immediately after the receipt of the letter we have just quoted, we find Mr. Newton soliciting him to favour the editor of the Theological Magazine with occasional essays, and rather reproaching him for not entering upon such subjects as may be inferred from the reply. "I converse," says poor Cowper, " as you say, upon other subjects than despair, and may therefore write upon others. Indeed, my dear friend, I am a man of very little conversation upon any subject. From that of despair I abstain as much as possible, for the sake of my company; but I will venture to say it is never out of my mind one minute in the whole day. I do not mean to say that I am never cheerful: I am often so-always indeed when my nights have been undisturbed for a season. You will easily perceive that a mind thus occupied is but indifferently qualified for the consideration of theological matters. useful and the most delightful topics of that kind are to me forbidden fruit; I tremble as I approach them. It has happened to me sometimes that I have found myself imperceptibly drawn in, and made a party to such discourse. The consequence has been dissatisfaction and self-reproach." It is difficult to conceive a more injudicious request than that of Mr. Newton. a man to write theological essays, who was sinking under the weight of religious despondency, was certainly not the way to alleviate his morbid enthusiasm.

In 1785 his prospects were enlivened by the expectation of a visit from his amiable relative, Lady Hesketh. From the moment Cowper heard of the intention of this lady to visit Olney, the delight he anticipated from the interview is expressed over and over in his letters, in the most joyful terms. "I shall see you again," he writes to her, "I shall hear your voice. We shall take walks together. I will show you my prospects—the boyel, the alcove, the Ouse, and its banks; every thing that I have described." He tells her about the recep-tion he is making for her in his green-house. "I line it," he continues, " with nets, and spread the floor with mats, and there you shall sit, with a bed of mignionette at your side, and a hedge of honeysuckles, roses, and jasmine, and I will make you a bouquet of myrtle every day. We now talk of nobody but you. And now I have nothing to do but to wish for June—and June, my cousin, never was so wished for since June was made. I shall have a thousand things to bear, and a thousand things to say, and they will all rush into my

NEW SERIES-VOL. II.-18

patient to be said, that for some time I shall say no-thing. But no matter, sooner or later they will all come out. Confidently, and most comfortably, do I hope that, from Olney, expressed apprehensions that it would in-before the fifteenth of June shall present itself, we shall troduce him to company uncongenial to his taste, if not have seen each other. Is it not so? And will it not be one of the most extraordinary eras of my extraordinary life ! Joy of heart, from whatever cause it may arise. is the best of all nervous medicines; and I should not wonder if such a turn given to my spirits should have even a lasting effect of the most advantageous kind upon them. You must not imagine, neither, that I am on the whole, in any great degree, subject to nervous affections; occasionally I am, and have been these many years, much liable to dejection, but at intervals. and sometimes for an interval of weeks, no creature would suspect it. When I am in the hest health, my tide of animal sprightliness flows with great equality, so that I am never, at any time, exalted in proportion as I am

forth, and perhaps for ever, as any man need be." Who could imagine it was the same Cowper penned this cheerful letter to Lady Hesketh who had written the preceding gloomy epistle to Mr. Newton? but Cowper seems to have suited his spirits to his correspondents, not only on this but on most other occasions; and no greater proof is requisite to show what a powerful influence the habits, feelings, and dispositions of those with whom he was in communion, had upon his mind; and very little doubt can be entertained that the society of such persons as Lady Hesketh, and Lady Austin and his later friend, Mr. Hayley, might have prevented half the evils which his sequestered way of life, in the solitude of Olney, was the means of bringing on him.

After a separation of twenty-three years, Cowper had the pleasure of beholding Lady Hesketh, and all the delight he anticipated from the renewal of their acquaintance was realised. "My dear cousin's arrival," ter than I have been since it seized me, yet I feel he writes to one of his correspondents, "as it could not head lightish, and not in the best order for writing. fail to do, has made us happier than we ever were at Olney. Her great kindness in giving us her company, is a cordial that I shall feel the effect of, not only while

she is here, but while I live."

Lady Hosketh had not long been at Olney before she became dissatisfied with the poet's residence; she thought it a situation altogether unsuitable for a person subject to depression. Cowper himself had often entertained the same opinions regarding it. He speaks of it as a place built for the purposes of incarceration, and that it had served that purpose through a long long period; that they had been prisoners there, but a jail to be loosed.

Lady Hesketh had taken a cottage at Weston, in a pleasant situation, and he expresses his delight at the prospect of removing to it. "Here," he says, "we have no neighbourhood—there we shall have much agreeable society. Here we have a bad air, impregnated with the fumes of marsh miasmas—there we shall breathe an untainted atmosphere. Here we are confined from Sentember to March-there we shall be on the very verge of pleasure-grounds. Both Mrs. Unwin's constitution and mine have already suffered materially by such close and long confinement, and it is high time, unless we intend to retreat into the grave, that we should seek out a more wholesome residence. We are both, I believe, indebted for our respective maladies to an atmosphere encumbered with raw vapours, and we have, perhaps. fared the worse for sitting so often, and sometimes for several successive months, over a cellar filled with water. We have lived at Olney till mouldering walls and a tottering house warned us to depart; we have accord ingly profited by the hint, and taken up our abode at Weston."

### CHAPTER XXVIII.

#### COMPER CONTINUED

In this wretched house at Olney, and unwholesome situation, was poor Cowper incarcerated, as he justly terms it, for nearly twenty years. What a situation for the abode of a hypochondriac! a gloomy house, and an deed, is it if the spirits of the sensitive poet sunk under the depressing influence of both: never were the infirminus of a minu and colorer a lasteness unfavorable to global through life, by so many circumstances unfavorable to global through life, by so many circums

detrimental to his piety. And poor Cowper had the gentleman, in reply, to his objections, that his correspondents and companions were only his near relatives from whom he was unlikely to catch contamination.

"Your letter," he says, "to Mrs. Unwin, concerning our conduct, and the offence taken at it in our neigh bourhood, gave us both a great deal of concern; if any of our serious neighbours have been astonished, they have been so without the slightest occasion. Poor people are never well employed when they are occupied in judging one another; but when they undertake to scan the motives of those whom Providence has raised a little bove them, they are utterly out of their province and carries us into a scene of dissipation, which in fact it never does

The humiliating task of replying to such trivial acusations as those of Mr. Newton on this occasion, must though dignified, reply to it, are ample illustrations of the difference between a narrow and a noble mind.

In the beginning of 1787, Cowper was visited with another severe paroxysm of his mental disorder, which for more than six months suspended his translation of Homer, on which he had been for some time deeply occupied, and precluded the conversation of those with whom he was intimately associated. In his letters to his cousin he describes the first symptoms of his attack. "I have had a little nervous fever lately, that has somewhat abridged my sleep; and though I find myself better than I have been since it seized me, yet I feel my

During this attack he continued shut up in the solitude of his chamber, refusing to see any human being but his kind attendant. In the autumn, however, his health and spirits were so far restored as to enable him to resume his correspondence. Speaking of his sufferings at this time, he says, " My head has been the worst part of me, and still continues so,-it is subject to giddiness and pain; maladics very unfavourable to poetical employment.

It is well worthy of observation, that in this and every other similar attack of his dreadful depression, head-ache and giddiness are spoken of as the premonitory symptoms of his disorder. But it does not appear that local depletion, or any other effective means, were ever resorted to, to obviate or prevent his sufferings, which were evidently the effects of determination of blood to the head, or probably the chronic effects of that determination-of offusion and pressure on the brain-the not unlikely source of all his miserable feelings. On one of these occasional attacks, the composition of theological essays are recommended to him; on another, the translation of spiritual songs: on another, the production of a volume of original hymns; but at any of these periods the sermight have proved of more advantage.

He had scarcely recovered from his late illness, before the Rev. Mr. Bull imitated the example of Mr. Newton, and importuned the unfortunate bard to compose a set of hymns for particular occasions. "Ask possibilities," re-plied poor Cowper, "and they shall be performed; but ask not hymns from a man suffering with despair as I do. I would not sing the Lord's song, were it to save my life, banished as I am, not to a strange land, but to a remoteness from his presence, in comparison to which, the distance from cast to west is no distance, but vicinity and cohesion. I dare not, either in prose or verse, allow my-self either to express a frame of mind, which I am conscious does not belong to me."

two years, contributing groatly to revive the drooping spirits of Cowper, and to encourage him to complete the vast undertaking of Homer's translation. At the approach of January, 1790, he appears to have relapsed into atmosphere tainted with malaria. Little wonder, in and he never could get over the idea that some dreadful Hayley, "he attended Mr. Johnson to survey the corps calamity in this month was always impending. On the the depressing influence of both: never were the infir-mities of a mind like Cowper's fastened upon him all Homer he adverts less frequently in his letters to his passionate sorrow. He spoke of her no more."

mind together, till it will be so crowded with things im-|injudicious friends endeavoured to dissuade him from "I must say, however," he adds, "in justice to myself. removing. Mr. Newton, among the rest, his biographer that they would not lower me in your good opinion, informs us, on being apprised of his intended removal though perhaps they might tempt you to question the soundness of my upper story.

In the beginning of 1791, he had another attack of what he calls his nervous fever, a disorder which he dreaded above all others, because it was invariably followed by a melagicholy perfectly insupportable. Soon after the publication of his Homer, a literary correspondence with Mr. Hayley led to a personal acquaintance with that gentleman. He was then in his sixty-first year, and Hayley says he appeared to feel none of the infirmities of advanced life, but was active and vigorous both in mind and body. And speaking of the affection-ate veneration and kindness of Mrs. Unwin for the poet. it was hardly possible, he says, to survey human nature in a more touching and a more satisfactory point of view. In January, 1794, in that gloomy month which he al-ways spoke of with such terror, his sad forebodings were sometimes depressed. My depression has a cause, and if their depth. They often see us get into Lady Hesselta latt realised. As exercer attacks of his malady than that cause were to cease, I should be as cheering thence- carriage, and rather uncharitably suppose that it always any he had yet experienced overwhelmed his entire and almost wholly paralysed his mental powers. His despair became permanent, and continued unmitigated through became permanent, and commune unit the remainder of his life. Nothing could be now more desolate than his situation. Mrs. Unwin had been reduced have been irksome and annoying, even to so amiable a to a state of second childhood by a paralytic affection, and man as Cowper; but the futile charge, and the simple, poor Cowper shunned the sight of every other person except the individual who was incapable of rendering him any assistance. For some time he had refused food of every kind, except now and then a very small piece of toasted bread, dipped generally in water, sometimes mixed with a little wine; at length, however, he was induced to sit down to his ordinary meals, but he persisted in refusing to take even the medicines that were indispensably required, and strongly urged upon him. At this period the famous Dr. Willis was consulted by Lady Hesketh on the subject of his malady, and at the instance of Lord Thurlow this eminent physician was induced to visit the invalid at Weston, but no amelioration ensued : his disorder at the time was beyond the reach of art. He continued in the same distressing state till the summer of 1795, when change of scene and air was recommended. both for him and Mrs. Unwin, and they were accordingly conducted by his kind relative, Mr. Johnson, to a village on the Norfolk coast, and from this place they were removed to his own residence, and subsequently to a cottage within a few miles of Swaffham. These little changes were somewhat beneficial to Cowper, though his dejec-tion continued unabated. He suffered Mr. Johnson to read to him several works of an amusing tendency, but nothing could induce him to resume his pen, not even for the revision of his favourite Homer. But a stratagem tried by Mr. Johnson to rouse his attention; he placed a volume of Wakefield's new edition of Pope's translation on a table in a room through which Cowper had to pass, and the plan was not without success. He discovered. the next day, that Cowper had not only found those passages in which there was a comparison between P translation and his own, but had corrected several of his lines at the suggestion of the critic. From this time Cowper regularly engaged in a revisal of his own version. and for some weeks produced almost sixty new lines a day. His friends began to entertain hopes of his recovery, vice of a cupper, and the judicious care of a physician, but they were of short duration, for in a few weeks he relapsed into his former misery.

### CHAPTER XXIX. COWPER CONTINUED.

In the following December, his old and faithful companion, Mrs. Unwin, was taken from him. This most amiable and pious woman died, in the seventy-second year of her age, and was buried in Dereham Church, where a marble tablet was raised to the memory of Mary -the beloved Mary of Cowper. The day before she expired, he sat a considerable time in her apartment, and though he appeared to the attendants so absorbed in his own wretchedness as to take hardly any notice of her Lady Hesketh remained at Weston the greater part of condition, it was evident he was aware of her approaching dissolution; for the next morning, when the servant was opening the window of his chamber, he said to her in a plaintive tone, "Sally, is there life above stairs?" before she expired. "In the dusk of the evening," says and after looking at it for a few moments, he started sud-

that instead of mourning the loss of a person, in whose dependence on the merits of the Redeemer; but poor like Johnson, he might have acquired the power of 166. he had seemed to live. all nerception of that loss Cowper passionately entreated of him to desist from any "managing his mind," and even of "mastering its ail. was mercifully taken from him, and from the moment filial attachment, he appeared to have no memory of her having existed, for he never asked a question concerning her funeral, nor even mentioned her name. Amongst other pious and learned individuals who charitably attempted, though personally unknown to him, to revive his dejected spirits, and to reason with him on the subject of the unfortunate notion which had taken posses sion of his mind, was the Bishop of Llandaff: he endeavoured, says his biographer, evangelically to check of that mind was the effect of bodily disease, so obstinate, that it received not the slightest relief.

By frequent change of scenery, and the incessant at tentions of Mr. Johnson, he was sometimes roused to a little mental exertion—so much so as to write without solicitation to Lady Hesketh; and though his letter is the very essence of despair, yet is it apparently the production of a mind sane on every subject but the me-

In plain language, it was the letter of a monomaniac "You describe," he says, " delightful scenes, but you describe them to one who, even if he saw them, could receive no delight from them-who has a faint recoller. tion, and so faint as to be like an almost forgotten dream, that once he was susceptible of pleasure from such causes. The country that you have had in proswretch who can derive no gratification from a view of nature, even under the disadvantage of her most ordinary dress, will have no eyes to admire her in any. one day, in one minute, I should rather have said, nature became an universal blank to me; yet with an effect as difficult to remove as blindness itself."

The sudden attack of his malady, as it is described in this letter, which Hayley ascribes to a scorbutic mination to the brain, or pressure on that organ, and certainly might be remotely ascribed to the cause which his biographer has assigned. If there be any truth in Spurzheim's theory of the separate and distinct exist. ence of the cerebral organs, which are supposed to be the seat of the individual faculties of the mind, how much light does that theory throw on the nature of monomania, which is certainly inexplicable on any other hypothesis, and how easy is it to conceive the injury that may be done to a particular organ without involving the whole apparatus of the mind in general confusion. In what narrow limits does it circumscribe the difference between monomania and madness, between the effects of a partial and a general disorder of the mental faculties! One of the strange circumstances in cases of mental aberration which not unfrequently occurs, is an improvement in the bodily health of the sufferer, when the infirmities of the mind become per manently confirmed. Cowper's general health, at this period, was not only improved, but his bodily vigour was greater than it had been for years. In the instance of Smart, Dr. Johnson observed the same phenomenon after visiting him in Bedlam, he speaks of his incurable insanity; but poor Smart, he says, had grown fat upon it since he had last seen him. Cowper's disorder, however, had not so entirely overpowered his faculties, but that, in the midst of his deepest melancholy, he was able to employ himself at intervals in literary pursuits. His last original production was " The Cast-away," a poem of considerable merit, but too plainly illustrative of his own misery. " The only amusement that he appeared to have admitted, without reluctance," says Hayley. was the reading of Mr. Johnson, who, indefatigable in the supply of such amusement, had exhausted an immense collection of novels, and at this time began reading to the poet his own works. To these he listened in silence, and heard all his pieces recited in order. till the reader arrived at the history of John Gilpin, which he begged him not to proceed with." At length, however, his strength began to break down-a complication of new maladies had set in. A dropsical appear ance in his legs was observed: medical advice was now had recourse to, but it was with the greatest difficulty the sufferer could be persuaded to take the remediethat had been prescribed. His weakness rapidly increased. On the 19th of April, Mr. Johnson, apprehensive of his immediate dissolution, ventured to speak to him on the subject. He consoled, or endeavoured to

further observations of a similar kind, clearly proving says his biographer, that though he was on the eve of being invested with celestial light, the darkness of delusion still veiled his spirit. The three following days his debility continued to increase. The last words he uttered were addressed to his attendant, when pressed to put some refreshment to his line..." What On the third of May, 1800, he calmly expired, in his sixty-ninth year, and was interred in the same church where the remains of his "Mary" were

Briefly as we have sketched the sad history of this most amiable, highly gifted, but most unhappy of the children of genius, enough has been said to render any commentary on the sufferings we have had to speak unnecessary. We have endeavoured to divest his malady of the obscurity and mystery in which it has been in volved; we have called it by its proper name, we have referred it to its true cause, and endeavoured to point ou how far his symptoms were aggravated by the counse and conversation of injudicious people, and how far his symptoms were suffered to develope themselves and to acquire strength, by an unfortunate and perpetuual concurrence of most unfavourable circumstances. The lead ing events in the history of his sufferings, so far as they concerned his health and consequently his happiness may be summed up in a very few words. Cowper, from his earliest years, was delicate in constitution, and timid in his disposition. Excessive application to professional studies in the Temple increased the delicacy of his health the nervous system and the cerebral organs became dis turbed or disordered in their functions, and his natura timidity merged into a morbid sensibility which wholly disqualified him for the active duties of that profession in which he had been so improperly placed. The derange ment of his health obliged him to go to the sea-coast; visited Southampton, and in one of his walks the unex pected spectacle of a magnificent prospect, and the sud den appearance of a burst of sunshine in all the "uncer tain glories of an Aprilday," overpowered his imagination and filled his heart with a rapture of devotional enthusiasm. The splendour of the scene was taken for the

effulgence of the Deity, and the wrapt spectator believed that the vision was expressly intended for a merciful warning to lead him to the remembrance of that Being, whom, in his friend's words, he had been living without in the world. He returned to town, the momentary excitement passed away, and the warning was forgottena public appointment was procured for him, but the ter ror of a public appearance at the bar of the house of lords completely overwhelmed him, and he was obliged to renounce his employment. His nervous disorder returned with increased strength; he became the victim of hypochondria, and his friends deemed it necessary to place him under the care of Dr. Cottin. During the time that he remained in this private asylum, his condi-tion appears to have been similar to that of Dr. Johnson in his early life, his dejection as severe, but certainly not more so, and no indication, even in his worst moments, of general insanity. His improvement in health and spirits at length led to his removal to a country village. and here he became domiciled in the family of a clergy man, in which he continued for the remainder of his The character of the society into which he was thrown was exclusively serious, or what is called evangelical. The story of the miraculous vision at Southampton was told to his friends, and the importance which was attached, and the credit that was given to it, fixed the impression stronger than ever on his mind, that it was a divine warning, and that he had neglected it.

Repentance, indeed, ensued, and remorse followed so losely upon it, that the latter took possession of all the faculties of his mind, and permanently, though partially disordered it. The dreadful idea became fixed, that in rejecting that warning he had committed the uppardonable sin, and that there was no hope for him here or hereafter. This was the commencement of his monomania: the disorder of his nervous system which had previously been only the derangement of the functions of that system, now probably proceeded to the disease of the organ itself, and all the after circumstances of his life and the tenor of his conversation with those around him, with few exceptions, were unfortunately calculated to fix the idea which preponderated in his mind over every other thought. That, under happier circumstances.

to a great extent. But all through his disorder. the digestive organs were impaired and neglected; to use the words of his biographer, "the process of diges-tion never passed regularly in his frame during the years he resided in Norfolk!"—and this little paragraph is the essence of the "history and mystery" of Cowper's mala-

This was indeed the true source of his hypochondria; and to whatever gulf the torrent of his dejection might have flowed, whether of insanity or eccentricity, religious enthusiasm was but the tributary stream which found a ready changel to receive its troubled waters. The original current might indeed have swelled with their increase, till the banks of reason were broken down by its aggravated fury; but the source of the mischief must be traced to the fountain head, not to the feechle stream that fed its violence.

## CHAPTER XXX.

That tax of censure which is laid on the eminence of genius, has been pretty rigidly enforced in all ages, and n all countries; but of late years it has fallen more heavily than usual on literary men. The privilege of levy ing this odious impost on private habits, for the public entertainment, has become a vested right; and no man's memory is entitled to immortality till his character has been duly cudgelled, to extract the last particle of earthly dross, in order to qualify it, by this purgatorial process, for its future happiness; so that, even in these times, there is a species of killing which is no murder, and of taxation which is no tyranny. Whatever Lord Milton may think on the subject of other taxes, there is no withholding of this particular one on eminence-there is no stopping the public supplies of scandal, for there are no other means of satisfying the public creditor-curiosity. But, if ever there was a man's memory entitled to a discharge in full of all demands upon his character, that man's memory is Lord Byron's. Eight years have hardly elapsed since his death, and

year after year, with unprecedented avidity, the public have swallowed lives, last days, recollections, conversations, notices, and journals, professing to delineate his character; and the last effort of biography commands as much attention as the first. And yet, with all the lights those various volumes have shed upon his peculiarities, how is it that, with many, his character still remains a problem? No man's errors were ever more closely ob-served by his best friends, nor more carefully recorded by his worst enemics. No man's vices were ever less effectually palliated by the partiality of his biographers, nor his virtues, except in a single instance, more cau-tiously admitted by his soi-disant admirers. The fact is, Byron had few, if any friends, amongst his intimate acquaintances. It is only in domestic life that kindness of heart redeems unevenness of temper; but in literary friendship there is no love superior to the caprice of sullen disposition, or the sallies of a satirical one. greatest defect in Byron's character was a propensity to greatest detect in Bylans canadar was a propensity to ridicule his absent friends; a biting jest was never lost, at any expense of violated friendship. Poor Parry's "love of brandy," Moore's "love of lords," Leigh Hunt's "rimini piminis," and even Galt," the last person in the world on whom any one would commit literary larceny,' are specimens of the raillery which abound in his letters; and there are few, if any, of the friends who have become his biographers, who did not suffer from it. The easy and natural absurdity which he had the power of throwing over the subjects of his ridicule, is apparently free from any malevolent design; but who can doubt that the subjects of the best humoured raillery are not pained by its infliction, and however they may affect to laugh at the annoyance, that they are not secretly chagrined, and that their affections are not insensibly estranged by such ridicule? It would be too much to suppose that Byron's conduct to his friends excited no soreness of feeling in his biographers, however incapable they might be of magnifying his errors. However desirous they might be to exaggerate nothing, or set down aught in malice, it is greatly to be suspected that the remembrance of these injuries had much to do with the recollection of his frailties, and that the latter would never have been so prominently set before the public eye, had their memories not been refreshed by their offended feelings. Byron might well say to Lady Blessington, when deploring the loss of some early friends, "But perhaps it is as well that and with due attention to the digestive organs, Cowper they are gone; it is less bitter to mourn their death than coasole him with the prospect of an approaching eter. might have been rescued from the misery he endured to have to regret their alienation, and who knows that mily of peace and happiness, of the just grounds for his through life, there is every reason to believe, and that, had they lived they might have become as faithless as

that the only friends we can call our own, who can know no change, are those over whom the grave has closed such sad experience he might well anticipate the fate his memory had to suffer; for, like Pope, he had reason to apprehend the common fortune of extraordinary geniuses. to be more admired by their friends than to be loved. This observation is, however, by no means applicable to the feelings of Moore for his noble friend. He seems to have set about the life of Byron with no other motive but a sincere desire to do justice to his memory; yet it is a matter of doubt, whether the character of the latter has suffered more from the open uncompromising hostility of Hunt, or from the fatal candenr and the unsuccessful palliation of Moore. Few, we believe, rise from the perusal of the former gentleman's volume with a changed opinion of Byron's kind-hearted disposition; but very many, we believe, carry away a fixed impression from the work of the latter, of the inordinate vanity and ego tism of the victim of the poetic temperament. Public opinion may be erroncous and prejudiced for a season but ultimately the power of truth is certain to prevaiover all its mistaken views of things and persons, and "even-handed justice is sure to commend the ingredients of the poisoned cup" of criticism back to its own envenomed lips. But there is more danger of prejudice taking root when the sincerity of the effort to remove it is beyond suspicion. The fidelity of Moore, as a biographer, and his affection for Lord Byron, no one questions and therefore, any failure in the palliation of the errors culty of the task, than to the injudiciousness of the mode of undertaking it. Byron may have been all that which Moore represents him to have been (not indeed in so many specific words, but in the inference he has left his readers to draw from the documents he has set before them.)-inconstant, vain, irascible, sarcastic, and disso lute, altogether an indifferent man, and a very aristo cratic lord; but surely "the poetic temperament" sufficient shield to fling before the face of so many large defects; or, if there be any advantage in it as a protec tion to error against the censure of its assailants, the name at all events is an absurdity, for the " poetic tem perament" means nothing more than a peculiar consti tutional state, arising from a predominant passion for poetry, and implying certain evils peculiar to the culti vation of that particular art. But the evils in question are not peculiar to any branch of literary pursuits; they belong not exclusively to poetry, but to every species o intellectual labour, too long continued, or too intensely followed, and the result is a state of morbid sensibility arising from bodily disease; but in the biography of By ron, the origin of his morbid sensibility is referred not to its true cause; we are simply told that his temperament was a poetic one, and that it was unfavourable to the due performance of his social and domestic duties It is, however, only by tracing either physical or mora phenomena to their remotest origins, that any intelligible idea can be formed of them. Moore has indeed recorded, and seems to have delighted in recording, every thing that was good in Byron's character; but has he not given an immortality to his frailties which no other person had the means of giving them? Has he not made the anatomy of his melancholy a public demonstration of trivial errors-a minute dissection of all those infirmities which no one but a friend could have been familiar with? "He best can paint them who has felt the most."

The public had a right to expect such a general outline of his private history as might illustrate his character, and manifest its influence on his writings; but if literary curiosity demanded more, it deserved not the gratification of its morbid appetite. A fondness for literary gossip has grown up of late years; biographers must cater for it, and in their calling they may imagine they are bonestly contributing to the public entertainment when they are pandering to its sickly taste. It is surprising how the mora public may suffer the severity of its decorum to be softened down by a delicate detail even of outrages on delicacy itself. Names, it is said, are not things, but it is olish saying; a liaison of Byron with an Italian countess is a very different thing from the profligacy o Instrated by letters of no common tenderness, and yet be read without any impropriety.

The amours of Lord Byron, in royal quarto, are indeed very different from the exploits of Don Juan in duode cimo, and splendid sins are equally distinct from low-lived errors. Far be it from us to quarrel with the tolerating

and recorded, are not likely to receive any general immu-nity from public charity, perhaps at least for half a century to come.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

#### BYRON CONTINUED.

The biographer of a man like Byron is often little aware of the difficulty of the task he undertakes. It is one of the common eccentricities of genius to mystify its character for the capricious pleasure of bewildering the observation of those who are most familiar with its privacy. "It cannot be denied," says Galt, "that there was an innate predilection in the mind of Lord Byron to mystify every thing about himself." If such was the case in his confidence to form a just opinion of his character, and how likely was the superficial observer to estimate is sentiments by his mode of conversing on any subject that he was wont to play with! If a literary man of celebrity converses without any restraint or affectation of ingularity, even with his intimate acquaintances, he is fearful of endangering his confidence and diminishing the respect of his private circle. If Johnson had not been in the habit of perplexing Boswell by the paradoxical opinions he so gravely and sententiously maintained, the veneration of the latter might have declined in ratio with the facility of comprehending the oracles of

Burns, long before intemperance disordered his sensi pullity, was accustomed to astonish his correspondents at the expense of his character, by affecting remorse for imaginary errors, and by magnifying common cares into overwhelming troubles.

Pope, we are told by Johnson, in the prime of life courted notoriety, by playing the fictitious part of a misanthrope before it became him: and even Swift was constrained to tell him he had not yet suffered or acted enough in the world to become weary of it.

"The melancholy Cowley" had a similar propensity for visionary persecutions, and imaginary amours. "No says his biographer, "need squander his life in voluntary dreams or fictitious occurrences; the man that sits down to suppose himself charged with treason or peculation, and heats his mind to an elaborate purgation of his character from crimes which he was never within the possibility of committing, differs only in the unfrequency of his folly, from him who praises beauty which he never saw, and complains of jealousy which he never

Byron, in his early eagerness for notoriety, affected singularity so strongly, that by dint of deceiving others he actually became the dupe of his own delusions. Day after day he alludes in his journal to the recurrence of a dream, whose horrors would seem to be the fitting companions of the terrors of a murderer. "I awoke from a dream—well, have not others dreamed? Such a dream -but she did not overtake me! I wish the dead would rest for ever. Ugh! how my blood chilled-I do not like his dream! I hate its foregone conclusion!

In another page:—" No dreams last night of the dead the living. So I am 'firm as the marble founded on or the living. the rock, till the next earthquake."

Elsewhere, speaking of the "Bride of Abydos," he says, "It was written in four days to distract my dreams \* \* \* \* : were it not thus it had never been compo ed: and had I not done something at the time, I must have gone mad by eating my own heart-bitter diet.

In another place, speaking of the most tragical of his have been published, though the circumstances which are the groundwork of it—heigh ho!"

Alluding to his state of mind at this period, he says My ostensible temper is certainly improved, but I mus shudder, and must to my latest hour regret the conse quences of it, and my passions combined. One eventbut no matter; there are others not much better to think of also—to them I give the preserence. But I hate dwelling upon incidents; my temper is now under management, rarely loud, and when loud, never deadly."

Even at seventeen the rage for fictitious misery was upon him. "Oh memory, torture me no more,

The present's all o'ercast; My hopes of future bliss are o'er, In mercy veil the past."

tiose that I have known? Experience has taught me they may be designated, and however diligently collected arry Gazette," in speaking of the poet's fictitious remorse, he asks, "Is it possible that Byron might have had some guilty stain upon his conscience, similar to that which wrecked Othello's fame? Can it be, have we sometimes exclaimed, that in a frenzy of pride or jealousy he had shortened the days of some fair Grecian slave faithless to her yows? Be this as it may, (he adds,) a great man once known, may be said to have opened an account with posterity.-Such questions can no longer be injurious but to them who have given them birth. After all is it not possible that his conscience might have only exaggerated some vouthful error?"

The just and charitable conclusion of the foreigner vill be admitted by most people; some there may be who have a character for malignant consistency to preserve. and may therefore withhold that charity from the memory which they denied to the living man. It may not be wondered at if those who have exhausted a world of common crimes should now "imagine new," or still inyest the character of Byron with every sombre hue which he gave to his own heroes.

he recklessness, however, of his capricious nature furnished his enemies with this weapon against himself, in seeking to impersonate his own errors, or the crimes which others attributed to him, and affecting to stand be-fore the world in all the dark Murillo-tints of his own

" Himself the dark original he drew." This weakness of endeavouring to appear to others worse than we really are, is a species of simulation, first practised for its singularity, but which ultimately becomes so fixed a habit as almost to border on insanity. Poets and religious enthusiasts are peculiarly prone to this apparent self-abasement; the fervid zeal of Cowper, the inspiration of Byron, tended to the same excitement of imagination, the same exaggerated views of their own errors. The fanatic feels a spiritual pride in humiliating humanity and himself, before an admiring multitude; the the marvellous anomalies in his character. while he affects to immolate his vanity, self is ever the god of his idolatry; and whatever obloquy he may pre-tend to cast upon the idol, he still abjures it " with a certain loving respect," and even in his anxiety to be thought sincere, though he fling the censer at the head of the effigy he repudiates, it is only in order that the incense may ascend the higher. In a word, Byron's nature had no more to do with the misanthropy his gloomy mind delighted to depict, than Milton's humanity had to do with the malignity of the devils which it was the so-lace of his leisure so sublimely to describe. We doubt if the personal dispositions of an author are much more discernible in the productions of his imagination, than the qualities of an actor are discoverable in the characters he assumes

"Is the moralist," says D'Israeli, " a moral man? Is "Is the morans," says D'Israel, "a moral man! Is he malignant who publishes satires? Is he a libertine who composes loose poems? And is he, whose inagination delights in terrors and in blood, the very monster he paints?" A reference to the dissimilar character of men and authors, furnishes a reply to each question. "La Fontaine," he tells us, " wrote tales fertile in intrigues, yet has not left a single amour on record. Many of Smollet's descriptions were not only prurient but indelicate, yet his character was immaculate. Cowley loved to boast of the variety of his mistresses, but wanted the courage to address one." A living poet has left Catullus in the shade, and yet proved the most constant of husbands; and yet, on the other hand, behold " Seneca, an usurer of seven millions, writing on moderate desires. Sallust declaiming against the licentiousness of his age, yet accused in the senate of habitual debaucheries. mosthenes, recommending the virtues of his ancestors, yet incapable, says Plutarch, of imitating them. Sir Thomas More preaching toleration, yet in practice a fierce persecutor. Young constantly condemning preferment, and yet all his life pining after it, the most sombrous of poets, yet a most trivial punster." For the agaries of the tragic and comic muse, we have but to glance at Rowe, stalking solemnly in sock and buskin, and yet, according to Spence, laughing all day long, and doing nothing else but laugh. And Moliere, the first of comedians, setting the theatre in a roar, yet decorous, even to gravity, in private life. These instances may serve to throw a little light on the dissimilar character of the author, as he presents himself before us in his literary robe, and the private individual in the every-day dress of common life. And they may also serve to show the fictitious nature of Byron's misanthropic self-drawn character. It now remains to show how for the character of Byron

Such are the lines of a boy at seventeen.

It now remains to show how for the character of Byron In Stendhal's account of Byron in the "Foreign Lite- was influenced by disease, and what the nature of that

disease was. That he laboured under a specific malady, which gravely affected the mental faculties, and influenced, if it did not determine, his conduct on very many occasions, is a fact as obvious as his defects; yet, strang to say, the existence of such a malady is very little known, and has never been distinctly pointed out. His symptoms have indeed been noticed under various names. hen productive of any extraordinary and palpable effect, but they have been so indefinitely described, that nothing but medical investigation is competent to a solution of the difficulties they present. In one place we read of his being subject to an hysterical affection, in another of his being carried out of a theatre in a convulsive swoon; elsewhere, of an apoplectic tendency, attended with temporary deprivation of sense and motion; at another time, of nervous twitches of the features, and the limbs following any emotion of anger, and from trivial excitement, and slight indisposition, of temporary aberrations of intellect, and delirium; but no where do we find the cause of these phenomena plainly and intelligibly pointed out, nor the real name given to his disorder, till his last and fatal attack. The simple fact is, he laboured under an epileptic diathesis, and on several occasions of mental emotion, even in his early years, he had slight attacks of this disease. If feelings of delicacy induced his biographers to conceal a truth they were aware of, or deemed good one; but it was nevertheless a mistaken delicacy for there are no infirmities so humiliating to humanity as those irregularities of conduct in eminent individuals and the only palliation they admit of is often procluded by our ignorance of the bodily disorders under which they may have laboured.

Epilepsy (so called from the suddenness of its science was termed by the ancients "the sacred disease," "from its affecting the noblest part of the rational creature. Arcteus says, because it was imagined, that some demon had entered into the man; and this is the doctrine and the prevailing opinion of the vulgar, in many countries. even to the present day. This disorder is sometimes symptomatic of irritation in some other part of the body: more especially in the stomach, inducing a temporary pressure on that organ producing sudden deprivation of

sense, attended with convulsions.

It is called idiopathic when regarded as a primar disease arising from some specific injury to the brain caused by some internal irritation, a spicula of bone, a tumor, or effusion, the consequence of which is, a recurrence of the paroxysms at certain intervals. In both forms the presence of convulsions is the circumstance which distinguishes epilepsy from apoplexy-and this merits attention, for both maladies in their milder shapes are frequently confounded : (this was the case in Byron's instance, more than once.)

The symptomatic form of epilepsy was that which ditary, and the predisposition to it renders the two extremes of a plethoric and a debilitated habit equally productive of its attacks. There is much reason to suspect that Byron's was an hereditary taint, and was derived from his unhappy-tempered mother. An epileptic ten-dency is very frequently associated with partial mania. Dr. Mead says, that "after an epilepsy often comes on madness of a long standing, for these diseases are very nearly related." Little is known of the early history of Mrs Byron, but quite enough of the extraordinary violence of her temper, and its effects upon her health after any sudden evalusion of choler to warrant the belief that some cerebral disease occasioned that degree of excitability which is quite unparalleled in the history of any lady of sane mind.

With such a temperament, if we hear of her falling into fits after the occurrence of any violent emotion, although nothing of their nature may be told, there is great cause to suspect that an epileptic diathesis might have tended to their production.

On one occasion we are told by Moore, that at the

Edinburgh theatre she was so affected by the performance, that she fell into violent fits, and was carried out of the theatre screaming loudly. At all events, whether Byron's enileptic diathesis was hereditary or not, the question of its existence is beyond dispute; he had no regular recurrence of its paroxysms like those that belong to a confirmed case of the primary form of this disease: his seizures were generally slight, occasioned by mental emotion or constitutional debility, induced by the alternate extremes of intemperance and abstemiousness. In boyhood, the most trivial accident was capable of producing sudden deprivation of sense and motion. On one being independent of the frivolous anusements of the mediocre talents are seldom without vanity; but there occasion, a cut on the head produced what he calls a world. His self-concentration causes him to think his never was a great poet who was not an egotist. Tully

of a tumble in the snow at another time. In later life, fined self-shores becomes the most prominent feature, the same constitutional tendency is to be observed. One of his isolated feelings. He persuades hinself, like evening, on the lake of Geneva with Mr. Hobbouse, an Thomson, that "a serene melancholy is the most noble oar striking his shin caused another of those "downright and the most agreeable situation of the mind." swoons;" he calls the sensation "a very odd one, a sort attacks in one of his letters in these terms: "Last night I went to the representation of Alfieri's Mirra, the last two acts of which threw me into convulsions; I do not mean by that word a lady's hysterics, but an agony of reluctant tears, and the choking shudder which I do not often undergo for fiction." This attack appears to have been of a graver nature than the description of it implies. for a fortnight after we find him complaining of its effects He was seized with a similar fit at witnessing Kean in Sir Giles Overreach, and was carried out of the theatr in strong convulsions. At Ravenna, in 1821, on some occasion of annoyance, he says he flew into a paroxysm of rage which had all but caused him to faint. And the same year, complaining of the effects of indigestion, he says. "I remarked in my illness a complete inaction and I remarked in my illness a complete inaction and destruction of my chief mental faculties; I tried to rous them, but could not-and this is the soul. I should be lieve that it was married to the body, if they did not sympathise so much with each other. Ellis, the American artist, alludes to a convulsive and

tremulous manner of drawing in a long breath as one of his peculiarities; and we are informed by Lady Blessing ton, whose accurate observation of Byron's character we have reason to place great dependence upon, that any casual annoyance gave not only his face, but his whole frame, a convulsive epileptic character. In 1823, in speaking of an indisposition of his daughter, caused by a determination of blood to the head, he told Dr. Kenned it was a complaint to which he himself was subject; and Moore justly observes, that there was in Byron's state of health at that time, the seeds of the disorder of which he The details of the last attack of epilepsy afterwards died. which preceded his dissolution are more minutely de scribed than any former illness. "He was sitting," says Galt, " in Colonel Stanhope's room, talking jestingly with Captain Parry, according to his wonted manne when his eyes and forehead discovered that he was agi tated by strong feelings, and on a sudden he complained of weakness in one of his legs, then rose, but finding himself unable to walk, he called for aid, and immediatel fell into a violent convulsion, and was placed on a bed While the fit lasted, his face was hideously distorted, but in a few minutes the convulsion ceased, and he began to recover his senses; his speech returned, and he soo apparently well. During this struggle his strength was apparently well. During this struggle his struggle has over, he prefernaturally augmented, and when it was over, he behaved with his usual firmness." This was on the 19th of February, and on the 19th of April he was a

Here are all the symptoms of epilepsy regularly de tailed; the nature of the attack is not to be mistaken, and it leaves the character of the preceding ones, however slightly manifested, in little doubt. It has been already stated that the scat of this disorder is in the brain, while the source of the excitement which leads to it is fre quently in the stomach. The injury done to the latter by violent transitions from intemperate habits to rigid abstemiousness, by an ill-judged regimen and excessive mental exertion, could not fail to call into activity the dormant malady to which he was predisposed, and when so eliminated to aggravate its symptoms.

CHAPTER XXXII.

BYRON CONTINUED.

Of all these symptoms, the earliest, the most constant. and yet, generally, the most misunderstood, is melan-choly. This is not the place to treat of its anatomy every one who has lived sibi et musis, whose days for any length of time have been spent in study, whose vigils have been devoted to books, sooner or later must be ac quainted with it. There is something in literature of a acred, yet sombre character, which diffuses a pleasing melancholy over the mind, so insensibly progressive, that one is scarcely aware of its effects before he becomes its victim. If a predisposition to any cerebral disease is latent in his constitution, how insidiously his spirits are under mined, and how surely does melancholy degenerate into the morbid sensibility of confirmed hypochondria! For such a man society has no charms; he makes a merit of his aversion from social intercourse, he prides himself on

"downright swoon;" a similar effect was the consequence mind is all-sufficient for his individual felicity, and a revain to argue with him on the danger of indulging this of gray giddiness first, then nothingness and total loss of depressing passion. He will tell you perhaps, in the memory." At Bologna, in 1819, he describes one of his

"You may call it madness, folly : You cannot chase my gloom away; There's such a charm in melancholy. I would not, if I could, be gay.

Of all writers, old Burton has given the most graphic description of this "amabilis msania," as he is pleased to call it. "Mclancholy," says our quaint author, " is that irrevocable gulf to which voluntary solitariness gently leads us, like a syren; it is most pleasant at first, those who are given to this passion, to keep their chamber, or to walk alone in some secluded grove, meditating upon whatever may affect them most. Amabilis insania, a most incomparable delight is it to such persons so to melancholise and build castles in the air, and go smiling to themselves, acting an infinite variety of parts, which they strongly imagine represented in reality.

In such fantastical meditations, and ever-musing melancholising, they are carried along like one that is ledlike a Puck about a heath. They run on indulging their humours, until at last the scene is turned upon a sudden ; they can endure no company, they can ruminate only on distasteful subjects. Fear, sorrow, and weariness of life, surprise them at last-they can think of nothing else: no sooner are their eyes open than this infernal plague of mclancholy seizes on them, and terrifies their souls, representing some dismal object, which by no persuasion can they avoid-the arrow sticks in their flesh, they cannot get rid of it." In no very gentle terms he goes on deprecating the indulgence of literary men in seclusion and loneliness—"re soi!" He continues, "Wo be to him that is long alone! As the s.ying is, 'homo solus aut deus, aut demon.' These wretched creatures degenerate from social beings, into moody misanthropes; they do even loathe themselves, and hate the company of others; and we may say to them, as Mercurialis said to his melancholy patient, 'Nature may justly complain of thee, that, whereas she gave thee a wholesome temperament, and a sound body, and, above all, the noble gift of a reasonable soul, thou hast perverted those gifts by solitariness, by idleness, and excess; thou art a traitor to God and nature, and thou thyself art the efficient cause of thine own misery." This was rather harsh language for a doctor to hold to his melancholy patient, or for Burton to apply to his fellow-sufferers, for he acknowledges himself to have been a victim to melancholy; and, indeed, it was impossible to have made the acquisition of his wonderful crudition without the sacrifice of his health and spirits. In the succeeding chapter, however, he somewhat mitigates the severity of his censure, and ad mits that these melancholy feelings are often born and bred with us by habit, and that we often have them from our parents by inheritance; but religion, education, and philosophy, can mitigate and restrain them " in some few men at some times," but for the most part that they torrent; and that their disorder oftentimes degenerates into epilepsy, apoplexy, convulsions, or blindness, if once it possess the ventricles of the brain.

Byron's temperament resembled that of the great maority of the genus irritabili vatum. But, whether it was that he took too much pleasure in parading his melancholy before the public eye, or that public attention was more directed to it than it ever had been to the infirmities of any of his predecessors, from the greater interest he excited by his superior genius, certain it is that his mental gloom was more observed and less charitably con-sidered than it ought to have been. There was indeed nothing extraordinary in its nature but its intensity, and nothing more of malignity in its character than is to be found in the dejection of thousands of other literary men of similar habits. The only wonder is, that it should ever have grown into such importance, even under the magni-

fying lens of public observation.

Byron was "the observed of all observers," and it was the wayward pleasure of his misery to expose it unnecessarily to the public gaze. It is impossible to peruse his biography without carrying away a conviction of his egotism; and the reason is, that no man's privacy would bear the scrutiny which his had been so minutely subjected to. The self-esteem of authors is proverbial; even better than himself. Ovid and Horace afford specimens jection, and tells him he could not have written the of this sort of self-complacency, "exegi monumentum" Vision of Judgment" under the depression of much eri perennius." Jamque opus exegi quod nec Jovis ira." &c. But, we need not travel out of our own times: for instances of this besetting sin of vain-glory; among for instances of this bestelling sin of vallegary, along the best and most amiable of our bards there probably the inspiration of the Pythoness, when removed from exists but one splendid and solitary exception to the rule,—a man of genius without passions, and conselquently without vices, without fervid enthusiasm, the calm and even current of whose life for half a century had hardly an impediment to its tranquillity. But this was not the lot of Byron—the child of passion—born in hitterness

## "And nurtured in convulsion,

all the elements of domestic discord were let loose upon he would escape from the recollection of that violence, no father's fondness to fall back upon, and no virtue coupled to his child for he

" Had spoiled his goodly lands to gild his waste, Nor calm domestic peace had ever deigned to taste."

It is difficult to conceive more unfavourable circumstances for the development of a mind like Byron's; the only wonder is, that any of the noble qualities of his nature escaped perversion. These circumstances are alluded to with exquisite pathos in Childe Harold,

"I have thought Too long and darkly, till my brain became In its own eddy boiling and o'erwrought. A whirling gulf of phantasy and flame. And thus untaught in youth my heart to tame, My springs of life were poisoned.

Many, however, imagined that Byron's melancholy was purely fictitious, and that the poet put on the ves ture and garb of woe, as poor Maturin, after the battle of Waterloo, would one day put his arm in a sling, and another day wrap a silk handkerchief round his knee, and parade the town, to excite the sympathies of the gentle passengers. But it was not the "windy suspiration of forced breath, nor the dejected 'haviour of his visage, that constituted his gloom. His misanthropy, at all events, was only in his pen, but his melancholy was in

### CHAPTER XXXIV. BYRON CONTINUED.

The intensity of Byron's hostility to a fellow-creature. on any occasion, could never have entitled him to the love of our great moralist-he was a bad hater! So genuine was his gloom, that Burton himself might have revelled in its anatomy, for it was the very epitome of melancholy. The first time Moore saw him, he was struck with the spiritual paleness of his features, and the habitual melancholy of their expression. To ordinary observers there is nothing more inexplicable than th mirth of melancholy; the good people of Abdera would have it that Democritus was merry even to madness, because in the bitterness of his heart he could not choose but laugh at the follies of his time; but Hippocrates told them that they were fools, for the man was neither mad nor mirthful. Goethe's "capricious temper," to use his own words," was ever fluctuating between the extremes of sadness and petulance;" Byron's capricious humour was ever alternating between the extremes of excitement and exhaustion

"Though I feel tolerably miserable," he says, in his journal, "yet am I subject to a kind of hysterical mer-riment, which I can neither account for nor control: and yet I am not relieved by it, but an indifferent person would think me in excellent spirits."

On one occasion, we hear of his asking Lady Byron with an attempt at light-heartedness, if he was not after

all a very good-humoured man, and of the damper to his spirits in the shape of a reply; "No, Byron, you are the most melancholy man I ever knew."

Wilkie has taken subjects less ludicrously pathetic for his pictures, than the melancholy poet attempting to be jocose, and enquiring of his wife, if he is not mirthful; and the lady with a rueful countenance, in the serious

act of expressing her dissent.

In one of his letters to Moore, he says, he feels as Curran said he felt before his death, a mountain of lead

said to Atticus "that a true poet never thought any other upon his heart; and when Moore rallies him for his dejection, and tells him he could not have written the "Vision of Judgment" under the depression of much melancholy, "There," replied Byron, "you are mis-taken; a man's poetry is a distinct faculty or soul, and has no more to do with the every-day individual than

Byron was in the right; the author and the man are seldom one and the same being in the complexion of their humour; the vapours of the bard, and the vagaries of the muse have very little in common. What more dis-similar identities is it possible to imagine than Don Quixote wandering over Spain in quest of ridiculous adventures, and Cervantes pining in a dungeon; or John Gilpin performing antics on his diverting expedition to Edmonton, and Cowper wrapped up in his own miscries his youth—a hone without a tie to bind his affections at Oliney? What can be more contracted up in mis own miscres to its heatth—a mother disqualified, by the frenzied violute of the same individual than Sterne, in the words of femeo of her temper, for the offices of a parent; and if Byron, whining over a deed as an and neglecting to re-Byron, whining over a dead ass and neglecting to re-lieve a living mother; or Prior addressing the most romantic sonnets to his Chloe, and indulging a most unsenwith his memory to make its contemplation a pleasure timental passion for a bar-maid; or Swift breaking the heart of Vanessa, by his cold-hearted behaviour, while he was filling the world with the praises of her wit and beauty; or Petrarch, abandoning his family, while directing his labours to purify the poetry and refine the feelings of his countrymen, having the honours of pa-ternity twice conferred upon him, and each time the distinction the reward of a different attachment; or Zimmerman, inculcating lessons of beautiful benevolence. while his tyranny was driving his son into madness, and leaving his daughter an outcast from her home: harshness," says Goethe, "towards his children was the effect of hypochondria, a sort of madness or moral assas-sination, to which he himself fell a victim after sacrificing his offspring. But, be it remembered," continues Goethe, " that this man, who appeared to have so vigorous a constitution, was an invalid during the greatest part of his life; that this skilful physician, who had saved so many lives, was himself afflicted with an incurable disorder.

Would that every biographer, in a similar spirit, scrutinised the infirmities of genius, and decided not on their errors before they enquired into the ailments which may have clouded reason, or weakened the powers of volition We need not have recourse to the stars, like the amiable Melancthon, for the origin of melancholy; we are infinitely more likely to find it in the stomach; but where ever it be, the distaste of life, which is one of its most obvious symptoms, we are told by Goethe, is "always the effect of physical and moral causes combined; and while the former claims the attention of the physician, the latter demands the attention of the moralist. investigate the phenomena of both is the province of the medical philosopher; and if the object of his enquiry be to preserve the character of genius from the obloquy which ignorance and uncharitableness too frequently cast upon it, however imperfectly he execute the task the motive which led him to it should at least disarm censure, though it fail to procure him commendation,

The question of Byron's hypochondria no one can dispute, who has perused his journals. Its various Protean forms are there set forth in language which affectation reason," he says in his journal, "I awake every morn-ing in actual despair and despondence? In England, five years ago, I had the same kind of hypochondria, but accompanied with so violent a thirst, that I have drank as many as fifteen bottles of soda-water in a night, after going to bed." This unaccountable dejection without a cause, this constant waking in low spirits, he frequently alludes to, and expresses an apprehension of insanity in his own words, of "dying like Swift, at the top first."

In one of his letters from Italy, after speaking of a

slight intermittent, he again recurs to his melancholy "What I find worst, and cannot get rid of, is the grow ing depression of my spirits, without sufficient cause ride, I am not intemperate in eating or drinking, my general health is as usual, except a slight ague, z rather does good than not. It must be constitutional, for I know nothing more than usual to depress me to that degree.

victim in its most furious form, her father "was strongly suspected of suicide;" and another very near relative, of suspective of such swallowed poison, but was saved by Even in his last journey to Greece he carried the same antidotes. And Byron was said to have more resembled absurd notion of starving himself into practice; his diet

some cerebral disorder, were his : the restlessness of disposition, which renders every change a momentary re-lief, the aversion from the world which drives the sufferer into solitude, and yet makes solitude insupportable without the excitement of mental occupation, or such comployment of the imagination as may divert the indi-vidual's attention from his own sad thoughts; without such employment. Byron was the most miserable of men. It was for this relief that one of his poems was produced in a single night, and to one of these paroxysms of melancholy the public are indebted for one of the most humorous of his productions. "I must write," he says in his journal, "to empty my mind, or I shall go mad."

## CHAPTER XXXV. RYRON CONTINUED

There is no question that Byron's disorder was grievously aggravated by ill-regulated habits; on the subject of regimen he held most ridiculous opinions: he believed the rigid abstemiousness of an anchorite to be compatible with the most profuse expenditure of nervous enbe balanced by a corresponding depression of the corporeal powers, so as to preserve a wholesome equilibrium. In very early life, by carrying this absurd opinion into practice, he so weakened the digestive organs, that without the strongest stimulants the stomach was unequal to the retention of food except of the very simplest kind. and in the smallest quantity. In a word, dyspepsia was induced, and the original, and probably hereditary disease which was latent in his constitution, was developed. We believe it was much less for the sake of his personal appearance that Byron was so rigidly abstemious, than most people imagine. In early youth it might have been vanity inspired him with such a dread of obesity, but in his maturer years it was the sufferings from indigestion that followed every occasional excess which drove him to abstemiousness. But there was no moderation in his regimen; he was extreme in all things: the reason he gave Lady Blessington for the austerity of his diet was, "that when the body is fat the mind becomes fat also." early letters he dwells with great complacency on his rigid regimen and its lowering effects: but much as his anxiety for his personal appearance might have to do with his abstemiousness, it is highly probable it was the suffering in his head whenever his habit became plethoric that drove him to the other extreme of an insuffi-cient dict. In 1807, he boasts of having reduced himself by violent exercise, much physic, and hot-bathing, twenty-seven pounds. In 1808, he lost two stone more: and on another occasion he writes exultingly to Drury that he has reduced himself from fourteen stone seven pounds to ten stone and a half. Poor Lord Byron was little aware that by these violent measures be was sapping his constitution, and slowly and surely undermining his strength and spirits. At the time, so far from suffer ing any inconvenience, he describes his agreeable sensa tions, and seems to have famished himself with the idea of augmenting his happiness. But like Hezekiah, behold! for felicity he had bitter grief. After noticing in his journal, his diet for a week, tea and dry biscuits six per diem, "I wish to God," he says, "I had not dined now, it kills me with heaviness, and yet it was but a pint of Bucellas and fish. O my head! how it aches! the horrors of indigestion!" And elsewhere, "This head, I believe, was given me to ache with!" In the last part of his journal, after a fit of indigestion, he says, " I've no more charity than a vinegar cruet; would that I were an ostrich, and dieted on fire-irons!" And the melancholy diary finishes with these words-" O fool! I shall go mad! In Venice, in 1816, his system of diet was regulated

by an abstinence almost incredible: "A thin slice of bread," says Moore, "with tea, was his breakfast; a light vegetable dinner, with a bottle or two of Seltzer-water, tinged with vin de grave, and in the evening a cup of green tea, without milk or sugar, formed the whole of his sustenance; the pangs of hunger he appeased by chewing tobacco, and smoking cigars."

In 1819, he complains of being in a state of great exhaustion, attended by such debility of stomach that nothing remained upon it. When Shelly visited him in In another, with some truth, he attributes his hypo-Ravenna, in 1821, his health was improved by better chondria to an hereditary taint. His mother was its living: "but he had almost destroyed himself in Venice." Ravenna, in 1821, his health was improved by better continues Shelley, "and such was his state of debility that he was unable to digest any food,"

his maternal grandiather than any of his father's family, lat Missolonghi was sparing in the extreme; a few paras' In fact, all the symptoms of hypochondria, the effect of worth of bread, fish, and olives, was the daily allowance

for his table. Such a regimen might have suited the re-best, and debilitated by an ill-judged regimen, was so his sickness, and the more the Sulictes raged, the more feelory of La Trappe, but it was ill-adapted for the board of one who land assumed the caseque and not the cowl, and dered the treatment of any serious disorder that might! lime." who had the toil and peril of an opening campaign to pro- befall him, perplexing, in the extreme, to a young physivide strength and spirits for. It is unnecessary to add, cian, and even difficult enough to the best experienced that the physical debility occasioned by this mode of living, from time to time produced such extreme exhaustion the medical attendants of Lord Byron in his last illness. that he was obliged to have recourse to stimulants which afforded a temporary excitement, and, by reaction, in their turn augmented the sufferings they were taken to assuage. Ardent spirits, wine, and laudanum, were had recourse to, often in excess, and as often laid aside for an opposite mode of living equally pernicious. Byron, like Johnson, could practise abstinence, but not temperance, He describes the effects of these stimulants on his spirits in one of his letters. "Wine," he says, "exhibarates me to that degree that it makes me savage, and suspicious, and even quarrelsome : laudanum has a similar effect. but I can take much of it without any effect at all. The thing that gives me the highest spirits, it seems absurd but true, is a dose of salts." It was early in life that he appears to have become addicted to the use of orium. In 1821, after speaking of exhibarating spirits and strong liquors, he says, he no longer takes laudanum as he used to do. At a later period, informing his friend of some slight indisposition, he tells him he has again lowered his diet, and taken to Epsom salts.

It would be useless to produce further proofs of the irreparable injury done to the constitution of Lord Byron by his injudicious regimen and ill-regulated habits; and when we find him, in the course of his travels, frequently attacked by local fevers and at various intervals suf-fering from their recurrence, we may fairly conclude that his constitution had been predisposed to the recep-tion of their miasma by his debilitating regimen. In those countries where intermittents most prevail, low living is thought to be most unfavourable to health, and there can be very little question but that Byron's constitution was shattered by the frequency of those attacks of fever. In 1810, he was scized with a severe fever in the Morea, and like most of the cures he attributes to the absence of physicians, he says his life was saved in this instance by his Albanian followers frightening away the

doctors.

On another occasion he had a similar fever at Patron and speaking of his doctors, he says, he protested against both the assassing when he was seized with the disorder On his second visit to Greece he was attacked by a similar local fever, and when he swam across the Hellespont he contracted an ague from which he appears to have suffered long afterwards. In 1817, he complains of the recurrence of a fever in Venice which he caught some years before in the marshes of Elis. In 1819, he writes from Venice, " I have been ill these eight days with a tertian fever caught in a thunder-storm. Yesterday I had the fourth attack : it is the fever of the place and the The Countess Guiccoli says he was delirious season." the whole time; he fancied his mother-in-law haunted his bed-side; yet in his ravings he composed some excellent verses which he subsequently burnt. In 1821, he had another intermittent fever when setting off for Pisa, and he describes it as "bowing to him every two or three days, but not upon intimate terms" with him; he finishes by saying, "I have an intermittent generally every two years," and when the climate is favourable, as it is here, he speaks of his ague as doing him positive His last illness was the suite of another fever, of remittent rheumatic character, caught only the day previous to his arrival at Missolonghi. On the vessel coming to an anchor among some little islands on the coast, he bathed in the open sea, on a cold night in January, and have elsewhere noticed, and which, after depriving him the evil effects of studious habits on their health, to check continued in the water for a considerable time, although of sense and speech, and violently convulsing his whole the storm had hardly subsided in which the vessel had been nearly wrecked only a few hours before. Speaking of the circumstance, Fletcher says, "I am fully persuaded it injured my lord's health; he certainly was not weak: he complained of a sensation of weight in his taken ill at the time. but in the course of two or three head; leeches were applied to his temples, but a much days he complained of pains in his bones, which continued more or less to the time of his death." And let us class had intended, for all their efforts to check the blood take this opportunity of doing justice to the good sense and good feeling that is to be found in every observation of this faithful servant. Fletcher's fidelity to his master survived his loss, while that of his historians has been fatal to his memory.

#### CHAPTER XXXVI. BYRON CONTINUED.

this must be allowed in justice, as well as in charity, to

Whenever death is the termination of disease, the world is too apt to call the nature of the medical treatment into question, and in many cases, to judge the inevitable issue of life and death as a matter between man and man, with little reference to an overruling agent. When one mode of treatment has been unsuccessful, we naturally suppose that another might have answered better, and, reasoning from antecedent facts, nothing is casier than to say, the result has been unfortunate, but another course might have produced a different effect. God is the only judge of this, and the judgment of man is always partial, and oftentimes presumptuous. It is with a full conviction of this truth, with an eager desire to avoid the assumption of arrogant pretension, and the suspicion of professional animosity, that we venture to speak on the subject of Byron's last illness, and of the manner in which he was treated. There are circum-stances, however, connected with his last illness, which render an enquiry into its nature and result a matter of more than temporary interest, or of idle curiosity. It is not a simple question of skill or inability, of a disease mistaken or understood, but one of climate and consti tution, and the modifying influence of both over disease.

The medical attendants of Byron were young practitioners: they had little experience in the treatment of the disorders of the Levant, and they had little, if any, previous acquaintance with the constitution and peculiarities of their patient. The best informed Enropean physician who commences practice in the East. finds his knowledge at fault when he trusts to the same remedies in the latter, which he has found efficient in the former, in similar diseases. He will find those which he was accustomed to consider inflammatory in the one, characterised in the other by symptoms of irritability, or of general disturbance of the nervous system. contradistinguished from inflammation by the inefficacy of antiphlogistic measures. If any general observation holds good in that science, to which general rules are seldom, if ever, applicable, the assertion may be hazarded, that nine tenths of the maladies of hot climates are to be remedied without the lancet. The nervous energy suddenly depressed is with difficulty raised, and in shattered constitution with still more difficulty repair-The ignorance of this fact may have subjected ed. Byron to injudicious treatment, for that his disorder was maltreated there appears much reason to apprehond

From the effects of the bathing on "the cold night in From the effects of the bathing on "the total mg. January" he appears never to have recovered. Fletcher's account, he was subsequently "one day the same of the sa By another day ailing, though still able to go abroad. Hie symptoms were those of a febrile remittent and rheumatic character for some weeks, till at length, harassed in mind by continual vexations, tormented by the turbulence of the Suliote barbarians who were in his pay, and thwarted in all his endeavours to serve Greece by the rapacious chiefs, and the jealous Franks who were about him, his irritability increased, and concurred, as Moore has well expressed it, " with whatever predisposing ten-dencies were already in his constitution, to bring on that convulsive fit which was the forerunner of his death." The fit he alludes to was that epileptic seizure which we frame, left him in a state of such excessive weakness. that his strength never again rallied. The morning succeeding it he was found to be better, but still pale and larger quantity of blood was abstracted than his physiing were completely baffled. We are told that blood ed the scene. "Soon after his dreadful paroxysm, when the illness which terminated in death on the 19th. faint with over-bleeding, he was lying on his sick bed,

The excessive bleeding above noticed, under all the circumstances of the case, was unquestionably fatal to Lord Byron; the death-blow was given to his shattered constitution, and the little strength that he had left to combat with the slow insidious malady which, had been lurking in his frame for many days, was totally and irretrievably destroyed.

Captain Parry was the only person about him who eems to have been aware of the nature of his attack, and understood the treatment that ought to have been adopted, "His lordship," he says, "had not eaten any thing but cheese, fish, vegetables, and bread, for several days. His disease was epileptic, and arose from debility and bad diet." The language of this rough soldier is that of a man of common sense; he understood the constitution of Byron probably better than any of his attendants; and when Byron still spoke to him of the necessity of low living, he said to him, "You must not live too low, my lord; in this swampy place some stimulus is necessary; but your physicians should know best."-" I considered," he continues, " there was some difference between his constitution and those of the persons whom Dr. Bruno was accustomed to treat;" (and with less courtesy than might have been desired, he adds.) " had he turned his doctors out of doors, and returned to the habits of an English gentleman as to his diet, he would probably have survived many years." With the latter part of this opinion we entirely agree.

Alluding to his state of health in the middle of March. Moore observes, " from the period of his attack in February he had been from time to time indisposed, and more than once had complained of vertigoes which made him feel as if intoxicated. He was also frequently affected with nervous sensations, with shiverings and tremors, which were apparently the effects of excessive debility: and proceeding upon this notion," continues Moore, " abstained almost wholly from animal food, and ate little else but dry toast, vegetables, and cheese.

The grievous error of attributing to a plethoric state of the constitution such symptoms as have been just described, no one acquainted with the simplest principles of medicine could possibly have fallen into; but of these Byron, with all his various knowledge, was lamentably gnorant.

Plutarch has well advised all literary men to study the science of health. It is one of the anomalies in modern education, that total ignorance on so important a subject as the preservation of health, or the prevention of discase, should be compatible with a reputation for general crudition; it is strange, indeed, that while the science soars above the clouds in quest of the knowledge of the heavens, or seeks in the lower strata of the earth an elucidation of the mystery of its formation, that the wonders of the animal economy should attract no portion of its attention, and that while the elements of every other art are acquired in our colleges, not even a superficial knowledge of the first principles of medicine is a necessary part of a gentleman's education. Students may come from Cambridge and Oxford with all "the blushing honours of the university thick upon them." They may come forth "decked with the spoils of every art, and the wreath of every muse;" champions of theology, prodigies of crudition, masters of the wisdom of former times, and yet be actually ignorant of the theory of the circulation of the blood. They may have wasted the best years of youth, and the first of life's blessings, in the acquisition of unspoken tongues, and yet not know how to obviate

"Prevent the danger, or prescribe the cure."

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

#### BYRON CONTINUED.

We are now arrived at the last illness of Lord Byron. Its immediate cause appears to have been long exposure continued to flow so copiously, that from exhaustion he to rain on the 19th of April. It is well to bear in mind fainted; and it appears to have been on this very day, in that the night bath we have elsewhere alluded to was on the midst of his sufferings, that his life was threatened the 4th of January; the 15th of February he was seized by his own soldiers. Colonel Stanhope has well describ- with the epileptic fit, and on the 9th of April commenced

Immediately after his return home on the 9th, he was with his whole nervous system completely shaken; the seized with shivering; he complained of fever and much mutinous Suliotes, their splendid attire covered with dirt, head-ache. Dr. Bruno proposed bleeding; to this he ob-In the foregoing account there are fevers enough recorded to have shattered the vigour of half a dozen conand loudy demanding their wild rights. Lord Byron,
confident," says Parry, "from the mode in which he
stitutions; and Byron's constitution, indifferent at the clearing by this sudden act, seemed to recover from he dots lived and been lately tormented, that to and the momentary heat and symptoms of fever were little more, I believe, than the expering struggles, or the lust flashes, of an ardent spirit.

Parry's opinion is not couched in medical phrascology but it is the language of common sense-and common sense at the bedside of the sick is more valuable than technical absurdity, or theoretical erudition without ex-

Perience.
The following day he was thought to be so much better, as to be allowed to go abroad, but on his return he had perpetual shudderings, and was unusually dejected in his spirits. On the 11th he was very unwell, had shivering fits continually, pains over every part of his body, particularly in his head; he talked a great deal, and rather in a wandering manner. Dr. Bruno saw no danger, but Parry became alarmed for his safety, and wrung his unwilling consent to go immediately to Zante for

change of air. The two following days the fever rather decreased; he rose during the day, and even left his bed-room. In the neantime a vessel was prepared for his departure, but a hurricane ensued, and it was impossible to leave the port; "and it seems," says Parry, "as if the clements

On the 14th Dr. Bruno, having exhibited soporifies without advantage, again urged the necessity of bleeding but his patient would not hear of it; he arose and left his bed-room for a short time, but returned to it exhausted. and he came out no more; he was occasionally delirious in the evening; "but his delirium," says Parry, " arose not from inflammation. It was that alienation of mind which is so frequently the consequence of excessive de-

There was no symptom of violence in the early period of his disease, such as I have seen in other young men attacked with fever-such as I believe would have been most severe in Lord Byron's case; the delirium," he continucs, "at every stage arose from extreme debility. Had he said from pervous irritability, he might have spoken more technically; but the substance of his opinion could not have been more correct.

Byron's delirium was no more to be removed by antiinflammatory means, than the raving arising from exhanstion in typhus fever, or from excessive irritability in Dr. Bruno, having for the last two days endeavoured in vain to persuade him to submit to bleeding, Mr. Milingen, a young surgeon, was sent for, to prevail on the patient to undergo the operation. Mr Milingen says he tried every means that reasoning could suggest towards attaining his object, but his efforts were fruitiess,

"Is it not," said Byron, "asserted by Dr. Reid, that less slaughter is effected by the lance than the lancet, that minute instrument of nighty mischief? And do not those other words of his apply to my case," he continued, "where he says, 'the drawing of blood from a nervous patient is like loose aing the chords of a musical instrument chose tones already fail for want of sufficient tension? Who is nervous if I am not? do with me whatever else you like, but bleed me you shall not. I have had several affam natory fevers in my time, when more robust and plethorie, yet I got through them without bleeding; this time also will I take my chance.

After much entreaty, however, Mr. Milingen extorted a promise, that if his symptoms increased he would sub-

On the 16th he was alarmingly ill, and almost constantly delirious. "He spoke," says Parry, "English and Italian, and very wildly. I implored the doctors not to bleed him, and to keep his extremities warm, for in them there was already the coldness of coming death. I was teld there was no doubt of his recovery, and I might attend to my business without apprehension

Mr. Milingen now pressed on him the necessity of submitting to be bled, and he certainly employed the argu ment that was most likely to weigh with Byron; he gave him plainly to understand that utter and permanent de privation of reason might be the consequence of his refusal. "I had now," says Mr. Milingen, "hit on the sensible chord, and, partly annoyed by our importunities, partly persuaded, he east at us both the fiercest glance o vexation, and, throwing out his arm, said in an angry tone, There; you are, I see, a d-d set of butcherswith it?

"We seized the moment," continues Mr. Milingen,

bleed him would be to kill him. He was furth worn out, restlessness and agitation increased, and the patient spoke several times in un incoherent manner."

No doubt his symptoms were increased; and as little doubt is there that the inference that was drawn from the buffiness of the blood was fallacious, inasmuch as any appearance of coagulated blood in a hot climate is an imperfect criterion of febrile action; and even in this country, few physicians, we apprehend, would consider the buffiness of the blood an indication for further depletion without other concomitant phenomena in the temperature, the appearance and the temperament of the patient, to corroborate the proof of inflammation.

On the 17th the bleeding was twice repeated, " and the appearance of inflammation on the brain," says Moore, were now hourly increasing." If there was any inflammation in the case, it is strange that the cerebral symptoms should on every occasion have been aggra-vated after the bleeding. "Each time after the depletion," says Parry, "he fainted; his debility became so excessive that his delirium assumed the appearance of a wild rambling manner, and he complained bitterly of want of sleep. Blisters were applied to the lower extremities, but their application was too late to have proved beneficial."

It appears that there was neither order nor quiet in his partment : that all the comforts of the sick chamber ere wanting; that his attendants were so bewildered as to be totally disqualified for their painful duty, and that Parry, the only one of them whose attendance might been beneficial to his friend, was either otherwise employed, or his presence little desired, except by the invalid. But in Parry's occasional visits the two or three ast days of his life, he speaks of "such confusion and discomfort in the sick man's chamber as he never wished to see again."

On the 18th, in the afternoon, he rose, and supported by his servant, was able to walk across the chamber, and when seated, asked for a book, read for a few minutes, and found himself exhausted : he then took Tita's arm and tottered to his bed. A consultation was proposed; Byron on being told that Mayrocordato advised it, nuwillingly gave his consent. Dr. Frieber, Mr. Milingen' assistant, and Luca Vaya, a Greek physician, were accordingly admitted, on condition of asking no questions. They promised to be silent : the business of the finishing ccremony was gravely performed; one of the doctors was about to speak, but Byron reproved him. "Recollect," said he, "your promise, and go away."

The following is Mr. Milingen's account of the consultation. "Doctors Bruno and Luca proposed having recourse to anti-spasmodics and other remedies, employed in the last stage of typhus; Frieber and I maintained that they would hasten the fatal termination; that nothing could be more empirical than flying from one extreme to the other; that if we all thought the complaint was owing to the metastasis of rheumatic inflammation, the existing symptoms only depended on the rapid and extensive progress it had made in an organ previously so weakened and irritable. Antiphlogistic means could never prove hurtful in this case; they would become useless only if disorganisation were already operated; but then, since all hopes were gone, what means would not prove superfluous? We recommended the application of several leeches behind the ears and along the course of the jugular veins; a large blister between the shoulders, and sinapisms to the feet, as affording the last hope of success. Dr. Bruno being the patient's physician, had the casting vote, and prepared the anti-spasmodic potion which Dr. Luca and he had agreed upon : it was a strong infusion of valerian and ether. After its administration, the convulsive movement, the delirium increased, but bleeding is certain. That his medical attendants had notwithstanding my representations, a second dose was given, and after articulating confusedly a few broken phrases, the patient sunk shortly after into a comatose sleep, which the next day terminated in death. He expired on the 19th of April, at six o'clock in the afternoon."

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

BYRON CONTINUED.

Now in Parry's account, Dr. Frieber, so far from co-inciding in opinion with Mr. Milingen, had warmly condemned the mode in which Lord Byron had been treated. "It was by his recommendation and device," his features, the vertebed man exchained. "Do you says Parry, "I believe that it was now resolved to admired to resolve that it was now resolved to admired to the resolvent of the resolvent per solvent per

ried of its administration, whatever it might have been, it was too late to have produced any effect: when Parry was inducing him to swallow a few mouthfuls of it he found his hands were deadly cold. It was now evident Byron knew he was dying. Tita, his affectionate servant, stood weeping by his bed, holding his hand, and turning away his face from his master, while Byron, looking at him steadily, exclaimed, "O questa e un bella scena!" When Fletcher came to him he anderson to express his last wishes, and between his anxiety, says Moore, to make his servant understand him, and rapid failure of his powers of utterance, a most painful scene ensued. On Fletcher asking him whether he should bring pen and paper to take down his words, " O no!" he replied, "there is no time;" his voice became hardly audible: for a considerable time he continued muttering to himself a few names of the friends who were most dear to him. After a feeble effort to explain is wishes, he exclaimed, " Now I have told you all." "My lord," replied Fletcher, "I have not understood a

"Not understood me!" said the dving man, with a look of the utmost distress, "what a pity-then it is too

late-all is over." "I hope not," said Fletcher; "but the Lord's will be

"Yes, not mine," replied Byron! He then tried to tter a few words, of which none were intelligible except "My sister! my child!" When Parry loosened the andage that was tied round his head, he appeared to revive a little; he shed tears after it was loosened, then took Parry's hand, uttered a faint good night, and then sank into a slumber.

"It is plain," says Moore, "that this person had, by his blunt practical good sense, acquired far more influence over his lordship's mind than was possessed by any of the other persons about him." During the evening he occasionally slumbered, and when he awoke he muttered o himself rapidly and incoherently. For the next twenty-four hours he lay in a comatose state, incapable of sense or motion; life was only indicated for some hours by the ruttling in his throat; at length it ceased. and Byron was a corpse at sunset!!!

The autopsy of his remains was conducted by his medical attendants; their prognosis was borne out by the appearances of inflammatory action on the brain were stated to have been observed. They might have been deceitful-they may have been imaginary; the attention of the examiners was pre-eminently directed to the brain. and with all their anxiety to look for facts, the forms of preconceived opinions might have presented themselves to the senses, with all the vivid force of actual impressions. Anatomists well know that in the most violent disorders death is very frequently unaccompanied by the visible lesion of any organ, and that even where actual disorganisation is discovered, the cause of death may have been elsewhere. The spine may be gorged with blood—the vessels of the brain may be likewise turgid. The agony of death, and not the disease, may have occasioned these appearances, or the position of the body after death may account for them. From the post mortem examination, in this case, the existence of inflammation has been generally inferred, and the treatment has been consured only for the tardy employment of the lan-The writer of an elaborate article in the Westminster Review has adopted the notion, that Byron died in consequence of an inflammation of the brain; at least, he adds, " if the appearances really were as described,

With feelings of regret, we have to add that this unfortunate gentleman, whose goodness of heart and straight forward conduct Byron was wont to speak of in the highest terms, is now the inmate of a lunatic asylum. A long series of misfortunes, the cause or consequence, we know not which, of intemperate habits, had "steeped him in poverty to the very lips," and ultimately deprived him of reason. A friend of ours, who had known him in better days, when lately visiting the wards of Bedlam, heard his name pronounced as he passed one of the cells. and when he turned to the speaker and tried to recognise "We seized the moment," continues Mr. Milingen, several years with Dr. Feizher, as he is termed, "and frew about twenty ounces; on congolisting, the whose true name was Schrieber, we are called to not blood presented a strong buffy coat, yet the relief obtain—roborate the observations of Captain Parry. Parry may refull the theory of the control of the proposal to the hope we had formed. The have been insistant about the medicine, but at the pei-feview is misrey.

not, until it was too late to do any thing, any suspicion most successful and expert one, inasmuch as those as Burns, or as melancholy as Cowper, not only with of the true nature of his disease, we are fully satisfied." No less fully satisfied are we that the writer of this article was as ignorant of the true nature of the disease of By ron, as he presumes his physicians to have been, and that bleeding at any period of the disorder would not only have been ineffectual, but injurious. The indication, we take it, from the commencement of the disorder, was the alleviation of excessive nervous irritability, arising from a local remittent fever, slowly developed, and indistinctly marked in all its symptoms. Mild aperients, antimonial sudorifies, the occasional exhibition of camphor and ammonia, and even more direct stimulants than the diffusible, when the exhaustion was extreme; the use of anodynes when the nervous symptoms were increased, and even of opiates when irritability was such as to produce insomnolency, and that kind of cerebral excitement which resembles delirium tremens.

This is the treatment in similar disorders of the Levant we have seen successfully adopted, and which we believe was far better adapted to the case before us than the opposite plan that was practised. At this distance of time from the event to which it refers, were the question mooted with the unworthy motive of calling professional abili ty into question, for the purpose of cavilling with its conduct, because its efforts were unsuccessful, these observations would merit any obloquy that might befall them. But, they have been written with other views, and we trust, at least, that the younger part of our professional brethren, who visit climes dissimilar to their own, may profit by the experience which others may have reached by the road of error, and may be instrumental to the preservation of lives of perhaps greater value to the world than their own.\*

# CHAPTER XXXIX.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

The celebrated John Bell has said in one of his works, that the sight of an unskilful operation was more serviceable to the spectators than that of the

\* The following passage from Miss Berry's admirable work, entitled "Social Life in England and France from the restoration of Charles the Second, to the French Revolution," contains the opinion of a lady of great attainments, and of nice discrimination on the character of Lord Byron's female portraits:

"If Joanna Baillie, in her exquisitely portrayed cha racters of excellence and of virtuous feeling, sometimes betrays an unwillingness to step into the dominion of vice, and to encounter the storm of violent and degrading passions, Lord Byron, by choice, and perhaps by his long preference for eastern subjects, has also given a sameness to many of his heroes, and reduced all his heroines to one model. They are all fond females, clinging to a protector, without the smallest discrimination, or opinion, or even curiosity, as to the character or situation of the man to whom they are attached; and this with a boldness of sex ual passion, which not all the author's delicate and admirable descriptions of their personal beauty can at all conceal. He never calls on the associations, sentiments and feelings, founded on individual choice, admiration of excellence, and comparative merit. He equally negleets the combats between duty and love, in minds pable of appreciating the one, and of exalting the other from desire to passion; to say nothing of parental affect tion, and the yet more sublime, because more perfectly disinterested, sacrifices of friendship. He confines himself to paint women as the mere females of the human species, who, except that they share with man, 'that paragon of animals,' superior personal beauty, are described as little distinguished from the females of any other ani-mals; inspire the same sort of blind and furious passion to those of the other sex; are treated with little more ceremony while together; and are left as easily, in quest of prey or revenge.
"Who but must regret to find Lord Byron's muse thus

fettered, instead of having taken advantage of subjects that would have opened an inexhaustible field to her various powers? for who can doubt the variety of those powers, when reading the exquisite and exalted descriptive poetry scattered over all his works-always associating the scene he describes with the most invigorating sentiments of the human kind?

We shall have occasion hereafter to refer to this work of Miss B.'s, which has not been published in America, but is very popular in England. The modesty of the aucond," it can be no secret at home.—Ed.

who witnessed the defects of the operator had the opportunity afforded them of profiting by his errors. The principle of the observation applies to the followers of literary pursuits; there is more evil to be avoided by an acquaintance with the infirmities of genius, than by the observation of the manifold advantages of the best regulated habits, and happily constituted tempera Nevertheless, the history of a well-ordered mind, like that of Scott, is not without its lesson; and perhaps, by the encouragement of the example it offers for imitation, exhibits the advantage and the reward of mental management, of moderated enthusiasm, and of the government of imagination, as powerfully as the calamities of Cowper and the errors of Lord Byron tend to persuade their followers to avoid their errors. In our notice of Scott, it will be unnecessary to enter into such minute, or biographical details, as the nature of our enquiry into the infirmities of Cowper and Byron led us into. In these instances the sufferings and the faults of the individuals were wound up with all the circumstances of their lives; but in the case of Sir Walter Scott, his career had the tranquillity of a summer stream, pursuing the even tenor of its way in one undeviating course. It was Sir Walter's good fortune to be born in that country, whose genius, in the language of the Irish Demosthenes, " is cast in the happy medium between the spiritless acquiescence of submis sive poverty, and the sturdy credulity of pampered wealth; cool and ardent-adventurous and persevering-which wings its eagle flight against the blaze of every science, with an eye that never winks, and a wing that never tires." It was his still happier lot from his earliest years to "have known the luscious sweets of plenty, to have slept with full content about his bed, and never waked but to a joyful morning" to have had no difficulties to struggle with in his earl career, no privations to endure, no extraordinary adventures to encounter, and few disappointments, for a great portion of his life, to sear his feelings, to irritate his temper, or to sour his affections. The rare combi nation of splendid genius and sober judgment, whether the occasion or the consequence of his fortunate position in social life, must have unquestionably been in fluenced not a little by the favourable circumstances which attended his career for so long a period; but one thing is certain-the result of his temperament, however constituted, or by whatever circumstances confirmed, was the diffusion of an exuberant benevolence over his feelings, which communicated a spirit of geneal philanthropy to every composition that issued from his pen. This was the great charm, not only of his writings, but of his conversation-the spell by which he mighty magician of romance worked on the feelngs of mankind, and bound up the faculties in wonder

and enchantment. The peculiarities of temperament, in no small degree, depend upon the health of the individual; irritability temper, and placidity of disposition, much oftener than people imagine, are questions of bodily ailments. or the absence of them; peevishness and good humour are but too frequently matters that are relative to physical peculiarities, and timidity and resolution are qualities which are determined to a great extent by the condition of the nervous system. This doctrine, like that of phrenology, has been impugned, not because it is untrue, but because its tendency is considered to be dangerous. We, however, believe it to be otherwise; and in asserting it, we war but with the malignity which "tracks the errors of genius to the tomb, not with the morality which visits the depravity of the heart with legitimate censure. Who can peruse the biography of Pope without feeling that the irritability of his temper was the consequence of bodily infirmities, which rendered his life "a long disease?" Who can doubt, but that the moroseness of Johnson's humour was the result of a "fierce hypochondria," and that Byron's errors and eccentricities were largely influenced by an hereditary disease, aggravated by alternate extremes of irregular and absternious habits? And who indeed can doubt but that Scott's happy temperament was mainly indebted for its felicity to long continued health?

If ailing people were to argue from such a doctrine that the conduct of their tempers, and the government of their passions, (being at certain intervals under the dominion of disease,) had wholly ceased to be under

out reproach, but with impunity; then indeed there would be danger in the doctrine, and truth itself would not justify its promulgation. But the objection is an idle one, for neither neevisliness, nor moroseness, nor morbid sensibility, nor melancholy, can be indulged in with impunity; each carries with it its own punish ment, and its votary (if such it could have) would soon become its victim. But even if his health suffered not from the indulgence of his capricious humours, how simple would be be, how little acquainted with the history of genius or the calamities of its children, if he expected that the world would privilege his peevishness, make allowance for his petulance, or pity his infirmities? Fool that he would be to expect its charity: what consideration do the errors or eccentricities of genius ever meet with from it?

Scott and Goethe are two of the most remarkable nstances in modern times of genius so divested of its ordinary errors, that the admiration it called forth was scarcely mingled with a sound of literary hostilities.
In both, the poetic temperament was seen to greater advantage than we have been accustomed to behold it. It disqualified them for no duties, public or private; it unfitted them not for the tender offices of friendship or affection, and the world for once enjoyed the rare exhibition of two great poets who were good husbands, good fathers, and good citizens. Their works were mbued with a spirit of philosophical philanthropy, which the public taste was luckily in the vein to ap preciate; and if their competitors joined in their applause, it was because they had no injuries to comple of at their hands, no bitter asperity to apprehend from their criticisms, no injustice from their strictures, no ungenerous treatment from the pride of their exalted stations. In each instance a happy temperament enabled its possessor to preserve that station which his genius had attained, and in either the management of hat temperament was commensurate with the enjoyment of health and vigour. It required, indeed, no ordinary stock of health to enable an author to resist the wear and tear of mind and body, which the incessant application to literary pursuits is productive of; no little viscour, both bodily and mental, to render an ndividual capable of the immense amount of literary abour which Scott had the courage to encounter, and the persevering industry to get through without seclusion from the world, and apparently without fatigue. By what happy means was be enabled to accomplish so much? Were his days and nights devoted to these labours? Was the midnight oil expended in their performance? Were the hours of composition stolen from his slumbers, and the freshness of the morning devoted to the reparation of exhausted strength? "pale and melancholy cast of thought" spread over his features? Was the fountain of inspiration dried up for a season after his imagination had poured forth a living flood of truth or fiction? Did the enthusiasm of the poet prevail over the sober sentiments of the man? or were they so exalted by the chivalrous exploits he described, that the excitement of his feelings was followed by lassitude and depression? In short, was the enthusiasm of his page so faithful a transcript of the ardour of his breast, that in giving breath to the sweet music of romance, the sound of every striking passage was so much in unison with the tone of dearly cherished thoughts, that the vibration of every wellremembered note extended to the heart? In south we believe that no such fervid emanations were called forth by "the ideal presence" of the scenery, or the heroes he called into existence. That he contemplated them with pleasure, and even with pride, is very probable; but that he suffered his raptures, either at the moment of composition, or subsequently to it, to disturb the serenity of his feelings, we greatly doubt.

Scott's enthusiasm was in his fancy, not in his feelngs; his benevolence was heart-born, and his imagination was subservient to its impulses, but both were under the dominion of a sober judgment. His nervous energies, we apprehend, were seldom called on to answer the sudden demand of any inordinate or irregular affection-a demand, often repeated, which, more than any amount of literary labour, exhausts the spirits, and makes inroads on the strength of the constitution The means by which he was enabled to accomplish so much in so wonderfully short a period were simply these: he rose early, he lived temperately, he retired the control of reason—if they imagined that as invalids to rest at seasonable hours; the forenoon was devoted to it in her last work, "The Beauties of Charles the Se. they were privileged to be as irritable as Pope, as mo rose as Johnson, as wayward as Byron, as intemperate ation nor exercise; he entered on proper pursuits at

proper times, and the result of the well-regulated emtwenty hours, was, that he was enabled to perform a multiplicity of labours which we can hardly imagin the incessant employment of a whole life sufficient for the execution of. His time for composition was usually in the morning, from seven till twelve or one o'clock The ordinary amount of a day's production was fifteen or sixteen pages, and for many years the number of his publications was from three to eight volumes a year. But, what extraordinary fertility of imagination was necessary for the series of compositions that issued from his pen with such astonishing rapidity!

## CHAPTER XL.

#### SIR WALTER SCOTT CONTINUED.

These volumes carried with them the internal evidence of the healthy feelings of the author; they were evidently the productions of a man who was at peace with himself, "in love with his nativity," and in charity with all mankind. They smelt not of the midnight lamp, but of the rosy morning air, whose freshness was diffused as well over the feelings as the features of their author; no sickly pallor, no sentimental gloom, no morbid sensibility overclouded either, and whether advanced towards the boundary in question, it was with we conversed with him in person or communed with him in print, our hearts acknowledged,

" A merrier man, Within the limit of becoming mirth, We never spent an hour's talk withal: - For aged years played truant at his tales. And younger hearings were quite ravished, So sweet and voluble was his discourse.

But there was nothing, we repeat it, of the feverish fervour of enthusiasm in the feelings of Scott, and no traces of that passion in his countenance. There was indeed as little of the celestial inspiration of the bard in the ruddy aspect of the author as can be well imagined; and but little in his regard to give the observer

" The poet's eye in a fine frenzy rolling,

Glancing from heaven to earth, from earth to heaven.' There might be evidences indeed of deep and even

gination all compact.'

Scott's sensibility, fortunately for his felicity, was not of that intense description that its tranquillity was staked on the hazard of his literary success, or that the labour of composition was coupled with the anxieties of authorship, the ardour of enthusiasm, or the ecstacies of successful genius. In this respect Scott had the decided advantage over the majority of the genus irritabile of authors, whether the works of prose or poetry. Pope could not proceed with certain passages of his translation of Homor without shedding tears. Metastasio was found weeping over his Olym. piad. Alfieri speaks of a whole act in one of his plays written under a paroxysm of enthusiasm, weeping while he wrote it. Dryden was seized with violent tremors after the composition of his celebrated ode. Rousseau, in conceiving the first idea of his Essay on the Arts, felt the disturbance of his nervous system longevity. Mens sana in corpore sano. Besides it is approaching to delirium. Buffon could not enter on a work which absorbed his faculties, without feeling his head burn, and his features becoming flushed. Beattie. after the completion of a volume of metaphysics, never had the courage to look into the book when it was printed, so great was the horror of his undertaking, Goldoni says he never recovered from the exhaustion of his spirits after the production of sixteen comedies in one year. Smollet by over-excitement disordered his brain, and laboured for six months under a coma vigil. These and many other instances have been enumerated by D'Israeli in his admirable work. Scott, however, was luckily exempt from the excitement of such morbid feelings, and from the delusions which are the consequences of them. It is but a step, it is said which separates the fervour of enthusiasm from the frenzy of insanity, and not unfrequently are the children of genius found tottering on the verge of that calamity. Tasso held a conversation with a spirit gliding on a sunbeam, and we are told by Thuanus, he his last days; he was profoundly versed in all those them is receiving a new and more lively sentiment of was frequently seized with fits of distraction which did studies which were more immediately the business of existence, from the influence of those beams whose elecnot prevent him writing excellent verses. Malebranche his vocation, and of which the domain is so extensive; trical phenomena are more analogous to those of life,

Herbert interrogated the Deity about the publication of so much knowledge implied immense labour, yet his inkstand at the devil's head, an action which his German commentator greatly applauds, because there is details of his life that are given here, fulfil the purnothing the devil hates so much as ink. Descartes, poses of presenting him as a model for the contemplaafter long seclusion, was followed by an invisible person calling on him to pursue the search of truth, Swedenburgh not only walked over Paradise, but has given a description of the fashion of the houses; but rious attainments, without secrificing his duties to erulight hovering over his own shadow.

In short, that literary boundary of which we have followers of Mahomet from earth to heaven, but by so narrow a path, that the passenger is in momentary danger of falling into the dismal gulf of hell, which yawns beneath him. But Scott was in little peril of falling into the purgatory of enthusiasm : if he ever a steady step and an air of self-possession, which

showed he was prepared for the dangers he approached. But independently of the well-regulated habits by which he was enabled to accomplish so vast a number of literary performances, nature appears to have endowed his constitution with a robustness, proportioned to the vigour of his mind, which was capable of overcoming mental labour without fatigue, which would have been not only wearisome but overwhelming to another. There is something in the vigour of the higher order of genius, which contributes not only to ongevity, but renders the individual equal to labours

capable of accomplishing,
"Those," says Tissot, "who would undertake the defence of long-continued studies, which I am far from wishing to under-rate the importance of, in pointing out the dangers to which literary men expose themselves by excessive application, may cite many in-stances of studious men who have attained old age, in painful thinking in the lines of his prominent forehead the full enjoyment of health, bodily and mental. and overhanging brows; but there was more of the am not ignorant of the history of such persons. I vigorous-minded country gentleman in the general ex- have even known some few, but the generality have pression of his countenance, than of the "post of ima- not the same good fortune to boast of: there are few men, however happily constituted, strong enough to support with impunity such excessive toil; and if they did support it, who knows what sufferings they may not have endured, and if they might have added to their length of days, had they attached themselves to another sort of life? It is true, we must admit, that the greater portion of those great men that the human race acknowledge for its masters, had arrived to an advanced age : Homer, Democritus, Parmenides, Pythagoras, Hippocrates, Plato, Plutarch, Bacon, Galileo, Harvey, Boyle, Locke, Leibnitz, Newton, all lived to be old men, -but from this must we infer that excessive mental application is not injurious? Let us beware of drawing so false a conclusion. We may only presume that there are men born for those sorts of excesses, and perhaps that a happy disposition of the fibres which form great men, is the same as that which conduces to assiduity of their labour, that literary men make to with it, exercise which the duties of their high station ment occasions

Tissot proceeds to eulogise the well-regulated habits of an ominent professor of Oriental literature, who had just died, and had he been speaking of the author of Waverley, he could not have used language more suitable, or more characteristic of the subject of his the noonday sun presides over their slumbers? notice.

tinues, "and recalls even before I name him, that great

heard the voice of God distinctly within him. Lord there was no subject on which he was not instructed; his book, and in a kneeling posture calmly awaited the health was not injured by it; we have seen him enter reply. Pascal often started from his chair at the apon his eighteenth lustrum, without having lost a parpearance of a fiery gulf opening by his side. Luther ticle of his genius, or of the vivacity of his senses; conversed with demons, and on one occasion threw an and will this example be adduced as an objection to my argument? It cannot be, for the recollection of the poses of presenting him as a model for the contemplation of all men of genius. He knew how to be a scholar without ceasing to be a man; he knew how to acquire the profoundest knowledge, and the most vathe glorious egotism of Benvenuto Cellini, says dition, in performing those of a citizen, a father, a D'Israeli, outstripped the visions of all his predeces friend, a member of society, and a professor of learnsors, for he was accustomed to behold a resplendent ing, as if he had been only a simple citizen, a domestic being, and a man of the world. When wearied by his mental labours it was his custom to repair his strength spoken, which separates enthusiasm from insanity, is and spirits by exercising his body in the cultivation of like the narrow bridge of Al Sirat, which leads the his grounds, and he supported both by that gaiety of heart, that amenity of manners, which is killed in the study, and which is only maintained by communing with our fellow-men for our mutual advantage.

## CHAPTER XLI

## SIR WALTER SCOTT CONTINUED.

The health of Scott derived no little advantage from such exercise and intercourse as Tissot speaks of. We are told by Allan Cunningham, "it was his pleasure to walk out frequently among his plantations, with a small hatchet and hand saw, with which he lopped off superfluous boughs, or removed an entire tree when it was marring the growth of others. He loved also to ride over the country, on a little stout galloway, and the steepest hill did not stop him, nor the deepest water daunt him." His passion for field sports furnished him likewise with which one can hardly imagine the powers of one man a recreation, which was no less conducive to his wellbeing; his taste for such pastime is, indeed, a singularity which is not often to be met with in men of studious habits. Literature, they think, is the noblest pleasure that can be chased, and it is unfortunately the only one they pursue. There are so few instances on record, of literary men indulging in the pleasures of the field, that it seems almost incongruous to speak in the same breath of a scholar and a sportsman. But Scott was an exception; when his imagination was wearied "with babbling of green fields," he betook himself to them with a right good appetite, for the wholesome recreation they afforded. With his "veteran favourite." Maida. "the fleetest of highland deer-hounds," it was his delight to sally forth, and to make the pleasures of the course the object or the excuse for many a delightful ramble over the romantic hills of his native country. Perhaps it was the frequency of such rambles which induced the Ettrick Shepherd to believe that " he had a little of the old outlaw blood in him, and if he had been able would have been a desperate poacher and black fisher," But with all the poaching propensities of the author of Waverley, no Sir Thomas Lacy of his neighbourhood suffered from them : he only hunted deer, but we are not informed by the worthy Shepherd that he ever stole them.

The fact is, that exercise was essential to his health, and in combining it with field-sports, he gave the charm of a manly and wholesome recreation to what might be considered a duty to his constitution. If there be an antidote to the toil of composition it is exercise; and if there be a preventive of the ills which literary flesh is heir to, much more by the strength of their genius, than by the it is regimen. Scott well knew the advantages of both but most sadly are they overlooked by authors in general themselves an immortal name, Moments of delightful An hour or two in the afternoon devoted to a few calls leisure, distractions which celebrity necessarily brings on their friends is deeped sufficient for the recession of on their friends is deemed sufficient for the reparation of nervous energy, exhausted by the unintermitting labour in the world obliges them to take,—these in a great of six or seven hours; they feel they are unequal to measure tend to repair the evil which literary employ- fatigue, for muscular strength is the barometer of the vital powers, and therefore the employment of the locomotive organs is wholly neglected. If the night is devoted to mental application, the morning makes amends for the hours which have been stolen from the natural period of repose, and what matters it whether the moon or fortunately matters much more than they imagine; they "Every body remembers at this moment," he con- devote their nervous energies to the greatest of all labours at a period when all nature is deprived of the viviman who for most han fifty years was the ornament, [hing principle which animates every object in the man who for most han fifty years was the ornament, [hing principle which animates every object in the man who for most han fifty years was the ornament, [hing principle which animates every object in the man who had been self-as a subject to the self-as animate or vegetable kingdom, and "steep their senses in cultivated the self-eness" when every thing that has like around the principle which is a self-est yould be very to ling that that has like around the principle which is a self-est yould be self-est to the principle which is a self-est you had been a self-est which is a self-est you had been a self-est which is than any that we are acquainted with. If the employ- they are generally heedless enough of present health, preservation of his health, or the reparation of the vigous ment of the pen of such persons is dignified by the name of an elegant pursuit, which is supposed to soften the manners, and to refine the taste of the votaries of science, they deem it better to become its martyrs, than to share with the illiterate or the vulgar the blessing of rude health.

If the spirits at length become wearied by incessant application, if even during their meals the nervous energy is summoned to the brain from every other organ, espe cially from those where its influence is most requisite for the due performance of the process of digestion; if the appetite begins to fail, the temper to be soured, the sen sibility to be morbidly increased, and that the labour of the closet, in the words of Rousseau, "les rends delicats, affaiblit leur tempérament, et que l'ame garde difficile ment sa vigueur, quand le corps a perdu la sienne ; que l'étude use la machine, equisse les esprits, detruit forces, enerve le courage, rend pusillanime, incapable de résister également à la peine et aux passions;" nothing is to be added to the demonstration of the dangers that surround their health and happiness. Yet are these pre monitory symptoms of disease, of morbid irritability of the organs of digestion, of hypochondria, and all its hor rors, wholly neglected and overlooked. If they have only strength enough to pursue the avocation which insid ously undermines their constitution, they dream not that disease is a possible occurrence so long as bodily pain is not endured : they know not that the fiercest paroxysm of hypochondria, the severest attacks of dyspensia, are seldom accompanied by physical sufferings. But if they are reminded by the dejection of their spirits, or the diminution of bodily strength, of the injury their health has sustained, and is daily sustaining, from the over-exertion of one organ, and the total inactivity of every other then indeed they have recourse to the physician, or rather to the faculty, for they commonly travel through every sign in the zodiac of privileged empiricism, from the balance, the sign in which the daily allowance of bread and meat is doled out to the invalid, to Aquarius, the sign of the water-gruel system, where the advantage of thin potations are magnified, and extolled " to the ve echo that doth appland again." If they go still fur-ther, and knock at the door of Ursa Major, they will probably find the Great Bear of the profession hugging his own doctrine to death, and in the midst of many or gainly gambols, extending his great paw over an ample volume, and dismissing his visiters with a good-natured growl-the customary intimation to go about their business, and read his book. And accordingly, they go at the first growl and read "the book," and swallow blue pills every night, and black draughts every morning, till some new star in the medical constellation out-twinkles the old bear, and it becomes the fashion to consult the last discovered luminary.

But, in sober seriousness, the use of powerful remedies in disorders of the stomach, is seldom followed by a more than temporary relief: eventually their effects are injurious; how can they be otherwise, when injudiciously employed, or the principle mistaken on which they are recommended, or that principle too general in its application to meet every peculiarity of age, condi-tion, and constitution? "Etatem aliam, aliad factum convenit," says Plautus, but not so the fashionable diet. etic doctor; there is but one mode of treatment for the innumerable and dissimilar symptoms of a disease; no matter whether the patient is young or old, male or fe male, of a sanguine or a saturnine temperament, of a vi gorous or a debilitated constitution-no matter where the seat of the disorder be, the head, the stomach, or the liver, he is doomed to go through the same undeviating routine either of blue pill and black draught, of carbonat of soda, or subcarbonate of iron; and if the remedies like the torture of Procrustes, are not fitted to the sufferer, the sufferer is fitted to the remedies-that is to say, the feeble powers of his constitution are habituated to them. But verily and truly, we believe that more injury is done by medicine to dyspeptic patients, than would arise to the constitution from its total non-em ployment. The celebrated Hufeland carries this notion to a far greater extent, and applies it to the whole range of chronic maladies, without impugning the character of that profession of which he is one of the brightest ornaments in Germany

#### CHAPTER XLIL

SIR WALTER SCOTT CONTINUED.

but anxious in the extreme about prospective and imaginary ills. Forthcoming evils are continually casting their shadows before them, and every feeling of malaise disorder. The consequence is, on trivial occasions they are continually having recourse to unnecessary and even injurious medicines; either, volatile ammonia spirituous tinctures, carminatives, and ultimately lauda num,-are the remedies which "nervous people" stantly have recourse to; but again and again do we repeat it, there is no antidote but exercise for the disorders of the studious, and no preventive but regimen. By these only may the effects of excessive study be obviated and new vigour infused into the constitution, daily toil of mental labour. Sydenham has given a very imposing and somewhat scholastic account of his regimen, which appears certainly not to have been remarkably abstemious; but to its regularity the good effects are due which Sydenham ascribes to it. "In and then ride in my coach till noon; when I return home I immediately refresh myself with any sort of meat, of easy digestion, that I like, (for moderation is before dinner every day, to promote my digestion, and to drive the gout from my bowels. When I have dined, I betake myself to my coach again, and when business will permit, I ride into the country for good air. A draught of small beer is to me instead of a supper, and I take another draught when I am in bed, and about from the vernal to the autumnal equinox, and that the to compose myself to sleep.

"There is a wisdom," says Bacon, " in regimen, beyond the rules of physic. A man's own observation of what he finds good, and what he finds hurtful, is the best medicine to preserve health. Celsus could never have spoken it as a physician had he not been a wise man, when he gives it as one of the great precepts of health, that a man do vary and interchange contraries. but with an inclination to the more benign extreme; to use fasting and full eating, but rather full eating; watching and sleep, but rather sleep; sitting and excise, but rather exercise; so shall nature be cherished, and yet taught mysteries.

"Beyond the general rules of low moderate diet," says Heberden, " which every practitioner must be acquainted with, all people best know what agrees with them, and can ascertain it as well, if not better, than the doctor." Every man, indeed, of common sense is the best judge

of his own digestion, and every thing that agrees with it he may safely conclude is good for him; he has no need of diet books to regulate his mode of living. To make general laws for the diet of individuals, to legislate for the stomach, and for each legislator to lay down particular rules and ordinances at variance with his neighbours for one to issue his fiat against farinaceous food in every instance, and another to preach up a medical crusade against all vegetable substances: for a third to obtest mankind by the love they bear their lives to abstain from wine; and a fourth to sing pæans (not perhaps quite so poetical as "O fons Blandusiæ,") in praise of water; this is, indeed, to suppose that one set of rules is applicable to every form of a disease, or that the same organ at all times is in the same condition, and similarly affected at different periods, and under different circumstances, by the same agents.

In a word, a popular diet-book, based on such a pre sumption, is the mere impertinence of physic. We may conclude with old Burton, that in what regards our regi men, "our own experience is the best physician; so great is the variety of palates, humours, and tempera-ments, that every man should observe, and be a law unto himself. Tiberius, we are told by Tacitus, did laugh at all those who, after thirty years of age, asked counsel of thers concerning matters of diet."

come a valetudinarian for life, who lives by medicine, and not by regimen.

We have been carried away from our subject, but our observations are not perhaps altogether irrelevant to it, nor wholly unimportant to our readers. The unbroken SEA WALTER SCOTT CONTINUED.

Of the Fegularity and temperance of his manuts, and to lose? Ane hars law of nature is said to be semplement of the manute in a great measure lies in the victims of the meaning metal measure lies in the victims of the meaning of—the literary malady; the advantages of would not have been sufficient for the Jooct El Ward; "for water becomes putted by

that was exhausted in his study.

The common error of the studious was not his, of de-

voting day after day, or night after night to some literais magnified by fear into a symptom of some serious ry pursuit, and of wearying out the body in the constant service of the indefatigable mind: "of compelling (as Plutarch observes) that which is mortal to do as much as that which is immortal; that which is earthly, as that which is etherial." Scott's regular recreations, on the contrary, put the body in a state to obey the suggestions of the stronger and the nobler part. Not an hour did he occupy himself in planting or embellishing his grounds, not a morning did he allot to the pleasures of the chase, nor set apart a portion of his leisure for a joyous ramble in the country, that he did not return from the "deamso as to enable it to sustain for any length of time the bulatio per amana loca," with recruited spirits, for the encounter of new toil, and invigorated powers that had shaken off the temporary senectetude of study.

In many points the habits of Milton resembled those of Scott; he was no less temperate, no less sober-minded, In but unfortunately the acrimony of party strife sometimes the morning when I arise, I drink a dish or two of tea, steeped his pen in bitterness approaching to malevolence, The sufferings, however, of a painful malady, might have had not a little to do with the asperity of his politics. The labour moreover of composition, as might be expectmeas, or easy dispersion, that I may too moderators is I are about moreover of composition, as might be expect-necessary above all things.) I drink somewhat more led from the nature of his productions, was intense, and than a quarter of a pint of Canary wine immediately frequently deprived him of repose. "He would often times," says Richardson, "lie awake whole nights together, but not a verse could he make; at other times he would dictate perhaps forty lines in a breath, and then reduce them to half the number. He held an absurd opinion that his poetic vein never flowed happily, but coldness of this climate was unfavourable to the flights of his imagination. Till his infirmities confined him to the house, he was in the daily habit of taking exercise in his garden, but in the intervals of his gouty pair, being unable to leave his room, he used to swing in a chair and sometimes play on an organ; and even this mode of exercise most people will deem preferable to that of Lord Monboddo, who for the sake of his health was accustomed to rise every morning at four o'clock, and then walk about his room, divested of his habiliments, with the window open, for the purpose of enjoying what he called his air bath. But Johnson's idea of exercise was certainly a more agreeable one than either Milton's or Monboddo's; he told Boswell with becoming gravity, "that if he had no duties here, and no reference to futurity, he would spend his life in driving briskly in a postchaise with a pretty woman," But, much as we admire the doctor's taste, we rather believe that Scott's mode of taking exercise was the more salubrious of the two.

Those "labores hilares venandi," (as Camden terms he field sports of Staffordshire,) which Scott took delight in, were more likely to produce the effect which Galen has so strongly pointed out the beneficial results of: the promotion of pleasurable excitement by the general diffusion of the animal spirits, as it were, over frame; by the use of exercise, till the whole body tingles with the glow of incipient perspiration-" usque ad ruborem, sed non ad sudorem." This is indeed the grand point that is to be observed in taking exercise—to take as much as the individual is capable of bearing without fatione.

It is a folly to think that the necessity for bodily activity may be superseded by means of medicine, or regimen, or habits, in other respects the best regulated in the world. Exercise is, indeed, indispensable to health: and without health ask the sick man where is happiness, and he may tell you, at least, where it is not, when he points to his own bosom.

But how is exercise to be taken by those who dwell in the busy haunts of the literary world-who are confined to their closets by their pursuits the greater part of the day, or without necessity indulge their literary indolence in the immurement of their study, with the ame feelings of veneration for its imprisonment which At forty, says the adage, a man is either a fool or a King James gave such eloquent words to, when he obvisician: but at any age the individual is likely to be- visited the library of Sir Thomas Bodley: "If I were doomed to be a prisoner, and the choice were given me of my prison, this library should be my dungeon; I would desire to be chained by no other bonds than the clasps which incarcerate these pages, and to have no other companions in my captivity than these volumes? vigour of Scott's constitution throughout the greater por- How then are the studious to escape from their fascition of a life of literary labour, was unquestionably owing nating pursuits, to devote even an hour to bodily exerto the regularity and temperance of his habits, and to cise? The first law of nature is said to be self-preserand perfect.

#### CHAPTER XLIII.

## SIR WALTER SCOTT CONTINUED.

"the Anatomy of Melancholy," in an argument for the necessity of exercise: "The heavens themselves run continually round; the world is never still; the sun travels to the east and to the west; the moon is ever changing in its course; the stars and the planets have their constant motions; the air we breathe is continually agitated by the wind, and the waters never cease to ebb and flow : doubtless, for the purpose of their conservation, to teach us that we should ever be in action." The ancients had so much faith in the good effects of exercise, that many of their disorders were treated solely by medical gymnastics. Germanicus was cured of an atrophy by riding, Cicero of a grievous infirmity virtues, his moderated passions, and well regulated haby travelling. The Roman physicians sent their consumptive patients to Alexandria, and the Greeks shipped example to recommend it in licu of the awful lesson of their nervous ones to Anticyra-nominally for change a life of error, and of suffering for the enforcement of a of air, but really for the advantages of exercise and recreation. The father of physic was the first who introduced medical gymnastics into practice; he described various sorts of these exercises, but those on which he Sir Walter became darkened by adversity. He had un-placed most dependence were friction of the whole fortunately connected himself with the house of Constaframe-somewhat similar to the process of shampooing, and a swinging motion of the hands and arms. advantages of both modes of promoting the insensible irretrievable ruin. This disastrous circumstance is secretion of the skin, and of maintaining the bodily viplainly and succinctly described in the notice that is pregour, by the activity of almost every muscle, are but too little known, and consequently but little practised. And not the least advantage of such modes of exercise is, calamity, that every one may employ them, whatever be his occupation, or however constantly confined to the house.

The literary man, who has a horror of the feral amuse ments of the field, or who thinks a ride on horseback, or a ramble on foot, more fatiguing than the weariness of the soft-cushioned elbow-chair, in which the worst weariness of life is often felt, will find in these employments a salubrious occupation, an invigorating exercise, even in his closet. No in-door activity is indeed comparable to that which is taken in the open air; but unquestionably health may be preserved, and strength maintained for a very long period, by devoting ten minutes, night obtain, he with manly and conscientious feeling ap-and morning, to those frictions Hippocrates so strongly propriated to the benefit of his creditors. In thus deand morning, to those frictions Hippocrates so strongly recommends, and which are to this day in such general use in those eastern countries, where they are not half so essential to bealth, as they are in colder climates; and likewise by the occasional use, at least every fourth or fifth hour, of that other mode of exercise which has been described, or what perhaps is still better, of employing it in that manner in which sailors are accustomed to exercise their arms in cold weather.

The chest, which has been contracted and compressed by a hurtful posture, is expanded by the vigorous action of the muscles; in fact the whole of them are called into active exercise by it.

This form of medical gymnastics, with the windows of the apartments thrown open while it is employed, and a few brisk turns in the chamber, if unfortunately no garden is at hand, is, indeed, the only substitute for those recreations which combine the advantages of wholesome air with the charms of delightful scenery.

The thews and sinews of the brawny blacksmith, who stirs not more than one day in seven from the precincts of his forge, to a certain extent illustrates the invigorating effects of this sort of exercise; and we are persuaded that the exemption of the people of the East from many European disorders, from gout, dyspepsia, and phthisis, is not wholly due to the peculiarity of climate, or to temperate habits, but in a great measure to the process shampooing, either in the bath, to which the latter subservient, or in their private houses, in which it is every day in use.

In all probability the mode of applying friction by means of the flesh-brush in this country, has caused it to fall into such general disuse-it is neither efficient nor agreeable; a simple glove, made of common white drugget, without divisions at the fingers except for the the thumb, as the woollen mittens of children are commonly made, is the best thing that can be used for the extremities; and a common flesh-brush, covered with the same material, with a handle about fifteen inches in length, is by far the most convenient and effectual mode of applying friction to the body. We are so thoroughly convinced of the utility of the chafing glove, that howe misplaced the mention of its advantages may seem to be in riod had produced in his personal appearance. A few Those maladies which arise from a disturbance of the these pages, we still most strenuously venture to recompare projously he looked a hale and active man in mid. nervous functions of the brain, have not only a common

The same idea, but somewhat amplified, is found in cause of the gravest maladies which afflict humanity.

So few of the infirmities of genius were the portion of Sir Walter Scott, that if we have wandered from our subject, it is because there is hardly an untoward circumstance in the fortunate career of this great man up also died, but at an advanced age,) began to be manifest to a late period of his life, which is calculated to illused. His lameness became more distressing, and his trate the argument which it was the aim of the preceding pages to establish. But though there are few errors of conduct to be noticed, and still fewer physical infirmities to be connected with them, no indulgence to be demanded for the one, and no charitable feelings to be appealed to for the other, there is still a moral in the ecret of his happiness to be found in the record of his

warning. The period, however, arrived when fortune began to weary of her smiles, and the long unclouded horizon of ble, and the failure of that house was the means of involving his affairs in what might have been considered fixed to the Abbotsford subscription, but with, perhaps, a pardonable leaning to the imprudence which led to the

"The crisis which took place in commercial affairs generally, and which particularly affected every person ngaged in literary undertakings, involved Sir Walter Scott in losses alike unexpected and unprepared for, to the amount of 120,000l. Ruinous as this demand must have been, it is yet obvious, that after surrendering, to its payment, the whole of his property, he might have secured to himself and his family the fruits of his subsequent exertions, and realised from his later works not less than 70.000l. The whole of this sum, with whatever more a lengthened life might have enabled him to oting his talents to the acquittal of obligations not originally, though legally his own, he laboured with a degree of assiduity, and an intenseness of anxiety, which hortened his existence by overstrained intellectual exer-

It is only to be wondered at, how a sober-minded man (which Scott unquestionably was) could have been so incautious as to have entangled his fortune in the speculations of his publishers; but in all probability, the mania of building, embellishing, planting, and collecting objects of antiquity, (which led to an expense exceeding fifty thousand pounds,) was the cause of his embarrassment, by compelling him to have recourse to other plausible means of increasing his income than those of literary emoluments, immense as his were.

In the five years that succeeded the bankruptcy of Constable, from 1826 to 1831, he produced no less than one and thirty volumes, the profits of which, and of the new edition of his novels, which amount to the surprising number of seventy-four volumes, were devoted to the diminution of his debt, and by his indefatigable literary labours, (almost exclusively,) he was enabled to pay off fifty-four thousand pounds. His life had been ensured in favour of his creditors, for twenty-two thousand pounds. Further payments out of his personal property still further reduced that debt, so that the whole does not now exceed twenty thousand pounds. From the period of his embarrassments it was evident Sir Walter was writing less for the public than for his creditors, but unfortunately more for either than for his fame. From the publication of his last novel in 1826, every succeeding work was a fainter emanation of his extraordinary genius, and perhaps the last of his productions was the feeblest gleam of its departing glory.

"The prodigious labours," says the author of the admirable sketch of his life in the Penny Magazine, which these numerous and voluminous works necessarily required, was too much, however, even for the most ready intellect and robust frame. The present writer, when he saw Sir Walter for the last time, in 1830, was struck by the change which a comparatively short pe- if once they have occurred.

stagnation, and the moon, by changing, becomes bright mend its employment to those who have most need of die life-now at the age of sixty, he appeared at least exercise, and least inclination, or perhaps opportunity, to ten or twelve years older. When told of the death of a take it; to those who are deprived, by their pursuits, of gentleman of his acquaintance, by paralysis, a few days that insensible secretion of the skin, which is essential previously, he appeared much struck, and made a reto health, and the obstruction of which, (as we have seen mark which seemed in indicate some secret apprehenin the case of the unfortunate Cowper,) is frequently the isom his own mind, of the fatal malady that was then lurking in his own over-wrought mind." At length the springs of life, so long over-tasked, began to give way. During the ensuing winter, (1831,) symptoms of gradual paralysis, (a disease, it seems of which his father had utterance began to be obviously affected. Yet even in this afflicting and ominous condition he contrived to work with undiminished diligence. During the summer of 1831, he grew gradually worse; his medical attendants strictly forbade mental exertion, yet he could not be restrained from composition. In the autumn, a visit to Italy was recommended; he was with difficulty prevailed on to leave Scotland, but at length he yielded to the entreaties of his friends, and sailed in the following October. His health seemed improved by the voyage, but after visiting Naples and Rome, at both of which cities he was received with almost regal honours, his desire to return to his native land became irrepressible, and he hurried homeward with a rapidity, which in his state of health was highly injurious, and doubtless accelerated the catastrophe which perhaps no degree of skill or cau-tion could have long delayed. He experienced a further severe attack (a second paralytic seizure) in passing down the Rhine, and reached London in nearly the last stage of physical and mental prostration. Medical aid could only, it was found, for a short period protract dissolution; and to gratify his most ardent dying wish, he was conveyed by the steam packet to Leith, and once more reached his favourite house at Abbotsford-but in such a pitiable condition that he no longer recognised his nearest and dearest relations. After lingering in this deplorable state till, in the progress of this melancholy malady—this living death—mortification had been some time proceeding in different parts of the mortal frame-he expired without a struggle, on the 21st of September 1832, in his sixty-second year."

We have a few observations to make on the nature of the malady which terminated the existence of this great and good man, without entering into any medical disquisition on the subject, but simply for the purpose of directing the attention of the general reader to a malady which literary men are more subject to than persons of

any other avocation.

How many instances are recorded in the obituary of genius of the fatal visitation of this humiliating disease! How many awful examples of its power and its tyranny, not only over life but over all the ennobling attributes of humanity! The angel of death hovers not over the head of a man in so terrible a form; the blow is struck, and he who was but yesterday the master-spirit of his age, "the foremost man of all the world," is to-day the object of its pity, the living emblem of life and death, a melancho!y spectacle of the light of intellect fading into fatuity -of vitality and death,-or at least, the semblance of each in the corresponding members of the same body. Who can contemplate the fearful phenomena of power and immobility, of animation and the extinction of its attributes in the same form, and the sad exhibition of a great man's mind, tottering on the ruins of its lofty throne, and eventually brought down, "quite, quite down, to the level of the lowest capacity, without feeling the pride of reason confounded at the sight, and the softer

elings of nature utterly overpowered?

It is indeed "a sorry sight," but yet is it one which the friends of the martyrs to literary glory but too frequently have to witness. Copernicus, Petrarch, Linnæus, Lord Clarendon, Rousseau, Marmontel, Richardson, Steele, Phillips, Harvey, Reid, Johnson, Porson, Dr. Wollaston and Scott, are a few of the many eminent names of those who have fallen victims to excessive mental application, by paralysis or apoplexy. Are the generality of literary men sufficiently acquainted with the nature of this disorder to be able to discern its premonitory symptoms, and to obviate or diminish those predisposing causes which lead to it? We believe they are not; or if they are acquainted with its characteristics, the frequency of such attacks, unattended as they are by immediate dissolution, causes them to under-rate the im portance of familiar facts, to extenuate the peril of an evil of too common occurrence, but which it is very possible to avoid, though it may not be so to remove the effects of,

Apoplexy and palsy, epilepsy and hysteria, hypochondria and mania, though they stand not in the relation of cause or effect, are at least modifications of disease, arising from a morbid condition of the nervous system, and generally connected with functional disorder in the digestive organs. The three distinguishing characters of epilepsy, apoplexy, and palsy, are convulsion, coma, and loss

of voluntary motion.

But all of these disorders are referred by medical writers to one common source, namely, pressure on the delicate substance of the brain, arising either from a fulness of the vessels of the head, or a rupture of them; but at all events, to a picthoric state of the brain, either chronic or acute and accidental. But we are strongly inclined to believe that this doctrine with respect to palsy, in the great majority of cases in which paralysis is the consequence of excessive mental application, is not only erroneous, but the treatment which is founded on it worse than ineffectual-even highly injurious,

The paralytic seizure in the cases we allude to, super-venes on the exhaustion of mind and body, and its conquest is over the ruins of a broken-down constitution; and so far from originating in a plethoric condition of the circulating system, its origin, we believe, and every day's experience confirms the conviction, is an imperfect supply of blood to the brain, and an irregular distribution of Under such circumstances, general blood-letting would certainly be an objectionable remedy-under all circumstances we fear that it is resorted to, at least on the onset, without discrimination, and without advantage. matter whether the patient is of a sanguineous or a saturnine temperament; of a vigorous or an enervated constitution; blood-letting, even to the abstraction of pounds of this vital fluid, is fearlessly recommended to be adopted in cases wherein the principle of vitality is already half extinguished.

There may be, indeed, few cases of paralysis in which any mode of treatment has the power of preventing the recurrence of an attack eventually fatal. But we have seen many instances in which its recurrence has been prevented for a period of many years, and the patient, in the interval between the first and second seizure, left in the enjoyment of tolerable health, where the very opposite mode of treatment has been used: where the diffusible stimulants, and aromatic tonics, and aperients, had been exhibited from the commencement, combined with the strictest regularity of regimen without abstemiousness, for even generous living is compatible with the

rules of a well-ordered regimen.

From Mr. Savory, formerly of Bond-street, we re-member to have heard an account, eight or nine years ago, of a friend of his, a baronet, well-known in the gay world, having been seized with paralysis, and finding himself, on his return from a convivial party, suddenly deprived of speech, and the power of moving one side of his body. Either from feelings of desperation, or an impulse of mental aberration, the gentleman had a bottle of port wine brought to his bed-side, and having finished it, he turned with great composure on his side and went That gentleman is now living, his intellect to sleep. wholly unimpaired, his speech restored, and his general health as good as it ever was; and he still daily discusses his bottle or two of port wine with apparent impunity.

Few, we imagine, would have the folly, or the reck-lessness of life which this gentleman exhibited, to think, under similar circumstances, of following his example; we would not recommend them: our only wonder is, that in this instance it was not fatal. But nevertheless, how can we reconcile the impunity with which this powerful stimulant was taken at such a moment, with the notion of the malady arising from a plethoric condition of the

cerebral vessels?

Dr. Powell, in an elaborate paper in the College Transactions, has brought forward a mass of evidence, to prove that paralytic affections, both partial and general, do frequently originate in a peculiar condition of the nerves alone; that they are independent of any morbid affection of the blood-vessels of the head, and that they are produced either by sympathy with irratibility of the stomach, or the sudden impression of cold on the surface of the body. If this hypothesis be correct, which there is great reason to believe-namely, that it is a nervous, and not a vascular disorder-the inutility of treating it on the principle of an inflammatory or plethoric state of the latter system is obvious, and the necessity of considering it as a disturbance of the nervous system, occasioned by the depression of its energies, and followed by an imperfect supply of blood to the brain, and an unequal distribution of it, is no less evident; and these observations

character, but in a great measure an intimate connection, induced to pause, before he has recourse to the lancet, literary character, Currie, to our mind, in his brief life in the treatment of a malady which is incidental to the of Burns, has evinced the best knowledge of his subject. xhausted vigour of a shartered constitution.

Palsy and apoplexy are so closely connected, that they stand in the relation of cause and effect; still is it diffi-cult to say which is the precursor and which the conse-Palsy, however, is generally looked upon as a minor degree of apoplexy, and its attacks, says Dr. Gregory, in his most admirable work on the practice of physic, is commonly preceded for several days, or even weeks, by some of the symptoms which are the forcumners of apoplexy, such as giddiness, drowsiness, numbess, dimness of sight, failure of the powers of mind, proctfulness, and indistinctness of articulation.

But the facts which have perplexed physicians for ges remain in the same condition as they were left by Hippocrates twenty-one centuries ago. The reason why the power of sensation should remain perfect while that have done so from inadvertency. of voluntary motion is wholly lost is still a mystery why the loss of that motion should be on the right-hand side of the body, while the injury in the brain, either from effusion or hæmorrhage, is on the left; and vice persa, on the left of the body when the pressure is on the right, we know not; we surmise, it may arise from the ecussation of the nervous fibres, but we are unable to trace it. Why the senses should be hardly affected, while the mental faculties are invariably impaired, we cannot tell; we only know, that the mind which was once powerful and resolute, becomes weak and timid. The post mortem examination of those who have died of paralysis, has thrown no additional light on our knowledge of its nature. When paralysis quickly terminates in apoplexy, the ordinary appearances of the latter disorder are met with, the rupture of a vessel and serous or sanguineous extravasation; but in palsy of long standing the morbid appearance in the brain may be a discolouration of the striated portion, and a corresponding softness of its substance, serous effusions in the ventricles: but in a vast number of cases no preternatural appearance whatever is to be observed, except a flaccidity of the substance of the brain.

This was the appearance which the brain of Sir Walter Scott presented on the post mortem examination the whole left side of the medullary substance was found in a soft and flaccid state, and globules of water were found distributed over the surface of the same side. In all probability his excessive application went on slowly producing this mischief in the brain during the last five or six years of his existence, when he was driven by his pecuniary embarrassments to literary labour, which was too much for the strength of any human being.

# CHAPTER XLV.

With the last of the preceding notices we conclude these pages. In glancing at such parts of the biography of Pope, Johnson, Burns, Cowper, Byron, and Scott, as seemed to be connected with the history of their health, we endeavoured to point out its influence on the mind of each, and to show how far the power of disease had controlled the conduct, or chequered the career, of most of them.

The object we had in view was to rescue the character of men of genius from the unmerited severity which it daily encounters at the hands of shallow criticism, and also from the unmitigated censure which is bestowed upon its imperfections by the enmity of invidious ignorance.

How far we may have succeeded in the attempt, will be determined by the fate of this little work; but whatever that may be, the least partial of our judges cannot deem more humbly of the ability displayed in these pages to do justice to such a subject than we do. And we are well aware, that we have barely touched on many an important topic connected with that subject, which in abler hands might have afforded sufficient matter for its ample illustration.

But, however briefly and imperfectly our task has been ecomplished, we have at least the consolation of feeling that no other but a laudable motive induced us to under take it, and we have the greatest of all literary authori ties for the opinion that great enterprises are laudable, even when they are above the strength that undertakes

Had we known of any other English work of a similar tendency, the present one would probably have never seen the light. Tissot's admirable treatise, "Avis aux Gens des Lettres," so far as it goes, leaves nothing to be desired on the subject of the health of studious peowill not be without advantage if one medical man is ple. But of all who have written on the subject of the principally in repose,

After Currie, and only not before him, because the light of medical philosophy was wanting to the "Anatomy of Melancholy," Burton deserves to rank. And next to these, the author of the "Curiosities of Literature" would probably have ranked, had the advantages, which both the others derived from their professions, been his; had he the same opportunity of tracing the analogies of mental and physical infirmities-or of speculating like Burton, daily and hourly on the effects of the latter, and of the influence of the literary malady in his own person, on the chief mental faculties. Our opinion, however, of the excellence of these authors, is to be gathered in the preceding pages from the frequent reference we have made to their works, and which, if we have failed in any instance to have acknowledged, we

But there is one motive we have had in view, which we did not think it necessary to parade before the read-er at the outset of his perusal of these pages—namely, the opportunity which a literary subject of general interest afforded, of introducing here and there some medical observations, of sufficient importance to every literary person to deserve attention, though unfortunately of too little interest, in the form of a dry disquisition on a medical topic at any length, to engage it.

It was, therefore, our object to convey information of a medical kind, on many subjects connected with the infirmities of genius, without seeming so to do, or at least without wearying the attention of the general reader with details on any subject of a professional character. This we trust we have accomplished, and in making the lives of those eminent persons we have made choice of, the vehicle of opinions respecting the health of literary men. and its influence on their happiness : we humbly hope the delicacy of that subject has not been forgotten, and that in endeavouring to vindicate the literary character, there is nothing to be found in " The Infirmities of Genius" which the moralist at least may have to censure.

THE EXD

## EXTRACTS

JAMES MONTGOMERY'S LECTURES ON POETRY.

Poctry is the eldest, the rarest, and the most excellent of the fine arts. It was the first fixed form of language; the carliset perpetuation of thought: it existed before prose in history, before music in niclody, before painting in description, and before sculpture in imagery. Ante rior to the discovery of letters, it was employed to communicate the lessons of wisdom, to celebrate the achievements of valour, and to promulgate the sanctions of law. Music was invented to accompany, and painting and sculpture to illustrate it.

The art of constructing easy, elegant, and even spirited verse, may be acquired by any mind of moderate capacity, and enriched with liberal knowledge; and those who cultivate this talent may occasionally hit upon some happy theme, and handle it with such unaccustomed delicacy or force, that for a while they outdo themselves, and produce that which adds to the public stock of per-manent poetry. But habitually to frame the lay that quickens the pulse, flushes the cheek, warms the heart, and expands the soul of the hearer,-playing upon his passions as upon a lyre, and making him to feel as though he were holding converse with a spirit; this is the art of Nature herself, invariably and perpetually pleasing, by a secret and undefinable charm, which lives through all her works, and causes the very stones, as well as the stars, to cry out-

## " The hand that made us is divine,"

Poetry transcends music in the passion, pathos, and meaning of its movements; for its harmonies are ever united with distinct feelings and emotions of the rational soul; their associations are always clear and easily comprehensible: whereas music, when it is not allied to language, or does not appeal to memory, is simply a sensual and vague, though an innocent and highly exhilarating delight, conveying no direct improvement to the hear and leaving little permanent impression upon the mind-

Sculpture is the noblest, but the most limited of the manual fine arts; it produces the fewest, but the greatest effects; it approaches nearest to nature, and yet can present little beside models of her living forms, and those

# Selections

FRACMENTS OF VOVAGES AND TRAVELS.

SECOND AND THIRD SERIES.

### BY CAPTAIN BASIL HALL.

#### INTRODUCTION.

Captain Hall, since his work of Travels in America. has been, we dare say, very little more of a favourite with our readers than with ourselves; but his prejudices apart. he is a very pleasant writer, as will be seen from the following chapters selected from the second and third series of his Fragments of Voyages and Travels, the latter of much stress is probably laid upon the name an author has acquired, when selecting a book to read. A writer someacquired, when selecting a book to read. A writer some times worfully mistakes his own powers, while his next Sir Walter himself, it appears, felt extremely unwilling effort on a subject where he is at home may be entirely to move from home. Perhaps he knew quite as well successful. Such is the case in the present instance; the captain got among the breakers, if we may so speak, tertaining.

The first series of his "Fragments" has been published some time in this country; those sketches were rather ligence, and extensive information. It is scarcely necessary to remark that the chapters omitted relate to matters respecting which no interest is felt by our countrymendiscussing the relative duties of the various officers of the British navy, and other dry details, which the volumes would be better without for the general reader. In his descriptions of incidents the captain is surely very happy though not laconic; his pictures are almost tangible, and few will rise from their perusal without the acknowledgment of their being better informed, and in better hu- Mediterranean might be obtained. Owing to some accimour with an author whom they have had previous cause to think of but slightingly. Captain Hall has furnished many texts for criticism-he has not yet atoned for his wholesale aspersions, but we hope his previous malversations may not deter any one from the gratification to be derived from the following exciting details.

The London New Monthly Magazine thus characterises the second series :

"With Captain Hall's well known political opinions we have no desire to meddle in reviewing one of the most agreeable and instructive books it has ever been our fortune to peruse. Few have a more enviable tact at com- in the country. municating knowledge. He has not alone skimmed the surface of things, but he has entered deeply into their nature, although it would at first appear that he satisfies himself, and seeks to satisfy others by detailing only such circumstances as are amusing and possess interest. He is thus a very profitable acquaintance, from whose long experience and eventful life rational enjoyment and useful information may be derived. There is perhaps no writer who tells an anecdote more pleasantly, or with more graphic power."

## CHAPTER L.

SIR WALTER SCOTT'S EMBARKATION AT PORTSMOUTH IN THE AUTUMN OF 1831.

Of all the voyages and travels I ever made in my life,

ployed in so delightful a manner, as rendering even the slightest services to an author who has laid the whole world under such deep obligations.

The extraordinary interest which the public feel in every thing relating to this wonderful man induces me to believe that a simple narrative of the mere fact connected with his embarkation may to many prove acceptable. In due season, it is to be hoped, his accomplished son-in-law will favour the world with a complete life of Sir Walter Scott; and as it is impossible to suppose that any person can have enjoyed such ample means of that any person can have empoyed such ample means of At reast, 1 inter, from the following ne studying his character, and making himself acquainted with his uncdited writings, as Mr. Lockhart, we may reasonably speet a work of the highest description of literary and philosophical interest, from opportunities so making the state of the properties of the favourable in the hands of a writer of taste, genius, and cultivated talents.

In the summer of 1831, it became but too well known to the public that Sir Walter Scott had suffered greatly from more than one severe attack of illness; and towards which has just been issued from the British press. Too the autumn of that year it was generally understood that his medical attendants in the north strongly recommended his going abroad. There occurred much difficulty, his doctors, that he had not long to live; and it is certain that he experienced a strong wish not to breathe his last away from his beloved Abbotsford-which, like one of when he wrote upon our social institutions; but fairly at his romantic novels, might be called the creation of his can be in his element, and exceedingly lively and en. own hands! In the next place, the state of his bodily health rendered a long journey by land inexpedient, especially over the rough roads of France and Italy; and still further to add to the difficulty, great doubts arose if any of the ordinary sea conveyances would be likely to addressed to the youthful mind; the present two series are prove more suitable. The most favourable resource, and better in every respect, and are now for the first time one which seemed opvious to every person but the Great Unknown himself, was a passage in a ship of war; but as printed here. The scenes in India, on ship board, and in he felt the strongest reluctance to making any application company with Sir Walter Scott, are characterised by intel- for such a favour, his friends in Scotland were reduced to an exceedingly awkward dilemma. The physicians, Queen Bess," had she, like our present gracious sovereign, however, continued positively to declare, that Sir Walter must, by some means or other, be removed from Abbotsford, if he were to have the smallest chance of recovery. So long as he remained at home, it was clear to them, and to every one else, that his incessant literary exertions were only augmenting the alarming disease under which he was suffering.

At last, one of his most intimate friends, Mr. Robert

Cadell, the publisher of his works, wrote to consult me confidentially on the occasion, entreating me to discover in what way a passage in a ship of war going to the dent, it was late in the day before this letter was deliver. ed to me; but, although it was long past office hours, I thought it would be wrong to stand upon etiquettes when the health of such a man was at stake. As the shortest way, therefore, of settling this pressing matter, I walked straight to the Admiralty, where I was told that the first the delicacy and good taste with which the interests and lord, Sir James Graham, had gone to his room to dress for dinner, and could not be seen. Nevertheless I took the liberty of writing him a short note, stating that I had just received a communication from a friend of Sir Walter Scott's, the contents of which I felt extremely desirous of communicating to him without delay, from a belief that his assistance on this occasion might essentially contribute to preserve one of the most valuable lives

As I anticipated, Sir James received me instantly; and even before I had time to read half through the letter from Scotland, he assured me, that whatever was considered likely to promote Sir Walter Scott's recovery, should undoubtedly be granted by government. On my stating the afflicting details of the case, he mentioned that, as a ship was shortly to sail from for Malta a passage in her might be considered certain.

"How the details are to be arranged," added Sir

James, " is of no great consequence. Leave all that to me. I am personally well acquainted with Captain Pigot of the Barham, which is the frigate going to the Mediterranean, and therefore, at all events, I can mana private favour, should any unexpected official difficulties In the meantime, as it seems to be important that Sir Walter should have as much leisure to prepare as possible, and as the ship is actually under sailing orders, I beg you will write to him at once; and pray make an effort to save to-night's post. Say to Sir Walthe most interesting by far was a trip to Portsmouth, ter that his passage shall be arranged in the manner most when I had the honour of attending Sir Walter Scott, to agreeable to his wishes, and that he may set out on his

I wrote a letter to Sir Walter accordingly, which, by help of a swift cab, I succeeded in getting into the General Post-office at half-past seven. This was on the 13th of September.

Next day, it appears to have occurred to Sir James Graham, that although Captain Pigot, or any other officer in the Navy, would, of course, have been delighted to give Sir Walter Scott a passage in his ship, it might not e altogether agreeable to Sir Walter himself to lie under such extensive personal obligations to a perfect stranger. At least, I infer, from the following note to me, that such

" Admiralty, Sept. 15, 1831.

"DEAR SIR,-"I have received the commands of his majesty to order a free passage in the Barham to Malta for Sir Walter Scott and his daughter; and I have had the greatest pleasure in communicating to Sir Walter himself, the gracious terms in which his majesty was pleased to convey his consent on this occasion.

"I have been sincerely glad of an opportunity of evincing my respect for Sir Walter on this occasion; and I thank you for giving me the information which bas

enabled me to prove the sincerity of these feelings.

Very faithfully yours,

(Signed) J. R. G. GRAHAM. " CAPTAIN BASIL HALL.

If it afforded so much pleasure to the first lord of the admiralty and others, who were merely the channels of communication through which the royal favour circulated from the throne to the most distinguished of its subjects, we may conceive the satisfaction with which our kind-hearted monarch himself exercised his power. And, probably, there never was an act of condescension more universally or more justly applauded throughout the country

Had a similar fate befallen Shakspeare, and had his health in his latter years required the renovating aid of a sea voyage, with what gratitude would not all postcrity have looked back to the kindness and sogacity of "good anticipated the wishes of her subjects and their descendants, by placing a ship of war at the great poet's com-mand! That the Author of Waverley will be viewed by our posterity in no small degree as we now view Shak speare, there can be little doubt; and, probably, there will be handed down to future times no circumstance better calculated to afford lasting gratification, than the generous conduct of his majesty upon this occasion. Well might the following lines of Lord Byron, forning part of his beautiful sonnet to George IV, be addressed to his successor:

" Dismiss thy guard, and trust thee to such traits! For who would raise a hand except to bless? Were it not easy, sir, and is't not sweet, To make thyself beloved?"

Who can forget the sensation produced at the time, by convenience of a private individual were thus gracefully converted into a public concern? Every one, indeed. appeared really to feel as if a personal favour had been done to himself : and, certainly, no monarch ever gained more genuine popularity than was accorded to William IV. for this well-timed attention to the wishes of the

Sir Walter, from the first, had been very averse to any application being made from him to government, so that he was much relieved by understanding that the whole affair was the spontaneous and hearty act of the highest authorities, the instant it was suggested to them that his health might be benefited by the proposed change of air. At bottom, it is probable that this diffidence on his part arose more from his secret reluctance to root himself up from his house and home, his dearly beloved black-letter library, his musty papers, and his cherished plantations, in which he took infinitely more delight than in all the society and scenery of the rest of the world besides. If, indeed, he would have consented to desist from over-working his mind, and could have been prevailed upon to agree for a time to pass his days in rambling about the rising woods of Abbotsford, every tree of which was planted by himself, it would have been the most cruel thing imaginable to have sought to move him from home. But, in the fervour of his manly anxiety to fulfil his pecuniary engagements, he considered each hour misspent which did not directly contribute to the accomplishment of that noble end.

which I had not known to a transport of tally. The circum- journey south as soon as he can make it convenient to do so, second to have become a sort of fascination which he stances were quite accidental which led to my being cm- certain that all things shall be got in readiness for him."

mind diseased,') urged upon him the necessity of greater taking him. moderation in his mental labours :

"Sir Walter." said the kind physician, " you must no

What the result might have proved had no change of residence taken place, it is perhaps idle now to consider. It is sufficient to know, that the reiterated and earnest recommendations of the ablest medical men in the coun try were fully acted upon; and that Sir Walter, with many a sigh, but, I suspect, no great hopes of amende every officer, man, and boy in the Barham, was soli ment, set out from Abbotsford, and, after an easy journey, citous, above all things, to render his passage agreeable reached London.

As I had been in some degree the proximate cause of his coming to town, I instantly waited on him, and of fered my services to accompany the party to Portsmouth to assist in the embarkation. A free passage, indeed, had been ordered; and I knew Captain Pigot of the Barham to be, of all the officers of the navy, one of the very best suited to do the honours to such a guest; yet experience had shown me, that on such occasions there are many little odds and ends relating to the outfit of pas sengers which cannot be fully understood by a perfect stranger to ship matters, but which minute details scarcely fair to expect the captain to attend to at the busiest of all busy moments, when preparing his ship for

Sir Walter at first declined my offer, saying that he had already given me and all his other friends a great deal too much trouble. It was impossible to make him understand that what might have been considered indifferent or even troublesome in any other case, must become a high honour as well as a pleasure in his. No do I think he would even at the last have accepted my services, had it not been for an accidental difficulty that arose in London, for the solution of which he called me in. Some friend who, with the best intentions, no doubt must have been totally ignorant of the state of feeling in the navy, had, it appears, suggested to Sir Walter the propriety of his making the captain of the ship some present at the end of the voyage.

"Now," said he, in some perplexity, "is this right? Is it usual in such cases? and, if so, what am I to give? It looks odd, I confess," he added, "but I wish to do all that is proper.

I of course informed him that such a thing was not only unusual and improper, but that the effect would inevitably be the very reverse of what was intended, and, so far from gratifying his host, would inevitably offend him. He looked mightily puzzled, and at last said,
"But may I not give the captain a copy of the Wa

verly Novels, for instance, with an autograph inscription ?"

I assured him he might do this with great propriety and safety, but repeated my advice to him to keep clear of all such presents as a pipe of Madeira, or a hogsheac of sherry, which had been suggested to him. This communication appeared to relieve him so much, that, think ing I might again be useful to him, I took advantage or the opportunity to repeat my offer to accompany him to

Portsmouth, adding, that I thought he ought to take me at my word, were it only to give convoy back again to those ladies of his family who did not accompany him further. This he accordingly agreed to, and on Sunday morning, the 23d of October, 1831, the party left town in as rainy, windy, and melancholy a day as ever was seen.

No particular adventures occurred on the way, except that at one of the stages, Guildford, I think, where a short halt was made, a blind horse, when turning suddenly into the stable-yard, pushed right against Sir Walter, threw him violently to the ground, and had well-night killed him on the spot! What a fate would this have been, had the author of Waverly—perhaps the foremost ed post-horse! And yet who shall say that, upon the whole, even such a catastrophe might not have proved a blessed exemption from much subsequent suffering and sorrow, at which the nations went?

The mysterious influences of disease strike at the less surely, though often more slowly, than those which destroy the body. Of this fatal progress he was himself probably aware, for when he related this incident to me next morning, though his account was I saw, in his tone and manner, a trace of regret that he orders, should he or his family wish to sail about. The had escaped a swifter destruction than that which, I commissioner, also, Sir Michael Seymour, offered his

burgh, (than whom none can more ably 'minister to the verily believe, he even then fully knew was darkly over- services, and begged to know if there was any thing in In order to have all things ready for Sir Walter's re

write so constantly; really, sir, you must not work."

"I tell you what it is, doctor," said the Author of quite full, engaged rooms for him at the Fountian. Mr. Warerly.—"Molly, whon she puts the kettle on, might Nance, the landlord, and the other worthy folks there, who have the control of the work of the control of the worth ception, I hastened forward to Portsmouth in the Rocket ed, that they prevailed on one whole family to turn out of their rooms, in order the better to accommodate Sir

Walter's party.

Next morning, Captain Pigot waited on him, as he said, to receive orders, and to beg him to consider that every officer, man, and boy in the Barham, was soli-Sir Walter was much pleased with the frankness of these offers, but declared he knew nothing at all about a ship and must trust to those of his friends who did. which Captain Pigot asked the ladies if they would like to go on board the frigate to see the accommodations. But as the weather was rather rough, this was declined, and I undertook the first visit on their account.

I found that on each side of the ship a most commo dious set of cabins had been put up by order of the Admiralty. Although these apartments had been very handsomely furnished by Captain Pigot, and were nearly ready for the party, he begged me again and again to look over every thing, and point out what was still wanted, stating that he would reckon it the greatest favour if I would consider him completely at Sir Walter's service. As, however he was then exceedingly busy, he requested I would take every opportunity of discovering Sir Walter's wishes, and put them in train, without consulting

"This," said he, "will answer the same end, and per haps it will even be more agreeable to my illustrious guest. Do, therefore, oblige nie," continued this con-siderate and kind-hearted officer, "by finding out either from himself or from the ladies of his family, any thing and every thing that will add to his comfort on the you age, and let me know it ; or if I be not in the way, appl to the first lieutenant, who will attend implicitly to al your suggestions. By the way, cannot you see any thing now," said he, " to remark upon? Is there nothing in these arrangements which Sir Walter might find inconvenient?" As Captain Pigot seemed so desirous that I should re-

As Captain Figot seemen so destrous that I suban remark something to add or to alter, I cast my eyes about to discover defects where every thing seemed perfect. At last I said, "It strikes me that these little gratings which form the steps of your quarter-deck ladder wil bother Sir Walter, who is so dependent upon his stick, that if the point of it goes into one of these holes, he may tumble down head foremost on the main deck.

Captain Pigot merely turned to the first lieutenant and said "Mr. Walker, will you attend to that?" But before I left the ship, and indeed almost before I could have supposed the planks planed, I found the gratings gone. and solid boards substituted in their stead

It was the same with every thing else, and a sort of magical celerity appeared to belong to the execution of Sir Walter's slightest wish, or supposition of a wish.

Many people may not be aware that there are certain things which it is usual for passengers to provide themselves with, even though ordered a free passage in a ship of war; such as beds, sheeting, and various other minor articles of furniture. These, with the captain's permis-sion, I took care to send on board without troubling Sir Walter. When all was completed, Captain Pigot prevailed on the ladies to take a final survey of the accom modations, in order to discover whether, by possibility any thing had been omitted which seemed calculates to be useful or agreeable to them on their passage. The orders of the admiralty, however, had been so precise the dock-yard people had worked so well; and the cap tain and officers of the ship had taken so much pains with all the details; that not the smallest omission could he spied out. We had only therefore to corroborate the captain's report to Sir Walter, that all was ready for him to embark whenever the wind should shift. While these things were going on affoat, every person

on shore seemed to vie with his neighbour in doing he nour to the illustrious stranger. The lieutenant-governor Sir Colin Campbell, and the other local authorities, call ed upon him almost as if he had been a royal personage to place at his disposal all the means in their power to render his stay at Portsmouth pleasant. The port-admi ral, Sir Thomas Foley, waited on him to say, that his touched with his wonted humour, I saw, or almost fancied yacht, the Sylph, and the flag-ship's barge, were at his

the dock-vard which he wished to see,

"I am so weak myself," said Sir Walter, "that I can. not hope to visit your establishment; but I believe some of my family are anxious to see an anchor made."

Nothing more passed, but next day a message was received to say that a large anchor was to be forged, if the ladies would name the hour.

The lords of the admiralty happened to be at Portsmouth on a tour of inspection, and they too waited upon Sir Walter to learn if any thing further could be done to meet his wishes. An idea at that time prevailed that an armament was about to be fitted out against Holland, or. at all events, it was supposed the ships at Spithead and Plymouth might be called away to rendezvous at the Downs. When this news came, I remember thinking that I had detected a lurking sort of hope on Sir Walter's part, that the frigate prepared for his reception would be one of those ordered away, and that he might thus have an excuse for not leaving the country. To the measure of removing him from home, indeed, as far as I could see, he never gave his hearty concurrence, though he submitted to the positive dictation of his physicians, and the earnest entreaties of his friends. This glimpse of hope of an interruption to his banishment, as I heard him call it once, and only once, was demolished by a demi-official notification from the high authorities charged with the regulation of such affairs, who happened to be still present, that the Barham should not be diverted from her original destination except in the last extremity, for while there could be found another available ship in England, Sir Walter Scott might reckon on nothing interfering with his plans.

I observed a very slight shrug of the shoulders, and a transient expression of provocation in his countenance, as this flattering message was delivered to him; but it instantly passed off, and he expressed himself in the highest degree flattered by such attention. It is pleasing and instructive to recollect, that from the hour of this communication to the moment of his sailing, his spirits appeared to recover their wonted elasticity. evil-so he had viewed the necessity of leaving homewas now inevitable, and he made up his mind to meet it; though I am persuaded he had not the slightest hone of deriving any benefit from the voyage. I one day heard him mention how curious it was that two of our greatest novelists had gone abroad only to die-Fielding and Smollet. And the same evening he asked me to step over to Mr. Harrison's, the bookseller, to get for him Fielding's Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon. book," said he, "the last he wrote, is one of the most entertaining and wittiest of all Fielding's productions. though written during a period of great pain and sick-Indeed," he continued, " I hardly know any more amusing book of travels than Fielding has contrived to compose out of a subject apparently so scanty and threadbare as a voyage down the Thames, through the Downs to St. Helen's Roads, and then across the Bay of

One day, speaking of the knights of Malta, he heaged me to send for a history of that island; and as the waiter was going off to the bookseller's some one called out-"Tell Mr. Harrison to send over also any amusing works he has at hand."

"If we do not take care," said another, "they will send us a pile of the Waverly Novels.'

"Ay!" cried out the author himself, "that would be sending coals to Newcastle indeed!

Nothing could be more good-natured than the manner in which he allowed himself to be made the lion. The Portsmouth Philosophical Society, feeling naturally desirous to enrol such a name on their list of members, wrote to request that honour. By some accident, however, the deputation charged with this communication arrived at the Fountain Inn when Sir Walter was in the middle of dinner.

"Shall I say that you will receive them by and by, sir?" I asked, "or to-morrow morning?"
"Oh no," said he, "they may feel disappointed—or

perhaps they may have a meeting to-night-show them

In they came accordingly; and as the opportunity was too good to be omitted of getting a sight of Sir Walter Scott, the deputation of philosophers was by no means a small one. He talked, however, to each of these gentlemen, appeared to take the greatest interest in the history of their town and its curiosities; and having drank a glass of wine with them, and shaken hands with each, he dismissed them, enchanted with his urbanity and good-nature.

One day, when the ladies were setting out to return

the visit of Lady and the Miss Seymours in the dock- more generous and disinterested motive for exertion than the probability of his visiting the pyramids of Egypt, and

yard, he said,

"Some of you write my name on a card, and leave it with Sir Michael Seymour for me, as I cannot conveniently go so far. No—stay," cried he, with one of his sly looks of good humour at his own ingenuity, "give me the nen-Pil write it myself-the young ladies may

wish to have it as an autograph." Though Sir Walter walked but little, and with some difficulty, he appeared to have no objection to seeing company. The Fountain accordingly overflowed all day long. Every mortal that could by any means get an introduction, and some even without, paid their respects; and during the last three days, when his spirits revived he had something to say to every visiter. He declined seeing no one, and never showed any thing but the most cordial good will, even to those who came professedly to see the show. One day an old acquaintance of mine, a seaman of the name of Bailey, the admiral's messenger, after much humming and having, and excuse-making, asked whether it were possible for him to get a sight of Sir Walter Scott, "in order to hear him speak." Nothing, I told him, was more casy; for when, as usual, he brought the letters from the post-office, he had only to send up word to say, that he wished to deliver them in person. Next morning, accordingly, the waiter said to me at the breakfast-table, "Bailey, sir, says he must deliver Sir Walter's letters to himself, and that you told him so." Sir Walter looked towards me and laughed; but when the honest fellow's wishes were explained, he desired him to be sent up, and, shaking hands with him, said, "I hope you are satisfied now you have heard me speak."

"I sent three men off yesterday, sir," said Bailey, " to enter for the Barham-all because you are going in her.' "They'll at all events find a good ship and a good captain, that I am very sure of," replied Sir Walter.

That's something of a compliment, certainly, continued, when the door was shut; but I hold that the greatest honour yet which has been paid to my celebrity was by a fishmonger in London last week, who was applied to by the servant of the house in which I was living for some cod, I believe, for dinner; but it being rather late in the day, there was none left. On the servant's mentioning who it was wanted for, the fishmonger said that altered the matter, and that if a bit was to be had in London for love or money, it should be at my disposal. Accordingly, the man himself actually walked up with the fish all the way from Billingsgate to Sussex Place, in the Regent's Park. Now, if that is not sub-stantial literary reputation, I know not what is !!"

Sir Walter's health was such that he could take but little exercise. He complained chiefly of weakness in his legs; but he managed generally once a day to walk for about half an hour on the ramparts between the platform and the southeast bastion, that on which the flagstaff is planted. He used generally to rise between six and seven, and then to come to the drawing-room, where he commenced writing his diary in a thick quarto book bound in calf-skin. I took care always to be up and dressed before he left his room, ready to give him my arm, without which assistance he found it difficult at times to get along. I saw him once attempt to walk, without even his stick, from the breakfast table to that on which his writing-desk stood; but he made poor work of it, and I heard him say, as he crept along, with more bitterness of tone than usually entered into his expressions, "It is hard enough (or odd enough) that I should now be just beginning again, at sixty years of age, what I left off, after my severe illness, at ten.

He said to me one morning, pointing to his MS. book, "Do you keep a diary? I suppose, of course, you have kept one all your life?" I mentioned what my practice had been in that respect, and added something about the difficulty of writing any thing while engaged with the printer's devils.

"Ay! ay! that's true," he ejaculated, with a sigh-"too For I fear that a great part of my present illness work.

He then began a conversation about his affairs; and upon my accidentally mentioning the name of his publisher, Mr. Robert Cadell of Edinburgh, he said, with another sigh, "Ah! if I had been in our excellent friend Cadell's hands during all the course of my writing for the public. I should now undoubtedly have been worth a couple of hundred thousand pounds, instead of having to work myself to pieces to get out of debt."

I ventured to remark, that, but for the illness of which the period of his difficulties, he had been influenced by a and his eye sparkled as in old times, when he mentioned purpose. I told Sir Walter the reason why I wished to

any which a mere wish to make money could supply.
"Perhaps so," he answered; "no writer should ever

make money his sole object, or even his chief object Money-making is not the proper business of a man of letters. Yet, on the other hand, the professed money making gentlemen (my creditors I mean) must admit that although I have been working in their line lately, it has been for their benefit, not my own. In fact, as I arm, and did all I could to assist him, it was not till the said before, I think I have overdone the thing, and may have brought on some of this illness by excess of mental exertion. Where it will all end, I know not. I am giving me, confound it!" And after a pause, he added, "It is myself a chance, I understand, by making this journey

and one can die any where. "It occurs to me," I observed, "that people are apt to make too much fuss about the loss of fortune, which is one of the smallest of the great evils of life, and ought to be amongst the most tolerable."

" Do you call it a small misfortune to be ruined in money matters?" he asked.

"It is not so painful, at all events, as the loss of friends."

" I grant that," he said. "As the loss of character."

"True again."

"As the loss of health."

"Av, there you have me," he muttered to himself, in tone so melancholy that I wished I had not spoken. "What is the loss of fortune to the loss of peace of

aind?" I continued. "In short," said he playfully, "you will make it out that there is no harm in a man's being plunged over head

and ears in a debt he cannot remove. "Much depends. I think, on how it was incurred, and what efforts are made to redeem it-at least, if the suf-

ferer be a right-minded man."

"I hope it does," he said, cheerfully and firmly. In order to give the subject a bend towards something ess serious, I observed, that I thought a whitlow on the tip of an author's fore-finger on the right hand (which was my case at the moment) was no small misfortune. 'Yes." remarked Sir Walter: "for it certainly is any thing but an amusement to write with the left hand.

It may be interesting to persons engaged in literary oursuits to mention, that several years before the period of which I am now speaking, when Sir Walter Scott dined with me in Edinburgh, I took an opportunity of asking him how many hours a-day he could write for the press with effect.

"I reckon," he answered, "five hours and a half a-day as very good work for the mind, when it is engaged in original composition. I can very seldom reach six hours; and I suspect that what is written after five or six hours hard mental labour is not worth much."

I asked him how he divided these hours

"I try to get two or three of them before breakfast." he said, "and the remainder as soon after as may be, so as to leave the afternoon free to walk, or ride, or read, or be idle!

This conversation, it is material to observe, took place in Edinburgh, before Sir Walter gave up his office as clerk of session, and his answers, I suspect, referred chiefly to those holiday portions of the year which he spent at Abbotsford when the court was not sitting. But, from something he said at the time, I was led to infer that he adopted the same limitations on his mental labours even when fixed in Edinburgh by the law courts. The duties of his office being of a light or mechanical nature, which taken into the calculation.

But after he quitted the court of session, and was left completely free, I have reason to believe that his intense and chivalrous anxiety to disentangle himself from debts, which would have driven most other men to despair, led him greatly to exceed the judicious limits he formerly considered necessary, not only to his health, but, accord ing to his own showing, to the good quality of his writhas been brought on by too much working. Let me ings. I have even heard, that, latterly, with the same warn you, captain, it is a very dangerous thing to overnoble spirit, he sometimes actually worked for ten, twelve. and even fourteen hours a day, instead of five or six!

And from many expressions he let fall at Portsmouth, I am satisfied that he ascribed the demolition of his health mainly to this cause.

I have already mentioned, that during the last three days of his detention at Portsmouth by contrary winds, Sir Walter rallied or plucked up, as it is called, amazingly looked and talked with cheerfulness, cracked his jokes, and told his old stories, with almost as much brilliancy as he spoke, it was perhaps all the better; for, ever since about that time also to speak of the voyage with interest, secure some careful joitings with the camera for this

perhaps Athens and Constantinople. At such moments, and while he was sitting down, a stranger might have imagined there was nothing the matter with him; but when he rose, or attempted to rise, his weakness became distressingly manifest. One evening, after he had been chatting for an hour with the greatest vivacity, he expressed a wish to retire; but although I gave him my rather hard, that just at the moment-at the very first moment of my whole life, that I could call myself fi go any where or do any thing I pleased, I should be knocked up in this style, and prevented from even crossing the street, were the greatest curiosity in the world placed there."

Next morning, however, the 28th of October, when I was sitting in the drawing-room, about half-past six or seven o'clock, in he stepped stoutly enough; and waving his stick, he called to me to give him my arm, as the morning was fine, that he might take a walk on the ram-parts. On reaching the platform, he turned round and said,

"Now show me the exact spot where Jack the painter was hanged,"

I pointed out the locality, now occupied by a post or pilot-beacon on the inner part of Blockhouse Point, on which I remembered having seen Jack's bones hanging in chains more than nine-and-twenty years before, when I first went to sea as a wee middy. He seemed so familiar with all Jack the painter's exploits, and especially his setting fire to the dock-yard, that I asked if he had been reading about him lately. "Not for these last thirty or forty years, certainly," he answered.

As we strolled along the ramparts, he looked often towards Spithead, and at last he stopped, and desired me to show him where the celebrated Royal William used to lie during the war.

"Where did the Royal George go down?" he next asked.

I pointed out to him the buoy; upon which, as if taxing his memory, he murmured, in a voice scarcely audible, a line or so of Cowper's verses on that melancholy catastrophe:-

"His fingers held the pen, his sword"-"No!" said he correcting himself, "that won't do"-

"His sword was in its sheath-His fingers held the pen. When Kempenfelt went down With twice four hundred men."

He was in great glee during the whole of this walk, and told some five or six of his best stories, and all in his very best manner. Most of these, indeed, I had heard before; but their dress was new, and their points were as sharp as ever. One, however, he told about himself, which I had not heard till then, though I think it has since been published in one of the volumes of the new edition of the Waverly novels. At the age of two years, it seems, he was placed under the charge of a nurserymaid, and sent to his grand-uncle's in the country, for the benefit of his health, he being then in a very feeble and rickety state. "My ailments, however," he went on to relate, "were nearly being brought to a speedy conclusion, for my nurse, whose head appears to have been required no great effort of thought, were probably not turned by some love craze or another, resolved to put me to death. In this view, she carried me to the moors, and having laid me on the heather, pulled out her scissors, and made the necessary preparations for cutting my throat."

"Well, sir," said I, astonished at the cool manner in which he described the process, "what deterred her?"
"I believe," replied he, "that the infant smiled in her

face, and she could not go on."

"Would not this moment in the history of the author of Waverley form a good subject for a picture?" said some one to whom I related the story. Which question, by the way, reminds me, that Sir Walter, most goodnaturedly, allowed me one morning to make a set of camera lucida sketches of him standing, as he said, "with all his imperfections on his feet." My brother. Mr. James Hall, a young artist in London, having conceived the novel and bold idea of representing Sir Walter exactly as he appeared in company, without any of the contrivances by which other painters have studiously con-I ever remember to have witnessed before. He began cealed the defect of his right foot, be begged me to PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-AT 55 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

sketch him, leg and all; at which he laughed repeatedly, really quite satisfactory to see our venerable friend, at the and said his young friend's idea was not a bad one While I was putting the apparatus in order, he said to tented. himself, "I wonder what sort of a defect it was that old Æsop had?" I asked if his lameness had ever given him any inconvenience as a boy? "No, scarcely any," he replied; " I used to climb up and down all the most difficult parts of the Castle Rock of Edinburgh with any boy at the school

Upon another occasion I heard him say.

"An illness, when I was not above two years old, brought on this disagreeable lameness of mine," touching his foot with his stick as he spoke; "and I remember quite well, that there was an idea that I might be cured by having my whole body wrapped up in a raw sheep' skin. The unpleasant sensation caused by the contact of the sin, just taken from the animal's back and applied to my body, I shall never forget. I don't fancy it did me much good.

Immediately after breakfast, on the morning of the 29th of October, Captain Pigot landed from the Barham to mention to Sir Walter Scott, that although the wind was not, strictly speaking, fair-inasmuch as it was a dead calm-yet he thought the opportunity should be taken to embark. Sir Walter was all compliance, and appeared, indeed, rejoiced to get away. "We have been kept here as prisoners at large during the last week, and I long to get into what you call blue water, Captain Pi got. Pray give my compliments to the commissioner and say I shall feel obliged to him to send the barge which he offered, to take us on board."

But while he spoke, Mr. Gayton, the flag-lieutenant came in with Admiral Sir Thomas Foley's compliments. to say, that on his hearing that the Barham was ready hat Captain Pigot had gone to announce that it was time to embark, the signal had been made to the Britannia to send her barge, to convey Sir Walter Scott and his family to Spithead.

He himself was soon ready; but the rest of the party who had trunks to pack, and other dispositions to make. necessarily took longer time. Meanwhile, the author of Waverley sat in the drawing-room in the highest spirits I ever remember to have seen him -chatting with every one who came in about his voyage, the hearty of the day and the kindness of the king, the admiralty, the admiral. the captain of his ship, and, in short, he exclaimed laughing, "It is really quite ridiculous the fuss you are all making about one person." Ever and anon, as any one came into the room to pick up things, he was sure to fire off some good-humoured scold about the sin o tardiness, and the proverbial length of time it took to get ladies under-weigh, with their endless bonnets and bandboxes. No one of us escaped, indeed, male or female But there ran through all his observations such an air of humour and drollery, mixed occasionally with a slight dash of caustic sarcasm, in the funny style of his own dear Antiquary, that the resemblance was at times complete. I never remember to have seen Sir Walter more cheerful, and even animated, than he was on the morning of his embarkation; and in fact, there appeared so little trace of illness, that the hopes of his ultimate and full recovery seemed, for the hour, to rest on surer found ations than ever

At a little after eleven in the forenoon he stepped into the barge at the Sally Port, and was rowed off to Spithead on a most beautiful morning. The surface of the sea appeared to have tranquillised itself for the occasion-for scarcely ever before saw Spithcad, even in summer, so smooth or so completely without swell. The whole surface of the immense anchorage lay as polished in appearance as the speculum of a telescope, while the only rin ple visible in any direction was that which glanced far off to the right and left from the oars, and from the barge's cutwater, as she glided, with a faint hissing noise, faster than I remember to have known a boat rowed be fore. For the men, who seemed well aware of the honour done them, gave way together in such style, that their oars bent like bows, while Sir Walter pointed to the beauties of the Isle of Wight, looked long at Haslar Hos pital, asked minutely about the pilotage round the different buoys on the shoals, and made us explain the distinction between the anchorages of St. Helen's, Spithead, and the Mother Bank. Nothing escaped him, and it was

hour of parting, apparently so light-hearted and con-

On reaching the Barham, we found, that although an ecommodation ladder had been fitted, the officers, with the ready consideration of men of business, had slung an arm-chair, that Sir Walter might have the option of walking up or being hoisted in. He preferred the chair as less fatiguing; and as we adjusted the apparatus, I observed that a new and stouter rope than usual had been rove for the occasion. This precaution may have been accidental, but it was quite in keeping with the incessant and eager desire manifested by every person on board to do honour to their illustrious guest.

After he had looked over the cabins intended for his accommodation, with which he expressed himself very much pleased, he came again on deck, and sat abaft the mizen-mast in conversation with his family till it was time to take leave, as a breeze had sprung up, and the ship was getting quickly under-weigh.

I shall not soon forget the great man's last look, while ne held his friends successively by the hand, as he sat on the deck of the frigate, and wished us good-bye one after another, in a tone which showed that he at least knew all hope was over!

During the week, when I was in attendance upon Si Walter Scott at Portsmouth, I had frequent opportunities of speaking to him about his different novels, a subject upon which I was glad to find he had no objection to converse. I mentioned to him one day, that I considered myself very fortunate in having become the possessor of his original manuscript of the Antiquary. His observation was very remarkable. "I am glad of that, for it is the one I like best myself, and if you will let me have it for a few minutes, I shall be glad to write a word or two upon it to that effect."

I told him it was in town, but that I should write off for it express, and hoped to receive it in time. Meanwhile, I asked him one or two questions about the Antiquary, and begged to know if it had cost much trouble e composition

"None whatever." was his reply; "I wrote it 'currente calamo' from beginning to end."

I asked him if he had ever actually witnessed or known of any scene resembling that of the baronet and his daughter going round the headland, and nearly being wept away by the tide coming in?

"O no!" he said, rather impatiently, I thought, as if the whole were obviously imaginative.

I next asked him if ever he had been present at such scenc as that in the hut of the fisherman, whose son is represented as lying dead in his coffin?

"No," he replied; "not exactly as there described; not exactly in all respects. I have, however, been in cottages upon similar occasions.'

" Is Rab Tull, sir, the parish clerk, a real name; for, observe at page 65 of the first volume of the MS, that this person's name was originally written Rab Dozend? " No," he said, "it is not a real name. Tull is a common name in that part of the country-Dundee.

He laughed when he repeated the word Dozend, but id he could not recollect why he had changed it to Tull. I did not like to tease him with further questions, By the mail early next morning I received the precious MS, and having taken my station in the drawing-room, an hour before the usual time of Sir Walter's appear ance, in order to secure the fulfilment of his promise, I waited impatiently till he came in. I was delighted to see him looking hearty and cheerful, as if he had passed a good night; and as soon as he had taken his station at the writing-desk, I placed the autograph manuscript o the Antiquary before him, and reminded him of his offer to state in it the reasons of his preference of that novel. He at once took his pen, and, in the course of some-

that less than an hour, wrote two pages. When he had finished, I soid.

You would add great value to this writing, Sir Waler, if you would be so kind as to put your name to it." He instantly wrote his signature.

"The date also," I added, "would give it still further

"True," he replied; "I had forgotten that." And, resuming his pen, he wrote, "Portsmouth, 27th October,

The following is a copy, word for word, of this very curious document, which possesses a high degree of interest, not only from its being the very last thing he wrote on the shores of England, but from its containing a pleasing glimpse of that matchless vigonr of thought, linked with bewitching playfulness of humour, which, in the opinion of many people, distinguish the Antiquary above all his other works.

## " MY DEAR CAPTAIN HALL.

" As the wind seems determinately inflexible, I cannot employ my spare time better than in making a remark or two on this novel, which, as you are kind enough to set an ideal value upon [it.] will perhaps be enhanced in that respect, by receiving any trifling explanations and particulars, (and by your learning) that among the nu-merous creatures of my imagination, the author has had a particular partiality for the Antiquary. It is one of the very few of my works of fiction which contains a portrait from life, and it is the likeness of a friend of my infancy, boyhood, and youth-a fact detected at the time by the acuteness of Mr. James Chalmers, solicitor at law in London. This gentleman, remarkable for the integrity of his conduct in business, and the modesty of his charges, had been an old friend and correspondent of my father's, in his more early and busy days; and he continued to take an interest in literary matters to the end of a life prolonged beyond the ordinary limits. He took, accordingly, some trouble to discover the author; and when he read the Antiquary, told my friend, William Erskine, that he was now perfectly satisfied that Walter Scott, of whom personally he knew really nothing, was the author of these mysterious works of fiction; for that the character of Jonathan Oldbuck of Monkbarns, was drawn from the late George Constable of Wallace Craigie of Dundee, who dined, when in Edinburgh, twice or thrice with my father every week, and used to speak of my sayings and doings as [those of] a clever boy. extremely surprised at this detection, for I thought I had taken the utmost care to destroy every trace of personal resemblance. I had no reason to suspect that any one in London could have recollected my friend, who had been long dead, and [who had] lived in strict retirement during the last years of his life. I took an opportunity to enquire after the general recollection which survived of my old friend, on an occasion when I chanced to be 'o'er the water,' as we say. His house was in ruins, his property feued for some commercial [purpose,] and I found him described less as a humourist-which was his real character-than as a miser and a misanthrope, qualitics which merely tinged his character. I owed him much for the kindness with which he treated me. I remember particularly, when I resided for a time at Prestonpans with my aunt, Miss Janet Scott-one of those excellent persons who devote their ease and leisure to the care of some sick relation—George Constable chose to fix his residence [in the neighbourhood]- | have always thought from some sneaking kindness aunt, who, though not in the van of youth, had been a most beautiful woman. At least, we three walked to gether every day in the world, and the Antiquary was my familiar companion. He taught me to read and un-derstand Shakspeare. He explained the field of battle of Prestonpans, of which he had witnessed the horrors from a safe distance. Many other books he read to us, and showed a great deal of dramatic humour. I have mentioned [this] in the recent, or author's edition [of the Waverley Novels,] but less particularly than I would wish you to know, "The sort of preference which I gave, and still give.

this work, is from its connection with the early scenes of my life .- And here am I seeking health at the expense travel, just as was the case with me in my tenth year. Well! I am not the first who has ended life as he began, and is bound to remember with gratitude those who have been willing to assist him in his voyage, whether in youth or age, amongst whom I must include old George Constable and yourself-

"WALTER SCOTT,"

" Portsmouth, 27th October, 1831."

#### CHAPTER II.

EXCURSION TO CANDELAY LAKE IN CEYLON.

The fervid activity of our excellent admiral, Sir Samuel Hood, in whose flag-ship I served as licutenant from 1812 to 1815 on the Indian station, furnished abundant materials for journal-writing, had we only known how to profit by them. There was ever observable a boyish hilarity about this great officer which made it equally delightful to serve officially under him, and to enjoy his friendly companionship; in either case, we always felt certain of making the most of our opportunities.

Scarcely, had we returned from alligator hunt, near Trincomalee, when Sir Samuel applied himself to the collector of the district, who was chief civilian of the

us to see next.

"Do you care about antiquities ?" said the collector. " Of course," replied the admiral, " provided they be

were only now bringing it into cultivation."
"On the contrary," observed our intelligent friend,
"there are manifest traces, not very far off, of a dense and wealthy population. At all events, the inhabitants the admiral held up his watch exultingly in his triumph, appear to have understood some of the arts of life, for they formed a huge tank or pond for the purpose of irri-

"Let us go and see it," exclaimed the admiral, "Can Order the horses; who minds the heat of the cared nothing for exposure, and laughed at the precautions of more experienced residents. It was this habitual indifference which, I believe, two years after the travelling in the interior of India, near Seringapatam, he reached a station at which a fresh set of palankeenbearers were to have met him, but where, owing to some accident, they had not been posted. "It matters not," cried the energetic chief, "let us walk." And sure enough he set off, to perform on foot a stage which even on horseback it might have been dangerous to underadmiral been previously residing for some days in Tippoo Sultan's palace on the island of Seringapatam, the most unhealthy spot in Mysore; and it appears to be a curious circumstance connected with the malaria of that noxious district, that its effects frequently lie dormant in which he breathed it. Sir Samuel Hood did not escape; but he felt no inconvenience till after he descended the Ghauts and entered the Carnatic. At Madras, the jungle fever, of which the fatal seeds had been sown at Seringapatam, and quickened into growth by subsequent exposure, attacked our noble friend, and in a few days carried him off.

The collector of Trincomalce soon satisfied the admiral that an expedition to Candelay Lake, as the ancient tank of the natives was called, could not be undertaken quite so speedily. Boats and horses indeed were all ready, and tents could easily be procured; but it was likewise necessary to prepare provisions, to pack up clothes, and to send forward a set of native pioneers to clear the way through brushwood otherwise impenetrable. The admiral was in such ecstasies at the prospect of an adventure which was to cost some trouble, that he allowed nobody rest till every thing had been put in train. Early in the morning of the next day but one, we accordingly set out in several of the flag-ship's boats, accompanied by a mosquito fleet of native cances to pilot and assist us. Lady Hood, whom no difficulties could daunt, accompanied Sir Samuel; the captain of his ship, and his flag-lieutenant, with the collector as pilot, and

The early part of our course lay over the smooth and though far out of sight of the main ocean. We soon lost cooln ourselves amid innumerable little islands clad thickly in little.

Indies and at Bermuda; but it belonged to that class breasts. Each of these girls held in her hands a chatty which the eye of a traveller never becomes tired of. The secene which followed, however, proved new enough to us the top of which barely showed itself above the level of lane cut through the wood expressly for us the day be-fore by the natives. These fantastical trees, which grow actually in the water, often recall to the imagination those villages one sees in countries liable to frequent inundation, where each house is perched on the top of piles. We saw with astonishment clusters of oysters and other shell-fish clinging to the trunk and branches, as well as to the roots of these trees, which proves that the early place, and begged to know what he would recommend voyagers were not such inventors of facts as folks supse them, nor far wrong in reporting that they had seen fish growing, like fruit, on trees!

Shortly before entering this watery wilderness, we engenuine and worth seeing. What have you got to show countered a party of native pearl-divers; and the admiral, us in that way? I thought this part of the country had who was at all times most provokingly sceptical as to been a wild jungle from all time, and that the English reported wonderful exploits, pulled out his watch, and insisted on timing the best diver amongst them, to see how long he could remain under water. In no case did the poor fellow make out a minute complete; upon which and laughing to scorn the assurances that at other parts of the island divers might be found who could remain gation; so large, indeed, that there still exists, in one five instructs at the bottom. "Show me them: show me counter of it, a sheet of water extensive enough to deserve them?" cried he, "and then, but not till then—begging your parton—I shall believe it."

This challenge, I am sorry to say, was never answered. The method used by these divers is to place between sun?" For, like almost all new comers, Sir Samuel their feet a basket loaded with one or two large lumps of coral, the weight of which carries them rapidly to the bottom. The oysters being then substituted for the stones, the diver disengages his feet, and shoots up to period I am now speaking of, cost him his life. When the surface again, either bringing the full basket with him, or leaving it to be drawn up by a line.

Nothing could be imagined more wild and Arabian-Night-like than the mangrove avenue through which we rowed, or rather paddled, for the strait was so narrow that there was no room for the oars when pushed out to their full length. The sailors, therefore, were often obliged to catch hold of the branches and roots of take; for the sun had risen nearly to the meridian, and the trees, to draw the boats along. The foliage, as may there was hardly a breath of wind. Possibly no mischief be supposed where perennial heat and moisture occur in might have ensued from this fatla march, had not the jabmdance, spread overhead in such extraordiary juxuriance, that few of the sun's rays could penetrate the massy net-work of leaves and branches forming the roof tinguishable above the dreamy hum of millions of mostill some time after the traveller has quitted the region quitoes floating about in a calm so profound, that it seemed as if the surface of the water had never been disturbed since the creation. The air, though cool, felt so heavy and choky, that by the time we had scrambled to the end of this strange tunnel or watery lane, we could scarcely breathe, and were rejoiced to enter the open air again,—although, when we came out, the sun "flamed in the forchead of the morning sky," and beat fiercely and hotly upon the parched ground, from which every blade of grass had been scorched away.

The village of Tamblegam, to which we soon came, inhabited by a colony of Hindoo emigrants from the coast of Malabar. It is a neat little place, of which the huts, formed chiefly of branches of the tamarind-tree and principal trees, though they were mentioned to us over leaves of the plantain, standing under prodigiously high and over again; nor does it matter much, for these would cocoa-nuts, are so very diminutive, that the whole looks more like a child's toybox village than the residence of grown people. The principal edifice, which we failed familiar through the pencil of Daniell, (which is quite not to visit forthwith, is a pageda built of stone, exactly matchless in the representation of the scenery, people. ten feet square. Not fancying there could be any harm in taking such a liberty, we entered the pagoda uncercmoniously, and one of our artists set to work sketching the bronze image which the natives worship as a deity. This strange figure is in pretty good keeping with the rest of the establishment, being not quite three inches in one or two others, made up the party; and our excursion, health mark of the party and our excursion, blough nearly destitute of adventures vulgarly so called, and soon ousted the admiral and his party, who ten tions, at least, connected with the appearance of this proved one of the most interesting possible. spangled over with the leaves and flowers of the waterbeautiful harbour of Trincomalee, after which we passed lily, or lotus, so celebrated in Persian poetry. In the through a series of coves forming what is called the midst of these, several elegant groups of Indian girls had lake of Tamblegam, a connecting bay or arm of the sea, assembled themselves, and appeared to be enjoying the coasts of the ever-delicious islands of the east. coolness of the water in a style which we envied not a

be seen, these fairy islets appeared actually to float on head. We took notice also of one particularly interest-the surface. This kind of securery was not altogether ing party of young and mot beautifully formed dameds, now to many of our party, who had been in the West who waded in till where reserved nearly to their all. We had to row our boats through a dense aquatic the pool. Upon a signal being given by one of the party, forest of mangroves for nearly a mile, along a narrow all the girls ducked out of sight, and at the same time raised their water-jars high in the air. In the next instant, just as their heads began to reappear above the surface, the vessels were simultaneously inclined so that the water might pour out gradually, and in such measure that by the time the bathers again stood erect, the inverted jars might be quite empty. Nothing could be more graceful than the whole proceedings; and we sat in the shade of the pagoda looking at these nymphs for half an hour in great admiration, and thinking what a fine subject such beautiful figures would have formed for sculpture.

In the mean time a slender pole, forty feet in height, had been erected by a set of native tumblers, who preagility and strength-some of these are almost too curious to be believed by those who are not aware of the flexibility and dexterity of the Hindoos. We were most surprised and amused by the exploits of a lady of forty, which is considered a very old age in that climate, who ran up the pole more like a monkey than a human being, and then sticking herself on the top horizontally like a weathercock, whirled herself round to the great astonishment of the European beholders. What tickled us particularly on this occasion was the good lady accompanying her strange movements with a noise so exactly like that of our old and respected friend Punch, when drubbed by his faithful wife Judy, that we all burst out a-laughing. Our shout occasioned a momentary embarrassment to the tumbler, who little guessed, poor old soul, how far off the point of the joke lay. Every traveller, I am sure, must have remarked, that it is these chance touches of home interest which most strongly excite his feelings when wandering in distant countries, and where he least expects to have his national sympathies awakened.

As the sun had by this time fallen past that particular angle in the sky above which it is considered by the bearers inexpedient to travel, we nestled ourselves into our respective palankeens, and proceeded on the journey through what seemed to us a very respectable forest, growing on lands which had once been under the plough, but apparently very long ago. To our inexperienced eyes and European associations, it seemed as if a century of our fairy passage. Not a single bird could be seen, at least must have elapsed from the time such a matting either seated or on the wing; nor was even a chirp dis- of wood first supplanted the labours of the husbandman. but our friend the collector soon explained to us, that it any spot of ground in that rich district were neglected for a very few years, natural trees, as tall as those we now admired so much, would soon shoot up spontane-ously and occupy all the soil. We shook our heads at this with the confident scepticism of ignorance, and exchanged glances amongst ourselves at the expense of our official companion; but in the course of an hour we were compelled, by the evidence of our own senses, to alter our note of disbelief. On coming to the real untouched virgin forest of the climate, we beheld a most noble spectacle indeed, in the way of scenery, such as I at least had never seen before, and have but rarely met with since. I do not recollect the names of the not help the description. The grand Banyan, however, with which European eyes have become so correctly matchless in the representation of the scenery, people, and animals of India,) rose on every side, and made us feel, even more decidedly than the cocoa-nut trees had done in the morning, that we were indeed in another world. I may remark, that the cocoa-nut, as far as I know, flourishes only near the shore. It seems, indeed, to delight in holding out its slender and feathery arms to graceful tree, are mingled up with the cheerful sound of the surf breaking along interminable lines of snow-white beaches, formed of coral sand and pebbles torn by the waves from the ledges almost every where fringing the Shortly after we had left the Indian village, the night

fell, and while we were threading the gigantic forest by the light of torches, the only thing at all like an advenout the ichest annulates of tropical states and the states each state of plunging in and swimning about the many place even into the water!

The eastern fashion of bathing differs much from ours. the fight of terches, the only things at all like an adventionable water? as the contract of plunging in and swimning about one person turn promised to occur our but it ended in nothing to that, as not not the least bit of ground could alst down, while others pour pitchers of vater over the Tre party consistence, such attended by eight bearers, though only four at a time, or at most six, tan of Djocjocatra, in the interior of Java. The rogue supported the poles; there trotted along by the side of the bearers between two and three dozen coolies or porters,

carrying provisions and torches.

ith a mixture of vague alarm and curiosity we now listened to the accounts of wild elephants in these woods, though in the morning we had heard the same stories with indifference and incredulity; while the old hands of the party, who had felt rather piqued at our distrust of their marvellous narrations, pointed out with malicious satisfaction the recent foot-marks of these undisputed and formidable lords of the manor.

Sir Samuel and Lady Hood, with some of their staff, had left their palankeens and walked forward on the path, which barely admitted two people abreast, in order to eniov the exceeding beauty of the Indian jungle, lighted up with the blaze of our torches. Suddenly the headmost musalgee or torch-bearer paused, listened, and then was said by them, and nothing could we hear in the woods to explain the cause of this panie, which, however, soon became general amongst the natives. bearers set down the palankeens, and in an instant they. as well as all the coolies, took to their heels, while the torches flitted about in the forest in a style which, had there been no apprehension, might have been acknow-ledged as very picturesque. Sir Samuel not only stood fast himself, but ordered all of us to do so likewise-remarking, that until we knew what to fly from, we might only be making matters worse by moving. Presently the loud crashing of the underwood of the forest, and a heavy thumping on the ground, gave abundant evidence that a wild elephant was close to us.

Some of the natives told us afterwards, that they had seen the monster; but although we peered into the forest with all our eyes, none of us could honestly take upon us to say we actually saw him—though assuredly we heard his footsteps as he broke his way through the jungle. Robinson Crusoe and his wolves in Tartary came to our recollection; and upon our asking the natives what effect fires really had on wild beasts, they all assured us that hardly any animal, however ferocious, would come up to a light, and that we were safe so long as we kept near a torch. This might be consolatory reasoning for the musalgees, each of whom carried a light, but it afforded little security to us, who, it was evident, would again be left in the dark should an elephant cross our path a second time. The admiral, therefore, and by his desire all of us, made an attempt to carry the torches ourselves. But we were soon so plaguily smoked and scorched for our pains, that we rested content with the risk, and the bearers having gradually crept back to the palankeens, we once more moved on. In spite of all that had passed, some of the party remained so doggedly sceptical, from being habitually distrustful of all things wonderful, that they declared the whole affair a mere matter of panic, and dared to swear there could not be found an elephant within fifty miles of us. Scarcely had this opinion, so injurious to the honours and glories of our late adventure, been uttered, when the commanderin-chief, who, as usual, was leading the way, snatched a light from one of the men's hands, and waved it over what the geologists call a "recent deposit."

"There!" exclaimed the admiral, better pleased than if he had found a pile of rupees. "Will that evidence satisfy you? How many hundred yards off do you think

can the fellow be who left this trace of his proximity?"

It was past ten o'clock when we reached our tents, which had been pitched in the morning on the borders of the celebrated lake we came to visit. All the party were well fagged, and so ravenously hungry, that we shouted for joy on seeing supper enter just as we came to the ground. It is the greatest mistake possible to suppose that people, when they are very hungry, are indifferent or insensible to the merits of good cookery. It is true they will then eat, and even relish things which at other seasons they might not choose to touch; but I have invariably observed, that it is when the appetite is keenest that the perception of choice viands becomes the most acute-exactly as a really good bed is most enjoyed when we are most fatigued.

"This," said our excellent caterer, the collector, " is the dish upon which we pride ourselves most at Trincomalee. It is the true Malay curry-rich, as you perceive, in flavour, and more than half of it gravy—which gravy, I beg you particularly to take notice, is full of minced vegetables, while the whole is softened with some of the was captured with a stew-pan in his hand when the brave General Gillespie stormed the lines round the palace That rice, which fills the dishes flanking the curry, comes from India-one kind from Patna, the other from Pilli-

These praises fell far short of the merits of this glorious supper; nor can I remember any thing in the way of gourmandise in any part of the world comparable to this exquisite midnight feast.

While we are on the subject of curry, a word or two on the history of this most delicious of all the varieties of the family of stews may prove acceptable to true lovers of good eating. In the first place, I dare say it will surprise most people—old Indians inclusive—to learn that the dish we call curry-pronounced kari by the natives is not of Indian, nor, indeed, of Asiatic origin at all. It is not known to the Persians, Arabs, Chinese, Burmans, Siamese, or to any of the Indian islanders. Neither is it known, even at this day, to the inhabitants of Hindustan itself, except to such as are in frequent communication with Europeans. Even the word curry, or kari, is not supposed to be of genuine Indian origin-in short, there is reason to believe that curries were first introduced into India by the Portuguese, and this view is in some degree supported by the consideration that chilies or capsicums. so invariably one of the most important ingredients, are known to be natives not of Asia, but of America.

I have so often watched the palankeen-bearers and other natives preparing their supper, which, after the fashion of the Romans, is their great meal, that I think, upon a pinch, I could make a tolerable curry myself. would set about it thus; I would first pound together twelve parts of coriander seed, two of black pepper, one of cavenne, three of cummin, and five of pale turmeric; then add a few cloves, a bit of cinnamon, half a nutmeg, and two or three onions. In India-I mean on the continent of Hindustan-the liquid or gravy which is added to these spiceries, before the fish or meat is put in, consists generally of ghee, which is boiled or clarified butter. This ghee, which is a considerable article of commerce in India, is preferred to butter in making curries and that which is formed from the milk of the buffalo is considered superior to that made from cow's milk. In the northern provinces of India it is common to add a little milk or cream, and still more frequently a little curdled and acidulated milk, called dhye. The Molave generally make the gravy of their curries of the ground kernel of the fresh cocoanut, instead of using butter or

As to the kinds of rice which are eaten with curry, they are innumerable. They differ in almost every province of India, in each of which, also, there are upwards of a dozen varieties. What is curious enough, the inhabitants are so attached to the particular kinds of rice produced amongst themselves, that it is with extreme difficulty they can be made to eat any other kind. Thus, at the first establishment of our new settlement of Singapore-at the extreme or southern end of the Malay peninsula-the native troops or sepoys would not touch a of the beautiful rice of Java, Siam, and Cochin China although the Europeans preferred it greatly to that of Bengal. Mr. Crawfurd, the governor of Singapore, from whom I have procured most of these details, had the greatest difficulty in prevailing on the Bengal convicts to cat the fine rice of China—just as if the superintendent of the hulks in the Thames were to find coercive measures necessary to induce the Pats and Sanderses of their gangs to cat the wheaten bread of Kent, instead of the potatoes and oaten cakes of their native land!

The finest rice in Hindustan, in the opinion of many ersons, is produced in the province of Bahar, commonly called, from the capital, Patna rice. This is cultivated in about the latitude of twenty-six degrees north. But the finest of all is grown considerably further north in the province of Robilcund, and called, from its principal market, Phillibeet, a town lying between the twentyeighth and twenty-ninth degree of north latitude. And it is a singular fact that these, which are undoubtedly the two best kinds of rice, should be produced in countries and in latitudes where it is only an occasional object of culture. Rice is not the staple corn in any country lying beyond the tropic.

At the door and windows of our supper tent were hung up by the neck sundry well-bedewed goglets of spring water, cheek by jowl with a jolly string of long-necked and sweeping towards the lake past the tents, the curtains of which it scarcely stirred.

The wine perhaps was almost more chilled than a fastidious wine-fancier might have directed; nevertheless, it flowed over our parched palates with an intensity of zeet which I do not believe it is in mortals to be conscious of enjoying, till they have toiled a whole day in the sun within half a dozen degrees of the counter. bottle-each one more rich and racy than its valued and lamented predecessor-vanished so fast, that, ere an hour had elapsed, we felt as if a hundred wild elephants would have stood no chance with us!

As we straggled off to our respective beds, made up in the palankeens, according to the custom of the country, we became sensible of a serious annoyance, of which we had taken but little notice while baling in the hot curries and cool clarets within the tent. A most potent and offensive smell was brought to us by the land wind; and the admiral, who was not a man to submit to any evil capable of remedy, insisted on an immediate investigation into the cause of this annoyance.

After hunting about in the wind's eye for a short time in the jungle, with torches in our hands, we came upon a huge dead buffalo, swollen almost to double his natural Upon seeing this, the bearers and servants shrugged their shoulders, as if the case had been hopeless. Not so the gallant admiral, who, in his usual style of prompt resource, called out, "Let us bury this monster before we go to bed." And, sure enough, under his directions, and by his assistance (for, though he had but one hand, he plied it better than most other men's two.) we contrived, in a quarter of an hour, to throw sand, carth, and leaves enough over the huge carcase to cover it completely. "There's a cairn for you!" exclaimed the admiral, throwing down his spade, "and now let us turn in; for by the first peep of the morning we must have a touch at the wild ducks and peacocks on the side of the lake, and perhaps we may contrive to have a shot at a buffalo or a stray elephant."

Accordingly, next morning, actually before it was light, I felt the indefatigable admiral tugging at my ear, and bidding me get up, to accompany him on a shooting excursion, and as he said, "maybap we shall get sight of some of those elephants, the existence of which you presumed to doubt last night. Come, Mr. Officer, show a leg! I know you are a bit of a philosopher, and curious in natural history; so rouse up and come along with

me."

Most cordially did I then anathematise all philosophy, and wish I had never expressed any curiosity on the score of wild beasts, peacocks, or ancient tanks; but as the admiral was not a person to be trifled with, I made a most reluctant move, and exchanged the delightful dream of hot curries and cool sherbet for the raw reality of a shooting match, up to the knees in water, at five in the morning. At one place, such was his excellency's anxiety to secure a good shot at some ducks, that he literally crawled for a couple of hundred yards along the muddy shore of the lake on his knees, and at the end expressing himself fully repaid by getting a single capital shot at a wild peacock! He was also gratified by bringng down a magnificent jungle-cock-a bird which resembles our barn-door fowl in form, but its plumage is astly more brilliant, and its flight more lofty and sustained, than any of which the bird can boast in its tame state. Our scramble in the mud brought us within sight of a drove of several hundred buffaloes. We saw also several troops of wild deer; but, to our great disappointment, not a single elephant could we catch even a glimpse of. We counted, at one time, several dozens of peacocks

-some perched on the trees, some high in the air; we fired at them repeatedly, but, conscientiously, I do not believe any came within shot. Their plumage exceeded that of our tame peacocks less in the brilliancy of the colour than in the wonderful fineness of the gloss-a characteristic of animals of all kinds in their native state. We scarcely saw one small bird during our whole excursion, or heard a single note but the hideous screams of the peacock and parrot-tones which dame Nature, in her evenhanded style of doing things, has probably bestowed upon these dandies of the woods, to counterbalance the magnificence of their apparel.

Perhaps this absence of smaller birds may be account-

ed for at the time of our visit by the unusually long drought which had occurred, with the consequent failure in the paddy, or rice-crop. While discussing this point, the collector took occasion to point out to us the great regenerate values are common planted that we expected the state of the and drawn off by careful means to tertilise the surround-

This stupendous monument of the wealth and industry of some former race, is placed on ground slightly elevated above the districts lying between it and the sea, which, in a direct line, may be distant about twelve or fourteen miles. We could not ascertain exactly what was the precise elevation, but, from the remains of trenches, sluices, and other contrivances for drawing off and distributing the water, it appeared that the fall in the ground must have been sufficient to enable the husbandmen to irrigate the fields at pleasure; though, to our eyes, no inclination could be perceived. minished in extent, from the dilapidations in its "bund, or retaining embankment, but still it stretches over many square miles of area. On three sides it is confined by the swelling nature of the ground, and it is only on the fourth that any extensive artificial means have been resorted to for confining the water. At this place, across a flat broad valley, there has been thrown a huge embankment, constructed chiefly of oblong stones, many of them as big as a sofa, extending in a zig-zag line for several miles. At some places it rises to the height of thirty or forty feet, and the courses of stone being laid above one another with considerable regularity, this great retaining wall assumes the appearance of a gigantic flight of steps, and being crowned at top by an irregular fine of tall trees, it breaks the sky-line beyond the lake in a manner extremely picturesque. Here and there lateral gaps between the bills occur in the other sides, all of which are filled up with similar embankments.

Near one end of the principal wall we could distinctly trace the ruins of a considerable tower, beneath which the probably passed. It is said that some early European that treasure was hid in this building, had torn it down nothing like evidence had been adduced to substantiate

the charge.

I found afterwards, in travelling over India, and other countries which had changed hands repeatedly, that the poor predecessors of the existing rulers were very convenient persons upon whose shoulders to rest the extra blame of deeds which would not bear the light. It is possible enough, that the carly Dutch settlers may have de-molished the tower in question, but they could hardly be so silly as to expect to find treasure in the foundation. The true treasure at that spot-and hence, probably, the report and the misconception-consisted in the enriching property of the water, judiciously saved and applied to the grounds on a lower level. All this appears so obinduce any people to take the trouble to destroy so noble a work

Nothing appears to be known of the age in which the work in question was raised; and, indeed, the course of stones seemed greatly weathered; but on turning one of imagination far back into the depths of time lying be- bows. yond tradition, and respecting which we know nothing except what these feeble, but distinct evidences, afford us

of the hand of man having actually been there. in Ccylon, at Postum in Italy, or at Stonehenge in England, of whose origin and history all trace is lost, we experience a sensation akin to what we feel on examining the fossil remains of animals in the strata of the earth. There is no need of further evidence than that of our senses to satisfy us that the birds, beasts, and fishes which we see imbedded in the rocks, must once have been alive and merry; but when, and where, and under what circumstances, are questions which baffle the boldest fancy. It may have been a million years ago, or ten hundred millions of years-that is to say, we know nothing precisely about the matter! Such, no doubt, is the case at present. We know well, that the date of these phenomena must lie beyond certain periods, as we know that the fixed stars lie beyond certain distances from the eventually penetrate many secrets which are now hid derstood amongst those whom it most concerns. even deeper than these; and that the time may possibly

geological phenomena shall be ascertained with as much precision as the velocity of light, or the complicated motions of the moon. The precise epochs of these occurrences may, indeed, like the actual distance of the fixed stars, very long continue to baffle human investigation; but even these will probably yield at last to the researches of laborious man, and become as simple, and as easy of practical application, as the law of gravitation, or the

## CHAPTER III.

perplexing theory of the tides.

GRIFFINS IN INDIA-SINBAD'S VALLEY OF DIAMONDS-A MOSORITO HENT.

On the evening of the 18th of November, 1812, we sailed, in his majesty's ship Illustrious, from the magnificent harhour of Trincomalee. In attempting to get out we were sadly baffled by light shifting winds, which knocked us about from side to side of the entrance, in which, unfortunately, no good anchorage is to be found, owing to the great depth of water and the rocky nature of the ground. This serious evil of a rocky bot-tom is now almost entirely obviated by the admirable invention of iron cables, when the water is not too deep. The links of the chain merely acquire a polish by their friction against the coral ree's and other sharp ledges, by which the best hempen cables of past times would be cut through in ten minutes.

The chain cable, however, is difficult of management in deep water, that is to say, when the soundings are more than twenty or twenty-five fathoms. Nothing is so easy as getting the anchor to the bottom in such cases great tunnel or outlet used for tapping the lake most it is the "facilis descensus," with a vengeance! But when the anchor is to be pulled up again, then comes settlers, a century or two ago, impressed with an idea the tug. I once let go my anchor with a chain cable bent to it in forty-five fathoms, without having calculated on to get at the gold beneath. I remember believing this at the probable effects of the momentum. Though the the time, and abusing the Dutch accordingly, although cable was bitted, all the stoppers snapped like packthread; and the anchor, not content with shooting to the bottom with an accelerated velocity, drew after it more than a hundred fathoms of chain, in such fearful style that we thought the poor ship must have been shaken to pieces. The noise was like that of rattling thunder, and o loud that it was impossible to hear a word; indeed it was even difficult to speak, from the excessive tremour caused by the rapid and violent passage of the links, as the chain leaped or rather flew, up the hatchway, flashing round the bits, and giving out sparks like a fire-work. Finally, it tore its way out at the hause-hole, till the whole cable had probably piled itself on the anchor in a pyramid of iron at the bottom of the sea. The inner end they had " no employment." f the cable had of course been securely shackled round vious, that one is lost in conjecturing what motives could the heel of the mainmast, but the jerk with which it was brought up, made the ship shake from end to end as if to see the links fly in pieces about the deck, like chainshot fired from a cannon. It cost not many seconds of vegetation is there so rapid, that, without considerable time for the cable to run out, but it occupied several tation to the proof, and, one day at dinner at the carc and many allowances, no safe inference can be drawn hours hard labour to heave it in again. The ordinary from external appearances. The exposed faces of the power of the capstan, full manned, scarcely stirred it. nd at the last, when to the weight of chain hanging them round by means of poles, we could distinguish the !roin the bows there came to be added that of the anchor, marks of a sharp-pointed chiscl-a sight which, while it it was necessary to apply purchase upon purchase, in really told nothing of dates, was enough to carry the order to drag the ponderous mass once more to the

When we got fairly clear of the harbour of Trincomalee, and caught the monsoon, we dashed along shore oriskly enough; and having rounded the south point of On beholding these ancient chisel marks at Candelay Ceylon, well named or called Dondra Head, or thunder cape, we paid a visit to Point de Galle, celebrated for its pany at large scarcely knew, as yet, whether to treat so oreadfruit and cocoa-nuts. We then passed on to Columbo, the capital or seat of government of the island. Ceylon, I may take occasion to mention, is not conidered by our countrymen of the East to be in India. We stared with all our eyes when this unexpected information was first given us, and fancied our merry friends were quizzing us. But we soon learned that in the technical language of that country, Ceylon does not form a part of India; still less does Sumatra, Java, or any, indeed, of the islands in the great tropical Archipelago; and far less still is China talked of as constituting a part of India. Newcomers are, of course, a good deal per-plexed by these and sundry other local peculiarities in language and manners, which they at first laugh at as a earth. But I am willing to believe, that both in geology good joke, then ridicule as affected, and lastly conform and in astronomy, the investigating powers of man will to as quite natural and proper, because universally un-

were not allowed to run to waste, but were husbanded and intervals between the remotest and the most recent from ordinary life as that of the British in India. I have seen a party of tourists from the inland counties of England prodigiously tickled at Portsmouth, on going affoat to find a rope called a sheet, to see gigs moving about without wheels, and to hear the people on board ship talking of saddles, bridles, bits and martingales! But to return to the East : I may mention that the term India is confined, amongst the English residents there, to the peninsula of Hindustan, and does not include Ceylon, probably from that island being immediately under the king's government, and not a part of the company's possessions. The straits of Malacca, Sunda, and so on, together with the China sea, and those magnificent groups of islands, the Philippines and Moluccas, are all included in the sweeping term-" To the eastward."

At almost every part of this immense range I found further local distinctions, of greater or less peculiarity and extent according to circumstances. At one place I was puzzled by hearing the name of a whole country appropriated to a single spot. At Bombay, for example, I remember it was the custom, at a certain season of the year, to talk of going to the Decean, which word properly includes an immense region consisting of many provinces; whereas those who used this expression meant, and were understood to express, only one point in it—a little watering place. Mere local words, in like manner. come to have a much more expanded signification. The word Ghaut, I believe, means, in strictness, a pass between hills—and hence, some bold etymologists pretend, comes our word gate! The term, however, is now applied to the whole range of mountains which fringe the plied to the whole range or mountains which irrige the western coast of India, just as the more gigantic Cordilleras of the Andes guard the shores of the Pacific.

I remember well, that one of the most striking pecu-

liarities to a stranger's ear on landing in India, was the appropriation of all Europe when speaking exclusively of England—as if in England we were to speak of Asia
when we meant only Calcutta or Madras. If you ask a when we meant only Calcutta or Madras. If you ask a man whether that is a "Europe" newspaper which he is reading, he may reply, "No—it is the Frankfort Jour-nal." The word England, or English, is hardly ever used. Were any one inadvertently to talk of having on a pair of English shoes, in contradistinction, we shall suppose, to "country shoes," or those made in India, the suppose, to "country shoes," or these made in India, the mistake in language would at once betray his being a griffin. He ought to say "Europe shoes." The use of the word "employment," I remember also thinking quite strange for a time. In other countries it signifies occu-pation or actual work; but in India it means exclusively being in office under government. I have seen some very busy fellows, overwhelmed with business from morning till night, but complaining all the while that

But whether Ceylon be in India or not, all the world knows that this island is celebrated for precious stones : indeed, there are writers who believe that Mount Onhir she had bumped on a rock, and every one fully expected of the Scripture is Adam's Peak of Ceylon. Be this, also, as it may, our ever-enterprising and active-minded ad-miral, Sir Samuel Hood, determined to bring this repugovernor's table, actually announced his intention of aving a hunt for the sapphires, rubics, tourmalines, chrysoberyls, corundums, and so on, for which the island has been long celebrated. His excellency, with the suavity of a courteous host, smiled, and wished the admiral success. Her excellency, the governor's lady, smiled, too, at this vain fancy of the admiral's, and exacted a promise of a ring set with the stones which the proposed expedition was to vield. Even the well-bred aides-de-camp and the knowing secretaries exchanged quizzical glances at the admiral's expense. The comqueer a proposal as a joke or as a serious affair. Sir Samuel, however, was not a man to be quizzed out of his purposes; and he therefore begged to have a party of workmen sent to him next morning to accompany him to a river not far off, along the banks of which, he had somewhere heard it reported, most of the finest stones in Cevlon had been found. He begged also that each of the men might be furnished with a basket, a request which naturally produced a second titter; for it was made in such a tone as led us to fancy the worthy admiral expected to collect the rubies and garnets in as great profusion as his far-famed predccessor, Sinbad the Sailor. found them in the Valley of Diamonds.

His precise plan he kept to himself till he reached the iver, the alluvial strip of ground bordering which was formed chiefly of fine gravel, mixed with sand, leaves, and mud. He then desired the men to fill their baskets. even deeper than those; and that the time may possibly one day come, when the rise, progress, and relative dates calities of every profession as much contradistinguished to one of the ship's boats, which he had directed to meet bish, on its reaching the ship, was put into a large sack, and carefully stowed away, as the admiral's poulterer reported, and the whole ship's company believed, for the benefit of the inhabitants of the hencoops-an idea not unnaturally conceived, for it is precisely with such gravel that fowls, as every one knows, are supplied at sea, as regularly as with food.

Not a word more was said on the subject at Government-house, nor on board the ship, till a couple of days after we had left Columbo, when the admiral ordered the bag of gravel into his cabin, along with a great tub of water and half a dozen wash-deck buckets. The whole stuff collected on shore was now thoroughly cleaned, and when only the gravel remained, it was divided into a number of small portions, and laid on plates and dishes on the table of the forc-cabin. As soon as all was arranged, the admiral, who superintended the operation, called out

"Send for all the young gentlemen in the ship, and let every one take a plateful of gravel before him, to catch what jewels he can."

Before the party had time to assemble, the delighted admiral had himself discovered in his own dish three or four small garnets, one ruby, and several small crystals of corundum. By the aid of his young friends, to the astonishment of every one, a collection was soon made, which afterwards not only furnished the promised ring to the governor's lady, but made half a dozen others of equal beauty and perfect purity of materials. These precious stones were certainly not of the largest dimensions; but, for all that, the admiral, as he was wont in every thing he attempted, completely established his point.

It was the fashion at Columbo to dine early, say at half-past three or four, in order to command the whole evening for riding or lounging about in the open air. The grand place of resort in those days was a sort of esplanade looking to the south, and called if I recollect your friends that the climate did not agree with you! right, the "Galle Face," from being turned towards Point de Galle. The collection of people in the evenings at this spot afforded pleasing studies for every eye. ranks and parties, from the governor to the lowest cooly, appeared to be assembled to see the sun go down upon the western waters, at an hour, when the sea breeze having died away, the surface scarcely showed a ripple. Multitudes of the natives, too, not only of the island, but of many parts of India and of the eastern archipelago. drove about in their peculiar conveyances, hackeries and bandies, or chose to be carried in palankeens. Later in the night came the governor's parties and balls, where only the Europeans were assembled, and where, contrary to expectation, we generally found the coolest and most airy apartments. Indeed, it is only in cold countries that one meets with overheated ball-rooms. In India, every door and window being thrown open, a thorough draught sweeps through the house; or, if it be calm, an artificial breeze is produced by the waving of a dozen punkahs overhead, and every thing is kept fresh and agreeable. Instead, therefore, of the ball-rooms in that country being choky and unwholesome, as they almost invariably are in cold climates, they are as airy as if they were erected on the open esplanade.

It is a curious fact, that this admirable contrivance of the punkah, which is merely a large fan suspended to the roof, and extending nearly the whole length of the rooms in India, is not only a purely English invention, but is very modern. It was first devised and introduced by the Bengal officers who served with Lord Cornwallis in the war of Mysore against Tippoo in 1791-92. The punkah afterwards became general under the Madras and Bombay presidencies, but not for some time; and it was only in 1811 they were introduced by the English into Java, on the conquest of that island. I believe the natives of India have not, as yet, any where adopted the fashion. But in truth the Hindoos are wretchedly behind the Europeans in every article of real luxury, for which all their noisy pomp and tinselly show is but a

poor substitute. upon by the ingenious, wealthy, and luxurious Europeans, to counteract the heat of the climate, are so successful, that, with a very few exceptions, I have hardly ever felt the temperature of India seriously oppressive It is true that some people delight in hot weather, and suffer so much from cold, that they consider it almost a

quarter-deck of a line-of-battle ship. In spite of the awnings spread fore and aft, the ficree sun of those climates will make his power felt. But as the evil effects of such exposure are very great, every discreet commanding officer will take the utmost pains to avoid employing his officers or people unnecessarily during the may appear) generally among the least fitted to stand the sun with impunity.

It is very strange, that during the first year, and in some cases longer, most new comers are hardly conscious of any ill effects arising from the influence of the sun's direct rays; and accordingly they walk and ride about, go to the marshes for snipe-shooting, bathe in the surf, and commit all sort of folly, not only without inconvenience, but with much real enjoyment; while the older hands make themselves hoarse with preaching to these griffins that they are guilty of suicide. The ruddy-cheeked griffin, in his turn, laughs and quizzes the yel-low-visaged old Indian, and having trudged off to the swamps, passes the whole morning up to the knees in of war in uncongenial regions, of which so few people water so industriously, after a snipe, that he is brought in high latitudes take any account: "By which," says home at three or four o'clock with a coup de soleil! he "flects are silently dispeopled, and armies sluggish-Even if he escapes this sudden fate, he is pretty sure to ly melted away! feel, about a year and a day after his arrival, a severe twinge in his right shoulder, a pain in his side, and all the horrid symptoms of the fatal liver complaint.

"I tell you what it is, young fellows," said a venerable un-dried officer to some of these gay Johnny Newcomes. von shoot all day, you walk, and ride about in the sun; you noke along the streets without your palankeens; you play cricket on the esplanade at noon; you swill Hodg, son's pale ale, claret, and sangaree, till you drive your selves into the liver complaint, of which you die : and then, for sooth, we have the trouble of writing home to The fact is simply this : the climate of India will certainly not agree with those who are utterly careless about it, as too many are, and will give it no fair play or who, from peculiar temperament, are predisposed to diseases incident to great heat; or, lastly, whose duties are of such a nature, that whether they will or not they must be exposed to the sun, without having the power of changing their place of residence frequently. constant shifting about is, I believe, one of the chief causes of the superior healthingss of seamen in India over fixed residents on shore, though apparently of equal constitutional strength. This idea scems to be confirmed by the fact of most European troops employed in the wars of India being comparatively healthy, howver much exposed to the sun, when in active service, and constantly moving from one encampment to an-

But whether on shore or affoat, it seems admitted to be of the greatest importance not to employ soldiers or sailors in the sun more than is absolutely necessary for the public service. It is a most painful thing, therefore, and exceedingly destructive to the health of a ship's crew, who have been for some time in that country, when she falls under the command of an inexperienced officer, just arrived from Europe, and who, from being himself at first almost entirely insensible to the disgreeable effect of the heat, considers the objections which other people make to exposure as mere fancies. Under this impression, he admits of no difference being made in the hours of work, but employs his people aloft and in the boats, when sailing through the Straits of Sunda, or moored in Madras Roads, with as much un concern as if he were navigating the British Channel or lying snug at Spithead. The officers, and especially or lying snug at Spithead. the surgeon remonstrate in vain; poor Jack of course can say nothing; but in a few months, or it may be, in a few weeks or days, half the ship's company find themselves in the doctor's list. Many die of dysentery, others sink under the liver complaint, and the slightest cuts often produce locked jaw; while many more, broken This and many other devices which have been fallen down by the climate, are invalided and sent home, having become useless to the service and to themselves for life! A judicious captain, under exactly similar circumstances, will not, perhaps, lose a man, nor need his rew be broken up and his ship rendered unserviceable.

From half past nine or ten, till two or three o'clock, an officer of experience and consideration, if he can point of honour and conscience not to complain, however help it, will never allow a seaman's head to appear high the thermometer rises. I cordially sympathise above the hammock-railing, but will discover some emwith these chilly folks, so that my testimony on this mat- playment for the men on the main and lower decks. If ter is not the best. I do own, indeed, that I have very the ship be at anchor, he will lay out a line, and warp ferently heated strata of air, seemed all in violent mooften experienced a most disagreeable allowance of heat the ship broadside to the sea breeze, that the cool air tion, though probably not one heaf of the highest coccawhen exposed to the sun's rays on duty, either in a may sweep freely through all parts of the decks, and nut tree, nor a single blade of the lowest grass, stirred

him at the landing place. This cargo of dirt and rub-boat, or when keeping watch in a calm on the burning render every thing fresh, sweet, and wholesome. No boats will be sent away from the ship during that fiery interval; or if any duty absolutely requires exposure, it will be got over with the utmost expedition. In the event of the men getting wet by a shower of rain, it is always right to make them shift their clothes instantly, and to muster them afterwards to see that their things are dry and clean. These, and a hundred other little ant to suffer, and the most experienced (paradoxical as it precautions, all of which are well known to old stagers, ought to be industriously sought after by new comers, and adopted implicitly and at once with scrupulous attention. At all events, the officer who has the means of enforcing these precautions, and yet does not choose to adopt them, has much to answer for if any of his crew die in consequence of needless exposure. He may rely upon it, that the fatal effects of a hot climate on the European constitution, unless very carefully watched, are inevitable. When I have seen regiments reduced to mere skeletons, and ships so weakened in their crews that they could scarcely weigh the anchor, I have often thought of Dr. Johnson's graphic description, in his paper on the Fulkland Islands, of those unseen evils

Persons living on shore, however, and who possess the means of purchasing the ordinary luxuries of an oriental life, need scarcely ever suffer much inconvenience from the heat. The dress of Europeans, which consists of the lightest and whitest materials, reflects a great part of the heat. The rooms are always large and airy, without carpets, and stuck so full of open doors and windows, that when there comes the slightest breath of wind from the sea it is sure to be felt; but all these are carefully closed up when the air is hot. The sun is excluded by various contrivances, chiefly by a shady verandah, ten or twelve feet wide, which generally runs quite round the house, so that no direct rays can strike into the apartments. And the painful glare of the lower sky, or, which is nearly as distressing to the eyes, the dazzling reflection from bright objects on the ground, is cut off by painted mats made of split rattan imported from China. These devices, which scarcely intercept the wind, effectually prevent the admission of more light than is absolutely required. In some parts of India, a large open frame-work is placed in a sloping position against the top of the verandah, and resting on the ground on the windward side of the house. This frame being covered over thickly, but loosely, with a layer of a peculiar kind of sweet-scented grass, called I think, "cuscus," is kept well drenched with water. The process of evaporation caused by the hot and arid wind passing through the wet matting produces a more considerable degree of cold than any one who has not enjoyed the surpassing luxury of these coolers, or tatties, can form any conception of. I have heard it said, indeed, that the damp cool air which streams through this wall of grass, though the most delightful thing in the world at the time, is apt to give colds, stiff necks. and the whole family of rheumatic twitches, to those who are in the habit of catching cold But I will believe none of these stories against the exquisite tatties, under the lee of which I have seen people so often sitting, gasping for breath and praying for a breeze; for I need not remark, that during a calm they are useless.

Persons long accustomed to watch those periodical changes in the wind, which occur in hot climates with such wonderful regularity every day, can often tell, by some intuitive consciousness, not capable of communication to inexperienced senses, almost the very moment when the long looked-for sea breeze is coming. I remember, at Madras, sitting one day in the inner room of a friend's house, who had been my school-fellow a dozen years before-now, alas! nearly twenty years in his grave. He was telling me of his quickness of perception in this matter, as we sat baking and stewing in what is called a garden-house on the far-famed Choultry Plain. My friend's quickness of sight beat that of the pig's, (who, every one knows, can see the wind,) for he declared he could see the calm, and, calling me to the verandah, pointed out this wonderful sight. landscape appeared to have given way, like molten silver, under the heat, and to be moving past more like a troubled stream than the solid ground. The trees and shrubs seen under a variety of refractions, through diftheir foundations had been removed, while the shattered fluence of some magical principles of attraction and repulsion; whilst many patches of imaginary water— the celebrated "mirage" of the desert—floating where no water could have existed, mocked our sight in this fantastic landscape.

Not a human being was then to be seen. The blue with humps on their shoulders, squeezed themselves under the skirts of the aloe and bamboo hedges. Others. pre-eminently happy, poor beasts! in order to escape themselves in the muddy tanks or ponds, beneath the their bodies except the top of their nostrils, with just as much of their eyes as they could keep clear by the brush of their eye-lids. Even our native bearers, who in general seem marvelously indifferent to the sun, had lifted the palankeens into the shade, and with their wrappers over their heads, lay sleeping about the steps of the verandah in the coolest corners they could find I tried first one chair then another: then flung mysel on a cane-bottomed sofa, seeking for rest, but all in vain. I next stretched myself flat on my back on the polished chunam floor, directly under the punkah, with my chunam floor, directly under the punata, white jacket thrown open, neck-cloth cast away, and collar unbuttoned. It was still to no purpose! more moves I made, the worse became the oppression of the heat; and, for once in my life, I had very nearly confessed that it might possibly be rather too hotwhen, just in time to save my credit for consistency my friend clapped his hands and exclaimed, " Here Comes the sea-breeze! I see it! I feel it! I hear it!
Huzza for your life!" I, however, could see nothing nor feel any thing; yet it was evident that all the experienced men of the party did. The bearers stationed to cast water on the tatties had already commenced their operations, and a slight touch of the aromatic performe of the delicious cuscus began to pervade the room. On walking towards the opening between two of the tatties, and looking towards the sca, I could distinctly perceive the intermediate scenery settling into its natural position by the more uniform arrangement of the various strata of air forming the medium through which the objects were viewed.

I believe all the curious phenomena of the mirage are easily explained, upon the supposition, that under certain circumstances, the lower stratum of air may become actually lighter than those which are next above it. The effect of this will be obvious to those who have at tended to the subject of atmospherical refraction, the usual effect of which, as every one knows, is to clevate objects, or make them seem higher than they really are But the unusual effect, or that caused by the contact of hot ground rendering the lowest portion of the air spe cifically lighter than the superincumbent layers, is make high objects seem to the eye lower than they really are. Thus, what we fancy to be water between a portion of the clear sky, the rays from which, in passing through the intermediate atmosphere, having entered the warm and rarefied stratum in contact with the sand, are refracted to the eye in a manner which impresses on the sense of vision an image of the sky; and this so closely resembles the surface of still water, that the deception becomes at times quite complete, tendency of the colder and heavier air above to mix with that which is hotter and lighter beneath it, is of course very considerable : the consequence is, that near the line of contact of the two media, there occurs an intermixture of air differing in density, and therefore in refractive power. Hence every object viewed through this troubled or heterogeneous part of the atmosphere must inevitably seem broken, distorted, and in motion.

Dr. Wollaston, who was, I conceive, the first to ex plain all these, and many other attendant phenomena has also, with his usual ingenuity, suggested severa popular experiments to prove the truth of his theory. (See the Philosophical Transactions for 1800.) One is to place some water, or clear syrup, in a square phial, and then add spirits of wine, or any other fluid of a different specific gravity, taking care not to allow them to intermix too suddenly, but to arrange matters so that the adjustment may take place gradually. Objects

large and hard, are generally placed as nearly as may be in the very middle of the apartment, in the line of the freest thorough draught which open doors and open windows can command. I speak now, of course, of the heds of men who live in single blessedness. In other complishes a good deal, and secures all the properties. The door, which is shut, has its upper half cut away, so that the air enters freely above; and the windows, also, being high, are always left open.

Round each bed is suspended a gauze curtain, without which sleep would be as effectually murdered as ever it was by any tragedy king. For if even one vilanous mosquito contrives to gain admission into your fortress, you may, for that night, bid good-bye not only to sleep, but to temper, and almost to health. I defy the most resolute, the most screne, or the most robust person that ever lived between the tropics, to pass a whole night in bed, within the curtain of which a single invoder has entered and not to be found, when the morning comes, in a high fever, with every atom of his patience exhausted. Temper, under such circumstances, is really out of the question; the most placid creature on earth, even old Uncle Toby himself, would be driven into a rage!

The process of getting into bed in India is one requiring great dexterity, and not a little scientific engineer-As the curtains are carefully tucked in close ing. under the mattress, all round, you must decide at what part of the bed you choose to make your entry. Having surveyed the ground, and clearly made up your mind on this point, you take in your right hand a kind if you be tolerably expert, a towel may answer the purthe skirt of the curtain which is thrust under the bedding at the place you intend to enter, and, by the light of the cocoa-nut-oil lamp (which burns on the floor of every bed-room in Hindustan) you first drive away the mos quitoes from your immediate neighbourhood, by whisking round your horse-tail: and, before proceeding further, you must be sure you have effectually driven the enemy back. If you fail in this matter, your repose is effectually dashed for that night; for these confounded animals-it is really difficult to keep from swearing. even at the recollection of the villains, though at the distance of ten thousand miles from them-these wellcursed animals, then, appear to know perfectly well what is going to happen, and assemble with the vigour and bravery of the flank companies appointed to head a storming party, ready in one instant to rush into the awaken only to discover the bloated and satiated monst reach, careless alike of horse-tails and towels. Let it be supposed, however, that you have successfully heat and inglorious prey! en back the enemy. You next promptly form an open-

ing, not a hair's breadth larger than your own person into which you leap, like harlequin through a hoop, or, to borrow Jack's phrase, "as if the devil kicked you on end!" Of course, with all the speed of intense fear, you close up the gap through which you have shot your self into your sleeping quarters.

If all these arrangements have been well managed ou may amuse yourself for a while by scoffing at, and triumphing over the clouds of baffled mosquitoes outside, who dash themselves against the meshes of the net, in vain attempts to enter your sanctum. If, however, for your sins, any one of their number has succeeded in entering the place along with yourself, he is not such an ass as to betray his presence while you are flushed with victory, wide awake, and armed with the means of his destruction. Far from this, the scoundrel allows you to chuckle over your fancied great doings, and to lie down with all the complacency and fallacious security of your conquest, and under the entire assurance of enjoying a tranquil night's rest. Alas for such presumptuous hopes! Scarcely have you dropped gradually from these visions of the day to the yet more blessed visions of the night, and the last faint effort of your eye lids has been quite overcome by the gentle pressure of

Straightway your imagination is kindled, and you fan-cy yourself in the midst of a fierce fight, and struggling, viewed through the phial, and be intermixed takes the phial and the phial are takes that takes that takes that place, will ender go inversions and other variations in conflict of your dream, you awake not displeased, may-lap to find that you are safe and enurg in bed. But in

in reality. The buildings in the distance looked as if taken to secure coolness. The beds, which are always again saluted by the odious notes of a mosquito close at be your ear! The perilous fight of the previous dream, in which your honour had become pledged, and your life at hazard, is all forgotten in the pressing reality of this waking calamity. You resolve to do or die, and not to sleep, or even attempt to sleep, till you have finally it does render the sleeping-room a little less airy than by resolve, and in order to deceive the foe, have pretendthat of the free and solitary bachelor, nevertheless ac-ed to be fast asleep, the wary mosquito is again heard. circling over you at a distance, but gradually coming nearer and nearer in a spiral descent, and at each turn gaining upon you one inch, till, at length, he almost touches your ear, and, as you suppose, is just about to settle upon it. With a sudden jerk, and full of wrath. you bring up your hand, and give yourself such a box on the ear as would have staggered the best friend you have in the world, and might have crushed twenty thousand mosquitoes, had they been there congregated. Being convinced that you have now done for him, you mutter between your teeth one of those satisfactory little apologies for an oath which indicate gratified re-

venge, and down you lie again. In less than ten seconds, however, the very same felon whom you fondly hoped you had executed, is again within hail of you, and you can almost fancy there is scorn in the tone of his abominable hum. You, of course, watch his motions still more intently than beforc, but only by the ear, for you can never see him. We shall suppose that you fancy he is aiming at your left hand; indeed, as you are almost sure of it, you wait till he has ceased his song, and then you give yourself another smack, which, I need not say, proves quite as fruitless as the first. About this stage of the action you discover, to your horror, that you have been soundly bit in one ear and in both heels, but when or how you canof brush or switch, generally made of a horse's tail; or, not tell. These wounds, of course, put you into a fine rage, partly from the pain, and partly from the insidious With your left hand you then soize that part of manner in which they have been inflicted. Up you spring on your knees-not to pray, heaven know but to fight. You seize your horse's tail with spiteful rage, and after whisking it round and round, and cracking it in every corner of the bed, you feel pretty certain you must at last have demolished your friend.

In this unequal warfare you pass the live-long night, alternately scratching and cuffing yourself-fretting and fuming to no purpose-feverish, angry, sleepy, provoked, and wounded in twenty different places!

At last, just as the long-expected day begins to dawn, you drop off, quite exhausted, into an unsatisfactory, heavy slumber, during which your triumphant enemy banquets upon your carcass at his convenient leisure. As the sun is rising, the barber enters the room to remove your beard before you step into the bath, and you clinging to the top of your bed-an easy, but useless,

### CHAPTER IV.

CEYLONESE CANOES-PERUVIAN BALSAS-THE FLOATING WINDLASS OF THE COROMANDEL FISHERMEN.

The canoes of Ceylon, as far as I remember, are not described by any writer; nor have I met with many professional men who are aware of their peculiar con struction, and of the advantages of the extremely elegant principle upon which they are contrived, though capable, I am persuaded, of being applied to various purposes of navigation.

Among the lesser circumstances which appear to form characteristic points of distinction between country and country, may be mentioned the head-dress of the men, and the form and rig of their boats. An endless variety of turbans, sheepskin caps, and conical bonnets, distin-guish the Asiatics from the "Topee Wallas" or hat-wearers of Europe; and a still greater variety exists amongst the boats of different nations. My purpose just now, however, is to speak of boats and canoes alone; and it is really most curious to observe, that their size, form, cut of sails, description of oar and rudder, length of mast, and so on, are not always entirely regulated by the peculiar climate of the locality, but sleep, when in deceitful slumber you hear something made to depend on a caprice which it is difficult to account for. The boats of some countries are so extremely ticklish or unstable, and altogether without bearings, cy yourself in the midst of a fierce fight, and struggling, that the smallest weight on one side more than on the not against petty insects, but against armed men and other upsets them. This applies to the canoes of the North American Indian, which require considerable conflict of your dream, you awake not displeased, may- practice, even in the smoothest water to keep them uprm and position similar to those of the mirage.

In the sleeping apartments of India, great care is the next instant what is your dismay, when you are although the surface of those vast sheets of fresh water

is often as rough as that of any salt sea. The waves, it is true, are not so long and high; but they are very awkward to deal with, from their abruptness and the rapidity with which they get up when a breeze sets in.

On those parts of the coast of the United States where the seasons are alternately very fine and very rough, our ingenious friends, the Americans, have contrived a set of pilot boats, which are the delight of every sailor. This description of vessel, as the name implies. must always be at sea, as it is impossible to tell when her services may be required by ships steering in for the harbour's mouth. Accordingly, the Baltimore clippers and the New York pilots defy the elements in a style which it requires a long apprenticeship to the difficulties and discomforts of a wintry navigation in a stormy latitude, duly to appreciate. In the fine weather smooth water, and light winds of summer, these pilotboats skim over the surface with the ease and swiftnes: of a swallow, apparently just touching the water with their prettily formed hulls, which seem too small to bear the immense load of snow-white canvass swelling above them, and shooting them along as if by magic, when every other vessel is lost in the calm, and when even taunt-masted ships can barely catch a breath of air to fill their sky-sails and royal studding-sails. They are truly "water witches;" for, while they look so deli cate and fragile that one feels at first as if the most moderate breeze must brush them from the face of the ocean, and scatter to the winds all their gay draperythey can and do defy, as a matter of habit and choice the most furious gales with which the rugged "seaboard" of America is visited in February and March.

I have seen a pilot-boat off New York, in the morn ing, in a calm, with all her sails set, lying asleep on the water, which had subsided into such perfect stillness that we could count the seam of each cloth in the mirror beneath her, and it became difficult to tell which was the reflected image-which the true vessel. And yet, within a few hours, I have observed the same boat, with only her close-reefed foresail set-no one visible on her decks-and the sea running mountains high, threatening to swallow her up. Nevertheless, the beautiful craft rose as buoyantly on the back of the waves as any duck, and, moreover, glanced along their surface, and kept so good a wind, that, ere long, she shot ahead and weathered our ship. Before the day was done, she could scarcely be distinguished from the mast-head to windward, though we had been labouring, in the interval. under every sail we could possibly carry without risk of the masts.

The balsas of Peru, the catamarans and masullah boats of the Coromandel coast, and the flying proas of the South Sea Islands, have all been described before, and their respective merits dwelt upon by Cook, Vancouver, Ulloa, and others. Each in its way, and on its to communicate to vessels similarly constructed at a distance. The boats of each country, indeed, may be said\_to possess a peculiar language, understood only by the natives of the countries to which they belong; and truly, the manner in which the vessels of some regions behave, under the guidance of their respective masters seems almost to imply that the boats themselves are gifted with animal intelligence. At all events, their performance never fails to excite the highest professional admiration of those whom experience has rendered familiar with the difficulties to be overcome.

Long acquaintance with the local tides, winds, currents, and other circumstances of the pilotage, and the constant pressure of necessity, enable the inhabitants of each particular spot to acquire such masterly command over their machinery, that no new comer, however well provided, or however skilful generally, can expect to cope with them. Hence it arises, that boats of a manof-war are found almost invariably inferior, in some respects, to those of the port at which she touches The effect of seeking to adapt our boats to any one particular place, would be to render them less service upon the whole. After remaining some time at a place we might succeed in occasionally outsailing or outrowing the natives; but what sort of a figure would our boats cut at the next point to which the ship might be ordered-say a thousand miles farther from, or nearer to, the equator, where all the circumstances would inevitably be found totally different from what they We should have to change were at the last port? again and again, losing time at each place, and probably not gaining, after all, any of the real advantages which art of applying to practice.

human frame is compared with that of the inferior animals, it is found that, while in swiftness it is beaten by one, in scent by another, in strength by a third. yet does it contain by far the most admirable and varied combination of all those qualities severally possessed by the unintellectual animals. Thus man, upon the whole, is far better fitted than any of them for enduring the boundless varieties of climate which distinguish the different quarters of the globe, and for bringing into useful effort those inherent energies, both of body and mind, with which he is gifted, and which in the end render him the undisputed master of all other living things. So it is (to compare great things with small in the case of the boats of ships of war which are most ingeniously contrived to be useful in all climates, in all scas, on every coast, and at all times and seasons. It is true they seldom, if ever, match the boats of the ports at which they anchor, either in sailing or in rowing. they are invariably found to accomplish these purposes well enough for real service, besides securing many other advantages which the local boats cannot command. They are likewise sufficiently well adapted to all seas and all weathers, and can either carry heavy loads or sail quite light. They are so strongly built that they can take the ground without injury, and yet are not so heavy as to be troublesome in handling. While they are strong enough to bear the firing of a cannon in their bow, they are capacious enough to carry water casks or provisions, or to disembark troops, with out being inconveniently cumbersome when stowed on the booms, or suspended from the quarters. Like the hardy sailors who man them, they are rough and ready for any service, in any part of the world, at any moment they may be required.

It is not likely that we shall ever essentially improve the build or equipment of our boats; but it must always be useful to seafaring men to become acquainted with such practical devices in seamanship as have been found to answer well, especially if they seem capable of being appropriated upon occasions which may possibly arise in the course of a service so infinitely varied as that of the navy. It is partly on this account, and partly as a matter of general curiosity, that I think some mention of the cances of Ceylon, and the balsas of Peru, may interest many persons for whom ordinary technicalities ossess no charm. At least there appears to be an originality and neatness about both these contrivances, and a correctness of principle, which we are surprised to find in connection with perfect simplicity, and an absence of that collateral knowledge which we are so apt to fancy belongs only to more advanced stages of civilisation and philosophical instruction.

The hull or body of the Ceylonese canoe is formed, like that of Robinson Crusce's, out of the trunk of a single tree, wrought in its middle part into a perfectly smooth cylinder, but slightly flattened and turned up at both ends, which are made exactly alike. It is hollowed out in the usual way, but not cut so much open at top as we see in other canoes, for considerably more than half of the outside part of the cylinder or barrel is left entire, with only a narrow slit, eight or ten inches wide, above. If such a vessel were placed in the water it would possess very little stability, even when not loaded with any weight on its upper edges. But there is built upon it a set of wooden upper works, in the shape of a long trough, extending from end to end; and the top-heaviness of this addition to the hull would instantly overturn the vessel. unless some device were applied to preserve its upright position. This purpose is accomplished by means of an out-rigger on one side, consisting of two curved poles, or slender but tough spars, laid across the cance at right angles to its length, and extending to the distance of twelve, fifteen, or even twenty feet, where they join a small log of buoyant wood, about half as long as the canoe, and lying parallel to it, with both its ends turned up like the toe of a slipper, to prevent its dipping into the waves. The inner ends of these transverse poles are securely bound by thongs to the raised gunwales of the cance. The out-rigger-which, it may be useful to bear in mind, is always kept to windward-acting by its weight at the end of so long a lever, prevents the vessel from turning over by the pressure of the sail; or, should the wind shift suddenly, so as to bring the sail a-back, the buoyancy of the floating log would prevent the canoe from upsetting on that side by retaining the out-rigger

So far the ordinary purpose of an out-rigger is anthe natives, long resident on the spot, alone know the swered; but there are other ingenious things about these

It has been somewhere remarked, that when the tention of professional men. The mast, which is very taunt, or lofty, supports a lug-sail of immense size, and is stepped exactly in midships, that is, at the same distance from both ends of the canoe. The yard, also, is slung precisely in the middle; and while the tack of the sail is made fast at one extremity of the hull, the opposite corner, or clew, to which the sheet is attached, hauls aft to the other end. Shrouds extend from the mast-head to the gunwalc of the canoe; besides which, slender backstavs are carried to the extremity of the out-rigger; and these ropes, by reason of their great spread, give such powerful support to the mast, though loaded with a prodigious sail, that a very slender spar is sufficient. am not mistaken, some of these canoes are fitted with two slender masts, between which the sail is triced up.

without a vard. The method of working the sails of these canoes is as follows. They proceed in one direction as far as may be deemed convenient, and then, without going about, or turning completely round as we do, they merely change the stern of the canoe into the head, by shifting the tack of the sail over to leeward, and so converting it into the sheet-while the other clew, being shifted up to wind-ward, becomes the tack. As soon as these changes have been made, away spins the little fairy bark on her new course, but always keeping the same side, or that on which the out-rigger is placed to windward. It will be casily understood that the pressure of the sail has a tendency to lift the weight at the extremity of the outrigger above the surface of the water. In sailing along, therefore, the log just skims the tops of the waves, but scarcely ever buries itself in them, so that little or no interuption to the velocity of the cance is caused by the out-rigger. When the breeze freshens so much as to lift the weight higher than the natives like, one, and sometimes two of them, walk out on the horizontal spars, so as to add their weight to that of the out-rigger. In order to enable them to accomplish this purpose in safety, a "man rope," about breast high, extends over each of the spars from the mast to the backstays.

all the ingenious native contrivances for turning small means to good account, one of the most curious, and, under certain circumstances, perhaps the most useful, is the Balsa, or raft of South America, or, as it is called on some parts of the coast, the catamaran. This singular vessel is not only very curious in the eyes of persons who have attended at all to such things as amateurs, but is calculated also to furnish some useful hints to professional seamen. The simplest form of the raft, or balsa, is that of five, seven, or nine large beams of a very light wood-say from fifty to sixty feet long-arranged side by side, with the longest spar placed in the centre. These logs are firmly held together by cross bars, lashings, and stout planking near the ends. They vary from fifteen to twenty, and even thirty feet in width. I have seen some at Guavaquil of an immense size, formed of logs as large as a frigate's fore-mast. These are intended or conveying goods to Paita, and other places along hore. The balsa generally carries only one large sail, which is hoisted to what we call a pair of sheers, formed by two poles crossing at the top, where they are lashed together. It is obvious, that it would be difficult to step a mast securely to a raft in the manner it is done in a ship. It is truly astonishing to see how fast these singular vessels go through the water; but it is still more urious to observe how accurately they can be steered, and how effectively they may be handled in all respects

like any ordinary vessel. The method by which the balsas are directed in their course is extremely ingenious, and is that to which I should wish to call the attention of sailors, not merely as a matter of curiosity (although on this score, too, it certainly has great interest,) but chiefly from its practi-cal utility in seamanship. No officer can tell how soon he may be called upon to place his crew on a raft, should his ship be wrecked; and yet, unless he has been previ-ously made aware of some method of steering it, no purpose may be answered but that of protracting the misery of the people under his charge. We all recollect the horrid scenes which took place on the raft which left the French frigate Méduse, on the coast of Africa, in 1816; and yet it is perfectly obvious, from the state of the wind and weather, that if any one of that ill-fated party had been aware of the principle upon which the South Ame rican balsas are steered, they might easily have reached the land in a few hours, and all the lives, so horribly sacrificed, might have been saved.

Nothing can be conceived more simple, or more easy of application, than the South American contrivance. Near both ends of the centre spar there is cut a perpenmost graceful of all boats, which seem worthy of the at- dicular slit, about a couple of inches wide by one or two feet in length. Into each of these holes is a broad plank, For example, it is generally easy for a ship of war to not they could accomplish single-handed what they had called Guaras by the natives, inserted in such a way pick up her anchor with her own boats; but it will some undertaken. Accordingly, the slack of the buoy-rope that it may be thrust down to the depth of ten or twelve feet; or, at pleasure, it may be drawn up entirely. The slits are so cut, that, when the raft is in motion the low a heavy anchor can be weighed without a boat the natives before the anchor was lifted; but in the end edges of these planks shall meet the water; or, in mathematical language, their planes are parallel with the length of the spars. It is clear, that if both the guaras cular direction, they will offer a broad surface towards the side, and thus, by acting like the leeboards of a river barge, or the keel of a ship, prevent the balsa from drift-ing sidewise or dead to leeward. But while these guaras serve the purpose of a keel, they also perform and rafts, suggested to Sir Samuel Hood, that it might the important duty of a rudder, the rationale of which be a good opportunity to try the skill of the natives, who every sailor will understand, upon considering the effeet which must follow upon pulling up either the guara viously received from its guara or keel at the bow; or, by reason its guara, while the stern end, being relievby reason its lateral amount drifts to leaward. Thus, by

The master-attendant stood interpreter, and passed judiciously raising or lowering one or both the guaras, the raft may not only be steered with the greatest nicety. but may be tacked or wore, or otherwise directed, with things the natives required for their purpose. less a subject of admiration after the principles have been studied.

I never shall forget the sensation produced in a ship I commanded, one evening on the coast of Peru, as we steered towards the roadstead of Payta, so celebrated in Anson's voyage, and beheld an immense balsa dashing out before the land wind, and sending a snowy wreath of foam before her like that which curls up before the bow of a frigate in chase. As long as she was kept before the wind, we could understand this in some degree; but when she hauled up in order to round the point, and having made a stretch along shore, proceeded to tack, we could scarcely believe our eyes. Had the celebrated Flying Dutchman sailed past us, our wonder could hardly have been excited more.

In Ulloa's interesting voyage to South America, a mi-nute account is given of the balsa, which I recommend

these words :--

"Had this method of steering been sooner known in Earope, it might have alleviated the distress of many a shipwreck, by saving numbers of lives; as in 1730, the Genoesa, one of his majesty's frigates, being lost on the Vibora, the ship's company made a raft; but committing themselves to the waves without any means of directing their course, they only added some melancholy minutes to their existence."—Ulloa, book iv. chap. 9.

Frederick is of opinion that a raft, capable of carrying a whole ship's crew, might be navigated for a considerable the first moment I saw the Peruvian balsas.

It will generally be found well worth an officer's attention to remark in what manner the natives of any coast, however rude they may be, contrive to perform difficult tasks. Such things may be very simple and easy for us to execute, when we have all the appliances and means of our full equipment at command; but as those means, and thus, virtually, to reduce us to the contain how necessity, the venerable mother of invention, Bu Sir Samuel would not allow his people in the hannel second hawer should be hauled tight at the end of each has taught people so situated to do the required work. To assist the natives, as he felt anxious to see whether or successive quarter turn gained by the men. If this were

times happen that the launch and other large boats may be stove, and then it may prove of consequence to know ot all

We happened, in his majesty's ship Minden, to run upon the Coleroon shoal, off the mouth of the great river be thrust quite down, and there held fast in a perpendi- of that name, about a hundred miles south of Madras. After laying out a bower anchor, and hauling the ship off, we set about preparing the boats to weigh it in the usual way. But the master-attendant of Porto Novo, who had come off to our assistance with a fleet of canoes were celebrated for their expertness in raising great chor drop again to the weights from the bottom. The proposal was one which tions of the cylinder. in the bow or that in the stern. Suppose, when the wind delighted the admiral, who enjoyed every thing that was is on the beam, the foremost one drawn up; that end of new. He posted himself accordingly in his barge near the raft will instantly have a tendency to drift to lee- the spot, but he allowed the task to be turned over enward from the absence of the lateral support it pre-tirely to the black fellows, whom he ordered to be supplied with ropes, spars, and any thing else they required from the ship. The officers and suilors, in imitation of in sea language, the balsa will immediately "fall off," from the ship. The officers and suilors, in initiation of water's edge. As the good-natured admiral would not and in time she will come right before the wind. On their chief, clustered themselves in wondering groups in permit this, the buge anchor, cylinder, natives, launch, the other hand, if the foremost guara be kept down the rigging, in the chains, and in the boats, to witness while the sternmost one is drawn up, the balsa's head, the strange spectacle of a huge bower anchor, weighing or bow, will gradually come up towards the wind, in nearly four tons, raised off the ground by a set of native consequence of that end retaining its hold of the water fishermen, possessed of no canoe larger than the smallest

backwards and forwards between the ship and the scene of operations-not to direct, but merely to signify what a degree of precision which appears truly wonderful to first begged us to have a couple of spare topmasts and those who see it for the first time; nor is this contrivance topsail-yards, with a number of smaller spars, such as top-gallant-masts and studdingsail booms. Out of these they formed, with wonderful speed, an exceedingly neat ever was the cause, its effect was such that many of them cylindrical raft, between two and three feet in diameter. They next bound the whole closely together by lashings. and filled up all its inequalities with capstan-bars, handspikes, and other small spars, so as to make it a compact, smooth, and uniform cylinder from end to end. Nothing which these fellows swam about and passed the lashings; in fact, they appeared to be as much at home in the water as our sailors were in the boats or in the rigging. A stout seven-inch hawser was now sent down by the buoy-rope, and the running clinch or noose formed on its end, placed over the flue of the anchor in the usual way. A couple of round turns were then taken with the hawser at the middle part of the cylindrical raft, after nute account is given of the balsa, which I recommend it had been drawn up as tight as possible from the anto the attention of professional men. He winds up in other. A number of slew ropes, I think about sixty or seventy in all, were next passed round the cylinder several times, in the opposite direction to the round turns taken with the hawser.

Upwards of a hundred of the natives now mounted the raft, and, after dividing themselves into pairs, and taking hold of the slew ropes in their hands, pulled them up a tight as they could. By this effort they caused the cylinder to turn round till its further revolutions were stopped by the increasing tightness of the hawser, which was I have lately seen a model of a raft devised some years wound on the cylinder as fast as the slew ropes were by Rear-Admiral Sir Frederick Maitland, K. C. B., to be made out of the spare spars with which every ship of the top in an erect posture, with their faces all turned war is supplied. He proposes to form each of the guaras, one way, a signal was given by one of the principal na-or steering boards, of two of the ship's company's mess [tives. At this moment the men, one and all, still grasp-tables joined together by gratings and planks. But he in the property selve yees frimly in their hands, and sees no reason why these should be limited in number, without bending a joint in their whole bodies, fell simul-and thinks that they might perhaps be usefully distributed tancously on their backs, flat on the water! The effect The effect along the entire length of the centre spar, so as effectu- of this sudden movement was to turn the cylinder a full more nor less than a floating windlass, where the buoyally to prevent leeway or drift. In this manner, Sir quadrant, or one quarter of a revolution. This, of course, brought a considerable strain on the hawser fixed to the whole ship's crew, might be navigated for a considerance | anchor. On a second signal neutification with the protession and the navier takes the place inspect anticipated by an authority descretely so high their slew ropes, till one half of the number stood once of the cable. But," continued he, "there appears to be with the protession, in this practical illustration of an interest of the cable, and the state of the cable interest of the cable. But, "continued he, "there appears to be given the protession, in this practical illustration of an interest of the cable, and the state of the cable, and the cable of the cable of the cable, and the cable of the cabl anchor. On a second signal being given, every alternate cylinder represent the handspikes or bars by which the prevented the cylinder rolling back again.

cylinder, threw themselves down once more, while those or four feet in diameter. In this way a great increase who already lay prostrate gathered in the elack of their services who work-sleep the theorem when the most place, "said the admirat, solved another quarter of a turn. It soon became evi-" it is clear that either the buoy-rope, or another hawser circumstances may often occur to deprive us of many of dent that the anchor had fairly begun to rise off the labo fastened to the anchor, as a 'preventer,' ought to be ground, for the buoy-rope, which at first had been bowsed carried round the middle part of the cylinder, but in the dition of the natives, it becomes of consequence to ascer. thought over the stern of our launch, became quite slack. opposite direction to that of the weighing hawser.

merely was taken in by the launch's crew.

I forget how many successive efforts were made by it certainly was raised completely off the ground by their exertions alone. The natives, however, complained of the difficulty being much greater than they had expected or had ever encountered before, in consequence of the great size of our anchor. In fact, when at length they had wound the hawser on the cylinder so far that it carried the full weight, the whole number of the natives law stretched on the water in a horizontal position, apparently afraid to move, lest the weight, if not uniformly distributed amongst them, might prove too great, and the anchor drop again to the bottom by the returning revolu-

When this was explained to Sir Samuel Hood, he ordered the people in the launch to bowse away at the buoy-rope. This proved a most seasonable relief to the noor natives, who, however, declared, that if it were required, they would go on, and bring up the anchor fairly to the and all, were drawn into deep water where the ship lay. The master attendant now explained to the natives that they had nothing more to do than to continue lying flat and still on the water, till the people on board the ship, by heaving in the cable, should bring the anchor to the bows, and thus relieve them of their burden. The officer of the launch also was instructed not to slack the buoyrope till the cable had got the full weight of the anchor,

and the natives required no farther help. Nothing could be more distinctly given than these orders, so that I cannot account for the panic which seized some of the natives when close to the ship. Whatlet go their slew-ropes, and thus cast a disproportionate share of burden on the others, whose strength, or rather weight, proving unequal to counterpoise the lead, the cylinder began to turn back again. This soon brought the whole strain, or nearly the whole, on the stern of the could be more dextrous or seaman-like than the style in launch, and had not the tackle been smartly let go, she must have been drawn under water and swamped. terrified natives now lost all self-possession, as the mighty anchor shot rapidly to the bottom. The cylinder of course whirled round with prodigious velocity as the hawser unwound itself, and so suddenly had the catastrophe occurred, that many of the natives, not having presence of mind to let go their slew-ropes, held fast and were of course whisked round and round several times, alternately under water beneath the cylinder and on the top of it, not unlike the spokes of a coach-wheel wanting the rim.

The admiral was in the greatest alarm, lest some of these poor fellows should get entangled with the ropes and be drowned, or be dashed against one another, and beaten to pieces against the cylinder. It was a great relief, therefore, to find that no one was in the least degree hurt, though some of the natives had been soused most soundly, or, as the Jacks said, who grinned at the whole affair, "keel-hauled in proper style."

In a certain sense, then, this experiment may be said to have failed; but enough was done to show the feasibility of the method, which, under the following modifications proposed by our great commander-who was one of the best sai ors that ever swam the ocean-I have no doubt might be rendered exceedingly effective on many

"In the first place," said Sir Samuel, "you must observe, youngsters, that this device of the natives is neither ant power of the timber serves the purpose of a support to the axis. The men fixed by the slew-ropes to ment, I would make the middle part, round which the When the next signal was given, those natives, who hawser was to be passed, of a single topmast, while I had regained their original position on the top of the would swell out the ends of my cylinder or raft to three than the other would be prevented; for each of the hawsers would bear an equal share of the weight of the anchor, and being wound upon the raft in opposite directions, would of course counteract each other's tendency to slew it round. The whole party of men, instead of only one half of them, might then mount the spars; and thus their united strength could be exerted at each effort, and in perfect security, against the formidable danger of the cylinder whirling back by the anchor gaining the mastery over them, and dropping again to the bottom. But without using their clumsy, though certainly very ingenious, machinery of turning men into handspikes, I think," said he, "we might construct our floating windlass in such a way that a set of small spars, studding-sail booms, for instance, might be inserted at right angles to its length, like the bars of a capstan, and these if swifted together, could be worked from the boats, with-out the necessity of any one going into the water."

While speaking of the dexterity of the natives of India I may mention a feat which interested us very much. A strong party of hands from the ship was sent one day to remove an anchor, weighing seventy-five hundredweight, from one part of Bombay dock-yard to another, but, from the want of some place to attach their tackle to, they could not readily transport it along the wharf. Various devices were tried in vain by the sailors, whose have proved much more than enough for the task. process of time, no doubt, they would have fallen upon some method of accomplishing their purpose; but while they were discussing various projects, one of the superof the yard. This proposal was received by our Johnnies with a loud laugh; for the numbers of the natives of the seamen could readily, at least in his own estimathese slender-limbed Hindoos.

To work they went, however, while Jack looked on with great attention. Their first operation was to lay a with a noise extremely like thunder along the endless coast. jib-boom horizontally, and nearly along the shank of the anchor. This being securely lashed to the shank and in bed awake, with open windows, for hours together. also to the stock, the whole length of the spar was crossed at right angles by capstan bars, to the ends of which of these waves, and almost fancying I could still feel the as many handspikes as there was room for were lashed trenor of the ground, always distinctly perceptible near also at right angles. In this way, every cooly of the party could obtain a good hold, and exert his strength to moment at which the sea breaks ceases to be distinguishthe greatest purpose. I forget how many natives were applied to this service; but in the course of a very few minutes their preparations being completed, the ponderous anchor was lifted a few inches from the ground, to the wonder and admiration of the British seamen, who cheered the black fellows, and patted them on the back as they trotted along the wharf with their load, which appeared to oppress them no more than if it had been the jolly-boat's grapnel!

## CHAPTER V.

THE SURF AT MADRAS.

From Cevlon we proceeded after a time to Madras roads, where we soon became well acquainted with all the outs and ins of the celebrated surf of that place, This surf, after all, is not really higher than many which one meets with in other countries; but certainly it is the highest and most troublesome which exists as a permanent obstruction in front of a great commercial city The restless ingenuity and perseverance of man, how ever, have gone far to surmount this difficulty; and now the passage to and from the beach at Madras offers hardly any serious interruption to the intercourse. Still, it is are a sort of satellites attending upon the great masullah by no means an agreeable operation to pass through the surf under any circumstances; and occasionally, during the northeast monsoon, it is attended with some degre of danger. For the first two or three times, I remember thinking it very good sport to cross the surf, and sympathised but little with the anxious expressions of some older hands who accompanied me. The boat, the boatmen, their curious oars, the strange noises they made, and the attendant catamarans to pick up the passengers if the boat upsets, being all new to my eyes, and particularly odd in themselves, so strongly engaged my attention, that I had no leisure to think of the danger till the boat was cast violently on the beach. The very first time I landed, the whole party were pitched out heels wreckers to augment the fears of all Juhnny Raws; and over head on the shore. I thought it a mighty odd way possibly the sly regues occasionally produce slight acci-

do next ?" and scrambled up the wet sand as best I might. The nature of this risk, and the methods adopted by the natives to prevent accidents, are easily described, seldom thought of. I remember hearing of a naval offi-The surf at Madras consists of two distinct lines of eer who erossed in his jolly-beat once in safety, but on breakers on the beach, rouning parallel to each other and second trial he was swamped, and both he and his crew to the shore. These foaming ridges are caused by a well-nigh drowned. The masullah boats of the country succession of waves curling over and breaking upon bars resemble nothing to be seen elsewhere. or banks, formed probably by the reflux action of the sea carrying the sand outwards. The surf itself, unouestionably, owes its origin to the long send of the oceanswell coming across the Bay of Bengal, a sweep of nearly five hundred miles, from the coasts of Arracan, the Malay peninsula, and the island of Sumatra—itself a continent. This huge swell is scarcely perceptible far off in the fathomicss Indian sea; but when the mighty oscillation-for it is nothing more-reaches the shelving shores of Coromandel, its vibrations are checked by the bottom. The mass of waters, which up to this point had merely sunk and risen, that is, vibrated without any real

progressive motion, is then driven forwards to the land.

where, from the increasing shallowness, it finds less and

less room for its "wild waves' play," and finally rises above the general level of the sea in threatening ridges.

I know few things more alarming to nautical nerves than the sudden and mysterious "lift of the swell," which

hurries a ship upwards when she has chanced to get too strength, if it could have been brought to bear, would near the shore, and when, in consequence of the deadness In of the calm, she can make no way to seaward, but is gradually hove nearer and nearer to the roaring surge. At last, when the great ocean wave approaches the beach, and the depth of water is much diminished, the intendents said, he thought his party of native coolies or velocity of so vast a mass sweeping along the bottom, labourers could lift the anchor and carry it to any part though greatly accelerated, becomes inadequate to fulfil the conditions of the oscillation; and it has no resource but to curl into a high and toppling wave. So that this did not much exceed their own, and the least powerful moving ridge of waters, after careering forwards with a front high in proportion to the impulse behind, and, for a tion, have demolished half-a-dozen of the strongest of length of time regulated by the degree of abruptness in the rise of the shore, at last dashes its monstrous head

> Often, indeed, when on shore at Madras, have I lain listening, at the distance of many a league, to the sound able, and when a long range of coast is within hearing, the unceasing roar of the surf in a serene night, heard over the level plains of the Carnatic shore, is wonderfully interesting.

> Long afterwards, when within about five miles in a direct line from the Falls of Niagara, I remember thinking the continuous sound of the cataract not unlike that produced by the surf at Madras. What rendered the similarity greater, was the occasional variation in the depth of the note, caused by the fitful nature of the intervening flaws of wind, just as the occasional coincidence in the dash of a number of waves, or their discordance as to the time of their occurrence, or finally, some variation in the strength of the land-breeze, broke the continuity of sound from the shore,

> But it must fairly be owned, that there is nothing either picturesque or beautiful-though there may be a touch of the sublime-in the surf when viewed from a boat tossing about in the middle of its deafening clamour, and when the spectator is threatened every instant to be sent sprawling and helpless amongst the expectant sharks which accompany the masullah boats with as much regularity, though for a very different purpose, as the cutamarans. These primitive little life-preservers, which or passage-boat, consist of two or three small logs of light wood fastened together, and capable of supporting several persons. In general, however, there is but one man upon each, though on many there are two. Although the professed purpose of these rafts is to pick up the passengers of such boats as may be unfortunate enough to get upset in the surf, new comers from Europe are by no means comforted in their alarm on passing through the foam, to be assured that, in the possible event of their boat being capsised, the catamaran men may probably succeed in picking them up before the sharks can find time to nip off their legs! I grievously suspect that it is the cue both of the boatmen and of these

done, all tendency in the cylinder to turn one way more man blew into the air,-"What the devil will the fellows fanams which they are enchanted to receive from you as

Any attempt to pass the surf in an ordinary boat is seldom thought of. I remember hearing of a naval offi-

They are distinguished by flat bottoms, perpendicular sides, and abruptly pointed ends, being twelve or four-teen feet long by five or six broad, and four or five feet high. Not a single nail enters into their construction, all the planks being held together by cords or lacings, which are applied in the following manner. Along the planks, at a short distance from the edge, are bored a A laver of cotton is then interposed between the planks, and along the seam is laid a flat narrow strip of a fibry and tough kind of wood. The cord is next rove through the holes and passed over the strip, so that when it is pulled tight the planks are not only drawn into as close contact as the interposed cotton will allow of, but the long strip is pressed against the seam so effectually as to exclude the water. The wood of which these boats are constructed is so clastic and tough, that when they take the ground, either by accident or in the regular course of service, the part which touches yields to the pressure without breaking, and bulges inwards almost as readily as if it were made of shoe leather. Under similar circumstances, an ordinary boat, fitted with a keel, timbers, and planks, nailed together, not being pliable, would be shivered to pieces.

At the after or sternmost end, a sort of high poopdeck, passes from side to side, on which the steersman takes his post. He holds in his hand an oar or paddle, which consists of a pole ten or twelve feet long, carrying at its extremity a circular disc of wood about a foot or a foot and a half in diameter. The oars used by the six hands who pull the masullah boat are similar to that held by the steersman, who is always a person of long experience and known skill, as well as courage and cool ss-qualities indispensable to the safety of the passage when the surf is high. The rowers sit upon high thwarts and their oars are held, by grummets or rings made of rope, to pins inserted in the gunwale, so that they can be let go and resumed at pleasure, without risk of being lost. The passengers, wretched victims! seat themselves on a cross bench, about a foot lower than the seats of the rowers, and close in front of the raised poop or steersman's deck, which is nearly on a level with the gunwale.

The whole process of landing, from the moment of leaving the ship till you feel yourself safe on the crown of the beach, is as disagreeable as can be; and I can only say for myself, that every time I crossed the surf it rose in my respect. At the eighth or tenth transit I began really to feel uncomfortable; at the twentieth, I felt con-siderable apprehension of being well ducked; and at about the thirtieth time of crossing, I almost fancied there was but little chance of escaping a watery grave, with sharks for sextons, and the wild surf for a dirge The truth is, that at each successive time of passing this formidable barrier of surf, we become better and better acquainted with the dangers and the possibilities of accident-somewhat on the principle, I suppose, that a veteran soldier is said to be by means so indifferent as a raw recruit is to the whizzing of shot about his ears.

However this may be, as all persons intending to go ashore at Madras must pass through the surf, they step with what courage they can muster into their boat along side the ship, anchored in the roads a couple of miles off. in consequence of the water being too shallow for large vessels. The boat then shoves off, and rows to the " back of the surf," where it is usual to let go a grapnel, or to lie on the oars till the masullah boot comes out. back of the surf is that part of the roadstead lying immediately beyond the place where the first indication is given of the tendency in the swell to rise into a wave; and no boat not expressly fitted for the purpose ever goes nearer to the shore, but lies off till the "bar-boat" makes her way through the surf, and lays herself alongside the ship's boat. A scrambling kind of boarding operation now takes place, to the last degree inconvenient to ladies and other shore-going persons not accustomed to climbing. As the gunwale of the masullah boat rises three or four feet above the water, the step is a long and troublesome one to make, even by those who are not encumbered with petticoats-those sad impediments to of landing; but supposing it to be all regular and proper, dents, in order to enhance the value of their services, and locomotion—devised by the men, as I heard a Chinamus I merely muttered with the sailor whom the raree show—thereby to strengthen their claim to the two or three remark, expressly to check the rambling propensities of

Be this, also, as it is ordained, I know to my cost, in the shape of many a broken shin, that even gentlemen bred what mariners call a "bubble of a sea"—a term redolent At length the ridge, near the summit of which the boat in most imaginations with squeamishness and instability where they seat themselves on the cross bench, marvellously like so many culprits on a hurdle on their way to execution! Ahead of them roars and boils a furious ridge of terrific breakers, while close at their ears behind, stamps and bawls, or rather vells, the steersman, who takes this method of communicating his wishes to his fellow-boatmen, not in the calm language of an officer intrusted with the lives of so many harmless and helpless individuals, but in the most extravagant variety of In truth, no length of experience can ever reconcile any man, woman, or child, to these most alarming noises, which, if they do not really augment the danger, certainly aggravate the alarm, and add grievously to their feeling of insecurity on the part of the devoted passen-

I need scarcely say, that the steersman is the absolute master for the time being, as every skipper ought to be, his vestments, as these poor masullah boatmen are, to the very minimum allowance of inexpressibles. This not absolutely naked steersman, then, as I have before mentioned, stands on his poop, or quarter-deck, just behind the miserable passengers, whose heads reach not quite so high as his knees. His oar rests in a crutch on the top of the stern-post, and not only serves as a rudder, but gives him the power to slew or twist the boat round with considerable rapidity, when aided by the efforts of the rowers. It is necessary for the steersman to wait for a favourable moment to enter the surf, otherwise the chances are that the back or shoulder of the wave, she incautiously premoment to enter the surf, otherwise the chances are that [the back or shoulder of the wave, she measurously pre-the beat will be upset, in the manner I shall describe [cedes it. In that unhappe case, she is instantly tumbled presently. People are frequently kept waiting in this florwards, beels over head, while the crew and passengers way for ten or twenty minutes, at the back of the surf, are sent sprawling amongst the foam. before a proper opportunity presents itself.

During all this while the experienced eye of the veteran skipper abaft glances backwards and forwards from the open sea, to the surf which is breaking close to him. From time to time he utters a half word to his crew. with that kind of faint interrogative tone in which a commanding officer indulges when he is sure of acquiescence on the part of those under him, and is careless whether they answer or not. In general, however, he remains quite silent during this first stage of the passage, as do also the rowers, who either rest the paddles horizontally, or allow their circular blades to float on the surface o the water. Meanwhile the boat rolls from side to side, or is heaved smartly upwards as the swell, just on the eve of breaking, lifts her into the air, and then drops her again into the hollow with the most sea-sickening velointerval, the masullah boat is placed sideways to the line the trough of the sea.

I have often watched with the closest attention to disexperienced boatmen inferred that the true moment was arrived when it was safe to enter the surf, but I could never make out enough to be of much professional utility. It was clear, indeed, that the proper instant for making the grand push occurred when one of the highest waves was about to break-for the greater the dash, the greater the lull after it. But how these fellows managed to discover, before-hand, that the wave, upon the back of which they chose to ride in, was of that exact description, I could never discover. On the approach of a swell which he knows will answer his purpose, the steersman, suddenly changing his quiet and almost contemplative air for a look of intense anxiety, grasps his oar with double firmness, and exerting his utmost strength of muscle, forces the boat's stern round, so that her head may point to the shore. At the same time he urges his crew to exert themselves, partly by violent stampings with his feet, partly by loud and vehement exhortations, and partly by a succession of horrid yells, in which the sounds Yarry! Yarry!! Yarry!!! predominate-indicating to the nlarm.

the softer sex, always too prone, he alleged, to yield to forwards, almost keeps way with the wave, on the back When at last she is high enough to remain beyond the wandering impulses! As she is swept impetuously towards the bar, a person seated in the boat can distinctly feel the sea under him affoat may a probe slip in removing from one boat to gradually rising into a sheer wave, and lifting the boat the other, especially if the breeze be fresh, and there be up—and up—and up—and up. is placed, begins to curl, and its edge just breaks into a of stomach and footing. In a little while, however, all line of white fringe along the upper edge of the peris advancing, with vast rapidity. The grand object of the boatmen now appears to consist in maintaining their position not on the very crown of the wave, but a little further to seaward, down the slope, so as to ride upon its shoulders, as it were. The importance of this precaution becomes apparent, when the curling surge, no longer able to maintain its elevation, is dashed furiously forwards, and dispersed into an immense sheet of foam, broken by innumerable eddies and whirlpools into a confused sea of irregular waves rushing tumultuously together, and casting the spray high into the air by impinging one against the other. This furious turmoil often whirls the masullah boat round and round, in spite of the despairing outcries of the steersman, and the redoubled exertions of his screaming crew, half of whom back their oars, while the other half tug away in vain endeavours to keep her head in the right direction.

I have endeavoured to describe the correct and safe method of riding over the surf on the outer bar upon the back of a wave, a feat in all conscience sufficiently ticklish; but we betide the poor masullah boat which shall be a little too far in advance of her proper place, so that, head foremost over the brink of the watery precipice, and strike her nose on the sand-bank. Even then, if there happen, by good luck, to be depth of water over the bar sufficient to float her, she may still escape; but should the sand be left bare, or nearly so, as happens sometimes, the boat is almost sure to strike, if, instead of keeping on



Between the sharks and the catamaran men a race then takes place-the one to save, the other to destroycity. I should state, that during this wofully unpleasant the very Brahmas and Shivas of the surf! It is right, however, to mention, that these accidents are so very rare, of surf, parallel to the shore, and, of course, exactly in that during all the time I was in India I never witnessed

There is still a second surf to pass, which breaks on cover what were the technical indications by which these the inner bar, about forty or fifty yards nearer to the shore. I forget, however, exactly the method by which this is encountered. All I recollect is, that the boatmen try to cross it, and to approach so near the beach, that, when the next wave breaks, they shall be so far a head moment, when, after the dash of some high of it that it may not dash into the boat and swamp her, might hope to make good his transit in safety. and yet not so far out as to prevent their profiting by its impulse to drive them up the steep face of sand forming the long-wished for shore. The rapidity with which the masullah boat is at last cast on the beach is sometimes quite fearful, and the moment she thumps on the ground, as the wave recedes, most startling. I have frequently seen persons pitched completely off their seats, and more than once I have myself been fairly turned over, and with all the party, like a parcel of fish cast out of a basket! In general no such untoward events take place, and the boat at length rests on the sand, with her stern to the sea. But as yet she is by no means far enough up the beach to enable the passengers to get out with comfort or safety. Before the next wave breaks, the bow and then leaping head foremost, he pierced the wave in a hosides of the boat have been seized by numbers of the naears of a stranger the very reverse of self-confidence, and tives on the shore, who greatly assist the impulse when filling the soul of a nervous passenger with infinite the wave comes, both by keeping her in a straight course, through the heart of the wave, when such a dash took and likewise by preventing her upsetting. These last stages place as must have crushed him to pieces had he stuck These fearful noises are loudly re-echood, in notes of of the process are sometimes very disagreeable, for every the most ominous import, by all the other men, who strain time the surf reaches the boat, it raises her up and lets the wards, by a kind of somerset, completely out of the wathemselves so vigorously at the cars, that the boat, flying her fall again, plump on the ground, with a violent jerk, ter by its rebounding off the sand bank. On casting our

ly descend by means of a ladder, as you would get off the top of a stage-coach; and turning about, you look with astonishment at what you have gone through, and thank heaven you are safe!

The return passage from the shore to a ship, in a masullah boat, is more tedious, but less dangerous than the process of landing. This difference will easily be understood, when it is recollected that in one case the boat is carried impetuously forward by the waves, and that all power of retarding her progress on the part of the boatmen ceases after a particular moment. In going from the shore, however, the boat is kept continually under management, and the talents and experience of the steers. man regulate the affair throughout. He watches, just inside the surf, till a smooth moment occurs, generally after a high sea has broken, and then he endeavours, by great exertions, to avail himself of the moment of comparative tranquillity which follows, to force his way across the bar before another sca comes. If he detects, as he is supposed to have it always in his power to do, that another sea is on the rise, which will, in all probability, curl up and break over him before he can row over its crest and slide down its back, his duty is, to order his men to back their ours with their utmost speed and strength. This retrograde movement withdraws her from the blow, or, at all events, allows the wave to strike her with diminished violence at the safest point, and in water of sufficient depth to prevent the boat taking the ground injuriously, to the risk of her being turned topsyturvy. I have, in fact, often been in these masullah boats when they have struck violently on the bar, and have seen their flat and elastic bottoms bulge inwards in the most alarming manner, but I never saw any of the planks break or the seams open so as to admit the water.

It is very interesting to watch the progress of those honest catamaran-fellows, who live almost entirely in the surf, and who, independently of their chief purpose of attending the masullah boats, are much employed as messengers to the ships in the roads, even in the worst weather. Strange as it may seem, they contrive, in all seasons, to carry letters off quite dry, though in getting across the surf, they may be overwhelmed by the waves a dozen times. I know of nothing to be compared to their industry and perseverance, except the pertinacity with which an ant carries a grain of corn up a wall,

though tumbled down again and again.

I remember one day being sent with a note for the commanding officer of the flag-ship, which Sir Samued Hood was very desirous should be sent on board; but as the was very destrois should be sent of local, but as it weather was too tempestuous to allow even a masullah boat to pass the surf, I was obliged to give it to a cata-maran-man. The poor fellow drew off his head a small skull-cap made apparently of some kind of skin, or oilcloth, or bladder, and having deposited his despatches therein, proceeded to execute his task.

We really thought, at first, that our messenger must have been drowned even in crossing the inner bar, for we well nigh lost sight of him in the hissing yeast of waves in which he and his catamaran appeared only at intervals, tossing about like a cork in a pot of boiling water. But by far the most difficult part of his task remained after he had reached the comparatively smooth space between the two lines of surf, where we could observe him paddling to and fro as if in search of an opening in the moving wall of water raging between him and the roadstead. In fact, he was watching for a favourable moment, when, after the dash of some high wave, he

After allowing a great many seas to break before he attempted to cross the outer bar, he at length seized the proper moment, and turning his little bark to seaward, paddled out as fast as he could. Just as the gallant fellow, however, reached the shallowest part of the bar, and we fancied him safely across, a huge wave, which had risen with unusual quickness, elevated its foaming crest right before him, curling upwards many feet higher than his shoulders. In a moment he cast away his paddle, and leaping on his feet, he stood crect on his catamaran, watching with a bold front the advancing bank of water. He kept his position, quite undaunted, till the steep face of the breaker came within a couple of yards of him, and rizontal direction with the agility and confidence of a dolphin. We had scarcely lost sight of his feet, as he shot by his catamaran, which was whisked, instantly aftershipwrecked friend merrily dancing on the waves at the back of the surf, leaping more than breast-high above the surface, and looking in all directions, first for his paddle, and then for his catamaran. Having recovered his oar, he next swam, as he best could, through the broken surf, to his raft, mounted it like a hero, and once more addressed himself to his task.

By this time, as the current always runs fast along the shore, he had drifted several hundred yards to the northward farther from his point. At the second attempt to penetrate the surf, he seemed to have made a small miscalculation, for the sea broke so very nearly over him, before he had time to quit his catamaran and dive into still water, that we thought he must certainly have been drowned Not a whit, however, did he appear to have suffered, for we soon saw him again swimming to his rude vessel. Many times in succession was he thus washed off and sent whirling towards the beach, and as often obliged to dive head foremost through the waves. But at last, after very nearly an hour of incessant struggling, and the loss of more than a mile of distance, he succeeded, for the first time, in reaching the back of the surf, without having parted company either with his paddle or with his catamaran. After this it became all plain sailing; he soon paddled off to the Roads, and placed the admiral's letter in the first lieutenant's hands as dry as it it had been borne in a despatch-box across the court-vard of the admiralty, in the careful custody of my worthy friend Mr. Nutland.

I remember, one day, when on board the Minden, re-ceiving a note from the shore by a catamaran lad, whom I told to wait for an answer. Upon this he asked for a rope, with which, as soon as it was given him, he made his little vessel fast, and lay down to sleep in the full blaze of a July sun. One of his arms and one of his feet hung in the water, though a dozen sharks had been seen cruising round the ship. A tacit contract, indeed, appears to exist between the sharks and these people, for I never saw, nor can I remember ever having heard of any injury done by one to the other. By the time my answer fellow's body, leaving such a coating of salt, that he look ed as if he had been dusted with flour. A few fanamsa small copper coin-were all his charge, and three or four broken biscuits in addition, sent him away the happiest of mortals.

It has sometimes occurred to me, that professional men both in the army and in the navy, ought to study all the tactics of these masullah boats, and to make themselves acquainted with the principle of their construction. not fifty or a hundred of these boats have proved, when the Adour in 1814?

It is matter of considerable surprise to every one who has seen how well the chain pier at Brighton stands the worst weather, that no similar work has been devised at Madras. The water is shallow, the surf does not extend very far from the beach, and there seems really no reason why a chain pier should not be erected, which might answer not only for the accommodation of passengers, but for the transit of goods to and from the shore.

Before quitting this subject, I think it may be useful to mention, that by far the best representation of this cele-brated surf which I have ever seen, is given in the noble Panorama of Madras, painted by Mr. W. Daniell, and exhibited last year. I rejoice to learn that this highly characteristic work will again be open to the public, in a more accessible situation than that in which it formerly stood

## CHAPTER VI. THE SUNNYASSES.

If by means of any contrivance, a man were to visit the moon, and afterwards, on returning to the earth, to set about giving us an account of his trip, the chances are, if he adhered to strict truth, that his narrative would prove a mighty dull one. A similar fate, and probably for the same reason, but too often attends those books about India which have nothing but bald and naked matter of fact to recommend them. It is not that in the East there are no objects of eminent curiosity in themselves, and well worthy of observation and record; but, unfortunately, they are generally not such as we in England can sympathise with. From wanting this link in

eyes beyond the surf, we felt much relieved by seeing our to our own firesides, the more vivid the interest of any parrative becomes We read, for example, with the utmost avidity, the ac

ount of a riot in Piccadilly, in which a policeman of the C division is killed, while we skip carelessly over the adincent paragraph in the same newspaper giving the de tails of a battle in Syria between the pacha of Egypt and the grand seignor, in which five thousand men or each side have left their bones to whiten in the wilderness The solitary death of the poor constable affects us no only from its proximity, but from all its localities being familiar to us. We can readily imagine ourselves on the identical spot, and can even fancy the angle of the brickbat which did the mischief coming in contact with our own sconce. Those prime ministers to our curiosity, the reporters, have merely to touch in a light, or a shade or a tint of exaggeration here and there, and the picture of all that passed stands as palpably before our mind's eye, as if Teniers, or Ostade, or, better still, our own in-imitable Wilkie, had drawn the whole affray from the

In short, it matters not much whether recorded incidents be great or small-their interest in our eyes will ever be measured either by their actual geographical distance, or by that moral approximation in the sentiment feelings the workings of the most remote relations between man and man. Nothing, indeed, can so effectually awaken our attention, or keep it permanently alive, as that which engages our familiar sympathies.

Of these truths we have a striking example in the case of Bishop Heber, who, evidently without study, but merely by giving the reins to his own exquisite taste fancy, and learning, describes to us Indian scenery and manners, in a way of which we possess no other example. He wastes none of our thoughts by claiming attention to dry descriptions of fact, but trusting unconsciously, to that artless simplicity both of thought and expression, and to that entire singleness of purpose which distinguished this most benevolent of men, he touches those chords only which are in unison with our most habitual and domestic feelings. It will be recol lected that the unceasing object of this accomplished writer's labours was to fulfil the solemn injunctions of his Divine Master, "Go ve into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." And as Bishop Heber probably considered that he possessed far higher opportunities for the accomplishment of this glorious end than perhaps any other man has enjoyed since the days of the apostles, so we at home feel our brightest hopes kindle under the inspiration of such an example. what infinite importance to the army, for instance, might much exaggeration, we may be said to follow his footsteps with almost as much confidence in his truth as we our troops were landed, through the surf, at the mouth of should do those of an angel sent to administer peace on earth and good will towards men. Every thing which he touches partakes of the brilliant colouring of his own glowing but well-regulated imagination; and, what is till more important and useful, every thing he says is modified into practical application by the business-like sagacity of his most ordinary reflections upon what he describes. At the same time, the heartiest and most devout zeal may be traced in every line he writes; and as there never occurs any thing wild or over-enthusiastic, we go along with him cheerfully and unreservedly, and travel in his company not only without fatigue, but with perpetual and varying delight in the companionship. Thus, step by step, we are taught to take a new and unexpected interest in things from which heretofore we have often turned with indifference or distaste.

It certainly is very fortunate that we possess Bishop Heber's journal, fresh and entire as it was written on the spot; for had the press been corrected by himself, though we might have obtained something very good, we should hardly have been allowed to peruse the unpremeditated expression of those sentiments and opinions which appear to have crowded to the surface in the unbounded fulness of his topic. Many of these must have been irretrievably chilled by the sober touch of subsequent reflection.

I remember, even on the spot itself, at Madras, being frequently made sensible how exceedingly small the interest of some of the most extraordinary of the native customs appeared, in comparison to that of the commonplace usages in the Bungaloes of my own countrymen. A game at brag; a very moderate firtation; even a so-ber cup of tea with an old friend; an evening drive along the Mount road, or a glance at the stars from Mr. Goldingham's observatory, generally proved an overmatch for the chain, the topic is deprived of that familiarity which the most curious ceremonics of the Hindoo population.

time I was obliged to sound a hasty retreat, in consequence of the crowd, heat, and the most villanous compound of smells that ever offended nostril. On the second occasion, I merely passed through it hastily, and not at all in quest of adventures, but in order to take tiffin or luncheon with a friend, who resided to the

northward of the town. After riding for some distance, I half repented of my purpose, for it was raging hot, and the first airs of the of the water along a narrow strip of the sea parallel to the beach. Only those native boats, called pattymars, and one or two other small coasters, whose shallow could avail themselves of these fitful swirls, which swept from time to time towards the land, and then died away again, for a full hour before the regular sea breeze blew in from the offing. As yet, however, not a leaf of any tree was put in motion, and not a bird could be seen : all nature, indeed, seemed to have fallen asleep-not a sound was to be heard except the ceaseless dash of the restless surf.

I rode slowly along, well-nigh suffocated for want of air, scarcely shaded from the direct rays of the sun by my old friends, the cocoa-nuts, and tormented by the as snow, which seemed to burn the horse's feet. So entire was the solitude, that I had not the least expectation of meeting a single soul, native or European; and I might reasonably enough have recorded the fact, that at such a season not only every kind of work was discon-tinued in India, but even their religious ceremonies were intermitted.

Just as I had made this reflection in the generalising spirit which is so very tempting, my ear caught the sight of a set of tom-toms, or native drums, sounding at a distance in the wood; and after advancing a few hundred yards farther, I came to an opening facing the sea, in which were assembled at least a thousand natives. In the centre of the area stood a pole or mast, some thirty or forty feet high, bearing across its top a long yard of beam, slung nearly in the middle, and stretching both ways to the distance of forty or fifty feet. One end of the yard was held down by several men, so low as nearly to touch the ground, while the other rose proportionably high into the air. Near the upper extremity of this yard, underneath a canopy gaudily ornamented with flowers and loose festoons of drapery, I was astonished to observe a human being suspended, as it seemed, by two slender chords. He was not hanging perpendicularly, like a criminal, by the neck, but floated, as it were, hori-zontally in the air, as a bird flies, with his arms and legs moving freely about. Round his waste there was slung a bag, or basket, filled with fruits and flowers, which he scattered from time to time amongst the delighted crowd peneath, who rent the forest with shouts of admiration.

On approaching nearer to the ring, I discovered, with no small astonishment and horror, that the native who no small astonisment and norror, that the harve may was swinging about the air, though apparently enjoying his elevation, was actually hung upon hooks passing through his flesh! There was nothing, however, in his appearance or manner indicating pain, though he must have been in no small suffering, I should suppose; for no rope or strap passed round him to take off the weight, and the only means of suspension consisted in two bright hooks, inserted in his back. At first I felt unwilling to advance, but the natives, who appeared to be enchanted with the ceremony, begged me to come on.

The man, who was sailing about in the air at the time of my arrival, having been lowered down and unhooked, another fanatic was summoned. He was not dragged along reluctantly and with fear, but advanced briskly and cheerfully from the pagoda, in front of which he had prostrated himself flat on his face. A native priest then came forward, and with the tip of his finger marked out the spot where the hooks were to be inserted. Another officiating priest now began to thump the victim's back with his hand, and to pinch it violently, while a third dexterously inserted the hooks under the skin and cellular membrane, just below the shoulder-blade. As soon as this was effected, the devotee leaped gaily on his feet, and, as he rose, a basin of water, which had previously been dedicated to Shiva, was dashed in his face. He was then marched in procession from the pagoda towards a little platform on one side of the area in which the mast and yard were placed. Numerous drums and shrillsounding pipes, mixed with the sound of many voices, gave token of his approach.

the chain, the topic is deprived of that familiarity which left most curious corronnies of the Hindoo population. On mounting the platform, he tore away a number of abone can render distant descriptions either amusing or With the most curious corronnies of the Hindoo population. On mounting the platform, he tore away a number of abone can render distant descriptions either amusing or With the most curious corronnees of the Hindoo population. On mounting the platform, he tore away a number of interest of the Hindoo population. On mounting the platform, he tore away a number of interest of the Hindoo population. On mounting the platform, he tore away a number of interest of the Hindoo population. On mounting the platform, he tore away a number of interest of the Hindoo population. On mounting the platform, he tore away a number of interest of the Hindoo population. On mounting the platform, he tore away a number of interest of the Hindoo population. On mounting the platform, he tore away a number of interest of the Hindoo population. On mounting the platform, he tore away a number of interest of the Hindoo population. On mounting the platform, he tore away a number of interest of the Hindoo population. On mounting the platform, he tore away a number of interest of the Hindoo population.

crowd. His dress, if such it can be called, besides the l usual langooti or slight band round the waist, consisted of nothing but a very short jacket, covering the shoulders and half of the arm, and a pair of drawers, reaching nearly to the knec, both being made of an open net-work.

the meshes of which were an inch wide.

As the natives, so far from objecting to my being present, encouraged me to come forward, I mounted the scaffold, and stood close by to make sure there was no deception practised. The hooks, which were formed of shark-hook, but without any barb; the thickness being rather less than a man's little finger. The points of the hooks being extremely sharp, they were inserted without lacerating the parts, and so adroitly, that not a drop of blood flowed from the orifices; in fact, the native, who appeared to suffer no pain, conversed easily with those about him. I may add, as the contrary has often been reported, that there was not, on this occasion at least, the slightest appearance of intoxication. To each hook was attached a strong cotton line, which, after certain ceremonies, was tied to the extremity of the yard-arm, drawn to the scaffold by ropes. As soon as the lines had been made fast, the opposite end of the yard was again gradually pulled down by men on the other side of the ring, and thus the Sunnyass was raised fifty or sixty feet over the heads of the admiring multitude, who all shouted as he accended

To show his perfect self-possession, he took from the casionally, a single lime, which, with a merry countenance and a cheerful voice, he jerked amidst the crowd Nothing could exceed the eagerness of the natives to catch these holy relics; and, in order to give all of them an equal chance, the men stationed at the lower end of the yard walked with it round the ring, so as to bring the swinger successively over the different parts of the circle. To enable them to make this circuit, the centre of the yard was made to traverse on a double pivot, which allowed it not only to be lowered down at the ends, but to be carried round horizontally. In this way the suspended fanatic, who really appeared to enjoy it a a sport, was wheeled round three times, each circuit oc cupying about two minutes; after which he was lowered down to the platform, and, the lines being cast off, he walked back to the pagoda, accompanied, as before, by the tom-toms and squeaking pipes. The hooks were then removed from his back, and he joined the crowd who accompanied the next man from the pagoda to the platform-exactly as if he had not himself been exposed only the minute before to a trial which, let people say what they like of it, must have been very severe

I remained near the spot for about an hour, during which four other men were hooked up in the same man ner, and swung round, not one of them exhibiting the slightest symptom of uneasiness. During the whole time, I never detected any thing even like impatience except once, when one of the men in the air appeared to fancy that the persons who were walking along with the lower end of the yard moved too slowly. He called out to them to quicken their pace, but with nothing angry in his tone, or any tremour in his voice, indicating suf-

About four years after this time I had another opportunity of witnessing, near Calcutta, a number of thes swingings, and a great variety of other tortures, to which these Sunnyasses exposed themselves, either in honour of their gods, or in pursuance of some idle vow.

ffect of such exhibitions as that just described at Madras, when witnessed for the first time by a stranger from Europe, is that of unmixed wonder, and of curiosity highly gratified; but when he sees the same things repeated on an extensive scale, together with many hundreds of other examples of voluntary bodily exposure to sword, scourge, and even to fire, the degree of melancholy which it inspires in the traveller is very great. If it were possible to suppose that many thousands of persons of all ages could be subjected by the agency of tyrannical force, to these severe sufferings, such a scene would be inconceivably horrible; but when the people themselves not only invite these tortures, but press eagerly forward to claim the honour of being first cut to pieces, or pierced with irons, or burned with hot spikes, or swung round in the air by hooks, or, in the extremity of their zeal, leap from scaffolds upon the points of naked swords—the sentiment of indignation is changed into commiscration. For it is impossible not to feel grieved upon seeing a population so deplorably de graded; and surely there must mingle with this feeling a strong desire to ameliorate the condition of people sunk so low in the scale of human nature.

ant questions-What harm do these exhibitions really produce? And in what manner are they to be checked or we must recollect that it is not always by official mandates that the habits of a nation can be suddenly changed; and even the East India Company, though exercising infinitely greater authority, both military and moral, over those countries than ever Zengis Kban or moral, over those countries than ever Lengts Assau or Tamerlane possessed, cannot effectively interfere to change, on the instant, the manners and customs of their Hindoo subjects. They may upset one dynasty and reconstruct another—they may crush armies of hundreds of thousands of disciplined men, and even climb the Himaleh mountains to dispossess other conquerors of lands which have been won by the sword of brave men. What is of far more importance, and far more difficult of execution-they may extend, and indeed have already extended the empire of law and justice far and wide over their vast possessions, and have given peace, security of person and property, and a wonderful degree of contentment, to the millions upon millions of their subjects. But with all this weight of influence, arising not merely from the possession of faithful armies and abundant wealth, but from the still higher source of authorityopinion, they dare not rashly interfere to stop many of those mischievous and superstitious proceedings of the natives, until all, or nearly all, the parties concerned are pile of his devoted adherents. agreed in condemning them.

It becomes therefore the business of a statesman in

India to watch his opportunity, and if he has reason to believe that the time has arrived when, with safety to the well-being of the state, he can interpose the high arm of authority to check abuses, he ought to act promptly and vigorously. The practice of Hindoo infanticide thanks to the energy and sagacity of the late Colonel Walker—has been long abolished in India. In this way vernor-general, Lord William Bentinck, showed him that in suppressing the abominable practice of Suttees, or widow murder and suicide combined, he should carry with him the sympathies of the intelligent Hindoos them selves, and in no respect weaken our own political authority. He, therefore, boldly issued a regulation (dated 4th December, 1829,) positively forbidding the practice and declaring its abettors to be murderers. single stroke of the pen, at the right moment, one of the most shocking and deteriorating of all the Hindoo usages was totally and effectually abolished.

If future authorities shall act with equal discretion

and only take care to time their interference with equal skill, there can be no doubt that very great ameliorations may be safely effected among the natives of India. for example, the improvements in the judicial and reve nue systems, already alluded to, be carried forward very gradually, and in that right spirit which seeks only to apply practical remedies to admitted evils, we may hope to see, even in our own day, no small moral change for the better in the vast population of our splendid Eastern

### CHAPTER VII

PALANKEEN TRAVELLING-IRRIGATING TANKS IN THE MYSORE COUNTRY.

It was my rare good fortune, while actually serving in my proper calling as a naval officer in India, and without the loss of a single day's time, to make two land journeys across the peninsula of Hindustan, and thus to see the interior of the country, which is soldom visited by sailors.
"Fair friends make fair winds," says the sea proverb,

and so it proved in my case; for my kind patron Sir Samuel Hood, who, in true Nelson style, was always endeavouring to discover what would be most agreeable and useful to those under him, bethought him of a method of serving me professionally, at the same time putting it in my power to make one of the most delightful trips possible.

About the middle of the year 1813, his majesty's ship Cornwallis, a seventy-four gun ship, built of teak-wood from the coast of Malabar, was launched at Bombay, on the western side of India. The captain who was ap-pointed to this new ship then commanded the Theban, at that time lying in Madras Roads, on the castern side of the peninsula. But as this frigate required repairs which could be given her only at Bombay, she was ordered round to that port. Fortunately for me, the office appointed to command the Theban happened at this june ture to be cruising in another ship far away to the east ward, amongst the Moluccas or the Philippine Islands

These reflections naturally give rise to the two import- ment as acting commander until her proper captain should join.

"You will have to go to Bombay," he said, "to refit the frigate and to bring her back to this side of India; but you may go either by sea, in the ship herself, or you may run over by land across the continent, only taking care that you reach Bombay in good time to relieve the officer in command of the Theban, that he may be free to go on board the Corpwallis."

I, of course, gladly availed myself of the alternative which enabled me to visit so interesting a part of India as the Mysore country, the scene of Hyder Ali's and Tippoo Sultan's wars, and so well known in Europe by the splendid catastrophe of Seringapatam.

The preparations for the journey were very soon made, and I hurried away from Madras as fast as I could, being stimulated into extraordinary despatch, not only by the wish to make the most of my opportunities, but by a tent apprehension that there must be some mistake in this piece of good fortune. I felt, indeed, as if it were all a dream, and could scarcely persuade myself that I was really and truly on the eve of making a journey through the interior of India, and that in a week or ten days, I might actually be sleeping in the palace of Tip poo, or scrambling over the breach where that formidable

enemy of the British name was found slain under a vast

I knew little or nothing of the mode of travelling in the East, and my stock of the language was as yet but small, albeit I had studied sedulously to acquire some knowledge of Hindustance, which, although not the colloquial dialect of all parts of the country I was to pass through, I was told might be used for the purposes of travelling in every village. The cutwal, or head man, one of whose offices it is to assist travellers, can always speak this language, which, as I have been told, is a jargon, or lingua franca, consisting of Arabic, Persian, Sanscrit, a little sprinkling of Portuguese, and a still smaller dash of English, with here and there a stray word of Malay origin. Unfortunately all languages are nearly equally difficult to me; and certainly, had I not travelled in the country, I should never have advanced beyond the elementary sentences, "Give me a glass of water;" "Bring the palankeen;" "Go faster;" and so on, together with a moderate stock of those truncated little oaths which every one seems soonest to acquire, and without effort. But on a journey made quite alone, even the least apt mouth for languages is forced to model itself to the current speech of the high road. Hunger, thirst, and fatigue, are famous teachers of foreign dialects, and in all journeys there must occur many accidents which not only try the temper, but put the traveller on his mettle to explain his wants, or to extricate him from scrapes; and the emphatic lessons thus drilled into him, fix themselves on his memory, let it be ever so

The utility of languages to a naval officer is so great, not merely as a source of utility and enjoyment to him-self, but of occasional advantage to the public service. that I would fain see it established as an admiralty regulation, that no midshipman should be allowed to pass for lieutenant who, besides French, could not read and speak moderately well either Spanish, Italian, or Hindustance, the four great dialects with which naval men are likely to be much concerned. Such a regulation would cause a famous hillabaloo amongst the rising generation of officers, and many a deep curse would b aunched at the suggester of such a measure; but, ere long, both these execrators and the public service would feel the advantages of the rule.

My first thought was to cast about for letters of introduction; but an experienced Indian traveller told me not to mind such things, that they were scarcely ever required, and that my uniform alone would be an ample introduction.

"Take a passport with you," said my friend, "in case of accidents, and your blue coat, merely to show who and what you are, but nothing more; you will find a welcome, and a hearty one too, at every station, civil and military, over the whole country. You cannot possibly go wrong," he added; "and if at any time you should e at a loss, you have only to apply to the nearest English station for assistance, and straightway all the resources of the spot will be at your command.'

With this comfortable assurance I set off; but I confess I felt queerish the first night, when jogging along all alone on the high road, in a country totally me, and of whose language I knew so very little. After tumbling and tossing about, greatly to the annoyance ward, amongst the Moluccas or the Philippine Islands; of the bearers, for about an hour, I fell asleep, but only and Sir Samuel Hood offered me the temporary appointthen thrown on the ground. I awoke, of course, in the water to my own destruction, bad not one of the great alarm, and on thrusting out my head, I saw a snake bearers gently interposed himself, and recommended me wisting about amongst the feet of the ferenost bearers, to put some brandy with the cold spring. I had no ob-who had dashed down their load, and were leaping to jection to this modification; but as I longed for a deep the right and left into the jungle. As my sword lay on potation, I put only a couple of thimblefuls into a tumone side of the palankeen, I lost no time in drawing it bler, and then filling it to the brim with water, swallowed forth, and before the caitiff could effect his escape, cut the whole at one delectable gulp. The sensation produc him in twain, to the great admiration of the bearers, who ed by this experiment was so agreeable and new, that I dropped back again, one by one, to the road. It is singular enough that this was the only snake, so far as I recollect, which I ever saw in a wild state in India, a second time, smiled as he filled the glass, I did not though I must have travelled many thousands of miles in that country.

Palankeen travelling may be compared in some res pects to sea voyaging; inasmuch as the traveller carries his house, furniture, kitchen, and wardrobe with him. He is not dependent, indeed, on the wind for his progress; but he is almost as much influenced in his comforts by the weather as if he were at sea; while the bearers, though docile enough to a certain extent, can no more be put out of their own particular way than the monsoons or trade winds. They must be allowed to travel at certain hours and at a certain rate, and they claim the privilege of making as much noise as they please during their progress, greatly to the discomposure of new-comers, but, it is said, greatly to their own relief. Every resident possesses a palankeen as a matter of course, just as we in Europe own a hat or an umbrella. A gig or a saddle-horse might seem better comparisons; but in England, alas! many people sport neither gig nor horse;-in India, no person moves without his palan-Those who can afford to do things in style, or keen who choose to be stylish whether they can afford it or not, keep a dozen bearers; but moderate men, except on to crawl back to my nest as I best could. a journey, content themselves with half a dozen.

The palankeen, which is generally kept in the verandah of the house, is taken up by the bearers in the morn- and, having come to the termination of their night' ing, who brush it out, wash it if necessary, place it near the door in some shady spot, and, if their master be not ready to start immediately after breakfast, they stretch themselves on the ground, in the shade, and either go to sleep, or continue chatting to one another in a low rumbling under-tone, in which the words are scarcely articulated. On the appearance of their master, they instantly bestir themselves without bidding-for it is one of the delights of Indian service, that the attendants seem to possess an intuitive faculty of discovering what is wanted; and it very rarely happens that they require to be spoken to or lectured. In truth, no one, until he has visited India, can form any just notion of the immense comfort of being waited on by those truly angelic fellows, the white-robed serving men of the East, or esti mate the positive addition it makes to the sum of human happiness to be exempted from the wear and tear of looking after the habits, and studying the temper and humours of European domestics.

The palankeen-bearers, who form, I believe, a caste or class by themselves, are a faithful and diligent race of teenth man amongst them if it be a full set, sees his pots men; and as it is their invariable custom to be honest, and pans in order for the march. A person-I think one a traveller may leave any thing loose in the palankeen of the bearers-is also got in readiness with a bamboo with perfect safety. I have heard that it is not quite safe or fair to leave the brandy bottle too much exposed, as poor human nature, under whatever colour of the skin it may be hid, is said never to be proof against the seductions of that wonderful tipple. For my part I do not believe I ever tasted it till I came to travel in India, and then I was as much taken in as the savage king, so cleverly described by Captain Cook, who mistook a bottle of this new-found beverage for an avatar of one of his gods. A worthy friend of mine at Madras, just as I was starting, thrust his head into my palankeen, and cried out, Why, man, you have got no brandy! You cannot

possibly get on without some support, as we call it."

And running back to the house, he unlocked his private store, and deposited with me a small square nicely cut crystal bottle of cogniac, so delicious, that, he declared, it would bring a dead man alive again.

I forgot all about this supply till some days afterwards, during a sultry, choky afternoon in the jungle, when there was hardly a breath of wind aloft of sufficient force to stir even the tremulous leaf of the bamboo-tree; while down below, where the ground was parched up and riven into a net-work of crevices by the heat, the still air had reached that suffocating pitch which makes one feel close to death's door. The bearers had stopped at a sparkling

keen was suddenly and violently jerked on one side, and the basin formed by the falling drops, and drank down could not well resist the temptation of repeating it; and although the veteran bearer who dipped the water for me comprehend the meaning of his expression of counteone of the goolets, and to carry it in his hand, that it other places they consist of long thick reeds. might enjoy the benefit of the breeze caused by our rapid By and by I felt an irresistible desire to take advance. another drop of the very weakest brandy and water; and as it proved three times more delicious than the first, but left behind it a treble degree of thirst, I tried it again I now became impatient, and called to the bearers to go

"Go faster still!" I said, rather sharply. Upon this they moved on so quickly that I was nearly jerked out. I then desired them to stop; an order more easily obeyed than the first. I took advantage of the pause to mix one

more glass of what seemed very weak grog.
"Go faster!" I roared out—"go faster!" as I emptied the glass. But their utmost speed seemed to me a snail' pace; and after a few more exclamations, reproaches, and threats, I leaped out of the palankeen, and rushing forward to enforce my orders, fell flat on my face in the dust! The terrified bearers dropped the palankeen on the road, and, scampering into the forest, left me all alone

I know not how long I slept, but on waking I per ceived that the bearers had again lifted the palankeen. journey, were just setting me down by the side of tank, twenty or five-and-twenty miles from the spot tan. where I had frightened them away the evening before.

The sun's rays were beginning to flicker through the lowest brushwood, dripping with dew; and the air felt so cool and elastic, that I begged to have a bath, to clear my noddle. I undressed myself accordingly; and while I sat on the steps in front of the pagoda, allowed the bearers to pour in succession a dozen large jars of water over my head. After this, as soon as I was dressed, I called the men together, distributed the remainder of the brandy amongst them, and in spite of my friend's assurance at starting, found I got on a great deal better ever afterwards.

When a journey of more than thirty or forty miles is to be made in India, it is usual to acquaint the palankeen-boys with this intention, that they may make the fitting preparations, in the shape of torches and oil, besides rice and curry stuff, and sundry other matters for themselves. Their cook, also, who makes the thiracross his shoulder, to each end of which he attaches a light travelling trunk, made generally of basket-work covered with green wax-cloth. The night season, for obvious reasons, is generally chosen for travelling in India, both by bearers and travellers. The beat of the day interferes both with the length and speed of the journey and although the person inside of the palankeen is shade from the direct rays of the sun, he is sure to be wellnigh suffocated with the heat, or choked with the dust thrown up by the bearers' feet. At night, even in the hottest season, there is generally some dew to lay the dust, and the air is of course cooler.

People generally start after an early dinner; and as nalankeen.

shadow interferes with its light if he holds it in one hand, and the flame burns him if he holds it in the other. often made the musaljee change sides; but I could hear him chattering and growling sadly until he fancied me asleep, and then round he went again to windward. At length I discovered that it was much the best way to submit with what patience I possessed—which was not much-for I never found my stock of this virtue improved by attempting, in wretched Hindustanee, to explain to persons who did not wish to understand, the propriety of doing that which they believed improper, and felt to be exceedingly inconvenient. In some parts of the country, these torches are made of long slips of welldried bamboo, occasionally of faggots bound up; and at seldom prevail upon the bearers to use a lantern, unless when their stock of faggots had been burned out. The light, they said, was not sufficient for the safe guidance

The palankeen is about six feet long by two and a half wide, and serves at night-time for a bed, in the day-time for a parlour. In the front part of the interior is fitted a broad shelf, underneath which a drawer pulls out, and over the shelf a net is stretched, such as we see in travelling carriages. In the after-part, as a sailor would call there is generally fixed a shelf for books, a net for fruit or any fruit or any loose articles, and hooks for hats, caps, towels, and other things. There are two doors, or sliding partitions in each side, fitted with Venitian blinds in the upper pannel; and in each end of the palankeen are placed two little windows. Many travellers choose to have a lamp fixed in one corner, with a glass face turned inwards, but trimmed from without, either for reading or for sleeping by-for your Indian must always have a light to see how to shut his eyes, as Pat said. bottom, or seat, is made of strips of rattan, like that of a chair, over which is laid a light elastic mattrass, made either of horse-hair, or, which is still better, I believe, of the small shavings used in dressing the bamboo and rat-

Across the palankeen, at the distance of a foot and a half from the end, is hung a flat square cushion, buttoned tightly from side to side, for the traveller's back to rest against; while his feet are prevented from slipping forwards by a cross-bar, similar in principle to the stretchers in a boat, against which the rowers plant their feet. This bar, which slides up and down in slits cut at the sides of the palankeen, is capable of being shifted nearer to or further from the end, according to the length of the voyager's legs, or to his choice of position. In the space behind the cushion or rest for the back, are stowed away, in the day-time, the sheets, blankets, pillow, and other night-things; and in the net above, two or three changes of clothes, in case of any accident separating the traveller from his heavy baggage. In the drawers may be kept shaving articles, and such nick-knacks as a compass, thermometer, sketch-book. On the shelf behind, a few books—among which of course, will be found a road-book and a Hindustanee vocabulary-jostling with a tea-pot and sugar-canister. Under the mattrass, an infinity of small things may be hid, provided they be flattish. In each corner of this moving house are placed little round sockets for bottles and glasses. Many other odds and ends of comforts and conveniences suggest themselves as the journey advances, or may be found cut and dry in expensive palankeens, I speak merely of what mine possessed, and it was a very ordinary affair—cheap and strong, and not too heavy. Along the top, on the outside, is laid a wax-cloth cover, which, when not in use, is rolled up; but in rainy weather, or when the night air becomes chill, this cloth is lct so loose as to envelope the whole palankeen.

At each end there is fixed a single strong smooth bar, the night falls, the torch is lighted and held by one of which rests on the bearers' shoulders. This pole, which the bearers, who runs along with it by the side of the is somewhat thicker than a man's arm, is possessed of The torch, at first, may be about four feet none of the elasticity which gives such an unpleasant long, and nearly as thick as a man's arm; it is made of motion to a sedan chair, being secured tightly to the rags and strips of cotton, well saturated with oil and corners of the palankeen by iron rods. To one of these grease, and then wound into a firm cylinder. The flame poles there is generally suspended a beautifully shaped is supplied with oil from a tin vessel carried in the torch-rattan basket, holding a goglet or water-pitcher, which hearer's other hand. Unfortunately for the traveller, it is still further defended from injury by an open tracery happens to be more convenient for the men that the of split rattans, resembling not a little the work in relie torch should be held on the windward side of the palan- on the buttresses and pinnacles of Henry VII.'s chapel keen than on the lee side, and consequently the smoke of in Westminster Abbey. This goglet is hung in front, ten blows right in upon him. During the early part of my that the dew which exudes from its pores may be evapowell, or rather a natural fountain, from which a small journey, I endeavoured, by the wonted artillery of com- rated by the current of air it encounters as the bearers well, or rather a natural rountin, from which a small journey, I endeavoured, by the wonted armiery of comparison of the recombiner as the nearest stream focol water gurgled and sphashed over the rocks, mands, sould, entertaints, and bribes, to reform this process on an angle of the rocks, mands, sould, entertaints, and bribes, to reform this process of the recombiner and the results of the rocks and speak of the results of the recombiner and the results of the recombiner and in the next minute would have plunged my face into is, that if the torch be carried by a man to leeward, his journey that the recombiner and in the next minute would have plunged my face into is, that if the torch be carried by a man to leeward, his journey that the recombiner and the recomb nighed

Some people add a brace of pistols to the equipment of their palankeen; but I preferred, if it came to the push, rather to be robbed in peace, than to fight a pitched bat-tle with desperadoes about a trumpery watch, or a hand-ful of pagodas. At the very best, one could only hope to repel the boarders, and perhaps put one or two of them to death: in return for which, a broken pate, or a slice with a grass-cutter's knife, would remain as lasting evidences of the traveller's prowess in the jungle. As for tigers. I was assured that in ninety-nine cases in a hundred, they are quite as glad to make off from man as man is glad to get off from them: and in truth their instinct must be but small, or their hunger inordinately great, if they have not learned by this time, that Mr. Homo is much more than a match for Mr. Brute, with all his claws and teeth. Of this fact I saw ample proofs in the course of my journey, as I shall have occasion presently to relate in describing a great native festival near Se ringapatam, where animals really wild, and not such tame creatures as are to be seen in our misnamed "wild beast" shows, were exhibited and baited for our edification. within twenty-four hours after being caught in the forest.

If the journey to be made in the palankeen be a short one, say thirty or forty miles, it may be run over in the a fire and dress their supper. Including this delay, I have made, between eight in the evening and half-past six in the morning, a journey of full forty miles—that is, from Madras to the Seven Pagodas, or Mahabalipooram, the city of the great god Bali. On ordinary occasions, for short distances between house and house, when you are going out to dinner, only a couple of men run under each pole, and at such times the palankeen is carried at the rate of four or five miles an hour. But on journeys there are generally three men to each pole, which employs six men out of the twelve, while the others run by their side, ready to relieve their companions at intervals During the whole time they are in progress, they make a noise which is not easy to describe. Sometimes it consists of a long, deep, but slightly varied groan, in which the whole party join in correct time. Mostly, however, the men in front use one kind of groan or grunt, which is answered by another from those behind. These sounds often approach to a scream, and frequently include words of warning against stones in the way, or pools of water; but these are articulated so indistinctly that it is difficult to catch them. I remember one excla-mation frequently used, "Kurab high!" Occasionally, when it is wished to make a great exertion, the leader of the song suddenly calls out some such word as "Sha which every one answers, and away they spring at double speed, while the tone of the music, so to call it, is changed from a dull sort of grumbling bass, to an angry and sharp intonation, mixed with something almost insulting or reproachful in its tone.

A stranger, or griffin, as he is called, on first getting into a palankeen at Madras, is naturally much alarmed and often rather distressed, at these hideous sounds, as he naturally fancies the men must be suffering dreadfully under their load. There have even been instances of Johnny Newcomes so prodigiously sensitive, or spoony. as actually to get out and walk in the sun, to the particu lar amusement of the bearers, who, it is alleged, make their yells doubly horrible when they fancy they have caught a griffin. I do confess, that at first, it feels a little queer to be carried along on men's shoulders ; but this is a great waste of sympathy, inasmuch as every man so carrying you is not only a servant at will, but very well-paid, contented servant, and one of a caste whose greatest anxiety and pleasure is to be so employed -who makes money by it, and saves it, and buys land and becomes, in time, a gentleman in his way. I nover remember to have heard the brawny Highlanders, who carry people about in chairs in Edinburgh, Bath, and ere, accused of any extra servility, because they lifted the box containing their employer, instead of driv ing the horses which dragged the carriage holding the same personages. In short, all these matters turn on usage, and the deuce is in it if the parties most concerned are not the best judges of what, upon the whole, is most to their mind. But the fashion now-a-days is to cram compassion down contented people's throats, and in the true spirit of the philosophers of Laputa, or the needy knife-grinder's friend in the Antijacobin, to make happy men miserable, in order that they may be re-converted to happiness by some patent general principle.— They are naturally drawn to the presidency, which is self; "for I have no letter to him, neith an invaluable process, always best known, it would ap-

China, of a cylindrical shape, made of wood highly var-locar, to those who are personally ignorant of all the of the northwest of Spain are drawn to Lishon, and other practical details of the subject!

This song, or cry, or groan, or whatever it be, of the palankeen-bearers of India, is different in different parts of the country; while, at some places, as at Bombay There seems to be as much art in carrying a palan-keen, as in driving a carriage, or riding a horse. Some bearers shake you to pieces, while others glide along so gently, that you are scarcely conscious of motion. In every part of the country which I have visited, except Canapore and Manualore, on the coast of Malabar, the palankeen is carried in a straight-forward direction, that is, parallel to the road, or so that the hindbearers follow exactly the footsteps of those in front. But at the places alluded to on the western coast, they carry it nearly across the road, so that the hind-bearers are but little astern of the others, the poles making an angle with the direct line of about seventy-five degrees This crab-kind of fashion of moving sideways, which resembles that of the abominable Omnibuses of Europe, is any thing but agreeable. I well remember the first time I encountered it feeling quite sick, and a little giddy It was in the evening, about sunset, and I had shut to the doors to take a nap, when, after a little time, I thought there was something very odd in the motion, and I sat up to consider what it could be. On opening one of the doors, and looking out, I beheld all the objects passing by me at such a strange obliquity of angle, that I began to suspect I must have been again taking to the brandy When a long journey is to be made, you must decide

upon one of two ways, and either travel through with must make arrangements for having relays of fresh men laid for you at different stations on the road. If one set go all the way, and be good of their kind, they will undertake to carry a moderate-sized traveller about twenty five miles a-day for a continuance, which is surely great going. Travelling by dawk, as it is called, or when the pearers are laid, is the most expeditious way of proceeding, but, of course, much the most expensive. Before starting, you must write letters to the different collectors of the various districts through which you mean to pass, stating the time you mean to set out, and the route you are to follow. It seems to signify little whether or not you are personally acquainted with these gentleman, for it is the universal fashion in India to be obliging and hospitable. The bearers written for will therefore always be found waiting for you at their assigned stations. It sometimes answers equally well, and saves time and trouble, to send on as many sets of bearers as may be required to make the journey. Thus, when I left Madras on my second journey overland, I sent forward one set to the Mount, eight miles distant; another to Sri Parmatura, twenty miles further; a third to Baul Chitty's Choultry, twenty-four miles further, which was about twenty short of Arcot, my first halting-place. have already mentioned, that each set of bearers consists of thirteen men, when a journey is to be made. The ordinary price of this description of labour, when I was in India, and I don't suppose it has changed materially since, was three fanams (or about six pence and a far thing) to each bearer for every ten English miles, or six shillings and nine pence for the whole thirteen, which is about eight pence per mile. An additional sum is paid for those sets which are sent on past the first stage, and of course something extra is paid to them daily when they are kept waiting.

anams, rupees, and pagodas, form the money current Iadras. There are twelve fanams in a rupee, and forty-five in a pagoda. The word rupee (or rupiya) means silver, and is applied to that metal generally What we term fanam, I remember being told was called "fullum" by the natives; this, as etymologies go, is but a small shift. But where the word pagoda came from, I believe is not known; the coin so called by us is named "hoon," or "hoong," by the natives; but the temples which we style pagodas, are called by them "dewul." In China, the sacred edifices also receive at our hands the name of pagoda, though, in the European slang of the spot, they are called Joss-houses-evidently from the Portuguese Dios. The word gentoo, like that of pagoda, is also, I believe, entirely of European origin ; but though much used by Orme and other writers on India, I do not think it is any where a current word in that country, even amongst the English. I have indeed heard the name of Gentoos applied to the athletic race of palankeen-bearers who belong to a district north of Madras.

large cities of the European peninsula ; or like the hardy race of Pats and Donalds of our own country, to the rich foci of London and Edinburgh.

When travelling dawk or post, the same set of men will rattle you along for about twenty miles, without stopping, in five or six hours at most; and then, if all things have been well ordered, the palankeen will be transferred to the new set without its being allowed to touch the ground. You pay your bearers at the end of the stage—and it is amusing enough to trace a characteristic resemblance between these Asiatics and an animal apparently so dissimilar to them ; I mean an English postboy, or a French postilion. If you pay them their exact customary due, they make you a profound salam, and are perfectly contented; but if you give them a single fanam over and above their allowance, they instantly smoke you to be a griffin or an ignoramus, or both, and therefore fair game for plucking. So they either begin to beg for more money, or petition for a sheep for supper—their choicest feast—for they are not of the Banyan race, who cat no animal food. They also exhibit such wretched looks of supplication, and make so many signals of starvation, that your purse opens even if heart does not, and at last you yield to their much importunity. Here, however, the comparison with the ost-boy ceases; for if you give him an expressly extra shilling, or a mug of ale to warm him, he drinks your honour's health, and looks pleased. But I never once contrived, by any stretch of over-payment, to extort or bribe a smile out of the palankeen-bearers of India. On the contrary, the more you give, the more discontented they look; alternately eveing the cash and the road travelled over, and then, after glancing sulkily at one another, in the most provoking style possible, they silently turn about and march of.

There is a current Joe Miller story in the East, of a gentleman who laid and lost a bet, that he would not only satisfy but astonish his bearers, whom he had taken only satisfy our asonian ins searers, whom he has taken only ten miles. In order to make sure as he supposed, he gave them, besides their pay, a whole pagoda as a gratuity, being more than double their hire. They stood stock still, however—turned the piece of money over in their hands, as if it had been a base coin—and at length, with that dissatisfied tone and manner with which people so often shipwreck their prospects, by substituting the word claim for the word favour, they whined

out, "Perhaps master will give us a sheep?"

I have mentioned that the travelling is generally at night; and, I believe it is so stipulated, when you are mov-ing with only one set of bearers, that they shall be allowed the entire choice of the hours of motion and rest. the bearers are posted on the road there is no necessity for this limitation; and the secret of agreeable travelling appears to lie chiefly in contriving to reach some military or civil station about the hour of breakfast tiffin, or dinner. I have mentioned before, that I carried no letters of introduction with me, but trusted entirely to the habitual hospitality of the authorities scattered over the country, nor was I ever disappointed. I remember, one morning at sunrise, coming in sight of Nundydroog, perhaps the most remarkable of those huge round-backed hill forts for which India is celebrated. It looks like a considerable mountain; for though only twelve hundred feet high, it rises so abruptly from the plain, that it appears double its real altitude. The morning air was cold and clear, its real altitude. The morning air was cold and clear, and all things about us lay glistening with dew, which had settled on every leaf and every blade of grass, during one of those serene and starlight evenings, of which the month of October boasts, I think, more than any other in the whole year. This applies to almost all parts of the northern hemisphere which I have visited, from the Miscouri to the Yellow Sea.

Between the fort of Nundydroog and the rising ground on which we stopped to view the prospect, there extended a valley some six or eight miles across, the whole bottom of which was marked with a succession of artificial tanks, used for irrigating myriads of rice-fields lying below the level of these huge ponds. But as the best specimens of the picturesque and beautiful, or useful, always stand but a poor chance against the claims of a sharp-set appetite, I urged my fellows to jog on merrily, in hopes of reaching the military station in time for the commandant's breakfast; and, instead of admiring the landscape, I kept feasting my imagination all the way with visions of rich curries and hot rolls, and almost fancied I could snuff at a league's distance the aromatic perfumes of the delicious

"How shall I attack the commandant?" said I to myself; "for I have no letter to him, neither know I my fu-

As we entered the suburbs we fell in with a sepoy, of still the inclination of their sides is abundantly sufficient whom I asked whereabouts the commanding officer's house lay? "That is Captain Dowglas's house, pointing to a bungalow near us. So in my bearers trotted without more ado, snorting and groaning with a double dose of yells, as if they had an inkling of my be ing an unbidden guest, and wished to give timely warning that a stranger was approaching. The owner of the mansion came forward in his white jacket to receive me-"Sir." said I, to the commandant, "I am an officer of Sir Samuel Hood's ship, travelling towards Mysore, and

I have done myself the honour of waiting upon you with my passport."
"Have you breakfasted?" was the characteristic reply, a

he unfolded the paper and glanced slightly over it to le my name. On my saying that I had not, be called out, my name. On my saying unat I had not, no cance out, "Boy! let us have breakfast instantly; put the palaukeen into the verandah; we have a good deal to show you here, and there are some pleasant people, whom I shall be glad to introduce to you."

My host, I found, had been seventeen years in India; and it was pleasant to be able to give him, in return for his hospitality, a budget of news from Antrim and Belfast. By and by several of his brother officers, and some of his friends in the civil service, came dropping in, all as anxious to be useful to the stranger in his researches as if they had known him for years. I thus soon felt as it they had known min tor years. I mus soom ten-myself completely at bome. A young officer accom-panied me next day to the rock; and as I had previously been "reading up," or cramming myself with the his-tories of Orme, Wilks, and Dirom, I surprised my friend by the minuteness of my knowledge of all the technicalities and the military events. What interested me, however, fully as much as the traces of Lord Cornwallis's siege and successful storming of the fort of Nundydroog in 1792, was the view from the top of the rock, and particularly the sight of a vast number of those extraordinary tanks, or artificial ponds, for irrigating the rice-fields for which that part of the peninsula is so remarkable. The table-land of Mysore, which stands several thou-

sand feet above the level of the sca, is not strictly a flat plain, as the name would seem to imply; neither is it mountainous, or even very hilly; and yet the surface is extremely uneven, being moulded into gently sloping ridges, which form between them a succession of long valleys slightly inclined, broad and shallow, and winding about in all directions. Across almost every one of these valleys the natives have thrown embankments, some of them of very ancient date, though some are even so recent as the dynasty of Hyder. These walls, or bunds, as they are called, are made of considerable strength, and when of small extent, they generally curve upwards, so as to offer their convex side to the pressure of the water; but if they be a mile or several miles in length, the embankments assume a waving, snake-like shape, in what particular view I know not, but I suppose from some of strength. One valley was pointed out to me, which might be about a mile broad, and forty miles long from end to end: this included between thirty and forty tanks, some large and some small, every square yard of the intermediate space between the bunds being richly cultivated, while the surrounding country appeared to be condemned to nearly perennial sterility; indeed, I believe that almost the whole rice crop of Mysore is derived from artificial irrigation.

This vast supply of water is gained partly by the me thod of tanks just described, and partly by tapping the Cauvery and other rivers by means of subaqueous dams, called annicuts, built, during the dry season, diagonally across the bed of the stream. The effect of these dams is to direct a portion of the river into lateral trenches stretching far and wide over the country. From these it is again drawn off to water the rice-fields. I remember hearing a traveller describe the manner in which the great river Indus is tapped, or drawn off in this manner to the right and left, for the purposes of agriculture till the unhappy river is sometimes fairly exhausted, and its channel left dry! One is so much accustomed to consider the mighty mass of waters forming a river of any magnitude as something beyond the power of man to control, that it requires good evidence to satisfy our in-credulity on this point. But if the Indus, in the districts alluded to, resemble the Mississippi and many other streams flowing over extensive alluvial countries, there need be no difficulty in conceiving such a transfer of the whole of its waters from the ordinary bed of the stream to the fields on either side; because rivers which traverse deltas almost invariably flow along the summits of ridges somewhat higher than the adjacent country. These

to admit of water draining away from, instead of flowing towards the river.

The Cauvery, after traversing the Mysore country, and forming, by one of its fantastic loops, the celebrated island of Seringapatam, is precipitated, over the edge of the table-land, into the Carnatic, in a series of magnificent falls. which I visited in the course of my journey. It then flows along quietly to the sea, past Trichinopoly and Tan-jore, and joins the sea near Tranquebar. During the fierce struggles between the French and English in the south of India, the embankments of the river Cauvery were frequently cut, and the whole country, in conse quence, laid under water. To explain this, it must be mentioned that, as rivers which run along deltas, or along ground nearly level, are liable to flow over their banks during the rainy reason, it becomes necessary, in order to prevent the country being inundated, to raise walls or ambankments to confine the stream. These which are called, in Louisiana, levées, in India, bunds,) being raised a little higher than the surface of the river at its highest, confine the stream within proper limits. But as the floods of each successive year bring down a prodigious mass of gravel and sand—the wear and tear of the mountains, fields, and forests, through which the tributary streams have passed—a certain por-tion of the largest and heaviest of these materials must subside, and remain at the bottom when the river reaches the low grounds, where its rate of motion is much diminished. This addition, though it be small in any one year, gradually raises the bed of the river. If this rise were not carefully met by a correspondent annual elevation of the artificial embankment, it is obvious that the water, in the course of time, would periodically flow over and submerge the country. The consequence of these alternate struggles between the waters trying to escape and man insisting upon confining them, has been to lift the whole body of the Cauvery, in its passage across the Car-natic, several feet above the highest level of the surrounding country. The power of deluging the adjacent district was therefore a very obvious though a dreadful weapon in the hands of which ever party held possession of the banks during those formidable wars in which the French and English contended for the sovereignty of Hindustan. In the long period of peaceful and secure repose which those regions have enjoyed since the contest has been terminated by the unquestioned supremacy of one party. the supply of water, so curiously raised into the air, has been appropriated exclusively to the irrigation of the country.

In the upper lands of Mysore, the peasants are dependent chiefly on their tanks for moisture, as the rains are uncertain in quantity, and transient in their effects. The stock of water collected in these numberless and extensive tanks or ponds, many of which well deserve the name of lakes, is capable of being distributed in the precise quantity and at the precise times required. I have often been amused at observing with what scrupulous care the persons appointed to distribute the water let it off from these magnificent reservoirs. The thirsty soil of Mysore, parched and riven by the heat, drinks up the fluid with a grateful kind of relish, a sort of animated enjoyment, at which I was never tired of looking.

In describing things which lie so much out of the ordinary course of observation, one becomes sensible of the poverty of language. Thus the word "tank" suggests to most people the idea of a common cistern attached to a dwelling-house, and filled with rain-water from pipes along the roof. The word "pond," again, recalls images of muddy water, draggled post-horses, rank weeds, and a combined fleet of ducks and geese engaged in common warfare against frogs and worms. To call the tanks of Mysore by the name of lakes would be nearer the mark. for many of them well deserve that appellation. Moota Talou, for example, or Rich Tank, near Seringapatam, I understand is nearly thirty miles in circumference. I never saw that particular sheet of water: but many of the artificial lakes which I did examine measured six, eight, and ten miles round; and so vast are their numbers, that I remember counting considerably more than a hundred at one view from the top of Nun dydroog, nor do I believe that the least of these could have been less than two or three miles in circuit

Dr Buchanan, in his journey through those countries. made by order of Lord Wellesley in 1800, shortly after the capture of Seringapatam, describes minutely the formation of these tanks, or erays, as they are called in the Tamul language. The Saymbrumbacum tank, not far

water the lands of thirty-two villages for eighteen months, supposing the usual rains to fail

I have mentioned the manner in which a traveller in India may get a breakfast or dinner, bed, board, lodg-ing, and troops of friends, when he happens to be near any military or civil station of the East India Company. But it will sometimes fall out that he cannot exactly nick the hour of breakfast or dinner, and then he must trust to his own wits and those of his bearers. Such, however, is the style of doing things in that fertile and populous country, that he must be a sorry traveller indeed who need ever experience any real difficulty on this score. remember enjoying many of these campaigning kind of meals almost as much as I did the premeditated luxuries of the Residencies and other head stations of the interior -those true palaces of enjoyment, wherein we find all that plenty, good taste, a fine climate, and hospitality grown into a habit, can produce.

After a night's run, in a part of the country remote from an English station, and just as the day is beginning to dawn, the weary bearers look out for some village on the road. Instead of entering it, they make for the little grove or tope which marks the position of the pagoda and tank always to be found near a native village. The palankeen is then set down under the most shady tree which is to be found near these cherished nooks. The traveller. if not awake before, is of course roused by the grating sound of the palankeen on the ground. He steps out in his slippers and sleeping trowsers, and speedily plunging into the clear pool, proceeds, after a good swim, to make his toilet, with his shaving apparatus, glass, and basin, ranged on the top of his moveable house

While he is thus engaged, one of the bearers on the pposite side of the palankeen takes out the blankets, sheets, and pillows, to give them a good shaking, and after the interior has been well swept out, to arrange all things for day travelling, by stowing away the night furniture, hanging up the back cushion, and placing the foot-rest across. A couple of the men are likewise despatched to the village for milk and eggs; and if, by good fortune, there be a running stream near, they may bring a newly-caught fish. By the time these foragers have returned, a fire has been kindled, the little kettle set a boiling, and the tea made. The eggs are then put on, the fish split and grilled on the embers, and the milk heated. Countless slices of toast are now prepared in rapid succession; and the nipping morning air having quickened the hungry edge of the traveller's appetite, he casts himself on the corner of his cloak, spread out for a tablecloth, and feasts away right joyously.

## CHAPTER VIII.

THE DUSSERA FESTIVAL AT MYSORE.

I think I have already mentioned, that little or no intercourse of a domestic nature takes place between the natives of India and the Europeans resident among them. The habits, in fact, of the two races of men are so dissimilar in all respects, that it is scarcely possible to conceive much agreeable or useful association. missionaries, indeed, by adopting the dress and language of the people, and by conforming to all their customs, have succeeded in domesticating themselves with the Hindoos; but the great points they aimed at were little, if at all, accomplished by such unwonted degradationfor it is a degradation and, what is more to the purpose, has always been so considered by the natives. Curiosity may be gratified by such an experiment, but nothing more. The taste, even of a very coarse-minded European, must revolt at usages so foreign to his ideas of delicacy; and the influence which he might readily acquire, by other means more consistent with his own station, must vanish under this sort of condescension. The Abbe du Bois, and others, furnish us with enough, and more than enough, of the details of the private life of this singular people; and I can safely refer the curious in such matters to the Rev. W. Ward's book on the history, literature, mythology, manners, and customs of the Hindoos.

The usages of savage life in the cold regions of the world-for example, of the Esquimaux or the Cherokees -are essentially revolting in every shape, whether in reality or in description. Pretty nearly the same thing may be said of the domestic manners of the Asiatics, which are only less disagreeable to us, I suspect, from their being unaccompanied by the misery and filth which belong peculiarly to cold climates. who is eternally bathing his person, cleaning his house, and scouring his brass kettles, casts over his shoulders ridges, it is true, are so wide and flat, that their elevation from Madras, he says, is eight miles in length by three his light and graceful wrapper, as white as snow; while at most places can searcely be detected by the eye; but in width, and its contents are sufficient to supply with your western savage would consider it a disgrace to wash his hands. The Equimaux, after gorging himoccasions of ceremony, such private friends as might
change with the raw flesh of a seal, draws the monster's
change to be living with him; and the Rajah, on his part, that one felt it almost a shame to tread upon them. skin round him, and goes to sleep in the mud. In this case, as there occurs nothing but what is disgusting, we dismiss the subject as speedily as we can, without a savages he human in form and speech, they seem so close to the brute creation, that any sympathy with them is out of the question.

It is so far different with the Orientals, whose civilisation, in some respects, is considerable. Our wonder, indeed, is often excited by the most anomalous mixture of pure barbarisms with refinements of a high order. The institution of castes, and the rigorous ceremonial discipline which it imposes, appear fatal to any improvement in manners, by rigidly defining the course of every action. The utter extravagance, also, and measureless absurdity of their superstitions, which pervade every thought, word, and deed of their lives, seem effectually to place a bar against amelioration in that quarter. What time and change of political circumstances may bring about, it is difficult, if not impossible, to say

The public festivals, and other out-of-door habits of the Hindoos, however, do certainly include some points of transient interest. But they are so entirely without taste or fancy, that the attention of a European becomes fatigued, as soon as his mere curiosity is satisfied. I remember experiencing this process in the interior of the South of India, on two different occasions, between which an interval of more than a year elapsed. My head-quarters, in both cases, was the British resident's house, or residency, at Mysore, a town about ten miles from Seringapatam. The country of Mysore, after we had conquered it from Tippoo, was restored by us, as I have already mentioned, to the original native dynasty of the Hindoos. As a measure of precaution, however, we retained the island of Seringapatam, in the river Cauvery, garrisoned it, and kept the British flag flying on the forts. It was stipulated, also, that a subsidiary force, consisting of several thousand men, partly European and partly native, but all officered by English, and under the command of a general officer, should be maintained by the company in the heart of the country. The object of this subsidiary force (so called from a subsidy being paid by the native power to maintain it), was to prevent invasions from abroad, and also to render it unnecessary for the Hindoo government to keep an army in the field. The civil administration, however, of the country, the collection of the revenue, the execution of the laws, the appointment to office-in short, every detail of government, was left in the hands of the native rulers. In order to secure compliance with the various stipulations of the treaty-re-establishing the Hindoo dynasty on the throne of Mysore, a British resident was appointed to live at or near the court, to watch what was going on; and, in case of need, to interfere by remonstrance, or, in extreme cases, by force.

This was certainly not independence, nor was it intended to be so. It was essential to our political existence in India, that we should retain a preponderating influence in Mysore, and other countries similarly cir cumstanced; but the same course of measures which secured our authority, afforded peace, security, and, it was hoped, contentment to the great mass of the nation. That some of the chiefs should sigh for more uncontrolled authority, according to the despotic customs of the East, is not to be wondered at, nor ought it to be disregarded; on the contrary, it requires the greatest delicacy of treatment, on our part, to keep them in tolerable good humour. Sir John Malcolm well remarks on this subject, that "while we are supported by the good opinion of the lower and middling classes, to whom our government is indulgent, our power has received the rudest shocks from an impression that our system of rule is at variance with the permanence of rank, authority, and distinction in any native of India. This belief," he adds, "which is not without foundation, is general to every class, and its action leaves but a favor. ish existence to all who enjoy station and high name. The feeling which their condition excites, exposes those who have left to them any portion of power and independence, to the arts of the discontented, the turbulent and the ambitious. This is a danger to our power which must increase in the ratio of its extent, unless we counteract its operation by a commensurate improve-ment of our administration."—Central India, Appendix, No. xviii. p. 434.

As the British resident, of course, wished to keep on As the British resident, of course, wished to keep on open towards the court. A row of pillars in front sus. Last of all came a most important personage, whose the best terms, personally, with the native ruler near tained a low roof, richly guilt, and gaudify painted office every one could appreciate. The business of this whose court he was stationed, he introduced, on all with howers; to match which, a brilliant set of colton welcome messenger consisted in throwing a pair of the

was no less careful to mark, by his reception of such guests, the high consideration in which he held the officer appointed to watch him. Both parties might, at heart, be hating one another like cat and dog; but none of this came to the surface, for your Asiatic, like a Spaniard, knows well how to be courteous under almost every trial of temper.

I had the good fortune to arrive at Mysore during the Dussera feast, a celebrated Hindoo festival in honour of Shiva, and known to the natives by the name of "Nuwwee Ratree," or nine nights—though the word Dussera means "tenth." I lost the first four days, but I saw more than enough in the last five to satisfy me. The Rajah's palace, in the fort of Mysore, lay at the distance of half a mile from the British residency, from which the resident and his suite set out generally about four o'clock in the afternoon. It was not considered etiquette to move till we had been summoned by a message from the Rajah, stating that he was ready to receive us. As soon as the order to march was given. off we scampered to the door; and while some of us flung ourselves into the palankeens, others mounted their horses, and the whole moved along as fast as the crowd would permit. The bearers set off at a full run, shout-ing and screaming as usual, and preceded by about fifty men carrying spears in their hands fourteen feet long. At the head of the procession, a fellow, blessed with powerful lungs, sounded a long slightly curved sort of trumpet, called a colleroy horn, to announce the resident's approach. The blast sent forth by this wild instrument rung far over the plain with a note such as I never heard before, rising towards its close into a pitch of shrillness which pierced the head from ear to ear. As we rushed along towards the gate of the fort, the palankeens, to the number of a dozen or twenty, frequently came into smart collision with one another. As the road contracted, there remained only room for three abreast; but as all seemed equally anxious to get in first, the mêlée became trying enough for those who possessed weak nerves. Besides our own party and immediate attendants, there pranced along the resident's body-guard of troops, and many hundreds of native horsemen-all struggling for admission, and easting up clouds of dust as high as the topmost pinnacle of the adjacent pagoda-every man shouting, screaming, and jostling, apparently trying who should make most noise. and occasion most disorder.

Within the gate a little more room was found; and the apprehension of being upset and trodden under foot diminished for a time; but the row and risk proved even worse as we entered the quadrangular court of the paace, in the centre of which the ring for wild beast bating was fixed. On the outside of the ropes such a dense mass of the multitude were jammed, that the poor Sepoy guards stationed there to keep a lane clear for us to ass, could with great difficulty obtain an opening barey large enough for two of the party. Into this narrow strait, however, four or five palankeens used to make a determined rush together; and on one occasion, such was the momentum of their charge, that both the protecting lines of soldiers were toppled down exactly in the fashion of the child's play at cards, known by the title of Jack sent for mustard. The palankeens were nstantly closed upon by the crowd, like the hosts of Pharaoli when the Red Sea collapsed upon them; but in spite of the chance of being squeezed to death, it was impossible for us not to laugh. I can remember to this minute the shout which a merry countryman of mine set up-o'ertopping all but the skirll, as he called it. of the collerov horn.

On reaching the inner side of the palace square, we rolled out of our palankeens dusted over like millers, at the bottom of the stairs, where the resident was received by the prime minister or dewan, Ram Row by name, and another high officer of state, whose name and station I forget. It appeared to be the practice first to make a salam to these functionaries, and then to shake hands with them-ceremonies, doubtless, typical of the mixed nature of a subsidiary government-half native, half English. As soon as we had all been received, the resident and the down-unquestionably the two most important men of the country, and the real managers of all public affairs-moved on, while we followed up stairs according to our rank and consequence, such as it was. At the top, we entered a long gallery, or verandah,

In the middle of the front row sat his highness the Maha Rajah, Kistna Rajee Oudaveer, on a throne of gold, silver, and ivory. This gorgeous seat was shaded by a canopy of similar materials, supported by four polished steel pillars, and festooned round its edge with such strings of such pearls as might have drawn sighs from a dozen grand duchesses. On the top of all sat a bird, composed, as it seemed to our dazzled view, entirely of precious stones, the eyes sparkling to the life, eing two diamonds of a brilliancy far surpassing all the rest.

It was more satisfactory than I can well describe, to behold the Rajah thus rigged out in the very garb which youthful imaginations bestow upon all monarchs, but in which, to the mortification of many a youth and many a maid, few monarchs actually exhibit themselves. Except, indeed; in the shop of Messrs, Rundell and Bridges, so many jewels are rarely to be seen collected in one space; at least, I never but once beheld such a oad of riches on the person of any individual. In the front part of his Hindoo Highness's turban blazed a battery of diamonds, twice as large as the splendid ornament which most of the present generation may remember to have seen on the forehead of that great Rance, or queen of song, Catalani, valued at ten thousand guineas. From the right side of the Rainh's turban rose a curved pedestal of gold, from the projecting part of which hung down a cluster of enormous pearls, on different strings, for:ning a bunch larger than one hand could grasp. This weight of wealth gave his majesty a slight "list to starboard," but, as one of our party remarked, a man might be content to go with a crick in his neck for the remainder of his life, in consideration of the honour and glory of such ballast. Our royal host, however, was also pretty well weighted below, for over his neck and shoulders he had cast about a dozen chaplets of precious stones, some of them reaching to is middle, and others clasping his throat. From each ear was suspended a thick ring of virgin gold, fully three inches in diameter, carrying a huge ruby, sparkling above all the other jewels which loaded his person. To his left arm, from the wrist to the elbow, there are peared to be fitted a broad gold plate, like a piece of armour; but what its purpose might be we knew not. On each day of the festival the Rajab's turban and his robes were different; one day his tunic consisted of a white ground, with small red spots; another day it was entirely red; and on a third, the whole consisted of gold But the jewels seemed to be the same on each cloth. day, and thence our inference was, that the whole stock " barbaric pearl and gold" belonging to the crown of Mysore was produced on these occasions,

On entering the gallery, we marched up in a row to the foot of the musnud or throne, salaming all the way; and after shaking hands with his highness and salaming again, we backed away stern foremost, exactly as in European courts, to the seats assigned for us in the first The space behind us, between our chairs and the row. wall, was occupied by the sovereign's family and offi-cers. Close to the Rajah, on the right hand, sat the Dewan, the British resident on his left, and then various near relatives and official folks -- not to mention two attendants of high rank, whose sole business appeared to consist in popping into his highness's mouth, from time to time, the proper portion of betel-nut!

I forget exactly at what stage of the interview an officer of the household despatched by the Rajah came along the line and cast over our necks a chaplet of white flowers, each person, of course, rising and salaming towards the throne as this high honour was conferred upon him. Next followed an attendant bearing a silver dish. on which were laid some bits of betcl-nut, with a few leaves, and the proper proportion of lime to chew with them. Some of the party did actually go through this ceremony—on the principle, I suppose, of Captain Cook, who ate and drank every thing. I have sometimes, by the way, thought, in reading the accounts of our great voyager, that he must have been blessed with the stomach of an ostrich, to whom spike-nails are no harder of digestion than asparagus, as is said and believed on board ship! Close behind the betel-nut bearer came an attendant with a tray of small nosegays, followed by a boy with a bottle of highly perfumed oil, one drop of which he bestowed on each bunch of flowers, thus literally "adding a perfume to the violet."

PRINTER AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTS STREET, PHILADELPHIA-At \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance,

finest cachemere shawls over each of our shoulders! of the sphinx, apparently all ready for a spring. He leopards—a most unfair contest; but as he had the good Never shall I forget the effect which this present produced on my mind and feelings. Up to that moment I had been in the habit of thinking as ill as possible of the Rajah of Mysore; and with the ready indiscretion of youth, and all the confidence of recently acquired and partial knowledge, had never failed to state in company, without any measure in the terms, that the government of his highness Sree Kistna was most oppressive. But ever since feeling the delicate pressure of these beautiful shawls. I have been unable to bring myself to say one word against the giver.

VOL. II.

The East India Company very judiciously take care temptations: for every present whatsoever, given to any officer, civil or military, in their employ, must immedi ately afterwards be handed over to a person appointed to receive it. An exact equivalent being, as a matter of course, presently returned, in some shape or other, to the treasury of the Rajah, Sultan, or other native authority who gave the present. As I was not within reach of this provoking ordinance, I was allowed to keep my pair of shawls, and, though rather the worse for twenty years' wear, they still figure on the necks of some fair friends of mine at home.

Many a time have I witnessed the intense mortifica tion of the wives of East India Company's servants, on their being obliged to relinquish the beautiful presents which they and their husbands brought home from the Durbar. I remember once seeing, or thinking that I saw, a tear or two drop and mingle with a handful of pearls which a lady was in the act of returning, accord-

ing to regulation. Why?" said I to her, "what does it matter? What could you do with the jewels here? You have no society amongst whom you could desire to wear such valuable ornaments !

"No." she replied, "that is very true; but my two poor girls at home, whom I have not seen for these three long, long years, would look so becoming in them!" And then the mother's tears flowed fast and in earnest, as she thought of her children, between whom and her rolled ten thousand miles of sea!

The rajah having ordered the sports to commence we turned our eyes to the area below with much curiosity, to see what should first happen. In the middle of the great square, an enclosure or ring, about thirty or forty yards across, had been formed by means of a double line of posts, ten feet apart and ten feet high, over which was cast a strong netting, forming a secure wall of ropes, but so loose that it hung in folds to the ground. The populace filled the rest of the square, along with the guards, some mounted, some on foot, and I am afraid to say how many elephants there might be-twenty or thirty, at the least, together with numerous bodies of policemen bearing long poles with flags at the end. These, I presume, were intended for show; but another set carried immense long whips, with which the sovereign people were kept from pressing in too great numbers upon the ropes. A dozen native bands of music, consisting of sharp sounding drums, and a number of shrill pipes, resembling in squeak that of our penny trumpets, only most painfully louder, and all playing at once, grievously disturbed us during the whole exhi-

On one side of the space within the ring two beauti ful leopards stood chained to separate posts. As these animals had been caught in the jungle the day before nothing could be more sleek and glossy than their coats Near these noble beasts, as if in contrast, were turned in, quite loose, two jackasses, each of which drew behind him, tied to his tail, a globular empty leathern bottle called, I think, a dubbah, about as large as a man could grasp in his arms. Into these machines a handful of gravel or dried peas had been inserted, to make a noise as the poor donkeys moved about. On the other side of the arena two painted wooden figures of men were placed in a leaning posture against stakes fastened in

Exactly opposite to the raigh, at the further side of the ring, a huge cage, composed of strong wooden bars, had been wheeled close to the ropes. A door on that

looked exceedingly fierce, and no wonder, for the poor fortune to catch one of them on the hip, he gave such wretch had been kept with little or no food ever since his capture in a pitfall in one of the great teak forests nobler game, one and all scampered off in chase of the of the Malabar Ghauts upwards of two days before. The royal animal seemed very ill disposed to afford sport to folks who had treated him so uncourteously, for not an inch would be budge even when the netting was drawn up, and a clear course opened for him into the ring. Perhaps he felt alarmed at the dreadful hul labaloo of so many thousands of people bawling out. drums beating, and horns sounding, rows of elephants tossing up their trunks, and horses snorting and prancing all round. Possibly, too, he might not have felt much tempted by the dainty company of the jackasses with their bottles of peas. At all events, no poking of sticks or thumping on the cage could make him start tack or sheet, till his hind-quarters were blown up by a handful of squibs and crackers cast into his den-The instant the explosion took place the tiger gave a

tremendous roar, and sprung forwards with great violence into the circle, where he stopped suddenly, and then glared his eyes round and round with a most suspicious scowl. After surveying the ground for a few seconds, he turned tail, and, in a most cowardly fashion. ran back; but observing the door of his den closed, he swerved on one side, and leaped with prodigious violence against the ropes. Had the cords not been left so loose that his force became expended before they were drawn tight, I verily believe he might have broken through the meshes, or pulled down some of the posts. Instead of this he merely got entangled with the lines, and losing all his patience, if he ever possessed any, he raged and roared, lashing his tail about in the most furious style till he got free. Then turning round, he shot across the area like a Congreve rocket, and after making an immense cat-like spring, pounced upon one of the mock figures of men, the head of which he twisted off in an instant. During this proceeding he gave utterance to a fierce growl, or murmur of satisfaction, enough to make one's blood run cold. As soon as he detected the trick, he first flung the head violently from him, and tore the figure all to pieces with his claws, hen made another attempt to break through the onclosure, but with no better success than at first.

I really thought at one time he would have effected his escape, by climbing over at the place where his cage stood. Both his fore paws were actually on the roof, and, with no great struggle, he might have gained the top, from whence his leap into the midst of the must have produced a pretty tolerable sensation, I guess! Cortunately, a courageous little boy, about twelve years old, who had perched himself on the cage to see the fun stood quite firm when all his older companions scattered self above the ropes, he lent him such a sound rap on the nose, that the animal fell back again into the enclosure, heels over head, with a sort of inverted somerset. While a shout of applause rung over the whole space, an old Mahometan soldier, an officer of the extinct dynasty, rehave been expected to do in his youth.

The baffled tiger now attacked the other figure of a nan, and wrenched off his head as he had done that of the other; but instead of getting into a passion, as he and done on the first occasion, when he discovered the cheat, he stood perfectly still, with his tail on the ground. his head drooped and turned away from the figure, as if he felt ashamed of having been twice deceived. In this attitude he remained several minutes, with his eyes half closed, slightly moving his head from side to side; after which he deliberately laid himself down. A dozen yelping dogs were now turned in, some of which prudently contented themselves with taking a distant look at the royal beast. Not one of them approached him except an English grayhound, and even he was not such a fool as to press matters too far, but merely barked and snarled once or twice he came so close to the tiger's nose that we wondered the monster had not laid his paw upon

evidence of his capacity, that the barkers, leaving the donkeys. These poor beasts, terrified by the sound of the bottles at their tails, and worried by the dogs, were soon dragged to the ground, after which a distant action was recommenced against the leonards, with no results. as military men express it.

By this time, probably the raigh, and certainly his company, were pretty well tired of so much nonsense: and his highness, turning to one of his courtiers, desired him to go down to the court with a bow and arrow which was handed to him. The officer descended accordingly, and having passed round to that side of the ring where the tiger lay, very deliberately shot an arrow at the unoffending animal. He immediately sprang at the ropes; but upon receiving another arrow in his breast, the poor creature fell back, and stood locking reproachfully at his opponent. This gave the unconcerned courtier time to draw a third arrow from his quiver, and so on, till the wretched beast was literally bristled all over like a porcupine; yet, to our great surprise, he still kept his fe As the arrows pierced his side, he merely turned round his head, and broke them off with his mouth, leaving the barb far within. We observed one arrow pass clean through his body from side to side, and could not but remember the old song of Chevy Chase, where the gray goose-quill, a cloth yard long, is wet with the heart's blood of a warrior. As nothing could be more disagreeable than this method of putting so noble an animal to death, some of us sent up a petition to the rajah, that one of the party might be allowed to go down for the purpose of despatching him a l'Anglaise. This favour was readily granted; and it was curious to observe how instantaneously death followed the passage of a single musket-ball, though eight or ten arrows had already gone through and through him without producing any

Persons who have only seen those beasts which are called (ironically, I suppose,) wild, though the tamest and most docile of God's creatures, can form but an imperfect idea of the beauty of the skin and the nobleness of the air of those truly wild inhabitants of the tropical forests, thus inhumanly "butchered to make an Indian holyday." We had a good opportunity of studying the habits of the tiger at the British residency hard by, where one of the most remarkable specimens of his tribe was kept in the open air. He had been brought as a cub from the jungle a year or two before, and being placed in a cage as large as an ordinary English parlour, in the centre of the stable-yard, had plenty of room to leap about and enjoy the high feeding in which he was indulged. He devoured regularly one sheep per day, to the right and left, in terror of the tiger's open jaws with any other extra bits of meat that happened to be close to them. This bold young fellow held in his hand disposable. A sheep in India is rather smaller—say ten a short stoat tolks, and the instant the tiger showed him. per cent—less than our Welh mutton; so this was no great meal for a tiger four feet high. The young hands at the residency used to plague him occasionally, till he became infuriated, and dashed with all his force against the bars, roaring so loud that the horses in the surrounding stables trembled and neighed in great alarm. Indeed marked to us in a whisper, that this exploit was just the it was very difficult even for persons who were felly sort of thing which his former master, Hyder Ali, might satisfied of the strength of the cage, to stand near it with unmoved nerves. He would soon have made famous mince-meat of half a dozen of us, could he but have caught the door open for a moment.

But what annoyed him far more than our poking him up with a stick, or tantalising him with shins of beef or legs of mutton, was introducing a mouse into his cage. No fine lady ever exhibited more terror at the sight of a spider than this magnificent royal tiger betrayed on seeing a mouse. Our mischievous plan was to tie the little animal by a string to the end of a long pole, and thrust it close to the tiger's nose. The moment he saw it he leaped to the opposite side, and when the mouse was made to run near him, he jammed himself into a corner, and stood trembling and roaring in such an ecstasy of fear, that we were always obliged to desist from sheer pity to the poor brute. Sometimes we insisted on his passing over the spot where the unconscious little mouse ran backwards and forwards. For a side of the cage which faced us being now drawn up, him, and crushed him at a blow. Meanwhile, the rest long time, however, we could not get him to move, till we discovered a large royal tiger sitting in the attitude of the dogs, in a body, attacked one of the chained-up at length, I believe by the help of a squib, we obliged

NEW SERIES. VOL. II .- 20

him to start : but instead of pacing leisurely across his spects. But I cannot doubt, on the other hand, that a that the upper one is obliged to weaken his guard in orden, or making a detour to avoid the object of his alarm, he generally took a kind of flying leap, so high as nearly to bring his back in contact with the roof of his cage

I heard afterwards, with much regret, that this noblest of tigers had been put to death. One day, a drunken, neeless fellow of the sondra caste, the lowest rank amongst the Hindoos, happened to be passing through the court-yard, and not being able to steer very straight, he ran foul of the care. In the stunidity of his intoxication, he allowed one of his arms to pass between the bars, upon which the tiger, naturally supposing this was an invitation to help himself, snapped off the man's arm in a moment, and before assistance could arrive the man bled to death. The British resident, very properly considering that the feelings of the natives would be outraced if after such an accident the animal were permitted to live, ordered him to be shot,

We were promised a grand day's sport one afternoon, when a buffalo and a tiger were to be pitted against each other. The buffalo entered the ring composedly enough; but after looking about him, turned to one side and rather pettishly, as if he had felt a little bilions. overturned a vessel, placed there expressly for his use The tiger refused for a long time to make his appearance, and it was not till his den was filled with sinoke and fire that he sprang out. The buffaio charged his enemy in a moment, and by one furious push capsised him right over. To our great disappointment, the tiger and passing on, leaped furiously at the ropes, with which his feet became entangled, so that the buffalo was ena-bled to punish his antagonist about the rump most insquibs and crackers; and a couple of dozen of dogs being animal. This bold dog actually caught the tiger by the ed the yelping cur as flat as a board. The buffalo, who really appeared anxious to have a fair stand-up fight, now with his horne

As the gentleman showed no pluck, the rajah requested one of us to step down to give him the coup de grace I accordingly loaded a musket which was placed in my hands, but on reaching the area I felt rather unwilling to fire, as I had just heard a story of a gentleman who. the year before, in firing at one of the animals in the ring by the rajah's directions, not only shot the animal. but also killed an old woman who stood on the other side of the ring, the ball having continued its course af ter piercing the tiger's head. On my expressing a wish to try, in the first place, the effect of cold iron upon his tough hide, a very sharp pointed spear was given me, and I tried with my utmost force to pass it through his hide, but in vain. He rose, however, on being pricked by the steel, and by making a violent effort to clutch my hand, thrust his head fairly through one of the meshes of the net, to my no small dismay. Either the ropes were not very strong, or the seizings weak, for they began to break, and in the next minute, as it appeared to me, the infuriated monster might have forced his whole body through. In this emergency I quite forgot all about humanity and old women, and catching up the musket, placed the muzzle of the piece at the tiger's head, and blew his brains out in a moment.

A more manly, though not a pleasing kind of sport succeeded, in which the Jetties, or native Athletæ, exhibited before us. Mysore is the only part of India, as far as I know, in which these oriental prizefighters are still kept up. The Jetties, whose institution is said to still kept up. Ine Jetues, whose institution is sam to be of very ancient origin, constitute in Mysore a distinct caste of persons, trained from their infancy daily in the most laborious exercises, or what we should call gymnastics, but far more varied and extraordinary than any I ever saw in Europe. Whether they spring from a peculiarly handsome stock, or whether it be that the nature of their unremitted exercises develops the beautiful points of the human form, I know not; but certainly nothing except the statues of antiquity go beyond them in symmetry. The beau ideal, if I understand the term correctly, con sists in the appropriation and just disposition of the most forms of each department, selected, not characteristic from one or two individual specimens, but from the whole

sculptor or painter in search of materials to fill up, by observation of actual nature, his own conceptions of ideal excellence, would consider the exercising room of these singular people a capital studio. At all events, their at-titudes, and even some parts of their limbs, recalled to me so strongly the surpassing wonders of the Elgin marbles, that I went very often to their quarters to see them

The Jetties intended for the real combat are brought forward, two at a time, wearing no other dress than a pair of light orange coloured drawers, extending half way down the thigh. The right hand of each is furnished with a weapon which may be called a cæstus; for though it is somewhat different, I believe, from the Roman instrument of that name, its object appears pretty nearly similar. Colonel Wilks, in his History of Mysore, says it is composed of buffulo horn fitted to the hand, and pointed with four knobs resembling very sharp knuckles, and corresponding to their situation, with a fifth of greater prominence at the end nearest the little finger, and at right angles with the other four. This instrument, if properly placed, would, he conceives, enable a equal distance between the first and second lower joints. in a situation which does not admit of attempting a se-vere blow without the risk of dislocating the first joints of all the fingers.

The set-to or battle consists of a mixture of wrestling and boxing, but the head is the only object allowed by bled to punish his antigenist about the rump most not provided in the arena and placed in front of the gloriously. When at length the tiger get loose, he ties are led into the arena and placed in front of the slank off to a distant part of the area, lay down, and rajah, by the two masters of the fight, always old stagers, pretended to be dead. The boys, however, soon pat him who have fought in their day. The right hands of the pretended to be dead. The boys, however, soon pat him who have fought in their day. The right hands of the stage has been been also bee show that all is fair, the Rajah nods his approbation, and introduced at the same moment, they all set at him, but this is considered a signal to most mis appropriation, and you not ventured to take any liberty with the enraged may either strike at arm's length, or close and grapple, this is considered a signal to commence. The Jetties or, if they can, they may throw each other down-every thing, in short, is considered fair, except striking with the cestus lower than the head. The guards for defence I have heard persons skilled in boxing say, are all of drove the dogs off, and repeatedly poked the tiger with them extremely good and scientific. These refinements, his nose, and even turned him half over several times like the niceties of English boxing or French fencing. are, I need scarcely confess, quite unintelligible to ignorant eyes. However this be, there is no mistaking the nature of a successful blow, though it often baffles the quickest observation to discover how it was given. Every such cut lays the skin open, rattles smartly on the skull, and sends down a stream of blood from top to toe of the wounded man. This is all very disagreeable, but we were assured never dangerous. The wrestling part of were assured never dangerous. The wrestling part of these contests was really admirable, and being unnixed with any thing painful, interested us much more than the savage cutting and maining alluded to. Sometimes the combatants continued for several minutes prancing round a common centre, in attitudes very like those of our boxers, facing one another, each eyeing his antagonist with the utmost intentness, and watching for a favourable opportunity to close with him. During these movements, which frequently recalled to my mind the figures in the Spanish bolero, the fingers of the left hand were kept in perpetual motion, and that arm constantly waved about in the most graceful way possible, the purpose of each fighter being to catch the eve of the other. and so to draw away his attention from the meditated point of attack. The whole muscles of their hodies at this period of the fight, appeared to be made of highly elastic springs; for as their feet touched the ground, their bodies rose again into the air, as if they had become actually buoyant.

Suddenly one of the parties, seizing his moment, rushes ir, makes his blow, and having cut a gash into the other's head so deep as to show for an instant, by a bright white line, that the skull is laid bare, he grapples his antagonist by the shoulders, or clasps him round the body, or even seizes him by the leg, and tries to throw him over. This is by far the most interesting part of the battle.

The elasticity of the muscles already alluded to, seems now quite gone, for every fibre appears to have become as rigid as a bar of steel. The violent exertion of the limbs swells out the muscles between the joints into firm knobs almost as hard as the buffalo's horn of the costus. For a long time the centre of gravity of the two bodies keeps within the well-marked base carved deeply in the sand by their feet during the struggle; but at length, down they go together with a most formidable crash. It

der to keep the other down, and thus, although he has the superiority in position, he gets many a severe pegging from the armed knuckles of his prostrate antago nist. In this manner they lie rolling about in the sand for a long while, struggling to regain their feet, and occasionally giving each other such blows on the head that they become dreadfully disfigured.

After battling in this way for some time, without any decided advantage on either side, they cast up many petitioning looks to the rajah, who at length makes a signul for them to desist. The victor, if there happens to be an obvious superiority, generally goes off the ground in half a dozen somersets, to show his undiminished vigour, as our champions in the prize-ring cast up their hats when they have won, and say they are ready for a fresh fight. Meanwhile, the loser puts on a pathetic or wistful look; and first bending towards the rajab, makes a low salam towards the lattices, behind which the ladies of the court are scated, so as to view the sport, while they themselves keep out of sight of the profane world. Presents, consisting of gilt or silver armlets, turbans, webs of cloth, and so on, are then thrown down from the man of ordinary strength to cleave open the head of his librane to the Jetties, upon which the bleeding combat-adversary at a blow; but the fingers being introduced ants again prostrate themselves in the dust before the through the weapon, it is fastened across them at an Irajab, and make similar observes on both sides of the rajah, and make similar obeisances on both sides of the

court to the invisible ladies above. Immediately after these rather painful exhibitions, we were entertained with stilt dancing by a set of men, the soles of whose feet were raised, on slender poles, more than seven feet from the ground. They stalked about amongst the crowd, and in this elevated position went excreises. One strong fellow, thus elevated, presented himself before the raish with a couple of full-sized ploughs on his shoulders, a feat which called forth much admiration. We had then a fight between two buffaloes. which ran their heads against each other with a crash that one could fancy shook the palace to its very foundation; indeed, the only wonder was how both animals did not fall down dead with their skulls fractured. But there appears to be a wonderful degree of thickness or hardness in this part of the animal structure both in beast and in man, for just after these buffaloes had given evidence of the hardness of their heads, a dozen persons came forward, and placed themselves before a large pile of cocoa-nuts stripped of their outer husks. These being cast successively high into the air, were caught in their descent by these hard-pated fellows, who stood erect, and received the cocoa-nuts, I presume, on their "bumps of resistiveness." In every case the shell was literally dashed to pieces, and the milk scattered in showers over the crowd. Such a cracking of heads I never heard, except once at a fair in Ireland. Thus, our careful mother, Dame Nature, it should seem, has taken good care to de fend the brain, though it may perhaps be surmised, that folks who furnish such hazardous evidence of the thickness of their skulls, have no great stock of brains to protect

The prettiest game, to our taste, during the whole of this long and rather wearisome festival, was one which might be imitated with some effect by the figurantes of our own opera. From a ring in the middle of a pole stretched horizontally over the centre of the area were suspended eight differently coloured silk strings, the ends of which were held in the hands of as many little boys. Upon a signal being given, and music striking up, these eight young persons commenced a dance, the purpose of which was to plait up the separate cords one rope. After working about a couple of feet of this line, the music changed, and the little weavers, inverting the order of their dance, undid the silken strands of their party-coloured rope, and stood ready to lay them up again, according to the same or any other pattern which might be ordered by his highness the Maha Rajah of Mysore.

#### CHAPTER IX.

GRANITE MOUNTAIN CUT INTO A STATUE-BAMBOO FOREST-RAJAH OF COORG.

During my stay in Mysore, I made an excursion thirty miles north of Seringapatam, to examine a huge statue of solid granite, nearly seventy feet in height, at a place with a name almost as long as the statue itself-Shrivanabalagol. It is wonderful how indifferent most people, living on any given spot of the earth's surface, become to the sights in their immediate neighbourhood; for when I asked at the Mysoro-residency for informaclass. Judged by such a severe test, every one of these is not always, I took notice, that the wrestler who is tion about this extraordinary colossal statue, which lies Jetties would, of course, be found wanting in many re- undermost comes worst off; for it frequently happens, within one night's journey, I found the greater number of the party had never seen it; nor could I prevail on magnificent in its way. It will therefore be interesting any person to accompany me on the expedition. I set emough if Mr. Chantery, with such an example before only accordingly, shone, about sunset, went to be do in my him as the Indian statue, and such a subject at hand. palankeen, and never awoke till the bearers set me down. next morning, on the pavement of a choultry near the spot. As I could see nothing of the statue, however, for an intervening grove of trees, I ran to the corner of the wood, where I suddenly obtained a view of this astonish. ing work of art, standing up boldly against the sky, and showing itself above a low range of intermediate hills.



I certainly never saw any work of man before or since, which gave me so complete an idea of a giant, as this extraordinary statue. It has sometimes been described as an image of Boodh; but I understand that it represents Gomuta Raya, a celebrated saint of the Jainsa sect of Hindoos, differing in some important respects from the Brahminical, and also from the Boodhist varieties of oriental superstition.

I possessed no exact means of measuring its height but the authorities I have consulted on this point vary between sixty-seven feet and seventy feet three inches which is the height stated by Dr. Buchanan; and, from such estimates as I could make, I am sure it cannot be much less. It is admirably placed for effect, as it stands on the summit of a conical granite hill about two hundred feet high, which serves for a pedestal. The statue still constitutes a part of the solid rock, which originally may have been three hundred feet high, the stone which formed the upper part of the mountain having been cary ed away, until nothing but the figure remained. The original shape of the hill cannot, indeed, be correctly inforred from any thing we now see, but it probably formed a steep cone, or peak, of which the bold sculptor has taken such magnificent advantage.

I have often, when travelling since in foreign countries, been struck with natural forms and positions, which, by the hands of a man of genius, might easily be turned to account for the construction of similar colossal figures, calculated, under certain circumstances, to produce a much greater effect, at incalculably less cost than the ordinary methods of casting or carving can accomplish. I was therefore much rejoiced to hear a great modern sculptor declare, that he had long entertained a project of constructing such a statue in this country. On showing him the sketches I had made of the gigantic figure in Mysore, and describing it as minutely as I could, he remarked to himself, "I'll beat this big Indian

In looking at Buchanan's account of Mysore, for a description of the statue at Shrivanabalagol, I found the following remark: "Sir Arthur Wellesley visited the place lately;" and on enquiring amongst the officers who had belonged to the army which marched from Seringapatam to the Mahratta country, some time after the fall of Tippoo, I learned that the general had actually gone upwards of thirty miles out of his way to see the statue, and then galloped back to rejoin the troops, whose march was never interrupted.

had also the curiosity lately to ask the Duke of and what he thought of the statue? He said it was quite colours in which Hyder had originally delighted to extrue, and added, that he had never seen any thing so hibit the prowess of his arms.

shall make good his boast of beating the Oriental sculp-

During my stay at the residency of Mysore, I took many trips to Seringapatam, for I never felt tired of celebrated in our Eastern history. I got hold of an inentered the breach as one of the storming party when officers and civilians of Tippco's court. the discovery of Tippoo's body. the discovery of Tippeo 5 body. A fire trements and 5 should be along breaching batteries, of which scarcely any traces now exist, had been formed on the right bank of the river, not After remaining above breaching batteries, or whon scarcely any traces now, the meass above water.

Sets, had been formed on the right bank of the river, not fallow the spot where the river divides itself into two Mysers country, I turned my steps to the westward, with streams, which plur running spart for about three miles; the intention of passing the Ghauts and reaching the again unite, and thus form a loop, within which stands the island of Seringapatam. On the upper end of this island, which is sharp like a spear-head, is erected the fortress, by no means in a good situation, as I understand my way, and furnished me with a letter of introduction from military men, nor well constructed in itself. That, to that native prince. however, signifies little, as it is now dismantled. The breach had been built up; but although fourteen years had clapsed since the siege, the difference in colour of land of Mysore, and proceeded towards the hilly and the modern masonry rendered the spot quite distinct, thickly wooded regions overhanging the Malabar coun-We could even count numerous shot-marks and shot-holes try. When I awoke in my palankeen, I knew not very on the different faces of the bastion adjacent to the distinctly where I had got to, for I had been dreaming breach, which was made in the curtain of the work The river happened to be so low, that Corporal Trim and I managed, at the expense of a pretty good wetting, to follow the exact line of the storming party across the bed of the stream, and over the Fausse Braye wall. were obliged to make a little circumbendibus to enter the works, for we carried no scaling ladders with us.

The readers of the history of the campaign, which terminated so gloriously, will remember that a huge ditch was found within the ramparts by the astonished storming party, and, had it not been for a few planks inadvertently left by the troops of Tippoo, they might never have been able to cross, and the besiegers have been repulsed. As the waters rose in the river to seventeen feet in depth, within a day or two afterwards, the

the moment of attack been deferred.

On these visits to Seringapatam, 1 Siepe in on garden poo Sultan's palaces, called the Dowlut Baug, or garden poo Sultan's palaces, 1 of riches; but I paid dearly for my temerity. the East Indies. What is curious, however, I felt none of the evil effects of the malaria poison as long as I remained on the high level of the Mysore country; but within a few days after reaching the sea-coast of Malabar, was seized with what is called the jungle fever, of days of Tippoo Sultan or even of his father Hyder Ali. He filled it with European furniture, and made it less unhealthy by placing glass sashes in all the windows, by which some portion of the noxious air of the night could be kept out.

A characteristic touch of the same hand was pointed out to me in the Dowlut Baug. On the walls of the verandah, on that side of the palace which is most conspicuous, there had been represented, with much minuteness of detail, but with a total absence of perspective the native version of Colonel Baillie's defeat—a disaster. which, as I have elsewhere mentioned, occurred some twenty years before, (1780,) under the reign of Hyder As the success, upon that occasion, was undoubtedly on the side of the Mahometans, there could be nothing fairer. in the way of nationality, than blazoning the victory on the walls of the palace. By the same right of conquest the new governor of the island might undoubtedly have ordered a brush to be passed over the original painting and have substituted in its stead the storming party in the breach where Tippoo fell. The English warrior's taste, however, was of a different description. He sent for the best native artists in Scringapatam, and made them carefully restore the original work, which had been much destroyed, desiring them to omit no item which the fallen dynasty had sanctioned. In consequence of this fresh painting, I saw, so late as 1813, the whole dis-Wellington himself, whether this account was correct, astrous story displayed to public view, in the glaring

In the same manly taste, though possibly with higher political motives, the custom, which antecedent to our conquest of Mysore had been religiously observed, of reading the Koran several times a-day beside the tomb of Hyder, was continued by the Duke of Wellington; and, in fact, it is continued to this hour. During the few days I lived in the palace, I went repeatedly to hear wandering amongst the fortifications and other spots so these moolahs offer up their prayers. All the Mussnlman priests of the subverted dynasty were pensioned by telligent old corporal, a pensioner, who had actually the British government, and also most of the principal the place was taken in 1799. I easily induced him to policy included the celebrated old Purneah, the late sulgo regularly through the whole siege, Unled Toby fish: tan's prime minister—the Talleyrand of India—who, ion, from the beginning to the end—from the first hour | though he served at different times many different masthe ground was broken, to the capture of the city and ters, behaved to cach and to all with rigid fidelity, and The trenches and stood by them heartily as long as they kept their respec-

coast, where I considered it would not be difficult to procure a sea conveyance to Bombay. The resident at My-sore advised me to call at the Rajah of Coorg's capital on

Early in the morning, therefore, of a beautiful day in the latter end of September, I set out from the bare tableall night about the monstrous statue at Shrivanabalagol I sat up, drew the door gently back, and, looking out, found myself in the midst of one of the most curious and magnificent scenes which my eyes had ever beheld. scemed as if I were travelling among the clustered columns of some enormous and enchanted Gothic cathedral, compared to which the minster at York, or the cathedral

at Winchester, would have seemed mere baby-bouses. The ground extended on all sides as smooth, and flat, and clear of underwood, as if the whole had been paved with gravestones. From this level surface rose on every hand, and as far as the eye could penetrate into the forest, immense symmetrical clusters of bamboo, varying in diameter at their base from six feet to twenty or thirty, and even to twice that width, as I ascertained by fort might then have long withstood its assailants, had actual measurement. For about eight or ten feet from the ground, each of these clusters or columns preserved a form nearly cylindrical, after which they began gradually to swell outwards, each bamboo assuming for itself a graceful curve, and rising to the height, some of sixty, some of believe that island is nearly the most unhealthy spot in eighty, and some even of one hundred feet in the air, the extreme end being at times horizontal, or even drooping extreme end being at times norizontal, or even grouping gently over, like the tips of the feathers in the Prince of Wales' plume. These gorgeous clusters stood at the distance of fifteen or twenty yards from one another, and being totally free from the interruption of brushwood, which I feel the consequences to this hour. The Duke of could be distinguished at a great distance-more than a Wellington (then Colonel Wellesley,) when governor of mile certainly, in every direction, forming, under the in-Scringapatam, lived in the same pelace, which he ren- fluence of an active imagination, naves and transepts, dered more commodious than it had ever been in the laisles and choirs, such as none but a Gothic architect aisles and choirs, such as none but a Gothic architect ever dared to conceive. Overhead the interlacing curves of the bamboos constituted as complete a groined roof as that of Winchester or Westminster, on a scale of grandeur far beyond the bold conception even of those wonderful artists who devised that glorious school of architecture, which, in the opinion of many people, has raised the dark centuries immediately subsequent to the era of the crusades almost to the level of the days of Pericles.

On counting the separate bamboos in some of the smallest, and also in some of the largest clusters, I found the numbers, to vary from twenty or thirty to upwards of two hundred, and the height generally from sixty to a hundred feet from the ground to the point of intersection of the curves overhead. Most of the hamboos were somewhat thicker than a man's thigh at the ground, where, as I have before said, they are clustered so close as to be almost in contact. They then taper off very gradually to the extreme end, where the point is not thicker than a quill. There occurs a joint at about every foot and a half distinguished not only by a slight flat ring or fillet, but by a set of small branches, eight or ten feet long, striking out at right angles to the main bamboo. These minor shoots are again divided into joints, from which minor series of shoots, still more minute, are thrown out; and so on for many successions, the last always terminating in a sharp-pointed narrow leaf two or inches long, and half an inch wide in the middle, not unlike a large tea-leaf when spread out.

As each bamboo of the hundred or more forming the

joints of these subordinate branches do the same, a compact mass is formed by these innumerable little branches, which cross one another at every possible angle. If a person were to fill a hat full of pins or needles, and shake it about for some minutes, it might give a notion of the inextricable confusion which is presented to the eye on looking into one of these clustered columns of bamboos. It is only at the top, where the bend takes place, that the foliage has full room to play, or where the tapering arms of this magnificent plant form, by their meetings and crossings, a complete system of pointed arches.

What surprised me very much, and greatly puzzled me at first, was to observe that, notwithstanding the multitude of lateral shoots from each of the main bamboos, and from all the subordinate branches, not a single trace of displacement, or the slightest obstruction to the growth of any branch, could be detected. Every person must have heard of the astonishing rapidity of the growth of the bamboo. It is said, indeed, that in one season it starts up to its whole length. I do not know if this be true, but am quite certain that if one of the main bamboos were to spring from the ground in the centre, or even near the sides of the cluster, and that from its joints there were at the same time to sprout out the lateral branches I have described, it would be impossible for the main stem to force its way through the obstructions presented by the net-work, formed by the little branches growing from the joints of the other bamboos in the

After examining a considerable number of the clusters, this difficult affair. When the bamboo first springs out of the ground, it is about as thick as a man's wrist, but it is armed with a very sharp point, not unlike that of a wooden instrument called a fid, which sailors make use of in splicing ropes. As this point is extremely hard, and the bamboo always highly polished, it readily makes its way through the very thickest masses of the little branches, as one might thrust a sword through a quickset hedge. Thus, the bamboo, whose growth is prodigiously rapid, starts upwards, and by reason of smooth sharp end, and perfectly smooth sides, easily makes its way to its extreme length and thickness, with out, as I conceive, sending out a single lateral shoot from any of its joints till the utmost extent has been gained.

The subordinate branches from the joints then, but not till then, begin to start out horizontally, all these being, after the manner of the principal stem, exempted from lateral shoots at their joints till their utmost length has been reached. In consequence of this beautiful arrangement, none of these successive branches, however numerous or delicate, find any difficulty in piercing the confusion.

I saw bamboos in every different stage of this process and, in particular, I noticed several of the main stems rising to the height of seventy feet and upwards, of a clear vellow colour, and evidently of recent growth; but without a single lateral branch growing from their joints from top to bottom; and this led me to infer that their extreme height had not yet been attained, or was just

On reaching a pretty little town, with the long name of Eerajunderpet, I was received by an officer of the Rajah of Coorg, whose dominions I had entered. A guard of scroys, with several elephants, and a most inconvenient allowance of ear-splitting music, were placed at my disposal by the soubadar, as he styled himself. I begged him, as delicately as I could, to stop the tom-toms, and then insinuated something about breakfast, I suspect this functionary had often before been sent to meet my countrymen similarly circumstanced, for I could see the ends of his huge whiskers gradually curling upwards by the muscular action of that kind of smile called a broad grin, as he listened to my demand, and pointed to the choultry, or caravansary, close at hand. In truth, in spite of the picturesque beauties of the bamboo forest, and the witchery of the still more magnificent scenery which embellishes the summit ridge, or crest of the Ghauts, I had not been able to exclude from my thoughts the chances, pro and con, of a good meal at the end of the stage, Ac-cordingly, I felt my heart leap as I caught sight of a table-cloth, flapping in the breeze in the verandah, above which rose a goodly range of dishes, a huge tea-pot, and a bowl brim full of eggs. The attendant lifted up the covers, and displayed a pyramid of rice shining like a snow wreath in the sun, supported by a curry, the savoury smell of which spread so far as to reach the senses hat, and rattled away to the durbar.

of the tired bearers of my palankeen, who seemed as

This worthy rajah's whim, as I s hungry as myself. In the joy of the moment, I presented to have every thing in one department of his palace, as

for their dinner.

During the rest of this day I travelled, sometimes in the palankeen, and sometimes on the back of one of the clephants sent me by the Rajah of Coorg, for whose capital, Markara, I was now bound. The road wound about amongst the hills, or along the valleys of the Ghauts, and across numberless small streams, besides the great Cau-very, now shrunk to a rivulet, which we forded repeatedly during this journey. When the sun became disagreeably hot at those places where the woods opened, I had only to dismount and pop into the palankeen; but when we plunged into the forests, and enjoyed the shade of the teak tree, iron wood, banyan, and tamarind, I again got on the back of my elephant. She was an exceedingly fine animal, in the prime of her life, as I was told, being only fifty years old, called Bhigelee, or light-ning. Your grand folks in India, upon state occasions, place a howdah, or castle, on their elephants, and ride about in triumph, like Darius in Le Brun's pictures of Alexander's battles. But for ordinary travelling, a good thick matting, or rather a pad, answers the purpose; in fact, this method is the more agreeable of the two on a journey, for there is less motion felt when one is seated lose to the elephant's back, than when perched three or four feet higher, and wagged about like the head of a Chinese mandarin over a chimney-piece. Even with the pad, it is not very easy to keep on when the road is steep; pad, it is not very easy to keep on when the road is steep, and this would be impossible, were not a piece of cloth, twisted up like a rope, placed before and behind, which may be grasped by the hand, according as the inclination of the road is upwards or downwards.

An elephant is proverbially one of the surest-footed animals in the world; but we came, during this journey, to some passes so very steep, and so much covered with loose stones, empty water-courses, broken trunks of trees, and all the other debris left by mountain torrents, that I quaked not a little at times as we passed along the edges of precipices. But our trusty Bhigelee appeared perfectly self-nossessed on these occasions; and as the mahout, or driver, made me remark, she never took her foot off one stone till she had made sure of a solid foundation for the next step. Sometimes she made this inspection with her trunk, sometimes with her foot; but she never once made a false move, though occasionally she slid down for a

vard or two on all fours.

At one place, the bough of a tree happened to cross our path, upon which the elephant raised her trunk and wrenched it from the stem in a moment, in order to use it as a fly flap, and so brisk were her movements, that she had very nearly whisked both the mahout and myself into the valley. At another turn of the road, where we crossed a running stream, her thirsty ladyship sucked in a hogshead or two, and then, having filled her trunk, and wishing to cool herself, she squirted the contents so dexterously over her sides and back, that we were both completely drenched. For this trick Miss Bhigelee received a suitable correction at the hands of her guide, albeit his age, as he said, was less than that of the elephant by about a dozen years. He told us, that he had scarcely been absent from her a whole day since he was born and that even when a mere crawling infant, he used to be left by his mother under the elephant's care.

It was at the close of twilight when I reached Markara, the rajah's capital; and not a little astonished was I to be shown into a large house, built in the taste of the English bungalows at Madras, furnished, also, in the European style. In one of the rooms, which was brilliantly lighted up, I found a table laid with twenty covers; and before I had been there three minutes, a sumptuous dinner was placed on the table, as if it had been brought by magic. A couple of dozen mutes, in white robes, stood round like the ivory attendants of the Black Prince in the fairy tale. I lamented that I had not twenty mouths, to do more justice to my host's ultra hospitality. As it was, however, I did pretty well; for the keen air of the Coorg mountains, and the rough riding of the elephant, had set my appetite so sharply, that I felt rather provoked to receive a summons to attend the maha Rajah of Coorg, Lingra Jender Wadeer, just as I had smoked out my first chillum, and was considering whether or not to break in upon a second bottle of claret, for the rajah sported some of "Maxwell and Key's best long cork." Not a moment was to be lost, however; so I jumped up, and being shown to another suite of apartments, found a bed-room and dressing-room, for all the world like those of any hotel in Jermyn-street, I rigged myself in my best coat, tucked in my sword, screwed on my cocked

This worthy rajah's whim, as I soon discovered, was

cluster sends out shoots from every joint, and as all the them with a whole sheep, of the small mountain breed, much as possible, in the English style. In this view, the floor of the room in which he received his European guests was laid with Brussels carpets, and round the walls stood piano-fortes and organs, music books, sofas, card-tables, writing-desks, clocks of a dozen shapes and sizes, mirrors, and pictures-all English. He seemed enchanted with my amaze at this strange jumble of upholstery; nothing, however, was ordered aright, and it Mount-street than an English drawing-room, which it was intended to represent. As I entered the durbar, the rajah claimed my admiration of the disposition of his goods in such a way, that it was impossible to contradict im. In one instance, indeed, the sagacity of the native outran his taste; and in the midst of much that was trashy, and even childish, betokened a degree of knowledge of character for which, indeed, the Hindoos are peculiarly distinguished. He led me up to a picture of Sir Arthur Wellesley, sent to him by the general, at the rajah's request, after the great campaign against Tippoo.

"There," said he, "look at that picture; there is the portrait of the greatest man we have ever known in

Just as these words were interpreted, I was surprised to hear a band of music strike up the tune called, I think, 'The Hunting of the Stag," of which song the burthen is, "Hey ho, chevy!" To this most incongruous tune, a set of Indian figurantes, or notch girls, were made to dance before us, and very strange work they made of it! After a short audience, the rajah observed that I must be tired with the day's journey, and allowed me to retire.

Next morning I got up betimes, and took a survey of the grounds, which satisfied me, that although nothing could be more picturesque in the way of mountain scenery, a more absurd spot for a strong-hold could not have been selected in Asia. It would indeed be a famous place to keep a state prisoner in, for the fort stands in the centre of an amphitheatre of hills, each overlooking, and either commanding it, or the approaches to it, within half top of one of these knolls for about half an hour, watching the mist as it gradually stole out of the valleys, and became invisible in the higher air, whenever it mixed with sunleams as they peeped over the eastern ridges of the Ghauts. Meanwhile, the light wind, which generally flits about at that hour, shook down the dew drops from the branches of the well-steeeped forest; and I had almost forgotten, in the coolness of the air, and more than Alpine beauty of the Indian landscape, how far I had wan dered from the scenes which it recalled. At the door of the bungalow, I was met by half a dozen attendants, who salamed to the ground, and led the way to the parlour, where a feast sufficient to have satisfied twenty half-pay officers was laid on the table. I counted eighteen dish and I forget how many silver tea-pots, cream-jugs, besides crockery enough to have equipped an Indiaman-

such was the magnificent pleasure of the Rajah of Coorg. In due season, a message came to me from his highness, to say he wished me to go over the new palace, which he was fitting up like an English house, and upon some of the details of which he desired to have my opinion. As things were in actual progress, I took the liberty of suggesting a few changes, with which he was greatly pleased. He had already made some very erroneous arrangements, probably from acting upon imperfect information; and as even his queer taste revoltd at these incongruities, he felt delighted to have a European's authority for making further alterations

On returning to the great square in the centre of the milding, we found three chairs placed for us on a Turkey carpet spread on the ground in the open air. The roish took a seat and made me come beside him, after placing his son, a nice little boy nine or ten years of age, on my right hand. This young fellow was gaily dressed, with a huge overspreading turban. A dark circle about the tenth of an inch broad, was painted round each of his eyes, which gave him a strange staring look; and on his checks, brow, and chin, were placed small black marks, or beauty spots, about twice as large as the head or dot of a note in music.

The whole area of the court was now begirt with soldiers, each holding as high as his face an immense bill-hook or knife, the blade of which, near the extremity, could not be less than three inches wide, and diminishing gradually towards the hilt. This formidable instrument, well known in Indian warfare under the name of the Coorg-knife, is often used as a sword, and when handled by men who are not afraid to close with their antagonists, is said to be a most efficient

weapon.
On a signal given by the rajah, a folding door was

thrown open on one side of the court, and in stalked two immense royal timers, held by several men on each side by long but slight ropes attached to collars round the animals' necks. These beasts appeared very tractable, for they allowed themselves to be led close to us. I confess I did not much like this degree of propinguity and eyed the slender cordage with some professional Meanwhile the raigh and his son, and the officers of the household, appeared quite unconcerned, though the tigers passed within a few yards of them. and, as it seemed to me, might easily have broken loose What degree of training these animals had undergone, I know not; but after a little while the rajah, probably to increase the surprise of his guest, directed the men to let go the ropes and to fall back. There we sat, in the midst of the open court, with a couple of full-sized tigers in our company, and nothing on earth to prevent their munching us all up! The well-fed and well-bred beasts, however, merely lounged about, rubbed their noses together, and then tumbling on the ground, rolled about like a couple of kittens at play. I could, however, detect the rajah spying at me out of the corner of his eye, and half-smiling at the success of his trick. After a time the men were recalled and the tigers dragged off.

A pair of lionesses and two furious looking buffaloes were then introduced, but nothing could be more innocent or more respectful to the rajah and his son. Like Falstaff, indeed, they seemed to have an instinctive knowledge of the true prince. Yet, for all this, I caught myself several times edging my chair back a little bit, and looking out for a clear place to escape, as the mon sters stalked up and down the court, and once or twice actually touched the edge of our carpet with their feet. On these occasions, that part of the circle of guards which stood behind us advanced just so far as to bring our chairs on the outside of their ring, and to place themselves between the beasts and us. On clapping their hands and flourishing their knives, the lionesses and other beasts moved a little farther off; after which the guards again dropped to the rear. Still, this seemed rather a poor protection: at least, I had my recol-lection so full of the rapid motions of the same class of animals which I had seen baited at Mysore, that I could discover nothing which need have prevented the tiger from whipping off the heads of the rajah and the heirapparent, or, at all events, that of their guest, who having no particular claims to the throne of Coorg, could reckon on none of the benefits of instinctive respect.

A troublesome story, too, respecting a touch of insanity in the raigh's family, recurred to my thoughts occasionally. I had heard somewhere of his predecessor calling for a fewling-piece one day in open durbar, and having ordered forth his cabinet-ministers, he deliberately popped them off, one by one, like sparrowsan honour to which, it is said, they submitted with edifying patience and propriety. I confess I felt rather querish when he sent one of his family for a doublebarrelled gun, a beautiful piece of workmanship, bearing the name of Joe Manton on the lock. I admired it of course.

"That piece," said the rajah, "was made here by one of my people."

I ventured respectfully to point to the name of the London maker "Pooh!" cried his highness, "what's in a name

The man who could make such a piece as this could surely copy a name. Bring the London gun."

And, strange to say, when the model from which one of his native gunsmiths had made the piece was placed in my hands, so exact was the imitation, I could scarcely tell which was the original, which the copy. On pulling the trigger of each, however, the difference in the vivacity of the spring made the distinction apparent. I had often heard of their powers of imitation, but had no idea before of its extent.

When we had satisfied ourselves with an inspection of these pieces, the rajah gave orders for half a dozen tiger's cubs, about eight months old, and as marty puppy-dogs, to be set to play before us on the carpet, while a full-grown royal tiger was at the same time dragged forward and pitted against a bear for a real battle in the open court. Any thing more disproportionate or absurd cannot be conceived than this match; and so, perhaps, the poor brutes thought, for fight they would not, although both of them were well thumped and forced against each other by the attendants. At length a brilliant thought struck the rajah.

accordingly the rope which was fastened to the tiger's collar was hitched to the belly-band of the bear.

ear growled, while the raigh and his son laughed and clapped their hands in ecstacy at their own good joke. Of course the guards and courtiers joined in the mirth. and the whole quadrangle rung with mixed shouts of the soldiers, the growl of the bear, and the roar of the tiger. Of all the parties in this singular concert, the tiger appeared to be the most discomposed. His eye flashed fire, and his tail waved from flank to flank in the most ominous style. I thought at one time that this was to turn out no laughing matter; for, if the angry animal, when at length he lost all patience, had taken a direction towards us, he might have demolished the dynasty of Wadeer, or at least made a vacancy for an officer is his Britannic Majesty's Navy. Fortunately he chose exactly the opposite course, and running furiously across the court, made a flying leap right into one of the low windows of what the rajah called his English drawing room. The glass and frame-work of the window were of course dashed to pieces in a moment, and the pianos pictures and book-cases, must soon have shared the same fate, had not the tigers progress been checked by the weight of the wretched bear, which hung outside half-way between the window-sill and the ground, somewhat after the fashion of the golden fleece over a mercer's door. The tiger we could no longer see, but we The rajah, who naturally thought this was a little too much of a good thing, desired his people to enter the room, in order to catch hold of the ropes fastened to the tiger's collar, by which he had been brought forward in the first instance. This being accomplished, and the tiger secured, the rope connecting him and the bear was cut, upon which poor Master Bruin tumbled to the ground, no great height indeed, and off he moved very sulkily to his den. Meanwhile the tiger was dragged

out of the house by main force, and sent to the rear, As soon as order was restored, five elephants made their appearance, none of them standing less than thirteen feet high. At the bidding of the rajah, these grand fellows knelt down, prostrated themselves, rolled over on their sides, lifted their keepers in their trunks, and whirled them high in the air. In short, they went through all manner of gambols.

"Now." said the raigh, "let us have an elephant dance "

I forgot to mention before, that on one side of the court a group of pretty dancing girls had been exhibiting all the time of the show, without attracting much notice. These ladies being ordered forwards, one of them was stationed before each of the elephants as a partner, and the keepers, slipping down from the animals' necks, seated themselves cross-legged on the ground, in front and within reach of the animals' forefeet. The music now struck up, the girls began to dance and sing, while the keepers, by touching the elephants' feet gently with little sticks, made them hobbie likewise. As the unwieldy monsters jogged from side to side, they beat time with the ends of their trunks on the bare heads of their keepers, shook their monstrous ears, and stared at the girls. Never was any thing more grotesque! The effect, indeed, was so ludicrous, that even the poor Indian girls themselves appeared at a loss whether to laugh or to cry at being set to dance a jig with elephants to the tune of " Drops of Brandy," or some such exotic air-villanously played by Hindoo pipers-a glorious concourse of absurdities The day was pretty well advanced before these sports were over, for we had still to witness sundry sheep-fights, and ram-fights, and an endless variety of antics by human tumblers.

At last the raish broke up this queer durbar, levee, ordered out the palankeens, wished me a safe descent of the Ghauts, and, as I thought, was about to dismiss me rather unceremoniously; but on the contrary, he did me the high honour to accompany me as far as the outer gate of the fort, on the hill, a distance of at least a mile from the palace. A double row of soldiers lined the road the whole way; and these being joined by many hundreds of labourers from the adjacent fields, the crowd became quite dense towards the end of the line. The most profound silence was observed. however, and as each person stood with his broad-bladed knife in his hands, raised nearly to his mouth, in what we should call an attitude of prayer, the palms being pressed together, the effect was very lively and striking. On reaching the gate the rajah presented me with one "Tie them together!" exclaimed his majesty; and of the Coorg knives already described, and a handsome sandal-wood walking-stick.

Neither party liked this. The tiger roared and the not inclegant. On their heads they wind a log white ar growled, while the rajah and his son laughed and cloth into a broad flat turban, and round they bedien wrap a loose white frock, reaching two inches slow the knee. This robe or tunic is tied round the wist with a shawl of more or less richness according to the

wealth of the parties, In the evening I found my way back to Errajunderpet, and strolled into the woods in quest of adventures. What should I meet but a Roman Catholic priest, "all shaven and shorn," speaking a strange mixture of Portugese, Spanish, and Hindustanee! As I possessed a slight smattering of each of these languages, we got on pretty well. Although this good padre had passed much more than half his life away from Portugal, he still took a lively interest in those distant scenes, which, as he said, he never hoped to visit again. He had heard, he told me, of the peninsular war, but he knew none of the details. The worthy missionary's thoughts, indeed, were much more earnestly engaged in works of peace and charity than in those of war and conquest. showed me his native school, where a number of boys were taught to read, and, with an air of exultation, assured me he could reckon upon there being at least nine or ten hundred Christians in the Coorg country, of which the population is said to be fifty thousand,

Next morning I descended the celebrated Poodicherum Pass in the great Malabar Ghauts-a gorgeous specimen of rugged but well-wooded mountain scenery, bottom of the pass I found bearers who carried me to Erricore, and so onwards to Cananore, a very interesting trip along the coast.

After various common-place adventures and worrying delays, I reached Tellicherry, and lastly Mangalore, where I considered myself most fortunate in catching an English ship just sailing for Bombay, loaded with teak timber for the dock-yard. By taking advantage of the land-winds at night, and the sea breezes in the day. we reached our port within a few hours of the time to which Sir Samuel Hood had limited my excursion,

## CHAPTER X.

#### VISIT TO THE SULTAN OF PONTIANA, IN BORNEO-SIR MANUEL HOOD.

In the summer of 1814, Sir Samuel Hood made a voyage, in his majesty's ship Minden, to the eastern parts of his station. We called first at Acheen, on the north end of the island of Sumatra, where we held some very amusing intercourse with the king of that district, whose capital the admiral visited. From thence we steered over to Pulo Penang, or Prince of Wales's Island, and thence down the Straits of Malacca, entering the China Sea by the beautiful Straits of Sincapore. The admiral's chief object was to visit Java; but as there lay three routes before him to choose between, viz. the Straits of Gaspar, the Straits of Banca, and the Caramata passage, he preferred taking the last and widest. which also led him near the western shore of the immense island of Borneo. On reaching the equator, he steered for the mouth of the great river Lava, which passes the town of Pontiana. The weather being very favourable, the ship was anchored, and the barge got ready for an expedition.

At four in the morning on receiving the joyful infimation that I was to be officer of the boat, I lost no time in getting together every thing likely to be useful -a sextant, artificial horizon, spy-glass, chart, compass, and Nautical Almanac, besides a Malay dictionary; for Sir Samuel, with his wonted ardour, had already commenced the study of that language, saying, and saying truly, that before our cruise amongst the eastern islands was over, he should cut us all out in speaking Malay. This boast he afterwards made good; for before he completed his travels in Java, he could maintain a conversation with the natives with very little assistance from the interpreter, merely by the help of a vocabulary, which he made for himself and carried in his pocket. He actually travelled over more than twelve hundred miles of ground on that island, during the last quarter of which, at the eastern end, I had the good fortune to accompany him. I had previously visited alone about seven hundred miles of the interior of that notlest of all our insular possessions in the East.

It is truly grievous to think how unwittingly we allowed that magnificent possession to slip through our fingers, in 1814, at the grand settlement of affairs. Butafter the downfall of Bonaparte, such a game of chuckfarthing was played with kingdoms, that even a gigantic country like Java failed to excite its due share of notice, The dress of these bold mountaineers is simple, and or was totally lost sight of in the haze which obscured

every the at a distance from the scene of excitement, barges, cances and proas, in crowds which would not We he some difficulty in finding our way in the have disgraded the show at London Bridge, and, of barge for the mount of the river of Pontiana lay so course, indicating considerable wealth and activity. coppletely hid amongst low cane brakes, mangroves, and her aquatic trees and shrubs, which grow thickly along close, no inlet was perceptible The first hit we made proved wrong, and lost us three or four miles; and it was not till nearly noon that we reached the rush of fresh and troubled water, which indicated the true ensun's meridian altitude, saying, he had a childish sort of anxiety to take an observation exactly on the Equatorial line. His excellency, however, though he could command many things, could not command this ; for although our fellows gave way lustily, so as to stem the current running out, and we had a full half hour to spare, we could not effect a landing in good time. On reaching what had seemed the shore, no footing could be found any where. Even the little boat which we carried with us in tow of the barge, though she threaded the mangrove stems and roots, and went in much farther than the barge, could not reach any thing like dry land. As the main bank refused to afford us a resting place, we put off, and rowed as briskly as we could to a small island about half a mile from this treacherous shore; but this, too, proved a cheat, for what we took to be solid ground consisted merely of a mass of green shrubs, growing on the ridge of a soft slippery mass of mud just peeping above the water.

As the sailors, by this time, were pretty well exhausted with rowing so long in the hot sun, they hailed with great joy the sca-breeze which just then set in. They soon stepped the masts, heisted the sails, and laid the

"Now go to dinner, men," said the considerate chief, "this rattling breeze will not carry us up far, and you will

pull all the better for a good bellyful."

Just as this judicious order was given, and while we were still lang hing at the recent adventure, which re minded us of Sinbad's mistaking a whale for a solid rock, our eyes were attracted by the sight of another island, much smaller than the first. It seemed, indeed, like a little grove or tuft of palm-like foliage, rising out of the water somewhat in the fashion of our Prince of Wales's feather. None of the party had ever seen such a tree before, and every one tried to guess what it might be; but all were puzzled. At length, a diminutive moving black speck showed itself at the root, or centre, from which these fairy-like branches radiated.

"It is a rock with a tree on it," cried one. " Pooh!" said Sir Samuel, "there are no rocks here-

abouts; the soil for many a league is alluvial."
"It skims along like a witch," exclaimed a third;

"it is surely alive!

"Let us sail to it whatever it be," said the admiral. waving his hand to the cockswain to sheer the barge further from the side of the river.

As we drew near, we discovered our phenomenon to consist of a fishing canoe, gliding along merrily before the sea-breeze, with no other sails than half a dozen branches of the cocoa-nut tree placed in the bow, and spread out like the feathers of a peacock's tail. These were held together by a slender bar of bamboo, and sup-

ported by small strips of bark to the stern, in which say a naked Malay.

The admiral proved a true prophet, for the deceitful sca-breeze presently lulled, and it cost us a very hard row to accomplish our purpose against the stream. of Pontiana stands on a low point of land formed by the confluence of two mighty rivers, names to us unknown. This particular spot is always held sacred in India, and is known under the Hindoo name of Sungum. I suspect, however, that the Malays and other Mahomedans, who inhabit the coasts of most of the Indian Islands acknowledge no superstitious predilections for one spot more than another, and consider such things as mere prejudices unworthy of the followers of Mahomet, their great military prophet. Probably the Sungum point has some local advantages belonging to it, as I observe it is generally appropriated by the strongest party in every At all events, it has the advantage of communicating directly with both the rivers, by whose junction the Sungum, or solid angle, is formed. In the instance of Pontiana, the Mussulmen had taken possession of it. though it was formerly a Dutch settlement, while the Chinese were left to occupy the corners opposite to the Sungum, on the right and left banks, respectively, of the river formed by the junction of the two streams. Thus a causeway of flag stones to the residence of the mon-three considerable cities had been built facing one another, arch. Directly in the middle of the gatoway, which was and each displaying on the river a multitude of boats and on the flag three standards and a conditional to the control of the

course, indicating considerable weath and activity.

We came upon this grand view quite abruptly, and
having no expectation of encountering any thing so
magnificent, were taken rather by surprise. Two enormous Chinese junks occupied the centre of the stream, each of them rising out of the water nearly as high as the poop of a line-of-battle ship. Along the shore, on both sides, lay a fleet of eight or ten sail of junks. some of The admiral desired greatly to observe the them very large, and all bearing enormous white flags, in the centre of which sprawled huge dragons and other monsters familiar to the eyes of all fanciers of old China

> This was the first time that many of us had seen genuine or unmixed specimens of Chinese or Malay towns on a great scale, and our admiration was great ac cordingly. In strict language, it cannot be said that these Chinese are at home in Borneo; but in point of fact, they certainly are so. The truth is, that China Proper is so much over-crowded, that its surplus population must find vent somewhere and somehow; and, in spite of the severest laws forbidding people to leave the celestial realm, they emigrate in vast numbers. In this respect the enactments of England against the export of guineas bear a close resemblance in their efficiency to those of China against the exportation of human beings. Be this as it may, it has so happened, that all the islands which lie to the eastward and southward of the China seasthe Philippines, the Moluccas, and the Isles of Sundapossess large colonies of Chinese on their coasts.

> I remember hearing, when I was in Batavia, that the Chinese population of that city alone amounted to thirtyfive thousand. Indeed, persons who have attended much to the subject on the spot, assure me there is good reason to believe, that in process of time the Chinese will occupy exclusively the whole of the castern islands. They are the most industrious of human beings, and are physically strong and energetic; they also pessess a cheerfulness and patience of disposition which makes them careless about danger and difficulty. Nor are the Chi-nese entangled with any of the ritual superstitions of their Hindoo neighbours, and in that respect are even more free-souled than the Malays, their only rivals on the coasts of the Oriental archipclago-although I suspect that they are not very strait-laced Mussulmen. The of the islands in those seas, whatever may be the descrip tion of the inhabitants in the interior. This we certainly find to be the case along four or five hundred miles of the north coast of Java, but the moment we strike inland, a different and indigenous race appears. The Malays are the masters by sea, and, like a certain nation "throned in the West," are said to lord it in tolerably imperious style. On the other hand, the Chinese, who are the worst possible sailors, but who are agriculturists by nature and by necessity, as well as taste, are gradually outmastering the Malays along shore; and in time, I have little doubt, they will become the chief proprietors of the soil. They may then build forts at the mouths of the rivers. and bully the good folks of the interior. Thus, ages hence, Pontiana may become a second Antwern; and protocols in Chinese, Malays, and Bornese, occupy all astern men's thoughts from Timor to Formosa

> In the mean time, as there existed no dispute about the navigation of the River Lava, we rowed up very peaceably towards the great city of Pontiana. On our neeting a canoe with a Malay in it, the admiral, who had been studying Marsden's dictionary all the way. stood up in the barge, made the men lie on their cars. and to their great astonishment, and probably to that of the native, called out, in the Malay tongue,
> "Which is the way to the sultan's house?"

To Sir Samuel's unspeakable delight the man whom he addressed understood him, and after offering to show us the landing-place, paddled off a head of us. Our fellows gave way as hard as they could, but the Malay kept the lead; and as we shot past the Chinese towns, one on the lead; and as we shot past the Chinese towns, one on pury, we could just discover the sultan's bed, flanked by cach bank, the natives crowded to the beach, as much large mirror, byton which, in an adjacent chamber, astonished, no doubt, with our strange cocked hats, was probably stowed away the sultan's most favoured swords, and coldy shaped boat, as we could be with their vice. But all this department of the establishment was long talls and wild-looking junks, or with the creases thrown into such deep shade, that we could see none of which every Malay carries by his side. This ferrete, balleties, not any of his lightness's property, except one looking weapon is not, in form, unlike the waving sword little boy, whom he introduced to us at supper. He appeared to be about five or air years old, very like his is not above a foot and a half in length.

The sultan's cousin received the admiral and his party at the gate of the palace, and led him by the hand along thed, but he soon recovered his dignity, and sat on our a causeway of flag stones to the residence of the mon-knees, without much apprehension of boing swallowed

a 24 pounder gun. On the top of the arch there was a 24 pounder gun. On the top of the arch there was built a small square room, from holes in which peeped out the muzzles of five or six field-pieces, the whole affair resembling very much that part of a child's box of toys which represents the stronghold or castle. Within the high wall surrounding the palace, we counted innumerable large guns scattered about, apparently with no other object than to be seen—as if the mere look of a cannon were expected to do the work of a fight! The same number of mock barrels of gunpowder, similarly dispos-ed, would have answered the purpose equally well, or perhaps better, for there appeared no way in which the guns could be fired, without doing more injury to the besieged than to the besiegers.

On we went, till we were met by the sultan himself, at the inner side of the quadrangle. He courteously conducted the admiral to a large room or hall of audience, and having begged his guest to sit down at a small table, took a chair by his side, and began a conversation as if they had been long acquainted. Of course, in spite of the admiral's proficiency, this could not be accomplished without an interpreter; and the services of a very clever Malay boy, whom we had brought with us from the ship, were brought into requisition. The hall, in which we were first received, might have been about fifty feet square, bleak, unfurnished, and comfortless, with an uncovered mud floor. It was so feebly lighted by a few windows almost hid by Venetian blinds, that we could only discover the roof had been left bare and unfinished. After sitting for about ten minutes, the sultan rose and led the way another apartment, apparently of still larger di-mensions, but literally so dark, that, had it not been for the light entering by the door we had left, and the one a-head of us, we could not have moved along without breaking our shins over the stones, sticks, and other rubbish lying in the way. We had next to make rather a difficult transit along a precarious kind of bridge, formed of a single plank laid across an ominous-looking pool or puddle of mud, which divided these two branches of the palace from each other.

All at once we were ushered into a splendid room seventy or eighty feet square, brilliantly lighted and not ill furnished, but strongly contrasted with the darkness and dirtiness of the suite we had passed through. This total want of keeping, it may be mentioned, is quite in Oriental taste. They know tolerably well how to be magnificent on occasions; but they never learn how to be uniformly decent. The Asiatics, and even some other nations which might be named nearer home, can seldom afford to be taken by surprise. Indeed, I am not sure if more than one country can be alluded to, in which the people are at all hours ready to receive strangers, and

have no occasion to make a fuss, or to change any thing when a rap comes to the door. In the centre of this gorgcous room, on a part of the floor raised to about a foot and a half above the level of loor raised to about a toot and a half above the seven of the rest, and laid with a rich Turkey carpet, stood a long table, at the top of which the sultan placed the admiral, and then made the signal for tea. First entered an at-tendant, bearing a large tray, on which were ranged seve-ral dozens of exceedingly small cups. This he placed on the carpet, and then squatted himself down cross-legged, beside it. Another atlendant soon followed hearing the tea-pot, and he likewise popped himself down. After a conjuration of some minutes the cups were broughtround. containing weak black tea, exquisite in flavour, but mar-vellously small in quantity. There appeared no milk, but plenty of sugar candy. Some sweet sherbet was next but plenty of sugar candy. Some sweet sherbet was next banded round, very slightly acid, but so deliciously cool. that we appealed frequently to the vase or huge jar from which it was poured, to the great delight of the sultan, who assured us that this was the genuine sherbet described by the Persian poets. It was mixed, he told us, by a true believer, who had made more than one pilgrimage to Mecca.

At the upper end of the apartment, in a deep recess, partly hid from our view by a rich festoon of shawl drapery, we could just discover the sultan's bed, flanked by papa in miniature, rigged with turban and robes of cloth of gold. At first the little fellow looked somewhat star-

Both the upper corners of the room were screened off

by white curtains, eight or ten feet high, so as to form | pointing again to the governor-general's letter, "much | they recalled to his memory the glorious night action of smaller chambers. One of these served the purpose of a pantry, or subsidiary kitchen, at least we observed the dishes issuing from it, and thought we could distinguish the well-known sound of the cook's angry reproachesnote which, like that of muttering thunder, is nearly the same in every climate. The other corner we soon made out to be a sort of temporary nook, from which the ladies of the palace and the young sultans and sultanas might spy the strangers. This we ascertained from seeing sundry very pretty faces thrust out occasionally between the folds of the curtain, and by the sound of many an ill-

suppressed giggle amongst the peeping damsels.

A half-choked squall from some rebellious haby, or a sound thwack on the pate of an over-curious urchin, betraved the nursery in terms not to be mistaken. Indeed. I do not wonder at their eagerness to look at the admiral. whose very appearance, in any company in the world, or under any circumstances, must have claimed no small share of admiration. The characteristic prominence of the Hood nose, so well known for a glorious half century in the navy, with the tall and gallant bearing of our lamented chief, to say nothing of the Nelson-like circumstance of his right arm having been shorn away in battle, and, I may add, the peculiar sweetness of his voice and the benignant expression of his countenance, which, while they won all hearts to him, showed a mind entirely at peace with itself. Every thing, in short, that was great and amiable, conspired to render Sir Samuel Hood one of the most interesting officers of his time.

The sultan appeared to enter into his guest's character at once, and neither overloaded him with attentions, nor failed to treat him as a person to whom much respect was due. I heard Sir Samuel say afterwards, that he was particularly struck with the sultan's good breeding, in not offering to assist him in cutting his meat. The sultan merely remarked, that few people were so expert as his guest even with both hands: adding, neatly enough, that on this account the distinction which his wound had gained for him was more cheaply purchased than people supposed. While the admiral was hunting for some reply to this novel compliment, his host remarked, that in Borneo it was considered fashionable to

eat with the left hand.

The supper, which soon followed the tea, consisted of about a dozen dishes of curry, all different from one another, and a whole poultry yard of grilled and boiled chickens, many different sorts of salt fish, with great basins of rice at intervals, jars of pickles, piles of sliced pine-apple, sweetmeats, and cakes. Four male attendants stood by with goglets of cool sherbet, from which, ever and anon, they replenished our glasses; besides whom, a number of young Malay girls waited at a dis-tance from the table, and ran about nimbly with the plates and dishes.

All persons who approached the sultan fell on their knees, and having joined their hands in the act of sup-plication, lowered their foreheads till they actually touched the ground. The sultan held out his hand, which the people eagerly embraced in theirs, and pressed to their lips. What they had to say was then spoken, and after again bending their foreheads to the ground, they retired. This ceremonial took place only in the outer room or hall of audience, for no one, except the strangers and one or two of the principal officers of state, was permitted to the sultan. to approach nearer than twenty or thirty feet of the raised part of the floor where we sat. At that distance, a group of about twenty persons, probably the nobles of the court, sat cross-legged on the ground in a semicircle facing the sultan, and in profound silence during the whole supper, no part of which appeared to fall to their share.

Soon afterwards the cloth was removed, and a beautiful scarlet covering, of the texture of a shawl, substituted in its place. This might, perhaps, give us a hint for after dinner. Instead of dull mahogany, or dazzling white, why might we not spread over the table a cloth couleur de rose for the benefit of the complexions of the company?

The sultan now produced a letter which he had received from Lord Minto, when governor-general, thanking his highness for the friendly disposition he had always manifested towards the English people trading to the great city of Pontiana, and in a particular manner expressing his obligations for the manner in which Mr. Palmer, a wealthy merchant of Calcutta, had been received by the sultan, when his ship was wrecked on the

west coast of Borneo.

"Mr. Palmer," said the sultan, "lived for some weeks

"Mr. Palmer," said the sultan, "lived for some weeks

this respect have never been fully satisfied. I have long desired to possess a specimen of Sir Samuel Hood's writing; and though I never ventured to hope that I should have had an opportunity of seeing his signature written with his own hand, I have always felt how cssentially that circumstance would add to its value in my estimation !

It was wonderful how well the shrewd little Malay interpreter expressed all this rigmarole to the admiral, who cheerfully agreed to the proposal, and desired me to send see what the hoat's crew are about. Try, also, if you can get them something to eat; the fellows must be hungry enough by this time-but mind they don't get

too much toddy."

I found the crew seated on the mud floor of a large room close to the beach, and open on all sides, like a tent without walls. The Johnnies were in such high glee, that I feared they had already trespassed too deeply on the toddy pot; but I was glad to find that their satisfaction arose from a safer source, in the shape of a glorious hot supper, which Jack was tucking in, to the delight and astonishment of the natives, who had been ordered by the sultan to supply them with as much curry and rice as they chose to cat. The cook had no sinecure of it that evening !

I soon returned to the palace, and the admiral, having written several lines for his host's album, expressed his wish to retire to rest. The sultan instantly rose, and having conducted his honoured guest to the outer door, he left him in charge of half a score of the principal officers of the palace, amongst whom were several of the sultan's own near relatives. This guard of honour accompanied Sir Samuel to his bed-room, and it cost him a good deal of trouble and some address to free himself from his company-their intention evidently being to bestow their tediousness upon his excellency all night.

Scarcely was this party dismissed, when to our great surprise, the sultan himself came to the door of the house in which the admiral and his suite were lodged. Sir Samuel feared that he might possibly have given offence to some of the worthy connections of the sultan by dismissing them too abruptly, and that the sultan had called for "an explanation." The honest Asiatic had no such gunpowder fancies in his head. On the contrary, the The honest Asiatic had no such object of his visit was to press upon the admiral's acceptance two large and beautiful diamouds. The poor admiral was now reduced to a great dilemma. He could not, he thought, with any official propriety, accept the present; and yet he felt very unwilling to hurt the generous sultan's feelings, especially as his highness had paddled at midnight through the mud of his own approach to make the offer. The sultan saw at a glance what a mistake he had made, and instantly withdrew. laughing, however, and saying that such was the custom of his nation. I think the admiral was sorry afterwards that he had not carried in the boat some trinkets of correspondent value, or that he had not accepted the diamonds, and afterwards sent something still more precious

Very early in the morning, long before there was the least peep of dawn, the admiral roused us all out of bed, ordered the boat to be manned, and declared his intention of dropping down the river while it was yet cool, so as to reach the ship before the fierce heat of the sun had set in. I suspect, also, that he wished to escape the salutes and other fussifications, of which he had seen some preparations over night. But in this he partly reckoned without his host, for scarcely had we gained the distance of two or three hundred yards from the shore, when the heavy guns of the batteries began to fire a royal salute. The night was uncommonly dark and still, and the successive flashes and reports of the cannous were followed by a long series of echoes from the edges of the damp forests lining the banks of the three different branches or forks of the river. The admiral, who had the finest perception possible for all that was picturesque or beautiful, was exceedingly struck with the grandeur of this nocturnal salute, and having made the men lay their oars across the boat, while she drifted quickly down the river, he stood up in the stern-sheets in order to enjoy the scene more completely. At each them, apparently officers, came up the side.

as I value embellishment so splendid, I esteem far more
this little signature, and these few words from Lord all the distinguished warriors whom Nelson had gathered
Minto. Still," continued his highness, "un wishes in round him, there was not one on whom his great chief more firmly relied in battle, or to whom, personally, he was more attached in private life.

A trifling incident occurred shortly afterwards, which suggested to our thoughts another important service of Sir Samuel Hood's, which, although it be familiarly known in the navy, may not be so fresh in the recollect tion of persons on shore. A question arose in the boat as to whether or not the land-wind was blowing. Some said there was a breeze up the river, while others maintained that the wind blew down towards the sea. The for his writing case. As I rose, the admiral whispered admiral let us go on speculating and arguing for some to me, "I wish you would contrive, at the same time, to time, and then said, "You are both wrong; there is not a breath of air either up or down the river. At all events we shall soon see, if you will strike me a light." was done accordingly; and the admiral, standing on the after-thwart, held the naked candle high over his head, while the men ceased rowing.

"There, you see," exclaimed he, "the flame stands quite upright, which proves, that if there be any breeze at all, it blows no faster than the stream runs down."

As he yet spoke, the flame bent from the land, and in the next instant was puffed out by a slight gust from the

"Ah! that's something like!" exclaimed the commander-in-chief; adding, in an under tone, as he resumed his seat, " I have known the time when a flaw of wind not greater than has just blown out this candle has rendered good service to his majesty,"

We knew what was meant, and so will every naval man; but others may be interested by being told, that carly in the year 1794, when Captain Hood commanded his majesty's ship Juno, he had very nearly lost his ship in a most extraordinary manner. The port of Toulon, in a most extraordinary manner. The port of Toulon, though in possession of the English at the time of his departure on a short trip to Malta, had been evacuated while the Juno was absent; and as the land was made in the night, no suspicion of that important change of affairs arose in the mind of any onc. With his wonted decision, therefore, into the port he dashed; for, although the Juno carried no pilot, Capt. Hood's knowledge of every port he had once visited rendered him comparaively indifferent on that score. A couple of the sharpestsighted midshipmen were stationed with glasses to look out for the flect; but no ships were seen-for the best of all reasons-none were there!

One vessel, only, a small brig, could be detected, and he captain, supposing the fleet had run into the inner arbour during the recent easterly gale, resolved to push up likewise. The batteries all kept quiet, and though the brig hailed the frigate as she passed in a language so indistinct that no one could make it out, not the least suspicion was excited.

Captain Hood, in his official letter to Lord Hood, (see Naval Chronicle for 1807, vol. xvii. p. 11,) says, "I supposed they wanted to know what ship it was, and I told hem it was an English frigate called the June." brig, however, was not quite so courteous in return ; for they merely replied by the word "Viva," but made no answer to the captain's repeated enquiry, both in English and French, as to the brig's name, and the position of the British admiral's fleet. As the Juno pressed under the stern of this treacherous little craft, a voice called out, "Luff! luff!" which naturally induced Captain Hood to put his helm down, from an idea that shoul water lay close to leeward of him. Nothing could have been more adroitly managed by the Frenchman, for before the frigate came head to wind, she stuck fast upon the sheal, to which the words "Luff! luff!" had no doubt been

A boat was now observed to proceed from the brig to the town. As there was but little wind, and the water perfectly smooth, the Juno's sails were clewed up and handed; but before the men were all off the yards, a gust of wind came sweeping down the harbour, and drove her off the shoul so suddenly as to give her brisk stern-The anchor was speedily let go, but when she

intended to direct her.

tended, the after-part of her keel took the ground and the rudder could not be moved. The launch and cutter being instantly hoisted out, the usual preparations were made to lay out a kedge, to heave the ship off. At this critical moment a boat came alongside. The

people appeared anxious to get out of her, and two of of the first dozen discharges we were near enough to be it was the regulation of the port, as well as the commandilluminated by the flash, and a smile of delight could be ing officer's orders, that ships should go further into the with me, and on returning to Calcutta, sont me these even on the veteraris continuous assumed as sounds so dear to harbour, there to perform ten days quarantine. In the beautiful mirrors and chandeliers. But," added he, him once more caught his car. It is not improbable that despatch relating this transaction, Captain Hood says, "I kept asking them where Lord Hood's ship lay;" and could keep her away, with the wind abaft the beam, ness of this proposal from persons whom he conceived those who remember Sir Samuel's impatient manner when any one to whom he addressed himself trifled with his questions, will easily imagine how he must have perplexed and overawed the two Frenchmen, who really knew not what to do or say next. In the mean time one of the mids, who happened to be thrusting his head forward after the investigating manner of this enterprising class of officers, said apart to the captain,
"Why, sir, they wear national cockades!"

" I looked at one of their hats more steadfastly," says Captain Hood in his narrative, "and by the moonlight clearly distinguished the three colours.'

"Perceiving they were suspected," continues Sir Samuel in his narrative, "and on my questioning them again about Lord Hood, one of them replied, 'Sovez tranquille, les Anglais sont de brave gens-nous traitons bien ; l'amiral Anglais est sortie il y a quelque

Sir Samuel well says that it may be more easily conceived than words can express what he felt at that moment. In one instant, the situation of the poor Juno, which was almost desperate, became known throughout the ship. The officers naturally crowded round their captain to learn the worst, while the Frenchmen, bowing to the right and left, grinned and apologised for the disagrecable necessity of making them all prisoners! The rest of this singular story, unique in the history of the navy, and altogether wonderful considering the formidable nature of the trap into which the frigate had fallen, will be best told in the words of the accomplished officer himself, to whose presence of mind, courage, and professional dexterity, the escape of the ship was entirely due. The personal regard in which the captain was held by officer, man, and boy on board, and the thorough confidence which they possessed in his talents, enabled him to undertake a service which an officer held in less esteem might have found it very difficult to carry It used, indeed, to be said of Hood's ship, that, fore and aft, there was but one heart and one mind.

After describing the deportment of the French officers he goes on to say, in his despatch, that "a flaw of wind coming down the harbour, Lieutenant Webley\* said to take his own way, having no care for himself. me, 'I believe, sir, we shall be able to fetch out if we can
It would be quite impossible, within any moderate
get her under sail.' I immediately perceived we should
compass, even to enumerate the important services which
have a chance of saving the ship; at least if we did not, Isi Samuel Hood readered to his country to the before we ought not to lose her without some contention. I tions, and the Frenchmen to be sent below. The latter perceiving some bustle, began to draw their sabres; on which I directed some of the marines to take the half pikes and force them below, which was soon done. I believe in an instant such a change in people was never believe, within three minutes every sail in the ship was set, and the yards braced ready for casting. The steady and active assistance of Lieutenant Turner and all the officers prevented any confusion from arising in our critical situation; and as soon as the cable was taut, I ordered it to be cut, and had the good fortune to see the ship start from the shore. The head sails were filled; a favourable flaw of wind coming at the same time gave her good way, and we had every prospect of getting out if the forts did not disable us. To prevent our being retarded by the boats, I ordered them to be cut adrift, as also the French boat. The moment the brig saw us begin to loose sails, we could plainly perceive she was of defence or escape. Sir Thomas Troubridge and Capgetting her guns ready, and we also saw lights in all the When we had shot far enough for the brig's guns to bear on us, which was not more than three ships lengths, she began to fire; also a fort a little on the starboard bow, and soon after all of them, on both sides, as they could bring their guns to bear. As soon as the sails were well trimmed, I beat to quarters to get our guns ready, but not with an intention of firing till we were sure of getting out. When abreast of the centre of Cape Sepet, I was afraid we should have been obliged to make a tack; but as we drew near the shore, and were ready to go about, she came up two points, and just weathered the cape. As we passed very close along that shore, the batteries kept up as brisk a fire as the wetness of the weather would admit. When I could afford to keep the ship a little off the wind, I ordered some guns to be fired at a battery that had just opened abreast of us, which

\* Now Captain Webley Parry, C. B., long afterwards the friend and follower of Sir Samuel Hood, who, as may well be supposed, never forgot any of the men who stood by him at that most trying hour of his professional existcould keep her away, with the wind about the beam, when, for a few minutes, we kept up a very lively fire on the last battery we had to pass, which I believe must otherwise have done us great damage. At half-past twelve, being out of reach of their shot, the firing ceased."

The whole of this admirable piece of service was performed so quickly, and at the same time with so much coolness, that there occurred little or no opportunity for any remarkable individual exertion. Every thing, as I have heard it described by Sir Samuel Hood himself and by the officers, went on as if the ship had been working out of Plymouth sound at noonday. One little incident, however, which caused much amusement in the ship, will help to show the degree of regard in which Su Samuel was held by those immediately about him; and to disprove the proverb of no man being a hero to his valet de chambre.

Dennis M'Carty, an old and faithful servant of Captain Hood, who was quartered at one of the main-deck guns in the cabin, stood firm enough till the batteries opened on the June. No sooner had the firing commenced, and the shot came whizzing over and through all parts of the ship, than Dennis, to the great amaze and candal of his companions, dropped the side tackle-fall, and fairly ran off from his gun. Nothing in the world, the place of that bitterness which only excites to angry however, could be further from poor Pat's mind than fear—except fear for his master, behind whom he soon which opposing nations are contending, stationed himself on the quarter-deck; and wherever I have often thought that much of this kindness on the Captain Hood moved there Dennis followed, like his shadow. The poor fellow appeared totally unconscious of any personal danger to himself, though the captain was necessarily in the hottest of the fire. At length Sir

man full butt. "Ho! Master Dennis," exclaimed the captain, "what brings you here? and why do you keep running about

after me? Go down to your gun, man! "Oh, by the powers! your honour," replied Dennis, sure I thought it likely you might be hurt, so I wished to be near you to give you some help."

There was no resisting this; the captain laughed in the midst of the battle; and poor Dennis was allowed to

compass, even to enumerate the important services which stated, appear well to deserve the attention of professional and after the time alluded to; nor can it be necessary to cd, it must not be thought that he was indifferent to his therefore ordered every person to their respective sta- do so, for they are still so fresh in the recollection of the navy that they are often quoted as examples in every walk of duty. His forte appears to have been that invaluable quality of all great commanders, promptitude in sceing what was best to be done, and decision of purpose in carrying it into execution. At the moment of greatseen—every officer and man was at his duty; and I do lest doubt and difficulty, and when scarcely any one else could see through the confusion, he appears invariably to have taken those useful practical views which the calmost subsequent reflection proved to have been the most expedient

One of the most important, and also the most amusing instances of the effect of his resolute and characteristic presence of mind and boldness of manner, occurred in the summer of 1797, when Nelson attacked the town and Hood's ship, and consulted him as to the best method of fortifications of Santa Cruz, in Teneriffe. The enterprise attack. failed; Nelson was wounded and carried on board in the only boat not captured or destroyed, while the remaining officers and men were necessarily left without any means tain Hood now found themselves in the very heart of the town, at the head of only a handful of seamen and marines carrying merely a few pikes, but surrounded by several thousands of well-armed Spaniards. As the boats had been all demolished in the surf, or knocked to pieces by the fire of the batteries, retreat became impossible, and capture or destruction would inevitably have awaited them the moment daybreak showed their small numbers and wretched plight. In this dilemna Captain Hood went forward alone to the Spanish governor, and said he was sent by the commanding officer of the British troops and seamen within the walls to state, that as they had been disappointed in their expectation of finding treasure in the town, they were disposed to return peaceably to their ships, if boats were provided them for that purpose, but that should any means be taken to molest or retard them, they would then set fire to the town in quieted them a little. We then stopped firing till we different places, and force their way out of it at the point of the bayonet. With the utmost deliberation, and without betraying the smallest haste or anxiety, he then pulled out his watch, and said, "I am directed to give you ten minutes to consider of this offer."-See the Naval Chronicle, volume xvii, page 19.

-and with good reason-to be his prisoners. He proposed to hold a council of war immediately, and let the British commander know their determination in the course of an hour; but Captain Hood saw the impression which his argument had produced, and again holding up his watch, declared he could not spare his excellency a single second; and as the fatal minute approached. turned round and prepared to rejoin his shipmates. The governor, alarmed at the possible consequences of driving men so commanded into extremities, acceded to the proposals made by Captain Hood, and agreed to provide the defeated party with boats.

Next morning, accordingly, the Spaniard, having once pledged himself to certain terms, kept good faith, and not only allowed them all to return to their ships, but, previously to the embarkation of the invaders, he considerately furnished each of the sailors with a bowl of wine and a biscuit, filled their boats with fruit and other refreshments, and gave orders that such of the British as had been wounded should be received into the Spanish hospital!

It is by such deeds of true nobleness that the asperity of actual war is softened, and that kindly feelings take retaliation, without at all advancing the great objects for

part of the generous Don, as well as the more important part of the service, may have been due chiefly to the mere personal address of Sir Samuel Hood, whose appearance and manner were at all times unspeakably winning, and Samuel, turning suddenly round, encountered the Irish- especially pleasing to the well-bred Spaniards. As these outward qualities were backed by solid judgment, pro-fessional knowledge, and the most thorough disinterestcdness, he became almost irresistible, even ou occasions when most other men might have seen little hope of success. It is not, then, surprising that a mind like Nelson's should attach itself cordially to that of Sir Samuel Hood, or that every successive incident of their joint services should rivet more closely and firmly the alliance of such kindred spirits.

There entered into the character of Sir Samuel Hood some peculiarities which, although I have never seen them men. When it is said that he was thoroughly disinterestown share of credit which belonged to meritorious service : for he conceived his own reputation, and that of the profession, as identical with that of the country, and in proportion as he rose in fame and rank, so this obligation to preserve his renown unsullied appears to have pressed upon his mind. But whenever the accession of credit became merely individual or personal to himself, and did not seem in his eyes calculated likewise to augment the honour of the service as well as his own, he not only felt careless about it, but actually staved off the honour and glory, which other men might have eagerly courted.

Of this a remarkable instance was afforded at the bat.

tle of the Nile. Previous to entering into that great action, Nelson, as every one recollects, hailed Captain

"What think you," said the admiral, "of engaging the enemy to-night?"

"I don't know the soundings," was the answer, "but, with your permission, I will lead in and try.'

The result is well known; but I believe it is not so enerally known that, in the first draft of the despatch which Nelson wrote, he gave to Captain Hood the merit of confirming him in his determination of attacking the French fleet that night. On showing this letter, however, to Hood himself, he entreated that it might be altered, saying, "that they were all brothers, engaged in the cause, and that the admiral would have received exactly the same advice from any other captain in the fleet whom he might have consulted." The paragraph was there-fore omitted in the despatch. But on many accounts this omission is certainly to be regretted; for it essentially adds to the true credit of Nelson himself, instead of di minishing it, that he not only knew how to estimate such concurrence in opinion, but how to acknowledge and reward the services of men of Sir Samuel Hood's stamp. I have this anecdote of the change in the despatch

from one of his nearest connections, and one of the dearest friends to his memory. He himself particularly wished the alteration in the despatch not to be told at the time; but as the story crept out somehow, it seems very material that the facts should be well authenticated. When the circumstance was mentioned to Sir Samuel Don Antonio, the governor, looked amazed at the cool- Hood many years afterwards, by the friend from whom

I have received authority to state it, and he was asked if was not only far beyond the reach of any envious feel it were true, he confessed that it was so; but exclaimed, ing, but that his chief pleasure was to bring forward "How the devil could all this have got wind? I never

mentioned it before to a living soul.

As there is hardly any professional anecdote which retains its freshness of interest more entire than the memorable parley above described between Nelson and Hood on the eve of the battle of the Nile, I venture to give another version of it, which is substantially the same. and is calculated to confirm, in a pleasing manner, all that is essential. The following particulars I have been favoured with by Captain Webley Parry, then first lieutenant of the Zealous.

When steering for the enemy's fleet, Sir Horatio Nel-son hailed the Zealous, and asked Captain Hood if he thought he might venture to bear up round the shoals.

answer was

"I cannot say, sir; but if you will allow me the honour of leading into action, I will keep the lead going."

"You have my permission, and I wish you good luck was the reply; and as Nelson said this he took off his hat. Captain Hood, in his hurry to return the courtesy of his admiral, dropped his hat overboard. He looked after it, laughed, and exclaimed, "Never mind, Webley. there it goes for luck! Put the helm up, and make all

Captain Foley of the Goliath, being close to the Zealous, perceiving this manœuvre, guessed what the orders were, and bore up likewise, so that when the two ships had shaped their course, they were nearly abreast of each other. The Goliath being a little in advance, which of course was rather annoving, Captain Hood stood on for some time, in hopes of being able to take the lead in the Zealous, but finding this could not be done without jostling and confusion, he turned round and said-

"This will never do! Well-never mind; Foley is fine, gallant, worthy fellow. Shorten sail, and give him time to take up his berth. We must risk nothing that will tend to the enemy's advantage; and we shall all soon

have enough to do."

This was instantly done; the Goliath shot ahead, and Captain Foley had the glory of leading the British fleet into action. By some accident, however, he failed to place the Goliath in opposition to the headmost ship of the enemy's line. The experienced eye of Hood instantly saw the inevitable consequence, and while the Goliath passed on to the second in the line, Sir Samuel placed his own ship, the Zealous, alongside the first, exclaiming, in the joy of his heart, "Thank God! my friend Foley has left me the van ship!"

The following private letter, written some time after-terwards, from Lord Nelson, is so characteristic of the writer, and so flattering to Sir Samuel, that I venture to

"CAPPAIN HOOD "

"St. George, March 13, 1801.

"My DEAR Hood,-Many thanks for your kind letter; and believe me, there is not a man breathing that loves you more than myself. I am glad you have quitted the Courageux; she would have drowned you in chase of an enemy's squadron. I have directed four crosses to be made, and they are this day sent to Mr. Davidson's, I expect. I send you an order (of St. Ferdinand and M. rit). No; I have written to Davidson to deliver it to Troubridge, who will send it you; it is to be worn round your neck like the order of St. Anne. I send you a piece of riband to suspend it by. We sail to-morrow for Yarmouth. I only hope Corn wallis will meet the French fleet, and that you will be in company. Ever, my dear Hood, your obliged and affectionate " NELSON AND BRONTE.

The mixture of affection, business, playfulness, and professional allusions, in this short letter, is strikingly indicative of the intimacy and full understanding which existed between these distinguished officers. It is always delightful, when one gets a peep behind the scenes, to find such men on terms of true friendship.

The whole life of Sir Samuel Hood proves that he never took into his calculations what effect any particular measure might or might not have upon his individual reputation or fortunes, but that he looked exclusively to its probable effect upon the interests and honour of his country and the service. He possessed, it is true, the idle curiosity of asking how the wounded commodore keenest possible relish for well-earned fame; but he en- was, but with the considerate purpose of mentioning joyed no applause which came unconnected with the what they imagined would give him pleasure. They had general good; and his anxiety about his own reputation, that day received a letter from a gentleman holding a which was very great, and to which I have already all high situation in the household of George III., stating

merit wherever it was to be found, and he was always more ready to bestow distinction than to claim it fo Whenever it became his good fortune to act himself. with the army, he brought these principles into the most useful play, to the advancement of the public service, and greatly to the satisfaction of his sister service.

It is also highly delightful, as well as instructive, to know that these generous sentiments were speedily par-ticipated by all those who enjoyed his confidence, and worked along with him. I am indeed persuaded that he very often converted selfish and sulky officers into useful and cheerful public servants, in no great length of time, and not unfrequently to their own great surprise. What, then, must have been the extent of his influence over the minds of men similarly disposed with himself?

When, unfortunately for the profession and for his country, he fell sick at Madras, and knew that his last moments were fast approaching, he called his faithful friend, and old follower in many ships and many actions, Lieutenant (now Captain) Walcott, to his bed side, and said to him

"It will be too hard, Walcott, to die in this cursed place; but should I go off, let nothing deter you from going home and accounting to the admiralty for my command of the East India station."

These were nearly the last intelligible words he uttered; and they serve to show how strong, even in the hour of death, was his sense of professional duty. As Lieutenant Walcott had served during the whole of Sir Samuel's India command in the double capacity of flag-lieutenant and secretary, and had enjoyed the admiral's entire conor in progress, for the good of the service, and therefore the admiral suggested to him the propriety of his going home to report matters in person.

The senior officer, who succeeded to the command in the late admiral's attachment to Lieutenant Walcott, he offered to promote him into a death vacancy, which had either actually taken place, or was certain to fall within vacancy for post promotion. These were indeed tempting offers to a young officer

devotedly attached to his profession; but they had no influence over a man bred in the "Sam Hood school." The admiral's dying injunction appeared to this right minded officer fully as binding, or, if possible, more so, than a written command must have been in his life-time

To England Walcott went accordingly; and the difference in professional standing which it made to him successor proposed, he would undoubtedly have become a post-captain of 1816, instead of which, his name now stands in 1822, six years later on the list! Had it been sixty times six, however, it would have made no difference in his conduct. Along with all this professional merit, which won for

Sir Samuel Hood the devoted respect of every one who served with him, there were mingled qualities of a nature more domestic and endearing, but not less decided. all affectation from his manners, and the kindly alacrity with which he entered into the wishes and feelings of others, won all hearts to him, from the depths of the cockpit even to the "throne's height." Of this some pleasing examples occurred when he returned to England, immediately after the loss of his arm.

When it was decided that he should be taken ashor at Ryde in the Isle of Wight, his cot was laid on a grating, and the cabin bulk-heads being knocked down, the wounded chief was hoisted out and lowered into the boat "The whole ship's company, man and boy, came on deck, and I shall never forget this most affecting scene," writes an eye-witness, "for you would really have thought every

man in the ship was his brother!

In the course of the same evening, a lady and gentle man called at Sir Samuel's lodgings at Ryde, not for the

"Would to God the French had their frigates again. and poor Hood his arm! The affectionate respect of his ship's company in the

morning had touched him closely; but this extension of sympathy onite unmanned the veteran warrior. Of his friendly disposition to all persons whom he had

it in his power to oblige, I could give many anecdotes.

The following little circumstance, however, is so charge, teristic that it may suffice.

When the army returned from Spain, after the battle of Corunna, in 1809, there were between twenty and thirty officers accommodated in Sir Samuel's cabin. Notwithstanding the almost constant pain in his leg from an old wound, he gave up his cot to one of these gentlemen who was wounded, and slept himself either on the deck, or on a carronade slide during the whole passage. It happened that amongst these officers there was a distant connection of Lady Hood's, and so remarkable did the admiral's attention to him appear, that the young man very naturally ascribed the notice he received to this circumstance. But when the father and mother of the young man afterwards called upon the admiral to thank him for the uncommon kindness he had shown to their son, they learnt that Sir Samuel had not only been totally ignorant of the connection alluded to. but did not even know that a person of that name had been on board his ship during the passage!
"Indeed," said he, "I hardly knew the names of half

my guests. But who," he continued, "would make any distinctions amongst such war worn and brave fellows? The curious fact is, such was his general kindness,

that each of these military officers, his passengers, fancied the admiral was more civil to him than to any one else. He suspended on this occasion all the usual straitfidence, he, and he alone, possessed the means of "ac-counting to the admiralty" for the measures completed, the guns, or wherever they pleased. His great delight was to coddle them up, and recompense them, as far as he could, for the severe privations they had undergone during Sir John Moore's retreat, and nothing entertained the Indian seas, felt so desirous of following up the friend-ly intentions of his lamented predecessor, that knowing gry campaigners partook of his hospitality! On the day after the battle of Corunna, when these gentlemen came on board, he ordered a cock to be driven into a hogshead of prime old Sherry; and his satisfaction was perfect. a week or two. Moreover, he assured him, that after the when his steward, with a rueful countenance, communi-necessary time had been served, he should have the first cated to him, on arriving at Spithcad, that "his very best cask of wine had been drunk dry on the passage by the soldier officers!"

# CHAPTER XI. BOMBAY.

I have seen some persons who, after losing their friends, their health, or their fortunes in India, have looked back to that bright country without pleasure ; but was this: had he remained in India, as Sir Samuel Hood's I am not sure that I ever met any one who arrived in it without great satisfaction, or who could hail the first glimpse of a world so totally new without feelings of curiosity more than commonly excited. For my own part, I was thrown into a high fever of wonder and enjoyment; and assuredly, as long as I have a trace of memory left, must retain the recollection of that happy period carved brightly and distinctly on my mind.

Early on the morning of the 11th of August, 1812, we first made the coast of Asia; and, on steering towards The unaffected suavity of his disposition, the absence of the shore, discovered, close under the land, a single sail, as white as snow, of a cut quite new to our seamanship, and swelled out with the last faint airs of the land breeze, which, in the night, had carried us briskly along shore. As we came nearer, we observed that the boat with her head directed to the northward, was piled half mast high with fruits and vegetables, cocoa-nuts, yams, plantains, intended evidently for the market of Bombay. The water lay as smooth as that of a lake; so we sheered close alongside, and hailed, to ask the distance we still were from our port. None of the officers of the Volage could speak a word of Hindustance; and I well remember our feeling of humiliation when a poor scullion, one of the cook's assistants, belonging to the governor's suite, was dragged on deck, with all his grease and other imperfections on his head, to act as interpreter. Sad work he made of it; for, though the fellow had been in the East on some ten or twelve former voyages, the languages of the countries he visited had not formed so important a part of his studies as the quality of the ar-rack and toddy which they produced. The word Bombaya, however struck the ear of the native boatmen, who wholed, was very green, ann to women't mave arready as ingine successor in the nonsenous of George III., state tate great park and the fact of the native between the three periods are not precise and principle and public spirit in its most general precise and principle and public spirit in its most general precise are not precise are not precise are not precise and principle and public spirit in its most general precise and principle and public spirit in its most general precise and precise are not precise are not precise and precise and precise are not precise and precise and precise are not precise and precise and precise are not precise and precise are not precise and precise are not precise and precise and precise are not precise and precise and precise are not precise and precise and precise are not precise and precise and precise are not precise and precise are not precise and precise and precise are not precise and precise are not precise and precise and precise and precise are not precise and precise are not precise and precise and precise are not pr

Others, less fanciful in their etymology, say that the Portuguese gave it the name of Bom Bahia, on account of the soli of the island is made up of that rich kind of of Bombay from the year 1530 to 1661, when it was ceded by the crown of Portugal in full sovereignty to Charles II.

It was not long before we came in sight of several headlands, which are so well described by that great hydrographer, my excellent friend Captain James Horsburgh, that we knew our place almost as well as if we had been sailing between the Motherbank and Spithead. When the next day broke, and the sun rose upon us over the flat-topped Ghauts, or mountains of the Mahratta country, I remember feeling almost at a loss whether I had been sleeping and dreaming during the night, or, whether the gay reality, with its boundless vista of promises, was still before my eyes. The imagination and the reason were both more or less heated by the simple facts of having actually seen the shores of India, having heard the language of the East from the mouths of its natives, and beheld the forms and figures, and that dusky aspect which induced its northern and fair-complexioned conquerors of old to style their new possession Hindoostan, or land of 'black men.' All these circumstances, though trivial, it is true, in themselves, were well calculated to give reality to pictures which, for many a long year before, I had busied my fancy with painting in colours drawn partly from the Arabian Nights and Persian Tales, and partly, if not chiefly, from those brilliant clusters of Oriental images which crowd and adorn the pages of Scripture.

Besides the mere picturesque feelings excited by such reflections, I had accidentally acquired others somewhat more substantial perhaps, and practically useful, from being thrown a good deal into the society of officers who had served in various parts of India, and called my attention to the histories and to the political arrangements of our possessions in the East. and what with truth, therefore, my head was pretty full of combustible materials, ready to be acted upon at once by any thing and every thing that should meet the eve

on landing.

Captain Cook asserts somewhere, when speaking of the delights of voyaging and travelling, that to such rovers as he and his companions, nothing came amiss: and I can safely venture to boast, that, as far as this soes. I may claim a corner of my great brother-officer's man At all events, in sailing over the Indian scas, or tle. At all events, in sailing over the Indian seas, or travelling in those countries by land, I not only never met any thing that came amiss, but hardly ever met any thing which did not so much exceed in interest what I had looked for, that the grand perplexity became, how to record what was felt, or in any adequate terms to de-scribe even the simplest facts, which struck the eve at every turn in that "wide realm of wild reality."

Of all places in the noble range of countries so happily called the Eastern world, from the pitch of the Cape to the islands of Japan, from Bengal to Batavia, nearly every hole and corner of which I have visited in the course of my peregrinations, there are few which can compare with Bombay. If, indeed, I were consulted by any one who wished as expeditiously and economically as possible to see all that was essentially characteristic of as possible to see all that was essentially characteristic of the Oriental world, I would say, without hesitation, "Take a run to Bombay; remain there a week or two; and having also visited the scenes in the immediate neighbourhood, Elephanta, Carli, and Poonah, you will

have examined good specimens of most things that are curious or interesting in the East."

For this remarkable distinction, quite peculiar, as far as I know, to that one spot on the earth's surface, this presidency is indebted to a variety of interesting circumbances. Bombay, as perhaps many people may never have heard before, is an island, and by no means a large one, being only between six and seven miles long by one or two broad. It is not, however, by geographical dimensions that the wealth of towns, any more than the power and wealth of nations is determined. The harbour unites every possible desideratum of a great sea-port: it is easy of access and egress; affords excellent access and egress; affords excellent anchoring ground; is capacious beyond the utmost probable demands of commerce; and, owing to the great rise and fall of the tides, is admirably adapted for docks of every description. The climate is healthy; and the ground, being diversified by numerous surdi ridges and hills, furnishes an endless choice of situations for forts. towns, bazaars, and villages, not to say bungalows or cross, and other Roman catholic emblems as large as life

of Moomba-devy, or the goddess of Moomba, from an which intersect this charming island were beautifully strange a spectacle. I was startled, amused, deeply inof Moomos-Gevy, or the goddess of moomost from all what where the state of the didot to which a temple is still dedicated on the island. Macadamised, as I well remember, long before that Others less fanciful in their etymology, say that the Porgrand improvement was heard of in England; and as verdure of tropical scenery, which dazzles and surprises the new comer, while its interest seldom, if ever, fails to rise still higher upon a more prolonged and intimate acquaintance.

Such are among the eminent physicial advantages en-oyed by Bombay; but even these, had they been many times greater, would have been light in the balance com pared to those of a moral, or rather of a political nature, which conspired in 1812 to render it one of the most important spots in that quarter of the globe. At the time I speak of, it was almost the only possession exclu-sively British within several hundred miles in any direction. The enormous territory of the Mahrattas lay close to Bombay on the east; and I mention this one district because the name is more or less familiar to English ears, chiefly, perhaps, from its having been the scene of the Duke of Wellington's earliest campaign in command of an army. The brilliant course of that ser-vice was wound up by the well-known battle of Assaye. not the least hard fought of his hundred fields. Assaye is about twice as far from Bombay as Waterloo from London. To any one familiar with modern Indian history, the name of Basseen, where one of the most celebrated treaties that ever statesmen agreed upon was signed, will be well remembered. Then who is there that has not heard of the caves of Elephanta, those singular temples of the old Hindoos, excavated on the side of a hill on an island in the very harbour, and within one hour's row from the fort?

These, and many other circumstances, some military, some historical, give a very peculiar degree of liveliness to the interest we feel in that spot; and I certainly have s yet seen very few places on the globe which fasten themselves with more tenacity on the memory. I allude chiefly to matters of taste, association, and other refinements, with which the natives of the countries surrounding Bombay have no concern. To them it possesses, or did then possess, exclusively, an interest of a different and far more important character. At that time it was almost the only spot in that range of country where persons and property were perfectly secure, and in which all men might safely display and enjoy their wealth to the utmost limits of their taste for ostentatious parade. or hoard it as parsimoniously as they pleased, without the slightest chance of arbitrary interference. In addition to this, every form of religious worship was not merely tolerated, but allowed to exercise itself with the most ample and equal freedom. Every native of Asia or of any other country in the world, so long as he in-fringed none of the established laws of the presidency, was allowed equal privileges; and as the advantages o security and freedom, in the most genuine senses of these words, were enjoyed under none of the native governments adjacent, but, on the contrary, were almost e tirely unknown in them all, Bombay became the natural place of resort for the wealthy from all parts of India lying on that side of the peninsula, and indeed from many other regions much more remote.

The population of Bombay is about two hundred thou sand; and I think it may be said with truth, that we can see nothing in China, or Java, or the Philippine Islands, or along the Malay Peninsula, or even in the interior parts of India, any single caste, or dress, or cus tom, or form of superstition, or any thing else, belonging peculiarly to Eastern manners, which we may not wit ness at Bombay in as genuine and apparently unsophis ticated a condition as on the spot to which it properly belongs. In twenty minutes walk through the bazaar of Bombay, my ear has been struck by the sounds of every language that I have heard in any other part of the world, uttered not in corners and by chance, as it were, but in a tone and manner which implied that the speakers felt quite at home. In the same short space of time I have counted several dozens of temples, pagodas, joss-houses, and churches; and have beheld the the lineal religious descendants of Zoroaster, worshipping fire; the Hindoos, with equal earnestness bowing their heads to Baal in the shape of a well-oiled black stone covered with chaplets of flowers and patches of rice while in the next street the Mahometan ceremonies o the grand moharem were in full display; and in the midst of all a Portuguese procession bearing an immens

terested, and sometimes not a little shocked. The novelty of the scene was scarcely diminished by a forhovery of the scene was sourced, the inspection; which may appear a contradiction in terms but is not so in reality. The multitude of ideas tuguese gave it the name of Bont Banas on account of the shand is made up of the state of the specifience of its port. That nation held possession mould resulting from decomposed basalt or lava, the terms, but is not so in reality. The multitude of ideas of Rombay from the year 1539 to 1661, when it was whole surface affords a good sample of the perennial caused by the first view of suck an astonishing crowd of new and curious objects, obscures and confuses the observation, in a certain sense, and prevents us from disservation, in a certain sense, and prevents as from dis-tinguishing one part from another. In like manner, I remember being almost stupified with astonishment, when Sir John Herschel first showed me one of the great nebulæ or clusters of stars in his telescope at Slough. When, however, the philosopher unfolded the results of his own observations, and ventured to separate and dis-tinguish the different orders of nebulæ and double stars. or pointed the instrument to the planet which his illustrious father discovered, and made me understand or tried to make me understand, the revolutions of its satel. lites, I felt the confusion by which I was at first distractittes, I telt the contusion by which I was at first distract-ed gradually subsiding, while the fresh interest of the spectacle, strictly speaking, was greatly increased. And so I found it in India, especially at that most curious of places, Bombay, where the more I saw of the natives, the more there seemed still to discover that was new. would be absurd to pretend that all this pedantic kind of reasoning process took place at the moment, for, in truth, I was too much enchanted to speculate much on the causes of the enjoyment. I shall never forget, how-ever, the pleasure with which I heard a native, with a bowl in his hand, apply to a dealer in corn for some of the grain called sesamé. The word, in strictness, is not the Indian name for this seed, though it is used generally in the peninsula of Hindustan, and forms one of the ingredients of curry-powder Til is the native word for the plant from which the oil of sesamé is expressed. I need not say how immediately the sound recalled the open, sesame!" of the Arabian Nights; and the whole of the surrounding scene being in strict character with magic wand, and transported into the highest heaven of Eastern invention. As I gazed at all things round me in wonder and delight, I could fix my eye on nothing I had ever seen before. The dresses, in endless variety of flowing robes and twisted turbans, flitted like a vision before me. The Hindoos, of innumerable castes, were there, each distinguished from the other by marks drawn with brilliant colours on his brow. There stood Persian merchants with shawls and other goods from Cashmere, mingled with numerous Arab horse-dealers careering about; Malays from the Straits of Malacca, chatting familiarly with those good-natured, merry fellows, the long-tailed Chinese, whose most ungraceful Tartar dress and tuft contrast curiously in such a crowd with the tastefully arranged drapery and gorgeous turbans of the Mahometans and Hindoos.

Some of these groups were fully as much distinguished by their sandals and slippers as by their head-gear; others arrested the attention by the sound of their voices, and many by the peculiarity of their features and com-plexion. It really signified little which way the eye was turned, for it could rest on nothing, animate or inani-mate, which was not strange and full of interest. Most of the trees which shaded us, and especially a tall variety of the palm tribe, commonly called the Brab, I had never seen before. It is called by botanists Borassus flabelli-formis, or Tara Palm; Tara or Tair being the native word for the toddy which is yielded by these trees. It grows, in respect to its stem, like the cocon-nut, with a glorious set of projecting arms at the top. But these branches, unlike those of the cocoa-nut, do not send out lateral leaves along their whole length like the ostrich feather, which the cocoa-nut leaf resembles very much in They are smooth and naked to the end, on which is opened out, rather fantastically a huge circular leaf, marked with divisions like those of a fan, radiating

from a centre, each ray or division being sharp-pointed But the chief object of attraction and I may well say of admiration, in this gay scene, was the appearance of the women, who are not only not concealed, but go about freely, and, generally speaking, occupy themselves out of doors in works not requiring any considerable strength, but a good deal of dexterity. Of course, this does not include the highest classes, who are kept quite secluded. The females appear to be the great water-carriers; and the pots or chatties, as they are called, which are invariably borne on the head, are of the most elegant forms imaginable. Indeed, when standing by the side of a Hindoo tank, or reservoir, as I have often done for hours together, I have been reminded of those beautiful Etrusvillas, and all sorts of country-houses, and some very 1 have no language competent to give expression to can wases, the discovery of which has given so new a splendid retreats from the bustle of business. The roads the feelings produced by the first contemplation of so character to modern forms. This practice of carrying might have

"Snatched a grace beyond the reach of art."

from observing the most ordinary Hindoo girl on her rcturn from the tank, with her hand sometimes just touching the vessel poised on her head, and sometimes not, so true is the balance, and so certain the bearer's The dress of these women consists chiefly of one strip of cloth, many yards in length. This narrow web is wound round the body and limbs with so much propriety, that while the most scrupulous delicacy could find nothing to censure on the score of deficiency in covering, it is arranged with such innate and judicious taste that even the eye of a sculptor could hardly wish many of its folds removed. The figure of the Hindoos, both male and female, is small and delicate; and, although their features are not always handsome, there is some thing about their expression which strikes every stranger as singularly pleasing, perhaps from its being indicative of that patience, docility, and contentment, which are certainly their chief characteristics. We see at least, in every part of our Eastern empire, that with a little care, coupled with a full understanding of their habits and wishes, and backed by a thorough disinterestedness and genuine public spirit on the part of their rulers, the to the highest account in all the arts of war, and many of the arts of peace.

Perhaps not the least curious sight in the bazaar Bembay are the ornaments worn by the women and children, by which, with the most lavish profusion, and the most ill-directed taste, they succeed in disfiguring themselves as much as possible. And this might lead us almost to suspect that their taste in the other parts, like the gracefulness of their carriage, is the result, not of choice and study, but of happy accident. The custom of carrying their water-vessels on the head requires an erectness of gait during the performance of that duty, which may become the easiest and most natural at other times. And probably some circumstance incident to the climate may, in like manner, direct the

fashion in adjusting the drapery.

Most of the women wear nose-rings of great dimensions. I have seen many which hung below the chin; and certainly to us this seems a strange ornament. forget whether or not the Hindoo women cover their fingers with rings as our ladies do, but their principal fashion seems to consist in loading the wrists and ankles with armicts and bangles, as they are called, of gold and silver. The virgin gold generally used for this purpose, is almost always rich and grateful to the But I imagine no art can make a silver ornament look any thing but vulgar. Just as we sometimes see persons in Europe crowd ring upon ring on their fingers till all beauty is lost in the heap, and all taste sacrificed for the mere sake of ostentatious display; so, in India, I have observed women whose less were covered with huge circles of gold and silver from the instep nearly to the knee, and their arms similarly hooped round almost to the clbow. The jingle made by these ornaments striking against one another gives ample warning of a woman's approach; a circumstance which has probably led to the notion that this custom of attaching as i were, a set of bells to the heels of the ladies, may have been an institution of jealousy devised by the husbands of those warm latitudes to aid their researches after their gadding spouses. I cannot say how this theory squares with history ; but I have never heard any hy pothesis equally good to account for the still morn ridiculous, not to say cruel, custom of covering the legs and arms of their poor little children with these rings I have seen a girl three years old so loaded with them that she could not walk or hold out her arms; and I once count. ed no fewer than twenty heavy gold chains on a child's neck, besides such numbers of rings on its arms and legs that the little thing looked more like an armadillo of the picture-books than a human being. Such is the passion of some Hindoo parents for this practice, that I have been assured they often convert their whole worldly substance into this most useless form of the precious metals and thus transform their progeny into a sort of moneychest. Small happiness is it for these innocent wretche however; who, as the head police-magistrate informed me, are not unfrequently murdered for the sake of the property they carry about with them?

Every thing is totally new to him; even the commonest implements of husbandry, the pots and pans, the baskets and barrels, the carts and carriages, all are strange to his eyes, and far beyond the reach of his pen; while things which stand higher in the scale come still less he hears, or the motion he perceives? And strange it is to admit, but true, that the interest is at times actually increased by circumstances which are in themselves very annoving. I well remember submitting even to the intense heat and glare with great patience, and almost relish, in consideration of their being strictly in character with a scene I had so ardently desired to witness. The formidable smell of assafetida, which reions in every Indian market, I nearly learned to bear without very little about; and had it not been for the well-cursed mosquitoes, I should not hesitate to declare, that, as far Bombay.

Full well am I aware that much of all this will appear to many excellent persons who have been in the East, or who may visit it after me, as sufficiently fanciful and exaggerated; and there are many who will pass through the very scenes which excited in me so much rapture, and wild-looking, blue-skinned buffaloes, or have their toes pathy for such things; and accordingly my English friends at Bombay used often to laugh heartily when I returned from these Arabian Night sort of excursions, with my head brim full of turbaned Turks, Hindoo pagodas, and all kinds of oriental associations about the Indus and the Ganges, or Brahma and Vishnoo, or with speculations on the customs, languages, and manners, of the extraordinary collection of people I had been rambling

amongst.

But there is one set of images and delightful illustrations, meeting the eye at every turn in India, which I have never seen any person so insensible as not to attend to with unaffected interest. I allude to those numerous every-day customs of the East so often mentioned incidentally in the Scriptures, and with which our minds have become familiar from earliest infancy. We so naturally associate these customs with the sacred writings, that we are easily drawn to link the two indissolubly together. Before visiting Eastern countries, we almost fancy that because the events related in the Bible, and the characters who acted in them, have passed away and become matte of history, so also, must the customs have disappeared which served as familiar illustrations between man and man, or between our Saviour and the human beings whom it was the object of his mission to impress with his doctrine We are apt to be startled, therefore, when we find ourselves actually surrounded by scenes almost identical with those described in the Bible. Be all this as it may, I could never see a Hindoo female sitting by the steps of a well in India, with her arm thrown wearily over the unfilled water-pot, without thinking of the beautiful story of the woman of Samaria, the association being perhaps helped by the recollection of a well-known Italian picture, in which the figures and the scenery are represented quite in the castern style, such as I was now beholding it for the first

"Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, the other left," conveys scarcely any meaning to European readers. But in India, where we conveys scarcely any see constantly two female millers, sitting cross-legged on the ground, turning by one handle the upper of two small stones, we are at once struck with the force of the illustration used to explain the uncertainty which should prevail at the destruction of the city. It is difficult, on looking at two persons so engaged, to conceive a situation in which it would be less casy to remove the one without interfering with the other; and this point was admirably enforced by reference to a custom with which every listener in those countries must have been quite familiar. The industry of commentators on the Bible has, I observe, long ago discovered the true explanation of this, and many other passages apparently obscure, but

all loads on the head is necessarily accompanied by an comes across him a feeling of hopelessness, when he ad-inill;" all unconscious, poor folks, of the cause of my erect carriage of body, and accordingly the most grace-inits to himself his total inability of corord one hundred this, distriction, and as yet ignorant, alas! of the sublime of the order of the corord one hundred this, and the property of the corord order was referred to

On the morning after my arrival at Bombay, I got up with the first blush of the dawn, and hastily drawing on my clothes, proceeded alone greedily in search of adventures. I had not gone far before I saw a native sleeping within its range. Then what is he to do with the sounds on a mat spread in the little verandah extending along the front of his house, which was made of basket-work plastered over with mud. He was wrapped up in a long web of white linen, or cotton cloth, called, I think, his cummerbund, or waist-cloth. As soon as the first rays of the sun peeped into his rude sleeping chamber, he "arose, took up his bed, and went into his house." mediately an explanation of this expression which, with slight variations, occurs frequently in the Bible, in connection with several of the most striking and impressive a qualm, for the same reason. Other annovances I cared of Christ's miracles, partcularly with that of the man sick of the palsy. My honest friend the Hindoo got on his feet, cast the long folds of his wrapper over his shoulder, as travelling human nature is capable of happiness, I stooped down, and having rolled up his mat, which was was perfectly happy when cruising about the bazaars of all the bed he required, he walked into the house with it, and then proceeded to the nearest tank to perform his morning ablutions.

I remember mentioning this, amongst many other illustrations of the incidents recorded in Scripture to a worthy old Scottish lady, upon whom I expected it to produce the same pleasing and satisfactory effect which it had wrought on me. I made, however, a great mistake, will have no more anxious wish than to get safely out of had wrought on me. I made, however, a great mistake, it before they are splashed with mud from the feet of the for so far from raising myself in her estimation, on the score of correct observation, I sunk, I fear irrecoverably, trodden upon by bullocks with great humps between in her good graces, by presuming, as she alleged, to in-their shoulders. It is impossible to expect general symterfere with the wonder of the miracle, the essence of which according to her, I discovered to consist, not in the recovery of "the man who was made whole," but in his being able to shoulder a four-post bed, and carry it off without inconvenience !

# CHAPTER XIII.

A FAMINE IN THE LAND. So many new and interesting objects were placed be, fore me, on first landing in India, that I scarcely even dared to think of endeavouring to describe them, and, accordingly, the memorandums which I find amongst my papers bear strong marks of an overloaded topic. And although there can be no doubt that a superabundance of matter is a better source of composition than a scantiness of materials, yet we may even in these re-spects have too much of a good thing, and be cast, at first, into a sort of despair, from the utter hopelessness of being able to do the subject any kind of justice. After a time, when the novelty begins to wear off, we may expect to find leisure to study each circumstance carefully, and to record it with distinctness. How vain this hope is, every traveller, I am pretty sure, will admit. For he soon discovers, that many of the most striking points which, from first engaging his attention, it would been so important to seize and preserve, have either faded away, never to be recalled, or, which is more probable, their place has been supplied by others still more perplexing. It is certain, also, that many of those prominent differences between the manners of distant countries which, from first striking the observer, especially a sailor, who generally comes suddenly upon them, might constitute their chief interest in description, seen lose that bewitching sort of angular sharpness due, perhaps, to no-velty alone; and as the mind cannot be forced back to its original state, the later descriptions will always be more or less feeble and confused, like objects seen through an ill-adjusted telescope. If it be the traveller's wish, therefore, as it certainly appears to be his duty, to preserve, for the benefit of his friends, the more prominent differences between his own country and those he visits at a distance, he must contrive to work vigorously

As far as I can recollect, the first rational thing I did at Bombay, even before I had recovered from the intoxication of this glorious draught of novelty, was to engage a moonshee, or teacher of Hindoostanec, that I night take lessons in the colloquial dialect of India, This language is said to be a jargon, or lingua franca, a corrupt compound of many others. The greater part pregnant with meaning when duly investigated. Never-I believe, is Persian, with a sprinkling of Arabic, a little theless, I aver that a whole quarto of commentaries on Sanserit, a few words of Portuguese, and here and there I have often remarked, that when a traveller in first thrown into make a seems at laws here almost a seem at laws here almost do at the thrown into make a seem at laws her almost do at the hard to be a tenth part of the conviction which flashed upon me ing the English military words of command given to the when I first saw two women actually "grinding at the matter toops of an independent sovereign in the interior."

on his first landing, and set down, as well as he can, in

order, or out of order, as many as possible of those pro-

minent differences which actually strike him.

veyed distinct practical ideas to the minds of the native soldiers; but neither they nor the officers had the slight-

solidars; but interface and the case of their actual meaning.

I considered myself as very fortunate in having arrived in India just as a severe famine was beginning to make itself felt over a great part of the northwestern portion of Hindoostan. It may not be generally known, that most of the rice crops of India, though not all of them, are dependent upon the actual quantity of rain which falls in the wet season for their very existence so that when the rains prove scanty, which misfortune occurs at irregular periods, the inevitable consequence is not merely a scarcity, but an absolute famine. In some regions of India, where mighty rivers, such as the Indus and Cauvery, are entirely sucked up in the process of artificial irrigation, that is to say, are drawn off at the sides by what are called, I think, "anicuts," this frightful evil may be averted. But, even in those cases, the most swollen rivers can supply but a comparatively narrow strip of verdure along their banks, when compared to the thousands of thickly peopled leagues of territory which must be left arid and hopcless when the windows of heaven remain unopened at their wonted season.

I am not sufficiently acquainted with the details of those terrible scourges, the Asiatic famines, by which whole tribes are sometimes swept away, to be able to describe correctly, from personal observation, their immediate causes and consequences. I can only answer for what I saw, and from that some idea may be formed of what was passing in the interior. I have already mentioned that Bombay, being almost the only perfectly secure spot in that quarter of India, had drawn to it in the course of years many of the native inhabitants, together with much of the wealth of the adjacent countries, and that the possessors of these riches, being under no apprehensions of the jealousy or cupidity of the government, lived in happiness, and spent their fortunes freely. The natural consequences followed this extensive de mand for the luxuries, as well as the necessaries of life traders of all descriptions flocked from the remotest corners of the world to reap the golden harvest, which only grew the faster and the richer for being well gathered in.
Each year brought fresh and more wealthy settlers, and every sea-breeze wafted into the crowded and beautiful harbour of Bombay, ships of every port from China to Peru. The resident population of all the native classes went on increasing under this prosperity, till, at the period I speak of (1812,) it was rather more than a hundred and sixty thousand, though its numbers occasionally swelled to more than two hundred thousand at pe riods of public excitement, or high commercial enterprise. But what strikes the imagination as curious, or at least instructive, is the fact that the produce of the whole island would not feed its ordinary inhabitants for more than a week; and yet there is not a spot, I will venture to say, on the earth's surface, where the means of subsistence are cheaper, or in greater variety, and even profusion

The explanation is almost too simple to require statement; but the consequences which followed the occurrence of the terrible famine in Guzerat, and other districts at no great distance, in 1812 and 13, are not quite so obvious, though highly valuable. The produce of the island itself being so extremely small compared to the demand, it follows that Bombay must import all its grain, and, as a matter of course, the corn-dealers form a most important set of men. These persons draw their supplies of rice, in ordinary times, chiefly from the Malabar coast, which lies between them and Cevlon, and not very far to the southward; while they import most of their wheat, maize, and some other grain, from the high grounds of the Mahratta states, lying directly to the eastward. The interest of these great corn-merchants induces them to keep at all times a considerable stock of grain on hand, enough to feed the population for a period of more than a year. I have also some obscure recollection of the government requiring them to retain a certain quantity. Be the cause what it may, there was actually stored in the granaries of Bombay, in the autumn of 1812, rice enough to have kept the population alive for fifteen months, even had there not arrived in the port another corn-ship in the interval. This position of things gave rise to one of the most tangibly interesting questions of political economy which I ever remember to have heard discussed.

The south-west monsoon, which blows from May to September, is the rainy season in that part of India; but it was now late in August, and no rain had fallen, nor period of this famine, that in several of the squares and

the north of India, experienced observers began to predict a famine in Cutch and Guzerat. There is perhaps no barometer, in these cases, so certain in its indications as that of hunger, and, accordingly, it was soon discovered that all the ferries between the main land and the island of Bombay were crowded with half-famished na tives, streaming in converging lines from all parts of the country towards this little island, which, I have already mentioned, was not in itself capable of raising, in the whole year, one fiftieth part of the food required by its own inhabitants.

The resident native population of Bombay, at that time, may be thus stated in round numbers: Hindoos . . . . . . . . . . . . 103,786

Jews	781 14,454
Permanent native residents	159,988
Add to these the European residents, and the European officers and	
troops	1,700 3,000
And we have for the average fixed population of the island Add the migratory or floating por-	164,688
tion of the natives, who come and go according to seasons and other circumstances	52,012
The additional number of total strangers driven into the island by the great famine of 1812 and	20.000
by the great famine of 1812 and 1813 appears to have been about .	20,000

Mussulmen .

Making a grand total of . . . . 236.700

The area of Bombay island is about 181 square miles. being between 7 and 8 miles long by 2 or 3 in breadth; so that taking the ordinary, or average population, there are about 9000 residents for every square mile; while in times of pestilence and famine in the adjacent states, it reaches nearly to 13,000 for each square mile. houses may be reckoned at more than 20,000, and there occurred frequent instances of fifty, sixty, and even a hundred persons, sleeping under one roof. hearing of upwards of 300 persons being stowed away within the narrow limits of one building!

The effects of the famine which was desolating the neighbouring districts soon made themselves visible at Bombay, by a very curious and painful sort of reflected, or rather what the opticians would call transmitted, light. We were living on that island in the midst of peace and plenty, while the territories north of us had become a prey to absolute want and the fiercest tumults, accompanied by bloodshed in every variety of shape. As each day broke, the wharfs and roads of our happy spot were lined with crowds of wretched, half-starved objects, who had with difficulty made their escape from the accumuated horrors of their own desolated homes. The whole of the eastern, or land side of Bombay, was strewed over with the dead and dying natives. I never saw misery on such an extensive scale, either before or since, except, perhaps, in some of the wretched villages of Spain, when the French dragoons had taught the poor inhabitants, at the edge of the sabre, to understand what the evils of war really are when brought close to their own altars and fire sides.

The most striking, and, perhaps, I may add, most affecting circumstance connected with this glimpse we had of the famine, was the marvellous patience, or what, in other lands, we should have called Christian resignation, of the unfortunate sufferers. I mixed amongst the natives constantly, and saw them exposed to every shade of distress, but never heard a complaint, nor saw a gesture of impatience. And what was still more extraordinary, immense groups of persons actually dying of hunger would sit round the fire on which the rice provided for them had been cooked, and there wait, with perfect composure, while the several messes were measured out and distributed to them; a process that often lasted more than an hour, during which their food lay within two or three feet of them, and quite within their grasp. It was curious to observe, also, during the whole was there much hope that, if it fell so late, it would be other open spaces in the town, immense piles of rice were its repetition within the British territories. A regulation

of the country, where the language in all other respects in time to save the rice-crop; so that, independently of left exposed, night and day, for weeks together, without was Asiatic. "Shoulder arms"—"Present—Fire!" con-lthe reported destruction caused by a flight of locusts in large guards, yet not a single because any contract of the contract of the country of t

I ought to have mentioned, that subscriptions to a con siderable amount were made for the support of the stary ing multitude. And what was particularly interesting, the wealthy natives, the Banyans and Parsces, in particular, opened a subscription amongst themselves, and purchased many thousands of bags of rice for the strangers, some weeks, or, at all events, a good many days, before the English residents came forward. This, how, ever, was partly accidental, and partly caused by the natives having a more intimate acquaintance with pressing nature and the extent of the distress. The two parties soon combined their exertions, and the native and English committees mutually assisted each other in this work of charity. Huge boilers were provided, under a picturesque tope, or grove, of cocoa-nut trees, about half a mile from the fort; and as a Hindoo, in general, will not eat a morsel of food, even to save his life, if it has been dressed by a person of a different caste, care was taken to provide cooks whose foreheads were marked with the proper streak of red or vellow paint, as the case might require. I myself repeatedly saw natives actually expiring of hunger, who refused the food presented to them, because a doubt existed as to the hands through which it had passed.

Exceptions did occur sometimes to the strictness of this rule, as I shall have occasion to state in describing the horrors of the countries where not merely scarcity and extensive illness prevailed, but where famine and pestilence swept away whole tribes. In those wretched districts immense masses of people were reduced to absolute starvation, and every thing like laws or customs. old prejudices or old manners, appears to have been dis-regarded. Under such dreadful circumstances, the vehemence of hunger, and the excitement of despair, drove bodies of men into the commission of enormities, which, in ordinary times, they would rather have died than have perpetrated singly.

I remember a story which made a great stir at Bombay; and though involving something ludicrous along with much that is dreadful, it is too essentially characteristic to be omitted.

Eleven natives, belonging to one of the strictest of all the castes of Hindoos, were travelling from Cutch, through Guzerat to Bombay. They had been driven out of their own country by the famine, and were flying to the south, in hopes of reaching territories not yet desolated. By the time they passed through the village of Bhownagur, the majority of the party were almost dead with hunger, sickness, and fatigue. On the outskirts of the town they fell in with a cow, when, instigated by the irresistible cravings of hunger, and reduced to the last stage of existence, they slaughtered the animal, and eagerly devoured the raw flesh. This proceeding will convey nothing very extraordinary or flagitious to European ears; but when it is recollected that over the whole of Hindustan the cow is held sacred, it will easily be conceived that killing and eating one of that species was an offence of the blackest die. To taste beef in any shape, or under any circumstances, is likewise an unspeakable abomination in the eyes of the Hindoos; so that the guilt of these famishing wretches was considered of a double degree of atrocity.
No punishment short of death, it seems, could expiate

such complicated enormity. Had they murdered one or two of their own party to assuage their hunger withal, possibly no particular notice would have been taken of the circumstance, considering the dreadful state to which they were reduced. But the deadly offence of killing a cow, an animal all but worshipped, was not to be forgiven! The Thakore, or chief of the village, therefore, immediately directed the whole of these eleven human beings to be executed on the spot!

All this might, perhaps, have passed off quietly, had not a curious question of local authority arisen between this orthodox native ruler and the British powers. As chief of an adjoining province, the Thakore was what is called (at the expense of a slight diplomatic contradiction in terms) an independent tributary; but being also a landholder under the British, it was thought by some that he might in that capacity have been held amenable to their jurisdiction. Bhownagur, it appears, was situated within the British sovereignty, and the chief was certainly guilty of an offence punishable by its laws. As the government, however, fortunately for this over-zealous functionary's neck, had not yet distinctly marked the line of his allegiance as a landholder, no notice could be taken of this arbitrary act beyond a strong remonstrance on the subject, with an explicit warning against independence, fully amenable in future to the jurisdiction of our courts of law, as a landholder within our territories

In the meantime, as the evils of the famine advanced. the governor in council at Bombay, with the wonted ministration, not only assisted, by grants of money, the subscriptions raised to subsist the famishing natives who flocked to the presidency, but contributed another description of help which was very much wanted-I mean that of medicine and medical attendance. As pestilence invariably follows, if it does not accompany famine, several great sheds, each, I think, a hundred yards long, were erected as hospitals on the smooth green sward nearly across the esplanade or clear space in front of the porthern line of the fortifications. Numerous surgeons, some military, and some belonging to the civil establishment, were called in from various out-stations, and placed in charge of these and other infirmaries, which were soon filled; for it was made a rule to reject no one requiring medical aid. I often accompanied the gentle-men connected with these hospitals, and never went the melancholy round without seeing instances well calculated to excite interest in the Hindoo character. I shall never forget the touching effect produced by our encountering one day a pretty little girl, between five and six years old, who seemed quite adrift. We asked where her father was-she pointed to a crib on which her parent lay dead; and when questioned about her mother. she made a similar sign towards another figure, also dead! She had come, she believed, from the northern country, but whence she knew not exactly, neither could she tell her own name; nor had she, apparently, any other relations besides these two, who, it seems, had expired shout an hour before

I took such a feverish interest in the whole of this painful drama, too forcibly real, indeed, but still highly exciting, that I used to ride out early every morning, to watch the awful and picturesque scene which the opening day was always sure to expose to view. Along the roadside, particularly in the districts near the ferries, there lay scattered about many bodies of persons, of all ages, who had sunk during the night; others we found just dving; and it happened not infrequently that we fell in with children, who, like the poor little girl in the hos-pital, having survived the whole of their kindred, were toddling about all unconscious of their desolate condition. At first sight it seemed strange, that the youngest and weakest of the family should be the last to perish; but the reason probably was, that the parents may have deprived themselves of sustenance, in order to support these helpless things. This, I imagine, would happen in any country; but amongst a people, almost every act of whose lives is marked by self-denial, it seemed to follow as a matter of course. It was very consolatory to observe that these orphans were never left to wander about or to perish from want of care, but were always taken charge of by some of the natives of the caste to which the parents had belonged.

In the same way we observed that the bodies of those who had died of hunger, or disease, or fatigue, during the night, were carried away by the members of the same tribe; although, in most instances, there could have been no personal acquaintance between the parties, nor, indeed, any other means of ascertaining the caste to which they had belonged, than those painted marks on the forehead already alluded to.

These scattered bodies, as well as those of persons who died in the hospitals, or who expired from sickness or exhaustion, under the care of the natives, on different parts of the island, being straightway carried off to the beach of Back Bay, were there burned, according to the immemorial custom of the country. I am not quite sure, but I think all the different castes of Hindoos burn their dead; and although this method of disposing of the body after death is, on many accounts, repugnant to our notions of such things, it must be confessed that the ceremony itself includes much that is highly impressive. and not a little that is classical in its associations.

Few people know, probably, how soon and how readily a dead body may be consumed; and still fewer, I suspect, are aware that there remain at last, of all this goodly frame, but a few ounces of white ashes,

" Expende Hannibalem : quot libras in duce summo

All the rest is sublimed, or carried off, in the shape of vapour, into the atmosphere, again to be returned in due

was also passed, declaring Mr. Thakore, in spite of his season to the parent earth, to assist in the various pro- none of the splendour with which the classical imagina. sses of vegetative and animal life.

Although, of course, there was much to distress the feelings, and occasionally something to shock them, at artist as Turner, whose grand picture of Rizpah watch-the spot selected by the natives to perform these last ing the dead bodies, has often recalled to my thoughts melancholy rites to their departed countrymen, after the the scenes of this famine. For many an hour I have picturesque custom of their forefathers, I could not resist stood looking at the groups of natives as they emerged the temptation of going frequently to witness their proceedings. Never shall I lose the recollection of these visits, nor the wild sort of interest with which I passed along the shore, amongst those innumerable funeral piles, and seldom failed to discover a multitude of new and curious objects all crowded into one spot. I generally went alone; for few, if any, of the English gentlemen with whom I was acquainted could comprehend what possible delight any one could take in seeing a number of black fellows burned. One friend in particular, who, from his vehement curiosity in respect to every thing else relating to the natives, I had reckoned upon for companionship and sympathy in these rambles, always failed me as we approached the bend of the coast round the turn of which the fires were blazing. He lived in a delightful house, in the woods, half way up the side of Malabar Hill, just beyond the bay, and his course led him naturally near the shore; but, in spite of all I could do, he always turned his horse's head inland at the separation of the roads, and made a circuit of a mile to after a time, the unctuous parts even of the most wasted of avoid these scenes which excited me to such a pitch, that I could never resist their fascination.

Back Bay is formed by two projecting headlands; ne, which is called Malabar Point, being high and thickly wooded; the other, called Colaba, is low, and broken into pretty islets, well known to seamen by the few but conspicuous trees which distinguish them from the main land, and still more by the splendid lighthouse near the southern extremity of this low and partially wooded spit. The shore, which, between the two points, takes a semicircular sweep, is fringed by a flat beach of sand, immediately in front of a dense belt of cocoa-nuts. The trees in this grove stand so unusually close, that they afford shade to numerous straggling huts of the natives, which are so low as scarcely to be seen amongst the rich foliage of the underwood of plantains, limes, and figs. These however beautiful in themselves, pretend to no rivalry in stature with the lordly cocoa, the most graceful, and, after all, perhaps the most truly characteristic member of the eastern forest. It is quite a mistake to imagine its stem a mere tall, straight pole, or to suppose that a grove of these singular trees resembles an overgrown firplantation, or the tiresome pine-barrens of America. I uniform in size, from the ground to the magnificent cluster of leaves spreading out at top.

generally starts from the ground with a thickness calculated apparently to give it a great degree of strength just at the point where, from the length of the lever above, it might most naturally be broken over. But this swell rapidly melts away into the more slender stem, or stalk, in every respect like the originals.

as it may almost be termed, which is often a little inclined to one side at first. It then becomes more upright, or bends again the other way, but always gently and gracefully. Towards the very top, before it reaches in general becomes larger, after which it is lost in the shade of the ever-splendid top. I hardly know if we ought in strictness to describe the upper part as composed of branches or of leaves; though it is more usual, tion. I think, to speak of the long curving arms, which extend on all sides, as leaves. These, which vary in length from ten to twenty feet, closely resemble an ostrich feather in structure, being composed of a smooth, strong gradually tapering centre-piece, with subordinate leave hree or four feet in length growing from it on each side and tapering in their form to the end, which is a sharp point. These lateral or small leaves become shorter and shorter towards the end of the branch. In the middle of all at top, the young leaves may often be seen sprout ing up, green and vigorous, and all ready to bend over to the right and left in their turn. Occasionally a good deal of what a sketcher loves to call spirit is given to the picture by the forlorn condition of a branch, which has either been broken by the wind, or injured by some accidental cut of the Tari or toddy gatherer's knife. Such a branch, of course, speedily withers, and hangs down is head in perpendicular lines, singularly contrasted in blazing faggots, each pile being surrounded and kept in colour and in form with the living foliage and graceful order by a group of silent, ghastly, hunger worn Hincurves forming the rest of this magnificent bunch of doos. It became difficult at times not to fancy the whole court plumes Although the funeral piles of the poor Hindoos possess

tion delights to paint such things, they are sufficiently interesting, and might furnish many hints for such an artist as Turner, whose grand picture of Rizpah watchfrom the grove, bearing along the remains of a friend, or of some unknown countryman of their particular caste, found dead by the roadside, or who had expired in the hospital. While some of the party employed themselves in washing the body in the sea, others erected an oblong pile, between one and two feet high, and five or six long, out of short blocks or billets of which the famine-stricken form being laid, it was covered over with a few additional pieces of fuel. I have no distinct recollection of any ceremonies or religious rites being performed by the Hindoos upon this occasion. As soon as the fire was kindled, the natives squatted on the sand, close to the pile, on the windward side, and they generally preserved the most perfect silence. I never observed in any of their countenances the slightest appearance of what we should call emotion; indeed, the most characteristic point I recollect about the Hindoos is tranquillity under every degree of suffering. On watching with attention the progress of the flames, I remarked that, these bodies, as they dropped down piecemeal, assisted materially in their own conflagration. Whenever, by the action of the flames, the several limbs fell asunder, the parts were carefully replaced on the fire by the attendants, with a wonderful degree of indifference or of composure; I hardly know which to call it. I have frequently threaded my way amongst a hundred of these funeral piles blazing away at once, each attended by a party of the natives consisting of four or five men, but without

hearing a single word spoken. In ordinary times the deaths in Bombay may be taken at 17 daily, or one for every 9687 persons, making the annual mortality about 6205, or one for every 26½ inhabitants. During the famine, the additional deaths in Bombay exceeded 15 a-day, the whole mortality then varying between 30 and 40 daily. Sometimes the numbers amounted to three or four times as many, when accidental circumstances augmented the arrivals from the famine countries.

The periods of the day when I visited this strange scene were either in the morning, when the damp land wind was just dying away into a calm, or in the afternoon, when the delicious sea-breeze still blew freshly scarcely, indeed, remember to have seen one that was home to the bottom of the hight, waving the plumes of quite straight, or even exactly upright, or by any means the cocoa-nuts in fine style. In the morning the bay, not only within the two points, but quite out to the horizon, remained as smooth as a sheet of glass, without even a The stem of the cocoa-nut tree, it will be observed, ripple large enough to break audibly on the saud; and as no swell rolled in from the offing, the sea, at such mo-ments, lay so perfectly still, that all the surrounding objects on the shore, as well as those resting on the surface of the water, became reflected with a degree of sharpness

The funeral piles being placed just within the margin of the beach, at the very water's edge, and fringing the shore, there rose up, in the most striking manner, nearly at equal intervals, a hundred pillars of smoke, as it were the great cluster of fruit lying under the leaves, the stem guarding the coast; or like tall columns stretching their heads into the air, many times higher than the highest trees of the dark, thickly planted tope, or grove, further inland, not a single leaf of which scemed now in mo-

> What added something of a mysterious and unearthly character to this solemn scene, was its perfect silence. Scarcely a sound could be heard along the whole shore, though within the space of a mile many hundreds of persons might be seen flitting about. Had it not been for the frequent splash, as another and another dead body was dipped in the sea, or a low word or two escaping from the natives as they arranged the pile on which the corpse was to be consumed, or the crackling of some fire fanned into more brisk action than the rest by a casual flaw of wind whisking in from the bay, the whole might have passed for a ghost-like vision. As I moved up and down the melancholy beach, I passed apparently as totally unnoticed by the natives as if I had been invisible. On every side I could see indistinctly through the smoke and flames, heads, and arms, and half-destroyed bodies, falling down and mingling in a confused heap with the scene a mere delusion of the senses

Adjacent to this fearful spectacle, I remarked a small

but striking circumstance, which, without dissipating these dreamy kind of fancies, brought forcibly to my mind the extent of the calamity by which that part of India was then so dreadfully scourged. In ordinary times, when the average number of deaths at Bombay is seldom so great as twenty a-day, the current supply of fire-wood in the bazaar is sufficient for all the funeral piles of the natives. But when the terrible famine of 1812 extended its ravages over Marwar, Cutch, and Guzerat, and other states lying to the northward, and the crowds of half-starved miserable Hindoos rushed to the presidency, many of them only to die, the demand for fire-wood was so great, that it became a profitable specu-lation to import fuel from a distance in this express view There might always be seen, accordingly, a long line of coasting vessels, at a few hundred yards from the beach of Back Bay, anchored abreast of the fires, which never ceased to blaze night or day. These boats were lions of billions of wings, and sweeping along like a loaded half-mast high with faggots and billets of timber, deluge in the air for three times twenty-four hours tocut to the proper length and well dried for the occasion. gether.

# CHAPTER XL

THE PLAGUE OF LOCUSTS.

What we saw of the remote effects of the great famine which desolated the northwestern parts of India, we had good reason to fear gave scarcely any idea of the dread-ful misery which pervaded the actual scene of the calamity. For whatever may happen elsewhere, plenty and Bombay, the three seats of government, are called. though we certainly witnessed distress enough to give a high and painful interest to the passing events, the sufin the great tragedy. So little, indeed, were the effects of the famine considered of engrossing importance at Bombay, that the ordinary amusements and occupations of the natives, as well as those of strangers, went on just as if neither famine nor pestilence had been known in the neighbouring states. Crowds of dying wretches, Crowds of dving wretches, Kattiwar and elsewhere, were soon lost sight of in the rich and benevolent population of Bombay. I really believe, that if their numbers had been ten times greater. the vast resources of that wonderful little spot, which hardly occupies the breadth of a pin's head on the map of India, would still have outstretched the occasion.

But in Guzerat itself, the unhappy region of the actual famine, the case appears to have been very different. There the persons almost in absolute want of food formed a large majority of the population, in a country destitute of the means of procuring subsistence, and not, as at Bombay, a small minority in a district abounding with resources. It may well be supposed, also, that the scenes which occurred in those devoted countries partook but little, if at all, of the picturesque though melancholy interest which engaged our attention so deeply at a distance. I remember, upon one occasion, expressing in rather strong terms the excitement, and almost the gratification I had experienced on witnessing some occurrence connected with a party of more than half-famished natives, who had just arrived after many days' march, during which their numbers had been reduced from several hundreds to a few dozens. A gentleman, who had been living in the countries from whence these people were recently driven out by sheer famine, shook his head, and remarked, that if I had only seen for one hour the horrors which he had been compelled to witness for weeks and months together, I would do every thing I could to drive their recollection from my mind, instead of courting fresh sights as a source of picturesque curiosity.

From this gentleman and others I learned various particulars of the famine, which certainly altered the character of the interest I had felt at first in the events pass ing under our own eyes at Bombay. We are apt, perhaps, to hear of such things without receiving much of the instruction which assuredly they are intended to convey; and I am tempted to repeat, that if we merely read of wars and famines, but all the while live in peace and plenty, we necessarily gain a very imperfect conception of the blessings we enjoy. If there could only be described, however, in adequate terms, a few of the miseries actually witnessed by travellers in different parts of the world, arising obviously out of the absence of those very circumstances which the home-croakers amongst us consider as evils, and so recklessly wish removed, not a few persons might be reconciled "rather to bear those ills they have, than fly to others that they know not of!" This, however, is perhaps a vain attempt; since it may be observed, that the authority of an eve-witness of dis-

government, from the accidents of the climate, or from from whence they took a northwesterly course across any other cause, seldom goes for more than the mere passing interest of his story, while ninety-nine in every provinces of India, but not the peninsula geographically hundred of his hearers adopt the good old school-boy so termed. In 1811 they first attacked the great disrule, " and skip the moral.

Most people in England know nothing of locusts except what they read of them in Scripture; and even in fall of rain either failed entirely, or was so scanty in India their habits are not generally understood. I rethat year, that the locusts found it easy work to strip member meeting a gentleman who told me, that, during fifteen years' residence in the east, he had only seen locusts three times; once on the wing, and twice dressed northwest district of Guzerat, named Puttun, and from in a curry. For my part, I never saw them at all, excopt in a museum; but I have conversed with persons who have seen them in all their mischievous glory. Their flights are described as resembling a heavy snow-storm, Nerbudda, a mighty stream which empties itself into the only black, and sending forth a rustling noise from mil-

Captain Beaufort, whose interesting and delightful book on Caramania every reader of travels is familiar ful plague vanished from the face of that wretched counwith, told me that, when he lay at Smyrna, in 1811, he try; but whence it came, or where it proceeded to, is had an opportunity of forming a rude estimate of the not known; though, as I have hinted above, it may posmagnitude of a flight of locusts which was drifting past from south to north. The consul had occasion to send a messenger in a due easterly direction to the Bashaw of Sardis, in Asia Minor, that is, in a course at right angles to the flight of locusts. This person rode forty miles prosperity of every kind hold their permanent head-quar-before he got clear of the moving column of these raven- to every appearance, with a rich cultivation, though, ters at the British presidencies, as Calcutta, Madras, and ous animals. It was inferred, from observations made when the crops were examined, the grain was found to with a pocket telescope, that the height of the column could not be less than three hundred yards, and the rate at which it passed not slower than seven miles an hour. fering we beheld must have formed only a petty episode This continued for three days and nights, apparently without intermission! As these insects succeeded one another at an average distance of not more than three feet, and were about one foot apart above one another, it was computed that the lowest number of locusts in this normous swarm must have exceeded 168,608,563,200,000. The mind, however, is strained to no purpose in try-

ng to conceive such vast sums; it is like trying to judge the distance of the fixed stars or the velocity of the sun's rays. When we are told that light moves over a space of 192,000 miles in a second, we are quite bewildered; but if we learn that in the same interval it would pass round the earth eight times, we have something o rest upon not altogether beyond the reach of our

In the same way, in order to assist the imagination, aptain Beaufort determined, that the locusts he saw, if formed into a heap, would have exceeded in magnitude price of grain added to the apprehensions of the inhabimore than a thousand and thirty times the largest pyranid of Egypt; or, if they had been placed on the ground lose together in a band of a mile and an eighth in width, would have encircled the globe !\* My acquaintance with Cocker having become a little

rusty, I found myself at a loss to state the above huge sum in words; but, in order to avoid mistakes, I wrote o one of the most distinguished astronomers and computers of this country, to beg he would enlighten my ignorance. His answer is as follows :-"There is some difference between the French and

English in their notation of millions.

"We class our numbers into periods of six, ascending in the order of thousands, millions, billions, trillions, &c. Thus, your 15 figures would be Thousands. Billions. Millions.

168, 608563, 200000. "The French class their numbers by periods of three, ascending in the order of hundreds, thousands, millions, billions, &c. So that the same 15 figures would be called by them

Trillions Billions Millions. Thous. Hundreds. 168,608,563,200,000."

As we have been dabbling with billions and millions, I may take occasion to mention, that the prodigious sum above written is only about a fourth part as great as that which the undulations of light have been demonstrated to make in one second of time; viz. 600,000,000,000,000! There is some reason for supposing it not impossible that this was merely the tail of the flight, the desolating effect of whose march, in countries lying much further to the eastward than the Holy Land, I am now about

to describe. Myriads of these destructive insects appeared in the

\*For some further details respecting this extraordi

† Herschel's Treatise on Light.

tant scenes of misery, whether they spring from mis- eastern provinces of Bengal about the beginning of 1810, what is properly called Hindustan, including the upper trict of Marwar, and then coasted along the edge of the western deserts of India. It so chanced that the annual the country of every blade of vegetation. As soon as this was accomplished, they proceeded in a body to the casion only they made their way as far south as the city of Baroach, on the right or northern bank of the river gulf of Cambay, a degree and a half south of the tropic, and about three degrees of latitude, or sixty leagues north of Bombay. Beyond this point the locusts were not known to extend in a southerly direction; and by the commencement of the monsoon of 1812 this dread. sibly have been no more than a detachment from this very flight which Capt. Beaufort saw at Smyrna.

The destruction in Guzerat effected by these insects was almost universal. In the latter part of 1811 the whole of the western part of the province was covered, be gone, and merely the stalks left, as if these had been unworthy of notice. Then came the failure of rain already alluded to in Marwar; when the drought co-operating with these abominable locusts, drove the unfortunate inhabitants of that country, in a huge living wave, tumultuously into the Guzerat territory. At first the condition of the wretched outcast Marwarees was rather improved by this change; but misery soon followed their untoward steps; for in 1812 Guzerat also experienced a failure of rain, which well nigh demolished the crops in those districts which the locusts had not visited. demands upon the resources of the country were thus doubled, when the means of supply were reduced to one tenth part of their average amount; and in many places there was literally no crop at all.

A very graphic account of this famine is given by Captain Carnac, in the Transactions of the Literary Society of Bombay, vol. 1. article xix.; to which I must refer for many interesting particulars. He describes the result in strong and distinct language. "The enhanced tants, which impelled them to store their individual resources in times of such danger; and the villanies practised by the higher classes, to derive pecuniary advantage from the pressing wants of the people, soon reduced the half-famished emigrants to the greatest privations. The endurance of hunger was supported, however, by the Marwaree people with unaccountable pertinacity, which in some degree blunted the natural feelings of sympathy in their lot. Whether the ready assistance rendered to these people, on their first entrance into Guzerat, had induced them to imagine, that under no circumstances would the hand of charity be withdrawn; or whether it was from the innate indolence of their character, or the infatuation which often accompanies the extremes of misfortune, that they rejected the certain means of subsistence by labour, it is notorious, that when the benevolent tendered employment to these people, it was uniformly declined, even with the certainty of death being the consequence of the refusal."

The account which all writers agree in giving of the scenes which speedily followed is almost too horrible to be repeated. Multitudes of the Marwar people, who, after suffering severely from famine in their own country, had wandered into Guzerat, were seen crowded, like cattle, in droves, beyond the suburbs of all the great towns, or by the road-sides, the dead and the dying together, men, women, and children, packed, as it were, in one mass, perishing of hunger, and almost all of them suffering under acute diseases, brought on by fatigue and want. Of these the confluent small-pox was the most general, and committed incalculable ravages, not only amongst these starving multitudes, but amongst the people into whose territories they were urged by the pressure of despair.

There was one little picture in the narrative of this dreadful scene which always struck me as being peculinary flight of locusts, see an excellent little work called arly touching; I mean the unavailing struggles of the "Bortha's Visit to her Uncle in England." infants to draw sustenance from the exhausted breasts of their starving mothers! As a pendant to this, Captain

Carnac describes another afflicting, but, upon the whole, sive mortality. At Baroda, the seat of government, there cordingly produces but little effect upon our thoughts, less naimful incident, which he likewise witnessed in per. was still authority and civil discipline enough to insure and still less upon our conduct. Such being the case, it son. A poor woman lay stretched by the side of a heart-leither the burial or the burning of the dead, although son. A poor woman in a stretched by the sace of a many clause the numbers who had perished daily amounted at one less group of her countrymen of the Marwar land, who the numbers who had perished daily amounted at one wend not spare her one drop of water, though she was time to upwards of five hundred. At Ahmedabad, how herself dying, and her dead infant reposed on her breast!

The hourly recurrence of such accumulated miseries familiarised the minds of these poor people, as well as thousand persons died in this city alone, or nearly a half or only such as goes, practically, for little or nothing, the natives in general, to every extremity of suffering which human nature could bear. "In a short time adds Captain Carnac, "those emanations of individual feeling among themselves, which distinguished the first commencement of their sufferings, gradually abated, and the utmost indifference universally predominated." We are naturally disposed to feel more for the children than to what straits the Hindoos were reduced in fulfilling for the grown-up persons on these occasions; but in one of the dreadful group of anecdotes related by Captain Carnac, we hardly know which to sympathise most with. the parent or the infant, "I saw a child," he tells us "not quite dead, torn away by a pack of dogs from its mother, who, unable to speak or move, lay with anxious eyes directed to the object of her fond affection. It was pursued by its former little playmates, who had shared in its extreme adversity; but the raymons animals (which had acquired an extraordinary degree of ferocity from having fed on human bodies) turned upon these innocents, and displayed their mouths and teeth discoloured with the blood of the child. A rescue was, of course, attempted by ourselves; but the remains of life had been destroyed."

It is exceedingly curious that those feelings and prejudices which the Hindoos, in a state of ease and affluence, would assuredly not have resigned but with their lives, appear to have lost their power when the natives fell under the pressure of extreme and protracted distress. I must quote Captain Carnac's own words for what followed this relinquishment of their national and almost proverbial fortitude. This testimony on a point of some importance in national manners, is particularly valuable. from its being given as the result of actual observation.

"Distinctions of caste were preserved," he says, "un-til the moment when the hand of adversity bore heavy then the Bramin sold his wife, his child, sister and con nections, for the trifle of two or three rupees, to such as would receive them !"

The number of the wretched Marwarees who died at Baroda alone was often five hundred in one day; but what is interesting on many accounts is, that in spite of the reduced means of the opulent natives of Guzerat. they subscribed their money freely to assist their countrymen as well as these wretched strangers. The native governments in those provinces also subscribed very large sums of money for the relief of the famishing mul titude. I have mentioned, that at Bombay nothing could exceed the calmness or patience with which the crowds of half starved strangers waited till it came to their turn to be fed. But in the north, where the famine raged in earnest, and where, as I have before mentioned, the hungry part of the population were in a large majority, this earance disappeared.

"It was a cruel sight," says Captain Carnac, " to those ossessed of sensibility, to witness the struggles when the doors were opened to apportion the victuals. Every sentiment of humanity appeared to have been absorbed by the crowds collected around; and it was no unusual thing to be informed, that such and such a number had fallen a sacrifice to their precipitate voracity : many, also, whose wants had been supplied, continued to devour until the means intended for their relief, proved, in the end. their destruction in a few hours. Children were often crushed to death, when attending for their pittance of food, under the feet of their own parents.

"The establishment of which I have been speaking was imitated in most of the principal towns in Guzerat, and added a few months of life to a class of beings reserved for greater miseries: indeed, subsequent events would seem to show that these people were marked for total annihilation, and that in their destruction the inhabitants of this country were to be deeply involved."

I have already had occasion to mention, that at Bombay the natives paid the utmost respect to the funeral rites, so to call them, of their deceased friends, and even of those who had no other claims upon them but such as were common to the caste to which they belonged. But all this attention to the dead appears to have vanished. along with every spark of sympathy for the dying, in Guzerat. The bodies of the poor Marwarees who had expired during the famine were left unheeded on the spot where they had sunk; and this total apathy, Captain Carnac is of opinion, was the chief cause of the con-tagion experienced in 1812, and the consequent exten-

ever, the mortality was so enormous that these precautions were impossible. No fewer than one hundred of the entire population. "The demand for wood to burn the dead called for the destruction of the houses; even this was barely sufficient for the performance of the rites required by the Hindoo faith; and the half-consumed bodies on the banks of the Saburmuttee evince at this

the last duties to their kindred.' It is also stated, that in the latter periods of the famine many females were engaged in removing the dead and committing them to the piles. In this there appears nothing extraordinary, however painful it be to European ears; but we learn incidentally, from the remark of the writer, how exceedingly repugnant such a practice must iton. One day, after having passed several bours be to Indian habits, since he considers it worth while to amongst the starving, dying, and burning Hindoos, I caused by the famine. The inference from this fact seems also to be, that women, under such circumstances. retain their strength and fortitude longer than men. It is mentioned, likewise, that in all parts of the country, into which the novelty of this scene had thrown me, a with the exception of Ahmedabad, the Mahometan popul lation did not suffer so severely as the Hindoos, an advantage ascribed to their use of animal food; and yet at Kaira the Europeans suffered still more than either Mahometans or Hindoos. The melancholy fact, however nomeans or images. The meanerony man nowers, pervading all these terrible scenes appears to be, that during seasons of famine, pestilential diseases of every description are far more rife than at any other time, and that all the ordinary causes of mortality are then urged into tenfold action. The periodical insalubrity of the climate of Guzerat, after the rainy season, is well known, and cannot be counteracted; but, unfortunately, it would seem that it may readily be augmented. The deaths, accordingly, over the province at large, during the visita tion above described, were as ten to one above the ave-

It seems to have been impossible to draw any thing like a correct estimate of the destruction amongst the expatriated Marwarces; but some idea may be formed of the severity with which that unhappy country was scourged, when an impartial eye-witness, possessed of the best means of information, considers it probable that ninety-nine in every hundred perished! The following extract, which winds up the account of these fearful ca lamities, may serve to show that we have not been describing the worst parts of the famine ; for that in another province the destruction caused by the locusts was still greater than in Guzerat.

"The influx of a large proportion of the population of a country yielding an annual revenue of £500,000 cannot be accurately ascertained. The emigrants arrived in detached bodies, and, for the purpose of convenience, spread themselves over the face of Guzerat, from the borders of the gulf of Cutch to Surat, in many instances even flocking from ports on the coast to Bombay. which they were enabled to do in cousequence of native chiefs and opulent merchants granting them passages free of charge. It should be observed, however, that the larger proportion of people who resorted to the presidency (of Bombay) were from Kattiwar, which suffered from the want of rain, and the ravages of locusts. in a much greater degree than the province of Guzerat.

It is also out of my power," adds Captain Carnac, to give any certain account of the number of Marwaree who perished in the famine. I have seen in an evening' ride in the suburbs of this town of Baroda, in which every practicable means for saving them were benevoexercised, not less than fifty bodies scattered around, which the servants of government had not time to inter. I would, therefore, from a review of all the circumstances related, be inclined to estimate, that not more than one in a hundred of these poor creatures ever returned to their native country."\*

# CHAPTER XIV.

INDIAN NOTCH. THROWING THE COCOA-NUT.

We hear the fatal truth, that "in the midst of life we re in death" repeated so often, and in such a variety of tones, that our ear becomes accustomed to the sound without its arresting the attention. The warning ac-

\* Bombay Transactions, vol. i. p. 303.

may often prove highly useful to seize upon such accidental circumstances as those described in the last chapter, in order to turn them to account, as illustrations of maxims of which no one can be said actually to doubt the truth, but to which few attach much importance,

By a strange kind of obliquity, however, in our moral vision, it would appear that the direct view of such instruction as we may find in the beautiful text above quoted, is not always the most efficacious. For example, t must be confessed (and, I suppose, we ought to own hour (February 1815, or two years and a half afterwards) it with shame), that we may witness even the effects of a famine without many other feelings being excited than that of intense curiosity. At all events, I fear it never occurred to me at the time to extract any moral lesson out of the wholesale work which death was then making before my eyes, till an accident induced me to turn the picture round, and I then speculated to some purpose on the reverse view which presented itself to the imaginareturned home strangely interested with the work of destruction; and while repeating the verse quoted above, , and cudgelling my brains to extract something solemn out of the text, in order to subdue the high flow of spirits friend called, and carried me off with him to a native dance, or notch, given by a well-known Persian noble-man, named Mohamed Ally Khan, then resident at Bombay. It is odd enough, that this brilliant spectacle, intended for the express purpose of driving away care, as it is called, should have caused at once the very feeling f melancholy which all the horrors of the morning had failed to excite.

On recently examining a set of long-forgotten memorandums and letters written at Bombay twenty years ago, during the progress of the scenes described in the preceding pages, I was more struck than I appear to have been when writing them, with the extraordinary mixture of incidents one would have supposed every way harrowing to the feelings, with gay ceremonies and amusements apparently quite incompatible with each other. I find stories of death by absolute hunger and positience jumbled up with dinner-parties—records of Hindoo burnings, with descriptions of evening parties—feastings, and firtations, side by side with hospital-practice, and questions on the corn-laws! Then follow long passes of rapture about oriental scenery, strewed over with a wild sort of youthful curiosity about native man-ners, dresses and other customs, all so much crowded before me at the same moment, and in one little spot on the earth's surface, that I appear scarcely to have known how to spread them out, or how to select them. Besides all which, I find that at the time when the feelings which those interesting objects excited, from their novelty and combination, were at their height, the power to do them any justice in expression was deplorably wanting. This sort of retrospective glance naturally makes a traveller often wish he could pass again through scenes of which he discovers he knew not the value till too late, but which he is always vain enough to fancy he could now describe much better

My worthy friend Mahomed Ally could not speak one word of English, nor I a word of Persian; nevertheless we got on mighty well, chiefly by the aid of a smoking apparatus called a killian, which hardly differs from the well-known hookah, with cternal accounts of which old Indians are so apt to weary Europeans. The secret of the sedative or complacent power of this charming variety of the pipe lies, I suspect, fully as much in the guggle-guggle-guggling noise made by the smoke in passing through the water, as in the celestial sort of semi-intoxication produced by the fumes of the tobacco and other fragrant herbs of which the glorious "chillums' of the east are composed. Of course, all ladies abuse the use of tobacco, though, perhaps, only because they dare not indulge in it themselves. Indeed, when we look at the tranquil eestasy, and complete self-satisfaction, of an Irish female porter in Covent Garden market, with a pipe, as black as her hand, one inch in length, clinging to the corner of her mouth, can we venture to assert, that any rank, station, or wealth in the community, boasts of a commensurate degree of luxury?

Wine, and other generous fluids, right joyous though they be in their incipient effects, generally exact such a swinging compound interest for their advances, in the shape of headachs and heartachs, duels, dyspepsias, and the devil hardly knows what besides, that I question if there is any man come to that period of life lying a little

cretion," who looks back with unmixed satisfaction to his wine-bibbing days. But it is quite another affair with the "virtuous tobacco.

I had certainly no objection to my friend Mahomed I nad certainly no objection to my friend Mahomed Ally's killian, when I found myself seated on his thickly-matted and trobly-carpeted floor at Bombay, in the days of my youth, before the poverty of my head and stomach (and not my will!) had compelled me to abandon smoke, and all other good things, save the Hindoo diet of rice and water. Chairs there were none; but to relieve the fatigue of sitting on the ground, there lay scattered about on the floor a profusion of hard, wellstuffed, and richly-covered pillows, of different sizes and shapes. The Chinese, I think, are the only nation in Europe. I must say, however, that although it is amusing enough, for a time, to loll or roll about on the floor, in the midst of a pile of bolsters, it soon becomes very tiresome practice. The Persians generally kneel, and, with their feet close together, sit on their heels, so that the soles of their feet are turned nearly upwards. This eclipsed by endless folds of cloth, wound round her in posture is said to become, after a time, a very easy and convenient one, though Europeans find it intolerably painful at first, perhaps from the tightness of their dress, compared to the looseness of that worn by Asiatics. observed that all the company, except ourselves, left their shoes, or slippers, at the door, and I felt rather disappointed at not being obliged to conform to the customs of the country: this, however, our host would not allow us to think of; but he made no objection to our removing our hats, though he himself and his countrymen kept on their turbane

After puffing away for a short while, we were presented with a little cup of coffee, holding about as much as would fill a couple of thimbles, but including the essence of two or three dishes of such diluted stuff as we drink in these degenerate longitudes. The coffee was as black as ink, and so rich in flavour, that it instantly filled the apartment with the most delicious aroma. was potent, too, in another sense, and produced a slight degree of exhilaration in the spirits, just enough to set the fancy off in quest of similar meetings in the Arabian It required but little help to complete the picture, for every thing was strictly in character with those happily-described scenes, which establish such a strong hold on our young imaginations, that the presence of the reality only brightens their lustre. Disappointment on any man not the crustiest and least easily pleased of his species. The descriptions contained in those fairy tales may be compared to the landscapes of a good painter, not servile copies either of individual forms, or of the accidental tints of nature, but judiciously selected and harmonised groups, coloured in such a way as to remove all that is vulgar in mere reality, and yet to retain much more pleasing, than the detached scenes themselves.

The fantastic tales alluded to are extremely apt to asrealities, when we come actually to look at them, appear like pictures. I at least, for my part, was so completely my stay in India, to put things in their proper places. I seldom took a walk in the bazaar, or visited a native's house, without thinking of some fairy tale from which the incidents appeared to have been expressly got up; and, in like manner, I hardly ever passed a Hindoo's hut, before which a swarthy turbaned inhabitant of the east was whirling round the potter's wheel, without having my thoughts carried back to some of those beautiful narrations of Scripture, which fasten themselves so early and so firmly on our minds.

I had once the good fortune, as I must ever consider it, to see a workman accidentally break the pot, which had cost him no small trouble to fashion. He immediately collected the fragments, dabbed the clay together again, and, with the industry of an ant, set about the reconstruction of his vessel. As the whole process recalled an illustration I remembered to have seen used somewhere in the Old Testament, I set about hunting for the passage, and was delighted to find what I had just witnessed most graphically represented in the following text:

"The word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there will I cause thee to hear my words. Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the wheels; and the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter; so he made it

beyond the season wofully miscalled the "years of disagain another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to we are much more apt to be shocked by the indelicacies

Mahomed Ally's party proved to be a "Notch" or dance, where the company, unlike that of a European ball, took no share in the performance : instead of dancing, we were danced to; and, what is more, were sung to by one and the same person. The performer was a celebrated dancing-girl, well known in Western India, of great wealth and talents in the line of her art, which was as different as can be conceived, in all respects, from cross a native's threshold. that displayed at the ballets of our hemisphere. In the the East who use chairs, tables, and sofas, like those of first place, this figurante was encumbered with huge piles of dress, so much stiffened by embroidery, formed of gold and silver threads crossing its texture, that the folds stuck out nearly at right angles from her waist, and hung so low down that even her ankles were entirely The shoulders, likewise, and breast, being totally such quantities, the only wonder was how she contrived to move at all under the load. I forget in what taste her head-gear was arranged; but well remembered that her nose was pierced like that of a pig, with an immense gold ring, and that her face and hair shone like a new dollar with cocoa-nut oil. Her feet were bare, and she wore no gloves on her hands, while both ankles and wrists were concealed beneath the multitude of rings or bangles by which they were encircled. I believe bells were attached to the good lady's legs; but this fact we could not ascertain by actual observation, on account of the vast profusion of petticoats already described. At all events, the sound made by the short quick stamping of this celebrated performer's feet, seemed louder than any twenty and thirty thousand) were assembled along the bangles, or mere circles of gold and silver, might have been expected to produce.

Most of her dancing consisted of gesticulations with the hands and arms, accompanied by what we should call horrible contortions of the body, all of which were considered particularly fine by the admiring natives. The movement most frequently practised was executed with the hands waved, or rather twirled, round the wrists as sockets, as if all the articulations of the joints had been destroyed. A correspondent slow twisting and twining of the arms and legs, with a comical sort of wriggle of the whole body, and a sudden round turn now and then, this subject, there can hardly be much, in the mind of completed the leading features of this least graceful of exhibitions. The sound of the bells, or whatever they were, attached to her legs, made us fancy at first that the damsel had concealed a timbrel or eastern tambourine amongst the folds of her huge robe, and that she gave it thumps from time to time with her knee. Occasionally the singer squatted down on the floor, where she remained for several minutes singing, or rather screaming, at the of what is essentially picturesque; the result being bet- full stretch of a shrill voice, and grinning with what she ter, and more true to general nature, or, at all events, doubtless considered a very languishing and winning smile. As the recovery from this low position was not an easy affair, she generally contented herself with restsume, in our fancy, the place of the originals; while the ing on one knee as a centre, round which the foot of the other leg described a circle, in a circumference of little stamping paces, in good time, to the squalling voices of under the influence of this delusion, or poetical "mirage," a couple of pretty young girls, further aided by the actual I could scarcely manage, even to the last period of companiment of two very harsh-sounding stringed instruments.

An hour or two of this monotonous work is rather tiresome to witness; and I suspect that even amongst the natives it serves the purpose merely of a running bass to their bald chat while smoking their pipes, and drinking their well-cooled sherbet. I afterwards attended many of these Hindoo notches; and although there certainly appeared an occasional dancer, with a figure so graceful as to defy art to disguise it, and a simplicity of movement which no corruption of taste could altogether pervert, yet, upon the whole, it is difficult to conceive any thing less agreeable to European habits than these exhibitions. I think I may add as a general remark, that almost all dancing, except in countries where the intellect has been much cultivated, is not only ungraceful and tiresome, but generally disgusting, very often highly indecorous, and repugnant alike to good taste and good manners.

The chief interest of oriental topics, accordingly, whether of living beings, or of inanimate nature, lies almost exclusively out of doors. The domestic economy of the natives differs so totally from ours in all those points which give what we call refinements and comforts, as

make it. Then the word of the Lord came to me, sayof their household matters than interested by their noing, 'O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this
velty. The consequence I believe is, that the English resipotter? saith the Lord. Behold, as the clay is in the densit in India see scarcely any thing of the domestic potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of customs of the Hindoos. Here and there an inquisitive European may be found, whose strange fancy leads him to take delight in the habits of the East, and who, after years of enquiry and patient observation, attains a small degree of knowledge of the interior arrangements of the Hindoo families. But the reports of these gentlemen disinclined me very soon from following their example; and, after any little trials which I made, I always came back to the open air with a strong resolution never again to

It was, therefore, with infinitely greater pleasure, that I mingled with the enormous crowd assembled on the day of full moon to witness the grand annual ceremony of throwing the cocos-nut. The southwest monsoon blows nearly right on the western coast of India, from June to September inclusive. This is the season of rains, and of gales of wind which would be held very cheap by the hardy mariners of higher latitudes, though they are suf-ficient to interrupt the coasting trade of the delicate Asiatics. The day of the full moon about the end of the monsoon is always held sacred by the Hindoos of that side of India, on account of its being near the period when the bad weather breaks up, and navigation and commerce revive. The gods of the winds and the sea are then supposed to be in the fittest humour to be propitiated; and, it must be allowed, that there is no small show of taste, as well as splendour, in the ceremony itself, whatever may be the degree of its influence, as Jack

says, with the "clerk of the weather office."

The whole population of the island (which, I suppose, means about one tenth part of their numbers, or between shore between Malabar Point and the fort, in their best and whitest dresses, fluttering in the sea-breeze. The Brahmins, who, of course, took the lead, were collected on the beach in great crowds to officiate as priests; and the chief of the caste, having repaired to the edge of the sea, stood in the water along with his family in a circle, repeating a number of prayers, which were echoed by the ther Brahmins. I could not learn what purpose the different parts of the ceremony were intended to answer, but could observe the chief of the Banyans fling fruits and flowers into the air, and occasionally scatter some on the surface of the water. Such of the flowers as the wind drove back to the beach, were eagerly caught up by the multitudes in attendance. After this, portions of the different articles held in highest estimation amongst them, as the production of industry, or the reward of commercial enterprise, were cast into the waves. These, we were told, consisted of rice, salt, and various spices, particularly cinnamon, from the island of Ceylon, which lies within a few days' sail of Bombay; nutmegs, betelnut, and cloves, from Penang and the Moluccas. of all came the cocoa-nut, which was not thrown into the sea till the deities were supposed to have been soothed and flattered into the most perfect good humour by the operation of the previous complimentary proceedings.

Along the margin of the bay were collected many thousands of the natives, all anxiously waiting for the final ceremony; and it was curious to observe the eagerness with which they sought to possess a portion of the sacred nuts flung into the water by the Brahmins. At the end of the beach commences the green, or esplanade of the fort; a fine level plain, carpeted with a rich but short-bladed grass, enclosed by railings, and forming an area of half a mile square. Upon these grand occasions the esplanade presented a singular mixture of most of the different inhabitants of the earth, each wearing his own peculiar dress, speaking his own native language, following his own customs, and distinguished by many of those attendant circumstances by which he would have

been accompanied at his proper home. All sorts of European coaches, barouches, chariots, and gigs, were driving about, with every other kind of wheeled conveyance, from an artillery-wagon to an engineer's wheel-barrow. Elephants bearing castles on their backs, paced about the ground, in company with camels, and hundreds of small Arabian horses, just landed from ships arrived from the Red Sea and the gulf of Persia. Palankeens, of course innumerable, might be seen traversing the field, across the path of native hackaries, and fifty vehicles of which I then knew not the names, and still know them not. By far the greater part of this immense crowd, however, were on foot; and I felt almost bewilderwell as dignity, to the private relations of society, that ed as I passed and repassed amongst them, watched their dresses and gestures, and listened to their various tongues. When I bethought me, moreover, of the singular political

\* Jeremiah, xviii. 1-6.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-AT \$5 for 52 numbers, physible in advance,

circumstances which had combined to bring together erremnances when mar cohomics to using organic. In september 1813, done 1813, the body shortly afterwards sunk about fifteen years younger, and my blood was comegiobe, to worship strange gods, to live happy and free, down to the earth; so that, I fear, all traces of our old pletely on the bod with curiosity in all that related to the guas of an English fortress, twelve thousand miles from peared. For the sake of those who take an interest in orientalism ever subside while on the spot, or indeed home, I scarcely knew how to contain the expression of these things, I am glad we bestirred ourselves in time, since. On the contrary, the taste for Asatic wonders wonder which this novel and brilliant scene was so well and that quite as minute an account as can be desired of calculated to inspire.

I have only once more to repeat that he who wishes to see all, or nearly all, which the eastern world affords that is characteristic in the dress, language, or manners, of the Asiatic nations, in the shortest time, and at the least expense of money or trouble, has only to make a run to combay; and if on arriving there he be not gratified far beyond his expectations, he must-to use the common phrase-be very hard to please,

# CHAPTER XV.

#### ELEPHANTA-PANORAMAS OF INDIA.

No one is long at Bombay before making a run to Elephanta. I remember it was on a Sunday evening, though I could get no one to accompany me, which I was secretly very glad of, that I slipped away from a party, hired a bunder-boat, and, aided by a fresh wind from the south, skimmed up the harbour, dashed stem on the beach, and landed just below the spot where stood, but, I am sorry to say, no longer stands, the huge stone elephant from whence the island, in our nomenclature, has derived its title. This island, which is called by the natives Gara-poori, or Place of Caves, from two words in the Mahratta language, lies exactly six miles from Bombay castle, and five from the main shore of India it is between three and four miles in circumference, and is composed of two long hills, with a narrow and thicklywooded valley running between them.

The elephant stood about two hundred and fifty vards to the right of the landing place, on the side of one of the hills above mentioned, and not far from a ruined Portuguese edifice. Nothing could be more rudely sculptured than this figure, which possessed none of the gracefulness of the living elephant, though in some of the sculptures in the cave temples of India that character is exceedingly well preserved. I was in much too great a hurry at my first visit to think of measuring or drawing this singular specimen of ancient Hindoo art : but about a year afterwards, in company with Mr. William Erskine of Bombay, complete sets of measurements of all his di mensions were made, and I also took a sketch of the figure, then almost tottering to its fall. The wood cut here inserted is from a drawing made on the spot, and, though slight, it conveys a pretty correct idea of the form and proportions of this celebrated figure. Some of the dimensions which we took are also given.



Y-41 C - 41 C 1 14 41 4 7	Ft.	In.
Length from the forehead to the tail	13	2
Height of the head	7	4
Circumference at the height of the		
shoulders	35	5
Circumference round the four legs .	32	0
Breadth of the back	8	0
Girth of the body	20	0
Length of the legs, from 5 ft. to	6	0
Circumference of ditto, from 6 feet		
3 inches to	7	7
Length of the supporter	2	2
Length of the tail (not seen in the		
above sketch)	7	9
Length of the trunk	7	10
Remains of the right tusk	0	11
EW SERIES. VOL. II21.		

W I

and much respected friend will by this time have disapthe Elephant, in all his bearings, is faithfully recorded in at times I almost fancied I must have been struck by the first volume of the transactions of the Bombay Literary Society

Captain Pyke, who wrote in 1712, exactly a hundred years before our visit, mentions that the Elephant carried a smaller one upon him; and Anquetil describes the young elephant as still existing in 1760. serves, in 1764, that the Elephant had on its back something which age had worn so much that it had become impossible to distinguish what it was. I perceive it asserted in a note of mine to Mr. Erskine's account, that in 1813 the small figure on the top could not have been an elephant, but may have been a tiger! Thus it is. that the fewer and more indistinct the data we possess. the more confidently we often pronounce upon a dubious

After paying my respects to this celebrated figure, I set off as fast as I could run, to save the little daylight that was left; for the sun had set before we reached the island, and I was anxious to catch a glimpse of the caves The panting guide toiled after me in vain, and I had well nigh lost myself in the jungle from the extremity of my impatience to secure at least one glance at the stupendous wonder which I knew to be close at hand. As scampered along, a curious species of delusion came over me, which I have experienced on several other occasions not altogether dissimilar. I allude to those agitating moments when one is on the very edge of a discovery, and just about to witness in reality something upon which the mind's eye has so long rested that its imaginative character has almost gained the ascendency in our belief over its actual existence. Under such fantastic circumstances I have often become half afraid that some accident was still to occur to interfere with the accomplishment of a purpose so long and ardently sought after; and have felt as if some magical process were in action to carry the whole scene out of reach,

I remember, in particular, three other occasions when a very strong presentiment of this distracting nature haunted my mind, and rendered the period which preceded the events any thing but agreeable.

When summoned to Bonaparte's ante-chamber, and told that "in two or three minutes the Emperor Napoleon would give me an audience," this tormenting feeling came fully into play. While waiting in this apartment, and listening to the creak of the mighty monarch's shoes. I held my breath till I was well nigh suffocated, and trembled with a sort of dread that some untoward event would yet spring up to stand between me and a sight of him who had been so long the foremost man of all the

I was less fortunate the next time, when under the influence of a similar dread of being thwarted in my wish I had always a vehement desire to see and converse with Lord Byron; and on being seized with an ague at Venice in 1818, I solicited and received the benefit of his friendly But even then, when in communication with him by notes and messages, I had a strong feeling that I was never to be gratified by a sight of the noble poet himself. I once actually heard his voice in the neighbouring apartment, but was too unwell to admit him to the room, or even to raise my head. Still, I made certain that, after all, I was to be disappointed-and so it

The third occasion was that of Niagara; and I remember quite well having a still stranger fancy perplex en. I had an idea, very vague of course, and ing me th only floating about in my brain in the most evanescent style possible, that although ten minutes would suffice to bring the cataract in sight, I might perhaps not live long enough to see it! In my anxiety to secure the first possible glimpse, I gave my neck a twist by stretching it and bending it out of the window of the carriage, as we drove along the top of the perpendicular bank, overhanging the river below the falls.

In September 1814, before I left India, the head and above alluded to. But when I first visited India I was Eastern world. Neither did I find this high fever of gained fresh accessions with every new gratification, till that wild calenture of the brain caused by the vertical rays of the tropical sun, which seems to turn the open sea into such beautiful green fields and fruited gardens that the enchanted seaman is with difficulty prevented from leaping overboard.

However this may be, I am persuaded the unhappy guide who accompanied me into the great cave at Elebhanta thought me utterly bewitched. At all events, he speedily made a side move towards the opening, so as to secure his retreat, and there stood, with his arms folded on his breast, the Eastern attitude of respect, gazing with a mixture of fear and astonishment at the antics I cut. and the vehement shouts I sent forth on first getting feature in this prodigious temple.

As the night was falling rapidly, I could make no sketches, nor take any measurements of consequence. I, therefore, merely satisfied myself that the distance om the top of the nose to the bottom of the chin of the centre head was three feet and two inches, and that the length of the nose was one foot seven inches and a half. I also spanned several of the columns; and easily ascertained the height of the roof, by means of a pole, to be about sixteen feet. I then scampered round the different compartments, or chapels, into which the cave is divided, till it was almost pitch dark, and, at last, tugged mysel away from a scene which, nearly as much as any I think I have ever beheld, filled up the expectations previously formed of it. It is quite true, that nothing I now saw bore the smallest resemblance to what I had been led to expect from the numerous accounts I had read; but as the whole was much more interesting than had been looked for, there could be no reasonable complaint on that score. I had seen quite enough to show that there were many good days' work before me, and came away fully resolved to return next morning, to devote myself exclusively to the cave, to cut all society, and even to give up the various objects of high and exciting interest connected with the famine at Bombay; in short, to forget

every other thing but the caves of Elephanta. How little can we reckon upon such resolutions! It was hardly possible that any man could be more in earnest than I then was, and yet it was upwards of a year afterwards before I again entered the cave, with which I had been so much enchanted as to swear I would not The real truth is—and this I have learned by much actual experience in every quarter of the world
—that the social living interests of good company, and
the mutual communications of friendship between man and man, are, to my mind at least, vastly more attractive than the most curious objects of the inanimate world. I would almost back a pleasant dinner-party, or a promising ball, against the greatest natural wonder, or even artificial curiosity, that art or nature ever turned out of

It must be owned, that of all the lions of India, there are few to compare with the cave temples of Elephants. which, from lying within less than one hour's sail of the town of Bombay, form the scene of many a pleasureparty, a circumstance which ought to add considerably to the recommendation I have already given, that any person wishing to behold at a glance all the wonders of the East, should select Bombay rather than any other place. The island of Elephanta lies only a few miles further up the harbour than the spot where the ships anchor off the fort; and as large and commodious boats, covered with awnings, are to be had at a minute's warning, nothing is so casy as to transport one's self from from the bustle of the European society of the presidency, or from the bustle of the crowded native bazaar, into the most complete solitude. As the island is not inhabited, the traveller finds himself at once undisturbed amidst some of the oldest and most curious, or, at all events, most striking remains of the ancient grandeur of the The caves of Elephanta, indeed, have hardly preten- Hindoos, which are any where to be met with. sions to stand in the same group of wonders with those effect, I have no doubt, is considerably augmented by

the unusual abruptness of the change from a scene of such particular bustle to another of entire stillness. There are many points of intrinsic local interest about Elephanta which rank it very high in the scale of curiosity; yet it is one of those wonders which, although it may far exceed in interest what we expect, necessarily baffles anticipation. No drawing can represent it. Even a panorama, which, in the case of Niagara, I am convinced might convey to European senses most of the wonders of the great American cataract, could make nothing of Elephanta. The only device that could give a just conception of the form, size, colour, and so on, of these caves, would be a model of the full dimensions, similar to what Belzoni exhibited of a mummy pit in Egypt. But even such a gigantic work as the model supposed, though it might entertain some folks, would prove but a poor speculation, I suspect, in London. Not two persons in every ten thousand of those who daily pass Charing Cross ever heard of this wonderful cave; and if seduced into the show by the familiar influence of the name Elephanta, they would probably expect to see their old friend of Exeter Change swallowing a bushel of rice at a mouthful, or picking up a needle with years of patient, or rather impatient expectation. his trunk.

Even were such a model, or exact copy of Elephanta to be examined by a person who really cared about such things, and had heard so much of the caves as to be interested in their details, the model would of necessity fail to produce on his mind the full effect of seeing the original on the spot. The associations of place, and other circumstances, such as climate, scenery, and historical side the brick walls containing a panorama of Elephanta furnish to the imagination, compared to the rustling of the monsoon through the branches of the mangoe, the banana, and the tamarind, or high aloft amongst the cocoa-nuts, and the flickering fan-shaped leaves of the brab tree! What ideas of time and place would be suggested by the presence of six or eight families of sober citizens, with their attendant swarms of little holyday cockneys, from the schools of Putney and Pentonville, compared to the bright fancies conjured up by the glow of an Indian landscape, and the presence of numerous groups of Hindoos scattered on the grass, under the still.

"Reposing from the noon-tide sultriness. Couched among fallen columns,

of the great temple once held so sacred by every worshipper of Shiva and Shakti, though now desecrated, and half destroyed by the rude hands of their heretical con-

But although it be utterly hopeless to gain a just idea of Elephanta by other means than an actual visit, I must not be understood as saying any thing to depreciate panoramas of objects which fall within the range of that stupendous branch of the art. These paintings, are, in fact, the greatest possible allies to a traveller in his scriptions: witness the beautiful representation of Madras now exhibiting in London, and painted by Mr. William Daniell, an artist who, from long residence in the East, has acquired the habit of feeling his subject so thoroughly, that the power of expressing it seems a sort of instinct. I certainly never beheld any thing comparable to the taste and fidelity with which all that is characteristic of Indian climate and scenery in general, and of the Madras variety of it in particular, not forgetting There is a charming sea-song by Dibdin (that prince of the magnificent surf, has been preserved in this exquisite panorama. It is very mortifying to think that in a few months this master-piece, in its way, will be painted over, and lost for ever. It is nearly hopeless, indeed, to expect that another such painter of oriental scenery as Daniell shall start up in our day; and even if he did, it might not suit his views to paint panoramas.

If the India House possessed a circular room of ade-

quate dimensions, it would be well worthy of their magquate amenators, it would be well wortiny of their mag-jars not good-natures when they have nothing to store mindent style of doing things, for rescue and fix up this them,' says another quality profound recorder of com-painting of Madras, in evidence to future times of the mon-places; but the secret of good first mes seems to lic explanation of their rule in these days. In there or rich far less in making the most of hovaruble middents, or in old Indian, or nobleman, or wealthy patron of the fine arts in this country, who might be tempted to step forward to snatch from destruction a work of the highest these great epochs in our lives. Perhaps, therefore, there order of excellence, and calculated to live for centuries, but which, merely for the value of the base canvass on which it is drawn, will ere long be daubed over to form artist himself, that although for the present he has taken a ground for another picture ?

\* Since the above observations were written, I have learned with great satisfaction, from the distinguished hitherto occupied.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

SIR SAMUEL HOOD AND THE ALLIGATOR BUNT. As soon as the Volage was refitted, and her crew re freshed, after our voyage from England of four months and a half, we sailed from Bombay to the southward along the western coast of India; and having rounded Ceylon, at the extreme southwestern corner of which, Point de Galle, where we merely touched to land the governor's despatches, we hauled up to the northward, and, after twelve days' passage, sailed into the beautiful harbour of Trincomalee. There, to my great joy, we found the commander-in-chief, Sir Samuel Hood; who, to my still greater joy, communicated that a vacancy had been kept open for me in his flag-ship, the Illustrious. In a few minutes my traps were packed up, my commission made out, and I had the honour and the happiness of hailing myself a professional follower of one of the first officers in his majesty's service. It is true, I was only fifth lieu tenant of the ship, and not even fifth on the admiral's list for promotion; for I came after a number of old officers who had served under Sir Samuel for many long my first and grand purpose was attained, viz. that of getdid not fret much, or consider myself the most ill-used man in the service, merely because my chance of advancement was very small, and remote.

In capstans and other machines, there is a mechanical device with which every person is acquainted, termwonted kindness ed a pall or catch, by which the work gained by the efrecollections, perhaps constitute the greater portion of fort last made shall be secured, and the machine prevent-such interest. What could the rattle of carriages out ed from turning back again. Something of this kind ed from turning back again. Something of this kind takes place in life, particularly in payal life; and happy is the officer who hears the pall of his fortunes play " click ! the officer who hears the pail of ms fortunes play "cause, I nave made came way mto the mouse; and naving current click!" as he rapidly spins up to the highest stations in his their galleries up the walls and slong the roof, have come profession. Proportionately deep is the despair of the down in great force upon a trunk of clothes, which they poor wretch who, after struggling and tagging with all would have destroyed entirely before night had I not his might at the weary windlass of his hopes, can never caught sight of them. Now let us to work; for I probring it quite far enough round to hear the joyous sound of the pall dropping into its birth! I well remember low their passages and galleries till I reach their nest, if most of these important moments of my own life; and I it be a mile off; won't this be a glorious piece of sercould readily describe the different sensations to which vice?" exclaimed the admiral, as he warmed himself by their successive occurrence gave rise, from the startling hour (thirty years ago) when my father first told me that shade of some broad-leaved plantain, or, more appropriate my own request was now to be granted, for on the very next day I was to go to sea-up to that instant when the still more important and awful announcement met my ear, "Those whom God hath joined together let no man both, perhaps; for the utmost possible, or even conceivaput asunder!"

Nothing perhaps more distinctly characterises men than the different manner in which they behave on these chief's presence. We may cherish and obey him, as occasions. One person acquiring fresh spirits from the consciousness of so much of his fortunes being secured, do, her spouse; but I never yet saw a naval man, in uniplants his foot more firmly on the deck, and grasping form or in plain clothes, on shore or affoat, sober or merry, the handspike anew, springs aloft to command by a still that could, even in appearance, bring himself to take a the handspake anew, springs and to command more vigorous effort of his strength, the next revolution liberty with one who, in times past—no matter how of the windlass; while another man, similarly circum—long—had once been his commanding officer. This stanced, remains content with the first step gained. is wrong, however, to say that he remains content, for there is no contentment in the sluggishness with which he waits till some one helps him to accomplish that purpose which he has not energy enough to attempt singlebanded. In two words: the classes of people we are speaking of may be divided into those who know how to avail themselves of the opportunities within their reach, and those who will not, or, at all events, who do not, screw up their courage to the sticking-place alluded to. nautical minstrels !) one part of which often came to my aid in seasons of professional despondency ;

### So I seized the capstan-bar Like a true-hearted tar,

And in spite of sighs and tears sung out, Yo heave ho."

"It is easy to be cheerful when one is successful," says a high authority; and there are "few people who are not good-natured when they have nothing to cross submitting manfully to disastrous ones, than in studying how to fill up to advantage the long intervals between is no point of duty which affords more scope for the talents

of a superior than the useful and cheerful employment of the heads and hands of his officers and people during those trying periods of inaction which occur in every service. Sir Samuel Hood possessed this faculty in a wonderful degree, as he not only kept us all busy when there was nothing to be done, but contrived to make us happy and contented, though some of our prospects were poor enough in all conscience. My own, for example; for I was placed at the tip of the tail of his long string of private followers; and when the admiralty list came out, on which I had built so many beautiful castles in the air, my poor name was not upon it at all. I had not expected to be first or second, or even third; fourth I had reckoned upon as possible; fifth as probable; sixth as certain; so that my horror and disappoint-ment were excessive when this kindest of commanders. in-chief broke to me the fatal news, in the following characteristic manner.

A telegraphic signal had been made from the flag-staff at the admiral's house to the ship, in these words: "Send Mr. Hall on shore, with a crow-bar, two pick-

axes, and two spades. All the way to the landing place I puzzled myself with thinking what on earth could be the object of these tools; ting fairly into the line of promotion; and for a time I little dreaming, good casy lieutenant! that I was so soon to dig the grave of my own hopes. The admiral received me at the door with his coat off; and holding out his remaining hand (his right arm was shot away in action,) he squeezed mine with even more than his

> "I have been waiting for you with some impatience," he said, "to be present at the hunt after a white ant's nest, a sort of thing I know you like. These rogues, the Termites bellicosi, as I find the naturalists call them have made their way into the house; and having carried pose to rip up the floor of the verandah, in order to fol anticipating the chase. He could hardly have been more delighted, I am persuaded, had he been giving orders for a fleet under his command to bear down upon the enemy's line. Of course I failed not to feign or feel the enthusiasm of my commander-in-chief-a little of ble, familiarity of an admiral, will scarcely ever crack the ice of a lieutenant's reserve in his commander-inmuch, or more, than any wife ever did, or promised to truth is doubly, tiebly true at moments of actual service : and though Sir Samuel was all smiles and favour, standing without his coat in the verandah with a crow-bar in his grasp, his bare breast and single arm exposed naked to the sea-breeze, then just beginning to puff at intervals over the low, red-hot isthmus or neck of land between the inner harbour and the eastern beach, I could not venture to do more than bow, and say I was much obliged to him for having so considerately thought of me at such a moment. "Oh!" cried he, apparently recollecting himself, "but

> I have something else to show you, or rather to tell you, for I must not show it to you; though I fear it will not please you quite so much as the prospect of a white ant hunt. Here, Gigna," called the admiral to his steward, who stood by with a tea-kettle of hot water ready to pour over the ants, "put away that affair, which we shall not require this half hour yet; and hold this crow-bar while I step into the office with Mr. Hall."

" It is of no use to mince the matter," said the veteran. shutting the door, and turning to me with somewhat of the air which he might be supposed to have put on, had he been instructed from home to tell me that one or both my parents were dead; "it is no use to conceal the fact from you; but here is the admiralty list, just come to my hands, and your name, in spite of all you tell me of promises, verbal and written, is NOT ON IT

Had the admiral fired one of the flag-ship's thirty-two pounders, double-shotted, down my throat, he could not of the finished the state of the present he has taken pounters, contine-sentence, sown my curvat, he can be down the Panorama of Madras, he has no intention of have demolished more completely my bodily frame-work painting any thing elso over it, but hopes, ere long, to than this fatal announcement shaltered to pieces the exhibit it in a situation more easy of access than it has gidded crockery-ware of my fondest hopes. All the gay tunious of command, and power, and independence, in

which I had indulged my fancy during the voyage, ant, the mother of millions of her race, a most enormous he never lost sight of his own true dignity, or weakened which I had managed my anny author to regard and one mount of mounts of net accept the search of the remember nothing that passed for some minutes. As I of a bee, but a body such as I have described, filled with recovered my scattered senses, however, I recollect gazing House, near which we stood. The flag-ship then lay House, near which we stood. The flag-ship then lay just off Osnaburgh Point, with her ensign, or, as it used to be called in old books, her ancient, the "meteor flag of England," dropped in the calm, so perpendicularly from the gaff end, that it looked like a rope more than a flag; cer was one of those. He did nothing by halves and quarwhile its reflection, as well as that of the ship herself, ters, like so many other men. The greatest deeds of with every mast, yard, and line of the rigging, seemed, arms, or the most trivial objects of passing amusement, as it were, engraved on the surface of the tranquil pool, engrossed his whole concentrated attention for the time.

as distinctly as if another vessel had actually been in. He was equally in carnest when holding out examples of verted and placed beneath. I have soldom witnessed so private generosity, or lending the heartiest and kindest complete a calm. The sea-breeze, with which the shore encouragement even to the least distinguished of his fol-had been refreshed for twenty minutes, had not as yet lowers, as when performing acts of the highest public had been tewpershed for twenty minutes, he inner farabour, spirit, or making the greatest secrifices when the con-bender that it is not be received in the property of the property of the property of the property of the which, take it all in all, is one of the snuggest and montifying the property of t ous nature of this admirable port, that even the Illustri, impress of genuine zeal. So eminently exciting, and ous, though a large 74 gun ship, rode at anchor in perfect even fascinating, was the truly officer-like conduct, that security, within a very few yards of the beach, which at that spot is quite steep-to, and is wooded down to the wondered at the extent of their own exertions when very edge of the water. I gazed for some minutes, almost unconsciously, at this quiet scene, so different from that that his very look had something stimulating in it which which was boiling and bubbling in my own distracted breast, and swelling up with indignation against some of thoughts. With all this, he was the gentlest of the genmy truest friends at home, whom I had such good reason tle, and accomplished all he undertook without apparent to believe had either betrayed or neglected me, maugre effort, or the least consciouseess that what he was doing all sorts of promises. In the midst of my reverie-which the kind-hearted

touch the drooping flag; but the air was so light and ing-party against the white ants, a working party of the transient, that it merely produced on it a gentle motion crew of the Illustrious had commenced constructing from side to side, like that of a pendulum, imitated in wharf before the dock-yard. The stones of which this the mirror beneath, which lay as yet totally unbroken by platform or landing-place was to be built were, by Sir the sea-breeze. Presently the whole mighty flag, after a Samuel Hood's orders, selected of very large dimensions faint struggle or two, gradually unfolded itself, and, so much so, that the sailors came at last to deal with a buoyed up by the new-born gale, spread far beyond the ne-of-battle ship's stern, and waved gracefully over the harbour. It is well known to nice observers of the human mind, that the strangest fancies often come into the thoughts at a moment when we might least expect them; and though, assuredly, I was not then in a very poetical or imaginative humour, I contrived to shape f the inspiring scene I was looking upon, a figure to soothe my disappointed spirit. As I saw the ensign uncurl itself to the wind, I said internally, "If I have saw the ensign but life, and health, and opportunity, I trust -for all the the bitterness of this disappointment-I shall yet contrive to unfold, in like manner, the flag of my own fortunes

Just as this magnanimous thought crossed my mind' eye, the admiral placed his hand so gently on my shoulder that the pressure would not have hurt a fly, and said, in a cheerful tone, "Never mind this mishap, Master Hall; every thing will come right in time; and if you only resolve to take it in the proper and manly temper, it may even prove all the better that this has happened Nothing is without a remedy in this world; and I'll do what I can to make good this maxim in your case. In the mean time, however, come along, and help me to rout out these rascally white ants. Off coat, however, if you please; for we shall have a tough job of it,"

It cost us an hour's hard work; for we had to rip up

the planks along the whole of the verandah, then to shape a course across two cellars, or godongs, as they are called in the East, and finally the traverses of these singular animals obliged us to cut a trench to the huge hillock of nest, which rose to the height of five or six feet from the ground, in numberless shoots, like pinnacles round the roof of a Gothic church. We might have attacked them at head-quarters in the first instance, had we wished it but the admiral chose to go more technically to work and to sap up to his enemy by regular approaches. In this way we had the means of seeing the principles upon which these ants proceed in securing themselves at every step of their progress by galleries or covered ways, which, though extremely feeble, are sufficiently strong to keep off the attacks of every other kind of ant. It is curious enough, that although the white ant be the most destructive of its species, it is said to be, individually, by far the weakest, and cannot move a step without the artificial protection of the galleries it constructs as it goes along : just as the besiegers of a fortification secure themes in their trenches and zigzags.

We now brought our spades into play; and having cu the hill across, laid open the secrets of these most curious cggs, which continually rolled out like a fluid from a reservoir. Never shall I forget the shout of rapture which the gallant admiral sent over half the harbour, as he succeeded in gaining the object of his labour.\*

There are some men who go about every thing they There are some men who go about every thing they dertake with all their hearts and souls, and this great offieven those who had served under him the longest often roused by his example, and were led almost to believe actually gave fresh vigour to their arms as well as to their was remarkable.

I remember an instance of his skill in the small way admiral did not interrupt—I observed the wind just One morning, near the spot where he headed the stormplatform or landing-place was to be built were, by Sir British service, the 1st Ceylon regiment. mass of rock so heavy, that their combined strength proved unequal to moving it beyond a few inches toward its final position at the top of one corner. The admira sat on his horse looking at the workmen for some time. occasionally laughing and occasionally calling out directions, which the baffled engineers could by no means apply. At length his excellency the commander-in became fidgety, and having dismounted, he tried to direct them in detail : but never a bit would the stone budge. Finally, losing all patience, he leaped from the top of the bank, and roared out, in a voice of reproach and provocation, "Give me the crow-bar!" Thus armed, he pushed the officers and men to the right and left, while he insisted upon having the whole job to himself, literally, single-handed. He first drove the claws of the instrument well under the edge of the stone then placed with his toe a small iron pin on the ground under the bar and across its length, to act as a fulcrum, or shoulder. When all things were carefully adjusted to his mind, he slipped his hand to the upper end of the lever, and weighing it down, gave what called "life" to the huge stone, which just before half-a dozen strong men had not been able to disturb. Sure enough, however, it now moved, though only about hal an inch, towards its intended resting-place. At each prize or hitch of the bar, the rock appeared to advance farther, till, after five or six similar shifts, it was finally lodged in the station prepared for it, where, I doubt not, it rests to this day, and may occupy for centuries to

> I need scarcely say that the admiral himself was delighted with his triumph, or that his provocation against the men subsided at each successful march of the stone. till, at length, when the operation was completed, he flung down the bar, and called out to the grinning party. but with infinite good humour, "There! you hay-making tinkering, tailoring fellows, that's the way to move a stone-when you know how!"

> In fact, no officer I have ever served with, better knew how," not only himself to do every thing "that might become a man," but how to stimulate others to do so, likewise; or, if need should be, as in this instance of the corner-stone, to instruct them practically. What is interesting, however, and still more important in every way,

\*See an exceedingly interesting account of the Termes bellicosus, or white ant, in Shaw's Zoology, vol. vi., taken chiefly from the Philosophical Transactions for the year of all the ant tribe. At last we reached the great queen taining books on natural history in the language. - Ed.

enhanced by familiarities which such a mind alone could safely trust itself with, and which, from their being totally devoid of affectation, were always suitable to his character, and appropriate to the circumstances as well persons in whose favour they were granted. served freedom of manner, an officer less gifted by nature. or not so thoroughly master of his business in all its branch es, could hardly have indulged in; but in Sir Samuel Hood's hands it became an instrument of great importance, and invariably turned the heartiest exertions of every officer and man under him to his purpose, which, I need scarcely add, was synonymous with the public good.

The loss of such a man to the country at large and to the naval service in particular, was in many respects irreparable; for although his example must ever dwell deeply engraven on the minds of those who knew him personally, he carried away with him to his early grave very much which no instruction could impart, no memory supply, nor indeed any culogium do justice to. I allude chiefly to that rare combination of talents and professional experience, welded together by the highest public spirit, animated to useful action by the most ardent zeal which perhaps ever possessed an officer.

Fortunately for me, however, Sir Samuel Hood's death did not occur till more than two years after I reached India. Owing to his kindness, I was enabled to visit the interior of the peninsula of Hindoostan on two different occasions, and likewise to perform a journey of more than a thousand miles on the island of Java. Before touching on these extensive themes. I must give a short account of an alligator-hunt, at a place called Nellivelley, near Trincomalee, got up for the admiral's express amusement, and performed by a corps of Malays in the

Very early in the morning of the 22d of September, the party, which consisted of several ladies and a large proportion of red coats and blue coats, were summoned fi their beds to set forth on this expedition. as usual, was up, dressed and on horseback, long before any of the rest of the company, whom he failed not to scold or to quiz, as they severally crept out of their holes, rubbing their eyes, and very much doubting whether the pleasures of the sport were likely to componente for the horrible bore of early rising. In other countries the any thing active is to be done, it is a matter of necessity; for after the sun has gained even a few degrees of altitude, the heat and discomfort, as well as the danger of exposure, become so great, that all pleasure is at an end. This circumstance limits the hours of travelling and of exercise in the East very inconveniently, and introduces modifications which help in no slight degree to give a distinctive character to Indian manners.

As there was little risk of being too late on any party of which Sir Samuel Hood took the lead, the day had scarcely begun to dawn when we all cantered up to the scene of action. The ground lay as flat as a marsh for many leagues; here and there the plain was spotted with small stagnant lakes, connected together by sluggish streams, or canals, scarcely moving over beds of mud, between banks fringed with a rank crop of draggled weeds, and giving birth to clouds of mosquitoes. The chill atmosphere of the morning felt so thick and clammy, it was impossible for the most confident in his own strength and health not to think of agues, jungle fevers, and all the hopeful family of malaria. native soldiers, who had occupied the ground during the night in despite of the miasmata, were drawn up to ceive the admiral; and a very queer guard of honour they formed. The whole regiment had stripped off their uniform and every other stitch of clothing, save a pair of short trousers, and a kind of sandal. In place firelock each man bore in his hand a slender pole about six feet in length, to the extremity of which was attached the bayonet of his musket. His only other weapon was the formidable Malay crease, a sort of dagger or small edition of the waving two-edged sword with which the angel Michael is armed in Raphael's picture of the Expulsion of our First Parents from Paradise.

Soon after the commander-in-chief came to the ground the regiment was divided into two main parties, and a body of reserves. The principal columns, facing, one to the right, the other to the left, proceeded to occupy different points in one of those slugglish canals I have already 1781.—Also in Rennie's History of Insects, republished by Lilly, Wait & Co. of Boston, one of the most enter the plain. These detachments, being stationed about a taining books on natural history in the language.—Ed. Imile from one another, enclosed an interval where, from some peculiar circumstances known only to the Malays, still in a prodigious fury, dashed off at right angles from to hold its ground as the place best worth seeing of any (who are passionately fond of this sport,) the alligators the canal, in hopes of gaining the shelter of a swampy to be found in great numbers. The troops formed themselves across the canal in three parallel lines, ten or twelve feet apart; but the men in each line stood side by side, merely leaving room enough to wield their The canal may have been about four or five feet pikes. deep in the middle of the stream, if stream it may be called, which scarcely moved at all. The colour of the water when undisturbed was a shade between ink and coffee; but no sooner had the triple line of Malays set themselves in motion, and the mud got stirred up, than the consistence and colour of the fluid became like those of pease soup.

On every thing being reported ready, the soldiers planted their pikes before them in the mud, and, if I recollect right, each man crossing his neighbour's weapon, and at the word "march" away they all started in full cry. sonding forth a shout, or warwhoop, sufficient to curdle the blood of those on land, whatever effect it may have had on the inhabitants of the deep. As the two divisions of the invading army, starting from opposite ends of the canal, gradually approached each other in of these weapons fractured in the onslaught, the whole pretty close column, screaming and yelling with all their souls, and striking their pikes deep in the slime before them, the startled animals naturally retired towards the unoccupied centre. Generally speaking, the alligators, or crocodiles, (for I believe they are very nearly the same, had sense enough to turn their long tails upon their as sailants, and to scuttle off as fast as they could towards the middle part of the canal. But every now and then, one of the terrified monsters, either confused by the sound, or provoked by the prick of a pike, or mystified by the turbid nature of the stream, floundered backwards, and, by retreating in the wrong direction, broke through unpractised hands, was the perfection of sport to the delighted Malays. A double circle of soldiers was speedily formed round the wretched aquatic who had and in a manner as inglorious as can well be conceived.

For the poor denizens of the pool, indeed, it was the choice between Scylla and Charybdis with a vengeance; into the jaws of another. The Mulays, in their ecstasy, the throats of the big ones whom they met flying in the opposite direction. But this seems very questionable, though positively asserted by the enraptured natives, who redoubled their shouts as the plot thickened, and the two bodies of troops, marching from opposite quarters, drew within a hundred yards of each other, The intermediate space was now pretty well crowded with alliga-tors, swimming about in the utmost terror; at times diving below, and anon showing their noses well plastered with mud high above the surface of the dirty stream; or occasionally making a furious bolt in sheer despair right at the phalanx of Malays. On these occasions halfa-dozen of the soldiers were often upset, and their pikes either broken or twisted out of their hands, to the infinite unusement of their companions, who speedily closed up feet girth, the head being exactly two feet long. Besides the broken ranks, as if their comrades had been shot these great fellows, we caught, alive, a multitude of little down in battle. The killed were none, but the wounded many; yet no man flinched in the least.

The perfection of the sport appeared to consist in detaching a single alligator from the rest, surrounding and attacking him separately, and spearing him till he was the sailors, whose queer taste in the choice of pets has almost dead. The Malays then, by main strength, fork. already been noticed. ed him aloft, over their heads, on the end of a dozen pikes, and, by a sudden jerk, pitched the conquered mon-ster far on the shore. As the alligators are amphibious. they kept to the water no longer than they found they had an advantage in that element; but as the period of the final melée approached, on the two columns of their enemy closing up, the monsters lost all discipline, floun-

pool overgrown with reeds and bulrushes, but which, alas for most of the poor beasts, they were never doomed to

reach. The concluding battle between these retreating and desperate alligators and the Malays of the reserve was formidable enough. Indeed, had not the one party been fresh, the other exhausted, one confident, the other broken in spirit, it is quite possible that the crocodiles might have worsted the pirates, as the Malays are called in every other part of the world but the East, where they are generally admitted to be as good a set of people as

any of their neighbours.

It is needless to say, that while all this was going on, our gallant Admiral, Sir Samuel Hood, was a pretty busy spectator. His eagle eye glanced along the canal, and at a moment took in the whole purport of the campaign. As the war advanced, and sundry small affairs of outposts took place, we could see his face flushing with delight. But when the first alligator was cast headlong and gasping at his feet, picreed with at least twenty pike wounds, and bristled with half a dozen fragments plain rung with his exclamation of boysts dengut.
When the detachments closed in upon their prey, and every moment gave birth to some new prodicy of valour. or laid a whole line of the Malay soldiers prostrate on the muddy stream, like so many nine-pins, I verily believe, ral would have seized a pike himself, and jumped into the As it was, he kept himself close to the banks, and rivalled the best Malay amongst them in yelling and cheering on the forces to their duty. This intensity of eagerness had well nigh proved rather awkward for his excellency's the first, second, and even third line of pikes. This, dignity, if not his safety; for, in spite of the repeated which would have been any thing but an amusement to warnings of the English officers of the regiment, who knew from former hunts what was sure to happen eventually, the admiral persisted in approaching the edge of the canal as the final act of the alligators' tragedy compresumed to pass the barrier. By means of well-direct-menced. And as we, his poor officers, were, of course, ed thrusts with numberless bayonets, and the pressure of obliged to follow our chief into any danger, a considersome dozens of feet, the poor brute was often fairly driven able party of us found ourselves rather awkwardly placed beneath his native mud. When once there, his enemies between the reserve of Malays already spoken of and the half choked and half spitted him, till at last they put an canal, just as the grand rush took place at the close of cad to his miserable days in regions quite out of sight, the battle. If the infariated ecocodiles had only known what they were about, and had then brought their long sharp snouts, and still harder tails, into play, several of his majesty's officers might have chanced to find themand I am half ashamed to acknowledge the savage kind selves in a scrape. As it was we were extremely near of delight with which we stood on the banks, and saw being wedged in between the animals' noses and the the distracted creatures rushing from one attack right pikes and creases of the wild Malays. It was difficult, indeed, to say which of the two looked at that moment declared that the small fry from one side rushed down the most savage—the triumphant natives or the flying troop of alligators wallopping away from the water. Many on both sides were wounded, and all, without exception, covered with slime and weeds. Some of our party were actually pushed over, and fell plump in the mud, to the very provoking and particular amusement of the delighted admiral, whose superior adroitness enabled ried in every possible way, within the fantastic limits of him to avoid such an undignified catastrophe, by jumping first on one side and then on the other, in a manner which excited both the mirth and the alarm of his company; though, of course, we took good care rather to

I forget the total number of alligators killed, but certainly there could not have been fewer than thirty or forty. The largest measured ten feet in length, and four ones, nine inches long, many of which we carried back to Trincomalee. Half-a-dozen of these were kept in tubs of water at the admiralty house for many days; the rest being carried on board, became great favourites amongst

### CHAPTER XVII.

# PIC-NIC PARTY IN THE CAVE OF ELEPHANTA.

From Trincomalce we sailed back again to Bombay, the only port in India possessing docks sufficiently capadered, and ploutered up the weedy banks, scuttling away closes, and a harbour commodious enough for so large a selective in the shade, under the fly, as it is called (or roed,) to the right and left, hetter-skelter. "Saure qui peut." shift as the Illustrious. This was the second visit plaid of a large tent, bereath which the air passed freely reemed to be the fatal watchword for their total rout, to the most interesting of all the presidencies. On two larges, in consequence of the carries walls being removed. That prudent cry would, no doubt, have saved many of subsequent occasions I had even the try to be the saved other vanquished forces, had not making maxed accompanied with its watch. It is a saved other vanquished forces, had not making maxed accompanied with its watch. It is a saved other vanquished forces, had not making maxed accompanied with its watch. It is a saved other vanquished forces, had not making maxed accompanied with its watch. It is a saved other vanquished forces, had not making maxed accompanied with its watch and the saved other vanquished forces, had not making maxed accompanied with its watch. making myself acquainted with its merits; for I had by more than a few minutes at a time from the temple, but the Malays judiciously placed beforehand their reserve that time made two extensive journeys across the course, become noire of less familiar with of impairance of my own ignorance, which was rather tires, who, bathed in mud, and half dead with terror, but various oriental topics. Nevertheless, Bonnaby continuence of my own ignorance, which was rather tires, who, bathed in mud, and half dead with terror, but various oriental topics.

spot I have visited in India.

The fascinations of society at Bombay, in the particular circle to whose intimacy I had the happiness to be admitted on these occasions, were certainly very great; and, in a pretty extensive experience since. I have hardly found them matched. To think of studying, to any good purpose, the mouldering antiquities of the Hindoos, or of speculating with spirit on the manners and customs of the existing generation of the natives, while the conversation of such specimens of my own country folks lay within reach, was totally out of the question. And this feeling being shared by all the party, it was considered a most brilliant idea to unite the two sources of interest in one expedition.

"Why should we not." said one of the ladies, (who, alas! is now no more.) "why should we not make a regular expedition in a body to Elephanta? not for a mere visit of an hour or two, but to remain a week or ten days, during which we might examine the caves at leisure, draw them, describe them, and, in short, perform such a course of public antiquarian services as were never before undertaken ?"

The notion was eagerly caught up by the company; one of whom, an officer of the engineers, called out, " I'll send over a couple of tents, to be pitched before the mouth of the cave ; one for the ladies, the other for the attendants and kitchen, while the gentlemen may

spread their beds on." "I'll send cooks!" cried another.

"I'll be the caterer of our mess," shouted a third, and take care of the commissariat department.

" And I," said a gentleman, who alone of all the party now lingers on the spot, though it is nearly twenty years since those merry days, "I shall see that you have wine enough, and plenty of Hodgson's pale ale."

All were eager to be of use, and nothing was thought of but making arrangements. We hired bander boats, or native launches, to transport the heavy baggage, the tents, tables, and victuals; while it fell to my lot to provide smaller and faster-moving boats, called gigs, for the accommodation of the ladies. We passed over in de-tachments; some early in the morning; and others, whose business kept them in the fort, later in the afternoon; but in the course of a couple of days we were all established close to the scene of operations, and ready to commence working in earnest.

When I come to describe the method of travelling in India, it will not seem surprising how readily we made ourselves comfortably at home on the island of Elephanta. Most of the gentlemen slept actually within the cave, either boxed up in their palankeens, or on matrasses which they spread in the little niches or chapels carved out of the living rock on the sides of the cavern.

The first day was passed in rambling up and down the aisles, if they may be so called, of this wonderful cathedral, which the Hindoos of past ages had hewn out of the solid stone. The sculptures on the wall being vatheir extravagant theology, the effect was almost bewildering to those who viewed this wild scene for the first time. Even to those who had witnessed it once or twice before, it was impressive in a degree very difficult to de-scribe. The imagination of a new comer like myself was carried back irresistibly to dark periods of traditional history, where every thing appeared nearly as vague and indistinct as the recollection of a fairy tale. To those, again, who had studied the subject long, and made themselves acquainted not only with the religion of the natives, but with their peculiar style of representing their gods, the cave of Elephanta offered a rich feast of research; and there could be heard from time to time, loud expressions of delight from these adepts in the science of oriental antiquarianism, when they lighted upon any group particularly fertile in characteristic attributes

of the deities they were in quest of.

Towards the end of the day, the party, which had hung together more or less during the morning, fell to Some of the gentlemen straggled into the junpieces. gle to catch a shot at a parrot or a monkey; while others, exhausted with the closeness of the cave, and the labour of climbing up to examine the details, stretched themwon from more experienced orientalists. During the a ring on the little finger. The inner left hand, which the amiable parts of our nature, and his constant readi-whole then of dinner I could think of nothing but the was also unbroken, carried two rings; one on the little less to oblige and be obliged, carved him out as the infulning figures on the dark which enclosed us finger, the other on the middle finger. The inner right led of an ally on such an excession. Many a time on three sides; and I stole away from table as soon as I air, but felt the chill land-wind, breathing through the damp underwood, afford only a deceitful kind of refreshment which soon passed away, and left my brow throbbing and feverish with the intense excitement of the day. My companions declared themselves sick of the cave; and as I could talk of nothing else, I was no society for them, nor they for me, so off I slipped very early to my cot, spread in one of the little recesses already mentioned, lying on the left or eastern side of the principal excavation. Without taking off my clothes, I threw myself down, and in the course of a few minutes, as I imagined, fell asleep.

It is the fashion in India to burn a lamp in every sleeping apartment; not a vulgar rushlight, enclosed, as in England, in a wretched case of perforated tin, like a stable lantern, but a small bright flame rising from a classical-shaped bronze vessel, worthy of Etruria, filled with oil expressed either from the cocoa-nut or the sesame, and as clear as crystal. What is the origin of ber, I could never learn exactly. Some persons allege that it affords a protection from the snakes which are said to prevail in those regions; though I never had the fortune to see a single one of them in all the different journeys I made across the continent and islands of In-Whatever be the cause, the practice is so universal, that our servants, who in that country are the most perfect machines imaginable, continued, even in the cave, to place lights by our bed-sides, as a matter of course. A thousand such lamps, however, as were flickering on the stone floor of our huge apartment, would have served very feebly to illuminate even the small portion of the gorgeous temple which I then occu-

After lying asleep for some time, as I thought, I either awoke, or believed I did, and, on looking round, was not a little startled to find myself alone in such a strange the party who aided his rescarches, I have not scrupled, place, of the real nature of which I had but an obscure recollection. The solitary lamp appeared to have gained far more power, for the whole cave now seemed as light as if the sun had been shining into it. On turning round to discover where I could possibly have got to, and looking up, I beheld, with a feeling of indistinct alarm, and of much uncertainty as to the reality or visionary nature of what I was gazing upon, a huge figure, half male and half female. I remembered, that during the inorning we had been told by one of the learned folks of our party, that in the Hindoo mythology such a monster was to be found, with the jaw-breaking name of Ardhanar-Ishwar. As I strained my eyes to examine this fantastic figure, I asked myself over and over again whether I could be awake or was still asleep. The foaming cups of Hodgson's pale ale, and the ruby-coloured nectar of Château Margaux, at a pretty late dinner, may possibly have helped this mystification, while they certainly took nothing from the interest of the dream, if dream it were, The gigantic image at which I was looking, though at first it seemed detached and in motion, appeared, on closer examination, to be sculptured in high relief on the hard rock of the mountain. This strange hermaphredite seemed gifted with four arms, (which is one of those clumsy devices by which the Hindoo artists seek to con-vey an idea of power,) and standing not quite erect, but inclining a little, with the foremost of its right arms resting on the hump of the famous Nundi, the bull of Shiva, on which it is the fancy of this double-sexed god occasionally to ride. The right side of the figure appeared to be male, the left female; and it is singular how much this distinction was preserved in all respects. The two sides of the cap seemed different, the right present-ing the crescent of Shiva, and the female side of the can being trimmed with curls rising over it, while the male theoretical political economist, in short, what may be side appeared to be ornamented by a string of knobs, or The ear-rings were different, and on the left, or female side, there hung two; one of them a bali, or jewel for the upper part of the ear, the other a large ring; while the male side carried one only, and the ear being lengthened and stretched downwards towards the shoulder. The armlets, also, appeared different; the two right or male arms being both encompassed by a thin metal bar, unjoined at the ends (a common ornament in the east,) and the left, or female arms, encircled by a the east,) and use set, or remains around a points mone, would nave remucered and use most supported. The remainstance in the state of the product of the pr

could, to regale myself with this autiquarian banquet, which rose aloft as if listening to the figure. The outer till the night closed in. I then tried a walk in the open was placed on the hump. Both the serpent and the buil this curious figure being that of a female, and from its being single, the idea has arisen that the intention was to represent an Amazon. But this is clearly a mistake. And indeed the same distinction of the sexes observed between the appearance of the right and left sides of the principal might enjoy, not only the light of day, and the cool clear figure extend to all the others in this very curious compartment of the cave; those attendants on the right hand of Ardnari belonging to Shiva, those on the left to his wife Parvati. Long before I could get half through this catalogue of attributes of the celebrated double-sexed Hindoo deity, the lamp began once more to burn blue, the figures on the wall faded gradually away from my sight, and, in spite of every effort to continue the observations, I dropped again on my pillow fast asleep. Dur-ing the whole of our stay at Elephanta, I was never afterwards troubled with such visions, for the labours and amusements, to say nothing of the festivities of our this oriental custom of burning a light in the bed-cham- glorious and patent pic-nic, disposed all the party to good sound sleen.

At first we sat rather confusedly to work, without much discipline, in our examination of the cave; but as the task was extensive, and we had undertaken to do it properly, some systematic arrangement became absolutely necessary. Mr. William Erskine had agreed, with the assistance of his friends, to draw up the account of the cave, and we placed ourselves under his orders as the captain, or chief. The description which was produced by this united service, is by far the most exact and minute that has ever been made of Elephanta, and was afterwards published in the Bombay Transactions. vol. i. These details undoubtedly owe most of their interest to the skill and taste with which the accomplished bull, in every shape, are held sacred by the Hindons: writer has arranged them; but as he always very disinterestedly considered his account as the joint property of in speaking of the caves, to borrow freely from materials which I helped to collect.

His first assistant (the original proposer of the scheme was a lady of high qualifications as an artist; not a mere fashionable screen-sketcher and murderer of the bicturesque, but a regular painter, trained by long study, and under the influence of good taste. It is grievous to think that so much worth, and beauty, and talents, and such extensive knowledge, should so soon have sunk into the grave; and the smart is, indeed, very bitter which accompanies such recollections, when we feel that they are taken away from us for ever. Perhaps there has very seldom existed any person whose loss has been so truly regretted by the circle of her friends, on account of the hopeless difficulty of supplying her place. As it was at all times a piece of good fortune to find one's self in the same party with this charming person, even when it was left to the chapter of accidents to provide opportunities of conversation, it was considered the greatest of all possible catches to secure her companionship for so many days, and in such a place as Elephanta.

Our master of the ceremonies very judiciously fixed his principal hand and eye before the celebrated triple head, the most remarkable by far in all the cave. large mat was spread on the ground, with a table and drawing apparatus in the middle of it, near which there was left ample room for the fair artist's host of merry children to romp and roll about on. Near this spot was also placed the easy chair of her eccentric, but accomplished and highly informed husband, who refused to undertake any part of the hard work, but quizzed the whole of us unmercifully for the useless, or, as he called it, idle labour we were bestowing on the cave. This gentleman, who was a great experimental agriculturist, as well as called a philosopher of all work, was worth any money on such a pic-nic as this. His knowledge of the world, and his talents in the art of conversation, though of the first order, were still subordinate to the boundless ingenuity of his fancy, by which any thing and every thing could be made to fit the most incongruous phases of his arguments. If in his whole composition there had been a spark of ill-nature, such singular powers of adapting facts to fancies, and such carnestness in driving his points home, would have rendered him the most supreme

hand held the snake called cobra di capella, the head of and oft the old cavern rung with peals of jolly mirth, and called us from our various holes and corners, to enjoy the witty sallies of this most amusing of persons, whose endless good-humoured jokes, and queer views of Nundi marked out the god Shiva. From the left breast of things, were always cracking and sparkling round the drawing party before the principal compartment of the temple. We took our breakfast and dinner at a long table,

spread much nearer the mouth of the cave, that we

air of the sea-breeze, but such peeps of the distant phants and other parts of the landscape, seen across the upper parts of the beautiful bay, as we could catch through the foliage. Of course, we kept far enough back to escape the fierce glare of the sky, which in those climates sends down, especially when it is clouded the treaches rous influence of the sun's indirect rays in a manner almost as troublesome, though not quite so fatal, as his full blaze of light. It may be worth while to mention that we never allowed beef in any shape or way to approach our board; for although the temple of Elephanta has for centuries been descerated, and, consequently, is no longer used by the Hindoos, there still hangs about this splendid monument a certain degree of sanctity in the eyes of the poor natives, which it would be cruel not to espect. Accordingly, one of the most beautiful rounds of beef that ever was pickled, received orders to march off the island, without any consideration for the wants and wishes of two or three gourmands of the party. whose self-denial proved no match for their appetite, and whose respect for these imaginary feelings of the natives became equal to zero, as the algebraists say. It afforded some consolation, however, to these disappointed members of the pic-nic, to observe the boundless delight with which our native attendants carried away the unspeakable abomination of the round of beef. The cow and

much rather die than taste that of an ox. I was once gravely assured, that in the penal codes of Hindoostan, it is set down as a crime of greater magnitude for a man to jump over a cow than to kill his own mother! -a strangely fantastic classification, surely. Until I heard of this singular law, I certainly had no more thoughts of committing one of these crimes than the other; but, ever after receiving this curious piece of information, I could never see a cow reposing in a meadow without feeling a perverse desire to make a run and lean over her. I actnally ventured to try the experiment once in the Green Park, and was very nearly paying the penalty of my Hin-doo sacrilege, for the good lady (I mean the cow,) astonished at the proceeding, tossed up her head, and all but

and even those eastes who object to no other meat, would

spitted me on her horns. Since the above statement was written, I have discovered that I was entirely in error as to the Hindoo superstition above alluded to. Nevertheless, I let the paragraph stand, as it affords a pretty fair specimen of the manner in which a raw traveller, poking about greedily and indiscreetly in search of what he calls characteristic information, may sometimes manage to be taken in. A quizzical friend of mine at Bombay, observing my head half turned with the glare of oriental novelties, and bewildered in the intricacies of the Hindoo mythology, thought he would experiment on the traveller's credulity, by inventing and palming off upon me the above fiction about the crime of leaping over a cow. Before presenting to the public, however, so very curious a piece of superstition, I thought it but prudent to make further enquiries as to the fact, and only then discovered that, for the last twenty years, I have been going on re-lating, with all the confidence imaginable—as a solemn point of Hindoo law-the mere figment of a mercurial cadet's imagination. Verily, if the cow in the Green Park had given me a graze with her horn, it would have served me right!

Our antiquarian commander-in-chief, after a cabinet council held daily at the breakfast-table, distributed us in different parts of the cave; one gentleman being appointed to count and measure the columns, another to exact and trust-worthy assistant, was ordered to construct a ground-plan of the whole excavation. The gentleman named as the chief engineer in this important department of our researches was a medical man in the Company's establishment, who had recently come down

The fair damsel of his choice had come out to India to join the family of a married sister; but, on reaching Bombay, it appeared that both that lady and her husband had died; and although she knew of several other relations in India, they either resided at remote up-country stations, or were not known to the people at the presidency. On learning these particulars, the captain of himself in a strange puzzle. All his other passengers had landed, and were safe and snug in the bosoms of their respective families, while the disconsolate young woman alluded to remained alone in the empty cabin. The captain could hardly land her like a bale of goods on the heach, neither could be keep her on board; while the poor girl herself, totally ignorant of the ways of the East, could give no opinion as to what ought to be done. The captain, therefore, as in other cases of difficulty, held a consultation with his chief officer, a rough-spun business-like personage, who at once said,

"Go to the governor, sir; he's as good-hearted an old gentleman as ever stepped, and it is his proper business to give directions in such a case. At all events, if you report it regularly to his excellency, the affair cannot rest,

and it will be off your shoulders."

"Man the boat! man the boat!" exclaimed the delighted skipper; then turning to the "maiden all forlorn," and assuring her that every thing would soon be settled to her satisfaction, he hurried on shore.

The governor, Sir Evan Nepean, though he had been many years secretary of the admiralty, (a tolerably puz-zling birth, I guess!) was yet rather taken aback by the

captain's communication.

"I'll see about it," he said, though not knowing for the life of him what on earth to do with the lady, who, being young, pretty, and accomplished, might have felt herself rather awkward in the government-house—for Ledy Nepean had remained in England. The captain made his escape as soon as he heard the governor adopt

the responsibility by declaring he would think of it.
"You'll see," said the mate to the captain, "that it
will all go right by and by; this is not a country in which young ladies, so good and so bonny as our poor passen-

ger, are likely to be left long adrift.

He was right in his conjecture; for the governor, having pondered a little on the matter, sent for a gentleman, not of the East India Company's service, but a resident merchant, at the head of a great house of agency in Bombay, one of the most benevolent of mortal men, and certainly one of the kindest and most generally useful in that country of kind offices and long purses.

"Mr. Money," said Sir Evan to the man of rupees. "will you oblige me by taking a young lady to live with your family till she can hear from, or be heard

of by, some of her friends, as those to whom she has come out are either dead or not forthcoming?"

"I shall be delighted to be of use to any friend of yours, Sir Evan," was, of course, the ready and sincere reply; and in less than half an hour the mate and the captain of the ship were congratulating each other on

having got a clear ship at last !

What might have been this very interesting young person's fate had she, on her first arrival, found all things as she expected, I cannot pretend to say. Fortune regulates these matters in such queer ways, that our calculations are often sadly put out; but nothing could have been more agreeable than the issue of this apparently untoward adventure. Our engineer of the cave was a friend of the wealthy citizen with whom the governor had deposited the fair lady who had been thrown on his hands by the captain of the ship, and he happened to be asked to dinner there one day. He likewise happened to sit down next the pretty damsel in question; and all this (though, I presume, purely the work of chance) seemed natural enough. The worthy doctor, however, was what is called a "determined bachelor," one of those knowing personages who, for reasons of their own, ed between us hardly deserves the name. seem resolved never to marry, and yet who, perchance, may be just on the verge of that awful catastrophe, though little dreaming that the noose which is dangling in festoons on their neck will, by the fall of some unexpected "drop," become in a moment as tight as any rib the different quarters of the globe. In the course of my of steel in the frame-work of their fate. So, at least, it wandering life, indeed, it has happened to me to meet of stee in the trains-work of their rate. So, at least, it lywandering me, indeed, it has happened so me to meas proved with our Elephant, Benedict. In a happy hour most of them again, and several of them more than down to dimen. Such as the said, did not even look once. The extent, indeed, as well as variety of opportal, his neighbour; for he had accidentally cought at funities I have enjoyed of forming valuable acquaint. glimpse of her figure and drapery, which, though he ances has been so great, and the loss of friends by death knew not why, had somewhat shaken his antimatrimo- so frequent, that I now find, to whatever direction I turn,

delightful Elephanta pic-nic had the pleasure of attending Nothing was said by either party; for, by some accithe time, the view is now almost always sobered, or
lient, no regular introduction had taken place between mellowed, I will not call it "sicklied o'er" with the pale the gentleman and the pretty stranger, and even their names were respectively unknown. At length, the mas-

them to each other, and then called out, "Doctor, won't you ask your neighbour to take a

glass of wine ?"

Both names were very remarkable, and might, per haps, under any circumstances, have engaged notice; but upon this occasion the effect was striking enough; for the lady's father had been a great friend and patron of the doctor some years before, and she had often heard him spoken of at home, as a person in whom the family were much interested. On learing their names mentioned, therefore, both the lady and the gentleman started turned quickly round—their eyes met—the little god laughed-and on that day three weeks they were man and wife !

"But this." to use the words of dear old Robinson Crusoc, "is a digression, and I must not crowd this part of my story with an account of lesser things, but return to the main thread." Our party, then, in the Elephanta cave, consisted, besides our chief artist and her spouse. of two or three other ladies and gentlemen, extremely agreeable persons, one of these being a perfect treasure on such an expedition, from the extent and variety of the whole were placed at the disposal of the company. There was one gentleman particularly well versed in Indian, as well as European astronomy, if we may distinguish these things, and our investigations in the cave often rendered his interpretations of much value. We had also with us a very learned person who had come to India as a missionary, but whose zeal in the cause of conversion had gradually evaporated, while in its place there grew up an intense curiosity to investigate the literature and antiquities of the Hindoos. He was just the hand for us, and formed a good pendant to another and still more agreeable companion, who took an equal interest in the modern customs of the natives, chiefly in what related to their religious ceremonics, their costumes, and their domestic amusements. His knowledge of details we found of great use in deciphering and describing the groups of figures sculptured on the face of the rock, in the different compartments of the cave.

Lastly, we enjoyed the society of a gentleman of the civil service, high in office under the East India Company; and the only drawback which we experienced in his case, was the necessity he was under of going across after breakfast to Bombay, where his business kept him till an hour or so before dinner. A shout of joy from old and young always hailed his most welcome return ; and as the time approached, many an anxious eye was turned towards the mouth of the cave, happy to be the first to catch a glimpse of his tall figure on the bright sky. As I name no names, and make no allusions but such as will be understood by those only whom they will not offend, I may be allowed to say, in passing, that in beating up the world since, pretty briskly. I have rarely, if ever, met, even separately, persons so estimable, in all respects, as many of those who were here collected in the Elephanta cave, expressly to make themselves agreeable to one another. There can be no doubt, in most cases, and little doubt in any case, that time, distance, and totally different duties and occupations in life, estrange man from man, and by gradually diluting friendships into acquaintances, eventually obliterate, or nearly so, all recollection of the closest intinacies. But there are in-stances, and this Elephanta pic-nic is one of them, in which, by a strange and pleasing mental process, the recollection is not only kept warm, but is even improved in its temperature by time. At all events, the more I have seen of the rest of the world, the more sensible I have become to the merits of the delightful friendships of that day, and the more truly I have felt attached to them, although the correspondence which has since pass-

It makes me sigh, indeed, to think how busy death has been with some of the members of that party, whom the survivors could least have spared, and to look round and see how widely all the rest are now scattered over

cast of thought, consequent upon the remembrance of these losses. So much is this the case, that I should certainly feel some reluctance in thus disturbing the ashes of my early expectations, if there had not harnily arisen out of these promises, in most cases, a far more enduring performance than even I, sanguine as I have ever been, had ventured to hope for. I have read much and more of the disappointments to which all men are subjected in this matter; but I can only say, for myself. that in this much-abused lottery of human life I never drew a false friend.

Of the Elephanta party, one only of the whole number still hovers round the neighbourhood of the cave : another has been settled for nearly twenty years at Calcutta, and I had the pleasure of beating up his quarters on returning from China some years afterwards; a third took flight, strangely enough, exactly in the opposite direction, and exchanged the luxuries of the glorious and graceful eastern world for the raw materials of the west. and actually "located" himself and his family in North

America.

The method we adopted for investigating and describing the cave, was to divide the labour in some cases, and in others to combine our exertions, but, in all parts of the task, to make the work as amusing as possible. While our principal artist was engaged at the proper distance in making the beautiful and accurate sketches which have since been engraved for the transactions of the Bombay Society, the chronicler of the cave proceeded. with one or two of the party as his aids-de-camp, to examine the sculptures more narrowly; and having continued his investigation till he was satisfied that nothing had been passed over, he sat down at a little table, carried about for that purpose from place to place, and there, on the very spot, wrote an account of what was before him. When the description was completed, a kind of general council, or "committee of the whole cave," were assem-bled. to report upon the result. Some of the party, including, of course, the ladies, sat round the writer, while others assisted by ladders, climbed up to the top of the carvings, in order to detect any inaccuracy in the description. Mr. Erskine then commenced reading his own account, while the rest stood by in readiness to check whatever might seem to require correction. On the occurrence of any remark in the description which, to some of us, did not appear to be borne out by the facts, an immediate halt was requested; and the point being diligently re-examined, the writing was either confirmed, or altered till it met the approbation of the whole host of critics. This method of proceeding gave wonderful animation to what, under ordinary circumstances. might have been considered dry details. It also put all the investigating detachments to their mettle; generally furnished abundant matter for discussion; and often set as off upon fresh and amusing courses of enquiry.

It likewise not infrequently happened, that where a piece of sculpture was unfortunately much decayed by time, or injured by the hands of wanton heretics, or chanced to be placed far back in the cave, there arose no small difficulty in coming to any rational conclusion about the matter. Where the cruel hammer of some meddling geological or antiquarian traveller had driven away two or three out of half-a-dozen of a poor Hindoo god's arms, or crushed down his sacred nose, there remained for as little or no resource except that atrabilarious process of soundly anathematising the delinquent or delinquents unknown. But where there existed any remedy within reach, we spared no pains to throw light remeny within reach, we spared no pains to throw ligh-on the subject. This, in fact, (without any pun,) was our chief desideratum; and the scientific heads of the company were put in requisition to devise methods for illuminating the dark parts of the temple. The first and most obvious plan was to stick a number of little bits of wax taper all over and round those portions of the sculptures which were under immediate investigation. But this was found to be troublesome, in more respects than one. The wax melted and ran down, and the came too choky by the smoke and heat, or the lights burned down and required to be shifted. This plan, therefore, was only resorted to when the other methods I am about to describe failed in effecting the purpose.

The sun at no time of the day shone full into the

cave, which faces due north, but we found that by borrowing the looking-glasses from the lady's tent we could catch his rays, and send them to the very back of the excavation, and thence, by means of other mirrors, nial fortitude, and made his pulse beat five or six throbs or to whatever fragment of my his I apply myself for could polarise our light in such a way as even to make faster in the minute than when he first entered the room. topics of interest, or however brilliant the scene was at it turn corners, and fall on spots where probably, never

beholding the success of this manuare was so great, whose name will appear by and by, and who was perchthat some of them expressed themselves highly flattered by the honours paid to their long-degraded deities. On bearing this stated by the Hindoos, one of the wits of our party remarked, that if these said gods, Messrs, Vishnu, Shiya, and Brahma, should get their heads above water again, they could, of course, do no less than re member that we noticed them in their adversity; a stale Joe Miller, indeed, as every one must remember who has kissed the bronze toe of St. Peter in the Vatican that your friend Mr. Shiva is in a rage. erst old Jupiter of the capitol; but it made the natives laugh heartily when it was interpreted to them.

Another device of the same kind assisted our researches not a little, and was of still greater service to us in dissinating nearly all the gloom of the cave, thus helping to keep up that air of cheerfulness which is of such vast importance to the success of every undertaking in this world, great or small. The tea-urn having been capsised on the breakfast-table one morning, the servants naturally spread the table cloth in the sun on the shrubs before the cave. The immediate effect of this mass of white was to lighten up every thing within; and the hint once given, we lost no time in expanding it, by till a bright yet soft glow of light was thrown upon the principal figure of all, at the top of the great division of the cave. As soon as this effect was perceived, all other work was suspended, and every one flocked round the commander of the party while he drew forth his scroll, and, without any flourish of trumpets, proceeded nearly as follows :

"The figure that faces the principal entrance is the most remarkable in this excavation, and has given rise to numberless conjectures and theories. It is a gigantic bust, representing some three-headed being, or three heads of some being, to whom the temple may be supposed to be dedicated. Dr. William Hunter, in the Archeologia, vol. vii. p. 292, describes this bust as having four heads, one being hid behind. It is to be observed. however, that no traces of the fourth head appear, it being left entirely to the imagination to supply it, as well as the fifth on the top, if the bust be Shiva's, Some writers have imagined that it is what they called the Hindu Trinity of Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva, and very strange historical conclusions have been drawn from this hypo thesis. The Hindu Trimurti, or Trimity, as it has been his spectacles, held a candle to the image, and declared called, does not occupy a very remarkable place in the that, until the dirt was washed away, we might go on theology of the Brahmins. The word Trimurti means three form

"The three-headed figure at Elephanta represents the deity only down to the breast, or a third-length. One head faces the spectator, another looks to the right, and a third to the left; the fourth may be imagined to be concealed behind. It will give some idea of its bulk to mention, that from the top of the cap of the middle figure to the bottom of the image is seventeen feet ten inches, while the horizontal curved line, embracing the three heads at the height of the eyes and touching the eyes, is twenty-two feet nine inches. All these figures, it may be mentioned, are carved out of the solid rock, which is a coarse-grained dark-gray basaltic formation, called by the geologists trachyte.

When the describer had written so far, he paused, and asked our opinion; upon which there was a general demand upon him to insert something by which his future readers might be informed who, as well as what, this extraordinary figure was ?-which of the various Hindoo gods it was intended to represent? Thus prompted, he

went on again. "All the Hindu deities have particular symbols by which they may be distinguished; much as the family of an European may be discovered by its armorial bearings. Unfortunately, many of the figures of Elephanta are too much mutilated to allow us to resort with certainty to this criterion for distinguishing them; and this is particularly the case with the principal figure. The face which looks to the east, or right hand (the spectator's left,) is evidently Shiva or Mahadeo, whose principal face, by the rules laid down for fixing images in Hindu temples, must always face the east, while Yoni generally turns to the north. In his hand he holds the cobra di capella, which twists itself round his arm, and rears its head so as to look him in the face. His countenance seems to bear the marks of habitual passion.

While our accomplished antiquary was writing, the rest of the pic-nickers were scrambling about the heads like school boys on a haystack, till once more called upon to listen. The above lines (now quoted, as I may mention once for all, from the Transactions of the Bom- thousand years. bay Literary Society,) were read, and agreed to, except

ed on the top of a ladder resting on the tip of Shiva's handsome Roman nose, called out that these last words pression was eminently placid, evincing any thing but habitual passion.

"Well," said the narrator, "what do you make of that swelling between the eve-brows? Surely that indicates the corrugator muscle in action, or, in other words, shows

"I admit no such thing," said the objector, who from his garb appeared to be nautical, "I see no wrinkling of the brow : after a long examination, I cannot help thinking that the protuberance on this brow is intended for the third eye of the god : it is entirely raised above the general surface of the brow without any indenture. such as that which occurs on the wrinkled forchead of pageion The whole skin of this figure's brow is smooth except this oval protuberance, which nowise resembles that of Bhyrava, as you called the figure we were examining yesterday in the northeast compartment north of the Lingam, where the brow is marked by deep furrows highly expressive of passion."

Upon this objection being started, the whole expedi tion assembled as near the disputed point as possible; a temporary scaffold was rigged up for the ladics on a level with Shiva's eves; and no Lilliputians ever investigated the countenance of honest Gulliver with more interest than we did that of the no less wonderful Trimurti A couple of additional mirrors were put in requisition to fling a strong light into the cave, and a fresh supply of candles ordered up from the tents. The more the parties examined the matter, the less they were agreed; and the controversy began at last to assume that positive and rather warmish character which so often belongs to enquiries in which the data are few and obscure. It is then we find the imaginative or guessing process most vivid exactly in proportion as the reasoning or matter-offact process becomes dull. The interest, also, which people take in any such discussions is generally inversely as its importance; and the hope of agreement becomes less and less as the enquiry proceeds. In all probability such might have been the result of this battle in the cave touching poor Shiva's third eye, had not one of our periodical absentces arrived just at that moment. He wiped disputing till doomsday without getting nearer the mark

Before those eager combatants, "the eves" and the no eyes," had recovered from the oily pause cast upon the troubled waves of the controversy by this dictum. our head-servant came forward to announce the ever-welcome fact that dinner was on the table! The communi cation was received with a cheer that made the bats fly out of their holes in dismay.

It is, perhaps, needless to observe, that on each such ceeding day the wine appeared to become more racy, the water cooler, the coffee more fragrant, the tea more refreshing, and, above all, the conversation more animated, gossipy, and instructive. I ought to have mentioned be fore, that although, unfortunately, there were no singers of the party, one gentleman played beautifully on the violoncello; the effect of which, in the solemn stillness We had also a of the cave, was singularly pleasing. great store of books; and happening to have some good readers, (a rare catch,) our evenings slipped away merrily amongst the olden gods and goddesses of the eastern world, that we often sighed to think how soon we must return to the ordinary business of modern life.

question; and at last bethought me of a scheme, which with the earliest dawn I put in practice. When my coxswain came in the morning for orders, I sent him back to the Theban, a frigate of which I had then the acting command, and bade him return as speedily as possible with the ship's fire-engine. Accordingly, before breakfast was well over, we had the hose led along and the pump in full action. The deluge which was now poured over the celebrated Trimurti, must have enchanted the thirsty shades of the "water-loving Mahadeo. The Hindoos, assembled to see what was going on were astonished and delighted, and so, in fact, were, we to discover how clear, sharp, and beautiful the sculptures stood out, after being played upon for a couple of hours, and well scrubbed with hard brushes in every corner. This service certainly had not been performed upon them for three centuries at the least, and possibly not for a

sun-light rested before. The cestasy of the natives on some remarks towards the end. One of the company, well-washed countenance, the following notes were made by Mr. Erskine. "The face looking east has a fine Roman nose, and its brow is swollen, and protruded between This was at first regarded as only the swellthe eves ing protuberance between and above the eyelids, which is remarked by physiognomists to be indicative of passion; but having been led to more careful examination of it by Captain Basil Hall, to whose unwearied curiosity the present account owes much of the accuracy that it may possess; and, from comparing it with similar protuberances on the brow of other figures in the cave, I have little doubt that it represents the third eye of Shiva, from which flame is supposed to issue, and fire by which the world is finally to be destroyed. As Shiva had five heads, though he had only one such eye, it is represented on his principal head alone, which, of course, is that ooking eastward." (As the centre head faces the north, this observation refers to that which is turned to the right hand, or is looking towards the spectator's left.) 'He has mustachios," adds the writer, "on his upper lip; and he and one other figure in the eastern wing are the only figures in the cave that have them. At the corner of each of his lips a tusk projects over the under The lower lip of all the figures at Elephanta seems thickish, and more African than Asiatic, His tongue is thrust out between his lips; his eyebrows are not regularly arched, rather irregularly twisted, and depressed on each side towards the nose, as in those of a person habitually passionate."

So far the historian; but it would seem, from the printed account in the Bombay Transactions, that the party were not yet unanimous; for in a note, or protest. which I gave to Mr. Erskine for publication along with his account, the following words occur:

"This head seems to be speaking to the snake; and I would rather say that the tongue is protruded in doing so, than that it is indicative of anger; nor can I quite agree to the account of the evebrows. They are certainly not arched; but the deviation is not much, nor does it convey to me any idea of agitation, but rather of mirth, as if he were singing to the snake, and gratified to see its pleasure. The dimples at the corner of the mouth, too, strike me as resembling the approach to a smile much more than the distortion of habitual passion; and the corners of the mouth are, if any thing, turned upwards. The mustachios, also, lend their aid in giving a fiercer look to Shiva than I can allow is intended by the sculptor."

Thus it will be perceived that travellers, as well as doctors, can differ, even when the subject of examination is under their eye. In what follows relating to this beautiful head we were all quite agreed; and I add these few lines, more to complete the account, than from any particular interest they contain. Indeed, I question much if it be possible without numerous drawings to engage the attention agreeably or usefully towards any class of Hindoo antiquities. There are, indeed, some other specimens of ancient Indian sculpture which may form an exception, particularly an immense statue of nite, upwards of sixty feet high, in the centre of southern India, which I visited on crossing the peninsula.

Mr. Erskine concluded his account of the eastern head of the Trimurti in Elephanta, in these words :

"His cap is richly adorned with variegated figures, branches, and flowers; among others may be distinguish ed a skull, or death's head; a serpent, with various folds and branches of the bilva-tree, the leaves of which issue three from a point, like the trefoil; and nirgundi, a sort of shrub, which are symbols that belong peculiarly to Shiva; a few curls run along below his cap. Behind I lay awake half the night of the controversy about his cap the stone is excavated into two narrow parallel Shiva's eye, thinking how we could best settle this great slips, (not seen in the drawing,) the one higher than the other, in which two persons might lie stretched at length, without being observed from below; but there are no steps up to them."

The description given in the Bombay Transactions of the two other heads is equally minute, graphic, and strictly accurate; and nobody should visit the cave without that account to guide them. At this distance from the spot, however, those details, so peculiarly interesting present, are apt to become tiresome.

This magnificent triad lies in a recess cut in the rock to the depth of thirteen feet, including the thickness of the door-way screen, or wall, which is about two feet and a half. The basement is raised about two feet nine inches from the ground. In the corners of the threshold are two holes, as if door-posts had been inserted in them; and in the floor is a groove, as if for receiving a screen, which may have been occasionally lct down to conceal the group. At the next sitting of our grand committee on Shiva's

The occurrence of a triple head of such magnitude,

spot so much within the range of observation, has naturally led travellers into various speculations as to its origin and the object of its sculptors. On this subject, the following remarks of Mr. Erskine are possessed of considerable interest, not only with reference to this particular section of the Elephanta cave, but as they relate to a curious branch of the fantastic mythology of the Hin-

"Such, then, is the remarkable figure that occupies the most conspicuous place in the temple, and which of late has generally been regarded as the Hindoo Trinity : but it appears that, if our opinions be guided by a general examination of this figure compared with the others in the excavation, and with the apparent design of the cave, little doubt will be left that the whole excavation is a temple dedicated to Shiva slone, who is also singly repre-sented by the three-headed bust. The impression made on Christians, however, by the view of this triple figure, has had more influence than any regard to genuine Hindoo doctrines, or to the legends in the sacred books of the Brahmins, in fixing the opinions most prevalent on the subject of this mysterious bust. To account for the appearance of a many-headed monster in a mythology like that of the Hindoos, which swarms with gods o every description, it does not seem necessary to resort to the doctrine of the Trinity, which cannot be correctly said to have a place in the theology of the Hindoos."

# CHAPTER XVIII.

MYTHOLOGY OF ELEPHANTA.

For several days after commencing our researches in the cave at Elephanta, we found ample stores of interest in looking at the different sculptures on the rock, in making measurements of the figures, and in sketching those objects which appeared most curious. After a time we began to feel a still higher description of curiosity, as we gradually became acquainted with the different groups, and recognised over and over again the same features or attributes in the principal personages represented. We then naturally desired to be made better acquainted with the intentions of the persons whose piety, superstition, or political policy, had devised this astonish ing excavation. And we expected to derive more and more pleasure from contemplating the result, when the purpose which the artists aimed at was told to us. A general call, therefore, was again made upon our accomplished and highly-informed companion, Mr. Erskine, that he should enlighten our European darkness, and instruct us from time to time in the history of the gods, goddesses, bulls, elephant-headed monsters, and other fantastic idols before us. We alleged that we should draw and measure them more correctly, and perform the office of assistants to him as chroniclergeneral of the pic-nic with more spirit, if he would permit us to have some slight knowledge of what we were shout.

"But then," he observed, "is it not proverbial even here on the spot, that Indian topics are a bore, and that Hindoo antiquities, mythology, and languages, are the supremest bores of all? unless, indeed," added he, "such a master-hand as that of Southey thinks fit to touch the subject with his inspiration, and to give to the world at large, in such a poem as the Curse of Kehama, a con siderable portion of that pleasure which had been con-

fined before to a few orientalists."
"Pray," said one of the company, "has Mr. Southey ever been in India ?"

There was a pause of at least a minute; at the end of which a gentleman, who had just been reading the poem alluded to, declared that the author could not have been in the East, otherwise he never would have made one of his characters lie down to sleep

"Beneath a cocoa's feathery shade."

"Why not?" was asked by two or three voices.

"Because," said the objector, "a cocoa nut tree affords no shade, or hardly any, and no native would ever think of such shelter from the sun; the image is purely Euro-

"Nevertheless," said a traveller of the party, a man of taste and observation, and long resident in the tropical districts of India where the cocoa-nut flourishes best, " it must be owned that, even if the poet have adopted an image from European customs, his description, as far as expression goes, is most admirably true to the scenery of this country; for no words can give a more perfect idea of the sort of shadow which is cast by the feathery top-

and of such skill and beauty in the workmanship, in a knot of the cocoa-nut tree, than those which Southey has ldeity, or has a deity to preside over it; so that nothing is

A pretty brisk discussion now took place as to sundry other points in the Curse of Kehama, which ended, as such things generally do, by leaving each party where he had begun. Indeed, the hard hits of an argument are often like those of a hammer on a nail, which either drive it farther in, or, if that be impossible, flatten out the head not find some divinity, or portion of the divinity, suited into what is both technically and figuratively called a rivet. At all events, when we came to "divide," which difficulty in approaching Ram, that god's monkey-servant, we did in imitation of our betters, the numbers of those who said Southey could not have been in India were exactly equal to those who declared it to be impossible that any man who had never visited those regions side that any man who had never variety most regions; who pass say over all wordships could have described them with so much accuracy both of colouring and mere outline, or with such wonderful believe these stocks and stones to be gods, actually gifted truth of oriental feeling. There the matter rested for some ten years at least, when I had accidentally the pleasure to find myself, in London, sitting at dinner alongside the poet himself. I told him of our battle in the cave, which, considering the ground on which it was fought, and the qualifications of the critics, he knew well how to appreciate. He smiled, but made no comment; while the expression of his countenance was such as one might fancy De Foe's to have been, had any wiseacre begged to ask if ever he had visited the island of Juan human intellect, if you ask one of the lowest of these Fernandez. This episode about the Curse of Kehama was of some

use to us, by recalling scenes and circumstances in the mythology of the Hindoos, which, but for the immortal verse to which they are so happily married, might have escaped our memories altogether. As, however, the knowledge derived from the poem, to which we often referred, was no more of the kind we wanted respecting the caves, than that which Shakspeare and the Waverly Novels give to the minute enquirer into the constitutional history of England, we joined unanimously in a petition to our master in these matters, to give us, in a few popular words, some idea of the religions which had prevailed in this quarter of the East. Thus urged our friend agreed to try his hand at making the subject a little less dry than usual; and while we closed round him, one fine cool evening, he gave us a sketch of what we required in order to a fuller comprehension of the ancient sculptures by which we were surrounded. The position chosen for this interesting lecture, to use Mr. Erskine's words. " was near the entrance of the temple, where the spacious front is supported by two massy pillars and two pilasters, forming three openings, under a steep rock thickly overhung by brushwood and wild shrubs. The long ranges of columns that appear closing in perspective on every side; the flat roof of solid rock, that seems to be preventthe temple, which is dimly lighted only by the entrances, ranged along the wall, and hewn, like the whole temple, out of the living rock, joined to the strange uncertainty that hangs over the history of the place, carry the mind uncertain religious awe with which the grander works of ages of darkness are generally contemplated."

Were the account not quite so long, I should feel much tempted to quote the whole of the luminous summary which Mr. Erskine gave us of the rise and progress of the three great religious sects of India, the Brahminical. the Bouddhist, and the Jainas. Those, however, who have any further curiosity on these subjects, will find them admirably treated in the Bombay Transactions, vol. i.

Many of the positions advanced were so entirely new to most of us, and also so different from the crude and ill-digested notions of those of our party who had attend- define health by an absence of all disease. to the subject in a superficial manner, that much animatreally considered the points in discussion between us, worship. This worship assumes different forms in difwhich related chiefly to the numbers and qualities of the inferior powers in the crowded theological list of the widely diffused than any other religion. It is also worthy Hindoos. Our friend was now, therefore, called upon to of remark, that wherever this form of religion prevails in instruct us in the circumstances which had degraded a its original state, the relics of these holy men, or saints,

He first stated the fact, and then showed us how it ap plied in practice amongst the Hindoos. "Besides the three great gods," said he, "Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva, there re, it appears, a large crowd of minor deities. The

done but by or through a god. The greater deities have, besides, a numerous class of dependents and servants: and human passions being once bestowed on the gods, heaven, as well as the earth, has its physician, its poet, and its dancing girls. In this great crowd of deities there is no man however capricious or humble, that may to his humour, or self-humiliation. If a person find some Hanumant, may, however, claim his worship. A little red paint thrown on a stone, or on the stump of a tree, converts it into a Hindoo god, and all the lower classes who pass fall down and worship."

with intelligence and higher powers than themselves? For instance, if we had questioned any one of the multitude whom we saw the other day throwing cocoa-nuts into the sea, as to the number and attributes of the gods

before whom he was prostrating himself on the beach, what would have been his answer?" "I am glad you interrupted me to ask this question." said our good-natured preceptor; " for it deserves particular notice, that even in this apparent degradation of the human intellect, il you ask one of the lowest of these unfortunate beings how many gods there are? he will immediately answer, 'one God only!' And, I think, you will discover, that although they pay religious adoration to stocks and stones, from some superstitious belief that a portion of divinity resides in them, they never confound these subordinate objects of worship with the one great God, the supposed creator and preserver of the universe, but whom they consider as too mighty for them to venture to approach. When the Brahmins, therefore, are taxed with idolatry, they always excuse themselves by alleging the necessity of making an impression on rude minds by means of some intelligible symbols, on which the ignorant may rest their thoughts, and to which they may look for reward or punishment.'

"In the Brahminical religion, as there were many incarnations, so the gods are supposed to have appeared with several heads, with the heads of animals, with a number of hands, and other singularities; and consequently, their images, in such temples as this in which we are now sitting at our tea and toast, correctly represent all these peculiarities, as I have already, in some degree, pointed out to you in the different compartments of Elephanta, and we can do more particularly to-morrow, if you please. But the religion of the Bouddhists differs very greatly from that just described. Amongst the Brahmins, God is introduced every where—by the Bouddh. ed from falling only by the massy pillars, whose capitals ists no where. The deities of the Brahmins pervade are pressed down and flattened as if by the superincum- and animate nature—but the god of the Bonddhists, like bent weight; the darkness that obscures the interior of that of the Epicureans, remains in repose, quite unconcerned about human affairs, and therefore is not the object and the gloomy appearance of the gigantic stone figures of worship. With them there is no intelligent divine being who judges of human actions as good or bad, and rewards or punishes them as such. This, indeed, is practically the same as having no god at all. Good and back to distant periods, and impress it with that kind of ill, according to their creed, are, however, supposed to spring invariably from virtue and vice, there being, as they believe, an inseparable and necessary connection between virtue and prosperity, vice and misfortune,

as the mind of man must have some object of confidence on which to rest its hopes, and to which to direct its supplication and prayer, the Bouddhists teach, that from time to time men of surpassing piety and self-denial have appeared on earth, and from their singular worth have, after death, been transferred to a state of superior bliss; which state, however, they say, we can only intimate by describing it as an absence of all pain, as we can only These saints. or prophets, after reforming the world in their life-time, ed discussion arose amongst us. In no great space of and by their superior sanctity attaining the power of per-time, the company in the cave talked themselves into a forming miracles, are still imagined, after death, to have famous mess of confusion, when they were very glad to certain powers of influencing us. It is these men, transappeal once more to the only man of the party who had ferred by death to bliss, who are the object of Bouddhist ferent countries, and is by some supposed to be more theology, originally so pure as to possess, we were told, are the objects of worship. The largest temples are but one deity, into such a multitudinous creed. and are supposed to contain the tooth, or hair, or some other relic, of the saint.

"The forms of these holy places have been adopted from the custom prevalent in those countries of depositwind, the sea, the elements, have all their gods; the sun, ing the ashes of the deceased under a pyramid, or under moon and stars also; every river and fountain is either a a globular mound. The pyramids are often of great

<sup>\*</sup> Bombay Transactions, vol. i.

size, and on their summits are umbrellas, which are frequently adorned with bells; and sometimes this pyramid is gilded over. Other temples, of nearly similar construction, but hollow within, contain images to which adoration is directed. The images of these saints have different attitudes, sometimes sitting cross-legged in a meditative posture, sometimes standing upright. As all the ideas of the Bouddhists relate to men, and as no incarnations, or transformations, of superior beings are recorded, it is obvious, that in their temples we can expect to find no unnatural images, no figures compounded of man and beast, nor monsters with many hands or many heads, as we see here. As the priests and scholars of the Bouddhists live in a sort of collegiate establishment near some great temple, we always find a multitude of cells around the excavation in their tem-

I had afterwards various opportunities of verifying many other parts of India, in Ceylon, and lastly in China.

At Canton, Lord Amherst and his suite, on their return from Pekin, were lodged in a very extensive temple dedicated to the worship of Bouddha. It was singularly interesting to observe, that the ceremonial duties of this establishment were performed by a multitude of barefooted and shaven-crowned priests, dressed in yellow robes, and looking marvellously like some of the religious orders of Roman catholics whom we see in Italy.
These persons were lodged in cells built round the court of the great temple, pagoda, or joss-house, as the English indiscriminately call the religious edifices of the ner which, though it shocked our delicacy not a little, observable in every other part. Some of the pillars are appeared to produce no such effect on the lay part of the situated from each other at the distance of only twelve Chinese population, who shoved their poor priests about feet ten inches, others are separated to sixteen feet four in a very unceremonious style.

I remember once conversing on this subject with a Chinese, an intelligent Hong merchant, who spoke English perfectly; but I could not make him understand our feelings of respect to the ministers of any re-

"What have we to do with that sort of business?" he asked; "the Chinese government provides and pays for a certain number of priests, who perform a certain number of ceremonies, chant so many prayers, and, in short take charge of the whole religion of the country, leaving us merchants, and all other persons, to attend exclusively to our own business, without having any thing to do with the matter.'

In corroboration of this strange indifference amongst the Chinese, it may be stated, that in the letters of the early Jesuits the most bitter complaints are found of the difficulties they encountered, not so much in converting the Chinese from a false doctrine to the true faith, as in getting the slippery minds of their Neophytes to hold fast perplexed when ordered to spread a carpet. The apart any ideas upon such sphiects at all. It will easily be supposed, that one of the points upon

which we felt the greatest curiosity during our visit to Elephanta, was the age of these caves. I cannot say that we came to any safe conclusion on this branch of the subject.

" Nothing presents itself in these caves," observed our antiquary, "which can lead to a satisfactory solution of the important and curious question, In what age, or by what dynasty, was this vast temple completed? fact is worthy of notice, that a greater number of magnificent cave-temples present themselves on this part of the western coast of the peninsula of India, than are to be met with any where else in Hindoostan. The caves of Elephanta, those of Kanara, Amboli, and some others on the island of Salsette; the fine cave of Carli, on the road to Poona by the Bor Ghaut, the still more extensive and magnificent ranges at Ellora, not to mention several smaller cave-temples in the Kohan and near the Adjunta Pass, are all on Mahratta ground, and seem to show the existence of some great and powerful dynasty, which must have reigned many years to complete works of such labour and extent. The existence of temples of op-posite characters, and of different and hostile religions, only a few miles from each other, and, in some instances, even united in the same range, is a singular fact, which well deserves to excite the attention and exereise the industry of the Indian antiquary. Thus, within no great distance from Bombay we have the caves of Kanara on the island of Salsette, and those of Carli on the mainland, both evidently belonging to the Boud dhists; while those of Amboli, also on Salsette, and of Elephanta on the adjacent island, belong to the Brahmins; and the wonderful caves of Ellora possess excavations of both classes."

After listening to these explanations, we returned the made use of as a sort of puntry, in which stood cold next day with fresh vigour to an actual examination of chickens, biscuits, and wine, all day long to refresh the the strange abode in which we were living, respecting the dimensions of which a very few observations will suffice

The great temple was found, by careful measurements, to be about one hundred and thirty feet deep, measuring from the chief entrance to the further end of the cave; and one hundred and thirty-three feet broad, from the eastern to the western entrance. It then rested (1813) on twenty-six pillars, of which eight were broken at that time; and on the sides were carved sixteen pilasters. As neither the floor nor the roof is in one plane, the height of the cave is found to vary from seventeen feet and a half to fifteen feet. The plan of the temple is regular, there being eight pillars and pilasters in a line from the northern to the southern entrance, and the same number from the eastern to the western enthese remarks about the Bouddhist form of religion, in trance. It is interesting to observe, however, that the whole frame and form of the excavation, which to the eye appears regular, when critically examined and measured, is found in an uncommon degree faulty. The pillars in the different ranges deviate from the straight line, some advancing and some receding beyond the proper places. Many of them stand with a certain degree of obliquity; few are exactly of the same dimensions : and the different sides of the same pillar are rarely similar to each other. Even the whole temple itself, which to the eye presents the appearance of regularity, has no two sides of the same magnitude. The left side of the cave is one hundred and thirty-three feet eight inches in eastern world. Many of these worthics were made to turn length; while the right side is only one hundred and out for the accommodation of the strangers, in a man-twenty-eight feet four inches. Varieties of this kind are inches and a half, some at fifteen feet, and so on. The size of the pillars is not less various; and as their inequality extends to every part of the temple, great and or to see the sun set between them and Arabia-while small, it has given rise to the idea that it was intentional; in support of which view it has been alleged, that the Hindoos never make the sides of a tank, or reservoir, perfectly equal. But although this may be true, it only shows their want of skill and correct taste. Yet, in a

> fects appear astonishing. We are apt to suppose, though perhaps from habit alone, that there is a natural or instinctive feeling of order in our minds which suggests to us to make the op posite sides of a room, for example, parallel and equal But I remember to have often remarked circumstances in India which would seem to prove, that the native possess but little of the bump of order on their skulls. I once watched a set of palankeen bearers who were sorely ment happened to be considerably larger than the carpet; but, for their lives, the poor fellows could not de termine how to put it down. First they got it over or one side, then they pulled it till it touched the end of the room. In both these cases the unequal proportions of the uncovered spaces struck their senses, but afforded them apparently no clue to the remedy. They next dragged the carpet into one corner, and stood looking at it, muttering and chattering to one another, like so many puzzled monkeys, for five minutes. At length, after sundry other trials, and many pauses, they finally arranged it, in the greatest perplexity, in what is called diamond fashion, with the corners of the carpet touch ing the middle part of the wall, instead of being pointed towards the angles of the room, so that the sides were as far from parallelism as could possibly be. They now looked at one another, laughed, and, with the most sa-tisfactory chuckle in the world, left the room under the conviction of having performed the service upon which they were sent in the most perfect style.

work hewn and carved out of rock, with such prodigious

labour and expense as the Elephanta temple, such de-

After we had worked for nearly a whole day at th curious avatar of Shiva, a grand hunt was ordered after traces of Bouddhist images. As the detestation of the Brahmins towards poor Bouddh, is nearly as deep-rooted as the hatred which exists between those European sects which differ from one another merely by slight shades of doctrine, the existence of an image of this as great an abomination as an organ, or a painting, in a presbyterian kirk.

After much examination, we discovered only two figures that could by possibility be representatives of this hostile god; one of which we discovered in the western wing of the cave, the other in the first compartment on

spirits of the party. I can still see "reflected to me-mory's eye" two goglets of the most deliciously cool water that ever gladdened the parched palate of a traveller, filled from a little spring which dribbled over the brow of the rock, just to the eastward of the cave, after stealing out like a snake from amongst the broad-leaved brushwood fringing the edge of the cliff. As the cave faces the north, and the sun at its greatest height shines obliquely over the precipice, it leaves all that side of the hill cool and agreeable, when the rest of the island is parched up and withered. We always took care, however, to have our goglets suspended in the shade, and in the draught. These capital contrivances are earthenware vessels, of a red colour, only half baked, and so porous, that, although the water does not actually trickle from them, it forms a coating outside like dew, and sometimes runs into drops. This being evaporated by the current of hot dry air sweeping past, a degree of cold is produced, the value of which only those who have visited such regions of the sun can have learned fully to appreciate. Of course, when the more serious affairs of champagne and claret came into requisition, we summoned our regular wine cooler, or abdar, who, by some strange chemical hocus pocus connected with dissolving nitre, in which he twisted about the bottles for a few minutes, placed before us, as one of our party exultingly expressed it, "a nectar fit for the jolliest of these gods themselves, should they have returned to life and reclaimed their cave." I cannot answer for this; but I am sure that nothing short of the "last pang shall tear from my heart" the recollection of the intense enjoyment of those half dreamy, half waking, but perfectly enchanting two or three hours towards the close of every day in the Elephanta cave; when the ladies and children had sauntered off to their tent, or climbed the hill to take a look at the ghauts of the Mahratta country, we luxurious lords of the creation who remained behind flung our feet on the table, or rested them against some angle of the excavation-thrust our hookah pipes or our cigars into our mouths, swung back on our chairs, and asked and thought of no higher heaven upon earth.

Exactly abreast of the spot where these temperate revels were carried on, sat a figure in stone, with whose countenance and attitude we soon became wonderfully familiar. Many a merry bumper we tossed off to a better understanding of his mysterious history; for, to all appearance, the rogue (being a Bouddhist) had no more business in the Elephanta cave than we Topcewallas, or hat-wearing heretics of the west. This wor-thy personage, unlike his brother gods and goddesses farther within-doors, boasted of only two arms; a shabby allowance, in a company where any figure pretending to the rank of a gentleman had six at least. Unfortu-nately, both of our friend's arms were broken off; perhaps by some of the shot fired by a Portuguese fidalgo. who, Captain Pyke informs us, amused himself in the cave with a great gun. A monkey in a china shop has some shadow of sense and purpose in cracking the crockery; but the Portuguese nobleman, blazing away at the sculptures of an ancient temple, must be allowed to beat Jacko hollow.

There are still left some indications, however, to show that the hands of this figure rested on his lap. He is sitting (or was sitting, when we left him) on the Padmasan, or lotus seat, the stalk of which is supported by two persons below, very much as occurs in the caves of Kanara or Salsette, which are undoubtedly Bouddhist temples. This statue is certainly by far the most puzzling figure in all Elephanta; for we know of no instance in which Shiva is so represented: and yet, if this really be Bouddh, how the deuce comes he into a Brahminical cave? In the present orthodox Hindoo mythology, at least, it is well known that Bouddh, in so far as he is admitted at all, is considered as an avatar of Vishnu, incarnated for the purpose of leading mankind into error. He is, therefore, rarely represented at all, and never worshipped in that form. One can understand this easily enough; and yet the sly authorities who devised the great work at Elephanta appear to have thought it but safe to commence by propitiating so important a rival deity in a temple dedicated to Shiva, would be about personage, for the compartment in which this image of the Father of Evil (if such he be) is sculptured, must have been one of the earliest excavated.

I have taken pains to verify the references from the Archaologia, vol. vii., by examining Captain Pyke's original journal, which is still preserved at the India House, wing of the cave, the other in the first compartment on This gentleman, who was afterwards governor of St. the left of the grand entrance. This spot we generally Helena, visited the Elephanta cave in 1712; and his ag count, given in the log-book of the ship Stringer, is not a little curious. It is written in a quaint, but graphic style, and is illustrated by several drawings of no great merit, either as to execution or fidelity of outline, old boy, indeed, seems to have been rather ashamed of himself for bestowing so much trouble on such a subject. for he winds up his description with these words:

Thus I have given an account how busily I spent 2 days with an Industry about Triffles, wh if I had Rightly applyed to yo Art of Getting of Money, would a' tended to a better Purpose."

It was curious to observe how differently we viewed the temple on different days, and how completely the objects of our curiosity changed as we became more and more acquainted with their history, and with the relations which linked them in one grand series. Fortunately, too, our party consisted of such a variety of persons, that some new thought was perpetually starting up, which being speedily seized upon, was generally turned to good account. I think it was not until we had been poking about the cave for nearly a week that any particular curiosity was expressed as to the intention which the contrivers of it had in view in making this enormous excavation. At length some one plucked up courage enough to avow his utter want of acquaintance with the uses which the Hindoos make of their temple or pagodas; and it was sufficiently apparent, by the looks of the rest, that the majority of our number were in a blessed a state of ignorance as the bold spokesman. All eyes were turned towards our Mentor, who, had he not been the most good-natured of mortals, must have been ferreted to death by our enquiries.

"I suppose," said he, "you are aware that the use well as by the modern Hindoos, is materially different from that required of them by Christian nations?

"I tell you," replied the information-hunter, "that know nothing at all about the matter."

"Nor I-nor I," cried various other members of the

Well, well," exclaimed the obliging Oriental scholar laughing, "I must tell you, then, that a Hindoo goes alone to the pagoda, as an ancient Roman would have done, offers his solitary prayers before his idol, prostrates himself in its presence, and then leaves his offering. He attempts in this way to bribe his god to prosper him in his trade, whether that be merchandise, war, or theft. There is no stated regular time of teaching amongst the Hindoos—no public prayers said by a priest in the name of a mixed congregation—no gathering of the people to go through a solomn service. Their great festivals are like our fairs. Each man proceeds to his own temple, makes his offering at the feet of the idol, then walks out again and purchases sweetmeats. All teaching or reading of the sacred books is in private houses; or if abroad, merely in the courts of the temple, never within the consecrated edifice. The verandahs or porticoes round about are used just as any others equally convenient would be. This use, to which the courts of the temple are applied, will throw light on many passages of the history and sacred volumes of the Jews. It is evident that the religious edifices of nations whose worship is so conducted need not be large like our churches, since it is not required that they should contain a multitude. In all very ancient temples, however magnificent, the part in which the Deity is supposed to dwell is small, and surrounded by numerous buildings in which the priests and servants of the temple reside. This seems to have been the plan of the first temple at Jerusalem, and it certainly was that of the older Grecian temples, as we may observe from the Ion of Euripides; and it is at this day that presented by the temple at Mecca. With the Hindoos the great object of worship is not constantly exposed to view, nor is it placed in the larger outer build-ing, or excavation, but always in some inner, small, and dark apartment, usually having only one door, and requir ing to have lights burning before it, in order to its being seen, and facing the door, so as to be visible from the further side of an intervening saloon.

I regret that I have not left myself space to introduce other extremely curious speculations respecting the religious opinions and observances of the Hindoor with which Mr. Erskine favoured us. After all, how ever, I am not sure if there was not fully as much inter est in viewing these curious remains of ancient Hindoo sculptures with reference to modern customs, as there was in tracing their origin and connection with the older theology of the East. We could easily detect resem

this fact, because some writers have stated the contrary; and if their reports were correct, it would imply a change in the manners of the Hindoos, quite contrary to obser vation in other matters. The fact is, there is not a single piece of dress on any figure in the whole cave, except the fancy cap on some of their heads, which is not at this day currently met with in India. The shela, or long web of thin cloth folded round the loins, is that in gene The shela, or long ral use all over Hindoostan and the Deccan. The sammay be said of the jewels; they are precisely the heavy tasteless ornaments which overload the necks, arms, ankles, and ears of the modern Hindoos. "If most o the figures are nearly naked, this," to borrow the words of our great cave oracle, "is owing to several reasons Statuaries naturally dislike formal dresses, as an encumbrance to their art, since they often conceal, or deform the most graceful contours of the human body, the expression of which is the great triumph of their art. the next place, there are really very few pieces of genu-ine Hindoo dress. The Brahmin, for example, wears only the dhoter, or cloth which covers the lower part of the body, and the angwaster wrapped round the upper part. Indeed, until he is married he wears nothing but the anguaster and the langati, or short cloth passing between the legs, and fastened before and behind to a string round the loins. The Sanuasi uses an anguaster dved vellow with saffron, and called chati, and, of course the langoti. The Gosawis and the Byragis wear the langoti alone. The only regular parts of a Hindoo wo-man's dress are, first, the laguda, a web of cloth from sixteen to twenty cubits in length, which, after being wound round the middle part of the body and the upper part of the legs, is thrown over the shoulders, and forms one of the most graceful coverings imaginable; and secondly, the choles, a short jacket, with short sleeves, used rather to support than to conceal the breast. Most of the other articles of dress now worn in India have and dopata, which cover the upper part of the body; the turban, also, and the cholna, or short drawers, have been introduced by the Mahomedan conquerors of Hindoo etan '

"It should also be remembered," continues Mr. Ers kine, "that when a Hindoo approaches his gods rever-ently, he purifies himself, and throws off all-his dress except that part which covers his loins; and many of the figures in the cave are in the act of adoration. Finally the principal figures in the cave of Elephanta are gods, who, in most nations, have been represented with little covering. None of the existing figures in this excavation are sculptured in a state of entire nudity, though it is said, that some of those now broken more nearly approached to the state of nature, and were mutilated by the piety or wantonness of visiters. As for the circum-stance of the figures being beardless, it is owing to their representing celestial beings who are supposed to enjoy eternal youth. The munis or celestial sages, however, are always represented in these sculptures with beards Shiva, also, in Hindoo poems, as well as in paintings, has frequently a beard or mustachios, such as we see in one of the heads of the great Triad.

It has been long a matter of dispute amongst travel lers what is the degree of genius and taste which is displayed in the great temple of Elephanta, and in the sculptures, by which it is undoubtedly rendered one o the most extraordinary works of human exertion. Some writers speak in raptures both of the design and of the execution of the several compartments; and it cannot be denied that in some of them there is very considerable merit. On this point, and also on the general character of the cave as a work of art, our party were at first much divided in opinion; but as we became familiar with the details, and gave ourselves opportunities of judging of the general effect under different aspects. and under different shades of temperament in our own minds, we gradually settled into a pretty uniform esti-mate of the station in which this wonderful temple ought to be placed. Of course, if each of us had been called upon to write down his opinion on this delicate point, some differences, arising out of the variety of tastes amongst us, might have been started; and persons at a distance might become more confused than instructed by such a regiment of authorities.

The following statement, however, which was actu ally drawn up in the cave, gave such general satisfac-

bazaars of India. It seems of consequence to mention wind up with it the narrative of our joyous Elephanta pic-nic. Independently, indeed, of the local fidelity of Mr. Erskine's remarks, in their direct application to the cave in question, they will be found, perhaps, to throw some useful light on certain phases of the arts, by practical references to countries in very different states of civilisation, and subjected to totally different forms of government and manners.

"To me," says the writer, "it appears, that while the whole conception and plan of the temple is ex-tremely grand and magnificent, and while the outline and disposition of the separate figures indicate great talent and ingenuity, the execution and finishing of the figures in general (though some of them prove the sculptor to have had great merit) fall below the original idea. and are often very defective, in no instance being possessed of striking excellence. The figures have some-thing of rudeness and want of finish, the proportions are semetimes lost, the attitudes are forced, and every thing indicates the infancy of the art, though a vigor ous infancy. The grouping appears to be still more defective than the execution of the separate figures: a number of little and almost dwarfish figures are huddled around one or two larger ones. Indeed, it deserves consideration whether the nature of the Hindoo mythology, which represents every thing by hieroglyphics, be not extremely unfavourable to the fine arts. Painting and Painting and sculpture owe their chief beauties to a successful representation of external objects, and to a happy development of the universal feelings and passions of human nature as expressed on the human frame. But, in the mythology of the Brahmins, such is the number of le-gends relating to each of the gods, and so much are heir various qualities and properties depicted by conventional marks and symbols which determine the charac ter and situation of each individual, much as a written mark would do, that the ingenuity of the artist is not equired to indicate, by the fine touches of his art, what s done by a rougher and grosser way. The Egyptian sculpture seems never to have passed beyond this step; but the Grecks, by their fine genius, burst the shackles which they received from their masters, and their statues and other sculptures will be found most excellent where the general characters and passions of human nature swallow up the understood symbols of the indinature swallow up the understood sympols of the insti-vidual represented, and when the painter, rather than the people, speaks. The use of symbols, therefore, seems to be taking a step backwards, and to be degrading that beautiful art, from exhibiting a representation general nature intelligible to all mankind, to the exhibitions of a local and temporary character, intelligible only to those whose age and country have qualified them to peruse it. When this principle is carried its whole length, it brings back the fine arts from giving representations of ideal nature, and strong and refined passions, to the mere vulgar office of copying external By making them a provincial dialect, instead of an universal and eternal language, this practice has a tendency to strike genius out of the art. use of such symbols, accordingly, appears to me to have combined with other causes to blunt the sense of the Hindoos for the fine arts. They are delighted to recognise a deity by his Vahana, or by his many heads and numerous arms, but they appear to set little value on the accurate delineation of a passion, or the fine forms that start from beneath the chisel or the pencil. passion being represented by its artificial, conventional symbol, the natural sign, or that which would render it true to universal nature, and consequently intelligible India. The Hindoos are always children, and amused with baubles; even their groups representing living beings in pictures are generally like still life. If there are many figures in the piece, they are commonly scated, and the action is rarely represented, or if attempted, it is generally an obvious one, like that of a fight or a battle. The various figures, as may be remarked in this actions towards one end, so as to preserve unity in the piece. While sculpture is in this state, and while the art of grouping and of telling a story is in this condi-tion, it is not going too far to consider the art in its infancy."

It was a melancholy day, indeed, when we prepared to break up our quarters at Elephanta; for the painful impression dwelt heavily on our minds, that we should never all meet together again. We expected, it is true, blances in domestic habits, and particularly in dress, be-the spot, who possessed close at hand every possible ad-tween those which appear to have existed at the time vaniage of checking its details, and of judging of its morning with one another—suring a tween those which appear to have existed at the time vaniage of checking its details, and of judging of its morning wist, at a dimer, or in a ball-room. But what the exeavation was made, and those now seen in the general correctness, that perhaps I cannot do better than the contraction of the perhaps I cannot do better than the perhaps I cannot be pe

an out-of-the-way corner? There, and there alone, those who are most attached can stray together, unheeded by the rest, or sit together, or join in common pursuits day after day, not only without observation, growing intimacy between them, or of the gradual kindling of those flames destined, perhaps, to endure throughout life. Of all soots, indeed, that the queer little god of smiles and tears (who occupies a niche in every mythology) has selected for his avatars on earth, I should say the temple of Elephanta, with such a party, was amongst the most favourable for the purposes of his worship!

With heavy hearts, then, we took a last view of the dear old cave, trudged slowly down the valley in silence, and, hardly deigning to say adieu to the crumbling elephant which has given its name to the island, we emjust as the sun went down, relanded at Bombay,

# CHAPTER XIX.

#### A SALLOR ON SHORE.

It is a far easier thing to get into a house in Ireland than to get out of it again; for there is an attractive and retentive witchery about the hospitality of the natives which has no match, as far as I have seen, any where else in the wide world. In other places the people are hospitable or kind to a stranger, as the case may e, or as the guest seems to want assistance : but in Ireland the affair is reduced to a sort of science, and a web of attentions is flung round the visiter before he well knows where he is. So that if he be not a very coldblooded, or a very clear-sighted, or a very temperate man, it will cost him sundry headaches,-and mayhap some touches of the heartache-before he wins his way back again to his wonted tranquillity.

I had not a single acquaintance in Ireland when first

I visited that most interesting of countries, of which few people in England know much-even though their imaginations have been so powerfully aided by the delicious pencil of Miss Edgeworth. Before leaving it, however, after about a year and a half's cruising off and on their coasts, I was on pretty intimate terms with one family at least for every dozen miles, from Downpatrick on the east, to the Bloody Foreland on the west, a range of more than a hundred and twenty miles.

The way in which this was brought about is sufficiently characteristic of the country. I had inherited a taste for geology; and as the north of Ireland affords a I had inherited a fine field for the exercise of the hammer, I soon made myself acquainted with the Giant's Causeway, and the other wonders of that singular district. While engaged in these pursuits, I fell in with an eminent medical pra titioner resident in that part of the country-a gentleman well known to the scientific world as one of the best informed geologists and most accomplished philosophers of the day. What was more to my present purpose, he was still better known on the spot as the most benevolent and kindest of men. In no part of the globe have I made a more agreeable, or useful acquaintance. During a residence of a week under the roof of this delightful person, I observed that he frequently changed the conversation from literary, professional, or scientific topics, to urge me to make acquaintance with some friends of his, living also in the north of Ireland, but at the opposite angle. He was, in particular, desirous that I should see a family with whom he described himself as being very intimate, and who were then on a visit far in the west. I was nothing loth, as may be supposed; indeed, a young lieutenant is seldom burdened with many misgivings as to his reception any where-(except within the precincts of the awful admiralty !) - and I, naturally, felt a vehement curiosity to see something more of the manners and customs of the country, of whose public proceedings, it is to be regretted, the world knows so much more than of their domestic life.

Besides these motives, I was influenced by the extreme earnestness of my worthy friend, who, indeed, would hardly let me stir from his house until I had promised to deliver, with my own hands, a letter of introduction to a lady residing in the part of the country above alluded to, and who, he assured me, would not only be most happy to see me herself, but also to introduce me to the family with whom she herself was then living as a guest. I thought it rather an odd arrangement, that a mere guest should introduce a stranger to could have no great objection to seeing another such bat and only admiring the general aspect of things, I began,

sence for a few days, the introductory letter should be

motive of my friend's anxiety that I should pay the visit myself forthwith from this unhappy struggle; but my in question, though at the time alluded to, I was quite coxcomb enough to suppose that it all arose from per-sleep in a village which, for aught I knew, might be sonal considerations. It mattered little to me, however, to what the kindness was due; and, my leave having expired, I set off to my ship, the Endymion, of which I was then second lieutenant, with a firm resolution to citement; yet, strange to say, some quiet folks, a few avail myself of the first opportunity of visiting the permiles distant, with whom I took breakfast, seemed avail myself of the first opportunity of visiting the persons to whom my excellent friend the doctor had given scarcely to care or to know that the country round them me an introduction. I had been so frequently absent before, that I expected to be fixed on board for a long wild range of mountains, the names of which there was time to come, and was therefore agreeably disappointed no one left to tell; but geographers may recognise their to discover that my brother officers had formed so many pleasant acquaintances at Burnerana-a town on the banks of the magnificent Lough Swilly—that they were can be conceived more desolate or dreary than this part quite willing to remain on the spot, and to take upon their shoulders the extra duty which my renewed ab- it at any time, and none at all at this moment, I had no sence imposed upon them. I had only, therefore, to obtain the captain's permission for a fresh run. This was easily gained, for he was the most indulgent of mortals: and his only caution was,-" Now, mind-don't you be falling in love with any of these Irish girls. It will be quite time enough for that when you are a post captain."

I promised to attend to his advice; and set out on this new, but rather wild expedition in the highest glee, wishing for no better sport than to try the firmness of my resolutions on this head, though it must be confessed, I was fully more inclined to follow the precept enjoined upon me by another friend, who, as if to better the cap-

tain's instruction, said, "Do take care of what you are about, when you mix with those fair and fascinating witches, the Irish ladies, and never hold yourself as heart-safe unless you are in love with at least two of them at once !"

Off I went; but it is needless to state whether the course steered was to the east or to the west after leaving Londonderry, the chief city in that part of Ireland. Indeed, for my own part, I was almost indifferent in what direction the road lay! for the whole scene was so new and so full of interest and variety, and I had already met with so much attention in the country, that I felt a sort of certainty of finding much amusement and a welcome reception wherever I went. Meanwhile, the circumstance of having a letter of introduction in my pocket naturally determined my route; and having hired a good stont horse. I strapped my valise behind, and set out on a fine summer's evening, as deliberately in quest of adventures as any knight-crrant that ever put lance in rest. Yet I was in no respect prepared to find myself so soon in what appeared very like a field of battle. I had not proceeded twenty miles before I came to a village surrounded by troops, and guarded, at the ends of every thing in character. Nothing, indeed, which the its few streets, by cannon which appeared to be loaded, most fertile imagination could suggest, seemed to be as lighted matches were smoking by their side. A considerable encampment was formed on a slightly rising to prevent the threatened conflict.

combatants were brethren in blood, kindred in spirit, vided, the catastrophe of Acteon could never have ocand all possessed-as they believed-with a common object,-the good of their native country! As a matter of curiosity, and of the most stirring kind of interest, I

snatches of intercourse in public, to the deep delights of thing having a kind purpose in view. I therefore pro- English; but to look on while honest Pat and Tim were a well-managed, private, almost secret conclave, in such mised that, if at any time I could obtain leave of ab breaking one another's heads upon abstract political grounds, and English soldiery interposing with shot and fixed bayonets to make them friends again, was I did not discover, until long afterwards, the secret what I had no mind for. I therefore tried to extricate horse being tired could not proceed; so I was forced to

sacked and burnt before morning. Nothing occurred, however, to disturb the peace; but I felt far from easy till out of reach of this furious exwas all on fire. From thence the course position by the circumstance of one of them having on its top a sheet of fresh water called Loch Salt. Nothing of the country; and as there were few inhabitants upon small difficulty in making good my way. Neither was agreeable. "There can be little or no comfort," thought I, "in a region so sterile: whatever art might attempt to counteract such desolation, must be unavailing."

But on coming nearer to the noble bay, or lough, on the banks of which the country seat of my unknown friends was to be found, the aspect of things changed so suddenly, that if it had been done by magic it could scarcely have been rendered more surprising. A slight inequality in the ground served to conceal this "jewel in the desert," as it was often called, till the whole of its rare beauties could be seen to the greatest advantage, Even without such a contrast as the wild moors afforded, the singular merits of this spot must have claimed the admiration of any one caring a straw for fine scenery; but after such a preparative they appeared doubly grateful to the senses; and I put spurs to my horse, anxious

to come nearer to such a delicious scene. The mansion of my future friend, of which only partial glimpses could be caught now and then, was well guarded on every side by fine old trees, rising from the

surface of carefully dressed grounds, richly stocked flower-gardens, long and wide avenues, and graceful terraces, some of which reached to the very water's edge. along a delicate beach on which the ripple scarcely broke. This charming domain occupied a narrow spit of land, or promontory, jutting forwards into a land-locked bay, or arm of the sea, in which the water appeared to lie always asleep, and as smooth as if, instead of being a mere branch uniting with the stormy Atlantic, it had been some artificial lake, contrived by the tasteful hand of a good fairy, the touch of whose wand it might be thought had likewise embellished the shore, to keep wanting.

There was one extremely well-conceived device at this ground near the village; and on the neighbouring ground, delightful spot, which I never remember to have seen still farther off, might be seen large irregular groups of any where else, though there must often occur in other people, who, I learned, upon enquiry, were chiefly Orange-places similar situations in which it might be imitated men, preparing for a good ceremonial procession on the Not far from the house, but quite hid under a thickly 1st of July old style, or the 12th of July according to wooded cliff, overhanging a quiet bight or cove, about the present reckoning, the well-known anniversary of ten or fifteen yards across, lay a perfectly secluded pool, the battle of the Boyne. In order to resist this proceed- with a bottom of snow-white sand. It was deep in the ing on the part of the Protestants, an immense multitude middle, but shelved gradually to its margin, which restof the opposite, or Roman Catholic side of the question, ed on a narrow strip, or beach, of small round polished were likewise assembled in this unquiet spot, and all the pebbles. This fringe, encircling the cove, was surmountroads converging towards that quarter were lined with cd by a dry grassy bank, or natural terrace, reaching to parties of men carrying sticks in their hands, flocking the foot of the rock, the face of which was not merely to the scene of expected action. The military had been perpendicular, but so much inclined, that the top more called in to keep the peace; but the angry passions of than plumbed the edge of the basin. Along the sky the respective factions were so much roused, that even line, there was drawn a fence or veil of briars, honey, the precautions above described seemed hardly sufficient; buckles, and other impervious bushes, interspersed with myrtles, wild roses, and fox-glove, so thickly woven to-The sight was painful in the highest degree; and I gether, that all external view of this bean ideal of a bath could not but recollect with what different sensations I was rendered impossible. The only access was by a had viewed the chivalry of France and England drawn narrow, steep, and winding path; and at the upper end up in hostile array on the heights of Corunna. There was placed a high, locked gate, the key of which was in the contest was between two different nations, one fight the exclusive charge of the ladies. I need say no more ing against, and the other in defence of, the liberties of of the uses of this most enchanting of carthly grottocs, the country in which they were engaged. But here the than that, if Diana and her nymphs had been as well pro-

Meanwhile, as I rode or, ignorant as yet of these and many other rich and rare beauties of this singular spot, another person's house: but I had already seen enough the as that which I had witnessed near Corunna between for the first time, to reflect on the extreme awkwardness of the hearty hospitality of Ireland not to wonder at any those long-established fighting-cocks the French and of my situation. I had no personal acquaintance with the least reason for supposing that any one of them had ever heard of the intruder, or that, when told who and what he was, they would be a whit more inclined to notice him.

Said I to myself, "I am merely the bearer of an introductory letter to a lady, who is herself no more than a guest in the house; and although it might have been allowable enough to have called to deliver such an introduction, had business or accident brought me to the neighbourhood, or even within a short ride, yet it does seem rather a strong measure to travel fifty or sixty miles across a wild and disturbed country merely to pay a morning call."

The provoking inference, therefore, that my intention was to make a visit of some duration, became inevitable; and I pictured to myself the excessive annovance of having a string of explanations to give respecting my movements, which, after all, might not be followed by any invitation to remain. After cogitating for a long time, I resolved to steal up to the house, if possible, unperceived,-to have my horse turned over to the groom, and my portmanteau stowed out of sight,—and then to walk boldly up to the door, with a visiting-card in one hand, and my credentials in the other, to be delivered to the servant for the lady to whom the letter was addressed. I next proposed to stroll about the woods, to give time for any good things said of the bearer in the introduction to work their way. I hoped, by this rather clumsy manœuvre, that by the time I returned to the house its inmates might be prepared to receive the stranger; and then, if their invitation to remain should happen not to be very pressing, I might pretend to be collecting specimens for my geological friends, and so make my escape : though, to own the truth, nothing was further from my thoughts than geology or any other scientific object.

In spite of these ingenious plans, I felt rather absurdly situated, and half wished I had not engaged at all in such an unpromising adventure. It seemed, however, too late to retract, and therefore I jogged on, as earnestly hoping not to be detected as ever did any troops in ad-

vancing to the attack of a besieged fort.

What, then, was my speechless horror, on riding up the approach, to discover a cavalcade of not fewer than a dozen ladies and gentlemen bearing right down upon me from the house. Had it been a troop of French cuirassiers charging across the ground, and threatening annihilation to the unfortunate hack and his rider, I could not have been much more astounded. It was natural to suppose that, as the master of the house was probably of the number, he would stop to enquire the business of the suspicious-looking stranger invading his grounds. This I could but ill explain; as the person for whom I brought a letter being an elderly lady, was not likely to be on horseback amidst a party of young folks. I foresaw, at all events, that there would be a general halt ordered; while the poor new-comer, with his draggled horse and swollen valise (indicating any thing but a hasty departure,) would become the object of pleasant criticism to the quizzical dandies and young ladies of the party—pleasant, I mean, to them; but wretched work for the hapless wight exposed to their pitiless pelting. Even when this scrutiny was over. what were they to do with their unexpected, self-elected companion? His horse was now too tired, and much too ugly at any time to accompany such gay palfreys as were prancing over the lawn; yet they could not in common civility leave a stranger adrift-nor could they accompany him back to the house, without breaking up their expedition for the day.

All this flashed through my mind in a moment, and left me in a dire dilemma. I pulled up my jaded nag, however, with such a jerk, that I well nigh threw him on his haunches. Fortunately, a little inequality in the ground hid me from the view of the advancing cavalry : and at the same critical moment I discovered an opening in the fence on one side. Without considering or caring whither it might lead, I turned my charger round, urged him forwards with whip and spur, and dashed into the gap as if I had been flying from the arm of justice, instead of making my escape from as companionable a set of people as ever breathed. Had any of the party deteeted the bashful fugitive, and given chase, he must have been caught; for the path into which I had fled terminated in a road leading to some farm offices, but with no opening beyond,

The awkwardness of my situation-already considera-

any one of the large party here assembled; nor was there behind a cart of hay. I breathed freer when the last sorrow caused by the recent loss of her favourite son. the least reason for supposing that any one of them had servant's horse crossed the ridge; and then, creeping The young man had been in the payy, and was about my from my hole, soon gained the stables adjoining the house, gave up my horse, secured the well-stuffed valise out of sight, and repaired, according to the original precious scheme, to the front door with my letter. I stood for five minutes with the knob of the bell in my handirresolute whether to go on with the adventure, or fairly to cut and run from it. At length, when the fatal pull was given, I listened to the sound, and felt myself what statesmen call "fully committed." There was now to meet the dangers and difficulties of the crisis,

There happened to be no one at home except the old lady herself, so that the plan succeeded very well; and, though I now forget the details of the introduction, I can never cease to remember that the unbounded cordiality of the reception, not only from this excellent person, but from the master and mistress of the bouse, and all their assembled friends, showed how totally I had miscalculated the nature and extent of Irish hospitality. learned, indeed, in no long time, that the fashion of the country is to receive every stranger as well, and to treat him with exactly the same perfect frankness and kind-ness, as they would do if they really knew him to merit such attention at their hands. If it shall prove on further acquaintance that he fails to make good his claim, they then treat him accordingly; but in the first instance his title to a hospitable reception is always taken

for granted.

As most of the delightful party, amongst whom I now found myself domesticated, are still alive-though more than twenty years have gone by since those days-I scarcely feel at liberty to describe the sayings and doings of the establishment into which I was so freely and confidentially admitted. Nothing, indeed, could be more characteristic of the country than the whole scene. There were several elderly persons, then in the autumn of life, though now waning into octogenarians; and several were very young folks, scarcely able to walk, who now count many "daughters and sons of beauty." There was a pretty equal admixture of Irish and English, amongst whom were several persons of rank; also one or two foreigners; besides much native wit, worth and beauty, of the highest order, and all most delightfully set off by the graces and nameless enchantments of refined manners, and tasteful as well as useful accomplishments. I have rarely, if ever, seen in any part of the world so fascinating an assemblage of all that could render a country party agreeable as was here collected in one of the most out-of the-way corners of Ircland. Nor is it to be wondered at if I very soon began to think of the ship and her routine drudgery with a degree of distaste I dared scarcely express even to myself. Compared to the delirious sort of witchery of this gay scene, every thing I had enjoyed before, even in the all-romantic Peninsula, or in the beautiful islands of Madeira or Bermuda, looked spiritless and tame. The dull duties and discomforts of a sealife-the trammels of naval discipline-and the insignification cance of a mere lieutenant's station, amidst all this luxury, and fashion, and wealth, and beauty, and rank, pressed on my fevered thoughts so severely, that at times was half distracted with sheer despondency, and felt cut to the heart on recollecting the bitter necessity of returning to what seemed, at that intoxicating season, the vulgar duties of a sailor's life. My worthy captain's advice was thrown to the winds; and indeed any heart, aged twentytwo, must have been made of cast-iron to have resisted the rides and walks, the pic-nic dinners, the dances, and the music parties, and suppers, besides the infinitely varied round of other amusements—grave and gay—which con-tributed to render, and will for ever preserve this nook of Ircland the true terrestrial paradise of my juvenile days. How the deuce I ever contrived to get out of the magic the details of those hours, I would stake great odds on the side of the effect which the description of such a reality might produce, against the interest of the imaginary scenes in almost any romance. Although, unfortunately,

circle, I hardly know; but if I could only feel myself at liberty, without a breach of confidence, to give a few of this may not be done, I cannot resist the temptation of relating the cause and consequence of my introduction to these very kind persons, who, from that hour to this, have

held their station amongst my steadiest friends.

I have already mentioned, that the gentleman whose introduction I carried was most urgent for me to deliver the letter in person; but he gave no reasons for this ble—was greatly augmented by this ridiculous proceed-ning, and I heard the riders pass within twenty yards of being an intimate friend, he was their family physician. I the control free the was the proceed and the proceed-ning, and I heard the riders pass within twenty yards of being an intimate friend, he was their family physician. I young officer, who had yet to work his own way in the may one of them should catch a glimpse of mo nestlingh how ineffectual his art had proved to alleviate the mother's timently with the enjoyments of the hour, they were

The young man had been in the navy, and was about my age and standing in the service, age and standing in the service. These accidental coin-cidences suggested to her judicious and kind-hearted friend, that as I, in some degree, resembled, in appearance and in manners, the officer who was no more, the poor mother's thoughts and feelings might possibly be diverted into a new channel, by the society of a person in so many respects similarly circumstanced to the child she had lost.

I was not made a party to this manœuvre, because the experiment might thus have been totally marred. It was nothing left but to screw up my courage, as I best might, obvious, indeed, that the mere consciousness of acting such a part must have imposed an awkward restraint upon me, fatal to the character I was intended to fill; so the good doctor left matters to work out their own wished and expected, might have been produced; for instead of my being received with open arms, and helping to fill up the blank in the mother's wasted affections, my presence might only have proved irksome, from tending to keep alive the anguish of those wounds, which principle tells us rather to do our utmost to heal than seek to irritate by unavailing sorrow

It so happened, fortunately for me, and, what was of more consequence, fortunately for the friendly physician's reputation as a skilful "minister to the mind diseased," or rather to the pure but desolate heart, that the experiment completely succeeded-I hope and believe, to the mother's consolation. To me, of course, the reception I met with was matter of delight and astonishment; and at the time I could not by any means account for the notice with which I was honoured. So much so, indeed, that I occasionally felt somewhat startled, and almost oppressed, with the sense of obligation imposed by such unusual and

unmerited attentions. The first explanation which reached me of the mystery. to whose agency I was so deeply indebted, is really so touching in itself, and likewise so fertile, as I conceive in matter for useful reflection to those who may be similarly circumstanced, that I give it without reserve. The whole incident-though to some it may perhaps appear trivialhad a very essential effect in modifying the course of my subsequent life-not so much by raising me in my own opinion, which it certainly did, as by inspiring me with still stronger motives to exertion, and with higher hopes of deserving, in time, a distinction so very flattering. a letter which I received from this most excellent old lady, about six months after my first acquaintance with her, and just before I quitted England for the East Indies, these words occur

"Once more, adicu! I must hope you will write to me; let me constantly know how you proceed, and how I can address you; and recollect, you have received the freedom of this house. I believe I told you I had lost a son in the navy, a lieutenant, and of superior talents. I therefore consider that Heaven has given you to my care in his place—and may the Almighty protect you!"

# CHAPTER XX. TRICKS UPON TRAVELLERS.

A curious and vastly pleasing fashion prevails in that part of Ireland where I was so nearly bewitched as almost to forget my ship, my duties, and every thing else but beauty bright! When a country party, such as I have been describing, had passed a certain time together, they seldom broke up entirely, or scattered themselves in different directions, but generally shifted, or emigrated in a body-flitted, I think they used to call it-to the house of some one of the number. Now and then various members of the group dropped off by the way, but their places were presently filled up by other friends, either ready in the new hive, or who soon found their way to it, when the well-known sounds of festivity were heard in the neighbourhood.

In this manner the country party, into which I had been so kindly admitted an honorary member, made several moves, with sundry losses and sundry accessions to its numbers; and as every day rendered this life more and more grateful, I could scarcely bear to think of returning to the tame occupations and rugged society of the frigate, the duties of which had so recently been my greatest and most sincere delight. Meanwhile, since my good-natured captain, and still better-natured messmates, made no difficulties about this protracted absenteeism, I continued to involve myself deeper and deeper at every step. I failed not to perceive at times, that I was getting

at that gay period.

What surprised me most, all this time, was the air of refinement and high polish in the Irish society amongst whom I was thus casually thrown. I had previously entertained an idea that their hospitality, proverbial in all parts of the world, was of a rude and rather troublesome description. I found it, on the contrary, marked not only by the strongest lines of sincerity and kindness, but by many of those delicate touches of consideration for the feelings of others which form the most indubitable symptoms of genuine good-breeding. So very carefully, indeed, are these traits preserved as characteristics of their society, that rather more latitude in the intercourse of young people than I remember to have seen elsewhere is not only permitted, but even perhaps encouraged.

The propriety, as well as safety, of all this, consists in the perfect confidence which the parties possess in one another's sense of what is due to themselves; so that a degree of freedom, which in England might possibly be called bold or odd, is, in Ireland, merely one branch of a peculiar system of manners. It rests, no doubt, on as serupulous a foundation of sentiment and principle as ours does, but it is less restricted by etiquettes, and far less frozen over with those conventional forms which the uninitiated find so troublesome to break through,

So far from discovering that the stories were true about the sort of compulsion used in matters of drinking. I can safely say-whatever might have been once the fashionthat, during the course of experience in joviality I went through in the north of Ireland, I seldom met with any thing at a gentleman's table approaching even to exigeane on this score, far less to the formidable bullying which we had been warned against, when the alternative rested between another bottle or an ounce of lead. I do not deny that our friends the Irish have a wonderfully winning way of insinuating their good cheer upon us, and some times of inducing us-without the aid of firearms-to swallow more claret than is perhaps good for us.

I landed once at Burnerana, a pretty little quiet village, with a watering-place look, on the eastern banks of that great and beautiful bay Lough Swilly. One side of this noble harbour is formed by the bold promontory of Inishowen, celebrated in every land for its noble whiskey, second only—if second it be, (which I am bound as a Scotsman to doubt)—to that of Ferntosh or Glenlivet I was accompanied by an English gentleman, on the first day of his landing in Ireland. As he then seriously imagined the inhabitants to belong to a sort of wild and uncouth race. I could see he was rather surprised at the gentlemanlike deportment of an acquaintance of mine resident on the spot, for whom he had brought a letter. We had walked together to his house, or rather cottage-for he was not a fixed resident, but came there for summer quarters. The neatness, and even elegance, of the do-mestic arrangements of his temporary establishment, both without and within the dwelling, gave token of a taste many degrees removed from the state of people far back in civilisation. Presently the ladies came; and their national frankness-modified by the most entire and unaffected simplicity-puzzled my friend completely. In due season the dressing-bell sent us off to prepare for dinner; and while we were getting ready, my companion said to me-

"I see perfectly what this fellow is at; he means to sew you and me up, by pouring claret down our throats. You may do as you please, but I'll be shot if he plays off his Irish pranks on me. I will eat his dinner—take a couple of glasses of his wine—make my bow to the ladies-go on board by eight or nine o'clock-and, having given them a dinner in return, shall have done my duty in the way of attention, after which I shall totally cut the connection. I have no idea of their abominable fashion of forcing strangers to drink.

"We shall see," said I; and, having knocked the dust off our shoes, down we went to dinner.

Every thing was plain, and suitable to the pretensions of a cottage. There was no pressing to eat or drink during dinner; and in process of time the cloth was re-moved—the ladies sipped a little sweet wine, and disappeared. "Now for it," whispered my friend; "he has sent the

women out of the way, that he may ply us the better." And I must own things looked rather supicious; for our host, instead of sitting down again at the dinner-table walked to a bow-window overlooking the anchorage, and exactly facing the setting sun, at that hour illuminating

crushed down and kept out of sight as much as possible, while we are discussing our wine?" said the master of tops of the hills above Rathmullie, seemed already be-

At that instant the door opened, and in walked the servant, as if he knew by intuition what was passing in his master's head.

have such a thing, bring up a bottle of claret."

Tim nodded, smiled, and made the fitting adjustments The table was barely large enough to hold a noble longcorked bottle, for the fashion of claret decanters had not as yet reached that remote district of the empire. Round the margin was placed the necessary accompaniment of capacious glasses-famous tall fellows, with such slender stalks, that they seemed scarcely equal to the weight of their generous load.

My friend and I exchanged glances, and I could see nis shoulders slightly raised, as if he was saying internally,

"Now we are in for it !--but I will not drink a dron nore than I choose

The claret, which in itself was most delicious, was cooled in as perfect a style as if it had been subject to the skill of an Abdar or professional wine-cooler at Madras. The party consisted, I think, of four or five persons—I forget exactly which-but this one bottle, I remember, just passed round the group twice. As the flavour of the everage appeared to have become more exquisite at the second turn than at the first, though but a short interval ad been allowed to elapse, it seemed odd that another bottle was not called for. Instead of which, our landlord went on expatiating on the beauties of the lough, and the fineness of the season in general, and the sunset in par ticular, for full five minutes after the wine had disappeared—when he suddenly said, with a half-hesitating tone, towards my English friend, who sat at his elbow,— I beg your pardon-perhaps you would take some

more wine As no one made any objection, the bell was rung, and

Tim reappeared, bearing with him another bottle. likewise vanished in a trice, and Tim was again sum-

" Bring some more claret," said the master to the man or rather boy, as he was called, though twice as old as any of the party.

At this instant I caught my companion's eye; and I ould see he was becoming alive to the plot against himso much so, indeed, that he seemed to be preparing to rise The following conversation, however, attracted his attention, and fixed him to his seat.

"Well, Tim, what are you gaping at? Why don't you run for the clar't?"

"I didn't know," replied the other, "whether you'd like to use the whole of it."

" Use the whole of it!" exclaimed his master-" What does the boy mean? What are you at, Tim?

"Oh, sir," quoth the well-instructed roome, "I knew you came here only for a short time, and as the wine you brought was but little, I didn't know but you might wish not to use it all entirely to-day." And then he whispered something in his master's ear, the words of we could not distinguish. The reply, however. showed, or seemed to show, what had been said.

" Nonsense, T:m, nonsense, you're an ass, man, bring

Tim accordingly disappeared, but soon returned with basket apparently full of straw; at the bottom of which, however, after some considerable show of hunting, a couple of bottles were said to be found.

Confound you, Tim ; is this all ?" said the host.

"It is, sir," lied Tim; "and in faith, sir," added he, still lying, "it's one more bottle than I thought there was ; for there was but the dozen when we started from Derry a week ago; and you know, sir, you and the collector on last Tuesday-

But the catalogue of circumstances which were intended to act as buttresses to Master Tim's inventions. was cut short by a peremptory order to leave the room This he did so soon as he had made a circumbendibus to escape notice, and deposited the basket behind his master's chair, muttering, as he put it down with a thump

"There's as good a couple of bottles of wine as ever vas uncorked.

The fresh broach was, indeed, so delicious, that we could hardly believe it was of the same vintage as that the white the companies of the gorgeous style peculiar to the previous bin, though our host assured as it was line from the companies and the companies of the

coming doubly glorious, and the whole landscape more brilliant than ever.

Tim's basket well merited a still higher eulogium than he had given it; but while his reputation as a "Tim," said our host, "put the card-table here in the judge of wine rose, his character for veracity fell in bow-window, and give us some other glasses, -also, if you about the same proportion, since we beheld, in due season, not merely two, but three, and at last a fourth long. necked gentleman from Bordeaux emerge from under

the etrem The trick played upon us by these confederates was now apparent enough; but the wine, fortunately, was of that light and pure kind which does not produce much effect on strong heads, and that of my companion was proof against far greater trials than this. He was, indeed, perfectly aware of what was passing; and though dearly loving the wine, (which he told me afterwards was superior to any he had ever before tasted.) and thirsting vehemently for more, yet he had no notion of being made tipsy by means ef a common-place concert between host and butler. He therefore rose to leave the room, expecting, of course, to be forcibly detained, or, at all events, he reckoned upon being begged and entreated to sit down again,

Not a whit! The wily native knew his man exactly. and, instead of arresting his guest by force or by suppli-cation, merely observed to him, that if he had a mind to dmire the prospect, there was still daylight enough to ommand a view down the bay from the little knoll on the right. The Englishman was sorely puzzled by all this. He saw there was none of the detention he expected would be practised upon him, and yet he had a strong consciousness that he was undergoing the operation well known affoat and ashore by the title of "the game of humbug." At the same time, he felt the most eager desire to take another good pull at the claret

There was no wine before us at this critical juncture of the evening, and our landlord, who, most unaccountably, seemed indifferent to this material circumstance, went on prosing for a quarter of an hour about Protest ant ascendancy, the eternal siege of Derry, the battle of the Boyne, and such-like stale topics. At length one of the company-whose interest in these subjects resembled that of a man who has never looked through a telescope when listening to the conversation of a company of astronomers-became somewhat impatient, and, watching for a pause, asked this host if it were the custom in Ireland to discuss Orange politics with empty glasses ! "God bless me !" cried the other, with well-feigned

surprise, " is there no wine on the table ?" and ringing he bell furiously, scolded poor Tim so naturally that the confederate was almost thrown out. " Well! you numskull, why don't you make off with

you, and bring something for the gentlemen to drink ?" Tim stood fast till interrogated a second time, and then replied, with perfect gravity, that there was not another drop of wine in the house, swearing by all manner of saints to the truth of his assertion.

Upon this the master got up in a rage, and brushing past the servant, declared his intention of searching the cellar himself. He was absent some time; and before he came back, we had prevailed on our hesitating companion to sit down again. Just as the stranger took his place, and as if there had been some electrical communication between his chair and the handle of the door, it opened, and in walked our generous entertainer. exulting in his success, crowing like chanticleer, and bearing in each hand a couple of bottles, clicking against each other; while Tim, with a degree of impu-dence equalled only by that of his master, substituted clean glasses, of a still more capacious swallow than the first. To these were added two pair of candles which towered high above the jolly crew, and promised to last till another dawn should look in upon our revels. By this time the twilight had almost entirely ebbed away, and was succeeded by that cheerful auroraand of brilliancy in the sky, which points out the place of the sun during the whole of his summer night's ourney in those high latitudes. Politics dropped out of the conversation by general consent, for the joyous juice of the grape soon melted us all into one mindand a hundred topics of more pleasing interest were started, in which the strangers could join without fear of any angry discussion. I will not say that these were discussed without warmth, for the mirth and anima-

cult to tell who were the listeners amongst us, or to say who was guest and who landlord, for the party panion whispered to me, seemed like a circle of brothers, all equally at home.

This went on for an indefinite length of time, but I should be the veriest conjuror on earth to say how long. Through the hazy atmosphere of my recollection of that jolly evening, I remember that about eleven o'clock, more or less, our host was enchanted almost beyond the power of words with seeing his wine so much relished. and tickled also with the good joke of having succeeded, as he thought, in throwing the suspicious Englishman off his guard, and making him drink just as much wine as he, the Irishman, thought fit to impose. On this occasion, however, he inverted the proverb, and reckoned without his guest, for, by one imprudent remark, he had well nigh torn the laurels from his brow.

"Well, sir !" he exclaimed ; " although this is the first day you ever set foot on the island, you have seen enough, I hope to satisfy you that we are not quite such savages as you supposed. Political liberty we have not got, it is true; but liberty hall is the true title of every Irish gentleman's dining-room—there's no compulsion here, you must see very clearly."

It was but little, however, that my English friend could now see very clearly of any thing, for by this hour both the physical and moral optics of the company were mystified out of all distinct focus of adjustment; and the above premature announcement of victory, on the part of the native, hurried back all the stranger's suspicions that he was speedily to be made a martyr at the on his feet, and eveing the door for a long time before he ventured on the voyage, with a bold determination, and taking a good departure from his chair, he gained his post. He had, undoubtedly, expected to be lugged back again: for he whisked the tails of his coat out of reach, while, with his other hand on the lock of the door, and swaying himself about from side to side, like a ship in a calm, he stood the very image of tottering equilibrium, as the mathematicians call it.

Our adroit landlord, who was not a man to shrink from difficulties, mustered to his aid all the resources of a long well-practised hospitality, and gallantly met this great occasion. It is true, he had now some three or four bottles of wine under his girdle more than when he and Tim had tricked the party about the poverty of the cellar, just as the sun was going down. That maneuvre, and all other similar devices, were, of course. exhausted; so he took another line, and called out,

"Oh, you're off, are you ?-wish you joy-you'll find tinkle of the piano-I prefer the tinkle of the glasspray tell the damsels we are coming, by and by-mind you say 'by and by'-I don't like to be too particular, for fear of seeming rude-don't you see ?"

This speech was wound up by a telegraphic flourish of the hand towards Tim, who stood near, with a bottle between his feet, the screw buried in the cork, and his body bent to the effort which he only delayed to exercise till ordered by his master.

"Out with him, man! out with the cork!" cried the host. The loud report which succeeded rang over the apartment, like the sweetest music to the souls of the ever-thirsty company. Tim's thunder was echoed back by a truly bacchanalian shout, such as nothing on earth can give proper emphasis to, except double allowance of claret. The Englishman, fairly subdued by the ming glass in one hand, and grasping the fist of his

merry host in the other, he roared out, "You really are an uncommon good fellow; and hang me if ever I distrust an Irishman again as long as live !"

But within three minutes afterwards, this promise was broken, for as soon as we had discussed the bottle which the incomparable Tim had so opportunely introduced, the master of the house, sceing us at length quite at his mercy, and eager to go on, rose, and said, to our great amaze.

"Come! we've had wine enough: let's join the ladies in the next room."

The disappointed company stared at one another, and loudly proclaimed that it was not fair to limit us in this The Englishman in particular wished to remain: but our host was inexorable. Meanwhile, Timothy grinned from ear to ear-familiar with his master's pening the door, marched off the field of battle with fiving colours?

I asked, laughing, with the glass at my lips.

As we moved along to the drawing-room, my com-

"I must own, I have been well served for my suspicions. I made quite certain of being bullied into drink. ing more than was agrecable to me; but it turns out,"

a drop of wine, now that I want it."
"Well! well!" cried our hospitable friend, who overheard the conclusion of this remark, "you shall do as you please ever after this evening."

He then showed us to a couple of snug rooms, which e said were ours, as long as we chose to occupy them. For the rest, I went off to the Giant's Causeway in the course of next day; and on returning, at the end of a week, found that my friend, instead of cutting the connection, according to promise, had not once been out of sight of the house, and had never been asked to drink a bottle, or even a glass, more than he liked. He de-clared, indeed, that he had rarely, in any country, met with persons so truly hospitable, or more gentlemanlike, or so perfectly reasonable, in the truest sense of these words, than accident had thrown him in the way of becoming acquainted with, in what, previously, he had considered a region inhabited almost by a different not knowing the existence of a law against hog-stealing set of beings from his own countrymen.

# CHAPTER XXI. THE FAR MERS' SOCIETY.

It would be doing scrimp justice, however, to the dear Green Island, were it not to be mentioned that in some districts, and amongst certain tribes of the merry natives, a few rough touches of the ancient manners are still preserved entire, to the great amusement of the parties themselves, and to the high edification, no doubt, of such novices as myself in the mysteries of hard drink-

Not very long after the occurrence above related, in which Tim and his master quizzed the strangers in such good style, I had occasion to visit a city at some distance from Lough Swilly. I had been charged by my friends in Scotland to make enquiries into various topics, particularly that of Fiorin; and having soon made acquaintance with the late Dr. Richardson, readily obtained all the information required from that enthusiastic advocate for the cultivation of the grass in question. Before I set out for Port Rush, the head-quarters of Fiorin cultivation, a merry friend of mine hearing me ask some questions about corn-crops, hav-crops, and such matters, begged to know if I should not like to be introduced to the Farmers' Society of their good city; "for there," said he, "you will meet with all the bestinformed agriculturists of the country." Of course, I gladly accepted his offer, and that of his companionship to the society's dinner on that very day. As we walked to the house, which I think lay about a mile or so beyond the limits of the town, I taxed my memory for all the queries which had been put to me on the subject of farming, resolving to apply these at the most fitting moments, and rejoicing over the famous opportunity I now had of reaping a grand harvest of information, at a small cost of trouble On we trudged to a pretty little country inn, which

we reached just as the dinner was rattling on the table. The party consisted of a dozen persons, or there may have been a dozen and a half-as pleasant men, in their way, as could be met with. Before the repast was over, I chanced to ask my treacherous friend, next whom I was placed, some questions on the subject of turnip husbandry. He heard me out, and laughed exceedingly; but instead of answering, called out to the chairman of the meeting,

"I beg to inform you, sir, that the gentleman on my ight wishes to know whether we in the north of Ireland pull up our turnips or let them remain in the ground, as in East Lothian, for the sheep to eat? Now, sir, I take this to be an agricultural question-don't

vou "Certainly it is," replied the president.

"Undoubtedly agricultural!" cried out the rest of the company; upon which, turning to the waiter, the chairman said, in a chuckling and delighted tone, "Boy! take the glass to Mr. Hall—the strange gen-

tleman there." Accordingly, a glass, not very much above the ordinary size, was handed to me, and straightway filled with whisky-toddy. This I was required by the presi-

"Oh!" exclaimed he, "on no compulsion at all, my dear sir; for this, you must know, is Liberty Hall. Do exactly as you please, only conforming to the laws of the Association; that is to say," continued the president, grinning, " you will of course see the obvious propriety cried he, laughing, "quite the reverse; for I cannot get of complying with the fixed rules of the Farmers' Society, one of the strictest of which very properly is, that no one present shall allude to the subject of agriculture, much less discourse upon it, as you have done, or ask

any questions?"

There was a national comicality about this queer rule which was of course quite unanswerable; so I paid the penalty, and drank off the punch, without further delay; for it was admirable in its ingredients, and, what is almost as important, admirably concocted.

I had no sooner emptied the glass, than I was ordered to fill and swallow another bumper, as a fine for having used the left hand instead of the right; and when I remonstrated against the injustice of fining a man for breaking laws of which he had never before heard the existence, the president said, with mock

"Do you really suppose, sir, that such an excuse as would help you in a court of justice, if you were to run off with a pig?

The reasoning was again unanswerable, so down went the drink.

My merry agricultural friends, who knew all the depths and shallows of the most delightful of all navigations, that of a punch-bowl, were well aware that if they could, by any means, get the unwary stranger to pass a certain point of moderation, no additional impulse on their part would be required to bring about the grand consummation they aimed at, and which they were all the more bent upon, from seeing me a little on my

It need scarcely be told that I failed, and that they succeeded in making me enter their trap. I have, inscene; but I do remember seeing the hands of the clock dancing a jig about the hour of twelve, and have some faint remembrance of being made to drink at least three times to the glorious and immortal memory of King William III., merely because I could not find articu lation or memory enough to repeat, without tripping, an immense long tail to this royal and loyal Orange

Such are the sort of pranks which Pat is apt to divert himself withal, when he has no real business in hand, or when his duties, public or domestic, do not claim his serious attention. It is true, he is sometimes a wild hand enough to deal with, even when not a drop of the cratur has passed his lips; but he is not a whit more so, I verily believe, than either English, Scotch, or Welshman, when fairly roused into action by motives suitable to his peculiar national temperament. We have hardly any seamen in the flect who are more sober and orderly. or who, when properly managed, are more docile and amenable to really good discipline, than the Irish. Perhaps it may occasionally happen that there is a difficulty in getting Paddy to see things in the particular light in which we wish him to view them, or, as we say, to make him cast with his head on the right tack; but there is no man who performs more or better work when once this is accomplished.

I remember being much struck with this peculiarity of the Irish character some years after the period of the farmers' feast above described. Indeed, I have not infrequently been puzzled in Ircland to recognise the same individual when engaged in transacting important affairs. and when he allowed himself to relax after the serious work was over.

In the autumn of the year 1817, on returning from India with important despatches on board, I reached the chops of the British channel, in command of a sloop-ofwar. So confident were we of reaching Spithead in a day or two at furthest, that my travelling trunk was packed, and best boots polished, ready for a start to But, just as we expected to strike soundings, the wind shifted to the eastward, and we were blown off so far to sea, that we were well nigh starved. After much beating about, we succeeded in reaching the west coast of Ireland, harassed to the last degree. I landed with my despatches, accompanied by several passengers, at the little town of Bantry, which gives its name to a eplendid estuary—perhaps the finest in the world, and one which must rise into immense importance whenever the present heartless and systematic agitations of Ire-land shall be allowed to subside, and that magnificent

portion of the empire shall have become as much an integral part of England as the banks of the Forth and Clyde have so happily been rendered by the permanent, and cordial, and mutually beneficial union of the lesser

with the greater country.

There hannened to be a fair at Bantry : and it so fell out, that just as we landed, a furious battle with shillelahs was commencing close to the beach; so that we had before us the actual representation of a scene we had often heard described, but never actually witnessed before. A householder-why or wherefore we could no find out—had refused to pay certain taxes or municipal duties. On intimation being given him, that on a certain day his furniture and other goods would be distrained, he prepared to do any thing rather than submit. At all events, he was resolved to have a fight for it. Such was the story we were told on landing, as to the cause of the wild uproar which saluted us.

The owner of the house laid his plans with some de-The owner of the house laid his plans with some ue-gree of that military skill which all men acquire in a turbulent country. He prevailed on a dozen or twenty of his friends to stow themselves away in his rooms, and, at a given signal, when the officers of government were in full pursuit of the articles named in their bond, they started up, shillelah in hand, and played crack crack! crack! to the right and left. Twenty heads were broken in less than twenty seconds. As we jumped out of our boat, delighted to touch the ground after so long a voyage, these were the first sounds which saluted our ears, mixed up with loud cheers by the different parties,

as victory swerved from side to side.

It was difficult for persons, so ignorant as we were such things, to believe that so much execution could be done in so short a period. Before we reached the brow of the hill, however, which overlooked the village, an interval of only a few minutes, it was all over. On our way we encountered four or five of the wounded, preciously mauled to be sure, in charge of a reserve party of officers, who, suspecting the ambush, had assembled in readiness to support the first detachment.

This episode, added to the ordinary bustle and busi-

ness in a fair, caused us the greatest difficulty in getting away from the town. No carriages or horses were to be hired, at any price; and I really know not what we should have done, had not a gentleman, seeing our dis-tress, dismounted from his horse, and, prevailing on one or two others to do the same, kindly offered them to us, that we might proceed without further delay to Skibbereen, the nearest town through which the mail passed.

It was after sunset before we left the uprogrious scene at Bantry, the sounds of which we could trace long after we left the village; and by the time we reached our des tination it was dark, or nearly so. On alighting from our nags at the inn door, a gentleman stepped forward; and, with the air of a person who has been waiting for some friends, addressed us in these words :-

"You're welcome, at last, gentlemen! I hope, indeed you may not be too late; the piece is just about to com-mence, and there is much difficulty about places—so,

All this being Hebrew to us, we begged to know what was required, conceiving that we must be mistaken for some other party.

"Oh, no, gentlemen, it's not a bit of a mistake! I discovered at first sight that you were just landed, and I thought you would surely like to see the play, which is now acting, or soon to be acted, with great applause in the court house. Strolling theatricals, they are-not a regular company—we don't sport that vet—but ver good ones of their kind; so, come along, as the place is crammed full to the ceiling already. Nevertheless, there'll always be room for strangers, which you will soon perceive.

As the coach was not to pass for some hours, and no post-horses could be procured, we yielded to our obliging friend's entreaties, and proceeded, booted and spurred, and as we were, to the theatre. With much difficulty we reached the bottom of the stairs, the ascent of which appeared an utter impossibility. At length our guide de himself heard; and the moment the crowd informed that the party consisted of strangers, a lane was formed, and we reached the upper door. magical words had the effect of displacing several gentlemen in the best part of the house, and we presently found ourselves seated in the midst of some very pleasant company, in good time for the curtain drawing up. Our friendly pilot now left us, saying, that although he

hot for you, and beds with well-toasted sheets, and places acquaintance in a way you little think of-but of that secured in the coach; so give yourselves no manner of we'll talk by and by.

ciety about you."

Our friend proved himself even better than his word; for he contrived to hire a chaise for me and my despatches, by which means I was enabled to set off in patenes, by which means I was enabled to set of in the middle of the night. On reaching Cork, I found that I had exhausted all my cash, and had not wherewithal to prosecute the journey; but as a couple of my ed impossible there could be any difficulty in getting mo ney. On proceeding to the nearest bank, and present ing my government bills, the gentlemen in the office them from one to the other-held them to the light—whispered amongst themselves—inspected me in no very agreeable style—and at length said, they were really very sorry, but they could not give me money for

"It is very strange." I said. "In no part of the world that I have ever been in is any species of docu-

ment representing money preferred to this."
"That may be, sir, but we can't help it, we cannot ive you cash.

I proceeded to another and another bank, but all to no purpose-tried mine host of the Red Lion-but he shook purpose—tried mine host of the Red Mon—but he shook his head very distrustfully. I was sorely perplexed, and thought of going to the military commandant, but, un-fortunately, he had left the city. In the morning of that day, after coming from Skibbereen, I had, of course, proceeded to Cove, about twenty miles from Cork, to report myself to the naval commander-in-chief; but as I had no doubt about the facility of getting money for government bills, I never dreamed, when there, of asking the admiral to indorse them. As many hours must have been lost in returning all the way to Cove, I proceeded tried all my cloquence; but they were still obdurate, and I marched back to the street in despair. On my way to the inn, I was overtaken by one of the partners of the

"Were you never in Cork before?" he asked; "and if so, don't you know any one in the city who could identify you?"

Before I could answer his question, he saw that I was hurt at his suspicions, and called out,

"Nay! nay! don't be angry, now, nor colour up, nor fly in a passion. There is no harm in being an object of suspicion, provided no injury is done you. And, for my part, I, individually, believe you really are the officer the worst, you shall have the money to put you on your way; but I would rather go through with the affair in a business-like manner.'

"Well," I said, "that is kind enough. I was once in Cork for a single day, six years ago, when I made acquaintance with Counsellor O'Brien

"In that case," cried he, evidently much relieved, "the matter will soon be settled, for here is the very street in which the gentleman lives, let us call upon

As ill luck would have it, this person, the only man l from the door !

"There's a plague," said the banker, resuming his embarrassed air; "for, to be quite frank with you, we have lately been so grievously taken in by a swindler, who, pretending to be a naval officer, forged and passed off a considerable number of hills similar to those in your hand, that I fear you will find it next to impossible to negotiate them.

While I was pondering over this dilemma, and pacing up and down the streets with my friendly banker, he suddenly stopped, and, turning round, called, or rather shouted.

"Oh! now I think I have it! Did not you say, my good sir, that you were charged with despatches to the let me have a look at them?

This brilliant idea gave new life to the transaction, and away we trotted to the inn. The desk was speedily opened-Admiral Sir Richard King's orders, and Gover operated National Silvers and Solvers of Elliott of Madras's despatches produced, with a whole bagful of packets from Calcutta, the Isle of France, the Cape, and St. Helena.

"Quite enough! quite enough!" almost screamed out the delighted man of cash. "You shall have the money

"In the meantime," I said, "you must sit down and

take your dinner with us; though I dare swear it is fa-mously over-cooked, since it is a couple of hours past the time it was ordered "

"No, no." he cried, "I must run off to catch the money before the chest is locked; besides, I do not like to do things by halves; take your dinner, and you'll see me here again in due time?

We did as he advised; ate our dinner, paid the bill. ordered the chaise round, and sat in readiness for a start, the moment the means of greasing the wheels, as my friend aptly called it, should be put in my pos-Ere long, this most considerate of friends in need re-

appeared, with the money in separate parcels, one of which held notes, another guineas, and a third change in silver. He made me count it all carefully, and then received from me the bills of exchange, which I signed before him "Now, my very kind sir," said I, holding out my hand. "let me thank you most sincerely for the important ser-

vice you have done me, and, pray, believe that I shall have no greater pleasure in the world than in being of use to you, if ever it lies in my power, " Not so fast! not so fast!" cried he, affecting to refuse "Not so tast! not so tast: "cried ne, anceung to recuse the proffered hand, "for I have a shrewd apprehension that, in spite of all these grateful assurances, you will make a demur at the very first, and perhaps the only fa-

your I shall ever ask you, or have the means of asking you in my life."

"What's that?" I demanded. "Neither more nor less," he replied, laughing, "than that you should now give me the pleasure of your com-pany over a bowl of punch, which I, who am allowed to be the best mixer in the county of Cork, will concoct in

two or three minutes." "But don't you think," said I, "as I have public and important despatches to carry, and have already lost so much time, that I really ought to be proceeding to Dublin

as fast as four horses can carry me?"
"There, now!" he exclaimed, "did not I say that you would make a difficulty about granting me the first and Besides, I don't at all understand your insinuating that time can ever be lost in drinking good punch; and lastly, but not least, I'beg you to bear in mind, that but for me, von must either have been sticking here in the inn, or from your admiral. All which reasons you may lay before my Lords Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral, if you should be called upon to account for the delay; but out of this room, without dis-cussing a bowl, depend upon it you shall not start! Kelly," he exclaimed, "Joe Kelly, man, get the things, and, d've hear, the best materials."

So, as there was now left no possible mode of escape, down we sat.

He had promised to complete his incantations in two minutes, but I am confident he occupied a good quarter of an hour in performing this apparently simple operation. was acquainted with in Cork, had that moment rode off upon all the details of which he descanted most learnedly assuring his company that it was not the quality or even proportions of the magical ingredients, so much as the together, that constituted the grand secret of manufacturing a good bowl. On our expressing some doubts as to the possibility of all this, he pushed the goodly vessel into the middle of the table, drew back his chair, and exclaimed, " I'll let you take a note of every thing I put in, and you may imitate me in all these movements; but I'll bet you ten to one your punch will not be worth drinking And then he added, almost shouting with delight, ing." And then he added, almost shouling with tenigns, as he sipped his own mixture,—"No, sir, no! It's utterly impossible—I defy you and all the rest of the world combined to make such an elegant mess as that!"

It was indeed glorious—beyond the belief of inexpe-enced mortals. Much as I had been enchanted by the rienced mortals. Much as I had been enchanted by the sublime toddy of the North, I was forced to own, in spite of my intoxicating recollections, then still fresh, after an interval of half-a-dozen busy years, that the punch of the South was the superior tipple of the two.

But what surprised me most, was the extraordinary and sudden change which had been wrought in the appearance of our worthy friend. Instead of the straigh forward, dry, calculating, cautious, and painfully formal man of accounts and securities with whom I had been in Our friedmy how now set us, suying, this cannog ne the unique than the could not stay himself; which is even the c

mutation was begun and completed the very instant our of one haystack of a vessel is so slow that a fast-sailing money transactions were ended. The ink of my signahands, sung out in a new key for "the materials," " as he called them, and commenced the grand brewing, with a degree of energy of character, and certainty of purpose, which, I trust and hope, must, long ere this, have made his fortune.

# CHAPTER XXII.

THE TROPICAL REGIONS AT SEA.

There sailed along with us in the Volage, from Spithead, the Princess Caroline 74, and the Theban frigate, circumstances of wind and weather, together with the to aid in protecting a flect of the following ships of the East India Company:—the Elphinstone, Wexford, Cirencester, Marquis of Huntly, Bombay Castle, and Alnwick Castle, all for China direct. As these ships were of the steered after the exact position has been determined. largest class, well manned, well commanded, and were likewise pretty well armed, and got up to look like menof-war, our force had not only an imposing aspect, but, in the event of coming in contact with an enemy, even in considerable strength, we should either have beaten him outright, or baffled him by crippling his spars in such a way as to prevent his interrupting our voyage.

On the occasion of our voyage in 1812, our most interesting evolutions were confined to the interchange of good dinners; for your Indiannen know as well how to cat, drink, and be merry, as to fight, if need be. Their nominal, and indeed their chief business, is to trade; but their trading is a widely different thing from that of the ordinary merchant service. The East India Company's officers are bred up, in many respects, like naval men; and, as they are taught to act, they learn to feel, in the same manner. Being sprung from as good a stock as the officers of the brother service of the navy, they possess a kindred gentlemanlike spirit, and are in every respect, as far as their means go, perfectly suitable allies in battle. I allude chiefly to their warlike equipments; but in almost every thing else they are also essentially the same, save in the circumstance of actual trafficking. Unfortunately, manage it as we will, the habit of buying and selling goods must have a tendency, in spite of his best exertions. to detach an officer's thoughts from those high and delicate refinements which constitute the characteristic distinction between the art of war and the art of gain. Accordingly the two things, when joined together, make rather an agreeable than a profitable mixture.

In fine weather there is naturally much agreeable in-

tercourse between the different ships in such a fleet as ours: for East India Company's folks, whether of the land or the sea service, understand right well the jolly art of good cheer wherever they go; be it on terra firma, or on the high seas, bivouacking on the lofty Himalayas, or feasting in the bungalows of the flat Delta of the Ganges, it is all one to them. So that, during our whole voyage, there scarcely occurred a day on which, in the course of the morning, if the sea were tolerably smooth, and the wind not too strong, and the weather otherwise agreeable, the dinner-invitation signal was not displayed from the commodore, or from some of his flock. there was a breeze, and the ships were making way through the water, some technical address was necessary to avoid delay. This will easily be understood, without going into minute details, when it is remembered, that there must always in a convoy be found certain ships which sail worse than others, and that, although these tubs, as they are most deservedly called, crowd all their canvass, the rest are obliged to shorten sail in order to keep them company; as Lightfoot, in the fairy tale, was obliged to tie his feet in the race. If it be the commodore who gives the dinner, he either heaves to, while the boats of the different captains come on board, or he edges down to the different ships in succession, passes them at the distance of half a cable's length, picks up his guests, and resumes his station a-head, or to windward, or wherever it may suit him to place himself so as best to guard his charge. If any of the fast sailers have occasion to heave to, either before or after dinner, to lower down or to hoist up the boat which carries the captain backwards and forwards to the ship in which the entertainment is given, and in consequence of this detention any way has been lost, that ship has only to set a little more sail, that she may shoot ahead, and regain her posi-

The unfortunate bad sailers of all fleets or convoys that ever swam, as may well be supposed, are daily and hourly the Tradewind caught our sleeping sails, and made the execrated in every note of the gamut; and it must be braces, haulyards, and all the other ropes connected with

ship is directed to take her in tow, and fairly lug her along. As this troublesome operation requires for its proper exccution no small degree of nautical knowledge, as well as dexterity, and must be performed in the face of the whole squadron, it is always exposed to much sharp criticism. The celerity with which sail is set, or taken in, by the respective ships, or the skill with which broken spars are shifted, likewise furnish such abundant scope for technical table-talk, that there is seldom any want of topic in the convoy. Sailors, indeed, are about as restless as the element on which they float; and their hands are generally kept pretty full by the necessity of studying the fluctuating due attention to what is properly called the navigation, or that branch of their art which consists in discovering the ship's place on the globe, and shaping the course to be

These, and various other occupations not now touched apon, served to give a high degree of interest to this Indian voyage, which, to most of us, was the first in its way, and filled up our time, as we sailed along with a flowing sheet over the broad Atlantic, much more completely and agreeably than can be well conceived. The mere circumstance of having to pass successively and quickly through a number of different climates, first in the order of increasing warmth, and then in the reverse order of increasing cold, was of itself most striking. The change of latitude being the chief cause of these phenomena, a succession of astronomical variations became necessarily attendant upon the progress of the voyage; and although all these were easily explained by reasonings which every one on board was accustomed to admit as sound, yet the actual, practical exhibition, as it may be termed, of the truths of astronomical science failed not to strike the unfamiliarised imagination as both wonderful and beautiful.

When we sailed from England the weather was very cold, raw, and uncomfortable; and although, fortunately, we had a couple of days' fair wind at starting, we wer met in the very chops of the channel by hard-hearted southerly and southwesterly winds, which tried our patience sorely. On the evening of the tenth day caught a glimpse of the north coast of Spain; and the rugged shore of Galicia was the last which most of us saw of Europe for many years. It was not till after a fortnight's hard struggling against these tiresome south-westers that we anchored in Funchal Roads, Madeira, having by the way dropped several of our convoy. These stray sheep came in during the few days we remained to refresh ourselves at this most charming of resting places. After nearly a week's enjoyment, we proceeded on our course to the southward, and within three days came in sight of Palma, the most northern of the Canary Island group. It was thirty miles distant in the southeast quarter. Teneriffe, the sea "monarch of mountains," lay too far off for us to perceive even his "diadem of snow," which at that season (April,) I presume, he always wears. Some years after the period in question, when I paid him a visit, in the month of August, the very tip-top was bare, and the thermometer at 70°.

Under more favourable circumstances we might possi bly have seen Teneriffe from the Volage, for our distance was not above a hundred miles. This, however, it must be owned, is a long way to see the land, unless it form a continuous ridge of great elevation, like the Andes, and even then to be distinguished well, it requires to be interposed between a bright sky and the ship. At daybreak, and for about half an hour before sun rise, if the weather be clear, even sharp peaks, like the cone of Te. neriffe, may be seen with a degree of distinctness, which is very remarkable, when viewed from the distance of a hundred miles and upwards, as I have several times experienced when navigating in the Pacific. But when the full splendour of the sun's light begins to fill the nir, these gigantic forms gradually fade away amongst the clouds, or melt into the sky, even when no clouds are visible. I have likewise been told, that in sailing directly away from Teneriffe (or other high insulated peaks,) and keeping the eye pretty constantly fixed in the proper direction, it may be retained in sight at a much greater distance than it can be discovered on approaching. I am disposed to consider this very probable, but have never had a good opportunity of trying the experiment,

It was late in April, as we were stealing slowly past these distant Canary Islands, when the first real puff of execrated in every note the gamuti, and it must be justices, and success, and into other cases, and leads us to reci, perhaps more sees, analyzers, and an unto other visit of the gamuti, and it must be justices, and in the perhaps more sees, analyzers, and an unto other visit of the gamuti, and it is not the gamuti, and it is no

served more effectually to detach our thoughts from European interests than any thing which had occurred since our leaving England. At the very moment, however, when we were chuckling at this disentanglement of our feelings from domestic anxieties, and all the varied agitation of home concerns, we observed a ship crossing our path at some distance. Signal being made to chase, we instantly darted off from the convoy to examine the stranger, who proved to be an English ship from Lis-

on. We hailed, and asked, "What news?"
"Badajoz has fallen," replied the other, "after a terrible siege.'

This was received with a general buzz of joyous congratulation along the decks. In answer to further questions, we were told of some three or four thousand men killed and wounded in the trenches and breach. Then, indeed, the glorious intelligence was greeted by three jolly huzzas from every ship in the convoy

Nothing so startling as this occurred to us again, but the screnity of our thoughts was in some degree interrupted a few days afterwards, by the northeasterly Tradewind dying away, and a gentle southwester spring up in its place. This occurred in latitude 2540 N., where, according to our inexperienced conception of these singular winds, we ought to have found a regular breeze from the very opposite quarter! Nor was it till long afterwards that I learned how much the force and direction of the Tradewinds are liable to modification by the particular position which the sun occupies in the heavens; or how far the rotatory motion of the earth, combined with the power which the sun possesses of heating certain portions of the circumambient air. are the regulating causes of the Trades, Monsoons, and, indeed, of all the other winds by which we are driven about. It is by no means an easy problem in meteorology to show how these causes act in every case; and peradmit of very popular enunciation applicable to all cli-mates. In the most important and useful class of these aerial currents, called, par excellence, and with so much picturesque truth, "the Tradewinds," the explanation s not difficult. But before entering on this curious and copious theme, I feel anxious to carry our convoy fairly across the tropical regions, after which an account of the Trades will be better understood.

I have just mentioned that the changes of temperature, on a voyage to India, are most remarkable. We set sail, for instance, in the mouth of March, when it was bitterly cold in England; then we came off the coast of Spain, where it was a little more moderate; next to Madeira, which is always agreeable. Then we passed the Canaries; after which we sailed over the tropic of Cancer, and got well toasted in the torrid zone; steered down upon the equinoctial line, passed the tropic of Capricorn, and again became conscious of the weakened influence of the sun; till, at length, off the Cape of Good Hope, we were once more nipped with the cold. Anon, having rounded the south point of Africa, we put our heads towards the line, and a second time, within a few weeks, emerged from the depth of winter into the height of

The proximate cause of all these vicissitudes was, of course, our approach towards and removal from the direct influence of the great source of light and heat. At one time, the sun, even at noon, was seen creeping stealthily along, low down in the horizon, at another his jolly countenance was blazing away right over head: On the 5th of May, when our latitude was 1710 N., the sun's declination was 1610 N., his centre being only one degree from our zenith : shadows we had none, any more than the unhappy wretch in the wild German story, who, for a punishment was deprived of this honourable accompaniment. On that day we saw St. Antonio, the northwesternmost of the Cape de Verd Islands, the summit of which is about seven thousand feet above the sea.

On the next day I well remember going on deck with a ertain flutter of spirits, to see, for the first time in my life, the sun to the northward, and moving through the heavens from right to left, instead of from left to right. No one doubts that the earth is round; yet these conspicuous and actual proofs of its rotundity always amuse the fancy, and frequently interest the judgment, almost as much as if they were unexpected. The gradual rise, night after night, of new stars and new constellations, belongs to a still higher order of curiosity; for it not merely places well-known objects in strange positions, but brings totally new objects of contemplation before our eyes, and leads us to feel, perhaps more strongly PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTB STREET, PHILADELPHIA-At \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance,

watched the approach of darkness after a long day's wind, and keeping his yards braced sharp up, and making

After slanting through the northeast trade-wind, we reached that well-known but troublesome stage in the voyage, so difficult to get over, called the Variables. This region has acquired its title from the regular Trades not being found there, but in their place unsteady breezes, long calms, heavy squalls, and sometimes smart winds from the southward and southwestward. These Variables, which sorely perplex all mariners, even those of most out of their senses, are not less under the dominion of the causes which regulate those great perennial breezes the Trades, blowing to the northward and southward of them. Their laws, however, are not quite so readily understood, and consequently are not so easily allowed for in the practice of navigation. I have even seen people as greatly provoked with their occurrence, as if the course of nature had been intermitted for the express purpose of bothering them. Such impatient voyager not condescend to recollect, that their own con fined observation, or shallow knowledge of the facts, is rather more likely to be the cause of their disappointment, than that dame Nature should have halted in her operations merely to vex their worships. On the other hand, many persons besides navigators, misled by the seduction of names, rush headlong into very unsubstantial generalisations; and, upon the strength of a few unconnected facts, lay down what they call laws of nature ways square with actual observation. Such reasoners instead of being delighted with new facts, are vexed to meet with exceptions, as they call them, and are very slow to confess that the error lies with themselves. Still less are they willing to allow, that, if they had studied the subject more attentively, they might have profited by these very exceptions, and advanced their voyage, instead of retarding it.

first time, a crowd of new circumstances, of which, pre viously, we have only known the names, or have merely heard them described by others, we feel so much confused and bewildered, that we fly eagerly to the nearest authority to help us out of the scrape. It generally happens, in these cases, that the reference does not prove very satisfactory, because the actual circumstances with which we are engaged are rarely similar in all their bearings to those with which we compare them; and when this is not the case, the blindfold method of pro-ceeding in the beaten path is very apt to mislead.

As an illustration of this kind of deception, it may be

When we actually encounter, on the spot, and for the

stated, that navigators, whose actual experience has not extended to the tropical regions, are very apt, in poring over the voyages of others, to acquire, insensibly, a very confident notion that each of the great Trade-winds lowing on different sides of the line, (the northeast and the southeast by name) are quite steady in their direction; and that, in the equatorial interval which lies between them, only calms and light winds are to be found. Moreover, inexperienced persons generally believe this interval to be equally divided by the equator, and that both the breadth and the position of this calm region continue unchanged throughout the whole year. Now, here are four important mistakes—important both in a scientific and in a practical point of view. For 1st, Not calms and squalls alone, but occasionally fresh and steady winds, are found betweed the Trades; 2dly, The belt called the Variables is by no means equally divided by the equator; neither, 3dly, is that belt stationary in its position; nor, 4thly, is it uniform in its breadth. thence be easily understood, even by a person who has never quitted one of the midland counties in England, and to whom the ocean is an unseen wonder, that a new comer to the tropical regions, his head loaded with these false views, will be very apt to mistake his own igno-rance for the caprice of Nature, and perhaps call out, as I once heard a man do, in all the agony of impatience caused by a protracted head wind,—" Now this is really scandalous usage of the clerk of the weather office! The scandal, however, lay not so much with the clerk's usage as with his own limited knowledge-for if at the

run to the south, knowing that I, in a few moments, was his sails stand like a board, the grumbler had known to discover celestial phenomena heretofore concealed how to take advantage of it, and had kept away two or three points, set his fore-top-mast studding-sail, and flanked across or through the breeze which he had in vain tried to beat against, he might not only have saved his temper, but have made his passage in half the time. Navigation, after all, probably more than most other pursuits, requires, for its right performance, a constant mixture of theory and practice. The purely practical man, if his experience be extensive, and his voyages be repeatedly made over the same ground, will unquestionably have an advantage over the purely theoretical navigator. There is no necessity, however, that speculation and experience should be either disjoined, or combined in equal portions. A small chain of sound reasoning will serve to arrange and bind together a large pile of properly observed details. Actual facts form the rad materials of our professional knowledge; the skill of the mathematician supplies the theory by direction of which the edifice is built up. In ordinary navigation, a com-paratively limited allowance of mathematics, and an acmaintance with the more general principles of astronomy, furnish what may be termed the plan and elevation of apply these designs to useful account. I am not sure that, in the whole range of this exten

sive subject, there could be picked out an instance more in point to what has just been said, than these interest-ing phenomena of the Trade-winds, which, if I mistake not, possess considerable interest to all classes of persons, whether professional or otherwise. To sailors of every age and rank, and especially to naval officers, an acquaintance with the laws which regulate these extraordinary aerial currents must be of great importance For a commander may be ordered, at a moment's warn ing, either to carry his own ship, or to lead a squadron or to guard a convoy, from the northern to the southern hemisphere, or perhaps from the West to the East Indies If, however, he have not previously made a tropical voy age or two, or have not studied the subject in its genu ine theoretical spirit, as well as in the log-books of his predecessors, he may expect to find himself most wofully mbarrassed, both on entering and on leaving the Trades

A captain of a man-of-war in charge of a convoy of India ships, it is true, may, at any time, consult the experienced commanders of the ships under his orders as to the best method of making the passage, generally ; or he may call them on board on reaching the Variables, to have their opinion, and, if he pleases, take their advice as to the quickest method of getting over this difficult stage in the journey. But I think it will occur to every officer, that in such a proceeding, however necessary i may sometimes be for the advancement of the public service, there must be a certain loss of dignity; and with it, some relinquishment of that authority which all experience shows is essential to the proper exercise of com-

Neither officers nor men throughout any fleet ever put forth their whole strength, unless they have the fullest confidence in the person placed at their head. On the other hand, if their confidence in their leader be complete, they fling their whole souls and bodies into the effort, and, under the inspiring influence of unbounded faith, often perform deeds which are equally surprising to themselves and to others. We all know how well this principle worked on the great scale in fleets under Nelson, and, in a smaller degree, but in a spirit hardly less remarkable, on board single ships under Lord Cochrane
Without exhausting this branch of the question, if

must be evident to every one, that the exact knowledge required for getting quickly over the more difficult part of an Indian voyage may often prove of the utmost con-sequence in a national point of view. Suppose, for in-stance, a war breaks out unexpectedly between France and England, and two frigates, equally good sailers, are despatched, by the countries respectively, to spread the news in the eastern hemisphere. Conceive them to start simultaneously, one from Cherbourg, the other from Plymouth, let them both reach the edge of the Variable together, and also lose the northeast Trade-wind on the same day. So far, two equally good officers will proba bly run abreast of one another. But if one of the cap very time of his imprecation, instead of abusing the foul tains, without being personally acquainted with the nu-may well be called insufferable. Or in such horrible

merous varieties which occur in those low latitudes, has yet a sound knowledge of the general laws by which the fluctuations in the winds are regulated, while the other has merely read about them in log-books, and has no theoretical key to help him to unlock the secrets of the perplexing anomalies he will inevitably encounter, the chances surely are, that the career of the two ships will become from that hour essentially different. If to the theoretical knowledge which I have supposed one of the officers to possess, he adds even a slight personal acquaintance with the facts, from having studied them on a former voyage, his advantage over his rival will be still greater. At all events, that frigate commanded by the officer possessed of most philosophical knowledge of the causes which put the air in motion, would, in all probability, double the Cape many days, perhaps weeks before the other, and thus be enabled to scatter the import. ant intelligence over the whole Indian ocean in time to prevent great disasters; or, by striking the first blow, to accomplish active warlike purposes of the highest im-

portance to his country.

Independently of all such public objects concerned in these enquiries, which give them a degree of professional importance, and almost render their study a part of every our structure; but experience alone can teach us how to officer's duty, there appears to exist a very general interest in the Trade-winds, sufficiently strong to engage the attention even of unprofessional persons when the subject is placed intelligibly before them. These vast currents of air, which sweep round and round the globe in huge strips of more than twelve hundred miles in width. are in a manner forced, more or less, on every one's notice, from contributing essentially to that boundless interchange of the productions of distant regions by which modern times are so agreeably distinguished from the

> The great Monsoons, again, of the Indian and China oceans play almost as important a part in this grand nautical drama along the coasts of those remote countries. All these great phenomena, and every one of their numerous minor varieties, will be found, upon a little enquiry, to obey precisely the same laws as their less fluctuating brethren the mighty Trades. That theory, indeed, would be but a shabby one which did not include both; and hence, it may be useful to suggest to my young friends, springs one of the chief delights of science when its study is conducted in a proper spirit. If the pursuit of truth be engaged in with sincerity, phenomena apparently the most opposite in character-for example, winds in different parts of the earth, but in the same latitude, blowing in totally different directions at the same season of the year-will always prove in the end illustrative of one another, and of their common theory.

# CHAPTER XXII.

PROGRESS OF THE VOYAGE. Let people say what they please of the fine bracing weather of a cold climate, I never saw any truth-speaking persons who, on coming fairly to the trial, did not complain of a cold frosty morning as a very great nuisance, or who did not cling eagerly to the fire to unbrace themselves again. For my own part, I have always delighted in the relaxation, if such be the word, or the lassitude caused by hot weather, and accordingly, have very rarely in my life encountered too hot a day. Of course, in saying this, I take it for granted that the weather is to have fair play, and that our dress, apartments, and all other circumstances, shall be suitable. Many a day far too hot have I met with in the choky, oven-like streets of London, where the blacks and the dust and the multitudes of people combine to augment the temperature, alre dy raised to the true German-stove pitch by the reflection of such of the sun's rays as succeed in forcing their way through the stratum of smoke to the half-black half-red bricks of the walls. In winter evenings, too, when every crevice or opening for the air in a well-packed ball-room is carefu'ly kept shut, by orders from those perverse dowagers who choose to plant themselves near the windows, a lively representation of the climate of the black-hole at Calcutta is sure to be enacted. At such seasons it certainly is rather too hot. Occasionally, also, at night, on board ship, in warm climates, in harbour, or in a calm at sea, when all hands are below, the climate

sinks and swamps as Batavia, where the motionless air becomes thick and clammy with miasmata, there is no

denying that the heat is too great.

But I have very seldom, if ever, felt the weather disa greeably warm, even in India, when sailing on the open sea, or enjoying the free range of a wide country, under awnings and bungaloes, or stretched in a palanquin, or shaded by an umbrella on the back of an elephant. shaded by an unintered of the back of all charges, soles of our shoes, plastered the planks, to the great discither on a march or in boats, must, in spite of every contrivance of this sort, be often struck down by the heat, and sigh with all their hearts for the bracing frosts of higher latitudes. I grant, therefore, that what is said spread the harmock cloths, to prevent the bedding being above has reference exclusively to those happy folks who ruined by the spots. On the larboard or eastern side of can command their own time and occupations, and who have the means of bringing to bear on their comforts when crossing the Trades on the outward-bound voyage, those innumerable luxurious contrivances which the in- the pitch and rosin with which the seams had been payed genuity of wealth has devised in the East, to render its ran down in little streams across the lines of paint. climate not only bearable, but one of the most enjoyable prevent, as far as we could, some of these annoyances, in the world

As we sailed along on our voyage to India, gradually merry sun crept up higher and higher every day towards removed from the main-deck guns, the gratings put on the zenith, while the thermometer, of course, rose likewise. What was most agreeable in this change from cold to warmth, was the little difference between the temperature of the day and that of the night. As we approached the clements, and were succeeded by nankeens, straw hats, equator, the thermometer fellonly from 82° in the day time to 79° or 80° at night, which, on deck, was delightful. We presence of the governor, our passenger, still kept up the did not, of course, come to this high temperature all at once: for on the 6th of May, the day after we passed

hours was 73°, and at night 69° and 70°.

with these changes; for on board ship, as on shore, there mouth of the windsail. In the midshipmen's birth, out exist, at all times, and in all latitudes, weathers, and side in the steerage, truth comples me to acknowledge, climates, a set of discontented spirits, whose acquired that the shirt without neckcloth or stock, and sometimes habit or whose radical nature is to find fault with the with its sleeves rolled up to the clows, was the most existing state of things, be these what they may. To fushionable rig. The scamen and marines, of course, such cantankerous folks a growl of misery would really seem to be the great paradoxical happiness of their lives. and the more unreasonable the cause, provided there seem reason in it, the better for their purpose. It is frequently not any actual inconvenience of which these grumblers complain, but chiefly that which they might, could, or would suffer were certain things to happen, all of which, of course, it is a part of your thorough-bred growler to prophesy will happen. I have seen a middy of this stamp glad to find, on coming below, that some insignificant portion of his dinner really had been devoured by his hungry messmates, while he himself was keeping his watch on deck.

"I am used worse than a dog," he would cry, secretly delighted to have gained the luxury of a grievance upon which he might ring the changes of his ill usage for the next week. "I can't even get a basin of pease soup put by for me; it's such an informal shame, I'll cut the

service "

The diversity of climate on an Indian voyage furnishes capital nuts for these perturbed spirits. It is first too cold, then too hot, then there is not wind enough, then are discovered to be abominably close and sultry, and in the day the fierce flaming downright heat of the sun is still worse; then the calms are never to be over; or the lying trades, as they call them, have got capsised, and blow from the west instead of the east! After the line has been crossed, and the south-east wind is met with, the weather soon becomes what these ingenious fellows call too temperate, then it grows too cold again; and next, off the Cape, the latitude is too stormy.—In this alone they have some reason; and I have often regretted that, by a royal ordinance of the King of Portugal, the name of this mighty promontory was changed from Cabo de Tormentos, the headland of storms, to its present spoony title. In short, this grand voyage is merely a peristrephic panorama of miseries, which, if they survive, near the gangway, and under the quarter of one of the say they, it will be happy for them. Happy! Not a boats on the booms. A couple of the top-men with draw-whit. It is out of their nature to be happy. To find buckets supplied the water from above, while the batter fault, and to fling away the good the goods provide them, stood on the main-deck enjoying the shower. The time to sour every cup of enjoyment by the gall of discontent expressed from their own hearts, and to aggravate the o'clock in the morning, after the middle watch was out. pain of every real wound by the impatience of idle com- and before the exhausted officer tumbled into bed. A plaints, is their diseased joy. "Evil, be thou my good!" four hours' walk, indeed, in a sultry night, be it managed they might well exclaim; for, instead of heightening the pleasures of life by full participation, or subduing its heat approaching to feverishness; and I have no words nevitable evils, or, at all events, softening their asperity by enduring with fortitude and cheerfulness what cannot be helped, these self-tormentors reject what is substantial enough fatigued to be sure of a sound, light, happy sleep, be helped, these sent-order than the state of the state o

symptoms of a change in climate became daily more manifest. Every skylight and stern window was fastencd wide open, and every cabin-scuttle driven out, that a stand till morning, became so much cooler by the evapofree draught of air might sweep through the ship all ration in the night, that the shock was unspeakably night long. In the day-time, the pitch in the scams of grateful.
the upper-deck soon began to melt, and, by sticking to the comfiture of the captain of the after guard. The tar, ossing from the cordage aloft, dropped on our heads, speckled the snow-white beat covers, and obliged us to we spread the awnings over the decks, and triced up the curtains, fore and aff, while every art was used to intro-duce air to all parts of the ship. The half-ports were one side, and as many windsails sent down the hatchways as could be made to catch a puff of air. Blue trowsers and beaver scrapers soon gave way before the and canvass caps, In the captain's cabin, where the traight-laced ctiquettes of the service, coats and epaulettes appeared at dinner; but in the gun-room, the offidirectly under the sun, the average of the twenty-four cers, the instant they came below, slipped on their light white jackets, and, sans waistcoat, seized their flutes and It is not to be imagined that every one was pleased books, and drew their chairs as near as possible to the dined on the main deck, not only that they might enjoy the fresh air breathing gently in upon them through the ports on the weather side, and sweeping out again by hose to Iceward, but that the lower-deck might be kept as cool and airy as possible against the sultry feverish night season.

On such occasions the men leave their tables and stools below, and either scat themselves tailor-fashion, or recline Roman fashion. Nor is this in the least degree unpleasant; for the deck of a man-of-war is made as clean every morning as any table, and is kept so during the day by being swept at least once an hour. Of all the tunes played by the boatswain's pipe, that which calls the played by the boatswam's pipe, that which cans the sweepers is the most frequently heard. When the order is given for dining on deck, the different messes into which the crew are divided occupy the spots immediately above their usual mess-places below, as far as the guns allow of their doing so. It has always struck me as very pleasing, to see the main-deck covered, from the after-hatchway to the cook's coppers, with the people's messes, enjoying their noonday repast, as delicious to them, and probably far more so, than any turtle feast to it blows too fresh in the squalls; by and by the nights any alderman; while the celestial grog, with which their hard, dry, salt junk is washed down, out-matches, twenty-fold, in Jack's estimation, all the thin potations, the clarets, and hocks, and vin de Graves, of those who, in no very courtous language, are called their betters. For I will venture to say, that at such well-fed moments, no mortals, of whatever rank in the world, take precedence, on the score of enjoyment and contentment, of these our

light-hearted tars and jolly marines.

Until we had crossed the north-cast Trade, and reached the Calms, the ship's way through the water was too great to allow of bathing along side; but we easily contrived a shower-bath, which answered very well. consisted of a packing-box, the bottom of which was perforated with holes, triced up between two of the skids, selected for this delicious bath was generally about four to describe the luxury of standing under a cool shower when the long task is ended. We were generally just

As we glided along, through the trade winds, towards too warm, being only two or three degrees below the exposed a dozen buckets-full on the gangway at eight or nine o'clock in the evening : and these, being allowed to

Perhaps there is not any more characteristic evidence of our being within the tropical regions, one, I mean, which strikes the imagination more forcibly, than the company of those picturesque little animals, if it be correct so to call them, the flying-fish. It is true, that a stray one or two may sometimes be seen far north, mak-ing a few short skips out of the water, and I even reing a rew short skips out or the water, and I even re-member seeing several close to the edge of the banks of Newboundland, in latitude 45°. These, however, had been swept out of their natural position by the huge gulf-stream, an ocean in itself, which retains much of its temperature far into the northern regions, and possibly helps to modify the climate over the Atlantic. But it is not until the voyager has fairly reached the heart of the tor-rid zone that he sees the flying-fish in perfection.

No familiarity with the sight can ever render us indifferent to the graceful flight of these most interesting of all the finny, or, rather, winged tribe. On the contrary, alt the miny, or, rather, wingle trible. On the contrary, ilke a bright day, or a smiling countenance, or good company of any kind, the more we see of them, the more we carn to value their presence. I have, indeed, hardly over observed a person so dull, or unimaginative, that hie eve did not glisten as he watched a shoal, or, it may well be called, a covey of flying-fish rise from the sca, and skim along for several hundred yards. There is something in it so very peculiar, so totally dissimilar to every thing else in other parts of the world, that our wonder goes on increasing every time work, that work wonder goes on increasing every time we see even a single one take its flight. The incredulity, indeed, of the old Scottish wife on this head is sufficiently excusable. "You may hae seen rivers o' milk, and mountains o' sugar," said she to her son, returned from a voyage; " but you'll ne'er gar me believe you hae seen a fish that could flee !"

I have endeavoured to form an estimate as to the length of these flights, and find two hundred yards set down in my notes as about the longest; but, I think, subsequent observation has extended the space. The amiable Humboldt good-naturedly suggests, that these flights may be mere gambols, and not indicative of the flying fish being pursued by their formidable enemy the dolphin. I wish I could believe so; for it were much more agreeable to suppose, that at the end of the fine sweep which they take, at the height of ten or twenty feet above the surface. they may fall gently and safely on the bosom of the sea,

than pop full into the voracious jaws of their merciless foe. I do not recollect whether the eminent traveller just mentioned, who not only observes many more things than most men, but describes them much better, has any where mentioned his having witnessed one of these chases. Indeed, they are not very often seen; at least, I am not sure that I have observed above half a dozen, though I have crossed and recrossed the equator fourteen times. The prettiest I remember to have assisted at, as the French say, and the details of which I shall describe presently, was during the first voyage I ever made through those regions of the sun. The ant Trade which had wafted us, with different degrees of velocity, over a distance of more than a thousand miles, at last gradually failed. The first symptom of the approaching calm was the sails beginning to flap gently against the masts, so gently, indeed, that we half was caused, not so much by the diminished force of the breeze, with which we were very unwilling to part, as by that long and peculiar swell which,

# "In the torrid clime Dark heaving,

has found the hand of a master-artist to embody it in a description, more technically correct, and certainly far more graphic in all its parts, than if the picture had been filled up from the log-books of ten thousand voyagers.

The same noble writer, by merely letting his imagina tion run wild a little, has also given a sketch of what might take place were one of these calms to be perpetual; and so true to nature is all his pencilling, that many a time, when day after day has passed without a breath of wind, and there came no prospect of any breeze, I have recollected the following strange lines, and almost fanci-ed that such might be our own dismal fate.

" The rivers, lakes, and ocean, all stood still, And nothing stirred within their silent depths; Ships sailorless lay rotting on the sea,

And their masts fell down piecemeal; as they dropped

They slept on the abyss without a surge. The waves were dead : the tides were in their grave.

The moon, their mistress, had expired before; The winds were withered in the stagnant air, And the clouds perished."-

The faint zephyrs, which had coquetted with our languid sails for an hour or two, at length took their leave-first of the courses, then of the top sails, and lastly of the royals and the smaller flying kites aloft. In vain we looked round and round the horizon for some traces of a return of our old friend the Trade, but could distinguish nothing save one polished, dark heaving sheet of glass, the comparison will go but little way to help the imagireflecting the unbroken disk of the sun, and the bright, clear sky in the moving mirror beneath. From the heat, which soon became intense, there was no escape, either on deck or below, aloft in the tops, or still higher on the cross-trees: neither could we find relief down in the hold: for it was all the same, except, that in the exposed situations we were scorched or roasted, in the others suffocated. The useless helm was lashed amidships, the yards were lowered on the cap, and the boats were dropped into the water to fill up the cracks and rents caused by to shift some of the sails, and to mend others; most of the running ropes also were turned end for end. A listless feeling stole over us all, and we lay about the decks, gasping for breath, in vain seeking for some alleviation to our thirst by drink ! drink ! drink ! Alas, the transient indulgence only made the matter worse.

Meanwhile, our convoy of huge China ships, rolling very slowly on the top of the long, smooth, and scarcely perceptible ridges, or sinking as gently between their summits, were scattered in all directions, with their heads in different ways, some looking homeward again, and some, as if by instinct, keeping still for the south. How it happens I do not know, but on occasions of perfect calm, or such as appear to be perfectly calm, the ships of a fleet generally drift away from one another; so that, at the end of a few hours, the whole circle bounded by the horizon is speckled over with these unmanageable hulks, as they may for the time be considered. It will occasionally happen, indeed, that two ships draw so near in a calm as to incur some risk of falling on board one another. I need scarcely mention, that, even in the smoothest water ever found in the open sea, two large ships coming in actual contact must prove a formidable encounter. As long as they are apart, their gentle and rather graceful movements are fit subjects of admiration; and I have often seen people gazing, for an hour at a time, at the ships of a becalmed flect, slowly twisting round, changing their position, and rolling from side to side, as silently as if they had been in harbour, or accompanied only by the faint, rippling sound tripping along the water line, as the copper below the bends alternately sunk into the sea, or rose out of it, dripping wet, and shining as bright and clean as a new coin, from the constant friction of the ocean during the previous rapid passage across the Trade-winds.

But all this picturesque admiration changes to alarm when ships come so close as to risk a contact; for these motions, which appear so slow and gentle to the eye, are irresistible in their force; and as the chances are against the two vessels moving exactly in the same direction at the same moment, they must speedily grind or tear one another to pieces. Supposing them to come in contact side by side, the first roll would probably tear away the fore and main channels of both ships; the next roll, by interlacing the lower yards, and entangling the spars of one ship with the shrouds and backstays of the other, would in all likelihood bring down all three masts of both ships, not piecemeal as the poet hath it, but in one furious crash. Beneath the ruins of the spars, the coils of rigging, and the enormous folds of canvass, might lie crushed many of the best hands, who, from being always the foremost to spring forward in such seasons of danger. are surest to be sacrificed. After this first catastrophe, the ships would probably drift away from one another for a little while, only to tumble together again and again, till they had ground one another to the water's edge, and one or both of them would fill and go down. In such encounters it is impossible to stop the mischief, and oak and iron break and crumble in pieces, like sealing-wax and pie-crust. Many instances of such accidents are on record, but I never witnessed one.

To prevent these frightful rencontres, care is always

possibly from the conformation of the hull. Shortly after the Trade-wind left us, a cloud rose in the south, which soon filled the whole air, and discharged upon us the most furious shower I ever beheld, (except, perhaps, once at San Blas in Mexico,) and such as I can compare to nothing but that flung on the traveller's head who ventures behind the sheet of water at Niagara. As few people try this experiment, I am afraid nation in conceiving the violence of a tropical shower. I must mention, however, one very essential difference between the two cases. In the space between the rock and the cataract of Niagara, the deluge of water is accompanied by such violent gusts of wind, that the inexperienced person who ventures into this strangest but grandest of all caverns is in constant terror of being whisked off his legs, and thrown headlong into the horrid, boiling, roaring pool below. In the tropical showers above alluded to, the rain generally falls down in perpendicular lines of drops, or spouts, without a breath of wind unaccompanied by thunder or any other noise, and in one great gush or splash, as if some prodigious reservoir had been upset over the fleet from the edge of the cloud. Our noble commander, delighted with the opportunity of replenishing his stock of water, called out, " Put shot

casks to hand instantly !" In a few minutes the awnings were half full of water, and a hole connected with a hose having been prepared beforehand near the lowest point, where the canvass was weighed down by the shot, a stream poured down as if a cock had been turned. Not a drop of this was lost; but being carried off, it was poured into a starting-tub at the hatchway, and so conveyed by a pipe to the casks in the hold. By the time the squall was over we had filled six or eight butts; and although not good to drink, from being contaminated by the tar from the ropes and sails, the water answered admirably for washing, which was

our object in catching it.

Ever since the days of Captain Cook, (the father of our present domestic economy on board ship,) it has been the practice to allow the crew two washing-days per week, on the details of which proceeding, and some other points of discipline, first introduced by that great voyager, I shall have occasion to touch at another time. At present I merely wish to give a hint to those who have never tried the experiment, that there is a prodigious difference between a shirt scrubbed in salt water, and one which has been washed in fresh. We all know the misery of putting on wet clothes, or sleeping in damp sheets. Now, a shirt washed in salt water is really a great deal worse than either; because, in the cases alluded to, one may apply to the fire or the sun, and remedy the evil at the cost of a little time and trouble; but in the wretched predicament of putting on salt-water-washed linen, no such process avails any thing. You first dry your un-happy shirt, by exposing it to the sun or the fire till it seems as free from moisture as any bone; you then put it on, in hopes of enjoying the benefit of clean linen. Alas, not a whit of enjoyment follows! For if the air be in a humid state, or you are exposed to exercise, the treacherous salt, which, when crystallised, has hidden itself in the fibres of the cloth, speedily deliquences or melts, and you have all the tortures of being once more wrapped in moist drapery. In your agony, you pull it off, run to the galley-range, and toast it over again; or you hang it up in the fiery heat of the southern sun, and when not a particle of wet seems to remain, you draw it on a second time, fancying your job at last complete. But, miscrable man, you are as ill off as ever; for the insidious enemy has merely retired out of sight, but still lurks so close, that no art we yet know of will ex- clapse before the wind can touch them. In these cases, fresh water.

Seeing, then, that there can hardly be any discomfort reater than what has been just described, I need scarcely add that there are few greater favours of the minor kind than giving them, whenever he possibly can, at least as much fresh water as will serve to carry off the abominascoured in the water of the ocean. Even this small all clew-lines to be manned, place hands by the topsail lowance is a great comfort on those oceasions, when a haulyards, and lay along the main clew-garnets. His

taken to hoist out the boats in good time, if need be, to sufficient quantity cannot be allowed for performing the tow the ships apart, or, what is generally sufficient, to whole operation of washing from first to last. By a ju-tow the ships' heads in opposite directions. I searcely dicious management of the ship's regular stock, and, tow the ships' heads in opposite directions. I searcety discloss management of the supps regions store, and, know why this should have the effect, but certainly if above eall, by losing, no opportunity of catching rain appears that, be the calm ever so complete, or dead, as water, either during these tropical showers, or upon or-the term is, a reseal generally forgres shead, or steals dinary occasions of wet weather, an officer of any acalong imperceptibly in the direction she is looking to; tivity, who really possesses a good feeling towards his people, need seldom be without the means of giving to each man of his crew a gallon twice a week during the

longest voyage, It was from an old and excellent officer I first learned that by proper and constant care this indulgence might almost always be granted. It is not easy, I freely ad mit, at all times, and in all climates, to keep a supply of washing water on board; and under most circumstances. it certainly requires more personal exertion than those persons are aware of, who have not given it their atten-But I feel persuaded that there does not exist an officer in the navy who would not cheerfully take even great deal more trouble, if once made fully sensible of the unspeakable comfort which this very reasonable indulgence affords to the men under his care. To those who hold the doctrine that sailors are by their nature ungrateful, and that it is useless to grant them advantages which are not absolutely necessary, these recommendations will appear trivial and absurd. But, I trust, the prevalence of such unworthy sentiments in the navy is becoming less and less every day. Officers are now generally pretty well aware, that the alleged ingratitude of their men belongs fully more to unreasonable expectations on their own part, than to any want of feeling on that of their crew. A captain ought to do what is right on each side, and slack all the stops down, so that the and kind, simply because it is right and kind; and his awnings may slope inwards. Get buckets and empty conduct in this respect should not be influenced by the manner in which it is received; at all events, he may be certain, that if his favours be not well received, the fault lies in his manner of giving them. Sailors have the most acute penetration possible on these occasions, and if the captain be influenced by any petty motives of selfishness, or be prompted by any trashy desire to gain a flimsy popularity—in short, if his conduct be regulated by any wish except that of doing his duty uniformly and kindly, the Johnnies will see through it all, and either laugh at him or hate him, or both,

The art of granting a favour gracefully and usefully is one of far greater difficulty than is generally supposed; and as the command of a man-of-war is a grand school for its study, most truly happy shall I be if what I have said here or elsewhere shall induce a single brother-officer to turn his attention more earnestly than before to the domestic comforts of his people, one of the most delightful, and certainly one of the most useful branches of the arduous duties of a commander.

### CHAPTER XXIV. AGUATIC SPORTS

One day, after we had lost the north-east Trade-wind. and when the fleet of China ships, with their compancalin, more like logs of wood than any thing else, a furious squall, unperceived till it reached us, swept through the fleet. These violent tornadoes are generally called white squalls, from being unattended by those black heavy rain clouds which usually accompany such transient blasts.

On the occasion of ordinary squalls, even with the dvantage of the warning given by rising clouds, we find it not always easy to escape their force unhurt. If the wind be fair, we feel a natural reluctance to shorten sail, so as to lose any portion of the good which fortune is sending us; or, at all events, we do not wish to commence shortening sail till the squall is so near that there is an absolute necessity for doing so. It will, therefore, often happen that inexperienced officers are deceived by the unexpected velocity with which the gust comes down upon them. And even the oldest sailors, if navigating in regions with which they have not become actually acquainted, are apt to miscalculate the time likely to pel him, save and except that of a good sound rinsing in unless the men are very active, the sails are generally torn, and sometimes a mast or a yard is carried away.
It is, besides, so often doubted whether there is to be any wind in the squall, or it is to prove merely a plump of rain, that there seem few points of distinction more rewhich a considerate captain may bestow on his crew, markable between the scamanship of an old and a young officer than their power of judging of this matter. To a man quite inexperienced, a squall may look in the ble salt from their clothes, after they have first been well highest degree threatening; he will order the topgallant

windward, and says to his young friend, the officer of the watch, "Never mind, there's nothing in it, it's only rain: keen the sails on her."

And although the older authority, nine times in ten proves correct in his judgment, he might find it difficult, or even impossible, to tell exactly upon what his confidence rested. Sailors boast, indeed, of having an infallible test by which the point in question may be ascertained, their secret being clothed in the following rhymes, so to call them :

> " If the rain's before the wind, 'Tis time to take the topsails in: If the wind's before the rain, Hoist your topsails up again."

By which we are taught to understand, that when the rain of a squall reaches the ship before the breeze which it contains, there will be danger in carrying on, and ridian of London, might perhaps save our good citizens many a sound ducking in Hyde Park of a Sunday afternoon; for Lobserve the crowd never take the slightest precaution till the squall is right upon them, and then it

The practical knowledge alluded to, however, which is sometimes called professional tact, comes not by to this, I presume, may be discovered in every calling, A painter, for example, might be utterly at a loss to communicate to a brother-artist the rules by which he has produced those effects, that he himself has flung, as it were, on the canvass, with a kind of intuitive confidence, searcely conscious of effort. Many long and hard years of study, and myriads of forgotten trials, however, must have been gone through to give this enviable facility. So it is with seamanship, where it is so frequently indispensable to act with promptitude one way or the other.

No experience, however, can altogether guard against these sudden gusts or white squalls, since they make no show, except, sometimes, by a rippling of the water along which they are sweeping. On the occasion above alluded to, there was not even this faint warning. The first ships of the convoy, touched by the blast, were laid over almost on their beam ends, but in the next instant righted again, on the whole of their sails being blown clean out of the bolt-ropes. The Theban frigate and the Volage, then lying nearly in the centre of the fleet, were the only ships which saved an inch of canvass. was owing chiefly to our having so many more hands on board, compared to the Indiamen, but partly to our having caught sight of the ruin brought on the vessels near us, just in time to let fly the sheets and haulvards and get the yards down. But even then, with the utmost exertion of every man and boy on board, we barely succeeded in clewing all up, and preventing the sails from being blown to shreds.

When this hurricane of a moment had passed over us, and we had time to look round, not a rag was to be seen in the whole fleet; while the Wexford, a ship near us, had lost her three top-gallant masts and jib-boom, and what was a far more serious misfortune, her fore-top mast was dangling over the bows. Part of the fore-top-sail was wrapped like a shawl round the lee cat-head. while the rest hung down in festoons from the collar of the fore-stay to the spritsail yard-arm. A stout party of scamen from each of the men-of-war were sent to assist in clearing the wrock, and getting up fresh spars. A light fair wind having succeeded to the calm in which sye had been lolling about for many days before this squall came on, we took our wounded bird in tow, and made all sail once more towards the equinox, as old Robinson Crusoe calls the equator. By this time also, the Chinamen had bent a new gang of sails, and were fast resuming their old stations in the appointed order of bearing, which it was our policy to keep up strictly, together with as many other of the formalities of a fleet of line-of-battle ships on a cruise as we could possibly

While we were thus stealing along pleasantly enough under the genial influence of this newly-found air, which as yet was confined to the upper sails, and every one looking open-mouthed to the eastward to catch a gulp of cool air, or was congratulating his neighbour on getting rid of the tiresome calm in which we had been so long half-roasted, half suffocated, about a dozen flying fish rose out of the water, just under the fore-chains, and skimmed away to windward at the height of ten or lim; for whenever they varied their flight in the smallest twelve feet above the surface. I have already mentioned, degree, he lost not the tenth part of a second in sleeping that the longest flight of those singular fish is about an lan encourse, so as to cut off the chase, while they, in a v, p, 339.

These flights vary from the extreme length mentioned above to a mere skip out of the water. Generally speakline in the wind's eye, and then gradually turn off to leeward. But sometimes the flying fish merely skims the surface, so as to touch the tops of the successive waves, without rising and falling to follow the undulations of the sea. There is a prevalent idea afloat, but I know not how just it may be, that they can fly no longer than their wings or fins remain wet. That they rise as high their wings or fins remain wet. as twenty feet out of the water is certain, from their b ing sometimes found in the channels of a line-of-battle ship; and they frequently fly into a seventy-four-gunship's main deck ports. On a frigate's forecastle and gr ways, also, clevations which may be taken at eighteen or twenty feet, or more, they are often found. I remember seeing one, about nine inches in length, and weighing not less, I should suppose, than half a pound, skim into the Volage's main-dec kport just abreast of the gangway. One of the main-topmen was coming up the ter deck ladder at the moment, when the fiving fish, entering the port struck the astonished mariner on the templc, knocked him off the step, and very nearly laid him

I was once in a prize, a low Spanish schooner, not above two feet and a half out of the water, when we used to pick up flying fish enough about the decks in the morning to give us a capital breakfast. They are not unlike whitings to the taste, though rather firmer, and very dry. They form, I am told, a considerable article of food for the negroes in the harbours in the West Indies. The method of catching them at night is thus described :-- In the middle of the canoe a light is placed on the top of a pole, towards which object it is believed these fish always dart, while on both sides of the canoe a net is spread to a considerable distance, supported by outrivgers above the surface of the water; the fish dash at the light, pass it, and fall into the net on the other side.

Shortly after observing the cluster of flying fish rise out of the water, we discovered two or three dolphins ranging past the ship, in all their beauty, and watched with some anxiety to see one of those aquatic chases of which our friends the Indiamen had been telling us such wonderful stories. We bad not long to wait, for the ship, in her progress through the water, soon put up another shoal of these little things, which, as the others had done, took their flight directly to windward. A large dolphin, which had been keeping company with us abreast of the weather gangway at the depth of two or three fathoms, and, as usual, glistening most beautifully in the sun, no sooner detected our poor dear little friends take wing, than he turned his head towards them, and, darting to the surface, leaped from the water with a velocity little short, as it seemed, of a cannon ball. But although the impetus with which he shot himself into the air gave him an initial velocity greatly exceeding that of the flying fish, the start which his fated prey had got enabled them to keep ahead of him for a considerable time.

The length of the dolphin's first spring could not be less than ten yards; and after he fell we could see him gliding like lightning through the water for a moment, when he again rose and shot forward with considerably greater velocity than at first, and, of course, to a still yeal cutiets, and was now on its return from the midship. greater distance. In this manner the merciless pursuer men's birth. seemed to stride along the sea with fearful rapidity, while his brilliant coat sparkled and flashed in the sun quite splendidly. As he fell headlong on the water at the end each huge leap, a series of circles were sent far over the still surface, which lay as smooth as a mirror; for the breeze, although enough to set the royals and top-fish, and, after separating the outside rind of blubber, de-

The group of wretched flying fish, thus hotly pursued, observe that they merely touched the top of the swell, and scarcely sunk in it, at least they instantly set off again in a fresh and even more vigorous flight. It was particularly interesting to observe that the direction they now took was quite different from the one in which they had set out, implying but too obviously that they had detected feast. their fierce enemy, who was following them with giant as theirs-poor little things!

The greedy dolphin, however, was fully as quicksighted as the flying fish which were trying to elude

more experienced captain, however, being apprised of the leighth of an English mile, or two hundred yards, which manner really not unlike that of the hare, doubled more squall's approach, steps on deck, takes a hasty look to they perform in somewhat more than half a minute, than once upon their pursuer. But it was soon too plainly to be seen that the strength and confidence of the flying fish were fast ebbing. Their flights became shorter and ing, they fly to a considerable distance in a straight shorter, and their course more fluttering and uncertain, while the enormous leaps of the dolphin appeared to grow only more vigorous at each bound. Eventually, indeed, we could see, or fancied we could see, that this skilful sea-sportsman arranged all his springs with such an assurance of success, that he contrived to fall at the end of each, just under the very spot on which the exhausted flying fish were about to drop! Sometimes this catastrophe took place at too great a distance for us to see from the deck exactly what happened; but on our mounting high into the rigging, we may be said to have been in at the death; for then we could discover that the unfortunate little creatures, one after another, either popped right into the dolphin's jaws as they lighted on

the water, or were snapped up instantly afterwards. It was impossible not to take an active part with our pretty little friends of the weaker side, and accordingly we very speedily had our revenge. The middies and the sailors, delighted with the chance, rigged out a dozen or twenty lines from the jib-boom-end and spritsail yardarms, with hooks baited merely with bits of tin, the glitter of which resembles so much that of the body and wings of the flying fish, that many a proud dolphin, making sure of a delicious morsel, leaped in rapture at the deceitful prize.

It may be well to mention, that the dolphin of sailors is not the fish so called by the ancient poets.

Ours, which, I learn from the Encyclopædia, is the Coryphæna hippurus of naturalists, is totally different from their Delphinus phocana, termed by us the porpoise. How these names have shifted places I know not, but there seems little doubt that the ancient dolphin of the poets, I mean that on the back of which Dan Arion took a passage when he was tossed overhoard, is neither more nor less than our porpoise.\* For the rest, he is a very poetical and pleasing fish to look at, affords excellent sport in catching, and, when properly dressed, is really not bad eating.

It happened in a ship I commanded that a porpoise was struck about half an hour before the cabin dinner; and I gave directions, as a matter of course, to my steward to dress a dish of steaks, cut well clear of the thick coating of blubber. It so chanced that none of the crew had ever before seen a fish of this kind cooked, and in consequence there arose doubts amongst them whether or not it was good or even safe eating. The word, how-ever, being soon passed along the decks, that orders had been given for some slices of the porpoise to be cooked for the captain's table, a deputation from forward was appointed to proceed as near to the cabin door as the ctiquettes of the service allowed, in order to establish the important fact of the porpoise being eatable. The dish was carried in, its contents speedily discussed, and a fresh supply having been sent for, the steward was, of course, intercepted in his way to the cook. "I say, Capewell," cried one of the hungry delegates, "did the captain

really eat any of the porpoise?"
"Eat it!" exclaimed the steward, look at that!" at the same time lifting off the cover, and showing a dish as well cleared as if it had previously been freighted with

"Ho! ho!" sung out Jack, running back to the forecastle; "if the skipper eats porpoise, I don't see why we should be nice; so here goes!" Then pulling away the Then pulling away the great clasp-knife which always hangs by a cord round the neck of a seaman, he plunged it into the sides of the gallant studding sails asleep, was hardly as yet felt tached half a dozen pounds of the red meat, which, in below. beef, though very coarse. His example was so speedily at length dropped into the sea; but we were rejoiced to followed by the rest of the ship's company, that when I walked forward, after dinner, in company with the doctor, to take the post mortem view of the porpoise more critically than before, we found the whole had been broiled and eaten within half an hour after I had unconsciously given, by my example, an official sanction to the

Porpoises almost invariably go in shoals, and sometimes steps along the waves, and now gaining rapidly upon them. in such vast numbers as to partially cover the whole His terrific pace, indeed, was two or three times as swift visible extent of the sca. They appear to delight exceedingly in playing round a ship when one falls in their way; for they will ever deviate from their own course, and accompany hers for some time; and such is their speed,

<sup>\*</sup> Ovid, Fasti, lib. ii. 117. Encyclopædia Britan, vol.

ahead, dart athwart hause, and even go repeatedly round ber, though ber rate be ten knots an hour, and all apparently with the utmost ease. Their gambols on these occasions are sometimes very amusing. I have often seen them leap high out of the water, and, while in the air, twirl themselves completely round. I am not quite sure that I have not seen them make what is called a somerset in the air, by turning tail over head. Their form appears very graceful when seen in the water; and I remember, when a midshioman in the old Leander, on my first voyage, (in 1802.) being persuaded by one of the lieutenants that these porpoises were salmon—sea salmon, as he called them.

The porpoises appear to have some very rapid method of communication amongst themselves; for they not only proceed in myriads in one straight course, but often amuse themselves by leaping in considerable numbers out of the water, with such perfect identity of time in all their movements, that on hearing them fall we might fancy them but one fish. For hours at a time I have leaned over the gangway railing, when the ship has been going at the rate of ten or eleven miles, merely to watch them gliding alongside of us in pairs, leaping simultaneously out of the water. At night this companionship is always particularly striking; but most so when the sea, either from some inherent phosphorescent property, or from the presence of animalculæ, possesses the quality of giving out light upon being agitated. On such occasions, when ten silver and the train in her wake stretches far astern along the sea, like the tail of a comet across the sky, the track of the porpoise is likewise marked in the most beautiful style that can well be imagined. Besides trailing behind this long unbroken line of fire, each fish is surrounded by a sort of halo, or glow of bright bluish sparks, and the form of its head and body can then be distinctly seen, or even the slightest movement of the tail discovered fully better than in daylight. The lustre of this mysterious illumination is at times so great, that one may read off the seconds-hand of a watch by its help persons to turn their attention towards improving the alone. Indeed, the light caused by the foam of the lee side of a ship, when much pressed with sail, and the agitation of the water becomes considerable, often casts a dis tinct glow on the bulge, or belly of the courses, and reaching as far up as the foot of the topsails, may almost be detected on the foot topgallant-sails in a very dark p. 225. night.

There is a popular belief amongst seamen, that the

wind may be expected from the quarter to which a shoal of porpoises are observed to steer; but I suspect their canacity as meteorologists is about on a par with that of geese, the value of whose flights is held by many worthy and venerable matrons to be pretty nearly as well esta-blished as the fact of hogs actually seeing the wind. So far, however, from our respecting the speculations of these submarine philosophers, every art is used to drag them out of their native element, and to pass them through the fire to the insatiable Molochs of the lowerdecks and cockpits of his majesty's ships, a race amongst whom the constant supply of the best provisions appears to produce only an increase of appetite.

One harpoon, at least, is always kept in readiness for action in the fore part of the ship. The sharpest and The sharpest and or fastened, to the fore-tack bumpkin, a spar some ten or twelve feet long, projecting from the bows of a ship on each side like the horns of a snail, to which the tack or is on a wind. This spar, which affords good footing, not being raised many feet above the water, while it is clear of the bow, and very nearly over the spot where the porpoises glide past, when shooting across the ship's fore-foot, is eagerly occupied by the most active and expert harpooner on board, as soon as the report has been spread that a shoal, or, as the sailors call it, a "school of porpoises are round the ship. There is another favourite station which is speedily filled on these occasions. I mean alongside of the slight-looking, but strong, and not ungraceful apparatus projecting perpendicularly This spar is not inaptly called the dolphin-striker, from its appearing to dash into the waves as the ship pitches; perhaps, it may have acquired its name from its being so capital a position from which to strike that fish. The lower end of the spar is connected with the outer end of the jib-boom by means of a stout rope, which, after passing through its extremity, extends to the ship; and it is upon this guy that the fortunate person who wields the harpoon fixes himself. Any picture of a ship will make this description intelligible; but it may assist the imagination to mention,

boom from springing up, precisely as a martingal holds down the head of a horse; which analogy, no doubt, has led sailors to give the name of martingal-stay to the guy in question

The harpoon, is a triangular, or rather a heart-shaped, barbed weapon, somewhat larger than a man's hand, and in the centre about as thick as his knuckles. Its point and edges are made of iron so soft that they can easily be brought to a rough edge by means of a file. Until I read Captain Scoresby's most interesting account of the Arctic Regions, I always fancied that the point of the whale-harpoon, which is exactly the same as that used by us to take the porpoise, was made of steel; but he cx plains that it is left purposely soft, that it may be sharpened, even by scraping it with a knife. This javelinhead, or, as it is technically called by whalers, the "month,' is connected by a slender arm or shank, terminating in a socket. The barbed head, or mouth, is cight inches long, and six broad; the shank, with its socket, two feet and a half long. The shank is not quite half an inch in diameter; and as this part is liable to be forto be made of the toughest and most pliable iron.

"That kind," says Scoresby, "which is of the most stubs, which are formed into small rods, and two or three of these welded together; so that should a flaw happen to occur in any one of the rods, the strength of the whole might still be depended on. Some manufacturers enclose a quantity of stub-iron in a cylinder of best foreign iron, and form the shank of the harpoon out of a single rod. A test sometimes used for trying the sufficiency of a harpoon, is to wind its shank round a bolt of inch iron, it the form of a close spiral, then to unwind it again. and put it into a straight form. If it bears this without injury in the cold state, it is considered as excellent. The breaking of a harpoon is of no less importance than the value of a whale, which is sometimes estimated at 1000/.
sterling. This consideration has induced many ingenious construction and security of this instrument; but though various alterations have been suggested, such as forming the shank of plies of wire, and adding one or two latera barbs, they have all given place to the simplicity of the ancient harpoon."—Scoresby's Arctic Regious, vol. ii.

Having described the harpoon, we may resume our fishing operations, which possess a remarkable degree of interest when the shoal of porpoises is numerous. Half the ship's company are generally clustered about the bowsprit, the head, and any other spot commanding a good view of the sport. When a mid, I have often good view of the sport. perched myself like a sea-bird at the fore-yard-arm, or nestled into the fore-topmast staysail netting, till I saw the harpoon cast with effect by some older and stronger arm. A piece of small but stout line, called, I think, the foreganger, is spliced securely to the shank of the har-poon. To the end of this line is attached any small rope that lies handiest on the forecastle, probably the top-gal lant clewline, or the jib down-haul. The rope, before being made fast to the foreganger, is drove through a block attached to some part of the bowsprit, or to the foremost swifter of the fore-rigging; and a gang of hands are always ready to take hold of the end, and run the fish right out of the water when pierced by the iron.

The harpooner, it will be understood, has nothing to attend to but the mere act of striking his object; and there are few exploits in which the dexterity of one person is more conspicuous over that of another, than in de livering the harpoon. I have heard Captain Scoresby say, that when a whale is struck, it is an object of im portance to drive the weapon socket-deep into the blubper, or outer rind, of the floating monster; but in the case of the porpoise, the true point of skill appears to lie in the aim alone ; for the mere weight of the instrument with its loaded staff, is sufficient to lodge the barbs in the body of the fish, and in many cases to carry it right through to the other side.

The strength of the porpoise must be very great, for I have seen him twist a whale harpoon several times round, and eventually tear himself off by main force. On his account it is of consequence to get the floundering gentleman on board with the least possible delay after the sh is struck. Accordingly, the harpooner, the instant he has made a good hit, bawls out, " Haul away! haul way !" upon which the men stationed at the line run away within maintiment statement in the limit of the property of the property

that however fast a vessel may be sailing, they can shoot that the purpose of this rope is to keep the end of the jib- |bowline knot, or noose, the nature of which may be readily described by saying that although it slips up, or renders, very easily, it is perfectly secure, without being subject to jamming, as that embarrassing entanglement is called when a knot or bend becomes inextricably fixed. This running bowline, of which several are always made ready beforehand, is placed by hand round the body of the porpoise, or it may be east, like the South Americ lasso, over its tail, and then, but not till then, can the captive be considered quite secure. I have seen many a gallant prize of this kind fairly transfixed with the harpoon, and rattled like a shot up to the block, where it was hailed by the shouts of the victors as the source of a certain feast, and yet lost after all, either by the line breaking, or the dart coming out during the vehement struggles of the fish.

I remember once seeing a porpoise accidentally struck by a minor description of fish-spear, called a grains, a weapon quite inadequate for such a service. The cord by which it was held being much too weak, soon broke, and off dashed the wounded fish, right in the wind's eye, an inch in diameter; and as this part is liable to be for-cibly and sudden!y extended, twisted, and bent, it requires like a signal post. The poor wretch was instantly accompanied, or pursued, by myriads of his own species, whose instinct, it is said, teaches them to follow a track of blood, and even to devour their unfortunate fellow fish. I rather doubt the fact of their cannibalism, but am certain that whenever a porpoise is struck and escapes, he is followed by all the others, and the ship is deserted by the shoal in a few seconds. In the instance just mentioned, the grains with which the porpoise was struck had been got ready for spearing a dolphin; but the man in whose hands it happened to be, not being an experienced harpooner, could not resist the opportunity of darting his weapon into the first fish that offered a fair mark.

The dolphin, the bonito, and the albacore, are some times caught with the grains, but generally by means of lines baited either with bits of tin, or with pieces of the flying-fish, when any are to be had. In fine weather, especially between the tropics, when the whole surface of the sea is often covered with them, a dozen lines are hung from the jib-boom end and spirit-sail yard, all so arranged, that when the ship sends forward, the hook, with its glittering bait, barely touches the water, but rises from it when the ship is raised up by the swell. The grains spoken of above resembles nothing so much that I know of as the trident which painters thrust into the hands of Daddy Neptune, when it pleases them to represent the god of the sea, sitting all ready for a swim (sans culottes, as he ought to be,) in his dolphindrawn cab. If my nautical recollections, how serve me correctly, this spear has five prongs, not three, and sometimes there are two sets, placed in lines at right angles to one another. The upper end of the staff fish, which is then drawn on board on the top of the grains, as a potatoe or a herring might be presented on the point of a fork.

The dolphin is eaten and generally relished by every one, though certainly a plaguy dry fish. It is often cut into slices and fried like salmon, or boiled and soosed in vinegar, to be eaten cold. The bonito is a coarser fish. and becomes not very bad eating only by the copious use of port wine. Any thing, say the cooks, may be made palatable by rich sauces; a maxim we tried hard to llustrate in the midshipman's berth with such slender means as we possessed; and many a time have I feasted on what was but too correctly called mock-turtle soup. designated, in the choice dialect of the cockpit, Pig'shead negus.

On the 24th of May, the day before crossing the equator, I saw the grandest display of all these different kinds of fish which it has ever been my fortune to meet with. In my journal written on that day, I find some things related, of which I have scarcely any recollection, and certainly have never again witnessed in the twenty years which have elapsed since. A bonito, it appears, darted out of the water after a flying-fish. open mouthed, and so true was the direction of his leap, hat he actually closed with the chase in the air, and sought to snap it up; but owing to some error in his calculation, the top of his head striking the object of pursuit, sent it spinning off in a direction quite different rom that which his own momentum obliged him to follow. A number of those huge birds, the albatrosses, wore soaring over the face of the waters, and the flying were trespassing. These intruders proceeded not alto-less the sharks are most ant to make their appearance give the rope a violent pull, by which the barbed point, gether with impunity, however, for we hooked several of them, who, confident in their own savarity and strength of wing, swooped eagerly at the baited hooks towed far astern of the ship, and were thus drawn on board, screaming and flapping their wings in a very ridiculous plight. To render this curious circle of mu. tual destruction quite complete, though it may diminish our sympathy for the persecuted flying-fish. I ought to mention, that on the same day one dropped on board in the middle of its flight, and in its throat another small fish was found half swallowed, but still alive!

All this may be considered, more or less, as mere sport, serving to relieve the tedium of a long calm, or contributing, in a small degree, to the scanty luxuries of the table or a protracted voyage. But in the capture of the shark, a less amiable, or, 1 may say, a more ferocious spirit is sure to prevail. There would seem, indeed, to be a sort of perpetual and hereditary war waged between sailors and sharks, like that said to exist between the Esquimaux and the Indians of North America, where as each of the belligerents is under the full belief that every death, whether natural or violent, is caused by the machinations of the other side, there is no hope of peace between them, as long as the high conflicting parties

shall be subject to the laws of mortality.

In like manner, I fear, that in all future times, as in all times past, when poor Jack falls overboard in Madras roads, or in Port Royal harbour, he will be liable to be crunched between the shark's quadruple or quintuple rows of serrated teeth, with as merciless a spirit of enjoyment as Jack repays the compliment withal, when, in his turn, he catches his enemy on his decks. Certainly, I have never seen the savage part of our nature peep out more clearly than upon these occasions, when a whole ship's company, captain, officers, and young gentlemen inclusive shout in triumphant evultation over of a captive shark, floundering in impotent rage on the poop or forecastic. The capture always affords high and peculiar sport, for it is one in which every person on board sympathises, and, to a certain extent, takes a share Like a fox-chase, it is ever new, and draws within its vortex every description of person. The lunarian, busy taking distances, crams his sextant hastily into its case the computer, working out his longitude, shoves his books on one side; the marine officer abandons his eternal flute; the doctor starts from his nap; the purser resigns the Complete Book; and every man and boy, however engaged, rushes on deck to see the villain die. Even the monkey, if there be one on board, takes a vehement interest in the whole progress of this wild scene. I rememberonce observing Jackorunning backwards and forwards along the after part of the poop hammock-netting, grinaming, screaming, and chattering at such a rate, that, as it was nearly calm, he was heard all over the decks. "What's the matter win you, Master Mona?" said the quarter-master; for the animal came frow Teneriffe,

and preserved his Spanish cognomen. Jacko replied not but merely stretching his head over the railing, stared with his eyes almost bursting from his head, and by the intensity of his grin bared his teeth and gums nearly

from car to car.

The sharp curved dorsal fin of a huge shark was now seen, rising about six inches above the water, and cutting the glazed surface of the sea by as fine a line as if sickle had been drawn along.

"Messenger! run to the cook for a piece of pork," cried the captain, taking command with as much glee as if it had been an enemy's cruiser he was about to en gage. "Where's your hook, quarter-master?

"Here, sir, here!" cried the fellow, feeling the point, and declaring it as sharp as any lady's needle, and in the next instant piercing with it a huge junk of rusty pork weighing four or five pounds; for nothing, scarcely, is to large or too high in flavour for the stomach of a shark.

The hook, which is as thick as one's little finger, has a curvature about as large as that of a man's hand when a curvature about as argu as that of a man's hand when half closed, and is from six to eight inches in length, with a formidable barb. This fierce looking grappling iron is furnished with three or four feet of chain, a preron is turnished with three or four teet or enail, a pre-caution which is absolutely necessary; for a voracious shark will sometimes gobble the bait so deep into his stomach, that but for the chain he would snap through the rope by which the hook is held, as easily as if he were nipping the head off an asparagus.

strong line, generally the end of the mizen top sail-haulyards, being made fast to the chain, the bait is cast into the ship's wake; for it is very seldom so dead calm that a vessel has not some small motion

when the ship is going along at a rate of somewhat less than a mile an hour, a speed which barely brings her under command of the rudder, or gives her, what is technically called, steerage-way,

A shark, like a midshipman, is generally very hun gry; but in the rare cases, when he is not in good appetite, he sails slowly up to the bait, smells to it, and gives it a poke with his shovel-nose, turning it over and over. He then edges off to the right or left, as if he apprehended mischief, but soon returns again, to enjoy the delicious haut gout, as the sailors term the fla your of the damaged pork, of which a piece is always selected, if it can be found.

While this connetry, or shyness, is exhibited by John Shark, the whole afterpart of the ship is so clustered with heads, that not an inch of spare room is to be had for love or money. The rigging, the mizen-top, and even the gaff, out to the very peak; the hammock-notstuck over with breathless spectators, speaking in whispers, if they venture to speak at all, or can find leisure for any thing but fixing their gaze on the morster, who as yet is free to roam the ocean, but who, they trust will soon be in their power. I have seen this go on for an hour together: after which the shark has made up his mind to have nothing to say to us, and either swerved away to windward, if there be any breeze at all, or dived so deep that his place could be detected only by a faint touch or flash of white many fathoms down. The loss of a Spanish galleon, in chase, I am nersuaded. could hardly cause more bitter regret, or call forth more intemperate expressions of anger and impatience, than the failure of hooking a shark is always sure to produce on board a ship at sea.

On the other hand, I suppose the first symptom of an enemy's flag coming down in the fight was never hailed with greater joy than is felt by a ship's crew on the shark turning round to scize the bait. The preparatory symptoms of this intention are so well known to every one on board, that, the instant they begin to appear, a greedy whisper of delight passes from mouth to mouth among the assembled multitude; every eye is lighted up, and such as have not bronzed their cheeks by too long exposure to sun and wind to betray any change of colour, may be seen to alter their hue from pale to red. and back to pale again, like the tints on the sides of the

dving dolphin.

It is supposed by seamen that the shark must of ne cessity turn on his back before he can bite any thing and, generally speaking, he certainly does so turn him self before he takes the bait. But this arises from two circumstances; one of them accidental, and belonging to the particular occasion, the other arising out of the peculiar conformation and position of his mouth. When bait is towed astern of a ship that has any motion through the water at all, it is necessarily brought to the surface, or nearly so. This, of course, obliges the shark to bite at it from below; and as his mouth is placed under his chin, not over it, like that of a Christian, he must turn nearly on his back before he can seize the floating piece of meat in which the hook is concealed Even if he does not turn completely round, he is forced to slue himself, as it is called, so far as to show some portion of his white belly. The instant the white skin flashes on the sight of the expectant crew, a subduer cry, or murmur of satisfaction, is heard amongst the crowd; but no one speaks, for fear of alarming the

Sometimes, at the very instant the bait is cast ove the stern, the shark flies at it with such eagerness, that he actually springs partially out of the water. This, however, is rare. On these occasions he gorges the bait, the hook, and a foot or two of the chain, without any mastication or delay, and darts off with his treacherous prize, with such prodigicus velocity and force, that it makes the rope crack again as soon as the whole coil is drawn out. In general, however, he goes more leisurely to work, and scems rather to suck in the bait than to bite at it. Much dexterity is required in the hand which holds the line at this moment; for a bungler is apt to be too precipitate, and to jerk away the hook before it has got far enough down the shark's maw. Our greedy friend, indeed, is never disposed to relinquish what may once have passed his formidable batteries of teeth; but the hook, by a premature tug of the line, may fix itself in a part of the jaw so weak, that it gives way in the violent struggle which always follows. The secret of the sport is, to let the voracious

quitting the edge of the bait, buries itself in the coats of the victim's throat or stomach. As the shark is not a personage to submit patiently to such treatment, it will not be well for any one whose foot happens to be acfirst fixed, it spins out like the log-line of a ship going

The suddenness of the jerk with which the poor devil tether, often turns him quite over on the surface of the water. Then commence the loud cheers, taunts, and A steady pull is insufficient to carry away the line, but it sometimes happens that the violent struggles of the shark, when too speedily drawn up, snaps either the rope or the hook, and so he gets off, to digest the remainder as he best can. It is, accordingly, held the best practice as he best can. It is, accordingly, next the surface, till he becomes somewhat exhausted. During this operation, one could almost fancy the enraged animal is conscious of the abuse which is flung down upon him; for, as he turns and twists and flings himself about, his eye glares upwards with a ferocity of purpose which makes the blood tingle in a swimmer's veins, as he thinks of the hour when it may be his turn to writhe under the tender

mercies of his sworn foe! No sailor, therefore, ought ever to think of hauling a shark on board merely by the rope fastened to the hook; for, however impotent his struggles may generally be in the water, they are rarely unattended with risk when the rogue is drawn half way up. To prevent the line break rogue is drawn half way up. To prevent the time oreas, ing or the hook snapping, or the jaw being torn away, the device formerly described, of a running bow-line knot, is always adopted. This noose, being slipped down the rope and passed over the monsters head, is made to jam at the point of junction of the tail with the body. When this is once fixed, the first act of the piece is held to be complete, and the vanquished enemy is afterwards easily drawn over the taffrail and flung on the deck, to the unspeakable delight of all hands. But although the shark is out of his element, he has by no means lost his power of doing mischief; and I would advise no one to come within range of the tail, or thrust his toes too near the animal's mouth. The blow of a tolerably large-sized shark's tail might break a man's leg; and I have seen a three-inch hide tiller-rope bitten more than half through, full ten minutes after the wretch had been dragged about the quarter-deck, and had made all his victors keep at the most respectful distance. I remember hearing the late Dr. Wollaston, with his wonted ingenuity, suggest a method for measuring the strength of a shark's bite. If a smooth plate of lead, he thought, were thrust into the fish's mouth, the depth which his teeth should pierce the lead would furnish a sort of scale of the force exerted.

I need scarcely mention, that when a shark is floundering about, the quarter-deck becomes a scene of pretty considerable confusion; and if there be blood on the occasion, as there generally is, from all this rough usage, the stains are not to be got rid of without a week's scrubbing, and many a growl from the captain of the afterguard. For the time, however, all such considerations are superseded, that is to say, if the commander himself takes an interest in the sport, and he must be rather a spoony skipper that does not. If he be indifferent about the fate of the shark, it is speedily dragged forward to the forecastle, amidst the kicks, thumps, and execrations of the conquerors, who very soon terminate his miserable career by stabbing him with their knives, boarding pikes, and tomahawks, like so many wild Indians.

The first operation is always to deprive him of his tail. which is soldom an easy matter, it not being at all safe to come too near; but some dexterous hand, familiar with the use of the broad-axe, watches for a quiet moment, and at a single blow severs it from the body. He is then closed with by another, who leaps across the prostrate foe, and with an adroit cut rips him open from sport to tail, and the tragedy is over, so far as the struggles and sufferings of the principal actor are concerned. always follows, however, the most lively curiosity on the part of the sailors to learn what the shark has got stowed away in his inside; but they are often disappointed. for the stomach is generally empty. I remember one famous exception, indeed, when a very large fellow was caught on board the Alceste, in Anjeer Roads at Java, when we were proceeding to China, with the embassy under Lord Amherst. A number of ducks and hens which had died in the night, were as usual thrown overboard in the morning, besides several baskets, and a cain that a vessel has not some small motion lows. The secret of the sport is, to let the voracious many other minor things, such as bundles of shavings through the water. I think I have remarked, that at monster gulp down the huge mess of pork, and then to and bits of cordage, all which things were found in this

prise and admiration was the hide of a buffalo, killed on board that day for the ship's company's dinner. The old sailor who had cut open the shark stood with a foot on each side and drew out the articles one by one from the huge cavern into which they had been indiscriminately drawn. When the operator came at last to the buffalo's skin, he held it up before him like a curtain, and exclaimed, "There, my lads; d'ye see that! He has swallowed a buffalo, but he could not disgest the hide!

I have never been so unfortunate as to see a man bitten by a shark though in calm weather, it is usual to allow the people to swim about the ship. It would seem that they are disturbed by the splashing and other noises of so many persons, and keep at a distance; for although they are often observed swimming near the ship both before and after the men had been bathing, they very rarcly come near the swimmers. I remember, once, indeed, at Bermuda, seeing a shark make a grab at a midshipman's heel, just as he was getting into the boat alongside. This youngster, who, with one or two others, had been swimming about for an hour, was the last of the party in the water. No shark had been seen during its conception; and, I must say, rather brutal in its exeinto the boat, the fish darted from the bottom. Fortunately only permitted it to go on in ships which I commanded, for my old messmate, there was no time for the shark to but have even encouraged it, and set it a going when the make the half turn of the body necessary to bring his men themselves were in doubt. Its evil is transient, if mouth to bear; and thus my friend escaped, by half an any evil there be; while it certainly affords Jack a topic inch, a fate which, besides its making one shudder to think of, would have deprived the service of an active if so ordered as to keep its monstrosities within the limits young officer, now deservedly in the higher ranks of his of strict discipline (which is casy enough), it may even profession.

# CHAPTER XXV.

# CROSSING THE LINE-A MAN OVERBOARD !

The strange and almost savage ceremonies used at sea on crossing the equator have been so often described, that a voyager, at this time of day, may be well excused for omitting in his narrative any minute account of such wild proceedings.

If the circumstances which a traveller falls in with abroad happen to be essentially curious in themselves, or if they be characteristic of any particular set of men or stage of manners, it does not seem to matter where the scenes are laid, nor how often they have been described-Perhaps it may even prove, that when things are possessed of much intrinsic interest, the very multiplicity of way of subsequent accounts, provided these be written with a degree of skill worthy of the subject. If, indeed, such things, no matter how well known to us, can once more be brought home, as it is well called, to the feeling and understanding of the reader, by some of those graphic touches which are not the result of chance, but which true artists alone can command, and if the subject he has got hold of be good in itself, it will generally be all the better for the last writer that it should have been marred by previous daubers. We may even, I think, go further, and assert, that in the case supposed, it will be in favour of the writer who knows what he is about, that his topic should have been not only repeatedly but well treated by previous authors. Who can doubt, for instance, that the Diary of an Invalid owes its chief interest to the hackney Who can doubt, for instance, that the ed nature of the topic? We are enchanted to recognise incidents and scenes the most familiar to our thoughts trimmed up for fresh inspection by a scholar and a gentleman, who to much knowledge of his subject, and of the world generally, superadds a rare felicity of expression, and the happy knack of giving new interest to all he touches, especially to those things with which we are already most familiarly acquainted.

On the same grounds, if a man of genius, minute and

varied local information, and correct taste, were to write a book, and call it "London," it would assuredly outrun in freshness of interest, in the opinion even of the Londoners themselves, all other books of travels. Whatever talents, in short, an author may possess, their most touch ing and popular exercise will generally be found to lie in those departments with which his readers are most familiar. When Taglioni descends from her pirouettes, and dances the Minuet de la Cour or the Gavotte, or Paganini leaves off his miracles of sound, and plays some simple air which is well known to every one, we feel, not indeed the same astonishment as before, but ten times more real pleasure. Thus, too, such a novel as Pride and Prejudice probably derives its greatest charm from the characters and incidents being such as we are already well acquanted with, either from personal observation, or from a thousand previous descriptions.

huge sea monster's inside. But what excited most sur- ing that every thing will bear this degree of handling, passenger. And if it so chances (I say chances) that and forget that, while the ductility of fine gold is almost infinite, every other metal has its limit. This analogy infinite, every other metal has its limit. In a dialogy will hold in all the fine arts, and perhaps in none more out to him like a thunder-storm—"all accidentally," of than in the art of composition, whether in prose or verse, course. Well; what is he to do? He feels that he has When will the poets exhaust the good old topics of love and beauty? or painters fail to discover, in mountain scenery, and in the sunsets of summer, varieties of tints, and lights, and shades far beyond all their power of colouring? On the other hand, has not the whole strength of one celebrated school of painting been unequal to impart true interest and what has been termed graceful pleasure to vulgar images? Has not even the mighty Childe Harold compelled us to withdraw much of our respect for his genius by seeking to describe what is essentially vicious and degrading?

It is on this account, I suspect (to go from great things to small), that no author, except perhaps one, whom I have ever had the fortune to meet with, has contrived to impart the smallest degree of genuine interest to those absurd scenes which take place on board ship when crossthe line. The whole affair, indeed, is preposterous in for a month beforehand, and a fortnight afterwards; and be made to add to the authority of the officers, instead of weakening their influence.

I am hardly classic enough to compare these equatorial shaving matches, as they are called, with the Saturnalia of Rome; but I know that some crews are most improperly permitted by the captain, even in ships of war, to take great liberties with the officers. So far, indeed, had this grown into a custom, that I can perfectly well remember the time when such license was regarded almost as a right by the sailors. In many merchant vessels, and even in some regular East India ships, it is still, I believe, more or less so considered; but I should hope that in no ship of war having the smallest pretensions to good order, would any such doctrine be now maintained; or if asserted, as it sometimes is, by one party, would it not be instantly and peremptorily denied. There is perhaps, some advantage in making naval seamen feel that previous descriptions will rather help than stand in the they are living under a very different regime from what they have been accustomed to in the merchant service; and if, in the wildest stages of these extravagant proceedings, when they are grating the skin from off one another's faces, sousing the unfortunate novices in tubs of dirty water, and kicking up the most Cherokee sort of antics, they can still be made to respect the authority even of the littlest boy on board who wears a uniform, they will pect, and his still stranger looking family and attendcertainly be less likely to depart from established usage at other seasons, when not so excited.

In a well-regulated ship, within one hour from the time when these scenes of riot are at their height, order is restored, the decks are washed and swabbed up, the wet things are hung on the clothes' lines between the masts to dry, and the men, dressed in clean trowsers and duck frocks, are assembled at their guns for muster, as soberly and sedately as if nothing had happened to dis-The middies, in like manner, may safely be allowed to have their own share of this rough fun, provided they keep as clear of their immediate superiors as the ship's that when they fairly set about it, maugre their gentlemanlike habits, aristocratical sprinklings, and the march of intellect to boot, they do contrive to come pretty near to the honest folks before the mast in the article of ingenious ferocity. The captain of course, and, generally speaking, all the officers, keep quite aloof, pocketing up their dignity with vast care, and ready, at a moment's warning, to repress any undue familiarity. As things proceed, however, one or two of the officers may possibly become so much interested in the skylarking scenes going forward, as to approach a little too near, and laugh a little too loud, consistently with the preservation of the dignity of which they were so uncommonly chary at first start It cannot be expected, and indeed is not required, that the chief actors in these wild gambols, stripped to the buff, and shving buckets of water at one another, should be confined within very narrow limits in their ell acquanted with, either from personal observation, or game. Accordingly, some mount the rigging to shower down their cascades, while others squirt the fire regime Scarcely had these words been spaken, when I heard Many writers, however, full into the mistake of imagin-from unscence concrus upon the head of the unsuspecting I a splash in the water, followed by a faint cry of distress

any one of the "commissioned knobs" of the ship shall come in the way of these explosions, it is indiscreetly trusted himself too far; and even if he has not actually passed the prescribed line, still he was much too near it, and the offence is perhaps unintentional. At all events, it is of too triffing a nature; and, under the peculiar circumstances of the moment, to make a complaint to the captain would be ridiculous. Having, there, fore, got his jacket well wet, and seeing the ready means of revenging hunself in kind, he snatches up a bucket, and, forgetting his dignity, hurls the contents in the face of the mid who had given him a sousing but two seconds before! From that moment his commission goes for nothing, and he becomes, for the time being, one of the biggest Billy-boys amongst them. The captain, observing him in this mess, shrugs his shoulders, walks aft muttering, "It's all your own fault, Mr. Hailtop! you've put yourself amongst these mad younkers; see how they'll handle you!

Nothing, I confees, now looks to me more completely out of character with our well-starched discipline than a "staid lieutenant" romping about the booms, skulling up the rigging, blowing the grampus, and having blown upon him by a parcel of rattle-pated reefers. But I remember well in the Volage being myself so gradual. ly seduced by this animating spectacle of fun, that, before I knew where I was, I had crossed the rope laid on the deck as a boundary between order and disorder, and received a bucket of cold water in each car, while the spout of a fire-engine, at the distance of two feet, was playing full in my eyes. On turning my head round to escape these cataracts, and to draw breath, a tar-brush

was rammed half-way down my throat! Far different was the scene, and very different, of course, my deportment, four or five years afterwards on the same snot, when, instead of being the junior lieutenant, I was the great gun of all, the mighty masterknob of the whole party-that is to say, the captain himself. I was then in command of the Lyra, a ten-gun sloop-of-war; and after the shaving operations were over, and all things put once more in order, I went on board the Alceste frigate to dine with my excellent friend and commanding officer, the late Sir Murray Maxwell. Lord Amherst, the ambassador to China, was on board, and in great glee with the sight of what had been enacted before him; for although, as I have always said, these scenes are not of a nature to bear agreeable description, they certainly are amusing ough to sec-for once.

We soon sat down to dinner; and there was, of course a great deal of amusement in telling the anecdotes of the day, and describing Father Neptune's strange asants. I ventured to back one of my figures against all or any of theirs, if not for monstresity, at least for in-terest of another kind. Our dripping Neptune in the Lyra was accompanied, as usual, by a huge she monster, representing Amphitrite, being no other than one of the boatswain's mates dressed up with the main-hatchway tarpaulin for a cloak, the jolly-boat's mizen for a petti coat, while two half wet swabs furnished her lubberly head with ringlets. By her side sat a youth, her only compose the decorous propriety of the ship's discipline. son Triton, a morsel of submarine domestic history as certained by reference previously made to Lempriere's Dictionary. This poor little fellow was a great pet amongst the crew of the brig, and was indeed suspected company keep clear of the young gentlemen. And I to be entitled by birth to a rank above his present stamust do the population of the cockpit the justice to say, tion—so gentle and gentlemanlike he always appeared. Even on this occasion, when disfigured by paint, pitch, and tar, copiously daubed over his delicate person to render him fit company for his papa old Neptune, he still looked as if his ill-favoured parents had stolen him, and were trying in vain to disguise their roguery by r gging him up in their own gipsy apparel.

It was very nearly dark when I rowed back to the Lyrs, which had been hanging for the last half hour on the frigate's weather quarter, at the distance of a cable's length, watching for my return. The wind was so light, and the brig so close, that no signal was made to heave to; indeed I had scarcely rowed under the Alceste's stern, on my way back, before it was necessary to call out, "In bow!" The rattle of the oar on the thwarts gave the earliest notice of my approach to the people on board the little vessel, and I could hear the first licutenant exclaim in haste, "Attend the side!

and despair. In the next instant the brig was hove about, and the stern boat lowered down, accompanied by all the hurried symptoms of a man having fallen overboard. I made the people in the boat tug at their oars towards the spot; but though we pulled over and over the ship's wake twenty times, the water was every where unruffled and unmarked by any speck. At lengt I rowed on board, turned the hands up to muster, to ascertain who was gone, and found all present but our poor little Triton ! It appeared that the lad, who was one of the side's men, fatigued with the day's amuse ment, had stretched himself in the fore-part of the quarter-deck hammock-netting and gone to sleep. sharp voice of the officer, on seeing the gig almost along side, had roused the unhappy boy too suddenly; he quit forgot where he was, and, instead of jumping in-board, plunged into the sea never to rise again !

There are few accidents more frequent at sea than that of a man falling overboard; and yet, strange to say, whenever it happens, it takes every one as complotely by surprise as if such a thing had never occurred What is still more unaccountable, and, I must say, altogether inexcusable, is the fact of such an incident invariably exciting a certain degree of confusion even in well-regulated ships. If this evil be remediable. it is really very curious that such a repreach should be allowed to continue, in the midst of a system of discipline so exact as that of the navy, in which almost every other contingency is foreseen and carefully provided for; and it is highly reprehensible, to say the least of it, because it leads to the unnecessary loss of many lives. If the state of confusion, doubt, and alarm, which generally takes place, especially at night, when a man falls overboard, were the necessary conse quence of the accident, we should merely lament as it an additional source of regret, and only consider a sea life still more dangerous than it is generally reckoned to In point of fact, however, there seems to be no technical and inevitable necessity whatever for the occurrence of this disorder; and if the remedy be quite within the reach of ordinary discipline, it can hardly be denied, I should conceive, that an officer who ne glects to make such application of the means in hi power, has the life of any man to answer for, who falls overboard and is drowned; that is to say, if his loss car be traced less to the accident itself than to the want o some previously established and systematic arrangement suited to the peculiarities of an occurrence of such frequency.

After all that has been said of the exact nature of ; man-of-war's discipline, and the degree of foresight, preparation, and habits of resource, which enable officers to act promptly and vigorously in the midst of difficulties, it is truly wonderful to see men of experience so completely at a loss as the oldest officers sometimes are. when the cry is given that a man is overboard. I have beheld brave and skilful men, who could face, unmoved any other sort of danger, stand quite aghast on such oc casions, and seem to lose all their faculties just at the moment of greatest need. But although it be difficult to explain this, it is quite easy to understand how the ship's company should be thrown into confusion at such moments, if their officers are at a loss. Whenever I have witnessed the tumultuous rush of the people from bolow, their eagerness to crowd into the boats, and the reckless devotion with which they fling themselves into the water to save their companions, I could not help thinking that it was no small disgrace to us, to whose hands the whole arrangements of discipline are confided, that we had not yet fallen upon any method of availing ourselves to good purpose of so much generous activity

Sailors are men of rough habits, but their feelings are not by any means so coarse; and if they possess little prudence or worldly consideration, they are likewise very free from selfishness; generally speaking, too, they are much attached to one another, and will make great sacrifices to their messmates or shipmates when opportunities occur. A very lattle address on the part of the officers, as I have before hinted, will secure an extension of these kindly sentiments to the quarter-deck. what I was alluding to just now was the cordiality of the friendships which spring up between the sailors themselves, who, it must be recollected, have no other society, and all, or almost all, whose ordinary social ties have been broken across either by the chances of war, or by the stern decrees which, I fear, will always render impressment absolutely unavoidable, or by the carries them they really know not where, and care not my orders to fill you out a stiff norwester." wherefore.

Endymion, that a man fell overboard and was drowned. After the usual confusion, and long search in vain, the boats were hoisted up, and the hands called to make sail. I was officer of the forecastle, and on looking about to see if all the men were at their stations, missed one of the foretop-men. Just at that moment I observed some one curled up, and apparently hiding himself under the bow of the barge, between the boat and the booms. "Hillo!" I said, "who are you? What are you doing here, you skulker? Why are you not at your station ?

"I am not skulking, sir," said the poor fellow, the furrows in whose bronzed and weather beaten cheek were running down with tears. The man we had just lost had been his messmate and friend, he told me, ten years. I begged his pardon, in full sincerity, for having used such harsh words to him at such a moment, and bid him go below to his berth for the rest of the day.

" Never mind, sir, never mind," said the kind-hearted seaman, "it can't be helped. You meant no harm, sir. I am as well on deck as below. Bill's gone, sir, but l must do my duty."

So saving, he drew the sleeve of his jacket twice or thrice across his eyes, and mustering his grief within his breast, walked to his station as if nothing had happened.

In the same ship, and nearly about the same time the people were bathing alongside in a calm at sea. is customary on such occasions to spread a studding sail on the water, by means of lines from the fore and main yard-arms, for the use of those who either cannot swim, or who are not expert in this art, so very important to all sea-faring people. Half a dozen of the ship's boys, youngsters sent on board by that admirable and most patriotic of naval institutions the Marine Society. were floundering about in the sail, and sometimes even venturing beyond the leach rope. One of the least of these urchins, but not the least courageous of their number, when taunted by his more skillful companions with being afraid, struck out boldly beyond the prescribed bounds. He had not gone much further than is own length, however, along the surface of the fathom less sea, when his heart failed him, poor little man! and along with his confidence away also went his power of keeping his head above water. So down he sank rapidly, to the speechless horror of the other boys, who, of course, could lend the drowning child no help.

The captain of the forecastle, a tall, fine-looking

hard a-weather fellow, was standing on the shank of the sheet-anchor with his arms across, and his well varnished canvass hat drawn so much over his eyes that it was difficult to tell whether he was awake, or merely dozing in the sun, as he leaned his back against the foretopmast back-stay. The seaman, however, had been attentively watching the young party all the time, and rather fearing that mischief might ensue from their rashness, he had grunted out a warning to them from time to time, to which they paid no sort of attention. At last he desisted, saying that they might drown themselves if they had a mind, for never a bit would be help them; but no sooner did the sinking figure of the adventurous little boy catch his eye, than, diver-fashion. he joined the palms of his hands over his head, inverted his position in one instant, and urging himself into swifter motion by a smart push with his feet against the anchor, shot head foremost into the water. lad sunk so rapidly that he was at least a couple of fathoms under the surface before he was arrested by the grip of the sailor, who soon rose again, bearing the bewildered boy in his hand, and, calling to the other youngsters to take better care of their companion, chucked him right into the belly of the sail in the midst of the party. The foresheet was hanging in the calm, nearly into the water, and by it the dripping seaman scrambled up again to his old birth on the anchor, shook himself like a great Newfoundland dog, and then, jumping on the deck, proceeded across the forecastle to shift himself.

At the top of the ladder he was stopped by the marine officer, who had witnessed the whole transaction, as he sat across the gang-way hammocks, watching the swimmers, and trying to get his own consent to undergo the labour of undressing and dressing. Said the soldier to the sailor, "That was very well done of you, my man, and right well deserves a glass of grog. Say so Say so

I remember once, when cruising off Terceira in the clumsily timed, at least so thought Jack; for though he inclined his head in acknowledgment of the attention. and instinctively touched his hat, when spoken to by an officer, he made no reply till out of the marine's liearing, when he laughed, or rather chuckled out to the people near him, " Does the good gentleman suppose I'll take a glass of grog for saving a boy's life ?"

It is surely very odd that there should ever be such a more marvellous that there should be found people who actually mantain that a sailor who cannot swim has a better chance than one who can. This is really a paradox so outrageous, that, on writing it down, I feel almost humiliated to think how often I have heard it maintained by officers in whose hands the country has entrusted many valuable lives. This strange doctrine, as may well be supposed, derives but slender support from any well established facts. It is merely asserted that, on some occasions of shipwreck, the boldest swimmers have been lost in trying to reach the shore, when they might have been saved had they staved by the ship. This may be true enough in particular cases, and vet the general position grounded upon it utterly absurd. The most skilful horsemen sometimes break their necks, but this is hardly adduced as an argument against learning to ride.

Without, however, discussing such nonsensical points, it cannot surely be denied by any rational person, that the art of swimming must be of great value to every man who lives on the water, and who is liable at any moment to tumble overboard, to be upset in a boat, or to be placed in situations where, but for this power, he might perish of want or cold; or, which is more important still, he might be unable to save others from such a fate. Obvious though all this be, but little pains are generally taken by captains to see that their people learn to swim. I suppose there is not an officer in the service, certainly not one who has reached the rank just named, who has not seen many men drowned. solely from not being able to swim; that is, because they had not learned a very simple art, of which, under his official injunctions, and aided by due encouragement, they might readily have acquired a sufficient knowledge. My own conscience, I am much ashamed to say, is not quite clear on this score, whatever that of my brother officers may be; and certainly, when I again take the command of a ship, I shall use every exertion. and take advantage of every opportunity, at sea or in harbour, to encourage the men and officers to acquire this invaluable accomplishment. Would it be unreasonable to refuse the rating of A. B. (able seaman) on the ship's books to any man who could not swim? it be our duty to ascertain that a sailor can " hand, reef. and steer," before we place against his name these mystical letters, might we not well superadd, as a qualification, that he should also be able to keep his head above water, in the event of falling overboard, or that he should have it in his power to save another's life, if required to leap into the sea for that purpose by the orders of his superior? At present, in such an emergency, an officer has to ask amongst a dozen persons, "Which of you can swim?' instead of saying to the one nearest him, Jump overboard after that man who is sinking !"

This, then, seems the first material step in the establishment of an improved system of that branch of seamanship which relates to picking up men who fall overhoard. I call it the first step, because it will obviously have a direct tendency to lessen the horror and alarm which such an accident must ever excite, and which nothing can ever quite remove, even were that desirable. There can be no doubt, indeed, that highly excited feelings always stand in the way of exact discipline, and especially of that prompt, hearty, and thoroughly confiding obedience to the officer under whose orders we are serving. Such obedience is necessary on this occasion, above all others, (except, perhaps that of the ship being on fire), and is essentially required, in order to accomplish the purpose in view.

Different officers will, of course, devise different plans for the accomplishment of the same end. But I should expect all reflecting persons to agree in one or two points; such, for instance, as the following:-that every officer, man, and boy on board should be perfectly aware beforehand of what his particular duty is when the alarm of a man being overboard is given ;-that he should know precisely not only where to go, but what to do, when he reaches his station; -and, above all, that he vory nature of their roving and desultory life, which to the gua-room steward as you pass; and tell him it is should not presume to exceed the measure of his appointed duty, unless expressly ordered by his superior. The soldier's offer was kindly meant, but rather Every one who has been exposed to the misery of seeing

greatest difficulty was to keep people back, there being practice beforehand. always ten times as many persons as are required, not ship-of-war, there should never be any volunteering allowed, either on this, or on any other occasion. Every man ought to have a specific duty, or a set of duties to perform at all times. But these duties, in the case of a man falling overboard, must, of course, vary with the hour of the day or night, with the circumstance of its being the starboard or the larboard watch on deck, with the weather being fine or tempestuous, or with the quantity of sail, and so on. All these varieties, there-fore, ought, as far as possible, to be the subject of distinct and repeated explanation. That is to say, the crew of every ship should be exercised or drilled, if not as frequently, at least as specifically, in the methods of picking up a man, as they are trained in the exercise of the great guns and small arms, or in that of reefing

I hope I shall not be misunderstood as laving down any scale of comparison between the importance of these different exercises; but I feel well assured that every experienced officer will agree with me, that by no other method except carefully stationing the men, and now and then practising them at those stations, can we ever hope to prevent the disgraceful confusion and noise which at present almost always take place when a man falls overboard. Whatever be the nature of the proposed exercise, the people should never be taken by surprise, or cheated into the belief that a man really has fallen into the water; for the feelings which such an incident excites are not of a description to be trifled with. Notice, indeed, should be formally given that no false alarm will ever be sounded; but when it is determined to go through the manœuvre in question, intima tion may usefully be circulated beforehand, that at such and such hours it will be practised, or a peculiar pipe by the boatswain might prepare the people for the evolu-When all was ready, something might be dropped overboard on purpose, and the exercise would then commence. At first, there would probably be no small de-gree of confusion and loss of time; but, surely, this would afford the most forcible practical evidence of the necessity of such drilling. When, by sufficient practice, the people had been rendered tolerably familiar with their duty in the day-time, or in fine weather, it might be then tried at night, or in a gale of wind. If they learned quickly all that was right to be done, there would be little trouble, and no great loss of time; but if, on the contrary, it cost much pains and a considerable interval to teach them how to conduct themselves to the best purpose, under the supposed circumstances, that would only show how much more necessary these precautions really were than officers generally suppose them

Having said thus much to expose the evil, and to allude in general terms to the remedy, I feel bound to contribute likewise, as far as I am able, towards the the circumstances of the case shall deserve." practical details of the subject. I shall do so, however, with the most sincere diffidence; for the truth is, I have not studied so much as, perhaps, I ought to have done, what is called the seamanship part of my profession, but have, I fear, allowed both its scientific and more popular branches to engage a disproportionate share of my

Every one who has been much at sea must remember the peculiar sounds which pervade a ship when a man is known to have fallen overboard. The course steered is so suddenly altered, that as she rounds to, the effect of of several hundred feet in rapid motion, producing a singular tremor, fore and aft. In the midst of these ominous but too well understood noises may be heard over all the shrill startling voice of the officer of the watch, generally betraying in its tone more or less uncertainty of purpose. Then we discover the violent certainty of purpose. Then we assoure the violent sees sanking in the waves, at whatever nazara to nimetal linears. However, and the seed of that sensels, shidded away the boats? "Is the life-buoy gone?" "Heave that grating after him?" "Throw that hencopy over the start grating after him?" "Throw that hencopy over the start grating after him?" "Throw that hencopy over the start grating after him?" "Throw that hencopy over the start grating after him?" "Throw that hencopy over the start grating after him?" "Throw that hencopy over the start grating after him?" "Where did he shall form?" "Can he swim." "Shepore." "Where did he shall form?" "Can he swim." "Shepore." "A him "Shepore." In highly-disciplined ships this will sometimes of the contrivance. The buoy is generally fixed anidehips the shall form?" "Can he swim." Shepore." "Shepore." The shall grating the same that the shall search a shall be shall seen the same that the shall be shall search as the shall search as the shall be shall

a man fall overboard must remember that by far the had been prepared, and rendered familiar and easy by people not to go overboard, unless expressly ordered;

I could give a pretty long list of cases which I have only ready, but eager to place themselves in the situa-myself seen, or have heard others relate, where men tions of greatest risk. In executing the duties of a have been drowned while their shipmates were thus struggling on board who should be first to save them. and instead of aiding so laudable a cause, were actually impeding one another by their harry-skurry and genera ignorance of what really ought to be done. I remember, for example, hearing of a line-of-battle ship, in the Baltic, from which two men fell one evening, when the ship's company were at quarters. The weather was fine. the water smooth, and the ship going about seven knots. course the ship is steering relatively to the wind, the The two lads in question, who were furling the foreroyal at the time, lost their hold, and were jerked far in the sea. At least a dozen men, leaving their guns, leaped overboard from different parts of the ship, some dressed as they were, and others stripped. Of course, the ship was in a wretched state of discipline where such frantic proceedings could take place. The confusion soon became worse confounded; but the ship was hove aback, and several boats lowered down. Had it not been smooth water, daylight, and fine weather, many of these absurd volunteers must have perished. them absurd, because there is no sense in merely incurring a great hazard, without some useful purpose to guide the exercise of courage. Now, these intrepid fellows merely knew that a man had fallen overboard, and that was all; so away they leaped out of the ports and over the hammock-nettings, without knowing whereabouts the object of their quixotic heroism might be The boats were obliged to pick up the first that present ed themselves, for they were all in a drowning condition; but the two unhappy men who had been flung from aloft. being furthest off, went to the bottom before their turn came. Whereas, had their undisciplined shipmates not officiously and most improperly gone into the water, the boats would have been at liberty to row towards the men who had fallen accidentally, both of whom, in that case, might to all appearance have been saved.

I remember a bitter kind of story which was current in the navy when I first entered it, nearly thirty years ago. In those days, naval punishments were not only more severe than they now are, but they were inflicted with less solemnity than is at present deemed essential to their salutary effect. In a frigate, commanded by a well-known Tartar, as the martinets of the service are generally denominated, one of the crew, I forget from what cause, took it in his head to jump overboard, for the purpose of drowning himself. When he began to sink, he discovered that a salt-water death was not quite so agreeable as he had reckoned upon; so he sung out lustily for a rope. The ship being brought to the wind, the man was picked up, with some difficulty. The matter was investigated instantly; and as soon as it appeared that he had gone overboard intentionally, the hands were turned up, the gangway rigged, and the offender seized up. "Now," said the captain, "I shall punish you under the sixteenth article of war, which is as follows: - Every person in or belonging to the fleet, who shall desert, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as And then, turning to the boatswain, he said, "You will punish this man for desertion, or, which is exactly the same thing, for going out of the ship without leave. "Now, sir," resumed the captain to the trembling

culprit, "if you have any longer a desire to go overboard, you have only to ask the first lieutenant's leave He has my instructions to grant you permission; while I shall take very good care that you are not again picked up.

I shall not stop to consider whether this gangway levity is the very best preventive of nautical suicide; but the sails is doubled; the creaking of the tiller ropes and I am quite sure that there can be no offence more derudder next strike the ear; then follows the pitter-patter; serving of punishment, as matter of discipling and in serving of punishment, as a matter of discipline, and in order to prevent its recurrence, than the practice of leaping overboard after a man who has fallen into the water. There are cases, no doubt, in which it would be a posilive crime in a swimmer not to spring, without waiting for orders, to the rescue of a fellow-creature whom he sees sinking in the waves, at whatever hazard to himself

petnous, and too often an ill-regulated rush now succeeds take place; and the badness of the weather, darkness of being strung, or threaded, as it were, on two strong perto gain the boats, which are generally so crowded, that the night, or other circumstances which increase the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the boats, which are generally so crowded, that the night, or other circumstances which increase the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the boats, which are generally so crowded, that the night, or other circumstances which increase the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the boats, which are generally so crowded, that the night, or other circumstances which increase the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the properties of the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail, and inserted in the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail and inserted in the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail and inserted in the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail and the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail and the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail and the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail and the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail and the condicular from rods fixed to the taffrail and the condicular from rods fixed to the taffail and the condicular from rods fixed to the taffail and the condicular from rods fixed to the taffail and the condicular from rods fixed to the taffail and the condicular from rods fixed to the taffail and the condicular from rods fixed to the taffail and the condicular from rods fixed to the taffail and the condicular fro time is lost in getting the people out again than would brave the risk. I conceive there is no method of putting is kept in its place by what is called a slip-stopper, a sort have manned them twice over, if any regular system a stop to the practice but by positively enjoining the of catch-bolt or detent, which can be unlocked at plea-

and by explaining to them, on every occasion when the ship's company are exercised for this purpose, that the difficulty of picking a man up is generally much augmented by such indiscreet zeal.

I was lately told of some incidents which occurred in a frigate off Cape Horn, in a gale of wind, under closereefed maintopsail and storm staysails. At half-past twelve at noon, when the people were at dinner, a vonner lad was washed out of the lee fore-channels, buoy was immediately let go, and the main-topsail laid to the mast. Before the jolly-boat could be lowered down, a man jumped overboard, as he said "promiscuously," for he never saw the boy at all, nor was ever within half a cable's length of the spot where he was floundering about. Although the youth could not swim, he contrived to keep his head above water till the boat reached him, just as he was beginning to sink. The man who had jumped into the sea was right glad to give up his " promiscuous" search, and to make for the lifebuoy, upon which he perched himself, and stood shivering for half an hour, like a shag on the Mewstone, till the boat came to his relief.

At four o'clock of the same day, a man fell from the rigging; the usual alarm and rush took place, the lee-quarter boat was so crowded, that one of the toppinglifts gave way, the davit broke, and the cutter, now suspended by one tackle, soon knocked berself to pieces against the ship's side. Of course, the people in her were jerked out very quickly, so that, instead of there being only one man in the water, there were nearly a dozen swimming about. More care was taken in hoisting out another boat, and, strange to say, all the people were picked up, except the original unfortunate man, who, but for the accident, which might and ought to have been prevented, would in all probability have been saved. Neither he nor the life-buoy, however, could be discovered before the night closed; and it is most distressing to think, that, perhaps, he may have succeeded in reaching this support only to perish before the long winter night of those dreary regions could be one quarter over

The life-buoy at present in use on board His Majesty's ships, and, I suppose, in all Indiamen, as well as, I trust, in most merchant ships, has an admirable contrivance connected with it, which has saved many lives, when otherwise there would hardly have been a chance of the men being rescued from a watery grave.

This life-buoy, which is the invention of Lieutenant Cook of the navy, consists of two hollow copper vessels connected together, each about as large as an ordinarysized pillow, and of buoyancy and capacity sufficient support one man standing upon them. Should there be more than one person requiring support, they can lay hold of rope beckets fitted to the buoy, and so sustain themselves. Between the two copper vessels there stands up a hollow pole, or mast, into which is inserted, from below, an iron rod, whose lower extremity is loaded with lead, in such a manner, that when the buoy is let go, the iron rod slips down to a certain extent, lengthens the lever, and enables the lead at the end to act as a ballast. By this means the mast is kept upright, and the buoy prevented from upsetting. The weight at the end of the rod is arranged so as to afford secure footing for two persons, should that number reach it; and there are also, as I said before, large rope beckets through which others can thrust their head and shoulders, till assistance is rendered.

On the top of the mast is fixed a port-fire, calculated to burn, I think, twenty minutes, or half an hour; this is ignited most ingeniously by the same process which lets the buoy fall into the water. So that a man falling overboard at night, is directed to the buoy by the blaze on the top of its pole or mast, and the boat sent to rescue him also knows in what direction to pull. Even supposing, however, the man not to have gained the life-buoy, it is clear that, if above the surface at all, he must be somewhere in that neighbourhood; and if he shall have gone down, it is still some satisfaction, by recovering the b to ascertain that the poor wretch is not left to perish by inches.

sure, by merely pulling a trigger. Upon withdrawing the stopper the whole machine slips along the rods, and falls at once into the ship's wake. The trigger, which unlocks the slip-stopper, is furnished with a lanyard, passing through a hole in the stern, and having at its inner end a large knob, marked " Life-Buoy;" this alone is used in the day time. Close at hand is another wooden knob. marked "Lock," fastened to the end of a line fixed to the trigger of a gun-lock primed with powder; and so arranged, that when the line is pulled, the port-fire is instantly ignited, while, at the same moment, the life-buoy descends, and floats merrily away, blazing like a lighthouse. It would surely be an improvement to have both these operations always performed simultaneously, that is, by one pull of the string. The port-fire would thus be lighted in every case of letting go the buoy; and I suspect the smoke in the day time would often be as useful in guiding the boat, as the blaze always is at

The gunner who has charge of the life-buoy lock sees it freshly and carefully primed every evening at quarters, of which he makes a report to the captain. In the morning the priming is taken out, and the lock uncocked. During the night a man is always stationed at this part of the ship, and every half hour, when the bell strikes, he calls out "Life-buoy!" to show that he is awake, and at his post, exactly in the same manner as the lookout-men abaft, on the beam, and forward, call out "Starboard quarter!" "Starboard bow!" and so on, completely round the ship, to prove that they are not napping.

After all, however, it must be owned, that some of the most important considerations, when a man falls overboard, have as yet scarcely been mentioned. These are: First, the quickest and most effectual method of arresting the ship's progress, and how to keep her as near the spot where the man fell as possible.

Secondly, to preserve entire, during these evolutions, the general discipline of the ship, to maintain silence, and to enforce the most prompt obedience, without permitting fool-hardy volunteering of any kind.

Thirdly, to see that the boat appointed to be employed on these occasions is secured in such a manner that she may be cast loose in a moment, and, when ready for lowering down, that she is properly manned, and fitted, so as to be efficient in all respects when she reaches the

Fourthly, to take care in lowering the boat neither stave nor to swamp her, nor to pitch the men out.

And, lastly, to have a sufficient number of the sharpest sighted men in the ship stationed aloft in such a manner the person who is overboard, but of pointing him out to what direction to pull.

It is conceived, that all these objects may be accom-

tolerably well-disciplined ships.

Various opinions prevail amongst officers as to the if possible, the ship should not merely be hove racteristic distinctions of a good commanding officer. aback when a man falls overboard, but that she ought to be brought completely round on the other tack course, sail should be shortened in stays, and the main vard left square. This plan implies the ship being on a wind, or from that position to having the wind not above two points abaft the beam. But, on one tack or the other, this will include a large portion of the sailing of

every ship. The great merit of such a method of proceeding is, that, if the evolution succeeds, the ship, when round, will drift right down towards the man. And, although there may be some small risk in lowering the boat in stays, from the ship having at one period stern way, lowered till the ship be well round, and the stern way at an There is more mischief done, generally, by lowering the boat too soon, than by waiting till the fittest moment arrives for doing it coolly. And it cannot be too often repeated, that almost the whole depends upon the self-possession of the officer of the watch. This important quality is best taught (like every thing else of the kind) by experience, that is to say, by a thorough and familiar practical knowledge of what is right to be done to have perished likewise. The men in the boat, not under all circumstances. It may be permitted for every knowing how to use the ears, soon became the other person in the ship to feel alarmed and shocked their situation; and had it not been for the aber assistance overboard; but the officer in command of the deck ought the activity of the young midshipman, the boat must

large, and under a press of sail, the officer must exercise his judgment in rounding to, and take care, in his anxiety to save the man, not to let the mast go over the side, which will not advance, but defeat his object. If the topgallant sheets, the topsail and topgallant-halvards, be let fly, and the head vards braced quickly up, the ship, when brought to the wind, will be nearly in the situation of reefing topsails. Under these circumstances, it will hardly be possible to bring her about, for, long before she can have come head to wind, her way will be so much deadened that the rudder may have ceased to act. Still, however, I am so strong an advocate for the principle of tacking, instead of merely lying-to, when a man is overboard, that, even under the circumstances above described, as soon as the boat was lowered down and sent off. and the extra sail gathered in, I would fill, stand on till the ship had gained head-way enough to render the evolution certain, and then go about, so as to bring her head towards the boat. It must be recollected, that when a ship is going well off the wind in the manner here supposed, it is impossible to round her to so quickly as to replace her on the spot where the man fell: to reach which a great sweep must always be made. But there seems to me no doubt, that in every possible case, even when going right before it, the ship will always drift nearer and nearer to that spot, if eventually brought to the wind on the opposite tack from that on which she was luffed up.

It will conduce greatly to the success of these measures, if it be an established rule, that, whenever the alarm is given of a man being overboard, the people, without further orders, fly to their appointed stations for tacking ship; and that only those persons who shall be specifically selected to man and lower down the boats, and for other duties, shall presume to quit the places assigned to them on going about. It so happens, that when the men are in their stations for tacking, they are almost equally in their stations for shortening sail, or for performing most other evolutions likely to become

necessary at such moments. The excepted men should consist of at least two boats should be to attend to the operation of lowering the boat or boats, into which no men but those expressly appoint is overboard, should be directed to look out, some in the lected for their activity, strength, and coolness, should larly careful to mark the spot near which the ship must belong to the afterguard, main and mizen-top, and gunthe main-mast. Midshipmen in each watch should also as to give them the best chance not only of discovering be named to the different boats; and their orders ought ship does not forge directly upon the object they are to be positive, never to allow more than the proper co the people in the boat, who may not otherwise know in to enter, nor on any account to permit the boat to be lowered till fully and properly manned. I grant that it requires no small nerve to sanction the delays which an plished with very little, if any additional trouble, in all attention to these minute particulars demands. But the adequate degree of faith in their utility will bring with it the requisite share of decision, to possess which, unfirst point; but, I think, the best authorities recommend der all circumstances, is, perhaps, one of the most cha-

I could give anecdotes by the dozen of the mischief arising from these precautions not being attended to. was lately told of a good case in point. A line-of-battle ship, during the war, was lying at anchor off Oleron in a hard gale of wind. A cutter had been sent to the senior officer on some service, but, not being able to pull to windward, she returned. All the men were called out except four, and the boat hoisted up. Through some inattention on the part of the boatswain's mate not piping belay in time, or from the tackle-fall being worn out (a frequent but most inexcusable neglect,) one of the falls gave way, just as the boat reached the davit. The conequence was, all the four men were precipitated overboard. The stern-boat was instantly lowered down, with a midshipman and four hands in her; but, owing to the want of some efficient system being previously established to meet such cases, three out of this precious boat's crew of volunteers could not pull a stroke! Two of the men who had been pitched out of the cutter, accordingly sunk before the boat could reach them, though she was not her own length from them. One man was pulled in. but the fourth could not be seen at all, and was supposed to have perished likewise. The men in the boat, not overboard; but the context in command of the dece cought the cutriny of the year of the context of the context

If the ship be running before the wind, or be sailing On being pulled under the stern, and just as they were hooking the tackles which were to hoist them up, they discovered the fourth man who had fallen overboard from the cutter clinging to the rudder chains. The poor fellow was almost exhausted, by being soused over head and ears every time the ship pitched. He was secured by the boat-hook, and pulled in, more dead than alive.

It is not enough that care is taken to prevent the heat being overcrowded, and that the crew which are to manage her know their business, or that an officer accustomed to command be in charge of her, and that she be deliberately lowered into the water by men who understand how to execute this rather difficult and delicate operation in bad weather: for there are still one or two apparently minor points which should not be neglected. The boat's plug, for example, ought in every case to be fastened to the bottom board with a stout lanvard. I have seen the want of this very small article, which might prove the loss of the whole boat's crew, cause the greatest ouble and danger.

Much of the man's chance of being picked up will deend, in the day-time at least, upon the goodness of the look-out for him which is kept, by persons properly stationed in the rigging and elsewhere. At night, alas! the chances against the unhappy man are always greatly increased; and I shall never forget the melancholy which spreads instantaneously over the ship when the boat returns, and to the eager cry of "Have you got the man?" it is answered, "We could see nothing of him; we heard him splashing in the water and calling out for a rope, but before we could reach the spot he had sunk. Here is the poor fellow's hat, which we picked up just where we had heard the sound of his voice." When Lieutenant Cook's life-buoy is used, indeed, the chances of saving the man at night are much greater; but still it is, at best, but a fearful chance even for an expert swimmer.

There ought, in every ship, to be selected a certain number of the sharpest sighted persons, who should be instructed, the instant the alarm is given, to repair to stations appointed for them aloft. Several of these ought to plant themselves in the lower rigging, some in the topmast shrouds, and one, if not two, might advantagerows in each watch, and of others whose sole duty it ously be perched on each of the cross-trees. These persons, whose exclusive duty is to discover the man who ship's wake, some on either side of it, and to be particuhave been when he fell, in order that, when she comes seeking for. The chief advantage of having look-out manding a far better position compared to that of persons on deck, and still better when compared to the people in the boat. Besides which, having this object a to attend to, they are more likely to be successful. More-over from their being in considerable numbers, and scattered at different elevations, their chances are, of course, much increased of discovering so small an object as a man on the surface.

The people in the boat possess no such advantages. for they are occupied with their oars, and lose between the seas all sight of the surrounding objects near them, while they can always see the ship's masts; and as soon as they detect that any one of the look-out men sees the person who is overboard, and points in the proper direc-tion for them to pull, they can shape their course ac-cordingly. Presently another look-out, instructed by the first where to direct his eyes, also discovers the man; then another sees him, then another, and so on, till all who are aloft obtain sight of the desired object, and join in pointing with their hands to where it is to be found. The officer in the boat, thus instructed by innumerable pointers, rows at once, and with confidence, in the proper direction, and the drowning man is often rescued from his deep-sea grave, when, had there been no such look-outs, or had they been fewer in number, or lower down, he must have perished.

I quite forget what officer it was who first told me of this plan, which, from frequent trial, I know to be most useful in practice. I shall certainly be most happy to publish the name of the inventor of this ingenious idea if by any means I can recover it. The thing itself, I should imagine, requires only to be stated to insure its when the sounds reach his ears indicating that a man is of the rescued man, though he was half drowned, and universal adoption. We wonder, indeed, how a measure of so much simplicity and obvious utility should rot berected to the important purpose of saving the lives of

men who fall overheard

It is quite obvious, indeed, the greater the number of eyes that can be employed in search of such a speck as a man's head presents, the better chance there will be of discovering it; and accordingly, as many men as possible should always be sent aloft to look out in the first instance; not fewer in any case than six or eight to cach mast. As soon as the ship is fairly round, the sails trimmed, and the boat lowered down, at least the whole of one watch ought to be sent aloft, and scattered up and down the rigging, at the mast-heads, and on the yardarms; for it is impossible to say from what spot the man can best be seen, or who shall be the fortunate individual to catch the first glimpse of him. I have even known a stupid, gummy-eyed fellow, who never before got credit for seeing much further than a mole, have the lack to discover a boy at a great distance, long before the others could distinguish any thing floating on the

It is curious to observe the electric sort of style in which the perception of an object, when once pointed out, flashes along from man to man. As each in succession catches sight of his shipmate, he exclaims, "There he is! there he is!" and holds out his hand in the proper direction for the guidance of the boat. Indeed, I have seldom witnessed a more interesting sight than that of eighty or a hundred persons, stationed aloft, straining their eyes to keep sight of a poor fellow who is struggling for his life, and all eagerly extending their hands towards him, as if they could clutch him from the waves. To see these hands drop again is inexpressibly painful, from its indicating that the unfortunate man is no longer distinguishable. One by one the arms fall down, reluctantly, as if it were a signal that all hope was over. Presently the boat is observed to range about at random-the look-out men aloft, when repeatedly hailed and asked, "if they see any thing like him?" are all silent. Finally, the boat's recall flag is hoisted-sail is again made on the ship-the people are piped downand this tragical little episode in the voyage being concluded, every thing goes on as before.

#### CHAPTER XXVI.

SUNDAY ON BOARD A MAN-OF-WAR. MUSTERING BY DIVISIONS.

The first article of war runs as follows:- "All com manders, captains, and officers, in or belonging to any of his majesty's ships or vessels of war, shall cause the public worship of Almighty God, according to the liturgy of the Church of England established by law, to be solemnly, orderly, and reverently performed in their respective ships; and shall take care that prayers and preaching, by the chaplains in holy orders of the respective ships, be performed diligently; and that the Lord's Day be observ-

ed according to law.

The precision with which these injunctions are attended to will depend chiefly on three things :- The personal disposition of the captain; the nature of the service upon which the ship is employed; and the state of the weather. "When there is a will there is a way," according to the old saying; so that the question depends ultimately, in most cases, very much on the commander himself. always in his power, or nearly always, to make the Sunday a day of rest to the people committed to his charge. or to render it one of extra trouble and irritation to them. Sooner or later, he is sure to reap the fruits of his decision in this matter, and is inevitably made to feel, that it he wishes either to command the respect or to win the regard of his crew, so that their united and strenuous exertions, may be reckoned upon, at moments of need, he must take care to show them, on all ordinary occasions, not only that he is himself under the guidance of right principles, but likewise that he is sincerely concerned in extending their influence over others. In the same spirit, his authority will be strengthened by every touch of consideration with which the inevitable sternness of his rule can be softened; and the more he manages to impart to all such indulgences the character of routine, or matters of course and constant usage, so much the better. We feel obliged to a person who confers almost any favour upon us; but if this favour be one of daily or weekly occurrence. and, at each time of its concession, we are reminded of the weight of our obligation, all kindliness is in danger of being removed from it, and we would sometimes rather go without, than hold the advantage by a tenure thus avowedly capricious.

adopted; and I trust in no great length of time it will show, or palaver, as it is called, when granting such re- must not only condescend to work with such tools as we adopted; and I trust in no great rength of time it will show, or palayer, as it is cauce, when granting such re-form, in every ship, an integral part of an organised and laxations. He makes it his business, in the first place, well-understood system of regulations, exclusively di-to find out what is right and proper, consistently with the rules of the service generally, and then to ascertain how far the peculiar nature of the employment upon which the ship is engaged will admit of a further extension of indulgences, or requires their abridgment. Having settled with himself what is possible to be done with propriety, he should grant it neither as a matter of personal favour, nor as a matter of right on the part of the people, but simply because it is fitting in itself. It may, perhaps, afterwards suit his views to withdraw, or to intermit these indulgences, either because they prove hurtful to the service, or because he may find it necessary to let his power of punishing be felt in this negative way, when his intentions have been misapprehended and his indulgence turned to bad purpose; but in every case it seems advisable, as I have said, to allow all such things to fall as much as possible into a consistent routine. There can be little doubt that the pain of executing laborious and disagreeable duties is often materially lessened by their strictly periodical recurrence; for in time their nature and dura tion come to be so correctly measured and allowed for. that the joys of the leisure moments which intervene are always greatly enhanced. By a similar and very beautiful, I had almost said ingenious arrangement of our nature. it happens that the innocent pleasures of life, so far from palling by regularity, are actually much increased by it I have frequently remarked with surprise the intense interest with which the sailors, like children, returned day after day exactly to the same amusement. On the other hand, I have seldom failed to observe how exceedingly they were put cut of their way by losing indulgences apparently of the most trivial kind, but to which they had come habituated.

People often fancy, that, because the life of a seaman one of constant change of place and occupation, he cannot fall into any regularity of habits; but on board a man-of-war it is really quite the reverse. He becomes there so much the creature of habit, that, by a little management, he may be moulded to almost any purpose. There is no man more docile than Jack, I might say no child but then the hand that guides him must be tempered by discretion, by kindness, and, above all, by uniformity, or as it is called affoat, by system. There may be bad systems as well as good ones; but I am half inclined to say. that even the worst system, if strictly adhered to, is better than the wretched uncertainty of purpose which clings to ill-regulated and vacillating discipline, though every single act may be dictated by good-will and the sincerest

wish to do right.

These observations, which apply generally to the whole course of naval affairs, will, I think, be found to bear with such peculiar force on the arrangements of our Sunday, that if any one wished to learn, from a single day's observation, what was the probable state of disci-pline on board a particular ship, I should say let the enquirer ascertain how the first day of the week is got through, and he may guess pretty correctly as to all the

It is not possible, at sea, to comply to the letter with

the fourth commandment; but we have no right on that account to dispense with its spirit, which is at all times, and in all places, within every man's reach. The absolute necessity, however, of performing some work, appears a sufficient reason with many people for doing away with the ordinance of Sunday altogether, and converting it into a day of hard and irksome toil, instead of a season of at least comparative rest. On the other hand, some officers, from a mistaken sense of duty, or from an exaggerated enthusiasm, either allow essential public interests to be neglected which ought to be attended to, or they harass their people by exacting more attention, or, should rather say, devoting more time, to religious observances than the poor sailors can bestow with any chance of profit. Which of these courses is the worst, I really cannot sav. It' Sunday be made a working day, and no attention whatever is paid to its appropriate duties, the crew are by no means satisfied, and but too readily contract, by degrees, the habit of neglecting their obligations both to God and man. On the contrary, if the day he entirely taken up with devotional exercises, to the fatigue of their minds and bodies, they are exceedingly apt, after a time, to vote the " whole concern," as they call it, a bore. and to make up for this forced attention by the most scan-dalous indecencies, when out of sight of their "psalmsinging captain."

It will not always answer, mercly because a thing is proper in itself, to follow rigorously the most straightforward course, regardless of what is said or thought to

have in our hands, but resolve to employ them in a manner suited to the materials we wish to fashion to a certain purpose. Of this, at all events, we may rest assured, that unless we contrive, by some means or other, to gain the sympathy of the people on board our ship, and to carry them along with us, we may preach to them till doomsday without in the smallest degree influencing their habits, or turning their minds towards the channels we so anxiously desire them to fall into. In what particular way the sailors are to be won to think and feel as we wish them to do. must depend, in every individual case, on its peculiar circumstances; and its management will be modified by the good-will and sagacity of the commander.

Great care must be taken to overdo nothing, and, as far as may be, to allow all such matters to grow into habits, For, in this way the minds of men are most certainly brought into proper train at the fittest moments for con sidering any subject we wish to impress upon them. And although it may be said that too great an attention to an exact order has the effect of substituting mere external observances for the true sentiments of which these ought only to serve as the index, yet we seldom see an instance in which a judicious pastor, whether dressed in a surplice or rigged in a uniform, may not avail himself of his authority (human or divine) to much greater purpose, by

the assistance of established formalities. I would accordingly recommend every officer in command of a ship to bring as many of the arrangements of his Sunday as possible into a jog-trot order, not to be de-parted from unless there should arise an absolute necessity for such deviation. Nineteen Sundays might, indeed, pass over without any express or apparent advantage some opportunity might occur of infinite value to all concerned, which opportunity might, in all probability, prove unavailing but for the previous preparation. To borrow a professional illustration of the most familiar kind, it may be asked, how many hundred times do we exercise the great guns and small arms for once that we fire them in real action? And why should it be supposed that, for the useful application of our mental energies to the most important of all warfare, habitual training is less neces-

There is, of course, nothing new in all this; but I am not aware that these maxims have been sufficiently attended to as an express point of naval discipline, which certainly is to be regretted; for sailors, with all their faults, are very willing, poor fellows, if duly managed, to submit to legitimate persuasion. The opportunities for engaging their attention to good account are numberless, and their predisposition is, upon the whole, so favourable, that I am convinced, if adequate means of instruction were always at band, and in every ship, the condition of our seamen in these respects might be changed greatly for the better. not only for themselves, but for the country they serve.

I must beg, therefore, to repeat once more, that I live in great hopes of some day seeing a regular chaplain on board every one of his majesty's ships. I do not mean a person who shall come amongst us for a time, and who shall merely make the service a stepping-stone to church preferment on shore. What I hope to see is a set of clergy. men educated with a view to the clerical duties of a ship's ministry, and who shall be ordained expressly and exclusively for the navy, without the prospect of quitting it for other preferment. That there are formidable practical difficulties in the way of this scheme, I am well aware; but surely all these might be overcome, as they have been already conquered in the analogous instance of the colonies. Of course (as I have before endeavoured to explain at length,) it would be requisite greatly to improve the present situation of chaplains, in order to induce men of talents, and educated at the universities, to devote their lives to duties involving so many privations. The retiring salary, in particular, ought to be made considerable, as well as the emoluments for long service; and if, as I have also endeavoured to explain, to the duty of clergyman that of schoolmaster were united, the benefits conferred on the naval profession could hardly fail to be very great. The character of the man-of-war seaman might thus be gradually improved under the constant operation of such an addition to the ordinary discipline of the fleet. change would, I dare say, he very slow, and for a long time almost imperceptible; but I imagine it would be all the better on that account, and, in due season, a general amelioration in the habits of all the other sailors of the ountry might follow these improvements in the navy, Without going needlessly deep into these speculations,

we may observe, in the meantime, that, even in the least regularly disciplined ships, there is now a marked differ-A captain of sense and feeling, therefore, avoids all the right and left. If we sincerely desire to do good, we ence between Sunday and any other day in the week

Anamong, a me gramu unjuen seems to ue, to mave every tung janu tigrit, preparatory to tne grand inspection. I ought as clean as possible, and in its most apple; pie order, great jals to have mentioned, that the bags of the watch be part of the labour employed to produce this result is over [low are piped up at ten o'clea, to bat not othing remains before Sunday arrives. The decks, for instance, receive between decks but the mess-tables, stools, and the sound such a thorough allowance of holy-stoning and scrubbing and grog kids. Long before this hour, the greater numon Saturday, that mere washing, with perhaps a slight touch of the brushes and sand, brings them into the milkwhite condition which is the delight of every genuine first lieutenant's heart. All this is got over early in the morning, in order that the decks may be swabbed up and the ropes nicely flemished down before seven bells, at which time it is generally thought expedient to go to often so sorely pressed for time, that at the first tap of breakfast, though half an hour sooner than usual, in order to make the forenoon as long as possible. I should have mentioned that the hammocks are always piped up at seven o'clock. If they have been slung overnight, they are as white as any laundress could have made them; and, of course, the hammock-stowers take more than ordinary care to place them neatly in the nettings, with likewise between the guns, chiefly those abreast of the their bright numbers turned inwards, all nicely lashed up fore hatchway, there have been groups assembled to along both sides of the quarter deed, the gangways, with the regulated proportion of turns, each hammook scrape and polish themselves ever since breakfast time, and all round the forecastle. In a friends the whole being of a uniform size from end to end.

While the people are at breakfast, the word is passed to "clean for muster," in any dress the commanding officer may think most suitable to the climate or weather. Between the tropics, the order for rigging in frocks and

trowsers is generally delivered in these words:
"Do you hear, there! fore and aft! Clean for muster at five bells-duck frocks and white trowsers!" In cold regions, it is "Blue jackets and trowsers;" and

in rainy, cold, or blowing weather, the following order is sung out along the lower deck, first by the husky-throated boatswain, and then in a still rougher enunciation by his gruff satellities, the boatswain's mates : "D'ye hear there! Clean shirt and a shave for muster

at five bells!"

Twice a week, on Thursdays and Sundays, the opera-"clean-shirt days." Mondays and Fridays are the days appointed for washing the clothes.

time to rig themselves in proper trim before coming on eight, or it may be one bell, which is half past. The forenoon watch bring their clothes bags up with them, in order that they may not be again required to leave the deck be-fore muster. The bags are piled in neat pyramids, or in and sometimes in a square mass on the afterpart of the quarter-deck of a frigate. It strikes my recollection, that in most ships there is a sort of difficulty in finding a good ed to, with whom he wished to have some conversation place on which to stow the bags.

As soon as the forenoon watch is called, the betweendecks, on which the men live, is carefully cleaned, generally by what is called dry holy-stoning. This is done by rubbing the deck with small smooth pieces of freestone, after a layer of well-dried sand has been sprinkled over it. This operation throws up a good deal of dust; but ill-cut, uniform, shining like a dollar, and making its it makes the deck white, which is the grand point aimed at. The wings, the store-rooms, and the cockpits, undergo long coat, feel not a little awkward. a similar dose of rubbing and scrubbing; in short, every hole and corner of the decks, both above and below stairs, as folks on shore would say, is swept, and swept again, on a Sunday morning, till the panting sweepers are half rant officers leaped out on the sand, and seeing the addead; indeed, the rest of the ship's company are worried out of all patience, from eight o'clock to half-past ten, glacis which lines the shore, he took off his hat, smoothwith the eternal cry of "Pipe the sweepers!" followed by a sharp, interrupted whistle, not unlike the note of a pet stood uncovered, in spite of the roasting sun flaming in

What with cleaning the decks and cleaning themselves the watch below have fully enough to do to get all ready by five bells. It must be remembered, too, that they have had the morning watch to keep, since four o'clock and the whole trouble of washing the upper decks, shaking out the reefs, stowing the hammocks, and coiling down the ropes, all casy matters of routine, it is true, but still sufficiently tiresome when multiplied so often.

At the appointed hour of half-past ten, to a single stre of the bell, the mate of the watch, directed by the officer on deck, who again acts in obedience to the captain's orders, conveyed to him by the first lieutenant, calls out.

" Beat to divisions !"

It should have been stated, that before this period arrives, the mate of the decks, and the mate of the hold, the boatswain, gunner, and carpenter, have all severally received reports from their subordinates, that their difrent departments are in proper order for inspection. Reports to the same effect being then finally made to the first lieutenant by the mates and warrant officers, he himself goes round the ship to see that all is right |self into.

Although the grand object seems to be, to have every thing and tight, preparatory to the grand inspection. I ought ber of the whole ship's company have dressed thenselves, and are ready for muster; but the never ending sweepers, the fussy warrant officers' yeomen, the exact purser's steward, the slovenly midshipman's boy, the carned loblolly boy, and the interminable host of officers servants, who have always fifty extra things to do, are the drum beating to divisions, these idlers, as they are technically much miscalled, may often be seen only then lugging their shirts over their heads, or hitching up their trowsers in all the hurry skurry of a lower deck toilet. I ought to have recorded, that in the ship's head, as well as on the fore part of the main-deck, and and even before it. Some are washing themselves others cutting, and combing, and trimming their hair for, now-a-days there are none of those huge long tails, or club ties, which descended along the back of the sailors who fought with Benbow and Rodney. The dandyism of Jack has now taken another turn, and the knowing thing at present is to have a parcel of ringlets hanging from the temples almost to the collar-bone Some of the youngest and best looking of the fore topmen would also very fain indulge in the feminine foppery of ear rings. In the merchant service, many sailors " disgrace their persons," as we allege, in this style, and in all foreign services the odious practice exists; but in the British navy it is absolutely forbidden.

I remember once, on the beach of Madras, witnessing an amusing scene between Sir Samuel Hood, then comtion of shaving is held to be necessary. These are called mander in chief in India, and the newly promoted boatswain of a sloop of war belonging to the squadron. The admiral, who was one of the bravest, and kindest, It is usual to give the men three quarters, instead of and truest-hearted seamen that ever trod a ship's decks, half an hour to breakfast on Sundays, that they may have was a sworn foe to all trickery in dress-work. The eve of the veteran officer was directed earnestly towards deck. The watch, therefore, is called at a quarter past the yeast of waves, which, in immense double rows of surt, fringe and guard the whole of that flat coast. was watching the progress of a Massullah boat alternately lost in the foam, and raised in very uncertain balance across the swell, which, though just on the other forms, sometimes on the booms before the boats, break, brought her swiftly towards the shore. He felt more anxious than usual about the fate of this particular boat, from having ordered on shore the person alludprevious to their parting company. This boatswain was a young man, who had been for some years a follower of the admiral in different ships, and to whom he had just given a warrant. The poor fellow, unexpectedly promoted from before the mast to the rank of an officer, as trigged up in his newly bought, but marvellously wearer, who for the first time in his life had put on a

As soon as the boat was partly driven up the beach by the surf, and partly dragged beyond the dash of the breakers by the crowd on shore, this happiest of warmiral above him, standing on the crest of the natural ed down the hair on his forehead, sailor fashion and the zenith

The admiral, of course, made a motion with his hand for the boatswain to put his hat on; but the other, not perceiving the signal, stood stock still.

" I say, put on your hat !" called the commander in chief, in a tone which made the newly created warrant start. In his agitation he shook a bunch of well trimmed ringlets a little on one side, and betrayed to the flashing eyes of the admiral a pair of small, round, silver eur rings, the parting gift, doubtless, of some fa-voured and favouring "Poll or Bess" of dear, old, black-guard Point Beach, the very ninth heaven of all light hearted sailors. Be this as it may, the admiral, first stepping on one side, and then holding his head forward. to re-establish the doubting evidence of his horrified sonses, and forcibly keeping down the astonished seamen's hat with his hand, roared out,

" Who the devil are you

" Oh !" cried the flag-officer, with a scornful laugh, "Oh! I beg your pardon; I took you for a Portuguese."

"No, sir!" instinctively faltered out the other, seeing the admiral expected some reply.
"No! Then, if you are not a foreigner, why do you

hoist false colours? What business has an English sailor with these d—d machines in his ears?"

"I don't know, sir," said poor Marline, "I put

them in only this morning, when I rigged myself in my new togs, to answer the signal on shore "Then," said Sir Samuel, softened by the contrite

look of his old shipmate, and having got rid of the greater portion of his bile by the first explosion; " you will now proceed to unrig yourself of this top hamper as fast as you can; pitch them into the surf, if you like, but never, as you respect the warrant in your pocket, let me see you in that disguise again."

When the drum beats the well-known " generale," the ship's company range themselves in a single line and all round the forecastle. In a frigate, the whole crew may be thus spread out on the upper deck alone; but in line of battle ships the numbers are so great, that similar ranges, each consisting of a division, are likewise formed on the opposite sides of the main-deck. The marines, under arms, and in full uniform, fall in at the after part of the quarterdeck, while the ship's boys, under the master at arms, with his ratan in hand, muster on the forecastle.

In some ships the men are sized, as it is called, the tallest being placed at the after end, and so on down to the most diminutive, who is fixed at the extremity. But this arrangement being more of a military than of a naval cast, is rarely adopted now-a-days. It will seldom happen, indeed, that the biggest and burliest fellows in a ship's company are the leading men. They may chance, indeed, to be poulterers, cook's mates, or fit only to make sweepers of, personages who, after a three years' station, barely know the stem from the stern, and could no more steer the ship than they could take a lunar distance. Nothing, therefore, can be more ridiculous, than judging of the men by their stature, or putting such lubberly persons as these just alluded to over the heads of thorough-bred able seamen, captains of the tops or forecastle, hardy sailors, whose abilities, knowledge, or trustworthy vigilance, and long tried experience, in spite of diminutive stature, may very de-servedly have placed them in the foremost stations amongst the crew. Officers, however, on first joining a ship, are very apt to be guilty of some injustice towards the people by judging of them too hastily from appearance alone. We are insensibly so much prepossessed in favour of a fine, tall, good looking sailor lad, and prejudiced against a grizzled, crooked, little wretch, that if both happen to be brought before us for the same offence, we almost instinctively commit the injustice of condemning the ugly fellow, and acquitting the smart looking one, before a tithe of the evidence has reached our ears.

This recalls to my recollection how multitudinous are the sore entanglements in which a captain's judgment may, on these occasions, be caught, and his authority be warped to the side of injustice, when he fancies all the time he is truly executing his duty. I have sometimes suspected, on looking back, that I once decided a disputed case rather unfairly, in which one of the parties spoke the broadest Scotch patois of my native town. I may have been influenced by the unworthy dread of being thought partial to my countrymen, and therefore gave the case more against poor Saunders than he deserved. But let no person who has never been actually placed in the trying situation of a judge, pretend to estimate the difficulties of that most responsible and fearful of all offices. "What will people say?" is pretty nearly always a very shabby question, but one which too many public men ask themselves when hesitating as to how they shall act, forgetting that the only que tions ought to be: "What is really and truly right? what will men of experience and virtue think? or, what shall I have eventually to say to my own conscience on the subject?

Leaving these speculative questions, however, for the present, let us return to the divisions, which are arranged along the deck, not as formerly by sizes, but in the proper way, by the watch bill. The forecastle men, of course, come first, as they stand so in the lists by by which they are mustered at night by the mate of the watch; then the fore top-men, and so on to the gunners, " John Marline, sir !" replied the bewildered boat- after-guard, and waisters. Each division is under charge swain, beginning to suspect the scrape he had got him- of a lieutenant, who, as well as the midshipmen of his division, appears in full uniform. The people are first

inspected by the officer of the division, who sees that otherwise in proper trim. It is also usual in hot climates for the surgeon and his assistants to pass along the lines, to ascertain, partly by the men's looks, and partly by an examination of their limbs, that no traces seen illness which, had they not been thus taken hold of in the very commencement, and cured at once, might have confined men for weeks or months to their hammocks, or conducted their bodies in no great space of time over the standing part of the foresheet.

While the mustering and inspecting of the divisions is going on, the captain paces the quarter deck, in company with the first lieutenant. No other voices are heard except theirs, and that of the midshipmen calling over the names of the men, or the officers putting some interrogatory about a spot of tar on a pair of duck trowsers, or an ill-mended hole in the sleeve of a shirt. In a few minutes even these sounds are bushed, and nothing is distinguishable fore and aft but the tread of the respective officers on their way aft to report to the captain on the quarter deck that all are present, properly dressed, and clean, at their different divisions. marine officer likewise makes a report of his party, and their equipments. The first lieutenant now turns to the captain, takes off his hat, and says:

" All the officers have reported, sir."

To which the other replies:

" We'll go round the ship, then, if you please;" and off they trudge, after leaving the deck in charge of the second lieutenant, or the master, as may be determined upon at the moment.

A pin might now be heard, if let fall any where on board and but for the sound of the wind amongst the cordage or the stroke of a slack rope against the mast, or the oc casional shake in the weather leach of a lofty sail braced rather too fine, and except for the rippling sound of the water about the bows, and the creaking caused by her heeling over under the pressure of the wind, the ship might be supposed to be unmanned, and lying dismantled in the basin of Portsmouth dock-yard.

As the captain approaches the first division, he is re ceived by the officer commanding it, who touches his hat, and then falls into the train behind. Of course, the moment the skipper appears, the men along the whole line take off their hats, smooth down their locks, make many clumsy efforts to stand erect, fumble interminably with the waistband of their trowsers, and shuffle, to more or less purpose, according to the motion of the ship, to maintain their toes exactly at the line or seam in the deck along which they have been cautioned twenty times they are to stand. The captain, as he moves slowly past, eyes each man from head to foot, and lets nothing pass of which he disapproves. The officer of the division is ready to explain, or to take a note of what alteration is required; but supposing all to be right, not a syllable is spoken, and at the end of the division the captain again touches his hat to the officer, who returns the salute and remains with his people.

He then proceeds to the forecastle, at the break of which he is received by the three warrant officers, the boatswain, gunner, and carpenter, in their best coats, cut after the fashion of the year one, broad tailed, musty, and full of creases from bad packing and little use, and blazing from top to bottom with a double-tiered battery of buttons of huge dimensions. Behind these worth personages, who seldom look much at home in their finery, stands the master at arms, in front of his troop of young scamps; not the young gentlemen, but the trou-blesome small fry known by the name of the ship's boys, destined in good time to be sailors, and perhaps amongst the best and truest that we ever number in our crews. For as these lads are bred up exclusively amongst men of war's men, they gradually acquire, naturally and majesty's service; besides which they have nothing to captain's attention. I think it is usual to take that first unlearn, as merchant seamen invariably have to do when, which stands on the starboard side of the deck, with the either by impressment or by volunteering, they are after end, or its left, as military men would say, close brought amongst naval persons.

I may also remark, that it is a great mistake to sunpose that able seamen cannot be as thoroughly bred on board a man of war as in any collier, which is prover- ceived by the cook (or as much as may be left of him, bially the best school. We have, to be sure, in the navy, a far greater number of hands on board in proportion stands his mate, generally a tall, glossy, powerful negro, to the quantity of work to be done; and as there are who, unlike his chief, has always a tall allowance of generally amongst them plenty of men well qualified to limbs, with a round and shining face about as moist as execute the duties required by seamen, those who are one of the tubfulls of huge suct puddings, tied up in bags

mustered by the young gentlemen, and then carefully were they in a short-handed merchant ship. But this them, and ascertain whether or not all is clean and nice. state of things furnishes no excuse, I conceive, for those With the end of his wooden leg the cook then gives a every man is dressed according to order, and that he is officers who fail to consider it part of their business to twist to the cock of the coppers, to let some of the peas see that every man and boy in their ships be trained as fast as possible in all points of a sailor's calling, opportunities are always at hand, the instructors numerous and competent; and it may readily be made not only of scurvy have begun to show themselves. I have often the duty but the interest and pleasure of the older sca men to teach what they themselves know to those who are less informed. In the process of this useful schooling it will almost invariably come out, that many of those hands who hailed for able seamen, merely upon their own showing, had obtained higher ratings on the ship's books than they were entitled to. One person is perhans a good helmsman, but is ignorant of the marks on the lead-line; while another may be expert as leadsman, and yet be any thing but trustworthy at the weather wheel. Or a sailor may steer a ship admirably, and call the soundings correctly from the chains in the darkest night, who might cut but a sorry figure at the weather earing in a snow storm. In short, it is a most important, and almost an imperative duty, on the officers of every man of war, to ascertain, by actual investiga tion, how far their people are entitled to the ratings they claim. If we do not see to this, we are perpetually misapplying the resources of the nation, by mistaking their true quality. It soon becomes apparent amongst the crew of a man

of war, as it does in every other situation in the world, that one of the most speedy and certain methods of instructing a person in any art, is to impose on him the a man of war's ship's company may be taught as much of the art of seamanship as they could possibly have learned in the same time in a collier, or in any other ship that swime

I should have mentioned, that before leaving the up per deck the captain proceeds to inspect the marines who are drawn up across or along the quarter deck abaft. Most captains think it both judicious and kind to inspect the marines first, before going round the sailors' divisions : and I have never seen this practice adopted without manifest advantage. The marines are excellent fellows, well trained, hardy, and cheerful, duly respecting themselves, and proud of their service while, from belonging to a fixed corps, and from not being liable (like the seamen) to be perpetually disbanded and scattered, they acquire a permanent interest, or an inherent esprit de corps, as well as a permanent land to maintain his authority. Such expressions of footing in the navy. In like manner, the marine offi-sympathy never fail to act like drops of oil on the macers constitute one of the most gentlemanike bodies of chinery of discipline, making all its wheels work men in the king's service. They are thoroughly im-smoothly and sweetly. bued with all the high sentiments of honour belonging to the military character; and they possess, moreover in a very pleasant degree, the freedom of manner and versatility of habits peculiar to those who go down to the sea in ships, but which cannot be taught by any other method than practice, and pretty long and tough practice too.

The utility of this important body of men on board a man-of-war is so great, that it becomes the duty of every lover of the profession to support all its ranks and class by every means in his power, and especially to render their situation when affoat one of respectability, happiness, and contentment. In speaking of the utility of the jolly marines, as they are kindly enough called by the sailors, who, in spite of all their quizzing, really esteem their pine-claved shipmates. I refer less to their services in action, either on board, or in the event of co-operation with the military on terra firma, than to their inestimable value in sustaining the internal discipline of the service The manner in which this is brought about forms one of the most interesting peculiarities in the whole range of naval affairs; but it deserves to be treated of separately,

and at length. The two divisions ranged along the main deck, support sing the ship's company so distributed, next engage the against the bulk head of the captain's cabin, while the foremost men of the division extend under the forecastle On arriving at the galley, or kitchen, the captain is re according to the Greenwich Hospital joke,) behind whom

soup in preparation run off and show itself for the noble commander's inspection. The oven doors are next and corner exposed to view; the object of the grand visit-ation being to see that this essential part of the ship is in the most perfect state of cleanliness and good order.

Still further forward, before the galley, in the very nose of her, as the foremost nook or angle of the ship is called, and a little on one side, lies the sick bay or hospital; at the door of which the surgeon, backed by his assist ants, receives the captain and his double the first lieutenant, and his double the mate of the main-deck. they march, all in a row. The captain takes care not to pass any invalid's hammock without dropping a word of encouragement to its pale inmate, or begging to be informed if any thing further can be done to make him comfortable. Only those men who are very unwell, however, are found in their beds, and the generally seated on the chests and boxes placed round the bay, a part of the ship, which, I need scarcely mention. is kept, if possible, more clean, airy, and tidy than any other. If a speck of dirt be found on the deck, or a gallipot or phial out of its place, wee betide the loblolly boy, the assistant-surgeon's assistant, and the constant attendant upon the hospital. This personage is generally a fellow of some small knowledge of reading and writing, who, by overhearing the daily clinical lectures of the doctor, contrives to pick up a smattering of medical terms, which he loses no opportunity of palming off upon his messmates below as sublime wisdom sucked in at alma mater.

Just before leaving the sick-bay, the captain generally turns to the surgeon, and says, as a matter of course, "Doctor, mind you always send aft at dinner-time for any thing and every thing you require for the sick;" and I have frequently remarked, that his whole tone and manner are greatly softened during this part of the rounds, perhaps without his being conscious of any difference. A very small share of attention, on the part of a commanding officer, on such occasions, if kindly and unaffectedly exercised, leaves a wonderfully favourable impression, not only among the invalids, to whom it is more particularly addressed, but seldom fails to extend its salutary influence over the rest of the ship's company, and thus, of course, contributes materially to strengthen

The lower deck is next examined. The bags have been carried on deck, so that, as I mentioned before, nothing remains but the people's mess-tables and mess things, their kids and crockery. As Jack is mighty fond of a bit of show in his way, many of the births or mess places exhibit goodly ranges of tea-cups and regiments of plates worthy of the celebrated Blue Posts tavern, occasionally flanked by a huge tea-pot, famously emblazoned with yellow dragons, and imitation Chinese. The intervals between the shelves are generally ornamented with a set of pictures of rural innocence, where shepherds are seen wooing sheperdesses, balanced by representations of not quite such innocent Didos weeping at the Sally Port, and waving their lily hands to departing sailor boys On the topmost shelf stands, or is tied to the side, a triangular piece of a mirror, three inches perhaps by three, extremely useful in adjusting the curls of our nautical coxcombs, of whom one, at least, is to be found in every

The mess-tables, which are kept so bright you would suppose them whitewashed, are hooked to the ship's side at one end, while the other is suspended by small ropes covered with white canvass. Against these lines rest the soup and grog kids, shining in a double row along the deck, which is lighted up, fore and aft, for the captain's isit, by a candle in each birth. In frigates, it is usual, I believe, to let the people have a certain number of chests, besides their bags. These not only form convenient seats for the men at meals, and couches on which to stretch their worn-out limbs during the watch below, but they afford a place in which the sailors may stow away some part of their best attire, deposit their little knick knacks, and here and there a book, or, mayhap, a loveletter, or some cherished love-token. A chest, in short, or the share of a chest, even though it be only a quarter, or a sixth part, is always so great a comfort, that this indulgence ought to be granted when it can possibly be not yet thoroughly taught are seldom as directly called along-side of him. The cook, aided by "Quamino," lifts allowed. In single-decked ships, I conceive it may upon to learn a scamen's trate as they would be the lids off the coppers, that the captain may peer into generally be permitted; in a line-of-battle ship, hardly

deck, where the people mess and sleep, there is nothing to clear away on coming into action; but in a ship of the line the men pass their whole lives amongst the guns, by night as well as by day, and as it is absolutely necessary to keep every part ready for action at an instant's warning nothing can be allowed to remain between the guns but such articles as may be carried out of the way in a moment. It is sometimes nonsencical, and even cruel, to carry this system into a frigate, where the same neces. sity for keeping the space unencumbered does not exist Doubtless, the mate of the lower deck, and often enough be anxious to break up all the men's chests, in order to have a clear-looking, open, airy, between-decks, to make a show of. But with proper care it may be kept almost as clear and quite as clean with a couple of chests in each birth as without. Even were it otherwise, we ought, I think, rather to give up a little appearance to secure so great a share of comfort to those who at best are not overburdened with luxuries.

As the captain walks aft, along the lower deck, he comes to the midshipmen's birth, or room, in which the youngsters mess. It is the foremost and largest of a aft as the gun-room, or mess place of the commissioned officers. It is only in line-of-battle ships that the mids mess in the cockpit; while in frigates they not only mess but sleep in the part of the lower deck called, I know not why, the steerage. I ought to have mentioned, that before the cabins of the officers, and abaft those of the sailors, lie the births of the marines; but, of course, these mess places of the men are not partitioned off, being merely denoted by the tables and shelves. The boatswain, gunner, and car-penter, have their cabins in the steerage.

The captain looks into each of these dens as he moves along. In that of the midshipmen he may probably find a youth with the quarantine-flag up; that is, in the sicklist. His cue, of course, is always to look as miserable and woe-begone as possible. If he have had a tussle with consequence, it costs him no small trouble to conceal his disorderly misdeeds. It would be just as easy, indeed, to stop the winds as to stop the use of fisty-cuffs amongst a parcel of hot-blooded lads between thirteen and nineteen, although, of course, such rencontres are held to be contrary to the laws and customs used at sea, and are punishable accordingly. The captain, pretending ignorance, however, merely grins: and, without exposing the boy to the necessity of getting up a story, remarks:
"I suppose, Master Peppercorn, you fell down the

"I suppose, missier respectors, you sen down the deter-hatchway ladder, and struck your eye against the corner of a chest! Didn't you? And, what is odd enough, I dare say, when I cross to the starboard birth, I shall find Mr. Mustardseed, who has fallen in with exactly the same accident about the same time. What

do you think? Eh?" "I don't know, sir," answers the badgered youngster

"Mr. Mustardseed and I are not on speaking terms." "Very likely not," chuckles the skipper, as he proceeds to thrust his nose curiously into the warrant-officers' little boxes. On arriving at the gun-room, he merely glances, with a well-bred air of assumed indifference, at the apartment of the officers, with whose habits and arrangements he scarcely ever ventures to meddle. He next dives into the cockpit, which, in a frigate, is used only for the purser's store-room, leading to the breadroom, both of which he examines carefully. The spiritroom hatchway, too, is lifted up for his inspection, as well as that of the after-hold. He then takes a survey of the cable tiers, which are lighted up for the occasion; as also different store-rooms of the boatswain, gunner, and carpenter; all of which ought to be objects of his particular care, for it is of great consequence that every article they care, for it is of great consequence that every article they contain should not only have an assigned and well known place, but that it should actually be kept in that place. It is, indeed, quite wonderful how much may be done in the way of stowage by dint of good management. In a well-regulated ship, there is not a bolt or a bar, nor any kind of tool belonging to the carpenter, nor a single rope great or small; canvass fine as duck, or coarse as No. 1, belonging to the boatswain; nor any description of warlike store in charge of the gunner, which cannot instantly be laid hold of, and conveyed in half a minute to any part of the ship, low or aloft.

At length, when every square inch of the holds, tiers, sail-rooms, and all the cabins and births below, have been the visitation party return to the quarter-deck, after a full half-hour's ramble. As the captain reascends to the different decks in succession, the men, who have any subject, as he is made of ordinary flesh and bones, to allow their wages to increase gradually year by your, never budged from their divisions, again pluck off their his eyes will sometimes refuse to keep open under the lat some small rate, and at the end of fourteen years,

ever. In a frigate, as there are no guns on the lower hats, the marines carry arms the moment his head shows above the coamings, and all the officers stop instanta-neously in the middle of their walk to salute the commander, as he once more treads the quarter-deck.

"And now, sir," says the captain, turning to the first

licutenant, " if you please, we will rig the church."

#### CHAPTER XXVII.

THE CHIP CHURCH

The carpenters and the watch on deck soon carry aft the first lieutenant, and sometimes even the captain, will their benches and mess-stools; but as these are not sufficient to afford accommodation for all hands, as many cap stan-bars as may be required are likewise brought up and placed athwart the quarter-deck, with their ends resting on match-tubs and fire-buckets, or on the carronade slides, These seats occupy the whole of the space from the break of the quarter-deck and the belaying bits round the main-mast, as far as the companion-hatch-way. Chairs from the cabin and gun-room are also placed abaft all, for the captain and officers, and on the lee side for the warrant officers and mids : for, it need scarcely be mentioned that due subordination is made to keep its place even in our

The pulpit stands amidships, either on the after-gratings, or on the deck immediately before the hatchway In some ships, this part of the nautical church establish ment consists of a moveable reading-desk, made expressly for the purpose, but brought up from the carpenter's store-room only when wanted; sometimes one of the binnacles is used for this purpose; and I remember a ship in which the prayer-book was regularly laid on a sword-rack, or stand, holding six dozen naked cutlasses. The desk is covered over with a signal-flag, as well as the hassock for the chaplain to kneel upon, which is usually a grape or canister shot-box, surmounted by a cheese of

great-gun wads, to make it soft.

All this implies that the weather is fine the awnings spread overhead, and the curtains stretched fore and alt, to keep out the heat and glare. In rainy or blustering weather, the church is rigged under the half-deck, much in the same way, except that the pulpit is placed between two of the guns, and generally on the larboard side, as nearly abreast of the quarter-deck ladder as may be.

nearty apreast of the quarter-deck inducer as may be.

When all is ready, the bell is tolled by one of the
quarter-masters, and the crew, quietly clustering aft,
occupy the bars, stools, planks, and gun-slides, prepared
for their accommodation. The marines range themselves
on the front seats, while the officers take their places, of course not avowedly in the order of date in their commiscourse not avowedly in the order of date in their commis-sions, but, more or less, they do fall into their respective stations according to seniority. The chaplain is now in-formed that every one is assembled; or, if there be no elergyman on board, the report is made to the captain, who generally officiates in that case. When the service begins, if there be any other ship in company, a pendant, such as men-of-war carry at their mast-head to distinguish them from merchant ships, is hoisted at the mizen beak, to show that the ship's company are at prayers. This signal, which is kept flying during the performance of divine service, is respected by every other ship, whether commanded by a superior officer or not.

Besides the prayers, which, as I have already men-tioned, are "according to the Liturgy of the Church of England, established by law," the chaplain gives a short discourse, not exceeding at most twenty or twenty-five minutes in length. Some captains are in the habit of reading a sermon; but more commonly, when there is no clergyman on board, the prayers are deemed sufficient. These points, as may be supposed, become frequent matters of discussion in the fleet. I shall not enter into them further just now than by observing, that the ma-jority of right-thinking officers appear to agree, that if the church service on board ship be not " solemnly, orderly. and reverently performed," according to the terms and in the spirit of the first article of war, it is either uscless or worse than useless. It ought, therefore, to take place duties will allow of. In the next place, it seems clear, that if the service be rendered so long, or be otherwise so conducted, as not to arrest the attention of the crew, or not to maintain it alive when once fixed, it is too long.

I will venture to say, there is rarely to be met with any where a more orderly, or a more attentive congregation, in all respects, than on board a man-of-war.

infliction of a dull or ill-delivered discourse; so that if the person who officiates happens not to read very well. best chance for securing any useful attention consists in the brevity of his prelections. If the quality, rather than the quantity, of instruction be his object; or, if he measure the good he hopes to do, not so much by what his lips give out as what the ears of his congregation are willing to take in, he should be exceedingly careful not to fatigue his hearers. The inverse rule of proportion obtains here with such mortifying regularity, that a captain will almost inevitably discover, by some of the thousand and one methods he has of knowing what is felt amongst his crew, that the longer he makes the church service beyond the mark of agreeable and easy attention, the more certain will he be of missing his point. The analogy—not to speak it profanely between overloading a gun and overloading a discourse, applies especially to ship preaching. Sailors are such applies especially to simp preaching. Sailors are such odd fellows, that they are nowise moved by noise and smoke; but they well know how to value a good aim, and always love and honour a commanding officer who truly respects their feelings, ministers in a gentlemanlike way to their peculiar tastes and habits, and peither bullies them in the course of their ordinary duty, nor by means of long-winded and ill-timed discourses (or what they irreverently call Psalm-singing) interferes too much with their religious concerns.

It grieves me heartily to own, that while I could speak with confidence of the good which may be effected on the minds of the midshipmen, I feel scarcely any on the minds of the missingment, I lest scarcely any thing but despair on turning to the case of the sailors. They are such a strange set of beings, generally so en-tirely uneducated, and although, as I have repeatedly mentioned before, by no means naturally irreligious, often so totally destitute of any thing descrying the name of principle, or even of any ground-work of habitual re-flection, upon which alone such a superstructure can be raised, that I really cannot venture even to conjecture how people of such very loose habits and dissipated minds are to be turned permanently to right thinking on this matter. Unfortunately, too, at the end of every three or four years, when at length the discipline of a ship has been perfected, and the empire of order so fully established that the influence of authority might, if ever, be expected to produce something out of these rough materials, the crew are not only paid off, but turned absolutely adrift into the worst holes and corners, the very sinks of society, where every thing good they have been taught, and every thing good they may have hoped or wished to learn, is speedily taken from them, and all sorts of iniquity poured into their place! In one moment are rudely swept away all their habitual veneration for authority, their cheerful unreflecting dependence on others, together with every nascent feeling of self-respect which during several years had been growing up together, and rather inviting than repelling the final and pervading influence of religion. happy sailor is suddenly left at the close of his long toil in a state of destitution fully worse than at first. In a few days, perhaps hours, after landing, he is pillaged of his money and every rag of clothes except the jacket on his back; and after being forced into drunkenness and every kind of debauchery and vice, he finds himself worn out with disease and intemperance, and becomes literally an outcast from society, amidst the most heartless and profligate of his species, helpless, useless, and hopeless! However melancholy, therefore, the reflection may be,

t is in vain to conceal from ourselves, that unless both officers and men can be embodied more or less as a permanent corps, every ship that is commissioned merely furnishes a sort of fresh experiment in paval discipline. The officers are brought together without any previous acquaintance with one another; and many of them, after a long residence on shore, have lost most of their naval habits. The sailors, being collected how and where we can get hold of them, are too frequently the off-scourings and scum of society. With such a heterogeneous crew, the first year is employed in teaching them habits of cleanliness and common decency; and it is only in the third year of their service that the ship becomes really efficient. Just as that point has been reached, all hands, as I said before, are turned off, to make room for another experiment. If a few active men of the grew have hecome better sailors, they generally go into the merchant service for higher wages; while the officers are again laid on the shelf. Something has been done lately to re-But, notwithstanding all Jack's decorum and his dis-tain the petty officers in the nave, but perhaps not cipine, to say nothing of his natural inclination, when enough. It has been suggested that instead of giving duly encouraged, to reflect seriously and propely on men pensions for long servitude, it might be more useful rive them half pay of the rating to which they had they come affoat; so that whenever it can possibly be quite clear, that either as an outside or an inside pasreached, if they chose to retire.

There are various other circumstances which I have the navy being rendered a permanent embodied corps; none of the most commendable. But we must let that Cross, and perhaps, upon the whole, it may be questioned pass. whether this would be advantageous to the country, or quite the contrary. This topic, however, is of far too

great extent to be treated incidentally.

In returning to the subject of the church, it must be remembered that the circumstances of wind and weather will often interfere with the regularity of our Sunday service. To which it may be added, that the public duty upon which the ship is employed must often modify these observances very much, in spite of all our endea yours. In some parts of an Indian voyage, for instance, it may be safely calculated that no interruption will take place, while there occur other stages of the passage when divine service must of necessity be stopped, to shorter sail or trim the yards. In peace-time, or in harbour, or in fine weather at sea, no such teasing interference is likely to arise; but in war, and on board a cruising ship, the public service frequently calls a ship's company to exchange smartly their bibles and prayer books for the sponges and rammers. The collect in which they have etitioned to be defended from the fear of their enemies and that their time might be passed in rest and quiet ness, may hardly have passed their lips, before they are eagerly and joyfully scampering up the rigging to shake the reefs out in chace of an enemy, with whom, in the next hour, they will perhaps be engaged in hot fight!

I remember once in a frigate, cruising deep in the Bay of Biscay, just as the captain had finished the Litany, and the purser, whose greatest pleasure it was to officiate as clerk, had said Amen, that the man at the

main royal-mast head screamed out,

"A strange sail, broad on the lee bow!" The first effect of this announcement was to make the commander turn round involuntarily to the man at the wheel and exclaim, " Put the helm up!" He then closed the book with a degree of energy of which he was made somewhat ashamed when the sound was echoed by that of the rapidly closing volumes all around him.

said he quickly, but not without solem " My lade" nity, " our duty to our king is our duty to God : and if. as I hope, this sail turn out to be the ship we have been so long looking after, you will not give a worse account of her to the country, I am sure, for having applied in good earnest for assistance from aloft." After which suddenly changing his tone and manner, he sung out a corner for the "ship's monkey," loudly and clearly,
"Hands, make sail! Let go the bow-lines! Round

in the weather braces! Mast-head there, let me know

when the strange sail is right ahead!"

Then leaping on the hammocks, and resting his glass against the after-swifter of the main rigging, he swept the horizon impatiently for the stranger. Meanwhile the rattling of the chairs, capstan-bars, match tubs, and shot boxes, gave token of the rapid demolition of our nautical church. The studding-sail booms shot out like spears from the yard-arms, and the sails which these spars were to expand hung dangling and flapping in the air, as if the canvass had been alive, and joined in the eagerness of the chase, while the gay ship herself, trem bling fore and aft under these fresh and spirit-stirring impulses, dashed away at the rate of ten and a half. Such are the incidents which happen on board single

frigates, those rattling, joyous, fly-along, Salce-rover sort of cruisers, which range at large over the wide ocean, scour every coast, and keep the war famously alive. A much more stately ceremonial is observed on board flects, whether at sea, blockading a port, or lying in har-The ships of the different divisions, or squadrons. wait till the admiral hoists at his mizen peak the signs indicating that divine service has commenced. bell is then tolled in each of the other ships, the usua pendant is displayed, and the first article of war (already quoted) is complied with, not only to the letter, but often. we may hope and trust, fully up to the spirit. At all events, I have heard many clergymen declare, that they never beheld any congregation in which more attention and decorum prevailed than in our ship church

At sea, both in fleets and on board single ships, th afternoon of Sunday is generally a season of rest and quietness; but in harbour it is often the most annoying period of the whole week. There is nothing for the men to do, and the time hangs terribly heavy on their hands; to which, it must be added, that our ships are too often infested by some of the vilest contaminations of the shore. Bad as these influences are, at any time or place,

done without injury to the service, portions of the ship's company should be allowed to go on shore in turn, albeit not touched upon, that, I suspect, will for ever prevent their proceedings when "on liberty," as they call it, are

# CHAPTER XXVIII.

SAILORS' PETS.

A dog is the most obvious and natural pet for a gen tleman; but still, a dog, with all his familiarity, is a selfish sort of companion, for he generally bestows his whole sociability either upon his master, or his master's servant who feeds him, or upon his master's friend who accompanies him to the fields. To all others he is not only cold, but often surly and impertinent. This, indeed, would matter little if there were not unfortunately a proverb extant, which has led perhaps to more squal bles, ducls, and other uncharitableness, than most other causes of dispute. This pugnacious proverb, "Love me. love my dog," being interpreted, signifies, "If you kick my dog, I kick you." Then follows, if not the kick. words which hurt honour quite as much, and in the end too often draw away the life-blood of warriors who, but for some mangy cur, might have fought themselves into companionship in public usefulness and famine with Duncan, Howe, or Jarvis."

No dog, therefore, can ever become a very general favourite of the crew, for it is so completely his nature to be exclusive in his favours, that were a whole pack of hounds on board, they would not be enough, nor afford a tenth part of the amusement. I may almost call it occupation, which a single monkey serves out to a ship's company. I take good care, accordingly, never to be without one in any ship I command, on the sheer principle of keeping the men employed, in a good-humoured way, when they chance to have no specific duty to attend to. It must be recollected, that we are often exposed to long periods of inaction, during which mischief very apt to be brewed amongst the people. But if a good monkey he allowed to run about the

ship, I defy any one to continue long in a bad humour. Jacko is an overmatch for the demon of idleness, at least if light hearts and innocent diversions be weapons against which he cannot long contend. Be this as it may, I make a rule of entering a monkey as speedily as possible after hoisting my pendant; and if a reform takes place in the table of ratings, I would recommend " which should be borne on the books for "full allowance of victuals," excepting only the grog, for I have observed that a small quantity of tipple very soon upsets him; and although there are few things in nature more ridiculous than a monkey half seas over, yet the reasons against permitting such pranks are obvious and numerous.

It requires some decision on the part of the captain to carry through a point of this importance, and fairly to establish Jacko on board. The first lieutenant, who is, or ought to be, a sort of demi-god afloat, generally sets his face against all pets, and swears vengeance against the whole tribe of parrots, squirrels, rabbits, pigeons, mongooses, dogs, monkeys, cats, and, I am ashamed to say, he occasionally extends his anathema even to lady passengers! Supposing, however, that the captain has authority and strength of mind enough to establish a monkey on board, the rogue will not have been ten minutes "entered" before he sets to work at some mischief; for he is the only true known instance rpetual motion.

When Lord Melvin, then first lord of the admiralty, to my great surprise and delight, put into my hands a commission for a ship going to the South American station, a quarter of the world I had long desired to visit, my first thought was, "Where now shall I manage to find a merry rascal of a monkey ?" Of course, I did not give audible expression to this thought in the first lord's room; but, on coming down stairs, had a talk about it in the hall with my friend, Mr. Nutland, who laughed, and said,

Why, sir, you may buy a wilderness of monkeys at Exeter 'Change.'

"True! true!" and off I hurried in a cab-or more probably in a chariot, for this was some years before the glorious era of cabs. Mr. Cross not only agreed to spare me one of his choicest and funniest animals, but readily offered his help to convey him to the ship, and thus re moved a difficulty which had troubled me not a little as I rattled along the Strand. The idea of taking a mon-

senger in a stagecoach, the tricks of master Jacko would soon have got himself and his owner into a scrape with the other passengers. I mentioned my dilemma to Mr.

"Lord, sir!" said he, "there is not an animal in the whole world so wild or fierce that we can't carry about as innocent as a lamb; only trust to me, sir, and your monkey shall be delivered on board your ship in Portsmouth harbour as safely as if he were your best chro-

nometer going down by mail in charge of the master. I had some curiosity to see how this purpose was to be accomplished, and returned again some days afterwards to be present at the ceremony of removal. My chattering purchase was thrust, not without many vio lent struggles and horrible grins, fairly into a deal box, and nailed down. A number of holes had been boxed in the top and sides, not large enough for our gentleman to poke his paw through, but sufficient to furnish him with air, and enable him to discover what was going on in the external world. In this predicament he looked about as miserable as possible, even at home amongst his kith and kindred of the ancient menagerie at Exeter 'Change, now, alas! demolishd. When his box or cage was hoisted on the top of the Rocket, that fastest and safest of stage coaches, poor St. Jago, as the sailors called him afterwards, was in such an agony of terror, grate

Off he went, however, for the coast: and being left without provisions or water, except a few nuts, he was in a famous condition for his breakfast next morning. when the waterman ferried him off from Common Hard to the hulk on board which the officers had just assembled. As the ship had been only two or three days in commission few seamen had as yet entered; but shortly afterwards they came on board in sufficient numbers and I have sometimes ascribed the facility with which we got the ship manned not a little to the attractive agency of the diverting vagabond recently come from town, the fame of whose tricks soon extended over Port-He certainly was the most amusing fellow on board, but also the most mischievous; and, I fairly grant, as such he became at times a real nuisance.

I need not dwell on the common-place tricks of a nau-tical monkey, as they must be well known to every one; such as catching hold of the end of the sail-maker's ball of twine, and paying the whole overboard, hand over hand, from a secure station in the rigging; or his stealing the boatswain's silver call, and letting it drop from he end of the cat-head; or his getting into one of the cabin ports, and tearing up the captain's letters, a trick at which even the stately skipper is obliged to laugh.

One of our monkey's grand amusements was to watch ome one arranging his clothes in his bag. After the stowage was completed, and every thing put carefully away, he would steal round, untie the strings, and having opened the mouth of the bag, would draw forth in succession every article of dress, first smell to it, then turn it over and over, and lastly fling it away on the wet deck. It was amusing enough to observe, that all the while he was committing any piece of mischief, he appeared not only to be under the fullest consciousness of guilt, but living under the perfect certainty that he was earning a good sound drubbing for his pains. Still. the pleasure of doing wrong was so strong and habitual within him, that he seemed utterly incapable of resisting the temptation whenever it fell in his way. When oc cupied in these misdeeds, he continued alternately chattering with terror, and screaming with delight at his own ingenuity, till the enraged owner of the property burst in upon him, hardly more angry with Jacko than with his malicious messmates, who, instead of preventing, rather encouraged the pillage.
All this was innocent, however, compared to the

tricks which the blue jackets taught him to play upon the jolly marines. How they set about this piece of instruction, I know 'not; but the antipathy which they established in Jacko's breast against the red coats was something far beyond ordinary prejudice, and in its consequence partook more of the interminable war between cat and dog.

The monkey, who entered with all the zeal of a hot partisan into the designs of the blues, showed no mercy o the red faction, against whom he had not, in fact, th slightest shadow of a real quarrel. As that trifling circumstance, however, seemed, as in graver cases of quarrel, only to aggravate the hostility, every new key in a post-chaise, even had I been travelling in that brought a new mode of attack upon the unhappy soldiers, I believe they may be considered at their worst when magnificent style, was not very agreeable; and it was who were never safe. At first he merely chattered, or

at their heels, soiled their fine pipe-clayed trowsers, or pulled the cartridges out of their cartouch boxes, and scattered the cowder over the decks, feats for which his rump was sure to smart under the rattan of the indignant sergeant, to whom the 'party' made their com-Upon these occasions the sailors laughed so heartily at their friend Jacko, as he placed his hands behind him, and, in an agony of rage and pain, rubbed the seat of honour, smarting under the sergeant's chast ment, that, if he could only have reasoned the matter like a statesman, he would soon have distrusted his advantage in this offensive but not defensive alliance with the Johnnies against the Jollies. Sometimes, indeed, caned by his enemy, and ridiculed by his friends, in whose cause he was suffering. On these occasions he often made a run, open-mouthed, at the sailors; in return for which mutinous proceeding he was sure to get a smart rap over the nose from his own party, which more than counterpoised the anguish at the other extremity of his person, giving ludicrous occupation to both his hands, and redoubling the shouts of laughter at his expense. In short, poor St. Jago literally got what is currently called monkey's allowance, viz. "more kicks than half-pence." In process of time, as Mr. Monkey, by dint of that

bitter monitor, experience, gained higher knowledge in the art of marine warfare and ship diplomacy, he became much more formidable in his attacks on the "corps," and generally contrived to keep himself well beyond the reach of the sergeant's merciless ratan. One of the favourite pranks of the sailors was to place him near the break of the forecastle, with a handspike, taken from the bow-chaser gun, in his paws. It was quite as much as he could carry, and far more than he could use as a missile against the royals; but he was soon instructed in a method of employing it, which always grievously annoved the enemy. Theoretically speaking, I presume poor Jacko knew no more of the laws of gravitation, when applying it to the annoyance of the marines than his friends the seaman did of centrifugal action, when swing ing round the hand-lead to gain soundings by pitching it far forward into the water; but without such scientific knowledge, both the monkey and his wicked associates knew very well that if a handspike were held across the top of the forecastle ladder, and let go down when a person was about half way down it, the heels of the said individual would be sure to bring up, or stop the bar. The unhappy marine, therefore, who happened to be descending the steps when Jacko let his handspike fall, generally got the skin taken off his heels, or his instep. according as his rear or his front was turned towards the The instant Jacko let go his hold, and the law of gravitation began to act, so that the handspike was heard to rattle down the ladder, off he jumped to the bow of the barge, overlooking the spot, and there sat, with his neck stretched out, his eyes starting from his head, and his lips drawn back, till his teeth, displayed from ear to ear, rap-ped against one another like a pair of castanets in a bolero, under the influence of the most cestatic alarm, curiously mixed up with the joy of complete success. The poor wounded Gulpin, in the mean time, rubbed his ankles, as he fired a volley of imprecations, the only effect of which was to increase the number of his audience, grinning and laughing in chorus with the terrified

mischief-monger. I remember seeing a marine, of more than usual activity, and who had before been served this trick, catch hold of the end of the weather middle stay-stail sheet, hanging from the booms, and, before Jacko knew what he was about, succeed in giving him such a cut across his sconce as the animal never forgot or forgave Next morning the monkey stowed himself away behind the pumps, till the same marine passed; he then sprung out, and laid hold of him by the calf of the leg; and, in spite of sundry kicks and cuffs, never once relaxed his jaws till the teeth met amongst what the loblolly boy, in the pride of his anatomical knowledge, called the "gastrocnemii muscles" of his enemy's leg. The cries of murder! from the soldier, brought the marines, and many of the sailors, under the half deck, to the poor fellow's rescue, while the author of the mischief scuttled off amongst the men's feet, chattering and screaming all the way. He was not again seen during two or three days; at the end of which, as the wounded "troop" was not much hurt, a sort of truce was proclaimed between the

Old Jacko, however, like one of the weaker states of Europe, whose fate and fortunes are settled by the protocols of the surrounding political giants, was no party to these treaties; and having once tasted the joys of revenge, he could not keep his teeth quiet, but must needs have another bite. Upon this occasion, however, he kept clear of the corps, and attacked one of his oldest and dearest friends, no less a personage than the captain of the foretop. It was in warm weather, and the men, as usual, were dining on the main deck; the grog had been served out, and the happy Johnnies were just beginning to selved out, and the happy sometimes were just beginning to sip their darling beverage, when Mr. Mischief, incessantly occupied in his vocation of doing wrong, and utterly incapable of resisting any good opening to get himself into a scrape, saw the grog-kid of the captain of the top's mess standing by the fore hatchway. So he paced round, as if seeking for a bit of bread, but all the while keeping his face turned just so far from the fated grog vessel that no one suspected his design. On reaching the spot his heart began to fail him, but not his wickedness: indeed, his was the very beau ideal of that character described in the satire of Junius, which, "without courage enough to resist doing a bad action, has yet virtue enough to be ashamed of it." Whether or not these mixed motives influenced old Jacko, I cannot pretend to say; but there he sat, chattering, screaming, and trembling, as if the sergeant's cane had been within an inch of his hide.

"What ails you, my dear Mr. Saint James?" said the captain of the top, playfully addressing the monkey. "What are you afraid of? Nobody is going to hurt you; we are all sailors and friends here, man. Not a royal marine is within hail of you!"

At this stage of the colloquy the sly rogue, having mustered all his energies, fairly grasped the grog-kid in his arms, and, making a clean spring from the deck, horror-stricken seaman. This exploit was not so adroitly performed as it might have been if Jacko had been less agitated, and one half of the delicious nectar in the sailor's cup was jerked out.

"You bloody thundering rascal of a monkey," bel-lowed the astounded topman; "let go the kid, or I'll shy this knife at your head!"

The threat was no sooner uttered than executed, for the sailor, without waiting to see the effect of his summons, threw the knife; and had not his saintship ducked his head, there would have been an end of monkey tricks for that cruise. As the glittering steel passed before the wicked scamp's eyes, the flash deprived him of all recollection of the mischief in hand; with a loud yell he leaped on the booms, and in his terror let the prize slip from his grasp. It fell on the coaming of the hatchway, hung for one instant, and then dashed right down into the cockpit, to the infinite astonishment of the boatswain's yeoman, a thirsty soul, and familiar with drink in all its shapes, but who declared he never before had tried grog in a shower bath.

Up started the enraged party of seamen on their feet. All hands catch monkey!" was the cry; and in ten seconds the whole crew, including the cook with his ladle, and his mate with the tormentors in his hand were seen scrambling on deck. Jacko scampered like lightning up the main-stay, and reached the top before any of the men, who had mounted the rigging, were half a dozen ratines above the hammocks. rushed to the quarter deck, naturally fancying, from the bustling sounds, that a man was overboard; but they were soon undeceived by the shouts of laughter which resounded from every part of the ship, low and aloft.

For a few moments Jacko sat on the main cap, chattering at such a rate that, had it been dark, one of the men said, you could have seen the sparks of fire from his teeth. I do not quite believe this; but certainly I never witnessed such an expression of fear. A dozen men were soon pouring into the top, while two others were stealing up the stay, and four or five had got into the topmast shrouds, to cut off his retreat in that direction; finally, an active fellow leaped from the rigging to the topmast, and sliding down the well-greased sparalmost plumped on the devoted head of this master of the revels. It was now absolutely necessary for Jacko to for the animal to do him an injury.' do something; so he made a clear run down the main lift to the lower yard arm. The gunner's mate, foreseeing this manœuvre, had sprung to guard his department, and red and blue factions of the ship. Doubtless, the armish had laredy lain out as first as the inner boom iron, with blue the emption from a watery grays; for I could perceive tice was all the better kept in consequence of some tolerably insulting blue hints from the higher powers, that the class. Not a bit? "Agumer's mate catch a mankey?" decks as to the best method of proceeding in the affair of peace of the ship was no longer to be invaded to make. The fable of the Tortoise and the Hare alfords but a the tusks.

grinned contemptuously atthem; or, at worst, snapped sport for those who were evidently more idle than they | feeble simile to characterise such a match; and before old ought to be, and for whom, therefore, a little additional hard-a-weather and his gasket had reached the yard-arm, work might possibly be found. the topsail, and was seated as familiarly on the bridle of the maintophowline, as if he had been perched on the feathery branch of a cocoa-nut tree, enjoying the sea breeze, in his native island, amongst the beautiful Cape

de Verds. The sailors were now fairly baffled, and still more so when the expert rogue chose to climb a little higher, and then to walk deliberately along the standing part of the main-toosail brace to the mizen-toomast head; whence, as if to divert himself, or force his pursuers to mingle wards to the peak haulyards, scampering along the single part till he reached the end of the gaff. There he sat laughing at a hundred and fifty men and boys, employed in the vain attempt to catch one monkey !

Sailors are certainly not men to give up a pursuit lightly ; but after an hour of as hard labour as I ever witnessed. they were all obliged to relinquish the chase from sheer fatigue, and poor Jacko was pardoned by acclamation. afterwards, more out of fun than from any ill-will on the old grog score, gave the monkey's ear a piach, upon which the animal snapoed at his thumb, and bit it so seriously that the man was obliged to apply to the doctor. this was reported to me by the surgeon, I began to think my four-footed friend was either getting rather too much license, or that too many liberties were taken with him, so I gave orders that in future he should be let alone. Nevertheless, Jacko contrived to bite two more of the people, one of whom was the sergeant, the other the midshipmen's boy. These were all wounded in one day, and when the surgeon came to me next morning, as usual. with the sick-list in his hand, he was rather in dudgeon, "Really, sir," said he, "this does seem rather too much of the monkey. Here are no fewer than three persons

"Three!" I exclaimed, and straightway got angry, partly at my own folly, partly at the perversity of my pet, and also somewhat nettled by the tone not very unreasonably assumed by the doctor. "Send Black, the

in my list from bites of this infernal beast."

quarter-master, here directly!" He soon came.
"Don't you take care of the monkey?" I asked.

"Yes, sir, I do. You gave me charge of him."
"Well! and why don't you prevent his biting the people?

"I can't prevent him, sir."

"No! Then throw him overboard!" I cried—"Over with him at once! There he stands in charge of the corporal and two marines; pitch him right over the lee gangway. I will not have the ship's company killed and ounded at this rate. Over with him, I say

The quarter-master moved off to the lee gangway, and took the terrified animal in his arms; while, on its part, the poor creature seemed conscious of its approaching fate, and spread out its arms over the seaman's bare breast, as if to supplicate his mercy. The old sailor, who looked mightily as if he were going to melt upon the occasion, cast a petitioning glance to windward every now and then from under the edge of his straw hat as I paced up and down the deck, still funing away at the doctor's demi-official revroach. As I saw the fellow wished to say something, I at length asked him whether he had any proposal to make respecting his wicked and troublesome The old man's face brightened up with this prospect of a respite for his favourite; and, after humming and hawing for a minute, he said.

"It is all owing to these two great teeth, sir, if they were out, he would be as harmless as any lamb."
"I tell you what it is," I replied, catching at this sug

gestion, "I positively will not have the whole ship company driven one after another into the sick-list by your confounded monkey; but if you choose to draw those wild-boar tusks of his, you may let him live."

Few reprieves were ever hailed at the foot of the gallows with more joy by the friends of a felon than this announcement of a commutation of Mr. St. Jago's sentence was received by his affectionate companions. Even the was received by his affectionate companions. Leven the marines, though constitutionally predisposed against him, were glad of the change; and I heard the sentry at the cabin door say, "I knew the captain had too much regard

Injury, indeed! I question whether poor Jacko thought the alternative any favour. At all events, his friends seemed grievously puzzled how to fulfil the conditions of PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA-AT \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance

"Who'll hold the monkey?" said one.

No answer was made to this. It was like the old story of belling the cat; but there was no Douglas so bold as to try the experiment on Master Jacko, who, at any time, was a powerful animal, and who, it was naturally inferred, would make a teniold effort when his teeth were the objects of attack.

Even suppose we could tie the poor unfortunate victim," said the quartermaster, " who knows how to pull out these great big teeth? We might break his jaw in the operation."

There was a long pause.

" I dare say," at length cried one of the party, " that the doctor's mate, who is a good-natured gentleman, would be so kind as to tell us how we can manage this affair."

A deputation of the monkey's friends was accordingly despatched to present a humble petition to the surgeon assistant, praying that he would be graciously pleased to lend his professional aid in saving the jaw, and perhaps. the life, of one of the most diverting vagabonds in his majesty's service.

Fortunately, the assistant medico was not one of those priggish puppies who, having little professional knowledge to balance their own inherent stupidity, fancy it necessary to support their dignity by the agency of etiquettes alone He was, on the contrary, a young man of skill, good sense, and right feelings, who cared nothing at all about his dignity when he could be of any use; or rather, who left it to take care of itself without thinking of any thing but his business. To tell the truth, he was so much a lover of his art, that he felt secretly tickled with the idea of a new operation, and experienced on the occasion that peculiar pleasure, known, it is said, only to the faculty, when a complicated and difficult case falls into their hands He had just mixed a glass of grog, after the day's work was done, and was eyeing the beverage with that sort of serene anticipation which the sober certainty of waking bliss is sure to produce, when the deputation made their appearance, having first sent in the boy, whose arm was still in a sling from the bite of the monkey.

"Are you in a hurry?" said the doctor, on hearing the novel petition; for he had nestled himself into the corner of the birth, with one foot on the bench, the other on the table, and his glass of "half-and half" glowing like amber between his eye and the solitary glim of those profound regions—those diamond mines from which the Hoods and the Hardys of times past and times present have been drawn up to the very tip-top of their profession.

"Yes, sir," replied the spokesman of the party. "There is no time to be lost; for the captain, who is in a great rage, says, if we don't extricate the monkey's grinders,

overboard he goes, to a certainty." "Extricate is not the word, you blockhead; extract, I as a boat kee suppose, you mean. Besides, I fancy it is not his grinders non Hard.

which the captain has ordered to be removed, but his eve-

teeth, or tusks, as they may fairly be called."
"Well, sir," said the impatient seaman, "just as you please, tushes or high teeth, if you'll only be kind enough to come and help us out of this plaguey mess, and save the poor dumb animal's life."

The quick clatter of feet up the ladders gave the signal that the successful deputation were returning to the anxious party assembled between the two guns just abaft the gangway-ladder, and nearly abreast the after-hatch-

"Stop a little, my men!" exclaimed the assistant-sur-"How the deuce am I to operate on that beast geon. unless he be held? and who is to hold him?

"Oh, I'll lend a hand!" cried onc. "And I, and I! said a dozen voices. But when the attempt was made, and Jacko began to learn that mischiet was brewing against him, he struggled, and snapped, and squealed at such a rate, that all chance of a successful result was out of the question; while the doctor stood by, laughing, and declaring that he was quite ready, as soon as the patient was willing to submit to the operation; but of this there seemed to be very little chance.

It happened that the day before we had split the jib in a squall, and the sail-makers were at that moment in the act of putting in a fresh cloth. Their usual working place, under the half-deck, was close to the scene of the monkey's intended extrication, as the sailors persisted in and, amongst other live-stock, laid in a monkey which calling it, in spite of the doctor's repeated corrections of had seen the world. He was born, they assured us, at NEW SERIES. Vol. 11.—23.

"Why should not we parcel him up in a strip of canvass, and so make a regular built mummy of him; just

as I have heard tell the old Egyptians, in the times of Moses and the Plagues, used to serve their favourite cats? This valuable piece of historical lore was instantly acted upon; and the sail-maker having lent the bolt of canvass, poor unfortunate Saint Jago del Cabo Verde was enveloped in the folds, which were passed round and round his body, legs, and neck, till nothing appeared beyond the package but his rueful countenance. He was now aid on the deck, quite helpless, and more like a log of wood than a living thing.

While these preparations were going on, the learned doctor had leisure to consider the case more attentively; and it occurred to him that it would be needless cruelty to draw the poor beast's tusks, and therefore he exchanged that too well-known instrument, the dentist's key, for a pair of bone-nippers, with which he proposed merely to reak off the points.

"I don't exactly know about that," said the perplexed quarter-master, when the assistant-surgeon explained his views of the matter. "The captain said to me, 'draw those wild bear's tushes out of him;' and I am afraid, if they are only broken, the monkey may still have a chance for going astern."

"Nonsense—nonsense!" interrupted the judicious doc

tor. "Can you suppose the captain wished that any thing should be done to the animal but just enough to

And, suiting the action to the word, he closed the fittal

sincers, and nipped away the ends of the offending tusks it is to be hoped without causing him any great pain But although poor Jacko probably did not suffer much, his rage knew no bounds ; and no sooner was the canvace unfolded than he sprung towards the afterhatchway, and catching the sergeant's hand in his mouth, closed his iaws with all his force. Instinctively the soldier's cane was in the air; but a dozen voices roared out, "he can't bite! He has got no tushes left! Don't hit him!" And. sure enough, although Mr. St. Jago gnawed and strug gled, he could make no impression on the well-tanned amidst the shouts and laughter of the crew.

When the ship came to England, and was paid off, I turned over the monkey to the boatswain, who always remains in the ship, along with the two other warrant officers, the gunner and carpenter. This worthy personage used to place his pet in the bow of his little punt, as a boat keeper, when he himself went on shore at Com-So exhibited, the animal soon attracted notice; and a Jew took such a fancy to him, that the golden bribe which he offered in exchange was too strong for the hoatswain, and Master Jacko once more touched terra firma. But the Israelite, as may be supposed, having no other purpose in this transaction beyond the limits of gain Saint Jago was not long in finding his way back to his old haunts in Exeter Change, after an absence of nearly three years. The keeper did not recognise him; nor was it likely that Jacko should claim acquaintance with his former master. I happened, however, one day, not long after the ship was paid off, to be in attendance upon a party sceing the wild beasts, when one of the monkeys set up such a chattering in his cage that he attracted the attention of every person present, and, amongst the rest, of the keeper of the establishment.

"That animal seems to know you, sir," said he to me and upon going nearer, I discovered my old and mischievous friend grinning with delight. I must own, indeed, that my heart smote me a little as I looked at the broken teeth, while the poor fellow held out his paw to catch my hand, in the spirit of perfect kindness and forgiveness

A far different fate, I am sorry to record, befel another monkey of mine, in another ship, and in a very different quarter of the globe. I was then in command of the Lyra, on the homeward voyage from China, after the embassy under Lord Amherst had been concluded. touched on our way to Calcutta at the Philippine Islands,

canvass; and as the boatswain's yeoman, the very indi- voyage across the Pacific Ocean, via Lima and Acipulco-vidual on whom the monkey had bestowed a shower-bath to Manilla. This splendid bay is the chief station of the of greg delivered the roll of 's ail-teleth, one of the men [Spaniards in the eastern world, and has long formed to of those links in the vast colenial chain which enabled that once powerful nation to boast with truth that the sun never set on their dominions. Our extensive traveller had made good use of his time and opportunities, and was destined to see a good deal more of men and manners, indeed almost to make out the circuit of the globe. brought him with us through the Straits of Malacca to Poolo Penang, and from thence carried him across the Bay of Bengal to Calcutta and Madras. We next visited together the Isle of France; the Cape; and, lastly, St. Helena, at the very time the Ex-emperor of the world recided there

This distinguished monkey differed in one important point from the last, whose adventures have just been related; for he had a particular liking for the marines, who caressed and fed him, and sometimes even ventured to teach him to play off tricks on Jack, which the sailors promised one day to pay back with interest on the soldiers. In so diminutive a vessel as a ten-gun brig, there is but a small party of marines, merely a sergeant's guard, and no commissioned officer, otherwise I hardly think the following trick would have been attempted.

It has been already mentioned, that on Sundays the hip's company are mustered at divisions, ranged on either side of the deck. Every man is then dressed in his very best togs, shaved, and trimmed up as gaily as possible The marines, of course, sparkle abaft as brightly as polish ed metal, scarlet cloth, and the eternal pineclay, can make them. When all are reported present, the captain walks slowly and solemnly round, eyeing each man from head to foot, to detect a spot of dirt, or a thread opening at a seam, and peering under the breast of every gun to discover some neglected delta of unwashed-away sand; in short, to see that all is right and tight, or "ship-shape and Bristol fashion," a term, by the way, of which I

know not the origin. One day, while going these formal rounds, I came to figure which at first sight puzzled me not a little. This was no other than our great traveller the monkey, dressed up as a marine, and planted like a sentry on the middle step of the short ladder which, in deep-waisted vessels, is placed at the gangway, and reaches from the deck to the top of the bulwark. The animal was dressed up in a gred, the could make no impression of the abashed top of the bulwark. The animal was dressed up in a amidst the shouts and laughter of the crow. coloured buntin used for flags, with sundry bits of red baise purloined from the carpenters. His regimental cap was constructed out of painted canvass; and under his lower jaw had been forced a stock of pump-leather, so stiff in itself, and so tightly drawn back, that his head was rendered totally immovable. His chin, and great part of the cheeks, had been shaved with so much care, that only two small curled mustachies and a respectable pair of whiskers remained. His hair behind being tied back tightly into a queue, the poor devil's eyes were ulmost starting from his head; while the corners of his mouth being likewise tugged towards the ears by the hairdresser's operations, the expression of his countenance became irresistibly ludicrous. The astonished recruit's elbows were then brought in contact and fastened behind by a lashing, passed round and secured to the middle step of the ladder, so that he could not budge an inch from his position. One of the ship's pistols, fashioned like a musket, and strapped to his shoulder, was tied to his left hand, which again had been sewed by the sailmaker to the waistband of his beautifully pipeclayed trowsers; in short, he was rigged up as a complete sea-soldier in full

As the captain and his train approached, the monkey began to tremble and chatter; but the men, not knowing how their chief might relish the loke, looked rather grave, while, I own, it cost me no small official struggle to keep down a laugh. I did succeed, however, and mercly said, in passing, "You should not play these tricks upon travellers; east him loose immediately." One of the men pulled his knife from his breast, and cutting the cord which fastened the poor Spaniard to the ladder, let him camper off. Unluckily for the gravity of the officers, nowever, and that of the crew, Jacko did not run below, or jump into one of the boats out of sight, but made straight for his dear friends the marines, drawn up in line

of the ridicule he was bringing on his military patrons. he took up a position in front of the corps, not unlike a fugleman; and I need hardly say, that even the royals themselves, provoked though they were, now joined in the laugh which soon passed along the decks, and was with difficulty suppressed during the remainder of the

A day or two afterwards, and while the monkey was he happened to observe the doctor engaged in some form than belonged to her sister swine, being chemical process. As his curiosity and desire for information were just such as ought to characterise a traveller of his intelligence, he crept gradually from chest to chest, and from bag to bag, till he arrived within about a yard named by the midshipmen. Poor Mono's delight was very great as he observed the process of pill making, known among the crew by the pet name of Jean. Durwhich he watched attentively while the ingredients were ing the bad weather off the Bank of Aguilhas, her sow successively weighed, pounded, and formed into a long successively weighter, pounded and solved and a second residual to the northward, and once more entered the trade-winds to the northward, and once more entered the trade-winds the roll into five pieces, each of which he intended to di-vide into a dozen pills. At this stage of the process, some we proposed to gain the Jaya Sea Wise Leap wear again The instant his back was turned, the monkey darted on she scemed, poor lady, to exchange the odious confine masses of pill stuff, stowed them hastily away in his pouch, or bag, at the side of his mouth, scampered on fore, generally take their meals on deck, and it was deck, and leaped into the main rigging, preparatory to a Jean's grand amusement, as well as business, to cruise Leisurely feast upon his pilfered treasures.

The doctor's first feeling was that of anger at the ab-

straction of his medicines; but in the next instant, recollecting that unless immediate steps were taken the poor animal must inevitably be poisoned, he rushed on deck, without coat or hat, and knife in hand, to the great surprise and scandal of the officer of the watch.

"Lay hold of the monkey, some of you," roared the doctor to the people. "Jump up in the rigging, and try to get out of his pouch a whole mess of my stuff he has run off with."

The men only laughed, as they fancied the doctor must he cracked

"For any sake," cried the good-natured physician,
don't make a joke of this matter. The monkey has now in his jaws more than a hundred grains of calomel, and unless you get it from him, he will die to a certainty Literally, the quantity Jacko had purloined, had it been

prescribed, would have been ordered in these terms: R Hydrargyri submuriatis, 3 ij. (Take of calomel

120 grains!) This appeal, which was quite intelligible, caused an immediate rush of the men aloft; but the monkey, after gulping down one of the lumps, or twenty-four grains, shot upwards to the top, over the rail of which he displayed his shaven countenance, and, as if in scorn of their mpotent efforts to catch him, plucked another lump from his cheek, and swallowed it likewise, making four dozen grains to begin with. The news spread over the ship: and all hands, marines inclusive, most of whom had never been farther in the rigging than was necessary to hang up a wet shirt to dry, were seen struggling aloft to rescue the poor monkey from his sad fate, All their exertions were fruitless; for just as the captain of the main-top seized him by the tail, at the starboard royal yard-arm, he

was cramming the last batch of calomel down his throat! It would give needless pain to describe the effects of swallowing the whole of this enormous prescription. Every art was resorted to within our reach in the shape of antidotes, but all in vain. The stomach-pump was then, unfortunately, not invented. Poor Jacko's sufferings, of course, were great:-First he lost the use of his limbs, then he became blind, next paralytic; and, in short, he presented, at the end of the week, such a dreadful spectacle of pain, distortion, and rigidity of limb, that I felt absolutely obliged to desire that he might be released from his misery by being thrown into the sea. This was accordingly done when the ship was going along for the British Channel, at the rate of seven or eight knots, with distinguish the effect of the announcement, by the intera fine fair wind. Very shortly afterwards it fell calm. and next day the wind drew round to the eastward. It continued at that point till we were blown fifty leagues back, and kept at sea so much longer than we had reckoned upon, that we were obliged to reduce our daily allowance of provisions and water to a most painfully small quantity. The sailors unanimously ascribed the whole of our bad luck to the circumstance of the monkey being thrown overboard. I had all my nautical life been

In the same vessel, and on the same voyage to China, deck. Even as it was, he indulged in a growl, and mutthe sailors had another pet of a very singular description; viz. a pig-literally a grunter : nor do I believe there ever was a favourite more deeply cherished, or more sincerely lamented after her singular exit. On our sailing from England, six little sows, of a peculiarly fine breed, had been laid in by my steward. In the course of the voyage five of these fell under the relentless hands of the butcher. still puzzled to think what was the matter with his chin, but one of the six, being possessed of a more graceful clean as any lap-dog, was permitted to run about the decks, amongst the goats, sheep, dogs, and monkeys of our little ark. The occurrence of two or three smart gales of wind off the Cape of Good Hope, and the uncereof Apothecaries' Hall, as that part of the steerage was monious entrance of sundry large seas, swept the decks of most of our live stock, excepting only this one pig, ship was stowed in the launch on the booms, and never seen, though often enough heard; but when we hauled up we proposed to gain the Java Sea, Miss Jean was again one called the pharmacopolist's attention to the hatchway. allowed to range about the decks at large, and right happy the top of the medicine-chest, snapped up all the five ment of the long-boat for the freedom of the open waist. In warm latitudes, the men, as I have mentioned be-

along amongst the messes, poking her snout into every bread-bag, and very often she scalded her tongue in the soup-kids. Occasionally, the sailors, to show the extent supraises. Occasionary, the sames, to saw the extent index of horning more than that on the same of their regard, amused themselves by pouring a drop of in these respects she was totally unrivalled, and the effect grog down her throat. I never saw her fairly drunk, of her proficiency in these characteristic qualities became however, but twice; upon which occasions, as was to be expected, she acted pretty much like a human being in the same hoggish predicament. Whether it was owing to this high feeding, or to the constant scrubbing which her hide received from sand, brushes, and holystones, I know not, but she certainly grew and flourished at a most astonish. ing rate, and every day waxed more and more imputent apper, we should be defined to the first part of the state of the sta managed, will last till we reach Macao. The servant stood for some time fumbling with his

hair, and shuffling with his feet, mumbling something to a full recompense for all trouble on her account. himself

"Don't you hear?" I asked. "Kill the pig; and let us have the fry, to-day, the head, with plenty of port wine, as mock-turtle soup, to-morrow, and get one of the legs roasted for dinner on Saturday."

Off he went; but in half-an-hour returned, on some retence or other, when he took occasion to say, " Did you say Jean was to be killed, sir?"

" Jean! Who is Jean ?-Oh, now, I remember; the

pig. Yes, certainly. Why do you bother and boggle so bout killing a pig

"The ship's company, sir-" "Well; what have the ship's company to say to my

"They are very fond of Jean, sir."

"The devil they are! Well; what then?"

"The devil they are: Well; what she is a great kindness if Why, sir, they would take it as a great kindness if would not order her to be killed. She is a great pet, you would not order her to be killed. sir, and comes to them when they call her by name, like

a dog. They have taught her not to venture abaft the mainmast; but if you only call her, you'll see that what I say is true.

"Indeed! I'll soon try that experiment;" and seized my hat to go on deck.

"Shall I tell the butcher to hold fast?" asked Capewell. "Of course!" I exclaimed. "Of course!

Off shot the steward like an arrow; and I could soon mission of those horrible screams which ever attend the execution of the pig tribe, all which sounds were instantly terminated on the seizings being cut that tied poor Jean's

On reaching the quarter-deck, I told what had passed to the officer of the watch, who questioned its propriety a little, I thought, by the tone of his answer. I, however, called out " Jean! Jean!" and in a moment the delighted being thrown overboard. I had all my nautical life been pig came prancing along. So great, in fact, was her well aware that a cat ought never to be so treated; but anxiety to answer the call, as if to show her sense of the never knew, till the fate of this poor animal acquainted trifling favour I had just conferred upon her, that she mo with the fact, that a monkey is included in Jack's sudashed towards us, tripping up the officer's heels, and almost as if we had been towed along a huge canal in perstition.

And I not caught him, he would have come souse on the a wild and awampy country. There was no wind, so that

tered out, "You see, sir, what your yielding to such whims

brings upon us."

I said nothing, and only took care in future to caution my friends to mind their footing when Jean was summoned aft, which, I allow, was very often, for there was no resisting the exhibition to all strangers of such a patent pet as this. To the Chinese in particular our comical favourite became an object of the highest admiration, for the natives of the celestial empire soon recognised in this happiest of swine the celebrated breed of their own country. Many a broad hint I got as to the acceptable nature of such a present, but I was deaf to them all; for I felt that Jean now belonged more to the ship's company than to myself, and that there was a sort of obligation upon me neither to eat her nor to give her away.

Under this tacit guarantee she gained so rapidly in size, fat, and other accomplishments, that on her return to China, after visiting Loo Choo and other islands of the Japan Sea, the gentlemen of the factory would hardly credit me that this huge monster was the same animal. In talking of Jean's accomplishments, I must not be understood as describing her as a learned pig, for she could not play cards, solve quadratic equations, nor perform any of those feats which enchant and astonish the eyes of the citizens of London and elsewhere, where many dogs and hogs are devoutly believed to be vested with a degree of intelligence rather above than below the average range of human intellect. Far from this, honest Jean could do little or nothing more than eat, drink, sleep, and grunt; daily more manifest. At first, as I have mentioned. when her name was called from any part of the ship, she would caper along, and dash impetuously up to the group by whom she was summoned. But after a time she be came so excessively fat and lazy, that it required many a call to get her to move, and the offer of a slice of pine things of their tables to her, instead of allowing her to the only show of gratitude was a grunt, it was taken as At the time of Sir Murray Maxwell's attack on the

batterics of Canton, the Lyra, under my command, was lying at Macao, and during our stay the brig was visited by many of the Chinese authorities. We were also watched by a fleet of men-of-war junks, and had some reason to suppose that we might have had a brush with them. In that event, I think, our worst chance would have consisted in the enthusiasm with which the Chinese admiral, captains, and crews, would have fought to have put themselves in possession of such a prize as Jean, an object of infinitely greater attraction to them than any thing else we had on board, though by this time the good dame had lost sundry of her faculties. Both her eyes were bunged up by huge bolsters of fat, which admitted only a slender chink of light between them. As she had long lost the power of locomotion, she generally lay flat on her side all day long, giving out a low sort of grunt for more food about once every hour. At this stage of her happiness, two of her legs only touched the deck, the others being rigged out horizontally; but as she became fatter and fatter, the upper pair of legs gradually formed an angle with the horizon, and eventually assumed the position of 45°. The lower legs next began to leave the deck, as the rotundity of her corporation became greater, till, at length, all four legs were erected towards the heavens, and it became a source of discussion amongst the curious as to which side she was actually lying upon. While things were in this interesting position, I received orders to get under weigh, and run up the Canton river to Wampoa. Off we set, escorted by these Chinese fleet of a dozen sail of junks. The wind was against us, but we soon beat up to the Bogue, and passed, unharmcd, the batteries, which, to use Lord Nelson's expression. Captain Maxwell had made to look very like a plum-pudding. The water in the enormous river of Canton was as smooth as that in the Pool abreast Rotherhithe. The country on both sides being a dead flat, with the sun bright and hot, though it was mid-winter, we appeared to be navigating amongst rice fields and cane brakes, and

our sails could avail nothing; but the tide was draining pride of the profession to have always in store for small landscape being disturbed by images not quite in characassisted in towing us, we reached our anchorage before night. During this gentlest of all navigations, even the slight motion caused by bracing the yards about, as the faint puffs of wind came to us over the paddy-fields. seemed to disturb the rest (very nearly being eternal) of poor old Jeany. A hollow, difficult, feeble moan, hardly a grunt, gave token of her impatience when a rope came too near her, or when a party of the sailors, running away with the jib-haulyards, tripped over her huge

We had scarcely anchored at Second Bar, in the mids of the grand fleet of tea ships, when we were boarded by a host of Chinese mandarins and Hong merchants, wear. ing all the variety of buttons by which ranks are distinguished in that well-classified land. This was not to compliment us, or to offer us assistance, or even to enquire our business. One single object seemed to engage all their thoughts and animate the curiosity of half the province of Quantung. The fame of our fat sow Jean in short, had far outrun the speed of the Lyra, and nothing was heard on every hand but the wondering exclama tions of the natives, screaming out in admiration, "High

yaw ! High-yaw !

We had enough to do to clear the ship at night of thes our visiters, but we were by no means left in solitude for the Lyra's anchorage was completely crowded with native boats. The motive of all this attention on the part of the Chinese was not merely pure admiration of Jean, as we at first suspected; for when the decks came to be washed next morning, and two or three dead dooks were thrown overboard, a rush of a dozen boats took place towards the spot, and there was a battle royal on the river for the precious property. Upon enquiry, we found that foreign ships were always surrounded by the boats from Canton, where the state of want appears to be so great that the people eagerly seek after the smallest morsels of food, and struggle with the keenest avidity to catch dead stock of any kind thrown overboard.

This at once explained the marvellous degree of atten

tion which we had been honoured with; for the acute Chinese, skilled especially in hog's flesh, saw very well that our pet pig was not long for this world, and knowing that, if she died a natural death, we should no more think of eating her than one of our own crew; and having guessed also that we had no intention of " killing her to save her life," they very reasonably inferred, that ere long this glorious bonne bouche would be at their dis-

posal.

Our men, who soon got wind of this intention on the part of the Chinese, became quite outrageous against ukee, as the natives are called, and would hardly permit any visiters to come near their favourite, lest they should accelerate her inevitable fate by poison. At length poor dear Jean gave token of approaching dissolution she could neither eat, nor drink, nor even grunt; and her breathing was like that of a broken bellows : in short she died! Every art was taken to conceal the melancholy event from the Chinese, but some how or other it got abroad, for the other English ships were deserted, and long before sunset a dense mass of boats, like a floating town, was formed astern and on both quarters of the

Lyra.

The sailors now held a grand consultation as to what was to be done; and after much discussion, and many neat and appropriate speeches, it was unanimously resolved that the mortal remains of the great sow now no more should be deposited in the mud of the river of Canton, in such a way that the most dexterous and hungry inhabitant of the celestial empire should not be able to

fish her up again.

As soon as it was quite dark, and all the Chinese boats sent, as usual, beyond the circle limited by the ship's buoys, the defunct pig's friends set to work to prepare for her obsequies. The chief object was to guard against the ravenous natives hearing the splash as she went over-board; and next, that she should not afterwards float to the surface. The first point was easily accomplished, as will be seen presently; but there was a long debate, in whispers, amongst the men, as to the most expedient plan of keeping the body of their late pet from once more showing her snout above the stream. At length it was suggested by the coxswain of one of the boats which had been sent during the morning to sound the passage, that as the bed of the river where the brig lay consisted of a deep layer of mud, it would be a good thing if Jean's remains could be driven so far into this soft stratum as to

formed, as it was very properly called, an extra shout for

piercing the mud.

When all was ready, the midship carronade was si lently dismounted, the slide unbolted, and the whole removed out of the way. Jean's enormous corporation being then elevated, by means of capstan bars and hand spikes, was brought on a level with the port-sill. A sliprope was next passed between her hind legs, which had been tied together at the feet, and poor Miss Piggy, being gradually pushed over the ship's side, was lowered ly into the water. When fairly under the surface and there were no fears of any splash being caused by letting her go, one end of the rope was cast off upon which the well-loaded carcass shot down perpendicularly at such a rate that there could be no question of its be ing immersed a fathom deep, at least, in the mud, and of course, far beyond the reach of the disappointed Chi-

# CHAPTER XXIX.

ISLAND OF JOHANNA

It was not till about ten days after we had rounded the Cape of Good Hope, and struggled hard against baffling easterly winds, that we at length reached the tail of the south-west monsoon, in latitude 274°S. and longitude 37°C. E. This was on the 21st of July, off Delagoa Bay, near the southern entrance of the great Mozambique Channel which lies between the Island of Madagascar and the coast of Africa. It was delightful to feel ourselve spinning along at the rate of nine and a half, with the ship's head at last fairly looking towards our port Bombay; especially after having been detained more than a fortnight off the Cape, during which period we had advanced hardly so much as we might have done in four days with a favourable breeze. But nothing passes more quickly off the cheerful mind than the recollection of adverse winds and bad weather. As we hoist away the studding-sails, ease off the sheets, and luxuriate in the prospect of a clear blue sky, we fancy we shall have a fair wind and pleasant weather all the rest of the yoyage. On this occasion it proved pretty much as we anticipated for on the 25th of July we came in sight of Johanna, one of the Comoro Islands, and anchored next day, without having seen either Africa on the left, or Madagascar on the right. The narrowest part of the Mozambique Channel is not short of two hundred miles across, and at most places is more than twice as wide: consequently, as we kept near the middle, we had no chance of seeing the land on either side, and to all appearance we were still on the wide ocean.

The well known massacre of Madagasear in Robinson Crusce, fable though it be, and fifty other stories from the same source, river themselves on the imagination with such tenacity, that I have never found myself near the imaginary scenes of that celebrated voyager's adventures without longing to have a scuffle with his savages, or to try my own hand at some of his thousand-and-one resources. It is this charming facility in combining difficulties, backed by unwearied ingenuity in devising remedies for evils which cannot be altogether avoided that, I suspect, gives De Foe's work its chief interest in the eyes of sailors. In fact, I have often, in the course of my professional life, had occasion to know the value, not exactly of those very resources, but of similar devices, suggested by Robinson's successful example. He also teaches most admirably, that there is a consolation, if not a complete remedy, for almost every thing: and that by honourable means and manly exertions there are few difficulties which may not be surmounted.

We anchored in Johanna Bay, a few hundred yards from the shore, abreast of a long grove of tall cocoa-nut trees. forming a fringe, as it were, to a narrow belt of snow white beach, composed apparently of bits of broken coral. This beautiful little roadstead, or cove, lies on the north side of the island; and the best situation in which to moor aship is just off a little rivulet bearing about south, with the high volcanic looking peak south by east half east, the Mahometan mosque cast, and not more than a quarter of a mile from the shore. It was the first time I had ever beheld the gorgeous scenery of the eastern hemisphere for although I had seen cocoa-nuts and other trees of the the below the drops and hoots of the stream as to it off the stream as to it off the stream as to it off the stream as to it of the stream as to it off the stream as to it of

is well as for great occasions. The dead sow was first ter with the tropics. I allude to the European sort of laid on its back, and then, two masses of iron ballast, houses of the planters, to the English-looking boats, the being placed one on each side of the check, were lashed numerous white people, and even to the style of agricul-securely to the neck and shoulders in such a manner that the ends of the kentlage met across her nose, and is primitive and oriental, the eye of the traveller is not provoked with sights it has ever rested on before; all that he sees is new, and as thoroughly tropical as heart can desire. The natives, though not jet black, like negroes, are sable enough, being of a very deep bronze colour; and the climate being tolcrably hot, neither they nor their African slaves are much encumbered with dress Most of them can chatter a little English, picked up from the Indiamen which call for fruit and vegetables; and what is particularly comical, these islanders have ap-propriated the titles of English noblemen, or other distinguished personages, which names they retain and are known by amongst themselves, as well as by visiters.

On steering towards the anchorage, a pilot came off who announced himself as Lord Gibbon. way perfectly, but accepted his services for the fun of the thing, on his producing a handful of certificates of his We were even more interested with his qualifications. canoe than with himself, for we had never before seen such a thing. Had he rowed off in a boat, instead of paddling off in a cance, the disappointment must have been considerable; for nothing, perhaps, is more teasing, on coming to a new place, than to find things not different enough from those we have left. No boat, however could well be more characteristic of the region we had got into than this picturesque little vessel, which was rudely fashioned out of the trunk of a tree, thirty or forty fect long and only one and a half wide, sharp like a wedge at both ends, and, being without a keel or bearings of any kind, it would have upset with the smallest load, or even without a load, had there not been a couple of very long outriggers placed across, and extending both ways. the extremities of these spars was attached, by means of short uprights, a plank, or rather beam, one on each side, which just touched the water, and by their floating at the end of these long levers or outriggers, kept this most ticklish of barks from turning over.

It is obvious, that a cance so fitted could not come

longside of a ship, at least in the usual way; so our

friend Lord Gibbon was obliged to run stem on, when, by planting himself in the bow, he hoped to catch hold of the side ropes, and so scramble up. The ship was stealing through the water at the rate of a couple of knots only; nevertheless, although the surface of the bay was as smooth as oil, the six black paddlers bungled their operation, and missed the gangway. The leadsman in the main-chains seeing the pilot adrift, called in at one of the quarter-deck ports for a rope, and the end of the cross-jack brace being handed to him, he threw it to the natives. Lord Gibbon was standing in the bow of his canoe in a long flowing white robe and a Turkish-like turban, altogether an amusing contrast to his crew, whose united wardrobe would scarcely have made a couple of pocket handkerchiefs. His lordship caught old of the line, and made a flying leap towards the ship, but, alas! without the desired effect. Either the rope was slack, or the unwonted entanglement of his robes bamboozled his feet, for souse he went over head and ears into the water, out of which he was dragged by our laughing rogues, who planted him apparently in a woful condition on the quarter-deck. He scemed very indifferent, however, to appearances, and presented his drip-

lost them in the scramble; but our enquiries on this head were diverted to the state of his mouth, which we feared had been cut by the fall, for it seemed to be bleeding, He soon relieved us from this anxiety, by showing that what we took for blood was the effect of chewing the betel-nut, another consequence of which was the jet lack colour of his teeth We had expected to have been surrounded by the naives in their canoes the moment the anchor was down,

ping certificates with a good grace, adding, in tolerable English, the King of Johanna's compliments, and offers

of all that his island afforded. The ambassador was with-

out shoes or stockings, and we thought he must have

but not one appeared besides the pilot, who told us, that the king, having the most entire want of confidence in the honesty of his subjects, and being extremely desirous of keeping the peace, had given orders for no one to come We, of course, begged this interdict might be near us. removed, assuring the messenger that we should take good care of our property, and not fail to preserve the peace likewise. As soon as the ship was secured, all the

tance of a mile and a half from the ship, and rather up the hill. On landing, we found ourselves in a delightful cocoa-put grove, of which the underwood consisted of plantains, bananas, oranges, lime trees, and, I believe mangoes. The cocoa-nuts shot up to the height of seventy and sometimes eighty feet: we were told that a lundred feet is not uncommon, but I think we saw none so high. The fruit grows in immense clusters at the top of the stem, close up to the branches. The tree from top to bottom is surrounded by a series of rings, doubtless the traces of former circles of branches which have successively flourished, decayed, and fallen off. The rings are very distinct near the top; but lower down, the trunk becomes so smooth that the natives are obliged to cut notches to assist them in getting up, either to pull the fruit, or to tap the tree of its juice, which is called toddy

by the English.

The method used by the natives of the east in performing this feat of climbing, which is really a curious one, may be easily described. In the first place, they unite their feet, either at the great toes or the ankles, by a thong or strap about ten or twelve inches in length. is strong enough to support the whole weight of the body. A flat broad belt is then made to pass round the tree, and also round the man's middle, enclosing both in one ring, as it were, the body being at the distance of a foot or so from the tree. The climber commences by placing the strap which ties his feet together across the first or lowest step, while he adjusts the belt embracing him and the tree so as to be horizontal. He then plants his hands firmly against the stem, and a foot, or a foot and a half, below the belt. By now leaning back and tightening the body belt, he divides his weight between it and his arms, so as entirely to relieve the foot-strap of all strain. The legs are next drawn up quickly, till the now removes his hands from the tree, and grasps the body belt, which becomes quite slack on his throwing his body forward till it almost touches the etem-his whole weight meanwhile resting on the foot-strap. a sudden movement he then jerks the slackened belt about a foot and a half further up the tree. After this he once more rests his hands on the stem, relieves his feet of the weight, and draws them up as before till the next notch receives the footstrap, and so on till the reaches the top. He carries along with him an earthen pot slung round his neck, and and so that the reaches the top. He carries along bug him an earthen pot slung round his neck, and and way the young sprotts, and draws off the toddy, which appears to be the sap intended by off the today, which appears to be she say interest and nature to form the fruit. When freshly taken from the tree, in the cool of the morning, it forms a delicious drink, not unlike whey in appearance, with a slightly acid taste, and a pleasant sweetness, as well as a sharpness or briskness not very dissimilar to that of ginger beer, only more racy and peculiar in its flavour. allowed to stand for some hours, it ferments, and resolves itself into a liquor somewhat intoxicating, as I had often pecasion to discover afterwards in India to my sorrow not precisely in my own case, but in that of many a

hope of conveying a just notion of its burlesque fortifications, which a jolly hoat's crew could readily escalade and take possession of, with no better arms than their The houses are built of rude lumps of lava stretchers. and the streets run so narrow, that three persons find it as we could easily discover by standing on tip-toe, all flat topped, and not a single one did we see with a The entrance is by a small door leading window to it from the street to a square court, on one side of which is a broad rude portico conducting to the lower rooms, which are as dark and gloomy as need be. The floors are of mud, with appropriate walls of naked masonry, and here and there a bamboo sofa. Over some of these huts are rigged light, open balconies, or galleries, which must be agreeable enough in the cooler periods of the These are the mansions of the upper classes, the ed aristocracy of Johanna. The democracy, that is, the slaves, arrange matters with more convenience, taste, and comfort than their masters, although their huts, or hovels, are much smaller. These unpretending abode are disposed in neat little squares round the stone buildings, and made chiefly of branches of the cocon-nut tree. the following fashion. Several stakes are first driven

their centre parts, or that from which the leaves spring, upright. These leaves, which grow at right angles from the centre of the branch to the length of four or five feet are then wattled, or, more properly speaking, plaited together into a kind of mat. As this is done with con-siderable care, the appearance of these walls is remarkably striking, perhaps from being so perfectly symmetrical, a circumstance almost invariably productive of pleasing effect in architecture, whatever be the materials out of which the combination is formed. The tex ture of these verdant walls, of course, is not quite close openings being purposely left, sufficiently wide to admit both light and air, although, it is said, the natives can weave their materials so closely as even to exclude wet The roofs of these simple dwelling-places are thatched with plantain leaves intermixed with reeds, and fastened down by a very long kind of grass, growing every where on the island in great luxuriance. The entrance is by a space left blank in the work, generally about three feet high by two wide; and in lieu of a door, a prickly pear Two or three of bush answers the purpose not amiss. Two or three of the principal inhabitants, however, did sport a door of basket-work; but this was evidently a luxury beyond the taste or the means of the society at large. The interior of these huts is divided into two compartments: the inner one, being the chief room, contains a sofa made of bamboo, with cocoa-nut leaves laced tightly across it. In the outer chamber the natives cook their calavances and wild-peas. The principal squares in the fashionable part of the town measured from seven to eight paces across and as we entered two or three of them one after other, we were received by such uproarious squallings and bawlings of multitudes of children, that we were fain to back out again more speedily than we entered I need scarcely mention, that while the grown-up portion of the community at Johanna content themselves with less than a square yard of clothing a-piece, on an average, the small fry are left pretty much as they came into the world. Generally speaking, these urchins are hugely pot-bellied, and not very pretty, nor are any of them so graceful or well-formed as most of their seniors.

I fell into conversation at one place with a half-blind little body of a granny, nursing, or pretending to nurse, a very small jet-black child. Upon my asking her some question, which she did not understand, she held out the infant, and begged me to take hold of it, that I might see how pretty it was, apparently cheapening her goods I had no thought of becoming a purchaser, but could not refuse this soft appeal altogether, and having taken the frog of a thing in one hand, held it out at arm's length as I might have done a blacking-brush, which, in fact, it resembled not a little in size and colour. The house was in the same Lilliputian style, being exactly four feet high by seven square; nor do I immediately remember to have seen a less comfortable human dwelling-place, except, perhaps, in some remote parts of a dear little Green Island, not quite so far off as the Mozambique, but which shall be nameless.

not precisely in my own case, not m tune or many bard's crew, who (plague take them!) when once they get the fascinating toddy-pot to their heads seldom let it to get the fascinating toddy-pot to their heads seldom let it to peared, by the negro or slave part of the population, we part of the population, we have selled Mahomet, to conrequested our guide, who was called Mahomet, to conduct us to the king's palace. We had engaged this fel low as our cicerone, partly from his name, so classical in oriental story, and partly from his bearing in his hand a most official-like rod, painted red, which he assured us was a symbol of authority. It did not prove sufficient. however, to gain for us the immediate audience we de sired with his majesty of Johanna. His influence car ried us no farther than the waiting-room, a little square apartment, resembling exceedingly a small over-crowder dog-kennel. The heat soon became intolerable, in spite of the exertions of sundry attendants, who fanned the name of which we did not know; but, if I mistake not it is the talipot of Cevlon. At length, we were actually forced to seek refuge in the open air from a temperature somewhat above 1000, until the monarch should be ready to see us, and, under Mahomet's directions, we proceeded to the mosque, the first I had ever seen in my life.

Not to slander this building, it looked marvellously like a poultry roost, with a pigeon-house steeple creeted over it, open on all sides but one, and shaded by a piazza Objections were made to our entrance, but the glitter of mall silver coin broke down the laws of the prophet.

of adventures, towards the town, which lay at the dis- to carry the walls, say six or eight feet. Between each desire of the priest; for while the English uncover their pair of these posts there are then placed two or three of heads on entering a church, the Mahometans bare their the long, feather-like branches of the cocon-nut, with feet. But we suffered no inconvenience, for the floor was laid with soft and clean mats. At the inner end open box, rudely fashioned into Gothic cuspings at top-Various oriental manuscripts lay about, and I observed, with great interest, some of the identical inscriptions in Arabic characters described by Sir William Jones, in his account of Johanna, as extracts, I believe from the The pleasure which this great oriental scholar experienced, and has so well described, on first meeting with these writings, and being able to interpret them on their native spot, must have been very great. I in a small way, on first seeing the St. Michael orange actually growing at the Azores, and still more when, long afterwards, a set of genuine tea brushes were point-ed out to me by a native Chinese in a field near Canton.

We next proceeded to our guide's house, where he introduced us, not indeed to his wives, for all these ladies were stowed away behind a screen of mats, but to some of the males of his family, and, amongst others, to a queer copper-coloured gentleman, who styled himself, in his communications with us, "the Duke of Devonshire," and begged very hard to be allowed the honour of havng our linen to wash. His grace was a little dumpy fellow, who stooped considerably, wore neither shoes nor stockings, and exhibited so little of a nose, that when you caught his countenance in profile, the facial line, as the physiognomists call it, suffered no interruption when drawn from the brow to the lips. The poor duke little title, and the contrast of looks, excited in those of our party who had seen his grace's noble namesake in the opposite hemisphere.

Our host presented us with some cool toddy, fresh Our host presented us with some cool today, fresh from the tree, and mantling in a large pot, rudely fashioned from the shell of a cocon nut; after which, pretending to become a little bolder in our cups, we made an attempt to peep behind the envious screen which divided us from the ladies, whose loud tittering we heard from time to time. Our impertinence, however, was repaid, as it descreed, only by a glance at a most severe old hag, wisely placed in the front ranks, as a sort of Gorgon shield to defend the more youthful damsels becuriosity; but they were readily appeared by our ascribing the liberty we had taken to the effects of the potent beverage with which we had been entertained, and still more by our insisting upon paying a mortopoly price for the toddy. Our host pocketed the affront and the cash with a glance towards the screen, and a laugh, which seem to imply, that for half the money we might have carried off the old lady herself.

It was now time to return to the palace; so we rose and stooped our way out of the door, glad indeed to get again into the clear and beautiful air of that celestial climate, and to behold, all round and above us, one of the richest and most gorgeous landscapes that human eves could wish to rest upon. It now appeared even more contrasted than before with man and all his works; indeed. our attention was often most painfully excited during the day's ramble to this sad want of keeping between the occupants and the scenery,

"Where all save the spirit of man is divine."

The foliage, which, of course, varies in tint as the mountain rises, and as different kinds of vegetation succeed one another, extends in those latitudes, nearly in all its uxuriance, to the very top of the highest peaks, which glades or shelves of the low grounds, quite down to the water's edge. This feature of tropical islands, perhaps the most characteristic of any, is certainly amongst the most grateful to the eye of a stranger. At Madeira and he Azores, the vegetation is confined to a rich broad belt round the base; and even in the West Indies, the summits of the mountains are mostly barren. The island of Johanna, like Madeira and all other

volcanic islands I am acquainted with, is indented, or cut downwards nearly from top to bottom by deep ravines, which are sharp, ridgy, and distinctly marked by lines of sunshine at the sides, but are generally lost in dark-ness in the middle parts, along which, in the rainy seaon, the torrents must dash in grand style. At the time of our visit to Johanna, we discovered only one stream. which aspired to none of the burly burly attributes of a ofter the following fashion. Several takes are first driven if indeed there be any law against the entrance of mountain enteract, but tripped is sparking and searedy into the ground, at the distance of five or air feet from Christians, which, I believe, there is not. At all events, audile way pleasantly enough from ledge to ledge, from one another, and of the bright to which it is intended we entered the mosque, after pulling off our shees, at the lith distance, I darw say, of laid a mile of perpendicular passing cloud. The lower end of this pretty stream was fine! very! I got every thing, plenty, great, much! God at length lost in silence in a winding flat shelf of ground, d-n!" And then, as if to clench the favourable opinion which through which it gained the bay, after reappearing and these cloquent appeals had made, the speaker was sure crossing a white sandy platform, or strip of level beach at the base of the hill. This flat belt forming the shore was thickly covered by a picturesone grove of cocoa nut trees, growing quite close to one another.

After sauntering about the streets for some time, w

fell in with the governor of the place, a fine looking tall

Arab, of a deep olive colour, unmixed with any touch of the fatal African hue—that melancholy and almost hope less stain which is the cause of so much crime, and much misery in the world! His excellency had planted on his head, for the occasion, a huge white turban, and cast over his shoulders, not without grace, a splendie robe of scarlet, matching rather comically with his wor ship's naked legs and feet. Our collonny with this worth functionary was cut short by a summons from the king and as our desire to see his majesty had been rather in creased than diminished by an acquaintance with his subjects, we lost not a moment in presenting ourselves.

The palace, which might have been stowed away in a moderate sized breakfast parlour, was built as nearly in the form of a ship as stones and mortar could be made to assume such unwonted shapes. The architects of the government, it seems, had vehemently resisted this strange whim, but the royal taste was not to be disputed and strange work the poor builders of Johanna had mad of it. The king, I suppose, was not quite satisfied with the result; for, in order to secure his point as to the imitation intended, which the masonry but poorly sup plied, his majesty inserted a bowsprit at that end of the ingeniously blocked out two round spaces as for hawse holes for the cables, devices which, as good courtiers, w failed not to applaud as extremely natural and proper.

The court of Johanna, in spite of these fancies, its etiquettes as well as that of palaces in other parts of the globe; and instead of our being ushered at once into the royal presence, we were told that the king, fatigued b the long audience he had given to the captain of the Volage, and to our passenger Sir Evan Nepcan, the go vernor of Bombay, had lain down, and was not, on an account, to be disturbed for twenty minutes. ourselves in some luck to get off so well; and, after good deal of squeezing, we made our way, by the hel of the lord chamberlain, whose paucity of dress we en vied with all our souls, to a sort of antechamber up stairs, or rather up a ladder, for the room, had it belong ed to any thing but a palace, might have passed for ar honest cockloft. In a few minutes the great officers state filled up the apartment to the edge of the trap door by which we had entered; and it soon became so hot an close, that the black hole at Calcutta occurred frequently to our thoughts. A remonstrance to our friend the re stick in waiting, produced a slight relaxation, at the cos of much of our popularity; for the parties sent down the grand staircase, could not, or would not, understand that we were likely to be suffocated.

These Orientals, however, like the Spaniards, even is their least courteous moments, seem never to forget the externals of good breeding; and we saw upon this occa sion, some of us for the first time, the graceful salam the East. It is performed by bringing the fingers of the open right hand to the forehead, while in the act of bow ing. I have observed in India, when a peculiar degree respect is to be shown, that the person making the salam first touches the ground with his hand, and then brings it to his brow; thereby intimating, as I conceiv that he has virtually performed an act of prostration And surely no one who has witnessed that humiliating ceremony, without any such conventional qualification, will deny that this substitute is better than the genuine cotow, as the Chinese call it, where the head is actually knocked on the ground.

Most of the natives of Johanna, even the negro slaves talk a little English; but the best examples of person possessed of such acquirements were found, where they ought to be, amongst the grandees of the island. following is a fair specimen of the conversation of the dials, the discussion ought to be in the open air; so, after dukes and earls at the capital of the Comoros.

"How do you do, sir? Very glad see you. D—n rour eyes! Johanna man like English very much. God —n! That very good? Eh? Devilish hot, sir! What d-n! That very good? Eh? Devilish hot, sir! What news? Hope your ship stay too long while, very. D-n Very fine day.'

After which, in a sort of whisper, accompanied by most insinuating smile, his lordship, or his grace, as the

altitude, where its source was occasionally visited by a send me your clothes; I wash with my own hand-clean to produce a handful of certificates from mates of India men. masters of American brigs, and middies of men o war; some written in solemn carnest, some quizzically but all declaring his lordship, the bearer, to be a pretty good washerman, but the sort of person not to be trusted far out of sight, as he would certainly walk off with your clothes-bags if he could safely do so.

We had exhausted most of the topics, and all the Eng lish words of our friends of the fashionable world of Johanna, excepting the oaths, which their profligate visiters appear to have been particularly successful in sowing mongst them, when the king was graciously pleased t rise from his bamboo couch, and summon us to his pre The audience chamber might have measure twelve feet long, and eight wide, with a window at one and made to slope like the stern post of a ship. Under the light sat the king, with his crown on his head; ar ppendage which, I must say, seems quite proper; an it were always observed elsewhere, it would save many a bitter disappointment to children and nurses, as I car answer from actual experience in my own family, at the Tuilcries, and elsewhere. But, in place of a sceptre in one hand, and a globe in the other, which he ought by ights also to have wielded, his majesty leaned both hi hands on the hilt of a monstrous rusty sabre, or ship cutlass, stuck perpendicularly between his legs, while his elbows rested on the sides of a clumsy, wooden arm chair, exchanged probably with some master of a mer chant ship for a bullock or two. The crown was amazingly grand, being stuck all round with stones, pre cious enough, I dare swear; and over all was thrown not inelegantly, an Indian shawl, which dropped on either side nearly to the clastic bamboo floor, coverce with ratan mats. Under the shawl we could observe cumbersome black velvet robe, strangely ill cut, streaked across with gold lace, and garnished with a whole regiment of huge buttons. The folds of the robe concealed from our view the cut and quality of his majesty's small clothes; but certes he wore no covering below the knee nor any thing on his feet, except a pair of sandals, con hor any thing on his rect, except a pair or sandars, con-sisting of a slip of deal, half an inch thick, ticed to the great toc, and laced over the instep by small bands, made of the long grass of the island. This load of finery well migh concealed a round, fat, good-humoured, clderly per sonage, whose countenance gave no great promise of in tellect beyond what we had found amongst his subjects below stairs. With the instinctive readiness of his station, however, he gave the conversation a turn which interested his company, by asking us if we had ever seer an Arabic almanac. Upon our replying in the negative and expressing the expected degree of curiosity, he dre forth a roll of papers from his chair, and read us the names of the months, giving to each what he doubtless considered an English translation. While I was enact ing the good courtier by wondering at his majesty knowledge of these subjects, be suddenly asked me in what constellation the sun then was? I had not the least idea, and felt rather put out to be asked such a question in full court; but his majesty kindly supplied my ignorance by saying, with a triumphant air, "Sun now in Lea " Indeed, I suspect that I gratified him far more by leaving this exploit to him, than if I had an-

swered the question myself. However this may be, his sable majesty followed up his question by asking me to make him a dial, saying that the only instrument of the kind he possessed gave him very little satisfactory information as to the hour of the day. I began to think I was in a second scrape; for lthough I had some faint idea of the principles of dialling, I felt by no means up to the task of constructing such a thing on the spot, and without reference to hook A dial, however, was produced, and the poor king's ina bility to make it work was sufficiently explained by a note engraved on the plate, " Lat. 51 h N.;" whereas Jo-

hanna lies in 12½ S. ! On my trying to explain this to him, he remarked, that when the question related to sur giving each of us a glass of cocoa nut toddy, he adjournd the audience to the street. I suspect, however, that the king's chief object in making this move was to call our attention to the beauty of his palace, and to expatiate on his own taste and skill in giving it a form as unlike any house in his dominions, or any where else, as it wa possible to accomplish by means of such materials.

The truth is, that the island of Johanna lies directly rank of the party might be, would add: "You want in the track of ships proceeding to India by the Mozamorange? You want goat? Cheap! I got good, very. You bique Channel, and being rich in supplies of fruit, vege-

tables, and fresh meat, becomes an important place of call for ships on a long voyage. Almost every vessel has a good humour. This precaution is quite necessary, for his authority is said to be so absolute, that he fixes the price of every article the moment a ship anchors in the bay. In general he goes on board to market for in the bay. In general he goes on board to market for himself, when he is propititated with a present of gun-powder, muskets, and pistols; or possibly he may be in-dulged in his fancy for an old coat, or a pair of tarnished epaulettes. In short, nothing comes amiss to his ma-

When we returned to the beach, after a famous scramble along the steep sides of the mountain, the bay exhibited a much more busy seeme than when we left it in the morning. The ship was by this time completely clustered round with canoes, and her sides, hammock nettings, and rigging studded over with the natives, who clung to her as shell fish fasten themselves to the roots of the mangrove in the rivers of India. Meanwhile, many hundreds of the negroes, accompanied by their wives and swarms of little round things, more like beetles and blackberries than children, were assembled in numerous chattering groups under the trees, by the side of great pyramids of all sorts of fruits, vegetables, eggs, and fish, which they were willing to sell for money, or to barter for knives, needles, looking-glasses, or trinkets of any kind. For a quarter of a mile along the shore of any since. For a quarter of a fine along the shore there was such a jabbering, paddling, squalling, laughing, and bargaining, that we had trouble enough to force our way through the market to the beach. Even when we got affoat, there was scarcely room for the oars of our boat, so great was the crowd of native canoes, The ship, as we expected, was pretty nearly in possession of these merry folks, amongst whom we found some on the quarter deck arrayed in tawdry finery almost as grandly as their king, being togged out with old gorgets and epaulettes, remnants of lace, heaps of buttons, and all kinds of odds and ends which they had purchased from the ships sweeping through their channel on the way to India.

As long as it was daylight, nothing short of force would have cleared our decks, but as the night fell the natives gradually paddled away. Many of them, indeed, having lost sight of the canoes which brought them from the shore, made their salam to us, and tumbled themselves overboard, with as much unconcern as if they had been natives of the sea, and never touched the firm land all their lives. By the time it was quite dark, every native had left us, and, though we could still hear a slight murmur along the beach, and discover a fire here and there under the trees, it was evident the great mass of the population which had been assembled during the day from all parts of the island, had returned to sleep in their own villages.

As soon as the first air of the damp land wind breathed faintly off to us from the side of the mountain, we quietly tripped our anchor, sheeted home the sails, and lided, probably quite unperceived, out of the bay, Long before the next morning dawned, we were twenty leagues to the northward of the island, spinning away towards India before a fresh south-wester.

# Extract from Montgomeru's Lectures on Poetry.

There is a limit beyond which poetry and music cannor go together; and it is remarkable, that from the point where they separate, poetry assumes a higher and more commanding, as well as versatile character; while music becomes more complex, curious, and altogether artificial, incapable (except as an accompaniment to dancing) of being understood or appreciated by any except professors and amateurs. In this department, though very imperfeetly intellectual or imaginative, to compose it requires great power of intellect, and great splendour, fertility, nd promptitude of imagination. Handel, Hadyn, Beethoven, Mozart, as inventors of imperishable strains, both vocal and instrumental, may be not unworthily ranked with the first order of poets. To be an accomplished performer, however, though it requires talent and tact of a peculiar kind, no more implies the genius to compose music, than to be a consummate actor implies the ability to write tragedies. The mental exercise in each case is essentially as different as invention and imitation are. A skilful violinist may lead the oratorio of Messiah as Handel himself could not have bed it; Kem-ble could not have written the part of Handet, nor could Skakspeare have performed it as Kemble did.

THE

# Earthquake of Caraccas.

A TALE OF VENEZUELA.

Some books are lies frae end to end. And many a lie has ne'er been pen'd But this that I am gaun to tell, Is just as true's \* \* \* \* \* Death and Ductor Harnhook.

#### INTRODUCTION

The author of the following pages served for many years as an officer in the armies of South America : in his "Campaigns and Cruises" he has given a general description of the countries through which he passed, and anecdotes of the celebrated chiefs under whom he served. At the conclusion of this narrative of his service he remarks, " As the mass of available matter which the author had accumulated appeared to him so copious, that he feared, were he to embody it all in his narrative, he might be accused of plagiarism, or of the still less venial offence against many readers, the 'bestowing all his tediousness upon them,' he has been induced to give his stray anecdotes, and sketches of scenery and manners a local habitation and a name, in the annexed tale of Venezuela." A tale with the scene laid in Caraccas is a novelty, but it is not on that account alone that we have selected it for publication. The language is excellent and the delineation of manners, we are assured, is most accurate, while the story itself is pathetic and natural. We have read it repeatedly, each time with renewed gratification, and trust it will communicate equal pleasure to our numerous subscribers. The customs, habits and manners of South America are almost afford his colonies the protection they implored. a sealed book to us, in consequence of the few travellers who have described them

In the course of the story the scene changes to the West Indies, where a friend qualified by actual inspection to judge, informs us the whole delineation is admirably true to nature. With these few remarks we submit the "Earthquake of Caraccas" to the judgment of the public, in the belief that the verdict will be eminently favourable to the author ; whose name we have not been so fortunate as to learn. He dates his preface from " Bath, England."

#### CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY .- THE NOVICE.

It rarely happens that historians agree in their views of the same subject, when attempting to point out the causes which have contributed to bring about any re-markable event recorded in their pages. If they collect their materials from contemporary sources of information, they will inevitably be confused and misled by the partial and contradictory assertions of rival partisans; while, on the other hand, if they resolve to suspend their judgment, until the fever of party spirit has been cooled by time, they must, in many instances, be guided by conjecture, in filling the indistinct outline vaguely traced by tradition.

It has thus been the fate of the Spanish colonies in South America, that the motives, by which they were influenced to commence the late revolution, have been, for the most part, as imperfectly appreciated by the advocates of that startling measure, as they have been misrepresented by its declared enemies. Among the former, the Northern inhabitants of the same great continent bestow unqualified praise, very naturally, on the act of separation from the mother country; and applaud the abolition of regal dominion, without any reference to the circumstances which effected this change in the opinions of their southern brethern. Many ultra-royalists, meanwhile, whether of Spain or clsewhere, do not hesitate to while, whether is opain or classwings, do not nessitate to junner, was effected in trouts the best mages of the reprobate in the strongest terms so vident a wrench from dral, on which the civil magistrates, and principal military reproducts the strongest terms or whether of frate-prity or slavery.) officers of the infant republic, were to renew their caths which had so long connected the Trun-Albunic states of fieldly and devotion. That the crementy of high with Europe. At the same time, neither the injudicious mass, to be performed on the occasion at the convent

"Rebellion lay in her way and she found it." Few European nations in any age, and certainly none in modern times, afford such striking instances of exalted fidelity to their sovereigns, as the neglected and calumniated Criollos of South America had shown for centuries to the haughty race of Bourbon :-monarchs who never bestowed a thought on their vast colonies, but as connected with the supply of those cnormous revenues the failure of which has at length, by an admirable and not unusual retribution, entailed debility and ruin on the land so long accustomed to look indolently to them, as its only means of support. Bitter as was the cup of tyranny, which the viceroys compelled their Indian vassals to drain,-glaring as was the corruption, and flagrant the consequent injustice, exercised on the devoted creoles by the Oidores sent over from Spain to decide all colonial causes,-and painfully mortifying as was the contempt with which their petitions were thrown aside, and their memorials neglected, in the bureaux at Madrid, -still the very name of "El Rey" (the king) was held sacred by them. They blindly persisted in attributing their wrongs to any hand, but that of their adored sovereign; and clung fondly, through evil and good report, to the delusive idea that he needed only to be made acquainted

While the youthful monarch, whom they all but idolised. was a prisoner at a foreign court, and deprived for a sea-son of his throne, neither the machinations of the usurper's emissaries, nor the contradictory and oppressive edicts of the rival Juntas of Asturias and Sevilla, had power to shake the fidelity of the South Americans. Δt the very time when 'Venezuela was branded with the name of an insurgent province, and declared in a state of blockade, by the impotent malice of the Regencia at Cadiz, all classes and parties in that country were uniting to contribute largely, in proportion to their means, and in addition to the weight of taxes and imposts under which they groaned, for the service of that very desnot. who made the first use of his freedom to convince the unavoidable, by the air of heroism they assume, and by world, that nothing was farther from his thoughts than to

with their injuries to redress them.

The first blows struck by the unpractised warriors of Venezuela, who learned the lessons of conquest in the school of defeat, were actually aimed in defence of absolute monarchy. They unanimously and strenuously opposed Monteverde, Morillo, and other champions of the panish constitution; resenting it, in common with the ultraroyalists of the peninsula, as a degrading concession. wrung from their adored sovereign by the untoward circumstances of the times. They fought their first battles under the fullest persuasion that they were thereby acting the part of loyal subjects, in resisting all attempts at shackling by restrictions that despotism, which was hallowed by long prescription, and associated in their earliest recollections with their ideas of regal pomp and splendour. The proclamation of the Regencia, however, so ill-timed under the existing circumstances of Spain, aroused them from their day dreams of loyalty, to the conviction that they had been shedding their blood in a conviction that they had been sheduling their boton in a thankless cause; for the sole purpose of rivetting still closer those chains, which they had, for the first time, a favour-able opportunity of bursting. They resolved, in the ex-citement of the moment, and with arms in their hands, on a step which had not been previously contemplated in any part of the colonies ;-that of separating themselves at once and for ever from Spain, and renouncing their allegiance to a king, who was confessedly as unwilling, as he was unable, to redress the wrongs under which they laboured, or to protect them against future aggression.

A year had nearly elapsed, since the citizens of Caraccas, in conjunction with the deputies from those districts of Venezuela, which were comprehended in the confederation of 1811, had solemnly sworn at the high altar of their principal church, to observe the newly promulgated constitution, and to maintain inviolate, at the expense of their lives and fortunes, the independence of their native land. A few days only remained until the solemn festival of Jueves Santo; and magnificent preparations had been made, in public and private, to celebrate that day in the manner it deserved, both as one of the principal fiestas of the Roman Catholic church, and as the anniversary of platform, decorated with olive wreaths and myrtle garlands, was erected in front of the allar mayor of the cathe-

(or, as was more frequently the case, compelled by the authority of their parents and guardians,) to ratify the vows of poverty and seclusion, which were to separate them for ever from their homes and from the world

It has been invariably the policy of the Romish church to adorn these victims for the sacrifice, and to stifle in their bosoms the voice of nature, by an appeal to their personal vanity. The solemn act of renouncing the pomps of the world is rendered little less than theatrical, by the profusion of wealth and splendour in which the novice appears decorated for the last time. Then, when unrobing to receive the coarse dark vestments of the cloister. she throws each jewel aside with an air of disdain, perhaps unaffected, until she is shorn by the hands of the Madre Abadeza of those brightest ornaments, the flowing ringlets of hair, in which she must no longer take an innocent pride. In most parts of South America, the parents of each novice, who is on the point of professing, are enjoined to exhibit to her the world, from which she is soon to be divorced, in its gayest and most enchanting points of view. The last month of her sojourn with them is dedicated to a round of entertainments, such as she had probably never before witnessed, or even anticipated; and her relations and friends vie with each other in heightening the effect of this ordeal of balls, tertulias, and plays, through which, as through a necessary proba-

tion, every nun must pass. The bigoted partizans of monastic seclusion refer triumphantly to this regulation, as a convincing proof that the minds of the novices are left perfectly free; and boast that the profesadas have had sufficient experience of the pleasures they renounce, and that they despise them on a full and mature conviction of their worthlessness. Let them rather candidly confess, that the inexperienced girls are intoxicated with the novelty of their situation, in which they find themselves for the first time the "admired of all admirers;" and that they are supported in their re-solution to endure what is, in the majority of cases, gret and emulation by their former associates, long after they have been immured in the cells of a convent.

Besides this powerful motive, it must be remembered. that the odious and unjust system of mayorazmo, (primogeniture) which existed in its fullest and most arbitrary form in the colonies, previously to the revolution, entailed the bulk of every family property, almost exclusively, on the eldest son. His younger brothers were thereby reduced to the level of dependents, as no learned or otherwise genteel profession was open to creoles; and his sisters were consigned, either to an ill-assorted marriage, as that must generally be where wealth or rank is exclusively on one side, or to the cloister. As the latter fate was usually contemplated as inevitable, and in conformity with the usual course of events, novices in general vere in a great measure reconciled to it. From the resignation of despair, therefore, arose the calmness of their manner, too frequently but ill according with the quivering lip and tearful eye, at the celebration of the last ceremony.

Among the number of these fair devotees, who appeared at this time in bridal apparel, and surrounded by admiring friends, on the promenade of the Alameda, and in the palcos of the theatre, Maria del Rosario Peñuela was conspicuous for the apparent cheerfulness of her smile, and exuberance of her mirth, as she fluttered from one gay scene to another. Don Beltran, her father, was a wealthy creole merchant, who had devoted his whole life to the acquisition of riches, with which it had been originally his intention to purchase a Spanish patent of nobility;—a common object of ambition among the natives of the colonies. He had unluckily deferred from year to year, putting this his favourite scheme into execution, until the distracted state of affairs on the peninsula speedily followed by the revolution in Venezuela, obliged him to postpone, at least for the present, all negotiation on the subject at the court of Madrid. He, therefore, determined to avail himself of the law of mayorazgo, for the purpose of enriching an only son; and scrupled not to condemn his daughter to the seclusion of a convent, or the Roman Catholic church, and as the anniversary of signing the first declaration of independence. A spacious how far her feelings on the subject coincided with his

Joaquin Penuela, the son for whom Don Beltran antiipated those honours, which he saw no immediate prospect of being able to enjoy in his own person, had gone through the usual routine of education, prescribed by with Europe. At the same time, neutrer the injudicious mass, to be performed on the occasion in the convent custom in the convent particles, nor the prejudiciou deversaries of America (Labre, appear to be sufficiently aware that, instead of were to exchange the white for the back (vid, hat ascelet. the Spanish Hidalges, among whom his father's ambition where to exchange the white for the back (vid, hat ascelet. the Spanish Hidalges, among whom his father's ambition did this day of universal rejoicing, at their own desire, panted to enrol him. He had been duly instructed, by

Don Beltran's steward, in that unvarying hieroglyphic scrawl, dignified by the name of writing, which has been handed down by tradition from the first settlers of the country,-men whom we may easily suppose, from their warlike habits, to have formed their letters "like spearheads, or sword-blades,"-and is still usually learned, as it were by rote, without the least reference to the alphabet of any known language, ancient or modern. He also learned to decipher printed characters, by a separate effort of memory; for it must be understood, that in many instances, at the time we speak of, the acquirement of writing did not necessarily pre-suppose a knowledge of reading. He was thus enabled in process of time, by dint of application, to read the lives of San Antonio de Padua, and San Francisco de Paula; as also a voluminous work, well known in the colonies, entitled " Hechos Celein which those who have faith in modern miracles may be edified by sundry passages of monastic lore, ra ther inclining to the marvellous. Here, for example, he read, how the pretensions of the first and only South American female saint,—Santa Rosa de Lima,—to canonisation, were stoutly denied by the Pope, who exclaimed-. India y Sunta! asi como llueven rosas!" .- " Indian and saint! as much so, as that it rains roses!" and how, as as much so, as that it rains roses: and now, as the legend declares, "a miraculous shower of roses began instantly to fall in the Vatican, and ceased not, until the incredulous pontiff retracted his slander." With these and similar works, permitted to be read in the country, the youth used to beguile the tedious hours of listless inactivity, to which he was doomed in his father's house. previously to its being determined, as has been already hinted, that he was to be a Don.

"Some are born great," quoth Malvolio, "and some have greatness thrust upon them." This last was precisely Joaquin's case; and, that he might be properly qualified for the distinguished part he was to be hereafter called on to play, Don Beltran procured him a tutor, in the guise of a Monigote of San Francisco. Fray Dieso was strongly recommended to his attention by the prior to that monastery, on the score of his humility and temperance; both which virtues were of no small account in the opinion of his' new patron, who was at once overbearing and avaricious. In them, to say the truth, the young friar had been tolerably well disciplined, during the time when, in the humble situation of lav-brother, he used to perform all the menial offices required by his superior, besides begging alms for his convent at his leisure hours; and he had, in requital, been taught a smattering of the humanities, and finally admitted to the tonsure.

Under such an instructor, it will readily be supposed that the embryo Don made no very striking progress in the politer branches of literature. Nevertheless, as his father now considered it expedient to allow him a provision for his private expenses, proportioned to his prospects in life, but far exceeding his most sanguine expectations, he soon formed acquaintances, who initiated him into the mysteries of the trueco table and the cockpit, while he acquired from the Monigote Diego a proficiency in the monastic games at cards, called briscan and tenderete. His ignorance was accompanied and rendered more prominent, (as is not unfrequently the case,) by a proportionate share of self-conceit; and, to finish the picture, his selfishness was such, that he contemplated with indifference, or rather with secret complacency, the sacrifice which was about to be made of a sister's happiness to his aggrandizement.

### CHAPTER IL.

# CHAPETONS .- A LOVER.

While Maria del Rosario's nearest relatives were thus combined to immure her in the oubliettes of a convent, there was one, who suffered more severely at the prospect of her irremediable loss, than he dared to avow, even to canonigo, and was named chaplain to the Junta Suprema himself. Curlos Sepulveda's father was a native of San of Caraccas. At his earnest request, but more particu-lidefonzo, near Segovia, in Spain, and had emigrated to larly with a view to her son's advantage, Doña Gertrudes Caraccas, early in life, with no fortune, but a tolerable education and unwearied industry, and no other recom-mendation, hesides an unblemished Castilian descent, and the honour of accounting himself "as much a Don as himself in several engagements with the royalist forces, the King." He married a criolla, of the small village of on the frontiers of Coro, he was promoted, according to Maracay, with whom he received a portion, by no means the rapid ascense of the time, through the intermediate take place, between the nuns or novices, and their visitconsiderable in amount, but sufficient as a foundation, on which the skilful and preserving Spaniard built an ample

The success of the Chapetons,-as all European settlers were formerly styled,—is indeed proverbial in South America, where the light-hearted and improvident natives used formerly to be astonished at the rapidity with which as were dazzling, even in this land of precious metals. dence, and the more inveterately so, as it was effected by lards or Criollos.

the Chapeton, in the science of money-making. Al-though the influx of needy Spaniards has been somewhat as shopkeepers, tallow chandlers, and innkeepers. This is more particularly the case in the sca-ports on the coast of the Pacific, where they, in a great measure, monopolize those professions; and in the large towns of the interior, as Bogota, Popayan, and Santiago, where they swarm almost to the exclusion of the native tradesmen.

Don Ramon Sepulveda, who lived in the comparatively tranquil times of Venezuela, towards the latter end of the last century, found much less difficulty in enriching himself, than would be experienced at the present day, by any one who might feel inclined to try the experiment. A Spaniard, meanwhile, never forgets his native land, under any circumstances. Don Ramon, having converted all his disposable property, except a small plantation at Maracay, into hard dollars, embarked for Cadiz, in the year 1800, with his wife, Doña Gertrudes, and his only son Carlos, then a boy about ten years of age, the care of whose education was one of his father's chief inducements to undertake the voyage. He arrived with them in safety at San Ildefonzo, where he was fortunate enough in safety at San Indecontor, matter the much safety at the most to meet with an opportunity of purchasing an estate sure of his happiness now appeared full; especially as young Carlos, for whom he had taken care to provide the best instructors in every polite accomplishment, as well as in most branches of liberal education, was all that the fondest parent could desire.

A melancholy reverse of fortune took place, which blighted all these fair prospects. On the invasion of Spain by the armies of Napoleon, in 1808, Don Ramon, with all the enthusiasm of a parvenu who is eager to distinguish himself in the country, armed and disciplined a body composed of his tenants and peons, at the head of whom he oined the guerilla, commanded by the celebrated partisan Pablo Morillo. But being unfortunately wounded and made prisoner, near Palencia, in a rencontre with a skirmishing party of Marmont's cavalry, he was tried by a French military commission, and shot as a traitor to his new sovereign, Joseph Buonaparte. His estate was, of course, confiscated to "Uncle Joc," as customary in similar cases. His widow, almost heart-broken at his loss, was enabled by the fidelity of the peasants to make her escape to Cadiz with her son Carlos; having saved from the wreck of her husband's property, barely a sufficiency to obtain a passage to Caraccas. Thither she determined to return, and cherish the remembrance of her misfortunes, in the solitude of her plantation at Maracay

Don Gabriano, her brother, who was the Señor Cura of the village, a man of superior talent and information, found in his young nephew a pleasing companion, as well as an intelligent pupil; and, in the few years that elapsed, immediately before the revolution, employed himself, most agreeably and successfully, in perfecting his education as far as was in his power. At the time of the declaration of independence, a period in which talent of every description was called into action, and met with flattering and effectual encouragement from the new government, the Cura of Maracay, whose sentiments as a patriot, and eminent abilities as an orator, were well known, was invited to the capital on the recommendation of General Miranda, with whom he had been formerly on intimate terms. Through his interest, Don Gabriano was appointed to fill a vacant stall in the cathedral, as accompanied her brother to the city; and shortly after, Carlos Sepulveda entered the regiment of Cazadores de Aragon, with the rank of alforez. Having distinguished steps, to the command of a troop in the Huzares de ors. Caraccas, and was selected by Miranda to fill a vacancy in his staff, as aide-de-camp.

In the latter capacity, he necessarily passed the greater part of his time at head-quarters, in the capital, where he

The "Græculus esuriens" of former days, and his modern means of a revolution, which had blasted his long-cherishresemblance, so accurately portrayed by our English ed hopes of ennobling himself. He was, at the same time, Juvenal, are neither of them worthy to be compared with exceedingly anxious to be on good terms with the existing government, hoping by that means to escape the suspicion wester from its usual channel by the revolution, still ed it.) of furnishing scere intelligence to the royalst the prisoners of war, who were permitted towards the General Monteverde, at Cartagems. He therefore eagerly close of the contest to survive the 'guerra & ha morete,' courted the fireship of a chaplain of the Junta, although as shonlecomes, the courted the fireship of a chaplain of the Junta, although as shonlecomes, the courted the fireship of a chaplain of the Junta, although as shonlecomes, the courted the fireship of a chaplain of the Junta, although as shonlecomes, the courted the fireship of the Junta, although as shonlecomes, the courted the fireship of the Junta, although the should be considered that the courted the courted the courted that t under which he laboured, (not unconscious that he deserve important Cura of Maracay; taking especial pains to conciliate the good opinion of Dona Gertrudes and her son, as he was well aware, that he should, through them, pay most effectual court to the canonigo. Doña Gertru far from suspecting him of any ulterior views in the flattering advances he made, felt pleased by his attention to Carlos; and, on that account, readily admitted the apologies and excuses he had invented for not having earlier acknowledged the relationship. Her son, too, although by no means captivated by his manners, which were any thing but prepossessing, could not help being grateful, for the lively interest he appeared to take in the welfare of his family.

Maria del Rosario Peñuela was, at this period, a boarder at the convent of Santa Clara, where Doña Gertrudes became a constant visiter, taking a maternal interest in the lovely affectionate girl, who had lost her mother at a very early age, and who had evidently never known a father's tenderness. Don Beltran, indeed, seldom if ever visited her; having committed her entirely to the care of the Madre Abadéza, (Mother Abbess,) who was as indulgent towards her as could be expected from one of an order of devotees, by whom all natural affection is considered a crime. As for her brother Joaquin, she scarcely knew him, nor had she even seen him since they were both children. Carlos accompanied his mother in her daily visits to the convent; at first, from a natural feeling of curiosity, to ascertain what she could possibly find to interest her so warmly in the sister of so repulsive a being, as he could not but consider Josquin to be. He was charmed by her unadorned youthful beauty; and his admiration of her unaffected loveliness ripened at each succeeding interview, into the purest and most ardent love.

Maria del Rosario also loved him, she believed, as a other. When summoned by the Hermana Escucha\* of the week to the grated window of the parlour, she hurried, with greater eagerness than usual, on the days she expected to see him. If he chanced not to accompany his mother, which was but seldom the case, and then only when the unavoidable duties of his profession detained him, she would enquire for him with such undissembled earnestness, that Dona Gertrudes, although far from being particularly clear sighted or suspicious, could not avoid observing that the young novice felt such an interest in Carlos, as might one day prove fatal to her peace of mind. To warn her on the subject appeared impossible; for Doña Gertrudes well knew and respected the delicacy of her feelings, and dreaded to inflict on them an undeserved and needless wound. It was, at the same time, sufficiently obvious, that it had become indispensably necessary to attempt, by the temporary rehad unfortunately made: for she was too well aware of Don Beltran's intentions with respect to the aggrandisement of his son, to hope that he could be prevailed on to forego them in favour of a youth, whose paternal estate was so small, that he might almost be said to depend on his sword alone for his future fortunes. The very circumstance of his having accepted a commission in the service of La Patria, was also decidedly against his pretensions : for, although Don Beltran took especial care to disguise his principles, he was notoriously addicted to the Godot cause, as could not but be surmised, from his constant and familiar intercourse with the avowed as well as secret emissaries of Joseph Bonaparte, of whom there were many at the time in Caraccas. Besides, he and his son had invariably evaded, under different frivolous pre-

\* Two escuchas,-literally listeners,-are appointed weekly in every convent. Their duty is, to attend by turns at the gate of the locutorio, where they must hear ken to, and repeat to the abbess, all conversations that

† All European Spaniards were known in South America by the soubriquet of Godos, or Goths, in allusion as well to their Gothic descent, as to the barbarous and overwhelming devastation, with which they appeared to became acquainted with Señor de Peñuela, who was dis- delight in laying waste the finest country in the world, tantly related to his mother. Don Beltran was well The same name was, subsequently to the revolution, used a mere merca-chiffe, or pedlar, would amass such sums known to be a bitter opponent of his country's indepen indiscriminately to designate all royalists, whether Span. of the numerous provincial corps, which had been raised ing with any one who ventured to oppose it. from time to time in support of the independence of Venezuela; although to be a member of them was then considered, in some measure, a test of patriotism.

Don Carlos did not fail soon to perceive, that his mother no longer invited him to accompany her in her visits to the novice of Santa Clara; and that she evidently took pains to evade his proposals of calling at the convent. her motives; and flattered herself at the moment, from his silence and apparent acquiescence, which were in reality effects of his surprise and astonishment, that he would find no difficulty in suppressing, and by degrees totally overcoming, his growing attachment. She even began to doubt, from the calmness with which he heard her, whether, in reality, it ever existed. Her son, indeed, resolved to be guided by her advice; and determined on making an effort to forget, in the duties and animating exercise of his profession, that he had ever seen Maria del Rosario :--

> " But he who stems a stream with sand, And fetters flame with flaxen band. Has yet a harder task to prove, By firm resolve to conquer love !"

Let those who have studied to forget any object,-be it what it may, -of love, ambition, hope, fear, or the meaner pursuits of this "working-day world,"-let them say, how the very endeavour serves but to imprint it yet more forcibly on the memory; and how the resolution to think no more of it, recalls it more vividly and incessantly to the recollection.

In his mother's earnestness, while she attempted to impress on him the necessity of his forbearing to visit the convent, she had unadvisedly, and almost without being aware of what she said, hinted at the too probable effect of his frequent attentions to her young friend. Carlos, in his subsequent reflections on this communication, felt the full import of her words, and dwelt on them with fond and secret exultation. He had no suspicion that the noviciate was to end in the cloister; and flattered himself that nothing but his want of fortune (which ever appears to a youthful lover an inconsiderable impediment) could prevent the eventual accomplishment of the wishes he permitted himself to form. He therefore indulged, with out scruple, in seductive day-dreams, which enchanted his imagination with honours to be won in the field, and the prospect of elevating himself, by the help of his sword and lance, to a pinnacle of martial glory, from whence he might venture, without fear of refusal, to offer his hand where he felt his heart to be irrevocably devoted. Animated by these delusive hopes, he engaged with renewed ardour in the career of fame; and, in the few short visits which he paid to the convent, on his return from the succeeding campaigns, he commanded himsel so far, as to obtain the warmest praise from his mother for his self-denial, and even to deceive Maria del Rosario into a belief, that he regarded her with indifference or aversion

At length, on his return from an expedition in which he had accompanied Miranda, he unexpectedly heard that she was to take the veil on the festival of Jueves Santo following; and the truth flashed on him at once, in all its melancholy certainty. With a sudden resolu-tion, inspired by despair, he sought out Don Beltran, and disclosed to him his long cherished hopes; imploring him to pause were it but for another year, before he crushed them for ever. Don Beltran listened to him with composure, but, as Carlos funcied, with a smile of fiendish ex-ultation. He coolly answered, that nothing would have given him greater pleasure than the alliance of a family. which he had every reason to respect; but that circumstances, which could not be controlled or altered, impe riously demanded the seclusion of his daughter. He further observed, that as the parties could not, in all probability, have seen much of each other, he had no doubt but that the momentary disappointment would leave no lasting trace, when once her monastic vow had rendered all regret unavailing. He concluded, by demanding of Don Carlos, as a man of honour, that he would abstain, if possible, from seeing his daughter; and that, at all events, he would pledge his word not to make the least attempt at influencing her determination, which he declared to be decidedly in favour of the cloister.

Sepulveda, irritated beyond the bounds of forbearance, by the calm contemptuous tone in which his proposal was rejected, renewed his expostulations, with a heat that gave Don Beltran all the advantage over him he could desire. In fact, Penucla was so conscious of the unnatural and arbitrary nature of the measure he had with a cedar sound-board.

The conference having ended in a most unsatisfactory manner for Sepulveda he hurried to the society of his brother officers, with the intention of shaking off, in their agreeable company, if possible, the sense of degradation he could not help feeling, when he reflected on his having stooped to solicit the alliance of one, whom he had now every reason to dislike. Not even to his mother Dona Gertrudes was at length obliged partly to explain did he relate the mortifying occurrence; for he was well aware that the disappointment of his hopes could not fail to affect her deeply. His honourable feelings still more forcibly forbade him to reveal his hopeless love to its unconscious object; and he firmly resolved to carry the secret with him to his grave, rather than embitter her existence in the seclusion to which she was doomed, by an unnecessary disclosure.

Don Beltran, on his side, felt himself equally intersted, although from very different motives, in concealing all that had taken place at their interview; so that Doña Gertrudes still continued her visits at his house, and with greater frequency during the month of temporary freedom his daughter enjoyed, between the expiration of her noviciate, and the day of her taking the veil. She also so far conquered her habitual reluctance to mixing in society,-for Maria del Rosario's sake, and at her carnest request,-that she accompanied her young friend to all the public places, as well as private entertainments, bud. at which it was usual to appear, while treading the round of gaiety prescribed by custom to those in her ituation

Doña Gertrudes could not help observing, that her son studiously avoided attending her on these parties of pleasure; and that, when they happened accidentally to meet in company, his manner was more constrained than was natural to him, and he invariably found some excuse for etiring. Her young protegée also saw it, and was senibly grieved at a conduct she could not but consider unkind. Far from suspecting his secret motive, she atributed his evident unwillingness to join any society, of which she formed a part, to a coldness of which he could by no means be justly accused; and piqued by his apparent indifference, she affected a gaiety which decived every one but herself.

### CHAPTER III.

THE ALAMEDA .- THE CAZIQUE .- THE CHINGANERA.

The vigil of Jueves Santo, at Caraccas, was one of those enchanting evenings, peculiar to tropical climates, in which the hour of sunset is hailed with delight by all classes of animated beings, as a refreshing and invigorating relief from the scorching heat felt during the day Although the twilight was so short as to be almost imperceptible, the peculiar lustre of the moon, and brilliancy of the stars, amply supplied the sun's place, on his land. sinking out of sight behind the mountains of Maracay, with that mild placid light which cannot weary.

The whole population of Caraccas began to pour out of the crowded city, through the different avenues leading to the open country; and the public walks were rapidly filled with groups of laughing creoles, who appoared to have reserved their gaicty until this hour. The day had been unusually and oppressively sultry; and, as the numerous parties of friends and acquaintance passed cach other, they paused to remark, that the cool mountain breeze had never wafted such perfume from the neighbouring plantations. The tops of the stately slamos planted along the suburbs sparkled with innumcrable fire-flies, which, as they flitted from tree to tree, might almost have been mistaken for the scarce less brilliant meteors, that appear to fall from every quarter of the heavens, during the still nights preceding and following the hot days of summer near the line, The shrill notes of the mocking-bird, and the Virginian nightingale, were clearly distinguished above the busy hum of the multitude; while, at intervals, the tinkling of a mule's bell was heard, as the leading machos of a large drove passed drowsily by, on their way to the savanna, followed by the muleteers, either chanting their Llanero songs in the monotonous recitative of the low country, or carelessly touching the strings of their vihuelas,\* as they rode slowly past.

At the lower end of the principal promenade, called, from the superior size and beauty of the poplars by which

\* The vihuéla, or tiple, is a species of small guitar, in general use among the peasantry of the colonics. It is frequently constructed of the half of an eval gourd,

tences, being enrolled in the Guardia Civica, or any other resolved on, that he was glad of a pretence for quarrel- it was bordered, La Alameda, a large semicircular spot of ground was railed off, and surrounded with marble seats, carved to resemble sofas and ottomans. Here two military bands were stationed, as usual in summer evenings, occasionally relieving each other in performing such national and patriotic airs, as had already been composed in Venezuela, or adopted from the music of other countries. The concourse attracted by the musicians was, of course, greater here than in any other part of the Alameda; and as the seats were exclusively occupied by the mothers and daughters of the principal families, few of the parties, which preferred pacing the broad centre walk to listening to the music, approached this spot without pausing for a few moments, to look with interest and admiration on the fair Caracqueñas

The saya and basquina, in which the Criollas invariably appear when abroad, form a dress peculiarly well adapted to display to the best advantage the faultless symmetry of their fine forms; and they are not unconscious how well the dark colour, in which they delight to clothe themselves, is suited to their lovely brunette complexions. The South American females live in so mild a climate, that they find it unnecessary to cover their heads, when taking the air. They are consequently remarkable for the neatness and simplicity with which their glossy black hair is at all times braided; its sole ornament being usually a carnation, or a single rose

The ciudadános, who strolled along beneath the poplar-trees, were far more various, and even showy in their dress. A middling class in society was then almost unknown. It did not begin to assume any degree of consequence, until several years of independence had permitted a country, which had hitherto known no intermediate degree between masters and slaves, to resolve itself into a more liberal arrangement of its inhabitants. The pueblo, in which were comprehended, at the time we of, all those who were not entitled by birth, station, or wealth, to be considered as cavalléros, did not intrude on this promenade. They were, however, to the full as happy, if not more so, on the Arrayan, or in the different boulevards of the suburbs, where the crowded fandangos, and extensive open sheds appropriated to the music and dancing of the Chinganeras, re-echoed with the sound of guitars and vihuelas. But along the Alameda were to be seen the sleek and portly dignitaries of the church, in their peculiar and striking costume, loudly and earnestly discussing disputed topics in the politics of the day. With these were mingled officers of all ranks, belonging to the different patriot corps stationed at head-quarters or to the staff; glittering in every possible variety of splendid and theatrical dress, for it could not in strictness be called uniform,-that their fancy inclined them to adopt, before years of repeated and destructive reverses had sobered the judgment of the republican soldiers, and reduced to distress and penury the wealthiest of the

These, with a few civilians of distinction, who either held, or aspired to, the highest places in the newly established government, were almost the only occupiers of the principal promenade; while the side walks were slowly paced by friars from different monasteries, either in the white and gray habits of the Dominican and Franciscan orders, or in the dars cowl and broad black belt, worn by the brotherhoods of San Augustin or San Juan de Dios. These conobites scorned, with true monastic pride, to associate with the pueblo, and were withheld by the spirit of party, (being all violent Godos), as well as unfitted by the gaucherie and moroscness acquired in the cloister, for joining the society of the more liberal, as well as better educated secular clergy, or of the military. They therefore wandered about with a discontented and suspicious air, anxiously endeavouring, as they glided unnoticed behind the poplars, to catch the import of the enthusiastic harangues, with which the unpractised but zealous advocates of independence were, by turns, en-tertaining their hearers. These monigotes were of the royalist party, with scarcely an exception; and, as many of them as the Spanish general Monteverde thought it worth his while to bribe, were indefat gable spics, employing themselves, without intermission, in procuring and transmitting him information.

Among the numerous young officers who amused themselves on the Alameda, one while by listening to and commenting on the sage remarks of their seniors, and the next by criticising the style of beauty and dress of their fair countrywomen, was Carlos Sepulveda. His numerous acquaintance had in vain-endeavoured to engage him in his usual lively strain of conversation, and had at last abandoned him to his melancholy reflections: each accusing him of ill-humour, and repeating the same

exclamation of "What the deuce is the matter with have been valuable models for a sculptor. His arms than that he saved my life at the largeon of Maracay in

He had seen Dona Gertrudes pass by, with her proteree, to the seats at the end of the walk; and as he well knew that this was the last night that he should see Maria del Rosario on the Alameda, he had resolved to with composure. He had repeatedly advanced with this determination, but had as often drawn back irresolute; and was leaning against one end of the alamos at a short distance from the music, unconsciously gazing on the crowd before him, when his reverie was suddenly interrupted by a friendly voice, the tones of which were familiar to his ear, — Apropos, friend Carlos! you appear to have turned musical amateur to-night."

Sepulveda hastily turned and recognised his old comrade Lorenzo Toyar, a lieutenant in the Cazadores de Aragoa, who had that moment arrived from La Guavra. where his regiment was doing duty;—as might be brero, and military capote, covered with the dust of the

road.

"The very friend I could have most wished to see!" exclaimed Don Carlos; "I am truly rejoiced at your I shall take the arrival, camarada Toyar! but how have you contrived to there myself." obtain permission to visit the capital during the festival of our anniversary? I know Miranda's instructions to the colonels of regiments have been such, as most strictly forbid any leave of absence being granted before next and musquitoes innumerable tormenting them all night. week; for the Junta Gobernativa is apprehensive of too great a concourse collecting here, to witness the ceremonics of renewing the oath.

True, Carlos; and although I made all the interest possible with et Tio Comandante for leave to come up and see you, he was inexorable. However, the governor of the port fortunately had important despatches to send, as well as verbal communications to make, to the Eccelentisima Junta; and, as I was in some measure the occasion of a discovery being made, to which they refer, I was selected as the messenger. But you seem to forget that I am almost a stranger in Caraccas. You must be my guide as well as host; and, in the first place, I must send my Indian friend here to your quarters."

" By all means. Let him enquire at our barrack gate for my ordenanza, who will take every care of him for the credit of the corps.'

As he spoke, he turned round to look for the Indian whom his friend had mentioned, and saw the tall spare form of a Cachiri,\* who had retired a few paces from where the young men stood, to avoid listening to them; private conversation being usually held sacred by the untaught honour of the native tribes, and more especially by those which are commonly reputed least civil-He was a man far advanced in years, as was eviised. dent, rather from the wrinkles in his dark red brow, and the few grey hairs that might be seen in his long and loose, but neatly combed, black hair, than from any stoop in his gait, or emaciation in his limbs : the firmness and well rounded contour of which evidently belonged to a hunter rather than a labourer. His only clothing, and that he had adjusted on entering the city,-was the dark brown woollen ruana, or cloak, which served him, alternately, as a horse-cloth by day, and a blanket by night, wrapped loosely round his waist, and barely reaching below his knees, leaving his broad chest, seamed with numerous scars, fully exposed to view. His thick straight hair hung down over his muscular shoulders without the least appearance of a curl; being parted in the front and confined backwards by a narrow red fillet, so as to show his high forehead, and small ears, in which he wore silver ear rings in the shape of a crescent. These were his only ornament, excepting a rosary of black shining berries, with padre-nuestros and a cross of gold. He also wore a double scapulary of Nra Señora del Carmen, to the string of which were suspended two or three small bags containing Indian charms, and the indispensable utensil among the South Americans, a tooth pick made of a condor's quill. He had no weapon but the usual cuchillo cachiblanco, a long double-edged knife with a white carved handle made of alligator's bone His knees, legs, and small finely turned feet, (a distinguishing mark of his race,) on which he wore light sandals, plaited from the white fibres of the aloe, would

\* The Cachiri Indians, most of whom are mountaineers, are reputed the most noble tribe in Venezuela (called by them Coquibacoa.) They are also the most warlike of the existing aborigines; and are much respected var's favourite rallying cry in battle was-" Firmes Cachiries!

were stained with the deep blue dye of indigo, in a neat my childhood, when my canoe upset as I was fishing waving pattern extending as far as the wrists, where Last year, too, at Puerto Cavallo, when the barber surwere painted of the same colour.

His head was thrown back with rather a boughty air pression to his handsome, though strongly marked, Indian features, which such are eminently capable of assuming. Don Lorenzo addressed him twice before he heard; so earnest was his gaze on the circle of Caracqueñas surrounding the music.

thee where to tie them up, and find thee a bed, and probably something better to eat than that coca,\* which thou art eternally chewing.

I shall take the horses out to the savanna, and sleep

"Come, man,-they will be far better off in the cavalry barracks, with plenty of maize and cane-tops for tell me, Carlos, will you be my vaqueana? Will you take me to see Dona Gertrudes? and introduce me to forage, than with the coarse alfalfa of the plantations all the fair Caracqueñas of your acquaintance? It is, I doubt not, very extensive; for you Señores of the staff " No matter, compadre! The last time I suffered my horse to be tied under a shed in one of your barracks he lost more blood by the morciegalos, in one night

than three months' savanna feeding could replace. sides, there was no sca-breeze all this day; and the wells on the road are dry. We shall have an earthquake to night, or to-morrow morning at farthest, compadre ! and better the light leaves of the forest, than the rough tiles with that ceremony." of the town overhead, when the spirit of the Andes starts in anger from his slumbers?

Having thus said, he sprung, with scarcely the appearance of an effort, on his shaggy wild looking animal and disappeared in an instant, leading with him Tovar's

"Where did you pick up your new attendant?" enquired Sepulveda; "One would be tempted to observe, now that you have brought him from his native wilds; especially when paying a visit at head-quarters.

"You do me far too much bonour, camarada, to suppose him an attendant of mine. The Cacione Pichiloncoy would scorn to attend even on his very catholic majesty Don Fernando, unless indeed on terms of equality. Be it known to you that, if he favours me so far as to look after my horse, or even to cook occasionally for us both, when on a journey, it is merely as a compadre, and under the fullest conviction that I would do the same for him were he to require it. Clothe him, saidst thou truly I wasted more arguments and rhetoric on him this afternoon before I could persuade him even to wrap his cloak decently round him, that he might be in some sort fit to appear in the streets of a city, than would have set me up as a lawyer. You have seen him here,-in a place to which he has a mortal dislike, as indeed he has to all towns and even villages,-simply because he is a most devoted friend and ally of mine, and has taken a

fancy to do me every good turn in his power. " Allow me, Señor de Tovar, to congratulate you on so important an acquisition. Pray how have you contrived, with all your wildness, to get into the good graces of so serious a being as an Indian? and, above all, a

" Faith! for no other reason, that I could discover,

The coca leaf resembles that of the citron in shape and colour. It has the property of enabling those who chew it, to undergo violent and long continued exertion, with little or no other sustenance. The mountain In dians constantly use it, when on their toilsome journey over the Cordillera, where provisions are not to be prowith lime made from shells, and with ashes of the molle

† The morciegalo, or large bat of South America, is exceedingly destructive to cattle, and sometimes to hu man beings, when sleeping in an exposed situation. It repeatedly happened, during the campaigns of the revolution, that the greater part of the horses belonging to an army were so copiously bled during one night, as to by the Guagivis, Caribis, and other rival tribes. Boli- be incapable of marching for soveral days: -many of them even dying on the spot, in consequence of excessive phicbotomy.

broad stripes, in close imitation of network bracelets, geon of our regiment gave me over in the calentura, my compadre heard of it, and came to my assistance with his deer skin wallet full of herbs and barks, with which of assumption; and a thoughtful frown, evidently proceed he soon set me on my legs. But he is now the principal ing from the habitual melancholy of his race, rather than cause of my being detached to the city. The whole from sullenness or ill-humour, gave that intelligent ex- tribe of Cachiris, you well know, are stanch patriots. and of course at war with the Guagivis, who are leagued with the Godos. It appears that one of these last, who was entrusted with private intelligence for Monteverde from his spies in Caraccas, fell into an ambush of the Cachiris. Pichiloncoy, having obtained possession of quenas surrounding the music.

"Holial comparter Pichilencoy! take our horses to the despatches, which he rightly conjectured to be of the barracks of the Huzares, behind the palace, and enimportance, brought them to me, that I might get what-quite for Capitaln Sepulveda's servant. He will show ever credit was to be obtained from the Junta by the distribution. covery. But my compadre took care, according to the fess, (by no gentle means you may suppose,) every thing he knew relative to his employers. The governor of The Indian glanced his eagle eye on the officer; and he knew relative to his employers. The governor of said, as he drew the horses towards him and prepared to La Guayra, therefore, sent him with me here; he has mount, "No barrack for me to-night, compadre Tovar. been already examined before the Junta; and I left that sage body, just now, in close deliberation on his intelli-gence, and on the contents of the intercepted correspond-

> have great advantages over your comrades of the line, "Willingly, camarada; I believe my mother is at this moment seated near the music. But, as for any farther introductions, you must be greatly altered indeed from the wild fellow I remember you, if you cannot dispense

ncc. And now that I have answered all your questions,

The two friends encountered some difficulty in making their way through the press; for a wandering Chinganera had just commenced a wild tonadilla of the hill country. which had attracted the attention of all within hearing. She accompanied her song, which was the old plaintive air of "La Montonéra," on a small vihuela formed of a hollow gourd; and the young men, having paused to listen, caught the following words :

> May lightly hold our fame From Buenos Ayres' boundless plain The Montonera comes: And o'er the mighty Andes' heights In liberty she roams. " What hand e'er tried in empty space To arrest the morning star

I'll ne'er disown the name;

Though village maids and city dames

" A Montonera's life I lead!

The Montonera's freeborn mind To enslave is harder far, Free o'er the Cordillera's peaks,

The lordly condor stalks : As freely, through her native wilds, The Montonera walks.'

While the Chinganéra was singing these verses, another of her tribe, drest in the picturesque garb formerly worn by the aborigines of Coquibacoa, and crowned with the brilliant feathers of the loro and tucan, had been col lecting in a gaily stained calabash the contributions of the audience. On seeing Don Carlos and his friend muffled in their capotes, she addressed the "Senores tapados" with the usual mysterious speeches, which those of her profession so well know how to adapt to all possible circumstances, and which are purposely rendered so vague, that they seldom fail to "keep the word of pro-mise to the ear." Her quick and practised eye caught the look of interest with which, in spite of himself, Sepulveda heard her oracular hints; and from the amount of his contribution, which she could pretty accurately guess at as it fell into the calabash, she was prompted to address him immediately with a dispedida, such as used then to be sung at farewell serenades by despairing lovers.

When Raymond unwillingly turned to depart, And to leave fair Eliza, the girl of his heart,

\* The Chinganéros are a peculiar race of wandering creole minstrels, whose habits, and even whose appellation, strikingly resemble those of the Zinganees, or East-ern gypsies. They claim for themselves pure Indian ern gypsies. They claim for themselves pure Indian descent; but this is denied by the aborigines. They are all good dancers and musicians; and, above all, fortune tellers, supposed sorcerors, and improvisatori. She cried while her voice was impeded by woe; "Wilt thou ever forget me? Ah no, Raymond, no!

" If passion alone can true passion repay,—
If none ever loved thee as I have,—Ah! say,
Canst thou e'er to Eliza ingratitude show?
Wilt thou ever forget me? Ah no, Raymond, no!"

The youth dried her tears, as he faltered " Adieu !" And in agony cried, as he rushed from her view, "Forget what thou wilt, but my love and my woe! Can Eliza forget her fond Raymond? Ah no!"

The applause which had greeted the first of these songs was renewed on hearing the dispedida. It appeared so peculiarly adapted to Carlos Sepulveda's actual situation and feelings, that he was almost induced to believe himself known and recognised by the Chinganera; and he actually fancied that she had, in some inconceivable manner, penetrated the secret of his hopeless passion.
Under this impression he took his friend Tovar's arm. and attempted to lead him from the circle; but Don Lorenzo laughing declared, that he was determined to hear his fortune in his turn. Having accordingly dropped his offering into the calabash, the Indian minstrel, who had little difficulty in divining, from the cheerful tones of the light-hearted soldier, that

" From love's weak childish bow he lived unharmed." took the vihuela from her companion, and playing the lively air of "La Zambullidora," sang the following verses:

- " Youth! this magic ring receive, The Chinganéra's fairy spell; Swift the city ramparts leave, Nor heed the wakeful sentinel. Come ! beloved of my soul,-To the depths of ocean fly; Where the dark blue billows roll, Fearless plunge, nor fear to die.
- " To the wild savanna fly ! Empty pomp of cities scorning: There, beneath the vault of sky. Rest in safety till the morning. Come ! beloved of my soul,-To the sands of ocean come; There no sounds shall meet thine ear,

Save curlew's pipe, or bittern's drum. " Hark! the wakening earthquake's cry Echoes on the startled ear; To the city ramparts fly, Youth! for death awaits thee here. Come! beloved of my soul,-Fly we to the desert waste, There, where the lake's blue waters roll A fairy pen by wizards placed. Lies for thee to write a scroll Such as Montenzuma\* traced."

" I believe the whole race of Indians has conspired to his danger, drive me from Caraccas," cried Tovar, "before I have time to see any thing of the city. My compadre Pichiloncoy would fain have had me sleep in the savanna; and again, how confidently the Chinganera has predicted an earthquake. It is fortunate for me that I am not super-There is positively more witcheraft in the dark downcast eyes of that novice, whom thou hast been so carnestly gazing on, amigo Carlos, than in all the Indian wizards between the sea and the Cordilleras. Who is while, let us hasten to the palace of the Junta, where we her,"

where pray? for I am convinced you are acquainted with shall probably hear what has been determined."

Sepulveda started from a fairy dream of happiness, to which the dispedida had given rise. He muttered something, almost unintelligible, about a protegée of Doña Gertrudes, who was to take the veil the next day; and immediately led Tovar to his mother, anxious to escape all further question on the subject. Don Lorenzo was a native of Maracay, and consequently well known to Dona Gertrudes, who expressed much pleasure at seeing him again after so long an absence. When she introduced him to Doña Maria, Carlos, who attentively watched his friend's looks, observed that he started on hearing the name of Penuela, and that he appeared so much embarrassed, as scarcely to be capable of addressing her in his usual easy strain of compliment. The hour having now arrived for the military bands

to retire to their respective barracks, and there commence

Alameda, she remarked to Tovar, that she considered tioned under the awning of the viranda, animated the herself fortunate in having secured two such excellent recruits, as himself and her son, for the hall that was to be given at Don Beltran's house that night, at which she was to preside. Tovar hastily replied, that they would both certainly have the honour of escorting her as far as the house; but that, for his part, the urgent business which had brought him to the capital, and would keep him employed the greater part of that night, must be his excuse for declining her invitation. Sepulveda also, guessing, by the alteration in his friend's manner, that he was prive to some secret connected with the family of Penuela, pleaded a particular engagement at General Miranda's house. Maria del Rosario heard this refusal with ill-concealed pain. "He loves me not,"—thought she,— 'he flies to business, pleasure, any where to avoid meeting me, even this last night that I may be seen in the world. But why should I think of him more? to-night it is vain; to-morrow it will be sinful."

She then turned, with a sigh of regret, to the cheerful group which had assembled to conduct her home; and, leaning on Doña Gertrudes, was soon enabled by the elastic spirits of youth to recover her composure. Sepulveda seeing the party sufficiently numerous to render his escort unnecessary, stood aside as they retired. When they had disappeared, his friend Tovar took his arm in silence, and the young men walked a turn on the deserted Alameda, without exchanging a word; the one evidently pondering on some unexpected and embarrassing discovery, and the other anticipating some interesting disclosure, on the subject that engrossed his mind. At length Don Lorenzo suddenly stopped, and, grasping his friend's hand exclaimed, " It is in vain for you to dissemble, Carlos ;-you are deeply interested for the Senorita Peñuela; perhaps you love her. I pity you from my soul, if it is really the case; and I am sincerely sorry for

"You alarm me, Lorenzo! her fate is indeed deeply to be lamented; but you speak far more seriously than is your usual manner. Surely there is nothing new, or extraordinary, in a novice taking the veil, even though it were against her will; and we are not so certain that such is her case.

"I heartily wish that were all, amigo," said Tovar; "but you must know,—for I can safely trust you with the secret,—that her father, Don Beltran Penuela, is the very traitor to his country, whose secret correspondence with the enemy has been intercepted by Pichiloncoy. He will be seized to night, by order of the Junta; and, unless something very extraordinary occurs to prevent it, he will suffer death as a spy. His property will be confiscated to the use of the state; and his children will be reduced to beggary.

"Madre mia! can it be possible? Tovar, I must save the man for his daughter's sake. Another time you shall learn how ill he deserves it at my hands; but, for his innocent daughter's sake, let me give him a hint of

"Not for the world, Sepulveda! remember it was in perhaps, to have kept a profound secret. All you can possibly do for him, or rather for his daughter, will be to make use of your interest with Miranda, to get the sen-tence of death commuted into banishment for life from Venezuela. The traitor richly merits an exemplary punishment, and must not be permitted to escape. Mean-

#### CHAPTER IV.

THE BALL-ROOM .- THE ARREST .- THE COURT-MARTIAL.

The magnificent residence of Don Beltran Peñuela, in the Calle de los Capuchinos, was this night easily disin the case do so capacinios, was inis might castly dis-tinguishable from all others in that retired and quiet street, by the blaze of lights which shone through the viranda windows, and by the sound of musical instru-ments, as well under the fruit trees in the patio, as in the principal sala set apart for dancing. Variegated the principal sala set apart for dancing. Variegated lamps were suspended in festoons from the pillars supporting the upper corridor, and from the orange and citron trees, under which throngs of tapaditas, uninvited guests, who had come masked or otherwise disguised, -were trying the patience of their acquaintance by sportive raillery, and exercising their ingenuity in fruitless attempts to discover them.

The lower suite of apartments was occupied by cardplayers and politicians; and the rooms above stairs, all

the tattoo, the company began to disperse in different doors, were appropriated to dancing, music, and the ter-directions. As Doña Gertrudes was about to leave the tulia. The merry minstreley of barps and guitars, stayounger part of the guests to exert themselves in the contra-danza of Spain, and in the national dances known by the name of el bambuco and la solita; while, at interexcel, would detach several couple of dancers spinning in giddy circles through the rooms, in which the elder and more sedate part of the company were engaged in conversation. Flowers of the brightest hues were scattered around; and china vases filled with a misturg composed of jasmin, orange, and citron flowers, mingled with fresh-gathered violets and rose-buds, and sprinkled with fragrant essences, were placed in every recess of the apartments

Don Beltran, unconscious of his detection and impending disgrace, appeared to think of nothing but promoting the mirth and festivity of his guests. He seemed to multiply himself, so incessantly did he bustle from room to room, in his eagerness to "win golden opinions" from the company he had assembled. During a pause in the dancing, while the attendants were offering the refreshments of ice and orchata, a noise, as of a party of horse, was heard approaching along the unfrequented street; and some of the guests, who had been induced by curiosity to look out of the viranda, announced that a detachment of carbineers was drawn up in front of the house. Don Beltran turned pale as death, while he faultered his belief, that it could only be the night patrole, which had probably halted to listen to the music. sudden silence ensued in the laughing circle, and the eyes of all were turned anxiously on the doors opening into the corridor, in expectation of they knew not what

dreadful occurrence.

The heavy measured tread of soldiers, and the sound of their sabres, was heard distinctly ascending the broad staircase. All drew back as the plumed and booted starcase. All drew back as the pumper and cooled troops entered the saloon, and an officer, advancing at the head of a few files of dismounted dragoons, slightly saluted the company. He observed, that the nature of his duty called for no apology; and demanded to see Don Beltran Penuela. The master of the house stepped forward, and the officer, briefly informing him that he was arrested by order of the Junta Suprema, on a charge of treason, ordered him to be taken into custody. At the ominous sound of treason, all the guests shrunk back from the prisoner, as if they apprehended contamination from his touch. His daughter alone sprang forward and clung to him; exclaiming, "he is my father! nothing but

death shall part us."

The officer respectfully but firmly acquainted her, that his orders were most strictly to forbid every pers whatever to hold communication with the prisoner. He moreover requested the astonished company to retire forthwith, as the corregidor was in waiting below with his alguazils, to make the customary search for papers, and to secure the doors with the government seal. Don Beltran had been thunderstruck by the suddenness of the arrest: but now recovered sufficient composure to reassure his daughter and his guests. He affected to treat strict confidence that I acquainted you with what I ought, the whole as a mistake, or as the consequence of some false information laid before the Junta by a secret enemy, whom, he said, he already guessed at, and would take care to expose. He exhorted Maria del Rosario to take courage, and gave her in charge to Doña Gertrudes, whom he requested, if he should not be set at liberty in the morning, that she would deliver over her protegée to the Madre Abadeza of the Monjas Claras, before early mass; and that the ceremony of taking the veil might proceed exactly as if he were present. He then, having embraced his daughter, and taken leave of his guests, lamenting this unceremonious interruption of their amusement, declared his readiness to accompany his guards. They surrounded and led him down stairs, where a horse was provided, on which he was conducted by the escort to the palace of the Junta Suprema.

A military tribunal had been previously assembled in

the Sala de Justicia, (hall of justice,) in readiness for that summary mode of trial, and immediate sentence, so essentially necessary for the support of a newly established revolutionary government. On arriving at the outer court of the palace, the prisoner was conducted, without a moment's delay, into a small but tolerably furnished apartment; which having been used, during the time of the Spaniards, as a temporary place of confinement for the better sort of prisoners, still retained the massive gratings at the windows, and heavy bolts at the door.
The Juez Fiscal, attended by a single secretary, was

scated at a small table with lights and writing materials, of which communicated with each other by large folding evidently in expectation of Don Beltran's arrival. When

<sup>\*</sup> Montenzuma, or rather Mohtenzuma, is the Indian, and probably the correct method of pronouncing the name of the unfortunate Mexican monarch.

his escort retired, and closed the door, the Juez (whose | heaven we were half as true and honest as a nation! the next day, after the ceremonies of the fiesta should his scort retree, and cosed the coor, the sucz (whose) office nearly corresponds to that of a judge-advocate), His very sentiments proclaim him to be a Godo."

read over to him a series of questions which had been Here Zaraza was interrupted by the president, when read over to mind a series of questions which had been previously prepared, demanding a direct and explicit said, "Solly, solly! the prisoner must on no account answer to each in turn. This is in strict conformity to be interrupted in his defence. Perhaps he will explain Spanish martial law, which receives a prisoner's confession, as the best and most conclusive testimony of innocence or guilt; indifferent whether he criminate himself. provided the ends of justice are answered by his avowal; and considering his refusal to reply to questions thus put, an hour's close examination, the ministers of justice rose, and left Peñuela in no very enviable situation. Never theless, as not the slightest hint had been dropped relaself into a belief, that nothing but suspicion had as yet attached to him.

While he was ruminating on the charges, to which he considered himself most liable, and framing such answers as he thought would best suit the character of conscious innocence, which he had determined to assume, he heard the jarring sound of the bolts by which his prison door was secured, and the officer who had arrested him in his house appeared, and commanded him to follow. Immediately on his leaving the room, two carbineers who were in waiting stepped forward; and placing themselves one on each side of him, proceeded with him to the Sala de Justicia. The gloominess of the spacious corridors, through which he had to pass, faintly lighted at each turning by a solitary lamp, and the hollow echoes which repeated the heavy tread of his conductors, struck dismay into the heart of the prisoner. But, when the door of the Sala was thrown open, and he found himself in the presence of his judges, he was so appalled by the con-sciousness of his guilt, as to be totally unable to support his assumed character; and he hung his head before them, with the air of a self-convicted criminal.

After a pause, during which his guards withdrew, a commanding voice, which he recognised as that of General Miranda, directed him to advance to the foot of the table, and listen to the charges that had been brought, and were about to be substantiated against him. At this summons, he compelled himself to look up, and saw the long council board surrounded by officers of rank and consideration in the patriot army, with most of whom he was personally acquainted. This, however, instead of encouraging him, served but to embitter his present feelings of terror and confusion; for he knew them all to be enthusiastically attached to their country's cause, and enemies "to the knife," of the party with which he had leagued himself. He saw the guze of each individual fixed on him, with various expressions of contempt and detestation; and again cast his eyes on the ground, in shame and despair.

The Juez Fiscal, who was seated on a stool at the left hand of the president, then rose, in obedience to a sign made him by Miranda; and read, in a distinct voice, the questions which had been already put to Don Beltran, and his answers. The prisoner was asked by the president, in the customary form, whether he wished to explain or retract any part of his declaration; and having answered in the negative, the deposition of the Cacique Pichiloncoy was read to him, in which the detention of the Indian messenger, and his confession of having been employed by the prisoner, was circumstantially detailed. Don Beltran was again called on by Miranda to answer to this accusation. Believing that his written communication had escaped detection, he mustered resolution to look up, and exclaimed against the injustice of receiving such dubious evdence in a cause, on the result of which depended his life, and that which he held far dearer, his honour. He begged to remind the court, that the Cachiri tribe was notoriously in the habit of torturing the Gua-givis, as often as any of that persecuted race fell into the ands of the former; and submitted, that an extorted confession of this nature, totally unsupported by proof, or collateral evidence of any description, ought not for a moment to weigh with the honourable court, against the character of a respectable citizen.

"Besides," said he, gradually gaining confidence as he proceeded, from the attention with which he was

chief, who was seated at the president's right hand, lost possible for them to entertain one in his favour. Miranda all patience, and exclaimed, regardless of the decorum advised him to consider, in the solitude of the dungeon

divine the very tribe to which the intercepted messenger belonged. It was not once alluded to, if I mistake not. in the deposition which has just been read to him."

Peñuela immediately recollected the error, into which

as an unequivocal proof of conscious guilt. After about he had fallen, in the confusion of his defence. He attempted to explain it away, by saying, that on hearing the name of Pichiloncoy mentioned, and knowing his accuser to be a Cachiri, it was a natural supposition for tive to the intercepted correspondence, he flattered him- him to make, that any prisoner, made by that cazique, must necessarily belong to the tribe with which his warlike nation was at constant variance. No remark was elicited from the court by this explanation; but Penuela. who now watched with anxious vigilance the looks of his judges, augured but ill of its success, from the increduous smile which he could discover on their lips,

The Juez Fiscal then handed him the envelope of a letter, directed to the Spanish General Monteverde at Cartagena; and premising that the court had already carefully compared it with several manuscripts bearing his signature, which had been found in his study, demanded of him whether he acknowledged it to be his writing. He could not avoid owning, on examination, that the resemblance was striking; but boldly disclaimed all knowledge of its contents. At the same time, recollecting that the envelope which had been produced might possibly have been found in his house, and that in that case an unqualified denial would be prejudicial to his cause, he submitted to the court, that even if he had written on private business to a relation who was in the province of Coro, and had forwarded his letter under cover to the Spanish general,—as he might very inno-cently have done,—no one could with justice blame his conduct in that respect.

Lastly the Juez Fiscal, having once more demanded if he had any explanation to give the court, on the subject of the heavy charge brought against him, and having received no answer, proceeded to read aloud, as the last and damning proof of treason, the intercepted letter which had been enclosed in the envelope. The prisoner started on hearing the first few words, and trembled so violently, that the president desired him to take a sean and compose himself, so as to listen with attention to the document under consideration. The letter most completely established the truth of the Indian's testimony. and exposed Don Beltran's treason beyond a shadow of doubt. It contained accurate intelligence respecting the numerical force and disposition of the patriot troops, as well as important advice relative to an expedition which, it appeared, the royalists were preparing against Carac-It also referred to prior communications which had passed, proving, beyond a doubt, that this had not been his first essay in the dishonourable capacity of a spy. To crown the whole, although a feigned name had een affixed to the body of the letter, the full signature of Beltran Penuela was, by some strange but not unusual inadvertence of the writer, to be found at the close of a

When the Fiscal had concluded, Miranda demanded of the prisoner, in the same calm unaltered tone, what he had to offer in his defence. Penuela, starting as it were from a hideous dream, loudly reiterated his denial of the crime with which he was charged. He solemnly declared that the letter was a forgery, and asserted his innocence in incoherent expressions; while at the same time, with the usual inconsistency of guilt, he entreated for pardon, and supplicated the court, in the most abject terms, to be merciful to his first offence.

When he was at length silent, exhausted by the violence of his emotions, the president rose, and informed him, that the court had already made up their minds as to his guilt. They had come to this conclusion, he said, principally by means of the letter, which they could not but consider an irrefragable proof, supported as it was by the evidence of his messenger, and his own vacillating he proceeded, from the auctinous was wanted as been generations. It is use been sent on a manifest that he heard; "an Indian's oath is not admissible in any court liet, to give him an opportunity of explaining, had it of law; nor ought it to be considered describing of credit, been in his power, the unit outside circumstances which appeared to condemn him; but he had, by his demeanour, At these words, General Zaraza, the aged guerilla left his judges without the shadow of a doubt, had it been

have been celebrated.

The president then rang a small bell; the carbineers again entered, and conducted Don Beltran through a corridor, which turned off at right angles from that by to the court how it happens, that he has been enabled to which he had been brought to the sala. Having crossed which ne had been prought to the same. Inaving crossed a paved court, they came to a low iron-studded door, which was opened on his conductor's giving the password to some one within. The party entered, and Peñuela found himself in the interior of the carcel, which had been made, by the policy of the Spaniards, to communicate secretly with the government house in every principal town and city.

The carcelero, a stout square-built Gallego, with sandy hair and a sinister expression of countenance, who had been continued in his employment, on the change of government, in consequence of the repugnance of cregovernment, in consequence of the repugnance of cre-oles to accepting the office, received Penucla from the escort. He was preparing, with the alacrity of one who delights in the duties of his profession, to fit him with a ponderous pair of irons, when he was stopped by the officer who had hitherto accompanied Don Beltran;-"Halt there, Maëstro Rodil! no order has been issued for the prisoner to wear grillos. You are merely to confine him in a strong cell; and let it be as comfortable as

" Midnight is no time for picking and choosing cells, Señor Oficial. The hidalgo, if he be one, must be content with the first that is ready for him. I suppose it will be only for a night or so;—few who enter by that gate make any long stay here. But he may as well have his esposas riveted on at once, to save trouble in the morning; for doubtless the order is only forgotten. Who ever heard of a criminal,—sent from the palace by night, without being clapped into irons the moment he ar-

"Silence, Señor verdûgo! and do as you are ordered; if you wish to keep your own ancles free. Abûr, Don Beltran! I wish you well through your misfortunes."

The carcelero led the way with a torch to the cells,

evidently mortified and incensed at the flagrant breach of prison etiquette of which he was reluctantly compelled to be guilty; and muttering the proverb which consoles a Spaniard under every species of forced submission :-

#### " Do quieren los reyes, Van las leves !

Don Beltran followed him down a flight of mouldering stone steps, leading to a range of subterranean dungeons, whose iron-studded doors were scarcely to be distinguished from the walls, on each side of a vaulted gallery; in the damp air of which the torch burned dim, as if about to expire. These, the jailor informed him, were formerly the state prisons, "quando el Rey," and had frequently been lent to the inquisition, when the cells of Casa Santa were occupied.

"But since this revolution," added he with a sigh, "these have generally been empty; and more is the pity, for they are the strongest and most compact dungeons I ever kept the keys of, except indeed the casas-matas at Bilbao in the old country."

So saying, he unlocked with difficulty the farthest in the whole range, and entered with the prisoner, whom despair and astonishment had hitherto kept silent. He then shook up some straw on a sort of rude stone couch that was built into the wall; and set himself to light a rusty lamp, which hung by a mouldering chain from the roof. While he was grumbling over the dampness of the wick, which buffled his endeavours to kindle it, Don Beltran recovered from the state of stupor into which he had fallen, and carnestly entreated that he might be confined in a more habitable prison; or at least, that he might be removed to one above ground. He offered his jailor at the same time, several doubloons, as the readiest means of enforcing his request; and Rodil received them, as is usual among those of his profession, without the slightest acknowledgment, or visible relaxation in the stern rigid muscles of his countenance. When he bad succeeded in lighting the lamp, he declared that nothing could possibly be done until the morning; but then-as he graciously promised,—he would remove him to the condemned cell in the upper prison. That, he said, was far more comfortable; being well ventilated, and provided with a brazero for the use of Fray Nicolas, who always confessed the prisoners before execution.

"Meanwhile," said he, "you must content yourself and placement, and extendment, regardness on the decourse awaret min to consider, in the someone of the dangered with the south, which has about the trailer of which he was about to be removed, whether he had be about the trailer of which he was about to be removed, whether he had be about the south of with this berth, which has afforded a night's lodging to

happily enough. Caspiroléta! he thought, because he had justice on his side, that he was sure-to slip his neck out of the collar; so he refused to compromise the matter, notwithstanding the hints of the Audiencia; and was found guilty of being too rich to live. Take my advice, 'nor Beltran! whatever scrape you have got into, be not too sparing of his majesty's pictures.'

Having given the prisoner this piece of advice, which it may be readily believed, was any thing but disinterested, Rodil kindled his cigarillo at the lamp, and disappear ed, closing, double-locking, and bolting the dung on door, with the usual superfluous and ostentatious accuracy. Don Beltran, though he loathed his surly jailor's presence, half rose, as he closed the wicket, to call him back, for he felt that even his company would be prefera ble to his own thoughts. While he hesitated, Rodil shut the grating at the head of the stone stairs, and cut off all further chance of society for that night.

### CHAPTER V.

THE CONVENT CHAPEL .- THE EARTHOUAKE.

The morning of Holy Thursday was calm and cloudless, portending one of the hottest of the tropical summer days. The heavy mists, which had risen slowly from the cacao plantations, curled in white wreaths around the neighbouring hills, without a breath of air to disperse them, until they melted by degrees under the powerful rays of the sun. The city of Caraccas exhibited a scene of the gayest excitement and hilarity. A salute of artillery was fired at day-break, to announce the anniversary of the day that had for ever separated Venezuela from Spain; and the bells of the numerous churches and convents, which had commenced ringing at that signal, had not paused for a moment in the joyful repiques, that pealed from the belfry turrets in every possible tone and measure.

The streets of the capital were crowded with citizens in their holiday attire, mingled with campezanos from the valleys of Aragoa, and Indians of different tribes, in their graceful many-coloured ponchos and ruánas. All these were mounted on their small but elegantly formed native horses, descended from the Andalusian breed, with which the first Spanish settlers stocked the country. housings and trappings of these animals were as various as the costume of their riders. The Cerranos, or mountaineers, might be known by their stout active ponies, whose long projecting boots were well calculated for climbing the Cordillera; their lofty demi-pioue saddles. covered with panther or jaguar skins; and their amole embossed stirrups of wood or bronze, formed so as to protect the feet in rocky passes. The Llaneros, or men of the savannas, were mounted on nimble well-trained coursers, far taller and handsomer than the little shaggy mountain ponies. They used a light fuste, resembling a hussar's saddle-tree, covered with a fur chabraque, made either from the skin of the large red baboon, or of the wild asses' colt, jet black with a silvery white border; and their stirrups, steel or silver, of a triangular pattern, were barely large enough for the point of the sandal to enter.

The soldiers, belonging to the different regiments in garrison, were pouring out of their barracks, clad in new uniforms, and following their respective bands to the general parade ground on the Alameda; in front of which the hussars of Caraccas, the lancers of the east, and the flying artillery, were already formed in line. As the hour drew near for the celebration of high mass in the different churches, the tumultuous repiques ceased by degrees; and the solemn tolling of the larger bells warned the inhabitants that the appointed time for devotion was at hand.

General Miranda, attended by his aides-de-camp, and followed by an escort of the Carabineros de la Guardia, appeared on the Alameda; and was received, as he rode slowly along the line, with presented arms, and the Vene-zuelan march played by all the bands. He called the comandantes to the front, and gave them instructions as to the churches to which they were to march their men; informing those of the cavalry, that a temporary altar had been erected at the end of the Alameda at which the chaplain of the Junta would officiate for them, as they could not that day attend the churches, on account of being mounted. The troops filed off in dif-ferent directions, and Miranda, attended by his staff,

leading to the principal entrance of the cathedral, Carlos the ruins of thatched cottages, that had shared the fate Sepulveda took advantage of the crowd which had as- of the churches and palaces.

of Betarica -and he spent his time short as it was sembled to witness the coremony of the anniversary, his duty to attend, hastened down the street leading to charge, who had recovered for an instant, but to relapse begun, when he entered the small but richly adorned behind the lattice-work on the right side of the chancel, which separated the veiled sisterhood from the strangers who filled the nave and aisles. The profusion of wax tapers, with which the inner choir was illuminated. enaed him to see the stately dignified figure of the madre abedeza, seated, in front of the nuns of her order, on a species of richly decorated throne; and on cushions, at er feet, were four youthful novices, who were that day to take the veil.

Close to the lattice, and in full view of the spectators, was placed the semblance of a funeral bier covered with black volvet, on which each novice was to be laid in turn during the chanting of the "Miserere;" as a mournful intimation, to herself and all present, that she was from thenceforth to be considered as dead to the affections and pleasures of this world. The four Carracqueñas were equally levely, and adorned with similar magnificence: Carlos, nevertheless, beheld but one, who looked as pale as monumental marble, and appeared unconsciously to listen to the solemn tones of the organ, and the melodious chant of those whom she was soon to embrace as sisters. A tear occasionally glittered on her cheek, and fell unheeded; but her thoughts were far from the convent, and with her father in his dungeon. If they some times wandered, unbidden, to him she was about to renounce for ever, it was only in the hope that his situation, with respect to government, would enable him to plead successfully for her unfortunate parent. She knew not,-or how could she have preserved the semblance of resignation to her fate ?-how little Don Beltran deserved any sympathy from her kinsman Carlos. But yet, if her father had deprived her of the consolation of knowing that by one, at least, she would be deeply regretted, his duplicity was mercy to her. For if there be one pang more keen than that inflicted by the sense of unrequited love, it is that which a generous heart feels, when it is forbid to return the affection with which it is sought. The service of high mass was soon concluded; and the

ceremony of consecrating the new nuns commenced. Sepulveda's heart throbbed intensely, as he saw the abbess rise, and lead Maria del Rosario forward to the atahud. Her bracelets, her necklace, and all her ornaments, were taken from her by turns, and laid aside as an offering to the shrine of Santa Clara; her hair was unbound, and fell in luxuriant beauty down her levely neck. Carlos gazed in breathless agony, as the abbess grasped it, and prepared to cut off those flowing ringlets, for the least of which he would have given his life; when her hand was arrested by a hollow sound, as of distant thunder. It came nearer, and all present turned their shuddering gaze on each other; for they too well recognised the first symptoms of an approaching earthquake

The assembled multitude was so far paralysed by alarm, that the first undulating motions were distinctly felt, before they made any attempt to retire from the chapel. Then suddenly recollecting themselves, they rushed towards the door in wild dismay, trampling under foot the weak and aged, and those who were still kneeling at their devotions or in penance. Nevertheless, so rapidly diff the dread convulsion of pature attain its height, that the walls began to rock, and the roof to fall in, before they could reach the open air. Amid the screams of the terrified devotees in the chapel, answered by those of the nuns in the choir, the roaring of the sub-terranean thunder, and the crush of falling towers, Sepulveda thought only of her whom he had just been on the point of losing for ever. With a desperate effort, he scized and tore down the latticed screen, and caught up the fainting novice, as she lay insensible on the atahud. He staggered through the winding passages, while the heaving earth rose and fell beneath his tread; and reached the convent garden, just as the cloister sunk into a heap of ruins behind him. The fearful sound still continued, as though the force of mighty waters were rending the abyss asunder; crash pealed on crash, as the tofliest edifices first bowed beneath the awful power which shook the solid earth to its centre; while the groans of ferent directions, and Miranda, attended by his staff, dying thousands mingled in dreadful unison with the took his way to the principal square.

When they had given their horses to the orderlies who by clouds of dust, and the sky darkened by prising smokes. The survey of the sacretic followed them, and were according the marble steps proceeding from the flames which had burst forth from the flames which had

A momentary respite from the first violent concusand escaping unobserved from the general whom it was sions ensued; and Sepulveda again raised his lovely the convent of Santa Clara. High mass had already into a still deeper swoon of terror. As he pursued his hazardous way towards his mother's house, which was chapel; and he approached by degrees between the side in the open ground near the Alameda, his blood was pillars, until he stood so near the railing encircling the chilled by the sights of horror that he encountered at high altar, that he could distinctly see whatever passed every step. Not a single building remained totally free from injury; and, near every church or convent, mangled bodies were lying senseless, or writhing in the agonies of death. Groups of wretched beings, of every ge and condition, were crowded together in the centre of the squares and plazuelas; or were flying, they knew not whither, in the madness of despair, to meet the fate they dreaded under the tottering walls, which each slight shock served to overthrow.

Don Carlos at length succeeded, by means of extraordinary and persevering exertions, in gaining the Alameda, over the ruins of houses, and through flower gardens, no longer fenced by walls, nor guarded with the care due to domestic retreats. The stone seats, on which Car-raqueñas has listened to the Chinganera's minstrelsy the preceding evening, were laid low; and the broad gravel walk was rent into numerous fissures, which gaped to a fearful depth. Sepulveda hurried through the crowd, without attracting any attention by the singularity of his appearance; although his forehead was bleeding profusely from a cut, which he had received by the fall of a fragment of the convent roof, and a female with dishevelled hair, in the white dress of a novice, was lying apparently lifeless in his arms. But those who met him were mothers, calling in tones of agony for their children; and wives, distractedly seeking for their husbands. As he approached his home, and saw the shattered roof and ruined walls of what had been a neat cottage, he thought for the first time with terror on his mother.

Had she escaped? or had he her loss to lament? A moment more and he was in the garden, where he faltered thanks to heaven, on seeing Doña Gertrudes and her brother on their knees in the act of devotion. She had been so deeply affected by parting with her protegee that morning, that she had found herself incapable of remaining to witness the ceremony of her taking the veil; and had therefore returned home from the convent immediately after the service of La Alva. Don Gabriano, her brother, owed his safety, in all probability, to his having been appointed to perform mass for the cavalry in the open air.

They turned, on hearing Sepulveda enter the garden, and his mother rushed into his arms. He committed his recovered treasure to her care, briefly relating the circumstances under which he had saved her life; and then took his leave, declaring his anxiety for the fate of his general, and the troops which were in the churches during the carthouake. As he hastened away, he once more reminded his mother, that the novice had not yet pronounced the irrevocable yows.

#### CHAPTER VI.

### SEDITIOUS FRIARS-AN INSURRECTION.

As Sepulveda returned through the ruined streets of the city, he found that the Rotozos,-the Lazzaroni of South America—had taken advantage, as usual, of the general confusion that prevailed; and had formed themselves into regular organised bands, for the purpose of depredation. Emboldened by their rage for plunder, they were already ransacking the tottering houses, and adding to the horrors of the scene of devastation, by the ferocity with which they strove against each other for the spoil or united in offering the most desperate opposition to those inhabitants who attempted to rescue their prosperity.

When he reached the Plaza mayor, he found the cathedral and palace, as he had anticipated, piles of ruins; but could see none of the troops which had marched by that morning, in all the pomp and circumstance of a festal day. The elevated platform in front of the cathedral was occupied, at several points, by bearded Capuchin friars, whose order was almost exclusively filled by European Spaniards, and was consequently decidedly inimical to the cause of the patriots. They were haranguing with oud vociferation, enforced by violent and theatrical gestures, a mixed assemblage of citizens and peasants, who were listening with attention, and evident interest, to their enthusiastic and inflammatory exhortations.

quired of a wounded soldier, who had crept from beneath the ruins to the fountain in the centre of the square, what

learned that Miranda and his staff, with the greater port pressed his joy at finding that he had escaped the fate, walls. The corrid, or cattle pen, had been broken down of the detachment of carbincers which were in the cattle. which had becallen so many thousands of their cem-by a drove of bullocks which were confined there, and dral, had made their escape into the Plaza, on feeling the first shock of the earthquake; but that the Capuchins and Franciscans had immediately commenced haranguing the panic-struck multitude, on the signal interposition of Providence, in scleeting the anniversary of the revolution in Venezuela, as the day of punishment to that nation, for the crime of rebellion against its lawful severeign. wounded man said, that Colonel Simon Bolivar, at the head of the surviving carbineers, had attempted to disperse the assembly; but that on his striking with the flat of his sabre one of the most andacious of the Capuchins, the mob had been incensed to such a pitch of frenzy, as to drive the military out of the Plaza with stones and cuchillos. He recollected having heard Miranda direct the troops, on ordering them to disperse, to rendezvous in the Egido, and to bring with them all their fellow-soldiers, either of infantry or cavalry, whom they should meet on the way.

As he spoke, Scoulveda found that one of the friars had perceived him, and had pointed him out to the audience he was haranguing, as an object of vengcance. The infuriate mob immediately burst into exclamations of "Death to the rebels!" and were proceeding to execute sanguinary threats, by throwing stones and other missiles, when Don Carlos caught a cavalry horse, which was drinking at the fountain, by the bridle, and hastily mounting, galloped off towards the Egido. He was repeatedly compelled to deviate from the direct road, for the purpos of avoiding the parties of rioters who were rambling about the streets. They were armed with the muskets and bayonets of the unfortunate soldiers, who had perished under the ruins of the churches and barracks, or had been intercepted and massacred, in their flight to the open country, by the ferocious mob of the enthusiasts; and were headed by fanatic friars, who stimulated them to the slaughter of all such as refused to join in their rally-ing cry of "The King and our Faith!"

Sepulveda found the open suburb, known by the name of El Egido, a scene of confusion, forming a melancholy contrast to the appearance usually offered by the same spot of ground, on former field days. Then, the soldier like appearance of the numerous corps, composed of tall active creoles, inspired confidence into the citizens of Caraceas; who used to throng around, and watch with admiration their proficiency in military manœuvres. But now, the skeleton regiments which appeared there, disordered by the unequal numbers of their companies, and the irregular sizing of their ranks, resembled the first muster of a defeated army after a rapid retreat. was also observable, by an experienced spectator, that in many instances subalterns were commanding batallions; and serjeants, or civilians in plain clothes, were doing officers' duty; so numerous were the "killed, wounded, and missing." The cavalry and artillery alone appeared to have sustained little or no less; and were evidently prepared to repel an apprehended attack. The lancers and hussars had taken oven order, at the further end of the small plain, and were standing at their horses' heads, waiting for the order to mount; and a slow-match, which was burning behind each light field-piece, showed that the artillery was also in readiness to act at a moment's warning.

Miranda was busily engaged dictating despatches to two or three officers, who sat on the ground doing the duty of secretaries; and he delivered them, as they were written and signed, to orderly dragoons, who were waiting to convey them to different garrison towns throughout the republic. Colonel Bolivar, as field-officer of the day, was receiving reports from the respective regiments formed around, and ordering pickets to be station ed at such points of the outskirts, as he considered most nccessary to be guarded. At a little distance, groups of citizens, who were all more or less implicated in the declaration of independence, and had therefore very sufficient motives for dreading a counter-revolution, listened with consternation to the shouts of the riotous multitude in the city; and whispered to each other with looks of the deepest dejection, as they turned their eyes on the sadly diminished array of the patriot army.

Sepulveda's appearance was scarcely noticed, except by a silent grasp of the hand, as he passed any of his intimate friends; so fully occupied was every one with the preparation neecssary to be made on the spur of the moment, to crush the unexpected insurrection, or at least to hold out in the Egido, until the arrival of reinforcements from other parts of the confederate provinces. Among those

this commotion meant, and where the general was. He to La Guayra. The former joined Sepulveda; and ex-lother offices, had fallen partly within, partly outside the panions in arms.

> compattre's warning last night? The Chinganera, too, was right; and I am inclined to believe that there is something after all, in their pretensions to witchcraft, more than is usually supposed. But tell me, camarada. how you had the good fortune to escape? for I saw nothing of you in the Plaza, when the mob rose at the instigation of those rascally monigotes, and drove us before them with sticks and stones. And yet I well re member you was close to me, when we dismounted at the cathedral door, just before mass.

> Sepulveda briefly informed him, that he had been induced by curiosity to attend mass at the chapel of the Monias Claras, where he had been so fortunate as to save the life of the novice, whom they had seen the night be-fore on the Alameda. He also accounted for his farther delay, by mentioning his having conveyed her to his mother's house.

"You are a lucky fellow, friend Carlos!" said Tovar I never in my life had an opportunity of signalising my knight-errantry, although I seldom miss an Alameda, or a bull fight, if there happens to be one in the neighbourhood of my quarters; whereas you cannot attend mass at an obscure convent chapel, without encountering an adventure. I sincerely hope, for your sake, that Don Beltran may expiate his treason, on the old Spanish gibbet in the Recoveco, as soon as Caraccas is a little more quiet; unless, indeed, the earthquake has already cheated the hangman of his fee, as is most probable. have a clear stage and no favour; as, of course, I take it for granted that the father is the only obstacle, according to the established rule in every romance of real or imaginary life."

"Allow me to hope my future father-in-law,-since you will have it so,-may meet with better fortune. Meanwhile, tell me what Miranda has determined on; and whether he designs to let those Godo friars and their turbulent followers keep possession of the capital. The consequences will be serious, should Monteyerde receive

intelligence of the schism in La Patria." " No fear of that, Sepulveda ;-Miranda has despatched

couriers to Valencia, Victoria, and Barquizimeto, to order up troops to his assistance; and Zaraza has galloped off to collect his Guerilleros from the valleys of Aragoa. The old general vows that on his return he will not leave a single friar to preach sedition in the country; and Bolivar complains bitterly of our not joining him to cut down the monigotes, who were haranguing the mob to day in the Plaza. He insists on it, that Venezuela must be cleared of crowns and hoods before we can expect any thing like if the carthquake have not broken the jars. anquillity among us."

and soon passed the suburbs at a rapid pace, attended by the Cazique Pichiloncoy; who gazed in silence, and with his usual air of melancholy gravity, on the groups of women and children seated by the road side. The mothers were viewing with sorrowful resignation their ruined cottages; while their children, unconscious of the extent of their loss, were playing about over the fallen walls, evidently pleased at the novelty of their situation, and delighted at the prospect of sleeping and living under the fruit-trees in their gardens.

After several hours riding at so rapid a rate, as to render conversation almost impossible, they reached the mountain pass half way between Caraccas and La Guayra. As their horses were fatigued, and had been without food all the day, the travellers agreed to rest for awhile at the Tambo, or public caravanserai, on the summit of the mountain. This had been converted of late years into an inn for the accommodation of travellers.

#### CHAPTER VII.

THE INN-THE CAZIQUE'S TALE.

On riding into the inn-yard, the travellers could see at the first glance, that the ravages of the carthquake had not been confined to the capital. The mud walls of the other parts of the confederate provinces. Among those posada were cracked in several places from top to bottom, every year, immediately before and after the season of who surrounded Miranda, were Lorenzo Tovar, and his although too low and solid to be overthrown; and the roof rains, the tribe used to assemble and hold a feast in each

had been so terrified by the earthquake, as to break their "By the way," said he, "what think you now of my way through the enclosure; and the goats belonging to the farm had established themselves on the ruins of buildings, where they were feasting on the palm-leaf

> The owner of the mountain inn, a corpulent elderly mulatto, was seated on a heap of pack-saddles, smoking his churumbela, and gazing indolently on the setting sun. which was sinking into a dense bank of livid clouds:-an unusual and portentous spectacle, at this time of year, in a climate where the weather changes only at each equinox. The peons of the inn were enjoying the supreme bliss of idleness, in imitation of their master. Some were lounging on skins, comfortably wrapped up in their ponchos; and others had assembled round a game of paro y pinto with dice, in which the by-standers apparently toook at least as much, if not more, noisy interest than those who were playing.
> "Why! mine host," cried Tovar, "you take things

> coolly. Some maiz, and grass for our horses, and that quickly, for we are in haste.'

"I have none!" drawled out the importurbable host, and applied himself again to his pipe. Barley, then ;-or chopped straw, if you have nothing

"None of those either," grouned the lazy moun-

"What hast thou then in thine inn?" cried Tovar, beginning to lose patience, as the indolent host persisted in his denials.

"Nothing!" was the comprehensive answer.
"Rascal!" exclaimed Tovar, half drawing his sabre, I will teach thee to trifle with officers on government duty !" and was proceeding to put his threat in execution, by beating him soundly with the flat, when his hand was held by the Indian, who interposed with-" Stop a little, friend I know maestro Bautista Nuñez will oblige mc, for old acquaintance sake. Dost thou remember me, 'nor Bautista? Or must I pay thee a visit some winter night at the head of my Cachiris, to refresh thy recollec-This is a lonely mountain pass for an inn, friend ! Remember that the tambo, which once stood here, was the work of my tribe."

"What! art thou there, Cazique Pichiloncoy? Why didst thou not speak at first, man? Here, Pancho! Pepe! Tadeo! ye lazy knaves;--take the horses from these cavalleros; and reach me a crow-bar; I must break through the back wall of the stable, to get straw and barley. Do thou, Perrucho, kill a kid, and bruise some maiz, for bread. There is plenty of chicha in the house.

So saying, the host bustled about with more alacrity Here Toyar was called forward to receive his passport; than his corpulence appeared to promise: and the name and Miranda observing Sepulveda in conversation with of Pichiloncoy produced a similar effect on the peons. nim, directed Don Carlos to set off immediately for La They started to their feet, girt their ponchos round their Guayra, and to bring him back a particular statement waists, and stumbled over each other in their eagerness from the military governor, of the condition in which to receive the horses. While preparations were making the port and garrison were, in the event of its being ne- for the travellers' meal, Carlos, Lorenzo, and their Indian cessary to retire thither from the capital. The two companion, lighted their cigars, and strolled to the brow friends lost not a moment in taking the road to the coast, of the hill, which commanded a most extensive and varied prospect. Behind them they had left the valley of Caraccas, thickly spread with cane and cacao plantations, which were darkenning in the shades of evening; while on the horizon to the north was seen the Carribean sea, gilded with the last rays of the setting sun. As they sat here, enjoying the cool evening breeze,

Tovar laughingly complimented his Indian friend on his address in managing the innkceper, who was well known on that road, as a more intractable brute than any one of his mules ;- in short, a genuine zambo ;-and enquired how he had contrived to acquire such influence over him. The Cazique replied, that the story contained nothing very new or interesting; but that if they desired to hear it, he would relate it while their host was preparing supper.

# THE CAZIQUE'S TALE.

"The tambo of Aynepan was founded on this mountain by my ancestors, many ages before the white men introduced their inhospitable inventions of inns and taverns. where the rich alone can find food or shelter. The tribe of Cachiris, as being the most noble, had from time immemorial the charge of all public resting places in the district of Coquibacoa, now called Venezuela. Indian friend Pichiloneoy, waiting for passports to return of the dwelling house, as well as that of the stables and of the tambos by turns. At such times they used to re-

"I can well remember the last of these merry meetings

held on this hill; although I was then but a boy. My grandsire Pichimandura assembled nearly a thousand of his tribe; whereas I could now scarcely muster two hundred fighting Cachiris, between the sea and the Cor-But he was well aware that it was destined to dillera. be the last feast of the kind, and he resolved that it should he the most famous that had been seen in the country. Cattle were by no means so numerous in Coquibacoa at that time as they are now; nevertheless he bought forty bullocks in the plains below Ortiz, and killed them himself for the tribe on this very spot of ground. Antelopes and vicuñas, on the contrary, were far more abundant then; and we had fifty or more of them roasted whole that day.

"As my grandsire had foreseen, the Governor of Caraccas sent an alcalde up to our tambo, escorted by a strong party of cavalry, to warn the tribe against any future assemblies on this mountain; for a posada was to be built where our tambo then stood. When the alcalde had read the proclamation, Pichimandura explained it to his people; for few of us, in those days, would stoop to learn a foreign language. The Cachiris rose up as one man, and declared that they would never suffer their tambo to be injured, threatening to destroy any building whatever, which the white men should venture to erect there: but my grandsire commanded silence, and obliged my father first, and after him the rest of the tribe, to swear by his head, that they would offer no resistance to the decree of the Spanish Government.

"The tambo was accordingly pulled down, and the osada was erected in its place, and put up for sale to the highest bidder at Caraccas. A Gallego, by name Diego Alarcon, was the first occupier of the inn; and, although our tribe looked on him at first with evil eye, he behaved for some years in so friendly a manner, that we could find no pretence for resenting his intrusion. Bautista Nuñez, the zambo who now keeps the inn, was at that time a lad employed as mozo de mulas to the posada; and well remembers that his master used every year to feast the Cazique, and several elders of the tribe, on the days which were previously set apart for repairing the tambo. Alarcon, morcover, then never refused shelter and refresh ment to any of our nation, who happened to be benighted on the mountain. But as his wealth increased, avarice incited him to close his doors against his Indian friends. He first discontinued the annual feasts, which be had been in the habit of giving; and came by degrees to refuse even food and shelter to travellers, unless they were such as could pay for his hospitality.

"Our warriors again proposed to destroy the posada but my grandsire constantly opposed their design, and exhorted them rather to despise such ungenerous conduct, than to punish it. As for himself, he would never stop to rest here, when obliged to pass this mountain on a journey but invariably passed on to the low country, lest he might appear to solicit assistance from the churlish host One rainy season, however, when he was become feeble and decrepid through extreme age, he was on his way from the sea-coast to the valleys, with no attendant but myself, then a youth of seventeen, to carry his grass hammock, and his alforjas with provisions. He was suddenly taken ill, just as we had reached this pass of the mountain it rained heavily at the time; and, as the old man had been for some months ailing, I strove to persuade him to seek shelter at the posada; but he would not hear of it. I wrapped him in his poncho and mine, and having laid him under the shelter of that shelving rock, I sat down close to him, waiting anxiously for day light, and the arrival of some of our tribe who were on the road, that they might assist me to carry him to the nearest friendly hut

"The wind blew keenly from the north; and a thunderstorm burst with all its wintry violence on the mountain. As I held the aged cazique in my arms, I could dis-tinguish his countenance at intervals by the blue flashes of lightning; and saw the cold damps of death gathering on his brow. I thought it too hard for him to die unsheltered, like a houseless dog, with the ruins of the tambo of his ancestors so near; and regardless of his in junctions, I laid him softly down, and flew to the posada, where I knocked loud and long, until the Gallego rose and inquired, who was there at that late hour. I answered that the Cazique Pichimandura was on the mountain, and demanded shelter from the storm; for I could not bring myself to beg his life, as it were, from a Spaniard, by de scribing the extremity he was in. Alarcon scornfully ordered me to begone; saying, that he kept no lodgings Beltran, and had removed him from the subteranean bufor wandering Indians. If the life of my whole tribe veds (wall) to a comparatively comfortable cell, which

pair the thatch and walls, make earthern ollas and water pitchers, and provide dried deet's flesh and fuel for the admission; so I turned my back on the possake, and Rodil had boasted. The only aperture by which are of travellers admission; so I turned my pack on the possake, and Rodil had boasted. The only aperture by which are of travellers and the provided the pro

that of a living being. It dropped heavily from me; and I knew that Pichimandura was no more.

"My father was then in the forest of Curunaquel, with the rest of his family; and I determined to carry my grandsire thither without delay. Although he had for-merly been accounted the tallest and stoutest warrior of his tribe, he was shrunk by old age and disease to a skeleton; so that, when I had carefully shrouded him in his cloak, I raised him with ease on my shoulders, and set off on my journey to the forest. Caraccas was not so extensive a city in those days as it now is. I passed round it with ease before day break, and lay hid in a ravine, on the other side of the suburbs, lest any one might meet me on the road, and see the cazique of the Cachiris carried to the grave, without a bier or attendance. reached my father's hut, on the following night, I entered in silence, and laid the corpse on my father's bed There was no time to be lost: I therefore returned immediately, in search of as many Cachiris as I could collect at so short a warning; and when I appeared at day-break, at the head of a hundred warriors, we found the idea, that even so would they ring, when the sentence a grave already dug beneath the roof which had so often of the court had been executed on him in its fullest sheltered the cazique when living, and was now to be his temporary abode after death. When he was laid in the earth, I hastened to console

my father, and the warriors who were present, by the prospect of vengeance, which my relation of Alarcon's conduct to the old Cazique suggested; and we immediately set off, with the clay of the grave on our foreheads, the visiter, whom the jailer ushered in, was not the thin, for the posada which had risen on the ruins of our tambo, ascetic Fiscal, but the portly dominican, Fray Nicolas, Notwithstanding my precautions to avoid observation, I whom he had long known intimately, and who was unihad been seen the preceding night on the road, with my grandsire's corpse on my shoulders. The Gallego had when he came in his present capacity of confessor to the been informed of the circumstance; and his conscience jail. warned him to expect a fearful retribution at the hands of the tribe. He had therefore solicited and obtained the assistance of soldiers from the garrison at Caraccas, and had concealed them in the outhouses; so that when my father, at the head of his warriors, commenced an attack on the posada, a volley of musketry stretched him and several others mortally wounded on the ground. My father exclaimed, with his last breath, "Firmes, Cachiris revenge your cazique!"

"Some of us had fortunately brought with us our bows and arrows. We surrounded the posada, sheltering ourselves as we best could behind rocks and walls, from the deadly aim of the soldiers, which we had no means of returning; and wrapping pieces of lighted yezea round the points of our arrows, we shot them into the palm-leaf thatch. The mountain breeze soon fanned the yezca matches into a blaze: and, as the inmates of the house attempted to escape, we brought them down with our unerring reeds, and knocked them on the head with our war clubs. They died, to a man, except the zambo youth. He, though severely scorched, escaped through the circle of warriors, to the spot where I knelt examining my father's wounds; and clasping my knees, implored mercy in my father's name.

"I spared his life, and saved him from the unsatisfied vengeance of the tribe, by adopting him as a brother on the spot. He lived in my family some years; and, as no one ventured to occupy the tambo after our signal vengeance on the Gallego and his household, I advised Bautista Nuñez to offer himself to government as ventéro. I lent him a sufficient sum, from the treasure of the tribe, which was now at my disposal as cazique, to set him up burst his way. Finding that it was in vain, he strained in the inn; and, although surly and disobliging to others, his voice, in unison with Don Beltran; to make himself in the inn; and, although surly and disobliging to others,

As Pichiloncoy concluded his tale, the ventero appeared with several of his peons, bearing joints of roast kid on wooden spits, which they planted upright in the turf, be-fore the travellers. Then laying an undressed deer-skin on the ground, they covered it with roasted plantains and aracacha roots, together with arcpas of yellow maiz. Bautista himself brought a capacious calabash full of fermented cane juice, with three neatly carved cocoa-nut goblets; and retired with his peons, leaving his guests to enjoy themselves undisturbed

#### CHAPTER VIII.

THE DUNGEON-THE CONFESSOR-THE ESCAPE.

The jailer had been mindful of his promise to Don Beltran, and had removed him from the subteranean be but escape in safety from this extremity of danger.

old man lay so still, that I at first believed he slept; but situated so far from the ground, that a prisoner from when I took his hand, I felt it was too deadly cold for within could see nothing whatever outside it, except the deep blue tropical skies, and the palm trees in the adioining Dominican convent garden. It was, moreover, almost totally closed by the massive iron grating, which secured it, apparently, against all possibility of being

Contrary to the jailer's expectation,-if not hope,-no order had as yet arrived for the prisoner to be fettered. Peñuela continued to pace his narrow cell in melancholy meditation, on the sentence which he dreaded but saw no means of averting. One while, he muttered imprecations on the carelessness of his Indian messenger, in falling into the Cachiris' ambush; and the next moment he listened, in breathless and torturing anxiety, to the frequent grating of dungeon doors; while fancy anticipated the arrival of the Juez Fiscal, who was to read the sentence of the court-martial.

The merry ringing of the church bells reached his prison; but were far from dispelling the gloom that op-pressed his spirits. He reflected how little sympathy the busy world without had with him; and shuddered at rigour. This, however, he could scarcely as yet bring himself seriously to contemplate. Immediately after the bells had commenced tolling for mass, he heard the sound of heavy footsteps approaching his cell; and he felt himself turn pale, as the key slowly turned in the rusted lock. He again breathed more freely, on perceiving that ascetic Fiscal, but the portly dominican, Fray Nicolas, versally welcome throughout Caraccas ;-except, indeed,

"Ave Maria, son Beltran!" he exclaimed, "can this be you? I had no idea, when niño Rodil came for me to the convent this morning, that so dear a friend as you could be in want of spiritual consolation; otherwise I would have made more haste. But come, my son! be not cast down. You know the old refran says,

" A todos la muerte Les viene de suerte!"

and you should therefore take every reverse of fortune philosophically, as you see me do. I have parted, in this very cell, with many a dear friend, who has been led out in pursuance of his sentence; but I thank my patron, Santo Domingo, that I have never lost sight of my equa-nimity, on any such trying occasion. My motto is

"Siempre parádo A qualquier estado;"

and let it also be yours, my son. You know not what consolation it will afford you on any unforeseen emer-

As worthy Fray Nicolas was proceeding in this strain of well meant consolation, and was more particularly insisting on the absolute necessity of being at all times resisting on the absolute necessity of being it all times resigned, and prepared for the worst; the bollow roaring of the earthquake, speedily followed by a concussion which shook the prison to its foundation, interrupted the self-complacency of his harangue. He tottered to the door, as fast as his agitation and the vibratory motion of the carth would permit; and, finding that the jailer had double locked the cell, on leaving him to his tête a tête with the prisoner, he made the most violent efforts to he has never been known to turn an Indian from his heard by the jailer and cjaculated many an oath.

Rodil, however, was far enough out of hearing. He had fled precipitately into the Plaza at the first alarm, and, with the usual recklessness of a jailor, had left his unhappy prisoners to their fate. The solid masonry of the carcel resisted for some moments the violence of the earthquake; but by degrees, the walls began to give away in various parts, either falling in on the help inmates of the cells, or outwards into the courts of the prison. As the repeated crashes were heard by Fray Nicolas, who had thrown himself on the dungeon floor, exhausted by his previous exertions, he exclaimed, "Curses on that monster of iniquity, who has left me here to perish! and a thousand on my own folly, in trusting myself within the walls of a prison on any account whatever! A silver candlestick,-two candlesticks of solid silver do I vow to Santo Domingo! let me

Don Beltran, meanwhile, was by no means free from

serious apprehensions; for callous indeed must be the to the rooms above, had fallen in; but Don Beltran con-closely muffled in a capote; and soon found herself, for heart, which sinks not at the appalling scene displayed by an earthquake such as this. Yet the agony of his previous state of suspense, while in momentary expectation of the arrival of his sentence, was so intolerable. that any change of circumstances was welcomed as a reprieve. Even this awful convulsion of nature was, to him, far preferable to the stillness of his solitary cell. with the attendant horrors of reflection on approaching death, by the hands of the executioner. A ray of doubtful hope gleamed through his mind, on hearing the fall of the adjoining walls; and it brightened into exultation, as he saw the arch of the dungeon window give way and fall outwards, together with the iron grating which had been interposed between him and liberty Without a moment's delay, he dragged the heavy table from the centre of the cell, where it stood, to the wall beneath the window; springing hastily on it, he forced himself through the opening, regardless of the immi-nent danger of being crushed, in his passage, by falling stones and rubbish. Fray Nicolas eagerly called on hi former penitente to assist him in making his escape but Don Beltran turned a deaf car to his confessor's en treaties. Letting himself drop into the inner court of the prison, he passed unchallenged through the gateway, which Rodil had omitted to secure, and mingled with the crowd in the Plaza.

Far different were Penuela's feelings, at that moment from those of the affrighted multitude. He scarcely heard their piercing cries of "Misericordia!" he scarcely noticed the ruined buildings, which were even then falling around him. His thoughts were occupied by his miraculous preservation from an ignominious death, by the very means which had made so many widows and orphans in the same moment of time. He could scarcely believe that his escape was any thing but a dream, until he unexpectedly found himself close to Miranda, so lately his judge; but who now, awe-struck by the calamitous event, which had converted the anniversary of triumph into a day of mourning, either saw him not, or wasted not a thought on him as he passed. Don Beltran was aroused, by this rencontre, to a sense of the neces-sity for his immediate concealment, and flight from Caraccas, nay even from Venezuela, if it were practicable. He therefore hurried, through the most unfrequented streets, towards the Calle de los Capuchinos, with the intention of securing as much gold and other valuables as he could conveniently carry away; and then, of mak-ing his escape from some of the small ports on the coast to the Havana, or any West Indian island to which he could most readily obtain a passage.

When he reached his house, he stood for some mo

ments as it were panic-struck, and scarcely capable of recognising it, so completely was it reduced to ruins Although he might have been prepared for such a sight by the universal destruction he had witnessed elsewhere by the universal destruction he had winnessed elsewhere it had made scarce any impression on his mind, occupied as it was with exultation for his escape. As he made his way with difficulty through the corridors, to wards a subterranean apartment in which he kept his iron chest, he was surprised to see his son Joaquin's horse standing saddled in the inner court; and a stout carriage mule, with a baggage saddle, tied to one of the orange trees. He listened, in expectation of hearing voices, supposing that the Rotozos had already found their way hither in search of plunder. Hearing nothing, however, he was proceeding to disinter his concealed treasure; when he distinguished the heavy blows of a hammer, echoing along the deserted corridors. He advanced to the entrance of the vaulted closet, and looking in, saw his son Joaquin busily employed in the endeayour to burst open the lid of the iron che

Young Penuela started on seeing his father; but immediately explained to him that, supposing him to be still in the prison, he had thought it expedient to remove the property as soon as possible to a place of security. This, he observed, was doubly necessary, both as a pre-caution against robbers, and against confiscation by order of the Junta, which there was sufficient reason to apprehend. Don Beltran commended his prudence, but intimated his desire that the chest itself should be conveyed to a solitary ravine in the neighbourhood of the city; and disclosed his design of escaping from the mainland as soon as possible. He therefore sought out his most important papers, and a casket of valuable jewels, which were concealed in a private recess in the vault. Having secured them in the chest, he placed it on the mule with his son's assistance, and lashed it tightly to the pack-saddle with a halter that lay near; covering it carefully from the curiosity of passengers, with a covering of tanned hide. The staircase, leading trived to reach the upper corridor, with the assistance of a bamboo ladder, which he brought from the out-houses. Having entered the bed-rooms, he filled two travelling trunks with his own clothes, mingled indiscriminately with those of his son and daughter, and lowered them to bring another mule and horse from the garden, whi ther they had all escaped on the falling of the stable which, however, being a mere bamboo shed, had not in jured them materially. When he had loaded the second mule, he disguised himself in a peon's poncho, which he found in the corridor; and, mounting his horse, took the road to the country, leading the mules, and followed

It was nearly sunset before they reached the retired puebráda, in which Don Beltran proposed to conceal his reasure until his departure. After unloading the mules, and depositing the iron chest, in the bushes, he directed Joaquin to remain there until his return. He then rode to Caraceas in quest of provisions for their journey; as well as to make enquiries concerning the fate of his

He was determined to make her a companion of his flight, provided she had not yet taken the veil; and this he believed by no means improbable, considering the time at which the earthquake occurred; for it must, in all likelihood, have interrupted the ceremony of initia tion. For this purpose, he rode, directly on reaching Caraccas, to the house of Dona Gertrudes; who, he concluded, would be more capable than any other person of

giving him the required information.

He found that a temporary shed had been erected with the assistance of the neighbours, in the garden among the fruit trees; and had been rendered as comfortable as possible, under existing circumstances, by such articles of furniture, belonging to the house, as had escaped damage. Don Gabriano, the chaplain, who not only considered himself in peril from the fanatic follow ers of the royalist monks, but was also apprehensive that his presence might endanger his sister, had fled to the army in the Egido. Miranda had formed a bivouac there and had been joined by the members of government, and all civilians who were favourably inclined to the cause of

Doña Gertrudes and her protegée ran eagerly out of the shed, on hearing the trampling of a horse in the gar-den, supposing Don Carlos had returned; but they paused on seeing Penuela, whom they scarcely knew under his disguise. He thanked his kinswoman, drily and for mally, for the care she had taken of his daughter; and declared that his object, in disturbing her at that unseasonable hour, was to relieve her of a burthen, which must necessarily be embarrassing to her, in the present state of the country.

"Sure of the country.

"Surely," said Doña Gertrudes, "you will not separate us! Whatever may be your views for yourself, your daughter can be no where safer than with me. Far be it from me to advocate disobedience in a child but at her age she requires a mother's care, and permit me, at least until more favourable circumstances,-

"It is impossible, Doña Gertrudes!" interrupted Peñu-ela; "the arbitrary and tyrannical conduct of the existing government renders it inexpedient for me to reside in Venezuela; and I think it my duty to take my children Venezuea; and I think it my duty to take my chauren with me, wherever I may wander, that they may be edu-cated in the principles of loyalty, which could never be instilled into them here. When my native land returns to its allegiance,—and I trust the time is not far distant, I may again revisit it; but not until then. Meanwhile, you must excuse me, if I insist on preserving that subordination in my own family, which, I grieve to say, has been completely subverted throughout Venezucla

Maria del Rosario heard with sorrow, but with acqui-escent humility, his determination thus arrogantly asscrted; and tears, which she in vain strove to repress, flowed fast as she turned to embrace Doña Gertrudes. While Penuela went in search of a pillion for his daughter, she gave vent to her feelings without restraint. Her kind friend, although deeply sympathising in her afflic-tion, reminded her of the necessity of obeying her father's will without a murmur; and encouraged her to hope for a speedy meeting, under happier circumstances. She failed in her attempt to console her; but succeeded in calming her agitation, and enabling her, on her father's return, to prepare to accompany him with composure, and little apparent reluctance.

The females of South America then invariably made

use of pillions on a journey; and the custom is still con-

the first time, in the lonely environs of the city after night-fall. Don Beltran spurred forward in silence; and in a short time left the level high-road, and crossed the uneven country towards the ravine, in which he had left his son Joaquin. The moon was rising; otherwise it would have been difficult, even for an experienced guide. to have found the way, after leaving the beaten track. The inequalities of the road were so great, that the horse, although one of the stout active Llanero breed. found considerable exertion necessary, in scrambling up the small eminences. When descending them, he was compelled to slide down on his haunches, bringing with him loose stones and gravel; so that Maria del Rosario, totally unused as she was to travelling in that manner,

was kept in constant terror of falling.

They at length reached a wood of lofty caoba trees, beneath which the wild guava bushes grew so thickly, that the travellers could scarcely keep their seat; even by stooping under the branches, and occasionally devi ating from the narrow cattle track, which led to the aming from the harrow cattle tracs, which led to the mountain stream. To add to the novice's terror, the forest, of which this wood formed a part, abounded in javolies, or wild hogs; and, as the horse started at the small droves, which repeatedly crossed the path in search of wild fruit, her fancy magnified them into panthers and jaguars. The notes of the nocturnal forest birds, also, terrified her with the harshness of their abrupt, ill-omened song. The metallic tones of the darra, or bell-bird, rang through the glades at measured intervals, precisely re-sembling in sound a small convent bell, tolled for midmight devotion; and the tucuqueri, or eagle-owl, screamed almost articulately from the branches of the congrige.

The sound of a rivulet was now distinctly heard, as they approached the ravine. The horse suddenly stopped short, snorting as he appeared to reconnoitre an ab rupt descent through the dark underwood, which Dona Maria apprehended to terminate in some precipice. Being roused by the spur, he plunged forward, and slid down the bank of the quebrada, for so it proved to be, crashing through the brush-wood and matted creeping plants in his descent. Here Don Beltran dismounted, and lifted his daughter from the pillion; assuring her that she had not far to walk, but that the roughness of the road would render it unsafe to trust any longer to the horse's feet. Maria del Rosario could see that she stood in the gorge of a ravine, through which a considerable torrent foamed in the rainy season; but its place was now merely occupied by a diminutive rivulet, which could scarcely struggle through the rocks and stones, brought down by the annual rains, from the mountains. trees, whose roots were partially undermined by wintry torrents, stretched their massive trunks and spreading branches across the ravine, almost excluding the light of the moon; while the lofty and hollow banks, which were in total darkness, resembled caverns, from which the trembling novice half expected to see banditti sally, as she gazed on the mis-shapen rocks that lay piled on heaps in the gloom.

After proceeding for a short distance along this toilsome road, in uninterrupted silence, except when the horse's iron-shod hoofs rang through the hollow glen, as he stumbled over the smooth round shingles, they reached an abrupt angle in the narrow channel of the torrent, where a fire was blazing briskly under a steep rock. Don Beltran, who appeared absorbed in thought, had omitted to prepare his daughter to meet any one in this desolate retreat. It was therefore with no small feelings of surprise that she heard him say, as they approached the cavern,-" Joaquin, I see, has been preparing a comfortable spot for our reception. You have but seldom met your brother, Rosarito! since first you entered the conent. It is time you should become better acquainted; for you are about to undertake a long journey together."

The brother and sister had indeed been brought up so completely apart, (as is not unusual in the country,) that she felt even more embarrassed by this abrupt introduction, than if he had been a perfect stranger. He had never visited the convent during her noviciate, and his time had been passed in a totally different circle from that in which she had moved, during the last month, while under the care of Dona Gertrudes. Joaquin, on the contrary, appeared little affected in any way by the meeting. He offered his sister the seat he had been occupying, on a fragment of rock near the fire, as formally as though she had been a mere acquaintance; and immedistributions and been a mere acquamance; and mine-diately turned away to examine the provisions which Don Beltran had brought with him; declaring be had never in his life felt such an appetite. The alforjas were tinued in many parts of that country. Maria del Rosario found to contain some slices of dried meat and bread, was therefore mounted in this manner behind her father,

Don Beltran advised his daughter to partake of this homely fare, which was all he had been able to procure at so late an hour; acquainting her at the same time, back, in spite of spurs and blows; and, at last, stood obthat he designed to proceed on the journey they had before them, as soon as the horses which had brought them thither should be rested. She declined taking any refreshment; but the father and son, whose appetite had not been impaired by the fatigue and anxiety of the day, commenced an attack on the provisions; having occasionally recourse to the calabash, as a valuable auxiliary

against the chill night air, which began to be keenly felt.

When they had finished their repast, they again saddled their horses, which had been browsing on the young shoots of the culegui cane under the banks of the ravine. Then, bringing forward the iron chest from its place of concealment, they laid it as before on one mule, and fastened the trunks on the other. Don Beltran seated his daughter once more on the pillion, and mounted before her. Joaquin, looking gloomy and discontented, at the misfortune that had reduced him to the station of a peon, rode forward, leading the two mules, and took the road tantalising illusion, the deceitful mirage of the desert. into the interior of the forest.

### CHAPTER IX.

MORNING .- THE INDIAN HUT .- THE CREOLE OF CURAZAO .-THE SCHOONER.

The moon rode high in the heavens, when they left the Quebrada del Tucuqueri; and as they proceeded farther into the recesses of the forest, they met with less interruption from the underwood. The mahogany trees. also, of which it was chiefly composed, were of a more majestic size, and situated much farther apart from each other, than in the outskirts; for towards these the wood was spreading, and was consequently of a later growth. The mighty monarchs of the forest appeared to disdain all meaner competitors; and the soil in which they grew, exhausted, as it were, by sustaining their gigantic frames secmed incapable of nourishing a blade of grass, or any thing possessing vegetable life, except enormous fungi

and dusky lichens;—the reptiles of botany.

The first gray streaks of dawn became visible, as the travellers emerged from the forest, and entered on a se ries of grassy glades, surrounded by copse wood, extending between it and the villages of Leon. Numerous herds of red deer were leaving the thickets, and spreading themselves to graze along the borders of the savanna; while the shrill crow of the cock of the wood, and the piercing scream of the wild turkey, were heard from the pomegranate trees. There was, nevertheless, none of that refreshing coolness, which usually renders the morning hour so delightful, even in the kottest climates. Not a breath of air waved the long savanna grass, nor rustled through the leaves of the morichi palm; and, as the sun rose higher, its rays were cast with unmitigated splendour on the unsheltered plain, which the travellers were crossing. The oppressive sultriness, such as generally follows, as well as it precedes, an earthquake, determined Don Beltran to pass a few hours beneath the first shade that should offer itself. The horses and mules gave evident signs of fatigue; and although Maria del Rosario forbore to complain, her father could judge, by her flushed cheeks and parched lips, that some refresh ment more suited to her habits than that which he had provided for the journey, and a short siesta in the shade. were absolutely necessary for her.

They were coasting along the edge of an extensive tract of sand and gravel,—which had apparently over-whelmed this part of the savanna at some remote period. swept along, probably, by a long forgotten inundation, or suddenly poured forth, from the bowels of the earth, by some devastating earthquake,-when Don Beltran suddenly broke the melancholy silence that excessive thirst

had caused among them.

"Queen of heaven!" he exclaimed; " there is water at last. Keep up your spirits, Rosarito! a few minutes longer, and we shall assuage this bitter thirst that oppresses us."

The novice looked in the direction her father pointed:

and, though her eyes were inflamed and dim, with the scorching heat of the atmosphere, which had deprived both them and her lips of all moisture, she fancied she saw distinctly a clear pool, scarcely agitated by a gentle breeze, that broke into waving lines the shadows of the neighbouring palm trees. She faltered thanks to her pa-

by the uninviting name of chicáto, from the flavour it peared to be situated, they were under the necessity of themselves on their promotion to the important post of acquires in the goat-skin bottles in which it is kept. turning off from the beaten track, into the heavy sand and shingles round which it wound. The borses and mules, instead of pressing forward instinctively, hung stinately and determinedly still.

Joaquin Peñuela, irritated at this delay, dismounted, nd set off on foot to fill their calabash. His father and sister too much fatigued to follow him, watched him with anxious eyes, as he walked slowly towards the lagoon He appeared to enter it : but did not stop to draw water. He passed on, and walked completely through that which they still believed to be a clear pool; and yet, to their unspeakable surprise, he did not throw himself down cagerly to drink, as they felt that they must have done
in his situation. His father called him impatiently, and he turned; but it was to dash the calabash to the ground with gestures of fierce disappointment. He caught up handfuls of sand, which he threw violently from him, to show them that he had at length discovered, on sceing the same delusive appearance before, behind, and around him, that the supposed lagoon was the production of that

Don Beltran now comprehended why the beasts wer so determined against proceeding in this direction Their instinct, a more unerring guide than man's boasted reason, had warned them that, by leaving the nath, they would wander farther and farther from their usual halting place, where alone water was to be pro-

He accordingly directed Joaquin to turn with the mules towards a mata of palms, a few miles off the road; and after a tedious journey over the dusty plain. which appeared to lengthen as they toiled along, they discovered a small Indian but, built among the trees which they were approaching. By the herd of cows that were ruminating in the shade, they knew it to be one of the conúces attached to some large dairy farm. Their approach aroused two or three stout bony tiger-dogs. of the Cumana breed, from their place of repose beneath the projecting caves of the cottage. As these guardians of the herd rushed furiously forward, resenting the in-trusion of strangers, a little Indian boy, more than half naked, sprang up from a miniature hovel, in which he had been lounging in all the luxury of indolence, together with a whole litter of young brothers and sismeans of a small sling, from which he hurled pebbles with true Indian dexterity, he drove the dogs slowly and sulkily back to their lair. From thence they long viewed the strangers askance, couched in the attitude of attack, as that most natural to them, with jealous looks and stifled growls, before they became in some degree reconciled to their unusual appearance.

The mother of the family, who was busied, with her ldest daughter, pressing curds into small round baskets, neatly plaited of palm leaves, came forward on hearing the sound of the horses' hoofs. The usual salutations being exchanged, she welcomed the travelters to her cottage, and invited them to dismount; but previously handed them a capacions calabash of fresh water, which had been hanging in the breeze. She lifted Maria del Rosario from her pillion, kissing her on each cheek, as she led her under the cool roof, which besides being shaded by the spreading morichis under which it was built, was covered with the broad leaved zapallo and calabash, with golden and white flowers; hese useful vegetables having climbed up the posts of the shed, and spread themselves entirely over the thatch. There were no walls to exclude the breeze from the savanna, except round the small apozento, within which a candle was kept constantly burning before a gaudy coloured print of Nuestro Sara del Carmen, surmounted by a small crucifix of brass. The whole of the partition around this shrine was gaily decorated with brilliant feathers, wild birds' eggs, and steffed humming birds hung in festoons. This division of the cottage, although bearing the name of a bed-room, had never been profaned by being put to that use; and was neatly enclosed by a lattice work of bright yellow canes. contained, among the other few valuables of the family, a small carved chest of black mahogany; from which heir Indian hostess now hastened to take a neat hammock of grass not, as white as cotton, which she bung up for the accommodation of her fair guest.

Don Beltran and his son unsaddled their horses and nules, and entrusted them to the care of the two eldest

grooms, with a grin of delight, seldom to be seen even among the younger branches of their saturnine race.
The travellers then entered the house, and found their hospitable hostess spreading a low table with plantains, cheese, and milk in small white calabashes; lamenting, at the same time, the absence of her husband, who, she said, would have been proud to assist her in showing at-tention to her guests. When they had concluded their meal, she pointed out to Don Beltran and Joaquin two winging beds, made of undressed skins, cut into a sort of net-work, that were suspended beneath the palms; recommending them to refresh themselves by a siesta-She also produced a curtain of woven grass, which she sprinkled with water, and drew close round the hammock in which Maria del Rosario was reclining, to screen her from the sand flies. She then returned to her occu-pation, which the travellers' arrival had interrupted,

under the cool shed she used as a dairy.

Never had the hours of siesta appeared to the novice to pass so rapidly, for never had she felt such need of rest: she was, however, considerably refreshed, when her father again summoned her to resume her journey. Their Indian hostess absolutely refused to accept of any remuneration for her attention, except a few cigars, which Don Beltran left for her husband, and a scapu lary of Santa Clara which the novice hung round her neck at parting. Another tedious track of savanna in the evening, that they began to ascend the range of low hills, between the level country of Canaveral and the sea-coast

The port which Don Beltran had selected as being one at which he ran but little risk of interruption in making his escape, was the small fishing village of Los Bagres. It was built on the side of a narrow creek; and was frequented only by coasting piraguas, and small droguers from the neighbouring islands, which used to touch here occasionally for the purpose of trading or smuggling. Both terms were indeed synonimous on the coast of Tierra Firme, except at the larger ports. Although Penuela had no reason to apprehend pursuit, considering the state of commotion in which he had left Caraccas, the imminent danger he had already undergone induced him to be as cautious as possible. therefore left his son and daughter in the first cottage at the entrance of the village; and rode on alone, in search of the captains of some little vessels, whose masts he could see above the huts.

It was not long before he found out the cancha de bolas, (which was also the dancing-house and only place of public entertainment in the village, by the sounds of mirth and revelry that proceeded from it, notwithstanding the lateness of the hour. The cancha itself, with its smooth earthen floor sprinkled with white sand, occupied one end of a large oblong shed, open at the sides, and thatched with leaves. At the farther end of this rancho, was a pulperia, or shop for the sale of sundries ;-chiefly aguardiente and tobacco. In the centre, which was by far the largest compartment, was a crowded assembly surrounding a few dancers; who were amusing themselves and the spectators with a fandango, to the music of a harp, two or three vihuelas, and a choir of singers, partly volunteers, partly hired.

Don Beltran called on one side the pulpéro who was busily engaged supplying his clamorous guests, in the dancing-shed or the cancha, with calabashes of punchei for the men, and copitas of liqueurs for the females. On enquiring if any merchant sailors were there, he was directed to the pulperia, where he found three foreign masters of droguers, seated apart from the natives, masters of droguers, scatca apart smoking long negro cigars, and rivalling each other in lattoes from the island of Trinidad, who had crossed the Boca del Sirpiente in their small sloops, and were returning freighted with cane spirits distilled on the Main. These were then in considerable request at the plantations on the neighbouring islands, for the purpose of making up into rum for the European market. The third was a white, or rather tawny, Dutch creole of Curazao, who had just landed and sold a cargo of dry-goods from his free trader, and was in readiness to return.

Lodewyk Sluikor was exactly the schipper suited to Don Beltran's purpose. The phlegm he inherited from his Teutonic ancestors, had moderated in him the alertness and inquisitiveness of the creole, to a good humoured insouciance, which rendered him the most accommodating being possible, in the way of business. He was ready to do any thing for an employer,—provided it would neganouring paint trees. See latered unitars to the growth of the first mercenced prospect of relief; and boys, who volunteered to take them to drink at a neighter that would have vept for joy, but that her tears appeared dried bouring pool. The urchine mounted with the activity not give him too much trouble;—and to sail to any part in their source. To reach the spot where the lagoon ap- of monkeys, on obtaining permission; congratulating lof the West Indies,—where he was in no danger of the PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTS STREET, PHILADELPHIA-At \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

custom-house,-without asking inconvenient questions, and "for a consideration." Penuela therefore easily and "for a consideration." Peñuela therefore easily struck a bargain with him, for a reasonable sum, to con vey himself and two other passengers, with their luggage, to the neutral island of St. Thomas; for no offer could induce Lodewyk to hazard his schooner at any port under the Spanish flag. Don Beltran therefore returned in search of his son and daughter; and Sluiker proceeded to collect his " zwart schelms" of negro sailors, who were enjoying themselves, with all the thoughtless hilarity of their nation and profession, at the fandango. Previously to embarking. Penuela endeavoured to dispose of his horses and mules; but could meet with no purchaser in the fish ing village. He therefore gave them to the schipper, who entrusted them to the care of the pulpero; declaring they would make him an excellent venture to Curazao on his return.

Every thing being prepared for hauling out of the creek, the schooner was brought alongside a small jetty, and the passengers embarked by the light of a lantern. which Kapitein Lode wyk held for their accommodation. The honest schipper, not with standing his habitual indifference to every thing which did not immediately interfere with his own affairs, was surprised to see so young and lovely a female about to embark in a craft so void of all in number, and by no means an influential class among accommodation as his; especially in company with men, of whom he could entertain no favourable opinion, from the clandestine manner of their leaving the country However, the doubloons he had received were good; and the lady, whoever she might be, made no complaint. He therefore prudently determined to say nothing on the subject, except to express his fear in his provincial jargon, half Dutch and half Spanish, that the poor young lady would be but uncomfortably situated on board the droguer

His apprehensions to confess the truth were not with ont foundation ; for the vessel was one of the long Havanero schooners, built chiefly for sailing, with but little draught of water, and running away to nothing under the counter. Consequently the cabin, if the little berth abaft the main mast deserved the name, had barely room for two persons to stretch themselves on the lockers. Lodewyk however insisted, before he would cast loose from the jetty, on ac commodating his lady-passenger in the best manner possible. Having wrapped a boat-cloak round her, he seated her on the companion : and jumping down below handed up a binnacle, a liquor case, and several pea-jacket and foul-weather hats, &c. which lumbered the berth He then earnestly advised her to go below out of the as soon as the schooner should be clear of the creek and in the fair-way, he would knock down the bulk-head which separated the cabin from the after-hold. As the latter was empty, she would then have plenty of fresh air, and even room to walk about, if she felt disposed.

He appeared to consider no apologies necessary to Don Beltran and his son; merely warning them, as he saw this was their first passage, to keep their feet out of coils of rope, and their heads from under the boom, when the main-sail libed. At the elder Penuela's request, he lower. ed the iron chest into the hold, making no remark on its weight, which was considerable, except desiring the men to stow it right amid-ships, and close to the heel of the main-mast, for it was enough, he said, to throw the droguer out of trim. He also made room for the trunks, on the cabin floor, under the swinging table.

The tide having begun to ebb, Sluiker sent two hands in the jolly-boat to tow: the lights in the cottages at Los Bagres rapidly receded, and at length totally disappear ed. The scene was so perfectly new to the passengers, who had remained on deck, that they exchanged scarcely a word, as they leaned on the companion, gazing at the which were indistinctly seen as the creek widen Not a sound was heard around, but the slow splash of the oars in the boat ahead; with the occasional "Orrah!" of the negroes pulling, which echoed for a few moments across the surrounding level land, and then died away in the distance. Lodewyk, who stood at the helm, now recommended his passengers to descend into the fore-hold; where, he informed them, they would find a few spare sails, on which they might rough it comfortably enough until day. They gladly followed his advice, and soon forgot the novelty of their situation in

#### CHAPTER X.

LA GUAYRA .- THE REINFORCEMENT.

Don Carlos and his friend Lorenzo Tovar arrived at La Guayra, soon after the reveillee had ceased beating on the morning after the earthquake. They found that although the buildings had shared to the fullest extent in that dreadful visitation, there were, nevertheless, no symptoms of that factious and mutinous tendency in the inhabitants, which threatened the capital with the horrors of civil war, in addition to the fearful misfortune which had already befallen it.

As is generally the case, in sea-port towns on the Spanish Main, there were but few rotages, or idlers of any description, in La Guavra, in comparison to the numbers infesting the inland towns. The majority of the inhabitants, too, being merchants and manufac turers, were personally interested in the maintenance of order, and could at any time command a sufficient force composed of their immediate dependants and peons, to put down any disturbance, which might threaten mischief to their interests and property. Besides, the garrison was necessarily stronger than that maintained at Caraccas, La Guayra being one of the principal ports in Venezuela; while, on the contrary, the friars were few a population, whose habits were decidedly those of mili tary and seafaring men.

The governor, Don Ygnacio Cordovez, his house in the Recova having been destroyed, was lodged under a creole, who had risen by means of the revolution from the desk of a writer, to the dignity of brigadicr and mi litary commandant of the port. Conscious of his original insignificance and unimposing stature, (for he was far below the middle size,) he made it his study to conceal these defects, by an affectation of busy importance, and by assuming the airs of a martinet.

The young men found him, notwithstanding the early hour at which they arrived, in full uniform, booted and spurred. He was busily engaged superintending the drill of several awkward squads, which had been as bled for that purpose in the arsenal, that they might be more immediately under his own inspection. Most of the drill serjeants were Spaniards, prisoners of war, who had volunteered into the patriot service, to avoid the casas matas and public works. These men might readily be recognised as veterans, by their scarred and weather beaten features, as well as the rigid perpendicularity of their figures, and their stern, sonorous enunciation when giving the words of command. Nevertheless, the go vernor took repeated opportunities of disapproving their mode of drill, and correcting the faulty positions pre scribed by the old school of tactics, after which they were modelling the recruits. This species of interfer-ence was very little to their satisfaction or edification, it might be presumed, by the ill-dissembled scorn and contempt which they evidently felt for their officious creolo

Don Yonacio Cordovez desisted from this his favourite occupation, on seeing an aide-de-camp of General Miran-da approach him. Returning Sepulveda's salute, with much courteous dignity, he begged to know with what instructions his respected "friend and comrade" had been pleased to favour him. On being fully acquainted with the unpleasant state of affairs at Caraccas, he broke out into bitter invectives against the whole fraternity of lay-brothers, whom he characterised as dangerous enemies to tranquillity, and drones of the commonwealth. "It is fortunate for Venezuela, Señor Edecan!" said

he, "that I have uniformly exerted myself to maintain discipline in this garrison. Had it been otherwise, the state of the republic would have been indeed critical. sincerely hope Miranda will at length take warning, and attend to the advice I have so often had the honour to give him, to banish every cogóte-raspado from the country. Ayudante Nunez! let the garrison immediately get under arms. I myself will select a reinforcement for the capital."

While the fort-adjutant was executing his order, the overnor invited Don Carlos to his quarters, to refresh Ifopperv of the little brigadier, he was a rigid disciplinarian; and before he and his guest had finished their early meal of fish and coffee, to which both brought soldiers' appetites, the adjutant reported the troops in readiness

Sepulveda now learned, on enquiry, that in conseuence of there having been no ceremonial of the anniversary the preceding day, the garrison of La Guayra had left the churches previously to the earthquake : consequently very few were killed; and those chiefly by with a fresh horse from the governor's own stables: and accompanied him to the Plaza, which was surrounded by regiments in open column, and marching order. Having wheeled them into line, Don Ygnacio addressed them in a high-flown speech, as was his constant custom, touching their duty as soldiers and patriots; and concluded, by acquainting them with his intention of detaching half the garrison to the assistance of their comrades at Caraceas, who were in danger of being verpowered by the intrigues of the friars.

Nothing could be more agreeable to the troops than this declaration. They saw a prospect of exchanging the tedious uniformity of garrison duty, for the excitement and variety to be found in a campaign. As a very strong prejudice against the friars existed among the military, whom they had taken every opportunity of lained hopes of having it in their power to " feed fat the gradge they bore them." It was, therefore, with exultation that the grenadiers de Barlovento and the Cazadores de Aragoa, heard themselves appointed as part of the reinforcement ; and their fellow soldiers secretly envied them, as they marched past to the savanna outside the city, where three corps of cavalry were formed in readiness to accompany them. The governor ordered each horseman to take a foot soldier on behind; and having given the senior colonel his directions, wished the detachment success, and returned into La Guavra.

The soldiers had little or no baggage to encumber them; and the stout, active creole horses, little regarding the extra weight they carried, set off at a brisk trot, which effectually suppressed for a time the inclination which the troops felt, of audibly expressing their But, when they had crossed the level country, and reached the short steep hills of the Cerrania, where they were occasionally obliged to dismount, they gave full vent to their glee in national songs, which, as was customary on a march, they sang in alternate chorus, each regiment in turn taking up the wild melody. After a few hours halt on the borders of a wood, situated about half way between La Guayra and the capital, they proceeded with renewed spirits and animation. Towards evening, they reached the heights of E! Texar: om whence they could see the groves and plantations round Caraccas, and the few remaining spires and turrets of that once splendid city, gilded by the last rays of the setting sun.

From hence Sepulveda, who had hitherto ridden beside Lorenzo Tovar, spurred forward to apprise his learned that the scanty remains of the garrison had been attacked, the night before, in their biyouac on the Egido, by the infuriated zealots of the city, whom the friars had stimulated to insurrection. These had been joined by the rotozos, who fought solely for plunder; and by the numerous royalist citizens, who had long been desirous of a similar opportunity of reinstating the Spanish government. The patriots had lost their field pieces, on which the mob had thrown themselves in all the irregular and irresistible fury of fanaticism; and Miranda had found himself compelled to retire, sol, situated about a league from Caraccas, on a gentle ascent towards the hills overlooking the city.

As it was late when Sepulveda arrived, he was detained by a picket of cavalry, stationed at the bottom of the avenue leading to the house, until he was recognised by the commanding officer. As he proceeded in quest of Miranda, he passed through the well known himself after his journey; directing Tovar at the same pleasure grounds, so strangely altered from their former time to join his regiment, which he observed, was one trural appearance, in the few hours during which they of those he designed to detach. Notwithstanding the liad been occupied by troops, that he could searcely be.

lieve them to be the same. The rose bushes and prison in the confusion, and has fled from the fate he favourite resort of innumerable singing birds. They arms; and the neat white paling, which formerly encircled the lawn, had been broken up for fuel, and lay in heaps near the numerous fires that blazed in every part heaps near the munded.

The ornamental summer houses were converted into officers' quarters; and had by that means escaped the general havoc. But the very state that they remained formed a sad of preservation in which they remained, formed a sad contrast to the surrounding scene; and forcibly recalled the idea of former happy meetings held on the same spot, when no sounds intruded but those of the guitar. and the still sweeter voices of the lively Caracqueñas. The lawn, too, in front of the house, so often lightly pressed by the feet of merry dancers, was trampled littered with heaps of sugar cane and maize leaves, which the foragers had brought in from the neighbour- her life at the risk of his own, was also destined to proing plantations,

The Quinta, which was spacious, and built after what is usually styled in South America the Italian fashion, was of one story high, and had consequently received but little damage from the earthquake. The wide corridors running round the house were occupied by the staff officers, and principal citizens who had accompanied Miranda. The interior was entirely appropriated to the accommodation of the ladies belonging to patriot families, who had been compelled by the disturbances to fly from the city, and take refuge in the camp. Miranda had been that day invested with the authority, though not the title, of dictator, by the unanimous voice of the Junta Gobernativa. He had, notwithstanding talent and experience who were present, to consult them on the line of conduct to be pursued under the present emergency. The arrival of Sepulveda relieved them from a principal part of their anxiety; for they had been exceedingly apprehensive of a similar popular movement at La Guayra, which would have at once introduced Monteverde and the Spanish army into the heart of Venezuela. They were, therefore, rejoiced to hear, that every thing was tranquil at the port; and the approaching reinforcement, and direct it where to encamp, dismissed Don Carlos, to take the repose of which he concluded he must stand in need

Among the attendants of the staff. Sepulveda saw Allong the attendants of the stan, separated saw his own servant Gaspar, who was loquacious in his ex-pressions of joy, at once more seeing his master; and informed him, that his nucle the chaplain was at the other end of the corridor. Don Carles found him comfortably seated on his trunks, which he had taken the precaution to bring with him from the city. He was surrounded by a party of young officers, whom he had invited to partake of a plentiful supper, provided him by the foragers; for the creole soldiers uniformly esteemed and respected the secular clergy, as much as they detested and despised the friars. Two of the ca-valry picket, stationed at the Quinta, had volunteered their services as cooks and waiters. They were stand-ing in the middle of the upper circle, with carbines slung and sabres by their sides, holding the wooden spits on which they had roasted the abundant contribution made for their chaplain, consisting of several different sorts of fowls, and entire joints of kid. Don Gabriano himself was doing ample justice to the good fare. Animated, rather than depressed, by the novelty of the scene, he was chattering and laughing as merrily as it he had been seated at the head of his own table, at his peaceful curato of Maracay.

On seeing Scpulveda approach, all made room for him with kind greetings. His uncle started up, and embraced him affectionately; insisting on his sitting down and joining them, before he would allow him either to make any enquiries, or to relate any news. When supper was over, and the guests had dispersed to enjoy their eigars, and to rest from the toils of the day, Don Carlos anxiously enquired after his mother. His uncle assured him that she was safe, and comfortably situated in the Quinta; but that she had been so much harrassed and fatigued of late that it would not be advisable to disturb her before next morning. While Sepulveda was hesitating, and unable to pronounce the name of her who was ever present to his thoughts, Don Gabriano continued : " In addition to the recent serious alarms my sister has experienced, both from the earthquake and the insurrection in the city, she feels most keenly the sudden separation from her protegée Maria del Rosario. Don Beltran, her father, has escaped from head quarters of the patriot army, had always been the

never them to be the same. The bosons are present the contract, and has been cut down and cleared away, in richty nerited, heaves, knows whither, taking his used to find shelter from the sultry heat of noon, so opmany parts, to make room for the infantry to pile their daughter with him. It is a thousand pities the poor girl used to find shelter from the sultry heat of noon, so opmany parts, to make room for the infantry to pile their daughter with him. It is a thousand pities the poor girl to make room for the plain of Caraccas, in these groves had not already taken the veil. She would, in that case, have been out of his power; and what can she expect but wretchedness from accompanying an outlawed, self-banished traitor?"

Don Gabriano continued his relation of events which had occurred; but his nephew heard no more. banished, that one word banished," sounded like the knell of his long-cherished hopes. Ever since he had last seen Maria del Rosario, he dwelt with delight on every circumstance of his snatching her from such imminent peril, at the chapel of the Monjas Claras ;-at so critical a moment, too, when she was on the point of pronouncing the irrevocable words that were to divorce by the carbineers' horses, picketed in rows, and was her for ever from the world :-- and had suffered himself to believe, that he who had been permitted thus to save tect, and render happy, the life so miraculously preserved. His first thought was, how she might be traced: but he recollected his duty, and the perilous state of affairs, in which his country claimed his best exertions. He, therefore, compelled himself to attend to the worthy chaplain, who, encompassed in a thick cloud of smoke, from his only luxury, a cigarro puro, and decoly interested in the occurrences he was relating, had failed to observe the complete abstraction of his nephew. Don Gabriano continued to descant on the wiliness and treachery of the friars; and the danger to be apprehended from Monteverde, should be receive intelligence of the state of the capital, which the chaplain likened to a house divided against a house.

" Far be it from me," said he, " to think evil of any community; but these monigotes, Carlos! are notori ously dangerous to the well-being, nay, to the existence of a free republic. Their ignorance and superstition stand in need of the support of some paramount authority; without which, the fraternity are conscious that they must every where sink into disrepute and decay. At the same time, the slavish principles of passive ob dience, which they have imbibed in their cloisters, render them apt and willing agents to restore, by every Miranda, ordering another of his aides-de-camp to meet species of intrigue, a tyrannical government, such as we have just succeeded in shaking off. Our situation. however, has at length come to a crisis; and Miranda has declared his resolution of banishing from Venezuela these demagogues, as soon as he has assembled sufficient force to attack the mutineers. Troops have al-ready arrived from Valencia and Vitoria; and Zaraza has sent an express to announce his approach with a strong guerilla. I therefore suppose the attack will be made on Caraccas to-morrow."

"The sooner the better. We have long been inactive; and I desire nothing better than a charge on the Godo canalla, backed by those treacherous friars, who have chosen the hour of Venezuela's greatest distress for their revolt. But surely Miranda overrates their force: or he is far more cautious than usual. For my own part, I should say there are enough men bivouack own part, I should say increase chough men drouden-ed on the Quinta,—without reckoning the reinforcement from La Guayra,—to chastise the insurgents."

"You speak like a hot-headed youth, Carlos! The

rotozos alone are at least four thousand strong. Add to these the discontented citizens, and concealed Godos, besides the Capuchins, Mercedarios, and Agustinos Descalzos;—I understand the prudent Dominicans stand neutral, as usual ;-and you will find that a swarm of wasps has mustered in the city, far more numerous than your wisdom calculates on. They are all armed. from the deserted barracks and arsenal; besides possessing the field pieces they took from us last night. Our reconnoitring parties report, that the principal avenues to the city have been strongly barricaded, for which purpose there are indeed ample materials; so that, come when it may, the struggle will doubtless be sanguinary. Meanwhile, son Carlos, I will detain you no longer from your rest; for we shall both be roused pretty early in the morning with drum and bugle." Sepulveda took leave of his uncle, and retired to a

corner of the corridor, where his servant had prepared him a soldier's couch of straw. He threw himself on it. wrapped in his capote; and his melancholy thoughts long kept him waking: but sheer fatigue, that never failing opiate, at length lulled him to sleep.

# CHAPTER XI.

THE BIVOUAC-THE GUERILLA CHIEFS-THE INSURGENTS The Quinta of Girasol, at which were the temporary

surrounding the spacious pleasure-grounds; and coolness in the rivulet, which murmured through them from the hill above. They were now driven from their accustomed haunts, by the unusual confusion and clamour of troops; and none had dared to welcome the dawn with their cheerful song. In their stead, the trumpets of the carbineer guard, echoing through the corridors, broke the calm silence of morning with their animating reveillez; and were answered, by the bugles of the infantry, from the opposite shrubbery. The busy hum of the armed multiopposite surubery. The busy many their tude was next heard, as the troops sprang from their rude couch, and formed in lines along the "pleached alleys," and among the clumps of rare flowering shrubs, which ornamented the Quinta.

Miranda mounted his horse and rode out, attended by his aides-de-camp, to visit the neighbouring reinforcements, and to superintend in person the necessary ar-rangements for the attack, which he designed to make that rangements for the attack, which to the designation, he day. While returning from this tour of inspection, he was met by the veteran General Zaraza, accompanied by three or four subordinate leaders of guerillas. These chiefs, as well as their venerable looking general, were dressed in the usual costume of the valleys; loose cotton shirts and drawers, dark coloured ponchos wrapped about the middle, broad palm-leaf hats with gaudy plumes of feathers, sandals of raw hide, and heavy silver spurs. Their weapons were carbines and pistols,—silver mount-ed and plain,—of various patterns, and evidently the spoil of hard fought skirmishes; with old-fashioned Spanish dragoon pouches, buckled tight round their waists. Each carried a machete, or short cut-and-thrust sword, in an embroidered belt, slung over the neck and under the left arm. They were their hair cropped so close on the crown of their heads, that it appeared to have been lately shaved; from which fashion the patriots derived the nick-name of Chocutos, by which they were usually designated in the royalist camp; but it floated loosely over their forcheads in long curls, which were drawn back on each side from the temples, and twisted behind the ears. A large queue, or rather club, of long straight hair, profusely anointed with manteca de cacao, and plaited with the greatest neatness and attention, hung down over their shoulders. Their horses had as wild an appearance as themselves; not a hair of their flowing tails or manes having been thinned, since they were first caught in the savanna. But their clean fetlocks, and slender well formed limbs, showed no symptoms of the clumsiness which might have been expected, on a first view of their untrimmed condition.

On seeing the commander-in-chief, they spurred forward to meet him with a shout of welcome; and reining up their mettled chargers close to him, with a sudden violence that almost threw them backwards on their haunches, they embraced him by turns. They then drew back among the aides-de-camp, who were following, highly entertained at the unceremonious manners of their new associates, and saluted them after the same fashion. Zaraza, who was in some degree more polished, merely raised his sombréro to Miranda: and, as the morning breeze waved his thin gray locks, the old warrior ad-dressed his brother general, with all the animation and hilarity of youth.

"A fine morning this, camarada Miranda! for opening a campaign. I am here, you see, punctual to the very hour I promised to join you; but I have had smart work to collect my guerilléros. My foot has scarcely been out of the stirrup since we parted; except while changing horses. All my people were scattered among their farms, at the maiz harvest; and I had to ride as complete a rodéo, as ever I did on my estate, when driving in young cattle to be branded."

"Welcome, friend Zaraza! you have indeed exerted yourself with your usual spirit. How many, rank and file, have you brought me from the valleys

"As near as I can guess, camarada !-- for you know we guerilleros keep no muster-rolls like regular troopsmy own mozos from the neighbourhood of Barcelona are about six hundred. Riquelmen, Gutierrez, and Rivas, bring from four to five hundred each; and my compadre Zedeno's corps, which was cut up so severely near Barquizimeto last year, hardly two hundred. Truly, there may be above two thousand."

"Very well; and now the question is how to victual them; for we have as yet no commissariat."

"It is unnecessary, amigo! We passed a farm belong. ing to the frayles Capuchinos, on our way; and we took care to supply ourselves with beef enough for to-day. To-morrow we shall have settled the whole affair with

randa found the troops still under arms, and waiting for his orders. He directed them to leave their ranks, and prepare their morning meal; but to be in readiness to fall in at a moment's warning. While the general was busied in receiving reports, and issuing orders for the day, Sepulveda took the opportunity of enquiring for his mother. He found her in one of the long virandas overlooking the pleasure grounds, in conversation with her brother Gabriano, who was excepted, as chaplain, from the strict order issued, prohibiting the officers from intruding on that part of the Quinta occupied by the ladies The balconies were filled with Caracqueñas, who looked with interest on the busy scene around them, and chatted merrily with their brothers and cortejos beneath : finding a great source of diversion in the temporary separation to rade of a camp.

The Godo party, meanwhile, which had possession of the city, had taken every possible precaution to ensure the success of the counter revolution they had commenced. They had already despatched messengers to Cartagena, to solicit assistance from Monteverde; who, as they well knew, had lately received a strong rein-forcement from Cadiz. In full confidence of being speedily succoured, they resolved to make a vigorous re stance against all attempts to dislodge them. ditious friars laboured incessantly to keep the enthusiasm of their partisans at its proper pitch, by inflammatory harangues; and the wealthy royalists, many of whom had flocked to the Spanish standard, which was ostentatiously displayed from the ruins of the capital, were lavish in their distribution of money among the populace.

Every man who lives in a revolutionary period, either has been, is, or hourly expects to be, a soldier. Conse-quently, there was but little difficulty in hastily disciplining the insurgents, few of whom were totally unacquainted with the use of arms, so as to render their services as a body available. Several hundred Europeans were scattered among them, who had formerly belonged to the Spanish armies. They had been permitted, by the mistaken lenity of the patriot government, to settle in Caraccas, and even, in many instances, to hold confidential situations, after having surrendered under capitulation in different parts of the country. These men's military skill and experience in warfare, joined to the national antipathy they, as Europeans, bore the creoles, and the personal feelings of rancorous hatred, which, as conquered royalists, they entertained towards the patriots who had humbled them, eminently qualified them to serve as officers among the motley assemblage, which they encou-

raged by their presence, and animated by their example
The friars had also sent emissaries among the neigh bouring plantations, for the purpose of stimulating the slaves to a revolt against their masters. This unprincipled measure, which was subsequently productive of the most horrible results, was but partially successful at this early stage of the war; for the slaves on the Main, whose treatment was, by many degrees, milder than that experienced by the same class on the islands, for the most part resisted all attempts to corrupt their fidelity. Never-theless, a considerable body was collected, among the most worthless and depraved of this degraded race; and was armed with lances, machetes, and long knives, as there was no leisure to drill them to the use of fire-arms.

Although the commanders of the insurgents had ventured to lead out their forces on one occasion, in which they had surprised the patriot troops, they had even then met with so warm a reception, that, although finally successful through overpowering numbers, they were deterred from again trying their strength, in the open field, against their disciplined opponents. They were contented to entrench themselves in the Plaza and the neighbouring ruined convents, in a manner which the friars pronounced impregnable. But the veteran Spaniards shook their heads; and doubted whether the raw recruits, paring to attack, whom they saw around them, would be able to make good such breastworks, when vigorously attacked by

regular troops.

The command of the whole had been entrusted, by unanimous consent, to Fray Pablo Oyarzun, a capuchin. well known throughout Caraccas as a factious demagogue. His Herculean limbs would have better become the cuirass and helmet of a dragoon, than the coarse

the cogate-raspados; and my mozos will separate, every of general; for he still wore the white sandals and dark. never dreamed of the possibility of its being interrupted man to his home." ruins of the city, and by his strenuous exertions while assisting to build the barricades; so that it barely reached down to the knee. Instead of the usual knotted girdle of his order, his tunic was bound round his waist by a broad buff leather belt, which held a horseman's sabre, and a brace of brass-mounted pistols. His shaven crown was covered by a helmet, stripped from one of the patriot carbineers, who had been killed in the Plaza by the mob, during the first effervescence of the popular commotion. The bushy red beard, which he wore in com-pliance with the rules of his order, gained him, among the insurgents, the appellation of "el Padre Bastidor, from the resemblance it gave him to a Spanish pioneer.

Powerful as his influence was among those of his party, and little as he scrupled to enforce his authority by the most approved method of "pan y palo," he could not succeed in keeping the rotozos, on whose exertions the cause mainly depended, in such order as was desirable. The number of private houses, with well-stocked cellars, as well as of public chop-houses, which had been abandoned, and to which they had unrestrained access, had given them such favourable opportunities for intoxication. as they could not resist. Patroles of their more sober companions in arms were incessantly employed collecting them from the chicherías and wine-houses, in which they indulged in their Bacchanalian propensities; totally forgetful of the attack there was every reason to expect, so soon as Miranda should have mustered a sufficient

The alteration in the clothing of the rotozos was ano ther cause of no small embarrassment to their commandant and his subalterns; for the appearance, at a distance, of an irregular group of them, dressed in their borrowed plumes, frequently alarmed the pickets in the Plaza, with the idea that a party of the enemy had entered the city. Some few were contented with wearing the cavalry and infantry uniforms, which they found in barracks or government stores, and on the bodies of soldiers who had been crushed to death during the earthquake. By far the greater number, however, dressed themselves in the gaudiest suits they could plunder, in the houses belonging to members of the Cabildo, and in the wardrobe of the theatre. Even the gaily embroidered and spangled dresses of the bull fighters had been put in requisition.

As these realised the beau ideal of splendid apparel, in the eves of the mob, they became the cause of many single combats with the knife; and repeatedly changed single combats with the Knite; and repeatedly changed owners in the course of the day. This prevailing passion for gaudy decorations was confined to adorning their persons from the waist upwards. They preferred the guayuco and loose calzoncillos, far beyond trowsers or pantaloons; and the few among them, who were tempted to wear shoes or boots, soon laid them aside, in despair at the cramping and chafing occasioned by such unnatural incumbrances.

If their appearance was grotesque, their deportment on parade, when they could be persuaded to attend, was such as deeply mortified and scandalised their more saturning instructors. It was not that they were stupid soldiers; for they caught the manual and platoon exercise, from their drill-sergeants, with apparently intuitive readiness of apprehension; and kept step as correctly as might have been anticipated, from their nationa fondness for music and dancing. But their utter aversion to remaining steady in one position, and their propensity to whistle, and even to sing "La Cachapina" and "El Fraylejon," while standing in the ranks, perpetually annoyed and insulted their Spanish leaders, both priests and laymen. Nevertheless, as their co-operation was of great importance, until the expected reinforce-ment should arrive from Cartagena, it was considered expedient to connive at these irregularities, and to keep the rotozos in good humour. Such was the condition of the insurgents within the city, whom Miranda was pre-

### CHAPTER XII. THE ASSAULT-THE CHINGANERA.

The hour appointed for the assault at length arrived;

and the patriot army moved forward, in silence and by devious routes, from all the points in which it had been encamped; so as to enter Caraccas by different parts of the environs. The forces within the city, being chiefly gray tunic and cerquillo of a friar; and his strength of the environs. The forces within the city, being chiefly lungs, and vehemence of declamation, had rendered him raw recruits, headed by inexperienced officers, had given sungs, and whenever or understanding had renormed mineral raw recruits, necessor of mexperineer of others, may give a volume to year any account of the church-militant had not entirely discarded as Miranda had foreseen. Repose, at that hour, was midst of the slaves, and called to them to follow him:

dress had been repeatedly rent, by climbing among the on the siesta being held sacred, than both contending parties used to calculate, at the commencement of the revolutionary war, on every sabbath and saint's day being observed as temporary cessations of arms

The Cazadores de Aragoa, who attacked by the street leading from the plain of the Egido, in conjunction with the Grenaderos del Barlovento, surprised the first picket they came to; the sentry, who was seated with his musket between his knees, dosing under the shade of a projecting roof, being disarmed before he could spread the alarm. Having secured the prisoners in their own guard-room, the troops proceeded unchallenged along the Calle del Marquèz, through solitary streets. They might have supposed the city to be altogether deserted, were it not for the sounds of merriment and singing they occasionally heard, while passing the door of some chicheria. within which a party of rotozos was carousing. As they entered the main street leading to the Plaza, a single shot was heard in an opposite quarter. The leading files halted for a moment, and held their breath to listen. It was followed by a heavy, but irregular discharge of musketry, such as an undisciplined body of men would fire on a sudden alarm; and instantly after, close vollies, as of platoons, pealed in measured time from the same direction.

"Viva la patria!" exclaimed Lorenzo Toyar, who commanded the advanced guard. "Our comrades are hard at it already. Double quick march."

The whole column immediately trailed arms, and advanced at a rapid pace, along the wide Calle Real. sound of firing was now heard in two different quarters: and the "Vivas" of the assailants were mingled with the cries of the alarmed insurgents. At the same time, the great bell of the Franciscan convent, near the Plaza, which was one of the few large edifices that had escaped with little injury, was tolled in the abrupt startling peal commonly called "Plagaria," The Cazadores were within a hundred yards of the breast-work raised across the corner of the square, when a flash issued from the muzzle of the field piece, which was planted in the centre of the barricade, and the report shook the tottering walls on each side of the street. Fortunately for the assailants. the gun had been elevated above point blank; and the shower of grape hissed harmlessly over their heads, instead of sweeping the foremost files before it, as the insurgents had designed.
When the smoke cleared away, Tovar found himself

close to a small party of Spaniards, who were actively loading the gun for a second shot. He cut down the man who was ramming home the cartridge; and his followers, scrambling over the breast-work, bayoneted those who were defending it. They were soon checked, however, by an unexpected heavy and well directed fire, from a strong body of rotozos, stationed in the rear of the barricade; and they suffered severely, whilst their comrades were swarming up to their support. The smoke of this volley shrouded them for a while; and enabled them to form with little farther loss, except such as was sustained by chance shots. The moment it cleared away, the Ca-zadores rushed forward with the bayonet, supported by the grenadiers, who had reached the scene of action by a parallel street, and had entered the Plaza at the same moment, over the adjoining breast-work.

The rotozos withstood the charge for a moment; wavered-and broke their ranks; crowding confusedly into the ruined cathedral, where they once made a desperate stand behind the fallen pillars of the aisles. were closely pursued by the Cazadores; and the sacred walls re-echoed the pealing vollies of musketry, the shouts of the combatants and the shricks of the wounded. The Spaniards, who had headed the insurgents, alone stood firm. When forced from the spot they had defended, by the press of assailants, who were too eager in pursuit of the fugitives to observe them, they rallied round the fountain in the centre of the square, from whence they kept up a destructive and unobserved fire.

The runaway slaves, on whom little dependence had been placed, and who had not been entrusted with firearms, were stationed in the courts of the palace and prison, from whence they at first looked on, with their usual apathy, at the destruction that raged before their The patriots were pouring in at every corner of eves.

the Plaza, and the insurgents were flying in confusion through the ruined buildings, and endeavouring to gain the neighbouring churches and convents. Oyarzun, who had proved himself in the late melée as his monastic habits, in assuming the office and authority considered by them such a matter of course, that they reminding them of the consequences of falling into the aroused them. Having wrapped their ponchos round their left arms, they drew their long knives, and rushed headlong into the thick of the fight, with a vell of "To " grappling their antagonists with the ferocity the brite! of panthers, and inflicting the most desperate wounds before the troops were aware of their sudden attack.

The rotozos in the cathedral, who fought with renewed confidence from their sheltered position, had succeeded in repulsing the Cazadores. Being supported by the handful of Spaniards, who had collected on the steps of the fountain, they pressed forward on the patriots with a despairing effort, that bid fair to turn the fortune of the day. At that moment, loud shouts of " Alzu Zaráza !" were heard; and the aged chief, mounted on a spirited charger, cleared the barricade beside the corner of the palace at a single bound, and galloped into the Plaza at the head of his guerilla. One charge decided the day for the rotozos instantly threw away their arms and dis persed. As for the revolted slaves, although they fought to the last, and even when trampled beneath the horse's hoofs, stabbed at them with their long cuchillos, they were hemmed in, and fell, one by one, with all their cha racteristic and ferocious stubbornness.

The patriot troops, maddened by the excitement of the protracted conflict, pursued the fugitives from street to street, and from ruin to ruin, until they reached the Alameda: where the carbineers, and the reinforcement of cavalry from La Guayra, arrested their flight, and completed the havor of the day. Quarter was neither succ for nor offered; and the slaughter was followed up as unrelentingly, as is usual during civil war. It was remarked by the soldiers, that not a single frias had faller in the Plaza. When first the firing became general their convents, and had concealed themselves, every man in his cell, from the vengeance of the enraged patriots.
Miranda, who entered the square towards the close of the engagement, and observed the exertions of Fray Pablo. whose helmet had been struck off in the conflict, leaving his shaven crown exposed, gave repeated orders to hav him taken alive. Nevertheless, he eluded all the soldiers efforts, exhibiting such prowess, that few dared cope with him single handed; and when he saw the guerilla arrive, he cut his way to the gate of the cathedral, where his pursuers lost all traces of him.

The bugles now sounded the signal to recall the scat tered troops to their respective corps; and by Miranda's orders, the army was marched to the upper end of the Alameda, where it bivouacked. As there was no further duty for him to perform that night, Sepulveda left the party of staff officers, who were eagerly discussing the events of the day, and strolled slowly down the broad The tall dark poplars still overshadowed the path, uninjured by the concussion which had laid tower and palaces low; and appeared silently to assert the superiority of the works of nature over those of art.

With the feeling of melancholy pleasure, which usually attends us when visiting the scenes endeared to us by recollection of former happiness, Sepulveda seated himself on the same rude stone bench, which his mother and the novice had occupied but three nights before. He would have given worlds to recall that evening; and, as he thought of the Indian minstrel's song, he unconsciously repeated in a low voice the refran-

"No me olvides nunca! No me olvides, no!"

Scarcely had he uttered these words, when he started, at hearing a guitar close behind him, repeating the notes of the air, in the same plaintive cadence in which he had so lately heard it played. He turned hastily, and saw the Chinganera who had so particularly addressed herself to him the other evening. She was now clad in the coarse dark poncho, and blue justan, of her tribe, without a trace of the theatrical dress, which she had adopted when he last saw her. Nothing was more common than when he last saw her. Nothing was more common than to see those of her wandering race, at all times, and in all places; and they were well known to affect a mysto-rious interest in the affairs of any, whom they believed to be kindly disposed towards them; availing themselves of intelligence obtained by their restless curiosity, either for the purpose of fortune telling, or to show their capri-Yet her sudden appearance on this spot seemed so closely connected with the subject of his previous thoughts, that Sepulveda waited for some moments, half expecting to hear from her some interesting communication. But, as she stood perfectly still and silent, he addressed a few words to her, in commendation of the prescience she had displayed, in warning his companion of the approaching earthquake.
"Such warnings are easily given!" said she; "there

tend. But no one will place confidence in an Indian's word. The wisest of you all, when assailed by calen tura, or wounded by the rattle-snake's fangs, have recourse to us without hesitation. But, as the earthquake rolls by and is no longer remembered, so the fever is cured, the poison is extracted, and the Indian is forgotten. Yet it is not in these alone that we have skill. Will you have a proof, Carlos Sepulveda? I know her, on whom you were this moment thinking; and can tell whither

she is gone."
"With my name, at least, you appear well acquainted But if you have learned any thing of Doña—that is to say, of any one for whom you suppose me to be interest-

ed, tell me at once all you know.

"Suppose! I know it well. Did I not watch your looks that evening, as you leaned against yonder alamo?

And again, when I sang the dispedida,—could I miss seeing to whom you applied each word? you saw not me in the chapel of the Monias Claras, al though I knelt beside the same pillar; but I saw you, when you burst through the lattice, and bore away the novice in safety. I escaped death, by following your steps; and I never lost sight of her, as long as her foot was on her native soil.

" Heavens! has she then left Venezuela? Where did

you last see her? and with whom?"

"Her father took her from your mother's care. I followed them to the Quebrada del Tucuqueri, where her brother, as I judged from the resemblance he bore to her,-was in waiting with horses and mules. From thence I traced them to the conuco of the Indian Jose Chanapas. While they slept the siesta, I crossed the sa-vanna of Canaveral, in the direction I observed they were taking. I reached the fishing village of Los Bagres before they entered it; and overheard an agreement made by the father with a foreign sailor, to convey them in his bark to Santo Tomas. But whether they are gone to the town of that name on the broad Orinoco, or to an island beyond sea which they talk of on the coast, I could not then learn. Be it which it may, I shall know before we meet again; for nothing can long remain a secret to our wandering race.

"Tell me at least, Chinganera! before you go, whence it is that you take such an interest in me, and in-"And in Maria del Rosario Peñuela, you would say

I know it appears incredible to white men, that Indians should remember benefits; and yet they wonder not at gratitude in their dogs. Your alms of the other night were not the first, by many, that I had received from you; and when your mother saw me resting under the rees in her garden, the evening of the carthquake, she did not order me to be turned out, as others would have helm. done, but sent me food. That was a sufficient motive for me to serve her and hers. As for the journey to Los Bagres,-I must have wandered somewhere, for my home is not in citics, but in change of place; so that it mattered little to me which way I turned. And now, fare well! When I next see you, it shall be to warn you that you are about to become a wanderer, as I am. Last night the moon darkened a bright star in her path. When was that seen, and a revolution in Coquibacoa failed to follow ?"a

As she spoke the last words, she turned from her attentive auditor, and disappeared among the neighbouring gardens.

#### CHAPTER XIII. THE DROGUES-THE PIRATE.

Don Beltran and Joaquin Peñuela had been so soundly alled to rest, after the fatigue of the preceding day, by the gentle motion of the schooner, while crossing the straits of Cubagua, that they did not awake until they had passed the island of Margarita, and were abreast of the Siete Hermanos rocks. The little droguer began to feel the swell of the Caribbean sea, as she cleared the group of lesser Antilles. She now rose in livelier bounds on the waves, which carled under the influence of a light trade wind; and the motion effectually disturbed the passengers' rest; although Kapitein Lodewyk would not have exchanged it for that of the easiest pacing mule on the Spanish main.

When they came on deck, they found Maria del Rosa

\* An occultation of a star, (by the moon,) is a phenome non universally believed in South America, even among the upper classes of society, to portend some approaching revolution. Under the Spanish government, it was supposed to predict the death or disgrace of a viceroy.

power of their enraged masters. This appeal effectually is not a child in my tribe, but knows what calm sultry frie already there. The schipper, who had ascertainer aroused them. Having wrapped their ponchos round is weather, and a sudden failing of the water springs, pol-from his cashin-boy that she was awake, had prepared he received here. The but of the water springs, pol-from his cashin-boy that he was awake, had prepared here the cash was awake, had prepared here. But no one will place confidence in an Indian's a seat on a hencoop, covered with his best cloak, and lashed to windward of the companion, near which he stood at the helm. He had also recollected that there was some Curazao chocolate on board; and having made some himself, he had brought it to her in a silver-mounted cocoa-nut, with some cazada bread; lamenting at the same time, that he had not brought some milk and eggs for her use. The freshness of the sea air, and the novelty of the scene around her, had effectually chased away all the languor and wretchedness she had felt on first embarking. With the elastic spirits of youth, she had retable misfortune; consoling herself by the reflection that it was her duty to accompany her father in his exile. Lodewyk Sluiker, notwithstanding his national and professional roughness of manner, could not help feeling interested for her. He endeavoured to entertain her, as he would have amused one of his own children, by pointing out to her the remarkable head-lands as they passed not forgetting comments on their usefulness, as marks for such and such a harbour. He also called her attention to the flying-fish, as they bounded and fluttered along the ridge of a swell; and to the man-of-war birds, cruising with motionless outstretched wings, as if floating on the eddies of the breeze.

When Don Beltran and his son appeared, Sluiker gave the helm into the hand of an old gray-headed mulatto, with directions to keep a clean full; and advanced to enquire how they had rested. On learning that the schooner's motion rather disagreed with them, he produced a case bottle, and recommended "a morning dram" both by precept and example. He then desired the black cook, who was busy at the galley fire, to bring the breakfast aft; and a plentiful repast was soon spread be fore him, consisting of fish and yams, turtle's eggs and plantains. His passengers, it is true, did little honour to the provisions set before them; but the worthy schipper found appetite for all. Not content with this manifest tripmph, he endeavoured, as is usual in such cases, to argue his guests out of their indisposition, and to persu them that it existed only in their imaginations; assuring them, that if they would but eat heartily, all their qualm would vanish, as if by magic. Finding them, however, arc, he betook himself to his long criollo cigars, which he owned, might almost be rigged as sliding-gunter poles for his schooner, in case of need. As he leaned against the mainmast, so that the smoke might annoy his lady passenger as little as possible, he began a series of what are usually termed tough yarns; interrupting them occa

sionally, by giving necessary directions to the man at the

As the day advanced, the breeze hauled a few points more round to the southward, so as to blow perfectly fair ; more round to the southward, so as to blow perfectly rat, and, towards evening, they could see the small group of Avesislands, right ahead on the horizon. Several vessels had passed in different directions during the day, to the great delight of the novice; and she had been for some time looking over the stern at one that appeared to be bound the same way, as it was coming rapidly up with the droguer, under a press of canvass. It was a long top-sail-schooner, with taunt tapering masts; and its decks were plainly seen to be crowded with men. The helmsman, of whom Maria del Rosario asked some trifling question about this vessel, turned a careless eve upon her but after looking steadfastly at her for a few moments, he called to the schipper, that a suspicious looking stranger was overhauling them, hand over hand. Lodewyk broke off in the middle of a long story, and

snatching the spy-glass out of the binnacle, reconnoiswatching the spy-glass out of the binnacte, reconnointed the vessel astern; but soon threw aside the glass, exclaiming "Stranger? Ik ken't schip too well. Ik would sweer, by de bruin patch in his voor topsail, dat it is 't roover of' t Bahamas! Ik heb vallen in mit him, many a time, bevoore to-day, but never zo far to wind-ward as dis. Go below and hide thyzelf in myn berth. Do you, cavalleros, kruipen onder 't zeils in 't hole. If he heb zien no man on deck, except mynself and 's scheep's volk, he will pass 't drouger medout noticing her: but ik fear he is too waak-zaam voor dat."

There was no necessity for him to repeat this advice : for his terrified passengers retreated instantly on hearing the alarming intelligence. Lodewyk hastily bent a small

Dutch ensign to the halyards.

Contrary to his expectation, the schooner clewed up her top-sails, hauled down the jib, and passing the stern of the droguer, rounded to abreast of her without hailing. When her way through the water was checked, a boat was lowered from the stern davits, and being manned

boat came along-side, several rough looking marauders, of various nations, and hues of complexion, stepped on board, with cutlasses and pistols in their belts. Their leader, who appeared fitted by his muscular frame, and ferocious expression of countenance, to rule such a lawless band, shook Lodewyk heartily by the hand, address-ing him familiarly as "old shipmate;" and demanded to know what passengers he had on board, and where he had stowed them. The schipper was hesitating whether he had better own to the fact, when his deliberation was cut short by the pirate, who said he had already seen

"Never think of denying them, old Sluiker! I keeps too bright an eye to windward to be deceived; so let the gentry coves tumble up slick to muster directly, or I must send somebody for them. I should have passed your droguer without overhauling her, for old acquaintance sake, if they had kept the deck manfully; but such

hasty diving below looks tarnal suspicious.

Lodewyk, who trembled for the safety of his female passenger, made haste to call Don Beltran and his son from their place of concealment. They hesitated so long to obey his summons that the pirate became impatient and with a volley of oaths and denunciations of vengeance on their obstinacy, ordered two of his men to jump down into the hold, and turn to to start on deck dropped through the hatchway, when a joyful shout announced their having discovered a prize in the iron chest

"Pass down a running bowline!" cried one of them " and stand by to rouse this here yapper on deck. Never mind the passengers this bout! I suppose they are coiled away under some of these sails; but we have made a

better land-fall."

All those who had remained in the boat, left her in charge of the bow-man on hearing this welcome news, and crowded round the hatch-way, to assist in hoisting out the chest, the weight of which proclaimed its value to be considerable. When it lay before them in the to be considerable. When it lay before them in the gang-way, they announced their success, with three hearty-cheers, to their shipmates, who had climbed into the schooner's rigging to watch their proceedings. While they were busied lowering it carefully into the boat alongside, their captain called Sluiker aside.

alongside, their captain caned Siuner asite.

"I guess," said he "eld schipper! you can have no interest in that there kist; or perhaps I might endeavour to save you some part of it. I shall always remember. that we two have been on the account together formerly; and although you are now in a quieter line of business still you have it in your power to be useful to us occasionally. Tell me honestly, Lodewyk, have these pas-sengers of yours got any thing else of the right sort? If not, I will boom off with my ship-mates, before they think of overhauling your berth; as you may have some little articles of your own there, which you would not like to lose

As Lodewyk assured him, with not a few oaths in his peculiar dialect, that there was nothing else of value in the vessel, he again shook hands, and stepping into his boat, ordered her to be shoved off. The pirates pulled

> "The captain's gone ashore; The mate has got the key; Hurrah! my jolly boys, 'Tis grow time o'day.

The boat was cleared and hoisted up, and the schooner filled her sails and stood away for the Westward, before Sluiker recovered from his astonishment at this unwelcome visit. Having made sail on the droguer, and given orders for her to be kept her course, he descended to the cabin; and relieved the novice from the dreadful apprehensions under which she had laboured, while the pirates were on board. He found it a far more difficult task to reconcile Don Beltran to the loss of his treasure; and it was in vain that he reminded him of the providential escape he and his family had, from falling into the hands of a lawless gang. The unfortunate emigrant was at first stunned by the suddenness of the mischance that had befallen him; and could scarcely credit the reality of his loss. He soon recovered, however, from this apparent apathy, and awoke to a painful sense of total destitution; with a family too, entirely dependent on him for Bubsistence, and whom he himself had compelled to wander from their home and native land. He had been comparatively calm during his arrest, and subsequent imprisonment, at Caraccas; and had not in reality felt such her to that affection she so anxiously coveted.

with half a dozen hands, besides several sitters in the terror, in the prospect of approaching death, as now stern sheets, was pulled towards the droguer. When the overwhelmed him, when anticipating poverty and wretchodness

His agonies of mind were truly terrifying to his taught to love, but whom she nevertheless instinctively respected. He now appeared to her completely bereft of reason, as he alternately uttered the most violent impre-cations on the pirates who had robbed him, and wrung his hands in unavailing regret and despair. She once ventured to approach him, for the purpose of suggesting some thoughts of consolation ;-she scarcely knew what ;-but he repulsed her with violence, and even fierceness, as if anxious to relieve himself, by a vain attempt to throw the blame of his ruin on any one who came in contact with him. He occasionally appeared to look as if expecting consolation from his son Joaquin, for whose sake shiefly he had laboured to among his wealth. But al of the misfortune which had befallen them, his thoughts also conscious, what slender pretensions a

Lodewyk, meanwhile, who had at first offered to return to Los Bagres, and land his passengers, but had island of Santo Tomas; and to obtain, if possible, some met with an abrupt, and, as he conceived, haughty refusal, stood for some time at the helm in silence; conscious, doubtless, that his abilities in consolation were not to be relied on. When he found, however, that the violence of Penuela's despair had worn itself out, he began, in his own phrase, " to mak 't best of a bad job.

"Come, sedor passagier, you must not throw your heart after your doubloons. If troovers have taken your geld-kist, they have left you your zoon and dochter. Inmiddels, as you must be a king's man, by your running away just now, you may easily get a passage to in vivid colours the misfortune of the preceding day. Cartagena, or La Havana, where you zal be onder your Cartagent, or La riavana, where you zat be onder your own vlag, and 't Spaansch government will be bound to maintain you. Of anders, if you prefer coming to anker at Santo Thomas, you zal find plenty of royalist utigangers, who fled yrom Caraccas last year, and now contrive to make a tolerable living among the Deensche, in hopes of soon returning. You moet do as they do. De jonker, here, your zoon, is stout enough to work vor you all dree; and ik dare say your dochter has learned borduuring, at 't konvent, dat zall be useful to her."

Maria del Rosario caught eagerly at this suggestion

and assured her father that her noviciate had not been passed in idleness; enumerating the different accomplishments she had acquired, such as embroidery, filagree work. &c. which usually form the principal part of a conventual education. Don Beltran rewarded her with look of affection, the first she could remember his have ing bestowed on her; and he sighed, as he reflected how little be deserved sympathy of any kind from her, whom he had been on the point of consigning to the solitude of a convent, and who was even now condemned, through

his means, to penury and want. When night approached, Lodewyk cautioned his pas

sengers against the danger of exposing themselves to the cold sea breeze, after the heat of the day; and Joaquin boat, ordered ner to be shoved on. The preases puncy could sea breeze, ance the head of the cay, and oscapan merrily for their schooner, singing in chorus the well Penuela retired at once to the hold, where he stretched known West Indian cance song;—

Here preases puncy could sea breeze, ance the head of the cay, and oscapan here is the could be supported by the could be supporte whose attachment to her father appeared to have revived, under these circumstances of difficulty and distress, refused to leave him. She drew close to him, as he sat in silent abstraction on the deck of the small schooner. leaning against the weather bulwark; and watched with timid solicitude for an opportunity of whispering comfort to him. He suffered her to take his hand, but averted his face, as if to repel all attempts at conversation; and continued to gaze in silence on the dark extent of the urrounding ocean.

It was a clear starlight night, and not a sound was heard, but the dashing of the waves against the droguer's accustomed to dwell on either the loss or acquisition of wealth, speedily wandered from the subject that engrossd her father's attention, to the peaceful cloisters of the convent in which she had enjoyed uninterrupted tranquillity ;-except for one intrusive thought, which she still reproved, yet unconsciously cherished. She thought lso of her kind friend Dona Gertrudes; and sighed deeply as she remembered how slender were her hope of ever again embracing her. If she for a moment reco lected her father's recent loss, it was only with exulting render him, and the additional claims they would give

The droguer glided rapidly by the dark rocks of the Aves islands; passing so close as to distinguish the flocks of sea birds at roost, appearing like regular ridges of white marble. Maria del Rosario gazed on them daughter, who had never before seen him, but as the her reverie, until they faded by degrees from her sight, stern stoical parent, whom she had not indeed been and she sank into a profound slumber in her father's arms. Old Sluiker, who had watched her attentively. stepped softly forward, and laid his boat-cloak gently over her. Her father acknowledged his attention by a grateful pressure of the hand; and continued to rumi.

nate, in melancholy silence, on the prospect before him. He was well aware, that he had no assistance to expect from the Spanish government at Cuba; for he anticipated the observation that would be made, that he ought to have emigrated at the very commencement of the revolution of Venezuela, if he had been a stanch rovalist. The secret services he had occasionally rendered to Monteverde had been punctually paid for; consequently he could have no claim on him, as he no longer though the young man was sensible, to its fullest extent, had it in his power to be useful as a spy. He was were thoroughly engrossed by his own share in the country can have to the sympathy even of his employers; calamity; and he sat apart in gloomy silence, without and was too well convinced of the profigacy of a Spanish uttering a word betokening sympathy in his parent's army, to venture on taking his family with him to Cartagena, as dependants on the bounty of a royalist general. He therefore determined to establish himself at the commercial situation, as a means of support for himself and his daughter.

He had but little hope from the well known indolence and selfishness of his son Joaquin. But he flattered himself that, when the youth should be made fully sensible of the absolute necessity for exertion, the instruction he had received from the monigote, or at least his bodily labour, would stand him in stead. After several wakeful hours, he at length closed his eyes, and sank into a disturbed slumber, interrupted by dreams, which repeated

#### CHAPTER XIV.

THE WEST INDIES .- THE NEGRESS'S COTTAGE.

The first rays of morning awoke Maria del Rosario from her light slumbers; and she gazed around her, unable at first to recollect where she actually was, and by what means she had been transported thither. One glance, however, at the white sails above her, and the blue occan around, sufficed to remind her that she was indeed an exile's daughter. Her father was still in a heavy, but apparently unsound sleep, his countenance was disordered as if in pain, and his forehead and cheeks were flushed and parched, notwithstanding the coolness of the morning breeze. She resigned to him the cloak that Lodewyk had spread over her; and leaning on the bulwark, contemplated the lovely scenery of the islands to windward, abreast of which the schooner was sailing To the east, and in the full blaze of sunrisc, were seen the naked peaks of Montserrate and Redonda; and more to the northward, the blue mountains of Santa Eustacia and La Saba towered above the neighbouring islets.

The old mulatto was at the helm; and, as he spoke her native language, Maria beguiled the time by ques-tioning him concerning the different islands, with all of which he appeared well acquainted. The schipper at last came on deck, smoking his long cigar, as usual. After kindly expressing a hope, that his fair passenger felt no inconvenience from braving the night air, he proceeded to rouse Don Beltran, muttering Creole-Dutch exclamations of surprise at the heaviness of his slumber. On awakeing, Penuela found himself totally unable to rise, in consequence of severe head-ache and giddiness. To his daughter's great alarm, Sluiker pronounced him on examination, to be attacked by that tropical fever so fatal to Europeans; and scarcely less certainly so to all creoles, who venture to change their place of abode incautiously, or who expose themselves to sudden and violent vicissitudes of weather. In answer to the anxious bows. The novice's thoughts, which had never yet been enquiries of the novice, Sluiker declared that nothing could be done for him, while abourd the droguer, except to shelter him from the sun until the evening; when he observed, they would, in all probability, reach the He therefore spread island to which they were bound. an awning for the invalid across the main rigging, beneath which he provided him with as comfortable a couch, as was possible under existing circumstances; recommending that he should be left undisturbed, and strongly warning the novice against exposing herself to the contagion of the dangerous disease. No considerawith sincere filial affection. She would permit no hand but hers to smooth his rugged pillow, and to offer to his

in so ill provided a vessel

As the mid-day heat grew more oppressive, the violence of the fever increased; and the raving of the un fortunate emigrant terrified his daughter. Having never before attended a bed of sickness, except that of some meek, penitent nun, gradually sinking into the grave in the full possession of her senses, and surrounded by all that is consolatory in the aid of religion, and soothing in the sympathy of friends, she had formed no idea of, and was totally unprepared to witness, a death embittered by mental and corporeal agony. She vainly endeavoured to soothe, and meet by argument, what she at first believed to be the suggestions of an over-excited mind, irritated by misfortunes to a partial insanity. Even after wyk, who was unwearied in his attention and advice. she involuntarily started and shuddered, as she heard her name, and that of her brother, repeatedly called on one while in the most endearing terms, and the next with the bitterest reproaches and execuations, as he confounded in his frenzy the idea of his children, with the recollection of the recent outrage perpetrated by the pirates. Joaquin, meanwhile, sat on the companion, gloomily looking on; but evidently taking no interest in what was going forward, nor in any way attempting to be of the least service.

Towards the afternoon, they entered the beautiful little archipelago, dedicated by the first discoverers, (in allusion, probably, to the richness of the soil,) to "La Virgen Gorda;" and just before sunset the droguer passed the green island of San Juan, and entered the sheltered harbour of Saint Thomas. The arrival of the small schooner excited no attention whatever among the many cheerful parties, that were walking under the cocoa-nut trees on the beach, or scated on the ramparts of the half dismantled inner fort. Although Mario del Rosario well knew she had not a friend, nor even an acquaintance in the world, except at Caraccas, yet she felt almost disappointed, that not one among the numbers she saw, had come forward to welcome her. An overwhelming sense of loneliness oppressed her, as the droguer came to an an-chor near the landing place. As she looked at her father's helpless condition, and recollected the necessity of re moving him to the shelter of some stranger's roof, she hid her face on his couch, and burst into tears.

The schipper, who had been busied mooring his little vessel, and launching his jolly-boat from the larboard gangway, where it had been stowed during the passage now accosted the novice in as soft a tone as he could sume. He entreated her not to distress herself, for he would himself go immediately on shore; and endeavour to procure a lodging at some emigrant's house. it was a little later, and the streets were not so much crowded, he said, he and a couple of his sailors would

carry the sick man to his new quarters.

The coolness of the evening brought with it the usual temporary remission in the more violent symptoms of Don Beltran lay in a state of dozing insensibility, which renewed his daughter's apprehensions. She feared it was the precursor of death; and dreaded every moment to see him expire before her eyes, without any attempt having been yet made to save him. She was also embarrassed by the recollection of her father's po verty, and alarmed at the thought of incurring even the necessary expenses attending his removal, as she was totally ignorant whether or not he possessed the means of defraving them. Her brother was at that moment purchasing some fruit from a canoe alongside; and, when he approached her to offer her some bananas, she took the opportunity of enquiring whether their father had any funds with him, to pay for the lodging, and requisite attendance. Joaquin professed his ignorance on left from his last mezúda, which would, he supposed, be sufficient for the present emergency. This greatly relieved her mind; and she waited, with comparatively little impatience, for the arrival of the good-natured schipper.

After a long anxious hour of expectation, Lodewyk returned. He declared that he had in vain offered money in advance, at every house in the emigrants' quarter of the town, and even at the regular boarding houses; for he was obliged to mention his passenger's illness, and that was considered by every one an insuperable objection to receiving him as an inmate. As he found it impossible to conquer the scruples of the white inhabitants, he determined to try the well known hospitality of the blacks; and was successful at the cottage of the first blanchisseuse, to whom he mentioned his embarrassment. After premising that the place was small, although other-

his passengers thither. Maria del Rosario engerly ex-pressed her thanks; and in the first place he carefully removed the invalid; leaving the brother and sister on board, as the boat was too small to contain them all at the same time. In about half an hour he returned, and invited them to accompany him to their lodgings; assuring them that they would find Don Beltran more comfortably situated, than they perhaps anticipated.

They followed him to the suburb behind the fort. There, on the rise of the hill leading to the plantations, a few neat white-washed cottages stood, totally differing in appearance, and style of building, from any that the emigrants had ever before seen. Maria del Rosario would never have suspected them to belong to laundresses, unless perhaps from seeing the bamboo poles, supporting clothes' lines, in the gardens behind. The path by which they ascended, ran along the brink of a deep ravine, which was the channel for a mountain torrent in the rainy season; but now merely contained a small rivulct, struggling down to the sea through large pebbles and fragments of rock. Some black women were seated on these, even at this late hour, singing in shrill chorus and banging lustily, with small wooden beetles, the linen they were washing, after the West Indian fashion.

The schipper knocked gently at one of the largest cot tages, and the door was opened by an elderly but remarkably erect negress, whose good-humoured smile, and laughing black eyes, welcomed her guests before she spoke a word. It was easy to see that she had mustered Il her little finery, to do honour to her future inmates She had dressed herself in a scrupulously clean white muslin gown, with light blue ribands; and her shoulders were covered with a bright yellow silk shawl. Her shoo were pink satin; and her white cotton stockings would have been faultless, were it not for the open work of their clocks, which betrayed the sable hue of a daughter Her ear-rings were broad circles of gold, set with several ill-shaped and rather yellowish pearls; and a long necklace of gold beads, to which several pieces of Spanish coin, were attached, hung down nearly to her waist. Her hair, which was perfectly woolly, had been tortured into various attempts at plaiting, which projected abruptly like short horns; setting at defiance the efforts of some dozen small tortoise-shell combs, which were stuck into different parts of the chevélure. Lodewyk introduced her as Mama Chepita; and in-

formed Maria del Rosario that her hostess could understand and speak Spanish, as most West Indian negroes can. He then took his leave, promising to return the next day to enquire after the invalid, previous to sailing. The negress kissed her fair guest's hand, and led her through a small porch, into a room floored with bright red tiles. Its neatness astonished the emigrants; for on hearing Sluiker mention a laundress's cottage, they had formed an idea of a miserable rancho, like those they had been accustomed to see at the outskirts of their native city. The windows were, of course, unglazed, on account of the excessive heat of the climate; but they were covered with muslin curtains, of so thin a texture as to admit the breeze from the harbour, which the cot tage overlooked. The chairs were cane-bottomed, and painted in imitation of bamboo; and the table, which stood in the middle of the room, was of dark Honduras mahogany, brilliantly polished. Opposite the door was a small side-board, covered with glass of every description, cut and plain, ranged ostentatiously in rows, from the smallest sized liqueur-glasses, to rummers and sangriacups. Behind all, towered those tall candle-shades, which are rather necessaries than luxuries in a tropical climate where moths and other nocturnal insects swarm to such a degree, as instantly to extinguish an unguarded light.

Mama Chepita smiled with gratified vanity, at seeing the notice her young guests took of this piece of negro finery, which is rarely seen on the main, although ex-tremely common on the islands. She invited them to be seated on an old-fashioned sofa, covered with a gaudy chintz, which appeared from its lustre, and the stiffness of its folds, to have been just taken out of the antique cedar chest, where it had been carefully laid by for state occasions. Maria del Rosario expressed an anxious desire to see her father, and the negress led her to a small curtained recess at the upper end of the room, where she showed her a neat couch surrounded by mosquito curtains, under which Don Beltran appeared to enjoy a refreshing sleep. In answer to the novice's enquiries respecting medical assistance, Mama Chepita assured her that, unless some unfavourable alteration in the symptoms should occur, it would be needless to call in a expense. doctor; expressing at the same time great dread of the patriot families in the country; and the soldiers had for-

parched lips such beverage as could be prepared for him, wise comfortable, and perfectly clean, he offered to conduct bly know nothing about the proper treatment of West Indian fevers. She also pointed to a large glass full of brevage, compounded of various herbs which she herself had collected. It stood cooling in the window, close to a jar of that never-failing specific, naranjada; and the swer for the patient's cure.

Mama Chepita then opened a drawer, in which she had laid Don Beltran's clothes, and gave the novice a purse belonging to her father, containing a few doubloons and dollars; likewise the keys of the trunks, which had been brought from the droguer by two of the crew. She showed Joaquin a small closet next to his father's, which she said was to be his bed-room; and led his sister to a neat apartment under the corridor opening into they returned to the sitting-room, they found the table laid for supper, and attended by a young negress, whom Mama Chepita presented to her guests, as her daughter and their servant. No entreaties could prevail on the hostess to join her guests. She hoped she knew her place better, than to sit in the presence of white people; and pressed them so earnestly to try the fish and tomate. and the ochra, that Maria del Rosario, who at first forced herself to partake of those West Indian dainties from a wish to gratify her kind hostess, was soon induced to follow her brother's example, in supping heartily on them. The repast concluded with coffee, which can no where be obtained in greater perfection; after which all retired to rest, except Mama Chepita, who declared her intention of sitting up with the invalid until day-break, when she was to be relieved by her daughter Martha.

### CHAPTER XV.

MILITARY PREPARATIONS .- THE MONKS' TRIAL.

As it became generally known that tranquillity had been re-established at Caraccas, the peaceable part of the community, which had fled for safety to the neighbouring villages and plantations, returned to the capital, and employed themselves and their slaves in repairing and rebuilding their shattered houses. At the same time, large bodies of peons were sent in from the country, and were employed by government, together with the soldiery, in clearing away the ruins of public buildings, burving the numerous bodies that lay beneath them, and erecting temporary barracks and store-houses.

Afflicting accounts were daily received at head quar-

ters, from different parts of the united provinces of V zuela, concerning the damage sustained through the earthquake. Although the inhabitants of the other great cities had not imitated the capital, so far as to break out into open revolt, yet the overwhelming ca-lamity had produced considerable disaffection, and had cast a damp on the spirits of the superstitious ;—that is to say, the majority of the population. The situation of the country was rendered still more critical, by reports that had found circulation, relative to the Spanish army at Cartagena. It was generally known, that a asserted, and universally believed, that Monteverde had received positive instructions to commence a war of extermination on the infant republic.

The province of Coro, which lay between Caraccas and the royalist army, still persisted in refusing to listen to any overtures for joining the union. It was consequently to be apprehended, that the Spanish general would find supplies there, and reinforcements, if necessary, in his march against the capital of Venezuela, which was now daily expected to commence. Miranda therefore exerted himself indefatigably to recruit the exhausted armies of the republic; and to put the dismantled fortresses, on the frontiers, in a defensible condition.

Puerto Cavello, one of the strongest of these, which was also a sea-port town of importance, was entrusted to the command of Colonel Simon Bolivar, a young na-tive officer, whose intelligence and activity had obtained for him a considerable share of the confidence of the patriot government. His natural abilities, which were of a superior order, had been cultivated by a liberal educain Spain, France, and some few other European countries. The garrison under his command consisted prin-cipally of volunteer corps, from his native valleys of

Aragoa. The most distinguished among these was a regiment of cazadores, raised and disciplined by himself, on his paternal estate of San Miguel, near the city of Vitoria; and armed, as well as clothed, entirely at his The officers were all young creoles of the first Bolivar was one of the first to set an example of devotion the daring and unheard-of innovation attempted to be into the cause of liberty, which was subsequently so well troduced, in summoning ecclesiastics before a court comfollowed. This corps was conspicuous, not only for its posed of laymen ;-nay, even soldiers. He hurried from high state of discipline, but also for its military equipments. It was one of the few in which regularity, in his brothren to unite in resistance to the illegal and sacrithat respect, was at all attended to. The uniform was dark green, a colour well suited to the complexion of pleased than aggrieved by an event, which promised to most of those who wore it : and on the front of their schacos was first displayed the device, which was afterwards so generally adopted, of "Muerre, o Libertad!" -Death, or Liberty.

The patriot army could not boast, at that time, of any native artillery officers; but this deficiency was supplied by a number of foreign volunteers. As most of these were either Frenchmen, or creoles of Martinico and Santa Lucia, the term Francezes was applied indiscriminately to all foreigners, at the commencement of the

revolutionary war. The guerilléros, commanded by the old chief Zaraza, were necessarily objects of suspicion when bivouacked in the neighbourhood of towns and cities; for their habits of their brethren, by a consciousness, that they themof foraging, contracted while on a campaign, were rather difficult to shake off, even when among friends and allies. They were therefore detached by Miranda beyond the lagoon of Maracaybo, towards the borders of the prevince of Coro. By this politic arrangement, the Venczuelan government reaped the united advantages of harassing their unfriendly neighbours, maintaining a corps of observation in front of the declared enemy, and keeping an useful and efficient, though capricious and irregular, body of men in good humour. It afforded the guerilla facilities of enjoying without interruption those little privileges of war, which must otherwise have been exercised at the expense of their fellow citizens, or, if altogether withheld, would inevitably have led to disgust and descrition

Zedeño and Monagas, both of whom had previously been peaceable mayor-domos on cattle farms, and had acquired in that active capacity, considerable local knowledge of the country now about to be the theatre of war, as well as an intimate acquaintance with the genius and character of the lower orders among their countrymen, came forward from the upper plains of Barcelona, each with a large cavalry force, well mounted, but merely equipped with lances. The negro chief, Piar, (who was afterwards shot by Bolivar's order in the Plaza of Angostura,) announced to Miranda, that he was in Cumana, at the head of a large army of Pardos, both horse and foot; with which he was ready to join the patriot forces, pro-vided the white officers would agree to receive him and his comrades on terms of equality.

Besides these, several small corps were in motion towards head-quarters, under Bermudez, Mariño, and other leaders, whose enthusiasm, and devotion to their country's cause, it was hoped, would atone for their unavoidable deficiencies in military skill and experience. Lastly, gun-boats of different sizes were prepared in the naval arsenals of La Guayra and Puerto Cavallo, for the protection of those harbours; and the Spanish guardacostas, which had fallen into the hands of the patriots. were fitted out, and manned with volunteers of all nations; so as to be in readiness to cope with any royalist expedition, that might attempt to make a descent on the coast of Caraccas.

In the midst of these preparations against the foreign enemy, Miranda had not forgotten what was due to the tranquillity of the interior of Venezuela, which had been so treacherously disturbed by the friars, at the time of the late earthquake. He had kept his intentions, on this subject, a profound secret. The Capuchins and Franciscans, therefore, were thrown completely off their guard; and, believing their seditious conduct to have been entirely overlooked, had again begun to appear in public, and to go their usual rounds as mendicants, which were now more than ever necessary, to collect contributions for the repairs of their convents. Their surprise and consternation were great, when, every precaution having been taken to guard against the recurrence of a popular commotion in their favour, the principal friars of both those monasteries were formally cited to appear before a military commission. This council was ordered to assemble in the refectory of the Dominicans, for the purpose of enquiring into the share the mendicant monks had taken, in the recent disorders in the capital.

The noted capuchin, Fray Pablo Ovarzun, although not particularly designated as a ringleader, was too conscious of the active part he had played, not to be seri-ously apprehensive of the impending consequences. He therefore endeavoured to make it a common cause among all members of the church, as well secular as regular; protest had on the court, lest they might be suspected of his escape through a fissure in the wall, far too small to

church to convent, zealously haranguing, and imploring legious citation. The secular clergy, however, felt rather chastise the arrogance and encroaching spirit of the friars; while the Dominicans, a wealthy peaceful order, had been previously withheld from joining the agitators, through fear of the consequences to their large estates. They were now therefore still more averse from any col-

lision, direct or indirect, with the existing government. The smaller monastic bodies, as well as those members of the convents in question, who were not included in the citation, peremptorily declined interfering. former dreaded the thoughts of identifying their peaceable and insignificant communities with those of their more important and intriguing neighbours. Many of the latter were deterred from openly espousing the cause selves were in danger of being recognised as their accomplices; and not a few secretly exulted in the prospect thus opened to them, of succeeding to the situations held by their seniors, whose rank, in their communities, had procured for them the unenvied distinction of being

selected for examples. The spacious refectory of the Dominican monastery was fitted up for the solemn occasion, in a style of ornament, which the friars of that order designed to be magnificent and imposing. The walls were hung with white tapestry, disposed in imitation of a tent, as was customary in the convent hall on solemn festivals, and embroidered in compartments, with representations of the principal miracles performed by their patron saint. At the upper end of the hall was a crucifix, ten feet in height. carved and painted with a minute and appalling fidelity to nature. It was supported by a Señora de Dolores and a Maria Magdelena, kneeling one at each side; and images, as large as life, of Santo Domingo, San Francis. co de Paula, and San Antonia de Padua, frowned por tentously from their different stations.

The lower part of the refectory was railed off, for the accommodation of such spectators as chose to be present; and, as soon as the court was opened, became crowded with a motley assemblage of clergy, military, and civilians, in their various and distinct costumes. deportment, and probably their thoughts, were as widely different as their dress. The officers, although uncovered, through respect to the court, stood "dangling their bonnets and plumes," and jingling their spurs, with an air of importance; casting, from time to time, looks of contempt and hatred on the accused monks, who sat, with downcast looks, on benches ranged along one side of the hall, from whence the tables had been partially removed, to afford room to the court-martial. The citizens, wrapped in their plain burghers' capotes, looked on with interest and curiosity at the novelty; and expressed in cautious whispers to each other, their doubts of the legality, or apprehensions of the dangerous precedent, of such a proceeding, according as their veneration for the monastic fraternity or jealousy of martial law, predominated. The friars appeared sedulous to avoid making themselves conspicuous. With their hoods drawn close over their pale thoughtful countenances, they kept themselves in the rear of the other spectators, shrinking back, with every demonstration of humility. as often as the glitter of lance or the clanging of a sabre on the marble pavement, announced the approach of an

officer. Silence was proclaimed in the court; and Brigadier Cordovez, (who had been summoned from La Guayra by Government to preside in Miranda's stead) first took the usual oath in the prescribed form, and then administered it to the vocales in turn ; each of whom, as he swore to decide impartially, laid his hand on the hilt of his sword, and said aloud, "I swear." The Juez Fiscal first read the commission from the Junta Suprema, by virtue of which the court was assembled. He was proceeding, but was interrupted by Fray Pablo, who rose and exclaimed, " I deny the right of the Junta to give such authority! and I here protest, before heaven and earth, against the competency of any court of laymen, however, and by whomsoever convened, to try ecclesiastics!"

A pause ensued, and the eyes of all present were turned on the daring assertor of the church's privileges. His brethren of the cowl, and fellow prisoners, shrunk

freed, to the number of about twelve hundred, when declaring their religion to be in imminent danger, from coinciding with him in the opinion he had so boldly expressed. The vocales stared in each other's faces, as if doubting whether they had heard right. The more intelligent among them turned over the leaves of that uscful manual, styled Colon de consejos, but in vain; for this was evidently a case which the learned Spaniard, who is the oracle of courts martial, had not contemplated as likely to occur. The majority, who gave themselves but little trouble concerning the nicetics of law, merely twisted their moustachios, and muttered something, scarcely audible, about the usual modest assurance of monks : while one member of the court, less ceremoni ous than his colleagues, half whistled, half hummed, the well known Carracquenan song,

" El frayle de la Vitoria es un padre escrupuloso!"

to the undisguised amusement of his junior comrades outside the bar. The little president, Don Ygnacio Cordovez, fidgeted for a while in a fruitless attempt to be delivered of a suitable reply. At length, having consulted in a whisper the vocales on his right and left, he said, with as much solemnity as his nature permit-ted him to assume, "This court will not permit the authority of the Junta Suprema to be questioned; seeing it has been recognised by the unanimous voice of the Venezuelan nation. The court pronounces the protest it has just heard frivolous and of no avail, inasmuch as the crime, of which the prisoners stand charged, forfeits, of necessity, their sacerdotal privileges, and renders them amenable to martial law."

On hearing this decision, the members of the court resumed their judicial gravity, and regarded the baffled friar with austere looks. He sat down, and appeared to watch attentively for some flaw in the proceedings of the court, on which he might found his defence. The Fiscal proceeded to read the charges, which were various, but all tending to the same general accusation, of sedition, and rebellion against the republic. Fray Pablo, undismayed by his previous failure, again rose. He demanded to know, with what show of justice he and his brethren could be accused of rebellion, by those who were themselves actually guilty of a revolt against their lawful sovereign.

"Beware, misproud and sacrilegious men !" said he, how you persist in this mockery of justice. The present state of anarchy, in which Venezuela is plunged, cannot,-be assured! endure much longer. Tremble, therefore, to think what will be your doom, when the towers and lions of Spain shall once more wave over the walls of this city !"

The friar had strangely miscalculated the effect which he had expected to produce by this address. His auditors without the bar, both civilians and military, broke into a confused murmur of disapprobation; and the vocales called on their president to silence the audacious monk. Cordovez, who had acquired confidence from the success of his former harangue, desired him, in an authoritative tone, to abstain from such seditious language: assuring him that the expressions he had permitted himself to use, would have their due weight in the decision of the court, Several soldiers were then called by the Fiscal, and deposed to having heard the inflammatory harangues of the prisoners, whom they identified; describing the effects which their exhortations had produced on the populace. All agreed, in bearing witness to the active part taken by Fray Pablo in the insurrection; and in declaring, that he acted as ringleader of the mob, which the patriot troops found assembled in the Plaza, on the afternoon of the recent attack.

When their examination was concluded, Fray Pablo objected to their testimony being received, on the ground of their being soldiers, and consequently under the direct influence of the court, which he ventured to tax with sinister intentions, in selecting witnesses from among a body of men notoriously at enmity with the friars. was proceeding to complain, that not a single impartial evidence had been produced, when he was thunder-struck by hearing the name of Fray Nicolas Polillo called, and seeing the portly Confesor del Carcel step forward, and stand before the court.

On being desired by the Fiscal to declare what he knew, concerning the recent insurrection in the capital, as connected with the prisoners whom he saw on their trial, he stated that, on the morning of the late terrible earthquake, he had been sent for to the jail, for the purpose of administering spiritual consolation to a prisoner, whom he understood to be under sentence of death. He had been surprised, while in the condemned cell, by that from him, as if there were infection in his touch; and awful convulsion of nature, by which his life was placed ventured not to look up, even to observe what effect his in the most imminent jeopardy; for his penitente made perish, without an attempt at rescuing him.

der of the day, and the entire night, without the least sus tenance, (except a few cigars which I had providentially brought with me,) and in momentary dread of perishing by that most horrible of deaths, starvation. However, praised be my patron Santo Domingo, the next morning early, when I was just at the last gasp, between terror and famine, a mob of rotozos commenced removing the rubbish, which blocked up the entrance to the dungeons, with the intention of releasing some of their fraternity. who, they little doubted, were to be found therein. contrived to make myself heard, although my voice was feeble through inanition, (as it well might be, after four and twenty mortal hours fasting, and they burst the door of my cell. But instead of expressing their thankfulness, at being the humble instruments of my rescue from the jaws of death, as it were, they unfeelingly and irreverently scoffed at my misfortune. Nay, one among them,-Ave Maria !- said, with a profane oath, that he would not have toiled so hard, had he known it were a cogote-raspado; but that he believed it had been his compadre Bilchez, (a noted highway robber, be it remembered,) who was in the dungeon, under sentence !"

Here the Fiscal interposed; and requested the reverend confessor to confine himself to stating what he knew

concerning the prisoners.

"Assuredly, learned sir! I am presently coming to At the head of those ruffians, (I sorrow to that point. say it.) was Fray Pablo Ovarzun; who, instead of rebuking them for their rude deportment towards me, or attempting to divert them from their unlawful design of prison breaking, was comforting and encouraging them thereunto. He also sought to win me over to hi party ; declaring that he had full authority, from Monteverde, for his attempt to bring about a counter-revolution He made me many tempting offers, in the name of the royalist government, which, he assured me, would shortly resume the command of Venezucla; but truly I am a peaceable man, and content with my lot.

" More I cannot depose touching this matter; for I forthwith retired to this very refectory, which, I may say with truth, has been my abode during these days of disquiet and alarm; excepting only such hours as I passed

in my cell, or in the convent chapel."

Fray Nicolas was then permitted to retire; and the prisoners were called on for their defence. They all expressed their contrition, and threw themselves on the mercy of the court, except Fray Pablo, who declared that he gloried in the share he had taken in the late attempt to re-establish the regal authority in Venezuela. He upbraided his brethren with their pusillanimous behaviour; and again menaced the court with the utmost vengeance of the Spanish army, which, he affirmed, would in a few days more be in possession of the capital. The hall wa then cleared, and Cordovez called the attention of the vocales to the case before them. He descanted, at some length, on the turbulent disposition constantly manifested by those two mendicant communities; and on the dangers that would result from suffering this last outrage, of which they were the main cause, to pass with impunity.

The deliberation of the court was speedily concluded It was unanimously agreed, to sentence all the prisoners to banishment from the territory of Venezuela, for various terms, in proportion to their criminality, and rank in their respective convents. A few members at first hinted that the contumacious ringleader merited a still more severe doom; but they contented themselves with voting, that the court should mark its sense of his outrageous behaviour, by ordering him to be conducted, in irons, beyond the limits of the republic, never to return. The place selected, for their exile, was the province of Coro; and an official letter was addressed to the commander-in-chief, desiring he would appoint a sufficient escort, as soon as convenient, to conduct them to the frontiers.

The prisoners were then called in, and made acquainted with their sentences. It was listened to, by some of them, with the indifference natural to those who have no families to leave; and by others with exultation, for it relieved them from the dreadful apprehensions under which they had laboured during their trial. A military court, indeed, had been associated, and not without reson, in their terrified imaginations, with ideas of scaffolds and executioners; disagreeable objects, which they had often gazed at with indifference, when the fate of others was concerned, but which now haunted them in all their most horrid colours.

der the refectory as their place of confinement, until the "In that cell," continued he, "did I pass the remain- morning, when they were to set out for their destination.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

BANISHMENT .- THE GUERILLA -- A SKIRMISH

A troop of carbineers was in readiness, in the outer court of the convent of Santo Domingo, at day-break, commanded by Don Carlos Sepulveda, who had been selected by Miranda to superintend the removal of the banished friars. Forty mules stood saddled for their conveyance; being the animals usually employed by ecclesiastics on a journey, for their steadiness and easy pace. Among them was a tall powerful macho, destined to carry Fray Pablo; conspicuous for an embroidered woman's sillon, which was provided for his accommodation, as his fetters would not admit of his riding like a horseman.

A crowd of the lower order of Caracqueños had as embled at the gate, from various motives, to witness the friars' departure. The females, who were here and elsewhere their enthusiastic partisans, had each 'prepared some offering for her confessor, of provisions, or other little articles that might be useful to him on the road. The men, among whom monks were by no means favourites, came to enjoy the discomfiture of those objects of their jealousy and superstitious dread; and the children gathered round from all quarters, to lend their ever ready shout of acclaim to the novel procession. The prisoners at length came forth, and the hum of curiosity subsided.

The sobs of the devotees became more audible, as the preparations for the march proceeded; and, when the banished friars reached the Plazuela, in front of the convent, those who had offerings to make, pressed forward between the files of cavalry, to kiss the hands and sandaled fect of their spiritual guides, whom they looked on almost, if not altogether, in the light of martyrs. Fray Pablo was commencing a farewell harangue to the populace; but Don Carlos, who had received instructions prevent any exhibition of the sort, gave the word to proceed-and the procession moved forward at a brisk pace; amidst the shrill screams of children, and the irrepressi-

ble laughter of the men, at the ludicrous contrast between the dress, demeanour, and style of horsemanship, of the prisoners and their guards,

As government apprehended some danger of popular commotion, should the friars pass through any disaffected town on their way to the frontiers of Venezuela, Sepulveda led the escort by the most unfrequented route, and carefully avoided halting in or near any populous village. On the evening of the fourth day, he arrived at the southern shore of the great Laguna de Maracaybo, just at the entrance of the valley, through which the rapid river Catacumba empties itself into the lake. Leaving to his subaltern officer the management of the party, while crossing the stream in canoes, Don Carlos passed over, attended by his ordenanza; and rode down to the

with their wives and children.

An old man, whom he recognised as the Cazione P chiloncoy, advanced to meet him; and cordially invited him to share their meal, being some fine bagre fish from the lagoon, which one of the squaws was stewing in an earthen olla, with wild tomates, and bird-pepper from the woods. Sepulveda gladly accepted this offer, which was by no means unwelcome after his long ride. He therefore despatched his ordenanza to the pass of the Catacumba, with directions for his subaltern, as to where he was to halt; and dismounting, he joined the hospitable group. Having answered the Cazique's enquiries concerning their mutual friend Tovar, he in turn questioned his host about Zaraza's flying camp. He learned that the guerilla had skirmished, the very day before, with a attacked by a superior royalist force, which was advancing against him.

admit of his following, and ungratefully left him there to the prisoners, at the same time, that they were to consi- with the lieutenant, to take care of the prisoners, who were now within a day's march of their destination; and set off with the main body of the carbineers, in the direction Pichiloncov had mentioned. After a smart gallop of a couple of hours, he left the woody glades, which skirt a couple of flours, he let the wood, games, which shall that part of the lake, and entered on an extensive plain.

At the farther end of this, the sun was just sinking behind the chain of lofty mountains, forming the eastern barrier of the province of Santa Marta.

A flight of vultures, which were wheeling lazily round in airy circles, pointed out the situation of the camp; and the carbineers were soon apprised, that they were in the immediate neighbourhood of the guerilla, by the numerous carcasses of cattle which lay in the long grass, half skinned, and scarcely touched by the wasteful epicures, excepting the ribs and some other choice parts. their horses could be seen, for the greater part lay stretched in the luxuriant herbage of the savanna; and their riders could scarcely have been discovered, had it not been for the rows of long slender lances planted upright in the ground, whose glittering points, and fluttering bannerols, alone distinguished them from the tall reeds growing on the borders of the adjoining lake. It was not until the sound of the horses' hoofs echoed close to the guerilleros, that they started up, with a confused discordant clamour, from the ponchos on which they had been indolently reclining, and prepared to seize their lances. On seeing the well-known uniform of the carbineers, they again scated themselves, and resumed their games of cards and dice, which had been interrupted,

as they began to mount in sullen silence; the clang of

On enquiring for their general, Sepulveda was directed
Fray Pablo's fetters being distinctly heard, as he shuffled to the spot where he was seated with several of his subacross the paved quadrangle to his mule, on which he ordinate chiefs, smoking his pipe, and watching with was placed by two of his escort. two of them were playing on a manta spread before them. Zaraza welcomed the young aide-de-camp, and expressed his joy at his opportune arrival; saying that his light cavalry had been rather roughly handled, by some royalist dragoons, in a late skirmish; and that he had sent an express across the lake, to warn Miranda that the Spanish army had opened the campaign.

"I observe all your men carry carbines," said he, "which will be very useful to us in this savanna. might as well attempt to charge in a ripe maizfield, as through this long grass; and I dare say that was in a great measure the reason why we got something the worst of it yesterday. And yet, for my own part, I could never approve of introducing fire arms among my lads; is I am convinced it would inevitably spoil them for lancers, which is the only true manly mode of warfarc. But had you not better dismount your troop? they will find abundance of beef not far off. Or, if they are like my men, and prefer killing every one for himself, yonder is a herd of cows near the lagoon, which we drove with us vesterday from Los Reves-

Sepulveda accepted his offer of provisions, but declined cncamping near the guerilla; because, not to mention the contagious example of such undisciplined troops, he had already seen a sufficient specimen of their carclessness, to be convinced of the necessity of redoubled vigilance on his part; especially as the enemy was said to border of the lake, in search of a commodious spot for a be advancing. He therefore ordered his men to cut bivouac that night. His attention was attracted by a themselves rations from the nearest carcasses, to collect smoke, which curled upward through the dark foliage of driftwood for fuel, and to fill their calabashes with water a malogany tree. On examining what neighbours he at the edge of the lake. Then taking leave of Zaraza was likely to have so near his halting place, he found a for the night, he led his detachment a few hundred yards small Indian camp, consisting of eight or ten Cachiris, in advance; and bivougeked with the usual precautions observed by an outline picket.

It was fortunate for Zaraza's guerilla, that this handful of regular troops was in front of his position; for a little after midnight, the "Quien vire?" of a patrole, followed by the report of a carbine, announced the approach of an enemy. Sepulveda's men had scarcely started from the ground on which they lay, and mounted their horses when they heard the trampling of cavalry, and were almost instantly charged by a squadron of Spanish dragoons, who had mistaken the carbineers for guerilleros. When they were close upon him, Don Carlos gave the word to fire, and a volley was delivered among them, the effect of which could not be distinctly seen; but, from the cries of the wounded, and the number of masterless horses which were seen to gallop off in different direccolumn of Spanish cavalry that had appeared on the tions, it might be presumed to have done considerable plains of Harinas. Zaraza had been compelled to fall execution. The loud voice of their commanding officer back on the borders of the lake. There he was encamp- was heard, endeavouring to rally his disordered troops; ed, only a few leagues off, in hourly expectation of being but Sepulveda anticipated his intended movement, by or dering a charge in his turn, which was promptly and effectually executed. The enemy fled in confusion; and Fay Pablo Oyarran alone appeared unmoved; and Fay Pablo Oyarran alone appeared unmoved; and Fay Pablo Oyarran alone appeared unmoved; and the season are point of once more addressing the court, when a solved to hasten to the old their's assistance. According to no Carlos, content with having repulsed them, halted solved and hastly dissolved it. He initiated to state the season of the control of the season of the control or the control of missioned officer to Zaraza's bivouac, to acquaint him with the result of the recent attack, and to urge him strongly to move his guerilla forward from the position he had chosen, as he was in evident danger of being

out-flanked and surrounded.

Day broke slowly over the broad lake, and the morning breezes rolled from its sullen waters thick masses of fog, which mingled with the night mist hovering over the savanna, and rendered it impossible to distinguish a single object at a few paces distant. Sepulveda strained his eyes in a fruitless attempt to penetrate this screen, which concealed from him the enemy's line; but he was already made aware, that a considerable body was in the field by the various distances and directions in which he heard the Spanish reveillez played, by the martial music of both cavalry and infantry. His own troop was so close to the corps with which it had been engaged, that he could distinctly hear their morning roll-call, and the neighing of their horses. The fog floated past in thinner clouds and the sun was dimly seen rising on the eastern side of the lagoon; near which the guerilla might now be distinguished, mounted, and lounging in different attitudes, on their rough looking horses. The mist at length rolled upwards in one dense volume; and exposed to view the splendid scene of a battle field in full array.

In front, and within half musket-shot, were the dragoons of Numancia, with their brazen helmets and black horse-tails; forming, together with several other corps of heavy and light cavalry, the first line of the Spanish army. At a considerable distance in the rear, were seen the glit tering bayonets of the columns of infantry, just appe ing above the high grass. From the numerous stands of colours, that waved along the second line, Sepulveda could calculate the royalist force to be far superior to that which Miranda was at present able to bring into the field. He had little time to waste in idle speculation; for he clearly saw, that the cavalry on the right of the enemy's line would have it in their power to cut off his retreat, by occupying the wood through which he had advanced the preceding evening. He therefore rapidly crossed that part of the plain, which lay between him and the defile, without waiting to consult Zaraza; and, having halted in front of the wood, sent to summon his lieutenant's detachment to his assistance, desiring him to abanpon the charge of the prisoners.

Zaraza's guerilleros had nearly reached the wood, when the Huzares de la Reyna, who had advanced to intercept their passage, charged and scattered them after a short They would have been surrounded, and probably cut off to a man, had it not been for the carbineers, whom Sepulveda led to their assistance; and who skirmished so sharply with the Huzares, separated as they were in pursuit, that they checked their progress, and enabled their friends to gain the shelter of the defile. Nevertheless, the guerilleros were so far from attenuating to rally there, that they did not even halt; but crowded in a panic to the pass of the river Catacumba, which they swam, and dispersed themselves through the neighbour-Sepulveda regained his position in the ing country. wood; but quickly observed, that he was deserted by the troops which he had so successfully supported. He nevertheless maintained his post, until the near approach of the enemy's infantry rendered it no longer tenable.

As he retreated through the wood, skirmishing with the advanced guard of the pursuers, he passed Pichiloncoy's little encampment; where he found the Indian families seated calmly on the ground, with their usual affectation of indifference. It might however be plainly seen, that this apparent apathy was only assumed, by the anxious looks which the females cast after their children, who had crept through the underwood towards the scene of conflict, impelled by the restless curiosity of infancy. The men, on seeing the carbineers arrive, heated by exertion, and blackened by the smoke of the fray, advanced to meet them with calabashes, full of water, that had been hung up in readiness, among the branches of their leafy camp, as if anticipating the occasion for which such refreshment might be required.

Far different was the greeting met with by the detachment, from the friars whom it had so lately guarded, and who were assembled in a small glade, through which it had to pass. They were emboldened, by the near approach of the royalist army, and exasperated, beyond the bounds of their ordinary caution, by a misfortune which Some stragglers from the guerilla, it aptheir escort. peared, had fallen in with them; and not contented with plundering their alforjas of the necessaries they contained, had stripped the unlucky exiles of their girdles, in which, after the fashion of mendicants, they had conceal- the novice was intently gazing; and said, "Your home refer to her, as he repeatedly turned his eyes on her

supported. He at the same time despatched a non-com-led their hoards of coin. They therefore took this opporties in that direction. Senorita! I also used once to look tunity of expressing their exultation at the patriots' discomfiture, by chanting in chorus the anthem " Bendito y alabado sea! &c." prescribed to be used in their chapels, on occasions of peculiar rejoicing and jubilee. Fray Pablo Oyarzun, not satisfied with this indirect mode of triumphing over his late escort, took his station on a mossy hillock, which covered the roots of some decayed forest trees; and from thence, as from a pulpit, fulminated his anathema on the retreating soldiers. One or two of them, however, less patient, or more revengeful than their comrades, discharged their carbines in the direction of the orator, when they saw their officer's attention otherwise engaged; and he judged it most prudent to descend hastily from his rostrum, and conceal himself from obser-

vation, by mingling with his brethren. The bugles of the Spanish cazadores now began to ring through the glades of the wood; and Sepulveda was compelled to hasten his retreat to the river Catacumba. Having crossed it, he established his troop in a range of bodegas, built on the summit of a steep bank for the accommodation of travellers, when detained by floods during the rainy season; taking care, previously, to abandon to the current all canoes and piraguas belonging to the ferry, so as to impede as much as possible the passage of the Spanish army.

#### CHAPTER XVII.

THE ISLAND .-- THE NEGRO MARKET .-- THE SPANISH PLANTER Maria del Rosario rose early, the morning after her arrival at Saint Thomas's; and found her hostess's daughter in close attendance on Don Beltran, in whose health she was rejoiced to learn there was a very perceptible amend-He was in a sound and, apparently, refreshing slumber; and the young negress said, that he had woke at an earlier hour, and had evinced no symptoms of delirium, having enquired, in a collected rational manner, concerning his children, and his present place of abode At that moment, Martha's mother entered the room Having congratulated her young guest, on the improve ment in the invalid's health, (which she did not fail to ascribe to the conserves she had given him,) she proposed to show her the town, of which she was about to become an inhabitant.

As they proceeded up the hill overhanging the harbour, by the side of the rivulet, which was now crowded with Babel. laundresses, in the full exercise of their gossiping profes sion, Mama Chepita pointed out, with no small pride, a group of her hired servants, who were working for her She observed, that she herself had been for advantage. some years free; and that, although her daughter Martha was as yet hired by her from her master, a wealthy Spanish settler, she had hopes of being able to pay for

her freedom, in a few months.

The path led between small patches of cultivated ground, from which (as it was a holiday among the plantations,) numerous families of negroes were issuing, bearing on their heads baskets of fruit and vegetables. to sell on their own account in the market. Half way up the hill, at a short distance from the road, was a spot of rugged waste land, overgrown with wild limes and tamarinds, and shaded by a few cocoanut trees. Under these were the ruins of an irregular fortification, of rude construction and ancient date, which tradition ascribes to the Buccaneers, who used in former days to make this sland, and the rest of the Virgen Gorda group, their places of rendezvous. From this eminence, Mama Chepita pointed out to the novice the enchanting scenery which it commanded, of both town and harbour, far below them.

In the former, the flat roofs of the principal dwelling. ouses, covered with white chunam, were contrasted with he picturesque palm and cabbage trees, and the dark oloured evergreens, which filled the surrounding gardens The calm unruffled bosom of the latter reflected ess sky, and the tapering masts of the merchant vessel of different classes, which floated on it, with well-bleached sails hanging loose to dry, and the many-coloured ensigns of their respective nations, drooping in the still morning air. Innumerable boats, and light canoes, were ossing it in all directions, scarcely dimpling the surface f the dark blue mirror over which they glided; while the wild sound of the conch-shell, blown in the foremost of a line of fishing piraguas, announced their return from a successful night's toil. The sea, outside the bay, was had befallen them, since they had lost the protection of mottled by the fresh trade wind, under the influence of which a tall bark was reeling along in her rapid course, towards the neighbouring island of Puerto Rico, that an alacrity that bespoke him to be a person of consequence; omed mistily in the offing.

Mama Chepita pointed to the south, towards which

that way, for hours together, on bolidays such as this; for I was born in La Trinidad, and little thought, when I was of your age, ever to have left it. But my master, Don Anselmo Urrutia, sold his plantation, when the island fell into the hands of the English, -for he could not endure a heretic government,-and bought another estate within a few miles of this spot, on which he still resides. I had been married, not many months before, to a fellow slave on the same plantation; and you may suppose it was hard, even on us negroes, to be torn asunder. was an in-door slave, and my husband a field peon, so that there was no help for it. There had not been time for him to save sufficient money to buy my freedom; so I was brought here, and he was sold with the estate. Poor Beno !- be worked hard night and day for some years, as I afterwards heard, to collect the sum my master demanded; and at length sent it to me by a droguer belonging to his new owner, which always used to bring me news of him. But the vessel was lost in a hurricane, within sight of this harbour; and, when he found that his hopes of seeing me, and his infant child, were once more put off, he pined away, and died of a broken heart. Ah, Señorita! you are now happy in your own family: may you never know what it is to be separated from one you love!

The novice's cheek flushed with the consciousness, that she was at that moment thinking more of those she had left behind, than of father or brother; and she secretly resolved to call to mind her hostess's melancholy story. as a warning against indulging in fruitless regrets and vain expectations. They then descended the hill by a different road, leading to the market-place, where the lively scene soon dispelled all unpleasant recollections from both their minds. Stalls made of bamboo were erected along three sides of the square. On these, yams, plantains, green maiz, and every other variety of tropical vegetable, mingled with pine-apples, avocato pears, and cocoanuts, were offered for sale by negresses looking the pictures of good humour and cleanliness, dressed in bright chintz gowns, and neat Bandanna head-gear. Little negro children were seated on the grass in the centre, with baskets of chickens and eggs, and plantain leaves full of ochra. bird-pepper, and tomatos; and the incessant chattering of buyers and sellers, in creole French and Spanish, and in broken English and Danische, emulated the confusion of

Among the spectators who had been assembled here merely by curiosity, were several elderly negroes, swelling with all the importance of conscious freedom. Their white hats, pink silk umbrellas, and ostentations display of heavy watch-chains and seals, procured for them the low bows and curtsies of their less fortunate sable brethren; salutes which they scarcely vouchsafed to acknowledge, farther than by a gracious and condescending wave of the hand. A more busy class, were the mates and stewards of European merchant vessels; men whose robust frames, and florid countenances, bore sufficient evidence to their being recently arrived. Followed by their respective cabin boys, with well-filled market baskets, they bustled through the throng, exclaiming, as they passed each other, against the insufferable heat of the climate, and clearing entire vegetable stalls at a purchase, in their eagerness to enjoy a suffi-cient "fresh mess." Every body made way for these griffins, as they are usually termed; even those important personages, the black cooks of hotels, and domesties catering for private families. These watched the sailors' anxiety to buy, and readiness to pay the most extravagant prices, with a grin of civil contempt for their inexperience; observing, with a shrug, as they turned to make their more economical market,-" Massa Griffin alway gib what him dealer ask !- No

wonder neger market fellers so sarcy."

There were also several groups of slipshod creole inhabitants, and foreign settlers, lounging here on their return from their morning bath, in the retired bay behind the fort. Their sallow bilious complexions, and negligent attire, gave sufficient indications of the enervating effect of tropical climates on the constitutions of Europeans, and of their descendants for many generations. These insular fashionables gazed on the She was on the point of expressing a wish to return the cottage, when a tall elderly Spaniard, wrapped in a loose capote, and wearing a broad palm leaf sombrero, beckoned to Mama Chepita, who obeyed the signal with at least in her eyes. After asking a few questions, which Maria del Rosario could not help suspecting to

ing said, that her late master. Don Anselmo, had been enquiring what Caracqueñan young lady she was at-

" He said he knew you to be from Venezuela by your dress," said Mama Chepita; " and, when I told him you was my lodger, and that your father, who had just arrived from the Main, was lying sick at my house, he said he would call in the course of the day, to enquire whether he could be of any service. It has happened fortunately that we met him; for he is a wealthy planter, and though rather severe among his slaves, very charitable and generous to his equals, especially his countrymen. The poor sick gentleman may be congidered the same as one, being a native of the Spanish colonies; so I hope, señorita, things may turn out better than you expect. Lodewyk Sluiker, who brought you over, has told me how your father has been plun-dered by the pirates."

They then left the market-place; and when they reached the cottage, they found Don Beltran sitting up and conversing with the schipper, who had called, cording to promise, for the purpose of wishing them fare well previous to his departure. He saluted Maria del Rosario, with all the frankness and cordiality of an old friend. Having expressed his hope that she was pleased with her hostess, and with the accommodations of the cottage, he offered to convey any letter or message for ker to the Main, observing, that he intended to beat out of the harbour that forenoon, with the first of the sea-breeze. The novice looked to her father for permission; but he drily thanked the schipper, and said that he wished for no sort of correspondence with that unhappy country, until it had renounced its rebellion. or should have been reconquered by the armies of its lawful sovereign ;-an event which he flattered himself was not far distant. His daughter acquiesced with a sigh; for she had promised Dona Gertrudes to write her a few lines, from wherever her destination might

Lodewyk then rose to take leave; and after hemming for a while, as if irresolute, he exclaimed, " Donder ! het zal be zo. Zie you, myn heer! dis has been an unlucky trip voor you; and here you staand, medout a shot in 't locker. Hier is 't gelt you gave me for your vracht; except one doubloon dat is gone for harbourdues, and a month's huis-rent to your landlady." saying, and without waiting for an answer, honest Sluiker threw down the gold on the invalid's bed, and disanpeared immediately. This unexpected act of generosity from a man of such unpolished exterior, drew tears of gratitude from Maria del Rosario. The hostess contributed her share of praise; declaring that, although her old friend Lodewyk lay under the imputation of being a smuggler, and there was even a report in circulation that he had formerly belonged to a still more lawless and-dangerous fraternity, yet there was not a kinder hearted schipper in the droguer trade. Don Beltran assented, though rather ungraciously; complaining, at the same time, of the disagreeable necessity under the same time, of the disagreeance necessity under ing nim warm, and administering tonics and summands, which he laboured, of being obliged to a man in Sluiker's He next wrote a series of recipes, which he desired to

some acquaintances among the young royalist emigrants; several of whom were on the point of sailing for Cartagena, to offer their services to Monteverde, in aid of an expedition it was understood he was about to undertake. Mama Chepita, and her daughter Martha, then spread the table with a substantial West Indian mind. His daughter scarcely knew what to think; but breakfast, which might have tempted far more languid appetites than those of her two young guests; and the elder negress assured Don Beltran, that in a few days he would be sufficiently recovered to partake with his tor's injunctions, by closing the windows and substitutson and daughter.

After siesta in the afternoon, Mama Chepita announced a visiter; and Don Anselmo Urrutia entered the room. Whether it was that Maria del Rosario had been prejudiced against him, by her hostess's narrative in the morning, or that his manners and address were in reality repulsive, she thought she had never seen a more disagreeable Gallego. He had exchanged his capote and plain morning clothes, for an antiquated full dress suit of black, in which he bore no small re-semblance to Cervantes' "Knight of the Mournful Visage." Addressing the novice with all the formality of a Spanish Hidalgo, softened by such a condescending air of patronage as he conceived suitable to the occasion, he paid her some awkward compliments, at which curse of colonial doctors, in cases of yellow fever.

while speaking, he passed on; and the negress return she found no small difficulty to preserve her gravity, rious, was reinforced, secundum artem, by the inundaand enquired after the health of her father.

On being introduced to his bedside, he seated himself, and immediately entered on the subject of colonial revolutionists, in a strain of violent ultra lovalty. Beltran having given him to understand, that he had been compelled to emigrate on account of his devotion to the cause of the mother country, he expressed his satisfaction at having the good fortune to make his acquaintance; and begged that, as soon as his health would permit, he would honour him by visiting his plantation at Caobas, together with his son and daughter, and making as long a stay there as would suit his convenience. Don Beltran, who had always been blindly prejudiced in favour of all natives of Spain, expressed his acknowledgments in suitable terms; and was readily induced to detail every circumstance connected with his leaving Venezuela, and his passage from Los Bagres; not forgetting his unfortunate meeting with the pirate schooner, and the serious loss he had thereby sustained, which he owned had nearly left him pennyless. Don Anselmo

mising to repeat his visit the following day. This interview rekindled in Penuela's bosom all the ardour for political intrigue, that had been his besetting foible, but had lain dormant since his arrest and imprisonment at Caraccas; and he eagerly desired to be once more in a situation that would afford him opportunities of recruiting his scattered finances. With this view he resolved to pay assiduous court to his new acquaintance; flattering himself that, by a skilful display of royalist principles, and an exaggerated statement of his sufferings, and losses sustained by his adherence to them, he might induce the wealthy Spaniard to interest himself, in his favour, with the colonial government; so as either to obtain for him a pecuniary reimbursement, or an indemnification, by means of some lucrative situation, at Cartagena or the Havana. He, therefore, became doubly anxious for a speedy recovery ; and insisted, much to Mama Chepita's mortification, on

made no comment on his recital, but renewed his gene-

medical man being immediately summoned. Joaquin Peñuela volunteered his services to enquire for one among his emigrant acquaintance. He soon returned with a travelling French practitioner, who had lately arrived at Saint Thomas's in the course of a tour through the windward islands; and who, as his advertisement declared, "had been induced to postpone his intended departure for a few days, in compliance with the urgent solicitations of his numerous and respectable patients." Having enquired into the invalid's symptoms, and felt his pulse, protecting himself at the same time from infection, by means of a muslin handkerchief profusely sprinkled with aromatic vinegar, he retired to an open window, from whence he proceeded to deliver his opinion. In the first place, as a matter of course, he disapproved of every thing that had been done, in the way of cooling and refreshing the patient; and directed a totally different system to be adopted, by keepbe instantly taken to his assistant, who would make Joaquin now entered the cottage, and, in answer to them up from his own travelling medicine-chest. his father's enquiries, said that he had been forming in greceived his fee he walked away, lamenting, (i ing received his fee he walked away, lamenting, (in the usual terms,) that he had not been called in sooner, and hoping it was not yet too late, &c. &c.

Don Beltran now became perfectly convinced, that he was in reality dangerously ill; so great is the power of grave looks and oracular sentences over the human endeavoured to comfort herself by the reflection, that he had, at all events, the best possible advice; while Mama Chepita, shaking her head, prepared to obey the docing sangaree for conserves. A basket full of phials soon arrived; and before night the cottage was perfumed with the ill-omened scent of musk.\*

#### CHAPTER XVIII.

THE PLANTATION-THE SLAVES' HUTS-THE DUENA. The consequences of the French doctor's visit were, as Mama Chepita had anticipated, of a highly unfavourable nature to Don Beltran. The fever, over which the simple remedies of the negress had been nearly victo-

\* The scent of this drug is abhorred in the West Indies, as being always perceived in houses where a tience of being left a sick person's life is despaired of; for it is the ultimo re.

tion of drugs and stimulants, which the travelling practitioner had so unsparingly poured in, and assumed a formidable character. Nature, however, ultimately politics; reprobating the principles and measures of the triumphed over art; and the strength of the patient's Don constitution, assisted by such nostrums as his experienced nurse persisted in secretly administering, at length completely shook off the deadly infection. Nevertheless, his health had sustained so severe a shock that for several weeks he was unable to leave his couch: but his daughter's attention, through the whole of his tedious illness, was most persevering. Mama Chepita could with difficulty prevail on her to take even her necessary rest; and no representations, nor entreaties, could induce her to leave the cottage for a single mo-

The visits of Don Anselmo, which he nunctually repeated every morning and evening, were a source of considerable annovance to Maria del Rosario. As she indeed it expedient to prevent him, under various pretences, from incommoding her father by his interminable political disquisitions, and querulous lamentations over the rebellious colonies, she was compelled to endure his visitations, herself, in the sitting room; where he ral offers of assistance; and then took his leave, prowould smoke his cigarillos for hours together, bestowing all his tediousness on her, in uninteresting discussions, and unintelligible arguments. He construed her silence, which was the natural consequences of vexation and abstraction, into pleased attention; and flattered by so docile an auditor, he continued day after day to harangue in the same monotonous strain, on the dullest theme he could possibly have selected for the entertainment of a young female.

Don Beltran was at length pronounced a convalescent; and the farther attendance of his medical advises could be dispensed with. Maria del Rosario observed with alarm, that the necessary incidental expenses had fearfully diminished the small stock of money on which she and her family depended for subsistence. It was true that Don Anselmo invariably concluded his tedious visits with offers of assistance; but these were so ambiguously expressed, as to leave it in doubt whether or not they were mere words of course. Besides, she involuntarily recoiled from the idea of owing any sort of obligation to so very disagreeable a person. She therefore determined on attempting to avail herself of the skill in embroidery and ornamental work, which she had acquired in her convent, for the purpose of supplying her father's diminished funds. She took the first opportunity, when Mama Chepita had succeeded in enticing her to walk towards the ruined buccaneers' fort, of mentioning her intention in a few words; and requested her hostess to inform her, what articles of needlework would meet with the readiest sale on the island,

The negress listened with surprise to her resolution scarcely believing it possible, that a white person could speak so composedly of work ;-that bug-bear of hot climates. Perceiving, however, that her young mistress was actually in earnest, she replied with some hesitation, that she had indeed heard of emigrant ladies employing themselves in that way, but that she was totally gnorant whether they had been so successful as to make it worth their while to continue it. The inhabitants of all classes, she said, were certainly fond of finery; but she believed that they were nothing but European manufacture, and she hardly thought they would consider any other good enough for them. At the same time, she readily engaged to procure her young mistress, (as she constantly termed her,) patterns of such articles as were most fashionable at the time; and the novice, having purchased the necessary materials, set herself in private to imitate them. This she effected so closely, and with such neatness, as to draw from her hostess exclamations of surprise and admiration. Mama Chepita had never before believed, that any thing of the kind could be made, except in the manufactories of France or England, and, having obtained permission to exhibit for sale the first specimen that was finished, returned exultingly in a short time, having disposed of it at the house of one of the principal inhabitants, where several more pieces of the same work were bespoke. This welcome success relieved Maria del Rosario, in a great measure, from ber dis-tressing apprehensions. Nevertheless, the difficult and tedious nature of the work, and the frequent interruptions she met with in prosecuting this undertaking, through her father's exceeding previshness, and impatience of being left alone, permitted her to make but

A vessel was now on the point of sailing with the

own party, as well as interest with the merchants who had fitted out the expedition, obtained a passage for Josophin Penuela and gave him letters of introduction to the Spanish general, and other Europeans, on that part of the Main. His father, on bidding him farewell, divided with him the scanty remainder of his property, and exhorted him to distinguish himself by his zeal in his sovereign's cause; reminding him, that by that means alone he could now hope to obtain preferment, and an honourable independence. His departure relieved Don Beltran from a load of anxiety that had ma terially tended to retard his cure. Although he fondly doated on his son, he could not be insensible to the dangers of the society into which he had contrived to introduce himself since his arrival. It consisted chiefly of young emigrants, totally devoid of employment; whose sole resources against ennui appeared to be cards, dice, and the numerous gaming tables which are to be found lurking in every corner of a West Indian sca-port.

Don Beltran's convalescence now proceeded rapidly so that he was enabled to accept his new Spanish acquaintance's reiterated invitation to visit his estate at Caobas. On the morning appointed, two mules were in readiness at the door of Mama Chepita's cottage, with several stout negroes, whom Don Anselmo had sent to escort his guests, and carry their baggage. They took leave of their kind hostess; -Maria del Rosario, in particular, embracing her and her daughter Martha affectionately ;-and took the road leading to the plan-

After following the course of the rivulet for a considerable distance beyond the old buccaneers' fort, the travellers, instead of continuing to ascend the moun-tain, crossed the rayine by a slight bamboo bridge, which vibrated fearfully under their mules' tread. Being totally unprovided with balustrades, it could not be cross ed without a sensation of imminent danger. The path then lead along a stony ridge, whose dark-coloured rocks, and arid soil, were such as might be expected in the immediate neighbourhood of some volcano. Yet this apparently barren track was shaded by tamarinds, and wild pomegranate trees; and from the dry clefts sprang various splendid species of the flowering cactus, besides geraniums, and towering aloes Even the mules were compelled to pick their steps carefully along the beaten track, to avoid coming in contact with the prickly-pear bushes, guarded by the most formidable of all vegetable weapons, and associated, by dear-bought experience, with ideas of rattlesnakes and scorpions.

Having passed rapidly over this disagreeable part of their journey, which the sun's rays had already made oppressively sultry, the path entered a deep and gloomy ravine, shaded completely from the heat by a copse of arching bamboos, over which the majestic forest trees, from which the neighbouring estate derived its name, stretched their gigantic arms. As the path descended, the murmuring of a rivulet was heard from beneath the canes. The underwood began to be thinly scattered with wild plantains, which, as the soil improved, gradually assumed the appearance of cultivation, until they mingled with, and were lost among, the domestic shrubs of the plantation.

The country opened into a small but fertile valley. through which ran a stream sufficiently large to turn a sugar mill, that was in full work close to the principal dwelling-house. The merry song of the field negroes re-echoed in chorus from a neighbouring cane patch, in which they were busily employed cutting; and droves of mules were filing past towards the mill, laden with bundles of sugar cane. In another direction were seen long rows of slaves, only distinguishable, at a distance, from the dark soil they were hoeing, by their short white drawers, employed weeding the tobacco crops: while the occasional clang of a whip was heard from the attendant drovers, in most cases by way of warning to the indolent workmen, but sometimes as a practical reproof to some incorrigible idler.

Lower down the valley, the travellers arrived at the negroes' habitations, thickly scattered along the high bank of the stream, out of reach of the periodical inun-dation to which it was subject. These huts, although built of clay, and thatched with palm-leaves, had an air of comfort about them, that might in vain be looked for among the cottages of a free-born peasantry. Each of them had a garden attached, small indeed, but amply stocked with vegetables for home consumption and

joved on the estate. Nearly as numerous were the litscarcely able to crawl, through extreme infancy and foot by the mules; but immediately on their near approach, the urchins would scramble, as it were instinct. vely, under the shelter of some bush : from whence, as they peeped forth, their black eyes glared, like those of some wild animal crouching in his lair.

A short avenue, well swept and watered, led to the dwelling-house, a spacious airy building of only one story above the ground floor; being so constructed, as a necessary precaution against the consequences of earthquakes and hurricanes. These, indeed, especially the former, were far from being frequent on the island; but they were probably dreaded the more, from their making a more lasting impression, than they usually

do where they are less uncommon.

Under the shady side of a broad corridor, extending round the whole building, sat Don Anselmo, with two of his friends. One of them might be easily known to be a friar; although the gray robes of the Franciscan order were thrown carelessly round him, rather after the fashion of a dressing gown, than of a monastic habit. The other was an elderly European, of a diminutive figure, but evidently possessing great vivacity and animal spirits. He wore a white jean jacket and trowsers; a broad-brimmed straw hat, with green lining; neat vellow leather shoes, and a light blue silk handkerchief. ied loosely round a stiff shirt-collar. He was, in short, a specimen of dandyism, among the generally rough race of planters, such as the Venezuelan strangers were not prepared to expect.

This party, which had assembled in the shade, for the social purpose of enjoying their cigars and conver-sation together, was seated with their elbow-chairs leaning so far back against the wall, as to serve every Three little negro pages were purpose of couches. protecting them from mosquitos, with Buenos Ayrean ostrich feather flappers; while a fourth handed round a silver tray, stored with capacious goblets of porter-cup and sangaree. The trio arose as Don Beltran and his daughter reached the corridor; and Don Anselmo, having welcomed his new visiters to Caobas, presented to them, in the first place, his near neighbour and friend Mons, Rodolfe Thermidor, a French settler on the island, who possessed a plantation not many leagues

The little planter had been embrowned and shrivelled by a long exposure to a tropical sky, until his face might have been mistaken for that of a mulatto. He had, nevertheless, preserved unimpaired, through change of climate, and years of exile from all that deserved the name of civilised society, all that courtesy and devotion to the sex which Frenchmen of the old regime were usually upposed to possess exclusively, and by prescription. advanced, with a self-satisfied air, to pay his respects to the novice; and immediately attached himself to her, apparently secure of entertaining her, and showing his own wit and eloquence, by a series of compliments, uttered with such volubility, as to set all interruption or attempt to answer alike at defiance.

Don Beltran was next introduced to the friar, by name Padre Bernardo, whose ostensible duty was that of chaplain to the plantation, and confessor to its owner and his household. But, in reality, he filled the situation of humble companion to his patron; whose pride it was his business to soothe, and whose vanity he found it his interest to flatter. While he entered into conversation with Don Beltran on the inexhaustible subject of the late disturbances in Venezuela, Don Anselmo despatched one of the black pages to summon the dueña de casa, or housekeeper, Señora Jacinta. When she arrived, he recommended Maria del Rosario to her care, with directions to show the young lady the apartments that were prepared for her, and to provide her refreshments better suited to her habits than those of which he and his companions were partaking in the corridor. Mons Rodolfe politely handed her to the door of the entrancehall; and expressed his hope, as he relinquished her hand, that the dinner table would be honoured by her

The novice felt relieved from the embarrassment natural to her youth and inexperience, by being permitted Gertrudes, on her father's declaring his intention of sale; and the poultry of every description, including to retire with a female of the ducha's dignified mien; making her the companion of his flight; and had pre-

royalist volunteers to Cartagena. Don Anselmo, who numerous broods of turkeys and guinea-fowl, that and examined her looks by stealth, as she walked for had considerable influence among the emigrants of his swarmed around them, bore witness to the plenty en- ward in silence through the spacious rooms, which were rendered gloomy by the window shutters being closed. tle black urchins of all ages, who, in all the luxury of for the purpose of excluding the noon-day heat. She perfect nudity, were dabbling in the rivulet, or rolling saw, with regret, that her present attendant appeared in the dust under the plantain trees. Many of them, to have nothing of the motherly kindness and good humour of Mama Chepita. Her features were expressive plumpness, lay sprawling about the pathway, appa- of pride of place, and the moroseness of habitual ill-rently in imminent danger of being trampled under temper; evidently sourced and exasperated by the commission she had just received, and which she considered as degrading her to the level of a menial. She was a mulata tercerona; and, from the few words she had nttered in answer to her master's directions, the novice knew her to be a native of the Barlovento provinces, either of Camana or Barcelona. Her dress, which was the dark habit of Nra. Señora de Dolores; her long rosary of black soap-berries; and the formidable scourge which she wore twisted round her waist, proclaimed ber to be a devotee of the strictest and most bigoted

Having conducted Maria del Rosario to a neat chamber on the first floor, opening into a viranda, which commanded a view of the mill, with the stream that supplied it, and a flower garden at the back of the house. she was about to retire; but she caught sight of the young visiter's trunk, with which a slave had followed them up stairs, and resolved to wait for a while, in hopes of obtaining a peep at its contents. For this purpose she seated herself, unasked, at the open window, com-plaining of heat and fatigue; and conjecturing, from the novice's youth and apparent simplicity, that there was little occasion for ceremony in addressing her, she began, without farther apology, to question her as to where she was born, and how long she had been on the island. As nothing is more common, in the cloisters of a convent, than a similar spirit of inquisitiveness, Maria del Rosario was by no means surprised or offended at meeting it in a religieuse. She, therefore, readily satisfied her curiosity, by saying that she was a native of Caraccas, which city she had left only a few weeks before, for the first time in her remembrance. But when the dueña, encouraged by her affability, proceeded to enquire what had induced her father to leave his native land, and, above all, to bring with him so young and delicate a female, she found it necessary to check her impertinence, by answering, with a look of as much displeasure as she could assume, that she never permitted herself to pry into into her father's motives for his actions, and that they could still less concern any one

Señora Jacinta found that she calculated too much on the young stranger's placid deportment; and apologised for her curiosity, which she attributed to the interest she could not help feeling for the young lady. She then offered her assistance, in changing her travelling dress for one better suited to company; informing her, that she had not much time to spare, for Don Anselmo always dined at a much earlier hour when at Caobas, than in the port. Maria del Rosario thanked her for her offer; but assured her, that she had always been accustomed to wait on herself. Nevertheless, as she could easily divine the motive that must have induced so important a personage to condescend thus far, and had remarked the eager look of curiosity which she had directed towards the trunk, even during her previous cross-examination, she good-naturedly determined to gratify her, by opening it, and transferring its contents to a chest of drawers, which the dueña had pointed out for her use, on their first entering the room.

Señora Jacinta immediately forgot her pretended fatigue; and starting up, officiously busied herself in assisting to lay by every article; opening and refolding such as particularly struck her fancy, with various comments on the present degenerate taste in dress. She described the fashions of the time when she was last in Caraccas, as waiting-maid to her late mistress, at the time of her marriage with Don Anselmo :- modes that belonged to the age of slashed sleeves, and of brocades which required no stiffening save their own embroidery; and that were, according to her eloquent description, rather sublime than beautiful.

While she was thus agreeably engaged, she accidentally took up a small paper parcel, in which Maria del Rosario had carefully wrapped the professed novice's dress, that she wore in the chapel of Santa Clara, on the morning of the earthquake, and in which she had been snatched from imminent peril by Carlos Sepul-veda. She had thrown it off at the suggestion of Doña served it as a relic of the convent, and perhaps as a meling lost their general, either killed or taken prisoner. It knew the mountain road, by which Monteverde would morial, both of the danger from which she had been rescued, and of her preserver. The duena unpinned the parcel, under pretence of shaking out any insects it the chief to whom they owed temporary allegiance. might contain; and started with an exclamation of surprise and horror, on seeing the white serge mortage and sandals, with the leather belt and scapulary of a

"Holy Virgin!" she again ejaculated; "has my master admitted into his house an apostate nun !-- a n jured monia! I would not for worlds sleep under the same roof with so sacrilegious a wretch. Nothing could avert an earthquake, or some similar heavenly chastisement. But we shall hear what the worthy chaplain, Padre Bernardo, says to this discovery.

Maria del Rosario could not avoid smiling at the wild look of horror with which the sanctimonious devoted regarded her; and half resolved to leave her in ignorance of the real state of the case. But she recollected that the talkative dueña was very capable of spreading reports on the island, which might be greatly to her disadvantage. She therefore undeceived her, by relating the accident which had unexpectedly prevented her from taking the veil; appealing to her flowing hair as a conclusive proof that she had not in reality become a member of any religious sisterhood. Señora Jacinta shook her head incredulously; owning that, when she was on the Main, all nuns were closely shorn. But she declared it impossible to say what new rules might have been introduced, in that respect, into the convents, since the country had fallen into the hands of rebels, who contemned alike king and faith. She added, that if all indeed were true that she had just heard, she could not so much blame the novice. But she expressed her sin-cere hope that she would take the carliest opportunity, (as was incumbent on her,) of offering up those yows, which, she insisted, had been already mentally taken, and were therefore as conscientiously binding, as if they had been actually pronounced before the altar.

Although the novice thought very differently from her on this head, and was internally rejoiced at her escape from the cloister, she perceived it would be fruitless to argue the point with so bigoted an opponent. She therefore merely hinted, that the same awful visitation. which had interrupted the solemnization of the ceremony, had materially altered her views in life. In saving this, she referred to her father's escape from prison; but the superstitious dueña imagined, that she had alluded to the earthquake as an evil omen. As this suggestion was exactly adapted to her comprehension, it made a suitable impression on her mind. She agreed that much might be said in favour of that supposition; and it evidently tended more to reconcile her to the idea of the novice's delaying to take the veil, than the most rational arguments that could have been used. A present that Maria del Rosario made her, consisting of a shawl of vicuna's wool, from the Cordillera, and a scapulary, embroidered and consecrated by the abbess of Santa Clara, effectually removed the prejudices she had begun to entertain against her fair countrywoman; and she curtaied out of the room, promising to send a negro girl to wait on her

The smoking party in the corridor, which had been interrupted by the arrival of the emigrants, had meanwhile resumed their cigars and conversation, which continued, with little intermission, until the first dinner bell summoned them to their respective chambers. When they at length assembled in the saloon, Don Anselmo insisted on seating Maria del Rosario at the head of the table, to her great confusion, for she had never been called on to preside in her father's house, since leaving the convent; and, while a recluse in the cloister, she had, of course, seen little or nothing of society. Nevertheless, she surmounted the difficulty she so much dreaded, with comparative ease; being assisted by the lively little Frenchman, who seated himself at her right hand. and paid her undivided attention until she retired.

## CHAPTER XIX.

INVASION-BATTLE-VICTORY.

The consequences of Monteverde's advance towards Caraccas were far more serious than Miranda at first anticipated. Scarcely had the express arrived at head quarters, which Zaraza had despatched, with the first intelligence of the royalists naving upon their appear-when scattered parties of guerilleros made their appear-when scattered parties to their respective homes. They was impossible to stop them; for they considered their military engagements void, from the moment of losing

As their services were never to be confidently depended on, so their defection was of trifling consequence in itself, compared to the discouragement the dangerous example seemed likely to spread through the army. discontented among the troops,-and they were numerous,-seized this opportunity to raise a clamour, for the payment of all arrears due to the army; and endeavoured, under this pretence, to excite their comrades to mutiny The prompt and vigilant line of conduct adopted by Mi randa, for the purpose of quelling the slightest appearance of insubordination, was barely sufficient to maintain a salutary dread of his authority; and it became evident to him, that the soldiers' spirits were depressed, and little to be relied on, if he persisted in his original design of remaining on the defensive. He had also received private intelligence of deputations having been sent from the nearest frontier towns to the enemy, offering to treat with Monteverde on separate terms; and he plainly saw, that vigorous measures alone could save the republic from falling asunder, and from consequent ruin. He therefore took leave of the Junta, who previous to his departure created him dictator, with the most ample authority belonging to that important situation; and placing himself at the head of the army, advanced to meet Monte

By the intelligence be continued to receive from his ide-de-camp, Carlos Sepulveda, who had received instructions to watch the advance of the invading army. he was led to conclude, that the Spanish general designed to force his way over the small branch of the Cordillera, which forms the western boundary of Venezuela. Under this impression, he pushed his army rapidly through the valleys of Vitoria and Maracay, and established himself at the formidable pass of the Tambo del Condor. From hence, the patriots had an uninterrupted view of the great lake, and of the open country on its castern banks; along which were scattered the white tents of the royal. ists, in a chain of encampments, extending far to the right and left of Miranda's position. At a small hamlet. half way down the mountain, was Sepulveda's picket of carbineers. Their tricoloured standard, waved aloft in sign of welcome, could plainly be distinguished; for it was burnished by the last rays of the declining sun, while the Spanish camp, still lower down, was already

wrapped in gloom. Miranda, attended by his staff, rode down to visit the advanced picket; and was informed by Sepulveda, that the royalists had as yet made no demonstration of their ntentions, as to the point by which they designed to pass this mountain barrier. He had however been informed by an Indian, on whose fidelity he could rely, that numerous convoys of baggage and ammunition had passed, by night, towards the left of the Spanish line. This gave grounds for suspicion, that Monteverde's secret the purpose of attacking Puerto Cavallo. Nevertheless, the circuitous nature of this route, and the well-known difficulties attending any deviation from the ordinary track,-impediments which the timid and jealous policy of the Spaniards had forbidden to be removed,-appeared to Miranda conclusive arguments against the probability of this suggestion. He was still farther confirmed in his previous belief, by the unanimous declaration of the guides belonging to the army; who united in asserting, that the Tambo del Condor was the only practicable pass for troops.

The next morning, however, a messenger arrived at the patriot bivouac before daybreak, to apprize Miranda, that Sepulveda's patroles had discovered the enemy to have decamped silently during the night. The mountain mists as yet prevented the commander-in-chief from reconnoitring, or detaching any portion of the army in pursuit; neither was it yet by any means certain what direction the royalists had taken. But, when the fog had risen from the valley, it was ascertained, by the stragglers seen at a distance following the line of march, and by the united testimony of the peasants, who had assembled through curiosity on the site of the abandoned camp, that Monteverde had marched rapidly to the northward

While Miranda was deliberating, in a council of war whether it were most expedient to follow the route of the royalists, or to fall back on the valleys that had been left defenceless, Lorenzo Tovar presented himself at the

probably enter the valleys of the Caraccas.

The Indian was immediately sent for, and repeated his assertion before the council; stating that he had long been acquainted with the Quebrada del Culegui, and that it was also well known to the Guagivi tribe, as a short but rugged pass leading into the low country of Venezuela. He said that the above tribe, with which his people were at war, had certainly betrayed this road to the Spaniards; for he had seen one of their number, in company with Monteverde and his staff, ride by a bush in which he lay concealed, the day after the enemy crossed the river Catacumba; and had watched them until they took the direction leading to the pass. He also said that, considering the early hour of the night, at which the enemy had decamped, they must certainly have reached the quebrada by day-light, and probably their main body had already crossed the mountains This intelligence decided the question at issue in the This intenigence decided the question at issue in the council; and Miranda gave orders for a rapid retreat towards the valley of Maracay.

Monteverde, meanwhile, who had purposely continued

encamped near the lagoon, until he had drawn the attention of his less experienced adversary from his real plans of attack, reaped the fruit of his stratagem, in an unimpeded entrance into the low country. Here his army was reinforced by numerous partisans, whom discontent or superstition induced to rally round the Spanish standard; and his cause was daily strengthened, by the declamations of the friars in the neighbouring towns, who exhorted the people every where to flock to the cause of their lawful sovereign Fernando. The most conspicuous and enthusiastic among them, was the Capuchin Fray Pablo, who had been appointed one of the chaplains to the army, in consideration of his services and sufferings, and who affected the tone of a martyr to his principles. This turbulent monk eagerly seized every opportunity that offered, of invoking ven-geance on the sacrilegious traitors, who had rebelled against their king, and had insulted the Catholic faith in the person of its minister. After a succession of forced marches, the patriots found themselves, at an early hour of the morning, in the presence of their opponents; who were marching in a parallel direction, and had entered the same valley by a different road. The generals on the same valley by a different road. both sides issued orders for the immediate formation of the line of battle; being well aware, that it was impossible, from the relative positions in which they had been so suddenly placed, to avoid coming to a decisive action even if they had been desirous of postponing it. Little previous exhortation was necessary to animate the troops. The royalists were inspired with the confidence natural to an advancing army, augmented by a sense of superi-ority in numbers and discipline over their opponents, whom they despised and hated; while enthusiasm, and confidence in their leader,-sentiments which gained additional strength from the excitement of the impending fight,-amply stoned for the deficiencies in numerical determination was to advance by the sea coast, for force, and inexperience in war, of which the patriots could not but be conscious.

A short time was spent in arranging the opposite ar mics, on each side of a small brook that wound through the centre of the valley, and in manœuvring for the possession of certain important positions :- operations which could not have failed to interest a mere spectator, by the beautiful display of military skill and precision, in the various complicated movements, executed chiefly to the sound of the bugle. The action was commenced by a brigade of field pieces, on a small eminence behind the left of the Spanish line. Very few shots took effect, by reason of the usual mistake made by the Spanish artillery, of opening their fire when at too great a distance Nevertheless, it mainly contributed to render the raw patriot recruits unsteady; and compel Miranda to advance to the attack that part of his line which was cannonaded. Before it had reached the rivulet, the French volunteer artillery-men, who had been detained in the rear by the bad roads, came up. Having calculated their distance more scientifically, they returned the fire, with interest and with a far superior aim, on the Spanish

Monteverde, who had designed to act on the defensive as long as possible, was highly pleased to find that his opponents had left their position, for the purpose of commencing the engagement. He permitted the centre regiments, which Miranda had ordered to the front, to descend into the bed of the rivulet without opposition. But then, while their columns were unavoidably broken ance, in full retreat to their respective homes. They general's tent with intelligence. He stated that the by the winding banks, which prevented them from reaspread the report, as they passed, of their deleat on the Casique Pichindoccy, who had brought him a present dily forming, or acting in unison, he charged them with borders of the Laguna de Maracaybo; and of their has of fish from the lake, had deleared to him, that he well the reinforcement that had lately arrived from Cakie.

war-cry of "Santiago por España!" and drove those patriots who had gained the land, back again into the stream, which was nearly breast high in that part Flushed with their advantage, they plunged in after the fugitives, and pursued them to the opposite side, encouraged by the Spanish officers, for they, unacquainted with the habits of the creoles, erroneously supposed, that troops which were so easily broken could not be rallied with equal facility.

They soon discovered the fatal error, into which their overweening confidence had led them. The Venezuelians, who fought barefoot, or at most with light sandals, and unincumbered by knapsacks, waded the rivulet with they were rallied without the least difficulty. The Spaniards, on the contrary, heavily armed, and accounted with all the paraphernalia of regular troops, were considerably impeded in their passage; and, when they had ascended the bank, could advance but slowly to the attack, with shoes and gaiters soaked with water. The patriots were encouraged, by their evident embarrassment, to charge them in turn. They could make but little impression on veterans, long accustomed, during the Peninsular war, to conflicts on a more extensive scale; but they succeeded in checking their progress. and in convincing them that victory was not so easily gained, as they had anticipated, over troops however inexperienced, who fought for liberty and their native land.

Meanwhile, the Cazadores de Aragoa and the Grenaderos del Barlovento, who were stationed on the right of the patriot line, had crossed the stream lower down, under cover of the French volunteers' fire, and had carried the height which had been crowned by the Spanish fieldpieces, three of which fell into their hands. Miranda immediately ordered the carbineers to cross the rivulet. and support the infantry; sending with them a body of Frenchmen, to work the guns which had been captured. The left flank of the royalists having been thus turned, Monteverde found it necessary to recall the Spaniards who had crossed the brook, and to make a final desperate effort to dislodge the patriots from the position they had just gained. But the veteran Europeans had scarcely approached within range of the artillery, when a galling fire was opened on them, which was perceived, as often as the smoke rolled away, to make considerable gaps in their columns. They advanced, nevertheless, with the coolest intrepidity, their track being marked distinctly by the killed and wounded left behind them; until they reached a level maiz field, just beneath the mountain on which the guns stood.

Here they halted, and were in the act of deploying. preparatory to ascending the heights, when the patriot regiment of carbineers, that had been just joined by a corps of lancers, galloped round from behind the hillocks by which they had been concealed, and charged the Spaniards before they had time to form square. The consequences were most disastrous, as will readily be conceived. A few royalists succeeded in gaining the bed of the rivulet, and the broken ground that they had incautiously left; but far the greater part fell victims to the fatal "war to the death," which their own countrymen had in an evil hour introduced, and which was long carried on with unrelenting fury by both parties. In vain did they form small platoons; and, setting back to back, fight manfully for their lives. Lance thrust and sabre cut were showered on them unsparingly, and without intermission, by the overwhelming force of the patriot duals, who found themselves the last survivors of their

band, was silenced for ever. Monteverde was in most instances notoriously prodigal of human life, which he was ever ready to sacrifice, where there was the most remote chance of success; but here he saw clearly, that it would be useless to protract the struggle. He therefore rapidly retired to the heights overlooking the valley; not however before a considerable number of his men had been surrounded, and taken prisoners by the cavalry, who had for once been satiated with slaughter, and were prevailed on by Miranda to give quarter. The patriot general then reconnoitred give quarter. the fresh position occupied by the royalists, and saw sufficient cause to apprehend, that any attempt to dislodge them, must inevitably cost him a number of his best troops, disproportionate to any advantage he could pos-sibly reap by success. He therefore considered it expedient to bivouac on the field, without harassing his troops

worthy corps in the army, to Puerto Cavallo; with particular instructions to the governor, Simon Bolivar, to be vigilant in his precautions against surprise by sea and

#### CHAPTER XX.

THE CASTLE .- DESERTERS .- THE CHINGANERA .- THE COLCUENTA

Scoulveda was once more detached from his duty as nide-de-camp, to command the escort appointed to conduct the prisoners. During the early days of the revoluease, and ran back to the position they had left, where tion, treachery and breach of faith were notoriously of such frequent occurrence among men of all ranks, that it was considered a measure of common precaution, by no means unusual or invidious, to supersede any officer in an important command, by another whose patriotism was more thoroughly approved; and to reinstate the former, without any explanation being required or offered. verbal order was sometimes sufficient for this transfer; but it was more usually notified in general orders, that "Don Fulano de Tal, Edecan, &c., would take temporary command of such a corps during the performance of some specified duty; in place of Don Peronzejo de Tal. who would join the staff in the interim."

As Sepulveda was well aware of the unsettled state of the province, consequent on the incursion of the royalists, and the inflammatory harangues of the friars, he took especial care to march his escort with every precaution usually observed in passing through an enemy's country. About half a league to the southward of Puerto Cavallo, he was met by a patrole from the castle at the port, and warned that it would be dangerous for him to attempt entering the city. He learned, that the inhabitants had risen, the preceding day, against the troops composing the garrison, whom they had compelled to retire into the forts at the harbour; and that the Spanish flag had been hoisted in the city and suburbs. The subaltern, in command of the patrole, furnished Sepulveda with one of his men, to conduct him by a circuitous route to the port; and, as the escort proceeded, Don Carlos questioned the guide concerning the cause of the insurrection.

He was informed that, immediately on the arrival of the news of Monteverde's having succeeded in crossing their columns. They advanced, nevertheless, with the the mountains, his partisans, who were numerous in the city, had openly declared themselves in his favour. This had rendered it necessary for Don Simon Bolivar, the governor, to make some serious examples of the most audacious among them; but his decisive measures had drawn on him the indignation of the friars, who had not scrupled to recommend in their sermons to the people, that the "impertinent stripling" should be cut off from among them. Bolivar had consequently been warned, by many of the most distinguished inhabitants, against risking himself in the streets without a guard; but to no effect. The day before Sepulveda's arrival, as Bolivar was passing through the Plaza, in company with his fortadjutant, Rivas, he was publicly pointed out as an archrebel, and malignant heretic, by a friar who was haranguing the populace.

Irritated at this affront, Bolivar rode up to the insolent monk, and struck him several blows over the shoulders, with the flat of his sabre; ordering him at the same time, at his peril, to retire to his convent. The mob instantly took fire at the outcries of the fanatic, who pretended to be severely wounded. They assaulted the governor and caraly; and, in a few minates, the mourtail cry of his companion so vigorously, with stores and hirtes, that "Quarter, in the name of God," which had been raised they killed the adjutant on the spot, and compelled in the agong of despair, by a few ponie-struck indivi. Bolivar to consult his salety by flight. The populace, emboldened by their success, and probably apprehending chastisement from the garrison in the forts, armed and organised themselves, and sent a deputation to Monteverde, inviting him to occupy the city with the troops. They had as yet showed no signs of an intention to attack the castle; nor had they attempted to impede its intercourse with the surrounding country. But they had shut the city gates, and posted regular pickets at all the out-lets of the suburbs; with the avowed intention of holding Puerto Cavallo for Monteverde, until he should send them succours

As Sepulveda approached the port with his escort, he found every part of the fortifications in a state of preparation for defence; as if hourly expecting an attack. drawbridges were up; a lighted match smoked by the side of every gun; and the bayonets of sentries glittered from every part of the ramparts, where the bandéra tricolòr waved defiance to the neighbouring city. When he reached the castle ditch, he rode forward in advance of by any farther exertion; fatigued as they were by march- reached the castle ditch, he rode forward in advance of ing and fighting, with scarcely any rost or refreshment for his party along the causeway, which projected into a

These mustachioed veterans advanced, with their usual several days. As it was still early, he sent off the prison-narrow inlet of the sea, flowing round that part of the warners of "Nontinum mer Remain" and drove those lers, guarded by the carbineers, who were the most trust forts, and waved the standard of the earlineers. He was answered from the wall, above the sally-port; and in a few minutes the drawbridge was lowered, the heavy ironstudded gates were thrown open, and a strong guard of infantry marched out, and formed on the glacis. Sepulveds then beckoned to his lientenant to advance; and the prisoners filed forward towards the castle, followed by the cavalry escort. The garrison guard brought up the rear; the drawbridge was again drawn up; and the gates closed with the usual ceremony,

An adjutant appeared to receive Sepulveda, and signified to him the governor's orders, that the prisoners should form on the parade for his inspection. The carbincers having dismounted, as their attendance was no longer necessary, Don Carlos ranged the Spanish captives in double file along two sides of the square. There they stood, with down-east looks, travel-stained, and some among them slightly wounded, exposed to the curious gaze, and whispered remarks, of all the idlers belonging to the garrison. The officers, in particular, crowded round Scpulveda, to enquire the news; and he was proceeding to satisfy their curiosity, when the appearance of Bolivar silenced all conversation for the present.

He advanced with burried steps into the centre of the parade; and enquired for the officer commanding the escort which had just arrived. Sepulveda presented himself with the usual salute, which was slightly answered; and Bolivar proceeded to ask him several questions, in rapid succession, relative to the late action; repeatedly in-terrupting his details, by exclamations of impatience at not having been present. He then turned to the prisoners, and walked slowly along their ranks, regarding each individual with a scrutinising glance; under which few, even of the sullen hard-featured Gallegos, could avoid quailing. He paused before a creole, who stood among them in the uniform of a Spanish grenadier; and having examined him attentively, said, "Well, comrade! have you forgotten me?

The soldier whom he addressed, faltered an attempt to reply, and remained silent.

"Your memory appears to have failed you, amigo!" continued Bolivar: "let me remind you, that you served in my regiment on the last expedition to Coro, where we lost you; and you have never been able, it seems, to find your way back to your colours. Stand out from the ranks !

He recognised, in like manner, eight or ten more deserters; and separated them from their companions, whom he ordered to be confined in the casas matas. He then directed the adjutant to take a few files of men from the Guardia de Prevencion, and to shoot the deserters in-stantly on the north bastion. The unfortunate men, on hearing this sudden sentence, turned pale; but made no sort of attempt to obtain pardon. The adjutant lingered. as if unwilling to execute the order he had received: and ventured to enquire, whether a confessor should be summoned.

"Quatro balas á cada uno!" vociferated Bolivar with the terrific frown, peculiar to him; " Cuerpo de Dios! 1 will have no monks introduced into these castles. They have already done more mischief, both at Caraccas and Puerto Cavallo, than the shaven crowns of their whole meddling fraternity are worth. If the deserters have a fancy for confession, let it be to each other, on their way to the bastion : but at your peril be it, Senor Avuadante Corbalan, if I do not hear the musketry at work within ten minutes. Attention."

As Corbalan retired with the deserters to the Guardia de Prevencion, on the opposite side of the parade, Bolivar followed him with a keen searching glance, and said in low voice, scarcely audible even by those nearest him,-Twice already has he presumed to interfere with his advice, since I have made him fort-adjutant. To plead for Godos and descriers! Let him look to his own head. Poor Rivas!—I should have given him this commission to execute, had it not been for that mutinous canaille in the city yesterday.—I had confidence in Rivas. No trouble about friars and confession with him: but I hardly know what to think of this Corbalan. Let him look to himself!"

He then turned to Sepulveda, and directed him to quarter his carbineers in the cavalry barracks, at the port,

Bolivar's frown, when he was agitated by one of those bursts of passion to which he was subject, used to wrinkle his high forehead into furrows, of that peculiar horse-shoe form, described as the brand of the Redgauntlet family.

"And where his frown of hatred darkly fell, Hope withering fled-and mercy sigh'd farewell!" had seen his men comfortably established; that he might seeing indistinctly Sepulveda's mustachios and capote, enquire, more at his leisure, into the circumstances of the through the dense medium formed by the smoke of at late victory. Don Carlos expressed his thanks, and ordering his carbineers to mount, left the castle with them. using ans caronieers to mount, ten use casue with them, in a impossit one, "there are none of your soldiers here, by a different gate from that by which he had entered; Scion fullitat; you may believe me; "adding in an under and descended by a steep narrow path immediately into yoice, meant only for those nearest her, "Poor fellows: the port. The streets through which he passed were their ps-v\_dy comes too seldom for them to see the inside silent and deserted; and, as the sound of the horses' hoofs was heard clattering along the paved streets, the doors and windows of the principal houses were hastily closed. As the uniform and standard of the carbineers were recognised, groups of females, still trembling with apprehension, crowded round the soldiers, to enquire the fate of their friends, and to learn when the enemy might be expected.

Having marched his men into the barrack, and given his lieutenant the necessary instructions, Sepulveda strolled out to the harbour, which he found nearly empty, although usually much frequented by merchant ves of all sizes. The few which still remained were lying with sails bent, evidently in readiness to go to sea on the first alarm; and several small droguers and lighters were lying close to the quay, hastily embarking merchandise of various descriptions, with which it was piled. Merchants and their clerks were hurrying from their respective store-houses, followed by strings of peons, bending under the weight of balcs and cases, which they were hastening to ship. A Venezuelan man-of-war sch was lying at some distance, with her fore top-sail loose and her signal for sailing flying at the main; and several gun-boats were mooring in a line in front of the mole, so employing their leisure hours so agreeably; and enquir- different opinion of an officer, in so confidential a situaas to command the mouth of the harbour.

Sepulveda walked slowly along the sands, yet moist with the ebbing tide, until he reached the rocky promon-tory on which the castle stands. Here he seated himself to rest after his fatiguing march, enjoying the cool evening breeze, and the novel sight of the dark blue ocean outside the harbour. His thoughts insensibly turned to the theme on which they were wont to dwell, during the few short intervals of tranquillity he was fated to enjoy. He was wearying his mind in fruitless conjectures, whither Don Beltran and his daughter had wandered when he heard a light step by his side, turned, and saw the Chinganera, muffled in her dark woollen manta.

" Well met, Carlos Sepulveda!" exclaimed she, before he could address her; "I come to fulfill the promise I made when we last parted; and where could I find a fitter place than this? That small black schooner, close

"Then you have learned whither she is gone?" cried Don Carlos, with joyful surprise; " tell me instantly the place."

"I know it not, hermano! but you shall soon know; that is if you can prevail on the Dutchman who commands the vessel to tell you. His mildest replies to me, when I asked him the question, were 'bruja,' and 'perra montonéra.' But follow me, and I will show you the bodegon he frequents."

She led the way, followed by Sepulveda, along the before whose doors their wives were busied cooking fish attention in their hearers. for their evening repast. At the upper end of this lane, where it was crossed by an alley leading to the main street, she pointed out a corner house, which was denoted to be a chicheria, by the usual legend, in large ill-formed letters over the door, of

#### " VENDITO, ALAVADO, Y ENZALZADO, &c."

and by a grotesque sign, painted in ochre and indigo on the white-washed wall, said to represent a bull-fight. On a long bench outside the door, formed by a broken canoe with its bottom upwards, sat several sailors and poons smoking, and drinking wine and chicha out of red lacquered calabashes; while the large room within resounded to the strains of a harp, accompanied by two or three vihuelas and Indian rattles, and by the shrill recitative of the hired singers.

The Chinganera having directed Sepulveda to enquire for Lodewyk Sluiker, he made his way, with difficulty, through the press, to the Schora of the inn, a comely zambita, whose massive gold ear-rings, and rosary with padres and credos of the same precious metal, showed her profession to be tolerably lucrative. She was so car-

for the night; as there was no forage in the castle for the nestly engaged in dispensing chicha de pina and aguar- way, into which the casas-matas open, he met the adleast a hundred cigars and churumbelas, she exclaimed in a flippant tone, "there are none of your soldiers here, of a chicheria often "

> The revellers, standing round the musicians, turned to offer to the stranger, to whom the hostess had drawn their attention, a share of their several potations; but all made way for him in respectful silence, on seeing beneath his military cloak the light blue sash of an aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief. A whisper soon spread through the crowded room, of " Edecan del Gefe Supremo!" and reached the alarmed landlady's cars. She hastened to apologise for having mistaken "Os Merced" (him) for a soldier; declaring that she had supposed him to be a sergeant from the castle, in search of men belonging to the garrison-

"But Os Merced has undoubtedly called to taste my chicha de piña, which, without boasting, is allowed to be the best in the port; and well it may —made of the finest red pine-apple from Aragoa. If Os Merced will please to walk into the aposento, he will find Alferez Chispan, Cadete Naypes, and Abanderado Tragon, with several other señores militares, who honour my chicheria with livar's knowledge, I might chance to suffer severely for a visit every evening after sjesta." a visit every evening after siesta."

Sepulveda begged permission to defer, until another opportunity, his introduction to the worthies who were ed for the master of the Curazao droguer.

"Malhaya la suerte! a messenger from the castle has just fetched him away to the governor, to receive his despatches for La Guayra. He will sail to-morrow with the forenoon tide and sea breeze; but if Os Merced will

wait a while.—"
"It is of little consequence, patroncita! I shall prolition in the castle; if not, I will call in the
labely meet him at the castle; if not, I will call in the
"Never fear." rejoined the adjutant; "the north b

He left the chichería, cheered as he went by the revellers, with shouts of "Viva Miranda!" and communicated to the Chinganera the result of his enquiry. He then stated the necessity there was for his immediately waiting on Bolivar; and expressed a wish to meet her the following morning in the same place.

"One thing more," she replied, "I have to say, before we part, perhaps for ever. I warned you on the Alameda of Caraccas, that, when we next met, you would be in under the guns of the castle, is the very one that con-veyed Maria del Rosario Peñuela from her native land,"

of Caraccas, that, when we next met, you would be in danger of shortly becoming a wanderer from Coquiba-Beware of sleeping in yonder castle. When did a fort long wear the same flag that a neighbouring city had torn down? It will be known, before long, that there are foes within, as well as without the ramparts. I counted the royalist prisoners who arrived this day and they are more in number than the soldiers of the garrison. Beware, lest they win their way out of the casas-matas with silver keys!"

She turned, and hastened down the lane with her usual celerity; leaving Sepulveda in doubt, whether to pity what he believed to be the ravings of a distempered beach, until they reached the quay. She there turned up imagination, or to laugh at the oracular tone affected by a narrow lane, lined by watermen's and peons' cottages, all of her tribe, when they wish to excite interest and

### CHAPTER XXI.

THE ADJUTANT .- BOLIVAR .- TREACHERY .- ESCAPE.

The evening gun was already fired, and answered by musquetry from the schooner in the harbour, as Sepulveda reached the castle. Nevertheless, the land-port gate was fortunately still open; and, as Don Carlos passed under the arched gateway leading under the ramparts. he enquired of the officer on guard, whether a foreign sailor had entered.

"He has been with Bolivar this last half hour," was the answer; " and the fort-adjutant has just brought an order to keep the bridge down until his return. It has happened luckily for you, camarada! for otherwise you would have found the gates closed for the night, and must have sought lodgings in the port ;-not to mention the serious loss of a good supper at the governor's table."

As Don Carlos passed through the narrow covered-\* Chicha de pina, cider made of pine-apples, a common beverage in many parts of South América.

to true ingri; as uner was no torger in the castel for their besides of the subsymptotic on the interest of the properties of the same time experience of the properties of th soners, and had ordered for instant execution. Corbalan started back on seeing him; but immediately recovering himself, ushered the men into one of the cells, which he opened with a master-key. Having locked them in, he turned to Sepulveda with a forced smile, saying, "I am rejoiced to see that you are at last arrived, Senor Edecan. I feared you would have delayed so long at the port, that we should have been deprived of the plea-

sure of your company at Don Simon's Sepulveda made a suitable reply; and turned the conversation on the deserters whom he had just seen. He expressed his surprise at Bolivar's having consented to pardon them, contrary to his repeated declaration; and complimented the adjutant on his extraordinary success, in persuading a chief so remarkable for pertinacity in all his resolves. Corbalan appeared more and more embarrassed; and at length confessed, that he had spared

the men's lives without the governor's knowledge.
"To own the truth," said he, "I contrived it with the assistance of the serjeant commanding the shooting party; whom I bribed to load his men's muskets with blank cartridges. I gave the prisoners a hint to fall flat, as if killed, on hearing the volley; and the picket was marched off without suspecting any thing extraordinary. But let me entreat you will say nothing whatever of my stratagem in the garrison; for, if it should come to Bo

Sepulveda promised to keep the secret, as he was requested; although he could not but entertain a very intion as that of an adjutant, who could degrade himself so far, as to tamper with his subalterns in the discharge of his and their duty. He made no remark, however, but enquired how Corbalan proposed to conceal this neglect of the governor's sentence; observing that, in all probability, suspicion would be excited by the night patroles not finding the bodies, on going their usual rounds

tion is built on the rock overhanging the harbour; and I intend to say, (should any enquiry be made,) that I ordered the bodies to be thrown into the sea at high water; as used to be the custom formerly, when the Spaniards

were in possession of the castle. They reached the governor's house, just as Lodewyk Sluiker was leaving it. Sepulveda endeavoured to question him, but the schipper would not hear a word; exclaiming, as he broke away,-" Come to myn wyn-huis 't morgen, and we zal talk so long as you zall choose.

The adjutant left Sepulveda in the entrance hall, while he carried in the evening reports to the governor; and immediately returning, ushered Don Carlos in, whispering a repetition of his earnest request, that he would be careful not to allude to the deserters. He found Bolivar pacing up and down a drawing-room, commanding a view of the harbour, in animated conversation with several officers of the garrison; and occasionally referring to a map of Venezuela, drawn by himself from his own surveys, which was spread on a side table. On seeing Sepulveda, he welcomed him cordially, and taking his arm, continued his usual rapid walk; listening with interested attention to the details of the recent opening of the campaign.

On hearing him mention the Quebrada del Culegui, as the pass by which Monteverde entered the low country, and which Don Carlos assured him that the guides had declared not to exist, Balivar turned to his map, and exultingly pointed to the spot; saying, between jest and earnest, "At some future period, when I succeed to the office of commander-in-chief, I will show the Godos, that there is not an inch of my native land, with which I am not as well acquainted, as with my own plantation of San Miguel. Little did the Captain-General of Caraccas think, when he employed me as engineer to survey the country, that even then, more youth as I was, I dreamed of nothing but the independence of Venczuela. Hoping that a correct map might be one day useful, in the event of a struggle for our rights and liberty, (which was then indeed a most visionary expectation,) I took this copy, by stealth, and in spite of every precaution and sanguinary threat of the jealous despot who commanded us."

He folded it up, and deposited it carefully in the breast of his uniform; laughing as he continued: " It has ever since been my bosom friend; and was, in one instance, the means of saving me from a severe and probably dan-

the province of Coro, its thick folds warded off a mus- pect.' ket ball, which would otherwise have penetrated pretty deep, and in an awkward direction.'

Supper was announced by a gray-headed soldier, who Corbalan is little better than a Godo in disguise, and by throughout the patriot army, for the unwearied fidelity with which he attended him, although of a very advanced day for the deserters;—as I heard more than one remark; age, through those arduous campaigns, which proved too severe for many a more youthful follower. He had been a confidential servant in the family of Bolivar's father, on whose death he had attached himself to Don late favourite, poor Rivas, (who I must own was far Simon; and was clad, at his own request, in uniform, more likely to mistake in shooting too many than too which, as he conceived, gave him a right to fight in the patriot ranks, near his old master's son. He was, at the who is inclined to spare them. You forget that I mysame time, rather pertinacious in offering his opinion on politics; and, although he firmly believed his young colonel to be the best and bravest man in Venezuela, and respected him accordingly, his affection too frequently him to indulge in greater familiarity, than Bolivar would have endured from any other human being

When Bolivar had taken his scat at the table, surrounded by the staff of the garrison, and other brother officers, his guests, few could have recognised, in the affable and highly polished host, the stern unbending disciplinarian of the field and parade. There he affect merited. He was debating within himself, whether he ed a roughness totally foreign to his domestic habits, ought to consider himself bound by a promise of secrecy and enforced peremptory obedience by a torrent of coarse expletives, adapted to the comprehension of the rude corner of the parade, followed by a volley of musketry, undisciplined insurgents, whom he most frequently and the well-known ominous shouts of "Long live the had to deal with. In his own house, or elsewhere at times when duty did not interfere, his conversation was highly pleasing and instructive; and no one could to his feet, and buckled on his sabre; "be better acquainted with the art of making his guests after all; and I am a confiding ideot?" pleased, at one and the same time, with themselves and him.

After supper, he encouraged a brisk circulation of the bottle; for although Bolivar was in general remarkably zos bearing clubs, long knives, and torches, who were abstemious, he was far from being rigid in enforcing rushing towards the Government-house. The sergeant's temperance at his own table. From thence cigars alone were banished, as (strange to say of a creole and a sol-dier) he had an unconquerable dislike to the smell of shutting the gate after them. But a tumultuous attack tobacco. The guests, with the exception of Corbalan, was made on it with stones and bludgeons; the mob outwho sat silent, and evidently in deep meditation, soon caught the lively tone of hilarity which animated their the impediments their own eagerness and numbers threw host; and the sound of the retréta, commencing under in their way. host, and the sound of the reference, commencing its usual the state of the case, rounds through the eastle, reminded them for the first "That traitor Corb time that it was getting late. The fort-adjutant immediately started up, and retired to collect the reports of guard and roll-call; taking with him the heavy bunch of keys, with which it was his duty to inspect the dif-ferent posterns and case-mates. The other officers were preparing to follow his example; but were detained by Bolivar, who insisted on their sitting still until the return of Corhalan.

"When Rivas had charge of the keys," said he, "I used to trust entirely to him, and retire to rest, as usual, with the retréta; but I must see more of this new adjutant, before I can repose so much confidence in him. Besides, we are not every day so fortunate as to receive an aide-de-camp from head-quarters, bringing good news, and some hundred prisoners. We must send back Don Carlos to-morrow, with a favourable report of the hospitality of our little garrison, to our friends in the army."

Thus encouraged, the company resumed their gaiety. Time was again passing unheeded in social merriment, when the old butler slowly opened the door; and having paused a moment, as if to ascertain who were present, advanced to the back of the governor's chair, where he stood until his master was at leisure to attend

"Well, Tahita Felipe!" said Bolivar at length; "have my unusually late hours scandalised you? Or are you come to tell me, that I must have no more wine, as you took the liberty of assuring me not very long

"No, hijo Simon !" said the old man ; " but do you recollect how long the adjutant has been absent? do you remember that he has the keys with him?"

Very true, Tahita! he has certainly been rather dilatory; but he is new in office, and consequently awkward at first."

"Take care that he is not too clever for you, hijo! said Felipe; and added in a significant under tone, "He is a Porteneo of Cartagena."

"And what though he be, are you so thorough-bred a "And what though be be, are you so thorough-bred a guan, no sooner heard the repeated planegs into the water, claimed Sluiker, forgetting bis personal danger in the off the silly old song? I thought there had been more than be began to shout, "Boom af! whoever you rall be," scattement of the moment; "Kyk out, kinders! you sense and less prejudice under those gray locks, amigo

Bolivar, who was by this time assisted by Sepulvacia in The words had scarcely been uttered, when the other

gerous wound. During a smart skirmish, one day, in Felipe! But tell me, once for all, what is it you sus- supporting his old servant, found leisure to answer, "we

"It is my belief, hijo Simon,-as well as that of others in the garrison, who are afraid to speak out,-that 'nor as butler to the governor, and was well known no means to be depended on in a castle so near the enemy as this is. Recollect how he interested himself to--and for no other reason whatever, than because they were taken in arms for the king."

"You are so much accustomed to the manners of your few Godos,) that you fancy every one to be of their party, for them ; although few families in Venezuela have more ample cause to execrate them than mine. Go down and to desire him to make haste with the reports

When Felipe retired, Bolivar remained thoughtful for a short time; as if his old servant's observations had made some impression on his mind. Sepulveda recollected the circumstance of the deserters, whom Corbalan had rescued in so clandestine a manner, from the fate they had so imprudently given, when a shot was heard in the King !- Death to the insurgents !"

"A thousand devils!" exclaimed Bolivar, as he started to his feet, and buckled on his sabre; "Felipe was right,

All rushed into the adjoining room; from whence they could see the parade beneath, crowded with troops in the Spanish uniform, mingled with a disorderly mob of rotoguard, which was stationed at the door, fired among them side being only hindered from forcing their passage, by Bolivar comprehended at the first glance

"That traitor Corbalan," said he, "has released the Spanish prisoners, surprised the main-guard, and thrown pen the gates to the rotozos from the city. Follow me close, camaradas!"

So saying, he hurried back into the supper-room; and threw open the folding doors leading to the viranda which overlooked the harbour. He then unbound his sash, and having fastened it to the railing of the balcony, set the example of descending, which was speedily followed by his guests and domestics, among whom was old Felipe. Bolivar led the way to the north bastion, which he and his party reached unobserved. Pausing there, he pre-pared for taking to the water, by unbuckling his sabreand fastening it to his back.

"All will be well, comrades!" said he, "let all those who can swim follow me to that little schooner you can just discern, about a pistol-shot off. Luckily for us, it is high tide; and there will be depth enough of water, close under the rocks, for us to drop into without danger.

All the officers, and most of the soldiers, who heard him, prepared to take his advice: but old Felipe shook his head, and said, " I was born in the Cerrania, and never could swim, even when a boy; so that I should run but a poor chance, were I to trust myself out of my depth at my age. Shift for yourself, hijo Simon, and never heed me. The Godos will hardly ill-treat so old a man as I am; and if they should, I shall have lived too long if I must see the Spanish flag flying in the place of the tricolor!"

As he advanced to embrace his master, Bolivar suddenly seized the old man in his arms, and plunged him into the water from the rock on which he was standing. Then dashing in after him, he caught him before he could sink, and supported him with one arm, swimming actively with the other towards Lodewyk Sluiker's schooner. Lights now began to appear on board several vessels, which had been alarmed by the firing and clamour in the castle. The honest Curazao-man, who was getting up his kedge in order to haul out of range of the

are friends !"

" Vrienden zey je? Slapperloot! call you it vriendelyk to plunge blindelings off 't rocks, like zo many zee-honds; and to bring fright over an honest schipper and his

Then snatching a lantern from one of his men, he held it over the gunnel, and seeing Bolivar, exclaimed, "Duizend duivelen! he is 't kleintje kolonel—zo will ik live !-- and myn old vriend't bottelier; whom they zal drown among them, if he have not good luck,"

As the droguer's boat lay alongside, and her waist bulwarks were unshipped, the whole party found little difficulty in climbing on board; where they stood dripping with wet, and staring on each other, as uncertain what to do next. Bolivar immediately took his resolution, on seeing torches appear on the bastion they had just left. He ordered the schipper to cut his cable instantly, and to stairs, and tell my ordenanza to search for the adjutant; haul alongside of the man-of-war, before they were perceived by the enemy on the ramparts; assuring him that his droguer would otherwise be sunk by the guns of the fort. But Lodewyk, whom it was not so easy to put out of his way, had a very strong objection both to cutting and slipping; and observed, that it would be a difficult matter to get another kellic, now that no hopes remained

of being able to land at the port. Unluckily for Sluiker, the royalist party, which had obtained possession of the castle, was so keen in their search after Bolivar, and his officers, whom they designed to have massacred, that they found the few soldiers who had been left behind on the north bastion. These they compelled, under the most dreadful denunciations of torture, to declare which way the governor had escaped. They consequently kept a sharp look out, from different parts of the ramparts; and no sooner had the schipper raised his usual cry of "heave, met a will, ahoy!" than a shot came from one of the long piedreros on the bastion, which struck the droguer's larboard bow, and travelled right through, passing out below her water-line on the other side.

Bolivar instantly drew his sabre, and cut the hawser without any more delay. A few more shots followed the first; but merely cut away some of the standing rigging. The sailors, reinforced by the landsmen, who compensated in strength for their deficiencies in pautical skill. made such strenuous exertions, that they reached the man-of-war schooner, and scrambled aboard, just as the little droguer began to settle in the water and go down. The sentry on board the Tiburon hailed, as soon as he heard the droguer's sweeps; and was answered by Bolivar with the night parole, which he had always been careful to communicate to the men-of-war lying in the harbour. in anticipation of some such emergency as the present, He was therefore immediately recognised; and prepara-tions were made to receive him. The captain, a creole of Barcelona, who had been promoted from a small coasting vessel to his present command, got under weigh by the governor's directions. Having swept out of the harbour, he hove to, until day-light should enable him to reconnoitre the port and castle.

## CHAPTER XXII.

THE SCHOONER .- REVOLUTION .- SURRENDER

As soon as the morning breeze blew fresh enough to ensure a vessel against missing stays, the Tiburon schooner stood in to the harbour's mouth, under Vene zuelan colours. The moment she was seen from the castle to be rounding the point, the Spanish flag was hoisted on the north bastion, and the royalist war-cry was distinctly heard from the throng that lined the ramparts. The gun-boats had evidently been surprised the preceding night, and had changed masters, for the red and yellow colours of Spain were flying at the mastheads.

Bolivar saw enough to convince him of the impossibility of attempting any thing for the relief of the castle; he therefore gave the captain of the schooner directions to wear and stand out to sea again. While he was executing this manœuvre, and just as the Tiburon turned her stern towards the inner harbour, a flash was seen to issue from the nearest gun-boat, followed by a dense volume of white smoke, which rolled forward over the surface of the water, like mist before the breeze. Before the report of the heavy gun was heard, a shot spun past the schooner, bounding along the waves, so clese as to throw the spray on her deck.

"By 't jumping Jonas! dat was wel gemeend!" ex-

vith far more fatal aim. Of the five shots, two went through the sails and rigging; and the third carried away the jaws of the main gaft, which immediately swung loose by the halyards, disabling the mainsail for the time. The last struck the unfortunate creole captain, who was at that moment hanging over the lee quarter, overhauling the boom sheet, and dashed him overboard. He clung for a moment, with a convulsive grasp, to the rope h was holding; and then, his gripe at once relaxing, he fell parole.

into the water, and was seen no more. The Tiburon made such rapid way through the water that although it was not long before the gun-boats repeated their fire, all their shots dropped in her wake, without touching her. When she was once more outside the harbour, the ex-governor enquired of the seamen, who was the officer next in command to their late captain. He was informed, that the lieutenant and contramaestre, who were the only subalterns belonging to her, had received permission to go ashore the preceding evening, and had not returned on board previous to the surprise of the castle and the port. Bolivar therefore took upon himself the responsibility of appointing Lodewyk Sluiker as comandante interino, until the pleasure of the Junta Suprema should be ascertained on the subject. Lodewyk received his appointment, with many thanks for the honour done him; observing, at the same time, that "it was an ill wind that blew no man good; one shot had sunk his droguer, and another had made way for his pro-

Like most seamen, Sluiker was a tolerably good car-He therefore set himself to work with some tools, which he found on board the schooner, as soon as she was hove to; and in a few hours had the gaft mended, and ready for hoisting once more. Bolivar then directed him to take the schooner to La Guayra, as speedily as possible; expressing a hope that he might be able to ing himself to the royalist commander in chief; in hopes arrive at Caraccas, before the news of the insurrection at Puerto Cavallo should have animated to revolt the the horrors of a hopeless and protracted struggle. fickle populace of the capital. He was assured, however, by the new captain of the Tiburon, that no vessel, however well she might sail, could possibly beat up to that his troops in a short farewell harangue, in which he high port, against both trade-wind and current, in less than a ly extelled their unshaken devotion to the cause of their

Cavallo was once more under the Spanish flag. He immediately marched his army thither by a circuitous route, by which he completely eluded the vigilance of the patriot general. The acquisition of this sea-port was inforcements, military stores, and provisions, were now received direct from Cartagena by water, instead of being delayed for many weeks on a tedious and hazardous mountain road, through a tract of country in which they were always in danger of being waylaid and intercepted. centre of Venezuela, overawed the timid inhabitants, who had been for centuries accustomed to look up to their European rulers with the deepest submission and dread, and to reverence them as the legitimate representatives of regal authority. Monteverde's emissaries busied themselves in distributing proclamations, in which he called on the creoles to return to their allegiance. He promised a general amnesty to all those who should give in their adherence, before the entrance of the royalist troops into the capital; and denounced the extremes of military chastisement to all such as should dare to temporise, by delaying their submission until circumstances should have rendered the event of the struggle no longer doubt-ful. To this appalling threat was added the powerful influence of the friars, who openly denounced and excommunicated the patriots, as rebels, and as renegades from their holy faith; refusing confession and absolution to all such as would not renounce their heretical and damnable principles.

The populace of Caraccas now rose en masse, and terrified the Junta Suprema, which was left but weakly guarded on the march of the army, into sending a deputation to Monteverde, to sue for pardon, and to place the republic at his disposal. Miranda received the news of this fatal measure, while he was falling back for the protection of the capital, which now renounced him, and refused to receive him within its walls. He soon perceived, from the effect which it produced on the army, that the cause of freedom was, (for the present at least,) lost to Venezuela. The greater part of his soldiers mutinied, and deserted to the royalists by entire battalions; and many of his officers, on whom he had been in the habit of reposing the most unlimited confidence, field to were separating in different directions towards their na- of an armed force, he had again rendered himself ameantheir estates, where they hoped, by submission and tem. tive villages. He sighed deeply to think how those able to martial law.

example; but he persisted in standing, to the very last, the hazard of the die his own hand had thrown. Aga stranger by birth to Venezuela, he was unwilling to burthen any native of that country with the dangerous responsibility of concealing him; and he imprudently resolved to confide in the honour of the conqueror, by whom he confidently expected to be liberated on his

He at length determined, for the sake of the faithful few who still continued to share his shattered fortunes. to propose a capitulation, while it was yet in his power, and, if possible, before his adversary should become acquainted with the strait to which he was reduced. Monteverde received the officer, who was sent to treat with him, in the most courteous manner. He lamented the unhappy differences in opinion, which had so long separated the inhabitants of Venezuela from their countrymen in Coro and Cartagena; and expressed his sincere hope, that a new and better organised government would speedily be established in the colonies. At the same time, he studiously avoided all discussion of the terms he designed to grant; giving evasive replies when pressed on that head. He finally postponed his answer, until he should have entered Caraccas, whither he proceeded immediately at the head of his army, leaving a strong garrison for the security of Puerto Cavallo.

The greatest anxiety prevailed, meanwhile, on the part of the patriot army encamped near the village of Cucuiza, respecting the intentions of the Spanish general. Desertion continued to thin the troops; and still no definitive reply was received from Monteverde. Miranda found his army reduced to the mere skeleton of that mander in chief at the palace, which had been so far with which he had opened the campaign. He therefore came to the resolution of disbanding it, and surrenderof thereby averting from Venezuela, at whatever price

He ordered the small remnant of his army to be form ed, for the last time, in a hollow square; and addressed country. He thanked them, in plain but feeling terms, Monteverde, meanwhile, had received intelligence from for the fidelity and personal affection which they had the traitorous adjutant Corbalan, that the castle of Puerto evinced for him to the last; deeply regretting that any farther efforts on their parts would now be unavailing He desired them, as the last mark of their obedience which would probably be exacted by him as their general, to pile arms, and disperse peaceably to their homes of the greatest importance to the royalist army; for re- advising them to take the earliest opportunity of exchanging the proscribed uniform they then wore, for the less estentations dress of private citizens.

The soldiers were deeply affected at parting with their

respected chief, and those officers, whom a common cause, and a participation of hardships and dangers, had The Spanish head quarters, being thus established in the endeared to them. Some complied with Miranda's order, and sullenly laid down their muskets. But the greater part, who felt the fondness of soldiers for the warlike weapons which they had borne through many a wear march and hard fought field, indignantly broke the stocks against the trees of the wood adjoining their bivouac; declaring that no Godo should have it to say, that they had surrendered their arms. Officers and men united in insisting, that the national colours, at least, should not be given up. As Miranda appeared at a loss how to dispose of them, the troops soon decided the question, by tearing them into shreds, which they distributed among themselves as relics; vowing to wear them concealed next to their rosaries, until they might display them, at some future day of meeting, under more favourable circumstances.

All the officers signified their desire of accompanying Miranda to Caraccas; but he requested them, as well for his own sake as for theirs, not to insist on showing him this bazardous mark of respect. He assured them, that it could only tend to exasperate the royalists, and would, in all probability, awaken Monteverde's jealousy; there by disposing him to impose still harder term's than might otherwise perhaps be obtained. They reluctantly acquiesced in the prudence of his resolution; and, having selected a few of his oldest staff-officers to attend him he bid the rest affectionately farewell, and took the road to Caraccas.

where the rude huts of his late encampment stood; and dering it, he had infringed the treaty into which he had a tear of bitter mortification stole down his cheek, on entered; and that, by a fresh overt act of rebellion, in seeing the small parties of his faithful warriors, which persisting to exercise authority, as if in lawful command

cun-beats followed the example of their commodore, and porary retirement, to escape the impending storm. Many veterans, who had acquired in the camp the habit of deof Miranda's friends earnestly pressed him to follow their pending entirely on their officers for their daily rations, and were totally unaccustomed to provide for themselves, would be compelled to trust to the casual hospitality of the peasantry, who were by no means well inclined towards them, for their subsistence on the road.

A few leagues from Cucuiza, he met with a Spanish picket of cavalry, which had been stationed there, rather for the purpose of watching the movements of the pa triots, than from any apprehension of danger to dreaded from their diminished force. The commanding officer, who had lately arrived from Spain with the last re inforcements, turned out his guard as soon as he heard the name of Miranda; and received him with the military honours due to his rank. In answer to the outriot general's enquiry, whether he could be permitted to proceed to Caraccas, for the purpose of soliciting an interview with Monteverde, the Spaniard replied, that he had received no instructions on that head. He said, however, that he would immediately dispatch a dragoon to head-quarters, with intelligence of his approach, and that meanwhile the general was perfectly at liberty to con-

tinue his journey. He experienced a far different reception, from his own countrymen, on reaching the capital. The officer on guard at the gate, a creole who had deserted from the patriot army, affected to consider Miranda as his prisoner; and ordered him into a close and crowded guardroom, where he and his staff remained exposed to the gaze of the soldiers, until the return of a messenger sent to enquire how he was to be treated. One of the Monteverde's aides-de-camp arrived soon after, with an invitation for him and his officers to visit the Spanish comrepaired, since the earthquake, as to be rendered habitable. He also apologised slightly for Miranda's detention, saying that his general had been so much occupied by important arrangements, since his arrival at the capital, that he had not found leisure to give the necessary

orders for his reception.
On entering the Plaza, Miranda found a crowd assembled to witness an execution that had just taken place; and saw the bodies of five unfortunate victims to the disturbed state of the country, hanging on a gallows, which was erected opposite to the windows of the palace. He could distinctly see, that they wore the green uniform of patriot officers; and the aide-de-camp observed, pointing to them, " Insurgents, who have been detected ndeavouring to conceal themselves.

The attention of the populace was drawn to the palace gate, by the trumpet of the guard which saluted Miranda; for he still wore the insignia of his rank. The mob immediately recognised their old general; but " no one bid God bless him." On the contrary, the fickle Caracuenos, who had not long since greeted him, on that very spot, with enthusiastic acclaim, now pursued him with hooting and execration; shouting loudly, that they might be heard within the palace, "To the gallows with

When Monteverde was apprised that his once formidable opponent had arrived, and requested an interview, he at once refused to see him, until he should have taken the opinion of his council as to his reception. At the same time, he directed apartments to be provided for him in the palace; but ordered the officers, who had accompanied him, to be conducted under close arrest to the Guardia de Prevencion. On the following day, Miranda was called before the council of war, and required to answer, why he should not be tried as a rebel to his sovereign. Without attempting to argue the question of treason, which he readily perceived would be fruitless before his present judges, he pleaded the proclamation promulgated by Monteverde when at Puerto Cavallo; on the faith of which, he declared, he had now come forward to avail himself of the amnesty promised therein. The council, however, decided that, by his tardiness in deferring his submission until the Spanish army had entered Caraceas, he had forfeited all claim to the king's indulgence.

He then appealed to Monteverde himself, as a witness that he had sent a deputy to treat for terms of surrender, a considerable time previous to his obtaining possession of the capital. Against this it was urged, as an excuse for violating the faith which his judges had never de-As he reached the summit of the hill, which overlook-l signed to hold sacred, that by having disbanded his army, ed the valley of Cucuiza, he looked back on the spot instead of keeping it together for the purpose of surrenPRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPRIA-AT \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

Monteverde, however, either felt compunction for the directed to deliver over to the patriot governor, at Pam- [the potent chicha de caña: "Besides, there is no treason harshness with which his counsellors appeared disposed to treat a fallen enemy, or, as is not improbable, was unwilling to subject themselves to the odium he would doubtless incur, by exercising unnecessary severity towards a man so much beloved by the respectable part of tion of sending it for safety to Caraccas. the community. He took a middle course, by refusing to sanction his trial before a military court in the colonies; urging the difficulty that would inevitably be found. in obtaining a cool and impartial decision, while men's minds were still under the influence of the violent spirit of party, which had so recently distracted the land. But he intimated his intention of sending him to Spain. together with some of the principal actors in the late scenes of the revolution, to be placed at his Catholic majesty's disposal. He concluded, by ordering him to be confined in a separate cell of the casas-matas at La Guayra, until an opportunity should offer of a vessel bound to Europe. This was expected speedily to be the ease; as important despatches, relative to the fortunate conclusion of the war, were in readiness to be sent to Cadiz.

Miranda bowed to the decision of the Spanish general. although he was well aware that death, or perpetual imprisonment, would be his fate in Spain; and solicited permission for his staff to occupy the same cell as him-The request was peremptorily refused; and it was even hinted, that those officers would probably be tried would be of comparatively trifling importance.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

THE PATRIOT MAN-OF-WAR -BOLIVAR DISGUISED-CARACCAS. The Tiburon, meanwhile, beat up along the coast, to-

wards the seaport nearest to the capital; but, although Sluiker carried all the canvass he could crowd on her, it was evident that her progress by the land was very te dious. Nothing could equal Bolivar's impatience, when, as the vessel stood in towards the shore, early in the morning succeeding each calm night, he could recog-nise the very points of land which she had left on the preceding evening. He paced the deck almost uninterruptedly, alternately looking out through the spy-glass for the high blue land about Caraccas, and angrily remarking to Lodewyk, that the schooner formerly bore the reputation of being a good sailer, but that, since she had been under his charge, she scarcely appeared to make any way through the water.

The schipper usually sat smoking his cigar on the tafferal, with imperturbable gravity; and seldom thought it necessary to make any reply to these ebullitions of At length, on the eighth morning after leaving Puerto

Cavallo, they made the harbour of La Guayra; and to their great mortification, (although they were in some degree prepared to expect it,) they saw the Spanish colours flying on the castles. As it was, of course, impossible to have any communication with the shore, Bolivar enquired of the captain if he was acquainted with any obscure port in the neighbourhood, into which they might run unobserved, and endeavour to obtain intelligence of the fate of the army, and the situation of affairs in the interior. Lodewyk mentioned Los Bagres, as a creek with which he was best acquainted, in which a drove of mules laden with caeao; and that they purposed

vessel was little liable to attract the attention of the inhabitants; for they were in habits of frequent intercourse with free traders of all nations. He accordingly received

directions to proceed thither immediately.

During the passage, Bolivar disclosed to Don Carlos
his intention of penetrating into the interior of Venezuela in disguise, that he might thereby be enabled to form a the castle.' more correct opinion of the actual state of the country. for the purpose of deciding what was most expedient to be done, than if he trusted to intelligence obtained by any other means. At Sepulveda's earnest request he was permitted to accompany Bolivar, who also gave Sluiker directions to stand out to sea, after obtaining water and provisions, and to cruise in the offing for twenty-four hours, at the expiration of which time he was to return and send a boat for them. But, if they the island of Margarita. The old servant Felipe was capache, who had been partaking rather too freely of who exulted in having himself performed the feat. did not appear by the second morning, he was to conclude

patar, a case containing money and important papers be-longing to the state; which Bolivar had caused to be embarked on board the schooner, the day previous to

The Tiburon having anchored in the creek of Los Bagres late in the evening, Bolivar and his young companion proceeded to disguise themselves as muletcers, by exchanging different articles of clothing with the seamen. When it was quite dark, Lodewyk set them ashore at a short distance above the village, and they succeeded in gaining the open country unobserved. There was little danger of detection when once they were landed; so completely was their appearance altered, by the drawers of the mountaineer cut. As for their complexion. a soldier's face rarely stands in need of any artificial stain to embrown it; and, although they could not boast of the long plaited locks of hair, which form the muleteers' chief pride, their broad palm-leaf sombreros were slouched over their foreheads, so as to conceal the deficiency.

They had taken the precaution to furnish thomselves with halters, before leaving the schooner; and soon caught themselves horses, which they mounted without saddles. They then galloped rapidly across the savanna of before day break. Having concealed the horses among they walked into Caraccas early in the morning; but, judging it prudent to wait until the streets began to fill. lest suspicion might be excited by their being seen wandering about at that hour, they entered a posada in the outskirts of the city. Here they mingled in a crowd of muleteers and peons, who were seated on the sheepskins that had served them for beds, under the corridor of the house; smoking their churumbelas, and watching with evident satisfaction the progress made by their beasts, in eating the maize and chopped straw, which was spread before them on undressed cow hidee

nion; and was ushered by the landlord of the posada into a large room full of arriéros, who were seated on benches round a long table, discussing huge slices of boiled tazaje with plantains, which they occasionally washed down with copious draughts of chica. A black female cook. rather scantily dressed, set before the travellers their al lowance of the substantial fare, which appeared to be so much in request; presenting the pieces of dried beef. smoking from the embers on which they had been broiled. on a large wooden spit, which she stuck in the earthen floor behind them; and rolling from her apron on the table about a dozen large plantains, roasted and slightly bruised. Their host, who ruled without a rival in the department of the cellarage, placed a large calabash of the mis fermented cane juice on the ground behind them, and throng, filled two capacious horns, first drinking to the health of his guests. He then scated himself near them, and proceeded to question them, (by virtue of his undisputed privilege as landlord,) as to whence they came, and whither they were bound. As had been previously concerted between them, Bolivar said, that they had just come up from the plantation of San Miguel, near Vitoria, with a

rctarning the next day.
"I know that plantation well," said the landlord; "It used to belong to the Bolivars of Aragoa, but I suppose it has fallen into the hands of government; if it be true, as report says, that Colonel Simon was killed at Puerto Cavallo, when his rascally troops rose and delivered up

"True, or false," said an old arriéro, who sat opposite, the estate will go to Monteverde; never fear! is the pity, I say, to hear every day of the oldest families in Venezuela dying off, and making room for a swarm of hungry strangers, who come over from Spain boobies, and return petit-maitres."

"Softly, tahita Capacho!" said the landlord; "speak reverendly of the powers that be. I will have no politics talked in my posada. Were the alcade to hear of it, he would soon send me an order to shut up the house."
"Why we are all arriéros here, are we not?" asked

in saying that I like my own countrymen better than foreigners. But as you say, there is little use in speak ing one's mind in these times, and perhaps too much danger. As I passed through the Plaza, late last night, I saw peons at work erecting the cadahaso, just in the place where it used to stand; and, by all accounts, this Monteverde is the very man to find the verdugo employment."

Bolivar took advantage of the old man's talkative humour, to enquire what news was stirring in the capital. "Bad enough, companero! Besides those cortapescuezos who used to be here in garrison, and would neither let man nor woman walk the streets in peace, there has arrived a fresh importation of Spanish jail-birds, who wagger about the city as if the land were their own, and every one they meet their born slave. They have begun plundering the paysanos from the country, too, already; but they had better take care, or many of them will soon be taught the length of the Ceranos' knives. No longer ago than last night, as I was coming home from the ancha debolas, one of the new-comers, with a sabre dangling from him as long as my bridle-reins, was look-ing about for mischief. Seeing my compadre Goyo riding beside me, with a bota of aguardiente hanging at his saddle, he took it from him, threatening to cut him down if he said a word. Goyo looked about, and saw Canaveral, and reached the ravine of the Tucuqueri just that there was not a Christian in the street, beside ourselves and the Spaniard. He quietly unbuckled his offstirrup, which was a true Cerano's, of heavy brass, and swinging it like a lazo over his head, struck the Godo, who was too busy drinking to mind what he was about one blow on the head, and no more. He went down like a bullock: Goyo picked up his bota; and we rode off, without waiting to see whether he recovered or not."4

"But Miranda and his army,"-said Bolivar; "where are they now ?

"Hua! the army has melted away like the snows on the Cordillera in summer; and no one knows where Miranda is. Some say he intends to surrender: but if he does, he will surely either be shot, or sent over to Bolivar demanded breakfast for himself and his compa Spain. But here I sit talking while I ought to be looking to my mules. Casero! let us have the stirrup cup;

I am for the valleys this morning."

The arrieros now began to load their mules, and to separate in different directions. Bolivar and Sepulveda, where they saw, by the guard which surrounded a newly crected scaffold, that an execution was about to take They endeavoured to retire, but were ordered back by a cordon of Spanish sentries, stationed across the corners of the square, whose orders were to keep all those who were already in the Plaza from leaving it. This they effected by freely applying the butts of their mus-kets, and the points of their bayonets, to all such as had the misfortune to be driven too close to them by the

The hum of the multitude was suddenly hushed, by the shrill notes of a warning trumpet, blown at the gates of the Guardia de Prevencion; and a solitary muffled drum was heard beating the dead march, as the procession slowly approached. The crowd made way before the escort, which advanced in close column with fixed bayonets; and Bolivar saw five of his former companions in arms, between the ranks, heavily ironed and attended by friars, moving with pallid checks, but firm footsteps, towards an ignominious death ;- if that which the guilt less and brave die can ever be so termed,

When they had ascended the scaffold, and before they were delivered over to the executioner, silence was proclaimed. The Juez Fiscal read with a loud voice the sentence of the court-martial, and a proclamation issued by Monteverde, offering a reward for the heads of several chiefs in the late insurgent army, who were therein spe-cified. Bolivar's blood boiled within him, on hearing his own name, among many others of the best and bravest in the land, denounced as that of a traitor and outlaw. He was more than once on the point of answering with his scornful defiance; but reflection convinced him,

\* This anecdote is related, word for word, as it was

that by doing so he would only give one triumph more to ano, it shall be our business to find him out, and per-

Secretly resolving to exact ample and severe atonement for the insult, on some future opportunity, he smothered his resentment, and awaited in silence the completion of the barbarous sentence. When the executioner advanced to perform his task, Bolivar involuntarily turned away his eyes; and, in a few moments, a suppressed murmur, which ran through the populace, announced that all was over. The escort retired, and the sentries were withdrawn, leaving the passage once more free. The two seeming arriéros were hurrying from the scene of death, so different from that in which a soldier ought to meet his fate, when they unexpectedly met Miranda and his companions, entering the Plaza with one

of Monteverde's aides-de-camp, Bolivar watched anxiously for one glance of recognition, as his general passed; but he appeared too deeply absorbed in the contemplation of his country's blighted hopes, to observe those around him. When he disappeared under the arched gateway of the palace, Bolivar said in a low voice to Sepulveda, "Then all is lost indeed! and we may now retire from this land of tyrants and slaves, until some favourable opportunity shall enable us once more to raise our battle cry, of Liberty or death! For my own part, I leave neither relation nor friend behind to lament my absence; but you have a mother, camarada! Let us endeavour to take her with us to Mar-

They found that the small house behind the Alameda which Doña Gertrudes occupied, had risen afresh from its rains; few days sufficing, under the cloudless skies and scorching sun of a tropical climate, to convert the rubbish of fallen walls into sun-baked bricks. The son's eyes soon caught sight of his mother, scated under the shade of a tamarind tree, and fortunately unaccompanied, except by a faithful old black slave, who sat at her feet, spinning with the old-fashioned huzo de hitar. Don Carlos requested his companion to wait for him a few moments at the gate; and entering the garden, beckoned to old Mama Panchita, who had been the nurse of his infancy. She rose and came towards him, at first slowly as if in doubt; but when she clearly distinguished his features, she quickened her pace and caught him in her aged arms. Dona Gertrudes saw the action, and knew there was but one human being, who could have so transported her old servant beyond the bounds of her decorous demeanour. "My son!" she cried : and Carspringing forward, folded his mother in his embrace.

For a while, the hearts of both were too full for con-For a while, the nearls of oom were too tult for con-tgers, but was reassured by meaning his hephews a voice; vortation; at length bank Gertrudes exclaimed, "What all and shook hands with them both, houghing heartily at could tempt you to venture here, my dearest Carlos? their uncould appearance, and evidently unconscious at Fervendly as I have prayed to behold you once more, the moment that he himself looked even more grotesque.

"No longer, my dear mother, than until this evening," can boast of"

Bolivar, who was tired of waiting, and guessed that the recognition must have been already effected, now came forward.

for a masquerading companion at Carnestolendas, if you desert your friends after this fashion. Excuse me, Doña Gertrudes, but your son totally forgot that he had left me standing at your garden gate. If I had remained there until he recollected me, some officious neighbours might have taken me before the alcalde, on suspicion of a de-sign on your fruit trees. But come we must retire to our posada, and prepare for our departure. It would inevitably create suspicion, were two arriéros to be seen visiting at ladies' houses; and I know the vigilance of the Spanish police too well to wish for any farther acquaintance with it. Your mother goes with us this evening of course ?"

" Pardon me, Don Simon! I fear I am too old for such a journey. I should only embarrass you both, and commission for his friends in the country; and placing your detection. Besides, how them on their heads, muleter fashion, the two friends can I have my heather Gabriand' He has been pro- fearmed to the Quebrad ded Tucuopque. scribed by Monteverde, in consequence of having been appointed chaplain to the Junta; and is concealed in the hut of one of his friend Miranda's slaves, near the Quinta

"My dear Doña Gertrudes!" interrupted Bolivar, "I am too stanch a patriot to leave the widow of a worthy am too stanch a patriot to leave the widow of a worthy increas. Sepulveds walked to his mother's garden, where this nephew; and, having taken an affectionate leave of friend whom my father estemench, and the mether of a fection of the found his uncle Gabriano, and the negro who owned his sisten, whom he recommended to the care of the courage, in the power of the Godos. As for Don Gabril, the cottage at Girasol, busied loading the baggage mult, governor's lady, he embarked, to the great delight of the

suade him to accompany us. Who knows how soon I may require his services as an army chaplain? for I assuredly mean to return before long, and to expel these invaders from Venezuela. Sepulveda and I can easily procure mules for the whole party, and attend you on the road with less danger of suspicion, under our assumed character. So keep up your spirits until the evening, and be not surprised, should you see three arrieros at your garden gate instead of two. "

Carlos once more embraced his mother; and having receiving from her the necessary direction for finding his uncle, he and his companion took the road to Girasol. They found, with some difficulty, the hut that was the object of their search, half way up the ravine that overlooked the Quinta. It was so completely concealed from view, by the spreading leaves of the plantains under which it was built, that its gray thatched roof alone was visible, and might have easily been mistaken, at a short distance, for one of the mis-shapen granite rocks that lined the edges of the mountain stream. The mistress of the hut, a middle aged zamba, was making cazada cakes before the door, surrounded by children of all ages, She glanced a jealous eye at the two strangers; and, on their enquiring for the Señor Capellan Gabriano, doggedly denied all knowledge of such a person; assuming, at the same time, that stolid expression of countenance, so peculiar to her countrywomen, when they either cannot or

do not choose to answer a question. No sooner, however, had they made themselves known, than her features brightened, and she expressed the greatest satisfaction at seeing any friends of the "pobre Senor Clerico," who, she feared, must be tired to death of his solitary way of life. One of her little daughters. by her orders, immediately led the way up the ravine, bounded lightly from rock to rock, before the two young men, who could hardly keep pace with her; and pointing to a spreading caoba, whose branches reached the ground on every side, exclaimed, " Alli 'sta mi amo Don Gabri-

The chaplain was seated on a moss-grown stone, in the shade, puffing his cigarillo, and whiling away the time with the perusal of Ercilla's Araucana. His friends could hardly have recognised him through his disguise, which was similar to that worn by both of them, had it not been for his clerical tonsure, and venerable white locks; his sombrero being thrown aside on account of the heat. He started up, on seeing two strangers, but was reassured by hearing his nephew's voice; Ferrently as I have prayed to be only down once more, the moment that ne immelt boosed even more grotesque-beaven knows! would not have wished to buy cent that Bolivers to to time in communicating han for their blessing at so great an hazard to yourse in the Suckyous?" I can be a former than the moment of the suckyous and additionally a sea and additionally a sea of the suckyous and the suckyous sea and additionally a sea of the suckyous seasons and the suckyous seasons are suckyous seasons and the suckyous seasons are suckyous seasons as a suckyous seasons are suckyous seasons are suckyous seasons as a suckyous seasons are suckyous seasons are suckyous seasons as a suckyous seasons are suckyous seasons tional motive for counselling a temporary retirement from "No longer, my dear mother, than until this evening," insonal mouve nor continuing a temporary returnment studies answered Sopietrical; "when you must accompany me Venezoela. Don Gabriano thoroughly approved of his to the coast. But here comes one, who has a much proposal, and informed them that he had three mules, better head to contrive the means of our escept, than I one of them a baggage mench, tied up in the bush, not far from the cottage; so that his sister and himself were provided for.

" But her faithful old negress must not be left behind," me forward.

"Friend Charles," said he, "I shall never choose you How shall we contrive to convey her?"

Sepulveda immediately expressed his readiness to carry Mama Panchita behind him; and they parted, having agreed to rendezvous in the Alameda at night-fall. When Bolivar and his companion reached their posada, the landlord received them with energetic encomiums on a famous olla podrida, which had been prepared since morning for his guests' dimer. The sable Hebe of the inn-placed before them a smoking mess of that savoury compound; and the young men, whose appetites were sharp-ened by their long walk, played their parts so like genuine muleteers, that all suspicions of their real quality, had any such arisen, would doubtless have been dispelled. After dinner, Bolivar purchased from the host two Cerráno saddles, and a sillon, under pretence of executing a By the time they had saddled their horses, which had

apparently fed undisturbed since morning, it was full time to repair to the appointed place of meeting. Bolivar of Girasol. Mama Panchita carries him provisions held the horses, under the poplar trees at the lower end every night; and should we desert him."—

of the Alameda, which was as yet but little frequented of the Alameda, which was as yet but little frequented as a promenade, since the return of the Spaniards to Ca-

with Dona Gertrudes' trunks and almofrez. The whole party mounted in silence; Mama Panchita finding some comfort, amidst her terrors of emigration, in the unlooked for honour of riding behind her young master. Being joined by Bolivar, who undertook to lead the macho, they reached the open country without the slightest in-

terruntion. By riding fast during the whole night, without resting

or deviating from the road, they reached the wood, bor-dering the creek of Los Bagres, just before sunrise. Lodewyk Sluiker, who was scated in his boat waiting for them, had already given up all expectation of seeing them that morning; and was preparing to return on board. Shrugging up his shoulders, and looking peculiarly arch and cunning, he bustled about to get his pas sengers and their luggage into the boat; familiarly calling on Don Gabriano to lend him a hand, as he never sus pected him to be any other than a Cerrano peon. chaplain's sombrero having accidentally fallen off, as he stepped into the boat, his tonsure caught the schipper's eye; and drew from him the muttered exclamation of Slapperloot! here is een priester in 't mommerey!'

Sluiker was now completely mystified. He uttered not another syllable, but steered the boat in silence; staring alternately at Mama Panchita and the chaplain, until they reached the Tiburon. When they had sufficiently enjoyed his perplexity, Sepulveda took him aside, and explained to him who the new passengers were, whose appearance had so much puzzled him. Bolivar then directed him to make sail; and in a few minutes the schooner was on her way for Pampatar in the island of Margarita.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## THE CRUISE .- THE CHASE .- THE CAPTURE.

On anchoring in the rocky harbour of Pampatar, the Tiburon was surrounded by innumerable canoes and piraguas, bringing off patriots, who were eager to enquire the news she was supposed to have brought from the Main. They had as yet only heard an imperfect report of the royalists having entered Caraccas, by a small vessel which had left La Guayra on the Spaniards taking possession of it, and had touched at Margarita, for provis on her way to Trinidad. The governor of the island, Don Jose Arizmendi, on hearing that Colonel Bolivar had arrived, sent his barge to invite him and his party to the Government-house, where they were hospitably received, and Doña Gertrudes was put in possession of a suite of apartments, commanding a view of the Boca del Sirpiente and the opposite coast of Cumana.

Shortly after their arrival, it was determined, in a con-

sultation held by the two chiefs, that the Tiburon should be immediately fitted out, for the purpose of cruising against the Spanish flag among the West Indian islands; and that Bolivar, with a sufficient sum of money from the government chest, should be landed at Santo Domingo, to purchase arms and accoutrements, and, if possible, to calist volunteers, by means of whom a fresh army might be formed to renew the struggle for independence. give some semblance of authority to their proceedings. Arizmendi and Bolivar formed themselves into a Junta Provisional, into which they admitted Colonel Santiago Marino; and a seal was engraved, in close imitation of that employed by the late Venezuelan Government. Troops were raised, with the greatest facility, for the de-fence of the island, among the hardy inhabitants, half smugglers, half fishermen, who, to a reckless daring and love of adventure, added a thorough hatred and contempt for the Spanish government, by which their contraband

trade had been often severely noticed. The dismantled

fortifications were also repaired and manned, in confident

hopes that the patriot troops, which were now scattered over the face of Venezuela, would speedily rally round

the "tri-coloured flag," as soon as they should learn that

it was again displayed. Powder and shot were embarked for the Tiburon's guns ; and a sufficient number of seamen were soon shipped, not only for her complement, but also to man the prizes she was expected to make. A party of newly raised troops having been sent on board as marines, Sepulveda requested and obtained command of them. Don Gabriano, too, resolved to accompany the expedition as chaplain; for he already began to foresee, from the ex-perience of a few days' residence at the Governmenthouse, that any longer stay on the island, with no other society than that of a few illiterate officers, could not fail to be very irksome. A cabin was accordingly fitted up, with every attention to his comfort, next to that of

Margaritaños on board. Lodewyk Sluiker, who had ob- particularly required on deck, I believe I shall be most by complied with, he detained the men who came in the Provisional, and had received on board several officers to act under his orders, speedily recovered his usual good humour, which had been rather ruffled by the unlucky shot that sunk his droguer. He looked forward, with the greatest glee, to the prospect of a cruise; boasting of his accurate knowledge of every creek and corner among the islands; and confidently predicting success, from the

the harbour, firing and receiving a farewell salute.

The trade-wind being completely in their favour, they made Santo Domingo in three days from their moorings at Pampatar, and landed Bolivar near San Luis. Sluiker' experience, as pilot, now proved of essential service. He carried the schooner in safety through the intricate channel to the northward of Cuba; and having passed the Anguilla shoal, commenced cruising off the point of Matanzas, in hopes of intercepting some homeward-bound Spanish merchant-man from the Havana.

It will readily be believed, that Sepulveda had not been so long on terms of daily intercourse with his schipper, without finding an opportunity to make enquiries respecting his former passengers in the droguer. Lodewyk began to entertain great kindness for his young marine officer, whose assistance he found exceedingly useful in going and salure in general to the management of the quarter: so still, meanwhile, was everything around, going and the beaters; in particular, to the use of the that the dash of the waves against her broad bows was find that Sculleyda was somewhat the still pleased to distinctly heard. find that Sepulveda was acquainted with Maria del Rosario; and, as Don Carlos could not dissemble the deep interest he felt for her welfare, Sluiker, who did not want for penetration, and whose rugged exterior concealed a kind heart, soon comprehended how the case stood. Sepulveda now left the cabin regularly every evening, much to the surprise and chagrin of his uncle, for the purpose of ac-companying the schipper during the first watch. While Don Gabriano was wondering at his bad taste in selecting such a companion, his nephew was listening with interested attention to the schipper's repeated details of the droguer's trip to Saint Thomas's, and of her being intercepted and plundered by pirates.

After a fortnight's cruise, during which the recruits became tolerably expert at the guns and small arms, the Tiburon was running along the land, one evening, tween Las Matanzas and the Havana, when the ga on the look out at the mast head, proclaimed the welcome intelligence of a sail in sight, standing out of the harbour. The eyes of all on board were eagerly turned in the direction pointed out by the man aloft; and Sluiker, seizing a spy-glass, ran nimbly up the fore-rigging to obtain a better view of the stranger. The sun was just sinking abreast of the Moro rock, and some few of the sailors, whose eyes were strong, could just catch an in-When the dazzling orb had disappeared below sun-set. the horizon, a three-masted vessel was plainly made out. crossing the Tiburon's course, and standing to the northward for the Bahama passage.

"Hoo-see!" exclaimed Lodewyk in an extasy; "she carries sky-sails over royals; and is certainly een groot hoopvaardar bound to Cadiz." He then came down on deck, and bestirred himself with unusual alacrity, to get the square fore-sail set. This increased the schooner's walk so much, that when he had seen the ropes coiled down, and every man at his station, Lodewyk beckoned Sepulveda, and pointing to the foam, as it danced rapidly past over the deep blue waves, remarked that the schooner was doing her duty, and that he should shortly call on the marines to do theirs. The guns had already been loaded, and the gunner's crew was busy taking out the tompions and priming; while, under Sepulveda's directions, the small-arm men were mustered on the quarter-deck to prepare their muskets. When every thing was in readiness. the word was passed fore and aft, for all hands to lie down at their quarters; and a dead silence prevailed, interrupted occasionally by Sluiker's hoarse voice, as he issued brief directions to the helmsmen.

Don Gabriano, meanwhile, who was totally unused to scenes which appeared to threaten so much, personal danger as the present, sat on the companion; casting wistful looks from time to time at Lodewyk and Sepulveda, as they paced silently up and down the weather side of the deck. At length, overcome by his apprehensions, which became every moment more importunate, he called, his nephew, and asked him in a scarcely audible whisper, where the chaplain was usually stationed during an ename and hailed her in an authoritative manner, desiring a forbearance, by sullen looks, and indistinct ejaculations,

fess undisturbed the unfortunate men, who will doubtless be mortally wounded in the approaching conflict."

as he thought proper. There was no necessity for repeating this welcome intimation. Immediately on receivthe stations; and condemly predicting success, from the peating this welcome intimation. Immediately on receiv-less that the peating of the state of \*Aupstlann' on board off pit, the worthy chapilin embraced his sephew affice. Forcy thing plant is the peating the peati companion ladder, with a celerity that bore witness to them, the reality of his alarm.

The brief twilight of the tropics had long since faded way; but the moon shone with such brilliancy of splendour, that the white sails of the chase were distinctly visible, broad on the bow. Sluiker anxiously reconneitred her, from time to time, through a night-glass; and as often expressed to Sepulveda his apprehension, that she would reach the Gulf-stream, while the Tiburon was still in the counter current of the shoals. At last, however, he announced that she had taken in her flying-kites, and generally do soon after dark. The schooner then rapidly gained on her, and her painted ports could occasionally be seen, as she rose on a swell, and exposed her glistening broadside to the rays of the moon. A few minutes more, and the Tiburon was within a cable's length of her

Sluiker now ordered the square-sail to be taken in; the fore and main-sails to be brailed up; and the gunner's executed these manœuvres with all possible stillness, and even held their breath in the intense carnestness of expectation, some slight noise was unavoidably made, which caught the attention of the watch on board the Spanish vessel. A voice immediately hailed through a speaking trumpet,—"Ho! la go-le-ta!—Que bu-que?"

Sluiker returned no answer, but looked along the gun, and blew the match which he had taken in hand. There was evidently some bustle and confusion on board the strange ship. Several voices spoke at once, as if giving orders; and Lodewyk heard cartridges called for in

" Keep her away, een half point!" said he to the helms. man; "Ik zall cut her tiller-ropes daadelyk."

The captain of the merchant-man halled once more.

and threatened to fire into the schooner, if she did not mmediately answer. "Viva Venezuela!" exclaimed Sc. pulveda; and "Viva la Patria!" shouted his men; springing up simultaneously, and standing to their guns. Sluiker the same moment applied his match to the touch-hole of the long gun, just as it pointed towards the ship's distinct glimpse of a vessel, directly in the broad glare of rudder; and, while the report still thundered along the wide waters, the chase was seen to shoot up into the wind. Chance had so far favoured the schipper, that he actually cut away her wheel-ropes, as he had previously threatened between jest and earnest.

"Hurrah!" cried Sluiker; "give her 't weatherguns kinders, zo soon as you zal zie her stern turned towards you. Luff, maat! and follow her; or we zal get on her beam directly."

The six carronades, composing the Tiburon's broadside, were fired just as the ship's sails began to shiver in the wind. The guns were pointed too high to hull her, but some of her running gear was evidently cut; for Lodewyk, who watched her manœuvres with a practised seaman's eye, saw that her crew were attempting to box her off, but that they could not succeed in bracing the yards round. She then began to gather stern-way. Sluiker was prepared for it, and handled the schooner so cleverly, that the ship made a stern-board to lecward of her; receiving on her way, a charge of round and grape from the long gun, and the whole of the larboard broad-

Not a shot was fired all this time from the Spanish ship; and it was evident, from the confusion that prevailed on board her, that she was not prepared for fighting, and had not calculated on the probability of meeting an enemy in this part of the West Indies. After some hesitation and clamour, and just as Lodewyk was again training his long gun on her, lanterns were shown in her gang-way; and the Spanish captain hailed to say he had surrendered.

Sluiker now laid the schooner close abreast of her;

secul in the cabin, where I can be in readiness to con- boat; and sent Sepulveda in her, with a party of marines, to take possession of the prize. He also ordered a prizemaster on board, with a picked crew; and gave Sepulveda tranquillised him by the assurance that, far directions to shorten sail to the ship's topsails, reve fresh from being wanted on deck, he would only be in the tiller ropes, and heave to for the remainder of the night. sailors' way; and requested him to retire below as soon His own boat was then hoisted out, and he went on board the stranger, accompanied by the chaplain; for, as soon as Don Gabriano was certified that there was no ing it, the worthy chaplain embraced his nephew affect farther danger, he volunteered to confess such of the enemy as might stand in need of his good offices, as none of his own flock were so circumstanced as to require

The prize proved to be the Avistruz, bound to Cadiz, with tobacco and other produce of the Havana. She had also on board what was far more germain to the matter, in the eyes of her captors; -a very considerable sum in dollars and bullion, consigned to different Spanish merchants. The importance of the capture astonished Sluiker. and converted his usual thoughtless gaiety into a serious steadiness of demeanour. As soon as he had secured the ship's papers, and ascertained beyond doubt that sho was a lawful prize, he confined half the prisoners under stripped to her top-gallant sails; as the cautious Spaniards hatches; and employed the remainder, together with his own men, to get the ship's pinnace off the booms, and launch her over the side. He then commenced loading the boats with cases of treasure, and transferring it to the schooner, accompanying every trip in person; so that, before morning, nothing but bales of merchandise and provisions remained on board the Avistruz.

It was fortunate for the captors, that he made such exedition. As soon as day broke, and the sea-fog dispers. d sufficiently for surrounding objects to be distinguished, Lodewyk found, to his great consternation, that the crew to cast loose and point the long gun, which was Gulf-stream had set both vessels so far to the northward mounted on a circle a-midships. Although the sailors that the Bahama bank was in sight under their lee, and a low uninhabited island, covered with mangroves, was within a cable's length of the prize. Every possible excrtion was made to save the ship, by making sail and towing; but all was in vain, for the morning breeze was so light, that she took the ground and bilged, shortly after the danger was discovered. The Tiburon, drawing less water by half, had not drifted so far with the current; and, as she could make use of the sweeps, with which she was provided, in case of necessity, she ran no risk whatever. She was therefore enabled to stay by the wreck; and to save as much valuable merchandise as she could stow.

Lodewyk then sent back the Spanish prisoners, whom he had taken out of the prize; and advised the captain at parting to send his boat for assistance to the island of Bahama, which was within sight, assuring him that he would be in perfect safety, if he chose to remain by the ship, until pilot-boats came out, and assisted to save the remainder of the cargo. Having seen the crew of the Avistruz safely landed on the islet, -which, like the rest Avistruz sately landed on the land, - and having suppli-of that group, abounded with turtle, - and having supplimade sail for Saint Thomas's, for the purpose of selling the prize goods she had on board; Sluiker designing to proceed from thence to the island of Margarita, after watering, and refreshing the ship's company.

## CHAPTER XXV.

## AN AGED SHITOR-EXPLANATION-PEROLUTION

Maria del Rosario, meanwhile, was far from being agreeably circumstanced on the plantation at Caobas She enjoyed no society whatever of her own sex, with the exception of Senora Jacinta; and the duena, who had for many years governed with unrivalled despotism in her department as housekeeper, and was exceedingly her authority, could not from the first moment, without considerable uneasiness, see a young and interesting female daily seated at the head of her mas-

Her forebodings were speedily verified; for the influnce of proximity gradually became victorious over even Don Anselmo's insensibility. Instead of confining himself to the stately politeness with which he used at first to address his young guest, and hand her to and from her seat at table, he began to pay her closer attentions, such as could not be, and were not mistaken by any one, except herself, their unconscious object. The consequence was, that Señora Jacinta's malevolence daily increased. Although she dared not openly resent the injury which she believed herself about to sustain, in being subjected to the caprices of a young mistress, she contrived fully to indemnify herself for this compulsory gagement: - "Because," said he, "if my presence is not boat to be sent him forthwith. This order being prompt- in which she made it her prayer (rather needlessly perAfter a few attempts to appease her, although perfectly ignorant of the cause of her ill-temper, Maria del Ro sario gave up the task in despair, and applied herself more closely than ever to her needle-work. This innocent employment, unluckily for her, confirmed all the dueña's suspicions. As her imagination was perpetually occupied with the idea of the approaching nuptials which she considered certain, she firmly persuaded herself, that the novice was embroidering her wedding dress; and resolved never to forgive that which she

could not but consider as a manifest triumph over her. Mama Chepita's visits, which were regularly paid every Sunday and holiday, formed Maria del Rosario's chief amusement. Attended by the kind hearted negress, she used then to stroll about the woods which surrounded the plantation; or at times, scated under spreading caoba tree near the rivulet, she would hearken with delight to the baniles and vibuelas on the lawn in front of the huts, where the slaves were enjoying their evening dance. The little Frenchman too, Mons. Ro dolfe, was always at her service for a walk, when on a visit at the house. He was no less delighted with the novice's naiveté, and eagerness for information, than she was instructed and amused by his lively conversation, and entertaining descriptions of France in general. and Paris in particular, as he remembered it in the happy times previous to the revolution.

e all at once became sensible of a change in his behaviour towards her, that surprised and afflicted her, as she concluded that she must have inadvertently given him some cause for displeasure. She observed, that he now no longer offered himself to attend her, with all the prompt gallantry of la vieille cour ; nor exerted himself as usual, to entertain her during their promenades. On the contrary, he now lest it to her to propose an excursion, and sometimes framed an excuse for declining it; or, when unavoidable, accepted it with evident hesitation While walking out with her, he was pansually silent, and constrained in his manner; and when they were joined by Don Anselmo, which took the first opportunity of resigning her hand, and pleaded some engagement, or business, as an apology for retiring. On these occasions, when she was left alone with Don Anselmo, the high-flown compliments with which he used to address her, were a great source of amusement to the unsuspecting novice. the most distant conception that a man of his advanced age could entertain a serious idea of captivating her affection; and firmly believed that the flattering harangues, which propeeded so awkwardly from him, were merely designed in imitation of Mons, Rodolfe's

After tasking her memory in a fruitless attempt to recollect any thing she had either said or done, that might have given rise to her French cartejo's present coolness towards her, she determined to enquire of himself, at the first opportunity. She put her resolution in practice that same evening. Having proposed a walk in the garden, to which he agreed after some hesitation, she mentioned, without farther preface, the plea sure she had always taken in his conversation, and her fears that she had by some means unintentionally offended him.

former method of entertaining her.

Mons. Rodolfe had never felt more embarrassed, than by the novice's simplicity of manner, in thus seeking an explanation. He stammered some incoherent and disqualifying sentences, about the unmerited honour conferred on him, and the utter impossibility of his being in any way offended; and concluded by hinting, as delicately as he could, something about Spanish jealousy. She had, even now, no idea that he alluded to Don Anselmo; but supposing him to mean, that her father might be displeased at the frequency of their walks, she merely replied, that there was not the least cause for his apprehension.

On meeting her father soon after, she related the Frenchman's scruples, as an amusing instance of punctilio, in a man who had been always on terms of familiarity with them, since they first met at Las Caobas She was thunderstruck at hearing him answer, that Mons. Rodolfe acted with becoming prudence and circumspection towards the intended bride of his friend Don Beltran also advised her to be more reserved in future; as any indiscretion on her part might displease Don Anselmo, who had all the sensitiveness of a Castilian Hidalgo. The truth suddenly flashed on her mind; and she stood, as if doubtful whether her cars less gentle, but determined, Venezuelan maiden, who had decrived hor, gazing on her father with a look of first felt

haps) to be delivered from forwardness and coquetry. such speechless agony, that he condescended to explain to her, that Don Angelmo had some time since offered himself as a suitor, and been accepted by him in her name. He accounted for not having previously apprised her of this joyful event, (as he considered it.) by saving that, as his mind had been made up on the subject from the beginning, he thought it superfluous to mention it and was willing to give Don Anselmo all the advantage he might be expected to reap, from being the first to communicate so pleasing a proposal.

When Maria del Rosario recovered herself sufficiently to articulate, she threw herself into her father's arms. and implored him, by her mother's memory, not to sacrifice her to a man so utterly unsuited to her in age and manners. She assured him of her willingness to devote herself to his service; and entreated, if she had become a burthen to him, and he was determined to get rid of her, that he would at least permit her to retire to a convent, in the seclusion of which she would never cease to pray for his happiness, and that of her brother Don Beltran interrupted her, by enquiring whether she had forgot that she no longer possessed the dowry nehappy, as a portionless girl, to have met with so advan tageous an offer; and commanded her, on pain of his heavy displeasure, to receive Den Anselmo as an ac cented cuitor

It was in vain that she reiterated her entreaties, and declared that their host was not only indifferent, butab solutely odious to her. Her father laughed at her re monstrances, as mere childish whims; and asked, with some scorn, what notions of preference the novice of a convent could possibly have, that should prevent her from accepting the hand of any suitor, not actually deformed, whom a parent thought proper to select as her husband. Then suddenly recollecting the offer Don Carlos Sepulveda had formerly made, and forgetful that his daughter had not been made acquainted with the circumstance, he upbraided her with cherishing an affection. for a lover whom he had rejected; reading her, at the same time, a severe lecture on the guilt of disobedience. and the folly of love matches. In this, however, he unadvisedly touched on a dangerous theme, and one of all others the most calculated to disconcert his plans for the projected alliance.

Maria del Rosario had long felt esteem and admiration for the son of her oldest and dearest friend, Doña Gertrudes, even while she believed him to regard her with perfect indifference. But now that her father had disclosed the secret of Sepulveda's attachment, her eyes were open to a thousand instances, in which he had all but betrayed his love; and she learned how to account for his apparent coldness, which previously appeared to her as unkindness. So delightful was the discovery, that she almost pardoned, for its sake, the hateful discussion from which it had arisen. She no longer conceived herself called on, by maiden pride, to banish every thought connected with Carlos and her native land. She had heard that she was beloved, and by him, whom, could she have chosen, she would have selected from the whole world

This would have been sufficient, of itself, to insure her rejection of all other offers, however splendid, and all other suitors, however fascinating. But, if she previously looked on Don Anselmo with dislike, she now regarded him with abhorrence; and internally resolved that nothing, short of actual force, should compel her to receive him for a husband. As surprise and agitation prevented her from answering her father, he interpreted her silence into submission to his will. He therefore took leave of her, repeating his injunctions that she should treat her wealthy suitor with affability and grati-

No sooner had he left her, than she retired to the solitude of her own chamber; and abandoned herself to poor Beños' grave."

The sound of the banjies was now heard on the slaves' melancholy reflections on the distance that separated her from Dona Gertrudes, the friend of her youth, to whom alone she felt that she could now look for advice and consolation. While she pondered on the world of waters that lay between her and her native land, a thought suddenly struck her, that if Lodewyk Sluiker were again to visit the island, he might be prevailed on to assist her to escape over to the Main. She felt convinced that she might safely confide in him; and contemned as trifling, with true youthful ardour, all obstacles which would have appeared to her insuperable but one short hour before. She was, in truth, completely changed from the timid inexperienced novice, to the no

" How all the other passions fleet to air. As doubtful thoughts, and rash-embraced despair, And shuddering fear, and green-eyed jealousy,

when once the heart thrills with the consciousness of mutual love

Her resolution thus taken, she retired to rest, in pleasing anticipation of Mama Chepita's weekly visit, which she expected to receive the following day. Never had time appeared to her to move so slowly, as during the hours intervening before her hostess's usual time of arrival. But, previous to the wished-for meeting, a mortification awaited her, which had probably been accelerated by some explanation between her father and Don Anselmo. Her ancient suitor, having requested and obtained an interview, proceeded to declare his passion in a studied speech, to which she listened with distracted attention. Nevertheless, as he prided himself on his eloquence, so he entertained not the slightest doubt of his success; and attributing to bashfulness and joyful surprise, the silence caused by contempt, and by comparisons which were any thing but advantageous to him, he kissed her hand, as customary in similar cases, and strutted away on exceeding good terms with him self-

In the afternoon, Mama Chepita appeared with her customary offering of a bouquet of flowers, from the negroes' market in the port; and Maria del Rosario, intimating that she had much to say to her in private, immediately proposed a walk, and led the way to their usual cool retreat beneath the great Caoba tree; where Don Anselmo's gallantry had lately prompted him to order a rustic sent to be constructed.

After a lofig silence, during which the novice pulled to pieces the flowers she had just received, she briefly ex-plained the unpleasant situation in which she stood: taking care, at the same time that she declared her unconquerable dislike to Don Anselmo, not even to hint at any preference she felt for another. She merely said, that as she had reason to apprehend violent measures on the part of her father, she had resolved to spare him and herself the pain of inflicting and submitting to restraint, by withdrawing herself privately from the island. She concluded, by entreating her old hostess to further her design of reaching Venezuela, where she said she had friends, who, she doubted not, would gladly receive and protect her.

Her determined tone astonished the negress, who had been accustomed to see her all timidity and submission to her father's will. She answered, with some hesitation, that her dear young lady was certainly the best judge of her own happiness; and that she was at all events rejoiced to hear her resolution against accepting Don Ansolmo, whose former wife had died, to the best of her belief, of a broken heart. But, while she declared her readiness to assist her in any possible manner, she begged leave to enquire how she proposed to cross the sea to the coast of Caraccas.

The povice satisfied her on that head, and Mama Chepita agreed that Lodewyk, who was an old married man, with a family in Curazao, was trust-worthy. There was also little doubt, judging from his good nature and disinterestedness, that he would readily give her a passage. She promised to make every enquiry, without loss of time, among the droguer masters in the port, where he was to be found; and to send her daughter Martha, the next evening, to acquaint her with the result. Maria del Rosario was now more at leisure, her mind being comparatively at ease, to listen to her hostess's domestic news and plans. She learned, with pleasure, that Mama Chepita had made up, within a few dollars, the sum Don Anselmo demanded for her daughter; and she listened with interest to her resolution of leaving Santo Tomas, as soon as she had accomplished that dearest wish of her heart, and settling at Trinidad, "where she might be near

lawn; and Mama Chepita proposed to her young mistress to walk down, and look on for a while at the dance, for the purpose of diverting her mind from melancholy When they reached a small guava copse, thoughts. which skirted the lawn, they found that some extraordi nary festivity was going on among the slaves. They had raised a sort of triumphal arch of bamboos, covered with flowers of the scarlet fuchsia, geranium, and orange trees, under which was placed a table, spread with re-freshments little inferior to those usually prepared for a dignity ball.\* The negroes, in clean check shirts, and

<sup>\*</sup> A ball given by the free people of colour is called in the West Indies, par excellence, a dignity ball. The most

wild glee, which burst from them in spontaneous peals

of laughter, as each couple reached the bottom of the set. Mama Chepita called one of her acquaintance, who was passing near the spot where they stood concealed by the

passing near the spot where they stood concealed by the bushes, and enquired the meaning of this grand display. "Kih' body,"—exclaimed the laughing negress, dis-playing a set of ivory teeth; "Massa Anselmo gib us feast Missy promise to be him second wife."

Maria del Rosario would hear no more. She turned. and hurried away from the scene of gaicty, which was now fully accounted for, shedding bitter tears of mortification; and took an abrupt leave of Mama Chenita, who in vain attempted to console her; entreating, once more, that she would lose no time in enquiring for Lodewyk Shiker.

#### CHAPTER XXVI.

#### THE ARRIVAL .- THE INTERVIEW .- THE PLOT.

Mama Chepita was scated, after her return to her cottage, at the frugal supper her daughter Martha had provided for her; indulging in many sage inuendoes and reflections, without however mentioning names, on the the happiness of their humble state, as contrasted with the misfortunes to which their superiors were exposed; when a well known voice was heard at the door, crying, Caoba tree. "Holla! Mama Chepita! haus ahoy!"

Martha having opened the door, Lodewyk Sluiker entered, accompanied by a young officer, whom he intro-duced as Don Carlos Sepulveda; and seating himself, with as little ceremony as if he had left the cottage but that morning, enquired how his passengers were.

"Both well, Señor Ludovic:" answered the negress "But,-ave Maria purisima! what change is this Where is the droguer? And why are you masquerading thus in an officer's capote?"

more plain Lodewyk, but Captain Don Ludovico,

Then, lighting a long eigar, he proceeded to question Mama Chepita more closely respecting his former lady passenger; and Sepulveda had the inexpressible satisfaction of hearing her relate the whole conversation she had held that very evening with Maria del Rosario. The negress would have faithfully concealed her young mistress's secret from any one else; but Sluiker was the very person in whom the novice herself had resolved to place confidence. Therefore, in her surprise and joy, at seeing him thus unexpectedly, she not only mentioned Maria del Rosario's intention of flying to the Main, but, also the pressing necessity that urged her to that determination. Sepulveda could not avoid drawing a flattering conclusion in his own favour, from the novice's having resolved to seek the protection of her friends in Venezuela, as he well knew she could only mean his

His enquiries, respecting the plantation at which she was residing, were so minute, and his eagerness to visit it so evident, that Mama Chepita must have been less sharp sighted than she really was, if she had not some shrewd suspicion of the truth. In this she was confirmed by Sluiker's repeated exclamations, at any interesting passage in her narrative, of "Heard you that, myn vriend? We are just op't time come. Ik altyd zaid that a kapellaan on board was lucky; and now, zie you!

we may want him 't morgan."

The schipper then placed on the table a case-bottle of rum, which he had brought ashore under his boat-cloak; and desired the negress to procure materials for mixing a bowl of punch; declaring his intention of making himself comfortable for that night at least. While Martha was absent on that errand, Sepulveda, who had already made considerable progress in Mama Chepita's good graces, easily obtained her consent to show him the road to Caobas early in the morning; and to procure him when there an interview with Maria del Rosario. As Lodewyk persisted in his resolution of sitting up, and seeing his bottle out. Don Carlos wrapped himself in his capote, and lay down on the sofa, having first persuaded Mama Chepita and her daughter to retire to rest. At the first cock-crow, Shuker, who had been zealously

expensive refreshments are provided on the occasion; and

gowns, and Bandanna head-dresses; were dancing with thirst, and on whom the copious libations had taken no more effect than on the capacious bowl in which they had been compounded, awoke Sepulveda according to promise; and throwing himself on the couch, soon gave audible proofs of being in a sound sleep. Mama Chepita viously presented to her guest the indispensable West Indian luxury of coffee, they set out together for the plan-

> When they reached the valley, it was broad day-light: and the slaves were swarming forth to their daily labour. To avoid their observation, Mama Chepita hurried Sepulveda off the path towards the Caoba tree, where she left him seated, while she went to apprise Doña Maria of his arrival. The novice, who had just risen, saw her from the viranda, in which she stood enjoying the morning breeze; and immediately descended to the garden in expectation of hearing some intelligence about Sluiker's droguer. Words cannot express the unfeigned astonishment with which she listened to Mama Chepita's communication. She had at first some scruples as to the propriety of meeting Don Carlos clandestinely; but the negress speedily removed them, by reminding her that she would be present, and assuring her that the young officer had brought her news of his mother, who, he said, was an old friend of hers. This last argument was unanswerable; and she accompanied Mama Chepita to the her daughter's freedom. Lodewyk immediately assent-

The interview of lovers, although they are said to be highly interesting to the parties immediately concerned. are unfortunately the dullest of all possible subjects, when the Junta at Margarita, to whom he was responsible. reduced to the matter-of-fact details of,-" said he, "she replied," &c. It may therefore be sufficient to state, for the information of the reader, and the better understanding of the remaining pages, that the name of Doña Gertrudes proved of the most essential service to her son, in furthering his suit. As Maria del Rosario had declared her resolution, previous to his arrival, of thus in an officer's capoic?"

"Manquerade, mother? the appertion! this is my everyday aut now. Ik vertoor myn droguer, and found a
herself in a small droguer, to the protection of one who
vecthing schooner in her steak. My name as ab be no was nearly a stranger to her, she could frame no excess seeking that lady even as far as the Main, and of trusting and them wherever they might go. Sepulveda then for retracting, now that the distance was comparatively trifling, the mode of conveyance commodious, and the escort, to say the least of it, more eligible. It is true, that Sepulveda did not assail her, in direct terms, with the startling word marriage; but it is no less true, that he more than once reminded her, -it might be unnecessarily,-that his uncle was chaplain of the schooner, and would receive her as a daughter, at Mama Chepita's the Tiburon out to the mouth of the harbour, where she cottage.

She finally consented, or rather ceased to object, to take a passage on board the Tiburon to the island of Margarita; with this proviso, that she was that day to make one more attempt to mollify her father. Lest, however, she should find him deaf to her entreaties, and absolutely bent on sacrificing her to Don Anselmo, Sepulveda ob tained her permission to return, that night, for her final answer. Mama Chepita was once more to be his guide and to conduct him to the garden, from whence there was winding stair-case, leading to the viranda. The negress then considered it necessary to warn them of the danger of discovery, if they prolonged their interview until the family in the house should be stirring; and they reluctantly parted, with mutual promises of punctuality to the appointed hour.

When Sepulveda returned to the port, he found Lodewyk busily employed landing merchandise from the schooner; having already found a ready sale for the greater part of the prize goods. He scarcely found lei-sure to speak to Don Carlos; except to whisper his hopes that he had settled every thing to his satisfaction. The Danish governor, he said, had politely expressed a wish that the Tiburon might sail that very night; as he was apprehensive of being embroiled with the Spanish authorities on the neighbouring island of Puerto Rico on which Santo Tomas was often obliged to depend for provisions, during times of scarcity,

Sepulveda then went on board, and found Don Go long absence. His nephew had acquainted him, the preceding evening, before he went on shore, that Don Bel tran and his daughter were on the island; and had to thank him, in her name, for his kind attention. hinted his intention of persuading her, if possible, to elope with him to Margarita. Sluiker too, on embark ing in the morning, had informed him somewhat mischievously, that Don Carlos was gone a little distance into the country, to the plantation of a Godo, his rival; expensive retreshments are provided on use occasions and the worthy chaplain's imagination had been haunt more exement; is usually observed arong the sable revealers, than is to be seen in an entertainment at the ed ever since, by fears of hearing that his nephew had fallen by the cuchillo of the jealous Spaniard. It was sent; on his representation, that his only wish was to

white cotton trowsers; and the negresses in chintz engaged all night in a fruitless attempt to quench his with heartfelt joy, therefore, that he embraced him, as he stepped on the gang-way. On being informed of the particulars of his project, he readily consented to unite him to the novice, that very night; protesting at the same time, that he had in general a very strong objection to clandestine marriages, and to any thing savour-ing of disobedience in children. But in this case, he observed, where the parent was a declared traitor to his country, and the suitor, whom he wished to force on his daughter's acceptance, was a Godo, he certainly was of opinion, that she might conscientiously be assisted to

escape from such tyranny. His nephew then proposed to him to go ashore until the evening; for the ship was a scene of noise and confusion, with hoisting casks and bales out of the hold, and striking them into the lighters alongside, They therefore adjourned to Mama Chepita's cottage, where Sluiker promised to join them, as soon as the business with which he was engaged should be concluded. The day passed tediously with Sepulveda; but evening at length arrived, and with it came Lodewyk, full of the good news he had to communicate concerning the handsome shares of prize money that would be paid them on the capstan-head, the day of their arrival at Margarita.

Don Carlos then taking him aside, enquired whether he could advance him a sufficient sum from his share, to enable him to assist their worthy hostess in buying ed, and producing a large canvass bag from the breast pocket of his jacket, counted out doubloons to the required amount; taking a receipt for the satisfaction of

Mama Chepita was called in, and presented by Sepulveda with the money, in Dona Maria's name. good negress was affected even to tears by this kindness, and struggled to kiss his hand; declaring that, notwithstanding her daughter's being free from Don Anselmo, she should still consider her the slave of Don Carlos and Doña Maria, and would accompany Martha urged her to set out immediately, and pay the money to Don Anselmo, as soon as possible, that there might be no unnecessary delay : for he advised her, knowing her design of removing to Trinidad, to take her passage in the schooner to Pampatar, from whence she might at any time reach the former island.

When she was gone to Caobas, Lodewyk acquainted Sepulveda with the precautions he had faken, to ensure the success of his enterprise. He had alreday hauled was lying at single anchor; and had given directions to his lieutenant to get under weigh at dusk. When clear of the rocks, he was to heave to, and send a hout ashore with a steady coxswain, to the small bathing place at the back of the fort. From thence, two picked men of the boat's crew were to come to Mama Chepita's cottage, which he had already pointed out to them.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## THE ELOPEMENT .- THE MARRIAGE.

The sailors, two stout Margaritaños, were punctual to their appointed time; and came armed, by Sluiker's order, with such garrôtes as their countrymen use, in climbing their native mountains. Lodewyk gare each of them a dram out of his flask, by way of encouragement; and having lighted his cigar, ordered them to fol-low him and Don Carlos in silence. Then, shaking hands with the chaplain, he desired him to "stand by met 't mass-buck, for he should find it useful bevoor gunfire in 't morgen.

The moon was of no small advantage to them, while traversing the hilly part of the road; as it enabled them to avoid the prickly-pear bushes, which would otherwise have rendered the track impassable. But when they ap-proached the plantation, the danger of discovery was so much augmented that Sepulveda led Lodewyk and his sailors off the direct path, and proposed to conceal them at the Caoba tree, while he himself went to the garden. briano pacing the deck, in considerable alarm at his He was, however, unexpectedly met by Mama Chepita, who informed him that she had paid the price demanded for her daughter, and that Doña Maria had desired her

Her young mistress, she said, was exceedingly unhappy, in consequence of an interview she had that day with her father. He had treated her with unusual harsh ness, and had commanded her to prepare to marry Don Anselmo the following day; assuring her that the chappromote the happiness of his disobedient and self-willed danghter

Mama Chepita had already brought to the place of rendezvous such articles of dress and ornaments as Doña Maria wished to take with her; and she desired Don Carlos and his friends to remain at the tree while she Mise and Fall of Atasanicllo went alone to conduct her young mistress to him. After short delay, she returned hastily with Dona Maria who threw herself, almost fainting, into Sepulveda's arms for protection; exclaiming that they were pursued by some person, who had watched them as they left the Don Carlos spread his capote about her, and entreated her to take courage, for no one should harm her, nor tear her from him; and Lodewyk, looking out among the trees, cried.—" Duizend duirelen '-bere is mynheer 't planter himzelf!"

Don Anselmo advanced, exclaiming in a voice almost inarticulate with rage,—"Fine doings, Señorita de Peñu-ela! Your father shall be informed of these moonlight excursions. Where have you hid yourself? and where Italian nobleman, published at Venice in 1647, the very is that vile negra tercera, who has dared to encourage

you in such unseemly conduct ?

Just as he said these last words, he issued from the guava copse, and unexpectedly found himself confronted, face to face, by Lodewyk Sluiker, whose weather beaten features, half concealed by bushy black whiskers, had a formidable appearance at any time; but seen thus by moonlight, and in so solitary a place, were capable of terrifying a stouter heart than that of the old planter. Don Anselmo's knees knocked against each other, and he was on the point of falling to the ground in his extreme trepidation; when Lodewyk, apprehensive that he would call for assistance from the negros' huts, as soon as he should recover his presence of mind, suddenly threw his boat-cloak over his head, lifted him on his shoulders, as if he had been an infant, and set off with him through the wood at a rapid rate.

Sepulveda, seeing that Maria del Rosario was rendered almost incapable of walking, through terror and agitation, followed Sluiker's example, by raising his lovely prize in his arms; and was guided by the sound of the schipper's footsteps, until he overtook him at the ascent of the ravine. Here Lodewyk set his terrified captive down; and threatening to kidnap him altogether, and sell him to the patriots in Margarita, if he uttered a syllable, proceeded to tic him hand and foot, with pieces of rope, which the sailors had brought in expectation of having trunks to carry to the boat. He then gagged him, and laid him down close to the path, under the bamboos assuring Don Carlos, in answer to his remonstrances against rough usage, that it was absolutely necessary, to prevent him from alarming the whole coast. He consoled the unlucky planter, on taking leave of him, by observing, that a night's rest in the fresh air would b of service, as a specific, to cool his blood; and that his slaves were sure to find him, when they passed that way to their work next morning.

Maria del Rosario had by this time recovered herself sufficiently to walk unassisted; and the whole party proecceded, as rapidly as the nature of the path would permit, until they reached Mama Chepita's cottage. Martha was seated outside, in the moonlight; and immediately on seeing them descending the hill by the side of the rivulet, she sprang forward to embrace her young mis-tress, and to thank her for her freedom.

While Mama Chepita was busied, with the assistance of the sailors, in packing up and carrying to the boat some few articles, which she considered of too much value to be left behind, Sepulveda led Maria del Rosario to his uncle, and entreated him to unite them without farther delay. The novice would fain have remonstrated against this haste; and proposed to defer the ceremony until their arrival in Margarita; but honest Lodewyk urged the danger of pursuit from the harbour, if the schooner should unluckily be becalmed in the offing. In that case, he said, he could not answer it to the Danish governor, if a fugitive daughter was to be found on board; although it would be a totally different case, were it an out regard to her own strength, in 1646, a new design obedient wife, whose duty it would then be to follow her husband.

As Don Gabriano expressed himself of the same opinion, she consented to give Schulveda a right to protect her; and Lodewyk, after giving her away, exclaimcd,-"Always zal ik zcy, dat 'slordig is 't wind, dat goed to nieman brengt!" Ik zoud be cen droguerschipper this day, but vor 't loss of Puerto Cavallo; and you, myn hartje! cen Non, but vor 't Earthquake of Ca-

THE END.

## THE HISTORY

OF THE

AT NAPLES, A. D. 1647.

Translated from the Italian of Alessandro Giraffi, by James Howell, and reprinted from the edition of 1054.

## INTRODUCTORY NOTICE.

James Howell, one of the most learned men and copious writers of the seventcenth century, translated the following history from an Italian work, " Le Revolutioni de Napoli," written by Alexander Giraffi, an year of Masaniello's extraordinary career.

Several editions of Howell's translation appeared during his life, and another history of this conspiracy was published in London in 1729, by Francis Midon, Jr., which purports to be collected from authentic memoirs and manuscripts; but it is also a translation from Giraffi, and the writer has made frequent use of Howell's edition. In the present publication, some facts omitted by Howell have been incorporated, taken from Midon's work

The style of Howell is peculiar to himself, quaint, and sometimes pedantic, and abounding in beautiful allusions. It has been altered and abridged in the follow ing extraordinary narrative, in order to make it more intelligible to the readers of the present day; but the spirit of the whole has been carefully preserved. The title given by Howell to his translation, will best explain its contents. He terms it, " An Exact History of the late Revolutions in Naples, and of their Monstrous Successes, not to be paralleled by any ancient or modern History,"

The circumstance of a favourite opera bearing the title of " Masaniello," has made the name familiar to most ears, but few probably are acquainted with the facts of his life-to such the annexed narrative cannot fail to prove surprising and instructive. We know of no fragment of history of more absorbing interest.

> " Truth never looked so like a lie. As in this modern Historie,"

## THE PROEM.

Naples, for the space of two hundred years, served the House of Austria with gratitude and fidelity. She succoured Alphonso I. with a voluntary imposition of ten carlines\* upon every fire throughout the whole king. dom for ever. She added five carlines more to Ferdinand and so by degrees it amounted to sixty-six carlines. which she pays to this day, [1647], being three millions of gold yearly.

Afterwards, even with more readiness, she supplied Charles V. in ten donatives with five millions; Philip II. with thirty, in three-and-thirty donatives; and Philip III. and IV., from the year 1628 to this day, with one hundred millions and more, Yet in order to raise those large subsidies, it was found necessary to impose many taxes and gabels upon all necessary commodities.

Pursuing the same affection towards her king, and being desirous to present him with a new donative, with was formed to put a fresh gabel upon fruits, which comprehended all sorts, as well dry as green, such as mulberries, grapes, figs, apples, pears, &c., depriving her of her ordinary nutriment. By making her thus live seven months continually, she fell down at last flat upon the ground by mere weakness; and then feeling her deplorable state, and that of the whole king dom, she took a new resolution to disburden herself not only of this, but of all other insupportable exactions, formerly imposed; and this she did not without well-

about eleven cents.

grounded reasons. For it is clear that there is engraven in the breasts of all men by nature a detestation of slavery, and unwillingly therefore do they put their necks into the voke of another, especially when exorbitant exactions are imposed whereby they are reduced to extreme fits of desperateness. Ad extremum ruunt populi exilium, cum extrema onera iis imponunter : People run to extreme ruin, when extreme burdens are laid upon them, -as Tacitus truly taught.

Hence it came to pass, in the royal city of Naples, that a multitude of the common people, with their families, being, among other gabels, much aggrieved by that upon fruits, and not being able to endure it, made it often known to the most excellent lord, the Duke of Arcos, viceroy of that kingdom, by the public cries and lamentations of women and children : and the men of Lavinaro, and other populous quarters, as he passed through the market-place to the devotion of the most holy mother of Carmine, in the church of the Carmelites, situated along the said market, petitioned him by the means of the most eminent Cardinal Filomarino, the archbishop, and others, to take off the said gabel. At last upon a Sunday, as his excellency went to the said church, he heard a great noise among the people, and little less than threatenings, presages of the following commotions; and promising to take off the said gabel, he returned with such apprehensions of fear to the palace, that he not only went no more to the Carmine, but would not suffer the solemn feast of St. John Baptist to be celebrated, which was done yearly in Naples, in order to prevent such a multitude of people to assemble in one place.

In the interim, the people, much grumbling and murmuring that the promised grace was delayed, set fire one night to a baracca of powder in the market-place, which burned down the toll-house where the said gabel was exacted; and from day to day most pungent and bitter invectives, full of popular grievances and of fiery protests against the public officers, were fixed up in the most public places of the city. This boldness increased afterwards; and with this boldness came the report of complete success in the revolutions of Palermo, and a great part of Sicily, Messina excepted, the viceroy of which kingdom, the most excellent lord the Marquis of Velez, had taken off or moderated many gabels, and

afterwards had given a general pardon for all excesses.

The people of Naples, being allured and encouraged by this example of a neighbouring kingdom, grew very envious to attain the same freedom, saying, " What? Are we less than Palermo? Are not our people, if they unite, more formulation and warning: Have not we more reason, being more burdened and oppressed? On, on to arms! Time is precious; it is not good to delay the enterprise." These, and like complaints, becoming more public, the viceroy, in high wisdom, being desirous to prevent mischief, caused the six quarters or precincts of the city to assemble, viz. the fifth part of the gentry, and the sixth of the people, that some means might be devised to take off the tax upon fruits. But this design, though it was pleasing to all for the satisfaction of the people, because it was prejudicial to some of the farmers, there were secret ways found out to hinder its happy effects. The viceroy, therefore, was induced to repair the toll-house; which he did, however, with a view to the ultimate adoption of some temperate way which would satisfy the discontented people on the one side, and the Neapolitan nobles, gentry, and merchants on the other; the latter having advanced upon the said gabel above six hundred thousand crowns upon the account of the capital million, and eighty-five thousand crowns of annual rent.

It was now rumoured abroad that some new tax was to be put upon corn and wine; on which account the enraged people protested that they would never give way thereunto; but reiterated their demands to h the gabel upon fruit quite taken off, and no other put on in compensation of it. As matters were in this state, behold an occasion did suddenly present itself which made way for the total execution of the desired purpose, as it shall be clearly declared from day to day, and that with as much fidelity and truth as any pen can possibly promise upon this subject.

> THE FIRST DAY. SUNDAY, 7TH JULY, 16-17.

A young man about twenty-four years of age, chanced to be in a corner of the great market place at Naples, in appearance active and pleasant, of the middle stature, \* A carline is, or rather was, a coin equivalent to black eyed, rather lean than fat, having a small tuft of hair on his chin. He wore linen slops or trowsers, a blue

nance, and was sufficiently bold and enterprising, as the result will prove. His profession was to angle fish with a rod, hook, and line, as also to buy fish, and to carry and retail them to those that dwelt in his quarter. Such men are called in Naples Pescivendoli. His name was Tomaso Aniello" of Amalfi, but he was commonly called, by contraction, Masaniello. This man dwelt in the marketplace; and under the window of his house, towards the left of a neighbouring well or fountain, were the arms and name of Charles V., being very ancient, which might be ascribed to a mysterious presage that he should renew and restore, as he himself would often very plea santly observe, the privileges which that unconquered monarch granted to the city and people of Naples. a remarkable circumstance, that about a hundred years before, in the month of May 1547, as John Antonio relates in his History of Naples, when there was a commo tion in the government of Don Pero de Toledo, on account of the tribunal of the Holy Inquisition which Philip II, would have have introduced, another Masaniello, a Sorrentine, and captain of some banditti, was the leader of that tumult. But because the nobility were then joined with the people, that insurrection was not very hurtful, nor lasted long. And if such an union had now been, so much ruin had not befallen both king and people; for what greater contagion can there be in a city, than disunion between its inhabitants?

This Masaniello, from a kind of natural penetration. having observed the murmurings up and down the city, laid hold of the following occasion :- One day (which was four days before the holy festival of Cornus Domini he went very angry towards his house, and passing a church where a famous bandit captain, named Perone. had fled for refuge, with one of his companions, he was asked by them what was the matter? He answered in great wrath, " I will be hanged if I do not attempt to set this city right." They laughed at his words, saying, A proper person you are to right the city of Naples Masaniello replied, "Do not laugh; I swear by God, if of the city, he ordered Andrea Anaclerio to quell the com-I had two or three of my humour, you should see what motion. This, Anaclerio in vain attempted to do, for I could do " "What would you do?" asked they, answered, "Will you join me?" "Why not?" said they.
"Pledge me, then, your faith," replied Masaniello, "and you shall see what we have to do." They instantly pledged their faith to him, and he departed.

But he had not been long at home before he met with fresh provocation; for some of the officers of the customs having accidentally met his wife in the street, as she was carrying a small quantity of contraband flour in her apron, they laid hold on her, and hauled her to prison; and, without having the least regard to the tears and cntreatics of her husband, would not let her go, till he had sold all his goods, to pay a fine of an hundred ducats, which was the price they had set on her liberty. barbarous extortion struck so deep into the heart of the young man, who was naturally choleric, that he immediately meditated upon the means of being revenged; and considering how the people were enraged by the gabel upon fruit, he made use of that pretence, and running up and down among the fruit-shops that were in that quarter, complained loudly of the crucky of the tax, and engaged them to come in a body to the market-place, and there declare publicly to the country fruiterers, that it was in vain for them to bring their fruit to market, for they

In 'the meantime, while this dissatisfaction spread throughout the shops, the elect, or chief magistrate, Andrea Anaclerio, having been chosen that very day. betook himself to the market-place, where the various fruits were distributed to the shop-keepers. They all cried out to him that they would buy no more gabelled fruit; but Anaclerio persuaded them at that time to pay the tax, with the assurance that it would be speedily taken off. This promise caused the tumult to cease at that time, and Masaniello, seeing that nothing farther was done, went up and down exclaiming, Avant Gabel! Avant Gabel! Avant Gabel! for which some laughed at him, but others considered well his words.

would not buy one basket till the gabel was taken off.

About this time a great number of boys had gathered together in the market-place, and Masaniello approaching them said, "Say as I do; two torneses, that is, a bajocco, for a measure of oil, six and thirty ounces the loaf of bread, twenty-two the pound of cheese, six granas for beef, six granas for pulse, nine granas for veal, two granas the pint of wine."t These words he made them repeat

of Carmine live! let the Holy Father live! let the King of Spain live! let there be plonty! may the ill govern-ment die! may the accursed government die!" These and similar phrases being taught by Masaniello to the boys they cried them up and down, which caused much laughter and jeering at their master. But he told them. "You laugh at me now: you suan soon niello can do: let me alone, and if I do not free you from niello can do: let me alone, and if I do not free you from niello can do: creased their laughter; but regardless of it, he began to enlist such a number of boys, betwixt the ages of sixteen and seventeen, that they came to be above 500, and at last 2000, insomuch that he could not only muster a company but even a whole regiment. He then prepared himself for the approaching festival of our Lady of Carmine, making himself commander of his troops, and giving to very boy a little cane.

Among other things during this festival, it was a custom to observe a certain ceremony, which was, that a sort of castle or tower of wood was erected in the midst of the great market-place, and a company of boys, who repreented the Turks, used to defend it, whilst another set of lads pelted and battered it with sticks and fruit; and this drew together a great concourse of people; but it seldom ended without quarreling and bloodshed.

On this occasion, there were assembled a vast multi tude of people of the meaner sort; and although the hour was come when fruits were generally brought to the market to be taxed, and the boys were all met for the purpose of picking up such as fell upon the streets, it chanced that no fruit appeared at all; for the shoot keepers had resisted the payment of the gabel, telling the fruit-merchants that they might pay it themselves if they pleased, but as for them, they would pay none. This caused an altercation, which proceeded from words to blows, and which being told to Zuffia Grassiero, governor both the fruiterers and the retail sellers were firm and obstinate in their quarrel; and not to displease the latter. he decided against the fruiterers (most of whom were from the city of Puzzuolo,) reviling them with words. threatening to bastinado them, and to condemn them to

Among those of Puzzuolo, there happened to be a ousin of Masaniello, who, according to the instructions given him, began more than any to excite the people eing that he could sell his fruit only at a low price, and, after paying the gabel, have hardly any thing left, he tlew into a rage, and, throwing two large baskets full of fruit upon the ground, he exclaimed, "God gives plenty, and the ill government a famine! I care not one straw for this fruit : let every one take it." Upon which the boys eagerly ran to gather and eat the fruit. As all this fell out according to Masaniello's expectation, he rushed in among them, crying out, Avant Gabel! Avant Gabel! but Anaclerio instantly threatened him with the bastinado and the galleys, which so exasperated the people, that they threw figs, apples, and other fruits, with great fury into his face. But this attack seemed too little to Masaniello, who hit the magistrate on the breast with a stone, and encouraged his army of boys to follow his example, which they did. Anaclerio was accordingly forced to break through the crowd as fast as possible in a coach; and reaching the church of the Lady of Carmine, he embarked there in a felucea, and thus reached the palace in safety, otherwise he would have been torn to pieces, or

stoned to death by the boys, Upon this success the people flocked in greater numbers, as well to the said market-place as elsewhere, and began to exclaim loudly against those intolerable grie-vances under which they grouned, and crying out. "Let the king of Spain live, but let the accursed government die." The tumult still increasing, Masaniello being followed by a multitude of boys and all sorts of loose people some with sticks, others with pikes and partisans taken from the tower of the Carmine, he leaned upon the highest table which was among the fruiterers, and with a loud voice cried, "Rejoice, dear companions and brothers; give God thanks, and the glorious Virgin of Carmine, that the hour of our redemption draws near; a poor barefooted fellow, like another Moses, who freed the Israelites from Pharaoh's rod, shall in like manner free you from all gabels that were ever imposed. A fisherman, I mean

waistoot, and a sailor's cap; his legs bare below the various times; and being thus taught, and bearing them St. Peter, reduced with his voice from Satan's slavery to knees, and without shoes. Yet he had a rend counter in memory they cried they are the bear the sail the next and the state of the state o in memory, they cried them up and down all the city, and the liberty of Christ, Rome herself, and with Rome, a even in the face of the viceroy. He gave them, however, world. Now another fisherman, who is Masaniello, shall in licinory, they creat actually and the day, and the thirty of Chilst, Name actually an include the very licinor and the day world. Now another fisherman, who is Masaniello, shall nother lesson, which was, "Let God live! let the Lady release Naples, and with Naples a whole kingdom, from the tyranny of gabels. Henceforth you shall shake from off your necks the intolerable yoke of so many grievances, which have hitherto depressed you. Nor to effect this do I care a rush to be torn in pieces, and to be dragged up and down the kennels and gutters of Naples. Let all the blood in my body be drawn out of these veins; let this head dance from my shoulders by the fatal steel, and be perched up in this market-place upon a pole, I shall die contented and glorious; it will be triumph and ficed in so glorious a conquest, and that I became the saviour of my country,"

Masaniello, by often repeating this and similar harangues, marvellously inflamed the minds of the people. who were disposed in their hearts to cooperate with him to this effect; and as a proof of their zeal, they set fire to the house next the toll-house for fruit, both of which were burnt to the very ground, with all the books and accounts, and many of the goods belonging to the farmers of the

customs, which were therein. This being done, the common people increased in such numbers in every street, that the citizens shut up their shops, every one being astonished at the sudden tumult : and many thousands of the people uniting themselves, went to other quarters of the city, where were other gabel-houses, for fruit, corn, flesh, fish, salt, wine, oil, cheese, silk, and all other catable or wearable commodities, and spared not one of them. All the writings and books of entrance or issues appertaining to the said gabel, as also all the furniture, as well of the farmers as others, and all things that were there in pledge, or otherwise, such as hangings, chairs, arms, great quantities of money, with other rich movembles, were hurled into a great straw, and burnt to ashes upon the streets. one thing remarkable during this plundering and confusion, not one durst meddle with the least piece of any thing, but all was dedicated to the fire; it being the quintessence, as it was said, of their blood, they would not have a jot of any thing preserved from the fury of the flame. The mob becoming still more bold and courageous, because they found no resistance or obstacle, and the number having increased to about 10,000, they made towards the palace of the viceroy, many of them holding loaves of bread upon the tops of staves and pikes, and crying more load than ever, "Let the king of Spain live and let the accursed government perish!"

The first army of Masaniello, also, consisting of 2000

boys, every one lifting up his cane with a piece of black cloth tied on the top, went along the streets and cried out with dolorous and loud voices, which moved many to tenderness and tears, "Have compassion upon those poor souls in Purgatory, who, not being able to endure the burden of so many grievances, seek how they may escape: O dear brothers ! join with us; O sisters ! help so just, so necessary an enterprise, and so profitable for the public good." These doleful tones they whined from one street to another, till they came at last to St. James' prison, which they violently broke open, and, freeing all the prisoners, they admitted them to their society.

Being now come before the palace, and under the vindow of the viceroy, they began to cry out amain, that they would not be freed of the fruit gabel only, but of all others, especially that laid upon corn. The vicerov came out to the balcony, and told them that the said gabel should be abolished, and part of the corn gabel also; but the mob bawled still that they would not be relieved in part, they would have the whole taken off, and they still cried out, "May the king of Spain live! and the accursed government die!" A number of them wishing to enter the palace to notify unto the viceroy the rest of their grievances, his excellency commanded the German and Spanish guards to suffer them to pass and repass freely : but not being heard by them, some resistance was made by the soldiers, when the mob, with canes and clubs only, a thing incredible to believe,) and with loud cries, effected their entrance, demanding audience of the viceroy. But he had made his escape; and the Dutch and Spanish guards at the gate abandoned their posts, and made off to their quarters. The mob then entered the palace, and bursting open the hall-door, entered without any difficulty, until they came to the chamber where the viceroy was hid in a closet, and, though they found the door doubly bolted, yet by force of halberds and other instruments, they broke it open. The viceroy would have peen torn to pieces had not the Duke di Castel di Sangro and Don Ferrant Carraciolo previously conveyed him away, and so saved him from that mortal blow

<sup>\*</sup> The word literally signifies a ring.

<sup>†</sup> These were silver or copper coins current in Naples ten of which made a julia, and one hundred a Roman

at the time. A bajocco, or bajocca, was a copper coin, crown,

about him, the viceroy now resolved to retire into the cheuted, for that instrument contained only the taking off castle, where the duchess of Arcos had withdrawn herself the fruit-gabel, and seven carlines upon wheat; but they with her ladies, children, and relations; but, understanding that the ladies had taken up the draw-bridge, he took a resolution to fly into the neighbouring church, dedicated to St. Louis, where there was a friary of Saint Francis of Paola. In order, however, to let the mob know that he was willing to enter into their demands, from a window he threw small schedules up and down signed by himself, and sealed with the king's seal, wherein he ab solutely took off the gabel upon fruit, and part of that upon corn. But the mob were far from being satisfied; they made signs with their hands, and cried aloud that he must come down and speak with them face to face, upon which the viceroy went down to avoid exasperating them by any appearance of distrust.

In the mean time, that part of the mob who remained in the palace ran up and down with great fury, gutting the rooms every where, setting fire to sedans, tables, windows, screens, and other moveables of value; yet they would not meddle (a thing to be wondered at in the middle of such a tumult) with the apartments of the most eminent Cardinal Trivultio, who dwelt in the same

The vicerov, having come down to the rabble, threw himself into a coach with two horses, which was provided at a proper place to carry him to the church of St. Louis; but no sooner was he perceived by the mob, than they stopped the coach, and, opening the door, presented two naked swords at his breast, and threatened that unless he would take off the gabels, he would be put to instant death. He accordingly promised he would do so if they were quiet; but this would not serve them unless he came out of the coach, and showed himself to the people. This also he did, and then some respect was shown him : some kissed his hands, and fell upon their knees, crying out, "Most excellent sir, for the love of God, disburden us once of these gabels-let us have no more slaverylet us live." His excellency then confirmed unto them their request, but meanwhile was devising how to escape out of their hands; for although he was honoured by many, yet he held himself not safe in such a confused In order to divert the mob, he threw among them some hundred zecchins of gold, which he carried about with him for that purpose, which had good effect. though many cried out aloud, "We have no need to be relieved with a little money, but to be freed from the gabel." But while most of them were greedy to take up the gold, his excellency got safe and sound into the church, where he caused all the doors to be shut, and those of the monastery also.

The rabble perceiving this, and being greatly enraged that the viceroy had escaped out of their hands, went called out, "Let us go to take off the gabels. straightway to the monastery, and, battering down the first gate, they thought to do so with the rest, crying out still to be released from the gabels, and insisting that his excellency would consign them a paper in writing under his hand and seal, in which he should promise to do so. Fearing that the mob would do farther violence to the monastery, as their numbers still increased, he opened a window, and desired them to be quiet, for he was disposed he prayed, exhorted, and conjured them for the love of and ready to satisfy them. The incredulous multitude. however, believing still that they would be deluded, proceeded to batter down the other gate; which being done, they immediately entered the monastery. While this violence was going on, Filomarino, Archbishop of Naples being zealous in his pastoral charge for the service of God and his church, endeavoured to appease the people, in order to avoid those irrecoverable losses which he saw threatening the city, made a sign to them with his hand, that they should be peaceable; but they replying, that they would have the writ for release of the gabels from the viceroy, especially those upon corn and fruits, his eminence answered them, that he would make it his business to obtain it, and so going out of his coach, he went in person to the second gate of the monastery, to hinder the pulling of it down by the furious rabble. He effected his purpose, for, out of the great reverence they bore to their archbishop, the fury ceased; but still they prayed that the gabels might be abolished. The bishop promised to bring them the instrument signed and scaled; but lest the fury should recommence during his absence, he sent a messenger to the viceroy, desiring him to send the said instrument. This the vicercy did, desiring him to deliver it with his own hands to the people. The bishop having received the said written instrument, them, though he laboured earnestly, they entered there entered his coach, and showed the charter to all the mob, with such fury, that they spread fire on all sides. which he drew after him along Toledo street, every one were they satisfied till they saw all not only burnt, but being anxious to know what it contained. But what? reduced to ashes: corn, with a great store of household

which was intended. With a few gentlemen that were bishop, but the mob cried out again that they were of the dogana had in bank, being either their own, or would have divers other gabels abolished. The bishop perceiving that nothing could be done with the rabble while in that state of ferment, and having delivered the charter to the chief of the people, retired peaceably to his

The mob now ran to the great market-place, to give notice of the said charter to the rest, who were assembled there in still greater numbers; but finding that this was but satisfaction in part, it was deemed necessary, for the common defence of the faithful people of Naples, to enroll some armed men, to procure a total discharge of gabels. Returning to the palace, thousands of men and boys would again have attempted an entrance into the church and monastery of St. Louis; being resolved to burst open the doors of that part, where divers lords and ladies were, but the Spanish soldiers opposed them; and, in particular, a brave captain kept off the rabble with his word, and the soldiers with their muskets, and divers of them were killed. In the meanwhile, the ladies had time to retire into the friars' cells, and the viceroy, by the help of the abbot of the convent, scaled the walls, and got into the monastery of the Jesuits, whence, putting himself in an old sedan carried by Spaniards, he was conveyed to the castle of St. Elmo.

As soon as it was known for certain that the vicerov

had escaped from the monastery, the rabble returned to

the palace, resolving to disarm all the Spaniards who were on guard. But they compounded, by delivering to then drums and half pikes, and all other instruments, their swords and muskets excepted. They then went to all the other courts, and guards dispersed up and down the city, whom they immediately attacked and disarmed. They next proceeded to the suburbs of Chiagia, to the palace of Don Tiberio de Garaffa, Prince of Bisiguano, who was field-master, and colonel-general of the batallion of Naples, defying that great cavalier, who, by his natural affability, had made himself beloved by all Naples. They lesired that he would be pleased to be their defender and intercessor betwixt them and the viceroy for the total abolition of the gabels, according to the favourable privileges granted them specially by Charles V. But beore they got the Prince of Bisignano's answer, some of them ran furiously to the place where they exacted the gabel of fruit at Chiagia, set fire to the house, and burnt very thing that was in it, as they had done in other places. The rabble still augmenting in that populous suburb, they divided themselves iuto two squadrons, or rather armies. By this time, the Prince of Bisigns came out on horseback. The lesser sort of boys put him in the middle, and he desired them to be orderly; but they He was conducted by the palace, and so along to the castle, and thence through all the public places, till he came to the great market. The prince, seeing the mob wonderfully increased to above fifty thousand persons, endeavoured to appease them; and to do this the more conveniently, he went to the church of the Lady of Carmine; and being got up in a high place, with a crucifix in his hands, God, and of the most blessed Virgin his patroness, to be quiet a little, promising them by oath to obtain from the viceroy what they desired. But finding that all this did no good, he waited some time in the market, to have an opportunity of negotiating with the ringleaders of the riot, in order to assure them that he would make it his own task to procure them complete satisfaction. In the mean time, other new accessions of people coming from other parts of the city, they proceeded to break open the prisons of Santa Maria d' Agnone, St. Archangelo and others; the guards of which not being able to resist, were obliged to yield and fly. The gates being thrown open, they made all the prisoners depart, burning and consuming to ashes such books and processes against them as were found there; though some of the mob were averse to this violence, because those prisons had been in former times royal palaces. At last they were dissuaded from it by powder, eighty-seven persons were blown up and perished, the Prince of Bisignano, who stated that by setting at liberty foreigners, murderers, and thieves, they would draw upon themselves great inconveniences

tollhouse for corn, with faggots on their backs, and fire and pitch in their hands; and the gates being wrenched from their hinges, the prince not being able to persuade

They next directed their course toward the dogana or

in deposito, or pawned, were consumed in the flames

After this exploit, they went to the piazza of St. Law rence, the prince still remaining with them from a de-sire to pacify them. Having arrived there, and entered through the church into the cloisters to go up to the steeple-tower to sound the great bell, that all men should put themselves in arms, an entrance was at first denied them by some who had fled thither for sanctuary; but two of whom were presently killed. Now, some of the people began to apprehend divers fears; but a Sicilian, who appeared to be rather a devil in human shape, and one of the greatest furies that hell could hold, animated them all to battle. He reproached them with their fears; he jeered their cowardice; but the justice of heaven found him out; for he was killed from the said tower by a musket-bullet.

The Prince Bisignano, finding himself exhausted after so many hours' fatigue, and after so much mischief done to the city, and being weak and faint by reason of the heat of the season, and his own delicate constitution, now sought to disengage himself from this labyrinth of popular tumult. By a wise stratagem, he distributed the people into various quarters of the city, with strict prohibition that they should not sack or assault any one's house; which plot took; for being thus divided, he retired unperceived to a kinsman's house hard by, where, having refreshed his spirits for a while, he betook himself about the evening in a close sedan chair into Castel

Nuovo. The report being dispersed abroad of the retirement of the Prince Bisignano, and the people, finding them-selves without a head, cried out for their leader and conductor, Masaniello, who, accepting of that charge, began more than ever by sound of drum to influence the people throughout all the city and suburbs. It was now thought fitting that some religious men should go in procession through the city, not only to appease the unbri-dled people, but to implore divine help; which being done, those officers of the holy church were much ac knowledged by the viceroy, who sent effectual relation thereof to the Conte d'Ognate, then Catholic ambassador to the court of Rome. In the mean time, the viceroy and the nobility, dreading that the rabble would go to St. Lawrence church, and seize upon divers things which belonged to the city, and sound the great bell to arms which hangs in the steeple of that church, sent thither some companies of Spaniards well armed, as also others, for the guard of the said church and cloister of St. Law-

At two o'clock after midnight, the viceroy removed from St. Elmo to Castel Nuovo, which adjoins the royal palace, there being only a bridge between them. There went also thither Cardinal Trivultio, with many officers and cavaliers; and although it seemed high time for them to think of chastising the rebels, yet the viceroy, like a wise prince, restrained his indignation, and pub lished, that by next Monday the loaf of bread should weigh thirty-three ounces four grains, whereas before it was scarcely twenty-four ounces; and that the gabel of fruit should be absolutely taken off. For greater safety, however, he ordered that additional guards should surround the castle. Mcanwhile, the people did not flag a whit in their former fury, but caused the bell of our Lady of Carmine to ring out thrice for arming, and consequently great companies flocked together, and divided themselves into divers quarters. Some proceeded to set fire to all the out-houses of Naples, where gabels were exacted, with drums beating before them; others remaining behind, to prepare arms for the following day, plundered the shops for swords and muskets, for bullet, fire and match. Others went among the merchants, who, without any resistance, furnished them with all sorts of arms; and because one master of a shop would foolishly have made opposition by threats, and, which was worse, by discharging a mortar-piece out of a window, which killed one of them, they were so exasperated, that putting fire to his house, wherein were divers barrels of and forty-four were hurt. To prevent such a disaster in future, his excellency commanded, that all the powder in other places throughout the city should be wetted: But the unbridled mob, passing with such an imperious authority through the streets, began to put an army in order, and provide all things necessary for the business of the following day.

> THE SECOND DAY. MONDAY, JULY STH. 1647.

The active and formidable preparations made by the The charter was no sooner read with a loud voice by the stuff, and a great quantity of money, which the ministers rabble the night before had this effect; that although the

up and down the city nothing was heard but drums and trumpets, and clashing of arms; nothing seen but colours diplayed, choice soldiers, burnished swords, cocked muskets, archibuzes, lances, targets: and what was even more alarming, besides the citizens themselves, the country swains appeared from the neighbouring villages, armed with ploughshares, pitchforks and shovels, and, ranging themselves in a military way for common defence to plough glebes of flesh, and water them with blood; in fine, the women were seen in great numbers armed with fire-shovels, and iron tongs, with spits and broaches, and their children with little staves and canes, encouraging the young men to battle. Now, let it be considered what such a multitude all armed could do, who being invipered as it were with blood in their eyes, cried out, " Let the king live ! let the king our lord live let the ill government die! No gabels, no gabels! Let the dogs die, who, being transformed to wolves, have deaway, which have hitherto sucked the sweet honey of the been in

their throats they rent the very air, and were enough to soften the hardest marble, draw tears from the stones, and sighs from ice; they animated one another, they crowded the streets, guarded the passages, and prepared themselves to provide furniture for the war. Horror, blood and amazement, reigned in every corner. The keys were consigned from Minerva to Mars. Books were neglected, studies were abandoned, the bar was solitary, the chairs were silent, the ecclesiastics sung Lachrymæ, the law ceased, patronages were despised, the future. They scrupled not to demand, in addition advocates were dumb, the judges were idle, tribunals that the castle of St. Elmo should be put into their hands were shut. The arsenals only were open; the pikes had got the better of the pen, force of wit, boldness of wisdom; the whole city was inflamed with martial fury. The places adjoining the great market, especially Lavi-to restore to favour the Duke of Mataloni, and Don nare, Porta Nolana, Couvaria, Sellaria, the Piaz of the Elm, were in the utmost commotion, from the dense multitude who resorted thither. Orders were given to the inhabitants of the other precincts of Naples, which are thirty-six in number, to arm in like manner, under pain of an irremissible burning down of their houses, which was punctually performed. There being want of powder, they went to a house where it was sold, to buy some; but the sellers refusing without orders from the viceroy, they raged with such a fury, that, throwing fired matches into that house, they blew up the powder into the air, and with it above sixty persons, as afterwards appeared from the number of bodies which lay many days unburied. This happened at Porta della Calce and it caused a shock like an earthquake through all the city; but they were not a whit disheartened at the disaster. Going in greater numbers than before, to the king's powder-house out of the city, towards Cap de Chino, they would have seized that magazine of powder, had they not been prevented by the labourers, who had put the said powder in water to prevent a similar dis-

vicercy did not relax his wonted prudence to acquit himself of his duty, although he had retired into Castel Nuovo. He dispersed guards all along the castle, and in St. Francisco Xaverio's street, to the number of four hundred. He shut up in the royal palace for his own guard 1000 Germans, and planted at the gates 800 Spaniards, with 1000 Italians, He secured Pizzafalcone. which lies above the palace, as also the neighbouring streets, with good fortifications, making ramparts of fag. gots, and raising other trenches of earth about the gate of the old and new palace, and at the end of the street looking towards the said palaces. He likewise commanded a large piece of ordnance to be put at the end of every street towards the Santo Spirito, the monastery of the Dominicans, and of the Minims; another against the cross of the palace; another upon the ascent of Santa Lucia; and two before the great gate towards the middle of the new palace. In the meantime the people hearing that another regiment of Germans had arrived from Puzzolo by order of the viceroy, they went to meet them. killed part who made resistance, and the rest, who willingly surrendered themselves, were made prisoners, and led into the city. The same was done to two companies of Italians; but by order of Masaniello the latter were released, and armed for the defence of the city. The Germans he sent in derision into the castle, laden with all kinds of provisions.

While the rabble made all these preparations, the

It happened upon Monday morning, that the Spanish

executed, rose up and threatened, with howlings and unusual cries, to tear in pieces all the Spaniards who were in Naples, if those prisoners were not delivered them wherefore, to avoid such a fate, which would certainly have happened, they were yielded up safe and sound.

That morning, bread of very excellent quality and un usual weight was sold, insomuch, that a loaf of bread, which was but little more than twenty-two ounces, was now thirty-three, and the joy of the people may be easily conjectured. Both men, women and children, citizens and strangers, went crying up and down the streets, Let the king of Spain live! let the most faithful people of Naples live! and let the ill government die!"

It now seemed expedient for the viceroy to despatch y some lords of the collateral council, and of the council of state, a note unto Masaniello, as head of the mob, wherein he granted as much as was demanded the day before, which was the taking away of all kinds of gabels But the people would not be satisfied with this, but sent notice, that they would have further contentment, viz. a restitution of the privileges granted them by Kings Fer dinand, and Frederic, and by the Emperor Charles V With such like cries proceeding from the bottom of all of which, by public act, the viceroy, the collateral, and council of state, with all the nobility, should oblige themselves to observe. They insisted farther, that the people should nominate the chief clerk of the market of the city; that it should pass for a law, that no new ga bels in future should be imposed, without the consent of the Capo Popolo, who should be a lord by title, as it was anciently, when the Prince of Salerno enjoyed that office that he also should be named by the people, without any dependency, or having any recourse to the viceroys for They scrupled not to demand, in addition, though they proceeded not very far in that proposition. His excellency, perceiving that the mob would

ear to any reasonable offers of peace, judged it expedient to restore to favour the Duke of Mataloni, and Don with other lords and knights, they being favourites of the people, and to go up and down the city with a view to restore order and quietness. This, accordingly, was done; for many lords did ride up and down the streets in divers quarters, in particular the Prince of Bisignano. Caraffa di Bel Nuovo, Il Principe di Monte Sarchio of the house of Avalos, the Prince di Satriano Ravaschiere the Duke di Castel di Sangro, Don Ferrante Carraciolo the Prince della Rocella, the Lord Don Diomedo Caraffa the Lord of Conversano, with other lords, dwelling in the piazza of the great market, in which there was a great multitude assembled. These lords signified unto the mob, that his excellency the viceroy was very ready to give them all satisfaction; but it was answered, that they esired no more, than that the privileges of King Ferdi nand should be granted to the city, which were confirmed by Charles V., who, by oath, promised to impose no new taxes upon city or kingdom, either he or his successors. without the consent of the pope; and even being so in posed, they should be well regulated, otherwise the city might rise up with sword in hand, without any mark of rebellion, or irreverence to the prince, for the mainte-nance of her liberties. Now, since most of the gabels ever since, some few of small consequence excepted. have been imposed without the consent of his holiness it was just that they should be all taken off, and that the people should have delivered up to them the original of the said privilege, which was among the archives of the city in the church of St. Lawrence. Those lords and gentlemen understanding this, went back to Castel Nuovo to impart all this to the viceroy, who presently convoked the collateral council, with that of the state, as also the sacred council of Santa Chiara, to consult what answer should be returned unto the people.

In the mean time, the archbishop ordained that the holy sacrament should be openly exposed in many churches, and that all persons should be invited to implore divine assistance at such an emergency. The miraculous blood, and the holy head of St. Gennarro, the glorious protector of Naples, which lie in the dome of the chapel of Tesoro, were likewise exposed, and the clergy went in solemn procession up and down the city. viz. the Dominicans, Franciscans, those of Del Carmine, the Augustins, the Jesuits, Capuchins, Teatins, and othere

That day it was debated by the people who should be their chief, that by his authority they might prepare their address to the viceroy, and obtain what they desired; and as, among those who rode up and down the

day had not yet grown clear, and the glorious sun was two mean fellows; and the people, fearing they would be tures to the said lords, that they would please to emnot come out of the womb of the vermillion morn, yet executed, rose up and threatened, with howlings and up, play themselves in behalf of the search is said. ploy themselves in behalf of the people, in order to obtain the restitution of their charter to which they consented. For the performance thereof, these lords went to Castel Nuovo, accompanied by many people, where his excellency commanded them to be admitted, the concourse of people remaining without all the while, expecting, not without much anxiety, an answer from the

At the same time, and for the same purpose, the Lord Prior was sent for from St. Lawrence; and in the belief that the charter would now be found, the multitude which accompanied him was so great, it appeared as if both he and his horse were carried on their shoulders. the Lord Prior, knowing that it would be difficult to find it, and feigning to withdraw himself upon some business, he made off with incredible speed, and concealed himself in the church of the holy apostles. This occasioned extraordinary murmuring and discontent among the people, who thought themselves baffled and deluded by one who they expected would have been their defender and advocate. Nevertheless, some affirm that the Lord Prior. with a view to quict them, did bring them a skin of parchment, pretending that it was the original charter of Charles V.; which being shown to the satrapans and council, and found to be a counterfeit, they were so enraged, that had he not fled, they would have put him to

The Duke de Rocella, in the mean while, returned from the castle to the great market-place, attended by the gross of the multitude, and carrying with him a copy of the charter desired by the people; but having heard of the dangerous success of the Lord Prior, he dared not say it was the original, but told them it was a true and real copy, as the original could not be found. Hereupon it was received at the beginning with some applause; but being read and found imperfect, it raised a mighty discontent in the hearts of the people, who cricd out that they were mocked, cozened, and betrayed by the said duke, as they had already been by the prior : and falling into a mortal hatred of all the nobility, they raged against them, threatening them with ruin and re-venge. Having the said Duke della Rocella in their hands, they clapt him in prison in the monastery del Carmine, and appointed the bandito Perrone to be his keeper, who himself had formerly been chained in the same church, but was set at liberty by the people. man, however, being an ancient friend and confident of the duke, did manage the business so effectually with the people, that he obtained the duke's freedom, obliging himself to restore him into their hands when demanded so the duke having remained a day or two in his palace. retired afterwards to his country house.

There was appointed to be about the person of Mass. iello, as one of the principal heads of the people, a priest named Julio Genovino, who had been their elect during the government of the Duke of Ossuna, and was well practised in the affairs of the court, and who had always edeavoured to advance the good of the people; and to him they added for a companion the aforesaid famous bandito Perrone. These two being joined with Masaniello, drew out a list of sixty houses of ministers and others, who had been connected with the farming of the gabels, and who, having enriched themselves, as was given out, with the blood of the people, deserved to be made examples to future ages, by having their houses and goods burnt to the ground; which was done accord-

But let us proceed more orderly in the relation of these ruined palaces. The first was that of Gicronimo Fetitias. one of the farmers of the corn gabel, situated in the quarter of Porta Nuovo, near the houses of the Lord Mormili. There the people having flocked with faggots and pitch, and getting into the house, they threw out of the window all kind of household stuff, and all sorts of utensils, with great store of money, chains and bracelets, breaking the windows wider for that purpose; all of which were brought to the market-place and hurled into a great fire, where they were burned to cinders, amid huge outcries of the people.

This first act of the fiery tragedy being ended, they went next to the house of Felice Basile, who at first had been a poor baker, and carried bread up and down the streets of Naples; but having friends at court, by tampering with the gabels, in a short time he became very rich. He dwelt near the Spirito Santo, where the people having met, and plundered his palace from ton to bottom, they hurled out at the windows and balconics all the house hold stuff, writings and books, with other rich curiosities It happened upon Monday morning, that the Spanish city, the Lords della Rocella were the most eminent, and There were twenty-three great trunks thrown out into guard, for some insults they had received, imprisoned had their palaces in the great market, they made over-the streets, some of which being broken open, contained

with costly embroideries, that dazzled the eyes of the beholders : all of which, with a cabinet full of pearls and clamations, a great part of his train, partly on horseback other precious stones, were hurled into the devouring element, without saving so much as a rag; nor durst any one take up the value of a pin, unless it were to help the

throwing of it into the fire.

These two burnings lasted five hours : after which they passed to the palace of Antonio de Angelis, a counsellor. who had been elect of the people in the time of Monterrey. and who concurred with that viceroy in imposing many new gabels. This man being admonished by many of his friends to secure his goods and his palace from destruction, neglected their advice, because the day before they host: his unfortunate destiny blinded him so, and so stopped his ears, that he would not listen to wholesome caution. Whereupon the rabble, being come before his house, they furiously entered, and finding it full of all kinds of costly furniture, even to admiration, they pre- fers of accommodation, the disturbances increased every sently destined every thing to the fire, leaving not a jot unburnt. That which was most to be pitied was, that but doubting that it would not be agreeable to the people, the pleas, writings, charters, patents, and processes of before he put his designs in execution, he requested the divers poor and rich men, were all consumed. There Impositors of St. Paul and of the Apostles to discover was also a library of curious books, two coaches, four how they stood affected. These, together with Don Carlo beautiful horses, and two mules, all burnt; and they threw de Bologna, and Don Dicgo de Mendoza, being the most bottles of oil into the fire, to make it burn with more eminent of the secular priests, both on account of their violence. In his pantry, larder-house, and kitchen, there birth and exemplary lives, put themselves into their were delicate provisions, and divers chests of sweetmeats; and a boy having taken up a small piece of bacon which fell by chance, he was nearly torn in pieces by the multitude. There were 10,000 crowns in good silver burnt, besides vessels of plate double gilt. The fire of this house was so great, that although it was in the night-time, every corner of the street was as clear as if it had been noon-day.

Thence they ran to the house of Antonio Mirabella, another counsellor, and a Neapolitan cavalier, who nar-rowly escaped with his life, but of whose house they left vised his eminence not to do it, because the priests and not one stone upon another, but consecrated all to the religious men in those broken times might haply receive voracious flame, which lasted above three hours.

At six o'clock they passed to the palace of Andrea Anaclerio, elect of the people ; but he had wisely removed All segoods the Suday before, presigning some violence, orisons for forty hours.

In furious distain, they applied for the the four contents of the house which made a hour before the theory of the house which made a hour before the theory of the house the suday have the suday they are the suday they are the suday the suday they are the suday the suday they are the suday the su

lighten the following morn.

But while the people consumed with fire the houses, goods and wealth, of those public thieves, as they termed good and water, or the state of the vicercy an ardent rectors of churches, as well secular as regular, that the ler head, encircled by a writing in large letters, "Long desire to put a period to such fearful combustions. In blessed sacrament should be exposed, and public and live the king, and the most faithful people of Naples!" order to hasten an accommodation, the collateral council private prayers made, to recommend unto the divine maand councils of state and war, were assembled; and it was resolved, that his excellency should command four companies of foot to reinforce the squadron which was already in the castle, while a legal instrument was ordered to be printed, wherein an abolition of those gabels, and to be princia, wherein an aboution of ubose gabes, and offerers, theng now night, his eminence repaired to expend a general partion, were granted. This instrument was Novo, to consult with the vincery, whether any terms accordingly printed and sent into the great market, that of accommodation could be proposed, that might avert all people behinding it might return to their homes; but the calamities that hang over the city, and give some it took no effect, because the pardon was considered imperfect, not specifying so much as the people would have, and containing divers matters subject to litigation. The viceroy, perceiving that the nobility were hateful to the people, and therefore unfit to quench the fire, but rather to increase it, now purposed to make use of two of their own prime advocates, who were also much esteemed by him. These were Andrea Martellone, and Unosico rate weit nor me salety of their power to be done in the present ma, whom the viceroy having commanded to come unto viceroy, what was most proper to be done in the present ma, whom the viceroy having commanded to come unto viceroy, what was most proper to be done in the present with a great deal of earnestness, the appeasing of the people, with large promises of remuneration. These men executed what was imposed upon them with much alacri ty; but it produced no fruit, and having returned to the viceroy, they said it was impossible to assuage the fury of the people, unless he delivered unto them the original of the charter granted by Charles V. Upon this being the houses of all public ministers, partisans of the royal fully understood by the viceroy, who, from the beginning, leourt, lawyers, and farmers of the gabels; there were no had an ardent desire to content the people, especially in bounds sufficient to stop their insolence and fury. this point, he caused all diligence to be used, that the said charter should be found out. In order to effect this, he despatched to the church of San Lorenzo some of the nobles, elect of the city, together with Don Joseph Maria Caraciolo, a person of great valour and learning, who, besides his high birth, was a most earnest pacificator at himself extremely. It is incredible what a world of all times, especially at the present conjuncture, being precious goods, both for quantity and quality, were found

wondrous rich things, such as cloth of gold and tissues, the city, that they should instantly arm themselves for the service of the people; and in order to enforce his proand partly on foot, proceeded to the various houses demanding arms, which were delivered up to them, both by noblemen and officers. They thus obtained possession of many thousands of archibuzes, carbines, muskets, pistols, and such like arms; as also nine pieces of artillery, which one merchant had in his house, and which were given him in pawn from the court for some thousands of ducats. They took also seven cannons out of a ship, which they assaulted in a new galley, all of which they placed at the mouths of the principal streets of the city; and having understood that Mazola, a Genoa merchant, that had taken down his gate only, and he imagined that there had a good store of arms, they entered his house, where their fury had terminated. But he reckoned without his they found 4000 muskets, which were distributed up and down to the populace dwelling in the quarters of Santa Maria il Parente, then clapped torches to his house, and consumed it to the foundation.

The archbishop seeing that, notwithstanding all profhour with more fury, resolved to go abroad in procession coaches, and went to the piazza of the great market, to observe the humour of the people, the bishop having no other aim herein, than the service and satisfaction of the city; yet he wanted to know their inward inclinations. The said fathers and lords having put in strict execution what they had in charge from the archbishop, found true what his eminence had formerly doubted; as it was told them by the chiefs of the people, who yet thanked the archbishop for his pious zeal, that, touching such a some injury, which would prejudice the reputation of the church. They prayed his eminence, however, that he

of the beholders, which lasted till the sun returned to en-posed, and the answers that were made; whereupon his eminence, not thinking it expedient to put his former thoughts in execution against the will of a tumultuary people, directed the said impositors, and all heads and

Masaniello.

When the archbishop had despatched those seasonable rders, it being now night, his eminence repaired to Castel satisfaction to the enraged multitude; who had been so used to fire and cruelty, that they seemed to delight in such sights and executions. For the better effecting of which, this worthy patriot associated with him the most illustrious the Lord Altieri, Apostolical Nuncio, at that time residing in the kingdom. In the evening, divers other lords and cavaliers retired also to Castel Nuovo ; as

> THE THIRD DAY. TUESDAY, JULY 9TH, 1647.

The minds of the Neapolitan people being now inflamed with rage, and with a determination to destroy court, lawyers, and farmers of the gabels; there were no Hence the glorious sun had scarcely appeared in the

ran to the palace of one Valenzano, formerly a very poor plebeian, and who afterwards, from a petty clerk in the Dogana, had become a farmer of the gabel, and enriched this time, having notice by his scouts that some Spaniards, warmly devoted the service of his king and country in his house, which were all reduced to asbee, except life.

In the mean time, Masanielo made it known to all the two boxes full of gold, found in the cupboard of a win, who, after disarring them, sent them back to their mechants in the name of the people, and corporations of dow, which were taken and deposited in the king's bank, of a considerable body, to so the peoples of the desired that the head mechanism is the head mechanism in the king's bank.

Hence they passed to the palace of the Duke of Caiva-no, towards the little gate of Santa Chiara, where all his writings and public books,—he being secretary of the state—and an infinite store of rich moveables and utensils were found, all which were burnt in two great fires, and the palace levelled with the ground, What rich coaches, sedans and couches, with rare vessels of argentry, and jewels of all kinds, were consumed in this place! There were also a great number of curious pictures found bere. The profane were burnt, but some hely pieces were sent to divers churches, reserving for the fire the frames of them, although they were very gallant and rich, which course they observed in all other places. The heat of this fire was so great, that it reached to a monastery of nuns, of the order of St. Francisco, hard by, who cried out that they were all destroyed. It also included a library of books, the leaves whereof flew up aloft, and the words were legible in the air, one of which leaves happened to fall upon the ground, which treated of the nobility of the ancient Dukes of Milan.

It would be tedious to describe the desolation and ruin caused by those conflagrations, with the quantity and quality of the goods destroyed. It may be merely oberved, that all these cruelties (termed by the people ust revenges) were exercised upon all those who were put down in Masaniello's list, as devoted to destruction. Among these were the palaces of many of the nobles. The owners of many of these mansions, wishing to save their property, endeavoured to elude the vigilance of the rioters, by privately conveying them to various monas-teries and convents; but Masaniello having notice of this. caused the inmates of these religious houses to deliver them up, under the pain of a similar visitation; and, not venturing to refuse, they were consigned to the rabble. who immediately threw them into the flames. So intent were they on their work of destruction, that some splendid coaches, which were discovered concealed with their horses alive, were also thrown into the flames, and con-

sumed to ashes. The most diligent search, in the meanwhile, was made for the original charter of Charles V. in the Convent of St. Lawrence, where the archives of the city were kept; and not finding it there, the people grew more tumultuous orisons for forty hours. they had formerly carried about with them, exposed under a rich canopy, and exclaiming, "Let the king live! Let the accursed government die!" Among the bands which went abroad that day, were many women with arquebuses on their shoulders, like so many amazons. One of them, well dressed and handsome, having the royal arms upon private prayers made, to recommend unto the divine ma-jesty the world condition of city and kingdom; which in her left. They now declared that they would be maswas punctually performed every day until the death of ters of the Convent and Tower of St. Lawrence. they demanded, because they feared its situation : inasmuch as their head-quarters in the market-place were exposed to its cannon; and as it was the arsenal of the city, by obtaining possession of it, they could provide themselves with arms and ammunition. They had, indeed, made an attempt upon it on Sunday, the first day of the insurrection, but being then few in number, they met with a vigorous repulse from some banditti who were in the belfry. The case, however, was now altered; 10,000 of them surrounded the place, ranged themselves in order of the battle, and prepared for an assault, by placing two large pieces of cannon before the tower, with the inten-tion of battering it down. But the friars soon abandoned the monastery, leaving behind them only a few novices, some noblemen, and about sixty Spaniards, sent on the previous evening to guard the tower, and who soon surrendered, on the conditions that their lives should be spared and their clothing preserved. Overjoyed at their success, the rioters rushed into the convent, seized all the arms, and eighteen pieces of cannon, placed there for the service of the city. The former were distributed among the people, and the latter ordered to be planted at certain streets, with a sufficient guard. Masaniello then commanded the great bell to sound to arms; declaring, at the same time, that it was not for rebellion, but only that the people should be ready to defend their rights and orient to illuminate the city, before the furious people liberties; and to make his intentions the more plausible, he caused the standard of Spain, and the ensigns of the city, to be displayed from the top of the steeple. About

quartered in the neighbouring villages, were marching towards Naples, Masaniello despatched a party to meet

they were so well treated by the fisherman, that they went up and down the streets exclaiming, "Long live the most faithful people of Naples !"

While the people were thus revenging themselves on

their pretended adversaries, the two original charters of Ferdinand and Charles V., which they so earnestly desired to possess, were discovered, and brought to the viceroy by the chief elect of the nobility, and Don Joseph Caracciolo, who had been indefatigable in their search after them. The viceroy, on this discovery, sent for the archbishop, and, delivering them into his hands, with a ratification of the privileges therein contained, desired him to go to the market-place, and show them to the people; at which the archbishop rejoiced greatly, not doubting that he would be able to allay the commotions.

The archbishop was received in the market-place with the greatest reverence and honour, and proceeded to the church of the Lady of Carmine, amid the applauses of the people. As soon as he entered the church he exhibited the original charters, which he read with a loud voice, and which seemed to be received by all as if with a jubilee of contentment. Yet, some rebellious spirits who were among them, as if by the secret excitement of the devil, pretending to suspect the archbishop's sincerithe devil, pretending to suspect the archbisnop's sinceri-ty, began to cry out, "Will your eminence also deceive us?" which produced such a movement, as made the archbisnop apprehensive of his safety. He asked Masaniello, who stood near him, what was the matter. " Most eminent sir." replied Masaniello, "the people still suspect that this charter is not the true one, and that your eminence goes about to baffle us; but I do not believe it; and I will turn against them in your defence, or kill myself, knowing well how punctually honourable your eminence is." The bishop answered, "My dear son, these privileges and charters are the very same which Charles V. subscribed, and which the people desire; but in order that you may be convinced, find me an intelligent man and I will deliver it to him, leaving it in his hands; and for a sign of the truth, I will not stir bence till you are satisfied. sign of the truth, I will not still defice in you are sausance.
You are my sons as much as the nobles; and as your
pastor and father, I would spill my blood most willingly
for my people, as also for the peace and quietness of my dear country." At these words Masaniello grew very quiet, and with him the tumultuous people. So they sent for Doctor Julio Genovino, a most sagacious man, who knew thoroughly the affairs of the city and kingdom by his long experience, being eighty years old, and having been nineteen years a prisoner, during the time of ano-ther revolution which happened in the government of Ossuna. The archbishop, therefore, delivered the charter to this man, that he might study and review it, which he did all the night following with most exact diligence, during the whole of which time the bishop remained in the church of Carmine. And it was by the disposition of God Almighty, and the most blessed Virgin, that this happened; for that very night thirty-six houses of cavaliers were to be burnt.

It happened, however, that while the charter was in the hands of Genovino, a whisper ran throughout the multitude, distrusting the intentions of the Fearing that, if they dispersed, they would still feel the governor's vengeance, and as they conceived that he had for the entire removal of the gabels, they simultaneously exclaimed, that the original charter was of little value as long as the viceroy's ratification was lame and imper fect, and that, therefore, articles of capitulation must be drawn up by some of their party, and signed by the vice roy, and the several councils and tribunals of the king dom. The archbishop, astonished at this new demand could only say, that he would send to the viceroy, and ascertain his pleasure therein. Accordingly, the prelate sent some of his attendants to the viceroy, informing him of the new demand; who, prudently concluding that it was of no use to employ force, sent a letter in reply to the archbishop, desiring him to let "the most faithful people know, that whatever articles they should draw up, would not only be signed, as they desired, but that he would get them ratified as soon as possible by the king of Spain."

When this was announced to the people, it was some time before they could agree among themselves about the person to draw up the said articles; but at length they selected Genovino, and commanded that they should be read publicly in the market-place on the fol lowing morning, before they were presented to the vice It is said, that one of the articles proposed was,

mans, sent from Capua by the governor of that city to people; and that Masaniello seemed to approve of it, arms ready, and not to stir from his post upon pain of aid the viceory. As soon as Masaniello approached, when Genorino stood up, and asid, "that although the death.

they laid down their arms, and were did to Naples, where people might legally take up arms to maintain and defend

There was now great hope of seeing the distractions at their rights and privileges, pursuant to the decision of Pisanello, and several other most learned lawyers in 1547, yet they could not insist upon the surrender of the castle of St. Elmo, without incurring the imputation of rebellion." At the word rebellion, Masaniello, who had always protested that his sole design was to shake off the oppression of the gabels, and not his allegiance to the king of Spain, desired that no more might be said about it, for he would rather die than give his consent to a demand that would make him pass for a rebel. This was no small proof of Genovino's influence with the people, which he farther showed, by causing one of his friends, named Ciccio Arpaja, who had been formerly condemned to the galleys for being concerned in the conspiracy against the nobility under the Duke of Ossuna, to be declared elect of the people, which procured even the consent of Masaniello.

## THE FOURTH DAY.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 10th, 1647. The Neapolitan people, not satisfied with publishing unto the world, by outward firing and combustions, the extreme disdain they had taken against the chief authors

of the gabels, still ruminated in the night what further revenges were to be taken in the day,

Hence it came to pass, that early upon Wednesday morning, when Aurora had hardly ushered in the sun Masaniello ordered, that upon pain of death the brigade of his life-guard, in number about 8000 persons, should repair to the palace of the Duke of Caivana, to plunder again the said duke, notice having been received that goods of far greater value were not yet discovered. Thereupon, the soldiers, as swift as lightning, went, in obedience to Masaniello's command, and re-entered the house, where, battering down a door, they found two chambers full of the richest tapestry, with other costly noveables; then, descending into the gardens, they de faced divers marble statues and fountains, grubbed up the flowers and trees, broke down the balconies, and set fire to every thing both in house and garden.

Other acts of outrage were committed; women and boys brought straw and all sorts of combustibles to help the flames, crying, "Though there is little straw left in the houses, it will help to burn the kennels of those dogs who have imposed on us the accursed gabels." Many women brought their infants in their arms, and, putting ghted torches in their hands, would make them throw these into the fire, exclaiming, amid curses, ejaculations, and prayers, "These poor infants shall also take ven-geance of the thieves for the bread they have taken out of their mouths. May the king live! May the dogs die the death!"

While the people thus evaporated their high discon tents against the enemies of the public good, the lord hishop continued to negotiate with the viceroy, and in addition to the ancient charters of King Ferdinand and Charles V., confirmed by the royal collateral council and council of state, holden expressly for that purpose, he also received a general pardon or indulgence for the people of Naples, the tenor whereof was as follows:

"Philip by the Grace of God, King, &c.

" Don Roderico P. de Leon, Duke of Arcos "We, by an everlasting privilege, do grant to the most faithful people of this most faithful city of Naples, that all gabels and impositions be extinct and abolished which were laid upon the city of Naples, and the kingdom, from the time of the Emperor Charles V. of happy memory. until this hour. Moreover, we grant a general pardon for any offence whatsoever committed, since the beginning of this present revolution to this point of time; as also, for every offence and inquisition passed that related to the said revolution

"Given in Castle Nuovo, 10th of July, 1647.
"El. Duque de Arcos.

" DONATA COPPOLA, Secretary of the Kingdom."

These charters and privileges having been delivered ormer pronounced by him to be genuine, the business seemed now brought to so hopeful a pass, that a motion vas made by the viceroy for a solemn cavalcata to the church del Carmine, where all the nobility should attend nim, that the capitulations of peace might be publicly read, and Te Deum sung, to give God thanks for all his sented thereunto, yet commanded the people to continue

There was now great hope of seeing the distractions at an end. The rabble, satisfied with the vengeance they had taken, and dazzled by the prospects of so many im munities and privileges they were on the point of enjoy-ing, abated of their former fury, and even sighed after peace. But a fatal and unexpected accident entirely ruined these good dispositions, and blew up the flames of discord to a greater height than ever,

At the very time when the market place, as well as the church and convent of Carmine, were crowded with an infinite multitude of people, who all waited with impatience, to learn the success of the negotiation, about 500 banditti, well armed and mounted, came into the market place, where they were received with demonstrations of joy, upon their giving out that they had been sent for by Dominico Perrone, and were come for the service of the most faithful people.

As soon as Masaniello saw them, he thanked them for

their good will; and, telling them to alight, appointed them different quarters of the city, where they should ex-pect his further orders afoot; upon which, Perrone told him, he judged it much more proper to assign them a separate standing to themselves, and by no means to dismount them; because, being on horseback, they would be much readier to assist him in case of necessity. this, Masaniello replied, that it was altogether unnecessary, and that they would be as serviceable to him on foot as on horseback. But, Perrone warmly insisting upon their going mounted, and in a body, without being able to give any good reason for it, Masaniello began to suspect that some dark business was going forward; and, therefore, peremptorily commanded the banditti to go afoot to the quarters he assigned them, and not to stir an inch without his order. He had no sooner spoken, than a musket was fired off; which, Masaniello looking upon as the signal of some mischief, cried out, " Treason, treason! there is a plot on foot!" when five muskets were immediately fired upon him by some of the banditti, who had slid themselves among the crowd that surrounded him; and though a bullet or two came so near to him, as to singe his shirt, yet he received not the least hurt. people, seeing their general alive and without harm, cried out one and all, that God, and the Lady of Carmine, whose medal hung upon his breast, had protected Masaniello; then fell without mercy upon the banditti, and having killed thirty of them upon the spot, they pursued the rest into the church and convent of Carmine, whither they had taken shelter. Nor could the holiness of the place secure them from the people's rage; who, in an instant, turned it into a scene of blood and crucity. No-thing was to be heard on all sides, but the piercing cries of the wounded, who, whilst calling for confessors, met with the stroke of death. Two of them were slain at the foot of the great altar; and another under the very seat where the archbishop sat, whither he had fled for safety. In short, the whole pavement was covered with slaughtered bodies; among whom were Dominico Perrone and Gregorio Perrone, the former having lost his life for being an accomplice in the conspiracy, and the latter for being brother to the former. Captain Antimo Grasso lost his life also; having first declared, that the banditti had been sent by the Duke of Mataloni, and Don Pepe Caraffa, his brother, to revenge, by the death of Masaniello, the insults he had received from the rabble; that Dominico Perrone was privy to the plot; and that several troops more of banditti were to come into the city at the close of day, who, favoured by the night, and the confusion which the death of Masaniello must necessarily create, were to fall unawares upon the people, and cut them into pieces.

One of the banditti taken alive desired his life of Masaniello, and he would discover unto him more than Grasso had confessed, which being promised him, provided his discoveries proved true, he revealed, that the night following, supposing the foresaid five hundred ban ditti were successful, several other troops of horse were to second them, and set fire to certain mines under the great market-place, when it was fullest of people. These mines, he said, contained fifty cantaras of powder, to Don Julio Genovino on the part of the people, and the amounting to fifteen thousand pounds, which, being spread up and down through the bowels of the said market-place, would have blown into the air all the people then present, with the monastery and church del Carmine, insomuch, that there would have perished, besides the destruction of the buildings, holy and profane, about one hundred and fifty thousand souls. When the goodness. This being intimated to Masaniello, he con- mines had taken effect, the banditti were to disperse up and down, joining with some of the gentry whom they that the castle of St. Elmo should be delivered up to the vigilant, and ordered every enrolled soldier to have his had brought over to them, and falling upon the rest of

understood by Masaniello, he ordered that, with all pos sible diligence, those subterranean places should be searched, and upon his declaration being found true and real, he gave the prisoner his life, but with perpetual ba nishment from the city and kingdom. The said powder being taken up from all those places under ground, did serve the people for many days, for they had great scarcity thereof.

The rabble had now put to death one hundred and fifty banditti; and having dragged their carcasses through all the streets and kennels of the city, they brought their heads to Masaniello, who commanded them, together with those of Perrone and his brother, to be fixed upon poles in the middle of the great market-place; which order was executed accordingly. One would think the spilling of so much blood would atone for the greatest inhumanity, and that the people, after having sacrificed so many lives to their just resentments, would have stopped here and gone no further. But Masaniello, considering his work but half completed, so long as the Duke of Mataloni and Don Pepe Caraffa were not in his power used his utmost endeavours to find out the place that contained them; when word was brought him, that the latter was in the church of Santa Maria de la Nova, and that the former was at St. Efrem, a church belonging to the Capuchin friars. A squadron of armed men were immediately despatched to St. Efrem, with orders to bring the duke alive or dead; but having got timely advice by a spy, he put on the disguise of a Capuchin friar. and, upon a swift courser, rode off towards Benevento The rage of the people was now bent against D. Guiseppe Caraffa; and four thousand persons, all armed were sent to the foresaid monastery of Santa Maria della Nuova, where he had secured himself, as also his brother, Father Gregorio Caraffa, Prior de la Rocella, who, as sisted by God for his innocence, foretold the approaching danger which menaced their destruction. The prior ex horted and conjured his brother that they should betake themselves to a place of greater security; but Don Gui senne, not giving ear to the exhortation of the prior vicided to his hard destiny and remained alone in the monastery. The prior having taken leave of him with rabble surprised the place, and rushed in with extreme rage, though for a great while they could not find him. he being hid in the secretest place of the monastery whence he tried to give notice to the viceroy of his des perate condition. Having written a note for this pur pose, it was sewed betwite the sole and the shoe of a poor the castle. But the bearer had scarcely set out before he was stopped, and searched from head to foot; and the said note being found, they fell upon him most furiously. and chopped off his head.

Caraffa hereupon lost all hopes of preserving himsels if he remained in the monastery, and therefore resolved to attempt an escape; but in order to do this with less danger, he put off his friar's weeds, and apparelled himself in a secular habit. He now leaped out of a window of the monastery over against the shop of a silk weaver. and going into the next house, where a mean woman dwelt, he hid himself under a bed, praying her (with a large promise of reward) to conceal him; but the ill-no and base woman, promising herself a greater re ward from the promiscuous crew, delivered him into their hands. Having seized upon him, they dragged him along the little piazzo of Ceriglio; and, notwithstanding that he promised twelve thousand crowns in good gold i they would suffer him to escape, and although some began to hearken to such a proffer, the greater number barbarously cried out, "Kill him, kill the traitor!" which words, among others who slashed him with de gers and stilettos, Michael de Sanctis, a young fellow son to a butcher hard by, with a great knife cut off his son to a butcher hard by, win a great kine cut off ins head. The joy of the rabble upon this occasion was as great as if they had taken off the head of the grand Turk, and cut to pieces the whole Ottoman empire. They fixed the head of Caraffa upon a pike, and bore it in triumph to the market-place, crying as they went along, "Thus may all those perish, who are traitors to the most faithful people!" The head was now presented to Ma-saniello, who, taking it into one hand, and striking it several times with a cane which he held in the other, spies, reviewed squadrons, condemned the guilty, commade a speech to it, wherein he upbraided Caraffa with forted the fearful, encouraged the bold, threatened the the pride and cruelty which he had shown upon several suspected, reproached the coward, applauded the valiant occasions, as if he had been still living; then commanded is to be put in an iron grate, and nailed to a post creeted were by many degrees his superiors, to buttle, to burnfor that purpose, without the gate of St. Gennaro, facing the Duke of Mataloni's palace, with this inscription until the vice-the Duke of Mataloni's palace, with this inscription until the very Spaniards, stood astonished, that in so great, roy's letter, with much dexterity and eagerness he re-

Traitor to the Most Faithful Pcople.

This tragical adventure made different impressions up n the minds of those who were witnesses of it. The neonle heheld it with unsneakable pleasure and satisfacion: but the nobles were struck with fear and horror. They knew not what to think, or what to expect, after such a terrible example made of one of their order, who at other times used to make the whole city, nay the very kingdom, tremble at his name. And what increased their apprehensions still the more, was, that since the discovery of the banditti's plot, the better sort of citizens. who as yet had had no hand in the tumult, now rose in

arms, and joined themselves to the rabble. In the mean time, Masaniello, from a tribunal in the market-place, environed with heads and bloody carcasses. was thundering against the nobility; and not satisfied with the death of Caraffa, he issued out a proclamation, whereby he declared the Duke of Mataloni an enemy to the most faithful people, and promised a reward of 30,000 rowns, with the ransom of 150 outlaws, for his appre hension. Having also grown suspicious since the dis covery of the conspiracy against his person, Masaniello no scruple to believe, that it had been contrived by, or at least carried on with consent and approbation of the viceroy; and therefore, with a view to reduce him to such straits as should at once revenge him, and force the viceroy to accept of whatever conditions he thought fit to impose upon him, he commanded that no refreshments or provisions should pass into the castle, where he and is duchess, with the counsels, king's ministers, and officers of state, resided.

He commanded also, because he intended to choke them with thirst, as well as to famish them with hunger. that all the aqueducts should be cut off; and the vicer seeing himself in so scurvy a condition, despatched letter to the archbishop, requesting that he would make known to the people his sincere intentions towards them and that he was a mere stranger to the practices of the banditti, and their abominable conspiracies; for proof whereof, he assured them that he had used all human industry to apprehend those banditti, and deliver them to the hands of the people, to do with them what they pleased.

## THE FIFTH DAY.

THURSDAY, JULY 11TH, 1647.

It is well known, from what Pliny and others affirm, that in the Olympic games, it often happened that the judges gave the prize in doubtful combats, not so much according to the valour of the combatants, as in compliance with the wishes of the people; and one may very naturally think, Masanicllo being young and of verlow birth, that he obtained the truncheon of genera command, not so much in reward of his own merits, as that the empty breath of popular applause was now blowing strongly in his favour. It appears, however that Masaniello, although a mere fisherman, or rather a fisherman's boy, had sagacity enough to uphold the high command which he had assumed. Throughout the whole of the important events of the last few days, in which he had been so conspicuously engaged, he had conducted himself with so much wisdom and discretion and with such rigorous justice, as to have raised a kind of admiration in the minds of all men-and particularly in that of the archbishop, who, more than any other had occasion to try his capacity, from the first day o had unspeakable boldness, which seemed wonderful to those present, and will seem incredible to the absent not the forwardness of a plebeian, or of some abject fellow, but that of some great martial commander; and therefore, with threats in his looks, terror in his gestures, and revenge in his countenance, he subjugated Naples-Naples, the head of such a kingdom, the metropolis of so many provinces, the queen of so many cities, the mother of princes, the birth-place of glorious heroes. Buthe impenetrable judgment of Heaven, this Naples, with a population of six hundred thousand souls, saw hersel commanded by a poor fisherman, who, within a few hours, raised an army of one hundred and fifty thou sand men, dug trenches, appointed sentincls, placed promised rewards, and marvellously incited those, who

the common people, put all to the sword. Upon this being | derneath-"Don Pepe Caraffa, Rebel to his Country, and | and so confused a multitude of armed men, he could proceed so regularly in his orders, and that these orders were so punctually observed .- that he should be so observant to ladies, so respectful to holy church and her officers, suffering no outrage to be offered to them, of Caraffa; and that, amid such a world of wealth, which was burned up and down, not the value of a pin should he converted to private use.

Many papers having been circulated the preceding evening, wherein inklings were given of some notable design against the people, the first order published by Masaniello, carly upon Thursday morning, was, that all men should go without cloaks, gowns, wide cas-socks, or such like, which was generally obeyed, not only by the common sort, but by all the nobility, churchmen, and religious orders; yea even by the canons and dignitaries of the cathedral churches, the chaplains of the Archbishop Filomarino, Cardinal Trivultio, the viceroy, the apostolical nuncio, and of all the bishops residing then in Naples: And if we give credit to the relation of many, their eminences themselves went without upper garments all the while that Masaniello reigned, every one submitting to him.

He commanded also that all women, of what degree or quality soever they were, should go without furthingales, which was also obeyed; and that, when they went broad, they should tuck up their petticoats somewhat high, that it might be discerned whether they carried any arms underneath; it having been discovered, that under such long robes sundry sorts of arms were That morning, also, all the streets were intrenched, and the cannons from the magazine of San Lorenzo were brought down, set upon carriages, and placed in divers parts of the city; and companies, both of foot and horse, were dispersed up and down, well armed, to be able to withstand any force.

Masaniello also commanded, that all cavaliers and

noble personages, under pain of death, should deliver their arms into the hands of such officers as he should commission; and that all their servants should also give up their weapons for the service of the people. was accordingly done, although with a very bad grace; for they plainly perceived the design of this disarming, which was not only to render them unable to make any opposition, but to expose them to the mercy of the furious people their enemies.

That day there was also an excise put upon all eatable commodities, regulating at what price they should be sold; and in sundry places of the city, divers pictures were set up of Charles the emperor, and of his catholic majesty Philip IV., now regnant, with the arms of the city of Naples drawn underneath; which, when the soldiers passed, they were directed to cry out, " Let the king of Spain live, and let the ill government die !"

While the commands of Masaniello were thus published and executed every where throughout the city, the archbishop, who from Tuesday morning had kept himself within the monastery of Carmine, to be able to negotiate with Masaniello, and the other heads of the people, did not neglect to publish a true account of his own and the viceroy's intentions, in the fervent hope that he would be able to appease this high nopular fury. that he would be sole to appeare this night popular, which every day, every hour, yea, every moment, increased with still greater fury. He next sent into the castle the capuchin Filomarino, his brother, in order to induce the viceroy to give his assent to what was de-manded, assuring him that the people were inclined towards peace, and that, therefore, it now all depended with his excellency; and that, if said assent was longer delayed, he could not but prognosticate a total and irreparable ruin to both city and kingdom. The viceroy received this message with great satisfaction; and, to show his readiness to comply with the wishes of the archbishop, he wrote him a very affectionate letter, wherein, after demonstrating the ardent disposition which he had for the public tranquillity, and which, indeed, the late interruption alone had prevented being felt, he declared himself willing to be guided solely by his eminence; and in proof of it that he would ratify whatsoever his eminence promised to the people, that no longer delay might take place in carrying and returning propositions and answers from one side to the

The archbishop, having received from the viceroy this ample commission, held a conference with Masaniello and his counsellors, Genovino and Arpaja, in the

affection towards the people, and his own most ardent desires to give them all possible satisfaction. By a reciprocal correspondence of affection, and for the universal quiotness of the people, they bound themselves to conclude the whole business, by consenting to an accommodation. On these persuasions, twenty of the of Carmine, and a great number of the more civil sort of the multitude, they all promised to his eminence, by solemn asseverations, that on his account, and to con respond with the regard of the viceroy, they were most ready to finish the tumult. This being pleasing to the vicerov, he sent the archbishop another letter, recommending him, with the greatest tenderness, speedily to conclude the business, which could permit no longer delay, referring to the substance of the letter formerly sent him. The messenger who brought this letter arrived just

at the time when the archbishop was busy drawing out the articles of agreement; which, being despatched with greater celerity than was believed, they were forthwith intrusted to Father Filomarino by his eminence, and with his own hand; and it being notified by the said Father, that the desire of the people was to have the capitulations legally authorised by public act, and subscribed not only by the viceroy's hand, but also by the collateral council royal, together with the council of state, another letter was sent in more earnest terms than any of the former, in which the archbishop entreated the viceroy to bring to a conclusion that solemn ceremony, so much panted after by the people; repre-senting unto him the imminent dangers that otherwise would ensue, and were visibly hanging over the city and kingdom, to the disservice of God and the king, the holy church, and the citizens. The Duke of Arcos read. and maturely weighed, the articles that were brought him to be signed; the substance of which was, "That the people should, from that time forward, enjoy all the benefits, privileges, and immunities granted to them by the Emperor Charles V. and King Ferdinand, according to the purport and meaning of the original charters should hereafter remain in their hands: That all excesses and outrages committed from the 7th of July, when the insurrection began, to the day of the date of these articles, should be pardoned by a general amnesty : That the Elect, as well as the counsell deputies of the people, and other inferior officers therein specified, should be chosen every six months, by the commons, without need of further confirmation: the said Elect should have as many voices as the nobility as it used to be before they had been stripped of the privilege by Don Frederick, and which the most catho-lic king Ferdinand had, in the year 1505, promised to restore to them : That the viceroy should cause the said articles to be ratified by the king of Spain, within three months after their publication; and that they should be engraved in marble, and set up in the middle of the great market-place: That the people should not lay down their arms, till the said confirmation of their privileges: And lastly, that in case they could not o such a ratification, and the execution of the said article and privileges, they might, with impunity, rise in arms and strive to redross themselves, without being deemed guilty of rebellion, or irreverence to the king of Spain."

Although the viceroy knew well enough that thes articles would ruin fourscore and ten thousand persons concerned in the gabels, and that the ministers hereafter could not raise any more subsidies, yet he signed them with a cheerful countenance, and gave them to the col-lateral council and the council of state, who, having signed them also in their turns, his excellency returned them to Father Francisco.

As soon as the letter and the subscribed capitulation: were delivered to Father Filomarino, and brought back by him to the bishop, they were delivered to the people and it was solemnly appointed, that after the capitulations had been publicly read in the church of Carmine, Masa niello should proceed with the archbishop to the castle,

to speak with the viceroy.

About ten o'clock the same day, it is incredible what a multitude of people gathered together in the great mar-ket-place, besides those that filled the church del Carmine, near the great altar of which, and under a canopy of state, the archbishop was seated, surrounded by Ma saniello, apparelled in cloth of silver, and his counsellors Don Julio Genovino, and Don Francisco Antonio Arpaja.

presented unto them the tenderness of the viceroy's which Genovino went up into the pulpit, and, with a loud [niello. This being done, he took from his bosom the voice, said these words: "My people, these are the charters of King Ferdinand, and of Charles the Empethings which you have so long desired, and endeavoured ror, with the new privileges confirmed by the viceroy, to procure ever since the government of the Duke of by the collateral council, and council of state: and cial grace and our Lady, the blessed Virgin of Carmine, we have now obtained them. Let us rejoice for so high and signal a blessing, let us triumph for so glorious a victory, let us give Heaven due thanks for so dear a trophy; thundering upon this blessed occasion Te Deum ! Beginning the hymn himself, he came down from the pulpit, and the music was continued by two choirs, accompanied by the deep sound of organs, and the sweet mayerings of divers musical instruments, which filled with such a jubilce and joy the hearts of all people, that many of the spectators wept from excess of contentment.

The ceremony being concluded, the bishop prepared himself to accompany Masaniello with his company towards the palace; and to make this cavalcade morsplendid, and of greater magnificence and decorum, Mamiello commanded that all masters of families should decorate their windows, walls, and balconies, with the richest silk pieces and tapestries they possessed; and that care should be taken to have all the streets cleanly swept which lead to the castle. This order was no soone given than executed by all sorts of persons, nobles, cavaers, ecclesiastics, merchants, citizens, and artizans. One gentleman only disdained to obey the commands of such base fellow; but being persuaded by a discreet friend to conform, and not contest with so powerful and popu lar a man, pointing out to him the examples of the Span ish grandees, he complied with the time, and so became a conqueror, as it were, of the fury of Masaniello, from whom, by his disobedience, he would have undoubtedly brought fire and ruin upon himself.

Masaniello presently despatched a captain of his to the castle, to acquaint the viceroy of his intention to con fer with him, desiring to know his pleasure therein. The ricerov pretended to like the message and the visit therefore, he answered that he might come when he thought good, for he would gladly see him.

Masaniello, on the persuasion of the archbishop, hav

ng thrown off his mariner's dress, which was no other but a shirt, a waistcoat, and linen pair of breeches, had clad himself with cloth of silver, with a towering plume of white feathers in his hat, and a naked sword in hi hand, and, mounted on horseback, he now rode toward the castle. He went before the archbishop's coach, at tended by 50,000 of the choicest of the people, whereo some were on foot, some on horseback. On the right side of the archbishop's coach rode Mateo d'Amalphi, the brother of Masaniello, clad in a coat of gold, with a rich sword and dagger; and upon the left rode the new clect of the people, Francisco Antonio Arpaja; and imme diately near the coach came in a sedan the prime connsellor of the people, Don Julio Genovino. As the eavalcade advanced, the crowds of people increased, of all ages, sexes, and occupations, wherewith all the street were thronged. Acclamations and applauses rent the and freedom which they were likely to have, from that condition of penury and subjection into which they were The cry was in every corner, formerly plunged. the king of Spain live! live Cardinal Filomarino! let the most faithful people of Naples live!" With such acclamations they entered the castle, where, before the Fountain Medina, there went up to meet Masaniello, in the viceroy's name, the captain of his guard on horseback, but without arms, saluting him in the name of his master, and giving him welcome to the palace, where is excellency expected him with much desire. niello returned him the salute; and it was observed, though not with as much courtesy, yet with as much gravity and few words; which being done, Masaniello stopped and made signs to the people to go no further, there being 20,000 people already entered; and it was admirable to see how immovable they all stood, and with what incredible silence. Then Masaniello dis-mounted, and began to speak in a loud, yet gentle tone, as followeth:

" My dear companions and countrymen, let us give God thanks, with eternal sounds of jubilee, that we have recovered our former liberty. Who would have thought our efforts would have been so successful? They seem dreams or fables, yet you see they are truths and reality. is be given to heaven, and to the most Let infinite thank blessed Virgin of Carmine, and to the naternal benignity elects of the people. The capitulation was now read by jny countrymen, who are our masters? Answer with bells rang in the adjacent churches; but dishing the a public notary, and being understood by the people, it ine, 600.6" The people answered accordingly, and with sound, he commanded that they should ring no longer, was received with inexpressible joy and applicate; upon ready echoes took the sound from their general, Massawhich was also obeyed. Addressing himself now to the of the most reverend archbishop, our shepherd.

Ossuna, yet they could never be had; but by God's spe- with a londer voice than before, redoubling his words, he said, " Now we are exempted and free from all gabels; we are eased of so many weights; impositions are taken away and extinguished: now is restored that dear liberty in which rests the happy memories of King Ferdinand. and of Charles the emperor. I, for myself, desire not rend archbishop knows well my intentions, which I have told him often, and confirmed by oaths. He will answer for my disinterestedness, in having refused two hundred crowns a month out of his own purse, which he offered me during life, if I would be an instrument to accommodate all things; but I always, though with many thanks, refused that offer. Moreover, if I had not been tited by the strong tie of a promise to his eminence, and terrified by the thunder of excommunication. I would not have apparelled myself as you see me; I would never have shaken off my mariner's dress; for I was born such, such I lived, and such I mean to die. After fishing up public liberty in the tempestuous sea of this afflicted city, I will return to my hook and line, not reserving to myself so much as a nail for my own dwelling. I desire no more of you but that, when I am dead, you will every one say an Ave Maria for me; do you promise me every one say an Ave Maria for me; to you promise me this?" "Yes, yes," every one answered, "we will do it for you, but let it be an hundred years hence." Ma-saniello replied, "I thank you. Let me now desire you not to lay down your arms till a confirmation come from Spain of all the privileges from our liege lord the king. Trust not the nobility, for they are traitors, and our enemics. I go to negotiate with the viceroy, and within an hour you shall see me again, or at least to-morrow morning ; but if to-morrow I be not with you, put to fire and lng; but it to-morrow to enot with you pear words unto me to do so? and why not?"—" Yes, that we will," they answered all resolutely; "you may be sure of that."—" Well, well," replied Masaniello, "though what hat hitherto passed hath not much pleased the viceroy, yet

his majesty will find that he hath not lost any thing; only some of the nobility, our enemies, have lost by it, and must return to their former beggary! Ravenous wolves, who bought and sold our blood, never regarding the glory of God, the service of his majesty, or the common good of city and kingdom! Now, the temples of the Spanish monarch shall be adorned with the most precious crown that ever he bore upon his head; for that which shall be given him hereafter shall be all his, and not, as in former times, when it vanished away, and was half drunk up by his officers." This emphatical and sarcastic speech being ended.

and the archbishop having, at Masaniello's request, given his blessing to the people, the general commanded them, under pain of disobedience, to follow him no further; and under pain of disopedience, to follow him no infiner; and then went into the palace with the archibishop, Genovino, Arpaja, and Mateo d'Annalphi his brother. His excel-lency the viceroy stood ready at the stair's head to re-ceive them. As soon as Masaniello saw him, he threw himself at his feet, and having kissed them, and thanked his excellency, in the name of all the people, for his gracious approbation of the treaty, he told him he was ome thither to receive whatsoever sentence his excellency should think fit to pass upon him. But the viceroy raising him up and embracing him, answered, that ne was very glad to see him, and was so far from thinking he was criminal, that he would give him daily proofs his favour and esteem! To this Masaniello replied, that God was his witness, that the only scope and end of all his designs was the service of the king and of his exellency : After which the viceroy, the archbishop and Masaniello, retired, all three into a private apartment, in order to consult together upon the present posture of

In the mean time, there were many whisperings among the great concourse of people assembled in the court-yard of the castle, and who were so crowded ogether, that one might have trilled a ball on their heads. These murmurings arose from some dread that Masanillo might be arrested, or at least some burt done to him herefore the viceroy thought it expedient that he should e publicly seen in an open balcony with the archbishop nd himself, which was done accordingly; whence facng the people, he cried, "Lo, I am here alive and free : Peace, peace!" At which words the people set up a shout, crying, "Peace, peace!" A little after, all the should retire from that court; which was punctually and presently obeyed, as if they had all vanished away, not amazed at such a ready and marvellous obedience.

Many discourses having passed in the palace betwixt the vicercy, the bishop, and Masaniello, it was appointed that the capitulations should be printed, and that, on the following Saturday, the viceroy, accompanied by all the councils and the tribunals, should go to the Church del Carmine in person, where the capitu-lations should be publicly read, and where his excellency and all the aforesaid councils should swear, by a solemn oath, to observe them for ever; as also to procure their confirmation by his Catholic Majesty.

The archbishop and Musaniello being about to depart, the viceroy bestowed upon the latter a rich gold chain of 3000 crowns value, putting it about his neck with his own hands; and although he refused it divers times, he afterwards received it by the advice of the archbishop. He was pronounced at the same time by the viceroy, Duke of St. George, a renunciation having been made to him of that title not long before by the Marquis of Torecuso. For the last seal of compliment, Masanicllo, prostrating himself at the fect of the viceroy, kissed his k after which the viceroy embraced him, and said, "Son, go in peace, and God bless thee;" whereupon, having taken his last leave, and going down, the archbishop brought him in his own coach to the archiepiscopal palace; and it was a pleasant sight to behold every window hung with rich tapestries, carpets, curtains, and hangings, and the streets full of great wax candles and torches, it being now one hour in the night, and the bells ringing in every church that had any, through all the city. After this conference, until his head was chopped off, Masaniello ruled with as absolute dominion as if he had been monarch over the city, both in civil and in warlike affairs.

As they approached the archbishop's palace, a noise was spread abroad, that a great number of banditti were come against the people. It was the Marquis of St. Ermo, of the family of Caraccioli, who, having arrived in the town from his country-house with some horsemen, would have been torn in pieces, with all his company, had he not discovered himself who he was. Being known by many, they went to acquaint Masaniello. with all, who was yet with the archbishop in his palace; and the first that went was the Marchioness of St. Ermo. aunt of the marquis, which she did as well to speak with Masaniello, as to desire the archbishop to interpose and inform him of the truth for the security of her nephew. Masaniello had scarcely understood the substance of her desires, before taking her by the hand, he assured her that all would be safe; and commanded some of the people, who were there present, to acquaint the commanders and captains of the militia with his pleasure to that effect.

After this Masaniello, thinking to return to his house in the market-place, was desired by the archbishop to make use of his; to which he consented, together with Genovino, Arpaja, and his brother; but by reason of the rumours which were spread, about the city being invaded rumours which were spread, about the city being invaded by banditit, all the people remained armed, and very vigilant; and by command of Masaniello, divers bells were sounded to that purpose. The lights were also doubled that night in all the windows, and fires kindled up and down in the streets, which made the city as bright as if it had been at noon-day. There were also triple guards placed at every gate, who asked the names of all such as passed and repassed, and strictly examined them.

#### THE SIXTH DAY. FRIDAY, THE 12TH JULY, 1647.

The condition of the coward is so vile and abject, that he trembleth at every thing that suddenly happeneth; the least puff of wind that bloweth, the least bird that chirpeth, the least bough that shakes, the least vermin that stirs, doth so affright him, that it fills him with fear. and his face with paleness: He seems to have a fit of an ague, or is like one shaken with extremity of cold : so often as he hears any noise, he betakes himself to his heels, his feet proving his best counsellors.

Such apprehensions at this time seemed to have been got into the hearts of the Neapolitans, both of the gentry and commonalty; the one fearing enemies from abroad,

vicercy he said, "You shall see how obedient the Neal designs, plots, and stratagems, from the nobility and to 30,000 men. And because from the beginning of the politans are;" and putting his finger upon his mouth, gentry, whom they had so much insulted. Every square revolution, many lords, cavaliers and officers, had retired there was so profound a silence, that scarce a man was drown exceed to the gentry to be a whole army; on the with great prudence to divers monasteries and convents, there was beach as since, that searce a man was pronsecured to the general one a wnote army, on the second search. Afterwards with a loud voice, he com- other side, any strange face that entered into the city manded that every soul present, under pain of rebellion, seemed to the jealous people a Trojan horse, that would should retire from that court; which was punctually and voint out arrows, and thunderbolts, and close entrapping presently obeyed, as if they had all vanished away, not enemies. Hence it came to pass, that many of the nobles one remaining behind; insomuch, that the viceroy was and gentry, not hazarding their honours and reputation. with their rich moveables, to the diabolical fury of a tumultuous unbridled rabble, abandoned the town, and, getting into the country, made the country all over to appear like a flourishing populous city. But the people drew sinister arguments from the flight of the nobility: for they suspected that they withdrew into the country with a design of joining with the banditti, whereof they had an unlucky example on Wednesday before, in the person of the Duke of Mataloni and his brothers.

There was taken that Friday morning a felucca with six mariners and four short coats, completely armed, one of them carrying a great packet of letters, who, being bound and brought before Masaniello, the letters were found to come from the Duke of Mataloni to his secretary; and though nothing could be inferred from them to the prejudice of the people, yet, on account of the mode of writing, which was dark, and in ciphers, and because of the former practices of the duke. Masaniello caused those six to be dragged to the rack, thinking they would disclose some new stratagems. The mariners also were strictly examined; but their innocence appearing evident, by the ingenuity of their answers, they were released. As for the others, after they had been tortured with the rack most piteously, their heads were chopped

It being rumoured every where that Masaniello evercised the office of captain-general of the people, and that it was confirmed unto him the night before by the viceroy, he was therefore the more feared and obeyed. rected another tribunal in Toledo Street, provided with ill the instruments required to execute justice, and placed there a lieutenant, who that very day condemned four more banditti, who were beheaded upon the new scaffold, which struck a great terror in the coursers called in Naples Scappotelle.

The same morning, though Masaniello had put off his silver suit, and taken again the habit of a mariner, yet was he obeyed and feared by every one. He began betimes to give public audience in the market-place, not upon a bank, but out of a window of his own house, which looked into the market, whither they reached him memorials and petitions upon the end of pikes, while he held an archibuz in his hand ready cocked, which was a great terror to every one who came to negotiate with him; and the more so, that there were eight or ten thousand men in continual watch before his door. There were also thousands from other places who came to receive their commands from him, and to publish his orders, which ran all in these words, "Under pain of rebellion and death;" insomuch, that it was a thing beyond all wonder to see so many commands, bans, commissions, and orders published and affixed to posts and walls, subscribed "Thomas Aniello of Malphi, Captain-general of the most faithful people of Naples." His orders were executed with admirable promptitude and exactness—a thing incredible that a wretch, extracted out of the drees of the people, should in five days make himself patron of 500,000 souls; that he should bridle such a city as Naples, and have at his command 200,000 combatants, who all should have absolute dominion, both by night and day. with the disposing of all things according to his pleasure

and fancy. Among other orders issued by Masaniello on Friday morning, the following were of the number. Under pain of death, every one should cut off his great lock. and wear no periwigs, declaring he had commanded this, because many banditti were found dressed like women, with arms underneath : He renewed the orders of the day before touching ecclesiastics, that they should of a captain. not wear their upper habits; that all friars or religieuse that were found not to be of the city, should be brought before him to be examined, whether they were true friars, or banditti so habited: That, upon the sounding of two o'clock within night, every one should retire to his lodging; after which time, whoever was found upon the cuse or delay whatsoever, produce them all, under pain streets, should die irremissibly without mercy: That the of having their monasteries set on fire. Hereupon, the Friday being passed, every one should retire to his own superiors of those churches and convents being terrified, From being passed, every one smount retue to me own jusperiors de-tone natures and operating about a shop; and that, at every post, four men should be placed took out all the goods of the Duke of Mataloni, which for a guard, who should have a carline, two measures of were conceased in those places, amounting to a vast wise, and twenty ounces of bread every day, and that quantity, and of high value, being rated at 500,000 crowns. the other worse within the city; the one stood in fear of they should change every other day: by which reckon so that 300 porters were employed to fetch them out the late usurped power of the people; the people feared ing, in city and suburbs, the guards might amount Moreover, there was also found 4000 crowns in money;

as also sundry ladies to the numeries, one of the first orders by Masaniello was, that every one, upon pain of death, should return to his house. To this every one was constrained to submit, otherwise they would have exposed themselves to the fury of the merciless rabble. There was another command issued out, which was a most rigorous one, that not only the natives, but foreigners, should set upon their gates the arms of the King of Spain on the right hand, and the arms of the people on the left; which was put in execution by all foreigners, as well as by Neapolitans.

Besides the hundred heads of the handitti and upwards. which were exposed to public view in the common market-place, divers other delinquents were put to death this day; and, according to the quality of the offences, some were hanged, some beheaded, some set upon wheels, and others shot to death. On Friday morning also, he caused one to be baked alive in his own oven, because he made his bread lighter by some ounces; and in the evening he caused another, who was guilty of the same offence, to be shaved close, head and beard, and then sent to the castle to receive the rest of his punishment from the viceroy. He caused a vintner to be hanged because he had killed a sentinel; a Sicilian to be beheaded, because he had taken fifteen carlines to murder a man and a boy to be apprehended, and hanged for an impostor, who brought news that there were 4000 foot and 1600 horse upon their march towards Naples. He had seven secre-taries and ten ministers, to punish whom he pleased; insomuch, that he was feared, obeyed, and served with the utmost exactness, readiness, and terror.

All the banditti and licentious priests, who, by his orders, were taken, were suddenly slain; and if his commands were not instantly performed, he stood with a musket in the window, which he pretended now and then to discharge. There was a horse offered him of considerable value; but he sent it presently to the king's stables, saying, it was a horse fitter for his majesty. He sent also the viceroy, with the horse, all sorts of provisions for his stables. He found hid in an obscure place nearly 100,000 crowns which he commanded should not be squandered by any means, but reserved for the king, at the same time offering the viceroy five millions it necessary. There were many presents made unto him by cavaliers; but he would not receive the value of one farthing, saying, "God deliver me from the cavaliers, that I may have neither peace nor truce with them." He sent a Spaniard who had murdered one, to the vicercy, that he would see him punished; the vicercy remanded him, and desired he might be hanged in the market-place. The same day he caused two banditti to be shot to death at Porta Medina, for being accomplices with the Duke of Mataloni, yet he would not set the duke's palace on fire, fearing there might be some mine underneath; as also, having an intention of making it a conservatory for poor maidens.

By command of Masaniello, many armed men were sent throughout the city and suburbs, to apprehend any servant, or any of the family and kindred of the Duke of Mataloni, and of Don Joseph his brother. This caused many of the duke's friends to be brought before him. some of whom were presently put to death, others imprisoned, that, being well examined on the rack, there might be knowledge had where the duke was, and where acknowledged him for their generalissimo; and that he he had hid his goods, none being left in his palace. Among these there was one of his slaves taken leading two beautiful horses, who, fearing he should have been suddenly slain, discovered that the duke went at first to Benevento, and afterwards to Calabria, he knew not whither; but, touching his goods and furniture, they were hid in certain churches, and in the monastery of the Augustines; whereupon the said slave was not only pardoned, but well rewarded, well clad, and feasted by command of Masaniello, unto whom he gave also the staff

> All this being known by Masaniello, he sent an intimation to the clergy of the said churches and monasteries, and to all other religious places and nunneries, that whosoever had any of the goods of the Duke of Mataloni, a traitor to the people of Naples, should, without any ex

and of which being or organ made and goods should be put to sound the shopkeepers, endeavouring to make them to the palace of the viceroy, with a trumpet sounding in a magazine near the great market place, and that none see their slavery, the first thing he did at break of day, before them, where, after being shortly entertained by

be employed to pay the soldiers.

Masaniello also commanded a body of armed men to go into the country, and demolish the house of the Duke of Caivano, and burn all the furniture and goods that were there deposited; which was done. The palace of Mataloni, which was in Chaia, was also pitifully set on fire; nav. the rabble took the portraits of his ancestors, and consigned them to the flames; first mangling them most ly, thrusting them through with their swords. plucking out their eyes, and cutting off their noses and heads; and having returned to the great market-place, the body of Don Penno Caraffa, with this motto underneath, "The Duke of Mataloni, rebel to his majesty, and traitor to the most faithful people." After this, further commands were given by Masaniello to burn the goods of other officers, and particularly of the king's intercession of the Archbishop Filomarino. It was also ordered that the Regent Zuffias should run the same fortune; but the execution was suspended, and no man know why, unless it was because certain troops of horse were

There arrived in the port at that time thirteen galleys of the squadron of Naples; and the General Gianctino Doria having sent notice thereof to the viceroy, with desire to land some men for provisions, the viceroy order-ed that he should make his address to Masaniello: which being done, he immediately commanded fresh victuals. with a supply of money, to be sent to the general; but with this provise, that the galleys should go further off ing him time and confession, he sentenced him to death the port, and that none should set foot ashore, either soldier or passenger, not even the general himself.

In the mean time all people went up and down the streets with as much security, and all kinds of shops were opened with as much freedom, and as little fear,

both by night and day, as if there had been no soldiery at all in the town, or occasion of outrage, so great were the apprehensions of fear and terror, which were imprinted in every one's heart, of the rigorous and inflexi-ble justice exercised by Masaniello.

The viceroy, all this while, seeing himself as it were besieged in the castle, deprived of provision, and all sorts of victuals and refreshments, sent to Masaniello that he might be furnished accordingly. Thereupon fifty porters were sent unto him, laden with bread, wine, fruit, flesh. poultry, sweetmeats, and all other things that were

As Masshiello had, the night before, sent to the vice rov, that he much wondered he had not seen Cardinal Trivultio, the said cardinal was advised by the arch. bishop to give him a visit; for Masaniello was come now to that height, that he expected observance from every one, even from the princes of the church. Therefore, to prevent some rude affronts and outrages, which vulgar minds are subject to offer, the cardinal went from the castle to the great market-place to visit Masaniello, which he did, by giving him the title of illustrissimo. But the first words which Masaniello addressed to him were laughed at, which were, "The visit which your eminence gives me, though it be late, yet it is dear unto His eminence having paid his respects to his most illustrious lordship, when he departed, Masaniello commanded two files of musketeers to guard and con duct him to the castle. The Cardinal Trivultio was scarce gone, when some gentlemen came from the castle with presents to Masaniello from the viceroy, thank ing him for the refreshments which he had sent into the castle; and also bringing some compliments from the duchess, who desired to know how he did, and begged that, for her sake, he would make use of what were sent Among other things, there was a rich suit of apparel sent him; a strange metamorphosis of fortune, and so capricious and rare, that these things will seem incredible, and mere romances to future ages, though all be a true and real story,

#### THE SEVENTH DAY. SATURDAY, THE 13th OF JULY, 1647.

Masaniello, already pronounced captain-general of the Neapolitan people, was advised that there was no other means more effectual and sure to overcome and triumph over any projects against his person or the people, than punctual submission, and which he so exacted, that the

were adjudged to contain matter of rebellion, or some sinister counsels and incitements to sedition.

It was told him this day, that there was a great burg. lary and theft committed in the palace of the Prince del Colle Cavaliero; and at first it was thought to be by some of his squadron; but after a diligent examination it was found to be by some of the banditti, who had taken sanctuary in a little church. taken sanctuary in a little church. They were ac-cordingly dragged out, and executed in the public market.

The same morning, there came before him seeking justice a poor girl whose father had been killed; and the brother of him that had killed him being there present he cried out, that if the fact were pardoned he would tered at his house, which was intrenched round about. take her for his wife without any dowry; but that kind of marriage did not please Masaniello, because the young maid abhorred it, in regard of the blood of her father therefore he obliged the brother of the murderer to find out two hundred crowns within four and twenty hours for the young maid's dowry, and so the offence should be remitted. A little after this, a murderer was brought before him, who had been a friend to Perrone, and givand ordered that his head and his feet should be chopped off, and his body dragged up and down the streets. Another bandit was used in the same manner.

It was intimated the same Saturday morning, that two squadrons, with seven hundred Spaniards, should immediately go abroad to find out the banditti, who, ac cording to report, were in bands together, in divers places, ready to invade the city. He also caused a pro-clamation of grace to be published, that what banditto toever should discover any such plot, should be absolutely pardoned, provided he was not depending upon the Duke of Mataloni. He farther commanded, that all arti sans should work openly in their shops, and not within their houses; as also, that all merchants should follow their business, but be ready within half an hour's call to take arms. A message was also brought him from a cavalier, upon some business of consequence; but he answered, "I have nothing to do with cavaliers, for God hath put me here for the people;" and, turning himself to the people, he said, "My people, pray for me, and preserve me well; if ye lose me, wo be unto you!

The same morning there came from the country about Naples innumerable people, and, among them, many women with staves upon their shoulders, and naked swords in their hands, bringing with them their children armed also with something or other, proportionable to their years. They came all to the great market-place to do homage to Masaniello, and to be redressed by him for divers grievances. But while Masaniello was busied in such exercises, Genovino and Arpaja, accompanied by the brother of Masaniello, went to the castle to put the viceroy in mind of his former engagement and promise made upon Thursday night, that he would come upon the Saturday following to the archicpiscopal church with all the tribunals of the chancery, the council of state and war, with the royal chamber of Santa Chiara, accompanied with all the civil and criminal judges of the great court of the vicaria; in presence of whom, and with all punctuality the capitulations, which oath was to be taken by the viceroy and all the tribunals.

In the mean time, the vicercy sent two of his best horses with rich furniture, and led by two of his servants. to be at the service of Masaniello and his brother, who being mounted upon them, apparelled both in cloth and silver, Masaniello carried in one hand a naked sword, in the other the charter of Charles the emperor; and his brother carried the capitulations made with the viceroy, to be read publicly, and to be sworn to in the archbishop palace. There rode in their company the elects of the people, Francesco Arpaja and Julio Genovino, besides others of the civil sort among the people. And because the multitude increased through all the streets, and en-

all of which being brought before Masaniello, he com- upon Friday night some went up and down the streets ther;" which was accordingly obeyed. They now rode was to publish, by sound of drum and trumpet, that, him, his excellency, and the councils and prime officers, upon pain of death, those seducers should be revealed; accompanied them towards the archishop's palace. upon plan on ocam, mose sequerer smould be reveated; jaccompanied mem towards me archibatop's paince, some of whom being found out and appendent, they First, there were many trumpeters on horseback, then changed before those shops where they committed choice troop of one hundred horse, then Masaniello and the offices. There were gibbest set up in other places his borther, after them the elect of the people, and odd of the city, whereon divers were executed that day; Genovino, who, by reason of his great age, was carried among others, two vassals of the Duke of Mataloni, who in a sedan. After these came the captain of guard to were discovered to have brought some letters in their the viceroy, and immediately after the viceroy himself, shoes, which, because they were written in ciphers, with his pages, lacqueys, and horses, and his guard of Germans, with a great number of gentlemen and cavaliers, domestic and foreign, and surrounded with a crowd of people, who, together with the vicerov cried out with loud acclamations, "Viva il Re di Spagna !" The bells rung in every church as they passed, which filled the hearts of all with joy and pleasure. Small and great, women and children, cried out, "Viva il Re! cried out, "Let the king live, but without gabel!" and some Spaniards were overheard to cry, "Let the king live, for now he may say he is king!" In passing through the Piazzo of St. Lorenzo, Masaniello stopped there awhile, and with him the whole cavalcade. Turning himself to the people, he cried out with a very loud voice, "May God live! may the king of Spain live! may the Cardinal Filomarino live! may the Duke de Arcas live! may the fidelissimo popolo di Napali live!" and all the people took the word, and, with strong echoes, cried "Viva! Viva!" doubling and redoubling the sound with incredible exultations.

Having arrived at the archbishop's palace, and disarchbishop, all his canons, chaplains, and officers. They then advanced to the great altar, where the archbishop being set on a throne, as also the vicerov, and all the tribunals who were there attending, Cavalier Donato Coppolo, secretary to the kingdom, read, with an audible voice, the capitulations desired by the people, Masaniello standing all the while on foot upon the steps of the archbishop's throne, and, to the astonishment of all, adding, taking away, correcting and interpreting all things he pleased, no man interrupting or replying unto him. After the articles were read, a solemn oath was taken by the viceroy, and all the ministers and officers of state, to observe the said capitulations; promising also, and swearing to procure their ratification by his catholic majesty. When this was done, two choirs sung Te deum laudamus; during which Masaniello was observed to swell with a kind of glory, at having attained his ends with so much felicity and applause. Nevertheless he carried still in his hand a naked sword and sent many arrogant and ridiculous messages to the vicerov. The first was, that thencefor ward be should continue to be captain-general of the city. The second was, that by virtue thereof, he intended to go with a guard, and to give patents to all officers of war and arms. The third, that he would dismiss from the castle all cavaliers. These and such like messages he sent to the vicerov separately, and there were affirmative answers brought ack to each, not to disturb the ceremony with negatives; but the gentleman that delivered these messages made an apology for himself privately in the ear of the vice. roy, for indeed most people there did blush, or laugh, or jeer, at the sudden impertinence of Masaniello. While these messages were sent, Te Deum was ended:

then Masaniello began to reason, sometimes to good purpose, sometimes senselessly. He said, that the most faithful people of Naples were naturally spirited and vivacious, and were so esteemed by all nations; but that they had almost quite lost their wonted magnanimity and courage, by the heavy weight of so many exactions and gabels which were imposed upon them from time to of the whole people, an oath should be taken, to observe time, not by their catholic majestics, but by evil ministers, and their own associates. During this discourse he so heated himself, and protested with such a fury and excess of zeal, and the words proceeded from him so incoherently, as to make all the people amazed and sur-prised with a kind of dumb astonishment. Having finished his discourse, he began to tear in pieces the rich dress he had on, and desired the archbishop and the viceroy to help him off with it, saying, that as he had only put it on for the bonour of the ceremony, it was now become useless since that was ended; that for his part, he had done all he had to do, and would now return to his hook and line. This proceeding seems to have been a prelude to the madness which not long after possessed him. However, being made to understand punctual submission, and which he so exacted, that the least act of disobedience was punished with death, as being held a capital crime. Hence, having heart, that the commanded "That none should star a step fur."

lic streets of the city, and then returned to the castle, where he was saluted with several peals of ordnance.

Masaniello, having taken his leave of the viceroy, went back to his house in the market-place, through acclamations and blessings that were due from the people to the great restorer of their privileges.

## THE EIGHTH DAY. SUNDAY, JULY 14TH, 1647.

It is impossible to express the rejoicings of the people of Naples for the capitulations of peace which signed and sworn the day before, which rejoicings ended not that day, but continued upon Sunday. The articles were printed, and fixed through all places of the city, that all things might be manifested to the world, and every one contended who should express greater happi-Such a general jubilee indeed was among them, that it drew tears from many, which, falling upon the ground, made flowers of joy to spring up, which the heaviness of former times had caused to fade.

And because the beginning of this reformation, and consequently of this joy, proceeded from Masaniello, and highest praises by every one, and cried up to be Liberator Patrise, to be the saviour of his country, and the asserter of public liberty, from the tyranny and gripes of so many rayenous wolves, both in city, court, and kingdom; who, glutting themselves with the common blood of the people, increased their wealth by the poverty of others. And yet all this was effected, not by the hand of some invincible emperor, of some warlike prince, but by a poor young fellow, a barefooted fisherman. This made it far more admirable; and they attributed it the more to God, who chooseth the weak things of the world to confound the strong.

After the publication of the capitulations and general agreement, the city of Naples seemed to wear a new face. for there was no more fear of any war, or of farther combustions, and consequently no need of any armed bands, or caution for the maintenance and defence of the people from the insults of enemies. Nevertheless, it secmed expedient to Masaniello still to continue a military force on foot; and he commanded that every one should stand firm to his post: Nor was it unnecessary or superfluous policy; because the city, after so general secure till the fire had been quite extinguished.

Hence it came to pass, that the soldiers still remaining up and down the city, Masaniello began to command more like an absolute master or tyrant than a captain-general. It being known on Sunday morning that four banditti had fled for sanctuary to the church of Carmine among the Jesuits, he sent a considerable band of armed being shut, the assaulters made their entrance by pickaxes, so that a great hole being made in the wall, they presently, as they did afterwards to the three others. And because one of those fathers, being zealous for the church immunities, had made some resistance for the wounded that he died a few days after.

Notice being also given, that within the monastery of Casar Luprano were deposited, he having two daughters who were nuns there, Masaniello commanded some cap tains to proceed thither, and to bring into the market place the said goods, with orders, that if the nuns made any resistance, to threaten them with the firing of the This was put in speedy execution; and the soldiers repairing thither unhinged the gates of the religious house, which struck such a terror into them that one of them was like to have breathed her last; which, being related by a flying messenger unto the archbishop. his eminence was moved, and therefore sent to Masaniello. who, to excuse himself, answered, "He knew nothing of it, but that it was done without his order, and he would therefore punish those captains." This he did; for, ordering them before him, they were examined, and so executed. But still he was resolved to have those goods, which were accordingly delivered to him by those nuns.

Masaniello having given strict command that none should dare to go out of the city without his express license; and Caffarelli, archbishop of Santa Severina, having occasion to remove himself from Naples, where

obtain leave of him. When Masaniello beheld him, he the refreshments and pleasures of Posilipo for awhile. said, "What wilt thou have, my good lord?" He answered, "That I may safely pass to my church of Santa Severina in Calabria, with your good leave." "My lord," answered Masaniello, crying at the same time, "Who waits there? Let four hundred of my men go and accompany my lord as far as his archbishopric." archbishop thanked him, saying, that he went by sea. "By sea?" said he, "then let forty feluccas be provided to attend my lord archbishop." He answered there was no need, because he had already taken four for the transport of himself and his family, which were sufficient, and to have more would be an encumbrance unto him, and troublesome. "Well, well; your lordship may do what you please," replied Masaniello; "but at least you shall not refuse to accept of this small bag of double ristoles," which he presented unto him, saying, "Take this, to de-fray the charge of your voyage." The prelate thereupon smiled, and, giving him many thanks, he refused them a good while, saying, he wanted them not; but he was constrained to receive 500, which he did for fear of hazarding his head, by denying such a capricious and frantic man; then, giving him a license in writing, he embraced him, and said, "My lord, go in safety." A little after, a gen-tleman of Auversa, of the family of Tufo, came to speak with him upon business of his own; and having despatched him, he gave him a kick behind, saying, "Begone, I make thee Prince of Auversa."

That morning he commanded the house of a widow baker to be burnt, because she had made light bread. He caused also an abbot to be beheaded, called Nicholas Ametrano, and three others, being dependents of Mataloni. He issued an order, that it was his pleasure the esuits, the certosini, the benedictines, and the friars of Mount Olivet, should pay a great sum of money for the service of the people. He commanded also to bring before him sundry rich men; and, asking them first if they were loyal to their king, upon their answering that they were, he made them subscribe to a writing, wherein every one bound himself to pay him so much money, telling them that he did so to observe the word given the day before to his excellency, to make a donative of five millions of gold to his majesty; towards whom, being desirous to show himself more devoted and faithful, he issued a proclamation, that none should go for the future dressed according to the mode of France; and repeated his former orders, that every one should have the king's a convulsion, could not presently recover her former arms and that of the people on his door, and that every health; nor, after so many conflagrations, could she be one should tend his shop, with arms ready upon all co-

The same morning, Pizzicarolo, a cousin of Masaniello, went to the palace, and said openly, that he began to grow mad, and that, if he did not give over his firings and burnings, his throat would be cut by his own friends. This Pizzicarolo had more power over him than any other, for he took no meat from any hand but from his men to encompass both cloister and church, whose gates But Masaniello had grown odiously proud; he would order and contradict a thing at the same instant; his head had begun to turn, being mounted so high, and rushed in and took one of them, chopping off his head from a simple fisherman having become a kind of monarch. All people obeyed him-viceroy, bishops, and all -who humoured him all the while, not doubting but he would at last break his own neck. Hence it came to preservation of those miserable men, he was so mortally pass, that from an humble and zealous spirit, he became a fool and a tyrant, issuing such rigorous proclamations, commanding so many heads to be chopped off, so many nuns called Della Croce di Lucca, many of the goods of palaces to be burnt, merely to please his own caprice, and to make himself formidable. He would ride on horseback alone, and make the round of the city, imprisoning and torturing whom he pleased, shutting up shops, preaching and railing against the nobility and gentry, not sparing the viceroy himself, but threatening to take off his head. Yet when he spoke of the king, he masters, and officers of war.

> bishop to complain that they were clapt in prison for that his commands should be small matters, and some were condemned to have their those of the Duke of Arcos. heads severed from their bodies. Upon which the arch-bishop spoke to him by way of advice; but when he saw him obstinate, he desired him at least to defer the execution of those men till the day following, it not being fitting to shed human blood upon a Sunday, and stain the holy Sabbath with such sacrifices of cruelty. The archbishop spoke to him with candour and winning af-

attended him, made a procession through the most pub- der being still in force) to the house of Masaniello, to to recreate his tired spirits, he wished him to go to take

The same day towards the evening, Father Rossi, theologue of the archbishop, went with a message to Masaniello, desiring that the people might lay down their arms, for he was secure enough now without soldiers, and again recommending that his excellency should retire for awhile to Posilipo to refresh himself. This message pleased him well; and all things necessary being provided, many soldiers were disbanded, which was done without any grumbling or questioning.

A little after, Masaniello went from the market, ac-companied by a great mob, to the castle, all the way afoot in a loose habit, having one of his legs bare, and without band, hat, or sword, but running like a madman, He made a sign to the serjeant-major of the Spanish guard, that they should make no noise; so he entered, and said to the viceroy that he wished to eat, for he was ready to perish of hunger. The viceroy, looking to his servants, said, "Bring something to eat for the Lord Ma-saniello." "No, sir," he replied, "let us go take fresh saniello." "No, sir," he replied, "let us go take fresh air at Posilipo, and let us eat together there, for I have provision already." And saying this, he caused some mariners to enter with baskets of fruit. The viceroy excused himself as well as he could, because he was troubled with a great pain in the head, but said he would be very glad of his company at any other time. So he gave orders, that his own gondola should be made ready to wait upon Senior Masaniello, who embarked himself, with divers mariners, attended at least by forty feluceas full of musicians, and other sorts of men fit to give him amusement. Many thousands of people ran to the mole of Chiara to see the spectacle; and in his way, he gave orders that some should go to the canons regular of St. Lateran, to draw thence such goods as he had understood were conveyed and deposited there; which was done, and taken to the market-place. As he went along, he threw pieces of gold into the sea, which the mariners swam after, and ducked to take up, in order to afford him pleasure and pastime. Then he fell to eating, or rather to feasting, for he had very choice provision in the gondola; and they said, that, before he came back, he had drunk twelve bottles of wine called Lachrymae Christi, The operation of that wine will be seen in the next day's work, which was Monday. When he returned to Naples in the evening, he gave those of the gondola and feluceas which attended him, ten measures of wheat

every one. The comedy of this day had not been complete, if the wife of Masaniello had not acted her part. About the evening she went to the castle, clad in cloth of silver, with a chain of gold, and other jewels and gallantries, in a very stately coach of the Duke of Mataloni, which was made for the day of his marriage, and was valued at least at 8000 crowns. She was accompanied by gentlewomen of quality, who complied with the times, and went also richly adorned; but these were no other than Masaniello's mother, two sisters, and kinswomen of his, all fishermen's daughters! A little boy, his sister's son, bore arms upon his sleeve, which showed that his uncle was captaingeneral of the city of Naples. When she came to the viceroy's palace, there were sedans sent for her and her company, with a guard of halberdiers, pages and lacqueys, to attend them: and being brought in to the duchess, they were welcomed with dainties. The duchess pre-sented her with a rich diamond; and the visitor-general took the young boy often in his arms, and kissed him. Masaniello's meeting upon the stairs with Cavalier Cosmo Fonseca, the grand engineer, who used to make epitaphs, she told him that he should tell the viceroy, that as her son feared nobody but God and his excellency, he ought to desire him to refrain from so much fire and blood

Masaniello, being returned from his recreation at Posilipo, was so heated with the wine that he had drunk, named him with a great deal of reverence, taking off his and with the heat of the sun, that he fell into kind of dehat, and bowing his body; but it appeared very ridiculous, tage and foolishness. He sent presently to speak with that he made boys and mean follows captains, camp- the said Fonseca, and ordered him to make divers inscriptions engraven on marble, to this effect, "Tomas In the afternoon, divers of the people, and some comAniello of Malphi, Prefect and Captain-General of the
manders made by Masaniello himself, sent to the arch
most faithful people of Naples." He also gave orders most faithful people of Naples." He also gave orders that his commands should be no longer obeyed, but only

## THE NINTH DAY.

MONDAY, 15TH OF JULY, 1647.

If Masaniello, on Saturday when Te Deum was sung in the cathedral church, had renounced all his usurped authority and power into the hands of the viceroy, and he then resided, to Calabria, to visit his own church, he fability, and, turning his discourse to their factions returned, as he said and swore he would, to his former went in a short habit, and without a cloak (such an or-stories, he obtained of him a delay of the execution; and vocation of selling fish, he had deserved a statue of gold

NO. 26

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, NORTH EIGHTS STREET, PHILADELPHIA -- At \$5 for 52 numbers, payable in advance.

from the people of Naples, to the eternal memory of his Carlo Caracciolo, the chief master of the horse in the from the people of Naples, to the eternal memory of the local Cardon and the charge of them. He asked, "What magnanimous undertaking, brought to such a successful kingdom, had the charge of them. He asked, "What master of the horse? Am not I every eyes, that, breaking the reigns of reason, his brain began thing? Not acknowledging any one." And saying to turn, and he committed many acts of foolishness and

Yet many reasons are urged for the continuance of his command. Some say that he was willing to resign the stables. At the same time he despatched a band of it, but that, by the instigation of his wife, and others of his kindred, he took a resolution to keep it still. Others say, as having heard so from himself, that he still continued his power, because if he left it, he could expect nothing but death, being so generally hated by the nobles and gentry for having burnt and destroyed so many palaces, and put to death so many of their number. Oth say, that he still continued his authority, because sense opposed reason, being allured with the sweetness of rule

Yet, if his said usurped dominion had been attended with that humility, discretion and judgment, with which he began his reign, he might, peradventure, have continued longer from that precipice whereinto he tumbled in so short a time. His ruin befel him, because he had broken out into a thousand follies, which were the causes of his tyrannical deportment, and consequently of the universal hatred of the people, who for many days had depended upon him, as upon an oracle, and obeyed him as a sworn and natural king.

But if one be curious to know the reason why he fell

into that state, I might tell him, that it was reported a fatal drink had been given him by the viceroy, which was calculated to work upon his brain, making him odious and ridiculous to the people. This, at least, is the opinion of many. It may well be said, also, that the sot tishness and foolery which befel him, proceeded from ex cess of vivilance, care, watchings, and not eating; for he seldom slept, and he ate much more seldom, his head being so full of thoughts, and new affairs pressing upon him continually, whereof his narrow understanding was not capable. The extreme joy likewise at becoming, from a poor fisherman, monarch of such a city as Naples, might have distempered a greater mind than his. Hence it came to pass, that, throwing himself upon his bed, he hardly could close his eyes; but he would suddenly rise up again, telling his wife, "Let us be lords of Naples, and then let us sleep: Up, up, let us put our authority in practice." Then, going to the window, he would face the guard, and call upon them, employing them alway upon some design or other, that his usurped dominion should not be idle. What marvel is it, then, all these things being well considered, that he should fall into such foolish extravagances?

On Monday morning Masaniello appeared in the market-place on horseback, with a naked sword in his hand, out provocation. While thus domineering, an old and experienced captain, called Cæsar Spano, begged that the command of Tuttevilla's regiment might be consigned unto him, as they were Germans and Walloons, which was done accordingly; but he struck and wounded the old captain, saying, "Be gone when I bid you." Turning his horse's head, he went towards Toledo-street, where meeting with one who was said to be a spy, he suddenly, without any trial, caused him to be beheaded.

Afterwards he met the prince of Cellamare near the church of St. Joseph. That nobleman was chief postmaster of the kingdom, a discreet and well-tempered prince; and to him Masaniello addressed himself, saying, If he knew any one, though he were the greatest po-"If he knew any one, though he were the greatest pot-tentate in the world, who favoured Mataloni, he would chop off his head." A little after, there passed by the Duke de Castel di Sangro, Don Ferrante Caracciolo, a cavalier of high esteem in Naples, who, not using any compliment towards Masaniello, he ran a great hazard of his life; for he made him come suddenly out of the coach, telling him that a new elect was to be made over the five piazzas of the nobles: and he would publish an order, that they who deserved that degree should go decently dressed, and that the cavaliers who were sellers of votes should retire to their dwellings barefooted; and so he dismissed him. This being done, he went to the king's stables, and there being many horses there, he said "These are particular men's horses;" but the grooms told him, they belonged to the king, and that the Lord

this, he took for himself and his friends six of the best horses; but, before he had brought them half way to the market-place, recollecting himself, he sent them back to armed men to the hospital, and to the church of Zoccolanti. commanding that the goods of the visitor-general of the kingdom, Don John Ponze de Leon, should be carried to the market-place; but he returned them again, when he was told of the kisses he had given his nephew in the castle the day before; yet he told him there would now be no necessity for a visitor-general, because he himself would look well enough to the abuses of things, and to the public thieves of king and country.

After dinner he sent a peremptory order to Don Fe ing of his palace, as he had not in the morning come out of his coach to do him reverence, that he should meet him in the market-place. He sent also another message to Don Carlo Caracciolo, master of the king's horse, to do the like. They answered prudently, that they would do what he desired; but holding it derogatory to their honour, instead of going to the market-place, they went to the castle to complain to the viceroy, and deplore the with all the rest of the Neapolitan nobility and gentry Having related unto him the arrogant message sent then by Masaniello, they said they had resolved to die soone than to live in such baseness and servitude; for it was a great stain to their reputation to suffer him to rule so

The vicerov was extremely vexed to hear of such grievances; but he durst not apprehend Masaniello, as he was well supported by the infatuated people all in arms While they were discoursing on the means how thing might be remedied, Genovino and Arpaja came into th astle, and bitterly complained also against Masaniello The first spoke very despitefully of him, saying that h ound himself every moment in no small danger of hi life, even more so than he was in the time of the Duke of Ossuna. Arpaia also had his mortifications; he publicly received a box from Masaniello. All people were terri fied at him, and affronted; yet they knew not how to re medy themselves, having at his devotion 150,000 mer well armed, although the greater part, and the most civil hated him, especially since the Sunday evening, on ac count of his inhuman cruelties. It was therefore deter mined, by the advice of Genovino and Arpaja, that all the people should make their addresses to the viceroy, and assure him, that they not only disliked, but hated the ty ranny of Masaniello, and would not obey him any longer provided they were assured of the observance of the privileges already granted. To this the viceroy readily consented, and promised the confirmation of them by public ban at the Piazzo of St. Augustin. But a grea number fearing the frowns of Masaniello, came thither. Two resolved to chain him, and keep him is safe custody all the residue of his life in some castle, for they were not inclined to put him to death for the things he had done for the public good; but he was gone or another excursion to Posilipo.

When Masaniello had returned from Posilipo, he wen to the office of the galleys, and provided captains and other commanders for them, though they were far from the port and thence proceeding to his house in the market-place he threatened divers captains to take off their heads, a also Genovino and Arpaja, because they had not attended him that day. Nay, he threatened fire to the whole city because he perceived they had lost the former respecand obedience which they were wont to show him.

Being extremely hot, he threw himself into the sea

water in all his clothes; and having come out again, he began to shake his sword up and down, and do divers mad pranks; nor could any, not even the archbisho-himself, bridle him, or keep him within any bound The captains of the people were now constrained to ap prehend him, and place him in confinement, with a band of soldiers for his guard, in his own house.

THE TENTH DAY TUPEDAY TOLY 16mm 1647

Next day, being the feast of the virgin of Carmine, a day of very great devotion among the Neapolitans, especially the common people, Masaniello, having escaped from his keepers, entered the church, which stood near the great market-place. The archbishop had scarcely entered, when Masanie lo, meeting him in the face, said. Most eminent lord, I perceive now that the people will abandon me, and go about to deprive me of my life. I desire that for my consolation, and of all this people, a solemn cavalcade may be made, together with the roy, and all the tribunals of the city, to this most holy lady; for being to die, I shall then die contented; therefore, I beseech your eminence to send this letter to the The archbishop embraced him, and, much vicerov." commending his devotion, instantly sent a gentleman to the palace with the letter to the viceroy; and going after-wards to the great altar of the lady of Carmine, he leaned there, intending to chant mass, the church being crowded with people. Masaniello, going up the steps of the altar, took a crucifix in his hands, and recommended himself with much tenderness to the people, that they should not forsake him after what he had done for them ; narrating the difficulty of the design, the danger he had encountered, the hatred of so many thousands by reason of his fiery punishments, and the conclusion at last of the whole business in that very church. A little while after, he fell into a raving fit; accusing himself of the badness of his past life, and exhorting every one to make the like confession before the feet of his ghostly father, that God's anger might be appeared. But as he uttered many ridiculous expressions, some savouring of beresy. his guard forsook him; and the archbishop not enduring to bear him, being in the very act of celebrating the mass, he persuaded him to go down. Mass being done, he prostrated himself at the archbishop's feet, praying that he would please to send his chaplain to the castle, to advertise the viceroy that he was willing to renounce his command. This the archbishop promised to do, and caused him to be conducted to a dormitory to repose a while, thinking him worthy of compassion; so the bishop returned to his palace.

In the meantime, Massniello being refreshed, had gone out into a great hall, and as he was leaning over a balco-ny to take the fresh air, some hardy persons rushed in, accompanied by a great multitude, who, having first en-tered the church of Carmine, cried aloud, "Let the king of Spain live, and let none hereafter, under pain of life, obey the commands of Masaniello!" Going thence to the cloister, under pretext to speak with Masaniello, and negotiate with him, they found him almost all alone. He hearing some one crying Masaniello, the unfortunate wretch advanced to those who were conspired to despatch him, "Ye go perhaps in search of me; behold, I am here, my people." Presently, Salvador and Carlo Catango. Presently, Salvador and Carlo Cataneo, two brothers, Angelo Ardizonne, and Andrea Rama, discharged their musket-shots at him; and he fell upon the earth, crying, after the first shot, "ah! ungrateful trai-A butcher then came in and cut off his head, which, being put upon a lance, they went into the church of Carmine, where were 10,000 people, and thence to the market-place, crying out, "Let the King of Spain live, and, under pain of death, let none henceforth name Masaniello! Masaniello is dead! Masaniello is dead!" and distheno: Masameno is dead: Masameno is dead: and gis-charging many archibutes, the common people were so affrighted that they lost their courage. The assassins now went securely up and down, with his head upon a pole, and the boys dragging his body along the public streets, where money was thrown to them that drew him by many of the gentry, who all this while durst scarce look out of their houses, or appear abroad publicly, but who now got on horseback, and went to the castle to attend the viceroy, and offer their congratulations. The arch-bishop, after he had left the Carmine, had scarce reached his own palace, when the tidings of Masaniello's death were brought him, which made him also go directly to the castle, to acquit himself of those duties of congratulation which were due to the viceroy. Strict orders were instantly sent abroad, that the street-captains should be in complete readiness, at the command of the viceroy, and that they should not obey any one else whatsoever. The viceroy also commanded to apprehend the accom-

NEW SERIES, VOL. II.-26

plices of Masaniello, his wife, his sisters, his kindred; who, being all made prisoners, were brought up to the castle. And because his brother Mattee was gone to Benevento with more company, to take, as it was given out, the Duke of Mataloni, there were armed bands despatched thither to apprehend him, and conduct him to Naples which was done, and he was committed to the castle though afterwards, to please the people, he and others were set at liberty. There were armed bands sent also to the market-place, to restrain the people, and guard the goods that were there deposited.

These good orders being given, the viceroy was exhorted by the archbishop, and by all the nobility and ministers, to show himself publicly up and down the streets; whereupon he, mounted on horseback, accompanied by his eminence, and attended by all the counsellors, ministers, officers, nobility and gentry, with all the tribunals, and being well guarded with horse and infantry, they went to the chief church, to give God thanks, and the most glorious protector of Naples, St. Gennarro, whose holy head and blood were taken out and placed upon the high altar, where extraordinary thanks were given for the tranquillity which was re-obtained by the death of so base a fellow, who, by the secret judgments of God, had made himself so formidable that he terrified the whole

From the church the cavalcade proceeded to the marketplace, where the viceroy, did again, by sound of trumpet, confirm the privileges granted by Charles V., together with the capitulations. He was received with extreme demonstrations of joy by all the people, who loudly cried out, "Let the king live! live the Duke of Arcos!" and others added, "Let Filomarino live, the restorer of his country's peace!" They also gave thanks to the Lady of Carmine; then returned to the castle very joyful, and afterwards every one went to his own home.

The shops were now suddenly opened, the Spanish soldiers stood their arms again, the guards dispersed up and down returned to their former posts, and that in the castle was redoubled with Walloons. Every one with reverence submitted to the viceroy, to whose prudence, patience, and dexterity, joined with the vigilance and inde fatigable assistance of the archbishop, the preservation of that city may be attributed. Indeed, if that prelate had not strongly and industriously interposed in the business. the whole city would have been destroyed with fire and sword. This appears from a letter written by a Neapolitan cavalier, one of the greatest patriots of the city, to one of his friends resident at Rome, wherein also there is a relation made, how St. Gennarro, the protector and patron of Naples, appeared, which prognosticated peace. tranquillity and happiness, to the Neapolitan people.

On account of the treaty, many nobles and cavaliers were seen passing every day along the streets to the castle in their coaches, showing themselves to the people. from whose sight they had carefully kept themselves be-The ladies also appeared in their former dresses which formerly they durst not do, by reason of Masanielwhich formerly they duris not at, by reason of massamel-lo's order to the contrary; yet they moderated their ex-penses and train, especially those who were used to gain by the gabels.

The head and foot of Don Peppo Caraffa remaining

still exposed to public view in an iron grate, upon the gate of St. Gennarro, with an inscription, "This is the head of Don Peppo Caraffa di Mataloni, traitor to his country, and of the most faithful people of Naples."
Scarcely had the rumour gone abroad of the death of Masaniello, when four gentlemen allied to the family of the Mataloni, ventured to go boldly to the said gate, and in a commanding way, though there were 1000 soldiers present, they got a ladder, and climbing up, broke the iron grate with the inscription, and took out the head, which they carried in a silver basin, covered with a silk towel, and brought it to the church of St. John de Porta, delivering it to the curate of that church, John Baptista Julina. Afterwards they caused it to be put in a leagen box, and an authentic instrument made ad futuram rie memoriam, by a public apostolical notary authorised by the court of Rome, called Don Maria de Juliis.

It will be recollected that Masaniello, a little before his death, began to feel the pulses of the richest men up and down the city, demanding of them many thousands of crowns, because he purposed, as he gave out, to present five millions of gold to the king, which he had already promised to his excellency by way of donative, sum was to be raised out of the money found in the burnt houses, and contribution of the chief merchants and citizens of Naples, which he would have effected within a few days, had he not died; therefore, it was questioned whether his death tended more to the service or disservice of Spain.

Amongst other wealthy merchants he had sent to one of his acquaintance for a mere fool, was all on a sudden asper Roomer, a rich Fleming, who, to prevent the firing of his house, sent 12,000 crowns to Masaniello, and then retired to a house four miles out of the city, at a place called La Barra, carrying with him all his best moveables and goods he had in Naples. To this merchant he again sent Savino Converso, of the Carmine, a great confident most experienced generals could ever be capable of? With what art and address did he not insinuate himself into what he same Tuesday, the day that he was slain, what art and address did he not insinuate himself into with an order in writing, at sight whereof he was to consign unto him 5000 zechins for the service of his catholic superiors, encouraging the fearful, extolling the bold, remajesty, since he had grown so rich out of good bargains he had from the viceroys from time to time. Roomer could not tell how to avoid the complying with his desire, and obey them; so he delivered so much gold in ready money to the messenger, who, leaving a receipt behind Cardinal Filomarino, archbishop of Naples, acknowhim, and returning to Naples, understood, as he passed a little church near the Carmine, what had happened to Masaniello. He then embarked himself in a felucca, and went away with the money to Rome; but the merchant subtilty of his contrivances. In short, let us but reflect sent spies up and down to find him out; and at last, by the help of those of his order, for he was a friar, he got notice where he was, and recovered much of his money.

That Tuesday, in the evening, as already mentioned was brought to Naples the brother of the said Masaniello. and committed prisoner to the eastle, together-with his mother. As they passed, all cried out, "Room, room for the Lady Duchess of Sarda!" With the brother of Ma-saniello were brought four heads of his companions, who would not yield themselves, but make resistance with musict-shot, and nine were taken alive; the rest were

mortally wounded, or put to flight. Thus rose and fell Masaniello of Amalphi, and in the manner which he himself seemed to have anticipated, and to which he alluded at the commencement of the revolution, when going up the market-place; namely, that what he did was for the public benefit of the city, and that, when he had finished the work, he might be slain the people, in forsaking their great deliverer, it is but reaand dragged up and down the streets of Naples. And so it happened right; for having confirmed the interests of the city upon Saturday, and caused their privileges and the confirmation of them to be subscribed and sworn to by the viceroy and all the councils, he was the third day after assassinated, and dragged up and down the streets his head thrown into a ditch called the corn-ditch, and his body cast into another, between the gates of Nolana and Capoana.\*

All antiquity cannot furnish us with such another ex mplc as his; and after-ages will hardly believe what height of power this ridiculous sovereign arrived to, who. trampling barefoot on a throne, and wearing a mariner's cap instead of a diadem, in the space of a few days raised an army of above 150,000 men, and made himself master of one of the most populous cities in the world. And, This being done, it was resolved, in a general assembly as if fortune, that capricious jilt, had taken delight in raising a fisherman above the greatest monarch, she not only submitted to his empire that innumerable rabble that always followed him, but even that ancient and generous Neapolitan nobility itself, whose immortal exploits have filled the whole universe with their fame. In short, it may be averred without contradiction, that, neither the most formidable tyrants, nor the princes the most beloved, were ever so much dreaded, or so soon obeyed, as Masanicllo was, during his short but stupendous reign. His orders were without reply; his decrees without appeal; and the destiny of all Naples might be said to have depended upon a single motion of his hand.

Those who have most curiously inquired into this great and sudden revolution, of which he was the author, have for the most part looked upon it as a pure and immediate effect of God's judgments, who, to chastise the avarice the pride, and the barbarity of the Spanish ministers. which were then at their highest pitch, singled out the arm of this poor fisherman to execute his anger. Nor is this opinion without foundation: for, if we examine the actions and accidents of Masaniello's life, we shall find them too extraordinary and too wonderful, not to have been in a peculiar manner directed by the hand of Providence. It is reported, that whilst he was yet in the eradle, two Capuchins accidentally calling in at his mother's house, one of them took him into his arms, and having looked very stedfastly upon him for some time, he told her, that that child should one day come to be the master of Naples, but that his government would have but a very short duration. We have already taken notice of his own allusions, relating to his death, together with the cause, time, and manner of it. But, what will raise our admiration most of all is, that he, who had never had any education, and who had always passed among those

from that of F. Midon, Lond. 1729.

seen to act and to speak as if he had been conversant in politics, and the management of public affairs. And intain, in the very heat of the commotions, the most useful orders and regulations that the wisest legislators and the the hearts of so many thousands of men, by far his preaching the coward, and most pathetically describing to all the miserable state of their country, groaning under the heavy exactions of proud and avaricious ministers, and animating them to revenge and redress themselves! ledged, that in the several conferences he had with him relative to the treaty of accommodation, he had often been amazed at the solidity of his judgment, and the upon the greatness of that enterprise which he projected, and executed for the good of his country: that indefatigable assiduity with which he applied himself to it, which robbed him of the hours of nourishment and repose, and made him dictate to seven secretaries all at one time: that just severity, which obliging him to put so many persons to death, never exerted itself on any whose crimes had not deserved it : but, above all, that noble and generous disinterestedness, which kept him poor in the midst of such vast heaps of wealth; and we shall be apt to conclude with a certain Neapolitan gentleman, "that Masaniello seems to have been endowed with no other qualifications, but such as were necessary for the execution of the divine vengeance."

But it is not just, that these reflections should make us leave the head and the body of Masaniello unburied and asunder; and, after having exposed the ingratitude of sonable, that we should also take notice of the sorrow and repentance which they expressed for it, by the pompous obsequies with which they honoured his remains. day immediately following that of his death, several children, at the persuasion of some persons who told them "it was a shame that the corpse of him who had done so much for the good of his country, should be thus exposed to the dors," went and fetched his body, and after they had washed and cleaned it well, carried it on a bier to the cathedral church of Carmine. At the same time, a young man, living in the market-place, called Jeronymo Donneruma, went with a company of men, all armed, to look for his head in the corn-ditch; and having found it. he brought it along with him to the same place where the body was, in order to have them joined together. of the people, who were gathered together on purpose, "that Masaniello deserved to receive the greatest honours, as head and captain-general of Naples;" and, accordingly, his corpse, preceded by five hundred priests and religieuse, and followed by 40,000 armed men, and almost as many women with beads in their hands, was carried through several of the most public streets of the city, with all the solemnities that are commonly used at the funeral of a martial commander. As they passed by the palace of the viceroy, his excellency, to conform to the times, sent eight of his pages, with torches in their hands, to accompany the corpse, and at the same time ordered the Spaniards, who were then upon guard, to lower their ensigns, and salute him as he went by. He was at last brought back again to the cathedral church, and there buried; whilst all the bells in Naples rung a mournful peal, and amidst the tears and lamentations of an infinite multitude of women, who showed so much respect and veneration to his dust, that one may say, that, by the effect of a popular inconstancy, which is not to be equalled, Masaniello, in less than three days, was obeyed like a monarch, murdered like a villain, and revered like a saint.

Such, then, is the history of the Neapolitans, from the first origin of their civil misfortunes and sufferings, under an overbearing ministry, to the first period of tyranny and oppression among them; that is, to their being restored to the full possession of their rights and privileges by the fisherman-hero. Happy for them had they never been molested in the enjoyment of them, and that the public faith had remained inviolate! But, alas! They were soon made sensible, by a fatal experience, that the most sacred, and most religious oaths and covenants, are not strong enough to bind princes or their ministers from acting contrary to their views of interest and amhition.

Not many days after Masaniello's death, the viceroy \*Here Howell's narrative concludes. The sequel is made Julio Genovino president of one of the courts of jus tice, and gave him, besides, several other public marks of

his favour and esteem. The people were surprised at it and they could not conceive what it was that should induce the viceroy to give such extraordinary demonstra tions of favour to a man who had, with the greatest warmth, so lately espoused the interest of the Neapolitans and upon all occasions had, in a particular manner, mani fested his enmity to the Spaniards. This was a mystery to them, and they were at a loss to unriddle it. But it was not long before their eyes were opened, by the publication of the printed treaty. They observed, that the fourteenth article in it contained a salvo, which had not been read to them in the cathedral church, and which, indeed, made the treaty void and of no effect. The purport of it is as follows: "That all taxes and gabels until then imposed and exacted, should be abrogated and annulled forever; such of them only excepted, as were alienated to private or particular persons, which should always subsist, any thing in this treaty mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding." Now, there being no tax in the kingdom but what was alienated, all the gabels and taxes consequently remained still in force; and this treaty. that was concluded with so much solemnity, and afterwards confirmed by so many oaths, was only a political trick to lull the people asleep till the ministry should find a fit opportunity of replunging them into a state of slavery and subjection.

But all crimes are not alike successful; and heaven would not suffer so beingus a violation of the public faith, sworn and pledged upon the altars, to go unpunished. Those who had first discovered the fraud, imme diately communicated it to their neighbours; these again divulged it to the people. In an instant, the whole city was alarmed. Multitudes of people flocked together in haste to the market-place, as is usual in cases of public danger. They plainly perceived the reason of Genovino's new preferment, and they concluded, that he had sold them to the ministry. On a sudden, they gave a loose to their rage and indignation. They flew to arms; and, in the first heat of their furious resentment, they utlered a thousand direful imprecations against the government, in whom they could no longer confide. This was the beginning of a civil war, which, in the end, proved fatal to the Spaniards. The authors of it, unimproved by so recent an example of what an injured and exasperated people can do in their own defence, and the defence of their liberty, soon saw themselves and their country involved in all the calamities and horrors that attend intestine feuds and dissensions. And some of them, by meeting with a more hasty and exemplary punishment, have left behind them an everlasting monument of the wrath of heaven against perjured and avaricious ministers.

THE END.

## THE PRIEST AND THE MULBERRY TREE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF HEADLONG HALL.

Did you hear of the curate who mounted his marc, And merrily trotted along to the fair? Of creature more tractable none ever heard; In the height of her speed she would stop at a word, And again with a word, when the curate said "Hey, She put forth her mettle, and galloped away.

As near to the gates of the city he rode, While the sun of September all brilliantly glowed, The good priest discovered, with eyes of desire, A mulberry tree in a hedge of wild briar, On boughs long and lofty, in many a green shoot, Hung large, black, and glossy, the beautiful fruit.

The curate was hungry, and thirsty to boot; He shrunk from the thorns, though he longed for the fruit With a word he arrested his courser's keen speed, And he stood up erect on the back of his steed; On the saddle he stood, while the creature stood still, And he gathered the fruit, till he took his good fill.

"Sure never," he thought, "was a creature so rare, So docile, so true, as my excellent mare. So, here, now I stand!" (and he gazed all around,) "As safe and as steady as if on the ground, Yet how had it been, if some traveller this way. Had, dreaming no mischief, but chanc'd to say Hey?"

He stood with his head in the mulberry tree, And he spoke out aloud in his fond reverie: At the sound of the word, the good mare made a push, And down went the priest in the wild-briar bush: He remembered too late, on his thorny green bed, Much that well may be thought, cannot wisely be said,

## Memoirs of Casanova.

BY HIDSELF.

We find the following curious particulars translated from the German language, in a former number of the London Magazine, a work now united to the New Monthly, It is the only portion of Casanova's Memoirs we have ever seen in English.

Casanova de Scingalt was a Venetian, descended from an ancient but decayed family of Spanish origin; he spent a life of vicissitude and adventures, in which he passed through every gradation of poverty and wealth. In the latter part of his life he retired to Dux, in Bobe mia, where he left his Memoirs in manuscript, from which have been published several volumes of "Extracts." translated into German and edited by Schutz. A gamester and a libertine, born and residing for a considerable period of his life in a country celebrated for the profligacy of its morals, he has produced a work, which, judging from those parts it has been thought prudent to publish, is for the revolting nature of many of its ancehappily, it is not much known in America; but one copy has ever come to our notice, and the only extract of the same length in the work which we could have ventured some of its relations a similarity to the Memoirs of Silvio Pellico recently published.

It is no more than justice to mention, that though Casanova was a man of the most unbounded passions. and of exceedingly loose morals, his vices were those of his country and times, rather than the result of any baseness peculiar to himself. He was certainly a man of considerable talent, even fully allowing for the colouring which vanity must always lend to the writings of autobiographers.

It was on the morning of the 25th of July 1755, just at break of day, when Messer Grande, the title of the chief executive officer of the Venetian police, entered my To awake, to see him, and to hear the ques chamber. tion, "Whether I were Jacob Casanova," was but the work of an instant. I had hardly answered in the affirmative, when he demanded all my papers and letters and desired me to rise and follow him. I asked by what the state Inquisition. The word tribunal overpowered me; all my customary

resolution yielded to the most implicit obedience; my writing-desk stood open; my writings lay on the table; I told the officer "he might take them." A bag that was with them: I was then required to produce the bound manuscripts which were suspected to be in my possession; I surrendered them, and was at no loss to guess at my infamous accuser. These writings of magical and cabalistical contents, were the "Clavicula Salomonis," the "Zecor-ben," "Picatrix," essays on the planetary periods in which magical incantations were to be performed, and other works of a similarly learned nature; whoever knew me to be in the possession of these, would consider me as a magician, and that I did not by any means regret.

The books also on my table, Horace, Ariosto, Petrarch, a manuscript, and the works of Aretin, were not overlooked.

While the chief of the police was searching for my papers, I dressed myself mechanically; caused myself to be shaved and my hair to be dressed; and put on a silken suit; and messer grande, whose eyes were never turned from me, seemed to feel no surprise at my dressing with so much care.

On my leaving the chamber, I was not a little startled

cules quidem contra duos," two would have been quite sufficient. Is it not extraordinary that in England, where courage is innate, one man is considered sufficient to arrest another, while in my country, where cowardice has set up her home, thirty are required for the purpose? Probably a coward is still more one when he attacks, than when he is attacked, and that makes the person assaulted bolder; the truth is, in Venice one man is often seen opposing twenty sbirri, he gives them a good beating, and escapes.

Messer grande desired me to enter a gondola, and seated himself by my side; four men remained with him, the rest were dismissed; we proceeded to his dwelling, where, after offering me coffee, which I refused, he locked me in a room; I remained there four hours; when the clock struck three\* the head of the sbirri entered, and told me he had orders to take me to the "Camerotti."; followed him, and after passing in a gondola through many by canals, we entered the "canal grande," and stopped at the quay of the prisons : a flight of steps led us over a high, enclosed bridge, which connects the prisons with the ducal palace, and is thrown over the canal called "Via di Palazzo!" from hence a gallery, leading through a chamber, brought us to another, in which I was presented to a man in the dress of a patrician; he cast a glance on me and said, "It is he, secure him well;" this was the secretary to the state inquisitors, Domenico Cavalli.

I was delivered over to the superintendant of the dotes, probably unparalleled in modern literature, and Camerotti, who, accompanied by two of his men, led me up stairs through three long chambers, two of which were locked, into a dirty garret. It was about six yards long and two broad, and received light through a hole in the roof. I concluded that this was to le my prison, but (says the translator with truth) to present to the public, I was mistaken; my jailor seized a large key, and opened is the following history of his escape from the prisons of a strong iron-bound door, about three feet and a half high, Venice, which is of more than usual interest, bearing in and which had a hole in the middle, eight inches square; on being desired to enter, I observed with curiosity a machine of iron, fastened to the wall: my attendant on noticing my surprise, said, laughing, "The signor is puzzled to guess the use of this machine; I can help him; when the illustrious inquisitors command a prisoner to be strangled, he is obliged to sit on a stool with his back against this iron, which incloses half of his neck; the other half is surrounded by a silken cord, which is passed through these two holes in the wall, and is fastened to a windlass, which is turned till the culprit has given his soul back to God; but the confessor does not leave him till life is fled."

"Ingeniously contrived! and probably you have the honour of turning the windlass," I replied; but my worthy companion was silent.

As I was five feet nine inches high, I was compelled to stoop double to enter the door, which was immediately closed on me. The jailer asked me, through the grating, what I would have to eat; I answered, I had not yet thought about it; he left the place, and I heard him lock door after door as he went.

Sullen and overwhelmed, I leaned on my elbows and desired me to rise and follow him. I asked by what against the grating of the window, reflecting on my fate; authority he acted; he replied by that of the tribunal of six iron bars, each one inch thick, crossing each other, formed sixteen small holes five inches square, in an opening of two feet square; my dungeon would have received light enough through these, if it had not been for a beam eighteen inches thick, which crossed before the opening in the roof. I discovered on groping about, and carried by one of his assistants was immediately filled stooping my head, so low was the place, only three sides of the room; the fourth seemed to form an alcove, in which a bed could be placed; but neither couch, table, nor chair were to be found-I made use of a shelf, about a foot broad, which was fastened to the wall, and there laid my fine silken mantle, my gala dress, assumed in an unlucky hour, with my hat and plume. The heat was intolerable, and drove me to the grating, where at least I could rest, leaning on my clbows; the window itself I could not see; but by the light from it, I saw rats as large as rabbits running about the garret; these disgusting creatures, at the sight of which I shuddered, were hold enough even to come close to the grating; I immediately shut the opening in the door, for my blood ran cold at the idea of their approaching me. I sank into a deep reverie, and leaning with folded arms against the grating, stood silent and motionless.

The clock striking twenty-one, raised anxiety in my

\* The time throughout the narrative is reckoned after the Italian method.

† This is the name these celebrated prisons are by seeing from thirty to forty officers of police; they had known by in Venice; in the German the original word done me the honour to consider me worthy of their signifies "lead-chambers," from a cause noticed in the attendance, though according to the provech, "Ne Her-larrative. mind at the non-appearance of any numan nemy; a was to ear, one a nonunate wind the new to the disease of a clear, the disease of a jest. I demanded rice, soup, title of the work was, "The mystic town of the sister than the new to the disease of a jest of the new town of the sister and winc. It surprised the Maria of Jesus, called Agrada." I could not conceive none could know that, nor seemed to care whether I were or not. I felt, though, a bitterness in my mouth I never experienced before: I still boned that some one would appear before the end of the day; but when it struck fourand-twenty, and none came, my rage broke loose; I howled, stamped, cursed, and screamed as loud as I could and made as much noise as was possible; I passed an hour in this occupation, but neither did any one show himself nor had I any reason to hope that I was even heard; involved in darkness. I shut the grating to keep out the vats, and hinding a handkerchief round my head, laid my self at full length on the floor.

So complete a neglect of me, even if my death were resolved on, seemed impossible. I thought a moment to try to remember the crime that had drawn down this punishment, but I could recollect no great fault had been guilty of; that I was licentious, and spoke whatever came into my mind, and that I sought every enjoyment of life, did not render me guilty; neverthe less, I was treated as a criminal of the worst describtion. The reader may conceive what hatred and desperation rage inspired me with, against a despotism that could be familiar with such oppression ; nevertheto me, a separate cell was allotted, to hinder any comless, neither the violence of my anger, nor the depth of my grief, nor the hardness of the floor, hindered me from falling asleep; my body required rest; and when a man is young, be oftens obtains as much as he requires when he least would expect it.

The midnight bell aroused me; dreadful is the wak ing that causes us to lament the unreality of the deceptions of slumber. I could hardly imagine that I had Spent three hours free from the feeling of any misery.
Without rising, while lying on my left side, I reached my right arm out to get my handkerchief, which I remembered confusedly to have put near me; but oh heavens! what did my hand encounter-another, cold and stiff as ice. Fear penetrated me from head to foot, and my hair stood on end; never had I felt before such a trembling; I lay for five minutes motionless; at last recollecting myself a little, it occurred to me that it might be imagination only, which had deceived me; in this persuasion I reached forth my arm again, and again encountered the same hand, which, with a cry of horror, I dropped from my grasp; I trembled still; but on reflection, I concluded that a corpse had been laid by my side while I was sleeping, for I was certain when I first laid down there was nothing on the floor I stretched my hand out a third time to be convinced by feeling, of the truth of this supposition; but when I leaned on my elbow to effect this, I found, on touching the cold hand, that it began to move; I was now convinced, that what my right hand grasped, was only my left one, which, by my lying on it for so long a time, had lost all feeling and warmth.

This discovery was in itself laughable enough, but, instead then of enlivening me, it rather suggested the gloomiest reflections. I saw myself in a place where, if what was false seemed true, truth itself became a dream; where reason lost half her powers, and where the fancy fell a prey to delusive hopes or fearful despondencies. I began to be distrustful of the reality of every thing which presents itself to our senses, or our mind. Approaching my thirtieth year, I summoned philosophy for the first time to my aid. All the elements lay in my soul, but no occasion had ever called them forth into action, and I believe the majority die

without ever attaining a correct judgment. I lay till eight o'clock: the dawn of day began to appear at a quarter after nine : the sun must rise : I impatiently anticipated the approach of morning, had a feeling, which seemed like conviction, that should be dismissed to my home; and I could not suppress the longing for revenge that glowed in my bosom The time appeared to be come when I was to place my self at the head of the people, and annihilate the aristocracy; it seemed to me as if the order for the destruction of my persecutors would not content me: I must myself aid in butchering them. Such is man! And he doubts not the least that it is reason that speaks in him; but it is his worst enemy, anger, who thus imitates the voice

The less I expected from the moment I hoped for, so much the more did my rage subside. The drawing of bolts in the passages which led to my prison broke, towards half-past eight, the deep stillness of this hell, invented by man for his fellow men; I saw the jailer appear before my grating; it earlier that I had I at the soup directly, that it might not grow cold. I his refusing, he quitted me, declaring me in danger of had time enough for consideration of what I would have held one of the books up to the light of the grating, and my life. This was what I wished; it was a satisfaction

mind at the non-appearance of any human being; I was to eat; one is fortunate when the insolence of inferiors found it was just possible to read in this manner; the fellow to hear me ask none of the questions he expected from me : he went, and returned in a quarter of an hour. to express his wonder that I had not asked for a bed, or any other furniture, " for 1 deceived myself if I sup-

posed I should only remain here for one night." " Bring me, then," I replied, " all that in your opin-

ion I shall want." "Where am I to get them from? here is pencil and paper, write down the address where I am to apply." I described the place where bed, linen, night-dress, slippers, night-caps, arm-chair, table, glass, razors, pocket handkerchiefs, and the books which messor grande had taken from me, together with other papers, were to be found. I read this inventory to him, for the fellow could not read himself, and he told me I must omit books, ink, papers, looking-glasses, and razors, for they were forbidden to the prisoners. He then demanded money to procure my food: I gave him one of the three zechini which constituted all my wealth; he quitted me and in half an hour I heard him leave the prison. I afterwards learned, that in that time seven other prisoners had been secured, to each of whom, as

munication between us. About noon the keeper came, accompanied by five assistants appointed for the service of the state prisoners. as we were called; he opened the door to bring in my furniture and food; the bed was placed in the alcove, the dinner on a small table: I had only an ivory spoon, bought with my own money, to eat with; for knife and fork, as well as all other articles of metal,

were proscribed. "Tell me what you will have for to-morrow's food, for I can only visit you once a day, that is at sun-rise; and his excellency the secretary bids me inform you, you shall have other books more fitting for your state, for those you wrote down are forbidden."

" Present my thanks to him for the favour of having given me a room to myself." " I will do so if you desire me; but you ought not

to jest with him. ' I do not jest; it must be a favour to be left alone. and not to be put into the company of rascals, such as I suppose to be in these dungeons."

How! signor! rascals! I am astonished; here are none but people of condition, and reasons known only to the illustrious inquisitors, compel him to place them apart from one another; with you this has been done as a severer punishment, and am I to return your thanks

" I did not know this,"

The fellow was right, as I learned some days afterwards but too well. I then found, that a man who is alone in his confinement, without the power of employing himself, in a cell nearly dark, and where he only sees the person who brings him food, once in a day, and in which he cannot even walk about upright, becomes the most miserable of living creatures; he may at last even long for the company of a murderer, a madman, or even a bear. Solitude in these prisons brings despair; but none know that who have not had the experience If the prisoner, however, happen to possess some knowledge; and is allowed pen and paper, his misery is diminished a tenth. When the jailer was gone, I approached my table to

the grating, for the sake of the scanty light which penetrated the aperture, but I could not swallow more than a spoonful of soup; after fasting five-and-twenty hours, my sickness was not surprising. I passed the day tolerably quietly in my arm-chair, and waited till morning, expecting the promised books. I was kept awake all night by the noise of the accursed rats in the adjoining garret, and by the striking of the clock in the tower of St. Mark, which was as audible as if it had been in my room; added to which, that a host of fleas attacked my flesh and blood, with an energy without parallel, that nearly produced convulsions.

At day break, Lorenzo, my jailer, appeared : he order ed my bed to be made, and my room to be swept out and put in order, while one of his people brought me water to wash. I wished to go into the garret, but he told me that it could not be allowed. He gave me two large books, which, intentionally, I would not open bere him; probably he would have informed the spy if I had manifested any dislike to them. After he had arranged my meal, and cut two lemons, he left me.

what could be the contents of the work. The second book was the work of a Jesuit; I have forgotten his name. His object in it was to found a new and more particular veneration for the heart of our Savionr. According to him, this, before all other parts of the body of the Redeemer, should be held sacred : the first page revolted me; the heart seemed to me to be no more worthy of especial veneration than any other of the entrails. The first work somewhat attracted my attention : it contained the ravings of the overstrained fancy of a very pious, but very melancholy nun, of Spanish origin, whose ignorant superiors had flattered her delusions. All her chimerical and extraordinary visions were delivered as revelations, inflamed with love for the holy virgin, and, as her confidential friend, she had received from God himself the direct command to write the life of his holy mother; the Holy Ghost had afforded her the need. ful instructions for this purpose, which no mortal could have obtained by other means. The writings contained have obtained by other means. The writings contained no intentional fictions, for invention could not go so far; all was written in perfect belief, as is usually the case in the visions of an exalted and overstrained imagination. which, far removed from pride, is perfectly convinced of the truth of the communications, which it believes the sacred spirit to have instilled into it. The work excited in me neither a greater thirst for nor devotion to religion, but rather induced me to regard every doctrine as myetical

Nevertheless, I soon felt the effect this reading had on my spirits. A mind more susceptible than mine, and more inclined to the wonderful, would have become as visionary as that of the nun itself. I devoted a whole week to the work, till I could read no farther; on going to sleep, I felt the influence of the disorder which the nun of Agrada had ingrafted on a mind depressed by melancholy and bad food. I smile now when I recall my fantastic dreams. If I had possessed pen and paper. a work might have been produced in the prisons of the Camerotti, more extraordinary than that Signor Cavalli

had sent me. I have ever since been persuaded of the error of those who boast of the strength of the human intellect. If mankind were to observe narrowly, it would discover more of weakness than of strength in the mind. Notwithstanding mental derangement is a rare occurrence, I am convinced how easily the mind may be overturned: our reason is like gunpowder, easily inflamed, and but requiring a spark for its explosion. Such a work as that of which I have been speaking, can overset a man's reason, if, like me, he were a prisoner in the Camerotti, and deprived of every employment, and every other mental occupation.

At the end of nine days, I was destitute of money. Lorenzo asked to whom he should apply for some; I answered to no one. My silence and reserve were in the highest degree repugnant to this gossipping and avaricious man. On the following morning he announced to me, " that fifty sous per diem were allotted me by the tribunal; as receiver of this sum, he would keep a reckoning of my expenditure, and account with me at the month's end, and 1 might dispose of the overplus." requested to see the newspapers twice a week, but I was informed that that was forbidden. Seventy-five livres monthly were far more than I could spend for I hardly ate any thing: the overpowering heat of my room, and the want of proper food, had exhausted me; the destructive time of the dog days now began, and the sun's rays acting on the leaden roof of my prison, converted the atmosphere of my cell to that of a sweating-stove; I remained entirely unclothed, and the perspiration streamed down on both sides of me on my arm chair as I sat in it; violent accesses of shivering announced the approach of fever: I remained in bed and was silent. third day after the first attack, when Lorenzo found all my food untouched, he asked me how I found myself? "Well," I replied. "That is impossible, for you eat nothing ; you are ill, and you will be astonished to hear of the bounty of the tribunal, for you shall have a doctor, surgeon, and medicines, without its costing you any In three hours he reappeared, carrying a light ed taper before a man, whose appearance proclaimed him a physician. For three days I had been in a burning fever; he wished to interrogate ne, but I declared, that

to my confessor and physician I could only speak with-

out witnesses. He ordered Lorenzo to withdraw, and on

to me to show my inflexible tyrants the consequences of at the beginning of November, to leave a place by strata- and had fallen in love with his master's daughter; that their persecution

In four hours the physician returned alone with the light, Lorenzo remaining without. I was so exhausted that I felt really at ease. When we are seriously ill we no longer experience ennui; I was even vexed my tormenting spirit remained without, for since he had explained to me the use of the strangling machine, I had conceived a horror of him.

I shortly explained my situation, and what I needed. "You must banish your melancholy, if you would get well," said he. "Write a receipt for that purpose, and bear it to the only apothecary who can prepare a dose of it for me," I replied; "Signor Cavalli has be n the fatal physician who prescribed for me the 'Heart of Jesus,' and the 'Mystic Town:' those works have reduced me to this." He prepared for me himself a lemonade, of which he advised me to drink copiously, and then left me. I passed the night more easily, though with troublesome dreams.

On the following morning my medical attendant returned, accompanied by a surgeon, who bled me; he gave me some medicine, which I was to take at evening, and a draught; he had also obtained permission for me to sleep in the garret, where the heat was not quite so overpowering; but this I declined on account of the rats, which I feared might come into my bed. He compassionated my condition, and told me that he had represented to Cavalli the consequences of my reading the books he had sent me, and that Cavalli had promised to send me others; in the mean time he had brought me Boethius. I thanked him for his kindness, and he went,

after leaving me elder and barley water to drink.

After four visits of this man I became convalescent and I regained my appetite. At the beginning of Senwas tolerably restored; nothing tormented me tember I but heat, vermin, and ennui, for I could not read Boethius eternally. Lorenzo told me I might, while my bed was being made and my room swept out, in order to destroy the fleas who consumed me, wash my face and hands out of the cell : this was a favour, and I employed the eight or ten minutes that was allowed me in walking violently up and down the garret; the rats, frightened at this, were not visible. On the same day Lorenzo granted me this indulgence, he settled his accounts with me; there remained about thirty livres coming to me, but I are it to him, telling him he might have masses said the canal "Rio di palazzo." The cells on that side for it; he thanked me as if he had been the priest who are very light, and a man can stand upright in then; had to say them. At the end of each month I repeated this gift, but I never saw any receipt from a priest; without doubt, it was among Lorenzo's least crimes that the roof. The floor of my cell was the ceiling of he appropriated this money to his own use.

I remained in this condition, ever nourishing the hope of speedily returning to my liberty; scarcely an evening passed without my retiring to rest with a con-viction that on the morrow my freedom would be announced to me; but as I saw my hopes constantly disappointed, it occurred to me that probably a stated term was fixed for my imprisonment, and I conjectured the first of October to be that term, because on that day the inquisitors were changed. My confinement would last till then, I further concluded, from my not seeing the secretary, who, I had supposed, would have come to announce to me the crime of which I was accused, and the extent of my punishment. This secmed but natural and probable; but I deceived myself; for in the Camerotti nothing ever passes that is either natural or probable. I imagined that, aware now of my innocence, they were ashamed of their persecution, but that they still detained me in order to save their own reputations; and that they would free me at the termination of their reign, that their successors might not discover the injustice they had been guilty of towards me.

But all this and other reasoning was totally fallacious, as applied to the inquisition. Every citizen becomes guilty as soon as he is treated by this court as such. What use then to examine him? Why give him the unpleasant information of his conviction and condomna-His confession is not needed; they therefore leave him hope; the tribunal judges and condemns; the culprit is but a machine, a nail, to drive which through a plank only requires a hammer.

On the night of the thirtieth of September I could not sleep: I longed for the approach of day, for I was convinced it would bring me freedom; but morning broke, and Lorenzo brought me my food without a word. Five or six days I passed in rage and despair; I began to think that, from causes totally inexplicable to me, I was to be confined for life. This fearful thought excited a laugh, but nothing more: I resolved to free myself or perish in this manner our acquaintance commenced. He told me the attempt. "Deliberata morte ferocior." I determined, he was the son of a coachman, had been valet to a count, me; but you have been imprudent to come here absolute-

gem where I was unjustly detained by force. This became my only thought. I resolved in my mind the means of accomplishing, what doubtless many had attempted, but none had ever succeeded in. A curious had on my mind. I stood in my cell, with my eyes turned up towards the hole in the roof and contemplated the large beam; Lorenzo bad just left the cell with two assistants, when I saw the huge timber not only shake, but bend to the right and then resume its place; at the same moment I lost my equilibrium: I knew it must proceed from an earthquake, and the alarmed jailers concluded the same thing. Joyful at this discovery, I remained silent; in five minutes the shock was renew and I exclaimed, "Another, another, great God! but stronger." The attendants were astonished, for they supposed me deranged, and fled. On reflection, I was of the ducal palace, I might effect my escape: I did not seem to doubt the possibility, that the falling building would leave me unhurt and free on the pavement of St. Mark's place! The same earthquake it was that, on the same day, laid Lisbon in ruins.

To render intelligible my plans for escape, a description

of the "locale" is necessary. The cells for the state prisoners are on the highest floor, in the roof of the ducal palace; which roof is neither covered with slates nor tiles, but with plates of hence the name Bleikammern. The only access to them is through the gate of the palace, and through those galleries along which I had been brought, and in the way up to them the council hall of the state inquisitors is passed. The secretary alone keeps the key, and the ailer returns it to him every morning after he has performed his service for the prisoners. This arrangement was made, because at a later hour of the day the council of ten assembled in an adjoining chamber called La Bussola, and the jailers would have had to pass through an ante-room, where people in attendance on that council were in waiting.

These prisons occupy the two opposite sides of the building; three, among which was mine, towards the west, and four towards the east. The gutter on our side ran along the inner court; on the other it overhung the canal "Rio di palazzo." The cells on that side but it was not so with the others, which were called "trave," from the beams which crossed the windows in hall of the inquisitors, who, according to rule, assembled only at night after the meeting of the ten, of which they

were all of them members. I was aware of all this, and my knowledge of the locality afforded me the only hope of escape. It would be necessary to dig through the floor of my cell, but to ffect this tools were required, which I had no means of obtaining, deprived as I was of all means of communication with others; all visits and writing materials were absolutely forbidden; gold to bribe the jailers I had none; and if they would have had the complaisance to let me murder them, I had no weapon; besides, one of them stood sentinel at the closed passage, and before even a comrade could be let out he must give the pass word. Flight remained the object of my constant thought; and since I could derive no assistance on the subject from Boethius, I ceased to peruse his writings; but I had ever been convinced that there is no object a man may

ot attain by constantly devoting his thoughts to it.
In the middle of November I was informed, that, a new state prisoner having been taken, and being condemned to the worst cell, I was to have him for a companion. The information was of course agreeable to me. Accordingly, after the third hour, I heard the drawing of bolts, and Lorenzo accompanied by his two assistants, appeared, conducting a young man, who was dissolved in ears: they shut him in with me, and left us. I lay on my bed in the alcove, so that the stranger could not see me. I was diverted at his surprise; he was fortunate enough to be only five feet high, so he could stand upight: he looked on my arm-chair, which he concluded was intended for him, with attention; and seeing my Boothius laying on the shelf over the grating, he dried his eyes and opened the book, but pushed it away discontentedly on finding it a Latin work. He was still more surprised at observing clothes, and on approaching the alcove he stretched forth his hand and touched me, instantly apologising. I bade him to sit down, and in

when the father found that she returned his attachment. and that they meditated a secret marriage, the count had

exerted his influence, and got him sent here. He was an agreeable, honest young man, but in love to desperation, and all his tears and sighs seemed vented more on account of his mistresses than of his own situation. I pited his simplicity, and shared my provisions with him, but he ate nothing; and at night I lent him my mattress to sleep on, as he could get nothing for himself till morning. On the morrow Lorenzo brought him a mattress, and informed him that the tribunal allotted him fifteen sons daily for his provisions. I told the jailer he would always cat with me, and that he might keep the money to have three masses weekly said for his soul. Lorenzo congratulated my companion on my kindness, and gave us permission to walk every day half an hour up and down in the gallery : this was not only of aware that it had occurred to me, that in the destruction great use to my health, but enabled me to further my plans for escape, which, nevertheless, did not ripen till eleven weeks afterwards.

At the further end of this magazine for rats, I found a quantity of old lumber, on each side of two old chests, aying tumbled together on the ground; a heap of papers and writings lay before them. Among the rubbish was a warming-pan, a brazier, a fire-shovel and tongs, an old candlestick and a tin watering-pot; probably some illulustrious predecessor of mine had obtained permission to have these for his convenience; I also observed an iron lead three feet square and about a line in thickness; bolt, about the thickness of my thumb, and eighteen inches long; but I touched nothing: the time had not yet

arrived for fixing my attention on any thing. One morning, at the end of the month, my companion was removed from me; Lorenzo said he had been ordered to the prisons called La Guattri: they are in the interior of the building, and belong likewise to the inquisitors. Those imprisoned in them enjoy the privilege of calling their jailers at any time, if they want any thing. It is true, that there is no day-light, but an oil-lamp supplies the place. I afterwards heard that poor Maggiorino passed five years in them, and was then banished for ten more to Lerigo! The loss of his society affected me more to Lerigo! The loss of his society affected me exceedingly. Left again to myself, I again fell into de-jection, but I still was allowed the privilege of walking in the gallery for a short time, and I found means to examine every thing that was there; more particularly in one of the chests I found some blank paper, paste, undressed goose feathers, and twine; the other was locked A piece of black smooth marble, about one inch thick, six long, and three wide, I managed to secret and convey into my cell, where I hid it under my shirts.

Eight days after Maggiorino's departure, Lorenzo told me I might expect another companion. This jailer, who was an inveterate gossip, was impatient at my re-serve; and as I never gave him an opportunity of show. ing his discretion, he concluded that I asked him no ouestions, in the belief he had nothing to tell me worth knowing. This burt his vanity; and to prove that I was mistaken, he let fall hints of many things, of which I had asked no information, respecting the prisoners and the rules of the place; he also boasted his own virtues, but they were for the most part negative.

This was the first conversation he had honoured me with; it diverted me, and his information was afterwards of use to me; I also gathered from it that his folly preented him from being baser than he otherwise might have been. I was fully aware that I might profit by this

The following morning my new companion arrived, and the same scene as with Maggiorino was repeated. I now found that I should want two ivory spoons, for the first day I always had to treat the strangers-

I saluted the present one immediately ; and my beard, dready four inches long, imposed more on him than my dature; for though I was allowed scissors occasionall to cut my nails, I was not permitted to cut my beard; but use is every thing, and I became used to this.

The stranger was a man of about fifty, thin, and stooped much; he was shabbily dressed, and had a sinister expression of countenance; he was reserved towards me the first day, though he ate my victuals, but on the morrow he changed his system. A good bed and linen be-longing to him was brought him. The jailor asked about food, and demanded money for it.

" I have not even a sous."

"Good," replied Lorenzo; "then you shall have a pound and a half of ship's biscuit, and excellent water." He fetched both directly, and then left me alone with the spectre. He sighed, and that awaked my compassion. "Be not dejected," said I to him, "you shall cat with, ly without money," "I have money," he replied, "but the pretence of seeing it well swept; I saw that he har- intending to empty the chips behind the lumber in the one must not let these harpies know it."

I learnt from him that he was an usurer, who had bem sent here most justly for an infamous piece of roguery he had practised towards a Count Serimon, to whom he had refused restitution of some money he had been intrusted with by him. After being condemned in a process with costs, he was committed here till he should pay. On the fourth day, at about four, Lorenzo summoned him to the presence of the secretary. He dressed immediately, and put on my shoes without my being aware of it; he came back in half an hour in great grief and agitation, and took out of his shoes two purses with three hundred and fifly zechini in them, with which he returned to the secretary. Lorenzo told me he had been liberated on paying this sum, and his things were sent for on the following day. I concluded that the threats of torture him to confession, so there may be some had brought

use even in this tyranny.
On the 1st of January, 1756, I received a new year's gift. Lorenzo brought me a beautiful dressing-gown, lined with fox fur, a silken coverlid quilted with wool, despondency; a lamp would have made me happy. I lined with fax fur, a silken coverlid quilted with wool, despondency; a lamp would have made me happy. I and a case of bear skin to put my feet in; for in propor-thought, and thought, how I could supply the place of tion as it was hot in summer was my prison cold in one: I required a lamp, wick, oil, flint, and steel, winter. At the same time he informed me, that six and tinder, and I had not one of them all; the lamp, exchain monthly were placed at my disposal, and that I however I supplied by means of an earthea pipkin, in might buy what books or newspapers I pleased. He which butter and eggs were prepared, and which I added that this present came from my friend and patron, managed to conceal: I saved the oil for my salad, and the Patrician Bragadino: I begged of him some paper and a pencil, and wrote on it, "My thanks for the

Bragadino." be able to appreciate the effect this had on me: in the

down and degenerated him.

One morning, as I was walking up and down the garret, my eyes rested on the bolt, which still lay on the an offensive and defensive weapon. I picked it up, hid it under my clothes, and brought it into my cell, at the same time taking in my hand the piece of marble I before mentioned to have secured : I recognised it now for a whetstone, and trying the bolt on it, I resolved to make a weapon of the latter, though every convenience for so doing was wanting. The difficulties I had to overcome were but an incentive to my perseverance : I was obliged to perform my work in nearly perfect darkness, and to hold the stone in my hand, for want of something to lean it against; and instead of oil, I was compelled to use my own spittle. I worked fourteen days to convert the bolt into an octangular stiletto, and a sword-maker could not have done it better; but it is impossible to form an idea of the fatigue and patience it cost me : it was a work, "quam Siculi non invenere tyranni." I could hardly move my right arm, and my left hand was become one blister; but I would not give up my work. At length it was finished. Proud of my labour, and yet uncertain of what use it would be to me, I was puzzled in what manner to conceal it, so as to escape discovery. in the straw of my arm-chair; no one could find it there unless he knew of its situation. In this manner I was I was obliged to renounce salad, my favourite dish. provided with one step towards an escape, which, if not wonderful, was at least remarkable.

After four days of reflection, I concluded that the only thing that remained for me to do, would be to dig a hole through the floor of the cell. I knew that under it must be the chamber in which I had seen Cavalli : I knew that this chamber was every morning open, and that if I could door was opened. I hoped to be able to reach a place of cell was doubly, and perhaps trebly boarded, the work my bed again to get warm. might occupy me many months, and how should I be able to hinder the sweeping of my room so long? To forbid it would excite suspicion, for I had at first most a grain of corn, but by and by they increased to respectstrenuously insisted on it, for the sake of exterminating able splinters; the deals were about sixteen inches broad.

proposed mass spanning a your use is reproduced that is a reproduced that is a reproduced by the second produced that is a reproduced by the second produced that is a reproduced by the second produced the second produced by the s

in appearance, and took my resolution accordingly.

I stained my handkerchief with blood, which I obtained by cutting my thumb, and waited in bed his coming, "I have coughed so violently," I said, "that I have burst a blood-vessel ; see how I have bled; pray send for a physician." One soon arrived, bled me, and gave me a receipt. I declared to him that Lorenzo was alone to blame, because he would persevere in having the place swept. He was desired to desist, which he agreed to; and it became a rule among the under jail-keepers, only to sweep the rooms of those they meant to ill-treat!

I had gained much, but the time was not yet come for beginning my work; it was so cold that I could not hold the iron without my hands being frozen. My undertak ing required great circumspection: the long winter nights made me inconsolable; I had to pass nineteen hours in darkness, for on the foggy days, which are common in Venice, the light that was able to penetrate to me was not sufficient to enable me to read. I again sunk into wicks I made out of cotton from my bed; I then pretended to have a violent tooth-ache, and persuaded Lorenzo clemency of the tribunal and the generosity of Signor to give me a flint to steep in vinegar, to apply to the tooth, and he was present when I laid three flints in vinegar A person must have been in my situation to be able to for that purpose. A buckle in my girdle served for a steel, but I had neither matches nor tinder; these, at fulness of my heart I pardoned my oppressors; in length, I managed to obtain, through contrivance and deed I was nearly induced to give up all thoughts of fortunate circumstances. An inflammation caused me an escaping; so pliant is man, after misery has bowed him intolerable itching; I requested Lorenzo to procure from the physician a receipt to cure it : he proscribed "dict for a day and three ounces of oil of sweet almonds, to cure the irruption; or rub the part with flour of brimstone; but the last to be used with caution." I laughed at the danger, and desired Lorenzo to buy me the salve, or rather to buy the sulphur, and I would make the salve myself with butter; this he did; but now for the tinder; to contrive a substitute for that was the work of three days. It at last occurred to me that I had ordered my tailor to stuff my silken vest, under the arms, with sponge to prevent the appearance of the stain; the clothes quite new, lay before me; my heart beat,-the tailor might not have fulfilled my orders; I hesitated between fear and hope. It only required two steps and I was out of suspense; but I could not resolve on those two steps; at last I advanced to the place where the clothes lay, and feeling unworthy of such a favour, if I should find the sponge there, I fell on my knees, and prayed fervently. Comforted by this, I took down the dress-and found the sponge.

I was no sconer in possession of it, than I poured the oil into the pipkin, and put the wick in, and the lamp was ready. It was no little addition to the pleasure this luxury afforded me, that I owed it entirely to my own ingenuity, and that I had violated one of the strictest laws of ne prison. I dreaded the approach of night no longer; but determined to begin my operations on the first Monday of Lent, for during the extravagance of the carnival, I was daily liable to have companions sent me. On Ash Wednesday Lorenzo announced to me, that I was to expect the annual visit of the secretary, which was made for the sake of receiving any complaints of the prisoners, and to enable them to confess, and receive the sacrament; he effect the opening, I could let myself down by means of desired me, therefore, to dress and receive him. When my bod-clothes, then conceal myself under the table of he came, I begged to have a confessor sent to me on the the tribunal, and escape the following morning when the morrow, but I made no other request, and preferred no complaint. I regretted that I could not forbear shivering safety before I were pursued: if I found a sentinel, placed from cold, as the secretary might take it for a sign of by Lorenzo, in that chamber, I would with my weapon guilt; when he found I had nothing to say to him, he kill him; but if it should turn out that the floor of the made a slight salutation, and left me, and I returned to

I now began to cut through the deal boards of my floor with my stiletto; at first the chips were not bigger than I dug my hole where two of them joined, and was of his confinement.

Nevertheless, I did forbid it; and after some days, obliged to be expeditious,—for what was I to do if In the morning of the confinement. Lorenzo was curious to know the reason; I replied, that another prisoner had come, who would have insisted on it raised a dust that was prejudicial to my lungs; he having the cell swept out? I had moved my bed on one

boured some suspicion, but I remained quite indifferent ante-room, and I put the bed back again in its place. On continuing my work on the following day, I dis-covered a second deal under the first, and of the same thickness; I had no interruption, but was in continual dread of it. In this way I laboured daily for three weeks; three planks were now cut through, and under them I found a payement of small pieces of marble, called "terrazzo marmorin;" against this my weapon was ineffectual. I recollected Hannibal's contrivance for pass ing the Alps, and resolved to try it on this occasion. found that the vinegar, aided by my perseverance, enabled me, if not to dig through the marble, et least to cut out the mortar that comented the pieces together, and in four days I accomplished my purpose, and had not broken my stiletto. I now found, as I expected, another plank, probably the last, but with which I had greater difficulculties, for the hole was already ten inches deep-

It was on the twenty-fifth of June, as in the afternoon, after working three hours, laying on my stomach on the ground, and quite naked, dropping with sweat, and my lamp standing lighted in the hole, when I heard the rattling of the bolts in the ante-rooms. What a moment! I blew out the lamp, left the stiletto and napkin in the opening, pushed the bedstead into the alcove, threw mattress and bedding upon it, and sunk on the floor, nearly dead, just as Lorenzo entered; he would have trod on me if I had not cried out. "Ah, my God!" exclaimed he, "how I pity you, signor; this place is like an oven. Get up, and thank heaven for having sent you such a com-Your excellency may now come in." He said nanion. this to the unfortunate man who followed him, without this to the another than the stranger, however, per-ceived it, and turned away, while I searched in vain for a shirt. The new comer must have thought himself in hell, and he exclaimed, "Where am I? and where am I to be confined? What a heat and what a smell! With whom am I imprisoned?" Lorenzo called him out of the cell, begged me to put on a shirt, and to go out into the garret. He told the stranger he had orders to get him a bed, and whatever he might want, directly; in the mean time he might walk up and down in the room, and the smell in the cell would go off: the smell in fact came from the lamp, which I had blown out. Lorenzo made me no reproaches on the subject, though I was certain he suspected the truth, and I began to respect him a little for this forbearance.

At length I went out into the room with my shirt and dressing gown on: the new prisoner wrote with a pencil what he wanted; but as soon as he saw me, he exclaimed, "You here, Casanova!" I recognised him immediately for the Count Abbé Fanarola, from Brescia: he was an agreeable, much-esteemed man, fifty years of age, and rich. I embraced him with tears, and said he was the last man I expected to see there. I told him, when we were left alone, that I would, when his bed came, offer him the alcove, but begged him to refuse it, and to forbid the sweeping out of the room. I would tell him afterwards my reasons. I mentioned the blowing out of the lamp: he promised sceresy, and rejoiced that he was con-fined with me. I learnt from him that no one knew the crime of which I was accused; and that, therefore, there were all sorts of reports and conjectures afloat about it. Towards the evening his bed, chair, linen, perfume, an excellent dinner, and good wine, were brought him. He could eat nothing, but I was far from following his example. His bed was placed without moving mine, and we were shut in together.

I now brought my lamp out of the hole, and laughed at finding my napkin soaked in oil; when an adventure that might have had tragical consequences ends with a trifling one, we have a right to laugh: the abbe joined me in my mirth when he heard the story, as I set it to rights again, and lighted it. We never slept the whole night, less on account of the vermin, as that we had numerous questions to ask of one another. From him I learnt that the cause of his arrest was an insignificant but indiscreet observation of his, made at a public place. told him he might expect to remain here a week, and that then he would be banished to Brescia for a few months, but he would not believe he would be kept here even a week; he afterwards, however, found my prophecy cor-rect. I did my best to console him for the mortification

In the morning early, Lorenzo brought us coffee, and the count's dinner in a basket; the latter could not understand why he must eat at this hour. We were proposed first sprinkling it, but that I reprobated still side, lighted my lamp, and lay on the ground, my stiletto allowed to walk in the gallery for an hour, and were then disclosure. He, however, encouraged me to persevere.

was to lose my companion may be conceived. It was is allowed to them. The prisoner, who will not stand to me for the work-tools you made the great opening in superfluous to enjoin him to secresy at his departure; I all day long in salt water, must sit on a trestle, that I the floor of your cell with; I am not therefore curious should have offended him by the mention of it. With much toil I completed my work by the twenty-third of August; an unfortunate discovery had retarded me till then. When I had made a small hole in the last plank, I found I was right in my supposition, that it was the chamber of the inquisitors that was beneath; but I perceived that I had made the aperture just above a large cross-beam, a circumstance that I had all along feared. I was, consequently, obliged to widen the hole on the other side, to escape this. I stopped the small hole in the plank with bread, that the light of my lamp might not be perceived, for I resolved to postpone my flight till the night before St. Austin's day, for then I knew that the great council assembled, and that therefore the Bussola would be empty, which adjoined the chamber I must escape through.

But on the twenty-fifth of August an event happened that even now makes me shudder at the recollection of it. I heard the bolts drawn, and a death-like fear seized me; the beating of my heart shook my body, and I threw myself almost fainting in my arm-chair. Lorenzo, still of pleasure, "I wish you joy of the news I bring." self lost; the discovery of the hole I had made would searched. I stood up, threatened, stripped myself, and he said it was unnecessary, as he was only going to re-found nothing-"So," said he, "you won't tell me where his arm to aid me, desired my bed, books, &c. to be longer, I rose, and left my cage, and heard him, with some small satisfaction, order my chair to be brought Would it had been possible for my toilsome work in the floor to have accompanied me also!

Leaning on the shoulder of Lorenzo, who tried by to enliven me, I passed through two long galleries, then over three steps into a large light hall, and passed through a door at the left end of it, into a corridor, ing: early in the morning, sour wine, stinking water, twelve feet long and two broad; the two grated windows stale salad, tainted meat, and hard bread, were brought in it presented to the eye a wide extensive view over a great part of the town, but I was not in a situation to be for the window to be opened, I got no answer: a jailer rejoiced at the prospect. The door of my destined prison was in the corner of this corridor, and the grating of it was opposite to one of the windows that lighted the for I resolved to effect my escape through the roof; but passage, so that the prisoner could not only enjoy a great to effect this I should require co-operation, which I could part of the prospect, but also feel the refreshment which not yet hope to obtain; every thing which I did would the cool air of the open window afforded him; a balsam be obvious to the eye, as the room was quite new. for any creature in confinement at that season of the year; but I could not think of all this at that moment, as the reader might easily conceive. Lorenzo left me and my chair, into which I threw myself, telling me he would me was spoilt; perspiration, that literally dropt from me, go for my bed.

the alleviation I could find for my misery. be so severely punished, for listening to the most prudentions of my habitual impatience?

In a few minutes, two under jailers brought me my bed and returned to fetch my other things; but two hours elapsed without my hearing any thing further. though the door stood wide open; this delay excited many reflections, but I could come to no resolution; as I had every thing to fear, I endeavoured to bring my mind to that state of composure that might arm me against whatever might happen.

Besides the "Camerotti," and the prisons in the inner court, there are also nineteen other frightful subterraneous dungeons in the ducal palace, destined for prisoners condemned to death. All judges and rulers on earth have esteemed it a mercy if they left the wretch his life, howand he ought to be consulted on the subject, or else the intended mercy becomes injustice.

serves him at night for a bedstead; on that is placed his mattress, and each morning his bread, water, and soup. which he must swallow immediately, if he do not wish to contend for it with large sea-rats, that infest these wretched abodes. In these fearful dungeons, where the prisoner remains for life, some have, notwithstanding the misery of their situation and meagreness of their food. attained a considerable age. I knew of a man of the name of Beguelin, a Frenchman, who having served as a say for the republic in a war with the Turks, had sold himself as an agent also to them; he was condemned to death, but his sentence was changed to perpetual imprisonment in the "wells;" he was four and forty years of age when he was first immured, wet he lived seven and thirty years in them; he could only have known hunger and misery, yet thought "dam vita superest, bene est," and to this misery did I now expect to be con-

At last I heard the footsteps of one approaching in a towering passion; it was Lorenzo, absolutely mad with rage ; foaming with passion, and cursing God and all the in the garret, said to me through the grating, in a tone saints, he demanded of me the axe with which I had replied; he then promised to borrow others of another I made the hole, and insisted on knowing the sbirri who imagined he had brought me my freedom, and I saw my- had furnished me with it; and he ordered me to be effectually debar me from liberty. Lorenzo entered, and told him to search as he pleased. He ordered my bed, prison; I agreed to his offer, and gave the Chronology desired me to follow him; I offered to dress myself, but my mattrass, every thing to be examined, and when he move me from this detestable cell, to another quite new, the tools are you used to cat through the floor; I'll see Wolff's writings; this suited me; I recalled the comand well lighted, with two windows from which I could if you'll confess to others." "If it be truth I have cut mission for Maffei's works, and he left me, exulting in overlook half Venice, and could stand upright io; I was through the floor, I shall say that I had the tools of your-nearly beside myself. I asked for some vinegar; begged self, and that I have given them back again to you." him to thank the secretary, but to intreat him to leave At these words, which obviously were concurred in by me where I was. Lorenzo asked me if I were mad, to his followers, he began literally to howl; he ran his head refuse to exchange a hell for a paradise; and offering me against the wall, stamped and danced about like a madman; he then left me; and after his people had brought brought after. Seeing it was in vain to oppose any me my books, clothes, bottles, and in short every thing, even to the pieces of marble and the lamp, he shut the windows of the corridor, so that I was deprived of the with me, for in the straw of that was my spontoon hid. fresh air; yet I had reason to rejoice in having escaped so cheaply; experienced as he was at his trade, he had neglected searching the under side of my arm-chair; I and on the reverse, under the title of the book, I wrote still possessed my stiletto, on which I might rely for "latet." Anxious for an answer, I told Lorenzo, on the folstill possessed my stiletto, on which I might rely for achieving my escape.

The heat and change of situation prevented my sleepme; my room was not swept out; and when I begged examined the walls and the floor, especially under my bed, with an iron bar; fortunately he forgot the ceiling

I passed a dreadful day; towards noon the heat increased so much, that I felt as if I should be suffocated; I could neither eat nor drink, for all that was brought I sat like a statue; I saw all my labour lost; I could made; the meat and the water that were brought me on yet hardly lament it: not to think of the future was all the following day, were equally repulsive; I asked I ac whether it were commanded that I should be killed knowledged my situation as a punishment for having through heat and noisome smells, but Lorenzo would delayed my escape for three days; but did I deserve to give me no answer; I dipped some bread into some cypress wine, to support me, and to enable me to stab my tial dictates of reason, instead of following the suggestormenter when he appeared next day; however, I contented myself with saying, that as soon as I regained my liberty, I would certainly throttle him; he laughed, and left me without a word; I concluded that I was treated thus by command of the secretary, whom he had told of my attempt at escape; I was nearly overcome by the agitation of my mind and the exhaustion of my body

On the eighth day, I demanded in a rage my monthly reckoning before the under-jailers, and called Lorenzo a cheat; he promised to bring it next morning; the winhe shut again, and laughed at my cries; but I determinsent me, with a bottle of good water, and a chicken; an my full confidence as to the plan I meant to adopt, to tended marcy becomes injustice.

In the support of the support of

astonished, and mortified that he had compelled me to the graves; but they are called "wells," because they are to be divided among his men. I desired the rest to be always two feet deep in water, the sea penetrating given to Lorenzo's wife : when we were alone be said to The cight days quickly passed; but how unwilling 1 through the gratings that supply the wretched light that me calmly, "You have told me that you were indebted to know any thing more of that : but who gave you the

"You yourself-you gave me oil, flint, and sulphur; the rest I had already." "That is true; can you as easily prove I helped you to the tools to break through the floor?"

"Just as easily, I got every thing from you."

"Grant me patience! what do I hear? did I give you an ave ? "I will confess all, but the secretary must be present."

"I will ask no further, but believe you; be silent, and remember I am a poor man, and have a family." He left me, holding his hands to his face. I rejoiced to have discovered something by which I could keep in awe a man to whom I was apparently indebted for my life; I knew that his own interest would keep him silent about what I had done. Shortly after, I commissioned him to buy for me the works of Maffei; he was vexed at the laying out of so much money, but he did not venture to own it, but asked what use I could make of more books, since I already had so many, "I had read them all," I prisoner, to whom I could lend mine in return, as he assured me they should not be romances, but learned works, since there were many people of education in the

of Petand to get another book in exchange for it. In four minutes he returned with the first part of the advice he had given me. I was not less pleased at the circumstance than he, not so much on account of the books, as because it opened a channel for communication by writing, with some prisoner, who might aid me in my plans for escape. On opening the book I found a sheet of paper with six good verses, a paraphrase on Seneca's words, " calamitosus est, animus futuri anxius." I made the nail of my little finger of my right hand, which I had kept long, into a sort of pen, and wrote with mulberry-juice, some verses on the same paper; I wrote a list of my other books on the last leaf of the volume; lowing morning, that I had read the work, and would be glad if the prisoner could lend me another; he returned immediately with the second part; a loose leaf, which lay in it, contained the following, written in Latin.

We, both confined as we are in one place, must rejoice at the folly and avarice which give us an unexpected advantage. My name is Marino Balbi; I am a Venetian nobleman, and belong to the brotherhood of Somascus; my fellow prisoner is Count Andreas Asquina, from Undine, in Frioul; he desires me to say that you may dispose of his books also, a list of which is subjoined on the other side : we must be cautious to conceal from Lorenzo our little correspondence.

I laughed at the recommendation of caution, because the loose leaf with the list of books was no proof of it on his part; Lorenzo might have found the paper, and needhindered me from reading or stirring, but no change was ed only to get it translated for him to detect us. I gathered from this circumstance that Balbi was not very discreet. After I had read the catalogue, I wrote on the blank half of the page who I was, and all I knew of the origin of my detention, and that I hoped soon to be freed in the next book I found a letter of sixteen pages, containing the whole history of the cause of his imprisonment. I concluded from this, that he was an affected, whimsical, false reasoner, wicked, stupid, thoughtless, and ungrateful; for example, he mentioned how unhappy he should be, without money and books, if without company of the old count, and then filled two pages with jests and ridicule of him. I would never have correspended with a man of this character, had not necessity compelled me to avail myself of his aid. At the back of the volume I found paper, pen, and pencil; I now had the means of writing conveniently. Balbi had mentioned, among other things, that Nicola was the jailer who dow, which he opened for a moment through necessity, attended him, and who told him of all that passed in the prison; that he had informed him of what I had done to ed to persevere in using a violent behaviour, as I had the floor of my cell, and that Lorenzo had been employ-gained a little by it; but on the morrow my rage suberer painful that life might be for him. It can only be aided, for before Lorenzo gave me the reckoning, he enjoining the strictest secrecy to the carpenter and a mercy when the prisoner considers it himself as such; handed me a basket of lemons, which Bragadino had smith whom he had employed to do it. Babli requested but I was under the necessity of managing this man; at projecting; I informed Balbi of all this, and charged him Sorodaci so effectually as to overawe him, and prevent his least, I supposed him able to execute the part in our es- to be particularly cautious to take the dish and book toge cape I should entrust him with. I employed the whole ther. day in writing an answer; but suspicion induced me to delay sending it directly : it was possible that Lorenzo might have favoured our correspondence, only to ascertain what instruments I had used to attempt my escape, and where they were to be found : I therefore said that I had used a knife, which still lay in the window of the put the dish upon the volume, which was half as broad

Balbi wanted to know whether I had not always had the knife with me. As he understood I had not been the butter might not run over on the book. I observed searched, Lorenzo would have justified his innocence of having been at all negligent, by alleging that he natu-butter, which he feared to spill; he proposed to take the rally supposed every prisoner sent him by messer grande, dish first, and then to return for the book, but I told him to have been previously searched; but in truth the latter had no pretence for searching me, as he saw me rise from my bed. Balbi begged me to send the knife to him

by Nicola, as this man was to be trusted. The incaution of this monk astonished me; as soon I wrote to him to say, I would trust my secret neither to Nicola, nor even to paper; this suspicion however gradually left me, and I reflected that my stiletto was ceiling, all the rest of my cell was daily searched by an attendant with an iron bar, I could only escape by somebody's breaking through this ceiling from without, who could rescue himself as well as me, through a hole we might make, in the same night, in the roof of the ducal palace: but I must have a companion to help me to attain the roof, where we could consult what was to be done further; consequently, though I could find no one was only twenty years of age, and of weak intellect, he must know every thing, and even be put in possession of my iron bolt ; I therefore asked Balbi in a letter, whether he were really anxious for freedom, and whether he would be ready to do all that I desired him to do, in order to rescue himself and me. He answered me, that he and his companion were ready to attempt every thing the impediments and difficulties we should have to encounter. I answered, that common considerations I cared not for : my plan was arranged, and that he should partake of my freedom on promising on his honour to obey me in every thing; he did so promise. I now wrote to him about my iron stilette, which I would contrive to send him, that he might dig through the floor, break open the wall, and draw me up to him through the hole up. free him as well as the count.

He answered me, that when he had drawn me up to him, I should still be a prisoner, only in another cell. I answered, I knew that well, and had no intention of escaping through any door; my plan was made, and would succeed; I only expected from him punctuality in fulfilling my directions; at the same time I bid him obtain from the keeper fifty prints of sacred subjects and stick them up against the walls of the cell; these would not excite Lorenzo's suspicion, and we could conceal by means of them the hole through which we should escape, as it would only require a few days to accomplish, and Lorenzo would not be aware of it : I could not do this for myself, for I should be suspected, and no one would believe that I got the prints for the sake of devotion.

Having already planned how to convey to Balbi my iron bolt, I ordered Lorenzo to procure for me a folio edition of a work I specified: the size of this book induced me to hope, that I could conceal the stiletto between the binding and the back, but it was unfortunately two inches longer than the book. Balbi wrote soon to tell me he had hung up the prints. I was determined to send him the stiletto in the book, but with some contrivance to conceal that part that would project.

I told Lorenzo I was desirous of celebrating Michaelmas-day, with two great plates of macaroni, dressed with butter and Parmesan cheese, and that I wished to give one to the prisoner who had lent me his books. He answered, that the same prisoner had expressed a wish to pended on his punctuality. It was now the twenty-fifth borrow my great book; I told him I would send it with of October, and the day was approaching when the atthe macaroni, and ordered him to procure me the largest tempt must be made or given up altogether. The inqui the macroni, and ordered from to procure me the largest tempe most be mode or given up anogenes. The inquidish he could, I would myself fill it. While locerage sitos and the secretary visited, on the first of November, and some villages on the main land; Lorenzo was accustomed stuck it behind the binding; I was convineed, that if I log ext gove that evening, and did not rise till late the stitled, a coming to commong; a was convinced, man 1 to 10 get gay on that evening, and on no. less in the large part large dish of maration on the top of the book, Lo. not day to visit his prisoners: that night most therefore between the second of the book of the superstition of the s

On Michaelmas day, Lorenzo came with a great | in which the macaroni was stewed; I immediately added the butter, and poured it into both dishes, filling them up with grated parmesan cheese; the dish for the monk I filled to the brim, and the macaroni swam in butter. I garret before my cell: Lorenzo had not looked there, in diameter as the book was long, and gave them to but he would do so if he examined our letters.

Lorenzo, with the back of the book turned towards him, telling him to stretch out his arms, and to go slowly, that him steadily; he could not turn his eyes away from the by so doing my present would lose half its value; he consented to take both at last, observing that it would not be his fault if the butter ran over; I followed him with my eyes as far as I could, and soon heard Balbi cough three times, the concerted signal of the success of my strataas I was convinced that our letters were not intercepted, gem. Father Balbi employed eight days to make the opening, which he daily covered over with a print; he wrote constantly to me, complaining of the slow progress he made, though he worked all night long, and that he an excellent means of effecting my escape; but as I thought we should only render our condition worse, as could not use the weapon myself, since, excepting the he feared we should have no success; my answer to him was, that I was persuaded of the contrary, though I was by no means so in reality; but I well knew we must either persevere, as we had begun, or give up every thing.

On the 16th of October, at eight o'clock, as I was translating an ode of Horace, I heard a noise over head, and then three taps; I answered with as many; this sign nal had been agreed on between us, if we had not deceived ourselves as to our relative position. Balbi wrote next more able to execute my directions than this monk, who day to tell me he should soon finish, if my ceiling did not | I was astonished at the calmness of his mind; he seemed consist of more than two planks, at the same time reassuring me he would not cut quite through the last, as I had particularly dwelt on the necesity of my ceiling presenting no trace of our labours. I had already reolved to quit my prison on the night of the next day but one; now I had an assistant, I was confident of being able to effect an opening through the great roof of the that was practicable, but described to me in four pages ducal palace, in four hours; and when we had climbed out on that, to choose the best means that might present themselves of descending,

But on the same day, it was a Monday, two hours after our cating-time, while Balbi was working, I heard the door of the hall which adjoined my prison open; my blood ran cold, but I did not lose my presence of mind; I gave two taps, the signal to Balbi that he must cover In a minute Lorenzo appeared, and begged the opening; that then I would achieve all the rest, and my pardon, but he was obliged to bring me a scoundrel for a companion; at the same time I saw a man about thirty to forty, small, thin, and very plain, with a wretched dress and a round black wig, appear, led by two jailers; I observed, that the tribunal had the power of commanding there; Lorenzo desired a mattress to be brought for him, and left us, after he had told the new comer that ten sous daily were allotted for his provision.

This man, whose countenance and manners by no means belied the character Lorenzo had given of him, had been a common informer and spy of the basest kind; but having deceived the council in a treacherous piece of information, in which he had betrayed his own cousin, he had been sent here for his pains. His ignorance, super- to my wish; the 31st was come, and I endeavoured to stition, and gluttony, were on a par with his rascality, and I was alternately tormented with his absurd and revolting devotions, his nonsense and his voracity; for having at first, out of compassion, let him dine with me, he spent none of his ten sous, but entirely lived on my provisions : his name was Sorodaci. I had written to tell Balbi, that for the present we must give up our efforts at escape. I kept my new companion in good humour, by condoling with him on his imprisonment, and flattering him with intended to give a faithful account of my escape; and I hopes of a speedy release; while I procured, through Lorenzo, crucifixes and images to feed his superstition, and plenty of garlic and strong wine to feed his appetite,

One night I wrote to Balbi to inform him, that wher the clock struck eighteen he should begin to proceed with his work, and cease as the clock struck three-and-twenty he had nothing to fear, and the hopes of our escape de

betraying or marring our plot; accordingly, after he had eaten with me one evening, I assumed the air of one inspired, and bid him scat himself and listen to me, "You must know," said I, "that this morning early, the holy virgin appeared to me in a vision, and said to me, that as you were a fervent worshipper of her holy rosary, to reward your devotion, she would depute an angel in human form, who would descend through an aperture in the ceiling to you, and free you in the space of five or six days: this angel, she told me, would commence his work at the stroke of nincteen, and continue at it till half an hour before sun-set, that he might ascend to heaven again by daylight. Accompanied by this angel, you and I were to quit your prison; and if you swore to renounce the trade of a spy, and reformed, I was to take care of you for the future.

I observed with the most earnest attention the countenance of the fellow, who seemed petrified at my information. I then took my prayer-book, and after sprinkling the cell with holy water, pretended to pray, and repeatedly kissed the image of the virgin. My rogue remained silent for an hour, and then asked when the angel would descend, and whether we should hear him as he broke through the prison. "Certainly," said, I, "he will come at the ninetcenth hour; we shall hear him at work, and after four hours, which in my opinion are sufficient for an angel to perform his task, he will retire." "Probably," said he, "you have dreamt this." I denied it, and asked him whether he were determined to renounce the trade of a spy? Instead of answering directly, he is ied me whether it were not time for him to renounce his profession some time hence. I gave him for consideration till the coming of the angel, but assured him that if by that time he had not taken the oath, he should not be rescued certain of the non-appearance of the celestial visiter, and pitied me: I was impatient for the clock to strike nine teen, and enjoyed the idea of the confusion and terror which I was certain this credulous man would manifest at the promised noise; my plan could not fail, unless Lorenzo had forgotten to give the book containing my instructions to Balbi.

At our meal at noon I drank nothing but water; Sorodaci drank all the wine, and ate a great quantity of garlic. As the clock struck nineteen, I threw myself the floor, and cried out "the angel comes;" he imitated me, and we remained an hour silent. I read for three hours and a half, and he prayed to the rosary, every now and then falling asleep; he did not venture to speak aloud, and kept his eyes fixed on the ceiling at which Balbi was working, with the most comical expression; as it struck three-and-twenty, I bid him imitate me, as the angel was about to retire ; we cast ourselves on the earth. Father Balbi ceased, and all was quiet : on the following morning fear, more than rational surprise, was legible on the countenance of my companion. In two hours I had informed Balbi of all that had passed, and told him when he had finished, he need only pash in the ceiling of my cell, which he was to do on the night of the 31st of Oc. tober, and at four we would escape together with his and my companion,

I kept Sorodaci in a continual excitement by my discourse, and never left him to go to rest, till he was nearly persuade myself of the probability of our success.

But here I must pause, and endeavour to justify myself in the opinion of the reader, who may else doubt the sincerity of my religious feelings; since I could thus trifle with the mysterics of our religion, in feigning the vision of our Lady, and in playing on the weakness of my credulous companion at the time; and now, in venturing to record it: but I could not suppress this, if I conscientiously declare, that I feel no compunction at what I then did, though I do not pretend that it was a very honourable proceeding. I adopted it much against my will, and only because I had no better means to employ; but I confess that if it were to do again, and my freedom depended on it, I could not resist the temptation of freedom dejences on 1; t contains resist the temptation of acting fin a similar mannet. If nature prompted me to endeavour to escape, certainly religion did not forbid me: I had no time to lose; I had a traitor for a companion, whose very trade would induce him to betray me to Lorenzo; I must therefore either paralize his mind by the agency of fear, or-murder him, as many others, possessed less remorse, would have done in my place; I could easily have asserted that Sorodaci had died a se the one destined for our flight.

It now only remained to work on the superstition of any of my readers should decide this to have been the least

reprehensible mode of acting, God enlighten them; their mised, though surprised he should imagine I should ever behind, and whom Casanova begs would not attribute religion will never be mine; I did what seemed to me my duty, and eternal Providence did not frustrate my endeavours. Sorodaci's cowardice hindered him from sharing our flight, as will be seen, so I was freed from my oath of supporting him; but had it been otherwise, I will confess to my readers, that I would not have prejudiced myself; I will even own, that on the first appearance of danger, I would have freed myself from the wretch, if I must have tied him up to a tree; as I had sworn to him constant support, I knew his fidelity would last no longer than I could influence his fears, which would probably terminate at the appearance of the angel and monk. "Non merta fe, chi non la serba altrui." A man is more justified in sacrificing all to self-preservation, than kings are, who maintain their right to sacrifice all to the good of the state

At length the seventeenth hour strikes, and the angel approaches. Sorodaci was about to prostrate himself, but I told him it was needless; in three minutes a piece of the plank fell at my feet, and Balbi precipitated himself into my arms. " Now your work is complete, and mine begins;" he gave over to me my stiletto: impatient to whom I was unwilling to trust alone; I forced myself with difficulty through the opening into the cell of the count, whom I embraced. I found in him a man whose person did not seem adapted for exertions like those we had to make; and accordingly, when I told him my plan, he asserted he had no wings, which must be necessary to descend from the leaden roof, and declared he had not courage enough to accompany me, but he would remain behind to pray for us. I betook myself to the roof, to examine with my stiletto the timber and planking under the lead work, and found it break easily. In less than an hour I could effect a tolerable opening; I then returned to my cage, cut up clothes, napkins, and sheets, to make a rone of: I myself fastened the knots by nooses. for one bad one might have precipitated us headlong; I got a hundred feet of rope. In situations like mine a fortunate circumstance often decides all, and he alone deserves success who relies solely on his own exertions for attaining it.

I bound my clothes, my silk mantle, and some linen together, and we all betook ourselves to the count's cell; the latter wished Soradaci joy of having been confined with me, and of now being able to escape with me. I laughed at laying aside the Tartuffe's mask I had carried for a week, in order to impose on my worthy companion; he now discovered that he had been cheated, but still could not comprehend how I had maintained an intercourse with the pretended angel, who came so punctually to our rescue. The count's assertion, that we exposed ourselves to imminent danger, made him anxious, and coward as he was, he determined not to hazard the perilous attempt. I exhorted the monk to make up his package, while I finished the opening in the roof; at the second hour of the night it was ready. I felt, indeed, that the plates of lead were riveted to, or at least bent over the marble gutter; but with Balbi's assistance, and with my bolt, I succeeded in loosening one of the plates sufficiently, so that with the help of one's shoulder it could be raised up. I saw with regret, as I looked out, the light of the new moon, and we must now wait till midnight, when she would set; for in such a night, when the serenity of the weather tempted all the world to walk in St. Mark's-place, we dared not venture to be clambering about the roof; at five the moon would set, and at half-past thirteen the sun would rise, so we had seven hours of perfect darkness.

I told Balbi we would pass the three hours in conver sation with Count Asquino, and that the former should beg him to lend us forty zechini, which would be as necessary to our success as my stiletto had been. He performed my commission, and said, after some minutes, the count would speak with me alone: the poor old man represented to me that I needed no gold for my flight: that his family was numerous, and that if I should die he would lose the loan, together with other excuses to conceal avarice. My answer lasted half an hour; I alleged excellent reasons, but these never will prosper while the world stands; for what can philosophy avail lus," but I was not cruel enough to put this proverb in practice, aud concluded with the promise, that if he would escape with us I would bear him on my shoulders; weeping and sobbing, he asked if two zechini would be I answered I must be contented with any thing, and he conjured me to promise to restore them to him,

think of returning; I knew very well that would never this present to him.

happen. We now called our companions, and brought our packages to the opening. I divided my hundred fathoms of line into two parcels; we passed the remaining hours in discourse over our past sufferings. Balbi already began to show the selfish folly of his character, in accusing me had written in my letters to him that I was certain of success, which was by no means the case; and he scru- I was brought back, to return me every thing. Sorodaci pled not to declare, that if he had known as much as he did now, he never would have united with me in the attempt. The count said, with the caution of a man of seventy, that he thought I had much better remain where I was, for that I should certainly lose my life in attempting to descend from the roof. I gave no heed to his advice; but he still persisted in the hopes of rescuing his two zechini; he described the difficulties of climbing along the roof, and the impracticability of getting in at any of the windows, which were all guarded by iron bars, or of finding a place where we might fasten the rope to; and if even we succeeded in finding such a place, he conceived we should be unable to let ourselves down by the ropes, so that one of us must sacrifice himself by letting down the other two, and then return to his prison; that further, if either of us was capable of such generosity, it then remained to be considered on which side we could descend. without being seen; on the side next the church we should be inclosed in the court-yard, where there were entinels; there only remained, therefore, the side of the canal, and there we could not have a boat ready for us. I listened to all this with a patience which was foreign to my nature. What provoked me the most were the impudent reproaches of the monk; but as I could not ope to succeed without the aid of one at least, I restrained myself, and contented myself with saying, I was certain of success, though I could not explain all he particulars of my plan.

I sent Sorodaci, who had been in silent bewilderment all this time, to see how near the moon was to her setting, he returned with the information, that in a quarter of an hour there would be no moon to be seen, but that a thick mist would make it dangerous to ascend the leaden roof. "As long as the mist is not oil. I am content," said I, and desired Sorodaci to put on his mantle, and take a part of the rope; on this he began to weep, and begged me not to require his death; he should but fall into the canal, and be perfectly useless to us; he therefore desired to be left behind; he would remain and pray the whole night to St. Francis for us: I had it in my power, he said, to kill him, but alive he would never go with us.

He little knew that I was glad to be quit of him, as I was sure he would be more burdensome than useful to us; I dismissed him, therefore, on condition he would pray to St. Francis, and that he would bring all my books, with a hundred dollars, to the count; he did so; the latter offered to restore them all on my return: Fobserved he would never see me again. wretch deserves not to share in such an undertaking as ours; does he, Balbi?" I wished by this speech to arouse oblired to acquiese in my assertion.

I now begged of the count, pen, ink, and paper, which he possessed, notwithstanding the prohibition to that effect, for Lorenzo would have sold St. Mark himself for a dollar. I wrote a letter, which I could not read over, as it was dark, and gave it to Sorodaci. It began with the following appropriate verse: "Non morar, sed vivam, et narrabo, opera Domini." Our lord inquisitors may employ every means to detain a prisoner in their dun-geons; but if he be fortunate enough not to be pledged by his word, he is justified in taking all steps to effect his liberation; the former justify themselves by law, the latter by nature; they do not require his concurrence for his imprisonment; he does not require theirs to his freedom. I wrote as follows:

" Jacob Casanova, who writes this in the agony of hi heart, knows that the misfortune may befal him of falling again into the hands of those from whom he is now endeavouring to escape; should this be the case, he supagainst the passions? It occurred to me, " notenti bacu- plicates the humanity of his high-minded judges not to make his condition more wretched, in punishing him for an attempt that reason and nature equally prompted him to; he begs that if he should be retaken, all his property be restored to him, and that he may be confined again in the cell from which he now breaks out. Should he, however, succeed in escaping, he gives all he left behind if, after wandering about some time on the roof, we him to Francisco Sorodaci, whom the love of freedom should be obliged to return to our prisons. This I pro- did not inspire like himself, and who, therefore, remains panes of glass were speedily demolished, for I heeded not

"Written an hour before midnight, without light, in the cell of Count Asquino, the 31st of October, 1756.

Castigans, castigavit me Deus, et morti non tradidit me.

I gave the letter to Sorodaci, with an injunction to deliver it into the secretary's own hands, who would cerrepeatedly of not keeping my word with him, for that I tainly visit the prisons himself. The count thought the letter would not fail in its effect, and he premised, when even said he hoped to see me again, and to give me back also what I had left him.

But it was time to depart, as the moon was no longer visible. I placed on Balbi's shoulder the bundle of cord. and on the other his packet, and loaded myself in the same manner; we then, dressed in our vest only, and our hats on our heads, looked through the opening I had made.

## E quindi uscimmo a rimirar le stelle .- Dante.

I went first; notwithstanding the mist, every object was visible enough; kneeling and creeping, I thrust my weapon between the joints of the lead plates, holding with one hand by that, and with the other, by the plank on which the lead plate had laid, which I had removed. I raised myself on the roof; Balbi, in following me, grasped my band behind, so I resembled a beast of burthen, which must draw as well as carry; in this manner I had to ascend a steep and slippery roof-side. When we were half way up this dangerous plane, Balbi desired me to stop a probably had only rolled down to the gutter; my first thought was to give him a push that would send him af-ter it, but Heaven enabled me to contain myself; the punishment would have fallen on me as well as him; for without his help I could do nothing. I asked if the bundle was gone? and when I heard that it contained his black gown, two shirts, and a manuscript, I consoled him for its loss: he sighed, and followed me, still holding by my clothes.

After I had climbed over about sixteen lead plates. reached the ridge of the roof; I set myself astride on it. and the monk imitated me; our backs were turned towards the island of S. Giorgio maggiore, and two hundred steps before us was the cupola of St. Marks, a part of the ducal palace, wherein the chapel of the dore is, more magnificent than that of any king. Here we took off our bundles; he placed his ropes between his legs; but on laying his hat upon them, it rolled down the roof, and fell into the canal; he looked on this as a bad omen, and complained he had now lost hat, shirts, and manuscript; but I reminded him, that it was fortunate that the hat had fallen to the right and not to the left, for otherwise it would have alarmed the sentinel in the arsenal.

After looking about me a little, I bid the monk remain quite still here till my return, and climbed along the roof, my dagger in my hand; I crept in this manner for an hour, trying to find a place to which I might fasten my rope to enable me to descend; but all the places I looked down into were enclosed ones, and there were insuperable difficulties in getting to the canonica on the other a spark of feeling and honour in the other, and he was side of the church; yet every thing must be attempted, and I must hazard it without allowing myself to think too long on the danger; but about two thirds of the way down the side of the roof I observed a dormer window, which probably lit some passage leading to the dwellingplaces not within the limits of the prisons, and I thought I should find some of the doors going out of it open at day-break. If any one should meet us, and take us for state prisoners, he would find, I determined, some difficulty in detaining us. With this consideration, with one leg stretched out towards the window, I let myself gently slide down, till I reached the little roof of it, that ran parallel to the great one, and set myself upon it. I then leaned over, and by feeling, discovered it to be a window with small round panes of glass, cased in lead, behind a grating; to penetrate this, required a file, and I had only my stilleto. Bitterly disappointed, and in the greatest embarrassment, I seemed incapable of coming to a determination, when the clock of St. Mark's striking mid night, awakened my fainting resolution; I remembered that this sound announced the beginning of All Saints When misfortune drives a strong mind to devotion, there is always a little superstition mingled with it, that bell aroused me to action, and promised me victory, laying on my stomach and stretching over, I struck violently with my dagger against the grating in the hope of forcing it; in a quarter of an hour were four of the wooden squares broke, and my hand grasped the wood work; the

the cutting of my hand. I now returned up to the top [till I found the large iron door, and opposite to it was a canal I put out my head, and asked the man, if in fourthe cutting of my hand. 1 now returned up to the top of the roof, and crept back to my companion; 1 flound him in a dreadful rage, cursing me for having left him two hours; he at last thought I must have failed no ver, A free me at last thought I must have failed no ver, A free me and was about to return to his prison. He asked me what were my intentions; "you will soon see," said, I, tried it; to pened, and I found myself in supbeards fills in supbraces followed recognition contradict me. I affected to laugh, and packing our bundles on our necks again, I bid him with papers; it was the archive-chamber. follow me. When we reached the roof of the window, some steps, and passing through a glass-door, entered go to Mastre. The gondoliers acquiesced; they were I explained to him what I had done, and what I intend-the chancery of the doge; I now knew where I was, ready to go to England, if I required it; and told me ed to do. I asked his advice as to the best mode of getting in at it: it would be easy for the first man, the labyrinth of small courts, I seized an instrument with second would hold the rope; but what would this last one do? in leaping down from the window to the floor he might break a leg, for we knew nothing of the space The monk instantly proposed I should let him down first, and afterwards think how I should get in myself; I was sufficiently muster of myself to conceal my indignation at this proposal, and to proceed to execute his wish; I tied a rope round my companion, and sitting astride of the window-roof, let him down to the window, telling him to rest on his elbows on the roof, and to put his feet through the hole I had made. I then lay down again on the roof, and leaning forward, told him to be satisfied that I would hold the rope fast. Balbi came safely down upon the floor, untied himself, and I drew the rope back to me, but in doing this, I found that the space from the window to the floor was ten times my arm's length; it was impossible, therefore, to jump this. Balbi called to me to throw the rope to him; but I took care not to follow his absurd and selfish coun-I now determined on returning to the great roof, and I discovered a cupola at a place where I had not been; it brought me to a stage laid with lead plates, and which had a trap-door, covered with two folding shutters. I found here a tub full of fresh lime, building tools, and a tolerably long ladder; the latter, of course, attracted my particular attention; I tied my rope round one of the rings, and climbing up the roof again, drew the ladder after me; this ladder I must contrive to put in at the window, and it was twelve times the length of my arm. Now I missed the help of the monk: I let the ladder down to the gutter, so that one end leaned against the window, the other stood in the gutter; I draw it up to me again as I leaned over, and endeavoured to get the end in at the window, but in vain; it always came over the roof, and the morning might come and find me here, and bring Lorenzo soon after it; I determined to slide down to the gutter in order to give the ladder the right direction. This gutter of marble yielded me a restingplace, while I lay at length on it; and I succeeded in putting the ladder about a foot into the window, which diminished its weight considerably, but it was necessary to push it in two feet more; I then should only have to climb back to the window-roof, and, by means of the line, draw it entirely in; to effect this, I was compelled to raise myself on my knees, and while I was doing so, they slipt off the gutter, and I lay with only my breast and elbows upon it. I exerted all my strength to draw my body up again, and to lay myself on the gutter: I had, fortunately, no trouble with the ladder; it was now three feet in the window, and did not move. As soon as I found I lay firm, I endeavoured to raise my right knee up to the level of the gutter; I had nearly succeeded, when the effort gave me a fit of the cramp, as paralysing as it was painful. What a moment! I lay two minutes motionless; at length the pain subsided, and I succeeded in raising one knee after the other upon the marble again: I rested a few minutes, and then pushed the ladder still further into the window. Sufficiently experi enced in the laws of equilibrium by this adventure, I returned to the window-roof, and drawing the ladder entirely in, my companion received the end of it, and secured it; I then threw in the rope and bundle, and soon rejoined him; after short congratulations, I felt

We came to a grated iron door, which opened on my raising the latch, and we entered a large hall; we felt round the walls, and met with a table, surrounded by arm-chairs. I at length found a window, opened the sash of it, and looked, by starlight, down a fearful depth; here was no descent by rope practicable. I returned to the place where we had left our things, and sat down in an arm-chair, and was seized with such an invincible desire to sleep, that if I had been told it was death, I should have welcomed it; the feeling was indescribable. At the third hour the noise of the monk awoke me; he said my sleeping at such a time and place was incomprehensible; but nature had overcome me; I, however, gained a little strength by the rest.

about to examine the dark and narrow place we were in.

and as in letting ourselves down we might get into a which the parchments are pierced to affix the seals; this tool I bid Balbi stick into the chink in the door, which I made with my bolt, and worked it about on all sides, not caring for the noise, till I had made a tolerable hole but the projecting splinters threatened to tear our skin and clothes, and it was five feet from the floor to the opening, for I had chosen the place where the planks were the thinnest; I drew a chair to it, and the monk got on it; he stuck his arms and head through the opening, and I pushed the rest of him through into a chamber, the darkness of which did not alarm me; I knew where we were, and threw my bundle through to him, but left the rope behind. I had no one to aid me, on which account I placed a chair on the top of two others and got through the aperture to my loins; I desired Balbi to pull me through with all his force, regardless of the pain the laceration of my flesh gave me. tened down two flights of steps, and arrived at the pas sage leading to the royal stairs, as they are called; but these, wide as a town-gate, were, as well as those beyond. shut with four wide doors; to force these would have required a petard, and here my dagger seemed to say, "his fines posuit." I sat down by Balbi, calm and collected and told him that my work was done, and that God and fortune would achieve the rest for us.

Abbia, chi regge il ciel, cura del resto O la fortuna, se non tocca a lui,

"To-day," I continued, "is All Saints day, and to morrow, All Souls, and it is not likely any should come here; if any one do come to open the doors, I will rescue myself, and you follow me; if none come, I will remain here and die of hunger, for I can do no more."

Balbi's rage and desperation knew no bounds; but I kept my temper, and began to dress myself completely If Balbi looked like a peasant, his dress at least was not in shreds, and bloody, like mine; I drew on my stock ings, and found on each foot large wounds, for which I was indebted to the gutter and lead plates; I torc my handkerchief, and fastened the bandages with thread I had about me; I put on my silk dress, which was ill assorted with the weather, arranged my hair, and put on a shirt with lace ruffles, and silk stockings, and threw my old clothes into a chair; and now looked like a rake, who is found after a ball in a suspicious place. I approached a window, and, as I learnt two years afterwards in Paris, some loiterer below who saw me, informed the keeper of the palace of it, who, fearing that he had locked some one in by mistake, came to release us; I heard the noise of steps coming up the stairs, and looking through a chink, saw only one man, with some keys in his hand. I commanded Balbi to observe the strictest silence, and hiding my stiletto under my clothes placed myself close to the door, so that I needed only one step to reach the stairs. The door was opened, and the man was so astonished at my appearance, that I was able, silently and quickly, to pass by him, the monk following me; assuming then a sedate pace, I took the direction to the great staircase: Balbi wanted to go to the church to the right, for the sake of the sanctuary, for-getting that in Venice there was no sanctuary against state crimes and capital offences, but at last he followed

I did not expect security in Venice. I knew I could not be safe till I had passed the frontiers; I stood now before the royal door of the ducal palace; but without looking at any one, or being observed in return, I crossed the "Piazzetta," and reaching the canal, entered the first gondola I found there, and cried out, another rower, I wish to go to Fusina." Another gondolier soon appeared, and I threw myself negligently on the centre seat, while the monk sat on one side: the gondola put off. The figure of the monk, without a hat, and wrapped

in my cloak, might have caused me to be taken for an astrologer, or an adventurer. We no sooner passed the custom-house than my gondoliers began to exert their little strength by the rest.

strength to cross the waves of the great canal, through I said, as I crose that this was no prison, and that which the way lay, as well to Fusina as to Mestre, there must be, therefore, somewhere an exit; I searched whither in reality I meant to go. In the middle of the stanzas.

We ascended and said I might have erred, but that my wish was to we should reach Mestre in three quarters of an hour.

I cast a look behind us, and saw no gondola in pursuit of us. I rejoiced in the fine day, which was as glorious as could be wished, shining with the first rays of an incomparable sun-rise. Reflecting on the dangers of the past night, on the place where I had spent the preceding day, and on all the fortunately concurring events, which had so favoured me, gratitude filled my soul, and I raised, in silence, my thanks for the mercy of God; overcome by the variety of emotions, I burst into tears, which relieved my heart from the oppression of a joy that seemed likely to burst it.

It is sufficient to add, that after many difficulties and narrow escapes, Casanova succeeded in eluding pursuit, and safely quitted the Venitian territory.

# Arthur St. John.

"Heus, Rogero! fer cavallos, Eja! nunc canus! Jan repetit domum, Matris et oscula Suaviter r.petamus!"-Dulce Domum.

None but an English schoolboy can form an idea of the ecstatic feelings which attend "breaking-up." The opinion that our school-days are the happiest of our existence is true in nothing but this. The delight which we experience at going home is, perhaps, almost the keenest that we feel at any period of our lives: and, probably, it is so from the very fact that those days are so little happy at other times. Who is there among us whose heart does not beat at the remembrance of the almost delirious joy in which he used to be plunged during "the last week?" and, at last, when the very morning itself arrives, and he jumps into the chaise, hired week before, to ensure it-oh! it would be almost worth while (and it would be a heavy price) to put oneself to school again for a half-year, in order to taste the enjoyment of that hour!

With what joyful energy used a whole choir of young voices to shout out the beloved chorus of the home song, a verse from which I have selected as an epigraph to this chapter, Domum, domum, dulce, dulce domum! sweet and beloved, indeed, is home then! Time has not chilled us, the world has not corrupted us; as the young bird returns to its nest, so do we to our parents' arms and dwelling. And with what undoubting faith did we receive the tradition of how that song was written, and of its author's fate! The story ran, that a boy-a Wyke-hamist it was said-was, for his idleness and ill-conduct, left at school during the holidays; he pleaded hard to be forgiven, but his friends were inexorable. Accordingly, as soon as the last chaise-full of his companions had driven off, he retiged to his solitary chamber, wrote the song, of which the above is part,\* and died at the end of a few days, of a broken heart. It may seem childish to record such a legend at this time of day, but the feelings which are allied to it are too vivid not to sway the heart strongly even now

It is certain, at least, that the two young gentlemen, whose return from school has suggested the foregoing reflections, would have thought them childish enough.
They were Eton boys, near the top of the school, between seventeen and eighteen years old, and, of course, far too manly not to hold in scorn all the more juvenile associations from which such thoughts spring. Still, delighted they were. Youth, health, high spirits, ardent anticipa-tions—what needed they more? Joyous, indeed, was their conversation, and short seemed the way, as they rattled along as rapidly as damns, promises, and double-pay could urge the post-boy.

"Get on, my lad, get on, we shall be late," exclaimed one of the travellers, letting down the front window of the chaise, "I want you," he added, turning to his companion, "to see the view from the top of the hill, and it will be dark if this fellow does not get on faster. See,

\* It is in Latin rhyming verse, and consists of several

yonder are the out-lying woods of Mabledon; but it is received. Lord Missenden was a man somewhat under most celebrated singer; and I will venture to say you three quarters of a mile from there to the Park-gute."

They reached it at last: the porter's wife at the lodge beamed with smiles as she flung the gates wide, and ex claimed, "God bless you, my lord—you are welcome, home," as the chaise whirled through, "Now, St. John," he exclaimed, "look out on this side: there is the river and vonder is the obelisk; and you can just catch ; glimpse of the clock-house over the stables, in the angle of the valley-the weathercock is glittering in the sun. This view from the London lodge we reckon our crack prospect, I can tell you."

And well they might: it was a view such as is to be found only in England; and there only in the seat of an ancient and wealthy family. The scene consisted of two boldly swelling hills, along one of which they were now passing, clothed with the most luxuriant woods, whose tufted tops were glowing under the splendour of a July The trees, advancing more on some points than gun.sof on others upon the brow of the hills, gave beautifu variety to the ground, by thus affording vistas into the thick of the woods, and by the picturesque effect of the dotted clumps and single trees, which formed their termination. Between these hills stretched a broad and beautiful valley, with a fine stream running throughout its whole length. At the farther extremity appeared a bridge, near the opposite side of which some of the chimneys of the house were visible. "It is beautiful, indeed," exclaimed St. John, "most beautiful—most magnificent!" and he continued to gaze with increasing admiration and delight, as Mabledon pointed out to him feature after feature of the prospect as they advanced.

At length, as the chaise proceeded along the brow of the hill, and, subsequently, began to wind down it, the bouse appeared in full view. It was of white stone, and Douse appeared in full view. It was of white stone, and of the Ionic order of architecture, simple, grand, and of vast extent, such evidently as could be occupied only by a man of princely fortune. St. John gazed in silence: the image of his own humble home rose upon his mind, and the contrast was too forcible to be pleasing.

"See," Lord Mabledon cried, "they have perceived our coming, and are on the steps to receive us-but where can my sister be, that she is not there ?-she used always to be the first to welcome me. Ah! here she is, I declare," he exclaimed, as, at a turn in the road, they beheld a female figure, on a white pony, coming at threeparts speed to meet them. She approached ;-nothing could have formed a more charming object for a painter than that on which St. John now looked. The pony, milk-white, and with its long, silken mane and tail floating on the wind, was, to ordinary horses, what an Italian greyhound is to the rest of his species. But St. John saw to have started upon horse-back to meet her brother: a unmingled with any feeling of personal emulation or velvet foraging cap was flung lightly upon her head, jealousy. giving her streaming hair to view, and her ordinary gown betrayed a foot like Cinderella's in the fairy stirrup. "Dear, dear George!" she exclaimed, as she rode up

to the chaise; " welcome home a thousand times! how to the chaise; "welcome nome a thousand times; how delighted I am! And you're looking so well! We did not expect you for this hour, or I intended to have met you at the gate!" Lord Mabledon greeted his sister with equal fondness; and it was only after a dialogue of some duration that he turned to his friend, saying, I forgot-Arthur, I must present you to my siste Emily, this is my friend Mr. St. John; Mr. St. John, he added, with mock formality, "this is Lady Emily Lorraine." Lady Emily smiled, and bowed, and, lookfor at the disorder of her dress, blushed a little, saying, "I will canter on and put Titania up; you will find them all in the hall waiting for you;" and, giving the rein to her little mettlesome steed, off she sprang as rapidly as she had come.

and Mabledon was eagerly embraced by each. Their son was evidently an object of equal pride and affection. son was evidently an object of equal pried and affection. "Beer are music and acredy, Mrs. Localization," and Lady Emma's sent-subtaining tooks; Lady Emmi Sent-subta

received. Lord Missenach was a han somewhat dust in fifty; tall, handsome, and of peculiarly gentlemanlike inever heard a finer finger on the piano."

"I dare say not," thought St. John, as he followed his expression of coldness, but at this moment it was lighted up by all the warmest and strongest feelings of his nature His countess was little turned of forty, with more than the remains of great beauty, and possessing those manners, the perfection of which is perhaps to b found in no other person than a woman of condition, who is no longer in her youth. Their polish, grace and fascination may exist at any age; but their full ease can scarcely be possessed until the consciousness which must

ever attach to "a beauty" has in great measure passed sure—it was all head-work, the feelings had no share in it.

In a few moments Lady Emily again joined them, and they proceeded together to the drawing room. It was full of company, a large party being then at Mabledon; ring its course; "dont you think so, sir?" But without and to most of them Lord Missenden presented his son and his son's friend. To this last every thing was new and dazzling. The splendid room, opening en suite to the library and music room, crowded and glittering with all the varied and brilliant luxuries of modern furniture; the exotics which shed their perfume through the windows opening to the ground; the lovely home view which was seen through them, beautiful as that at the entrance of the park had been noble; the grand scale on which every thing around him seemed modelled; all served to strike St. John at once with admiration and even surprise. His home was widely different. A small parsonage, with a parlour on each side of a narrow hallmodestly furnished; such was the dwelling in which he had been born, and in which his holidays had hitherto been spent. His father, who was, as I have said, a clergyman with a moderate living, secing the promise of strong talents in this his only child, had sent him early to Eton, with a view to the advantages of the "connections" that might be formed there, and with especial injunctions to the boy to neglect no opportunity of making them. The father had calculated correctly as to his son's talents; his advancement was rapid, and his distinction great; but he had utterly mistaken his fine independent spirit, when he had tried to instil into his young mind the mean maxims of a tuft-hunter. Arthur St. John was a noble, open, and generous boy, whose very last idea was the worldly advantage which such or such a liais might prove to him eventually; and holidays after holidays, when his father asked him, in Eton phrase, " Who is your chief con now ?"-he had the mortification to hear the plebeian names of Jackson, Thompson, or Jones, in answer. But, at length chance effected what would never have been accomplished by design. The circumstance of two or three boys leaving school at the same It was a girl about sixteen; tall, and slenderly formed, the eldest son of the Earl of Missenden, a nobleman of but already with that beautiful outline of form, which is immense wealth, and great political influence. The two always accompanied by grace, and which gives the pro- boys became inseparable; in all schemes, whether of mise of full developement at maturity. Her hair brilliant study or pleasure, they were united. Lord Mabledon, and profuse, was blown by the wind in dishevelled luxu- without having the striking talents of his friend, was sufriance about her cheeks, glowing at once with the effects ficiently quick and clever to appreciate, and go along with of exercise and of emotion. Her large full eyes flashed bim; and so total, at the same time, was the absence of through their long lashes with the animation of joy; and all rivary, that his gratification at the distinctions which as, stretching out her hands with delight towards her St. John's talents gained him, was scarcely inferior to brother, a smile of affection irradiated her whole counte- that of Arthur himself. Content, as the school-phrase nance, St. John thought he never had beheld a being so goes, "to do his own," Lord Mabledon aimed at no more; lovely, She was not encumbered by a habit: she seemed and, consequently, his anxiety for his friend's success was

> The boys rose together; and their friendship continued unbroken. Each constantly spoke of the other at his home; and, at length, the proposal of Lord Mabledon to bring his friend home with him the next summer was readily acceded to by both fathers; by the one merely to gratify his beloved son, -by the other with the view to his son's advancement.

As Arthur stood, nearly unnoticed, in the magnificent drawing room at Mabledon, gazing upon the brilliant scene which still dazzled his eyes, even when his mind had recovered from that sensation-the contrast of the little parlour at his father's parsonage, with its plain paper, and mohair chairs, and old fashioned window seats, rose, with a somewhat painful vividness, before his funcy's eye. But his good feelings soon drove this idea from his mind: "Of all things in the world," he thought to himself, "the last allowable to me is to cherish feelings of envy towards Mabledon. Generous, open-hearted, not A few minutes more, and they drove up to the great fellow that he is, I can feel nothing towards aim but entrance. Lord and acidy Missenden were in the porch, friendship and esteen! He is the best friend lever had and Maledon was easily embraced by each. Their in the world; and long, long may we remain so."

noble hostess to the music room.

There sat, at the instrument, a tall, bold looking girl of four or five and twenty, who, after vast tumbling over of music books, and shifting of lights, and divers other of the minauderies usually let off by distinguished lady in vogue, and began to play the symphony in certainly a very masterly way. She then sang-correctly, brilliantly, powerfully-but the performance gave St. John no plea

"How divinely Miss Brabazon sings!" exclaimed aloud, at the end of the piece, a powdered, formal, old man, rising from a sofa on which he had been asleep duwaiting for St. John's answer, he continued, "She was under Tremezzani for two years, and he said he never had a pupil of such excellence. Lord Mabledon," he added, bustling up to him, "do persuade Lady Emily to sing one of her charming little French songs; pray do, Lady Emily, let me entreat you:" and, when he had fairly scated her at the piano, he went back to his sofa

and his sleep. Lady Emily sat down smiling and blushing, as young ladies still can do before they are out-and pulling of her gloves (manches a gigot were not then in fashion) displayed an arm which St. John thought the whitest and most finely turned he had ever beheld; and though his experience was only that of a stripling under eighteen, he was not far wrong in his judgment. Lady Emily delicate archness and malice, which no language but French can express, and to which the music (it is the point beyond which French music should never attempt to go) is at once so beautiful and appropriate. St. John almost started as she began: her voice was a round. rich, contr'alto-and, though he did not know it by its technical name, yet he felt that it was not the voice he had expected from one so young and apparently so delicate. But his delight equalled his surprise : she seemed to revel in the gay, yet wild, notes with which the burthen was brought round again at the conclusion of every verse-and, each time there was some new outbreak of beauty, some new combination of sweet sounds.

Oh! how delightful is it to gaze on an object such as this !- a young creature, beautiful as the day, beaming with youth and gushing spirits, and the consciousness of exciting and deserving admiration-her eye flashingher voice quivering-as a smile, bright as the first rush of sun-light over the sea, seems almost struggling with the music for possession of the exquisite lips! such a moment we forget that so bright a being can be born for aught save happiness, and love, and joy-still more, that the very excess of her fascination is but too probably in exact proportion with her future sorrows !

St. John thought not thus. He gazed, he listenedboth yielded him delight unspeakable-but he was contented to feel it, he did not analyze it. At his age, indeed, we enjoy happiness; we do not pause to dissect When we do that, our hearts are and demonstrate it. already beyond the power of experiencing its full and unsophisticated joys. In the prodigality arising from plenty, in youth, we fill the cup of ecstasy to the brim, and empty it at a breath. Afterwards, it is scantily filled, and we pause to savourer every drop.

"Again!—again!—pray, again!" exclaimed half a dozen voices at once. Emily, encore !" said Mr. Evans, the powdered, formal gentleman, awaking from his sleep. St. John did not speak; but he fixed a look of mingled admiration and entreaty, which nothing but a warm and passionate heart could give to the face-and beneath which Lady Emily's eyes quailed, as she blushed deeply-and, after a pause to collect berself, began her song again.

It was long before Arthur St. John could close his eyes in sleep that night. The emotions of the day, so many and so various, had excited him far beyond the pitch to which rest will come. Above all, the strongest the most passionate hearts which the hand of that nature had ever formed. Arthur St. John, for the first time, had felt love.

### PART II.

Thus lived our youth, with conversation, books, And Lady Emma's soul-subduing looks; Lost in delight.—Crabbc.

pre-eminent among those whose occupation it was to purpose of display or of tyranny-but she felt it alto. know that you rank places you infinitely above mejudge of talents. The arrival of a person, whose coming had been prefaced by circumstances such as these, could not be an indifferent event to a young lady of sixteen, whose feelings and ideas had not as yet been fashion-bitten and made worldly by joining in that most heartless, selfish, cold, mercenary, intercourse, called, emphatically, so-If her passions were not as yet deep and powerful, her feelings, at least, were quick and sensitive. The romance natural to her age lay piled within her heart, ready to take fire at the first touch.

But St. John felt far more strongly still, and saw and guessed nothing of all this. Fielding has somewhere said, in substance, that it is seldom that a very young, and consequently inexperienced, man expects to meet with villany in the world; for how should he know of with villany in the world; for now should be know of one examing, in the beginning of the strong in the beginning of the should be in the should be be prompted [Emily had strolled with her brother and St. John as far by suggestions from within I have already spoken. by suggestions from within? And how, therefore, should St. John be able to guess the paler affection which existed in Lady Emily, while he burned with a passion fated

to give its colour to his whole life?

A party in a country-house possesses at least one advantage in an incomparable degree, viz. the ease and rapidity with which we become acquainted with those with whom we sympathise. In London, three years will not make two persons of opposite sexes so well known to each other, as three weeks will do in the country. walk, he desired St. John to take her home. Three weeks !- why, in that space there may be condensed the whole history and fate of a human heart; opening, crisis, and catastrophe!

And so it was with poor Arthur. Lady Emily's attachment to her brother was great; and, while he was at home, she was at home, and constantly in his company. She rode with him in the morning; she got into the same little coterie at night; and in all this St. John mingled. He admired her exceeding beauty; he was fascinated by the grace, animation, and even archness of her manners. he was touched by the sentiment which was constantly upspringing in every word she spoke. Above all, he miration of him. Nothing, indeed, adds more strongly to the fascination of a young and charming girl than the circumstance of those fascinations having the assistance of her evidently appreciating our sweet self, ac-cording to the modest estimate which we ourselves are

apt to form of that person.

And thus did Lady Emily look on St. John. She spoke; she appealed constantly to his opinion; and ex-claimed "Oh! how beautiful!" when he once repeated to her a couple of stanzas of his composition. She would sing his favourite airs; and showed deference to his taste and judgment in every thing. Was it possible to resist this? Wanderings in magnificent woods, in the most beautiful summer evenings that ever came out of the heavens, (at least, they seemed so,) with sunsets, and moons, and poetry, and fancy, and feeling, and the most accommodating tiers in the world, in the shape of a careless, boyish brother, who "thought no harm," and now silent-but she was well aware of what nature that saw and heard nothing that was not on the surface, and thus gave the danger of a tête-a-tête, without its consciousness: in such circumstances as these, what could St. John do, but fall in love? He did;—and that with all the headlong powers of a passionate heart, and, alas, with all the fixed intensity of a firm one:—

"What say'st thou, wise one? 'That all-powerful Love Can Fortune's strong impediments remove; Nor is it strange, that worth should wed to worth-The pride of genius with the pride of birth.'

I do not say that soaring visions like these were thus accurately defined in St. John's mind; but that certain vague images of an elegant and picturesque parsonage, with a honeysuckle growing into the windows, and green lawn stretching down to a trout-stream, with a couple of children playing on it, and Lady Emily sitting under the trellis-work, smiling as she watched them— that some such picture as this did occasionally form itself in St. John's imagination is most certain. It was fool- for speaking thus-say that you do not hate me. ish, perhaps, but so it is to be in love at seventeen, and yet very sensible people are so every day.

Lady Emily's feelings, on the other hand, were far from being so definite as this. She was thrown into the intimate society of a most striking young man-her brother's chosen friend; she felt the brilliancy of his talents, and the general superiority of his manner; and, above all, she was touched and delighted with the manifest power which her attractions had over him, and not hear this"—
which she continued to exert more and more, as she
"And why n

dence at Oxford at the end of the long vacation. they were to pass the three months from Election to the beginning of Michaelmas Term, at Mabledon. The proceedings of the young people were little observed: they were thought almost children; and if Lady Missenden sometimes perceived symptoms of admiration for her daughter in Arthur St. John, it was merely with a smile, and without an idea of danger for either party. But danger there was, and that deep and imminent One evening, in the beginning of September, Lady The air was of that rich, balmy temperature, which the close of day, in a fine autumn, so often possesses; and a glorious harvest moon shed her luxurious and luxuriant of lovers only imitate what they recollect once to have light upon the scene. When they reached the gate, felt. Lord Mabledon recollected that he had some directions to give to one of the game-keepers, whose lodge was

Alas! what a dangerous position is this! Two persons, young, beautiful, full of poetry and romance, and whom the constant intercourse of a considerable period had been drawing nearer and nearer to each other, were thus placed alone in a scene, to the loveliness of which nature and art had both contributed their utmost;-it was evening-there was a deep, soft 'stillness-they were beneath that light

" Which ev'ry soft and solemn spirit worships, Which lovers love so well"-

their arms were linked, and the quickened pulsations of the heart of one were felt against the bosom of the other-which thrilled at the touch. Ah!-one has known such moments—and years of pain were well re-paid by one of them;—one has—but it is no use plunging into one's own reminiscences; my present business is with St. John and Lady Emily, whom we left walking home together from the park-gate.

They proceeded in silence down the hill: but the thoughts of both were busy. Their conversation had been more than commonly animated while Lord Marbledon had been with them, and the revulsion was consequently felt the more. It is probable that, at no moment of their intercourse, had Lady Emily felt more strongly or more tenderly towards St. John. The subject on which he had previously been speaking, though a general one, he had contrived to turn so as to give individual application to his feelings towards her :- he had spoken warmly and cloquently-and she was touched. He was

silence was.

At length he stopped suddenly. The place where he did so was in one of the most confined points of the did so was in one of the most commen points of the prospect; it could scarcely be to guze on that that he paused. "Lady Emily," said he, in a voice of which the calmness seemed the effect of preparation, "on this spot I saw you first : it was here that, with your heart beaming on your face with love for your brother, my eyes first beheld you. Gracious heaven! what a change has taken place in my existence since then !- I was then careless, free, light-hearted-now, my whole soul is engrossed by an overwhelming, a devouring passion. Lady Emily, I see by your manner that you do not misunder stand me—you know, you must have known for some time, that I adore you!"—and the violence of his emotion made him gasp for breath. Lady Emily trembled, but did not speak. St. John continued—" My love for vou has been consuming my soul for weeks-it has reached that pitch that I could no longer conceal it, and live ;-say, say that you do not feel anger towards me " Hate you !-- oh God !"-exclaimed Lady Emily

and, suddenly checking herself, she was again silent. St. John hung on her words, and paused, expecting to hear her continue:—" Speak to me," at last he said—

will you not speak to me?"

" Mr. St. John," she answered faintly, " this must not be. You are my brother's friend-and my"-she paused for a word—" my—regard for you is great, but I must

"And why not?" interrupted St. John-" why not.

of him constantly as his dearest friend; and she knew perceived their daily increasing effects. This was not unless you despise me?—why not hear me speak thus, from the same source that his reputation for talents was coquetry, properly so called: it was not done for the unless I am hateful to you?—I know that I am poor—I purpose of display or or tyranny—but she left it alto- know that your rank places you infinitely above me—I getter to be diejfufful, and she indulged in it, without know the country dergyman's son has no right to enquiring as to whether it was to lead, or what its effects look up to the earl's daughter—but I lere you—I doat might be upon either St. John or herself.

Thus days and weeks rolled on. The young men deration. And, oh! if you have even the slightest atom were not to return to Etan, but were to commence resi- of that regard for me, which I have sometimes dared to hope—(and the joy of the idea has driven me almost wild)—you surely must compassionate the state of feelwild)—you surely must compassionate the state of rea-ing which has driven me to this disclosure."
"I cannot be insensible," said Lady Emily, " to the value of such feelings from one like you—I cannot but

value of such feelings from one like you—I cannot but feel pride of the highest kind at having excited them—for I believe you. I am very young, Mr. St. John—and I know you too generous to deceive or trifle with me."

"By heaven!" exclaimed St. John—but I shall not

detail the protestations of a lover in answer to a speech like this: he was any thing rather than a hackneyed one-and yet his expressions were, I will answer for it, exactly what a Richelieu or a Valmont would have used upon a similar occasion. Nature teaches: these artists

Suffice it, that before they reached home that night, Lady Emily and St. John had sworn to each other their about a mile farther on, along the skirt of the park; and, unlimited and eternal love-and the first burning kiss thinking that it would be too far for his sister to of passion had been impressed upon her beautiful lips.

## PART III.

Lila 's a lady .- T. H. Bayley.

I shall not dwell on the period which passed between the scene I have just described, and that fixed for the young men to go to Oxford. The disclosure of their passion went no further than to each other. It has been said, and most truly, by a great master of human nature. that " Quand on est d'accord l'un et l'autre, on sait tromper tous les yeux ; une passion naissante et combattue éclate; un amour satisfait sait se cacher." The word satisfait, as used here, carries with it, it is true, a far more extended meaning than can be applicable in the present case; but still it is applicable; for, in the innocence of their youth, their passion was satisfied by the very fact of its confessed existence, and by the almost unlimited intercourse which it was in their power to command. To Lord Missenden the idea of his daughter forming an attachment to a person in St. John's rank in life never occurred; nay, he had not ceased to consider her a child, and the subject was altogether foreign to his habits of thinking. Lady Missenden, be-sides, also continuing to regard her daughter almost as a child-a mistake into which handsome mothers will frequently fall-never dreamed of such a thing as a serious attachment springing up between a school-boy and a girl of sixteen. She might, perhaps, sometimes fancy there was a childish flirtation arising merely from the juxta-position of the parties-but this amused her, without exciting any stronger feeling. Lord Mabledon, from his more constantly being in the

company of his sister and his friend, was not quite so blind. He saw that they were becoming attached to each other; but, as his own feelings on such subjects were much more those of an Eton boy, than such as many lords of eighteen feel now-a-days, he never thought of its acquiring sufficient importance for him to interfere. He was exceedingly fond of both: he was delighted in their society, and he was glad to see they were fond of that of each other. The whole business had no graver character in his eyes.

At length Michaelmas term called St. John to Oxford, and the lovers parted. He left Mabledon with an additional pang to those naturally occasioned by his first separation from the first object of his love: for, in despite of all his entreaties, Lady Emily refused to write to him. By some strange contradiction of principle, though they had for above a month carried on the intercourse of a clandestine attachment, yet she could not be persuaded to consent to a clandestine correspondence. Whether it was the actual tangibility of communication by letter, or the extreme difficulty which would attend the establishment of such a correspondence, or both,certain it is, that St. John could obtain nothing more from Lady Emily than the permission of now and then adding a few words at the end of her brother's letters, and of having sometimes a message addressed to him in her own. How different this was from a direct correspondence, I leave it to those few people in the world to judge, who have ever written or received such letters themselves.

\* Voltaire.

Two years passed away, and St. John and Lady Emily bis eyes full upon her, but hers were cast to the ground, had not met in the interval. Lord Missenden had gone the blood had flushed her cheek-and her hand trembled abroad with his family, which had occasioned this sepa- in his; but it did not return his pressure, and it was ration. But, in the midst of change of scene, and severe gloved. study, and active exertion, the image of Emily Lorraine was still constantly present to Arthur St. John. It was developed—her noble countenance matured—her beauty the spur which goaded him to struggle for distinction; was dazzling! He had again seen her—he had again it was the sweetest part of his triumph when he obtained

it. His disposition was keen and warm, but it was also firm and intense; his passion had been formed under the operation of the former qualities, it was retained and cherished under that of the latter. He had set all his that, at the moment, and under the circumstances in heart upon one cast; the hazard of that die involved the which she addressed him she could not but feel extremes of happiness or anguish.

so that the interruption of St. John's intercourse with

Lady Emily was total.

At length, Lord Missenden's family returned to England. It was the month of April, and they fixed them. selves in their house in town, in order that Lady Emily might "come out." She did so; and was soon in the full whirl of that monstrous compound of selfishness. wickedness, frivolity, and folly-a London season.

It was in the middle of June that St. John was able to get away from college, and hastening to London, the first thing he did was to hurry to Grosvenor Square.

" Is Lord Missenden at home?" he said to the now. dered, fat, grumpy personage, who emerged from his leathern tub, with all the brutality, at least, if possessing none of the other qualities, of Diogenes-

" No." said Cerberns.

"Is Lady Missenden?"

" No."

"Is Lady Emily?"-he was in the act, although not strictly according to etiquette, of asking, when he caught a glimpse of her bounding across the hall, and up the stairs. It was but a glimpse: but it sufficed to throw the blood into his face, and back again to his heart with a rapidity that took away his breath. He was going to enter, without waiting for an answer to his last question, when the porter again reverberated his em-phatic "No." and, sorely against his inclination, St. John was obliged to retire in despair.

Three days afterwards a card came, with due formality, from Lord and Lady Missenden, to " request the honour of Mr. Arthur St. John's company at dinner," that day three weeks. Not a word of old friendship or recollection; no three-cornered billet from Lady Missen recollection; no three-cornered other from Lady airssen-den beginning, "Dear Arthur," as of yore: all was chill-ing, stately and exceedingly proper. Arthur could not endure the suspense: he twice, in the interval, called in Grosvenor Square, but he never could gain admittance. The torment he suffered during those three weeks, I would not, though I am a poor man, undergo for as many thousand pounds. Now, he doubted of the endurance of Lady Emily's attachment: "Surely, surely," said he, " she might, under such circumstances as these have broken through her resolution not to write, and given me one line, if it were really only one, to say, that she was unchanged, that she loved me still. But she has been half over Europe, she has been 'La belle Anglaise' in half a dozen capitals: she has forgotten the poor, lonely student, who was far away, and who had nothing but his imperishable love to offer her." But then again the recollection of all that had passed during that dear summer at Mabledon rose upon his mind, and he would exclaim, "No! it is impossible!—that creature can never be false!"

At length the day came. St. John found a large party assembled. Lord Missenden received him cordially, and been a miserable man. Lady Missenden with the greatest and most friendly kindness. She enquired with interest about his progress at Oxford, and communicated her last news of Mable don, and gave him his last letter to read. St. John was touched and gratified at this, but his eyes were wandering in search of one, a single glance of whom was to decide his fate. But she was not present; and she entered only just before the servant who came to announce The crowd pressed forward, and they did not meet. As soon as they were seated at dinner, St. John found that Lady Emily was on the same side of the table as himself, so that it was impossible for him to see her without making a marked endeavour to do so, which even he felt was, at such a party, impossible. His worst forebodings came across him. Was this accident, or design? If the latter-but he could not endure the thought sufficiently to dwell on it. St. John was near the door: and, as the ladies passed out, Lady Emily approached him, and, holding out her hand, said, " How do you do, Mr. St. John ?- I am happy to see you again." He fixed twenty thousand a year.

Oh! how beautiful she then looked!-her form was touched her-his brain almost reeled with the excitation of this consciousness. But still he played the self-tormentor, and racked his heart with all the various fancies which a lover's doubts suggest. He could not but feel which she addressed him, she could not say more than she did ;-but she might have looked at him-she might Lord Mabledon had left college and gone into the have shot the glance of an instant, to say, "I love you army, and was at this time abroad with his regiment;

St. John determined to have his mind set at rest at once, when they joined the ladies: but this was not so easy to do as to determine. When he entered the drawing room, Lady Emily was at the piano, surrounded by a bevy of young ladies, all eager to play or to sing, and all declining it. Lady Emily seemed to poor Arthur to make more of all this foppery d'usage, than was at all necessary; in a word, as young lady after young lady was asked, and pressed, and entreated, and persuaded to do that which she had a perfect mind to do from the first, St. John thought he should have been driven crazed. But, at last, by dint of watching his opportunity, he found it. Lady Emily went with one of her companions to look over a book of prints. The table on which it lay was a round one, and thus left some little space between its extremity and the wall. And to this Lady Emily was not close, so that, without any appearance of particularity, Arthur was able to come and place himself by her side. He began to converse with her about the prints, which were views of Italy, and of her travels there, -overflowing with impatience at being thus compelled to talk on indifferent subjects, to one with whom his oul burned to commune,-till, at last, the young lady, whom Arthur was inwardly cursing, as Mademoiselle de Trop, was suddenly called away by her mother. He seized the occasion at once: for before his companion had time to move, he said to her, in a voice which betokened what an effort had been necessary to force himself to calmness, " Emily!—and is all forgotten?

She blushed a burning scarlet-she bit her lip, which quivered once or twice, as though she was about to speak: at last, she said, "Mr. St. John, this is very indiscreet, very wrong; I thought the time which had elapsed since we met had driven the remembrance of our childish days from your mind; I thought-"
"No, Emily, no; you could not think thus; you must

have known, you know, that, young though we were, the passion we felt was not childish. You must know that upon that remembrance I lived—that there has not been thought of my mind, nor a pulsation of my heart, that from the moment we parted, to this hour, has not been from the moment we parted to this nour, has not seen wholely and solely devoted to you. You know—"
"Stop, Mr. St. John," said Lady Emily, interrupting him, "this is language I must not hear; I had hoped,

sir, that the follies of our childhood had been forgottenfollies which nothing but my extreme youth could excuse, and of which it is scarcely generous of you to re-mind me. As my brother's friend, Mr. St. John," she added, in a milder tone, "I must ever feel regard for you—but I must not be thus addressed again." And she walked away, leaving St. John far too much stunned by what he had heard to be able to strive to detain her

And to what purpose should he? She had crushed his heart at one blow. From that moment St. John has

It is scarcely necessary to trace the progression of Lady Emily's feelings. Absence, change of place, novelty of all kinds, flattery, and a fickle disposition, had, before her return to England, almost entirely erased St. John from her mind. And the few months she had passed in London had more than served to complete it. She had seen the importance of rank, wealth, and fashionable station; her feelings, which, as regarded St. John, had in truth been the offspring only of early romance, acquiring force and an object from juxtaposition-her feelings had now completely frozen down (for it is down) to her position in society-a mere young lady of rank. The real truth is, that she was never worthy of the affection of such a man as Arthur St. John: it was a mistake on his part from the first,

The suddenness of his dismissal was fully accounted for in a few weeks afterwards, when the Morning Post announced Lady Emily's marriage with a man whose only merits were being a peer, and possessed of five and

The effect of the blow on such a mind as St. John's may be easily conceived. He went abroad for some time, then entered into orders, and is a most exemplary country clergyman : but he has never thoroughly recovered the effects of the events I have just parrated; for when I first knew him, which was upwards of twenty years afterwards, he was still, and I am convinced he ever will remain-a melancholy man.

## Map Sister Mate.

FROM THE DOMINIE'S LEGACY.

I travelled far to know her state
Who had a lofty lot
And I heard, and I saw,
And I envied her not So I'll remain at home content, Until the day I dee, With a lowly peaceful life, In my ain countree.—Scrop Stanzas.

There is a low road, (but it is not much frequented. for it is terribly roundabout,) that passes at the foot of the range of hills that skirt the long and beautiful gut or Firth of the Clyde, in the west of Scotland; and as you go along this road, either up or down, the sea or firth is almost at your very side, the hills rising above you; and you are just opposite to the great black and blue mountains on the other side of the gut, that sweep in heavy masses, or jut out in bold capes, at the mouth of the deep lochs that run up from the Firth into the picturesque highlands of Argyleshire.

You may think of the scene what you please, because steam boating has, of late years, protaned it somewhat into commonness, and defiled its pure air with filthy puffs of coal smoke; and because the Comet and all her unfortunate passengers were sunk to the bottom of this very part of the Firth; and because, a little time previous, a whole boatful of poor highland reaper girls were also run down in the night time, while they were asleep, and drowned near the Clough light-house hard by; but if you were to walk this road by the seaside any sum-mer afternoon, going towards the bathing village of Gourock, you would say, as you looked across to the highlands. and up the Clyde, towards the rock of Dumbarton Cas tle, that there are few scenes more truly magnificent and interesting.

There is a little village exactly opposite to you, looking across the Firth, which is called Dunoon, and contains the burying place of the great House of Argyle; and which, surrounded by a patch of green cultivated land, sloping pleasantly from the sea, and cowering snugly by itself, with its picturesque cemetery, under the great blue hills frowning behind, looks, from across the Firth, absolutely like a tasteful little haunt of the capricious spirit of romance.

Well, between this road, on the lowland side of the Firth, and the water's edge, and before it winds off round by the romantic scat of Sir Michael Shaw Stewart, farther up, their stands, or stood, two or three small fishing cottages, which, from the hills nearly over them from which General Brisbane used to look after the stars, or from the sea as you sailed past, look just like white shells, of a large size, dropped fancifully down upon the green common between the hills and the road. In these cotts it was observed, the fishermen had numerous families, who, while young, assisted them in their healthful employment; and that the girls, of which there was a number were so wild in their contented seclusion, that if any passenger on the road stopped to observe them, as they sat in groups on the green, mending their fathers' nets, they would take alarm, and rise and run off like fawns, and hide among the rocks by the sea, or trip back into the cottages. Now it happened, once on a time, that a great event took place to one of the cottager's daughters, which, for a long period, deranged and almost destroyed the happy equality in which they had hitherto lived; and becoming the theme of discourse and enquiry concerning things beyond the sphere of fisher people and all their neighbours, as far as Gourock, introduced among them no small degree of ambition and discontent.

There was one of the fishermen, a remarkably decent, well disposed highlandman, from the opposite shore of Argyleshire, named Martin M'Leod, and he had two daughters, the youngest of which, as was no uncommon case, turned out to be remarkably, and even delicately,

But nobody ever saw or thought any thing about the beauty of Catharine M'Leod, except it might be some of the growing young men in the neighbouring cottages, several of whom began, at times, to look at her with a her company; while her family took an involuntary pride in her boyond all the others; and her eldest sister somehow imitated her in every thing, and continually quoted her talk, and trumpeted about among the neighbours what was said and done by " my sister Kate."

Things continued in this way as Kate grew to wo manhood; and she was the liveliest little body about the place, and used to sing so divertingly at the house-end, as she busied herself about her father's fishing gear, and ran up and down " among the breakers on the brae," behind the cottages, or took her wanderings off all the way to the Clough light-house at the point; or she would skip on the yellow sands of the sea, beyond her father's boat, when the tide was low, as he used to say, just like a water-wagtail; so that she was allowed to be as merry as she was pretty, and put every one in a good humour that looked at her. I say things continued in this way until a gentleman, who, it turned out, was all the way from London, came to lodge in Greenock, or Gourock, or Innerkip, or somewhere not far distant : and, being a gentleman, and, of course, at liberty to do every sort of out of the way thing that he pleased, he got a manner of coming down and wandering about among the cottages, and asking questions concerning whatever he chose of the fishermen; and then it was not long until he got his eyes upon Kate.

" The gentleman," as her sister used to tell afterwards, " was perfectly ill, and smitten at once about our Kate. He was not able," she said, " to take the least rest, but was down constantly about us for weeks and then got to talking to and walking with Kate, she linking arm in his beneath the hill, just as it had been Sir Michael Stuart and my lady; and then such presents as he used to bring for her, bought in the grand shop of Baillie Macnicol, at Greenock; gowns, and shawls, and veils, and fine chip hats, never speaking of ribbons, and lace edging, and mob caps-perfect beau-

The whole of the other fishermen's daughters became mad with envy of poor Kate, and admiration of her new dress, which some said was mostly bought by her father after all, who wanted to have his daughter made a lady of; and now nothing was heard in the hamlet but murmurings and discontented complaints; every girl look. ing at herself in the little cracked glass, that her father used to shave by, to see if she were pretty, and wishing and longing, not only for a lover of her own, but even for So as matters grew serious, and the gentleman was fairly in love, old Martin M'Leod, who looked sharply after Kate, behoved to have sundry conversations with the gentleman about her; and masters being appointed to teach her various things, which the ks never heard of, but which were to turn her into a lady, Kate and the gentleman after a time were actually married, in Greenock new church, and set off for London, or some other grand place, to live where the king and all the great people lived, and to drink wine, and wheel about in a carriage for ever more,

During all this time, there were various opinions among the fisher people, how that Kate never was particularly in love with the gentleman; and some even said that she was in love with somebody else, (for pretty maidens must always be in love,) or at least, that some of the youths of the neighbourhood were in love with her; but then the old folks said, that love was only for gentle people, who could afford to pay for it; and that when a gentleman was pleased to fall in love, no one had a right to say him nay, or pretend to set up against him. Some of the young women, to be sure, ventured to contest this doctrine, and cited various cases from the authority of printed ballads bought at the Greenock fair, at a halfpenny each; and also from the traditionary literature of Argyleshire, which was couched in the melifluous numbers of the Gaelic language; but, however this might be, the fame of Cathe-M'Leod's happy marriage, and great fortune, was noised abroad, exceedingly, among the fisher people throughout these coasts, as well as about Gourock and all the parts adjacent.

As to the gentleman, it was found out that his name was Mr. Pounteney, and that little Kate M'Leod was now Mrs. Pounteney, and a great London lady; but what quality of a gentleman Mr. Pounteney really was, was a matter of much controversy and discussion. Some said that he was a great gentleman, and others thought that, from various symptoms, he was not a very great gentleman ;-some went so far as to say he was a lord fear of lifting the big iron knocker that seemed to grin or a prince, while others maintained that he was only a down upon her; for she was not in the habit of knock. leney, the natural pertness of his situation now returning simple esquire, although he might yet be turned into a ling at great fulk's doors, and almost trembled lest some to overcome his dread of the outs one: "This young

in the neighbourhood, which the king could make him, any day he chose, by knocking him down with a sword; for it was part of the king's business to make knights and lords, and this was the way he did it. But as the fisher people, among whom Kate had been reared, did not understand what a knight meant, nor any thing of these high matters; and from the rising ambition of fisher girls, to get gentlemen as well as Kate, were much occupied in discussions about the quality of her and her husband, her elder sister, Flora, was constantly appealed to, and drawn out wherever she went, upon this interesting subject.

Nothing, therefore, could be talked of wherever Flora M'Leod went, but about "my sister Kate," an she was it dipped behind the big mountains of Argyleshire. quite in request every where, because she could talk of the romantic history and happy fortune of her lucky sister. Mrs. Pountenev's house in London, therefore, Mrs. Pountency's grand husband, and Mrs. Pountency's coach, excited the admiration and the discontent of all the fishermen's daughters, for many miles round this romantic seacoast, and these quiet cottages under the did not know that they were happy. Many a long summer's day, as the girls sat working their nets on a knoll towards the sea, the sun that shone warm upon their indolent limbs on the grass, and the breeze that blew from the Firth, or swept round from the flowery woods of Ardgowan, seemed less grateful and delicious, from their discontented imaginings about the fortune of Mrs. Pounteney; and many a sweet and wholesome supper of fresh boiled fish was made to lose its former relish. or was even embittered by obtrusive discourse about the fine wines and the gilded grandeur of "my sister Kate." Even the fisher lads in the neighbourhood, fine, fearless youths, found a total alteration in their sweethearts; their discourse was not relished, their persons were al most despised; and there was now no happiness found for a fisherman's daughter, but what was at least to approach to the state of grandeur and felicity so fortunately obtained by "my sister Kate."

The minds of Kate's family were so carried by her

ood fortune, that vague wishes and discontented repinings followed their constant meditations upon her lucky lot. Flora had found herself above marrying a fisherman; and a young fellow, called Bryce Cameron, who had long waited for her, and whose brother, Allan, was once a sweetheart of Kate herself, being long ago discarded; and she not perceiving any chances of a gentleman making his appearance to take Bryce's place, ecame melancholy and thoughtful: she began to fear that she was to have nobody, and her thoughts ran con-With these stantly after London and Mrs. Pountency. anxious wishes, vague hopes began to mix of some lucky turn to her own fortune, if she were only in the way of getting to be a lady; and at length she formed the high wish, and even the adventurous resolve, of going all the way to London, just to get one peep at her sister's hap-

When this ambition seized Flora M'Leod, she let the old people have no rest, nor did she spare any exertion to get the means of making her proposed pilgrimage to London. In the course of a fortnight from its first serious suggestion, she with a gold guinea in her pocket, and two one pound notes of the Greenock bank, besides other coins and valuables, and even a little old fashioned Highland broach, with which the quondam lover of her sister, Allan Cameron, had the temerity to intrust her, to be specially returned into the hands of the great lady when she should see her, besides a hundred other charges and remembrances from the neighbours, she set off one dewy morning in summer, carrying her shoes and stockings in her hand, to make her way to London, to get a sight of every thing great, and particularly of her happy

sister Kate. Many a weary mile did Flora M'Leod walk, and ride, and sail, through unknown places, and in what she called foreign parts; for strange things and people met her eye and long dull regions of country passed her like a rapid vision, as she was wheeled towards the great capital and proper centre of England. After travelling to a distance that was to her perfectly amazing, she was set down in London, and enquired her way, in the best English she could command, into one of those long brick streets, of dark and dull gentility, to which she was directed; and after much trouble and some expense, at longth found the door of her sister's house. She stood awhile considering, on the steps of the mansion, and felt a sort of

sort of wonder, and seemed to feel a degree of awe in belted knight, or baronet, like Sir Michael who lived body from within would from her into nothing, even by their high and lofty looks.

And yet she thought the house was not so dreadfully grand after all ;-not at all such as she had imagined for she had passed houses much bigger and grander than this great gentleman's; it was not even the largest in its own street, and looked dull and dingy, and shut up with blinds and rails, having a sort of melancholy appearance. At least it was not at all equal, she thought, to many of the white stone villas by the Firth of Clyde, that sate so proudly on the hill face, opposite the sea, near her father's cottage, with their doors wide open to receive the summer air or welcome the passing traveller, and their windows gleaming in the evening sun, before

It was strange that reflections about home, and so enhancing of its value, should pass through her mind at the very door where lived her envied sister in London! but she must not linger, but see what was inside. She lifted up the iron knocker, and as it fell the very clang of it, and its echo inside, smote upon her heart with a sen sation of strange apprehension. A powdered man opened it and stared at her with an inquisitive impertinent look, then saucily asked what she wanted. Flora curtesied low to the servant from perfect terror, saving she wanted to see Mrs. Pounteney.

"And what can you want with Mrs. Pountency, young woman, I should like to know?" said the fellow; for Flora neither looked like a milliner's woman, nor any other sort of useful person likely to be wanted by a

Flora had laid various pretty plans in her own mind, about taking her sister by surprise, and seeing how she would look at her before she spoke, and so forth; at least she had resolved not to affront her, by making herself known as her sister before the servants; but the man looked at her with such suspicion, and spoke so insolent, that she absolutely began to fear, from the interrogations of this fellow, that she would be refused admittance to her own sister, and was forced to explain and reveal herself, before the outer door was fully opened to her. At length she was conducted, on tip toe, along a passage, and then up stairs, until she was placed in a little back dressingroom. The servant then went into the drawing-room, where sat two ladies at opposite sides of the apartment,

there to announce Flora's message.

On a sofa, near the window, sat a neat youthful figure, egantly formed, but petite, with a face that need not be described, further than that the features were small and pretty, and that, as a whole, it was rich in the nameless expression of simple beauty. Her dress could not have been plainer, to be of silk of the best sort; but the languid discontent, if not melancholy, with which the female, yet quite in youth, gazed towards the window, or bent over a little silk netting with which she carelessly employed herself, seemed to any observer strange and unnatural at her time of life. At a table near the fire was seated a woman, almost the perfect contrast to this interesting figure, in the person of Mr. Pounteney's eldest sister, a hard-faced, business-like person, who, with pen and ink before her, seemed busy among a parcel of household accounts, and the characteristic accompaniment of a bunch of keys occasionally rattling at her elbow.

The servant approached, as if fearful of being noticed by "the old man," as he was accustomed to call Miss Pounteney, and in a half whisper, intimated to the little figure that a female wanted to see her.

"Eh! what!-what is it you say, John?" cried the lady among the papers, noticing this manœuvre of the servant.

"Nothing, Madam; it is a person that wants my

lady."
"Your lady, sirrah! it must be me!—Eh! what!" "No madam; she wants to see Mrs. Pounteney par-

ticularly.' "Ah, John," said the little lady on the sofa; "just refer her to Miss Pounteney. There is nobody can want

"Wants to see Mrs. Pountency particularly!" re-"Wants to see Mrs. Pounteney particularly!" re-sumed the sister-in-law: "how dare you bring in such a message, sirrah? Mrs. Pountency particularly, indeed! who is she, sirrah! Who comes here with such a message while I am in the house?

You must be mistaken, John," said the little lady sighing, who was once the lively Kate M'Lood of the fishing cottage in Scotland; "just let Miss Pounteney You need not come to me." speak to her.

"No, madam," said the servant, addressing Miss Poun-

person wants to see my mistress directly, and I have put her into her dressing room : pray ma'am, go," he added, respectfully, to the listless Kate.

"Do you come here to give your orders, sirrah?" exclaimed Miss Pountency, rising like a fury, and kicking the foot-stool half way across the room, "and to put strange people of your own accord into any dressingroom in this house! and to talk of your mistress, and wanting to speak to her directly, and privately, while I am here! I wonder what sister Becky would say, or Mr. Pountency, if he were at home ?"

The "ould one's" wrath being now aroused, she next diverged into a tirade of abuse of John, for various crimes and misdemeanours, with which her examination of the documents before her furnished matter of accusation against him, on household matters, and into which she contrived to include the trembling little victim on the sofa. While she was at the height of this, her sister Becky entered the room; and as usual, helped up the brawl, or rather added fuel to the angry storm with which she raged against the man; who listened with the true sneer of a lackey, made insolent by unlady-like abuse: and also against the unoffending and melancholy Kate who bore it all with a look of hopeless resignation.

John, however, coxcomb as he sometimes was, had too much natural gallantry not to feel strongly on the part of his oppressed mistress; and too much common sense not to see the miscry of a house divided against itself besides he hated his two real mistresses as much as he loved the interesting stranger, who ought to have been such. Without taking notice, therefore, of all the accusations and abuse thrown upon him, he stepped up again to the little figure on the sofa, and begged of her to see

the young person who waited for her.
"I'll have no whispering here!" exclaimed Miss Pounteney, coming forward in wrath,—" what is the meaning of all this, Kate?—who is this person in your dressing room—I insist upon knowing; I shall let my brother know all about this secrecy !

"Who is it, John? Do just bring her here, and put an end to this!" said Kate imploringly, to the man.

" Madam," said John at last to his trembling mistress. "it is your sister!"
"Who, John?" cried Kate, starting to her feet, "my

sister Flora, my own sister, from Clyde side! speak, John, are you sure ?"

Yes, Madam, your sister from Scotland.

"Oh, where is she, where is she? let me go."
"No no, you must be mistaken, John;" said the lady "No no, you must be unstance, some; sand the say with the keys, stepping forward to interrupt the anxious Kate; "John, this is all a mistake," she added, smoothly; "Mrs. Pounteney has no sister! John you may leave the room:" and she gave a determined look to the other

sister, who stood astonished.

The moment the servant left the room, Miss Pountene came forward, and stood in renewed rage over the fragil melancholy Kate, and burst out with "What is this, Kate Is it really possible, after what you know of my mind, and all our minds, that you have dared to bring your poor relations into my brother's house? That it is not enough that we are to have the disgrace of your mean connections, but we are to have your sisters and brothers to no end coming into the very house, and sending up their beggarly names and designations by the very servants Kate, I must not permit this. I will not, I shall not: and she stamped with rage.

"Oh, Miss Pounteney," said Kate, with clasped hands "Will you not let me go and see my sister? Will you just let me go and weep on the neck of my poor Flora? I will go to a private place, I will go to another house it you please; I will do any thing when I return to you, if I ever return, for I care not if I never come into this unhappy house more !" and, uttering this, almost with a shriek, she burst past the two women, and ran through the rooms to seek her sister.

Meantime Flora had sat so long waiting, without see ing her sister, that she began to feel intense anxiety; and fancying her little Kate wished to forget her, because she was poor, and worked herself up into a resolution of assumed coldness, when she heard a hurried step, and the door was instantly opened. Kate paused for a moment after her entrance, and stood gazing upon the companion of her youth, with a look of such passionate joy, that Flora's intended coldness was entirely subdued; and the two sisters rushed into each other's arms in all the ecstacy of sisterly love.

"Oh, Flora, Flora! my dear happy Flora!" cried Kate when she could get words, after the first burst of weep ing; " have you really come all the way to London to see poor me!" and her tears and sobs were again like to choke her.

fully; surely you are not happy, Kate!"
"But you are happy, Flora;" said Kate, weeping; "and how is my good highland father, and mother, and my brother Daniel? Ah! I think, Flora, your clothes have the very smell of the sea-shore, and of the bark of the her bundle and her umbrella, weary, and looking anxiousnets, and of the heather hills of Argyleshire. Alas! the happy days you remind me of, Flora,"

And so, Kate, you are not so very happy, after all. said Flora, looking incredulously in her face, "and you are so thin, and pale, and your eyes are so red: and yet you have such a grand house, Kate! Tell me if you are really not happy

before he married me, and still have the entire ascendancy over him. My husband, too, is not naturally good tem pered: yet he once loved me, and I might enjoy some little happiness in this new life, if he had the feeling or the spirit to treat me as his wife, and free himself and the house from the dominion of his sisters, especially the eldest. But I believe he is rather disappointed in his ambitious career, and in the hopes he entertained of matches for his sisters, and is somewhat sour and unhappy; and I have to bear it all, for he is afraid of these women; and I, the youngest in the family, and the only one who has a chance of being good tempered, am, on account of my low origin, forced to bear the spleen of all in this unhappy house."

But, Kate, surely your husband would not behave so bad as to cast up to you that your father was a fisherman, when he took you from the bonnie himself, and when he vaunting word more concerning "my sister Kate." thought himself once so happy to get you?

"Alas! he does indeed !- too often -- too often : when he is crossed abroad, and when his sisters set him on; and that is very mean of him; and it so humbles me. Flora. when I am sitting at his table, that I cannot lift my head; and I am so sad, and so heart-broken among them

"Bless me! and can people be really so miserable. said Flora, simply, "who have plenty of money, and silk dresses to wear every day they rise?"

" It is little you know, my happy Flora, of artificial life here in London," said Kate, mournfully, "As for dress, I cannot even order one but as my sister-in-law chooses; and as for happiness, I have left it behind me on the beautiful banks of the Clyde. O that I were there again !"

" Poor little Kate!" said Flora, wistfully looking again in her sister's face; " and is that the end of all your g marriage, that has set a' the lasses crazy, from the Fairly Roads to Gourock Point. I think I'll gang back and marry Bryce Cameron after a'

"Is Allan Cameron married yet?" said Kate, sadly, When did you see blithe and bonnie Allan Cameron? Alas! the day!"

"He gave me this brooch to return to you, Kate," said Flora, taking the brooch out of her bosom. "I wish he already.

"Ah! well you may say I am vex'd enough," said she weeping and contemplating the brooch. " Tell' Allan Cameron, that I am sensible I did not use him well—that my vain heart was lifted up; but I have suffered for itmany a sad and sleepless night I have lain in my bed, and thought of the delightful days I spent near my father's happy cottage in Scotland, and about you, and about Allan. Alas! just tell him not to think more of me; for I am a sad and sorry married woman, out of my sphere, and afraid to speak to my own people, panting my heart out and dying by inches, like the pretty silver fish that floundered on the hard stones after my father had taken them out of their own clear water."

"God help you, Kate!" said Flora, rising; "you will break my heart with grief about you. Let me out of this miserable house! Let me leave you and all your grandeur, since I cannot help you; and I will pray for you, my poor Kate, every night at my bed-side, when I get back to the bonny shore of Argyleshire."

Sad was the parting of the two weeping sisters, and many a kiss of fraternal affection embittered, yet sweetened, the hour; and anxious was Flora M'Leod to turn her back upon the great city of London, and to journey northwards to her own home in Scotland.

It was a little before sun-down, on a Saturday evening, shortly after this, that a buzz of steam, let off at the Mid in; and it proved to be from the fair sea-port of Liverpool, Percy, a tragedy. Fatal Falschood, a tragedy. Florio, a having on board Flora M'Leod, just down from London lale; and the Bas Blue, two pecms.

"Kate, my dear little Kate;" said Flora, "this is not The boat, as it passed, had been watched by the cottagers the way I expected to find you. Do not greet so dread-where she lived up the Firth; and several of them, their day's work being over, set out towards the clough to sec

if there was any chance of meeting Flora.

Many were the congratulations, and more the enquiries, when they met Flora, lumbering homewards with ly out for her own sweet cottage by Clyde side. "Ah, Flora! is this you!" cried the whole at once; "and are you really here again—and how is your sister, and all the other great people in London? and, indeed, it is very good of you not to look the least proud, after coming

from such a grand place !" With such congratulations was Flora welcomed again really not happy; "

I have no house, Flora;" said Kate, after a little, among the light-hearted fisher people in the west of Scot"nor, I may say, no husband. They are both completely alad. But it was observed, that her tone was now quite 
reade by his two vites: sisters, who kept house for him altered, and her own humble constructed that dompletely 
reade by the two vites is sisters, who kept house for him altered, and her own humble constructed that dompletely 
reader than the sister of the sister returned. In short, to bring our story to a close, she was shortly after married to Bryce Cameron, and verious other marriages soon followed; for she gave such an account of what she had seen with her eyes, that a complete revolution took place in the sentiments of the whole oung people of the neighbourhood.

It was observed, in the hamlet, that the unhappy Mrs. Pounteney was never named, after this, by any but with a melancholy shake of the head; the ambition of the to get gentlemen seemed quite extinguished; and Flora, in time, began to nurse children of her own in humble and pious contentment. She received many letters after this from London, over

which she often wept to herself, while she prayed in private that poor Mrs. Pounteney might yet experience happier days; but she was never heard to utter one

THE END.

## FROM A RECENT LONDON JOURNAL.

#### HANNAH MORE.

This celebrated writer, one of the first and foremost in an age adorned by so much of female genius, died lately at Clifton, in her eighty-eighth year. From the humble station of the daughter of a village schoolmaster, near Bristol, she raised herself, by her talents and virtues, to high literary distinction and universal respect. Having carly in life attracted friends, she was, principally through the kindness of Dr. Stonhouse of Bristol, enabled to set up a school in conjunction with her sisters, which soon obtained great reputation. An acquaintance with Garrick led her to write for the stage, and her pieces were very successful; but, on taking a religious turn, she abandoned this pursuit, and expressed an opinion that the drama and its performances were not in unison with true piety and Christianity. Having realised a competency, she retired to Mendip, and carnestly devoted herself to the propagation of moral and religious principles, not among the colliers and lower orders in that neighbourhood, but throughout the country, by her tracts and other publications. Celebs in Search of a Wife, published in 1809, was a novel of much originality, and led had na' gien it to me for you, for you're vex'd enough to a multitude of imitations: it ran through ten editions in twelve months. Mrs. More had the honour of being consulted on the education of the Princess Charlotte; and on that occasion printed (1805) Hints towards forming the Character of a Young Princess, in 2 vols. 8vo. Her works, but by no means including the whole, have appeared in eight volumes, and display a mind of extraordinary fertility and power.\*

Mrs. More enjoyed the happiness of an intimacy with Dr. Johnson, Reynolds, Bishop Porteus, Beattie, and many other of the most celebrated persons of that day; and in later times it may be truly said, that, either personally or through confidential correspondence, she was, even in retirement, almost equally well acquainted with the most distinguished men of the present time. To the very end of her life (broken as it was by pain and suffering,) her manners were amiable, instructive, affectionate, and endearing-without austerity or pretension to superior godliness; for she was good in every sense of the word-benevolent, just, and pious; strict in the discharge of her own duties, and liberal in her construction of the conduct of others. Her biography is, we observe, already announced. Her example cannot be too soon set in its proper light before the world.

\* The following are among the works of Mrs. More, but little known in the United States:

The Inflexible Captive, a tragedy. Odc to Dragon, Quay of Greenock, indicated that a steam-boat had come Mr. Garrick's house-dog, originally published in quarto. THE

## Way to be Wanny.

FROM THE LONDON METROPOLITAN.

Cut your coat according to your cloth, is an old maxim and a wise one: and if people will only square their ideas according to their circumstances, how much happier might we all be! If we only would come down a peg or two in our notions, in accordance with our waning fortunes, happiness would be always within our reach. It is not what we have, or what we have not, which adds or substracts from our felicity. It is the longing for more than we have, the envying of those who possess that more, and the wish to appear in the world of more consequence than we really are, which destroy our peace of mind, and eventually lead to ruin.

I never witnessed a man submitting to circumstances with good humour and good sense, so remarkably as in my friend Alexander Willemott. When I first met him, since our school days, it was at the close of the war: he had been a large contractor with government for army clothing and accoutrements, and was said to have real ised an immense fortune, although his accounts were not yet settled. Indeed, it was said that they were so vast that it would employ the time of six clerks, for two years, to examine them, previous to the balance sheet being struck. As I observed, he had been at school with me, and, on my return from the East Indies, I called upon him to renew our old acquaintance, and con-

gratulate him upon his success.

"My dear Reynolds, I am delighted to see you. You must come down to Belem Castle; Mrs. Willemott will receive you with pleasure, I'm zure. You shall see my

two girls."

I consented. The chaise stopped at a splendid mansion, and I was ushered in by a crowd of liveried servants. Every thing was on the most sumptuous and magnificent scale. Having paid my respects to the lady of the house, I retired to dress, as dinner was nearly ready, it being then half-past seven o'clock, It was eight before we sat down. To an observation that I made, expressing a hope that I had not occasioned the dinner to be put off, Willemott replied, "On the contrary, my dear Reynolds, we never sit down until about this hour. How people can dine at four or five o'clock, I cannot conceive. I could not touch a mouthful."

The dinner was excellent, and I paid it the encomiums

which were its duc.

"Do not be afraid, my dear fellow-my cook is an artiste extraordinaire-a regular Cordon Bleu. You may cat any thing without fear of indigestion. How people can live upon the English cookery of the present day, I cannot conceive. I seldom dine out, for fear of being poisoned. Depend upon it, a good cook lengthens your days, and no price is too great to insure one.

When the ladies retired, being alone, we entered into friendly conversation, I expressed my admiration of his daughters, who certainly were very handsome and ele-

gant girls.

"Very true; they are more than passable," replied he. "We have had many offers, but not such as come up to my expectations. Baronets are cheap now-a-days, and Irish lords are nothings; I hope to settle them comfortably. We shall see. Try this claret; you will find it ably. We shall see. Try this claret; you will find it excellent, not a headache in a hogshead of it. How people can drink port, I cannot imagine."

The next morning he proposed that I should rattle round the park with him. I acceded, and we set off in a handsome open carriage, with four greys, ridden by postilions at a rapid pace. As we were whirling along, he observed, "In town we must, of course, drive but a pair, but in the country I never go out without four horses. There is a spring in four horses which is delightful; it makes your spirits elastic, and you feel that will be a little pinche the poor animals are not at hard labour. Rather than we can do for them."

not drive four, I would prefer to stay at home." Our ride was very pleasant, and, in such amusements passed away one of the most pleasant weeks that I ever remembered. Willemott was not the least altered-he and acknowledging that he was well deserving of it, although his ideas had assumed such a scale of magnifi-

sent about four years. On my return, I enquired after | tended by the footman, who had rubbed down the ponies my friend Willemott, and was told that his circumstances and expectations had been greatly altered. From many causes, such as a change in the government, a demand for economy, and the wording of his contracts having been differently rendered from what Willemott had supposed their meaning to be, large items had been struck out of his balance sheet, and, instead of being a millionaire, he was now a gentleman with a handsome Belem Castle had been sold, and he now property lived at Richmond, as hospitable as ever, and was considered a great addition to the neighbourhood. I took the earliest opportunity of going down to see him.

" O, my dear Reynolds, this is really kind of you to come without invitation. Your room is ready, and bed will aired, for it was slept in three nights age. Come —Mrs. Willemott will be delighted to see you."

I found the girls still unmarried, but they were yet happy, and as friendly, as before. We sat down to dinner at six o'clock; the footman and the coachman trouble; and I prefer them to driving one horse in this attended. The dinner was good, but not by the artiste

extraordinaire. I praised every thing.

"Yes," replied he, "she is a very good cook; she unites the solidity of the English with the delicacy of the French fare; and, altogether I think it a decided improvement. Jane is quite a treasure." After dinner, he observed, " Of course you know I have sold Belem Castle, and reduced my establishment. Government have not treated me fairly, but I am at the mercy of commissioners, and a body of men will do that, which, as individuals, they would be ashamed of. The fact is, the odium is borne by no one in particular, and it is only the sense of shame which keeps us honest, I'm afraid. However, here you see me, with a comfortable fortune, and always happy to see my friends, especially my old schoolfellow. Will you take port or claret; the port is very fine, and so is the claret. By the by, do you know-I'll let you into a family secret; Louisa is to be married to a Colonel Willer-an excellent match. It has made us all happy,"

The next day we drove out, not in an open carriage as before, but in a chariot, and with a pair of horses. " These are handsome horses," observed I.

"Yes," replied he, " I am foud of good horses; and tas I only keep a pair, I have the best. There is a cer-tain degree of pretension in four horses I do not much like: it appears as if you wished to overtop your neighbours."

I spent a few very pleasant days, and then quitted his hospitable roof. A severe cold, caught that winter, induced me to take the advice of the physicians, and proceed to the south of France, where I remained two years. On my return, I was informed that Wille-mott had speculated, and had been unlucky on the Stock Exchange; that he had left Richmond, and was now living at Clapham. The next day I met him near the Exchange.

" Reynolds, I am happy to see you. Thompson told me that you had come back. If not better engaged, come down to see me; I will drive you down at four o'clock, if that will suit."

It suited me very well, and, at four o'clock I met him, according to appointment, at a livery stables over the Iron Bridge. His vehicle was ordered out; it was a phaeton, drawn by two long-tailed ponies-altogether a very neat concern. We set off at a rapid pace.

" They step out well, don't they ? We shall be down in plenty of time to put on a pair of shoes by five o'clock, which is our dinner-time. Late dinners don't

on know that Louisa has a little boy." I did not; but congratulated him.

"Yes; and has now gone out to India with her husband. Mary is also engaged to be married-a very good match-a Mr. Rivers, in the law. He has been

We stopped at a neat row of houses, I forget the name, and, as we drove up, the servant, the only manservant, came out, and took the ponies round to the stable, while the maid received my luggage, and one or was as friendly, as sincere, as open hearted, as when a two paper bags, containing a few extras for the occasion. boy at school. I left him, pleased with his prosperity, I was met with the same warmth as usual by Mrs. Willemott. The house was small, but very neat; the remnants of former grandeur appeared here and there, in I went to India when my leave expired, and was ab. sat down at five c'clock to a plain dinner, and were at-

and pulled on his livery.

"A good plain cook is the best thing, after all," observed Willemott. "Your fine cooks won't condescend to roast and boil. Will you take some of this sirloin? the under-cut is excellent. My dear, give Mr. Reynolds some Yorkshire pudding." When we were left alone after dinner, Willemott told

me, very unconcernedly, of his losses.
"It was my own fault," said he; "I wished to make

up a little sum for the girls, and risking what they would have had, I left them almost pennyless. Howbeef-steak, and what more in this world can you have Will you take port or white? I have no claret to offer

We finished our port, but I could perceive no difference in Willemott. He was just as happy and as cheeryoung. The whole family appeared as contented, and ful as ever. He drove me to town the next day. During our drive, he observed, " I like ponies, they are so little vehicle, as I can put my wife and daughter into it. It's selfish to keep a carriage for yourself alone; and one horse in a four-wheeled double chaise appears like an imposition upon the poor animal."

I went to Scotland, and remained about a year. On my return, I found that my friend Willemott had again shifted his quarters. He was at Brighton; and having nothing better to do, I put myself in the "Times," and arrived at the Bedford hotel, It was not until after some enquiry, that I could find out his address. At last I obtained it, in a respectable but not fashionable part of this overgrown town. Willemott received me just as before.

"I have no spare bed to offer you, but you must breakfast and dine with us every day. Our house is small, but it's very comfortable, and Brighton is a very convenient place. You know Mary is married. A good place in the courts was for sale, and my wife and I agreed to purchase it for Rivers. It has reduced us a little, but they are very comfortable. I have retired from business altogether; in fact, as my daughters are both married, and we have enough to live upon, what can we wish for more? Brighton is very gay and always healthy, and, as for carriage and horses, they are of no use here—there are flies at every corner of the streets."

I accepted his invitation to dinner. A parlour-maid waited, but every thing, although very plain, was clean and comfortable.

" I have still a bottle of wine for a friend, Revnolds," said Willemott, after dinner, " but, for my part, I prefer whiskey-toddy. It agrees with me better. Here's to the health of my two girls, God bless them, and success to them in life!"

"My dear Willemott," said I, " I take the liberty of an old friend, but I am so astonished at your philosophy, that I cannot help it. When I call to mind Belem Castle, your large establishment, your luxuries, your French cook, and your stud of cattle, I wonder at your contented state of mind under such a change of circum-

" I almost wonder myself, my dear fellow," replied " I never could have believed, at that time, that I could live happily under such a change of circumstances; but the fact is, that, although I have been a contractor, I have a good conscience; then, my wife is an excellent woman, and provided she sees me and her daughters happy, thinks nothing about herself; and, further, I have made it a rule, as I have been going down hill, to find reasons why I should be thankful, and not disconagree with me-they produce indigestion. Of course, tented. Depend upon it, Reynolds, it is not a loss of fortune which will affect your happiness, as long as you have peace and love at home."

I took my leave of Willemott and his wife, with respect as well as regard; convinced that there was no pretended indifference to worldly advantages, that it was good match—a Mr. Rivers, in the law. He has occur not, that the grapes were sour, but that he must see what will be a little pinched at first, but we must see what what he had, and by "cutting his coat according to his

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

# WALDIE'S SELECT CIRCULATING LIBRARY.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES &c.

## Drice Five Dollars for Fifty-two Dumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

## AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. HEZEKIAH HOWE, & CO. Hartford, Con. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. L.

HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec Exchange, Quebec.

## REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

Memoranda of a Residence at the Court of London. By Richard Rush, Envoy extraordinary, and Minister Plenipotentiary from the United States of America, from 1817 to 1825. Octavo, pp. 460. Carey, Lea & Blanchard, 1833.

bitterness and hatred between the English and great success, and the publishers have exhibited no small discernment in spending about four times as much paper and printing as the solid bulk of its contents really required. They knew it would sell, and they have not been disappointed.\*

It possesses many valuable and peculiar characteristics-it is, for example, the production of a gentleman in the most enlarged sense of the term, and of a man of high official rank. It opposition to England, and, therefore, unapt to ports. praise, or contentedly to hear praised, that country. It comes from one who evidently enjoyed associations with those portions of English society, into which probably no other American official, except Mr. King, and certainly no private American gentleman ever yet entered; and it has received from all quarters, and all parties, the tive contents really deserve. Mr. Rush has made his work agreeable. He had it in his power to render it very philosophical, disquisitorial and duli, and he has had the wisdom to abstain from any such displays. He has had the good taste to treat subjects of a familiar nature so lightly, and yet so fully, as to avoid even the tinge of common-place. No suspicion of egotism or of a love of personal display can attach upon him; and one feels, in reading his book, that though he saw and heard what in one sense might be called much better things than

certain particulars in our own.

or the undeserving; and the name of his fa

classes of England, must have its effect in dispelling many of those miserable prejudices which

The Bournal of Belles Lettres, being much more known, or the knowledge of and impartially administered-the value of man them much more easily attainable, he has had most accurately ascertained-the state of society the sound discretion to fill his book with scenes such that the millions who are gathered together of which we had no correct idea; and perhaps in a space but little exceeding that of the state of in developing the traits of the highest and best Pennsylvania, exist without bloodshed, rapine, society in the world, to lead to improvements in or crime of a proportionably greater quantity. and absolutely of a less frightful character than Few men were more capable than Mr. Rush, our own country; a condition which the mere to make his way, and attract the respect, or what nature of man would render utterly impossible. in mere matters of society is of more importif transgressions were not at once invariably punance, the good will of those with whom he was ished. These things, which it can be no discast. His own talents and manners, not to speak credit to admit, but is a great dishonour not to One would think, since the reception of this of the immense advantage which was given to realise in this land, are never considered by work, that all the accounts which we hear of the him in the sterling and brilliant qualities of one them; but, on the contrary, their opinions are to whom he so delicately, and yet so proudly founded on the slang of such vulgar and disgraced Americans are mere fables. It has met with alludes, would have secured those much desired hack pamphleteers, as the Cobbetts, the Hunts, entrées, seldom opened to the dull, the inelegant, and we had almost said the Benthams-we certainly may say the Benthamites. And as to the ther, than which none can be more admired bad taste to which we have alluded, as drawn abroad, and none more worthy of admiration from the novels of the day, how can it be otherany where, formed a particular claim to consi- wise, while such despicable and emasculate proderation. But, in addition to this, his sagacity, ductions as the Exclusives, Sydenham, Fitzhis discernment, his knowledge of the world, and george, Almacks, Ecarte, Crockfords, Falkland, generally his bienseunce were of more value to Paul Clifford, &c. &c. without number, are him than wealth, or rank as a diplomatist. In read, as presenting a picture of society, and a a society so complicated, so conventional, and model of gentlemen. We venture to say, and comes from one of a political party, generally in so arbitrary as the English, these were his pass- have some reason to believe that in good society in England, all but the last named novels are

Mr. Rush's work, as it unfolds the real state unknown, and these contemned. Lord Sidof society, and the dispositions of the higher mouth says, in conversation with Mr. Rush, that Lord Chesterfield's letters are scarcely known, and not regarded in the class of society many well meaning persons entertain in respect for which they were intended, for that the princito that country; and much of that bad taste pal objects of education in that sphere were truth, which as it is perceptible in our own society, is courage, and the maxims of Christianity. All praise which its discreet, sensible, and instructed from the vile novels which we so eagerly of these novelists, Mr. Bulwer in particular, read. To take the word of many virtuous but outrage every one of these objects. Mr. Bulnot over discerning persons in this country, a wer has written in a powerful style for a class in nobleman or gentleman of England, is a compound of all the basest, lowest, and most filthy of popularity, and perhaps from political motives. vices—of the most brutal, unmanly qualities—of if he be, as we do not believe he is, capable of the most grovelling ignorance and uneducated such remoteness of plan, he intended to mystify, stupidity-while their society is a scene of false and in this he has succeeded. But we doubt supinity—while their society is a scene to liasts of the shool, luxury, cheating, and crim. con., to which very much whether he, or any of these, looked so the whole world presents no resemblance. These far as to mystify the good people of this continent, neople never stop to think of the absurdity of any particularly the intelligent classes, in which, such apinions respecting a country of which the however, they have been completely successful. morality is our standard-from which we imbibe ful. These books are reprinted, and they are he has set down in print, yet those better things almost all our ideas of municipal, and of moral almost the only books which are reprinted, in rectitude—of which the credit, in every sense, is this country. They are bought, (and they are the most extended and most unquestioned in almost the only books which are bought, except the world—the laws the most wisely, vigorously, in both cases, merely professional works), and

<sup>\*</sup> The whole could have been printed in the Circulating Library for 20 cents. Retail price of the book.

read among us as if they were works of geniusas if they were true descriptions of any conceivable state of society—or, as if they were the pro-the floor with the drawing rooms. As we entered it ductions of any other than some imaginative but through a door-way surrounded by a hanging curtain

They describe exactly the coats, waistcoats, and pantaloons of their heroes, and make some effort to give an idea of the walk and manner of the lady of the French ambassador, with whom in goa gentleman in the street, where alone the auing in to dinner, he had led the way. Tady Castlereach
thors see such characters; but as for the conwas on the side, but way down. On her left, was the
castlered to the street of the street o versation, the style of thought, the intercourse, the habitudes of gentlemen and ladies, who, after all, must be very much the same every whereun gentilhomme est toujours gentilhomme-in all this they fail completely and ridiculously. Who can avoid to see the difference between this class and that of Devere, Tremaine, Arling- of President Monroe, who was minister in England ton, and a few others? It is wonderful they have when he was secretary for foreign affairs. He had ever not been found out yet among us. Most people, found him, he said, conciliatory in business, whilst however—perhaps the majority of those who read men in coming in 1 paused to give place to them, have them-find therein about the same kind and same them—min therest and wonderment, as in their degree of interest and wonderment, as in their carrier years they experienced in the Oriental clined it, and I went first; Lord Melville remarking. "Pales or Lack the Giant Kiler. We are in." We are in. "We are at home." There were twoive cervants; the clined to think that none other can tolerate superior ones not in livery. them.

knowledge of the world, and a high sense of perin them one of those traits which are so much much copied in this country. Instead of the and ease, an utter forgetfulness of self, entire absence of personality, either good or ill natured: conversation the most various, instructive and by talent and power, of which it was the fit or nament-not the sole claim to consideration. of unbounded wealth-forgetting each his peculiar attribute or source of admiration, except as to remember it might immediately or remotely contribute to the present pleasure or general welfare of the community; but he does the gentlemen followed. The company broke into not appear to have seen the trappings of pobility envied and emulated by people whose sole fitness to lead or influence society, is founded upon the pecuniary ability which they have derived from a lucky speculation, or a successful run of prac-This book must be understood by full quotations from it.

"January 20. Dined at Lord Castlereagh's. company consisted of Lord and Lady Castlercagh, the Earl of Westmoreland, Lord Melville, Lord Mulgrave. Mr. Wellesley Pole, the Duke of Wellington, Lord Burghersh, the ambassador of France and his marchioness, the Austrian ambassador, the Portuguese ambaseador and his countess, the minister plenipotentiary from Bavaria, the Marquis Grimaldi of Sardinia, and a few others. Of the foregoing, some were strangers, to whom, as to myself, it was a first dinner.

when we arrived. All were in full black, under the that sea; but it was a point on which he was not pre court mourning for the Princess Charlotte. I am wrongone lady was in white satin, a singularity that would have been painfully embarrassing, but that her union of his guests; amongst them, the Duke of Wellington's sixtine. In this manner commenced my acquaintance of case and dignity enabled her, after the first effusion, if the then spoke of the duke. He said, that his achieves this gifted gentleman. There was no noise in Eog-to turn her misfortune into a greace. Salutations were ments in war were known, put that his ability in coun.

in subdued tones, but cordial, and the hand given. Introductions took place at convenient moments. Before eight, dinner was announced. The diffing room was on vulgar attorney's clerk, or of some drivelling, that drew aside, the effect was beautiful. A profusion but money making bookseller's back. of silver, the dishes covered, and wines hidden in ranges of silver coolers, the whole had an aspect of pure white. Lord Castlereagh sat at the head. On his right, was tween the duke and the Earl of Westmoreland was my wife, who came in upon the arm of the latter. Oppo site, was the lady of the Portuguese ambassador. She entered with the French ambassador, and sat next to entered with the French ambassador, and sat next to him. I was between Lords Melville and Mulgrave. The former gratified me by the manner in which he spoke of the United States; the latter by what he said ing understood that cabinet ministers preceded minis-

"The general topics related to France, and French society. The foreigners spoke English; nevertheless, Here, however, is a gentleman of sound taste, the conversation was nearly all in French. This was not only the case when the English addressed the fo sonal dignity, who resided for many years in the reigners, but in speaking to each other, highest class of English society, in familiar assiciation with those characters who, and whose the sociation with those characters who, and whose the similars, are known only traditionally to the novel the English all ran upon the models of France. Here, writers. He does not among ever to be well as the sociation with the solution of the sociation with the solution of the sociation with the solution of the sociation with the sociati writers. He does not appear ever to have found at the house of an English minister of state, French literature, the French language, French topics, were developed, and to our shame be it spoken, so all around me: I add, French entrées, French wines I was unwilling to believe that the parallel to the days of Charles II. held throughout. By my longer resi insolence of rank, whether disguised in coldness, dence in England I discovered, that the enlightened or exhibited in arrogance, he found simplicity classes were more ready to copy from the French what they thought good, than the same classes in France, to copy from England. As regards language, the difference is striking. There is scarcely a well educated person in England, who does not speak French, whilst delightful, and splendour of equipage, sustained thousands among the best educated in France, are ignorant of English. In the competition between these great nations, this gives England an advantage. It is nament—not the sole claim to consideration, great nations, this gives England an advantage. It is or exhibiting only the successful cupidity of the namewer, that French is the language of intercourse possessor. He found men of great distinction no acquiring the English; but it cannot take from in politics, war, or literature—of eminent titles, Englishmen the advantage of being at home in both tongues. Equally have the English the advantage in travel. They go in great numbers to France; while few of the French, comparatively speaking, visit Eng-

"Soon after nine, the ladies left table. Before ten knots, or loitered through the drawing rooms, whilst coffee was handed. In one, was a full length likeness of the Prince Regent, by Lawrence; in another, the celebrated portrait of Charles I., by Vandycke, presenting three views of his face; scattered about in all, were articles of virtu or munificence. Of the latter, were vases of massive porcelain, and other memorials, sent as presents to Lord Castlereagh by the crowned heads of Europe, after the treaties of Paris and Vienna. I had now conversation, for which opportunities had not before offered. The Austrian ambassador told me, that his court had appointed Baron Sturmer consul general to the United States: the more, as foreign commerce had become an object with Austria. I replied, that my government would receive the information with satisfaction. This was the first public officer sent by Austria to the United States, and laid the foundation of commercial relations that had not before subsisted beto whom, as to myself, it was a first dinner.

"The invitation was for seven o'clock. Our name of Austria appeared to be doing well in the Black sea.
were announced by sevents in the hall, and on 'For a beginning,' he replied. I added a hope, that the landings. The company had chiefly assembled the flag of the United States might find admittance into when we arrived, All were in full black mode to the company had chiefly assembled the flag of the United States might find admittance into when we arrived, All were in full black mode to the company had chiefly assembled the flag of the United States might find admittance into when we arrived. All were in full black mode to the company had chiefly assembled the flag of the United States might find admittance into when we arrived. All were in full black mode to the company had chiefly assembled the flag of the United States might find admittance into when we arrived and the company had chiefly assembled the flag of the United States might find a might be company the company to the company that the commerce of Austria appeared to be doing well in the Black sea. pared to speak. To Lord Castlereagh, I expressed the pleasure I had derived from making the acquaintance

cil, his caution, his conciliation in dealing with the complicated arrangements of the continent that had followed his battles, were not so much known; these formed not less a part of his character, and had gained for him, perhaps in a higher degree than centered in any other individual in Europe, the confidence of its cabi nets and sovereigns.

"Before parting, his lordship said, that the Prince Regent would probably be in town by the middle of February, and that I might then expect my audience

"At eleven, I came away. The servants were at their stations, and passed the call for my carriage, as when we were announced; forms observed towards all the company."

"January 31. Dined at the Earl of Westmoreland's. at his residence, Grosvernor square. Forms, were as at Lord Castlereagh's. The party was small—Sir John and Lady Ann Becket, Mr. and Mrs. Patterson of Baland Lady Ann Becket, Mr. and Mrs. ratterson to car-timore, the Danish minister, and some members of Lord Westmoreland's family. The cheerful manner of his lordship promoted conversation. Much of it related to England. Duelling was spoken of. His lordship said, that among private gentlemen in England, it was very rare; that if a person from this class had been engaged in a duel, and applied for admission to a club, composed of gentlemen, there would be a scrutiny; and unless it appeared that he was not quarrelsome, he and unless it appeared that he was not quarresonne, no would be in danger of rejection; but that, if he had been engaged in two, he believed he would certainly be black balled. His lordship did not condemn duelling. He only meant, that the occasions of it in private life were so few in classes where the restraints of good manners prevailed, that he whose misfortune it was to have two duels on his hands, would find gentlemen shy of him as an associate in such institutions. It was upon this, he grounded his opinion. His lordship's urbanity made the evening very pleasant, and it was not until a late hour that we got home."

"March 4. Went the evening before last, to a party

at the Duchess of Cumberland's, St. James's palace.
"This is among the oldest buildings in London. It presents on the street, a fortress-like aspect. To what order it belongs, would be hard to say, the whole being an irregular pile. But the very confusion in its planwith its antiquity, and the sentinels pacing day and night about its purlieus, minister to the fancy, making amends for its want of good architecture. So says one, who, unaccustomed to the sight of edifices that go far back into time, finds this the ingredient which seizes most upon his first feelings. I remembered this palace, historically, as the one from the windows of which George III. showed himself to the people when rejoic-

ings were going on for the capture of Quebec. "We drove under a gatehouse leading to a paved court yard. Here we were set down at the entrance to the Duke of Cumberland's apartments. Directed by servants who lined the way, we passed up to the rooms of entertainment. The company was not very large. In a rich arm chair at the opening of a wide door-way between two of the rooms, sat the Prince Regent; on one side of him the Duchess of Cumberland, on the other the Marchioness of Hereford. The rest of the company stood. When we entered, all were listening to music. Members of the royal family, cabinet ministers, the foreign ambassadors, with their respective ladies, and others, formed the groups. I observed among them the lord chancellor, Sir Walter Scott, and Mr. Canning. On a pause in the music, there was conversation. The Duchess of Cumberland, spoke kindly of my country, and individuals belonging to it; particularly Mr. and Mrs. Adams, whom she had known at the court of Berlin. The duke talked to me of the United States, embracing in his enquiries, language; with a desire to learn how far, if at all, we fell into changes in idiom or pronunciation from the parent

"I had introductions to several persons. Whilst in conversation with the Earl of Hardwicke, a gentleman stood within a few paces of us. I did not know him. On separating from Lord Hardwicke, he advanced towards me, saying, 'I'm going to bring a bill into par-liament making it indictable in any stranger, whether ambassador from a republic, kingdom, or popedom, ever ambassador from a republic, singulam or poperson, ver-to leave his card, in London, without his address upon its how do you do, Mr. Rush, how do you do? I've been trying to find you every where—I'm Lord Er-skine.' In this manner commenced my acquaintance

more desired to know. He continued-'I had a letter drons; 'you must be fond of horticulture in the United for you from my brother the Earl of Buchan, but you made me carry it so long in my pocket, that I lost it; it had no secrets; it was only to congratulate you on your arrival; he was long a correspondent and friend of your father's, and wants to transfer his feelings to you, that's all; so you can write to him as if you had received it.' I assured him of my gratification at mak. ing his acquaintance, and made due apologies for the omission on my card. He enquired for President Manroe, Mr. Pinkney, and others; said he had always loved the United States, and hoped to visit them yet, as he was an old sailor, and cared nothing for storms. Such was his sprightly strain. He must have been seventy, or near it; but, as Sir Francis Burdett said of him, he illustrated the fable of youth peeping through the mask of age. It was a treat to see so much genius with so much playfulness; such a social flow from one whose powerful eloquence had been felt by the English nation, and helped to change, on some fundamenta points, the English law. He sauntered about with me. and looked at the paintings. There was a full length likeness of George III., another of George III., and one of Mary of Scots; a 'royal jade,' he feared, 'but very We ended in a room, at the extremity of the suite, where was a table set out with golden urns for tea, and other light refreshments; to which those went who were inclined. At one o'clock, we came away The music was by professional performers. Not only are the first musical talents of England engaged for private entertainments at houses of distinction, but the best from Italy, France, and other parts of the contient; the Fodors, the Pastas, the Ambrogettis, the Catalanis, who may always be seen in London."

" April 3. Dined at Earl Bathurst's. Earl and Countess Bathurst, the Duke of York, the Duke of Gloucester, the Duke of Montrose, Lord Lynedoch, Mr. and Mrs. Villiers, Mrs. Rush, Sir Henry Torrens, General Maitland, Mr. Goulburn, and a few others, were the

"Conversation turned upon the United States; their climate, government, productions, steam boats, and other topics. On a question respecting the width of a river in one of the states, I was at fault; on which one of the royal dukes put me right. Both of them spoke of our constitution. They asked how the Senate and Supreme Court were modelled, not well perceiving the line between the national and state authorities in matters of judicature. I endeavoured in a few words to explain; which however was not easily to be done in a few words; and it was no place for dissertation. The colonisation society was spoken of, and its objects approved. Lord Bathurst expressed a hope that it might select a better place on the coast of Africa, than England had done in selecting Sierra Leone; which was known to have proved unhealthy. Enquiries were made as to the amount of our slave population, the ratio of its increase, and others bearing on this subject. I answered them with an admission of the general evil of slavery in the United States; but added that there were great mitigations, in the good treatment of the slaves. To this the exceptions, I said, were rare, and scarcely known at all, among the better classes of our southern planters. The effect of good treatment was, to diffuse in a large degree content and happiness among the slaves. Conciliatory sentiments towards the United States ran throughout all the conversation.

"At eleven, we left the table. An hour passed in the drawing rooms, where conversation was continued. All gave precedence to the royal dukes; whilst from them, there was urbanity to all."

" June 6. Dined at Mr. Canning's, at his residence, Gloucester-lodge, two miles from town. . We had exchanged visits by cards. The latter periods of my missions, during which he was secretary for foreign affairs brought me into much intercourse with him, personal and official; but this was the first time I had met him, except at levees and drawing rooms. To the space he filled in public estimation, I could be no stranger. He received his guests cordially. The grounds about his house were not extensive, but very neat, and shut in by trees. All was seclusion, the moment the gates closed; a common beauty in the villas near London. The drawing rooms opened on a partico, from which The drawing rooms opened on a partico, from which you walked out upon one of those smoothly-shaven lawns which Johnson, speaking of Pope's poetry, likehs to velvet; and we had the soft twilight, which at this to vervet; and we had the soit twingin, which at this come caseson lasts so long in England, and sets off verdure to such advantage. 'You see,' said Mr. Canning, 'how we prize your plants,' pointing to some rhododen.' very elaborately finished by Lawson, and amply Norway.

States, from the specimens we have of your flowers. I said it was a growing taste with us, but that we had much to do before we should equal England in this respect. 'And we in England,' he said, 'are behind Holland, and I believe France, in flowers.

" Dinner was soon announced. Mr. and Mrs. Canning, the Marquis and Marchioness of Stafford, Lady Elizabeth Levison Gower, the Spanish ambassador and Bitzateti Levision Gower, the Spanish annoassator and his duchess, the Noapolitan minister and his countess, my wife, Mr. Chinnery, and some members of Mr. Can-ning's family, made the party. Mr. Canning sat at the head. His quick eye was all round the table; his aim, to draw out others, rather than converse himself. Occasionally, he had touches of pleasantry. He asked for Mr. Pinkney, of Maryland, formerly minister from the United States. 'I once,' said he, 'had a skirmish with him about language, but he worsted me; I said there was no such word as influential, except in America, but he convinced me that it was originally carried over from England,' Lord Stafford here remarked, that it from Engiano. Lord Stanord nere remarked, there was so good a word they ought to bring it back. 'Yes,' said Mr. Canning, it is a very good word, and I know no reason why it should have remained in America, but that we lost the thing.

"A library was attached to the suite of rooms. When we came out from dinner, some of the company found pastime in turning over the leaves of caricatures, bound up in large volumes. They went back to the French revolutionary period. Kings, princes, cabinet ministers, revolutionary period. Alings, princes, cabinet ministers, members of parliament, every body, figured in them; and all political events. It was a kind of history of England, in caricature, for five and twenty years: and need I add, that our accomplished host was on many a page! He stood by. Now and then he threw in a word, giving new point to the scenes. It is among the con-tradictions of the English, that, shy and sensitive as the higher classes in many respects are, perhaps beyond any other people, they are utterly indifferent to these kind of attacks. Their public men also, exclude politics from private life, and you meet with persons of opposite parties mingling together as if nothing divided them "He asked who were our favourite authors in the United States. The English, I said. But among the English? Johnson, Dryden, Addison, or Swift? Opinious varied, I said; Johnson had his admirers; but I thought, that after five and twenty, our readers for the most part came round to the others. They were his favourites. he said. Next he asked, is not Junius liked? Generally he was, I said; I had heard of a young gentleman in Philadelphia, who transcribed all his letters, in the hope of catching his style. He made no comment; but I thought I saw that he would not be disposed to recommend a young friend to take that trouble. From the Spanish ambassador I had every civility, notwithstanding the pamphlet.

So, briefly, was my first dinner at Mr. Canning's. Many and agreeable ones followed. Sir James Macintosh said of him in debate, that he had incorporated in his mind all the elegance and wisdom of ancient literature. It was a high tribute from a political opponent and competent judge. Both were first rate men, as well by native endowments as the most elaborate cultivation, and both disciplined by an advantageous intermixture in great political and social scenes; Macintosh universal and profound; Canning, making every thing bend to parliamentary supremacy; the one, delivering speeches in the House of Commons for the philosophe and statesman to reflect upon; the other, winning in that arena, daily victories. Both, had equal power to charm in society; the one various and instructive; the other intuitive and brilliant; Macintosh, by his elemen-tary turn, removed from all collisions; Canning, sarcastic as well as logical in debate, and sometimes also allowing his official pen to trespass in the former field but, in private circles, bland, courteous and yielding. Let me add that both were self made men; enjoying by this title, the highest political consideration and social esteem in the most powerful and brilliant circles hereditary and otherwise, of the British empire."

We shall return to this work in a future num-

American Ornithology, or, Natural History of Birds inhabiting the United States not given by Wilson. By Charles Lucian Bonaparte. Vol. IV. Philadelphia, Carey & Lea. Lon-

sustaining his high reputation in that branch of his art. The plate containing the Florida gallinule and the yellow rail is especially superb. The typographical execution is imposing, though not so far in advance of previous volumes as seems due to the rapid improvement, in the art.

The author himself suffers by comparison with his predecessor-his descriptions being recondite, heavy, and full of technical disquisition: running tilts of scientific distinction with every author who has misplaced an ill-marked species, There is all the difference between his notices and Wilson's, that may be discerned in two portraits of the same beauty-one by a feed painter and the other by the glowing pencil of a

Obscurities, if not contradictory at least puzzling, sometimes occur, scarcely pardonable in a fifteen dollar volume pretending to much scientific enlightenment:-speaking of the Florida gallinule, the red-faced coot of Browne, he says Those that migrate travel by night; owing to their short rounded wings, composed of flaccid feathers, their flight is slow and limited, and by no means rapid, so that they only have recourse to it in the last extremity, when it is performed with the legs hanging down, in a way peculiar to themselves. \* \* \* Their flight is, however, rapid, when elevated and fairly started," &c.,

History of the Indian Tribes of North America: Folio, with coloured plates. Edited by Colonel M'Kenney.

This great national work is now in press by Messrs Key & Biddle. Having seen some of the portraits only, we must defer a critical notice until the letter press is ready, when we shall speak of it more at large. A few general observations will exhibit the scope and object of the work.

The design embraces, besides the history, biographical sketches, and anecdotes of the principal chiefs, accompanied and embellished with one hundred and twenty portraits from the Indian gailery in the department of war at Washington. Every thing that can throw light upon this curious people will be collected from authentic sources. The portraits will be exact likenesses of those they represent; their costumes will be preserved, including the various devices resorted to by the natives of the forest for ornamenting their bodies with paints, feathers and wampum, &c. A vocabulary of the languages spoken by the various tribes, upon an improved plan, will be given at the end.

The public are familiar with the name of Colonel M'Kenney, under whose particular supervision, as chief of the Bureau of Indian affairs at Washington, that interesting gallery of portraits was painted. He has had the advantage of personal intercourse with the various northern and southern tribes, and his manuscript will undergo the revision of a gentleman high in the estimation of his countrymen for talents and accurate knowledge. There can therefore be little doubt of the excellence of the entire production.

Mr. H. S. Tanner has issued No. 6, of his New and Elegant Universal Atlas, a work which has, deservedly, found favour with the country. The present number consists of five maps, executed in the best manner: of the State of Missouri, the Territory of Michigan, Territory of Arkansas, Russia in Europe, and Sweden and

### VARIETIES.

A good resolution .- The Albany Daily Advertiser, one of the best papers in the country, holds the following language in relation to our stand in regard to puffs-

Here is a redeeming touch at last, and it is indeed time that some change should be made in the system of universal 'puff,' which has become so fashionable with nearly all the newspapers. The public are beginning to find out the trick, and however slow they may be to admit the fact, the publishers will discover that this indiscriminate praise deceives no body. It is very hard we know to deny the urgent personal appeal of an old and steady subscriber and advertiser for an innocent puff, but it would be better for all parties if there was a reform in this matter. As to books-this is especially necessary, because if the readers rely at all upon the declared opinions of a journalist, they may be thereby induced to purchase a valueless book—and if they do not so rely, what is the use of a puff. The Mirror has set a good example in this business, which as to books we have resolved to follow, offend whom it may. We have set down our foot-we puff no more-praise where praise is deserved we shall readily accord-and alike

condemnation." Some time ago a schooner got aground between the Demerara and Essequibo rivers; she lay in the mud for several tides, and at last was noticed by a pilot cutter, the master of which boarded the schooner, and found half the crew asleep; the others were coolly roasting plantains. "Why dont you lay out a warp and try to get your vessel off? if it comes on to blow you will all est," said the pilot. "Me no care, suppose lost, replied Quaro; "massa schooner, massa niger-all massa's loss,"—Alexander's Transatlantic Sketches.

The royal government of Spain has ordered a bust of Cervantes to be placed in front of the house he inhabited at Madrid.

One of the celebrated Obelisks of Thebes has reached

Toulon.

It was said of Bayle that he read much by his fingers meaning that he had the art of distinguishing that which is most curious and important in a book without the trouble of a regular, minute perusal. Such an art is particularly desirable at an era when the press is incalenlably prolific.

speak of the contents of books positively than nega-tively, as the latter requires that they should first be read." Hence so much somewhere.

### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

The Statutes of Ohio, in 3 vols., super royal octavo, are in press at Cincinnati. Also, the Family Library of American History, Science and Literature, by James Hall. The first volume to be published next month.

The Western Monthly Magazine continues to reach us regularly, and occasionally furnishes a racy article. Mr. Rennie, author of Insect Miscellanies, Architec-

Birds, and a second on the Faculties of Birds. Dr. Horsefield is busily employed in preparing the third part of his elaborate work on the lepidapterous

insects of Java Swainson's Ornithological Drawings, illustrating the system of nature, is the title of a new work, by the indefatigable Mr. Swainson. It is the result of many years study, and preparatory accumulation of materials.
It contains a series of coloured drawings, in monthly

numbers, each containing five quarto plates. A print ed volume will be furnished at the termination of the series. The first series will comprise the birds of British America, described, but not figured in the Fauna Borela Americana of Dr. Richardson and Mr. Swainson. The whole undertaking will embrace 1000 plates, to be completed in a few years.

Mr. Bakewell has published in London, the fourth

edition of his Introduction to Geology, considerably enlarged, with an additional chapter, containing a review of the prevailing theories of geology, as supported by existing phenomena. We should be pleased to see this edition republished in this country.

Dr. John Gould is about to publish, in London, an entirely new work, on the birds of Europe. The author, in his prospectus, considers that the birds of Europe in his prospectus, considers that the birds of Europe have been less illustrated, and are proportionally less known, than those of other parts of the world. He proposes that his work shall fill up this inequality. LONDON

Mr. Madden, author of Travels in Turkey has just committed to the press a new work, entitled the Infirmities of Genius.

tionary.

A treatise on the Violin. The Private Correspondence of Dr. Franklin has been

published in London, in 2 vols. 8vo.

Memoirs of Mrs. Inchbald, by J. Boaden, are an-essay by the Rev. Doctor Miller, of Princeton. nonneed in London.

Cooper's new novel, the Headsman of Berne, is announced by Bentley. Also, England and the English, chean,

Sketches of England by the Baron D'Haussey, exminister of Charles X.

A new novel by the author of the Subaltern, called Allen Breck, in 3 vols.

The Americans; by an American in London, signed C. Colton, is slightingly noticed in the Literary Ga-

### LIST OF NEW BOOKS

PUBLICHED IN LONDON, THE LAST WEEK IN MAY.
Tales for an English Home, by G. M., Sterne, 12mo.Fleming's Views of the Lakes of Scotland, Part II.-Church Reform, 8vo .- The Causes of Respiration, by J. Carson, M. D. Svo .- Brown's Conchologist's Text Book, 12mo .- Rennie's Alphabet of Angling, 18mo .-Cambridge Greek and Latin prize Poems, 8vo .- Edinburgh Cabinet Library :- Nub.a and Abyssinia, by C. M. Russell.

### New American Bublications.

The Juryman's Guide throughout the state of New York, and containing general matter for the Lawyer and Law Officer. By Chas. Edwards, Counsellor and Attorney at Law, New York.

In press, The American Universal Geography, for schools and academies, on the principle of analysis and comparison, illustrated by copperplate and stereotype maps, by Rev. J. M. Blake, A M.

The third number of the National Portrait Gallery of Distinguished Americans, of which the portraits are executed by J. B. Longacre, is ready for delivery to

The Historic Tales of France from the earliest pe riod to the Coronation of Charles X. a good compilation for the use of families and schools, The Gentleman and Lady's Book of Politeness and

Propriety of Deportment. A selection (in the original French) from Madame Guizot's Tales for Young Persons. In this department, the works of Madame Guizot have, in France, deservedly, a reputation similar to that which those of Miss

eworth enjoy in Great Britain. Mr. Tanner has just published a new edition of his large sheet Map of the Canals and Ruil Roads of Penn-

sylvania, New Jersey, and the adjoining states.

Bridgewater Treatises, No. 2 —On the adaptation of ture of Birds, &c., has a work in hand, on the Habits of external nature to the physical condition of Man; principally with reference to the supply of his wants, and the exercise of his intellectual faculties. By John Kidd, M. D. F. R. S. &c.

Godolphin, a novel.

Travels of an Irish Gentleman, in search of a Reliion, with notes and illustrations, by the editor of aptain Rock's Memoirs, in 1 vol. 12:no. Collins and Hannay of New York, have commenced

what they call, for the sake of a name, "The American Library of History." The two first volumes contain, a History of the Florentine Republic, and of the Age and Rule of the Medici, by Lozenro L. Da Ponte, Professor of Italian Literature in the University of the

city of New York. Nos. 3 and 4 of the Theological Library contain, Luther and the Lutheran Reformation, by J. Scott.

A. M. The first number of the Law Library is now before the public, and is well patronised.

The Stolen Child, by Galt. Burrow's Reports, in the Court of King's Bench. 5 vols, complete in 2 vols, being the second from the fourth London edition, edited by J. P. Hall, Esq.

Cowper's Reports in the Court of King's Bench. 2 vols, in one; being the second American from the

tory of the Reformed Religion in France, by the Rev. abound in the living world.
Edward Smeney, M. A. late Fellow of Sidney College, Phil. Co. June 30, 1835

A treatise on Astronomy; by Sir John Herschell as Cambridge, -- The Life of Win. Cowper, Esq. by Thothe 43d vol. of Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopedia, mas Taylor, -- The Testimony of Nature and Regelae 43d vol. of Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopedia.

A second edition of McCulloch's Commercial Diction, to the Being, Perfections, and Government of God, by the Rev. Herry Fergus Dumferline, author of a part of Lardner's Cyclopedia. The sixth number issued on the 15th of this month, and contains

Viller's Essay on the Revolution, with an introductory The Christian Observer is printed uniform with the above, for \$1 25 per annum. Very good and very

### ORIGINAL CORRESPONDENCE.

The editor acknowledges with pleasure the following contribution from a close obser er of nature, who it is hoped will continue his valuable labours. Similar papers, provided they are short and pithy, will be acceptable.

Ducks hatched under a hen receive instruction from her different from that they would learn from the parent duck, and a different mode of perception is very apparent in them, from that exercised by chickens hatched by a hen. Last summer I permitted a pet hen to hatch in a room I daily occupied. The chicks seemed to b eak the shell nearly at the same time, and protraded their heads from the breast of their mother with the lively chirp they generally use. When I approached the next the fowl uttered a sharp cry by which eyery voice was stilled, all glanced eagerly at me, but not a sound was emitted by one of them. After stopping to witness this effect, I advanced still nearer, when the hen gave a hoarse gultural note, and every head disappeared instantly, and each chick nestled for security, and was hidden, beneath the parent. The difference in the tone of the cry was very distinguishable, but that upon the first appearance or suspicion of danger, so short a time after birth, the chicks should understand t e language of the mother fowl, appeared to me a subject worthy of attention.

This knowledge was instinctive, that is, certain cries of the mother caused certain sensations in the chicks which induced distinct, definite and decided action in correspondence with the intention of the parent fowl.

There was no previous experience to inculcate the inteligence, the results were prompt, however, without hesitation or doubt, immediately after birth, for I heard the first cries of the embryo birds.

This spring, one of these same chickens now grown up, came to lay in the same corner of my room where it was hatched, and several of the brood showed similar inclinations, although they were carried from the apartment as soon as I had made the observations I have stated above, and were not permitted to frequent it after they had left the nest. I allowed one of them to lay in a section of an improved beehive, in the same spot where it was born, and when she showed a disposition to sit. duck eggs were placed under her instead of her own.

When the young ducks were hatched I narrowly watched their behaviour, and found by their manner, that they were perfectly ignorant of the meaning of the sounds uttered by the hen, and of the peculiarities of language by which she enticed them to food, or warned them of danger. Her cries did not excite in them those ensations which were so readily compr instinctive s hended by chicks. It was only by the experience of the ducklings, and careful instruction of the foster perent, that they became aware of her intentions, cident effects of language and of food, of signs and of shelter soon taught them to know and appreciate her

Ducks hatched by ducks instinctively understand the language of their own kind, like fowls, but they are taught another tongue, by the same means we are instructed in a strange language, however explined may be its extent. This is a triffing matter, but I think it a curious trifle, offering a very singular analogy. Dogs are made to comprehend the language of their masters, and if the master is a Frenchman or German, the dog must be addressed in German or in French to understand the orders given. Horses learn to know the intentions of their owners by a language of tones or cries, different from those used by their own kind; and varying with the masters and among different nations.

2 Vols. in One 1 shing, que second a merita de la Educación de la Carlo de la Educación de la Educació Esq. by Olynthus Gregory, L. L. D., F. R. A. S., Pro- to understand which we must know and observe it fessor of Mathematics in the Royal Academy .-- A His-peculiarities and diversities of natural character which

Phil. Co. June 30, 1833.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES &c.

# Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Dumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PALLADELPHIA.

### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans, PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. HEZEKIAH HOWE, & CO. Hartford, Con. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I.

HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec Exchange, Quebec,

## The Bournal of Belles Bettres, before the white population, and become ex- on the whole outline cinerous; claws greatly en-

### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

the youth of the United States, and to enquiring foreigners. By a Citizen of Pennsylvania.

We regret that the author of this volume, who studiously conceals himself, should have "the Eagle map;" soon we pounced upon the spent so much time to so little purpose. He thing itself, and a very pretty map it is. But tells us at the outset, that "retaining very little recollection of the formal rules of grammar, partially studied in his youth, he does not presume to claim exemption from occasional error, And twice informs us that he was indisposed during the course of printing! Now this is exactly the kind of book-making for youth foreigners" will look for good English. It is a are making books-alias they never should make and are compelled to give hearsay information. glance for awap, till he was at length induced to state of law proceedings, beyond It was no doubt on this account that the author give the subject a share of consideration, regarding it of the "Rodiments" has informed us, that the possible sudiness and moral bearing; in the conclusion we wish it were water at the Fairmount works is delivered into large excavations, dug.out by immense labour, dim night lamp, and the peculiar circumstances, upon the top of an eminence." p. 324. If we shadow forth little else than a sleepless night, are not mistaken the principal reservoirs are any when the imagination could have free scope for thing but excavated.

Probably the two following consecutive paraed for.

tinct."

If there is any difference between the natives Audubon. above enumerated, it is a difference without a Rudiments of National Knowledge, presented to distinction. Those from the Atlantic shores to the author: the Mississippi have disappeared while those along the sea coast, (query? the Atlantic Sea) 12mo. pp. 380. E. L. Carey & A. Hart. have dwindled away, and become extinct. But we cannot dwell upon such matters. We searched in vain for a new idea, till we came to page 244, where will be found chapter 39, headed. first let the author give his own history thereof.

"The first sudden impress of the form of the figure upon his attention, was under a combination of pe-culiar circumstances. A map of the United States happened to hang upon the wall of his apartment, upon which a dim lamp light was reflected. The effect of the light, in the particular position in which it was this is exactly the kind of book-making for youth that is not wanted. Grammar is admitted to be bookings of the map, to exit a shade over the state of very useful in this art, and the young should Main, and to mark a kind of separation between it and close of the young should Main, and to mark a kind of separation between it and close of the young should with the control of the proportion. at least have good models; while "enquiring the adjoining territory. The close connection of this foreigners" will look for good English. It is a state, as, always, under a common view, necessarily misfortune to be sick—no body doubts that; but Union, he conceives to be the principle reason why the dicature." neonle should never be indisposed when they notion of the figure has not before been apprehended "On its first presentation, he was disposed to discard books while under the doctor's care. They can under the doctor's care. The pen, while suffering from a painful affection, was ever afterward in view when his eye happened to state of law proceedings, beyond the purpose of

Here again we see the sick chamber. The

"sportive play." Boston is under the lower mandible; Portland graphs were written, the one before, the other at the top of the upper (imaginary) beak. The after an attack of fever; they amount to the eye, with a red iris, takes in Rutland and Windsame thing, and can in no other way be account. sor, Vermont. The breast is the Atlantic coast, from which the Indians have disappeared and "The numerous, if not unnumbered tribes and dwindled away. The legs are in Florida, and nations, which, in those early days of our inter- the claws are catching Green Turtles in the course with them, were spread over the whole Tortugas. The wing coverts extend complacentregion, from the northern lakes to the Gulf of ly to the Rocky mountains; they are fastened on Mexico, and from the Atlantic shores to the at Lake Erie, and make a very respectable Mississippi, have with few exceptions disappear- ornithological display. The tail and vent are feelings engendered by the perusal of Mr.

larged and hybrid. The species not figured by

To conclude the map-in the language of

"The citizens of Maine, it is presumed, will not be offended at the impossibility of comprehending their department in the Union, within the regular form of the figure, when we assign to it the appellation of the cap of liberty, attached to the eagle's head.

"It is contemplated to issue, simultaneously with the the present volume, proposals for publishing by subscription, an earle map of the United States, upon a large and liberal scale; to be executed by the ablest artists in a superior style; and intended to furnish an appropriate ornament, to decorate our halls of legislation, judicature, literature, and science, with the library tion, judicature, merature, and science, while heavy of the retired gentleman, the office of the lawyer, and the retreats of the farmer, manufacturer, and merchant, It is conceived that the ornament would be likely to be viewed with peculiar interest and gratification, because of the circumstance of containing, in correct

Some curious definitions will be found at the close of the volume: viz.

"Attorney at Law, a lawyer qualified, and

We apprehend there are many with that honourable cognomen who are neither qualified

"Scire Facias. A writ embracing a complex

In conclusion we wish it were in our power, particularly as it is a presentation copy, to recommend the book; but as that cannot be, we can only commend the author to the care of some of our good Philadelphia physicians, and wishing him better health, and spirits for his next ride on the eagle's back, take a respectful leave.

Memoranda of a Residence at the Court of London. By Richard Rush, Envoy extraordinary, and Minister Plenipotentiary from the United States of America, from 1817 to 1825. Octavo, pp. 460. Carey, Lea & Blanchard, 1833 .- Second notice.

Having in our last given free scope to the ed."

properly suspended over the Mississiph, which Rush's book, we cannot do better than to fur"Many populous tribes, inhabiting along the
sea coast and tide waters, have dwindled away, body, light; its under feathers are rulous; feathers scribes well the growth and appearance of the

great Babel, which has been said to have "gone and the great wheels of the wagans, are only a few out of town." The shops of the gold and silver- inches from the people. In this france the whole smiths, and the admirable system of civility in in snuff, as if he had laid out a small (American) fortune in splendid newraws.

"I went to England again on a short visit in 1829. An interval of but four years had clapsed; yet I was amazed at the increase of London. The Regent's Park, which, when I first knew the west end of the town, disclosed nothing but lawns and fields, was now a city. You saw long rows of lofty buildings, in their outward aspect magnitude. On this whole space, was set down a population of probably not less than fifty or sixty thousand souls. Another city hardly smaller seemed to have sprung up in the neighbourhood of St Pancreas' church and the London University. Bel grave square in an opposite region, broke upon me Greenwich, exhibited for several miles compact ranges of new houses. Finchley common, desolate in 1819, was covered with neat cottages, and indeed villages In whatever direction I went, indications were similar I say nothing of Carlton terrace, for Carlton house was gone, or of the street, of two miles, from that point to Park Crescent, surpassing any other in London, or any that I saw in Europe. To make room for this new and spacious street, old ones had been pulled down, of the evidence of the senses, have believed it all. historian of the decline and fall of the Roman empire remarks, that the description composed in the Theodosian age, of the many stately mansions in Rome, might almost excuse the exaggeration of the poet; that a forme contained a multitude of palaces, and that each palace was equal to a city." Is the British metropolis advancing to that destiny? Manchester, Liverpool, Birmingham, and other provincial towns that I visited, appeared, on their smaller scales, to have increased as much. In the midst of it all, nearly every newspaper that I

opened, rung the changes upon the distress and poverty, opened, rung the changes upon the discress and poversy, of England, Mr. Peel's bill banishing bank notes under five pounds from circulation, had recently passed. There was great clamour. There is always clamour at something among this people. Prices had fallen. Trade was said to be irrecoverably ruined, through the over-production of goods. I have since seen the state of things at that epoch better described perhaps, as the result of an under-production of money. Workmen in many places were out of employ. There were said to be fourteen thousand of this description in Manchester. I saw portions of them walking along the streets. Most of them had struck for wages. I asked how they subthey had laid up funds by joint contributions among themselves whilst engaged in work. In no part of Liverpool, or its extensive environs, did I see pauperism the paupers for that entire district being kept within the limits of its poor house; in which receptacle I was informed there were fifteen hundred. I passed through the vale of Cheshire; I saw in that fertile district, is Lancashire, Staffordshire, Derbyshire, Leicestershire Warwickshire, Worcestershire, appearances of wide spread prosperity, in the lands, houses, canals, roads, public works; domestic animals, people ; in every thing that the eye of the merely transient traveller took in.

"January 7. Went through temple Bar into the city. in contradistinction to the west end of London, always called town. Passed along Fleet street, Ludgate-hill, St. Paul's, Cheapside, the Poultry, Cornbill, and other streets in the direction of the tower. Saw the Bank Royal Exchange, Lord Mayor's house, Guildhall, India house, the Excise buildings. If I looked with any feeling of wonder on the throngs at the west end, more cause is there for it here. The shops stand side by side, for entire miles. The accumulation of things is amazing. It would seem impossible that there can be purchasers for them all, until you consider what multitudes there are to buy; then, you are disposed to ask how the buyers can all be supplied. In the middle of the streets, coal wagons and others as large, carts, trucks, vehicles of every sort loaded in every way, are Many of the passing. They are in two close lines, like great tides, going reverse ways, and reaching farther than the eye can see. The horses come so near to the foot pavement which is crowded with people, that their hoofs, you

procession is in movement with its complicated noise. It confounds the senses to be among it all. You would all the stores and warehouses, strike an Amerianti-principle. The purchaser is thanked with as The Par of the law preserves order; mercewer the
much apparent sincerity for a penny expended universal sense of dauger if order we volated, premuch apparent sincerity for a penny expended universal sense of dauger if order were volated, prevents its violation. I am assured that these streets present the same appearance every day in the year, except Sundays, when solitude reigns in them. I must notice as before the dress of the people. A large proportion were of the working cusses; yet all were whole in their clothing. You could hardly see exceptions In their clothing. For one in any see exceptions, All looked leasthy; the arge to be remarked in parts of the city where they live in perpetual crowds by day and sleep in confined places, ac can only be accounted for by a healthy climate in combination with cleanliness. The custom house and slack forest of ships below London bridge, I saw by a glimpse. That was enough to show, that the Thames was choked up with vessels and boats of every description, much after the manner that I beheld Cheapside and Fleet street to be choked with vehicles that move on land.

"I went into two sliops. One, a silversmith's; that of Rundel and Bridge, on Ludgate hill. Outside it is plain; you might pass by without noticing it; but, on entering, the articles of silver were piled in heaps, even on the floor. Going further into the building, the masses increased. In a room up stairs, there was part of a dinner service, in course of manufacture. of an entire service varied from thirty to fifty thousand pounds storling, according to the number of piece and workmanship. Sometimes it was much higher. A candelabra for the middle of a table, had just been A candelabra for the initiate of a table, may j-finished for a customer, at fifteen hundred pounds. A cost was four thousand guineas. Other specimens of luxury might be mentioned, including ambassador's snuff boxes, set with a profusion of diamonds. Th proprietors were extremely civil; for I gave trouble only through curiosity. If you purchase but a pin for a few shillings, they return thanks; if you do not ina tow shiftings, they return maints; it you do not in-cline to take it away pourself, they readily send it home, no matter to how remote a part of the town. The other shop was Shepherd's, for cut glass, near Charing Grages. There too I had civility from the pro-Charing Cross. Charing Gross. Intere too I had civility in the late prietor. In place of speaking of his wares, I will relate what he said of the Emperor Alexander. His imperial majesty it seems, when on his visit to England with the allied sovereigns, honoured his shop with a call. Pleased with his articles beyond any of the kind he had seen in Europe, he gave an order for a magnificent list for one of his palaces. The pieces arrived in St. Petersburg. Immediately a ukase issued, prohibiting the future importation of cut glass into Russia. Whether the emperor most desired to encourage the home manufacture of so beautiful a ware, or enhance the gratification of his imperial taste by keeping it exclusive, were questions that I had no right to propound.

" Of all the sights, the one in the middle of the streets spoke to me most of causes and effects. Being afterwards in Paris, I saw more of architectural beauty at first; more of brilliancy. The Boulevards, the Palais Royal, the Rue Rivoli which looked into the Tuileries through golden tipped palisades, and a few other places, were not to be matched by any thingsaw in London. But their compass was small, and house and Bishopsgate disclosed more of transportation, more of the operations that proclaim circulation of capital, more of all that laid at the roots of commerce at home and throughout the world, more of all that went to the prolific sources of riches and power, than I was able to discover in going about Paris, again and again, in every direction. I am aware how much seemed to abound in the English metropolis in a proportion tenfold greater than its superior size.

" January 19. I have taken a house. It is situated in Marylebone parish, north of Oxford road, as I hear the latter called by some, probably from its having been an open road within their recollection. Now, it is a street, fully built up, and among the longest and wides in London. North of it, lies a part of the town different from any I have hitherto seen. The streets are ent from any generally regular, but with some handsom, and more All are of good match; some a hundred feet and more than the property of them. Having street, Wimpole street, Baker and others, present long ranges of houses so built as to give them

of the Regent's Park. This commences almost at the point where the buildings, which are lofty, end; so that you seem to step at once into the country. An air of gloom hangs over these streets, from the dark brick of which most of the houses are built, or which coal smoke gives them; the case I may add with nearly every part of London. This part is quite secluded, if so I may speak of a town district of more than a hundred thousand inhabitants. You hear little noise beyond the rumble of equipages, beginning at two o'clock. bating in the evening, and returning at midnight. Its quietness and the number of ready furnished houses to be hired in it, are probably the inducements for its being much chosen by the foreign ambassadors for their residence. I found that the Russian, Austrian and French ambassadors, had here fixed their domicils. Every house has its area, enclosed with iron palisades topped with spikes. The front door steps are all of brown stone with iron railings, topped in the same manner; so that the eye traced in all directions long lines of bristling iron work. If you add, that on the broad pavements of flag you perhaps saw nobody before noon, unless a straggling servant in morning livery, or a butcher's boy with tray in hand issuing here there from an area, you have the main external charac teristics of this region when I first beheld it. There i another town district a mile or two east, made up of well built streets about Russel square and in that direction, that had an appearance somewhat similar. It contained I was told another one hundred thousand inhabitants, London dissected showing these various circles. The entire metropolis, says Gibbon in his memoirs, is ' an astonishing and perpetual spectacle to the curious eye; each taste, each sense may be gratified by the variety of objects which will occur in the long circuit of a morning walk.'

"Of the part I have been describing in its external aspect, I must notice the complexion within. A great number of the honses were to let, and I went through them. From the basement to the attics every thing had an air of comfort. The supply of furniture was full, and more or less costly, according to the rent. The staircases were of white stope. The windows and beds in servants' rooms, had curtains. No floor or passage was without carpeting. In many instances, libraries made part of the furniture—a beautiful part. The rents varied from four hundred to a thousand guineas a year. In some of the squares of the west end, I learned that the rent of a furnished house was as high as sixty and eighty guineas a week. Houses of the first class with the abundant and sumptuous furniture to suit, are not to be hired at all. Those, belonging to the nobility or other opulent proprietors. are left in the care of servants when the owners are away. The house I took was in Baker street, at four hundred and fifty guineas a year. The policy of my government being to give to its public servants small salaries, the latter act but in unison with this policy in having their establishment small. It is not for those honoured by being selected to serve the republic abroad. to complain. Nor, with the English, do I believe that the consideration attaching to foreign ministers, is dependent upon the salaries they receive. However large these may be, and sometimes are, in the persons of th representatives of the imperial and royal governments of Europe, they are still so much below the wealth of the home circles in London, as to be no distinction, supposing distinction to be sought on that ground. The surpassing incomes in the home circles and habit of expenditure, with the ample accommodations by which the many who possess them live surrounded, incline their possessors to regard such official strangers, as objects, rather than agents, of hospitality. It may be otherwise in capitals on the confinent, but this is the general relationship which the diplomatic corps holds to society in London; the result of its own state of manners as well as its riches.'

The following account may surprise some of our readers. The freedom of election is remarkable :-

"The general election for a new house of commons being in progress, and the hustings at Covent Garden noing in progress, anothe mostings at cover, variety open, I said, when about to leave Lord Castlefreigh, that I intended to go there. If you can wait a few minutes, said his lordship, I will go with you; I want to vote. I replied, that I should be happy to go under such auspices. You might have better, he remarked. At this moment Sir William Scott was announced, and I took my leave, finding my own way to the hustings. olitan aspect. Through some of the streets, They gave a repulsive picture of an English election, as through a vista, into the verdant scenery Sir Murray Maxwell was the ministerial candidate;

Sir Francis Burdett, Sir Samuel Romilly, and Mr. erroneously referred to as on p. 46, there is a Hunt on the other side. The first was not only hissed and hooted in the most violent manner by the populace, but on a former day had been wounded by missiles. He appeared with his arm tied up, and a bandage over his eye. I was glad to get away from such a scene of tuncult. In a little while Lord Castlerough arrived. His remark was prophetic; for he was literally mobbed. Having given his vote for Sir Murray Maxwell, viva roce, as the English custom is, he was recognised, and evee, as the engine outtom is, he was recognised, and four or live hundred of the people under the opposite banners, pursued him. He took refuge in a shop in Leicester square, where he was obliged to escape by a back way, until finally he found sholler in the admiralty. If the ministerial candidate and his supporters were thus roughly treated, they bore it with the greatest composure. The former on re-appearing after his wounds, again mounted the hustings to make a speech. Reing told that pains would be taken to discover and punish the authors of the outrage, he forbade all enquiry, saying he had no doubt they acted thoughtlessly, without any intention of hurting him; a stroke of policy that brought him fresh votes. the admiralty, he turned round and with cool comfor their escort, saying that he would not trouble them to accompany him farther; which drew huzzas also in his favour."

We had designed some further extracts for to-day, but other matters requiring attention have compelled us to stop for the present. We cannot avoid, however, again commending this production-it is far-very far superior in point of gentlemanly feeling to any of the books of recent British tourists who have visited America; muals of the last ten years. the model now comes from this side of the water, and Trollege, Fidler, Fearon and Co. may American book? has ceased to be a question. We are likely to become the greatest bookmaking nation in Christendom, as a proof of public ought to appreciate at their worth, such much of her late popular literature. The pub- themselves : lishers of London begin to look anxiously for the arrival of the American packets, to catch a new work for the insatiable press; the two countries read the same books, and it is a possible fact that the daughter may soon outstrip the mother in the manufacture of the better material. Tourists and reviewers may play off literally copied from the London newspapers. "the paper pellets of the brain," but the natural confederacy of intelligence and independence emanates from principles too firm to be shaken by this paltry warfare. The publication of such by this paltry warfare. The publication of such appointed in attempting to make himself eminent books as Mr. Rush's confers a positive benefit among fashionables and politicians." by eradicating the absurd notions which have been enforced by the hack-writers of Lon- We have found time only to read one or two chapters don, who is their novels have done more to in different parts of the work. They are well written, throw a slur on the character of their own scenes of deep interest represented, and various paspopulation, than all their tourists on ours. The ex-minister has set us right on some interesting topics-let them look on us through as fair a medium, and we shall bave no more war of empty words.

pursuing natural science. But we doubt when the it can be extremely "popular," in as preand at supper in parlicular, the yinade were delicious and the winds are the properties of the propert ther it can be extremely "popular," in stress per an extra per in parasists, in visual were sentenced sent dress; the wood cuts are any thing but mention of about lovely covered with jelly, as an extra total collection of the period of the on a stump with a blacking brush. At page 45,

erroneously referred to as on p. 46, there is a black spot, presumed to represent an animal, but have his time all to himself."

Mr. Aicken, the able editor of the early parts of we have been at some pains to find out which is constables Miscelany, and a literary man of great old cannon bent with age! After the Boston carious and life-consuming authorship at Edinburgh. editions we may perhaps be fastidious, but it must be admitted that the present publication is an execution from the German, &c.—Lie is a flowerunworthy of the arts in America. "There is finish from the control of the first full ways." not one wood cut in the book for which any man experience; the second to consider his own experience living, would give the one hundredth fraction of as that of all .- Menzel. a farthing." The time has gone by when such things could be overlooked.

The Daughter's Own Book: or, Practical Hints from a Father to a Daughter, pp. 240. Boston, Lilly, Wait & Co.

It is one part of our duty, and certainly affords us pleasure to point out the good books of the ord Castlereagh, I was informed, that, on reaching day. We call a book good which is good of its kind-the Daughter's Own Book is good among plaisance thanked his pursuers, then close upon him, the best. It was originally designed to be preserved in manuscript, as a legacy to a motherless child, but is now happily made public. It will win its way to favour; we are inclined to think it very superior to the former fry of "Own you to do it with gravity and dignity. Would you Books," which have been deluging the land. A more valuable present for a daughter of fifteen or eighteen years, could scarcely be selected; it would be more serviceable to her than all the an-

Beauties of the press. Will it be believed that well blosh at the contrast. Who reads an the two following paragraphs appeared in the same daily paper editorially on the same day? Strange and monstrous as it is, it is a fact; the which we have already supplied Europe with weak and absurd notices; let them speak for ture will be gratified to learn that this institution is in

> "Messrs. Carey, Lea & Blanchard have published a new nevel called Godolphin; not very edifying in its tendency, but not likely to do mischief in this country. The principal characters are skilfully drawn; but painted in exaggerated colours. Among them is introduced-in the second volume-the late Lord Dudley, of whom the author relates several anecdotes almost author's language is generally vigorous, semetimes eleant, and now and then eloquent. He may be supsed to be a man gifted with a more than ordinary share of genius, but without industry or principle, dis-

"Godolphin is the name of a novel in two volumes, ust published by Messrs. Carey, Lea & Blanchard. connection with the regular plot of the work, must constitute a povel of no ordinary character."

### VARIETIES.

The first appearance of Philadelphia was highly respectable. The straight and clean streets—the houses A Popular Guide to the Observation of Nature; of goodly exterior, many of them with marble steps rious gradations. The illustrations of Virgil's Georgies or, hints of ndiweement to the study of natural and raise white pated knows—() the excellent tasle by the German port Voss confirm this pythesis.

productions and appearances, in their conwith which the ladies were dressed, without the varied In an advertisement of the Court Magazine, Mrs nections and relations. By Robert Mudie, colours of the New York fair; and the quiet and ormections and retations. By Robert Mature, author of the British Naturalist. Harpers through the British Naturalist. Harpers family Library, vol. 57. pp. 343.

Kas Harpers do see the luxurious living, and the &c. &c." expensive furniture of the best classes in Philadelphia. This is an excellent treatise, by an author we expensive furniture of the best classes in Philadelphia. In the been long familiar with. It embraces a shalled; but in their lofty goons the eye was feasted great variety of topics calculated to impress the sailed; but in their lofty goons the eye was feasted great variety of topics calculated to impress the sailed; but in their lofty goons the eye was feasted great variety of topics calculated to impress the sailed; but in their lofty goons the eye was feasted. Capt. Alexander's Transatlantic Sketches.

True Remark-" It is a sort of eternity for a man to

the head and which is the tail. It looks like an assiduity and intelligence, has sunk under the toil of pre-Selections from the German, &c .- Life is a flower-

Where children are, is a golden age .- Novales. Between congenial minds, dissersions are most painful. as discords are the harsher the nearer they approach to concord.-Jean Paul.

Auger wishes the human race had but one neck, love but one heart, grief two tears, and pride two bended knees .- Ibid.

Two things fill my mind with ever new and increasing admiration and veneration, the oftener and more constantly they occupy my thoughts-the starry heavens above me, and the moral law within me.-Kant. Forgiveness is the finding again of something lost:

misanthropy, a prolonged suicide.—Schiller.

Sententions Criticism.—The following satirical summary of the moral merits of some of the standard novels, is from a new magazine which has just been attempted by two of the sons of William Cobbett

"Would you seduce a wife? Falkland shall teach murder? Eugene Aram shall show you its necessity for the public advantage, Would you rob? Paul Clif-ford shall convince you of the injustice of security, and of the abominableness of the safety of a purse or a moonlight night. Would you sat? Turn with Harry Bertram and Dandy Dimmont to the round of beef. Would you drink? Friar Tuck is the jolliest of companions. Would you dance, dress and drawl? Pelham shall take you into tuition. Would you lie, fawn, and flatter? Andrew Wylle shall instruct you to crawl upward, without the sinne betraying your path. Would you yawn, doze, sleep or dream? Cloudesley shall do it for you, for the space of the first volume.

Princeton College.-The friends of American literaa flourishing condition, and that in consequence of the continued increase of students, the trustees are engaged in erecting another outege edifice, 112 feet in length, and 36 feet in width, four stories high; to contain thirtytwo rooms, with a bed-room attached to each.

The committee selected by the American Peace Society for deciding upon the candidates for the premium of \$600, offered for the best essay on the subject of a Congress of Nations, to settle national differences, have made a report, but no decision. They recommend a division of the prize among fire of the essays, of nearly equal merit—all of them to be published in furtherance of the views of the Society. The society have declined accepting the award, chiefly on the ground that the publication of such a number would be too expensive. and they have accordingly requested another trial for an increased premium of \$1000. Essays are not to exceed 160 octavo pages, and must be forwarded to the Secretary of the Society at New York.

Bibliopolic Honour.—His Majesty has, it is announced,

been graciously pleased to appoint Mr. Richard Bentley, of New Burlington street, his Publisher in Ordinary

The Ancient Purple Colour .- B. Bizio, who has, for several years past, been employed in chemical experiments to restore the ancient purple in all its original excellency, has lately published a small work, called La Porpora rivocata entro i confini del Rosso; in which he endeavours to prove, that the name of purple was applied by the ancients only to the red colour in its va-In an advertisement of the Court Magazine, Mrs. Trollope is classed with "the most distinguished writers" in the following order: Lady Morpeth; Mrs. Trollope; Mrs. Hemans; W. Roscoe, Esq.; Hon. Mrs. Norton, Our female bazaarist has certainly "distinguished" herself; such are the rewards of notoriety! Adam Smith made a remark which is common to

men of letters-that " of all the amusements of old age, the most grateful and soothing is a renewal of ac quaintance with the favourite studies and favourite authors in youth." This shows the expediency of having, in youth, favourite studies and favourite au-

A penny national Bible is among the novelties produced by competition in London.

### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

The following work was announced in London on the first of June. Mr. Cresson is known to many Phi-ladelphians; "Liberia; or, the Early History and Signal Preservation of the American Colony of Free Negroes. By Wm. Innes, Minister of the Gospel. With a copious Appendix, from materials furnished by Elliott Cres-

Thomas Dick, L. L. D. author of the Christian Philosopher, the Philosophy of a Future State, of Religion, &c. has a work nearly ready "On the Improvement of Society by the Diffusion of Knowledge; or, an Illustration of the Advantages which would result from a more general dissemination of rational and scientific information among all ranks; illustrated with En-

The popular author of Sayings and Doings, has in press, " The Parson's Daughter," in three vols

Narrative of Voyages undertaken to explore the Shores of Africa and Arabia, and Madagascar. Performed in H. M. S. Leven and Baracouta, from 1822 to 1831. By Capt. W. F. W. Owen, R. N. By command of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. in 2 vols, with numerous plates, is soon to be published by Mr. Bentley, successor of Colborn.

Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green, and Long-man's Catalogue of Second-hand Books for 1833. A Tale, understood to be from the pen of Miss Knight,

author of "Dinarbas," is just ready for publication, en-

The National Gallery of Painting and Sculpture, in monthly numbers, and in the best style of outline en-

graving on steel.

Delaware; or, the Ruined Family: a Talc, in 3 vols. is printing for Robert Cadell, Edinburgh; and Whitta-

ker & Co. London. The Report in full from the Select Committee of

the House of Commons, on the Extinction of Slavery throughout the British Dominions. 1 vol. 8vo. p. 584, closely printed. Characteristics of Goethe, from the German of Falk

Von Muller, &c., with notes original and translated, illustrative of German literature, by the translator of Prince Puckler Muskau's Tour.

Turkey and its Resources, by David Urquhart, Esq. The flarpers have at length announced the con-cluding volumes of Cunningham's lives of Painters and Sculptors. Also for the Family Library, James's His-tory of Charlemagne: an excellent work.—Abercrombie on the Philosophy of the Moral Feelings,-Russell's Life of Oliver Cromwell.-Russell's Nubia and Abyssinia .- Redding's Shipwrecks and Disasters at Sea .-Tytler's Lives of Scottish worthies.

Peter Hill of New York has published, The Life and Adventures of Dr. Dedimus Duckworth, A. A. Q.; to which is added the History of a Steam Doctor. 2 vols. 12mo. By the author of a Yankee among the Nullifiers.

The same publisher has in press, Alphabet of Betany, for the use of beginners, by James Rennie, M. A. Professor of Theology, King's College, London, Revised corrected for the use of American Schools, by A

Clark, Principal of the Female Department of Mechanic's School, N. Y .- An Encyclopedia of Useful Knowledge, in one thick royal 8vo. volume, by Rev. J. L. Blake.-Meadows' French and English Pronouncing Dictionary, with a selection of Idiomatic Phrases, by George Folsom, A. M.

"A Treatise on Roads, in which the right Principles to be followed are explained and illustrated by the Plans, Specifications and Contracts, made use of by Thomas Telford, Esq., on the Holyhead Road." By Sir Henry Parnell, Bart. 1 vol. 8vo. with plates.

Mr. Pettigrew is preparing for publication a complete and entire History of Mummies of men and other animals, both natural and artificial, from the earliest period to the present time, including the various processes of embalming adopted by the ancients. He will also give an account of the various idols, emblems, coins, inscriptions and papyri, that have been found enclosed in Mummies. The whole will be illustrated by numerous plates, representing Mummies of all kinds in their several states and conditions.

Mr. J. G. Lockhart is, we understand, writing a Life of Crabbe, the rural poet, founded on the most interesting materials relating to his early life, contributed by his son. This Life is to precede a new edition, with illustrations of the poet's works, upon the same plan as the poems and prose of Lord Byron, which are now nearly brought to a close.

Dew American Bublications.

The Cyclopedia of Practical Medicine, edited by Doctor Hays. Lilly Wait, & Co. have in press Dr. Copland's Dictionary of Medicine, an admirable work,

which will be published entire for five dollars. The Harpers, have just republished, in a thin duode-

The Harpers, nave just repulsing an artistic of the cimo, from the London edition, "Observations on the Professions, Literature, Manners, and Emigration in the United States and Canada, made during a resistance of the Canada, made during a resist dence there in 1832. By the Rev. Isaac Fidler, for a short time Missionary of Thornhill on Yonge street near York, Upper Canada," It is a work to which we are surprised any publisher would be willing to put his name. We shall exhibit specimens of its monstrous absurdities next week.

Journal of the Franklin Institute. Vol. II-No. 6. Mr. Nourse of Washington has published, in a neat volume, "A Fac Simile of Washington's Accounts." Washington received no compensation for his services as Commander-in-Chief during the revolutionary war. He kept in his own hand writing, a minute account of his expenses, which were submitted to Congress and allowed. It is a fac simtle of this original document. which is so exactly imitated as not to be distinguished from manuscript, that Mr. Nourse presents to the public. A new edition of Lempiere's Classical Dictionary, by Professor Anthon, much improved.

Example, or Family Scenes.

The Whigs of Scotland, or the Last of the Stuarts; an historical romance of the Scottish Persecution, in 2 vols, 12mo.

Reverses; or Memoirs of the Fairfax Family, in 2 vols. 12mo. is in press in this city. Also, Service Affoat, and Silvio Pellico's imprisonment in an Italian

Kidd on the Physical Condition of Man, being part

second of the Bridgewater Treatises.

Vol. IV. of Bonaparte's Ornithology.

John Hopkins's Notices of Political Economy.

Messrs. French & Perkins have for sale, the following New Religious Works :- Fuller's Complete Works, 2 vols. 8vo., new edition.-The Life of the Rev. T. Thomason, M. D., late Chaplain to the Hon East India Company, by the Rev. J. Sargeant, M. A.—The Hap-piness of the Blessed, considered as to the particulars of their slate, their recognition of each other, and its difference of degrees, musings on the Church and her services, by Richard Mant, D. D., Lord Bishop of Down and Connor .- History of Jacob, for children and youth; designed also as an aid to familiar Bible exposition in designed also as an aid to raminar Bible exposition in families, Sunday Schools and Bible Classes, by the Rev. T. H. Gallaudet.—The Mother at Home, or the princi-ples of Maternal Duty familiarly illustrated, by John S. C. Ebbutt, pastor of the Calvinist Church, Worces--Memoir of Julius Charles Rieu, from the French of Frederick Monod, Jr. with introductory remarks, by the Rev. A. Alexander, D. D .- Memoir and Select Re-

### ORIGINAL CORRESPONDENCE.

mains of William C. Bushmell.

Dear sir-I was gratified to observe you were willing to devote a small space to contributions on natural his tory. Permit me to abridge from Loudon's invaluable Magazine a short anesdote from one of the contributors, who says that from early youth he recollects a timouse has annually built in his pump! The next is placed just under the top of the handle, where that lever benefit here has a been dependent of the handle where the lever been days a wirely. The only entrance is placed to the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is placed to the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel is the piston by a swivel. The only entrance is the piston by a swivel is the piston by a swivel is the piston by a swivel is the swivel swiveled with the piston by a swivel is the swivel swiveled with the piston by a swivel swiveled with the swivel swiveled with the piston by a swivel swiveled with the swiveled wit Magazine a short anecdote from one of the contributors. small aperture; as the callow brood come to days of indiscretion, one or more will sometimes crawl to the edge, and fall on the surface of the water, and so get

TO CORRESPONDENTS.

Our friend in New York is informed that the announcement in the Commercial Advertiser had not escaped our notice. The editor of that generally correct print, probably had it from such undeniable authority as the following :-- "Why, Mr. So-and-so told me, who heard from Mr. Such-a-one, who had it from Mr. What's-his-name, who said it came from What-d'vecall-him, who repeated it after Mr. Thingumbob, who saw it in Mr. I-don't-know-who's letter." The accept tion would not have been hazarded in Philadelphia. and is most unequivocally without the slightest founda-

Mr. Elliott's North of Europe will be read with interest by all who appreciate good writing, and valuable information. It occupies about six pages of the en-suing number of the "Library," and will be followed by an admirable review of Silvio Pellico's narrative of his imprisonment; Madame Dard's account of the shipwreck of the Medusa, with the sufferings of the Picard family on the coast of Africa; translated from the French, and never published in America, is in pro-

Those who wish their volumes of the Library neatly bound can have them attended to by leaving the numbers at this publication office.

The second number of the Bibliothèque Française is unavoidably delayed a few days, owing to the temporary absence of the proprietor.

The Tales of Romance noticed two weeks since were delayed at the binders. It appears we received an early copy.

### LONDON BOOKS.

The following London books, among others recently received, are for sale by the subscriber:

The Port Admiral, a novel, by the author of Caven-

Travels of an Irish gentleman in search of religion, by Thomas Moore, Esq.

The Tyrol, with a glance at Bavaria, by Henry D. Inglis, author of Spain in 1830.

The Stolen Child, by Galt, being the 4th volume of the Library of Romance.

Six Weeks on the Loire, with a peep at La Vendee. with plates.

Polish Tales, by the author of Hungarian Tales, 3

Silvio Pellico's Narrative of his imprisonment. Mary of Burgundy, a novel in 3 vols. Fidler's United States, &c. &c.

A. WALDIE.

## La Bibliothèque Française.

PROSPECTUS.—The very general approval bestowed by the public on the "Select Circulating Library," has induced the subscriber, at the suggestion of nunerous fadies and gentlemen, to publish a periodical in the French Janguage on a

nilar plan. The French tongue has become an indispensable requisite in a

ADAM WALDIE No. 6, North Eighth street, Philadelphia

indiscretion, one or more will containes crawl to the dege, and fall on the surface of the water, and so get of carbon the surface of the water, and so get of carbon through the spott!

If every one would describe the curious facts which the come under their immediate notice, we should have a great mass of curious and valuable information.—E.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES &c.

# Drice Five Dollars for Fifty-two Dumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York, HEZEKIAH HOWE, & CO. Hartford, Con. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston, A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I.

HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec Exchange, Quebec.

### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

"He Anthroposophus, and Floud, And Jacob Behmen understood."

Observations on Professions, Literature, Manners and Emigration, in the United States of Fidler, for a short time Missionary of Thornhill, on Yonge Street, near York, Upper Canada. New York, J. & J. Harper, 1833.

We are astonishingly fond of music, and could not help consequently being extremely captivatthe author for the entertainment he has afforded domestic infelicities. us. Any thing less than the most profound dicrous observations to which he has introduced discross observations to which he has already one extraordinary ingular. Does not extraordinary ingular, the bustling of litera, with a servant, constituted the members of my tamuy, in the bustling city of New York, furnish an turn in the States, with which one grapples, dwindles Fire and candles cost us four dollars a week; and the bustling city of New York, furnish and the states, with which one grapples, dwindles Fire and candles cost us four dollars a week; and the bustling city of New York, furnish and the states, with which one grapples, dwindles Fire and candles cost us four dollars a week; and the bustling city of New York, furnish and the states, with a servant, constituted the members of my tamuy. American characteristics; and of these Mr. Fidler has availed himself fully for his purposethe making of a book, that should repay him the expenses of a voyage across the Atlantic. He has been exceedingly industrious; for in the compass of one short year, he voyaged to America (i. e. to New York), thence to Boston and back : to the Passaic Falls, to Canada,-when from a downright radical to a thorough loyalist, guist. enormities of free institutions, and the hopeless appointed in his aims," in his own country, two country, tw

principle as a certain new periodical addresses profit. itself to the patriotism of Frenchmen, by an in- During his hitherward voyage, he received troductory opening with a work of ultra tory many shrewd and well remembered ideas on the character.

Rev. author, and given him due credit for purity and to whom he acknowledges he owes no small of motive and intention (for we are bound to share of enlightenment on the institutions and America and Canada, made during a resi-believe his assertion, that he is utterly hopeless characteristics of the country. Whether this dence there in 1832. By the Rev. Isaac of preferment in England), we are sorry that we was one of the worthies who are snoken of as cannot speak in laudatory terms of his style. So coming to this country with "faming pretenmuch acuteness of observation, and shrewdness sions," we are not prepared to say; but assurof remark, should have had a rather more piquant edly, much of the bias of Mr. Fidler's after obdress; but Mr. Fidler is the counterpart of Shak- servations may be traced to the soaping he reother people's, he has lost his vernacular in ac- here imbibed, were certainly not in the way of ed by the sirname of the author affixed to the quiring Sanscrit; and verily he hath had his re- being washed off by the first essay at living in above book. Fiddling being a delightful recreativard in the overthrow of certain sciolistic pre- New York. It seems he had to pay for boarding tion, especially as performed by professional and tenders, with whom he contacted in Boston, and and coals: things he could have had for money learned men-it is not matter of marvel that we elsewhere; upon which passages he dwells with in England :- the deduction from the servant's should acknowledge largely our obligations to a delightful complacency, proof against even his conduct appears to us a non sequitur; and the

"Had I not been well able to penetrate into the den Mr. Fidler. obeisance to the Rev. gentleman, would but ill of the Bostonian lions, and to estimate its profundity repay the many laughter-giving scenes, and lu- and extent, I might have quitted that celebrated place, with the erroneous impression, that it contains at least into mer pretence, and vanishes into air. I observe you mere that house. Our landing informed us that, when in the Cambridge library, a copy of Dr. Wilkin's longer at that house. Our landingly informed us that, Sanscrit Grammar, and Gund its pages free from the from the price of fuel, she could not supply us with fire finger marks of transatlantic students. May it long for less than one dollar a day. We had but one fire finger marks of transatlantic students. May it long for less than one dollar a day. We had but one fire marks of transatlantic students. May it long for less than one dollar a day. We had but one fire the first of the

Since the memorable period of Mr. Fidler's domestic unhappiness (which he very touchingly to our author, who, by his own account, could deplores) and high priced lodgings, of American so ably fill the chair of a new professorship. He

The Journal of Belles Lettres, for republication in this country-on the same hopes of disposing of his Sanscrit to a handsome

subject of American illumination, from a worthy Having said thus much of the capacity of the tallow chandler, who was his fellow passenger, speare's traveller, who sold his own land to see ceived from his fellow voyager. The notions lodging house fully shows what company suited

"The first business we had to attend to on landing, was seeking lodgings. For two rooms, badly furnished, three meals a day, and water to drink, I paid twenty-one dollars a week. Myself, my wife, and two children,

literary honours and emoluments are so sparingly dis-pensed, there is no fear of its derangement or disfigure-which allowed us to be more private than any boarding "We afterwards rented unfurnished apartments, house in New York admits of. It was our intention at first to take an entire house; but on finding that one back; to the Passaic Falls, to Canada,—when he delivered several refreshing discourses—and, with Cambridge has shown herself more liberal dred pounds a year, we contented ourselves with lodgvia New York, home. All this he has done, in in dispensing "literary honours," and we may lings. For unfurnished logings, in most parts of the despite of steam boat quarrels and cholera, of yet hope some of the "emoluments" will be given city, more is demanded than for furnished lodgings in many parts of London. It required some ime to arrange things necessary for our convenience, which imposed more exertion and less comfort than we had been ignorance, and Yankee impostures; and crown has already walked Spanish, and there is no accustomed to. Our servant in the mean time left us. ed the unexampled feat, by being converted knowing the extent of his knowledge as a linshe could obtain more elsewhere. On making inquiries in the interim. Surely, a man of this calibre is It appears; from our author's own showing, at the house where we had previously boarded, we every way competent to expose to the world the that being "kept back in his fortune, and dis- found that the mistress of it had seduced her from us.

# The Nournal of Belles Letires.

was an Englishman, a painter, who informed me tha he had lived some years in Liverpool; but from the heavy weight of rates, tithes, and taxes, he had not been able to gain a living. He still had a shop there, and intended to return if the Reform Bill should pass. He so often spoke with contempt and bitterness of kings, nobility, priests, and taxes, that it was evident at once under what denomination he might be classed. He was a radical, a gambler, a frequenter of Tammany Hall.\* and of the lowest society. I blushed to think that such a person and myself should have entertained similar sentiments on such a subject. He had gone to America to improve his condition, but had not found that im-provement realised. He hated, and cordially railed at, the American people, their manners, and the prejudices they entertained against the English. His wife a most industrious woman, told us, that had her hus band been industrious and careful, they might have saved money, and been independent, but that they could, with the same means, have been much more comfortable in Liverpool."

Being settled in a dwelling, the next care was to secure a congregation. In this, our author was not fortunate. His testimonials were not sufficient to overcome the fastidiousness of the sufficient to overcome the fastidiousness of the ing in one, it is the English physician. Gentlemen of American clergy, and he was annoyed with either profession had better stay at home." stories of adventurous wolves in sheep's clothing, that nauseated him of seeking preferment in the American church; but his necessities were crying and his lady grew unamiable :- so he turned his thoughts to school keeping. Many hopeful schemes were suggested to him for instituting an accumulative process of this sort-but none that seemed in tune with his pretensions. He could not vend his Sanscrit, and was in the condition of a trader who has invested all his capital in one sort of stock; finally, he was candidly told by a gentleman, that if he wanted to live by it, "he had better go back to England."

His attention was then directed to common school keeping, in pursuit of which he met with abundance of adventure, as well as insight into the dispositions of American youth, who he soon discovered had reversed the old fashion, and exercised despotic sway over the teacher. Our author seems to have been as little inclined to submit to the government of American youth, as of the English authorities. He has treated us to several episodes illustrative of the manner in which silly urchins kept their teachers at bay, and describes at large a conflict between a young friend of his and a host of scholars, rivalling, in sublimity and horrors, the battle of the frogs and mice.

In New York, Mr. Fidler met with one Englishman who had operated successfully in a literary way in this country. Having been overreached in a trading concern, and spent all his money, he immediately issued proposals for publishing a book, and carried his operations to such an extent, as to collect 25,000 subscribers in the course of a single year, and actually realised in a short time, 600 pounds sterling, with which heset up a school! The methods by which he wormed his good success out of the gullible inhabitants of the States, are exceedingly characteristic, and his ingenuity and worth meet with extreme favour from his reverence, who was reminded by this man's modesty of Mr. Abernethy.

The abuse, to which the "poor Irish" are subjected in the states, furnishes ample theme on which to enlarge upon the selfishness of the American character-it not only appears that they are subject to an alien regulation; but they

" 'There must,' said I, 'be frequent openings for foreigners, in a country which increases so rapidly in nopulation. Professions being neither very lucrative, nor very honourable. Americans will not be very eager in striving for them.' 'In that,' said he, 'you are com-pletely mistaken. There is as much contention for such situations there, as in England, and even more. Swarms of scholars pass through the colleges of the New England States every year. These spread themselves over every part of the Union; and, being generally poor, refuse nothing that is offered them. They crowd into every profession, and are ready to become schoolmasters, or doctors, or lawyers, or clergymen, as occasion offers. The Yankees are fond of an easy life. Foreigners are expected to contribute largely towards the improvement of their country. These build their houses, and perform such offices and labours, as the native Americans will not stoop to. The poor English and Irish dig their canals, make and repair their roads, clean out their sewers; in short, do every dirty job. The Americans can supply all the professions from themselves. If any professional foreigner has a chance of succeed-

"The Irish are, perhaps, the most useful people in all America, and not only enter the houses as domestics, but perform every drudgery which Americans can im-pose upon them. I think the natives of our sister island must be a meritorious and warm hearted race They certainly appear to advantage abroad, as persons upon whom one may depend with confidence. The one we had in the place of our false English girl, was a faithful and deserving creature. She would have accompanied us into Canada had we been certain of making any stay. I do not wonder that Americans wish to impress them with the notion that they are free and equal, for they obtain in return a voluntary slavery, which these destitute emigrants perform. Yet the Americans, whose country this degraded people is improving, regard and speak of them frequently with the greatest contempt, as unfit for any thing but the most menial

"It often appeared surprising that every arrival of vessels from England brought fresh emigrants, who complained of having no vote for members of representation at home, yet crowded to a country which hates them, and dooms them to the disabilities of an alien bill. I could refer it only to that blind fatuity which appears to actuate a considerable portion of the English, and impels them to court and flatter a people, between whom and themselves there exists a mutual repugnance, and whose manners it is impossible for them ever to admire or adopt.

" Perhaps the desire in Americans of inducing people to emigrate, and to submit to the low offices, has obliged them to adopt the expediency of impressing reobliges with a favourable idea of their great advance-ment in arts and sciences. They certainly have the most remarkable confidence in their attainments, and the greatest show without roulity, that I ever witnessed. Appearance without reality is almost as useful for America, during the present disturbances of England, as reality itself, and much more easily attainable. redundancy of talent and industry in England, must find some field for operation, and America expands her arms to receive them. But she holds out privileges in her outstretched hands very different indeed. Her right hand pours into the lap of her own sons every thing which a fruitful country can afford; and her left into the longing souls of Englishmen, the tares of disappoint. This is not in itself wonderful. The wonder consists in this, that these Americans should be able to exercise so much delusion over men, whose skill is so superior to their own.\* Yet those who do not know how to prize the elevation of their own country, ought to bend in subservience to an inferior people. English mechanics have generally served a long apprenticeship, whereby they become proficients in their busi ness, and this proficiency of theirs dispenses with the necessity of mere show and pretence. The Americans hate long apprenticeships, and close application to one pursuit, but have discovered an admirable substitute, in rendering subservient to their interest the greater skill of poor emigrants, and thereby gaining public and pri-

\* Truly one of the greatest benefits of republicanism vet discovered .- Ep.

vate wealth from foreign sinews. This forms one of the many good points of the American character

"There were some Irish families along the road, who expressed their pleasure at the sight of a person from the old country. Their kindness and open heartedness was so different from the heartlessness of some I spoke to, that their very conversation, and the inquiries they made, were indescribably gratifying. I was grieved to find that in America the Irish are generally poor. The Americans have much labour to execute, and find in the generous Irish a ready instrument. They have discovered the blind side of that open hearted race; and d themselves over by copious libations of whiskey, and a little cajoling, have led them completely as they wish. The Ameri-They crowd into cans are truly sharp-sighted."

By the time our author has gotten this far into a knowledge of America, his radicalism has suffered a sensible abatement-he is fully prepared to return to his proper allegiance, speaks with thorough contempt of the French revolutionspraises in fulsome terms the beauty and advantage of an aristocracy, and winds up with a fervent prayer to be shielded "from the brutal outrage of a republican mob, and from democratic vengeance !

His delicate sensibilities were much shocked by the manner in which houses are exposed to indiscriminate entrance, at renting time, in New York; however, it afforded him opportunity of eliciting the character of the ladies of our coun-

"It is almost impossible for a stranger, who has occupied lodgings, and wishes to escape imposition, to avoid such intrusion into his private rooms. fered this ourselves, and therefore speak from experience. Many American women, we were told, occupy much of their leisure time about this period in prying into the abodes of foreigners, to see if they are respect. able, and have their rooms well furnished. Americans could not have invented any domestic custom more inquisitorial, or which gives a readier access to the privacies of strangers,

The following promiscuous gleanings exhibit alike Parson F.'s, shrewdness, information, disinterestedness, and charity.

"Fires [in New York] are chiefly confined to houses built of wood, which, from frequent conflagrations, are fast diminishing. When a wood house, in some districts of the city, has been pulled down or burnt, the city inspectors require that a house of brick, stone, or marble, be erected in its place. I was told that many wood buildings, when favourably situated for business, and let upon long leases, are annually burnt down by some secret incendiary, employed by the landlord. He finds, in such case, that it is his interest to accomplish this: and his tenant's goods and stores are but slight impediments. The value of ground lots has, in some situations, increased so much as to render a wood tenement a matter of no importance. The wood house once burnt down, the tenant finds himself obliged either to build a fire-proof house, or to evacuate his lease. In either case the landlord is a gainer."

"At Lockport, the frost of the preceding winter, and

the thaw and floods before our arrival, had damaged the canal so much that it required great repairs. Many men were employed on it. The American canal, like most of their works not executed by Englishmen alto-gether, is not so substantial as might be wished, and requires repairs continually.

"Most of the methodist preachers in Canada are from the States, and have a double object; they ostensible minister in sacred offices, but secretly and effectively minister in sacred omece, our secretary and emeautery disseminate principles destructive of the present order of affairs. They are striving to accomplish in the British provinces what American skill and provess unavailingly essayed. They are concerting schemes for the expulsion of English influence, and the establishment of republican institutions and plans of government. Persons from Ireland, residing in the States, more than once assured me, that much of the money subscribed for the purposes of Mr. O'Connell, was transmitted from America. I was also told that Mr. M'Kenzie, and several others of his political friends, were in the pay of Americans. Yet so deeprooted is Canadian aversion to American cunning and dishonesty, and so apprehensive are Canadians of yankee imposture and de-ception, that republican attempts have hitherto met.

<sup>&</sup>quot;The person at whose house we had taken lodgings, are even compelled to labour for their living. His first hint on this subject was derived from the tallow chandler.

<sup>&</sup>quot;\* A place where the lower and more restless orders meet to discuss political and religious questions, and not a few of whose frequenters, as I am informed, are professed atheists,"-p. 17.

"The mission he held was included in one of greater extent, which his lordship offered to my acceptance. Its length extended from Newmarket to Pentangueshine, a distance of about sixty miles. I stated to his lordship that I had not been on horseback for almost ten years previous to entering Canada, and that my Powers of walking were not adequate to such journeys.

I myself, replied his lordship, 'have performed much greater journeys than the one proposed to you, on foot and unattended. I was a missionary for thirty-five years, at a period when the country was in a less civilised state, and when greater self-denial than is required of you was unavoidably imposed on the preachers of the gospel. There is no part of my large diocess which I have not visited, and travelled on foot, with a Bible, I mave not visuated, and travelled on loot, with a Boile, my sole companion and only solace, under my arm. What therefore is proffered to your acceptance, is not to be compared, in labours and privat his, to what has been experienced before you. But sake you shrink from the undertaking, I have another offer to make you. The gentleman on Yonge-street, on whom you called, offered you a house. To this provision I will add from my private income one hundred pounds an-nually; for I do not know that the sum will be refunded me; but the people of that village have often applied to me for a resident minister, and I have never had so favourable an opportunity of gratifying them.""

" I was told that a person in the States, who is dissatisfied with his surname, can easily have it changed to another more suitable to his taste and inclinations It was a subject of discussion sometimes, and the in-formation I obtained was this, that a person, on taking up his citizenship, needs only to go to a particular office appropriated to this purpose, and having selected another appellation, get it registered as his family cogno men, whereby he and his children may be designated afterwards. This, if true, must render the genealogies of families extremely difficult to trace; yet I must confess that it is very accommodating to persons of dubious character, to whom a change of surname must be a great consideration. I never loved my musical name, and the next time I voyage to the States I may choose

We come at length to the serious considerations connected with this publication; and must express our deep regret that any American publishers should have deemed it their interest to assist in the dissemination of such a heterogeneous and ill-digested mass of absurdity and misapprehension. The esprit du corps of the English clergy must feel humbled at seeing such garbled puerilities and prejudiced statements, as those issued by this living libel on the respectable body of which he professes to be a member. Such a work is calculated to produce the seg, 'gn is become a giant demired—a nighty more mortification to the sect, on both sides of spirit, dwelling in gaudy gold-hephastered temples, the Atlantic, and have a more permicious tend the atlantic and have a more permicious tend to be sometimes of the second with the processor than the concern that he concern that the conc ency, than the severest philippic that might be uttered, or that could be concocted, however systematically, in this country, inducing many to apply the defects of the individual to the class. Though with slight hopes of proper application and improvement, we yet recommend the devotees of the Great Spirit Gin devote themselves to the author the following extract from Rush's to lingering misery ;-for his sake they are contented

" A country is not to be understood by a few months' residence in it. So many component parts go to make up the grand total, where civilisation, and freedom, and power, are on a large scale, that the judgment gets perplexed. It pauses for re-examination. It must be slow in coming to conclusions, if it would be right. Often it must change them. A member of the diplomatic corps, an enlightened observer, said to me a few days ago, that at the end of his first year, he thought he knew England very well; when the third year had gone by, he began to have doubts; and that now, after a still longer time, his opinions were still more unset tled than ever. Some he had changed entirely; others had undergone modification, and he knew not what fate was before the rest. There was reason in his remark. If it be not contradictory, I would say, that he showed his good judgment in appearing to have at present no judgment at all,"

sources of information; containing remarks on his writings, and the peculiarities of his interesting character, never before published, By Thomas Taylor, 12mo pp. 277, with a portrait. Key & Biddle. Philadelphia, 1833.

An excellent book, which we have no hesitation in recommending to the attention of all classes; no one can read it without improvement to the heart. It is decidedly the most satisfactory life of the poet. Where the author differs from Mr. Hayley, he adduces good and sufficient reasons, and entirely convincing. Cowper is one of the few genuine British poets whose whole works are free from objection\*: if asked to select one English writer to form the heart and taste, we should choose the author of the Task and of John Gilpin. Mr Taylor proves. we think, that it was impossible that religion should have been the sole cause of his frequent depressions.

This edition is elegantly printed. We are only fearful a sufficient number of copies have not been struck off.

\* Much has been said of late respecting the writings of Addison, but can the writers forget how much of that author's periodical essays are open to the very objections they urge against other publications? and can they point out any expurgated edition?

### VARIETIES.

"When a critic examines the work of any of the masters in poetry or painting, he may sometimes examine it by an idea of perfection in his own mind which neither that nor any other human work will ever come up to; and as long as he compares it with this standard he can see nothing in it but faults and imperfections. But when he comes to consider the rank which it ought to hold among other works of the same kind, he necessarily compares it with a very different standard, the common degree of excellence which is usually attained in this particular art; and when he judges of it by this new measure, it may often appear to deserve the highest applause,"—Dr. Adam Smith's Theory of Moral Sentiments.

From Cruikshank's Sunday in London .- And in the gray of the Sunday morning, at the sound of the matinbell, the gin temples open wide their portals to all comers. Time was when gin was to be found only in by-lanes and blind alleys-in dirty obscure holes, ed and paternal government of 'the first captain of shrine their health, their strength, their money, their minds, their bodies, wives, children, sacred home, and liberty. Juggernaut is but a fool to him!-for the devotees of Jaggernaut do but put themselves in the way of being crushed to death beneath his chariotwheels, and are put out of their misery at once; but to drag on a degraded, nasty existence-to see their children pine, dwindle, and famish; to steep themselves in poverty to the very lips, and die at last poor, sneaking, beadle-kicked, gruel-swollen paupers! Sunday is especially devoted to the worship of this great spirit, and when the early Sabbath bells announce the arrival of that day, then do the 'lower orders' begin to shake off the beery slumbers of the midnight pay-table, and wander forth in maudlin unwashed multitudes to the temples of the Great Spirit Gin; and there, sir, you may see them, the ancient and the infant of a span long; old men, maidens, grandsires and grandams, fathers and mothers, husbands, wives, and children, crowding and jostling 'like so many maggots in a grease-pot,' and sucking in the portions of the spirit which the flaunting priestesses of the temple dole out to them in return for their copper offerings."

and I hope always will meet, with most signal and triumphant opposition."

The Life of William Couper, Esq. Compiled from his correspondence and other authentic "Mother Goose" and 'Don Giovanni,' the "Heart of the Couper's Compiled from his correspondence and other authentic "Mother Goose" and 'Don Giovanni, 'the "Heart of the Couper's Couper' we ne'er want a Friend nor a Bottle to give him," going to publish "The Last Lays of the Last of the Three Dibdins," in one volume, octavo. This ingenious author, who, during a long life, has contributed so largely to the "stock of harmless pleasure," now makes his final appeal to the public. Surely, as he is in want, he will be patronised.

Last summer a geographical journey through the south-eastern parts of Siberia was undertaken by M. Feodorow, at the command of the emperor of Russia, who has appointed a sum of 22,000 rubles to defray the expenses. Still more important results are anticipated from the three years' journey about to be undertaken by the state councillor Fass, secretary to the academy of sciences. His route is from Petersburg to Pekin. through eastern Siberia.

An English novel, published with the title of "The Champion of Virtue," could find no readers. It afterwards passed through several editions under that of "The Old English Baron."

France.-The late M. Lemontey, left at his death, a great work on the History of France, during the 18th century, which the late government, in imitation of the suspicious and inconsistent policy of the imperial government, prevented from appearing. The manuscript, at the author's death, was sealed up; the revolution of July broke the seals, and this work, which has been long expected, will soon make its appearance. A very powerful interest attaches itself to this publication, as the author, by means of ministerial authorisations, was allowed to draw his materials from different depots of the national archives, as well as the foreign ones to which the French victories afforded him acce

When reason, feeling, and conscience are ill at ease, to fall back on sensual indulgences for a remedy, is to take a roll in the gutter, by way of a medicated mud-

The last number of the North American Review has a laboured article recommending Mrs. Child's children and cookery books. The article on the education of the blind, is more to our taste. The writer remarks, "it is recorded of the father of Fletcher, the novellst, that he was long continued in the post of judge in the Lon-don Poilee Court, after he became blind; and that he knew the voices of more than 3000 of the light-fingered gentry, and could recognise them at once when brought geniry, and could recognise them at once when brought in." Again, "there lived lately in Austria, a man who executed very good busts, by feeling the faces of persons, and imitating them." "There is in our neighbourhood, a young man who accomplishes, every year, long jour-neys on foot and alone, going from Massachusetts to Maine." The whole article on the subject is very able. The Review comes boldly out against Phrenology, praises Cushing's Spain, the author having been a va-lued contributor. Of Madame de Stael it is said, "it s probable had she been more fortunate in domestic life, she would have been less exclusively devoted to literature, and would have sought for happiness in the true destiny of woman."

### THE MOTHER.

" It may be autumn, yea, winter, with the women; but with the mother as a mother, it is always spring."-Sermon by Rev. T. Cobbet, at Lynn, Ms. 1656.

I saw an aged woman how To weariness and care: Time wrote in sorrow on her brow And mid her frosted hair.

Hope from her breast had torn away Its rooting, scath'd and dry;

And on the pleasures of the gay She turned a joyless eye.

What was it that, like sunbeams clear, O'er her wan features run. As pressing toward her deafened ear,

I named her absent son? What was it? Ask a mother's breast, Through which a fountain flows, Perennial, fathomless, and blest,

By winter never froze. What was it? Ask the King of kings,

Who hath decreed above That change should mark all earthly things, Except a mother's love.

Science.-Sweden has agreed to a request of the Rus-Tom Dibdin, the only surviving son of Charles Dib-din, and the author of more than two thousand comerate survey of the coasts of the Baltic, and establishing Petersburg, Stockholm, Copenhagen, and Altona. Captain Alexander, in his Transatlantic Sketches,

tells the following apocryphal story:
"The pistons and cylinders of the forcing pumps were laid in a horizontal position, though at first they were upright, but then the superintendents could not make them work to any effect. One day, a plain looking Yankee, from the eastward, with his hands in his pockets, was seen to look at these vertical cylinders for some time, when the engineers were calculating how they could improve them. At last Jonathan guessed that he knew how to improve them, and make them throw up an abundant supply of water; but the men of science only laughed at him, save one who took him aside and asked him what was his notion of bettering the cylinders and their mode of working. "Oh! but I'm not going to tell you though," said the Yankee.—"Perhaps you'll tell us," answered the engineer, "if we promise you ten thousand dollars, should your plan succeed?" you ten thousand dollars, should your pass of the trick, "Why, in that case I might tell you how to do the trick, just write me out a contract, will ye?"-It was written out,-" Lay the upright cylinders on their sides." It was done, and the effect was miraculous, affording, at the same time, another proof of the great mechanical genius of the New Englanders."

Many of the habits of birds are rendered singularly serviceable to man. No sooner has a hunter in the fur countries slaughtered an animal, than the rayens are seen coming from various quarters to feast on the offal. The experienced native, when he sees from afar a flock of ravens, wheeling in small circles, knows that a party of his countrymen, well provided with venison, are encamped on the spot; or that a band of wolves are preving upon the carcass of some of the larger quadrupeds; and pushes on briskly, in the certain prospect of having his wants supplied. In Lapland, and other countries his wants supplied. In Lapland, and other countries where mosquitoes abound, the natives highly value the swallow and martin, and place small pots about their houses for these birds to build in, as a return for the destruction they cause among their most annoying and venomous insects. In America, the purple martin (Hirundo purpurea) is also encouraged, by hundreds, to rear its young about the various buildings of agriculturists; but for a different purpose. No sooner does a hawk make his appearance in the vicinity of a farm, to the danger of straggling poultry, than the purple martins, ever on the watch, give notice of the intruder by vociferous notes of alarm. The whole party of mar-tins are instantly assembled; and the common enemy, assailed on all sides, is actually exposed and mobbed, till driven from the spot.—Loudon's Magazine of Natu-

> COMMUNICATION Sir, you complain of puffing books— 'Tis true in this we've sinned; Yet, sir, if we were not to puff. How should we "raise the wind?"

### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

Captain Owen, who commanded the expedition sent out by the British government for the purpose of ex-ploring the coasts of Africa and Arabia, and who was employed on this important mission no less than nine years, is personally preparing for the press a narrative of the incidents that occurred during the interesting voyages which proved so fatal in their consequences to many of the interesting individuals who accompanied him. It has been regretted that no authentic history of these voyages, fraught with so much interest and importance, has as yet been given to the world; but Captain Owen alone could be expected to possess all the means of furnishing a satisfactory account of them. The work (to be called "Narrative of Voyages to the Coasts of Africa and Arabia") will be published under the authority of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, and illustrated by numerous plates and

An association of literary men is about to publish a series of Manuals of the literature of the West, and particularly of Italy, Spain, Portugal, France, Great Britain, Holland, Germany, and Sweden. The most re-markable passages will be translated. The first volume, an earnest of valuable contributions and exertions.

a chronometrical connection among the observatories of nate princess are sketched in a lively style, and with Memoirs of Wellington, 2 vols, 12mo. The Modern considerable critical discernment.

Died recently, at Rome, Fillipo Invernizzi, the editor of Aristophanes. Among his papers were found materials for a new edition of Apollonius Rhodius, for the basis of which he had adopted the text of the edition of Stephen, collated with a hitherto inedited MS, of the Vatican. On this edition he had been engaged for many years, as appears from his correspondence with many foreign scholars. The whole materials are now in the possession of Petrucci, the bookseller, in Rome. An Italian version of Niebuhr's History of Rome is

An Italian version of Miesuan's History of Admissis-being published at Pavia, and has already begun to un-dergo the strictures of the learned of that country, which is most interested in the subject of the work. We rather think it will give rise to a voluminous controversy south of the Alps.

An original historical novel recently appeared at Madrid, in 2 vols., under the title of El Conde de Candespina, and has been favourably noticed in the Madrid Gazette. The author, Don Patricio de la Escosura, is an officer in the artillery of the royal guard.

Dr. Siebold's long promised work on Japan has been

announced as likely to make its appearance very speedily. A new tragedy by Niccolini will shortly appear, under the title of "Louis the Moor," the subject of which is an episode from the history of that Duke of Milan of the house of Sforza, who cuts so distinguished a figure in Ranke's well known historical work on that subject. The Rejected Addresses have lately been issued with

a new preface, being the 18th edition!

A posthumous work by the late M. Davids, author of the Turkish Grammar (whose death at the close of that publication we deplored) is announced, to be edited by his mother: it is a Lecture on the Philosophy of the Jews, delivered about two years ago.

## Dew American Bublications.

The life of William Cowper, by Thomas Taylor. The Bondman, a tale of the times of Wat Tyler, being No. 4 of the Library of Romance. We have not taken it up yet, nor have we seen any notices of it from Annual Literary Advertisers, (each adverthose who have read it.

Tales and Conversations, or the New Children's Friend.

By Mrs. Markham.

American Quarterly Observer, conducted by B. B. Edwards. No 1. A religious periodical.

Contents of the North American Review, No. 80. Madame de Stael. Education of the Blind. nology. Cushing's Spain, De Beaumont and De Toc-

The Law Summary; a Collection of Legal Tracts on subjects of general application to business. By B.

A Memoir upon Staphyloraphy. By Alexander E. Hossack, M. D. New York, J. & S. Harper. 1833.— This Memoir has been published at the request of the Medical Society of the City and County of New York, before which it was read on the 8th of April. It relates to a new and ingenious mode of performing an operation for the relief of the Bifid palate, remedying difficulty frequently before experienced in passing the ligatures for the union of the separated parts. An engraving accompanies the memoir,

The Premium, a Present for all Seasons. It is made up of selections from the works of English and American writers of the ninetcenth century.

A concise view of the rise and progress of the Homapathie Medicine, by Constant Herring, M. D." translated from the German by Dr. C. F. Matlack, is the title of a pamphlet just published in this city, by

the Hahnemannean Society.

Mr White, of Richmond, has published in a handsome pamphlet, Vol. I. of the collections of the Virginia Historical and Philosophical Society. should be welcomed every where as good first fruits-

which contains the bistory of Italian literature, with extract in prose, by Dr. Genthe, was published at Magdeburg last year. It contains 507 pages in 8va. ander. Men and Manners in America, by the author The second volume will be devoted to the Italian poets. of Cyril Thornton. Society and Manners in Great The Typographical Society of Milan has this year Britan and Irelands by the Rev. C. S. Stewart, author

Cymon from the Jean of Paul de Koch; 2 vols. Not Cymon from a Jean of raul of Roce, 2 vois voic calculated for this market. The Leat Man, by Mrs. Shelly, 2 vols. 12mo. ditto. Miss Lee's Canterbury Tales, an old book revived. Herschell'a Astronomy, being a part of Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopedia. Woman, the Angel of life, by Robert Montgomery. Murat's Sketch of the United States of North America. rat's Section of the United States of North America, abusing religions, temperance, and bible societies. Young's Analytical Geometry. Young's Trigonometry, Mackintosh's History of England, as 8vo. edition. Southey's Naval History of England. Report of the French Commissioners on the Penitentiary System of the United States.

Life of Dr. Burney. A handsome octave edition of Madame D'Arblay's life of Dr. Burney is in press in this city. Notwithstanding the egotism and vanity of the author, we have strong testimony from numer-ous readers, that her production has afforded them great pleasure. The anecdotes are new and extremely entertaining. Literary readers unite in liking the book, though they dislike its dress.

The narrative of Madame Dard, commenced this week, and which will be concluded in our next, cannot fail to be acceptable to our readers. The touching simplicity of the language, though it may have lost something in the translation, is still preserved with sufficient accuracy.

The extensive circulation which this periodical enjoys throughout the whole union, and the contiguous British possessions, renders it peculiarly adapted for bringing into notice Advertisements of Books, and periodical announcements.

To meet the views of all classes of Advertisers, the following reasonable terms have been fixed:-

tisement not to exceed 15 lines nonpa-

\$15 00 reil,) including the "Library," Friend. By Atts. Markanan.

The Mother at Home, or the principles of maternal
duty familiarly illustrated; by John S. B. Abbott.

The Select Journal of Foreign Literature No. 3. A
and in proportion for longer advertisements.

> Reciprocal favours readily granted to other respectable advertising sheets.

Communications and books for the editor of queville on the Penitentiary System: Works of Mrs. Child. Vaughn's Memorials of the Stewarts. The Union of the States. Franklin's Familiar Letters. tion office, will be attended to.

### La Bibliothèque Française.

PROSPECTUS.—The very general approval bestowed by the public on the "Select Circulating Library," has induced the subcriber, at the suggestion of numerous fadles and gentlemen, to publish a periodical in the French language on a

duced the subscibler, at the suggestion of numerous Indias and summar pine.

The French tongoe has become an indispensable requisite in a service duced inc., and is the most practically useful of all y injunge general contents of the pine of the

ADAM WALDIE, No. 6, North Eighth street, Philadelphia.

Magdeburg last year. It contains 507 pages in 8vo. ander. Men and Manners in America, by the author. The second volume will be devoted to the Italian poets, etc. [71] Thoratons. Society and Manners in Grant Transparent of the Typographical Society of Milan has this year Britain and Ireland, by the Rev. C. S. Stewart, suthin, while the published and Antananck, with the title of "The Adven-I with to the South Seas. Delorains, a novel, by tures of Mary Stuart, Queen of Scotland," in which the Godwin. The Frenium, a present position of the seasons 4 year, payable in advance; or six more treatmental to incidents in the life of that unfortu-, in the life of that unfortu-, in the Paranois Daughter, by Thouland Seasons 4 year, the seasons and the seasons 4 year. The Paranois Daughter, by Thouland Seasons 4 year, the seasons are presented to the seasons and the seasons 4 years are presented by the seasons 4 years and the seasons 4 years are seasons 4 years and the proposed of the proprietor, if made in seasons 4 years are presented by the seasons 4 years and 4 years are presented by the seasons 4 years are presen

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

# wrice Kive Dollars for Kiftv-two Qumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C. WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica. C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester.

HEZEKIAH HOWE, & CO. HATYMON, VIGNIA
A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I.
WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO. Brockville, U. C.
A. F. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO. Booksellers, Montreal, L. C.

W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and Kingston, U. C.

with a fancy peculiarly formed for picture-poetry, he

# The Journal of Belles Lettres, golden mythology of Greece remained a nymph, even includes much truth, but not the whole truth. Endued

## REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

The volume before us is of a kind which is especially required in the present day. Our imaginative treasures have so accumulated on our hands, that it is necessary to measure them, and tell of their height and depth, so that their value may be known, and their worth be made precious in our eyes. Criticism—generous, warm, appreciating criticism—is at once a want and a duty. It should be written in that same spirit which induced Marmontel's observation, that in the leveliest solitude there needed some one unto whom to say, "Solitude is sweet;" or to use (to-day) a more familiar image, that sweet," or to use (to-day) a more familiar image, that same spirit which prompts children to call each other to the window, that all may enjoy the May-morning groups of chiumey-sweepers dancing along with their tinsel garlands and green boughs,—the desire that others may participate in their pleasures. A favourite author has long been a solitary delight; passage after author has long open a soniary designt; passage after passage has grown familiar to our memory; we make discoveries; we find out new beauties; we become nore penetrated with the author's meaning; admiration is warmed into enthusiasm; we desire to lead others by the path which ourselves have shaped out; and we wish them to arrive at the same result, and that our heloved writer should be theirs also. Mere appreciation is, however, insufficient for publicity. We need to re-flect on our feelings; and reflection leads to analysation; and to analyse is at once to correct and justify our enthusiasm,

Mr. Montgomery's work is one of time and thought. His qualifications for the task, no one will, we think, dispute: his own pages are the best proofs of his taste, dispute: his own pages are the best proofs of his taste, of his ear for harmony, and of his right to judge of others, who has himself done so well: and, above all, he is imbued with the deepest love of his art, Some of the lectures which are here reprinted we heard him deliver, and bore testimony at the time to the mind and the feeling which he embodied in the most powerful or graceful language; and the work before us is altogether worthy of such promise—it is full of truth and beauty.
Universality is what his taste most wants; it has been cultivated in a severe and peculiar school; but then nothing unworthy is held up to admiration, and the models are of the highest order. We leave our readers to draw their own conclusions from the following selections-only, we are sure, they will agree with us in

bestowing upon them the most cordial praise.

Music.—"When, indeed, music awakens national, military, local, or tender recollections of the distant or the dead, the loved or the lost, it then performs the Frenchman to his friend. 'O yes!' replied the other, highest office of poetry-it is poetry, as Echo in the

after she had passed away into a sound.

Action in Sculpture .- " The Laocoon and the friezes of the Parthenon are trophies of ancient prowess in this perilous department, which, instead of being the Lectures on Potry and General Literature, delivered at the Royal Institution in 1830 and 1831. By James more phologanic and color of "The World before the Holland Services and colder clime, among a people Montgomery, author of "The World before the Flood," "Polician Island," &c. 8vo. pp. 394. London, 1833. Longman, Rees, and Co. \*

Interesting Conversion .- "Two Mongol-Tartar chiefs, from the borders of China, some years ago came to St. Petersburgh, to acquaint themselves with the learning and arts of Europeans; bringing this recommendation, that they were the best and most sensible men belonging to their tribe. Among other occupations, they were engaged to assist a German clergyman, resident in that city, in a translation of St. Matthew's Gospel in that city, in a translation of St. Matthew's compete into their native tongue. This work was carried on for many months, and day by day they were accustomed to collate, with the minister, such portions of the com-mon task as one, the other, or all three, had completed; in the course of which, they would often ask questions respecting circumstances and allusions, as well as doctrines and sentiments contained in the book, which, to be faithful interpreters, they deemed right to understand painting can be more exquisite than the following lines. well for themselves beyond the literal text. On the when the tension was presumed to be as per life? Each at the parties could render it, the two saisangs (or chiefs) ast sitent but thoughtful, when the manuscript lay closed upon the table. Observing something unsual in this research. in which the various insects are touched to the very usual in their manner, their friend inquired whether they had any questions to ask. They answered, 'None;

and then, to the delight and amazement of the good man-who had carefully avoided, during their past intercourse, any semblance of wishing to proselyte them—they both declared themselves converts to the religion of that book. So they proved in the sequel; but with that part of the history, though exceedingly interesting, we have not to do at present. One mark which the elder made, and the younger confirmed, has caused this reference to them. He said, 'We have has caused this reference to them. He said, We have lived in ignorance, and been led by blind guides, without finding rest. We have been zealous followers of the doctrines of Shakdshamani (the Fo of the Chinese), and have studied the books containing them attentivey; but the more we studied, the more obscure they

contrary; the more we meditate upon his words, the more intelligible they become, and at length it seems as if Jesus were talking with us." With what simple truth is imaginative onlooking to the future from infancy, expressed in one brief phrase

""When I am a man! is the poetry of childhood;"
exquisitely contrasted with memory—"When I was

a child!" is the poetry of age." 'next to prose!" "

Dr. Darwin. "Dr. Darwin has splendidly exempli Dr. Darwin.—"Dr. Darwin has splendidly exemplified the effects of his own theory, which certainly not a word for the heart; the cept himself might have

has limited verse almost within the compass of designa ing and modelling with visible colours and palpable ing and modelling with visible colours and palpable substances. Even in this potter painting he seldem substances for the pattern of pattern of the pattern sun is nearly vertical, and the shadow most contracted. He never touches the heart, nor awakens social, tender, or playful emotions. His whole 'Botanic Garden' or playful emotions. His whole bottaine Galacian might be sculptured in friezes, painted in enamel, or manufactured in Wedgewood ware. 'The Loves of the Plants' consist of a series of Metamorphoses, all of the same kind,-plants personified, having the passions of animals, or rather such passions as animals might be supposed to have, if, instead of warm blood, cool vegetable juices circulated through their veins; so that, though every lady-flower has from one to twenty beaux, all slighted and favoured in turn, the wooings and the

weddings are so scrupulously Linnean, that no human

affection is ever concerned in the matter. What velvet

" Stay thy soft murmuring waters, gentle rill; Hush, whispering winds; ye rustling leaves, be still; Rest, silver butterflies, your quivering wings; Alight, ye beetles, from your airy rings! Ye painted moths, your gold-eyed plumage furl, Bow your wide horns, your spiral trunks uncurl; Glitter, ye glow-worms, on your mossy beds; Descend, ye spiders, on your lengthen'd threads; Slide here, ye horned snails, with varnish'd shells; Ye bee-nymphs, listen in your waxen cells.'

In such descriptions Darwin excels, and his theory is triumphant; but to prove it of universal application, it must be put to a higher test. In the third canto of the 'Botanic Garden,' part 2, there is a fine scene—a lady, from the 'wood-crowned height' of Minden, overlooking the battle in which her husband is engaged. As the conflict thickens, she watches his banner shift-ing from hill to hill; and when the enemy is at length beaten from every postappeared to us, and our hearts remained empty. But in perusing the doctrines of Jesus Christ, it is just the

Near and more near the intrepid beauty press'd, Saw through the driving smoke his dancing crest; Saw on his helm, her virgin hands inwove, Bright stars of gold, and mystic knots of love Heard the exulting shout, 'they run! they run!'
'Great God!' she cried, 'he's safe, the battle's won!'— A ball now hisses through the airy tides, (Some fury wing'd it, and some demon guides,)

Parts her fine locks her graceful head that deck, Wounds her fair ear, and sinks into her neck; The red stream issuing from her azure veins, Dyes her white veil, her ivory bosom stains!

\* Not yet republished here .- Ed.

# The Nournal of Belles Lettres.

of the horror of the deed."

We really feel more for the heroine's clothes than for

The Poetry of minute description .- "The fashionable as well as the familiar poetry of the present day spark-les with fanciful yet true descriptions, of which the subjects are in general among the most obvious, and yet the least-noticed circumstances, recurring every day and every where. The brilliant parterres of Miss Landon's enclosure, on the south of Parnassus, where ideas, like hamming-birds, are seen flying about in tropical sunshine, or fluttering over blossoms of all hues and all climes; and the home meadows of John Clare, the Northamptonshire peasant, whose thoughts, like bees, are ever on the wing in search of honey from 'the meanest flower that blows;' are equally productive of these 'corriosities of literature.' A specimen from the latter (as less known of the two) will show to what perfection the art of making much of a little has lately been car-

THE THRUSH'S NEST.
Within a thick and spreading hawthorn bush,
That overhung a mole-hill large and round, I heard from morn to morn, a merry thrush Sing hymns of rapture, while I drank the sound With joy -and oft, an unintrading guest,

I watch'd her secret toils from day to day, How true she warp'd the moss to form her nest, And modell'd it within with wood and clay, And by and by, like heath-bells gilt with dew, There lay her shining eggs as bright as flowers, Ink spotted over, shells of green and blue; And there I witness'd, in the summer hours,

A brood of nature's minstrels chirp and fly, A brood of nature's ministress companies sky.

Glad as the sunshine and the laughing sky.

John Clare

Here we have in miniature the history and geogra phy of a 'Thrush's Nest,' so simply and naturally set forth, that one might think such strains on more difficile

Than for a blackbird 'tis to whistle;' but let the heartless critic who despises them try his

own hand, either at a bird's nest, or a sonnet like this and when he has succeeded in making the one, he may

have some hope of being able to make the other."

Juvenile Poetry.—"The authors of those small volumes— Original Poems, 't Rhymes for the Nursery, and 'Hymns for Infant Minds,' have indeed deserved well of their country, and long will their humble but admirable productions continue to bless its successive generations. Though even in these they showed themselves qualified to indite for persons of larger growth. and entitled to claim high poetic honours, yet the fair and modest writers, for they were of the better sex, condescended to gather flowers at the foot of Parnassus to wreathe the brows of infancy, instead of climbing towards the summit to grasp at laurels for their own. say, they condescended to do this, because it is hard for the pride of intellect to forego any advantage which might set off itself before the public. To most poets, it would have been no small annoyance to be confined to the nursery and playground, and sing to little children, when they might command the attention of men; for children, however they may be delighted with the song, pay no tribute of applause to the minstrel; but when they are charmed with a beautiful idea in a book, feel and express the same simple and unmixed pleasure as when they gaze upon a peacock, or listen to the cuckoo. It never enters into their unsophisticated minds to attach merit to the bestowers of such blessings. The sense and the desire of enjoyment are born with them, when young and yet a lover-the son, in whom also but gratitude and veneration they must be taught. Hence, there is little temptation, except the pure impulse to do good,-to compose works of any kind for the amusement of those who neither flatter the vanity, nor reward the labours, of their benefactors. The contributors to the volumes in question willingly sacrificed ambition, and were content to clothe Truth in language so clear and pure, that it should appear like

been the bullet that shot the lady, so insensible is he tic word, as any other subject that can be imagined. thousand illustrations might be more easily given, than one distinct idea of it. I may be mistaken; but I do think that the nearest possible approach has been made to it in the last of the following lines. A child speaks:

. If I could find some cave unknown, Where human feet have never trod, Even there I could not be alone,-On every side there would be God.'

This is a child's thought in a child's words; and yet the longer it is dwelt upon, the more impressive it becomes, till we feel ourselves as much in the presence of Deity, as within the ring of the horizon, and under the arch of heaven, wherever we go, and however the scene may be changed. Eternity is another indefinite and undescribable thing. Hear a child's notion of it, and I am sure the wisest in this assembly will not be displeased with it:-

Days, months, and years, must have an end; Eternity has none Twill always have as long to spend,

As when it first begun ! The very impotence of language is sometimes the strongest expression of the sentiment to be conveyed. Here, when words break down under the weight of the thought, how natural and touching is the apostrophe

in which the infant mind takes refuge from the overwhelming contemplation! Can I be wrong in wishing that he who now utters, and all who hear it, may be able to adopt the prayer?-' Great God! an infant cannot tell

How such a thing can be ;-I only pray that I may dwell
That long, long time with Thee!"

"The Themes of Poetry.—It is an affecting consideration, that more than half the interest of human life arises out of the sufferings of our fellow creatures. mind is not satisfied alone with the calm of intellectual enjoyments, nor the heart with tender and passionate emolions, nor the senses themselves with voluptuous indulgence. The mind must be occasionally roused by powerful and mysterious events, in which the ways of Providence are so hidden, that the wisdom and goodness of God are liable to be questioned by ignorance or presumption, while faith and patience must be silent and adore:-the heart must sometimes be probed by spmpathies so rending, that they only fall short of the actual agony to which they are allied;—the senses cannot always resist the undefinable temptation to yield themselves to yoluntary torture. Among the crowds that follow a criminal to execution, is there one who goes purely for the pleasure of witnessing the violent death of a being like himself, sensible even under the gallows to the inconvenience of a shower of rain, and cowering under the clergyman's umbrella, to listen for the last word of the last prayer that shall ever be offered for him? No ;-some may be indifferent, and a few may be hardened, but not one can rejoice; while the multitude, who are melted with genuine compassion, nevertheless gaze, from the earliest glimpse of his figure on the scaffold to the latest convulsions of his frame, with feelings in which the strange gratification of curiosity, too intense to be otherwise appeased, so tempers the horror of the spectacle, that it can not only be endured on the spot, but every circumstance of it re called in cool memory, and invested with a character of romantic adventure. Can any sorrow of affection exceed in poignancy the anguish and anxiety of a mother watching the progress of consumption in the person of an only son, in whom her husband's image lives, though he is dead, and looks as he once looked her present bliss, her future hopes on earth, are all bound up, as in the bundle of life? No: there is a worm that dies not in her bosom, from the first moment when she feels its bite, on discovering the hectic rose upon his cheek, that awakens a thousand unutterable fears, -not one of which in the issue is unrealised .till the last withering lily there, as he lies in his coffin, with the impress on his countenance of Death's signet a rose of light shining from heaven around her, to reveal bearing, even to the eye of love, this inscription.—Bury her beauty and proportions, and thus attract the eye me out of thy sight! Yet, of all the pange that she has that rolled in darkness, and the feet that wandered in experienced, there is not one which she did not choose error before. How successfully they have effected their for its own sake,—she would not be comforted!—there purpose, may be shown by three brief stanzas; which is not one which she would have foregone for any demay also prove, what I have been most anxious in light under heaven, except that which it was impossible these papers to establish, that verse, in its diction, for her to know-his recovery; and while she lives, and may be as unadorned and inartificial as prose, yet lose while she loves, the recollections that endear him to

How Pleasure grows out of Suffering,-"Let us take a signal instance to illustrate the general argument. It is twice seven years, or nearly so, since the death of the Princess Charlotte of Wales and her new-born offspring -the former the most beloved person in the realm; the latter the heir of the greatest throne in the world though it lived not long enough to receive even a name to be inscribed upon its coffin; so uncertain are the destinies of man, when most absolutely decreed by himself or his fellow-mortals. On that occasion the grief of the public was deep, sincere, and lasting; but who can doubt that the interest—using the word in its favourite sentimental sense-who can doubt that the interest excited by these events was trancendently more sublime and affecting than would have been awakened by the loss of the same personages under circumstances excruciating to the common feelings of humanity, or less fatal to the fond expectations of a generous people? In proportion to the agony was the interest, and in proportion to the interest was the enjoyment, by those who bore a part in the universal affliction. There was enjoyment in remembering and repeating, in tones of regret, the virtues and graces of the daughter of England,-there was enjoyment in making a sabbath of the day of her burial,—enjoyment in listening to pious improvements from the pulpit of the sovereign dispensation of Providence,-enjoyment in mingling tears and lamentations with the whole British people, at the hour when her relics were laid in the grave, -enjoyment in composing and perusing the strains of eloquence and poesy that celebrated her glory and her fall,—and there was enjoyment in every recollection of her name, after the bitterness of death had passed away, and her memory had been silently enshrined in hearts where it had been fondly hoped that she would one day be enthroned."

Of the lectures themselves we can speak with unqualified praise-taste, feeling, and grace, are their characteristics; and well does this volume deserve a near place to those works whose beauties are so worthily illustrated. We equally commend and congratulate Mr. Montgomery on the result of labours, whose re-compense has already, but which we trust will now take another form—the favour of the public.

### The Daughter's Own Book .- Second Notice.

We feel no hesitation in making some extracts from this excellent work, because we cannot but believe there still remains a strong feeling in the community, responding to those lessons which go to form good character, notwithstanding the corrupting nature of too much of the, so called, literature of the country. Such masses of books are floated from the press, and all are so indiscriminately praised, that we cannot see how people can confine themselves to a course of reading which would better their judgments, improve their hearts, or open and expand their understandings. That there is still patronage sufficient to publish something of the better kind is a redeeming trait which we are anxious to see encouraged. The advice in this neat little volume will assist in forming a good taste, and it is on this account we desire to introduce it to the public. The annexed quotations afford favourable specimens of the author's manner:

" And, first of all, let me say to you: never allow yourself, from any consideration, to read books of im-moral tendency. A bad book, like a bad friend, may exert an influence which an established habit of yirtue will scarcely be able to resist: and where a corrupt association is once formed in the mind, it is exceedingly difficult to destroy it; it remains there, a leprous spot. What though a book of this character may fall into your hands, which is rendered peculiarly attractive by a refined and fascinating style? You are to bear in mind, that these literary embellishments can no more disarm principles of their fatal tendency, than poison can lose its virulence by being mingled with honey Nay, these very attractions give to bad books much of their dangerous influence; for while they recommend them to the attention of the incautious and inexperienced, they too often serve as a channel through nothing of the elegance and grandent of poetry. The lattribute of Delty called sompiresence is, perhaps, as difficult to express otherwise than by that one support of the remembrance of how much she suffered mind. And if the red mind from the property of the remembrance of how much she suffered mind. And if the red mind from the property of the remembrance of how much she suffered mind. And if the red mind from the property of the remembrance of how much she suffered mind. And if the red mind from the property is the property of the remembrance of how much she suffered mind. And if the red mind from the property is the property of the remembrance of how much she suffered mind. And if the red mind from the property is the property of the pro

# The Journal of Belles Lettres.

ture, then I would say, better remain in ignorance for of very superior claims. By the public prints, ment and employment to the ladies. When made of ever than hazard the wreck of your moral principles, or admit into your heart the elements of destruction. " But while you carefully avoid all works, which are

fitted, in any degree, to corrupt the principles, or sully the purity, of the mind, I would have you select those, which, on the whole, are best adapted to increase your stock of useful knowledge and practical wisdom. In the wide range of elegant literature, there is a great variety of authors, which will at once enlighten your understanding, improve your tase, and exert an influence upon your heart favourable to virtue and piety.

"It is an error, against which you should be on your guard in the selection of your reading, to confine yourguatum the selection of your reading, to coming your-self exclusively to books of a particular kind. The ef-fect of this would be to corrupt your taste, to destroy the proportion which exists among the various powers of your mind, and, as the case may be, to expose you to serious inconvenience and mortification. That you may avoid this evil, endeavour to be conversant with those authors who have been most conspicuous in the various departments of literature. Such a course will be likely to give you a correct taste, at the same time that it will impart a general consistency and vigour to your intellectual character.

"Though I have no wish that you should be an enthusiast with regard to poetry, I would still have you, in some degree, familiar with the best poets both of ancient and modern date. The immortal works of Milton, Cowper, and Thomson may be read with great ad-vantage to the heart as well as the understanding. But there are others, usually associated in the same cluster of poetical genius, who, however exquisite their poetry, cannot be safely recommended as guides to youthful virtue. Much of the modern poetry, I am sorry to say, is chargeable with the same immoral tendency. Byron, with a genius to which few, whether of ancient or modern days, can lay claim, has clouded his brilliant and beautiful conceptions with the dark hue of infidelity and moral death; and so long as his writings last, they must stand as a monument of a noble intellect prostituted to the worst of all purposes that of corrupting and destroying his fellow-men. Moore, with less of genius than Byron, has written, for the most part, for no better purpose; and it were far worse than a waste of time to employ yourself upon his productions."

"If I should point you to the finest model of female manners which it has ever been my privilege to observe, and one which will compare with the most perfect moand one which whi compare with the most perfect mo-dels of this or any other age, I should repeat a venerated name, that of Mrs. Hannah More. It was my privi-lege, a few years ago, to make a visit to the residence of this distinguished female, a visit which I have ever since regarded as among the happiest incidents of my life. At that time she numbered more than fourscore years; but the vigour of her intellect was scarcely at all impaired; and from what she was, I could easily conceive what she had been when her sun was at its meridian. In her person she was rather small, but was a specimen of admirable symmetry. In her manners she united the dignity and refinement of the court, with the most exquisite urbanity and gentleness which the female character in its loveliest forms ever exhibited. She impressed me continually with a sense of the high intellectual and moral qualities by which she was dis-tinguished, but still left me as unconstrained as if I had been conversing with my beloved child. There was an air of graceful and unaffected ease, an instinctive regard to the most delicate proprieties of social intercourse, a readiness to communicate, and yet a desire to listen, the dignity of conscious merit united with the spirit which evaporates during baking, a baker, whose humility of the devoted Christian; in short, there was honesty or science (we don't know which) was less

Poems-Narrative and Lyrical. By William Motherwell. Glasgow, 1832.

This is a small volume of beautiful poetryrich in thought, and harmonious in versification. The author clothes the conceptions of & lively

Jeanie Morrison, a beautiful ballad, has been pretty generally spread through the country, and some other pieces by the same author. Some of the poems and songs are in the Scottish dialect, but the majority are in English. We subjoin an English song; but the author. like all other Scottish poets who have written in their native dialect, seems most at home when it is the medium of expression.

HE IS GONE! HE IS GONE!

He is gone! he is gone! Like the leaf from the tree: Or the down that is blown By the wind o'er the lea. He is fled, the light-hearted! Yet a tear must have started To his eye, when he parted From love-stricken me!

He is fled! he is fled! Like a gallant so free. Plumed cap on his head, And sharp sword by his knee; While his gay feathers fluttered. Surely something he muttered, He at least must have uttered A farewell to me!

He's away! he's away To far lands o'er the sea-And long is the day Ere home he can be: But where'er his steed prances, Amid thronging lances, Sure he'll think of the glances. That love stole from me!

He is gone ! he is gone ! Like the leaf from the tree: But his heart is of stone If it ne'er dream of me! For I dream of him ever: His buff-coat and beaver, And long-sword, oh! never Are absent from me !

### VARIETIES.

The press groans under the burthen of weak, and clumsy, and fantastic trash .- Last Quarterly Review.

The ladies have always some pretty little manufacture on hand; twenty years ago they were shoemakers-then came the era of book-binding; at present, authorship is the thing. To have contributed to an Annual or a Court Journal is no distinction at all. Even a volume of lyrical poems is thought hardly more of than an embroidered cushion, or a night cap was in the days of their great grandmothers. There are probably called when present at every drawing-room of Queen Adelaides, in pudding. half a score beauties, or ci-devant beauties, whose names have been blazoned on the title page of a three-tomed novel, or at least in the advertisements of its publisher; and, to crown all, we have a monthly magazine avowedly edited by a young and lovely mem-ber of one of our noble families.—Ibid:

Translating .- When the patent was first taken out humilty of the deveted Christian; in short, there was binnesty or science (we don't know which) was less such an assemblage of intellectual and moral secolesis—the season of the secolesis—the season of the secolesis—the season of the secolesis—the season of the season

Rice Glue .- An elegant cement may be made from rice flour, which is at present used for that purpose in China and Japan. It is only necessary to mix the rice flour intimately with cold water, and gently simmer it over the fire, when it readily forms a delicate and durable cement, not only answering all the purposes of

the consistence of plaster or clay, models, busts, bas relievos, &c., may be formed of it, and the articles, when dry, are susceptible of a high polish, and very durable

The grasshopper is of the same species as the cricket, but his notes are not so powerful. If we can believe what is related by the ancients of this delicate creature. what is related by the ancients of this delicate creature, as a race of musicians they must have greatly degenerated. Plutarch tells us, that when Terpander was playing upon the lyre, at the Olympic Games, and had enraptured his audience to the highest pitch of enthusiasm, a string of his lyre broke, and a cicada, or grassasm, a string or me tyre broke, and a cicada, or grass-hopper, immediately perched on the bridge, and, by its voice, supplied the loss of the string, and saved the fame of the musician. In Surinam, the Dutch call them lyre players, because the sound resembles those of a vibrating wire. Anacreon describes this creature as the emblem of felicity,—ever young and immortal, the offspring of Phœbus, and the darling of the muses. The Athenians kept them in cages, for the sake of their song, and called them the nightingales of the nymphs. As in the case of birds, the males only sing; hence Xenarchus used to ascribe their happiness to their hav-

Agnaronus used to ascribe their happiness to their hav-ing silent wives.—Gardiner's Music of Nature. The Press Power.—There is something remarkable in the manner in which the power of the press—the Fourth Estate—has been recognised by the two rival despots of the East. Both the Grand Seignior and the Pacha of Egypt, in different ways have recognised the legitimacy of the periodical press. In a speech from the throne, the Sultan acknowledged the services of the editor of the Smyrna newspaper, and permitted the centor of the Smyrna newspaper, and permissed that functionary to address him viva voce, after the manner of a royal representative, in a set speech. The Pacha of Egypt has sent over to Europe for the editor of a newspaper, as he used to do for steam engines and spinning jennies, and has assigned him a salary equal probably to that of one of his best generals.

London Society of Antiquaries.—Mr. Hudson Gurney

in the chair.-A communication was read from Mr. Adamson, secretary to the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, on the discovery of a large quantity of coins, to the number of about 8000, of various Saxon kings and archbishops of York, from about the year kings and archissiops or 10ts, from about the year 808 to 850, found in digging a grave about seven feet deep in the churchyard at Hexham, in Northumberland. The vessel was broken by the spade, and several of the coins lost; many more were distributed in the neighbourhood, before the rector heard of the discovery; he, however, succeeded in recovering about 7000; and, after some doubts as to the right of ownership, all after some double as to the right of ownership, air claimants agreed in presenting them to the British Museum. They are mostly in high preservation, and several of them were described by Mr. Adamson. Drawings were exhibited of the vessel and its cover, with some minor details.

Mutton and no mutton .- It is odd enough that a sheep when dead should turn into mutton, all but its head; for, while we ask for a leg or a shoulder of mutton, we never ask for a mutton's head; but there is a fruit which changes its name still oftener; grapes are so called when fresh, raisins when dried, and plums when

Encouragement of the Fine Arts in France.—A royal brig has been despatched to Civita Vecchia to conv. M. Horace Vernet to Algiers, and await his return. He is employed on a mission by the government to paint some of the actions between the French and the Arabs. Thus at once encouraging the arts, perpetuating the Translating.—When the patent was first taken out national glory, and producing a lasting incentive to spirit which evaporates during baking, a baker, whose wise as it is liberal. This is true policy; and as

individual, as the numerous precocious effusions of the day attest."

### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

Quite New .- The following is from an English newspaper advertisement :- " Patent machine for teaching common paste, but admirably adapted for joining to arithmetic for the use of schools, and more especially imagination, in a bold yet correct style of ex-gether paper, cards, &c., in forming the various beauti- of private, by John Tyrrell, Eq. A. M. Com-pression—imparting a freshness and originality ful and tasteful ornaments which afford much amuss- plette in a handsome makegamy box, price left.

This enables a teacher, without any trouble, and with very little knowledge of arithmetic, to keep his pupils, however numerous, constantly employed. And from the plain, intelligible, conspicuous, and novel manner in which the sums are exhibited, the pupils are attracted to the study of this very important branch of education."

We recommend its early importation to America, where teaching by a patent machine, without any trouble, would suit admirably with some people.

The Lawyer, a new periodical, is thus offered for sale in London:—"The Lawyer—Price one penny." Poetry.—An elegant volume of poems by Grenville Mellen, is about to be published by Lilly, Wait & Co. being the Martyr's Triumph, Buried Valley, and numerous minor pieces. The two we have named will be found, we think, to possess a character exceedingly interesting to the public and creditable to the accom-plished author. Both are founded on fact; the latter upon the memorable avalanche in the Notch of the upon the memorable avalanche in the Noten of the White Hills, which occurred a few years since. Mr. Mellen, having passed several months in that vicinity, has made himself perfect master of both the history and scenery of that singular spot, and has wrought them into a story of thrilling interest. All the travelling parties which go in that direction this season, should

consider this volume an indispensable vade mecum. Arnault, a distinguished member of the French Academy, has published a work, entitled Reminiscences of a Sexagenarian. He carries his narrative down to the death of Louis XVIII. Few men of his country have had opportunity of seeing more in both the political

and literary world in France. A memoir of Roger Williams, from the pen of Pro-fessor Knowles of the Newton Seminary, is nearly ready for publication. The author has been furnished with abundant means of making a complete work.

LONDON.

An anonymous note advises us that a Life of Edmund Kean, with extracts from his correspondence, is in immediate preparation, under the superintendence

of Mrs. Kean. Dedicated by permission to the king (and by subscription), a History of Mummies; the whole will be illustrated by numerous plates, &c.; by T. J. Pettigrew, F. R. S. &c.

The popular legend Der Freyschutz, or the Free Shot. from the German of A. Apel.

Village Belles, a novel. History of the Manufacturing Population, its Man-

ners, Habits, &c. A Guide to an Irish gentleman in his search for a religion.

# ARTS AND SCIENCES.

ROYAL INSTITUTION, LONDON.

Mr. Faraday on a new law of electric conduction .-On the preceding evening a philosophical investigation of this law was read at the Royal Society. On the present occasion, a popular view of it and its consequences was laid before the members of the Royal Institution The new law governs many hundreds, perhaps thousands, of substances, which, under its influence, become non-conductors of electricity of a low tension (as that M. D. of a powerful Voltaic battery) whilst they remain in the solid state, but, with very few exceptions, instantly become excellent conductors when rendered fluid; they then undergo decomposition. This fact, as regards its generality, was first observed in water, which, the moment it is frozen-provided none be left in the interstices-becomes an insulata of Voltaic electricity. It was found that oxides, chlorides, salts, &c. &c. being naturally solids, are non-conductors, but become when frozen good conductors and decomposed. come when frozen good conductors and essential to all the she commanded the state was essential to all the she cases of electro-chemical decomposition, but it is not being Vol. 6 of the Library of Romance.

The Slave King, from the Bug Jargator Victor riugo, being Vol. 6 of the Library of Romance. so; on the contrary, water is nearly the worst of those Deloraine, by William hodies which can be decomposed by the battery. The Williams, &c. 2 vols. 12mo. mistake originated in the circumstance, that of bodies thus decomposable when fluid, water is the only one having that state at common temperatures; the rest having their points of fusion at higher degrees of heat. The singular position in which bodies under this law stand as conductors of heat and electricity, was next illustrated. When solid, they can conduct heat, but not electricity; when fluid, they can conduct electricity, not usertimely when must use can another insection, in the difference of a single degree of temperature is sufficient to take away one power and and entertaining knowledge, containing part of the substitute the other, without any change in chemical Young Christian's Sunday Evening.

Nicklin & Johnson have published No. 19 of the only necessary.

### LIST OF NEW BOOKS.

PUBLISHED IN LONDON TO THE LATEST DATES A Treatise on Astronomy, by Sir John Herschel, being the 42d volume of Dr. Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopedia, fep. 8vo.—A Memoir on the Advantage and Practicability of Dividing the Stricture in Strangulated Hernia, by C. A. Key, 8vo .- A Pocket Companion in a Tour round the Isle of Wight, by W. Kidd, with 420 engravings, 2 vols. 18mo.—Readings in Poetry, small 8vo .- The Crusaders, by T. Keightly, small 8vo, with 12 Views.—The Abbess, a romance, by the author of the Domestic Manners of the Americans," 3 vols. pos 8vo.—Valpy's Shakspeare, with Illustrations, Vol. VIII. 12mo.; Classical Library, Vol. XLII.; Cicero, Vol. I. 18mo .- Norrien's Historical Account of the Origin and Progress of Astronomy, with plates, 8vo.—Miss Edge-worth's Novels and Tales, Vol. XIV.; Patronage, Vol. I. 18mo.—The Library of Romance, Vol. VI.; The Slave-King, 12mo.—Wm. Goode, on Modern Claims to Gifts of the Spirit, 8vo .- Rev. Francis Goode on the Better Covenant, 8vo.—Simeon's Works, the 4th and concluding portion, Vol. XVII. to XXI., Galatians to Revelations, Claude's Essays, Indexes, &c. 8vo.—The Mother's Manual, or Illustrations of Matrimonial Economy, by F. T. with plates, royal 8vo .- The Parson's

Daughter, by the author of "Sayings and Doings," 3 vols. 8vo.—Bridgewater Treatises: Rev. Thomas Chalmers on the Adaptation of External Nature to the Moral and Intellectual Constitution of Man, 2 vols. 8vo -Heeren's Historical Researches concerning the Asi atic nations, 3 vols. 8vo.—The Young Man's Own Book, 18mo.—Andrew Savoyard, from C. Paul de Kock, atic nations, 3 von. von.—Inc J close I conditions, 3 von. von.—Inc J conditions, 3 von. and a condition and a Redivivus, 18mo.—Roscoe's Novelist's Library, Vol. John M. M-Au XVII. Gil Blas, Vol. II. 12mo.—Woman, the Angel John M. Kinley of Life, by Robert Montgomery, 8vo.—The Young Frederick W. Mayer Enthusiast in Hamble Life, a simple story, 18mo.— James C. Hulme Barbadoes and other poems, by M. J. Chapman, 12mo. William W. Smith Domestic Architecture, by James Goodwin, 4to—The William W. Smith Mysteries of Time, or Barnwell Cave. The Origin and Progress of the Malignant Cholera in Manchester, by Henry Gaulter, 8vo .- A Teacher's Lessons on the Creation, with a Catechism, by Charles William Gilpin Baker, 18mo .- A Teacher's First Lessons on Religion, with a Catechism, &c. by C. Baker, 18mo.-Memoirs of the Court and Character of Charles the First, by Lucy Aikin, 2 vols. 8vo.—A new edition of the Introduction to Botany and Grammar of Botany of Sir J. E. Smith, vol. 8vo .- Constable's Miscellany; Shipwrecks and Disasters at Sea, 2 vols. 18mo .- Dr. Gregory's Memoir

of Robert Hall.—Romances of the Chivalric Ages, 2 John Price Fre vols, post 8vo.—The Repealers, by the Countess of Joseph R. Fry Blessington, 3 vols. 8vo.—The Shelley Papers; Memoir of P. B. Shelley, by Captain Medwin, with Original Poems, &c., 16mo.—Memorials of Felix Neff, by T. S. Ellerby, 18mo.—Letters of Horace Walpole, Earl of

# New American Publications.

Alphabet of Phrenology.—A short sketch of that Dr. Godman, handsomely prescience, for the use of beginners, by H. T. Judson, done up in coloured muslin.

Indian Wars of the West-containing biographical sketches of those pioneers who headed the western set-tlers in repelling the attacks of the savages, together, with a view of the character, manners, morraments, and antiquities of the Western Indies. By Timothy Flint.

Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry, in 2 vols. 12mo., an extremely amusing work.

Waverly Anecdotes, illustrative of the Incidents, Character, and Scenery described in the Novels and Ro-

ances of Sir Walter Scott. The Slave King, from the Bug Jargal of Victor Hugo,

Polynesian Researches, during a residence of near eight years in the Society and Sandwich Islands, by W. Ellis, in four vols. 12mo. We have before us, the two English editions of this valuable work, and have read the narrative with pleasure. All who have read "Stewart's Visit," or are interested in the missions, &c. of the South Seas, will find Ellis's Researches useful addenda to their stock of knowledge.

COMMENCEMENT

July 25th was the forty-first annual commencement of July 2011 Was in Fory-mer and the University of Pennsylvania. At 10 a. M. a procession was formed at the College buildings, agreeable to a programme published the day preceding, with the addition of the trustees of the Girard College, who were invited to attend and take part in the exercises. proceedings of the day were had in the Hall of the Musical Fund Society, according to the following

ORDER OF EXERCISES. Prayer by the Provost, Music.

The Greek Salutatory Oration, by John M'Kinley. The English Salutatory Oration, by Jas. C. Hulme. Music.

The Influence of Chivalry on Modern Manners, by Norton Johnson.

On Roman Character, by William Gilpin. Music

On Greatness as an object of effort, by John F. Hoff. On the Rise of Eminent Men, by Warwick B. Freema On the Importance of Mental Science, by William T.

Music.

On the Fallibility of History, by Aubrey H. Smith. Dignitas Jurisprudentis-Latin Oration, by Frederick W. Mayer.

The degree of Bachelor of Arts was then conferred

James L. Cole Randall Earn William E. Evans Kingston Goddard John W. Hoffman Charles A. Ogden Norton Johnson Israel Pemberton John F. Hoff Charles E. Pleasants Samuel L. Smith Warwick B. Freeman John W. Wallace William H. Ashhurst William Waln

Edward C. Biddle The degree of Master of Arts was then conferred on the following graduates of three years standing:
William D. Baker | Richard A. Gilpin James Clark William R. Johnston

John Price Frazer Horn K. Kneass Theophilus A. Wylie The degree of M. D. was conferred on James G. Tur-

pin, John Carter, and James L. Bunch.

S. Energy, Islands—Detects of House of Lord Dover, 3 The Valedictory Oration, by John M. M'Auley.

For sale, at the office of the Select Circulating Library, The Rambles of a Naturalist, by Dr. Godman, handsomely printed in 12mo., and

The extensive circulation which this periodical enjoys throughout the whole union, and the contiguous British possessions, renders it peculiarly adapted for bringing into notice Advertise-

ments of Books, and periodical announcements. To meet the views of all classes of Advertisers, the following reasonable terms have been

fixed:-Annual Literary Advertisers, (each adver-

tisement not to exceed 15 lines nonpa-

reil,) including the " Library," \$15 00 Single advertisement, for first insertion, 75

For every succeeding insertion, and in proportion for longer advertisements.

Reciprocal favours readily granted to other respectable advertising sheets.

Communications and books for the editor of the Journal of Belles Lettres, and of Waldie's Select Circulating Library, left at the publication office, will be attended to.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE—MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

# Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Dumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. PETER HILL, 34, Broadway, New LULALLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston.
WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica.
C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

PHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Bultimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con. RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo. A. F. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO. Booksellers, Montreal, L. C.
E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and Kingston, U. C.

## The Tournal of Belles Lettres.

### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

Indian Wars of the West; containing Biograthe western settlers in repelling the attacks of the Savages, together with a view of the Cha- "Of all men, saving racter, Manners, Monuments, and Antiquities of the Indians. By Timothy Flint. 12mo. pp. 240. Cincinnati, 1833.

We always welcome with pleasure a book exploded, such as that noise hairs turn into real ing character of m. de Unopart, the governor, lossace their control for special them, the ordered the natives to clear away some to save the prisoners, consented to pat off the attack and so forth. He who considers merely his buts to make room for a town, with a threat of until the next day, provided that the prisoners were given up. The following night they described the fact, and the prisoners were given up. The following night they described the fact, and the prisoners were given up. The following night they described the fact, and the prisoners were given up. and so both. We will consider success the constraint of the constr deed, too often a barrien laurel. Of the west hems were laying their eggs, and that to bahadon their Mr. F. writes con more, from the heart, and 'ullages at that time would bring famine both on them rarely falls of convering information and praific, and the French, 'requested delay. All that they could rarely fails of conveying information and gratify-obtain of the haughty commandant, was to delay until The present volume is just such as we should The savages met, and held councils in private; and expect from its title and authorship. Indian warfare is a fruitful theme, almost without a regular historian; beyond the mountains events of English, and the natural enemies of the French, were great pith and moment have followed each other invited to take part with them in their meditated ven-in such rapid strides, that there has scarcely been geance upon the French. The Chickasaws eagerly in such rapid strides, that there has scarcely been insected with the trenderp of one advantage of time to take breath; hold the mirror up to a probability in the interest of the French were desired settlement in the form of a book or a newspaper as to the day, and did not arrive until after the book could be bound, was struck. The massacre of the French was arrangled. settlement in the form of a book or a newspaper paragraph, and before the book could be bound or the mail fairly reach the geographer, every feature would be changed. In 1795 Cincin anti contained 500 inhabitants; in 1831, 30,000, all the countries are considered to the countries of the countri it is rated at four millions; a million more in- ished the informer. "The fatal period for the breaking forth of the smo. builets, charged the guns, and named them thereof vengeance of the savages came. The last day men, enabling them to fire with so much visity, as States, when, at the commencement of the revolof November, 1729, the Grand Sun, with his warriors, to cause the assainants to recoil. By night, they at lutionary war, they threw down the gauntlet in repaired to the fort, with the promised tribute of corn tempted to fire the house. A savage crawled to the

the face of the parent country, then the most and fowls. The soldiers were abroad in perfect security, powerful empire on the globe.

Were our space greater we could profitably occupy it with numerous extracts, but we must be brief. Of Colonel Boone there is a tolerable biographical sketch. Byron has condescended

" Of all men, saving Sylla the man-slayer, Who passes for in life and death most lucky, Of the great names which in our faces stare, The General Boone, backwoodsman of Kentucky, Was happiest among mortals any where," &c.

Boone will long be the hero of western story, from the pen of Mr. Flint when it relates to the and when marble theatres occupy the site of the valley of the Mississippi—there he is at home, Indian wigwam, will rise from his resting place by the Natches, in being deceived as to the time when and free to expandite on what he knows. It is to struct his hour upon the stage, the theme of and free to expatiate on what he knows. It is to strut his hour upon the stage, the theme of not be struck on the French, in resentment for wonderful what an advantage it is to an author tragic poets. The anecdotes of Indian surprises, join the latter, to extirpate the Natcher. Fitteen to be acquainted with the subject he attempts fights, and captivities, differ little from former hundred Chickasaws joined themselves to a detachto write upon. Mr. Flint has not always this to versions, but the account of the destruction of ment of French troops aided by cannon. The Natchez boast of when he manufactures a book; witness the Natchez tribe may be new to some of our his late Lectures on Natural History, in which readers. A trivial misunderstanding led to the fundiod themselves to use for peace. They offered to exploded, such as that horse hairs turn into real ign character of M. de Chopart, the governor, for ever. M. de Labois, anxious

ing his reader, notwithstanding his want of the autumn, on condition that each should bring a basket and attempted to cut their way through the besieging last polish, and his aggravations of language. of corn, and a fowl, as a tribute for this forbearance. the unanimous result was, to make one final effort to preserve their independence and the took for the reserve their independence and the tooks of their ant. St. Domingo. Thus utterly perished the once powcestors inviolate. The Chickusaws, the allies of the reful tribe of the Natchez." ably attached to some Frenchman, of their approaching The population of the valley itself was estimated doom. But the evil star of the French prevailed, and in 1790 at little more than 100,000; at present the commandant, instead of arousing to caution, pua-

The savages seized the gate, and other passages, by which the soldiers were excluded from their arms. The garrison was filled with warriors. The houses in the country were occupied, by previous concert, at the same time. It was a general massacre. None were spared but the slaves, and some of the women and phical Sketches of those Pioneers who headed to sing of this nondescript western hero in such children. Such was the horror and contempt of M. de Chopart, that the chiefs would not kill him, and he was slain by one of the meanest of the Indians. Of seven hundred people, scarcely enough survived to carry the tidings of destruction to the capital. All the forts, settlements, and inhabitants on the Yazoo and Washita shared the common fate of massacre and the

"Consternation at first pervaded the capital. But the French soon put every engine into operation, to rehad fortified themselves; but on the appearance of this formidable force, and the discharge of the cannon, they and in their last fastnesses they fought with the desperation of men who were ready to die. They sallied out, force in vain. It was useless to contend with the strength that surrounded them. The women and children were

A single additional anecdote and we must close the volume, commending it to the public as more able than most similar productions.

"An amusing incident which occurred in a second was determined to maintain it. The savage army apably attached to some Frenchman, of their approaching was determined to maintain it. The swage army ap-door. But the evil star of the French prevailed, and proached, and before firing upon the fort, demanded the commandant, instead of arousing to caution, pun-sibled the informer.

"The fatal period for the breaking forth of the smo-th of the smooth of the smoot

kitchen, and while waving a brand in the air, to kindle show an improving state of the arts, which it the fire so as to communicate it, received a shot from a black man, which sent him yelling away. An incident which promised the savages success in the end, operated in favour of the besieged. A small boat from vata, Pæonia Moutan, Lonicera Flex fort Pitt, bound to the Falls of the Ohio, loaded with ryllis Purpurea, and Azalea Indica. cannon balls, put to shore at Wheeling. It was steered by one man, who, though slightly wounded, reached the fort. The boat of course fell into the hands of the the fort. The boat of course fell into the hands of the savages. They had balls in abundance, and a single cannon would have enabled them to batter down the pallisade. Necessity with the red as the white race is the mother of invention. A hollow log was procured with a cavity of calibre as nearly fitting the balls, as they could find. To render the new piece of ordnance safe, they adopted the ingenious expedient of applying chains obtained from a blacksmith's shop hard by, and strongly twisted them around either end of the wooden It was then heavily charged, and pointed towards the pallisade. Their imaginations presenting the walls battered down, and themselves entering to apply the tomahawk and scalping knife, they applied fire. Like the overcharged gun of Hudibras, the wooden mischief blew into a thousand fragments, killed a number, wounded more, and left the survivors staring in mute astonishment at the folly of meddling with the

inventions of the white men,

"Exasperated to frenzy, they returned from the discomfiture of the log cannon to the assault of the house. A deadly fire again compelled them to retire. Meanwhile, the ammunition was failing; and unless a supply could be obtained, the house must yield. It was proposed that some one should make a sally among the savages, and bring from the fort a keg of powder. savages, and oring from the fort a keg of power. Though the enterprise was forlorn, volunteers offered to assume it. A young sister of Colonel Zane, who had just returned from a boarding school in Philadel. phia, was of the number. When reminded of the advantage of fleetness and force, which a man would have over her, the heroine replied 'that the loss of a woman would be less felt.' Arranging her dress for the purpose, she bounded towards the fort. The besiegers under their native impulses, stood wrapt in admiration, and only exclaimed, 'a squaw! a squaw!!'
When arrived at the fort, Colonel Silas Zane, who commanded the fort, filled a table cloth with the contents of a keg of powder, bound it round her waist, and sent forth his fair and admirable kinswoman on her glorious errand. The Indians discovering the object of her mission, were no longer chained into inaction by the daring of the fair squaw! But she escaped untouched through a whole volley of balls, and reached

A volume printed at Maysville, Kentucky, has lately been laid on our table; Cincinnati furnishes many in the course of the year; she now has a daily paper, a review, and in fact every thing and more, than was possessed by the Atlantic cities at the time of the revolution. We are almost afraid to look forward to another fifty years.

Landreth's Floral Magazine, No. 4, has just been presented to us, and it affords us pleasure to remark a continued improvement in each successive issue. The Floral Magazine is decidedly the most elegant publication of the kind we have ever had in America, and its scientific and horticultural details also entitle it to respect and patronage. In the present number a merited tribute is paid by the editor to Dr. Charles Pickering, Librarian of the Academy of Natural Sciences, for his aid in familiar botanical descriptions. It is most justly remarked of that gentleman, "that although he has but just entered the vestibule of life, he has already penetrated far into the temple of science." We know of no single individual who has amassed so large an amount of information in the varied departments of science, and it is gratifying, when there is so much fulsome adulation abroad, to pay a tribute to retiring merit.

should be the aim of Americans to encourage. They are coloured plates of the Magnolia Obovata, Pæonia Moutan, Lonicera Flexuosa, Ama-

From the London Literary Gazette.

vols. 8vo. London, 1833. Bentley.

Few writers have afforded the world more entertainment than Horace Walpole; so much indeed, that we might well imagine the mine, however rich, to have been exhausted. How delightfully we are disappointed! The present work, for an abundance of wit, of anecdote, of historical and political information, and of every thing which can render a publication of its kind equally valuable and lively, is, we had almost said, superior to any even of Walpole's preceding volumes. The period comprised is from the year 1741 to the death of George II.; -a period of deep interest, over all the events of which this correspondence throws a light illuminating the most important affairs, intrigues, and changes; and shading the brilliancy of humour and satire upon the lesser matters connected with personal adventure, the court, the manners of the times, and the thousand trifles which, when touched by so masterly a hand, reflect the very form and pressure of the age.

Altogether, we have not seen a more delicious book; nor can we commend a greater enjoyment to our readers, than the quiet study, in one of these warm days, or the more social evening retreat, and the pages of Walpole's letters to Sir Horace Mann\* for their recreation. As for extracts, we do not know where to begin; and unless we quoted the whole production, we are sure we should not know where to end.

In honour of the author's talent, we will commence with some examples of his shrewd obserthe fort in safety. A party soon after relieved the fort, vations of life and pregnant style. How neat and raised the siege." are the following turns of expression !-

"The parliament does not meet till the first of December, which relieves me into a little

"The other night, at the opera, Mr. Worseley, with his peevish face, half smiling through ill nature, told me (only mind!) by way of news, that he heard Mr. Mann was dead at Florence! How kind! To entertain one with the chit chat of the town, a man comes and tells one, that one's dearest friend is dead! I am sure he would have lost his speech, if he had had any thing pleasurable to tell. If ever there is a metempsychosis his soul will pass into a vulture, and prey upon carcasses after a battle, and then go and bode at the windows of their relations,"

Of a person much disliked, who had met with a misfortune, Walpole writes :-

"He is more to be pitied, because nobody will pity him."

Again :-

"Fools prey upon one, when one has no companion to laugh them off."

"I never found that people loved one another the less for living asunder."

\*Sir Horace was the English resident at Florence, with whom Walpole had formed a most intimate friendship, staying with him above a year, just before this correspondence commences

† This commendation will equally extend to the forring merit.

The embellishments of the Landreths' work heartily envy them.—Eo.

The following we copy for their wit, drollery, or anecdotical amusement :-

"Sir John Germain was so ignorant, that he is said to have left a legacy to Sir Matthew Decker, as the author of St. Matthew's Gospel.

"Old Marlborough is dying-but who can tell! last year she had lain a great while ill, Sketches of the Court of England: Horace without speaking; her physicians said, she Walpole's Letters to Sir Horace Mann. 3 must be blistered, or she will die.' She called out, 'I won't be blistered, and I won't die.

"In this age we have some who pretend to impartiality; you will scarce guess how Lord Brook shows his: he gives one vote on one side, one on the other, and the third time does not vote at all, and so on regularly. \* \* \*

" Lady Sundon is dead, and Lady M- disappointed; she, who is full as polite as my Lord Hervey, had made herself an absolute servant to Lady Sundon, but I don't hear that she has left her even her old clothes. Lord Sundon is in great grief: I am surprised, for she has had fits of madness ever since her ambition met such a check by the death of the queen. She had great power with her, though the queen pretended to despise her; but had unluckily told her, or fallen into her power by, some secret. I was saying to Lady Pomfert, 'To be sure she is dead very rich!' she replied with some warmth, 'She never took money.' When I came home, I mentioned this to Sir R. 'No,' said he, 'but she took jewels; Lord Pomfret's place of master of the horse to the queen was bought of her for a pair of diamond ear-rings, of fourteen hundred pounds value.' One day that she wore them at a visit at old Marlbro's, as soon as she was gone, the duchess said to Lady Mary Wortley, 'How can that woman have the impudence to go about in that bribe ?' ' Madam,' said Lady Mary, 'how would you have people know where wine is to be sold, unless there is a sign hung out?' Sir R. told me, that in the enthusiasm of her vanity, Lady Sundon had proposed to him to unite with her, and govern the kingdom together: he bowed, begged her patronage, but said he thought nobody fit to govern the kingdom but the king and queen.

"Churchill [General C \_\_\_\_, a natural son of the Mariborough family], asked Pultney the other day, 'Well, Mr. Pultney, will you break me too?' 'No, Charles,' replied he, 'you break fast enough of yourself!' Don't you think it hurt him more than the other breaking would? \* \*

" I was last week at the masquerade, dressed like an old woman, and passed for a good mask. I took the English liberty of teasing whom I pleased, particularly old Churchill: I told him was quite ashamed of being there, till I met him; but was quite comforted with finding one person in the room older than myself. duke, who had been told who I was, came up and said, 'Je connois cette poitrine.' I took him for some Templar, and replied, 'Vous! vous ne connoissez que des poitrines qui sont bien plus usées;' it was unluckily pat. The next night, at the drawing room, he asked me, very good humouredly, if I knew who was the old woman that had teased every body at the masquerade? We were laughing so much at this, that the king crossed the room to Lady Hervey. who was with us, and said, 'What are those boys laughing at so?' She told him, and that I had said I was so awkward at undressing myself, that I had stood for an hour in my stays and under petticoat before my footman.

" You will laugh at a comical thing that happened the other day to Lord Lincoln. He sent

the Duke of Richmond word that he would dine mediately upon the cambrick bill, which made died the first time or the second? If this is him leave, would bring Lord Bury with him. It ruffled.' happens that Lord Bury is nothing less than the Duke of Richmond's nephew. The duke, very at Leicester house; one of the prince's coach. Daughter," is among our last London works. properly, sent him word back, that Lord Bury men, who used to drive the maids of honour, We made a desperate attempt to read the three might bring him, if he pleased. I have been was so sick of them, that he has left his son volumes, but stuck fast in the early part of the plagued all this morning with that oaf of unlick-three hundred pounds upon condition that he first. The following is a lively extract enough, but we had thought the race of marrying daugh-talked through all Italy, and every thing in all "Lord Chesterfield says, 'that if we have a Italy. Upon mentioning Stosch, I asked if he mind effectually to prevent the pretender from by public opinion long ago. had seen his collection. He replied, very few of ever obtaining this crown, we should make him his things, for he did not like his company; that Elector of Hanover, for the people of England he never heard so much heathenish talk in his will never fetch another king from thence.

George Il .- " At last the mighty monarch does not go to Flanders, after making the greatest preparations that ever were made but by Harry the Eighth, and the authors of the grand Cyrus and the illustrious Bassa: you may judge by the quantity of napkins, which were to the amount of nine hundred dozen-indeed, I don't recollect that ancient heroes were ever so provident of necessaries, or thought, how they were to wash their hands and face after a victory. Six hundred horses, under the care of the Duke of Richmond, were even shipped; and the clothes and furniture of his court magnificent enough for a bull-fight at the conquest of Granada. Felton Hervey's war horse, besides having richer caparisons than any of the expedition, had a gold net to keep off the flies-in winter!

This is worthy of a modern exquisite in the guards or hussars.

"I remember a tutor at Cambridge, who had been examining some lads in Latin; but in a little while excused himself, and said he must speak English, for his mouth was very sore.

" Princess Buckingham\* is dead or dying: she has sent for Mr. Anstis, and settled the ceremonial of her burial. On Saturday she was so ill, that she feared dying before all the pomp was come home: she said, ' Why won't they send the canopy for me to see? Let them send it, though all the tassels are not finished.' But yesterday was the greatest stroke of all! She made her ladies vow to her, that if she should lie senseless, they would not sit down in the room before she was dead."

After going out of the commons and fighting a duel with Mr. Chetwynd, whom he wounded, - My uncle (says Walpole) returned to the house, and was so little moved as to speak im-

\*" Catherine Duchess of Buckingham, natural daugh. ter of King James II. by the Countess of Dorchester. She was so proud of her birth, that she would never go to Versailles, because they would not give her the rank of princess of the blood. At Rome, whither she went two or three times to see her brother, and to carry on negotiations with him for his interest, she had a box at the opera distinguished like those of crowned heads. She not only regulated the ceremony of her own burial, and dressed up the waxen figure of herself for Westminster Abbey, but had shown the same insensible pride on the death of her only son, dressing his figure, and sending messages to her friends, that it they had a mind to see him lie in state, she would carry them in conveniently by a back-door. She sent to the old Duchess of Marlborough to borrow the triumphal car that had carried the duke's body. Old Sarah, as mad and proud as herself, sent her word, 'that it had carried my Lord Marlborough, and should never be profaned by any other corpse.' The Buckingham returned, 'that she had spoken to the undertaker, and he had engaged to make a finer for twenty pounds."

with him in the country; and if he would give Swinny say, 'That it was a sign he was not made for him, it is at least quite in his style."

"There has happened a comical circumstance

which Stafford was talking, though, you may had been examined by Deville—they had climbed poles, believe, without any scruples: Why, said and swung on sticks under Captain Clias—they all some services of the control believe, without any scrippies: Why, said an away on access once captum class may a Winnington, what a religion is yours! they let pained and libergraphed—all spoke six living languages, and understood three dead ones—they all every thing! \* \* \* We are not good at every sort of curious work—and they all of them such every thing! \* \* We are not good at every sort of curious work—and they all of them stuck hitting off anti-miracles, the only way of de-prints on boxes with varnish—and all understood confending one's own religion. I have read an chology, and ichthylogy, and epstellogy, and bothylogy, and present of the property of the Duke of Buckingham, and chemistry—and all had abbums—and all collected who, when James II. sent a priest to him to delighted in Switzerland, and adored Paris—they all who was a supplied to the beat each time and the supplied to the suppl who, when same it sent a prices to him vo deligned in Switzerland, and adored Paris—they all persuade him to turn papist, and was plied by loved yaching, and they all idolised the lakes—they him with miracles, told the doctor, that if mira—were all enthusiasts, and all sympathetic in their tastes cles were proofs of a religion, the protestant But with all this, they remained, at the period of cause was as well supplied as theirs. We have lately had a very extraordinary one near my gons." estate in the country. A very holy man, as you might be, doctor, was travelling on foot and was benighted. He came to the cottage of a poor dowager, who had nothing in the house for herself and daughter but a couple of eggs New York. It was seen by many; and the best of the and a slice of bacon. However, as she was a joke was, that hundreds believed the humbug.—It was pious widow, she made the good man welcome. cial asks, with all simplicity of soul, if there may not In the morning, at taking leave, the saint made be a hear in the case?—to which the Nantucket Inher over to God for payment, and prayed that quirer replies that it must certainly be in the case, if whatever she should do as soon as he was gone, any where. she might continue to do all day. This was a very unlimited request, and unless the saint gentleman," who, in order to expand comfortably while was a prophet too, might not have been very travelling, took and paid for two inside places for Line. was a prophet too, might not have been very verpool, but unfortunately forget to specify the precise pleasant retribution. The good woman, who local situation, and, to his chagrin, when he attended minded her affairs, and was not to be put out at the hour appointed, he found two gentlemen seated, of her way, went about her business. She had one at the front and the other at the back; and the of her way, went about her ousiness. Sine had proprietors insisted there were two places left, though a piece of coarse cloth to make a couple of shifts not on the same side as intended. The stout gentleman for herself and child. She no sooner began to insisted that he had a right to have the places together, measure it but the yard fell a-measuring, and there was no stopping it. It was sunset before four horses, and travelled alone. He afterward sued the good woman had time to take breath. She was almost stifled, for she was up to her ears in ten thousand yards of cloth."

A worthy lord mayor furnishes some droll stories, ex. gr.:

"Yesterday we had another hearing of the petition of the merchants, when Sir Robert Godschall shone brighter than even his usual: there was a copy of a letter produced, the original being lost; he asked whether the copy had been taken before the original was lost, or

"This gold chain came into parliament, cried nursery .- Gardner's Music of Nature. up for his parts, but proves so dull, one would think he chewed opium. Earle says, 'I have judgment, by meditation. heard an oyster speak as well twenty times."

Mr. Hook's new novel "The Parson's

Nobody could imagine, who did not know, the state of effervescence into which this brief answer of Lord Weybridge threw the whole family. More like fates than graces, the three daughters of Lady Gorgon had days. I enquired what it was, and found that Stosch had one day said before him, that the guards are in great wrath with General Ilton, darged about to every possible place—halls, concerts, that he walked off; I suppose thinking that he walked off; I suppose thinking that he walked so too,"

Dettingen.—"The maiden heroes of the been, first one, then the second, and, lastly, the third, agards about to every possible place—halls, concerts, that he walked off; I suppose thinking that he confectioner, because he says he pre-laticals—stood and sait in tableaux—been all over the secred them." continent-at all the best watering-places, in the best The Catholic Faith. \_\_ I must tell you a seasons. Two of them had been down in the diving-The Catholic Fulls.—'I must tell you a seasons. It is not then not seen down in the blank bloom to for winnington: I was at dinner with hell at Plymouth—the third had volunteered an extension and Lord Lincoln, and Lord Stafford, last horsemonger trop of yeomany a studard, worked week, and it happened to be a maigre day, of with her own fair hands. The heads of all the three

### VARIETIES.

A manufactured mermaid was recently exhibited in

Dr. Willis tells us, says Dr. Burney, of a lady who could hear only while a drum was beating, insomuch that her husband hired a drummer as her servant, "in order to enjoy the pleasure of her conversation." husband must have possessed extraordinary ears, if he could hear equally with or without the drum. The lady must have wanted the drum of the ear.

Formation of a musical ear.—The formation of the musical ear depends on early impressions.—Infants who are placed within the constant hearing of musical sounds, soon learn to appreciate them, and nurses have the merit of giving the first lesson in melody; for we learn from the lives of eminent composers, that early fondness for the art may be traced to the ditties of the

Wit is most sharpened by intercourse with the world;

Good Translations.-In the foreign news of our jourard an oyster speak as well twenty times."

"Hearing of a gentleman who had had the hearing of a gentleman who had had the same of the sam small-pox twice, and died of it, he asked, if he bers of the Society La Loyanté, one of whom, Mr.

Gheeland, is "very ill" in consequence, though "not standing that the said Mercury had no cash wherewith considered to be in danger;" and at a review of his to pay, he at once indited the following reply :- Mr. troops by Don Miguel, "wherever his majesty passed

possible to walk!!!

possume ob source; it identee. "If you meet a peasant on for this vides of identee, and see in the possible of You travelon, and are informed by the next peasant you meet, that it is 'five long miles.' On you go, and the next will tell 'your honor,' it is 'four miles, or about that same.' The fourth will swear, 'if your honor stops at three miles, you'll never get there!' But on pointing to a town just before you, and enquiring what the the thirty is the pointing to a town just before you, and enquiring what the the thirty is realise. (b) hapes your because that's place that is, he replies, 'Oh, place your honour, that's Ballinrobe, sure enough!' 'Why, you said it was more than three miles off!' 'Oh, yes, to be sure and sattain, that's from my own cabin, place your honour. tain, that's irom my own coon, passe your monous We're no scholards in this country. Arrah! how can we tell any distance, plase your honour, but from our own little cabins! Nobody but the schoolmaster knows that, plase your honour,"—Treatise on Happiness.

To gain a correct acquaintance with human nature, it is necessary to move in a public or extensive sphere. A more limited circle of observation conducts to greater minuteness and accuracy. A public mode of life is fa-yourable to a knowledge of manners; a private, to a

knowledge of character.

General and immethodical reading is not without its advantages, and seems preferable to that which is

limited, however select or systematic.

The generality of men have no ruling passion, but spend their days in a kind of passive acquiescence, and are borne on unconsciously by the tide of life. A ruling passion requires mental energy, of which most people are destitute .- Hora Otiosa.

Solitude is adapted to give a knowledge of character; mixing with the world, to draw out or to modify

character.- Ibid.

Variety of studies, so far from weakening the mind. is a powerful means of promoting its energy and growth. We seldom meet with persons of vigorous understand-ing, whose range of thought has been confined chiefly

to one department .- Ibid.

Taking Time by the Hindlock.—The agricultural re-porter of a Munster paper gives the following direc-tions for sowing clover:—"Good warm weather should be chosen, at the latter end of last month or the com-mencement of the present." A little farther on, speak. ing of the spring show of the Horticultural Society. this florid writer says-" The splendid collection that appeared on that occasion excited within us feelings of gratification too supreme to be readily forgotten.

Egyptian Newspaper.—A journal is now published at Alexandria, under the title of Miszer Wekaiesi (Egyptian News.) The vignette of this paper, in opposition to the Ottoman Crescent, presents half a sun, shining forth from behind a pyramid, on the side of which stands a flourishing young palm tree. On the left of the vignette are these words :-- "Printed at the office of the Divan of Events in the Royal Castle." This paper, which is in the Arabic and Turkish languages, gives no political news, but is confined to civil and military subjects, which have merely a local interest.

Mr. Herisson lately read before the Paris Academy of Sciences a memoir on a new instrument called Sphygometer, to which he ascribes great importance. It is intended to measure the beatings of the heart and arteries. He contends that the ordinary judgment by the pulse is not sufficiently sure, or rather that it is quite uncertain without his instrument.

The Board of Trustees of St. John's College, Annapolis, have established a professorship of Chemistry,

There are two vacant Professorships in the University of North Carolina, which will be filled on the first Monday in September next-one of Rhetoric and Belles Lettres, with a salary of \$1000—the other modern languages, salary \$750. Letters must be addressed post-paid, to Charles Manly, Raleigh.

Puffs Erroneous.—A few days ago, Mr. Robert Montgomery, whose new poom on "Woman," is at present undergoing cross-examination, sent a note to a certain editor in the Strand to the following effect:-"Dear Sir, I trust you will oblige me with a few puffs for my Woman." The note was directed Mr. Strand; and was delivered, through the ignorance of the Mercury, into the hands of a pastry cook of the descriptions, nor engravings can convesame name in the same street. He also dealt in puffs, idea or reach the sublimity of the scone like (and yet not like) his name-sake; but feeling at a The new work "( loss as to the quantity required, and, moreover, under-

begs to thank Mr. R. Montgomery for his order. troops by Don inigues, whetever his majasy passes, the crowd, the acclamations were such that it was hardly shall be happy to supply his woman with any number massible to neak!!!

Leeds Mercury.

### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

Russia .- The Russian Chamberlain, Demidov, in order to promote the interest of literature and science in his native country, has resolved to set aside, every year, till his death, the sum of 20,000 rubles, to be awarded in sums of 5000 rubles, to such writers as shall have enriched Russian literature, during the preceding year, with some work of distinguished merit.

The Academy of Science will decide on the merits of

the proposed works. M. Demidov has also, by a sub-sequent act, confirmed the 20,000 rubles for the same purpose for twenty years after his death, and added a further sum of 5000 rubles, for the printing of the M. S. that may be judged worthy of the prize. Should this latter sum not be sufficient for its object, the emperor has engaged, at the express request of the donor, to make up the deficiency from the public treasury. This is a most noble and patriotic act on the part of M. D., and the emperor's participation will do him lasting ho-

Mr. William Burke, Principal of the Richmond Semi nary, Virginia, has published an edition of Rudiman's Latin Grammar, with important additions from the best authorities. This is a new Grammar, in fact, and certainly an improved one.

The American publishers think they have discovered that Godolphin was written by Bulwer. We presume

they may be mistaken.

The condition of the West India slave contrasted with that of the infant slave in our English factories with illustrative engravings, by Robert Cruikshank.

On Man; his motives, their rise, operation, opposi-tion, and results, by William Bagshaw Clerk, M. A. Travels in the United States of America and Canada: a few notices of the geology and mineralogy of those countries, by J. Finch, Esq. C. M. Nat. Hist. Soc. Mon-

An abridgment of the Rev. Gilbert White's Natural lish, is about History of Selborne, without the omission or alteration New York. of such passages as are unadapted for the perusal of children and young persons,

The Life of Samuel Drew, A. M., author of "Trea tises on the Immateriality and Immortality of the Soul," &c.; with selections from his correspondence and unpublished papers, is announced, by a member of his

Mr. Andrew Picken, author of the "Dominie's Legacy," is preparing for publication, traditionary stories gacy, is preparing for publication, trautionary services of old families, and legendary illustrations of family history; with notes historical and biographical.

A new work is announced by Lady Morgan, to be entitled Dramatic Scenes from Real Life.

Messrs. Key and Biddle have put to press a second edition of Rush's Memoranda of a Visit to the Court of St. James, with additions and corrections. We understand that the first edition is entirely exhausted.

Conrad Blessington, a tale, by a lady.

Captain Alexander's Transatlantic Sketches will appear immediately.

Mary of Burgundy; or the revolt of Ghent, by Mr. James, author of Henry Masterton, Richelieu, Darn ley, &c. is under consideration for the Circulating Li-Mineralogy, and Geology, and appointed Dr. J. T. Dubrary. The London Literary Gazette says of it—catel of Baltimore to fill the chair.

very best romance that Mr. James has produced. The mystery and interest are alike well sustained."—So many new books have been pressed on our perusal, we find it difficult to discharge them all,

The list of American publications this week is small. The travelling and bathing season is almost over, when the previous activity of the press will be again visible.

A Panorama of the Falls of Niagara is among the

Present sights of London; it was executed by Mr. Burford who painted that of Mexico, now here, station which he chose for his purpose was Table Rock; some one has lately proposed that a basse relieve of the falls should be made of glass! but neither panoramas. descriptions, nor engravings can convey an accurate

The new work "Characteristics of Goethe" will be

J. & J. Harper announce Montgomery's lectures on poetry and general literature for speedy publication; also Lady Morgan's Dramatic Scenes from real life, and Delaware, or the Ruined Family, Characteristics of Goethe, Memoirs of Mrs. Inchbald, and the Repealers by the Countess Blessington.

Legends of the Rhine, by the author of Highways and Byoways, 2 vols, 12mo, is nearly ready for delivery by Carey & Hart, who have in press:-

The Man-of-wars-man, by the author of " Tom Cringle," 2 vols.

The Contrast, by the author of "Matilda," 2 vols. 12mo. Peter Simple, or Adventures of a Midshipman, 2 vols.

Memoirs of Marshal Ney, 1 vol. 8vo.
Blake's Conversations on Botany, coloured plates,

vol. 12mo. The Invisible Gentleman, by the author of " Chart-

ley the Fatalist."

The Subaltern in America, 1 vol. 12mo—nearly ready.

The Way of the World, by the author of " De Lisle," 2 vols.

The Naval Officer, 2 vols, 12mo.

Mothers and Daughters, 2 vols.

Froissart and his Times, by the late "Barry St. Leger."

### Dem American Bublications.

Military Memoirs of Field Marshal, the Duke of Wellington, by Captain Moyle Sherer, author of Re-collections of the Peninsula, &c.—Little calculated for this meridian; it will find few readers.

this merician; I will find the relaters.

Jay's Thoughts on Marriage, illustrating the principles and obligations of the Marriage relations, arranged from the works of the Rev. W. Jay.

The Slave King, from the Bug Jargal of Victor Hu-

go, 1 vol. 12mo.

In our late Paris papers a new octavo is announced under the title Exposition des Principes du Gouvernement Republican, tel qu'il a été perfectionné en Amerique.
Exposition of the Principles of Republican Govern-

Exposition of the Timespees of Republication in America, by "Achille Murat, clitzen of the United States, and former Prince Royal of the Two Sicilies." Bulwer's new work, entitled England and the Englan, is about to be issued by the Messrs. Harpers, of

Miss Lucy Aikin's Reign of Charles L is in press in this city.—Her Memoirs of the reigns of Elizabeth and James II. are among the best historical compositions of the kind.

An Elementary Treatise on Mechanics, translated from the French of M. Boucharlat, with additions by Edward H. Courtney, Professor of Natural and Experi-mental Philosophy, at West Point, 1 vol. 8vo.

A small pocket volume containing a map of the U. States, and a Directory upon a sheet describing the steam boat canal routes in their respective states, and their distances, &c. &c. has been published by C. S. Williams at New Haven.

A literary history of the Bible, by Dr. Townley.

The Life and Adventures of the Chevalier will occupy two or three more numbers of the ' Sure we are, that those who get " Library.' into the spirit of it in the pages of the present week, will not consider it space illy occupied. We have rarely met with a person who had recently read the two neat duodecimo volumes of Constable's Miscellany, containing it, who did not pronounce it, on the spur of the moment, one of the most interesting and fascinating productions they had ever perused. It is only necessary to see the author's preface, to be induced to follow him in his romantic story.

Elliott's Letters from the North of Europe have been most favourably received by all our readers, whose opinion we have had an opportunity of ascertaining.

Madame Dard's affecting narrative is calculated to leave a strong impression on the mind. and to make us hug those comforts which we are too apt to despise, till we contrast them with something of a different and less agreeable kind.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

# Price Five Pollars for Fifty-two Dumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. MLLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston.
WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica.
C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester.
HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con. REDERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Alartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITII, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C. A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo. A. F. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO. Booksellers, Montreal, L. C. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and

Kingston, U. C.

### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

We have received from London " Characterastics of Goethe. From the German of Falk, Von Muller, &c. with notes, original and translated, illustrative of German literature. By Sarah Austin." 3 vols. We have given it an attentive perusal, and confess it has grievously disappointed us. As the public is promised an American edition, we shall content ourselves face says :-

true that a work of art-may be made to incul-really useful discoveries is so small." cate a moral (as it is vulgarly called), or to Friar Bacon, if called again upon earth, is Goethe had contracted of extracting the utmost teach a scientific truth, just as the Apollo Bel-supposed by Goethe to express his surprise that possible from every person, and from every invidere might serve as a tailor's block-but are the world had made so little progress in dis-stant, led him always to see each of his visitors these the Aims of Art?"

Goethe speaks, " Our scientific men are ra- in the following words :ther too fond of details. They count out to us "What you have effected in the course of After the death of his son, and the loss of his veral portion of the universe to seek out some science!"

fect and universal silence prevails.

Again .- " The number of real discoverers is ourselves in a general way. small, especially when one views them consecufor the present with making a few extracts without entering upon a formal review. The translator in what she admits is rather a long prelator what she admits what she was she what she was she was she what she was "On the one hand there has sprung up an which I have employed myself throughout my life, templation of the wonders of nature. Possessimpatience of all purely didactic works. It the manuscript would be so small that you ing in a singular degree the talent of collecting seems to be generally admitted that nobody now might carry it home in your pocket in the cover interesting facts of every kind, and of relating reads the great teachers of philosophy or morals. of a letter. \* \* \* Euclid's Elements still them in a piquant manner—endowed with an On the other, as people are unwilling to relinquish the appearance of learning, they require entific instruction. In their perfect simplicity, livened his conversation with every thing he had of weavers of fiction to weave into their works and in the necessary ascending gradation of the seen or heard, and delighted to draw from this such shreds of information as may suffice to problems, they show us how all sciences should abundant source the information he wanted, if keep up the agreeable illusion of the acquisition be entered upon and pursued. What enormous not for work, for recreation ;-for no sort of of knowledge. Children are trained in this sums have been squandered by manufacturers topic was uninteresting to him; nothing was confusion of ideas. Lahour, and the high duty in consequence of false notions of chemistry! above or below his universal mind; any one and condition of life, and art, its purifier, con- Even the technical arts are very far from being was sure to be heard with interest or at least soler and charm, are both debased; the one is as far advanced as they ought to be. This book with indulgence, who could tell him of a new regarded as an enemy to clude; and the other and closet knowledge, this wise-being and wise- fact; or rather, as he would have expressed it, as useless, trifling, if not pernicious in itself, but making, out of quires of stuff, copied from hand could clothe what was old in a new garb, for, in conveniently lending itself to the cheat. It is to hand, is the sole cause why the number of his eyes invention was only the reproduction, or

The Hournal of Belles Bettres, is precisely the point upon which the most per- pages of the former in the third volume contain some little matter of interest, of which we avail

> The present production is only the forerunner tively through a few centuries. Most of what of the true work. Goethe has left memoirs, the these people are so busy about, is mere repeti- most interesting part of which, still unpublished, tion of what has been said by this or that cele- will appear before long. This great man, susbrated predecessor. Such a thing as indepen- ceptible to a high degree, soon found he would dent, original knowledge is hardly thought of be the sport of passions which would have poi-Young men are driven in flocks into lecture- soned and shortened his life, had he not early rooms, and are crammed, for want of real nu-acquired the habit of opposing labour and study triment, with quotations and words. The in- to affliction and regret. There is much consight which is wanting to the teacher, the learn- tained in that brief sentence; occupation is the er is to get for himself as he may. No great great secret of content. Goethe ceased to write worth knowing in the various sciences with sought the consolation he needed in the con-

resurrection of ancient truths. The habit which covery, and might be expected to take his leave alone. He reserved his most animated conversation for a tele-a-tele.

I want to know what it is that impels every se- have made greater progress in any branch of society of his daughter-in-law and grand-children that he was the happiest; he got them other portion, either to rule or to obey it, and The whole production is a failure, as regards about him in all his moments of leisure, and re-

qualifies some for the one part and some for any possibility of increasing the fame of Goothe, ceived the caresses of the children with tender the other, according to a law innate in them all, at least in America. Of 1019 pages, 350 only delight. His daughter-in-law had almost enamo operating like a voluntary choice. But this are text, the remainder being notes! The 96 tirely withdrawn from society, that she might

devote all her evenings to him, and accompany him in his walks. She read to him, amused him by her original and lively conversation, and nursed him with filial care; she found her reward in the value he set upon her attentions, and in the perfect confidence he reposed in her. She, too, brought her tribute to the vast spoils with which Goethe enriched his thoughts.

Goethe's own memoirs we shall look for with anxiety; on turning over the pages of the present volumes again, we cannot but express our surprise that any editor who had read the book should have praised it as some have done in London: but this is easily accounted for by the well known fact that book publishers own the periodicals for the purpose of puffing their publications.

### From the London Literary Gazette.

### Walpole's Correspondence .- Second notice.

We resume our pleasant task upon these delightful volumes, and trust that our readers will enjoy some portion of our gratification in continuing to peruse the extracts which we have endeavoured so to arrange as to convey an idea of the variety and vivacity of these most interesting pages. The Scottish rebellion of 1745, it may be supposed, supplied curious material for the correspondence carried on by Walpole; and we shall recommence with a few quotations from the second volume, relating to that memorable occasion, and not present; but since I came hither, I have had all the last pescribing the execution of Lords Kilmarnock and Balmerino.

"The young pretender, at the head of thme thousand men, has got a march on General Cope, who is not eighteen hundred strong; and when the last accounts came away, was fifty miles nearer Edinburgh than Cope, and by this time is there. The clans will not rise for the government : the Dukes of Argyle and Athol are come post to town, not having been able to raise a man. The young Duke of Gordon sent for his uncle, and told him he must arm their clan. 'They are in arms.' 'They must march against the rebels.' They will wait on the Prince of Wales.' The duk flew in a passion; his uncle pulled out a pistol, and told him it was in vain to dispute. Lord Loudon, Lord Fortrose, and Lord Panmure, have been very zealous, and have raised some men; but I look upon Scotland as gone! I think upon what King William said to Duke Hamilton, when he was extolling Scotland: 'My lord, I only wish it was a hundred thousand miles off, and that you was king of it

Scot. 13 .- "It is certain that a sergeant of Cope's with twelve men, put to flight two hundred, on killing only six or seven. Two hundred of the Monroe-clan have joined our forces. Spirit seems to rise in London, though not in the proportion it ought; and then the person most concerned does every thing to check its progress: when the ministers propose any thing with regard to the rebellion, he cries, 'Pho! don't talk to me of that stuff.' Lord Granville has persuaded him that it is of no consequence. Mr. Pelham talks him that it is of no consequence. If reflicts it is a vision among the sweet plant of resigning; he certainly will, as soon as dropped his handkerchief, the signal, and his head was this is got over—if it is got over. So, at least, we cut off at once, only hanging by a bit of skin, and was shall see a restoration of Queen Sophia. The chevar-received in a scarlet cloth by four of the undertaker's liter has set a reward on the king's head; we are told men kneeling, who wrapped it up and put it into the that his brother is set out for Ireland. However, there is hitherto little countenance given to the undertaking expose the heads, as used to be the custom. The by France or Spain. It seems an effort of despair, and weariness of the manner in which he has been kept in France. On the grenadiers' caps is written, a grave or a throne. He stayed some time at the Duke of Athol's, whither old Marquis Tullybardine sent to bespeak dinner; and has since sent his brother word that he likes the alterations made there. The pretender found pineapples there, the first he ever tasted. Mr. Breton, a great favourite of the southern Prince of Wales, went the other day to visit the Duchess of Athol, and happened not to know that she is parted from her husband; he asked how the duke did! 'Oh,' said she, following him; and, lying down to try the block, he 'he turned me out of his house, and now he is turned said, 'If I had a thousand lives, I would lay them all out himself."

magistrates of Edinburgh were searching houses for knocked down Villiamson, the lieutenant of the Tower, arms, they came to Mr. Maule's, towhere of Lord Ean, for his ill usage of him. He took the axe and felt it, will lead to the Duke of Argyle. The and asked the leadsman how many blows had given maid would not let them go into one room, which was Lord Klimarnock; and gave him three guiness. Two locked, and, as les said, full of arms. They now eleggmen who attended him coming up, he said 'No, if they get money?'

Oct. 11.—The castle of Edinburgh has made a sally, and taken twenty head of cattle, and about thirty head of Highlanders. "I came from town (for, take notice, I put this

place upon myself for the country) the day after the execution of the rebel lords : I was not at it but had two persons come to me directly who were at the next house to the scaffold; and I saw another who was upon it, so that you may depend upon my accounts. Just before they came out of the Tower, Lord Balmerino drank a bumper to King James's health. As the clock struck ten, they came forth on foot, Lord Kil-marnock all in black, his hair unpowdered in a bag. supported by Forster, the great Presbyterian, and by Mr. Home, a young clergyman, his friend. Lord Bal-merino followed, alone, in a blue coat turned up with red, his rebellious regimentals, a flannel waistcoat, and his shroud beneath; their hearses following. They were conducted to a house near the scaffold; the room forwards had benches for spectators; in the second Lork Kilmarnock was put, and in the third backwards Lork Rimarnoca was put, and it the lorid backwards Lord Balmerino; all three chambers hung with black. Here they parted! Balmerino embraced the other, and said, 'My lord, I wish I could suffer for both!' He had scarce left him, before he desired again to see him, and then asked him, 'My Lord Kilmarnock, do you know any thing of the resolution taken in our army the day before the battle of Culloden, to put the English prisoners, to death?' He replied, 'My lord, I was the reason in the world to believe that there was such order taken; and I hear the duke has the pocket-book with the order.' Balmerino answered, 'It was a lie raised to excuse their barbarrity to us.' Take notice, that the duke's charging this on Lord Kilmarnock (certainly on misinformation) decided this unhappy man's fate! The most now pretended is, that it would have come to Lord Kilmarnock's turn to have given the word for the slaughter, as lieutenant-general, with the patent for which he was immediately drawn into the rebellion, after having been staggered by his wife her mother, his own poverty, and the defeat of Cope. He penained an hour and a half in the house, and shed tears. At last be came to the scaffold, certainly much terrified, but with a resolution that prevented his behaving in the least meanly or unlike a gentleman. He took no notice of the crowd, only to desire that the baize might be lifted up from the rails, that the mob might see the spectacle. He stood and prayed some time with Forster, who wept over him, exhorted, and encouraged him. He delivered a long speech to the sheriff, and with a noble manliness stuck to the recantation he had made at his trial; declaring he wished that all who embarked in the same cause might meet the same fate. He then took off his bag, coat, and waistcoat, with great composure, and after some trouble put on a napkin cap, and then several times tried the block; the executioner, who was in white, with a white apron, out of tenderness concealing the axe behind himself. At last the earl knelt down, with a visible unwillingness to depart, and after five minutes coffin with the body; orders having been given not to scaffold was immediately new-strewed with saw dust, the block new-covered, the executioner new-dressed and a new axe brought. Then came old Balmerino, treading with the air of a general. As soon as he mounted the scaffold, he read the inscription on his coffin, as he did again afterwards: he then surveyed the spectators, who were in amazing numbers, even upon masts of ships in the river; and pulling out his spectacles read a treasonable speech, which he delivered to the sheriff, and said the young pretender was so sweet a prince, that flesh and blood could not resist down here in the same cause.' He said, if he had not "I must tell you a ridiculous accident: when the taken the sacrament the day before, he would have

thought they had found what they looked for, and had gentlemen, I believe you have already done me all the the door broke open, where they found an ample collection of costs of arms! ""

"Whatever disaffection there is to the present family, think in preview, which be took off, and put on a night it plainly does not proceed from love to the other. "cap of Scotch plaid, and then pulled aff his cost and taken twenty head of cattled, and about thirty head or most year of the cond, and income they had of cattled and taken twenty head of cattled, and about thirty head or going, and then pulled cond, and about thirty head or most going side, vanifed round, and insectionizing year the sign by tossing up his arm, as if he were giving the signal for battle. He received three blows, but the first certainly took away all sensation. He was not a quar-ter of an hour on the scaffold; Lord Kilmarnock above half a one. Balmerine certainly died with the intrepidity of a hero, but with the insensibility of one too. As he walked from his prison to execution, seeing every window and top of house filled with spectators, he cried out, 'Look, look, how they are all piled up like rotten oranges!' My Lady Townshend, who fell in love with Lord Kilmarnock at his trial, will go no where to dinner, for fear of meeting with a rebe she says, every body is so bloody-minded, that they cat rebels! The Prince of Wales, whose intercession saved Lord Cromartie, says he did it in return for old Sir W. Gordon, Lady Cromartie's father, coming down out of his death-bed, to vote against my father in the Chippenhan election. If his royal highness had not countenanced inveteracy like that of Sir W. Gordon, he would have no occasion to exert his gratitude now in favour of rebels."

We proceed to select from the amusing miscel-lanea of which the volumes are so full.
"I have a good story to tell you of Lord Bath, whose name you have not heard very lately, have you? He owed a tradesman eight hundred pounds, and would never pay him; the man determined to prosecute him till he did; and one morning followed him to Lord Winchelsea's, and sent up word that he wanted to speak with him. Lord Bath came down and said, 'Fellow, what do you want with me?' 'My money,' said the man, as loud as ever he could bawl, before all the servants. He bade him come the next morning-and then would not see him. The next Sunday the man followed him to church, and got into the next pew: he leaned over, and said, 'My money; give me my money.' My lord went to the end of the pew; the man too— Give me my money. The sermon was on avarice, and the text, 'Cursed are they that heap up riches.' The man groaned out, 'O Lord!' and pointed to my Lord Bath. In short, he persisted so much, and drew the eyes of all the congregation, that my Lord Bath went out, and paid him directly. I assure you this is

We pass forward to A. D. 1751; and continue our entertaining selections.

"Our greatest miracle is Lady Mary Wortley's son, whose adventures have made so much noise: his parts are not proportionate, but his expense is incredible. His father scarce allows him any thing; yet he plays, dresses, diamonds himself, even to distinct shoe-buckles for a frock, and has more snuff-boxes than would suffice a Chinese idol with an hundred noses. But the most curious part of his dress, which he has brought from Paris, is an iron wig; you literally would not know it from hair-I believe it is on this account that the Royal Society have just chosen him of their body This may surprise you; what I am now going to tell you, will not, for you have long known her follies. The Duchess of Queensberry told Lady Diana Egerton, a pretty daughter of the Duchess of Bridgewater, that she was going to make a ball for her; she did, but did not invite her; the girl was mortified, and Mr. Lit tleton, her father-in-law, sent the mad Grace a hint of it. She sent back this card: 'The advertisement came to hand; it was very pretty and very ingenious; but every thing that is pretty and ingenious does not al-ways succeed. The Duchess of Q. piques herself on her house being unlike Socrates's; his was small and held all his friends; hers is large, but will not hold half

of hers: postponed, but not forgot. Unatterable."

News.—"The only thing talked of, is a man who Access—Ine only thing taxed o, is a main word draws teeth with a sixpence, and puts them in again for a shilling. I believe it; not that it seems probable, but because I have long been persuaded, that the most incredible discoveries will be made; and that about the time, or a little after I die, the secret will be found out of how to live for ever-and that secret, I believe, will not be discovered by a physician."

Of Astley, a painter, who had returned from Italy, Walpole says, neatly enough :-

"Will Astley promise to continue to do as well? or has he, like all other English painters, only laboured this to get reputation, and then intends to daub away

# The Journal of Belles Lettres.

### VARIETIES.

In the new Life of Roscoe, by his son Henry, it is stated that the plan of the Liverpool Athemæum originated with Mr. Edward Rogers, and not with Mr. Roscoe, as generally supposed. much of his time and attention to the selection distinguished men," "great authors," "successful arand arrangement of the library.

It is high time more attention was paid in these States to the formation of reading clubs, Athenæums, &c. The advantage they confer are so self-evident, we need spend no words in enforcing it. Five dollars pays for the Select Circulating Library, (which is very good reading, and enough for some people,) but five dollars, put into a club, will procure the reading of every periodical of merit in the country, with some foreign journals and books.

Colonel Hamilton, in his Sketches of Men and Manners in America, about to be published here, says: "Popular as the president may be, he would not probably find one of his constituents to brush his coat, or stand behind his carriage !! The colonel must have visited in the very best society; witness the following:-

"I shall now give an instance of the estimation in which wealth is held in this commercial community. At a party a few evenings ago., the worthy host was politely assiduous in introducing me to the more prominent individuals who composed it. Unfortunately, he considered it necessary to preface each repetition of dow; bowers and shades; alleys of cedar, and groves of the ceremony with some preliminary account of the pecuniary circumstances of the gentleman, the honour of whose acquaintance was about to be conferred on me. 'Do you observe,' he asked, 'that tall thin person, with a cast in his eye, and his nose a little cocked? Well, that man, not three months ago, made a hundred thousand dollars by a single speculation in tallow. You

"The introduction passed, and my zealous cicerone again approached, with increased importance of aspect. "A gentleman,' he said, 'worth at least half a million. had expressed a desire to make my acquaintance. This was gratifying, and, of course, not to be denied. A third time did our worthy entertainer return to the charge, and before taking my departure, I had the ho-near of being introduced to an individual, who was stated to be still more opulent than his predecessors. periods of cheerfulness and vexation, during which a Had I been presented to so many bags of dollars, instead of to their possessors, the ceremony would have been quite as interesting, and perhaps less troublesome.'

Politicians .- Any official underling, said Voltaire, would be able to overreach Corneille and Newton in business, and yet your politicians imagine themselves mén of genius.

Brevity .- Henry IV. liked a brief reply. He once met an ecclesiastic, to whom he said, "Whence do you come? Where are you going? What do you want?" The ecclesiastic replied instantly, " From Bourges-to Paris-a benefice." "You shall have it," replied the monarch.

Literary Entertainments .- I knew a porson, says Menage, who occasionally gave entertainments to authors. His fancy was to place them at tables, each according to the size and thickness of the volumes they had published, commencing with the folio authors, and proceeded through the quarto and octavo, down to the daodecimo, each according to his rank. If this which so exasperated Mr. A-, that he seized the mode were followed now-a-days, newspaper editors, mode were followed now-a-carys, newspaper educes, poxer, and with the most urrous renemence, decurred the only folio men, would sit at the head of the table, and that he would kill the first man who interfered; but in The portraits are engraved on steel, and accompanied Sir Walter Scott at the foot, an arrangement not likely to be put in practice.

There is much logic in vogue, which might be termed the art of talking unintelligibly on subjects we know nothing shout.

thor may be compared to a cook at a large hotel-he fly in the heart of an apple, dwells in perpetual sweetis to get up a dinner for the company, from which they ness." will rise without ever wishing to return to it again till a new fire and new dishes are again hashed up,

tists," and so forth, and apply them for our own pur-

Pont-Neuf at Paris, met a gentleman upon a beautiful steed. "I will lay ten louis," said he to the gentleman, "that I make my horse do what yours won't do." "Well," said the gentleman, looking contemptuously on the Gascon's horse, "I take your wager." The Gascon immediately lifted up his horse, and tumbled him over into the Seine. The gentleman, confounded calls it "a useful and excellent work," at this catastrophe, paid the wager.

In Milton's Comus, his Lycidas, and the poems L'Allegro and Il Penseroso, which have been justly termed two noble efforts of the imagination, he has left us spewhom any amount or emolument would induce cimens of cheerfulness chastened by good sonse, of acute the country, travelling through it in all directions, studyfeeling, and correct taste, on every topic which can fairly be esteemed a subject for the display of those excellencies in Comus. The eye of the reader throughout encounters nothing but brilliancy; the violet-embroidered valo; pansies, pinks, and lilies; beds of roses and hyacinth; the primrose and jessamine; the turquoise and the emerald; rocks of diamond; the twilight meamyrrh and cinnamon.

> by his book; and it surely is little less than justice on Aulairc, as well as plates of natural history; and this the reader's part to presume, that he who with his pen supports the cause of decorum and rectitude, is at least the friend of both, and of the true interests of his fellow creatures

In a state of excessive happiness or misery, books are of little or no use; in the former condition, the mind is too much elevated; in the latter, too much depressed. But between these extremes are many degrees of sensations, and every one fond of reading, can remember book has proved a most welcome visiter.

It is related of Roscoe, in the life just published by his son, that in his youth he was in such humble cir- romance.' cumstances as to be employed to carry potatoes on his head to market for sale. In this and other laborious occupations, he passed many years of his life, devoting his hours of relaxation to reading. An example which teaches us, that no sphere is so humble, but that such knowledge may be acquired as will raise us to better companionship.

The following horrible story is related in Taylor's life of Cowper. John A-, Esq. a young gentleman life of Cowper. John A.—, Esq. a young gentleman of large fortune, who was passionately fond of cock-legge fortune, who was passionately fond of cock-legge, and the compression of large fortune, who was passionately fond of cock-legge, and the complete of the compression of the spit, and roasted alive before a large fire. The screams kind, under the title of "Iconographie Française, of the suffering animal were so affecting, that some gentlemen who were present attempted to interfere, poker, and with the most furious vehemence, declared the midst of his passionate exertions, awful to relate, he fell down dead upon the spot; Cowper was so deeply affected by the circumstance, that he wrote a poetic

The Abbess, Mrs. Trollope's new novel, is thus noticed in the London Literary Gazette:- "An improbanot with Mr. Roscoe, as generally supposed.

The latter was an active member, and devoted loss their former meaning. We speak of "eminent and There is an inherent coarseness, disagreeable in any ble set of incidents, wire-drawn in a most Procustean writer, but unpardonable in a female." A just criticism, as the three volumes on our table attest.

poses to people unknown beyond the alley they live in. thanks of the society were voted to Mr. J. Bedford of A. Gescon, on an ald broken-down horse, crossing the Leeds, for his method of preventing the calcurrous de-At a late meeting of the London Society of Arts, the posit from hard water from adhering to the inside of steam-hoilers

Dr. Arnott's Elements of Physics, or Natural Philosophy, written for universal use, in plain, or non-technical language, is a book well suited for republication in America. Somebody said of it, "A school-hoy will read this book with as much avidity, as if it were a treatise on witch-craft or legerdemain;" and Sir J. Herschell

## LITERARY NOVELTIES.

In 1829 the French government sent out to the Morea a deputation of savans and artists from different classes of the Institute. They remained for a year in ing and making drawings of its localities, monuments, and ruins, and attending to its geography and geology, and natural history. The result of their labours is to be given in a work entitled "L'Expédition Scientifique en Morée." Nine livraisons of the portion scientifique en Nine livraisons of the portion relating to the physical sciences, have appeared under the superinten-dence of Colonel Bory de St. Vincent; and the whole of this part will probably be completed in the course of the present year; forming three thick volumes in quarto, with a folio Atlas of plates and maps. "The work rivals in its execution the most magnificent of the kind." The parts already published contain views designed by The taste of a writer is, in a great measure, decided M. Baccuet, and admirably lithographed by M. de St. portion of the work will be furnished with a Map of the Morea on six sheets, drawn from triangular measurements.

One of the greatest undertakings of its kind is now publishing at Paris, with the title of "Voyage pittoresque et romantique par Ch. Nodier, Taylor et Cailleux. intended to contain views and descriptions of all the ancient monuments of France, still extant; and to be comprised in sixteen volumes in folio, with more than two thousand lithographic prints by the best artists. The portion relating to each province, according to the old division of France, is sold separately. That of Franche-Conté (1 vol. price 500 fr.,) that of Normandy (2 vols. 700 fr.,) and that of Auvergne (2 vols. 900 fr.) are completed. The text accompanying the plates, it is said, "unites historical truth with the interest of a

Count Alexander de Laborde is likewisc proceeding diligently with his work entitled "Monumens de la France, classés chronologiquement et considérés sous le Rapport des Fails historiques et de l'Etude des Arts." It is to be comprised in forty-five numbers, of which thirtysix have appeared. The work is separated into three divisions, "one relating to Roman antiquities, another to Gothic, and the third to those belonging to the period of the revival of the arts in western Europe." "The engravings are of an excellence answering to the character of so great an undertaking

fighting, came to his death in the following awful man- bers large folio. It contains portraits very well lithoner:-He had a favourite cock, upon which he had won graphed of more than two hundred distinguished indimany large sums. The last bet he laid upon it he lost, that which so enraged him, that he had the bird tied to a has led its publisher to commence another of a similar comprehending the kings, queens, and distinguished individuals of France before the year 1780. It is to be completed in fifty-five numbers.

The "Iconographie instructive, ou Collection des Portraits des Personages célèbres de l'Histoire moderne, par with biographical notices.

The last volume of the "Encyclopédie moderne, ou Dictionnaire abrégé des Sciences, des Lettres et des Arts," ne art of talking unintelligibly on subjects we know obituary on the occasion, which was inserted in the first volume was published in 1824. The editor, who is a possible to the first volume was published in 1824. The editor, who is also the publisher, in M. Courtin. The articles are said to be ably written by some of the most distinguished men of France. It is principally occupied in giving the history of the progress of knowledge since the end of the eighteenth century.

We have seen proposals for publishing the following work by the book-seller, J. S. Merlin:-"Polyglatte des Lanques et Dialectes des deux Amériques; publiée par M. Henri Ternaux."

"The vocabularies and grammars" (it is said in the proposals) "of the languages and dialects in America, are, without doubt, among the rarest books of those which it is most difficult to procure. The greater number of these works have been printed in America, and n few copies only have reached Europe. Nearly the been sent to America for the use of the missions, and most of the volumes have been destroyed. If sometimes an amateur succeeds in obtaining one or two, it is with much trouble and expense; and but few are to be found in the most considerable libraries. The great scarceness of these works, which are notwithstanding so necessary to those engaged in the study of the character of nations and of languages, has led us to believe that a re-impression of them would be favourably received. We have, in consequence, determined to undertake it without any view to personal advantage, but solely with reference to the interests of science; and shall regard it as a sufficient reward, if we succeed in affording facilities to a study, to which access is at present almost barred. We request all literary men of our own country or foreigners, to point out to us any works, printed or in manuscript, with which they are acquaintd, in public libraries or in the collections of individuals. We are ourselves about to take a journey to Spain, to make the necessary researches in that country.

We trust that some American scholar will open a correspondence with M. Ternaux, and furnish him with such information as may aid him in his undertaking.

In the "Blatter fur literarische Unterhaltung" for last November (p. 1367,) the authorship of the "Mémoires de Madame du Barri" is ascribed to M. Amédée Pichot. the editor of the "Revue de Paris." That worthless book has been translated into English, and published (1830, 1831,) as four volumes of a collection entitled "Autobiography."

The publication of the new edition of Stephens's Greek Thesaurus is proceeding at Paris, "post edition-em Anglicam novis additionibus aucta." The numbers which have appeared are said fully to answer the ex-pectations which have been raised. The impression, it pectations which have been raised. The impression, it is stated, is clear and correct. The work is recommended by its cheapness, as it is calculated that the cost will be only about \$70.

Key & Biddle have received and put to press, The Life of William Roscoe, by his son, Henry Roscoc.

It is stated that Miss Edgeworth is about to give the world a new novel.

So much of the life of the late Commodore Bainbridge as embraces the period down to f815, has been written by the Hon. H. S. Dearborn, of Massachusetts, and the residue will be prepared by Dr. Harris of this city.

Among the new London works on our table, is a duodecimo, entitled, The Americans, by an American in London,-Mr. C. Colton. It is a zealous and spirited defence of the Americans against the charges of Captain Basil Hall, Mrs. Trollope and the British review He examines the weight of their testimony, and skilfully uses Mr. Stuart's to render more evident the improbability or absurdity of several of their state. ments. Too much of the volume is given to the topic of Revivals and Camp Meetings, of which Mr. Colton is as On the whole, he is what is styled carnest apologist. among us a smart writer, but not absolutely the champion whom the most sagacious and enlightened of his countrymen would have preferred.

We have prepared a review of this work for he

William L. Mackenzie, Esq., editor of the Colonial Advocate, of York, Upper Canada, whose expulsion from the house of assembly of that province has occasioned so much strife among the political parties, re-cent y published in London, a thick dundecimo, entitled Sketches of Canada and the United States. The work is very desultory, and relates chiefly to Canada with po-Mr. Mackenzie has made a kind report litical objects. of our republican institutions, habits, and statesmen. He has been, for about a year and a half, on a political mission to the British government as representative of the liberals of Upper Canada.

### Dew American Bublications.

Tales and Novels of Maria Edgeworth, (18 vols. bound in 9.) volume 6, each volume containing two

fine engravings. An Elementary Treatise on Mechanics, translated from the French of M. Boucharlat, with additions and emendations, designed to adapt it to the use of cadets of the United States Academy, by Edward H. Courte-nay, professor of natural and experimental philosophy

in the Academy. Family Library, No. 58 .- The Philosophy of Moral

Feelings, by John Abercrombie, M. D. Carey, Lea & Blanchard have just issued an English translation by Dr. Francis Lieber, of the Report on the American Penitentiary System, which the French com-missioners, Messrs. de Beaumont and de Toqueville, made to their government on their return from the United States. Those gentlemen must be remembered by a great number of our fellow-citizens, as indefatigably active and highly intelligent in the prosecution of their important errand, and possessed of moral qualities which assured a faithful representation of facts and conclusions. This is uniformly the character of their report; and their labours—from the concern which every civilised community has in the main subject .are of more or less consequence for the whole civilised

A new and neat duodecimo, published by Mesers. Pierce and Parker of Boston, with the title, The Teacher. It is on the moral influences to be employed in the instruction and government of the young, and intended chiefly to assist young teachers in organising and conducting their schools. The author is Mr. Jacob Abbott, late principal of the Mount Vernon Female School, Boston.

A new edition of the Philosophy of the Human Voice. Embracing its Physiological History, together with a System of Principles, by which criticism in the Art of Elocution may be rendered intelligible, and instruction definite and comprehensive. To which is added a brief Analysis of Song and Recitative. Second edition, with additions, by James Rush, M. D.

An Address delivered before the Literary Societies of Lafayette College, at Easton, Pa. July 4, 1833, by Joseph R. Ingersoll.

Tales and Conversations, or the New Children's Friend, by Mrs. Markham, author of the Histories of England and France; in two small volumes.

No book heretofore printed in the "Library" was quite so unsuitable to send out in parts as Prince Charlie. The interest of the story is so great that the generality of readers cannot wait patiently; there is a great difference between the strong interest created by fact and fiction.

We have received a file of the Canton Chinese Register down to the 16th of March in This journal is edited by a young Philadelphian engaged in extensive mercantile operations there, and conducted with ability. Its size is the same as this journal, which we actually give away-price of the Register twelve dollars per annum! The editor is very severe on the article "China" in the Encyclopedia Americana. He remarks that "it unfortunately appears to have escaped revision, and has in consequence made its appearance teeming with errors and absurdities." The annexed extract from the Register possesses interest.

"The press of the East India Company is distinguished as having sent forth the large dictionary of Dr. Morrison, and some other works connected with China. Here are preserved the costly Chinese types of many sizes and descriptions, which were used in these books: constituting perhaps the most perfect printing office of moveable Chinese types now in existence. The founts of Chinese characters in the college are very full, and mon are constantly employed in cutting new figures, or making substitutes for those which are worn out; for, owing to the very great variety of characters which are indispensable to the printing of the most triffing Chinese work, it is in many cases found necessary to 

at some future time be brought more particularly into notice. Of late, a method has been discovered of stereotyping a plate of Chinese letters, casting it of the proper height, and then sawing them apart. This is a great improvement, and may possibly supersede the hand-cutting entirely, as well as the imperfect attempts which have been made to cast component parts of the complicated characters separately, in order to produce the proper combinations which constitute the produce the proper combinations which constitute the individual words. Little has ever been done in this most laudable scheme, owing to the very great expense attending it, and in consequence of the limited number of persons who have made any acquaintance with the language of this country. Latterly, however, the decaying spirit of the Chinese scholars appears to have revived a little, and it is possible that among the endless revolutions of caprice and fashion, it may one day be our fate to see the Chinese language brought int more general notice. M. M. Klaproth, Neumann and Remusat, if we may judge by their critical sagacity and perseverance, are doing no trifling service to the cause of Oriental philology; while in the Celestial empire it. self, M. Klaproth's rival, Dr. Morrison, and some others. are proceeding rapidly in their researches respecting the language and literature of the country. In other parts of the world there are industrious scholars who are slowly winning their way into the mysteries of a language the most anomalous of any in existence, yet used perhaps more generally than any other ;-that is by a greater number of nations and greater amount of individuals: in China, Cochin-china, Siam, Japan, Corea, Loo-choo, &c. &c. besides being the vernacular of countless myriads of Chinese settlers in all parts of the East. The press of the East India Company has been used occasionally to print Chinese documents solelymuch to the annoyance of the authorities-but with the exception of the dictionaries, &c. to which we have referred, and the issue of the Canton Miscellany, it has been devoted almost entirely to commercial purposes and the convenience of the factory. From the Portuguese establishment, and from a smaller one which was carried on under its sanction, little beyond religious dissertations and sermons have ever appeared.

Notwithstanding the very severe regulations which hind the native press, and the total absence in them of any thing which approaches a discussion upon the measures of government,—not withstanding the Chinese are well aware that in the Canton papers and publications no reserve whatever is used in condemning their laws, policy, customs, and every thing which is counter to our foreign projudices,-notwithstanding the publication of arguments in favour of war, and criticisms upon the edicts of the "Great Emperor,"—no notice is taken by the native authorities, of the lucubrations of the "red-headed savages," unless they appear in the Chinese language. An attempt was made some time since to get up a lithographic Chinese paper, and a single sheet of indifferent execution, and still less commendable taste, was prepared. It contained European news respecting the revolutionary movements of the French, and, we understand, other topics of more injudicious selection for the opening number of a work intended for people who are quite unable to understand that a revolution or insurrection can be any thing but a rebellion, and therefore to be hated and condemned by every loyal subject. To people so debased in their political feelings, the benefits of newspapers and extended information would avail nothing; they could not be excited to resistance by the operation of mere moral causes, though they might be driven to it by

Flying Fish.—Beyond 22° of latitude, our travellers found the surface of the sea covered with flying fish, (Exocetus volitans.) which sprung into the air to a (Exocetus contains,) which sprung into the air to a height of twolve, fifteen, and even eighteen feet, and sometimes fell upon the deck. The great size of the swimming-bladder in these animals, being two-thirds the length of their body, as well as that of the pectoral fins, enable them to traverse the air a space of twenty-four feet horizontal distance before falling again into water. They are incessantly pursued by delphins while under the surface, and when flying are attacked by frigate birds, and other predatory species. Yet it does not seem that they leap into the atmosphere acce not seem that they seep mich he atmosphere merely to avoid thoir enemies; for, like swallows, they move by thousands in a right line, and always in a direction opposite to that of the waves. The air contained in the swimming bladder has been supposed to be pure oxygen; but Humboldt found it to consist of

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

# Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Numbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York, LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica. C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con.
RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con.
A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

PHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo. A. F. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO. Booksellers, Montreal, L. C.
E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and

Kingston, U. C.

The Nournal of Belles Lettres.

### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

### THE SLAVE TRADE.

burgh, 1833. pp. 270.

greatly abused children of Africa have at different times agitated the public mind in this country, by his vocation: hence the unsparing character containing in the male school 385; and in the add the manufacture of the present means allowed the naval officers of these, no difference could be discerned before the design of is much to be doubted whether any thing like of Great Britain for the extinction of the trade; tween the children of the liberated Africans and full information of the present actually existing as well as his severe philippics against certain the others. The lights and shades of intellect atrocities of the abominable traffic has yet been other powers, whose lukewarmness in the cause seemed to bear much the same proportion placed before the public eye. Accurate intelligives rise to many of the existing horrors. But among them as among the children of labour-gence on this point reaches the American shores however we may hesitate to go all lengths ing classes in Great Britain; and their progress genee on this point reaches the Authority and the mount of the means for and apparent straight forwardness of purpose, go very rapid. the amelioration or extirpation of slavery at far to extort the credence of all who happen to The trade of the colony employs about fifty home, perhaps our attention is too little directed scan the pages of his little volume. He gives thousand tons of shipping, annually. Since the to its more aggravated evils on its native coasts. us an unvarnished tale, and has well attained suppression of the slave trade in its vicinity, the An acute casuist might raise a question, founded the principal objects for which he published :- system of enlistment under the banner of a on the barbarities and miseries recorded by our to make known the horrors of the slave trade chief, for protection, has ceased; industry has author, whether any benefit could result from on the western coast of Africa; to expose some been fostered; and every description of impute transportation of the blacks now among us to of the defects of laws and treaties having for provement has made rapid progress among the their native Africa. The sufferings and cruelties their object the suppression of the disgraceful surrounding native tribes. they are subjected to there, far exceed any con-traffic; and to point out the additional sufferception we are able to form from our knowledge ings entailed upon the wretched African in con- does not extend to a very great distance : Mr. of their condition in this country. It is not the sequence of these defects. Without any pre- Leonard's first trip was to a slave mart off the object of this paper, however, to most such a tence to learning or embellishment, he has river Gallinas, about one hundred miles south point; nor in any mode whatever to extenuate confined himself simply to a plain statement of of Sierra Leone. During the cruises several the ills of involuntary servictude. Among the the observations made during his voyage, in the vessels were met, fully equipped for the emblack doings of mankind of any age—this, of hope of adding "some little to the general acdeepest dye, can never receive a shadow of quaintance with the state of Western Africa."

they could not be detained. This is justly concountenance from us. As Americans we may | Sierra Leone is a small peninsular tract of sidered by our author one of the chief hindrances proudly say that the evil has been inflicted on us country, between the eighth and ninth degrees to the extinction of the traffic. The slaver, peragainst our earnest remonstrance, and the dis-position to clear our skirts of the iniquity was west longitude; bounded to the northward by lays off and on the coast until his entire cargo manifested coevally with the birth of our institutions of the same, on the southern bank is off each expension.

observed is the most recent account, and one of and surrounded by the rich fruit trees of the Records of a Voyage on the Western Coast of of perception, and an uncompromising spirit of market place is crowded with liberated African Africa, in H. M. S. Dryad, and of the ser- rebuke, rarely combined in the writer of so females, squatted on the ground with their basvice on that station for the Suppression of the unpretending a volume as that to which he has kets of fruits, nuts, &c. displayed before them. Slave Trade, in the years 1850, '31 and '32. affixed his name. His employment as a surgeon and their naked, woolly headed, sable cherubs By Peter Leonard, Surgeon, R. N. Edin. in a ship engaged actively in the suppression of playing around them in all the unalloyed satisleisure for observation, could not fail to impart sence of care. Much as projects of benevolence towards the to his narration a considerable share of vivacity. There are two government schools here for

deep interest. The limits allowed us preclude tropics, make a gay and delightful impression; a synopsis of his book-which would, besides, but the climate is eminently insalubrious to Eube an undertaking more heartily to be desired ropean constitutions. Freetown consists of sethan readily achieved. He has been placed in veral districts, inhabited by Europeans, Nova a situation, eminently favourable to the acquire. Scotia settlers, Maroons from Jamaica, disment of accurate and thorough information on charged soldiers of the West India and African the subject in hand, and he displays a clearness regiments, natives, and liberated Africans. The this netarious commerce, while it gave him ample faction of negro heedlessness and childish ab-

of which is now situated the British colonial set- shore, usually at night, takes all aboard at " one The task now undertaken is to lay before the tlement Freetown. The appearance of this place [fell swoop," and is off by daylight too often out public some brief abstracts, rather than a review is picturesque and pleasing, and the huts of the of reach of pursuit. Were the cruisers empowof Mr. Leonard's publication, which it will be liberated negroes scattered about the suburbs, ered to detain vessels fitted up for the trade,

provided for at Freetown; yet even here they preserve his vessel, had the unhappy creature Plumper. One of the female slaves, with a are not always safe from the merciless fangs of lashed to an anchor, and lowered to the bottom! chastity of demeanour and a purity of heart that the slave merchant. At the time of the return thus preserving himself by an act of almost un-would have done honour to the most exalted of the Dryad from her cruise to Gallinas there imagined atrocity. In another recent instance, state of society, had indignantly repulsed the disawaiting their trial under the accusation of de-being hotly pursued by a British cruiser threw until the wretch, foiled in his execrable attempts coying the liberated Africans from home, and overboard one hundred and fifty of her wretched on her person and furious with disappointment. selling them to the slavers. It will hardly be cargo, in order that when taken she should not murdered his unfortunate victim with the most credited that, even in a colony founded for its have the evidence of her nefarious character savage cruelty, the details of which our author suppression, and maintained at a vast expense about her. This ressel was subsequently con- does not venture to give. Yet these miscreants of life and treasure, numerous persons have been demned on the evidence of two of the blacks even in the event of their vessel being captured, discovered deeply engaged in the diabolical who were picked up, nearly exhausted, by the generally escape with impunity. The English traffic-men holding, in some instances, respect- pursuing vessel; but the mass of those thus con- authorities are compelled to turn them over to able stations-and that vessels have been fitted signed to the waves, perished. up for the trade by residents of the colony, destined to carry it on in the rivers immediately African is subjected to cruel treatment. adjacent! We know not whether most to admire ordinary miseries of a slave ship would appear the effrontery or the destitution of principle here to be unendurable by any thing bearing the with regard to the climate of the African coast, displayed. A schoolmaster had recently been shape and constitution of humanity. In order yet not without awarding to this book the praise tried for selling some of his pupils. The Plumper to cover the risk of losing an occasional cargo, of being the best work on Africa which has on arriving from the river Pongos informed that the low narrow vessels are crowded to suffoca- appeared since the travels of the Landers, giving there were upwards of a hundred Africans re- tion with the subjects of their commerce, who more information of the present condition of the cently liberated and located at Sierra Leone, are supplied with the least amount of food and coast, than a dozen quartos of speculation:then detained in the vicinity of that river in water that will sustain existence. Our author readiness to be re-shipped, and again submitted thus describes the sufferings of the cargo of a to the horrors of a slave ship. The factory Spanish slave brig, with 496 on board, captured where these wretches were lodged was kept by after a hot engagement by an English tender. one Joseph, whom the authorities have long been | "Crowded to excess below-frightened by the canin vain endeavouring to bring to justice. Not honading—without water to drink, the allowance of long since his majesty's ship Favourite boarded which is at all times senty—and almost without air a French vessel full of slaves, several of whom spoke some Broglish, and were no doubt persons say begun to make rightful ravages among them, who had previously heen liberated and settled had paid the debt of nature. One hundred and seven at Sierra Leone. The existing arrangements were placed in the westeded hole called an hospital, with France did not authorise her detention, at Fernando Po, where every day still added one or One individual was found in a captured slave well to the fatal list, from privation, terror, and mental excessed who had been kidnapped from the colony were sent under the apperintendence of Ari. Bosanquet, in vain endeavouring to bring to justice. Not nonading-without water to drink, the allowance of three times before, and released from as many mate of the tender, to Sierra Leone in the prize, for adthree times before, and receased from as many lasted in equation to the commission there.

Salve ships by successive receptures. His case indication by the Court of Mixed Commission there, proves the long existence of this practice, as were found sitting on the heads and bodies of the dead and dying below. Witnessing their distress, the capters his last liberation. There are even found those poured a large quantity of water into a tub for them in the colony who receive the liberated children to drink out of; but, being unused to such generosity, as apprentices and then dispose of them to the dealers—at least the inference is strong, as the out; and when given to understand that they might children frequently disappear, and no account is take as much of it and as often as they felt inclined, ever had of them after. In many cases it has they seemed astonished, and rushed in a body, with been found that their masters have sold them to tongues into the refreshing liquid. Their heads bethe Mandingoes, by whom they are again disposed of to the regular slave agents, who collect got out-not until several were nearly suffocated in its large cargoes for vessels lying in the adjacent contents. The drops that fell on the deck were lapped rivers. Children have been entrapped even and sucked up with a most frightful eagerness. Jugs during the day at Freetown, and eventually carried across the river and sold. To such an extent has this been carried on, that the negro they madly bit the vessels with their teeth, and champed population amounts to but 17,000, although them into atoms. Then, to see the look of gratifica-there have been liberated within the last ten tion—the breathless unwillingness to part with the there have been fiberated within the last (en vessel from which, by their glistening eyes, they seemed to have drawn such exquisite enjoyment! Only half that the births have been to the deaths as seven satisfied, they clung to it, though empty, as if it were to one; which should have raised the population more dear to them, and had afforded them more of

horrors to the cruelties frequently perpetrated ships, formed of the outcasts of every nation, re- who has not felt, for many hours, the cravings of a tain not one vestige of humanity. Every gentle burning thirst under a tropical sun. feeling of our nature is laid prostrate at the call of self-interest, and philanthropy shudders at the eighty thousand of the children of Africa are of self-interest, and philanthropy shudders at the eighty thousand of the children of Africa are expedients resorted to for the purpose of screen-subjected annually, that being the computed climate.

speedily expected. In this excursion they met the river Gallinas, but allowed to proceed on its dealers. Life is held so cheap, and their moral speedily expected. In this execution they line the Plumper with a Spanish schooner of 180 appearing that she had no slaves on board. It then the Plumper with a Spanish schooner of 180 appearing that she had no slaves on board. It the Plumper with a Spanish schooner of 180 appearing that she had no slaves on board. It the Plumper was afterwards ascertained that there was one cruelties are inflicted upon their unfoldeding slaves, taken on board at the Gallinas river. It is also that the property of the plumper of The slaves thus retaken are liberated and was descried; but the captain, determined to on board a schooner afterwards captured by the were no fewer than twenty-eight persons in jail, as we learn from Mr. Leenard, a Spanish slaver gusting advances of the master of the schooner,

Nor is it alone in extreme cases that the poor rarely bring them to punishment.

African is subjected to cruel treatment. The

came wedged in the tub, and were with some difficulty were also obtained, and the water handed round to them; and in their precipitation and anxiety to obtain relief from the burning thirst which gnawed their vitals, earthly bliss, than all the nearest and dearest ties of Atrocious as these acts are, they yield in kindred and affection. It was a picture of such utter misery from a natural want, more distressing than any one can conceive who has not witnessed the horrors on board the slave vessels. The crews of these attendant on the slave trade on the coast of Africa, or

It is to such misery as this, that from sixty to ing those engaged in the traffic from the conse- number of the victims of the traffic. Nor are

some approach to its suppression might be quences of discovery. A slaver was boarded off they alone tortured by the cupidity of the slave the courts of their own country, and they very

We must take leave for the present of Mr. Leonard with one or two characteristic extracts

"To the westward of Freetown a level, damp, uncultivated piece of ground, of considerable extent, covered with almost impenetrable jungle, presents itself as a flagrant specimen of deficient circumspection on the part of the colonial government. With the number of liberated Africans imported annually, nothing would appear to be more easy than the draining and clearing of this swampy spot, and the vicinage of mangrove and jungle, so as to impede the formation of those exhala-tions so destructive to health and life during the rainy months. There is, even at this dry season, frequently suspended over the site of this semi-paludal district, a white, filmy, tenuous haze, so dense in the morning that every thing which it envelopes, although it does not extend so high as the tops of the trees, is nearly hid from the sight, dispersing or expanding towards the meridian, and gradually collecting and condensing again as the influence of the sun becomes weaker and evening approaches. This can be nothing else than the noxious vapours elicited by the action of the sun's rays from the moist soil and the decaying vegetation.

"In reference to this baneful exudation from the earth's surface, the following anecdote of Commodore

B—— and Sir Niel Campbell then governor of Sierra Leone, related to me by a friend on whose veracity I can implicitly rely, deserves to be recorded. I must premise, that it occurred during the rainy season, when these exhalations are much more dense than at present. Sir Niel sent an aide-de-camp on board early one morning to invite the commodore to breakfast at eight o'clock, who excused himself by saying that he made it an invariable rule on the coast of Africa not to land before ten. The messenger went on shore, and speedily returned with another message from the governor, saying, that as he was very anxious to see the commodore, he had put off breakfast until ten, and that he had gone to take a ride in the interim. was no refusing this; and the cautious officer inquired in what direction Sir Niel rode. "To the westward," was the reply. "Then," said he, "I shall perhaps be able to show you why I do not leave the ship before the day is well advanced." The road which the governor had taken was at that time nearly parallel with the beach, by King Tom's Point, and only a short distance from it. Commodore B- took the aidede-camp to the gangway, and after looking a little time, pointed out to him the governor's course by his hat and feather, the last of which was distinctly visible, waving over the sheet of mist which covered the ground, himself and his horse being completely enveoped in it. The young soldier expressed great astonishment at the singular phenomenon, and said he was sure that no one on shore was aware of the existence of so dense and dangerous an envelope. Not

# The Journal of Belles Lettres.

"Temperance in this climate is imperatively necessary. Abstemiousness and excess are alike injurious. In imitation of Sir William Temple, every man ought to limit himself to three glasses of wine during din-ner,—viz. "one for himself, one for his friends, and one for his enemies," and refect from food as little complicated as possible. It is most necessary to guard against repletion, but if one is determined to gorge himself, let it be from a single dish. If from a variety, he only aids the undertaker by driving so many nails in his coffin. Temperance, regularity of the bowels, and a cold shower bath,-to wit, two or three buckets of salt water thrown over the body, morning and evening-will do more to preserve health in this climate than all other precautions put together.

"By the by, musquitoes, these most annoying of all the multifarious pests of tropical climates, are by no means numerous at Sierra Leone. The colonists of Gambia boast of the superiority which their climate possesses over Freetown. The Sierra Leonese can only brag of having fewer musquitoes. 'That is easily accounted for,' say the men of Bathurst, 'the climate of Sierra Leone is so bad that nothing can live in it, not even a musquito."

Since the foregoing was in type, we perceive that the work is in process of publication by explanations of many of the important questions now Mr. E. C. Mielke of this city. It will be read agitating the public mind in Great Britain are truly with avidity and instruction.

The Bible Companion, designed for the assistance of Bible classes, families, and young students of the scriptures, illustrated with maps present times, with an introduction by Stephen H. Tyng D. D. Philadelphia, 1833, p. 264, Edward C. Mielke.

" a useful companion for the attentive reader of scripture. It embodies a large amount of such tance? information as is most desirable for his purpose. and he will find much collected for him in its several chapters, that it would cost him much time and labour to gather for himself." frontispiece is a copy of Martin's celebrated picture of the crucifixion, engraved admirably by a very promising artist Mr. W. Keenan, to whom, in his particular style of art, there are few equals in this country.

Evidences of Christianity, by Thomas Chalmers, D. D. with remarks by John Abercrombie, M. D. F. R. S. Philadelphia, 1833, p. 216, grain? E. C. Mielke.

This work has been prepared for the use of schools, by adding a copious set of questions; but it is a work which may be profitably read by every one. Its value being generally known and highly appreciated, it only remains for us to commend the style of this neat edition, which is well adapted to the purpose named, and will beyond doubt have an extensive sale.

The new life of Mrs. Inchbald, by James Boaden, of which we have a large and expensive London copy, is like most of the productions of that author, very unprofitable reading, and is a literary production of very small value. His previous work, the life of Mrs. Jordan, was a total failure, and this will not survive much longer. He tells little that is new of Mrs. Inchbald-dwells folsomely on her theatrical career, and certainly does not add to the good each forming its own internal regulations, render them wheels, retarding the career, and embarrassing the character of his heroine: We have found no- peculiarly suitable for mooting questions where expething worth quoting.

It is worthless in every respect.

A gentleman, enjoying in his arm chair the luxury sure to others. Let him publish a Circulating "Library," and he will soon discover the immense difference of tastes. We have had Wacousta considered as a disjointed mass, and again placed above any of the Waverly novels! The task of reading and selecting books for such a publication as the "Library," is a work of more labour than many are willing to allow, or seem to be

Robert Chambers, author of the interesting Narrative of the Chevalier's adventures and attempt to regain the throne of his fathers, is probably the most successful literary caterer of the present day. He publishes in Edinburgh, Chambers's Edinburgh Journal, owner, a single grain of rice which does not belong to Chambers's Historical Newspaper, and Information for the him, even though he find it in a deserted field or People. Of these three periodicals, he issues about 150,000 copies. He most happily combines sound judgment with good taste, and his illustrations and admirable. 'A work, conducted with as much talent, and adapted to the affairs of this country, is still a desideratum. The superficial measure of his sheet is not one half that of many of our hebdomadals, but in one number there is more instruction conveyed than in and engravings. Revised and adapted to the any six of these lumbering masses of incongruous hotch potch, Quantity appears, with too many, to be the primary object. A person about furnishing a house, or his wardrobe, may go into a second hand, or old The title of this little work sufficiently explains clothes store, and furnish by the gross, but where would its object. It "will be found," says the editor, be his satisfaction or advantage? In furnishing the mind, are good materials not of still greater impor-

Can the region of good sense and taste not be made as extensive as that of folly and nonsense? Is it nature or habit that makes us prefer the trifling gossipthe nauseous sentimentalism of the Isadoras, the Orlandos, the Delias of our weekly sheets to the instructive essay on natural history, or the delightful rambles of a man of science and good sense? Can any taste remain so depraved as to wander over the former barren, while the latter rich pasturage is exhibited and open? Can rank and gaudy weeds be preferred to refreshing fruit, or the chaff be chosen rather than the

Education, says Roscoe, is the proper employment, not only of our early years, but of our whole lives; and they who, satisfied with their attainments, neglect to avail themselves of the improvements which are daily taking place in every department of human knowledge, will, in a few years, have the mortification to find themselves surpassed by much younger rivals. It is, he continues, by the union of the pursuits of literature with the affairs of the world, that we are to look forwards towards the improvement of both; towards the stability and foundation of the one, and the grace and ornament of the other.

It is a too frequently forgotten truth, that it is to their own exertions that individuals must look for their that here, as in other cases, he who wishes to excel, must be the architect of his own fortunes.

rience alone can decide, and for setting the example to other nations who act in larger communities, and whose Mary of Burgundy, Mr. James's new novel, motions are consequently slower. It is by means of we have found great difficulty in perusing to its this facility, for instance, that the various experiments There appears to have been quite as much wit exercised close, and discover it to have been labour lost. on prison discipline, now in the course of trial, will re- in finding out things that differ, as in hitting upon those sult beneficially.

Contempt is not a thing to be despised. It may be of devouring such books as he pleases, very naturally borne with a calm and equal mind, but no man by liftconcludes, that the works he prefers would give plea- ing his head high can pretend that he does not perceive the scorns that are poured down upon him from

> We must all obey the law of change. It is the most powerful law of nature, and the means perhaps of its conservation. All we can do, and that human wisdom can do, is to provide that the change shall proceed by insensible degrees. This has all the benefits which may be in change, without any of the inconveniences of

> The Japanese laws ordain, that a man must sconer die of hunger, than touch without the consent of the

Vegetable aliment, says Dr. Cullen, as neither distending the vessels, nor loading the system, never interrupts the stronger action of the mind; while the heat. fulness, and weight of animal food is adverse to its vigorous efforts.

Lord Collingwood, in his beautiful letters to his wife, remarks, " I have lived long enough in the world to know that human happiness has nothing to do with exteriors;" and in another epistle, he thus alludes to the education of his daughters: "How do the dear girls do? I would have them taught geometry, which is of all sciences in the world the most entertaining; it expands the mind more to the knowledge of all things in nature, and better teaches to distinguish between truths and such things as have the appearance of being truths, yet are not, than any other. Their education and the proper cultivation of the sense which God has given them, are the objects on which my happiness most dapends. To inspire them with a love of every thing which is honourable and virtuous, though in rags, and for contempt for vanity in embroidery, is the way to make them the darlings of my heart. They should not only read, but it requires a careful selection of books: nor should they ever have access to two at the same time; but when a subject is begun it should be finished before any thing else is undertaken. How would it enlarge their minds if they could acquire a sufficient knowledge of mathematics and astronomy to give them an idea of the beauty and wonders of the creation! I am persuaded that the generality of people, and particularly fine ladies, only adore God because they are told it is proper and the fashion to go to church; but I would have my girls attain such knowledge of the works of the creation, that they may have a fixed idea of the nature of that Being who could be the author of such a world. Whenever they have that, nothing on this side the moon will give them much uneasiness of mind. I do not mean that they should be stoics, or want the common feelings for the sufferings flesh is heir to; but they would then have a source of consolation for the worst that could happen."

Sheridan once observed of a certain speech, that all improvement in taste, in literature, and in science, and its facts were invention, and all its wit, memory; two more brilliant, yet brief distinctions perhaps were never made. Mr. Pitt compared the constant opposition of The facilities enjoyed by the American States, of Sheridan to an eternal drag chain, clogging all the wheels of government: Mr. Sheridan replied, that a real drag chain differed from this imaginary drag chain of the minister in one important essential; it was applied only when the machine was going down the hill. that resemble.

### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

or, devotional meditations for every day of the year, and amendments. The able geographer has availed translated from the original German.

The Infant's Annual or a Mother's Offering, with ten coloured embellishments.

In press, The Service Afloat; being the personal nar rative of a British Naval Officer during the late war Also, Life and Adventures of the Chevalier Charles Stuart, and History of the Rebellion in Scotland, in 1745-6. By Robert Chambers, author of Traditions

of Edinburgh, History of Scotland, &c.
"Chalmers on the Evidences of Christianity," and "Dr. John Abercrombie's Remarks on the Nature of Testimony, and on the Argument derived from the Commenorative Rites of Religion," have been printed in a single small volume, and prepared with a set of questions calculated to bring out the sense of the text

in a manner adapted to the use of schools, for which the whole work is intended.

The London New Monthly Magazine pronounces Choron's Principes de Composition to be the richest and most comprehensive treatise on Music, which the world has seen.

A volume of Poems by Granville Mellen, beautifully printed, has been published in Boston by Lilly, Wait & Co.

At a recent meeting of the Paris Academy of the Sciences, M. Curale read a memoir stating numerous Knowledge. The present number consists of "Sketcher cases of complete success in the operation of Lithotrity," of the Lives of Distinguished Females" by an American within the two years past.

Sayings and Doings at the Tremont House has been re-published in London, and is highly lauded in one of D. Inglis, author of Spain in 1830, &c. the Literary Gazettes.

### LIST OF NEW BOOKS

PUBLISHED IN LONDON TO THE LATEST DATES, CONTINUED.

Mansart's Dialogues sur les Beaux Arts, 12mo. Ritson's Ancient Popular Poetry-Two expeditions into the Interior of Southern Australia, by Capt. C. Sturt, 2 vols. 8vo .- Some Account of the English Stage from the Restoration in 1660 to 1830, 10 vols. 8vo.—The Condition of the Negro Slave contrasted with the Infant Factory Slave, with Cuts by R. Cruik-shank, 18mo.—Rev. A. Murphy on the Elementary Principles of the Theories of Electricity, Heat, and Molecular Action, Part I. (on Electricity,) 8vo .- The Dream, and other Poems, by Mrs. Lenox Conyngham, 8vo:-The Homosopathic Medical Doctrine, or Organon of the Healing Art, translated from the German-Tales of the Tombs, a Series of Anecdotes, 8vo.—Robert Carswell's Pathological Anatomy—Magrath's Letters from Canada.—The Infirmities of Genius, by R. R. Madden, Esq. 2 vols. 12mo .- The Original Legend of Der Freyschutz, from the German .- MacDouall's Narrative of a Voyage to Patagonia, 8vo.—Ritson's Robin Hood, 2 vols. 8vo. 2d ed. Ritson's Letters and Life, by Sir Harris Nicholas, 2 vols. Svo .- The Chronology of History, by Sir H. Nicholas-44th vol. of Lardner's Cyclopedia.—Three weeks in Palestine and Lebanon, 12mo, with plates.—Cruickshank's Sketch Book, 4to—History of Priestcraft, by W. Howett— Hodge's Portugal in 1832, 2 vols. 8vo.—Cornelius Agrippa, a romance of the 16th century, by R. Mac-Kenzie.—Dodsley's Annual Register for 1832, is just

### Dew American Bublications.

The Contrast, a novel by the Earl of Mulgrave; author of Matilda, and Yes and No, a tale of the day. Rather above the ordinary cast of novels. Captain Alexander's Transatlantic Sketches will be

ready for publication in a few days. The second edition of Rush's Memoranda is nearly

ready, with additions and corrections. Tales of Romance, first series, already favourably noticed by us, has just been published by Messrs. Key & Biddle. It is elegantly done up in muslin, and the

contents attractive. The Life of Roscoe, by his son, has been published

versal Atlas, which truly deserves and has obtained sig- a very numerous assembly.

nal favour throughout the United States. Among the In press, Sturm's Morning Communings with God; maps comprised in the present number is one of China Proper recommended by important additions himself of some recent and authentic information in the Chinese Repository published at Canton. He has been enabled to introduce into his map five new provinces, and to correct the limits and orthography of nearly all the provinces as these are represented in antecedent maps. The limits of China Proper have been greatly extended towards the west. Mr. Tanner has specified the portions of territory and the tribes that have been annexed. Other changes in the divi-

> acquainted. Mary of Burgundy, or the Revolt of Ghent, by the author of Philip Augustus, Henry Masterton, &c. 2 vois, 12mg

The Philosophy of the Moral Feelings, by Dr. John Abercrombie, of Edinburgh, a physician and metaphy. if he chooses. Thus the traders are eager to sician of the highest eminence. It gives us pleasure to Messrs, Harpers, of New York, as part of their excellent Family Library, which has now reached the 58th number.

These same publishers have issued No. 15 of their contents, or mayhap the size or the author. Boys and Girls' Library of Entertaining and Useful Thus almost every thing received is promised to Knowledge. The present number consists of "Sketches" to sublicate the property of the propert can lady, written with a view to the moral and mental

improvement of girls. Pedro of Pennaflor, or the New Gil Blas, by Henry

Legends of the Rhine, by the author of High Ways and By-Ways, in 2 vols. 12mo :---

CONTENTS .- The Legend of Ruprecht's Building Converse—Law A Year of Joy; The Lady of land many excellent ones never see the light. The Three Forestellings; A Year of Joy; The Lady of The Memoirs of Lavallette, printed by use early the Black Lady; The Prisoner of the False; Counters in the first volume (old series) of the Library was Kunigsend; The Tragedy of the Truenfels; Heidelberg Castle; The Orphan of Cambray; The Legend of the

gends of the Rhine Messrs, Key & Biddle have just republished in an octavo volume, The Testimony of Nature and Revelation to the Being, Perfections and Government of a

God, by the Rev. Henry Fergus. The general tenor from some and scope of the work may be inferred from the title. nunciation. The author has entered the same field of labour with Paley, Ray and others, who have written to direct the human understanding to the language of nature, as illustrated by Revelation. But while he has occasionally taken an argument from his distinguished predecessors, be has on the whole, given a work of much originality, of power and persuasion, and one that commends itself to those who are fond of philosophical and metaphysical research.

### ARTS AND SCIENCES.

SOCIETY OF ARTS, LONDON Mr. Gardner on the construction of maps. vantages and disadvantages of several extant projections, and the purpose for which each is best adapted. were noticed. The lecturer then gave an account of the method of triangulation, which he ably illustrated by reference to the survey of Ireland. Mr. Gardner well illustrated the projections by means of a twelveinch globe, with the meridians and parallels of views, Another novelty was a large map of the two hemispheres, the one reversed, so that each showed the antipodes of the other; it is remarkable, that very few countries have land for their antipodes; and that the few which have it are almost opposite to South America. It is singular also, that a diameter nearly in the plane of the equator has the centre of the volcanic plane or the equator has the centre of the voiceme ridge of Sumatra at the one pole, and that of the An-des at the other. The coral isles of the South Sea are the antipodes of the great African desert; and what with land at the one extremity, and sea at the other, some curious balancings on the diameters arise in Boston, instead of Philadelphia as announced. It is The original of Barlow's globe was in the room, said the American publishers paid fifty guiness for the recent discoveries in magnetism show that it must have shad the American between the London more connection with the physical state and changes of the globe than has hitherto been allowed. Mr. Gard. Mr. H. S. Tomer has insued No. 7, of his new United States and the globe than has hitherto been allowed. Mr. Gard.

### TO CORRESPONDENTS. Quæstor is forming a Library, and says he is very industrious in reading the newspapers to as-

certain what English books are to be republished here-further the deponent says that very many books are announced, that is, positively asserted to be in press by the booksellers, which he omits to order from London, but the American edition never appears. As many persons no doubt are similarly disappointed, a brief explanation of the announcing system may be usesions of the country are likewise noted; and this new planation of the amouncing system may be usemap of China is thus advantageously distinguished for usery other with the existence of which we are trade for their common benefit, and to prevent issuing simultaneously two editions of the same work, and thereby depreciate both, the publisher who first announces that he has received and put to press any new book is entitled to print it

see that this able treatise has been stereotyped by the don. Books are announced as in press before they leave the ship in which they were imported; before the announcers know a word of their the public, and many valuable productions which prove too thick, too good, or too heavy for the announcer are not published—no other publisher daring to touch them without liberty. Such are the facts-the result is that the public are disappointed-books are issued slowly or otherwise at the option of this new kind of patenteeism, an example-it was announced by a publisher Wolf's Brew. A work which will please inveterate who never printed it and who would allow no fection hunters. Though politic favoured by the other person to do so. Pedro of Pennallor, or publishers with a copy, this sall we can say for Le- the new Gil Blas, by Henry D. Inglis, is an exthe new Gil Blas, by Henry D. Inglis, is an example of the delay system. So that Quæstor need never delay his London order, unless he ascertains that the book he wants is " in press" from some other source than the newspaper an-

This system bears some resemblance to that practised in South America in the mining districts, where a mine belongs to the first who publicly denounces it in presence of the Padre of the district,\* but it does not resemble it in one important particular-to retain possession of a mine it is provided by government that it Connor & Cook's edition of the Works of Sir Walter shall be worked, or another denunciation may Scott, has advanced as far as the 12th part, volume 3d. take place. Now by the conventional rules of the booksellers, an announcement of a foreign work is as good as a copy right, except with a few who are denominated pirates! In the Circulating Library, we are bound by no such trammels; if we were, the publication might cease at once. We have taken up and issued numerous good books which had been neglected to be published; they were overlooked principally because it is another most reprehensible but almost universal practice with many, to publish without having read a book—the contents is the last thing thought of-a practice which has given an advantage to our publication of no small moment, and one on which we honestly believe its still increasing and unprecedented patronage is principally founded.

### \* See Ward's Mexico.

Erratum .- In last week's Varieties, the misplacing a point altered the sense of a paragraph so as to make it unintelligible. In 25th line, second column, the period should be at excellencies, and it will read "In Comus the eye of the reader," &c.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

### Price Five Pollars for Fifty-two Numbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston.

WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica.

C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester.

HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con. RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo. A. F. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO. Booksellers, Montreal, L. C. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and Kingston, U. C.

### The Journal of Belles Lettres.

### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

The Life of William Roscoe, by his son, Henry Edinburgh, W. Blackwood, 1833.

for all American readers, the portraiture of "The life and wonderful achievements of Ed-materials of the life of Burns-was an active a self-made man here so pleasingly set forth mund Burke," from which we quote a stanza or member of the African Institution, and was deserves at our hands more than a passing tri- two. bute, and we devote to-day as much space to the subject as our limits allow. The volumes are mainly composed from the materials found with Mr. Roscoe's papers, among which his extensive correspondence with eminent men in both hemispheres has been copiously resorted to, as the principal source of information. The son, in the concluding chapter, has modestly pointed out, for the benefit of others, a connected view of his father's character, and the well set forth by our author, but we can only rare and extraordinary library he catalogued for result of those great principles by which his life trace the leading features of the biography. was governed. We have already stated his Retiring to his study, Mr. Roscoo nov determedancholy period was arriving. Change in humble origin; he lost his mother at an early mined to write a Life of Lorenzo de Medici, commerce brought a period of bad times, and age, and then with few useful associates was which after long research was published, and the banking house in which Mr. Roscoe was a employed by his father in gardening; afterwards immediately became extremely popular; it was partner, became greatly embarrassed and failed placed as an apprentice to a bookseller, his am simultaneously translated into Itahan and Ger-Mr. R. was entrusted with winding up its bition led him to be articled to an attorney, man, and reprinted in Philadelphia. Mr. Ros- affairs, and he fondly hoped he could have paid where his attachment to reading and poetry coe, more charmed with the muses than his every farthing, but was disappointed-his great limust have prevented that strict attention to law profession, abandoned the latter to cultivate his brary was obliged to be sold: his friends however studies, which is requisite to eminence, though acquaintance with the former, and retired to his purchased and presented him with such books he devoted much of his time to business. His books and to the enjoyment of that leisure and as hey knew would be most valuable to him. poetical effusions at that age evince talent, and popularity he had secured by his talents; a third The bulk of the remainder was presented by a mind of no common mould.

however, induced expense, and his savings were retain their places as standard literature. not considerable. This ardour for elegant pur-

dition and prospects of the African race, then exercise his vigorous mind on the various great can committee.

These volumes have given us much pleasure.

"Full tilt he ran at all he met, And round he dealt his knocks, Till with a backward stroke at last, He hit poor Charley Fox.

"Oh, have you seen a mastiff strong, A shivering lap-dog tear?

Then may you judge how Edmund did,
When claw'd by Charles, appear."

a prominent national topic, and whose welfare topics of the day, and successfully led public he ever had at heart. For his publications on opinion, by the publication of pamphlets calcuthe subject he received the thanks of the Afri- lated to promote correct views of national affairs; surrounded by warm friends, and happy He soon took a part in politics with lively in the most extended fame, the house of Roscoe interest, though his motives were unmixed with was the resort of all who were so fortunate as to he Life of William Roscoe, by his son, Henry any views of personal advantage or distinction. have it in their power to obtain an introduction The French revolution engressed his thoughts —how many Americans will long cherish the for a time, and he was on the opposite side of remembrance of his bland manners, and open the question from Mr. Burke, whose opinions hearted hospitality! He resumed his literary Though not throughout of such general interest he attacked with ridicule in a ballad, entitled studies, and materially assisted in preparing the undoubtedly in possession of all that could make life happy or desirable. In his elegant retreat at Allerton Hall, he

commenced the study of bibliography-corresponded with Dibdin, and wrote papers and poems, answered letters from all parts of the world, was elected member of numerous societies in Europe and America, formed a valuable acquaintance with the celebrated Mr. Coke The state of public feeling in England, is of Holkham, whom he visited, and whose very him, including his manuscripts, &c. But a edition of Lorenzo was soon required by the others to the Liverpool Athenæum. One great His time of servitude passed, he was admit-public demand. This success induced another Italian picture of Leo X. was purchased by an ted to the bar, and formed a partnership. He trial of authorship, and Leo the Tenth was publunknown person, and presented after the sale soon married for love, and appears to have made lished under the favourable auspices of former anonymously to the broken fortuned owner, and a manly resolve to attain independence, as the popularity; it too was translated into Italian and very many proofs of strong attachment which only sure road to tranquillity. His love of art, German, and republished here. Both works must have affected his heart, were exhibited.

Ten or twelve thousand dollars were actually He was soon after elected to parliament, subscribed and placed at interest for his use, and suits led him to be very active in the establish- where his speech on the African slave trade he appears to have again been comfortably situment of a "Society for promoting Painting and made a powerful impression, and he took a product a ted, gaining both money and reputation by his Design" at Liverpool, where he delivered lec-minent part in the debates of the house. He pen; the subject of prison discipline, as is well tures, and extended his acquaintance with art- was nominated a second time without his con- known, attracted a large share of his attention; ists—formed a magnificent collection of prints, currence, and refused the employment of De-tection of England the Continued to Struit's "Dictionary of Engra-puty Lieutenant of his county, to which he was this country, in order to obtain information." A vers," and deeply interested himself in the con-lurged by the Earl of Derby. He continued to creditor now put him to some trouble, and he lic institutions. His time was much occupied in superintending new editions of his works, and other literary employment; adding to the delightful hours of domestic happiness for the absence of which nothing can compensate a due attention to the education of his children, all of whom were so fond of literature, poetry, and yet seem but little of him, I will trouble you no longer the fine arts, as to become companions.

"Botany became a very favourite study and amusement, and he at last sunk into the arms of which has no equal in the records of philology. No. 5610, octavo.

of the Life of Lorenzo de Medici, the little sequel is thus told in the memoir. memoir of an extraordinary person appeared, under the title of a 'Memoir of Richard Ro-berts Jones, of Aberdaron, in the county of down in the saw pit. He accordingly commenced his Caernaryon, in North Wales, exhibiting a re- labours, and proceeded for some time with a fair pros Caernatron, in North Wales, exhibiting a re- lisoure, and proceeds no some time state a hard and markable instance of a partial power and culti- ect of success. It was not long, however, before his vation of intellect.' This most singular person, length in fell on his face, and lay extended at the botter. who is still living, and who continues to display to the pit, calling out loudy for help. On raising a love of learning and an extent of crudition, siedom exhibited within the walls of schools or pared that he had aboured to the full extent of his universities, united with a want of common arms length, when, not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when, not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when, not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not being aware that it was necessary to the common arms length, when not be a common arms length, when not be a common arms sense amounting almost to idiocy, and a squa- quite breathless and exhausted, he was found in the lor and wretchedness of appearance of which a situation described. As soon as he had recovered himcommon mendicant would be ashamed, was first self, he returned to the person who sent him, and comearly part of the year 1806. The impression had represented himself as a sawyer, he replied that he which his extraordinary appearance and acquirements made upon Mr. Roscoe at this time, is ing than cross cutting the branches of timber trees when described in the following letter to Dr. Parr, fallen in the woods in Wales.' described in the following letter to Dr. Parr, who had unfortunately left Allerton just before the appearance there of the Welsh scholar :-

. Your letter found me in conversation with one of the most extraordinary beings that ever occurred to my notice—a poor Welsh fisherman, as ragged as a colt, and as uncouth as any being that has a semblance of humanity. But beneath such an exterior, is a mind cultivated not only beyond all reasonable expectation, but beyond all probable conception. In his fishing boat on the coast of Wales, at an age little more than twenty, he has acquired the Greek, the Rebrew, and the Latin languages, has read the Iliad, Hesiod, Theocritus, &c., studied the refinements of Greek pronunciation, and examined the connection of that language with the Hebrew. He reads Latin with the utmost facility, and translates it either into Welsh or English. I asked him if he knew Italian? Yes, he could read it. I spoke to him in French,-he answered me, and we carried on our conversation in that language.

He is well disposed, modest, truly pious, and intelligent, but in his exterior motions is certainly like no other creature on earth. He has just entered the room with a wallet of books in all languages, and on my speaking to him, he saluted me with a sort of courtesy, instead of a bow. Yet, the expression of his features speaks his mind; and if shaved and docked, he might not appear so frightful as at present. He has now left the country, where he says he is persecuted,

was obliged to keep within doors for months. and threw himself upon our benevolence, of which he take to which his introduction was owing had been useful to himself or others, I shall have no small plea- some passages to the satisfaction of the persons per-sure in doing it. II, one further experience, I find him sent. One of the party then proceeded to examine as descring as he seems to be at present, I shall most him more particularly, when the following dislogues. probably take advantage of your friendship, and intrude upon you for your advice respecting him. At present, I assure you, I think it one of the most extraordinary circumstances that ever fell in my way; but as first impressions are often incorrect, and I have respecting him at present, than to request your animpermission to mention him to you again, should I find language?

A. If it was Spanish, for instance, I would take a first was Spanish, for instance, I would take a first was Spanish, for instance, I would take a first was Spanish, for instance, I would take a first was Spanish, for instance, I would take a first was Spanish, for instance, I would take a first was Spanish, for instance, I would take a first was Spanish, for instance, I would take a first was Spanish for instance, I would take a first was Spanish.

imitation of all-in his integrity and sincerity; comfortable bed was prepared for him, at night. in his attachment to freedom and truth; in his So little, however, was he accustomed to the earnest endeavours to do good; in the purity of usages of civilised life, that instead of getting his public principles; in the beauty of his pri- into the bed, he crept under it. Such, also, of that language. vate life; and in his serene submission to the was his attachment to the squalid habits in will of God. Having summed up in brief, the which he had lived, that it was with the utmost particulars of the life of Roscoe, we extract difficulty he could be persuaded to submit to from his Memoirs, the following very curious those ablutions which were absolutely necessary account of a human phenomenon now living, to render a near conversation with him agreeable, or indeed safe. One of Mr. Roscoe's The book referred to, will be found in the Phi- first objects was to provide him with some emladelphia Library, with the likeness attached, ployment to which he had been accustomed, and upon enquiry, it appeared that he had been "Nearly at the same time with the Illustrations brought up to the occupation of a sawyer. The

'A recommendation was given him to a person who common mendicant would be assumed, was trist plained loudly of the treatment he had received, and of introduced to the notice of Mr. Roscoe, in the his being put under ground. On being asked, why he

> "Other attempts were made to discover a suitable employment for Richard, but in vain. He was placed in the office of a printer in Liverpool, where it was supposed his complete knowledge of the dead languages might render his services useful; but his inaptitude for business, and his inattentian to the common decencies of personal cleanliness, soon terminated the engagement. At Allerton, many persons of Richard Roberts, who never failed to leave an year 1815, that the following incident related in the memoir, occurred :-

dinner, several of whom were persons of considerable memoir literary distinction; when, by the misunderstanding ance being grotesque in the highest degree. The curi-asked him if he knew it, when, after some strange osity of the company was excited; and after the mis-turns of his head from side to side, he said. At it was

was obliged to keep within doors for months. In the door was owing had been the state to write his introduction was owing had been a construction of the product of the pro

'Q. As you seem to have made no little proficiency in languages, pray tell me what means you take in acquiring a language?

A. It is according to what the nature of the lan-

guage is, 'Q. How would you set about acquiring a modern

vocabulary of the language, and examine what words correspond with, or resemble the words in any other death, exclaiming "some people suffer much
"This extraordinary being was immediately
in dying; I do not suffer." In the highest and been best parts of his character, he is open to the rags were replaced by decent clothing, and a legacy, the language with which I was acquainted; as, for inbest parts of his character, he is open to the rags were replaced by decent clothing, and a legacy, the language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe contraction of the language, and examine what words or the language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe contraction of the language, and examine what words or the language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe contraction of the language, and examine what words or the language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe contraction of the language, and examine what words or the language with which I was acquainted in the language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe language, and examine what words or the language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe language with which I was acquainted; as, for inthe language with which I was acquainted with the language with the language with which I was acquainted with the language I would strike out of the vocabulary, learning only such as were the original or peculiar words of the Spanish tongue; and then, by the assistance of a grammar, I should soon be able to attain a knowledge

'All the party admitted, that this was a most judicious and excellent method; and Richard withdrew, with expressious of approbation from all present.

"It was on a previous day, during the same visit, that Richard had an interview with Dr. Parr, who immediately plunged into the darkest recesses of ancient learning. The refinements of the Greek language, and the works of the critics who had illustrated it, were entered into. and gradually the conversation changed to the Hebrew, its peculiar construction and its analogous tongues. Here Richard had evidently the advantage; and after an attempted inroad into the Chaldee, the doctor rather precipitately retreated, leaving a token of his liberality in the hands of the poor scholar. Richard being afterwards asked what he thought of the learned person with whom he had been conversing, replied, 'He is less ignorant than most men.'

"Many are the singular and amusing anecdotes recorded of Richard in this memoir, which concludes with a short comparison between the subject of it, and the famous Moses Mendelsohn and the learned Magliabaci. The portrait of Richard prefixed to it, is from a drawing by Williamson, formerly a portrait painter at Liverpool, of considerable ability. The plate is etched by Mrs. Dawson Turner, of Yarmouth, whose efforts in this branch of art have excited so much admiration amongst her friends. The following letter to Mr. Dawson Turner, relating to this plate, contains an anecdote highly illustrative of Richard's habits and peculiar turn of mind:---

'I had the pleasure of receiving your kind favour of the 18th July, enclosing an impression of the etching of my Welsh friend by Mrs. Turner, for which I cannot sufficiently express my thanks. The likeness is admirable, so that it is impossible that any person who distinguished learning had an opportunity of has seen him, should not immediately recognise it; witnessing the extraordinary attainments of and the execution of it is beautiful beyond what I could have thought it was in the power of the needle to produce; so that it may be ranked among the happiest of impression of the singular powers of his intel-Mrs. Turner's works. This etching has confirmed me lect upon their minds. It was during the visit in the idea, in which I hope Mrs. Turner will agree of Mr. Coke and Dr. Parr at Allerton, in the with me, that there is a character of apostolic simpliand which, I am certain, will attract the attention of the public, and be the chief cause of any advantage One of his friends happened to have a party to which this poor child of adversity may derive from the

'With respect to the inscription to be placed under of a message after dinner, the door opened; and, to it, I must give you a singular anecdote. A day or two the equal surprise of both the host and his guests, after I received the etching, Richard called, as he is in Richard entered the room, his whole dress and appear the frequent habit of doing, and I showed it him, and

# The Tournal of Belles Lettres.

suddenly opening his waistcoat, he began to unwind from around his body, a piece of white calico, at least five or six feet long by three broad, at the top of which following inscription :-

"R. Johannis, Caernarvonensis, Lingue Hebraæ professor, Rabbi Nathan unus e Discipulus, et veritatis libertatis que indignissimus Martyr.

This seemed to me the more extraordinary, as he had not the least idea of his head being engraved or any such inscription wanted, nor am I satisfied that it would be proper to adopt the above; but on this you shall hear again from me.

"The profits of the Memoir were employed in supporting the subject of it; and this little fund was increased by the contributions of some benevolent persons, to whom the publication was the means of making him known. The money thus raised, however, has since been exhausted; and Richard, who is still residing in following we select both for its brevity and Liverpool, pursuing his learned occupations beauty: with an unceasing zeal, is supported, in scanty comfort, by some of his charitable friends."

The volumes of Mr. Roscoe's life contain many specimens of his poetic talent of no mean order. We copy a short sonnet creditable to his head and heart.

SONNET BY W. ROSCOE, ON THE NEAR PROSPECT OF DEATH.

"Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him."-Job xIII. 15. God of my life, my hope, my fear,

In whom alone is all my trust, I feel the closing hour draw near That gives this fainting frame to dust.

Like the tired hart at bay I stand. Thy toils have compassed me around : I wait the death stroke from thy hand, And stoop resigned to meet the wound.

Yet one fond wish still warms my soul, To thee in humbler hope expressed, That, ere the final shadow roll To close me in their final rest,

Thou wouldst some worthier aim inspire, Some living energy impart, Some holier spark of purer fire Rekindling in my dying heart;

That when, removed from grief and pain, This fragile form on earth shall lie, Some happier effort may remain, To touch one human heart with joy :

One nobler precept to bestow, One kind, one generous wish reveal, To bid the breast with virtue glow, To love, to pity, and to feel

To soothe the ills it cannot cure, The sufferer's injuries redress; And through life's varied channels pour The living stream of happiness.

Then, though in cold oblivion laid. Some secret beam of heavenly glow May pierce the dark incumbent shade, And warm the dust that rests below.

This mouldering form, from God that came, An instrument at his command, Waits silent yet, through all its frame The impulse of its Master's hand.

Smite, Lord! this frame shall own thy power,

And every trembling chord reply; Smite, Lord! and in my latest hour, This falling frame shall sing with joy!

The Martyr's Triumph; Buried Valley; and other poems. By Grenville Mellen. Dedicated to Mrs. L. H. Sigourney. pp. 300. 12mo. Boston 1833. Lilly, Wait, Colman and Holden.

inscription of his name, &c., to put under it; when, a new style of mottled muslin very pleasing to the minds of ordinary men which is too thick for the eye. The paper is excellent, and when to knowledge to break through. To such I must apply this is added, the poetical contents of no ordi- the fable of the mole, that after consulting many ocuthere appeared, in large letters inscribed by himself, nary kind, we have a whole admirably adapted lists for the bettering of the sight, was at last provided 'Verbum Dei Libertas,' and towards the bottom the for a present, or to ornament a parlour table, with a good mair of spectacles; but upon his endeafor a present, or to ornament a parlour table, with a good pair of spectacles; but upon his endea-Mr. Mellen has been known rather as an occa- vouring to make use of them, his mother told him very sional contributor to annuals than by any length- prudently, that spectacles, though they might help the ened effort. In the present volume we have his eye of a man, could be of no use to a mole. It is not, best pieces collected, and in the uncommon therefore, for the benefit of moles that I publish these dearth of poetry we know of nothing more daily essays." likely to be successful. The verse is flowing and graceful, and free from the namby pamby- "I was born in the world," and Ovid remarks, that isms of the periodical press, on which young "Every land is to a valiant man his native country." ladies and gentlemen are founding a false taste. The author has established a reputation which this volume will tend to perpetuate-he has been fortunate in his selection of a printer, who has done full justice to his merits in the style in which the work has been brought out. The

STANZAS TO ONE BEREFT.

The heart that has not known the hour When Grief could bid it bow, Or seen that looks and words have power

To wring the brightest brow, 'Twere vain to torture with a song So sorrowful as mine:

Leave such to pant amid the throng That crowd its gilded shrine.

11.

But ye that suffer who have felt The destiny of earth, That Death, with shadowy hand hath dealt Rebuke amid your mirth; To you this tribute of a word.

When other sounds have fled.

Will come like lov'd tones, faintly heard-The Memory of the Dead.

That time and labour are worse than useless which have been occupied in laying up treasures of false knowledge, which it will one day be necessary to unmust hereafter remember to forget. Timotheus, an ancient teacher of rhetoric, always demanded a double fee from those pupils who had been instructed by others; for in this case, he had not only to plant in, but to root birds.

which is early on the fret, to vinegar.

not at all mortified, when sometimes I see my works gar's lace. The first thing that strikes us about this book, thrown aside by men of no taste or learning. There At a dinner at Holland House, the hospitable man-

portrait.' I then told him I wished him to give me an is its beautiful and novel cover; it is done up in is a kind of beaviness and ignorance that hangs upon

When Socrates was asked for his country he said, Scotland may be justly proud of her Scott, and America of her Washington, but the former was a citizen of the world, and Washington fought for the interests of all mankind.

The actions of men have been aptly compared to the index of a work; they point out what is most remarkable in them.

After death, Professor Porson's head was dissected, and to the confusion of all craniologists, but to the consolation of all blockheads, it was discovered that he had the thickest skull of any professor in Europe. The great mistake of the phrenological mania is, that the exterior surface of the head is first examined. The brain at work must first impress the interior surfacebut that is a part entirely overlooked.

It is impossible, says the learned Bishop Taylor, to make people understand their own ignorance, for it requires knowledge to perceive it, and therefore he that can perceive it bath it not.

An ancient philosopher of Athens, where the property of the wealthy was open to the confiscations of the informer, consoled himself for the loss of his fortune by the following reflection :- I have lost my money, and with it my cares; for when I was rich I was afraid of every poor man, but now that I am poor, every rich man is afraid of me.

If birds changed the size and colour of their wings as frequently as ladies change their shapes, the ornitholearn, and in storing up mistaken ideas, which we logists would have a merry time of it. The species and genera would change monthly, and the printers would prosper. The various orders of mind have found even fewer chroniclers than those of fishes and

Spurzheim did very well when he went into a school Some one or two modern editors seem to think that for little girls; their heads were unadorned; but he celebrity will be awarded to no pen that cannot imitate would have been puzzled at the bumps of a modern the pugilists in three essentials; that of hitting hard, belle's cranium. A famous monk once preaching a and sharp, and at short distances. The calm scissor crusade against "head towers" successfully put them editors in the long run seem to us most popular. They down, but a contemporary informs us, that "the wohave been very inelegantly likened to tailors, but the men who, like snails in a fright, had drawn in their comparison is bad, as there is a wonderful difference in horns, shot them out again as soon as the danger was the head work; though the hands of both may hold over." The head has the most beautiful appearance cold steel, but one of them touches daily a warm goose. as well as the highest station in the human figure. Cheerfulness ought to be the viaticum vita of their Nature has laid out all her art in beautifying the face; life to the old : age without cheerfulness, is a Lapland she has touched it with vermilion, planted in it a douwinter without a sun; and this spirit of cheerfulness ble row of ivory, made it the seat of smiles and blushes, should be encouraged in our youth, if we would wish lighted it up and enlivened it with the brightness of to have the benefits of it in our old age; time will make the eyes, hung it on each side with curious organs of a generous wine more mellow, but it will turn that sense, given it airs and graces that cannot be described, and surrounded it with such a flowing shade of If the little "coloured people," who are the only true hair as sets all its beauties in the most agreeable light. admirers of our new travelling soldiers, be the proper In short, she seems to have designed the head as the persons to appreciate valour, judging from the enthu- cupola to the most glorious of her works; and when siasm they display in looking on, the military who ex- we load it with such a pile of supernumerary ornachange visits and trainp our streets are perfect Lace- ments, we destroy the symmetry of the human figure, and foolishly contrive to call off the eye from great and Addison said rather sharply in the Spectator, "I am real beauties, to childish gewgaws, ribands, and be-

conversation happened to turn upon the Scottish novels. each praising the particular one which had struck them as the best. At last Lady Holland proposed that each of the company should write on a separate piece of paper, the name of his favourite novel of the set; nine papers were handed in, each with a title different from the rest. A happy illustration, observes Mr. Rush, of the various merit of the fascinating writer-we may add, a striking illustration of the variety of judgment of the company.

Novels of the day .- A writer in the London New Monthly Magazine, says justly :- " It is very remarkable, that in proportion as the demand in literature for any particular class of composition increases, the staple of the supply becomes deteriorated." This is remarkably the case with the batch of recent novels; the same writer continues: "There seems to be no abatement in the interest taken in fictions; but instead of being concentered to a few of the best, the appetite seems to have enlarged to grossness, and devours every thing miscellaneously." We know not where it History of the Church, "Lehrbuch de Kirchenge-will and but shall contribute as little as possible to the schichte" is about to be published by Carey, Lea & circulation of the base material which forms so great a portion of the literature of the day. We have been eagerly searching for a good novel, but must candidly confess we know of no sterling new work of the kind.

New figure .- An omnibus advertisement, in all our city papers, says that the vehicle will not run after seven o'clock, " in consequence of the increasing short-

It is the fashion of some editors never to allow their newspaper to be issued without having a charming suicide for their readers, entertainment! What a delightful compliment to the public! One of these papers now before us has an account of the " suicide of a pig!" We suppose the editor had run short of that kind of A new and splendid Annual, to be called the Oriental valuable information, and rather than not have some. Annual, from Original Drawings by W. Daniell, Esq. thing of the kind to keep up his variety, was content to take up with a pig! How long will the public be contented and gratified with this kind of information to the exclusion of sound knowledge?

By a letter received from Mrs. Trollope, she expresses the greatest contempt for those who pronounced her name Trollup. She says she is of Grecian descent, and can trace her genealogy to Penelopé-and that her name Trollopé, should have the last syllable accented. She refers to Capt. Hall for authority.

Napoleon .- The love of power and supremacy absorbed and consumed him. No person, no domestic attachment, no private friendship, no love of pleasure, no relish for letters or the arts, no human sympathy, no human weakness, divided his mind with the pas sion for dominion and for dazzling manifestation of his power. Before this, duty, honour, love, humanity, fell prostrate. Josephine, we are told, was dear to him; but the devoted wife, who had stood firm and faithful in the day of his doubtful fortunes, was cast off in his prosperity to make room for a stranger, who might be more subscribent to his power .- Dr. Channing.

Strong Testimony .- Seventy-two physicians of Boston have put their names to a paper, declaring it to be their opinion that men in health are never benefited by the use of ardent spirits-that, on the contrary, the use of them is a frequent cause of disease and death, and often renders such diseases as arise from other causes more difficult of cure, and more fatal in their termina-

the three classes of vocal sound which are distinguish- XIII; Aurelida, Crustacea, and Arachnida, 8voed in the Italian school of singing—namely, the chest Poetic Gems, by S. Blackburn—Memoirs of Rowland voice (voce de petto,) the throat voice or falsetto, and Taylor, LLD., by T. Stow, 12mo.

sion of Lord Holland, Mr. Rush informs us that the the head voice, or (voce di testa,) speaks of a fourth, which he says is almost peculiar to the Jews. This he describes as a species of ventriloquism—a soft and seemingly distant sound produced in the chest and back of the throat and head; an inward and suppressed sound of peculiarly soft and melodious tone. Braham, he says, is the only public singer, whom he has ever heard, who has availed himself of the proper advan-tages which this feigned voice affords. It is commonly cultivated amongst the Hebrews; it is formed by them "the voice of a child," and Mr. Nathan attributes to their use of it the peculiar eweetness of their style of singing. By the by, Mr. Nathan enumerates, amongst the Jewish musical composers of the present day, Moscheles, Mendleshon, Kalkbrenner, Herts, Mayerbeer, and Paganini.

Very late in life, and when living with Mrs. Voysey in Leonard Place Kensington, Mrs. Inchbald observed one of the lady lodgers mending a hole in a black silk gown. "Why do you give yourself that trouble?" said Mrs. I.; "I always mend the holes in mine with black sticking-plaster." Here we have Black and Blue fairly illustrated.

### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

A translation by an American scholar of Geissler's

The Holy Bible in Canton .- A second edition of the Bible has recently been published at the Anglo-Chinese College, Malacca; it is a large and beautiful octavo in 21 volumes, and has been printed with new blocks. Illustrations of Botany and other branches of the Na-

tural History of the Himalayan Mountains, and of the Flora of Cashmere, by J. F. Royle, Esq. F. L. S., &c. Sketches of the Domestic, and Negro Population of

the West Indies, by Mrs. Carmichael.

Memoir of the Rev. John Adam, late Missionary at

Messrs. Ackermann and Co. announce Two Series of Coloured Views of Niagara and Quebec, from Drawings taken on the spot, by Lieut. Col. Cockburn. Songs of Switzerland, &c., from the pen of Mr. Henry

Brandreth. R. A., is announced.

R. A., is announced.

Cooper's new novel, &c.—Carey, Lea & Blanchard have received and put to press, The Headsman, a new novel, by J. Fennimore Cooper, author of the Spy, Pi-

The late Bishop Hobart, of New York.—The post-humous works of this eminent divine have lately been issued from the New York press, and are highly spoken

In the press in New York, in a duodecimo volume of about 200 pages, "Outlines of the Constitutional Jurisprudence of the United States, designed as a Text Book for Lectures, as a class Book for Academies and Common Schools, and as a Manual for popular use. By William A. Duer, L. L. D., President of Columbia

The Duchess of St. Leu (Hortense), daughter of the Empress Josephine, has published, at Paris, her mo-ther's Letters to herself, and also the private correspondence between Napoleon and Josephine. This must e curious matter.

The Messrs. Harpers, of New York, announce an American edition of Madden's Infirmities of Genius. Observations on Texas, in a series of Letters, by

Mrs. Mary Holley, 1 vol. 12mo.
The Memoir of Baron Cuvier, by Mrs. Lee, late Mrs. Bowdich, has just been published in London,

List of the principal Books published in London, to the 1st of July.

Verses in Commemoration of Rev. James Harvey. by James Montgomery, 4to.-Village Belles, a novel, vols. post 8vo .- Hansard's Debates, (3d series) Vol. XVI. (2d of Session 33.)-England and the English, by E. L. Bulwer, Esq. M. P. 2 vols. post 8vo.-Great Bri tain in 1833, by the Baron D'Haussey, ex-Minister of Charles X. 2 vols. post 8vo .- M'Gregor's British America, 2d edition, with additions and new maps, 2 vols, 8vo.—Reckiana; or, Minor Antiquities of Edinburgh: The Human Voice.—Nathan, in his "Essay on the being Vol. III. of Chamber's Traditions of Edinburght and Theory of Maist", the second part of 12mo.—Twelve Maxims on Swimming, by the author which has just been published, after having mentioned of the (Jeger, 25mo.—Cuvier's Animal Kingdom, Vol.

### Dew American Bublications.

The new novel of Pedro of Pennaflor, is well and entertainingly written-had it not been also entitled the New Gil Blas, it would have been popular, but as a Gil Blas, it is acknowledged on all hands, to be a

Rush's Memoranda. New edition .- We have received the second edition of this entertaining work, and from what we learn of the demand, it too must be soon exhausted. The new preface is all our limits permit us to notice to-day. The author says:—
"My highest aim in writing the work, was to draw

attention to the public questions between the two nations; questions of the greatest importance, and which, although at present asleep, are liable, in the progress of time and events, to break out with much if not all of their original violence." The day, we trust, is far distant.

This new edition, in appearance, is far better than the former; the paper is white and fine, though the same expense has been indulged in spreading the matter over too much surface. A third edition, and a cheaper one, will no doubt be called for. We shall return to the new matter next week

Transatlantic Sketches. Our confined space was occupied previous to receiving Captain Alexander's tra-vels, for which we have to thank the publishers, and can only say of it to-day, that it is an amusing volume. We perused the London copy some weeks since, and, as we hope our readers remember, made some racy extracts, which we may hereafter continue. His sketches of the United States are not equal to Lieut. Coke's, and are too brief.

Prince Charlie.- The approbation bestowed upon Chambers' Rebellion in Scotland has been universal as far as we have heard. All unite in expressing the pleasure they have received. The Schenectady Whig says :-"In the latter numbers is commenced the ' Life and Adventures of the Chevalier Charles Stuart, and History of the Rebellion in Scotland in 1745 and 1746,' by Robert Chambers, which will be concluded in three or four subsequent numbers. This, like all other articles contained in this work, which have passed under our observation, is extremely interesting. Waldie's Library contains, probably, the best selections from the literature of the day, of any similar periodical now published; and its form, size and cheapness, adapt it admirably for general circulation and family reading."

The Germantown Telegraph remarks: "The ' Life and Adventures of the Chevalier Charles Stuart, and History of the Rebellion in Scotland in 1745-6, by Robert Chambers,-which is now in the course of publication in Waldie's Library, is one of the most amusing and entertaining works, that has for a long while gratified our eye. We would advise every lover of history-of a charmingly told romantic history, not to neglect this rich treat. It is not every day that we are greeted with so delicious and acceptable a feast.'

Notice to Agents and Subscribers in Canada.

By a late law of the post office here the postage on newspapers, &c. for Canada, must be paid to the American frontier line. It will be, therefore, necessary for our subscribers in that section of country to make immediate arrangement for the payment of the same. To save trouble, payment may be made to Mr. Starke, bookseller, or to Le Clerc, Jones & Co. at the office of "L'Ami du Feuple," Montreal.

ADAM WALDIE.

Philad. August 26, 1833.

### POSTAGE.

In all communications about the Library, the postage must be paid to insure attention. When a remittance is made, we pay the postage.

ADVERTISEMENT.

Shortly after having put Baron D'Haussez's Obsermy honesty, and a guarantee for my caution.

I remember to have read in an ancient writer of a vations on England to press, we received a London copy of Bulwer's work on the same subject. The coincidence was a little interesting-the most popular native writer, and a distinguished foreigner, giving simultaneously their respective views of society and manners in Great Britain. The Baron's work being already in hand, and believing that our readers would be gratified by having an early opportunity of judging pal the stranger seem ordinary enough to us; we have of both, we at once concluded to commence Bulwer's no notion of a different atmosphere, and that which is a more related to their sit but a commonplace to ourseless. Yet if the native is unobservant, your excellency will consider the control of the control of the common of the common of the control of the control of the control of the common of the control of t shall continue in consecutive numbers, until the most interesting portions of the work are published. There are some chapters, such, for instance, as that on Flogging in the Army, parts of which we shall omit, as possessing little interest in the United States.

We hope this short interruption of the usual variety in the Journal of Belles Lettres, where double the matter is given, and at no additional charge, will prove satisfactory to our readers, and evince still more strongly the anxious desire the proprietor of the "Library" feels to exceed, rather than fall short of what he originally promised.

# England and the English.

BY EDWARD LYTTON BULWER, ESQ., M. P.

Author of "Pelham," "Devereux," and "Eugene Aram."

"Ordine gentis
"Mores, et studia, et populos, et prælia dicam." Vingit. \*\* Every now and then we should examine ourselves; self-ameriament is the dispring of self-knowledge. But foreigners do not examine our conditions, they only glance at its surface. Why should we examine our conditions, they only glance at its surface. Why should we will be spired of the self-knowledge. Why truverse the world and neglect the phenomena around us? Why should the spirit of our researches be a lynx in Africa and a mole in England? Why, in one word, should a nation be never criticised by a native?" \*\* Moxraox.

VIEW OF THE ENGLISH CHARACTER.

INSCRIBED TO PRINCE TALLEYRAND.

### CHAPTER I.

I am about, in this portion of my work, to treat of the character of my countrymen: for when a diplomatist like your excellency is amongst them, they may as well be put upon their guard. I shall endeavour to tell my countrymen the causes that have stamped with certain impressions the National Character, in the belief that the knowledge of self is a better precaution against deceit, than even the suspicion of others. inscribe this portion of my work to your excellency on the same principle as that on which the Scythian brought to Darius a mouse, a bird, a fish, and a bundle of arrows :-- they were the symbols of his nation, and given as instructions to its foe. I make up also my bundle of national symbols, and I offer them to the representative of that great people with whom for eight centuries we have been making great wars, ocsioned by small mistakes. Perhaps if the symbols had been rightly construed a little earlier, even a mouse and a fish might have taught us better. A quarrel is, nine times out of ten, merely the fermentation of a

misunderstanding.

I have another reason for inscribing these preliminary chapters to Prince Talleyrand : this is not the first time he has been amongst us—great changes have been over the world during the wide interval between his first and his present visit to England. Those changes which have wrought such convulsions in states, have begun by revolutions in the character of nations ;every change in a constitution is occasioned by some

JOURNAL OF BELLES LETTRES. over my testimony so penetrating a judge must make "What a superb street is Regent Street," cried the me doubly scrupulous as to its accuracy: and my pre- Frenchman. sumption in appealing to such an arbiter, is an evidence, indeed, of temerity; but it is also a proof of triot.

> certain district in Africa remarkable for a fearful phe-nomenon. "In that climate," says our authority, "the air seemed filled with gigantic figures of strange and uncouth monsters fighting (or in pursuit of) each other. These apparitions were necessarily a little alarming to foreigners, but the natives looked upon them with the utmost indifference." Is not this story an emblem of national prejudices? The shadowy monsters that apallow that the traveller is credulous; and if sometimes the monsters are unremarked by the one, sometimes also they are invented by the other. Your excellency remembers the story of the French Jesuit, who was astonished to find priesteraft in China; the man who practised it in the name of the Virgin thought it a monstrous piece of impudence to practise it in the name of Fo! In the same spirit of travel you read of an Englishwoman complaining of rudeness in America, and a German prince affecting a republican horror at herself, he

an aristocracy in England. His excellency, Prince Talleyrand, knows better than the whole corps of diplomatists how small a difference there is really between man and man-the stature and limbs vary little in proportions-it is the costume that makes all the distinction. Travellers do not sufficiently analyse their surprise at the novelties they see, and they often proclaim that to be a difference in the several characters of nations, which is but a difference in their manners. One of the oldest illustrations of national prejudice is to be found in Herodotus. 'The Greeks in the habit of burning their parents were won-derfully indignant at the barbarity of the Callatii, who were accustomed to eat them. The Persian king sum-mons the Callatii before him in the presence of the Greeks :- "You eat your fathers and mothers-a most excellent practice-pray, for what sum will you burn them?" The Callatii were exceedingly disgusted at the question. Burn their parents! They uttered yells of horror at so inhuman a suggestion! The Callatian and the Greek experienced filial affection in an equal degree, but the man who made a dinner of his father, would have considered it the height of atrocity to have made a bonfire of him.

The passions are universally the same—the expression of them as universally varying. Your excellency will allow that the French and the English are both eminently vain of country-so far they are alike-yet if there be any difference between the two nations more strong than another, it is the manner in which that vanity is shown. The vanity of the Frenchman consists (as I have somewhere read) in belonging to so great a country : but the vanity of the Englishman exults in the thought that so great a country belongs to himself. The root of all our notions, as of all our laws, is to be found in the sentiment of property. It s my wife whom you shall not insult; it is my house that you shall not enter: it is my country that you shall not traduce; and by a species of ultra-mundane ap-propriation, it is my God whom you shall not blas-

We may observe the different form of the national vanity in the inhabitant of either country by comparing the eulogia which the Frenchman lavishes on France, with the sarcastic despondency with which the Englishman touches upon England.

A few months ago I paid a visit to Paris: I fell in with a French marquis of the Bourbonite politics: he spoke to me of the present state of Paris with tears in his eyes. I thought it best to sympathise and agree insequed. I though those to sympathes and agree with him; my complaisance was displeasing:—he wiped his eyes with the air of a man beginning to take offence. "Nevertheless, sir," quoth he, "our public buildings are superb!" I allowed the fact. "We have made great advances in civilisation." There was no disputing the proposition. "Our writers are the greatest in the world." I was silent. "Enfin-what a devil

" Pooh, sir, mere lath and plaster!" replied the pa-

"I wish to hear your debates," said the Frenchman.
"Not worth the trouble, sir," groaned the patriot.
"I shall do homage to your public men."

"Mere twaddlers, I assure you-nothing great nowa-days. "Well, I am surprised; but, at least, I shall see your

authors and men of science."
"Really, sir," answered the patriot, very gravely,

I don't remember that we have any. The polished Frenchman was at a loss for a mo-ment, but recovering himself—"Ah!" said he, taking a pinch of snuff, "but you're a very great nation—

"That is quite true," said the Englishman, drawing himself up.

The Englishman then is vain of his country! Where-

fore? because of the public buildings? he never enters them.—The laws? he abuses them eternally.—The public men? they are quacks.—The writers? he knows nothing about them. He is vain of his country for an excellent reason-IT PRODUCED HIM.

In his own mind the Englishman is the pivot of all things-the centre of the solar system. Like Virtue

" Stands as the sun, And all that rolls around him

Drinks light, and life, and glory, from his aspect."

It is an old maxim enough among us that we possess the sturdy sense of independence; we value ourselves upon it; -yet the sense of independence is often but the want of sympathy with others

There was a certain merchant sojourning at an inn, whom the boots by mistake called betimes in the

morning.
"Sir," quoth the boots, "the day's breaking." The merchant turned round with a grim look—"Let it break," growled he, "it owes me nothing!" This anecdote is rather characteristic: it shows the connection between selfishness and independence. The trait in our character of which I speak, has been often remarked; none, however, have, to my mind, very clearly accounted for it. Your excellency knows, to be sure, that all the Frenchmen who ever wrote a syl-lable about us have declared it the result of our haughty consciousness of liberty. But we are better aware now-a-days than formerly what the real effects of liberty are. The feeling I describe is entirely selfish; the feelings produced by the consciousness of liberty rather run into the wildest extremes of universal philanthro-Union and fraternity are the favourite cant

words of popular power; and unsociability may be the accompaniment, but is certainly not the characteristic, of freedom.

A Frenchman, indeed, has long enjoyed the same security of property, and the same consciousness of liberty, which are the boast of the Englishman; but this advantage has rather tended to widen than concentrate the circle of his affections. In becoming a citizen he has not ceased to mingle with his kind; perhaps, he thinks that to be at once free and unsocial would be a union less characteristic of a civilised, than a savage, condition. But your excellency has observed, that all amongst us, save those of the highest ranks, live very much alone. Our crowded parties are not society; we assemble all our acquaintance for the pleasure of saying nothing to them. "Les Anglais," says one of your countrymen, "les Anglais out une infinité de ces petites usages de convention, -pour se dis penser de parler." Our main element is home; and if you believe our sentimentalists, we consider it a wonderful virtue to be unhappy and disagreeable every where else. Thus (the consequence is notable) we acquire that habit of attaching an undue importance to our own circle, and viewing with indifference all the sphere beyond, which proverbially distinguishes the recluse, or the member of a confined coterie. Your excellency has perhaps conversed with Mr. Owen ;— that benevolent man usually visits every foreigner whom he conceives worthy of conversion to parallelo-grammatisation; and, since I remember the time when he considered the Duke of Wellington and the Arch-bishop of Canterbury among the likeliest of his proseevery canage in two was sent to the control of the

Gauses are they that produce amongst us that passion for the Unsocial, which we dignify with the milder epithet of the Domestic? I apprehend that the main causes are two: the first may be found in our habits of trade; the second, in the long established influence of

a very peculiar form of aristocracy. With respect to the first, I think we may grant, without much difficulty, that it is evidently the nature of Commerce to detach the mind from the pursuit of amusement; fatigued with promiscuous intercourse during the day, its votaries concentrate their desires of relaxation within their home; at night they want rest rather than amusement: hepce we usually find that a certain apathy to amusement, perfectly distinct from mere gravity of disposition, is the characteristic of commercial nations. It is not less observable among the Americans and the Dutch, than it is among the English; the last indeed have, in their social state great counterbalances to the commercial spirit. I had the honour of being introduced the other day to a young traveller from Amsterdam, "Have you been to the play since your arrival in London?" was a natural question.

"No, sir, those amusements are very expensive."

afford them." "No, sir," was the austere and philosophic reply,
"I can afford the amusement, but not the habit of amuse.

A witty countryman of your excellency's told me that he could win over any Englishman I pleased to select, to accompany him to a masquerade that was to be given at the opera house. I selected for the experi-ment a remarkably quiet and decorous father of a fa-mily—a merchant. The Frenchman accosted him— "Monsieur never goes to masquerades, I believe."

"So I thought. It would be impossible to induce

you to go." " Not quite impossible," said the merchant, smiling "but I am too busy for such entertainments; besides have a moral scruple."

"Exactly so. I have just bet my friend here three to one that he could not persuade you to go to the masquerade given to-morrow night at the opera house." "Three to one !" said the merchant, " those are long odds.

"I will offer you the same bet," rejoined the Frenchman gaily, "in guineas, if you please."

"Three to one-done!" cried the Englishman, and he went to the opera house in order to win his wager;

ment-it had become a commercial speculation !\* But the same class that are indifferent to amusement, are yet fond of show. A spirit of general un-sociability is not incompatible with the love of festivals on great occasions, with splendid entertainments, and a luxurious hospitality. Ostentation and unsociability are often effects of the same cause; for the spirit of commerce, disdaining to indulge in amusement, is proud of displaying wealth; and is even more favourable to

the Luxuries, than it is to the Arts. The second cause of our unsociability is more latent than the first: so far from springing out of our liberty. it arises from the restraints on it; and is the result, not of the haughtiness of a democracy, but the peculiar influences of aristocratic power. This part of my enquiry, which is very important, deserves a chapter to

### CHAPTER II.

The provorbial penetration of your excellency has doubtless remarked, that England has long possessed this singular constitution of society-the spirit of democracy in the power of obtaining honours, and the

\* So, in the United States, a traveller tells us that he observed in the pit of the theatre two lads of about fifteen years of age, conversing very intently between the acts. Curiosity prompted him to listen to the dia-logue. Were they discussing the merits of the playthe genius of the actor-the splendour of the scene such thing; they were attempting to calculate the number of spectators, and the consequent profits to the

nity should live in public together—the unsocial life is quarterings; but influences, stronger than laws, have scarcely prolife of the social virtues. determined that it is only through the aid of one por-But if it be not the consciousness of liberty, what tion or the other of the aristocracy that those offices can be obtained. Hence we see daily in high advancement men sprung from the people, who yet never use the power they have acquired in the people's behalf. Nay, it may be observed, even among the lawyers, who owe at least the first steps of promotion to their own talents or perseverance, though for the crowning honours they must look to oligarchical favour, that, as in the case of a Scott or a Sugden, the lowest plebeian by birth, has only to be of importance to become the by ontar, has only to be of importance to become the bitterest aristocrat in policy. The road to honours is apparently popular; but each person rising from the hord has endeavoured to restrain the very principle of popularity, by which he has rison. So that, while the power of obtaining eminent station has been open to all ranks, yet in proportion as that power bore any individual aloft, you might see it purifying itself of all democratic properties, and beautifully melting into that aristocratic atmosphere which it was permitted to attuin .- Mr. Hunt, whom your excellency may perhaps have heard of, as a Doctrinaire, in a school once familiar to yourself, had a peculiar faculty of uttering hard truths. "You speak," quoth he, one evening in the truths. "You speak," quoth he, one evening in the house of commons, "of the mob of demagogues whom the reform bill will send to parliament; be not afraid. "True; but a man so enviably rich as yourself can you have one sure method of curing the wildest of them; choose your man, catch him, place him on the treasury bench, and be assured you will never hear him

accused of being a demagogue again."

Lord Lachrymal (it is classical, and dramatic into the bargain, to speak of the living under feigned names) is a man of plebeian extraction. He has risen through the various grades of the law, and has obtained possession of the highest. No man calls him parvenu he has confounded himself with the haute noblesse; is you were to menace the peers' right of voting by proxy. he would burst into tears. "Good old man," the lords, "how he loves the institutions of his country!" Am I asked why Lord Lachrymal is so much spected by his peers-am I asked why they boast of his virtues, and think it wrong to remember his origin -I would answer that question by another, Why is the swallow considered by the vulgar a bird that should be sacred from injury?-Because it builds under their own eaves! There is a certain class of politicians, and

Lord Lachrymal is one of them, who build their fortunes in the roofs of the aristocracy, and obtain, by about an equal merit, an equal sanctity with the In nearly all states, it is by being the tool of the

great that the lowly rise. People point to the new Sejanus, and cry to their children, "See the effect of merit!"-Alas, it is the effect of servility. In despotic states, the plebeian has even a greater chance of rising than in free. In the east, a common water-carrier to day is grand vizier to-morrow. In the Roman republic the low born were less frequently exalted, than they were in the Roman despotism. So with us-it was the tories who brought forward the man of low or mediocre birth; the whigs, when they came into power, had only their grands seigneurs to put into office. The old maxim of the political adventurer was invariably this: To rise from the people, take every opportunity to abuse them! What mattered it, then, to the plebeians hat one of their number was exalted to the cabinet. He had risen by opposing their wishes; his very characteristic was that of contempt for his brethren. nobleman's valet is always supereminently bitter

against the canaille: a plebeian in high station is usu-

ally valet to the whole peerage!

The time has long past when the English people had any occasion for jealousy against the power of the crown. Even at the period in which they directed their angry suspicions against the king, it was not to that branch of the legislature that the growing power of corruption was justly to be attributed. From the date of the aristocratic revolution of 1688, the infludate of the aristocratic revolution to account or the period of the aristocray has spread its unseen monopoly over the affairs of state. The king, we hear it said, has the privilege to choose his minaters! Excellent delusion! The aristocracy choose them! the heads of that aristocratic party which is the most powerful must come into office, whether the king like it or not. Could he king choose a cabinet out of men unknown to the aristocracy-persons belonging neither to whig nor tory Assuredly not; the aristocratic party in the two houses would be in arms. Heavens, what a commotion there investigated against, merely because it was the most would, be 1. Imaging, the haughty indication of many and the second of the second

wrong upon that point, he is certainly right in another; genius of an aristocracy in the method by which they Lords Grey and Harrowby! What a "prelection" we he is right when, in order to render philanthropy uni- ire acquired. The highest offices have been open by should receive from Lord Brougham, "deeply medi-evens," he processes that individuals of every comme law to any man, no manuer what his pedigree or his lifest hings?" Allas! Aleriage similarty rounds. be out the next day, and the aristocracy's ministry, with all due apology, replaced. The power of the king is but the ceremonial to the power of the magnates. He enjoys the prerogative of seeing two parties fight in the lists, and of crowning the victor. Need I cite examples of this truth? Lord Chatham is the dread and disgust of George III.—the stronger of the two factions for the time being force his majesty into receiving that minister. The catholic question was the most unpalatable measure that could be pressed upon George IV .- To the irritability of that monarch no more is conceded than was granted to the obstinacy of his royal father, and the catholic relief bill is passed amidst all the notoriety of his repugnance. In fact, your excellency, who knows so well the juggling with which one party in politics fastens its sins upon another, may readily perceive that the monarch has only been roasting the chesinuts of the aristocracy; and th aristocracy, cunning creature, has lately affected to look quite shocked at the quantity of chestnuts roasted.

In a certain savage country that I have read of, there is a chief supposed to be descended from the gods; all the other chiefs pay him the greatest respect; they consult him if they should go to war, or proclaim peace; but it is an understood thing, that he is to be made acquainted with their determination beforehand. His consent is merely the ratification of their decree. But the chiefs, always speaking of his power, conceal their own; and while the popular jealousy is directed to the seeming authority, they are enabled quietly to cement and extend the foundations of the real. Of a similar nature have been the relations between the English king and the English aristocracy; the often odious policy of the last has been craftily fastened on the first : and the sanctity of a king has been too frequently but the conductor of popular lightning from the more re-

sponsible aristocracy. The supposed total of constitutional power has always consisted of three divisions; the king, the aristocracy, and the commons: but the aristocracy, (until the passing of the reform bill,) by boroughs in the one house, as by hereditary seats in the other, monopolised the whole of the three divisions. They ousted the people from the commons by a majority of their own delegates; and they forced the king into their measures by the maxim, that his consent to a bill passed through both houses could not with safety be withheld. Thus then, in state affairs, the government of the country has been purely that of an aristocracy. Let us now examine the influence which they have exercised in social relations. It is to this, I apprehend, that we must look for those qualities which have distinguished their influence from that of other aristocracies. out the odium of separate privileges, without the demarcation of feudal rights, the absence of those very prerogatives has been the cause of the long establishment of their power. Their authority has not been visible: held under popular names it has deceived the popular eye ;-and deluded by the notion of a Balance of Power, the people did not see that it was one of the

proprietors of the power who held the scales and regulated the weights. The social influence of the aristocracy has been ex-

actly of a character to strengthen their legislative. Instead of keeping themselves aloof from the other classes, and "hedging their state" round with the thorny, but unsubstantial barriers of heraldic distincthorny, but unsubstanual parriers of neradic distinc-tions; instead of demanding half a hundred quarter-ings with their wives, and galling their inferiors by eternally dwelling on the inferiority, they may be said to mix more largely, and with more sceming equality. with all classes, than any other aristocracy in the sa-vage or civilised world. Drawing their revenues from land, they have also drawn much of their more legitimate\* power from the influence it gave them in elec-tions. To increase this influence they have been in the habit of visiting the provinces much more often than any aristocracy in a monarchical state are accustomed to do. Their hospitality, their field sports, the agricultural and county meetings they attend, in order "to keep up the family interest," mix them with all classes; and, possessing the usual urbanity of a court, they have not unfrequently added to the weight of property, and the glitter of station, the influence of a personal

\* And yet the power that has been most frequently

virtues, than the exercise of politeness.

In most countries the middle classes, rarely possessing the riches of the nobility, have offered to the latter no incentive for seeking their alliance. But wealth is the greatest of all levellers, and the highest of the English nobles willingly repair the fortunes of hereditary ex-travagance by intermarriage with the families of the banker, the lawyer, and the merchant: this, be it observed, tends to extend the roots of their influence among the middle classes, who in other countries are the natural barrier of the aristocracy. It is the ambiand he loves, as well as respects, those honours to which himself or his children may aspire. The long-established custom of purchasing titles, either by hard money or the more circuitous influence of boroughs, has tended also to mix aristocratic feelings with the views of the trader; and the apparent openness of honours to all men, makes even the humblest shopkeeper, grown rich, think of sending his son to College, not that he may

become a wiser man or a better man, but that he may

perhaps become my lord bishop or my lord chancellor.

Thus, by not preserving a strict demarcation, as the German nobles, round their order, the English aristo-cracy extended their moral influence throughout the whole of society, and their state might thus be said, like the city of the Lacedemonians, to be the safer in internal force, from rejecting all vulgar fortifications. By more subaltern ranks of society, there are far finer and more numerous grades of dignity in this country than in any other. You see two gentlemen of the same birth, fortune, and estates-they are not of the same rank,by no means !- one looks down on the other as confess edly his inferior. Would you know why? His con-nections are much higher! Nor are connections alone the dispensers of an ideal, but acknowledged consequence. Acquaintanceship confers also its honours; next to being related to the great, is the happiness of knowing the great; and the wife even of a bourgeois, who has her house filled with fine people, considers herself, and is tacitly allowed to be, of greater rank than one, who, of far better birth and fortune, is not so diligent a worshipper of birth and fortune in others in fact, this lady has but her own respectable rank to display-but that lady reflects the exalted rank of every duchess that shines upon her\* card-rack.

These mystic, shifting, and various shades of graduation, these shot-silk colours of society, produce this effect: That people have no exact and fixed positionthat by acquaintance alone they may rise to look down on their superiors-that while the rank gained by intellect, or by interest, is open but to faw, the rank that may be obtained by fashion seems delusively to be open to all. Hence, in the first place, that eternal vying with each other; that spirit of show; that lust of imi tation which characterize our countrymen and countrywomen. These qualities so invariably observed by foreigners have never yet been ascribed to their true origin. I think I have succeeded in tracing their cause ong national characteristics to the peculiar nature of our aristocratical influences. As wealth procures the alliance and respect of nobles, wealth is affected even where not possessed; and, as fashion, which is the creature of an aristocracy, can only be obtained by resembling the fashionable; hence, each person imitate his fellow, and hopes to purchase the respectful opinion of others by renouncing the independence of opinion for himself.

And hence, also, proceeds the most noticeable trait in our national character, our reserve, and that orgueil so much more expressive of discontent than of dignity. which is the displeasure, the amazement and the pro verb of our continental visiters. Nobody being really fixed in society, except the very great (in whom, for the most part, the characteristics vanish), in any advance you make to a seeming equal, you may either lowe yourself by an acquaintance utterly devoid of the fictitious advantages which are considered respectable or, on the other hand, you may subject your pride to the mortification of a rebut from one, who, for reasons impossible for you to discover, considers his station far more unequivocal than your own. La Bruyère observes,

\* It may be observed that the power of fashion has increased in proportion as the aristocracy have blended themselves more with the gentry and merchants. There was a time when the English were as remarkable among foreigners for their independence and indifference to the mode, as they are now noted for their servile obsectiousness to fashion.

of the married, since they may exalt themselves by an alliance, they are usually placed by society in one grade higher than their legitimate claim. Another French writer commenting on this passage has observed, that hence one reason why there is usually less real dignity and more factitious assumption in the single men of polished society, than in the married;-they affect an imaginary situation. With us all classes are the same as the bachelors of La Brunere: all aim at some ideal situation a grade above their own, and act up to the dignity of this visionary Barrataria. The ingenious author of The Opium Euter has said that the family of a bishop are, for the most part, remarkable for their pride. It is because the family of a bishop hold an equivocal station, and are for ever fearful that they are not thought enough of; a bishop belongs to the aristocracy, but his family to the gentry. Again, natural sons are proverbial for arrogance and assumption-it is from the same cause. In fact, let us consult ourselves. Are we not all modest when we feel ourselves estimated at what we consider our just value, and all inclined to presume in proportion as we fear we

In all other countries where an aristocracy is or has been exceedingly powerful, the distinctions they have drawn between themselves and society have been mark ed and stern; they have chiefly lived, married, and visited among their own appointed circle. In Germany the count of eighty quarterings does not fear a rivalry with the baron of six; nor does the baron of six quar terings dread the aspiring equality of the merchant or the trader; each rank is settled in its own stubborn circumvallation : fashion in Germany is, therefore, comparatively nugatory in its influence; there is no object in vying, and no reward in imitation: With us the fusion of all classes, each with the other, is so general that the aristocratic contagion extends from the highest towards the verge of the lowest. The tradesmen in every county town have a fa hion of their own, and the wife of the mercer will stigmatize the lady of the grocer as "ungenteel." When Mr. Cobbett, so felicitous in nicknames, and so liberal in opinions, wished to assail Mr. Sadler, he found no epithet so suitable to his views or sentiments as the disdainful appellation of linendraper." The same pride and the same reserve will be found every where; and thus slowly and surely. from the petty droppings of the well of manners, the fos silised incrustations of national character are formed.

To the importance which wealth receives from the aristocracy we must add the importance it receives from trade. What men are taught to respect, gradually acquires the distinction of a virtue-to be rich becomes a merit : to be poor, an offence. A foreign writer has thus justly observed, that we may judge of the moral influence of this country by the simple phrase, that a man is worth so much; or, as he translates the expression, digne tant.

In a work upon England, published at Paris in 1816, which has stolen much from the more important one of M. Ferri de Constant, but which, while often wrong in facts, is, when right in them, usually profound in its de-ductions, the writer, after observing that in England l'argent décide en tout, philosophically remarkscette manière, quoique, les cichesses augmentent à certains égards la puissance d'un élut, il arrive qu'elles ne servent qu'à le détruire sitot qu'elles influent sur le choix de ceux

qui sont à la tête du gouvernement."

In other countries poverty is a misfortune,—with us

The familiar meaning of a word often betrays the character of a people: with the ancient Romans virtue signified valour: with the modern, a virtuoso is a coloctor. The inhabitants of the Tonga Islands, with whom all morals are in a state of extraordinary confusion, have no expression for virtue in a man which is not equally applicable to an axe : they recognise virtue only in what does them an evident service. An axe or a man may be the instrument of murder, but each continues to be a good axe or a good man. With us the word virtue is seldom heard, out of a moral essay; I am not sure whether it does not excite a suspicion some unorthodox signification, something heathen and in contradistinction to religion. The favourite word is respectability"-and the current meaning of "respectability" may certainly exclude virtue, but never a de cent sufficiency of wealth: no wonder then that every man strives to be rich-

" Et propter vitam vivendi perdere causas."

Through the effects they thus produce on the national character, the aristocracy have insensibly been able to react upon the laws. Poverty being associated in men's

popularity, acquired less, perhaps, by the evidence of that the rank of single men being less settled than that minds with something disreputable, they have had litthe scruple in making laws unfavourable to the poor! barbarous criminal code-to an unequal system of civil law, which almost proscribes justice but to the wealthy
—to impressment for seamen—to taxes upon knowledge—and to imprisonment by mesne process. Such consequences may be traced to such levities. The laws

Hence also arises one of the causes" for the noticeable want of amusement for the poorer classes. Where are the cheap guinguettes and gardens for the labourer, which make the boast of France? Where the conse-crated greensward, formerly the theme of our own poets,

" Where all the village train from labour free, Lead up their sports beneath the hawthorn tree?"

We are told that the Arcadians, as their climate was peculiarly chill and gloomy (in a modern phrase " English"), sought to counteract its influence by assemblies, music, and a gay and cheerful education. Thus did legislation conquer nature; nor with unhappy effects, for the Arcadians were no less remarkable for their benevolence and piety than for their passion for music and for their gaiety of disposition. It is reserved for us to ounteract the gloomiest climate by the dullest customs! I do not say, however, that direct legislation should provide amusement for the poor-but at least it should

never forbid it. The very essence of our laws has been against the social meetings of the humble, which have cen called idleness, and against the amusements of the poor, which have been stigmatised as disorder.† But what direct legislation itself cannot effect, could be effected by the spirit by which legislation is formed. That prejudice of respect for the wealthy, and contempt for the poor which belongs to us, would probably soon close any institutions for popular amusements if established to norrow; if they were cheap they would be considered disreputable. In France, the humbler shopkeepers mix in festivity with the peasantry; the aristocratic spirit would forbid this condescension in England (unless an election were going on), and the relaxation being thus ungraced by the presence of those a little their superiors would perhaps be despised by the labourers themselves.1

It were to be wished on many accounts that this were otherwise. Amusement keeps men cheerful and contented-it engenders a spirit of urbanity-it reconciles the poor to the pleasures of their superiors which are of the same sort, though in another sphere; it removes the sense of hardship—it brings men together in those genial moments when the heart opens and care is forgotten. Deprived of more gentle relaxations the poor are driven to the alchouse, they talk over their su-periors—and who ever talks of others in order to praise them? they read the only cheap papers permitted them, not usually the most considerate and mild in spirit ;their minds in one respect are benefited; for they advance, even by this intercourse, in their progress to better government; but they clog this benefit by a rancour to all its obstacles, which is at once natural and to be lamented.\* Woe to the legislator who succeeds by vexations laws and petty tyrannies, in interdicting enjoyment to those who labour !--above all, in an age when they have discovered what is due to themselves; he will, indeed, expedite reform-if that to legislators be an agreeable contemplation—but it will be by sour-ing and exacerbating the spirit which extorts it!

\* One of the causes. Another is in the growth of reigious sectarianism; but I am apt to believe, that if amusements were within the reach of the poor, there would be far less of the gloom of fanaticism. ment of one sort or the other must be sought for, as a counterpoise to toil; at present the poor find it only in two sources-the conventicle or the alchouse.

† A few half-sighted politicians, like Windham, have ndeed advocated popular amusements, but of what nature?-Bull-baiting and boxing; amusements that brutalise. These are they who turn the people into swine and then boast of their kindness in teaching them to be savage. Admirable philanthropists! the object of recreation is to soften and refine men, not to render them more ferocious.

# They might be licentious from the same cause. ance the amusements of the peasantry are so decently conducted, because the presence of some of the middle class produces an unconscious, but most salutary

### CHAPTER III.

There is a tale (your excellency may have read it, it is to be found in the writings of a French missionary tions for one who was once Bishop of Autun)-there is a tale of a certain Chinese emperor, who conceived great displeasure at the grand historian of the celestial empire, for having with too accurate and simple a fidelity, narrated in his chronicle all the errors and foi-bles of the prince. "I admire your effrontery," said the emperor frowning, "you dare then to keep a diary

of my offences for the benefit of posterity?
"Yes!" said the historian boldly," I put down faithfully all that can convey to a later age a just impression of your character; accordingly, the instant your majesty dismisses me, I shall hasten to insert in my chronicle the threats and the complaints that you have

made me for telling the truth."

The emperor was startled, but the Chinese have long been in the habit of enjoying very sensible monarchs-" Go," said he, after a short pause and with a frank smile, "go, write down all you please; hence forth I will strive at least that posterity shall have lit-

tle to blame in me."

Upon the principle on which the historian wrote of the sovereign, I now write of the people. Will they be indignant at my honesty in painting their foibles? No, they will not be less generous nor less wise than the Emperor of China;—if they are, I shall avenge my-self like my model, by a supplement, containing their reproaches! I do not, like the herd of fault finders, declaim vaguely on the faults of the people, I attempt in honesty, if in error, to trace their causes. This is the first time in which, in a detailed and connected shape, the attempt has been made; the best way to find reme dies for a disease is to begin by ascertaining its origin.

I think your excellency must have perceived, since your first visit to England, there has been a great change from what formerly was a strong national characteristic ;-We no longer hate the French. We have a greater sympathy with, than an aversion to, foreigners in general. We have enlarged the boundaries of patriotism, and are becoming citizens of the world. Our ancient dislike to foreigners was not a vague and ignorant prejudice alone, nor was it solely the growth of an insular situation in the map of the globe; it was a legacy which was bequeathed to us by our history. The ancient record of our empire is a series of foreign conquests over the natives. The Roman, the Saxon, the Dane, the Norman, successively taught to the indi genous inhabitant a tolerably well-founded antipathy to foreigners. When the soreness of a conquered people wore off, the feeling was kept alive by the jealousy of a commercial one. Foreigners settled amongst us as traders; and the industry of the Flemish monopolized for centuries, to the great disgust of the natives, a considerable portion of our domestic manufactures. National dislikes, once formed, are slow of conversion : and a jealousy of foreigners, conceived with some cause by our forefathers, was easily retained, when the cause had ceased to exist. Our warlike aristocracy found it indeed expedient to keep alive so pugnacious a characteristic ; and Nelson thought the best mode of conquering the French was seriously to inculcate, as a virtue, the necessity of detesting them. This settled hatred to our neighbours began, however, to break up from its solid surface at the close of the last century, The beginning of the French revolution-an even which your excellency has probably forgotten-taught the more liberal of our populace that the French had no inherent desire to be slaves; they began to feel an union with their neighbours, from the common sentiment of liberty. The excesses of the revolution checked the nascent charity, or at least confined it to the few; and a horror of the crimes of the French superseded a sympathy with their struggles. Still the surface of national antipathy was broken up; a party was formed to praise your countrymen, in opposition to the party that reviled them. By degrees the general principles of the first party came more into vogue than those of the last; and among these principles, a better estimation of the characters of foreign nations. The peace, of course, bringing us into more actual connection with the continent, has strengthened the kindly sentiment: and, finally, your last revolution has re-moved all traces of the fearful impression left upon us by the first. On the whole, therefore, a hatred of foreigners has ceased to distinguish us; and, of the two extremes, we must guard rather against a desire of

To be sure, however, our toleration of foreigners is sustained our national character, by paying with rigid more catholic than individual. We suspect them a lit. hunctuality the national loans.

tle when some half dozen of them in braided coats and mustachios pay us a midsummer visit; a respectable lodging-house keeper would rather be excused letting them apartments. They are driven, like the Jews of old, to a sottled quarter, abandoned by the rest of the world; they domicile together in a dingy spot, sur-rounded by alleys and courts; you may see them ma-tutinally emerging from the desolate gloom of Leices-ter-square, which is a sort of petty France in itself, and where they have established a colony of hotels. But assuredly the unoffending frigidity, evinced to them in less familiar regions, is the result of no unhandsome prejudice. We do not think them, as we once did, inherently, but unfortunately, guilty!—in a word, we suspect them of being poor. They strike us word, we suspect them of being poor. They strike us with the unprepossessing air of the shabby genteel. Mrs. Smith is sorry her first floor is engaged-not because she thinks the foreign gentlemen may cut her throat, but because she fears he may forget to pay his rent. She apprehends that he can scarcely give the "respectable reference" that she demands, for the use of her goods and chattels. Foreigners remark this suspicion, and not guessing the cause, do us injustice by supposing it solely directed against them. No such thing; it is directed against poverty ubiquitously; it is the abstract quality, not the material man, that excites in the Smithian breast the sentiment of distrust. Our hostess would be equally lukewarm to any Englishman she considered equivocally poor ;-in short, it is a commercial, not a national apprehension. A rich foreigner. as your excellency well knows, with huge arms on his carriage, half a dozen valets, and a fur great-coat, is carriage, nan't a cozen varies, and a ring great-coat, as into: 10 hay own immugation the immus of 100 angold to year to be obsequiously treated enough. Hence the of the public, she was guilty of the crime imputed to wealthy visiter from the continent usually avers that her. Be it so; but the people sympathised, not with we are a most civil people to foreigners; and the the crime, but the persecution. They saw a man panneedy one declares that we are exactly the reverse. I pered in svery species of indulgence, and repudational persecution is the property of the people of hope that what I have said on this point will right us with our neighbours; and assure them that the only stories which we now believe to the practical inconve nience of Monsieur, are those which accuse him of hy ing on a hundred Napoleons a-year, pocketing the sugar at his coffee, and giving the waiter something

under a penny halfpenny! A Russian of my acquaintance visited England, with a small portmanteau, about two years ago. Good heavens! how he abused us!—never was so rude, cruel, suspicious, barbaric a people! I saw him a few months since, having just paid us a second visit: he was in raptures with all he saw; never was a people so improved; his table was crowded with cards-how hospitable we were! The master of the hotel had displaced an English family to accommodate him : what a refined consideration for a stranger! Whence rose this difference in the Russian's estimate of us? His uncle was dead, he had come into a great property. In neither case had our good people looked at the fo-reigner; they had looked the first time at the small portmanteau, and the second time at the three carriages

But if the commercial spirit makes us attach undue importance to wealth, it keeps alive also a spirit of honesty as the best means to acquire it. Thus the same their social relations. It does this, not by the sense of virtue, but that of self-interest. A trader soon discovers that honesty is the best policy. If you travel through Italy, and your carriage break down, there is perhaps but one smith in the place; he repairs your carriage at ten times the value of the labour; he takes advantage of your condition and his own monopoly of the trade. Whoever has had the misfortune to make the tour of the Netherlands in a crazy calèche, can speak from ample experience of the similar extortion practised also in that country, where the standard of morality is much higher than in Italy. This would morality is much higher than in Italy. This would rarely, if ever, be the case in England. There might be no other smith in the village for you to apply to, but there would be a public spirit, a common conscience in the village, which would insensibly deter the monopolist from acting towards you dishonestly To this we must, to be sure, add the consideration. that population being more dense, the monopoly is

more rare, and the temptation less frequent.

It is the property of an enlightened aristocracy—
I mean one that is comparatively enlightened—to foster the sentiments of honour. Honour is their creed; they sacrifice even virtues to a single one of its prejudices. Thus, in our relations with foreign states, we imitating our neighbours, than a horror of resembling. have been less wise than honourable: and we have

Rogues among traders, and swindlers among gentlemen, there are in this, as in all countries; but they do not suffice to stamp the character of the people. There is no systematic mockery of principle with us-nor is no systematic monetery of principle with us—nor that sort of maison de jeu morality, which you find among the philosophical elégans of Paris and of Vienna. A fine gentleman in London is a formidable person to young heirs; but of these fine gentlemen there are, when the property of the principle of the princi thank heaven, not above a dozen or two. In private character, as in the national, an English patrician is rather the dupe than the deseiver :- at least, he keeps his deceits for his parliamentary career.

The English are also an eminently generous people. I do not mean generous in the vulgar signification of the epithet, though that they would deserve, if but from the ostentatious and artificial spirit I have already described-but the loftier and more moral one. sympathies are generous; they feel for the persecuted.

and their love is for the fallen.

But it is mainly the people, (properly so speaking,) the mass—the majority that generosity characterises; nor do I trace this virtue to the aristocratic influences: among the aristocracy it is not commonly found. As little, perhaps, is it to be traced to the influences of trade; it is rather connected with our history and our writers-and may be considered a remnant of the chivalric spirit which departed from the nobles ere it decreased among the people. It is the multitude who preserve longest the spirit of antiquity-the aristocracy preserve only the forms.

Let us recall for a moment the trial of Queen Caroline : in my own mind, and in the minds of the majority his wife in the first instance without assignable cause allowing her full license for conduct if she consented to remain abroad, and forbore to cross the line of his imperial Sybaritism of existence; but arming against her all the humiliations, and all the terrors of instant she appeared in England, and interfered with the jealous monopoly of royal solemnities. They saw at once that this was the course of conduct natural rather to a man of passion than to one of honour: to a man of honour disgrace to his name would have seemed equally punishable whether perpetrated in Italy or in England. The queen ceased to be the defendant in a court of law, and seemed to the public the victim of a system of oppression. The zeal with which the lower orders supported her, was the zeal of chivalry; the spirit which Burke invoked in vain from a debased nobility, leaped at once into life among a generous people. Compare the subservient and smothered disgust of the aristocracy with the loud indignation of people ;-which was the more indicative of the nobler people; - which was the block and the higher shape our emotions, or which preserved in the higher shape our national characteristic of generosity? Who are they that feel the most deeply for the negro slave—the people or the nobles? The people. Who attend the meetings in behalf of Poland? the aristocracy?-some two or three of them, indeed, for the vanity of uttering nesty at the test means on acquire it. The three produce for things, but it is the people who fill the assembly, many of our merits. The effect of commerce is to Three people who fill the assembly, many of our merits. The effect of commerce is to Three people may be right, or they may be wrong, in make men treatworthy in their ordinary dealings and their zela for either cause, but it is at least the zela of

Poverty,-crime itself,-does not blunt this noble characteristic. In some of the workhouses the overseers devised a method to punish the refractory paupers by taking away from thom the comforts per to the rest; the rest, out of their own slender pittance. supplied their companions! In his work upon prisons, Mr. Buxton informs us, that in the jail of Bristol the allowance of bread to criminals was below the ordinary modicum necessary for subsistence; to the debtor na allowance, however, was made, their friends, or the charity of strangers, supported them : there have been times when these resources have failed, and some of the debtors would have literally perished for want, but that they were delivered—how? by the generosity of by the generosity of the criminals themselves, who voluntarily shared with

In the last election I remember to have heard a tory orator, opposed to the emancipation of the West Indian slaves, take advantage of the popular cry for economy, and impatience under taxation, and assure his audience, all composed of the labouring part of the population, that to attempt to release the slaves would be to increase the army, and consequently, the national burdens: the orator on the other side of the question, instead of refuting this assertion, was contented to grant it. "Be it so," he said; "suppose that your burdens are anomanted suppose that another shilling."

or even weekly, wrung from your hard earnings-sup- the goodness of their constitution from the commonpose all this, and I yet put it to you, whether, crippled and bowed down as you are by taxation, you would not cheerfully contribute your mite to the overthrow of slavery, though in so distant a clime—though borne by men of a different colour from yourselves, rather than even escape your burdens, grievous though they be, and know that that human suffering still exists, which you, by a self-sacrifice of your own, had the power to prevent?" The meeting rang with applause; the appeal was to generous emotions: had the generosity not been there, the appeal would have been unavailing.

It is, indeed, in popular elections, that a foreigner can alone fully learn the generous character of English people-what threats they brave, what custom they lose, what profits they surrender, in order to act up to a motive of conscience, or a principle of honour. Could you be made aware of the frequent moral exaltation of the constituent, your excellency would be astonished to see the representative so often an apostate,

Thus, then, generosity is the character of the nation : but the character rather of the people than the nobles; and while a certain school of theorists maintain that the chief good of an aristocracy is to foster that noble of it. quality, they advance an argument which is so easily refuted as to endanger the cause it would support,

Your excellency, if I mistake not, is tolerably well acquainted with the weaker side of Madame de Stael, and have, doubtless, in your experience of the courtly circles of England, seen whether their " moral air" be entitled to all the panegyrics it received from that ingenious architect on hypothesis. A regard for charac-ter is a quality on which we value ourselves justly; yet it scarcely, perhaps, produces those excellent effects on morality which ought to be its offspring. The reason is possibly this: we defer, it is true, to what we consider to be a good character; but it very often happens that our notions of the elements of a good character are any thing but just. We sometimes venerate a saint where your excellency would recognise a Mawworm In the first place, as regards public character, that character has usually been considered the best, which adopts the principles most à la mode. Now the aristocracy influence the mode, and the best character, therefore, has been usually given to the strongest supporter of the aristocrats: the people not being educated, at least politically, and judging not for themselves, have formed their opinion from the very classes interested against them, maligned their friends, and wept tears of gratitude for the consistency of their foes. Mr. Thel-wall advocated reform; and Mr. Canning informs us, that he was pelted as he went.

Another fault in our judgment of public men has been, that we have confounded too often a private sobriety of life with political respectability. If a gentleman walked betimes in the park, with his seven child-ren and a very ugly wife, the regularity of such conduct would have stamped him as an unexceptionable politician. Your excellency remembers Lord Mediocre So-so—he was a cabinet minister. He ordained a vast number of taxes, and never passed one popular law; but then he was very domestic, and the same coldness of constitution that denied him genius, preserved him from vice. He was a most pernicious statesman; but he bore the highest of characters. His very frigidity made him considered " a safe politician;" for we often seem to imagine that the property of the mind resembles the property of sea water, and loses all its delete- quis of Londonderry. rious particles when once it is fairly frozen.

I have observed in a former chapter, that the undue regard for wealth produces a false moral standard; ling solidity, are not visibly represented by our aristothat respectability is the favourite word of eulogium with us, as virtue was with the ancients; and that a man may be respectable, without being entitled from his virtues to respect. Hence it follows, that a regard for character may often be nothing but the regard of sence of common sense. The peers did not think the propensity has for centuries assuredly distinguished popular prejudices; and that, though a virtue in itself, reform bill necessary, accordingly they rejected it us; we have been very little alive to all speculative it may neither be directed to, or productive of, virtues Sensible men never do a bold thing without being prein others. Still this characteristic is a great and noble superstructure to build upon:—it is those nations No!—they expressed the greatest astonishment at blaze, have never been widely popular with us. Vol-who are indifferent to moral distinctions of whom im Lord Gruy's going out of office, after his declaring taire, Rousseau, Diderot, have been received with provement may despuir: a people who respect what repeatedly that he would do so if they rejected his section, and dismissed without examination: they they consider good, sooner or later discover in what good really consists. Indifference to moral character intion of the people to get the bill, after their expressive a vice; a misunderstanding of its true components is ing that resolution uninterruptedly for nearly two but an error. Fortunately, the attention of our countrymen is now turned towards themselves; the spirit of self-examination is aroused; they laugh at the hyperbolical egotisms in which they formerly indulged; beat by the people. Sensible men make a virtue of they do not take their opinions of their own excellence necessity. The peers put themselves in the condition

places of tories. "Impostors," said the acute Shaftesbury, " naturally speak the best of human nature, that they may the easier abuse it." The imperial tyrant of odium of resistance. This might be very fine, but senators.

If the effect of our regard for character has been a If the effect of our regard for character has been a Let us now look at our poor. Where is their com-little overrated, so I apprehend that the diplomatist of mon sense? Alas, what imprudence!—Early marthe exaggerated estimate which we form of our common sense. It is that property upon which we the most value ourselves; and every statesman, whether an eastern writer asserts that the chronicle of the he propose to pass a bill for English reform or for whole human race is found—"They are born; they Irish coercion, always trusts the consequences " to the known good sense of the British community." Let us put on our spectacles and examine this attribute.

The "common sense" of the ancient stoics was the sense of the common interest; the common sense of the modern schools is the sense of one's own! All traders are very much alive to this peculiar faculty-the Dutch. the Americans, as well as the English; it is, indeed, an

That common sense, the practice of which is a sober and provident conduct, is, I fear, only visible amongst our middle classes in their domestic relations. It is possessed neither by the aristocracy nor the poor; least of all in foreign relations has it hitherto been our characteristic.

Like the nobility of other civilised countries, our own are more remarkable for an extravagant recklessness of dignity, or intellectual or organic strength, to resist money, for an impatient ardour for frivolities, for a the seductions of appetite. His wife and children, headlong passion for the caprices, the debaucheries, the absurdities of the day, than for any of those prudent and considerate virtues which are the offspring of com- economy is neglected, domestic comforts are too fremon sense. How few estates that are not deeply mortgaged! The Jews and the merchants have their grasp on more than three parts of the propects of the peerage. Does this look like common sense? But these excesses have been carried to a greater height with our aristocracy than with any other, partly because of their larger command of wealth, principally because they, being brought like the rest of the world under the control of fashion, have not, like the ancient sieurs of France, or the great names of Germany, drawn sufficient con-sequence from their own birth to require no further distinctions. Our nobles have had ambition, that last infirmity of noble minds, and they have been accordingly accustomed to vie with each other in those singular phantasies of daring vulgarity with which a head with out culture amuses in idleness without dignity. Hence, while we have boasted of our common sense, we have sent our young noblemen over the world to keep up that enviable reputation by the most elaborate eccentricities and valuing ourselves on our prudence, we have only been known to the continent by our extravagance. is this all; those who might have been pardonable as stray specimens of erratic imbecility, we have formally enrolled as the diplomatic representatives of the nation - the oligarchical system of choosing all men to high office, not according to their fitness for the place, but according to their connection with the party uppermost, has made our very ambassadors frequently seem the delegates from our maisons des fous; and the envoy of the British nation at the imperial court of Metternich and craft, was no less a person than the present Mar-

If in society, if abroad, if in our diplomatic relations, our common sense, our exquisite shrewdness, our stercracy, they are still less represented by them in our mon sense was, our general indifference to political political relations. If we look to the progress of the reform bill through the lords, we shall see the most things that are. I fear, in the eyes of these our flatlamentable want of discretion, the most singular abpared for its consequences. Were the peers prepared? proposition; and the greatest consternation at the resoing that resolution uninterruptedly for nearly two years. Taken by surprise, they therefore received the bill again; and, after refusing to conciliate the people, voluntarily placed themselves in the condition of being From ballad singers, any more than their sentiments on of granting the necessity, and losing all virtue in the

grant. They paraded their weakness up and downplaced it in the most ostentations situation, and, with all the evils of concession, insisted on uniting all the the Roman senate always talked of the virtues of the your excellency need not think twice to allow that it was not very sensible.

a thousand cabinets must sometimes have smiled at riages; many children; poor-rates, and the workhouse -see the history of the agricultural labourers! them, indeed, it may be said, in those words in which are wretched; they die." In no foreign country, even of far less civilisation than England, is there the same improvidence: in France, where there is a much greater inclination to pleasure, there is yet a much more vigorous disposition to save.

In an account of Manchester, lately published, what a picture of the improvidence of the working classes!

" Instructed in the fatal secret of subsisting on what the Athenessas, and the habit of making bargains; is barely necessary to life—yielding partly to necessity but, it think, on enquiry, we shall see that it belongs and partly to example—the labouring classes have not so much to the whole nation as to the trading part [cased to entertain a laudable price in turnshing their most so much to the whole nation as to the trading part [cased to entertain a laudable price in turnshing their most so much to the whole nation as to the trading part [cased to entertain a laudable price in turnshing their most some part of the price of houses, and in multiplying the decent comforts which minister to happiness. What is superfluous to the mere exigencies of nature, is too often expended at the tavern; and for the provision of old age and infirmity, they too frequently trust either to charity, to the support of their children, or to the protection of the poor laws."

"The artisan too seldom possesses sufficient moral subjected to the same process, have little power to cheer his remaining moments of leisure. Domestic quently unknown. A meal of coarse food is bastily prepared, and devoured with precipitation. Home has little other relation to him than that of shelter-few pleasures are there-it chiefly presents to him a scene of physical exhaustion, from which he is glad to escape. His house is ill furnished, uncleanly, often ill ventilated-perhaps damp; his food, from want of forethought and domestic economy, is meagre and innutritious; he generally becomes debilitated and hypochondriacal, and unless supported by principle, falls the victim of dissipation."

"Some idea may be formed of the influence of these establishments (gin shops, &c.) on the health and morals of the people, from the following statement; for which we are indebted to Mr. Braidley, the boroughreeve of Manchester. He observed the number of persons entering a gin shop in five minutes, during eight successive Saturday evenings, and at various periods from seven o'clock until ten. The average result was, 112 men and 163 women, or 275 in forty minutes, which is equal to 412 per hour."\*

Whenever a class of the people are inclined to habitual inebriety, it is evidently absurd to attribute to them the characteristic of that clear and unclouded faculty which we call common sense. It may be enough, therefore, of proof that the English poor are not distinguished above their equals on the continent for their claim to common sense, to point to the notorious fact, that they are so distinguished for their addiction to inebriety.

But if this faculty does not characterise the two extremes of society, it certainly characterises the medium? Granted:—but, even here, I suspect our interested panegyrists have been "praising us that they might the easier impose." In fact, what they meant by comterers, we are somewhat fallen of late. But yet this nental writings that have set the rest of the world in a were known to be innovators, and that was enough to

"Our sober certainty of waking bliss,"

Even Paine, the most plausible and attractive of all popular theorists, was scarcely known to any classes but the lowest, at the moment when the government suddenly thought fit to toss him into celebrity on the

\* Kay's Manchester.

horns of a prosecution. Godwin, Harrington, Sidney, how little we know of their writings! A political speculator presents nothing interesting to us, unless we behead him; even then he travels down to posterity, merely on the fostive brevity of a toast. We would fight for the cause for which Sidney bled on the scaffold, but we would not, for the life and soul of us, read a single chapter of the book in which he informs us what the cause was. Through a long life the great Bentham struggled against the neglect of the British public—in vain he was consulted by foreign states—in vain he was extolled by philosophers, and pillaged by lawyers. He was an innovator, who wrote against re ceived customs of thinking, and that was sufficient to prevent his being read. Even now, when so many quote his name as if they had his works by heart, how few have ever opened them. The limited sale of the wittiest of all his books, is a melancholy proof of our indifference to theories: and the "Popular Fallacies"

are a proof of the unpopularity of truths. The indifference to theory is certainly a proof of what is ordinarily termed common sense; but it obviously has its disadvantages. It is customary for writers of a certain school to say that all truths ought to make their way slowly: this is praising mankind for their greatest fault, and clevating apathy into vir-tue. Hence, in this country, that about deference to what is called "practical men;" that is to say, men who, belonging to some particular calling, are imbued with all the narrow views and selfish interests that belong to it. If you want a reform on the stage, you would be told that the best performers are the most practical men, they have all an interest in the monopoly they enjoy; poor Kean accordingly said before the committee of the house of commons, that he heard the voice, and saw the play of countenance, as well at the back of the centre boxes at Covent Garden as in the side boxes of the Haymarket. Mr. Kean's answer is the type of most answers, on whatsoever point, that you extort from practical men in opposition to thinking men; they reason according to their interests practical men are prejudiced men; usually knowing the details of their own business well, they are aston ished at the presumption of men who think to improve the principle. These are like the writing-master who would not believe Newton was a great mathematician

"He!—pooh!—he is an hour over a sum in the Rule of Three!" This unbeliever was a practical man, who could not understand the theory that mastered worlds and hesitated over the multiplication

I think we shall discover a principal cause of our indifference to violent political speculation, and our content with "the ills that are,"—which qualities are termed common sense, -in that pecuniary system of credit, which is so universally carried on among the middle classes of England. People are afraid of every shock of opinion, because it is a shock on their credit Quiet times are good for all trade, but agitated times are death to a man with a host of alarmed creditors. This makes the middle class, especially in London, a solid and compact body against such changes as seem only experiment, and they are generally pushed on by the working classes, before they stir much themselves in the question of even necessary reforms. It is from the fear of a concussion with persons without property. that people with property hazard voluntarily a chang

The habits of a commercial life, also, drain off the enterprise of the mind by the speculations which belong to commerce; and the first thing a trader asks himse in a change is, " How will this affect my returns?" is therefore always zealous for a reduction of taxes but he is not very eager about law taxes, unless he has a suit :-- and he is more anxious to cut down the pension list than to ameliorate the criminal code.

The great legislative good of admitting the poor to vote is this: It is from the poorer classes that the evils and the dangers of a state arise; their crimes are our punishments; therefore it is well, even on selfish principles of government, that they, sensible to their own grievances, should choose those who will work for their redress: As they carry an election in a populous town so they force their opinions relating to their own condition on the middle class, and the middle class on the representative. Thus the same vote which relieves the poor protects the state, and the reform which removes abuses, prevents the revolution that avenges

little when they are writing much. The English are the next characteristic of the English people .-- a chaby no means a cruel people, and their avidity to see an execution is no evidence whatsoever against them. The one fact, that while our laws are the severest in the world, we have not for centuries been able to accustom ourselves to the severity, and our administration of them has been singularly relaxed and gentle;—the one fact that public connion has snatched the sword from the hand of law, and that the unaltered barbarism of a code of ages has not sufficed to harden our sympathies, is alone a sufficient proof that the English are not a cruel.

but a mild and humane people.

Another absurd and ancient accusation against us ought, by this time, to be known by our accusers, the French, to be unfounded on fact, viz. our unequalled propensity to suicide. That offence is far more frequent among the French themselves than it is with us. In the year 1816 the number of suicides committed in London amounted to seventy-two; in the same year, at Paris, they amounted to one hundred and eightyeight; the population of Paris being some 400,000 less than that of London!\* But suicides, if not unconalled than that of London? But succides, in not unequanted in number by those of other countries, are indeed fre-quent with us, and so they always will be in countries where men can be reduced in a day from affluence to

beggary.

If the Spaniards rarely commit suicide, it is because they, neither a commercial nor gambling people, are not subject to such reverses. With the French it is mostly hazard of dice, with the English the chances of trade, that are the causes of this melancholy crime;melancholy! for it really deserves that epithet with us We do not set about it with the mirthful gusto which characterises the felo de se in your excellency's native land. We have not yet, among our numerous clubs, in-stituted a club of suicides, all sworn to be the happiest dogs possible, and not to outlive the year! These gentlemen ask you to see them "go off"—as if death were a place in the malle poste.—"Will you dine with me tomorrow, my dear Dubois?"

"With the greatest pleasure;—yet, now I think of it, I am particularly engaged to shoot myself; I am real-ly au désespoir!—but one can't get off such an engagement, you know,"

"I would not ask such a thing, my dear fellow.

Adieu!-By the way, if you should ever come back to Paris again, I have changed my lodgings, au plaisir!"

Execut the two friends: the one twirling his mustaches, the other humming an opera tune.

This galety of suicidalism is not the death à la mode with us; neither are we so sentimental in these delicate matters, as our neighbours over the water, We do not shoot each other by way of being romantic. Ladies and gentlemen forced to " part company," do not betake themselves "to a retired spot," and tempt the dread unknown, by a brace of pistols, tied up with cherry-colour-

When the world has once got hold of a lie, it is as tonishing how hard it is to get it out of the world. beat it about the head, till it seems to have given up the ghost; and, lo, the next day it is as healthy as The best example of the vitality of a fine say ing, which has the advantage of being a fallacy, in the ever-hacknied piece of nonsense attributed Archimedes; viz. "that he could move the earth, if he had any place at a distance from it, to fix a prop for his Your excellency knows that this is one of the standard allusions, one of the necessary stock in trade for all orators, poets, and newspaper writers; and persons, whonever they meet with it, take Archimedes for an extraordinary great man, and cry, "Lord, how won-derful!"—Now, if Archimedes had found his place, his prop, and his lever, and if he could have moved with the swiftness of a cannon-ball, 480 miles every hour, it would have taken him just 44,963,540,000,000 years to have raised the earth one inch!† And yet, people wil go on quoting absurdity as gospel; wondering at the wisdom of Archimedes, and accounting for the unparalleled suicidalism of the English, till we grow tired of contradiction; for, when you cannot convince the Squire Thornhills of the world, you must incur the mortification of Moses, and be contented to let them out-

I think, however, that I need take no pains to prove

\* Not taking into account the number of those unfor tunates exposed at the Morgue, one half at least of whom were probably suicides.

them. were procasy succes.

The favourite accusation with foreigners against the terrogament of the process of

racteristic that I shall but just touch upon ; viz., their wonderful spirit of industry. This has been the saving principle of the nation, counteracting the errors of our laws, and the imperfections of our constitution. We have been a great people, because we have been always active :- and a moral people, because we have not left ourselves time to be vicious. Industry is, in a word, the distinguishing quality of our nation, the pervading genius of our riches, our grandeur, and our power!

### CHAPTER IV.

I have reserved for a separate chapter a few remarks upon one of our national attributes-viz. Courage; beupon one or our national attributes—viz. Courage; success they will naturally involve the consideration of a certain question that has lately attracted much attention amongst us; viz. corporal punishments in the army. Your own incomparable La Bruyère has remarked, that in France a soldier is brave and a lawyer is learned; but in Rome (says he) the soldier was learned and the lawyer was brave-every man was brave." the lawyer was brave—every man was prave. Now I think that with us every man is brave. Courage is more universally spread through the raw material of England than it is among that of any other people; but I do not think the manufacture is quite so highly wrought up in individual specimens as it is in France I think that an English gentleman, from the fear of a duel, would eat his words sooner than a Frenchman. You see a proof of this every day in our newspaper ac-

counts of these " little affairs. Now this sort of shuffling with one's honour, as your excellency very well knows, is never practised in France: the affront given, out at once go affronter and affrontee; they fight first, and retract afterwards. But the difference in the bilboa appetite of the gentry of the two nations depends, I suspect, rather on the advantage the French possess over the English in animal spirits, the French possess over the English in animal spirits, than in real courage. With your countrymen, duelling, as well as suicide, is a mere jest—an ebullition of met-tlesome humour: with us, it is an affair of serious will, making and religious scruples. Your courage is an impulse; ours must be made a principle. When once our blood is up, it does not descend in the thermometer rety readily. The easy lubricity with which our gen-tlemen glide out of a duel is an understood thing with us; and neither party considers it a disgrane to the other. But if an Englishman has an affair with a foreigner, the case is very different; he is much more te-nacious of apology, and ready for the field.

There is a doggedness in English courage which makes it more stubborn against adversity, than that of any other people: it has in it more of the spirit of re-sistance, it less of the spirit of assault.

When we look to the army under Napoleon, and that under the Duke of Wellington, we are astonished at the difference of the system; in the one the utmost conceivable encouragement is given to the soldier to distin-guish himself; in the other the least. To rise from the ranks was, in the French army, an occurrence of every day. The commonest soldier could not obey a field marshal, scarcely his emperor, without seeing the widest scope for personal ambition,-in the obedience that he rendered ;-if the risks were immense, so also were the rewards. But in England, a wall, rarely to be surmounted, divides the soldier from all promotion beyond that of the halberd. He is altogether of a different metal, of a different estimate from the Frenchman. He has equal punishments to deter, not equal rewards to be terribly flogged. The two principles of conduct. hope and terror, ought to be united. A certain English colonel, desirous of imitating the

Prussians, took away the cockade from a soldier whom he thought seemed more alive to honour than the rest of his comrades; the soldier was exceedingly grateful; it saved him the trouble of keeping it clean ! some regiments, flogging has been done away with? Ay, and how has it succeeded? I venture to affirm that those regiments are the most insubordinate in the army. In some the punishment was abolished, and the commanding officer has been compelled to restore it.
But am I then the advocate for this horrible punish ment?—certainly not; only when we begin to reform the army let us begin at the right end—let us begin with the system of recruiting.

Observe, in conclusion, that it is to the aristocratic

spirit which pervades the organization of our army, a

the scourge-observe, I say, that it is to that spirit we! owe the low moral standard of our army, and the con-sequent difficulty of abolishing corporal punishment. To one good end our aristocracy have proceeded by the worst of means, and the nobleness of discipline has been wrought by the meanness of fear.

#### CHAPTER V.

Sir Harry Hargrave is an excellent gentleman; his conscience is scrupulous to the value of a pin's head : he is benevolent, hospitable, and generous. Sir Harry Hargrave is never dishonest nor inhumane, except for the best possible reasons. He has, for instance, a very worthless younger son; by dint of interest with the Bishop of \_\_\_\_\_, he got the scape-grace a most beautiful living: the new rector has twenty thousand souls to take care of; and Sir Harry well knows, that so long as pointers and billiard tables are to be met with, young Hopeful will never bestow even a thought on his own. Sir Harry Hargrave, you say, is an excellent gentleman; yet he moves heaven and earth to get his son a most responsible situation, for which he knows the rogue to be wholly unfit. Exactly so; Sir Harry Hargrave applauds himself for it: he calls ittaking care of his family. Sir Harry Hargrave gives away one hundred and two loaves every winter to the poor; it is well to let the labourer have a loaf of bread now and then for nothing : would it not be as well, Su Harry, to let him have the power always to have bread cheap? Bread cheap! what are you saying? Sir Harry thinks of his rents, and considers you a revolutionist for the question. But Sir Harry Hargrave, you answer, is a humane man, and charitable to the poor. Is this conscientious? My dear sir, to be sure; he considers it his first duty-to take care of the landed interest. Sir Harry Hargrave's butler has robbed him ; the good gentleman has not the heart to proceed against the rascal; he merely discharges him. What an excellent heart he must have! So he has; yet last year he committed fifteen poachers to jail. Strange inconsistency! Not at all :-what becomes of the country gentleman if his game is not properly protected? Sir Harry Hargrave is a man of the strictest integrity; his word is his bond—he might say with one of the Fathers, "that he would not tell you a lie to gain heaven by it;" yet Sir Harry Hargrave has six times in his life paid five thousand pounds to three hundred electors in Cornwall, whom he knew would all take the bribery oath, that they had not received a shilling from him. He would not tell a lie, you say; yet he makes three hundred men forswear themselves! Precisely so; and Precisely so; and when you attempt to touch this system of perjury, he opposes you to his last gasp: but he is not to be blamed for this he is only attached to the venerable constitution of his forefuthers! Sir Harry Hargrave is an ac-complished man, and an excellent scholar; yet he is one of the most ignorant persons you ever met with His mind is full of the most obsolete errors; a very Monmouth-street of threadbare prejudices: if a truth gleam for a moment upon him, it discomposes all his habits of thought, like a stray sunbeam on a cave full of bats. He enjoys the highest possible character among his friends for wisdom and virtue : he is considered the most consistent of human beings; consistent!

-yes, to his party!
Tom Whitehead is a very different person; he is clever, sharp, shrewd, and has lived a great deal at He laughs at antiquity; he has no poetry in his nature; he does not believe in virtue; with him considereth them mere clockwork, and he taketh out "all men are liars." He has been a great gambler in his eternal first principle, as the only instrument to his youth; he professes the most profligate notions about women; he has run through half his fortune; he is a liberal politician, and swears by Lord Grey. His father was a whig before him; and for the last twenty years he has talked about "the spirit of improvement." He is a favourite at the clubs: an honest fellow, because he laughs so openly at the honesty of other people. He is half an atheist, be cause he thinks it cant to be more than half a believer. But religion is a good thing for the people; whom, while he talks of enlightenment, he thinks it the part of a statesmen to blind to every thing beyond the reform bill. He is for advancement to a certain pointtill his party come in; he then becomes a conservative -let his party go out. Having had the shrewdness to dismiss old prejudices from his mind, he has never taken the trouble to supply their place with new principles: he fancies himself very enlightened, because he

-he has a great horror of the canaille. As Robert that on the very smallest inch he can find of mutua Hall said of Bishop Watson, "he married Public Virging agreement. If he was ever married I should suspect

son in the universe fit to govern England; -whenever he speaks, he says one word about England, to fifty about America. Presidents with five thousand a year are the visions that float for ever in his brain; he seeth not why the speaker of the house of commons should have more than a hundred a year; he knoweth many an honest man among his constituents who would be speaker for less. He arcuses the aristocracy of an absolute and understood combination to cheat the good citizens of his borough. He thinketh that Lord Grey and Sir Robert Peel meet in private, to consult how they may most tax the working-classes. He hateth the Jews because they don't plough. He hath no desire that the poor man should be instructed. He considereth the cry against taxes on knowledge as sheer cant. He hath a mortal hatred to museums, and asketh the utility of insects. His whole thought for the poor is how they shall get bread and bacon; he despiseth the man who preferreth tea to ale. 'He is thoroughly Eng-lish; no other land could have produced the bones and gristle of his mind. He writeth a plain, strong style, and attereth the most monstrous incredibilities, as if they were indisputable. He thinks fine words and good periods atter abomination. He esteemeth himself before all men. He believes that the ministers have consulted several times on the necessity of poisoning him. He is indignant if others pretend to serve the people; they are his property. He is the incarnation of popular prejudices and natural sense. He is changeable as a weathercock, because he is all passion. is the living representation of the old John Bull : when he dies, he will leave no like: it was the work of centuries to amalgamate so much talent, nonsonse strongth, and foibles, into one man of five feet eight he is the old radical-the great aboriginal of annua parliamentarilism : he is the landmark of reform fifty years ago: you may whitewash and put new charac ters on him, but he sticketh still in the same place : he is not to be moved to suit the whims of the philoso phers. He hath done his work : a machine excellent at its day-coarse, huge, massive, and uncouth; not being easily put out of order, but never perfectly going right. People have invented new machines, all the better for being less rude, and regulated by a wiser principle, though wrought from a less strong material. Samuel Square is of a new school of radicals; he philosophises eternally. He liveth upon "first principles." He cannot move a step beyond them. He hath put the feet of his mind into boxes, in order that they may not grow larger, and thinks it a beauty that they are unfit for every-day walking. Whatever may be said by any man against his logic, he has but one answer-a first principle. He hath no suppleness in him He cannot refute an error. He stateth a truism in reply, that hath no evident connection with the matter in dispute. He thinketh men have no passions; he wind them up by. He is assured that all men of all classes, trades, and intellects act by self-interest, and if he telleth them that their interest is so-and-so, so-and-so | coat and a cabriolet? will they necessarily act. In vain you show him that he never yet hath convinced any man, he replieth by a first principle, to prove in spite of your senses, that he

that said to be the father who, advertising the other day since." His party think him the most straight-forward for a runaway daughter, begged her, "if she would fellow in the world; for he never voted against them, not return to her disconsistle parents, to send them and never will.

William Muscle is a powerful man; he is one of the people, radical to the backbone; of the old school of world exceedingly foolish, he yet believes they are only radicals;—he hates the philosophers like poison. He to be governed by reason. You will find him visiting thinks Thistlewood a glorious fellow; and no words a lunatic asylum, and assuring the madman that it is can express his hatred of William Pitt. He has got at not rational to be insane. He knoweth not one man last into parliament, which he always declared he from another; they seem to him as sheep or babies could convince in a fortnight that he was the sole per- seem to us-exactly alike. He thinketh that he ought to have a hand in public affairs—the Almighty forbid! This is a scion from the tree of the new radicals; he hath few brothren; he calleth himself a philosopher, or sometimes a Benthamite. He resembleth the one or the other as the barber's block resembleth a man .-

The spirit of coxcombry, as you find it on the continent, would seem to be a perversion of the spirit of benevolence;—it is the desire to please, fantastically expressed. With us it is just the reverse, it seems a perversion of the spirit of malignity;—it is the desire to displease;—there is, however, one species of coxcombry which I shall first describe; passive and harmless, it consists in no desire at all.

Lord Mute is an English élégant-a dandy. You know not what he has been. He seems as if he could never have been a boy : all appearance of nature has departed from him. He is six feet of inanity enveloped in cloth! You cannot believe God made him-Stultz must have been his Frankenstein. He dresseth beautifully-let us allow it-there is nothing outré about him : you see not in him the slovenly magnificence of other nations. His characteristic is neatness. His linenhow white! His shirt-buttons-how regularly set in! His colours-how well chosen! His boots are the only things splendid in his whole costume. Lord Mute has certainly excellent taste; it appears in his horses, his livery, his cabriolet. He is great in a school of faultless simplicity. There can be no doubt that in equipage and dress, Englishmen excel all other Europeans. Lord Mute never converses. When he is dressed there is an end of him. The clock don't tick as it goes. He and his brethren are quiet as the stars-

In solemn silence, all Move round this dark terrestrial ball,

But I wrong him-he does speak, though he does not converse. He has a set of phrases, which he repeats every day :- " he can hum thrice, and buzz as often He knows nothing of politics, literature, science. He reads the paper—but mechanically; the letters present to him nothing to be remembered. He is a true philosopher: the world is agitated-he knows it not: the roar of the fierce democracy, the changes of states, the crash of thrones, never affect him. He does not even condescend to speak of such trifles. He riseth to his iso is a republican. He is not a philosopher, but he labour, dresseth, goeth out, clubbeth, dineth, speaketh his verbal round, and is at the opera brilliant and composed as ever.

"The calm of heaven reflected on his face."

He never putteth himself into passions. He laughs not loudly. His brow wrinkles not till extreme old age. He is a spectator of life from one of the dress boxes. Were a coup-de-soleil to consume her lady-ship, he would say with Major Longbow, "Bring clean glasses and sweep away your mistress." That would be a long speech for him. Lord Mute is not an unpo-pular man: he is one of the inoffensive dandies. Lord Mute, indeed, is not !- it is his cabrielet and his coat that are. How can the most implacable person hate a

But Sir Paul Snarl is of the offending species-the wasp dandy to the drone dandy. He is a cleverish man: he has read books and can quote dates, if need hath. He has satisfied himself, and demands no fur- be, to spoil a good joke by proving an anachronism. ther proof. He is of no earthly utility, though he hath He drawls when he speaks, and raises his eyebrows walled himself with a supposed utilitarianism. He superciliously. Sir Paul is a man of second rate famicannot write so as to be read, because he conceives ly, and moderate fortune. He has had to make his that all agreeable writing is full of danger. He cannot way in the world-by studying to be amiable ?speak so as to be understood, precisely because he by studying to be disagreeable. Always doubtful of never speaks but in syllogisms. He hath no pith and his own position, he has endeavoured to impose upon succulence in him :- he is as dry as a bone. He liveth you by pretending not to care a farthing about you. by system :- he never was in love in his life. He re- He has wished to rise by depreciating others, and to fuseth a cheerful glass; nay, perhaps he dieteth only become a great man, by showing that he thinks you an upon vegetable food. He hatti no human sympathies exceedingly small one. Strange to say, he has suc-with you, but is a great philanthropist for the people ceeded. He is one, indeed, of the most numerous class to be born a thousand years hence. He never relievath of successful dandies; a specimen of a common chasees the deficiencies of other people; he is very igno-to be born a thousand years hence. He never relieve to in successful dankies; a specimen of a common charant, because he has never reflected on his own. He any one; he never caresseth any one; he never felected to receive the suppose a man who seems to think so the never caresseth any one; he never felected to receive the suppose a man who seems to think so

must have that odious Sir Paul to dinner; it is well to in the police court. Let a man style himself Mr. Caconciliate him, he says such ill-natured things; besides, as he is so very fine, he will meet, you know, my dear, the Duke of Haut-ton; and we must have Crack to dress the dinner!" Thus, Sir Paul—clever dog!—is not only asked every where, but absolutely petted and courted, because he is so intolerably unpleasant !

Sir Paul Snarl is one of the dandies, but-mistake not the meaning of the word-dandy does not only signify a man who dresses well; a man may be a sloven, and yet a dandy. A man is called a dandy who lives much with persons à la mode, is intimate with the dandy clique, and being decently well-born and rich, entertains certain correct, general notions about that indefinable thing, "good take." Sir Paul Snarl dresses like other people. Among very good dresses, he would be called rather ill-dressed; among the oi polloi, he would be considered a model. At all events, he is not thorough bred in his appearance; he lacks the senatorius decor; you might take him for a duke's valet, without being much to blame for inexperience. Sir Paul and his class are the cutters in society. Lord Mute rarely cuts, unless you are very ill-dressed indeed; he knows his own station by instinct; he is not to be destroyed by "Who's your fat friend?" But Sir Paul is on a very different footing; his whole position is is on a very different footing; as whose pasquaint-faise—he can't afford to throw away an acquaint-ance—he knows no "odd people;" if he the least doubts your being comme if faut, he cuts you immedi-ately. He is in perpetual fear of people finding out what ho is; his existence depends on being thought something better than he is—a policy effected by know-ing every body higher and nobody lower than himself; that is exactly the definition of Sir Paul's consequence Sir Paul's vanity is to throw a damp on the self-love of every body elso. If you tell a good story, he takes snuff, and turns to his neighbour with a remark about Almack's; if you fancy you have made a conquest of Miss Blank, he takes an opportunity of telling you. par parenthèse, that she says she can't bear you : if you have made a speech in the house of lords, he accosts you with an exulting laugh, and a "Well, never mind, you'll do better next time:" if you have bought a new horse at an extravagant price, and are evidently vain of it, he smiles languidly, and informs you that it was of it, he smiles languidly, and informs you that it was offered to him for half what you gave for it, but he would not have it for nothing: when you speak, he listens with a vacant eye; when you walk, he watches you with a curled lip: if he dines with you, he sends away your best hock with a wry face. His sole aim is to wound you in the sorest place. He is a coxcomb of this age and nation peculiarly; and does that from foppery which others do from malice. There are plenty of Sir Paul Snarls in the London world; men of sens are both their fear and antipathy. They are animals easily slain-by a dose of their own insolence. Their sole rank being fictitious, they have nothing to fall back upon, if you show in public that you despise them.

But who is this elderly gentleman, with a portly figure. Hush! it is Mr. Warm, "a most respectable mam." His most intimate friend failed in trade, and went to prison. Mr. Warm forswore his acquaintance; it was not respectable.

Mr. Warm is a most respectable man; he pays his bills regularly—he subscribes to six public charities—he goes to church with all his family on a Sunday—he is in bed at twelve o'clock. Well, well, all that's very proper; but is Mr. Warm a good father, a good friend an active citizen? or is he not avaricious, does he not love scandal, is not his heart cold, is he not vindictive, is he not unjust, is he not unfeeling? Lord, sir, I believe he may be all that; but what then? every body allows Mr. Warm is a most respectable man.

Such a character and such a reputation are proofs of our regard for appearances. Aware of that regard, behold a real imitating the metaphorical swindler. See that gentleman, "fashionably dressed," with "a military air," and "a prepossessing exterior;" he calleth himself "Mr. Cavendish Fitzroy"—he taketh lodg-ings in "a genteel situation"—he ordereth jewels and silks of divers colours to be sent home to him-he elopeth with them by the back way. Mighty and manifold are the cheats he hath thus committed, and great the wailing and gnashing of teeth in Marylebone and St. James's. But, you say, surely by this time tradesmen with a grain of sense would be put on their

The honourable mistresses say to their husbands, "We In vain are there warnings in the papers and examples should be protected; the two species of knowledge are vendish Fitzroy, and have a prepossessing exterior, and he sets suspicion at once to sleep. Why not? is it more foolish to be deceived by respectable appearances in Mr. Fitzroy, than by the respectable appearance of Mr. Warm

But grandeur, in roguery, at least, has its drawbacks in happiness; the fashionable swindler with us, is not half so merry a dog as your regular thief. There is something melancholy and gentlemanlike about the sometang inequations and gold chains; they live alone, not gregariously. I should not be surprised, if they read Lord Byron. They are haunted with the fear of a tread-mill, and cannot bear low company; if they come to be hanged, they die moodily,-and often attempt prussic acid; in short, there is nothing to envy about them, except their good looks; but your regular THIEF, -ah, he is, indeed, a happy fellow! Take him all in all, I doubt if in the present state of English society he is not the lightest hearted personage in it Taxes afflict him not; he fears no scarcity of work Rents may go down; labour be dirt-cheap; what cares he?—A fall in the funds affects not his gay good humour; and as to the little mortifications of

"If money grow scarce, and his Susan look cold,
Ah, the false hearts that we find on the shore!"

But, above all, he has this great happiness-he can never fall in society; that terror of descending, which in our complication of grades, haunts all other men, never affects him; he is equally at home in the treadmill, the hulks, Hobart's Town, as he is when playing at dominoes at the Cock and Hen, or leading the dance in St. Giles's. You must know, by the way, that the English thief has many more amusements than any other class, save the aristocracy; he has balls, hot suppers, theatres, and affaires du cœur all at his command; and he is eminently social—a jolly fellow to the core; if he is hanged, he does not take it to heart like the Fitzroys; he has lived merrily, and he dies game. I apprehend, therefore, that if your excellency game. I apprehend, therefore, that if your excellency would look for whatever gaiety may exist among the English, you must drop the "Travellers" for a short fancy yourself in France, they are so happy. This is perfectly true, and no caricature, as any policeman will bear witness. I know not if the superior hilarity and cheerfulness of thieves be peculiar to England; but possibly, over-taxation (from which our thieves are exempted) may produce the effect of lowering the animal spirits of the rest of the community.

Mr. Bluff is the last character I shall describe in this chapter. He is the sensible, practical man. He despises all speculations, but those to which he has a share. He is very intolerant to other people's hobbyhorses; he hates both poets and philosophers. He has a great love of facts; if you could speak to him out of the multiplication table, he would think you a great orator. He does not observe how the facts are applied to the theory; he only wants the facts themselves. If you were to say to him thus, "When abuses arise to a certain pitch, they must be remedied," he would think you a shallow fellow-a theorist; but if you were to say to him, "One thousand pauper children are born in London; in 1823, wheat was forty-nine shillings; hop-grounds let from ten to twelve shillings an acre and you must, therefore, confess that, when abuses arise to a certain pitch, they must be remedied;" Mr.

Bluff would nod his wise head, and say of you to his next neighbour, " That's the man for my money, you see what a quantity of facts he puts into his speech Facts, like stones, are nothing in themselves, their

value consists in the manner they are put together, and the purpose to which they are applied.

Accordingly, Mr. Bluff is always taken in. Looking only at a fact, he does not see an inch beyond it, and you might draw him into any imprudence, if you were constantly telling him " two and two made four." Mr. Bluff is wonderfully English. It is by " practical men, that we have ever been seduced into the wildest specu lations; and the most preposterous of living theorists, always begins his harangues with-" Now, my friends, let us look to the facts."

\* The reader will perceive, I trust, the spirit of these remarks. Of course every true theory must be founded on facts; but there is a tendency in the country to suppose, that a man who knows how gloves are made, had appeared in London periodicals were furnished beguard. No, my dear sir, no; in England we are ne-suppose, that a man who knows how gloves are made, had appeared in London peric ver on our guard against "such respectable appearances." must necessarily know best, by what laws glove making see the work was completed.

perfectly distinct. A mind habituated to principles can stoop to details, because it seizes and classifies them at a glance: but a mind habituated to detail, is rarely capable of extending its grasp to a principle. When a man says he is no orator, he is going to make an oration. When a man says he is a plain practical man, I know he is going, by the fact that one and one make two, to prove the theory that two and two make seven !

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

The long-promised work, by Lady Charlotte Bury, on the Three Great Sanctuaries of Tuscany, is in the press in London. Lady Morgan's Dramatic Scenes from Real Life just

issued in London, is said to be a gallimarity of nonsense.

"Domestic manners and social condition of the White,
Coloured and Negro population of the West Indies," is
the title of a book by a Mrs. Carmichael, lately published in England, which is likely to produce much controversy.

The Baron D'Haussez's work on England will occu-py one more number of the Library. The second volume is decidedly the most interesting. A London editor remarks justly and in a liberal spirit :-- Among the unusual quantity of new books which the activity of the last eight or ten days have thrown upon the public to the last eight of the days have shown apon me pathe (oxhibiting a vitality which we are well pleased to see in our literature at the end of the season,) there is not one work which will excite more popular interest than these sketches of the Baron d'Haussez. We have lately had national pictures and our individual portraits drawn by an American ambassador; we have seen the deeper springs investigated by the acute and observant eye of an accomplished native writer, Mr. E. L. Bulwer; and now, as if to enable us to come to a more perfect understanding of the subject, an Ex-Minister of France has laid his impressions before us. By comparing the three; by looking calmly and dispassionately at the opinions of intelligent foreigners, however much they may differ from our preconceived notions, and be in many points incorrect; by examining their statements, and thence cross-examining ourselves-much improvement may result from the publication of works of this

A Guide to the "Irish Gentleman in search of Reli-gion," by Mortimer O'Sullivan, A. M. Rector of Kellyman, called "a powerful and well writton answer," has appeared in England.

#### Dem American Bublications.

The Parson's Daughter, by the author of Sayings and Doing. (Theodore Hook.)

Smollet's Select Works in 2 octavo volume

Debate on Campbellism, held in Nashville, Tennessee, in which the principles of Alexander Campbell are confuted, and his conduct examined, by Obadiah Jennings, D. D. 1 vol. 12mo.

Wild Sports of the West-two meagre duodecimos of slight interest.

The Abbess, by an old entertainer, Mrs. Trollope, a work for the trunkmakers.

Griffin on Divine Efficiency,

Rush's Memoranda, 2d edition, 1 vol. octavo. Key & Biddle have also issued in a very neat duodecimo, Elliott's Letters from the North of Europe, which the readers of the "Library" probably remember with

Though postponed, we have by no means abandoned Lieut. Coke's Subaltern's Furlough, one of the most agreeable of the new books on America.

We strongly recommend Mrs. Halley's letters from Texas, just issued in Baltimore.
The 59th Number of the Family Library, of the Har-

pers, of New York, consists of Dr. Dick's ample essay on the Improvement of Society by the Diffusion of Knowledge.

Messrs. French & Perkins, of this city, have published a small volume entitled "The Basket, of Flowers, or Piety and Truth Triumphant; franslated and arranged from the French by G. T. Bedell, D. D."

Bulwer's England and the English was published in London about the 1st of August; the copy from which we print was received in sheets. Some extracts which

## Bulwer's England.

SOCIETY AND MANNERS.

INSCRIBED TO ---- ESQ.

"Volla ce que je sais par une experience de toutes sortes de livres et de personnes,"---Pansakes da Pascal.

I inscribe to you, my dear \_\_\_\_, this part of my work, which consists of sketches from the various aspects of our SOCIAL SYSTEM; for I know no man who can more readily judge if the likeness be correct. Your large experience of mankind, and the shrewdness of your natural faculties of observation, have furnished you with a store of facts, which the philosophy you have gleaned from no shallow meditation, and no ordinary learning, enables you, most felicitously to ap-ply. Many of the remarks in this part of my work are the result of observations we have made together ; and, if now and then some deduction more accurate than the rest should please the reader, I might perhaps say, in recollecting how much my experience has profited by yours, ce n'est pas moi qui parle, c'est Marc

As the first impression the foreigner receives on en tering England is that of the evidence of wealth, so the first thing that strikes the moral enquirer into our social system is the respect in which wealth is held : in some countries Pleasure is the idol; in others, Glory, and the prouder desires of the world; but with us, Money is the mightiest of all deities.

One characteristic of English society is the influence of cliques. Some half a dozen little persons have, God knows how, got into a certain eminence—in some cot knows now, got into a certain eminence—in some certain line;—they pretend to the power of dispensing all kinds of reputation. Some few years ago, there was the authors' clique of Allemarle street, a circle of gentlemen who professed to weigh out to each man his modicum of fame; they praised each other-were the literary class, and thought Stewart Rose a greater man than Wordsworth; peace be with them—they are no more—and fame no longer hangs from the nostrils of Samuel Rogers.

The clique of fine ladies and the clique of dandies still, however, exist; and these are the donors of sosaid of the thieves, "They are mighty generous with what does not belong to them,"—being without character themselves, we may judge of the merits which

induce them to give a character to others.

It is rather strange, till we consider the cause, that society in the provinces is often more polished, intellectual, and urbane, than society in the metropolis; when some great landed proprietor fills his country halls with a numerous circle of his friends, you see perhaps the most agreeable and charming society which perhaps the most agreeatic and charming society which England can afford. You remember (dear —) Sir Frederick Longucville and his family: you know how disagreeable we used to think them; always so afraid were not fine enough. Sir Frederick, with his pompous air, asking you when you had last seen our uncle, the earl, and her ladyship, dying to be goodnatured, but resolved to keep up her dignity;-the girls out at every ball, and telling you invariably as a first remark that they did not see you at Almack's last Wednesday; so ashamed if you caught them at a party the wrong side of Oxford street, and whispering, " Papa's country connections, you know !"-You remember, in short that the Longuevilles impressed every one with the idea of being fussy, conceited, second-rate, and wretchedly educated; they are all this in town. Will you believe it—they are quite the contrary if you visit them in Sussex? There Sir Frederick is no longer pompous; frank and good-humoured, he rides with you over his farm, speaks to every poor man he meets. forgets that you have an uncle an earl, and is the very pattern of a great country gentleman—hospitable and easy, dignified and natural. Lady Longueville you will fancy you have known all your life-so friendly is ber nature, and so cordial her manner; and, as for the girls, to your great surprise, you find them well read and accomplished, affectionate, simple, with a charming spice of romance in them; upon my word I do not ang pine of romance in usems, upon my wors 1 on not intem; me assessed on one conspires to effect the as—of co-operation is power; in proportion exaggerate. What is the cause of the change? So Solely sence of the other; or of the other; our saloons are left solely to the aspect of the other other of the other other of the other ot

they are not; here they try at nothing; they are con- tinguished the reign of Anne, and still give so noble a tented with what they are.

What an enviable station is that of a great country gentleman in this beautiful garden of England; he may unite all the happiest opposites—indolence and occupation, healthful exercise and literary studies. In London, and in public life, we may improve the world -we may benefit our kind, but we never see the effects we produce; we get no gratitude for them; others step in and snatch the rewards; but, in the country, if you exert equal industry and skill, you cannot walk out of your hall but what you see the evidence of your labours: Nature smiles in your face and thanks you! you trees you planted; you corn-fields were a common -your capital called them into existence; they feed a thousand mouths, where, ten years ago, they scarce maintained some half a dozen starveling cows. But, above all, as you ride through your village, what satisfaction creeps around your heart. By half that attention to the administration of the poor-laws which, in London, you gave to your clubs, you have made industry replace sloth, and comfort dethrone pauperism You, a single individual, have done more for your fel low-creatures than the whole legislature has done in centuries. This is true power; it approaches men to God; but the country gentleman often refuses to acknowledge this power ;-he thinks much more of a certificate for killing partridges!

Clubs form a main feature of the social system of the richer classes of the metropolis. Formerly they were merely the resort of gamblers, politicians, or bons vivans -now they have assumed a more intellectual character; every calling has its peculiar club-from the sol-dier's to the scholar's,

CONVERSATION AND LITERARY MEN.

Among the characteristics of English society, there is one, my dear —, which cannot but have seemed to you as worthy of notice, and that is "the curious felicity" which distinguishes the tone of conversation. In most countries, people of the higher stations, if they do not express their ideas with all the accuracy and formality of a treatise on logic, preserve, at least, with a certain degree of jealousy, the habit of a clear and easy elegance in conversation. In France, to talk the language well is still the indispensable accomplishment of a gentleman. Society preserves the happy diction, and the graceful phrase, which literature has stamped with its authority: and the court may be considered as the master of the ceremonies to the muses. But in England, people even in the best and most fastidious society, are not remarkable for cultivating the more pure or brilliant order of conversation, as the evidence of ton, and the attribute of rank. They reject, it is true, certain vulgarities of accent, provincial phrases, and glaring violations of grammar; nay, over certain words, they now and then exercise the caprices of fashion: James to day, may be Jeemes to morrow; Rome may be softened into Room; and cucumber may receive its final exactness of pronunciation from the prosodia-cal fiat of my Lord Hertford. But these are trifles: the regular and polished smoothness of conversation, the unpedantic and transparent preciseness of meaning, the happy choice, unpremeditated, because habitual, of the most graceful phrases and polished idioms which the language affords—these, the natural care and pro-vince of a lettered court, are utterly unheeded by the circles of the English aristocracy. Nor is there any other circle, since literary men with us are so little gregarious, that repairs their inattention; and our rational conversation is for the most part carried on in a series of the most extraordinary and rugged abbreviations-a species of talking shorthand. Hesitating, humming, and drawling, are the three graces of our conversation

The modern practice of parliament to hold its dis-cussions at night has a considerable influence in diminishing the intellectual character of general society. The house of commons naturally drains off many of the ablest and best informed of the English gentlemen: the same cause has its action upon men of letters, whom statesmen usually desire to collect around them; the absence of one conspires to effect the ab-

charm to the assemblies of Paris. The respect we pay to wealth absorbs the respect we

should pay to genius. Literary men have not with us any fixed and settled position as men of letters. In the great game of honours, none fall to their share. We may say truly with a certain political economist, "We pay best, 1st, those who destroy us, generals; 2d, those who cheat us, politicians and quacks; 3d those who amuse us, singers and musicians; and, least of all, those who instruct us." It is an important truth noted by Helvetius, that the degree of public virtue in a state depends exactly on the proper distribution of public rewards. "I am nothing here," said one of the most eminent men of science this country ever produced, "I am forced to go abroad sometimes to preserve my solf-esteem."

Our English authors thus holding no fixed position

in society, and from their very nature being covetous of reputation, often fall into one of three classes; the of reputation, often fail into one of three classes; the one class seeks the fashion they cannot command, and are proud to know the great; another become irritable and suspicious, afraid that they are never sufficiently esteemed, and painfully vain out of a sense of bashful ness; the third, of a more lofty nature, stand aloof and disdainful, and never consummate their capacities, because they will not mix with a world to which they

know themselves superior.

A literary man with us is often forced to be proud of something else than talent—proud of fortune, of con-nection, or of birth—in order not to be looked down upon. Byron would never have set a coronet over his bed if he had not written poetry; nor the fastidious Walpole have affected to disdain the author, if he had not known that with certain circles, authorship was thought to lower the gentleman. Every one knows the anecdote of a certain professor of chemistry, who, eulogising Boyle, thus concluded his panegyrics: "He was a great man, a very great man; he was father of chemistry, and—brother to the Earl of Cork!"

You laugh at the simplicity of the professor; after

all it was no bathos in practice;—depend upon it, the majority of the world thought quite as much of the brother of Lord Cork as they did of the father of che-

mistry. The professor was only the unconscious echo of the vulgar voice of esteem.

We may perceive every where, that "Fashion" has received a material shock. If there is less fine gentlemanship than formerly, so also fine ladies are not quite so powerful as they were; they no longer fill the mouth of the gaping world with tales of triumphant insolence and abashed servility. A graver aspect settles on the face of society. The great events that have taken place have shaken the surface of the aristocratic sentiment too roughly, to allow it easily to resume its former state. Fashion cannot for many years be what it has been. In politital quiet, the aristocracy are the natural dictators of society, and their sentiments are the most listened to. Now, the sum of their sentiments, as we have seen, is Fashion: in agitated times, the people rise into importance, and their sentiments become the loudest and most obtrusive; the aggregate come the follows: and most obstacle, the aggregate of their sentiments, as we have seen, is opinion. It is then, that unable to lead, the aristocracy unconsciously follow the impulse, and it becomes the fashion to be popular. Hence may we date, if we descend to the phi-losophy of trifles, the innovations even in costume: and the spirit of the French revolution, which breathed vainly through the massive eloquence of Fox, succeeded at least in sweeping away from our saloons the bro-caded waistcoat and the diamond buckles. At the time of the discussions on reform, our drawing-room gossips affected the tone of Birmingham liberalism; and affected the tone of Birmingham liberalism; and the élégans of parliament lisped forth sturdy dogmas on the "Rights of the People." Thus, while social habits descend from the upper to the lowest class, political principles, on the contrary, are reverberations of opinion travelling from the base to the apex of society.
The aristocracy form the manners of life, and the peo-ple produce the revolutions of thought. This reflection leads us deeper into the subject be-

fore us. Let us transport ourselves from the metropolis to a manufacturing town, and see from what cause in the habits of social life the political sentiments of one class are forced on the acceptance of another,

There is this germ of truth in the Owenite principle of co-operation : co-operation is power; in proportion

apply it presently.

We are now at a manufacturing town: observe those respectable tradesmen-they are the master manufacturers-the aristocracy, of the place. Look in that drawing-room, betraying the evidences of a decorous and honourable opulence; there is a little coterie assembled: you short gentleman in blue is a retired captain in the navy : that portly personage, with the large bunch of seals, is the mayor of the town: yonder is small proprietor, who has purchased a white house, and a few acres, and become a squire : that knot of confabulators is composed of the richest manufacturers of the place; at the other end of the room are the la dies, wives and daughters of the gentlemen. Enter a visiter in the town-a stray legislator, perhaps, who has come to see the manufactories; or, perhaps, like us. to know the men who work them: the gentlemen gather round him-a conversation ensues-he is anxgather round in the activities of the good sense and practical knowledge of a certain manufacturer he has visited that day.

"Ah, a good sort of a man, I believe," says the mayor,

"and very clever at elections; but we seldom meet, except at a canvass-our wives don't visit-

There is a patronising air about the magistrate as he says this-our stranger is surprised-he turns to the he perceives that he is praising somebody whom the company decidedly consider low and ungenteel not one of their set. He finds, as conversation proceeds, that he is as much among exclusives as if were at St. James's. The next day he dines with the manufacturer he praised—the household appurtenances are less elegant than those he witnessed the day be fore-the man-servant at the one house is a foot-boy at the other. He turns the conversation on his enter tainer of the preceding day.
"Ay, a good sort of man," says his host, "but set

up, full of prejudice and purse pride.'

"Yes," adds the hostess; " yet I recollect his wife's father kept a stall. She now has more airs than the

member's lady, who is an earl's daughter. Our stranger next speaks of a manufacturer of still less wealth and consequence than his entertainer. "Oh," says his host, "a sharp fellow, but of coars

habits, and his opinions are so violent. He behaved very ill to Mr. —, at the last election."

"And his wife," adds the lady, "is very angry with

us, she wanted to go with us to the town balls-now you know, Mr. --, that we must draw some distinc-

The conversation at each of these places turns little upon theories or politics; the ministers are talked over perhaps also the history of the last election; the ladies discuss small scandals, the same as if they were at Almack's; our stranger goes away; he finds these two houses a type of the general divisions of one class; yet, mark -this is one class-the manufacturers, to which another class-the operatives, suppose they have an antagonist interest.

Our visiter now resolves to see something more of the other class-he attends a festive meeting of the operatives, at the Blue Bear. It is a long room crowded to suffocation. His health is drunk-he makes a vague liberal speech-it is received with applause. An operative is next called upon; he addresses the meet-ing—he begins with many apologies for his own incapacity, but gradually becoming assured, he reconciles himself and his audience to the task, by the recollection, that, whatever his own deficiencies, he is one of them; he is strengthened by the unanimity of their "We operatives," he says (and the audience shout forth their sympathy and approbation,) " we are oppressed with taxes and unjust laws, but let us only be firm to each other, and we shall get redress at last The people must help themselves-our rulers won't help us-Union is our watchword."

Such are the materials with which the orator works upon the sympathy of the audience; and as he progresses, he applies himself less to the small points than to the startling theories of politics. He touches little on party politics; much upon abstract principles; the necessity of knowledge, and the effects of education. What is the conclusion forced upon our stranger's This: That where the one class was divided mind? by small jealousies into a hundred coteries, the other class is consolidated into a powerful union : that where one class think little of the theories of politics, such speculations are ever present to the other-the staple matter of their meetings-the motive and the end of their peculiar disease.

each other, and the members of one class combine their association. Thus, fastening our attention to is fed with milk and praise. But the aliment of this more than those of another, the former class will be things below the surface, we perceive the true reason the more powerful; keep this truth in view—we shall why democratic opinion must become more and more way democratic opinion must become more an more prevalent;—nat each ensuing election they form a sturdy body, not to be detached from each other by isolated appeals—they must be gained by addressing the whole. If the manufacturers, therefore, desire to return a representative, they must choose a candidate professing such sentiments as are generally pleasing to this powerful body, viz., the class Thus, unconsciously to themselves, they adopt the principles of their inferiors, whom they dread and in returning what they call " their own member, return in reality the supporter of the doctrines of the operatives.

#### THE SOCIAL HABITS OF THE POPULATION.

" Man is born to walk erect, and look upon the hea So says the poet. Man does not always fulfil the object of his hirth; he goeth forth to his labour with a bending and despondent frame, and he lifts not his eyes from the soil whose mire hath entered into his The physical condition of the working classes in manufacturing towns is more wretched than we can bear to consider. It is not that the average of deaths in manufacturing towns is greater than that in the agricultural districts. The labourers in the latter a subject to violent and sudden diseases, proceeding from acute inflammation; medical assistance is remot and negligently administered; their robust frames feed the disease that attacks them; they are stricken down in the summer of their days, and die in the zenith of vigorous health. Not so with the mechanic; he has medical aid at hand; acute disorders fall light on the yielding relaxation of his frame; it is not that he dies sooner than the labourer; he lives more painfully; he knows not what health is; his whole life is that of a man nourished on slow poisons; disease sits at his heart, and gnaws at its cruel leisure. Dumvivat, moritur. The close and mephitic air, the incessant labour, in some manufactories the small deleterious particles that float upon the atmosphere,\* engender painful and imbittering maladies, and inflict with curses, even more dread than are the heritage of literary application, the student of the loom. But it is not only the diseases that he entails upon himself to which the operative is subject; he bears in the fibre of his nerves and the mar-row of his bones the terrible bequeathments of hereditary affliction. His parents married under age, unfit for the cares, inadequate to the labours which a rash and hasty connection has forced upon them ;-each perhaps having resort to ardent spirits in the short intervals of rest,—the mother engaged in the toil of a factory at the most advanced period of her pregnancy;-every hour she so employs adding the seeds of a new infirmity to her unborn offspring !

Observe the young mother, how wan and worn her cheek; how squalid her attire; and how mean her home yet her wages and those of her partner are amply sufficient, perhaps, to smooth with decorous comforts the hours of rest, and to provide for all the sudden necessities of toiling life. A thriftless and slattern waste converts what ought to be competence into poverty, and, amidst cheerless and unloving aspects, the young victim is ushered into light. The early years of the quote the description not only as being wholly faithful o truth, but as one of the most touching (yet least generally known) examples of the highest order of pahetic eloquence which modern literature has pro-

"The innocent prattle of his children takes out the sting of a man's poverty. But the children of the very poor do not prattle! It is none of the least frightvery poor do not prattle! It is none of the least fright ful features in that condition, that there is no child ishness in its dwollings. Poor people, said a sensible old nurse to us once, do not bring up their children; they drag them up. The little careless darling of the wealthier nursery, in their hovel is transformed betimes into a premature reflecting person. No one has time to dandle it, no one thinks it worth while to coax it, to soothe it, to toss it up and down, to humour it.
There is none to kiss away its tears. If it cries, it can
only be beaten. It has been prettily said that 'a babe

\* I have held correspondence on this point with some inhabitant or other in most of our manufacturing towns, and it seems that nearly all manufactories engender

is fed with milk and praise. But the alment of this prove babe was thin, unnourishing; the return to its little baby-tricks, and efforts to engage attention, bitter caseless objurgation. It never had a top, or knew what a coral meant. It grew up without the lollador of nornes; it was a stranger to the patient fendie, the husbing caress, the attracting novelty, the costier play-thing, or the cheaper off-had contrivance to divert the child; the prattict to observe the the child; the prattict of the child, the child of the child of the child, the child of the child wise importunences, the wholesome nes, me apt start interposed, that puts a stop to present sufferings, and awakens the passion of young wonder. It was never sung to—no one ever told to it a tale of the nursery. It was dragged no to live or to die as it happened. It It was dragged up, to live or to die as it happened. It had no young dreams. It broke at ones into the iron realities of life. A child exists not for the very poor as any object of dalliance; it is only another mouth to be fed, a pair of little hands to be betimes inured to labour. It is the rival, till it can be the co-operator, for food with the parent. It is never his mirth, his diversion, his solace; it never makes him young again, with recalling his young times. The children of the very poor have no young times. It makes the very heart to bleed to overhear the casual street-talk be-tween a poor woman and her little girl, a woman of the better sort of poor, in a condition rather above the squalid beings which we have been contemplating, not of toys, of nursery books, of summer holidays, (fitting that age,) of the promised sight, or play; o praised sufficiency at school. It is of mangling and clear-starching, of the price of coals, or of polatoes. The questions of the child, that should be the very outpourings of curiosity and idleness, are marked with forecast and melancholy providence. It has come to be a woman, before it was a child. It has learned to go to market; it chaffers, it haggles, it envies, it murmurs; it is knowing, acute, sharpened; it never prattles. Had we not reason to say, that " the home of the

very poor is no home?"\*

What homely and passionate pathos! I can do no homage to that critic who will not allow that I have quoted one of the most striking masterpieces of Eng-

lish composition.

But if this be the ordinary state of the children of the poor, how doubly aggravated in the case of the manufacturing poor. of early suffering is developed in the evidence on the factory bill. Let us take an instance:

#### EVIDENCE OF DAVID BYWATER.

At what age were you when you entered upon that

night-work?—I was nearly fourteen.
Will you state to this committee the labour which you endured when you were put upon long hours, and the night-work was added?—I started at one o'clock on Monday morning, and went on till twelve o'clock

on Tuesday night.

What intervals had you for food and rest?started at one o'clock on Monday morning, and then we went on till five, and stopped for half an hour for refreshment; then we went on again till eight o'clock, at breakfast-time; then we had half an hour, and then we went on till twelve o'clock, and had an hour for dinner: and then we went on again till fire o'clock, and had half an hour for drinking; and then we started at half-past five, and if we had a mind we could stop at nine and have half an hour then, but we thought it would be best to have an hour and a half together, which we might have at half-past eleven; so we went on from half-past five, and stopped at half-past eleven for refreshment for an hour and a half at midnight; then we went on from one till five again, and then we stopped for half an hour; then we went on again till breakfast-time, when we had half an hour; and then we went on again till twelve o'clock, at dinner-time, and then we had an hour; and then we stopped at five o'clock again on Tuesday afternoon, for half an hour for drinking; then we went on till half-past eleven, and then we gave over till five o'clock on Wednesday morning.

#### EVIDENCE OF ELDIN HARGRAVE.

In attending to this machine, are you not always upon the stretch, and upon the move?—Yes, always.

Do you not use your hand a good deal in stretching

it out ?-Yes. What effect had this long labour upon you ?-I had

a pain across my knee, and I got crooked. Was it the back of your knee, or the side of your knce?-All round.

\* Charles Lamb.

Will you show your limbs?-[Here the witness ex posed his legs and knees.]

Were your knees ever straight at any time? - They were straight before I went to Mr. Brown's mill.

You say that you worked for seventeen hours a day all the year round; did you do that without interrup-tion?-Yes.

Could you attend any day or night school ?-No.

Can you write?—No.
Can you read?—I can read a little in a spelling.

Where did you learn that; did you go to a Sunday school?-No, I had no clothes to go in.

> EVIDENCE OF MR. THOMAS DANIEL. Relative to the Boys called Scapengers.

Describe to the committee the employment of those scavengers .- Their work is to keep the machines, while they are going, clean from all kinds of dust and dirt that may be flying about, and they are in all sorts of positions to come at them; I think that their bodily exertion is more than they are able to bear, for they are constantly kept in a state of activity.

Have they not to clean the machines, and to creep under, and run round them, and to change and accommodate their positions in every possible manner, in order to keep those machines in proper order?-They are in all sorts of postures that the human body is capable of being put into, to come at the machines.

State the effect that it has upon them, according to your own observation and experience.-Those children. every moment that they have to spare, will be stretched all their length upon the floor in a state of perspiraby using either a strap or some hersh language, and they are kept continually in a state of agitation; I consider them to be constantly in a state of grief, though some of them cannot shed tears; their condition greatly depresses their spirits.

They live in a state of constant apprehension, and often in one of terror .- They are always in terror ; and I consider that does them as much injury as their labour, their minds being in a constant state of agitation and fear.

I could go on multiplying these examples at random, from every page of this huge calendar of childish suf-ferings; but enough has been said to convince the reader's understanding, and I would fain trust, to open

Thus prepared and seasoned for the miseries of life the boy enters upon manhood-aged while yet youthful-and compelled, by premature exhaustion, to the dread relief of artificial stimulus. Gin, not even the pure spirit, but its dire adulteration-opium-narcotic drugs; these are the horrible cements with which he repairs the rents and chasms of a shattered and macerated frame. He marries; and becomes in his turn the reproducer of new sufferers. In after life he gets a smattering of political knowledge; legislative theories invite and lull him from himself; and with all the bitter experience of the present system, how can you wonder that he yearns for innovation?

Amidst these gloomier portraitures of our mechanic population, there are bright reliefs. Many of the operatives have been warned, and not seduced, by the contagion of example; and of these I could select some who, for liberal knowledge, sound thought, kindly feeling, and true virtue, may rank among the proudest ornaments of the country. It has been my good for-tune to correspond with many of the operative class, not only, as a member of parliament, upon political affairs, but in my prouder capacity, as a literary man. upon various schemes, which in letters and in science had occurred to their ingenuity. I have not only cor-responded with these men, but I have also mixed personally with others of their tribe, and I have ever found that an acuteness of observation was even less the distinction of their character, than a certain puble and disinterested humanity of disposition. Among such persons I would seek, without a lantern, for the true philanthropist. Deeply acquainted with the ills of their race, their main public thought is to alleviate and re-lieve them: they have not the jealousy common to men who have risen a little above their kind; they desire more " to raise the wretched than to rise;" their plots and their schemings are not for themselves, but for Their ambition is godlike, for it is the detheir place

establish mechanics' institutes, and plans of national education; who clamour against taxes upon knowledge; who desire virtue to be the foundation of hap piness. I know not, indeed, an order of men, mo than that of which I speak, interesting our higher sympathies; nor one that addresses more forcibly our sadder emotions, than that wider class which they desire

The common characteristic of the operatives, ever amidst all the miseries and excesses frequent amongst them, is that of desires better than their condition. They all have the wish for knowledge. They go to the gin-shop, and yet there they discuss the elements of vir-Apprenticed to the austerest trials of life, they acquire a universal sympathy with oppression. "Their country is the world." You see this tendency in all their political theories; it is from the darkness of their distress, that they send forth the loud shouts which terrify injustice. It is their voice which is heard the earliest, and dies the latest, against wrong in every corner of the globe; they make to themselves common cause with spoliated Poland-with Ireland, dragooned into silence-with the human victims of Indostan: wherever there is suffering, their experience unites them to it; and their efforts, unavailing for themselves, often contribute to adjust the balance of the world. As (in the touching Arabian proverb) the barber learns his art on the orphan's face, so legislation sometimes acquires its wisdom by experiments on distress.

For the demoralised social state which I have ascribed to a large proportion of the operatives, there are two cures, the one physical, the other moral. If you bow down the frame by the excess of early labour, the sufferers must have premature recourse to the artificial remedies of infirmity. Opium and gin are the cheapest drugs; these corrupt the mind, and take reward from labour. Of what use are high wages, if they are spent in a single night? Children, therefore, should not be worked at too early an age, nor to too great an extreme. Women in the latter stages of childbearing should not be permitted to attend the toil of the manufactories-they have no right to entail a curse on the unborn. Legislation must not, it is true, over interfere; but she is a guardian, as well as an executioner; she may interfere to prevent, if she interferes to punish.

So much for the physical cure:—the moral cure is education. National schools, on a wide and comprehensive plan, embrace more than the elements of knowledge; they ought to teach social, as well as individual morals; they ought to be adapted to the class to which they are dedicated; they should teach, not so much labour, as habits of labour; and bring up the young mind, especially the fomale mind, to the necessities of domestic economy. Labour schools should be united to intellectual. So far the government can provide a cure. Individuals may assist it. The sexes should be, in all manufactories, even at the earliest age, carefully separated; and a master should demand a good moral character with those he employs. last precaution is too generally neglected; a drunken, disorderly character is no barrier to the obtaining work; it is therefore no misfortune-if no misfortune it is no disgrace. The best cure for demoralisation is to establish a moral standard of opinion. To these remedies, add a revision of the poor-laws for both classes, the manufacturing and the agricultural. After all, the remedies are less difficult than they appear to the superficial. But to a government, now-adays, every thing has grown difficult,-even the art of taxation.

The mention of the poor-laws now links my enquiry into the social state of the manufacturing, with that of the agricultural, population. The operation of the poor-laws is the history of the poor. It is a singular curse in the records of our race, that the destruction of one evil is often the generation of a thousand others. The poor-laws were intended to prevent mendicants; they have made mendicancy a legal profession; they were established in the spirit of a noble and sub lime provision, which contained all the theory of virtue; they have produced all the consequences of vice. Nothing differs so much from the end of institutions as their origin. Rome, the mother of warriors, was founded on a day consecrated to the goddess of shepherds The poor-laws, formed to relieve the distressed, have been the arch creator of distress.

Of all popular suppositions, the most common among our philanthropical philosophers is, to believe that in England poverty is the parent of crime. This is not size to ellight and to bless. There is a division and size to ellight and to the size to ellight and t

In the extracts from the information received by his majesty's commissioners as to the administration operation of the poor-laws, just published, appears the following evidence, from Mr. Wontner, the governor of Newgate; Mr. Chesterton, the governor of the house of correction for Middlesex; and Mr. Gregory, the treasurer of Spitalfields parish.

Mr. Wontner-" Of the criminals who come under your care, what proportion, so far as your experience will enable you to state, were by the immediate pressure of want impelled to the commission of crime? by want is meant, the absence of the means of subsistence, and not the want arising from indolence and an impatience of steady labour? According to the best of my observation scarcely one eighth. This is my conclusion, not only from my observations in the office of governor of this jail, where we see more than can be court of the state of each case, but from six years' experience as one of the marshals of the city, having the direction of a large body of police, and seeing more

than can be seen by the governor of a prison.

"Of the criminals thus impelled to the commission of crime by the immediate pressure of want, what proportion, according to the best of your experience, were previously reduced to want by heedlessness, indolence, and not by causes beyond the reach of common pru dence to avert?-When we enquire into the class of cases to which the last answer refers, we generally find that the criminals have had situations and profitable labour, but have lost them in consequence of indolence, inattention, or habitual drunkenness, or association with bad females. If we could thoroughly examine the whole of this class of cases, I feel confident that we should find that not one thirtieth of the whole class of cases brought here are free from imputation of misconduct, or can be said to result entirely from blameless want. The cases of juvenile offenders from nine to thirteen years of age arise partly from the difficulty of obtaining employment for children of those ages, partly from the want of the power of superintendence of parents, who, being in employment themselves, have not the power to look after their children; and in a far greater proportion from the criminal neglect and example of pa-

Mr. Chesterton states, "I directed a very intelligent yardsman, and one who had never. I believe, wilfully misled me, to inquire into the habits and circumstances of all in the yard (sixty prisoners,) and the result togs that he could not point out one who appeared to have been urged by want to commit theft. It appears, that in the house of correction, the proportion of prisoners who have been paupers is more numerous than in the other

iails." Mr. Richard Gregory, the treasurer of Spitalfields parish, who for several years distinguished himself by his successful exertions for the prevention of crime within that district, was asked-

"We understand you have paid great attention to the state and prevention of crime; can you give us any information as to the connection of crime with pauperism?-I can state, from experience, that they invariably go together.

"But do poverty-meaning unavoidable and irreproachable poverty—and crime invariably go together? That is the material distinction. In the whole course of my experience, which is of twenty-five years, in a very poor neighbourhood, liable to changes subjecting the industrious to very great privations, I remember but one solitary instance of a poor but industrious man out of employment stealing any thing. I detected a working man stealing a small piece of bacon; -he burst into tears, and said it was his poverty and not his inclination which prompted him to do this, for he was out of work, and in a state of starvation.

"Then are we to understand, as the result of your experience, that the great mass of crime in your neighbourhood has always arisen from idleness and vice, rather than from the want of employment?-Yes, and this idleness and vicious habits are increased and fostered by pauperism, and by the readiness with which the able-bodied can obtain from parishes allowances and food without labour.

The whole of this valuable document on the poorlaws generally bears out the evidence adduced above, Idleness and vice, then, are the chief parents of crime and distress; viz., indisposition to work, not the want of work. This is a great truth, never to be lost sight of; for, upon a deduction to be drawn from it, depends better remunerated than labour, idleness becomes contagious, and labour hateful.

The following table, drawn chiefly from official returns, will show clearly, and at a glance, the comparaand independent labourer, to the convicted and transported felon. For better comparison, the whole of the meat is calculated as cooked.'

THE SCALE.

1. The independent agricultural labourer-122 oz. solid food. The soldier-168 oz.

3. The able-bodied pauper—151 oz.
4. The suspected thicf—181 oz.
5. The convicted thief—239 oz. The transported thief-330.

"So that the industrious labourer has less than the pauper, the pauper less than the suspected thief, the uspected thief less than the convicted, the convicted less than the transported, and by the time you reach the end of the gradation, you find that the transported thief has nearly three times the allowance of the honest

labourer!

The system of public charities, however honourable to the humanity of a nation, requires the wisest legislative provisions not to conspire with the poor-laws to be destructive to its morals. Nothing so nurtures virtue as the spirit of independence. The poor should be assisted undoubtedly—but in what—in providing for themselves. Hence the wisdom of the institution of savings banks. Taught to lean upon others, they are only a barden upon industry. The Reverend Mr. Stone has illustrated this principle in a vein of just and felicitous humour. He supposes a young weaver of twenty-two marrying a servant-girl of nineteen. Are they provident against the prospects of a family—do they economise—toil—retrench?—No: they live in Spitalfields, and rely upon charitable institutions. The wife gets a ticket for the "Royal Maternity Society, -she is delivered for nothing-she wants baby-linen-the Benevolent Society supply her. The child must be vaccinated-he goes to the Hospital for Vaccination. He is eighteen months old, "he must be got out of the way;"-he goes to the Infant School;--from thence proceeds, being "distressed," to the Educational Clothing Society, and the Sunday schools. Thence he attains to the clothing charity schools. He remains five years—he is apprenticed gratis to a weaver—he becomes a journeyman—the example of his parents is before his eyes-he marries a girl of his own age-his child passes the ancestral round of charities-his own work becomes precarious-but his father's family was for years in the same circumstances, and was always saved by charity; to charity, then, he again has recourse. Parish gifts of coals, and parish gifts of bread are at his disposal. Spitalfields associations, soup societies, benevolent societies, pension societies-all fostering the comfortable luxury of living gratuitouslyhe comes at length to the more fixed income of parish relief-" he begs an extract from the parish register, proves his settlement by the charity-school indenture of apprenticeship, and quarters his family on the parish, with an allowance of five shillings a week. In this uniform alternation of voluntary and compulsory relief he draws towards the close of his mendicant existence. Before leaving the world, he might, perhaps, return thanks to the public. He has been born for nothinghe has been nursed for nothing-he has been clothed for nothing-he has been educated for nothing-he has been put out in the world for nothing-he has had medicine and medical attendance for nothing; and he has had his children also born, nursed, clothed, fed, educated, established, and physicked-for nothing!

"There is but one good office more for which he can stand indebted to society, and that is his burial! parish, he is provided with shroud, coffin, pall, and burial-ground; a party of paupers from the workhouse bear his body to the grave, and a party of paupers are

his mourners."

Thus we find, that public charities are too often merely a bonus to public indolence and vice. What a dark lesson of the fallacy of human wisdom does this knowledge strike into the heart! What a waste of the materials of kindly sympathies! What a perversion individual mistakes can cause, even in the virtues of a nation!

sary reaction, the benefits conferred on the vicious several conditions. That light has the properties of pauper, become a curse on the honest labourer. They is a more fiery material. Prudence may make it the widen the breach between the wealthy and the poor, most useful of our sevenus; neglect may suffici to for compulsory benevolence is received with discontent ;-they deaden the social affections of the labourer, for his children become to him a matter of mercantile speculation. "An instance," says Mr. Villiers, speak-ing from his experience in the county of Gloucester, was mentioned, of a man who had lately lost all his children, saying publicly, that it was a sad thing for him, for he had lost his parish pay, and that had his children lived he should have been well to do."

The poor-laws, administered as at present through the southern parts of the island, poison morality, inde the southern parts of the island, poson morally, inde-pendence, and exertion;—the encouragers, the propa-gators, and the rewarders of pauperism. To these evils we must add those incurred by the laws of settle-ment. At present, if there is no labour in one parish, instead of transferring the labourer to another, you chain him to the soil as a pauper. Nor must we forget the mischievous and contagious example of the itinerant vagabonds from Ireland. These Hibernian adventurers, worthy successors of the fierce colonisers of old, are transported in myriads by the blessed contrivance steam, into a country where " to relieve the wretched is our pride:" with much greater capacities for omni-possession than the English labourer, whom the laws of settlement chain to his parish-they spread themselves over the whole country; and wherever they are settled at last, they establish a dread example of thrift less, riotous, unimprovable habits of pauperism. They remind as of the story of a runaway couple, who were married at Gretna Green. The smith demanded five guineas for his services. "How is this," said the bridegroom, " the gentleman you last married assured me

I may never see again.'

The parish overseers adopt the principle of the smith, and are mighty lenient to the Irishman, who walks the an apprentice to Neighbour So-and-so, since it is likely world at his pleasure, and laughs at the parish labourer. that if Neighbour So-and-so does not teach him that, He goes to a thousand parishes-he is relieved in all-

But what are the remedies for these growing evils? Every one allows the mischief of the present poor-laws; puts his hands in his pockets, and says, " But what are e to do?" This is over the case; men suffer evils to surround them, and then quarrel with every cure. There is an impatient cowardice in the spirit of modern legislation, which, seeing difficulties on all sides, thinks only of the difficulty of removing them. But, in fact, by a vigorous and speedy reform, the worst consequences intellect is put: the one is a more exertion of memory of the poor-laws may be arrested—the remedies are—the other, a mere felicity of imitation?—and I doubt not so difficult as they seem.

The principal machinery of reform should lie in the discipline of the workhouse. It is a fact at present, that where the comforts at a workhouse exceed those of the independent labourer, pauperism increases; but where the comforts at the workhouse have been reduced below those of the independent labourer, pauperism has invariably and most rapidly diminished. On this principle all reform must mainly rest. A workhouse must be a house of work, requiring severer labour and giving less remuneration than can be obtained by honest competition elsewhere.

The asylums for the aged and the infirm, should on the contrary be rendered sufficiently commodious to content, though not so luxurious as to tempt, the poor. There may well be a distinction between the house for labour to the idle, and that of rest for the exhausted.

"The poor shall be with you always," are the pathetic words of the Messiah; and that some men must be poor and some rich, is a dispensation, with which, according to the lights of our present experience no human wisdom can interfere. But if legislation can-not prevent the inequalities of poverty and wealth it is bound to prevent the legislative abuse of each ;-the abuse of riches is tyranny; the corruption of poverty is recklessness. Wherever either of these largely exist, talk not of the blessings of free institutions, there is the very principle that makes servitude a curse. Something is, indeed, wrong in that system in which we see "Age going to the workhouse, and Youth to the gal-lows." But with us the evil hath arisen, not from the The effects of the poor-laws on the social system deairs to oppress, but an impatience to examine. All forms of the poor laws of the poor laws

become the most ruthless of our destroyers. It is difficult, however, to arouse the great to a full conception of the times in which we live: the higher classes are the last to hear the note of danger. The same principle pervades the inequalities of social life, as that so remarkable in the laws of physical science: they who stand on the lofty eminence,—the high places of the world,—are deafened by the atmosphere itself, and can scarcely hear the sound of the explosion which alarms the quiet of the plains!

#### EDUCATION.

INSCRIBED TO THE REV. DR. CHALMERS,

"Pour water hastily into a vessel of a narrow neck; little enters; pour it gradually, and by small quantities
—and the vessel is filled!" Such is the simile employed by Quintilian to show the folly of teaching children too much at a time. But Quintilian did not mean that we should pour the water into the vase drop drop, and cease suddenly and forever the moment the liquid begins to conceal the surface of the bottom. Such however, is the mode in which we affect to fill the human vessel at the present day. It can be only that people have never seriously reflected on the present academical association for the prevention of knowledge, that the association still exists. The unprejudiced rea soning of a moment is sufficient to prove the monstrous absurdities incorporated in the orthodox education of a gentleman.

Let us suppose an honest tradesman about to bind

his son apprentice to some calling-that, for instance, of a jeweller, or a glovemaker. Would not two quesgroom, "the gentleman you has many an instance of a jeweller, or a glovemage. House that he only gave you a guinea."

"True," said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It ions be instantly suggested by common sense to his "True," said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It ions be instantly suggested by common sense to his "True," said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman. It is many said the smith, "but he was an Irishman." It is many said the was an Irishman. It is many said the was an Irishman said the was an I only jewelry or glovemaking?—2d. And if so, will he learn how to set jewels, or make gloves, by being bound

he will teach him nothing else?

Why do not these plain questions force themselves into the mind of a gentleman sending his son to Eton? Why does he not ask himself-first, Will it be useful for my son to know only Latin and Greek's and secondly, If it be, will he learn Latin and Greek's and secondly, If it be, will he learn Latin and Greek by being sent to Dr. K.—, for it is not likely that Dr. K.— will teach him any thing else?

Learning by heart and the composition of Latin

or Greek verse are the usual proofs to which the boy's if the schoolboy's comprehensive expression of "knack" be not the just phrase to be applied to the faculty both of repeating other men's words, and stringing imitafaculty indeed, but no indisputable test of genius, and affording no undeniable promise of a brilliant career! But success, in these studies, is not only no sign of future superiority of mind; the studies thems scarcely tend to adapt the mind to those solid pursuits by which distinction is ordinarily won. Look at the arenas for the author or the senator; the spheres for active or for literary distinction; is there any thing in the half idle, and desultory, and superficial cours education pursued at public schools, which tends to secure future eminence in cither. It is a great benefit if boys learn something solid, but it is a far greater benefit if they contract the desire and the habit of acquiring solid information. But how few ever leave with the intention and the energies to continue intellectual studies. We are not to be told of the few great men who have been distinguished as senators, or as authors, and who have been educated at public schools. The intention of general education is to form the many, and not the few; if the many are ignorant, it is in vain you assert that the few are wise-we have -even supposing their wisdom originated in your system, a right to consider them exceptions, and as examples. But how much vainer is it to recite the names of these honoured few when it is far more than doubtful even whether they owed any thing to your scholastic instruction; when it is more than doubtful malice of oppression, but the mistake of charity. Oc- whether their talents did not rise in spite of your cupied with the struggles of a splendid ambition, our education, and not because of it: whether their manrulers have legislated for the poor in the genius not of a hood was illustrious, not because their genius was

intellects are chilled into inaction. And this supposition is rendered far more probable when we find how few of these few were noted at school for any portion of the mental power they afterwards developed; or, in other words, when we observe how much the academical process stifled and repressed their genius, so that if their future life had been (as more or less ought to be the aim of scholars) a continuation of the same pursuits and objects as those which were presented to their youth, they would actually have lived without developing their genius, and died without obtaining a name. But chance is more merciful than men's systems, and the eternal task of Nature is that of counteracting our efforts to deteriorate ourselves.

A mediocre man, trained to the habits of discerning what is true knowledge, and the application to pursue it, will rise in any public capacity to far higher celebrity than the genius of a public school, who has learnt nothing it is necessary to the public utility to know. As, then, the hope of acquiring connections was a chimera, so that of obtaining permanent distinction for your son, in the usual process of public education, What millions of "promising men," unknown, undone, have counterbalanced the success of

a single Canning !

I am not one of those who attach but trifling importance to the study of the classics; myself a devoted, though a humble student, I have not so long carried the thyrsus but that I must believe in the god. And he would indeed be the sorriest of pedants who should affect to despise the knowledge of those great works, which at their first appearance enlightened one age, and in their after restoration broke the darkness of another! Surely one part of the long season of youth can scarceby be more profitably employed than in examining the claims of those who have exercised so vast and durable an influence over the human mind.

But it is obvious that even thoroughly to master the Greek and Latin tongues, would be but to comprehend a very small part of a practical education. Formerly it was obviously wise to pay more exclusive attention to their acquisition than at present, for formerly they contained all the literary treasures of the world, and now they contain only a part. The literature of France, Germany, England, are at least as necessary for a man born in the nineteenth century, as that of

Rome and Athens.

But, it is said, the season of childhood is more re quisite for mastering a skill in the dead languages than it is for the living? Even if this assertion were true there would be no reason why the dead languages alone should be learnt; if the early youth of the mind be necessary for the acquisition of the one, it is at least a desirable period for the acquisition of the other. But the fact is, that the season of youth is at least as es. sential for the learning the living languages as it is for acquiring the dead; because it is necessary to speak the one and it is not necessary to speak the other: and the facile and pliant organs of childhood are indeed almost requisite for the mastery of the tones and accents in a spoken language, although the more mature understanding of future years is equally able to grasp the roots and construction of a written one.

As the sole business of life is not literature: so education ought not to be only literary. Yet what can you, the father of the boy you are about to send to a public school, what, I ask, can you think of a system which, devoting the whole period of youth to litera-ture, not only excludes from consideration the knowledge of all continental languages—the languages of Montesquieu and Schiller, but also totally neglects any knowledge of the authors of your own country and even the element of that native tongue in which all the business of life must be carried on? Not in Latin, nor in Greek, but in his English tongue your Datin, nor in Grees, out in his English tongue, your son must write, in that tongue, if you desire him to become great, he is to be an orator, an historian, a poet, or a philosopher. And this language is above all others the most utterly neglected, its authors never studied, even its grammar never taught. To know Latin and Greek is a great intellectual luxury, but to know one's own language is almost an intellectual necessity.

But literature alone does not suffice for education the aim of that grave and noble process is large and catholic, it would not be enough to make a man learned; a pedant is proverbially a useless fool. The aim of education is to make a man wise and good. Ask liberalism of the day which would destroy the high in sufficient in modern education that will seats and shelters of learning, and would leave what is a quotation from Voltaire; the thought runs thus, fulfil this end? Not a single doctrine of moral science is above the public comprehension to the chances of and is perhaps the finest Voltaire ever put into words: is taught—not a single moral principle inculcated, the public sympathy. It is possible that endowments 'Si Dieu n'existoit pas il faudroit l'inventer."

Even in the dead languages it is the poets and the favour many drones-granted-but if they produce I think, objected to the London University, that religion was not to be taught in its schools; but is religion gion was not to be taught in its schools; but is religion taught at any of our public institutions? Previous at least, to a course of Paley at the university. Attend-ance at church or chapel is not religion! the life, the ance at church of chapet is not rengion: the life, the guidance, the strength of religion, where are these? Look round every corner of the fabric of education, still Latin and Greek and Greek and Latin are all that you can descry,

#### "Mixtaque ridenti fundet colocasia acantho."

Are you a scholar yourself, examine then the aver age of young men of eighteen; open a page of some author they have not read, have not parrot-like got by heart; open a page in the dialogues of Lucian, in the Thebaid of Statius. Ask the youth, you have selected rom the herd, to construe it as you would ask your daughter to construe a page of some French author she has never seen before, a poem of Regnier, or an exposition in the Esprit des Lois. Does he not pause, does he not blush, does he not hesitate, does not his eye wander abroad in search of the accustomed "Crib, does he not falter out something about lexicons and grammars, and at last throw down the book and tell ou he has never learnt that, but as for Virgil or Herodotus, there he is your man! At the end then of eight years, without counting the previous four, your son has not learnt Greek and Latin, and he has learnt nothing else to atone for it. Here then we come to the result of our two enquiries,—1st. Is it necessary to learn some-thing else besides Latin and Greek?—It is! But even if not necessary, are Greek and Latin well taught at a public school?—They are not. With these conclusions end this part of my enquiry.

It is probable that the system of Hamilton may be wrong; probable that there is a certain quackery in the system of Pestalozzi; possible that the Lancaserian system may be overrated; but let any dispassionate man compare the progress of a pupil under an vances made at an ordinary public school. complain of, and what you, sir, to whom I address these pages, must complain of also, is this: that at these schools-in which our hereditary legislators are brought up-in which those who are born to frame and remodel the mighty mechanism of law, and wield the moral powers of custom, receive the ineffaceable im-pressions of youth—at these schools, I say, religion is not taught-morals are not taught-philosophy is not not taught—morats are not taught—philosophy a taught—the light of the purer and less material sciences never breaks upon the gaze. The intellect of the men so formed is to guide our world, and that intellect is

Are you who now read these pages, a parent? Come -note the following sentence. Ages have rolled since it was written, but they have not dimmed the brightness of the maxim: "Intellect is more excellent than science, and a life according to intellect preferable to a life according to science." So said that ancient philosopher, whose spirit approached the nearest to the genius of Christianity. What then is that preparation to life which professes to teach learning and neglects the intellect, which loads the memory, which forgets the soul. Beautifully proceedeth Plato :- " A life according to intellect is alone free from the vulgar errors of our race, it is that mystic port of the soul, that sacred fthaca, into which Homer conducts Ulysses after the education of life." But far different is the port into which the modern education conducts her votaries. and the haven of prejudice is the only receptacle to the ship of fools.

uncultured t

Endowments raise (as the philosopher should be raised) the lofty and investigating scholar above the necessity of humbling his intellect in order to earn his bread-they give him up to the serene meditation from which he distils the essence of the diviner-nav, even the more useful, but hitherto undiscovered-wisdom. If from their shade has emanated the vast philosophy of Kant, which dwarfs into littleness the confined materialism of preceding schools, so also from amidst the shelter they afford broke forth the first great regenerator of practical politics, and the origin of the Wealth of Nations, was founded in the industrious tranquillity

more poetical of the historians the pupil mostly learns, one great philosopher, whose mind would otherwise rarely the philosopher and the moralist. It was, justly, have been bowed to lower spheres, that advantage counterbalances a thousand drones. How many sluggards will counterpoise an Adam Smith! "If you form ut a handful of wise men," said the great Julian, you do more for the world than many kings can do. And if it be true that he who has planted a blade of corn in the spot which was barron before is a heneactor to his species; what shall we not pardon to a system by which a nobler labourer is enabled to plant in the human mind an idea which was unknown to it till then?

#### POPULAR EDUCATION.

I shall not enter into any general proofs of the advantage of general education: I shall take that advantage for granted. In my mind, the necessity of instruction was settled by one aphorism centuries ago : "Vice we can learn of ourselves; but virtue and wis-dom require a tutor."\* If this principle be disputed, the question yet rests upon another: " We are not debating now whether or not the people shall be instructed-that has been determined long ago-but whether they shall be well or ill taught."†

With these two sentences I shall rest this part of my case, anxious to avoid all superfluous exordium. and to come at once to the pith and marrow of the

A great progress in popular education was made fifty years ago, by the establishment of Sunday schools, and the efforts of the benevolent Raikes, of Gloucestershire; a still greater by the Bell and Lancaster sys-tems in 1797 and 1798. The last gave an impetus to education throughout the country. And here, sir, let us do justice to the clergy of our established church. No men have been more honourably zealous in their endeavours to educate the poor. They have not, per-haps, been sufficiently eager to enlighten the poor man; but they have cheerfully subscribed to educate the poor boy. I find them supporters of the Sunday and Infant schools, of the school societies, &c.; but I never see them the encouragers or mechanical knowledge. Why petitioners against the taxes upon knowledge. Why them the encouragers of mechanics' institutes, nor the is this? the object in both is the same. Education closes not with the boy—education is the work of a life. Let us, however, be slow to blame them; it may be that, accused by indiscriminate champions of knowledge, they have not considered the natural effects of the diffusion of knowledge itself. They may imagine, that knowledge, unless chained solely to religious instruction, is hostile to religion. But, for the poor, reigion must be alway; they want its consolations; they solace themselves with its balm. Revelation is their solate themselves with its oaim. Reveletion is their Millenium—their great Emancipation. Thus in America,! knowledge is the most diffused, and religion is the most fondly, and enthusiastically beloved. There you may often complain of its excess, but rarely of its absence. To America I add the instances of Holland. of Germany, and of Scotland.

I take pleasure in rendering due homage to the zeal of our country's clergy. One third part of all the children educated in England are educated under their care; and in vindicating them, let us vindicate, from a

† Lord Brougham.

t In an oration delivered at Philadelphia by Mr. Ingersoll, in 1832, the following fine passage occurs. Speaking of the religious spirit so rife throughout the states, the orator insists on religion as a necessary result of popular power. "Even Robespiere," saith he, "in his remarkable discourse on the restoration of public worship, denounced atheism as inconsistent with equality, and a crime of the aristocracy; and asserted the existence of a Supreme Being, who protects the poor, and rewards the just, as a popular consolation, without which the people would despair. 'If there were no God,' said he, 'we should be obliged to invent This fine sentiment bespeaks truly the sympathies of republican governments with that faith which the author of Christianity brought into the world; laying its foundations on the corner-stones of equality, of a professorship at Glasgow.

peace, good will—it would contradict all philosophy if

Let us then eschow all that false and mercantile this country were irreligious." But Mr. Ingersoll errs

vulgar and ignorant aspersion, a great truth: The independently of the particular and special lessons Christian clergy throughout the world have been the great advancers and apostles of education. And even in the darker ages, when priestcraft was to be over-thrown, it received its first assaults from the courage-

ous enlightenment of priests.

In the number of schools and pupils, our account, on the whole, is extremely satisfactory. Where then do we fail? Not in the schools, but in the instruction that is given there: a great proportion of the poores children attend only the Sunday-schools, and the education of once a week is not very valuable; but generally throughout the primary schools, nothing is taught but a little spelling, a very little reading—still less writing—the catechism—the Lord's prayer, and an unexplained unelucidated chapter or two in the bible; -add to these the nasal mastery of a hymn, and an undecided conquest over the rule of addition, and you behold a very finished education for the poor. The schoolmaster and the schoolmistress, in these academies, know little themselves beyond the bald and meagre knowledge that they teach; and are much more fit to go to school than to give instructions. Now the object of education is to make a reflective, moral, prudent, loyal, and healthy people. A little reading and writing of themselves contribute very doubtfully Look to Ireland: does not the archbishop of Cashel tell us, that a greater proportion of the peasantry in Ireland, yes, even in Tipperary, can read and write, than can be found amidst a similar amount of population in England? I have been favoured with some unpublished portions of the recent evidence on the poor-laws. Just hear what Mr. Hickson, a most intelligent witness, says on this head :

Query." " Are you of opinion that an efficient sys tem of national education would materially improve

the condition of the labouring classes?"

Answer. "Undoubtedly; but I must beg leave to observe, that something more than the mere teaching to read and write is necessary for the poorer classes Where books and newspapers\* are inaccessible, the knowledge of the art of reading avails nothing; I have met with adults who, after having been taught to read and write when young, have almost entirely forgotten those arts for want of opportunities to exercise them."

"At the Sunday-schools," observes Mr. Hickson. afterwards, "of most dissenters, nothing is taught gonerally—I except rare instances—but reading the bible and repeating hymns."

I turn to the kingdom of Prussia, containing a population almost similar to our own; and like our own also broken up into a variety of religious sects. There, universal education is made a necessary, pervading, paramount, principle of the state. Let us see what is there taught at the popular schools, established in

The Prussian law, established in 1819, distinguishes two degrees in popular education, les écoles élémentaires. et les écoles bourgeoises.

What is the object of these two schools-the law thus nobly explains: " To develop the faculties of the soul, the reason, the senses, and the physical frame. It shall embrace religion and morals, the knowledge of size and numbers, of nature, and of man, the exercises of the body, vocal music, drawing, and writing,"

Every elementary school includes necessarily the following objects:

" Religious instruction for the formation of morality according to the positive truths of Christianity.

The language of the country. "The elements of geometry and the general princi-

ples of drawing. "Practical arithmetic.

"The elements of physical philosophy, of geography, of general history; but especially of the history of the pupil's own country. These branches of know-ledge (to be sparingly and drily taught? No! the law adds) to be taught and retaught as often as possible, by the opportunities afforded in learning to read and write,

\* The obstacles mentioned by Mr. Bulwer, do not exist in this country, the inhabitants of which have less excuse than those of any other portion of the globe, for remaining ignorant. Newspapers fly in every direction; and since the "Library" has been ushered into existence, works of much more value are disseminated, at a price which every person who has any taste for literary pursuits, can reach .- Ed.

given upon those subjects.

"The art of song—to develop the voice of children—to elevate their minds—to improve and ennoble both popular and sacred melodies.

"Writing and the gymnastic exercises, which fortify all our senses, especially that of sight.
"The more simple of the manual arts, and some in-

structions upon agricultural labour."

Such is the programme of the education of elementary schools in Prussia; an education that exercises the reason, enlightens the morals, fortifies the body, and founds the disposition to labour and independence Compare with that programme our Sunday-schools, our dame-schools, all our thrifty and meagre reservoirs of miserly education! But what, sir, you will admire in the Prussian system is not the laws of education only, but the spirit that framed and pervades the laws -the full appreciation of the dignity and objects of men-of the duties of citizens-of the powers, and equality, and inheritance of the human soul. And yet in that country the people are said to be less free than in ours !-- how immeasurably more the people are regarded!

At the more advanced school-(L'Ecole Bourgeoise) -are taught,

" Religion and morals.

"The national tongue; reading, composition, exercises of style and of the invention; the study of the

national classics, " Latin is taught to all children, under certain limitation, in order to exercise their understanding ;\* whether or no they are destined to advance to the higher

schools, or to proceed at once to their professions " The elements of mathematics, and an accurate and

searching study of practical arithmetic. " Physical philosophy, so far as the more important phenomena of nature are concerned.

" Geography and history combined; so as to give the pupil a knowledge of the divisions of the earth, and the history of the world .- Prussia, its history, laws, constitution, shall be the object of especial study.

" The principles of drawing at all occasions. "Writing, singing, and gymnastic exercises."
This is the education given by Prussia to all her chil-

dren. Observe, here is no theory—no programme of untried experiments:—this is the actual education, actually given, and actually received. It is computed that thirteen out of fifteen children, from the age of seven to that of fourteen, are at the public schools: remaining two are probably at the private schools, or educated at home; so that the whole are educated—and thus educated! Observe, this is no small and petty state easily managed and controlled—it is a country that spreads over large tracks—various tribes—differ-ent languages—multiform religions:—the energy of good government has conquered all these difficulties. Observe, the account I give is taken from no old—no doubtful-no incompetent authority : it is from the work just published-not of a native, but a foreigner;-not of a credulous tourist-not of a shallow bookmaker, but of an eyewitness-of an investigator;-of a man accustomed to observe, to reflect, to educate others; in a word-of one of the profoundest and most eminent men in France-of a counsellor of state-of a professor of philosophy-of a member of the Royal Council of Public Instruction-of a man who brings to examination the acutest sagacity—who pledges to its accuracy the authority of the highest name—it is the report of Victor Cousin! He undertakes the investigation-he publishes the account-at the request of a French minister, and to assist in the formation of a similar system in France. I have introduced some part of his evidence, for the first time, to the notice of English readers, that they may know what can be done by seeing what is -that they may resent and arouse the languor of their own government by a comparison with the vivifying energy of government elsewhere. I know that in so doing I have already kindled a spark that shall not die. In the phrase of Cousin himself, with the excep tion of one word, " It is of Prussia that I write, but it is of England that I think !"

Whatever education be established, the peace and tranquillity of social order require that in its main principles it should be tolerably equal, and that it should principes it should be tolerably equal, and that it should penetrate very where. We may observe (and this is a most important and startling truth) that nearly all social excesses arise, not from intelligence, but from inequalities of intelligence. When civilisation makes her equalities of intelligence. When civilisation makes her efforts by starts and convulsions, her progress may be great, but it is marked by terror and disaster;—when some men possess a far better education than others of the same rank, the first are necessarily impelled to an unquiet ambition, and the last easily misled into becoming its instruments and tools: Then vague discontents and dangerous rivalries prevail—then is the moment when demagogues are dangerous, and visionaries have nower. Such is the spirit of revolutions, in which mankind only pass to wisdom through a terrible interval of disorder. But where intelligence is equalised—and flows harmonious and harmonising throughout all society-then one man can possess no blinding and dangerous power over the mind of another-then demagogues are harmless and theories safe. It is this equality of knowledge, producing unity of feeling, which, if we look around, characterises whatever nations seem to us the most safe in the present ferment of the world-no whether absolute monarchy or unqualified republicanism. If you see safety, patriotism, and order in the loud de-mocracy of America, you behold it equally in the despotism of Denmark, and in the subordination of Prussia. Denmark has even refused a free constitution, because in the freedom of a common knowledge she hath found It is with the streams that refresh and vivify the moral world as with those in the material earththey tend and struggle to their level! Interrupt or tamper with this great law, and city and cottage, tower and temple, may be swept away. Preserve unchecked its vast but simple operation, and the waters will glide on in fertilising and majestic serenity, to the illimitable ocean of human perfectibility.

#### THE SABBATH.

The keeping holy the sabbath-day is a question which does not seem to me to have been placed upon fair and legislative grounds of consideration. That the Sunday of the Christian is not the Sabbath of the Jews is perfectly clear; that in the early ages of the church, it was set apart as a day of recreation, as well as of rest, is equally indisputable; the first reformers of our English church continued to regard it in this light, and upon that cheerful day games were permitted to the poor, and tournaments to the rich. The ablished church was mainly this-the former drew its tenets and character principally from the Old testament, the latter from the New. The puritans, therefore, by a gross theological error, adopted the rigid ceremonial the Hebrew sabbath, which our Saviour in fact had abolished, and for which, all his earlier followers had substituted a milder institution. The consequence of overstraining the ceremonial has, in England, invariably been this-as one order of persons became more rigid, another class became more relaxed in their observance of church rites and worship. When it was a matter of general understanding that the fore part of matter of general understanding that the lore part of the day was set apart for worship, and the latter part for recreation, if every body indulged in the latter, every body also observed the former. But when one class devoted the whole day to ritual exaction and formal restraint, and this too with an ostentatious pedanmai restraint, and this too with an ostentations pecunitry of sanctification—by a nocessary reaction, and from an unavoidable result of ridicule, the other class fell into an opposite extreme. Political animosities favoured the sectarian difference, and to this day, there are two classes of reasoners on the sabbath, one asking for too much, and the other conceding too little. Perhaps nothing has more marred the proper respect that all classes should pay to the sabbath, than the absurd and monstrous propositions of Sir Andrew Agnew

But, putting aside the religious views of the ques-tion, the spirit of good legislation requires that if any gross and evident cause of demoralisation exists, we

should attempt to remove it.

should attempt to remove it.

It appears (and this is highly satisfactory) by the
evidence on Sir A. Agnew's committee, that the sabbath is generally observed by all orders except the
poorest, that churches are filled as soon as built, and that even those scats reserved for the working classes are usually thronged. The poorer part of the working classes are in large towns alone lax in their attendance

<sup>\*</sup> This is the great object of other studies that may seem at first superfluous; such as the elements of geo graphy or mathematics. It is not for themselves that they are useful-it is for the manner in which they task and exercise the faculties: the knowledge, compara tively speaking, is nothing-the process of acquiring it is every thing.

in the effects of habitual intemperance. Now having got to the root of the evil, for that only ought we to There are two causes that favour intoxication on the Sunday; these we may endeavour to remedy, not only because they injure the holiness of the sabbath, but because they taint the morality of the

There are two causes: the first is the custom of paying wages on a Saturday night; -a day of entire idleness ensuing, the idler and more dissipated mechanic, especially in the metropolis, goes at once to the gin-shop on the Saturday night, returns there on the Sunday morning, forgets his wife and his family, and spends on his own vices, the week's earnings that should have supported his family. Now if he were paid on Friday night, and went to work on Saturday morning, he would have an imperious inducement not to disable himself from work; the temptation of money just received, would not be strengthened by a prospect of being drunk with impunity, because he would have the indolent next day to recover the effects. The money would probably come into the hands of his wife, and be properly spent in the maintenance of the family He who knows any thing of the mind of the unedu cated poor man. knows that it is only in the first moment of receiving money that he is tempted to spend indiscreetly-and if he received it on Friday, by Sunday morning the novelty would be a little worn off. This alteration would be attended, I am convinced, with the most beneficial results, and wh it has been tried already it has met with very general success."

The law indeed ought to legislate for Saturday ra ther than Sunday; for all the police agree, (and this is a singular fact) that there are more excesses committed on a Saturday night than any night in the week,

and fewer excesses of a Sunday night !

The second course that favours intemperance as connected with the sabbath, is the opening of gin-shops to a late hour on Saturday, and till eleven on Sunday morning: not only the temptation to excess, but the abandoned characters that throng the resort, make the gin-shop the most fatal and certain curse that can befal the poor. The husband goes to drink, the wife goes to bring him out, and the result is, that she takes a glass to keep him company or to console herself for his faults. Thus the vice spreads to both sexes, and falls betimes on their children. These resorts might, especially in the metropolis, be imperatively shut up on Sunday, and at an early hour on Saturday. Beyond would be possible to legislate with success.

But so far from shutting up whatever places of amusement are now open, it is clear, that all those which do not favour drunkenness, are so many temptations to a poor man not to get drunk. Thus, tea-gar-dens a little removed from towns (if not licensed on Sunday to sell any kind of spirits, for here the law might go to the verge of severity) would be highly beneficial to the morals of the working orders. They are so even now. We have the evidence of the police that instances of excess or disorder at these places of recreation are very rare; and the great advantage of them is this, a poor man can take his wife and daughters to the tea-garden though he cannot to the ginshop; selfishness (the drunkard's vice) is counteracted the domestic ties and affections are strengthened, and the domestic used an encurious are strong sensor. In the presence of his family imposes an invisible and agreeable restraint upon himself. I consider that it is agreeable restraint upon himself. I consider that it is diffirmation, it must be allowed, and on to the prevalence of amusements in France which the peasant or artisan can share with his family, that we are to ascribe the fact that he does not seek amuse ment alone, and the innocent attractions of the guinguette triumph over the imbruting excesses of the ca-

Riding through Normandy one beautiful Sunday evening, I overheard a French peasant decline the convivial invitation of his companion. "Why-no thank you," said he, "I must go to the guinguette for the sake of my wife and the young people, dear souls!"

The next Sunday I was in Sussex, and as my horse

\* It is daily becoming more prevalent in the cities in this country, to disuse Saturday payments, and the good effects are at once perceived. The remarks on good effects are at once perceived. The remarks on the outrages committed on Saturday evening, and those on gin-shops on Sundays, apply with equal force to our Atlantic cities .- Ed.

we enquire the cause, and we find it nearly always ambled by a cottage, I heard a sturdy boor, who had of men entertain certain views on matters of policy, apparently just left it, grumble forth to a big boy trade, or morals. A newspaper supports itself by ad-swinging on a gate, "You sees to the sow, Jim, there's dressing those classes; it brings to light all the know. a good un, I be's jist a gooing to the Blue Lion to get rid o' my missus and the brats, rot 'em!"

We see by a comparison with continental nations, that it is by making the sabbath dull that we make it dangerous. Idleness must have amusement or it falls at once into vice; and the absence of entertainments produces the necessity of excess. So few are the harmless pleasures with us on the sabbath, that a French writer, puzzled to discover any, has called the English Sunday, with a most felicitous naiveté, "Jour qu'on distingue par un FOUDING!" Save a pudding he can find no pleasurable distinction for the Holy Day of the

But while, sir, I think that innocent and social pleasures are the first step toward an amelioration of the consequences produced by a day of idleness to the poor, I am perfectly prepared to concede a more lofty view of the moral reform that we may effect in the maintenance of that day. Serious contemplation and instructive reading improve the mind even more than the gentle cheerfulness of recreation. Man has high aims and immortal destinies before him; it is well that he should sometimes ponder upon them, "commune with his own heart and be still." But this we cannot enforce by law; we can promote it, however, by education. In proportion as the poor are enlightened, they will have higher and purer resources than mere amusement to preserve them from drunkenness and vice and even in pursuing amusement they will not fall readily into its occasional temptations. Give opportunities of innocence to the idle, and give opportunities of preventing idleness itself, by the resources of instruction.

In short, with the lower orders, as education advances, it will be as with the higher,-the more intellectual of whom do not indulge generally in frivolous amusements, solely because it amuses them less than intellectual pursuits.

"Why do you never amuse yourself?" said the rope-dancer to the philosopher.—"That is exactly the question," answered the philosopher, astonished, "that I was going to ask you !"

But, sir, there is one very remarkable deduction, to which nearly all the witnesses on the evidence for a sabbath reform have arrived, and which, as nobody yet has remarked, I cannot conclude this chapter without touching upon. I pass over the extraordinary interrogatories which the legislative wisdom deemed these two attempts to remedy the main causes of de-moralisation on the sabbath, I do not think that it a sufficient sample. Some sapient investigator asks what class of persons were in the habit of attending the beer-shops, to which the unlooked-for answer is, "The lower classes." This seems to surprise the interrogator, for he asks immediately afterwards if the better classes don't resort there as well

Again, the committee summons before it a Mr M'Kechney, agent to a flour-factor, and on the principle, I suppose, that you should question a man on those points with which his previous habits have made him acquainted, some gentlemen appear to have discovered a mysterious connection between a knowledge of flour and a knowledge of beards. This witness is accordingly examined, touching the expediency of Saturday shaving. His answer is bluff, and decided :- " It is MY OWN OFINION," quoth he, " that a poor man can get shaved on a Saturday night; and that he would have as good an appearance on Sunday morning !"-A startling affirmation, it must be allowed, and one evincing a

#### INFLUENCE OF THE PRESS.

Much has been said in a desultory manner respecting the influence of the press; but I am not aware of any essay on the subject which seems written with a view rather to examine than declaim, "Yous l'allez comprendre, j'espère, si vous m'écoutez,-il est fête, et le temps de causer."-(You will undernous avons stand me, I hope, if you listen to me-it is holiday and we have time to chat.)-I shall at once go to the heart of the question, and with your permission, we will not throw away our time by talking much on the minor considerations.

It is the babit of some persons more ardent than profound, to lavish indiscriminate praises on the press, and to term its influence, the influence of knowledge —it is rather the influence of opinion. Large classes

ledge requisite to enforce or illustrate the views of its supporters; it embodies also the prejudice, the passion, and the sectarian bigotry that belong to one body of men engaged in active opposition to another. It is therefore the organ of opinion; expressing at once the truths and the errors, the good and the bad of the prevalent opinion it represents.

It is manifest, that when the eyes of the people are taught steadily to regard their own interests, the class of writing most pleasing to them will not be that of demagogues; it is probable indeed, that the cheapest papers will seem to the indolent reader of the higher ranks, the most dry and abstruse. For a knowledge of the principles of trade, and of the truths of political economy, is of so vital an importance to the people, that those principles and truths will be the main staple of the journals chiefly dedicated to their use. Not engaged in the career of mere amusement that belongs to the wealthy-frivolity, scandal, and the unsatisfying pleasure derived from mere declamation, are not attractive to them. All the great principles of state morals and state policy are deriven from one foundation, the true direction of labour ;-what theme so intreesting and so inexhaustible to those "who by labour live?" We may perceive already, by The Penny Magazine, what will be the probable character of cheap newspapers addressed to the working classes. The operative finds The Penny Magazine amusing; to the rich man it is the most wearisome of periodicals

But, while the main characteristic of the influence of the press is to represent opinion, it is not to be de nied that it possesses also the nobler prerogative of originating it. When we consider all the great names which shed honour upon periodical literature; when we consider, that scarcely a single one of our eminent writers has not been actively engaged in one or other of our journals:—when we remember that Scott, Southey, Brougham, Mackintosh, Bentham, Mill, Macculloch, Campbell, Moore, Fonblanque (and I may add Mr. Southern, a principal writer in the excellent Spectator, whose writings obtain a reputation, which, thanks to the custom of the anonymous, is diverted from the writer himself.) have, year after year, been pouring forth in periodical publications, the rich hoard of their thoughts and knowledge; it is impossible not to perceive that the press, which they thus adorned, only represented in one part of its power the opinions originated in another.

Nearly all criticism at this day is the public effect of private acquaintance. When a work has been generally praised in the reviews, even if deservedly, nine times out of ten the author has secured a large connection with the press. Good heavens! what machinery do we not see exerted to get a book tenderly nursed into vigour.\*

"Ah, poor So-and-so's book; well, it is no great things; but So-and-so is a good fellow, I must give him a helping hand."

"C- has sent me his book to review; that's a bore, as it's devilish bad; but as he knows I shall be his critic—I must be civil."

Such, and a variety of similar, private feelings, which it may be easy to censure, and which the critic himself will laughingly allow you to blame, colour the tone of the great mass of reviews. This veil, so complete to the world, is no veil to the book writing friends of the person who uses it. They know the hand which deals the blow, or lends the help; and the critic willingly does a kind thing by his friend, because it is never known that in so doing he has done an unjust one by the public. The anonymous, to effect the object which it pretends, must be thoroughly sustained. But in how few cases is this possible. Were a sudden revelation of the mysteries of the craft now to be made. what-oh what would be the rage, the astonishment of the public! What men of straw in the rostra, prcnouncing fiats on the immortal writings of the age; what guessers at the difference between a straight line and a curve, deciding upon the highest questions of art; what stop-watch gazers lecturing on the drama; what disappointed novelists, writhing poets, saleless historians, senseless essayists, wreaking their wrath on a lucky rival; what Damons heaping impartial eulogy on their scribbling Pythias; what presumption, what falselhood, what ignorance, what deceit! what malice in censure, what dishonesty in praise! Such a revela-tion would be worthy a Quevedo to describe!

\* True also of America .- Ed.

### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

Rush's Memoranda : second edition.

The second edition of this popular work has made its appearance. It is dedicated thus to Mr. Madison:

To James Madison, late President of the United States.

Dear Sir,-I venture to dedicate this volume to you I do so without your knowledge, and my only warrant is, that the public principles maintained in the negotia-tions which it records, have had, as intimated in the present edition, your high sanction.

I will own, at the same time, that other feelings urge To you, more than any other living person, I feel that I owe my own knowledge and appro-bation of those principles, as well as others of high value, affecting our form of government, and modes of administering it. When a young man, first entering into political life, you honoured me with your friendship and, I may presume to add, a share of your confidence and, I may presume to sook a source of your contentions.

At the counsels of your cabinet—where sat the Monroes, the Gallatins, the Dallases, the Pinkneys,—and under conjunctures eventful and, perilous, in which difficulties from internal dissension were superadded to those of foreign war with a powerful foe, I beard from you lessons of political wisdom, fit to be ever remembered, because interwoven with your country's glory, which they promoted; whilst not less frequently at your table, and fire-side, graced by the presence of one who has been the ornament and consolation of your domestic life, as she was the perpetual charm of a large circle at Washington, I enjoyed social pleasures than which none more elevated or delightful could be experienced.

Hoping that the remainder of your days may be as happy as the past have been useful and illustrious, perme the grateful privilege of subscribing myself,

With the most respectful and affectionate attachment your often obliged friend and devoted servant,

RICHARD RUSH

Among the new matter of this edition we select the following account of a visit from that

remarkable individual, Jeremy Bentham : January 22. "Mr. Bentham came to see me." He talked a great deal of the United States, asking many questions about our forms of government and parti-cularly about the laws relating to elections. Besides affording him all the information in my power, in the course of a two hours' conversation, I put into his hands a volume that contained a printed copy of the constitution of the United States, and of all the separate states. Hearing that it required a freehold quali-fication to vote in Virginia, he asked, with apparent anxiousness, whether better representatives were chosen in that state than in the others? I replied, that it was a point I could not undertake to decide; but that, by general admission among us, Virginia, for the most part, sent able men to congress. Did I ascribe this to the freehold qualification? I said no; but rather to the existence of slavery in that as the other southern states; which, whatever its evils in other respects left a large portion of their inhabitants at leisure to cultivate their minds, and thence to pursue public life with advantage. Did I then approve of slavery Certainly not, I said, as an abstract question, or in it general results; but that it was apt to lead to a high formation of individual character among the better classes of those who owned that species of property who, being thus independent in their circumstances were enabled to give themselves up to the studies and other training that led to distinction and influence in public affairs. Such at least, we had found to be much the case in the southern states of our Union. The topic was further talked over, with a reference to Burko's celebrated passage bearing upon it, in his speech on American conciliation.

I inquired if I might consider it as true, as the newspapers stated, that a single individual, Sir Francis Burdett, had made a donation of a thousand nounds sterling, towards defraying the expenses of Mr. Hobhouse's election for Westminster, in the room of Si S. Romilly. He said that nothing was more probable.
Of the whole expenses of the election he could not inform me; an enquiry I had made from being aware of the enormous sums expended in contested elections in the country in England, by the rival candidates or

the United States gave to their ministers plenipoten-tiary to the crowned heads of Europe; showing me at the same time, a copy of one which as English am: [Und. is described to bassador to oue of the northern courts had given him not long ago. I cheerfully furnished him with a sketch of the general form of that which the United States give, leaving blanks where names occurred. inferred from a part of our conversation, that he wanted it for the information of some one of the South American deputies in London.

I remarked on this, as the former occasion when with Mr. Bentham, his use of simple language, so different from the style of his writings; and was struck with his personal resemblance to the likenesses of Dr. with his personal resemblance to the likenesses of Dr. Franklin. I requested him to name a day when he would dine with me; but he excused himself, saying that many of his habits were peculiar, owing to the state of his health, and he could not think of being a tax upon his friends. I assured him of the gratification it would give me to meet all his wishes in such particulars; but again he begged to be excused.

The demand for this work is so great that we fear some of our most distant readers will be disappointed of getting a copy of even the seauthor will still further extend his labours?

Though greatly pressed for space, we cannot omit the following sensible remarks from the Newark Daily Advertiser :-

" Rush's Memoranda and the Edinburgh Review .- The Edinburgh Review gives a widely different view of Mr. Rush's 'Residence at the Court of London,' from its London cotemporary. 'Good sense, discretion, and good in the judgment of the northern critic eminently characteristic of our author, and his journal is the evident fruit of a sensible and virtuous mind."
While in the esteem of the Tory Metropolitan—the Quarterly-the book is the mere tittle-tattle of a nearsighted old woman. So much for party! The perverse ness of political prejudice is conspicuously illustrated in the conduct of these two leading literary journals. Whatever serves the interest, or humours the caprice, or flatters the ambition of the court or tory party, as surely receives favour from the Quarterly, and is as sure of the wrath of the North Briton; and so vice versa. And so is it the world throughout. Mr. Burke was not the only great mind that 'to party gave up what was meant for mankind," and hence it is necessary to be familiar with a man's standards, associations, and prejudices, in order to a fair estimate of the weight due to his opinions-and often, which is worse still, to his representations too. Truth, like beauty, is, in political metaphysics, very much the result of an association of ideas."

Several books of interest have accumulated on our hands which it would afford us pleasure to notice and extract from, were not our columns differently occupied. We have perused with much interest "Narrative of Voyages to explore the shores of Africa, Arabia, and Madagascar, performed in H. M. ships Leven and Barracouta, under the direction of Captain W. F. Owen, R. N., by command of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty." By the time the American edition is published (it has been announced by two or three publishers), we shall have an opportunity of making some extracts. The expe- Greece, with other poems, by Agnes Strickland. dition was to parts rarely or never visited; in some of its details it is not unlike Captain Cook's Voyages, and will be read with much

Judge Hall's new work, "Harpe's Head, a Legend of Kentucky," is very refreshing. relates to two celebrated freebooters who infested Kentucky at the period of its early settlement, interwoven with a capital plot. Virginia Pendleton is a creation of the fancy, worthy of a poet. The Barbecue in Virginia is inimitable; the scenes are partly in that state, Ohio, and Kentucky, and furnish occasion for admirable descriptions of men, women, scenery, &c. The plot might have been extended to three London Before parting, he asked, if I had any objections to plot might have been extended to three London tern's Furlough," which if nothing be letting him see the form of the letter of credence which volumes, but has been confined to one; this shall present to our readers next week.

Head is destined to permanent popularity every where. We repeat, that after the nonsense foisted on the public, it is most refreshing to come across a native production of such various merit. We think the author has been in too great haste, and that "Mr. George Lee" is a failure-for the rest, we are quite satisfied that if Mr. Hall would devote more time to his works, he has talent enough to rival our most

popular writers. We read on its first reception here, "The Modern Cymon, from the Jean of Paul de Kock," just printed by the Careys, and abandoned it for the "Library," on account of its low scenes and occasional vulgarity. The wit evaporates in the translation, and in pruning it for the English palate, though care has been exercised. too much of an objectionable character remains for our taste.

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

The first number of the Encyclopædia of Romance, conducted by the Rev. Henry Martineau, has appeared in London. It opens with a short tale, replete with

German diablerie and mysticism.

The History of the Most Unfortunate Man in the World, by Captain Chamier, author of the Life of a

Sailor, is in progress in London.

The author of the Kuzzilbash, it will be perceived by our list of London books, has contributed a Persian tale

to the Library of Romance. The Rev. Charles Taylor has commenced a series of tales in imitation of Miss Martineau's. The first num-

ber is entitled "The Mechanic. A new work, by the celebrated Mr. Retsch, is announced: "Outlines of Macbeth."

Chatsworth, the Patrician, is the title of a new London

novel, pronounced a most monstrous superfectation.

Edward Lytton Bulwer takes a formal leave of his readers, as the editor of the New Monthly Magazine, in the September number. Gleanings from the Scrap-book of the author of Syden-

ham, is the title of a small volume issued in London, full of wise saws and queer sayings; we extract one :- " A horse-dealer had a son, who, being a lad of spirit, as a novel expedient, proposed to open a stable on the principles of strictly honest dealing; but the father, who was a prudent man, discouraged the idea, observing, 'that he disliked speculation.' "

List of New Books published in London to the latest dates.

Conrad Blessington, a tale by a lady.—The History of Europe during the Middle Ages, being the 45th volume of Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia.—Traditionary Stories of Latender's Cannier Cyclopusas.— I raditionary Stories of Old Families, by A. Picken, author of the Dominie's Legacy.—A Plan for diminishing poor-rates in the Agricultural Districts, by William Allen, (probably the excellent Quaker of that name).—Vol. 7 of the Lahrary of Romance, the Khan's Tale, by J. B. Fraser.—Archibishop Cranmer's Works, 4 vols., 8vo.-Memoirs of Mareschal Ney, 2 vols., 8vo.—A general View of the United States for 1833, 18mo.—Men and Manners in America, by the author of Cyril Thornton .- Demetrius, a tale of Modern

#### Dem American Bublications.

Bridgewater Treatise, Part 3d .- On the Power, Wisdom, and Goodness of God, as manifested in the adaptation of external nature to the moral and intel-lectual constitution of Man. By the Rev. Thomas Chalmers, D. D. Professor of Divinity in the University

of Edinburgh, &c.

The Modern Cymon, from the Jean of C. Paul de Kock, author of Andrew the Savoyard, &c. In 2 vols,

19ma Harpe's Head, a Legand of Kentucky. By Jas. Hall,

Esq. author of Legends of the West, &c. &c.
The Messrs. Harpers have published, Bulwer's England and the English in two 12mo volumes

The same publishers have just issued "The Subal-tern's Furlough," which if nothing better offers, we

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

## Drice five Dollars for fifty-two Pumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo.

A. F. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO.

PETER 7. I.L., 94, Broadway, New York. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica. C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con. RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

Booksellers, Montreal, L. C. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and Kingston, U. C.

## The Journal of Belles Lettres.

#### Bulwer's England.

Having in former numbers of the Journal given some of the most striking passages of Mr. every where; these are they who fill every page with Bulwer's new production, we must here close 'go to' and 'peradventure.' If a lady asks her visiters Bulwer's new production, we must here close our extracts, with a few miscellaneous observa- to be seated, it is tions, interspersed through parts of the second volume. There is a vein of bitter satire run- if a lover admires the fashion of his mistress's gown;ning through the whole production, which, while she answereth :it increases its pungency, does not, in our opinion, add to its value. There are evidences of if a gentleman complains of a wound, deep thought, philosophical reflection, and knowledge of mankind of a high order; this, how- A dramatic author of this nature is the very Autolycus ever, is mixed with undignified remarks; as an of plagiarists; 'an admirable conceited fellow, and instance, we would refer to the description of a hath ribands of all the colours of the rainbow,' he sayinstance, we would refer to the description of a Sunday newspaper editor, in which the expressions savour of private griefs, and are too strong to be placed in juxtaposition with the fine writing of the other chapters. The author's remarks on the literary characters of the day, on the artists, &c., deserve consideration, as coming from a man of talent and observation. Dr. Souther is thus happily characterised :-

"The most various, scholastic, and accomplished of such of our literary cotemporaries as have written works as well as articles, and prose as well as poetryis, incontestably, Dr. Southey. 'The Life of Nelson' is acknowledged to be the best biography of the day. 'The Life of Wesley' and 'The Book of the Church,' however adulterated by certain prepossessions and prejudices, are, as mere compositions, characterised by an equal simplicity and richness of style,—an equal dignity and an equal case. No writer blends more happily the academical graces of the style of last century, with the popular vigour of that which distinguishes the present. His Colloquies are, we suspect, the work on which he chiefly prides himself, but they do not seem to me to contain the best characteristics of his genius. The work is overloaded with quotation and allusion, and, like Tarpeia, seems crushed beneath the weight of its ornaments; it wants the great charm of that simple nerve which is so peculiarly Southeian. Were I to do justice to Southey's cast of mind-to analyse its properties and explain its apparent contra-dictions, I should fill the two volumes of this work with Southey alone.'

Of the theatre, we have the following hit :-

" If the French theatre lives upon murders, the English exists upon robberies; it steals every thing it can lay its hands upon; to-day it filches a French farce, to-morrow it becomes sacrilegious, and commits a bur-glary on the bible. The most honest of our writers

reigners, and with a spirit of lofty patriotism confine their robberies to the literature of their own country. These are they, who think that to steal old goods is no theft: they are the brokers of books, and their avowed trade is second-hand. They hunt among the Heywoods and Deckers, pillage a plot from Fletcher or Shirley; and as for their language, they steal that

Pray ye, sit down, good gentles;

'It shall be look'd to, sir, right heedfully.'

eth, indeed, that he deriveth assistance only from the elder dramatists-he robbeth not; no! he catcheth the spirit! verily this he doth all in the time genius of Autolycus, when he assists himself with the Clown, as

How now! Can'st stand?

"Jack Old-Crib is a dramatic author of this class; you "Jack Old-Crib is a dramatic author of this class; you lever heard a man so bitter against the frivolity of the heard a man so bitter against the frivolity of "Their was no longer any room for the historical "Their was no longer any those who filch from the French vaudevilles. Their want of magnanimity displeases him sadly. mightily bitter on the success of Tom Fribble, who lives by translating one-act farces from Scribe; he calls that plagiarism: meanwhile, Jack Old-Crib steals with all the loftiness of a five-act poet, and, worse than Fribble-does not even acknowledge the offence. No; he steals plot, character, diction and all, from Dodsley's Collection, but calls that, with a majestic smile 'reviv-

ing the ancient drama." "Certainly there have been many reasons for the present deterioration of dramatic literature to be ascribed solely to the state of the laws. In the first place, what men that can write popularly any thing else, would write for the stage, so long as, while they were damned if they might fail, they could get nothing if they succeeded? Does any fruit, even a crab-apple, flourish in that land where there is no security for property? The drama has been that land. In the second place, the two large theatres, having once gorged the public with show, have rendered themselves unfit for dignified comedy and sober entertainments, because they have created a public unfit to relish them. The minor theatres being against the law, few persons of capital have been disposed to embark property in illegal speculations,"

turn up their noses at the rogues who steal from fo- the English influence the state of the arts, he

"I think that where the public is supine, the patronage of individuals is injurious; first, because wherever, in such a case, there is individual patronage, must come the operation of individual taste. George the Fourth (for with us a king is as an individual, not as the state) admired the low Dutch school of painting, and boors and candlesticks became universally the rage. In the second place, and this has never been enough insisted upon, the domestic habits of a nation exercise great influence upon its arts. If people do not live in large houses, they cannot ordinarily purchase large pictures. The English aristocracy, wealthy as they are, like to live in angular drawing-rooms thirty feet by twenty-eight, they have no vast halls and long-drawn galleries; if they buy large pictures, surd to expect them to patronise the grand historical school, until we insist upon their living in grand historical houses. Commodiousness of size is therefore the first great requisite in a marketable picture. Hence, one very plain reason why the historical school of painting does not flourish amongst us. Individuals are the patrons of painting, individuals buy pictures for private houses, as the state would buy them for public buildings. An artist painted an historical picture for a nobleman, who owned one of the few large houses in London; two years afterwards the nobleman asked him to exchange it for a little cabinet picture, half its Softly, dear sir, (picks hie pecket;) good sir, softly, value. Your lordship must have discovered some you had done me a charitable office. great faults in my great picture,' said the piqued artist.
'Not in the least,' replied the nobleman very innocent-

picture, and the ornament in one house had become lumber in the other.

#### ANECDOTE OF A MINISTER.

" A minister was asked why he did not promote merit: 'Because,' replied the statesman drily, 'merit did not promote me?' It is ridiculous to expect honours for men of genius in states where honours are showered upon the men of accident; -men of accident indeed amongst us especially, -for it is not to be high-born alone that secures the dignified emoluments of state,but to be born in a certain set. A gentleman without a shilling proposed the other day to an heiress. Her father delicately asked his pretensions.
"'I have little at present,' said he, 'but my expec-

tations are very great.'
"' Ah! Indeed—expectations!'

"'Yes; you may easily conceive their extent, when I tell you that I have one cousin a Grenville and another a Grey.'

"To conclude, it seems, then, that the patronage of wealthy individuals, (when the public is so far unenlightened that it receives a fashion without examining its merits) a patronage, which cannot confer ho-nours, but only confers money, is not advantageous to To prove that the present domestic habits of vantageous, not in creating great cramments in either, for their cultivation.

THE ARTS.

"The pictorial art is at this moment as high perhaps in this country as in any other, despite the rivalry of Munich and of Paris. I call to witness the names of Martin, Haydon, Wilkie, Landseer, Turner, Stanfield. It is also more generally cultivated and encouraged. Witness the number of artists and the general prices of pictures. It is rather a singular fact, that in no country abroad do you see many pictures in the houses of the gentry or lesser nobles. But with us they are a necessary part of furniture. A house-agent taking a friend of mine over a London house the other day, and praising it to the skies, concluded with, 'And when, sir, the dining-room is completely furnished-handsome red curtains, sir—and twelve good 'furniture pictures'
—'it will a perfect nonpareil.'—The pictures were as necessary as the red curtains,"

"If the houses are too small for the historical school, they are yet still more unfitted for sculpture: these two branches of art are necessarily the least generally encouraged. It is said, indeed, that sculpture is too cold for us,-it is just the reverse; we are too cold for cold for us,—it is just the reverse; we are too cold for sculpture! Among the sculptors of the present day, Chantrey and Gibson are pre-eminent: the first for portraits, the other for fancy subjects. The busts of Chantrey possess all those qualities that captivate the originals, and content their friends. He embellishes at once nature and art. If, however, the costume of his whole-length figures is in most cases appropriate and picturesque, (witness the statue of James Watt,) the statue of Pitt, in Hanover-square, is a remarkable exception, in which common-place drapery sits heavy on a disagreeable figure. It is much to be regretted that, since this eminent artist has been loaded with orders for portraits, the monuments that issue from his factory possess none of that simple beauty which distinguishes his early productions,—such as the Sleeping Children at Lichfield cathedral, and the Lady L. Russell. The intention and execution of those performances raised him at once to a pitch of fame that mere portraits, however beautiful, cannot maintain. The highest meed of praise is, therefore, fast settling on Gibson, who now and then sends to our exhibition, from Rome, the most classical specimens of sculpture that modern times have produced: they possess the grace—they sometimes approach the grandeur—of the past. Next to the above, Gott and Campbell, at Rome, and Westmacott, Baily, Behnes, Carew, Nicholl, Lough, Pitts, and Rossi, in London, possess considera-

"In hurrying over the catalogue of names that have enriched the historical department of Painting, I can only indicate, not criticise. The vehement action, the strength of colour, and the individualising character of Haydon, are well known. Hilton, more successful in pictures of half-size life than the colossal, exhibits in the former an unusual correctness of outline. A cer- Gloss Crimson, we conclude :tain delicacy, and a romance of mind, are the charac-teristics of Westail."

But I hasten to Martin,—the greatest, the most lofty, the most permanent, the most original genius of his age. I see in him, as I have before said, the presence of a spirit which is not of the world—the divine intoxication of a great soul lapped in majestic and un-earthly dreams. He has taken a range, if not wholly new, at least rarely traversed, in the vast air of religious contemplation; he has gone back into the drear antique; he has made the Old Testament, with its stern traditionary grandeur-its solemn shadows and ancestral terrors-his own element and appanage. He has looked upon 'the ebon throne of Eld,' and imbued a mind destined to reproduce what is surveyed, with

' A mighty darkness Filling the seat of Power-as rays of gloom Dart round.

" Vastness is his sphere-yet he has not lost or circumfused his genius in its space; he has chained, and wielded and measured it, at his will; he has transfused its character into narrow limits; he has compassed the Infinite itself with mathematical precision. He is not, it is true, a Raffaelle, delineating and varying human the creator of gigantic and preternatural powers,—the He would like to say to you, 'Sir, I have painted four

but in producing a general taste and a public respect Alone and guideless, he has penetrated the remotest caverns of the past, and gazed on the primeeval shapes of the gone world.

"They tell us of the genius that the royal institution may form-it thrust this man from its bosom : they tell us of the advantage to be found in the patronising smiles of aristocratic favour-let them ask the early history of Martin! If you would know the victorious power of enthusiasm, regard the great artist of his age immersed in difficulty, on the verge of starvation, prying in the nooks and corners of an old trunk for one remaining crust to satisfy his hunger, returning with unsubdued energy to his easel, and finding in his own rapt meditations of heaven and heaven's imagery every thing that could reconcile him to earth! Ask you why he is supported, and why the lesser genii droop and whine for the patronage of lords ?- it is because they have no rapt meditations

I have heard that one of Martin's pictures was undertaken when his pecuniary resources could not bear him through the expenses of the task. One after one his coins diminished; at length he came to a single bright shilling, which from its brightness he had, in that sort of playfulness which belongs to genius, kept to the last. The shilling was unfaithful as it was bright-it was taken with a sigh to the baker's, declared to be a counterfeit, and the loaf just grasped, pluck ed back from the hand of the immortal artist.'

"But when touching on this department of the art. who does not feel the name of Wilkie rush to his most familiar thoughts? Who does not feel that the pathos and the humour of that most remarkable painter have left on him recollections as strong and enduring as the chef-d'œuvres of literature itself; and that every new picture of Wilkie-in Wilkie's own vein-constitutes an era in enjoyment? More various, more extensive in his grasp than even Hogarth, his genius sweeps from the dignity of history to the verge of caricature itself. Humour is the prevalent trait of all minds capable of variety in character; from Shakspeare and Cervantes. to Goldsmith and Smollett. But of what shades and differences is not humour capable? Now it loses itself in terror-now it broadens into laughter."

"From this slight and rapid survey of the state of the arts in England, we may observe, that there is no cause to complain of their decline;—but as I consider that the architecture of a nation is one of the most visible types of its prevalent character, so in that department all with us is comfortable and nothing vast. A sense of poetry is usually the best corrector and in-spiration of prose—so a correspondent poetry in the national mind not only elevates the more graceful, but preserves also a noble and appropriate harmony in the more useful, arts. It is that FORTRY OF MIND which every commercial people should be careful to preserve and to refresh."

We have inserted some of the author's best "characters," and with one more, that of Mr.

" And how, sir, do you like this engraving of Martin's?' Go, my dear reader, put that question to you gentleman with the powdered head—that gentleman is a royal academician. I never met with an academician who did not seem to think you insulted him by an eulogy on Martin. Mr. Glass Crimson is one of those who measure all art by the Somerset-house exhibition. He ekes out his talk from Sir Joshua Reynolds's discourse -he is very fond of insisting on the necessity of study and labour, and of copying the antique. 'Sir,' quotient he, one day, ' painting is the synonym of perseverance. he, one day, painting is the symbol of perseverance. He likes not the company of young artists; he is an gry if invited to meet them; he calls them indiscriminately shallow coxcombs. He is a great worshipper of Dr. Johnson, and tells you that Dr. Johnson extolled rican superiority, would omit an opportunity of adthe project of the academy. Alas, he little knows that the good doctor somewhere wonders what people can be thinking of to talk of such trifles as an academy for painting! He is intensely jealous, and more exclusive than a second-rate countess; he laments the decay of patronage in this country; he believes every thing in art depends upon lords; he bows to the ground when he sees an earl; and thinks of Pericles and Leo X. His colours are bright and gaudy as a Dutchman's nesses a consistent with the second passion, or arresting the synapsis of the second passion, or arresting the synapsis of passion itself in a exhibition, in which every thing goes by glare. He profound and sacred calm; he is not a Michael Angelo. Ins a great notion of the dignity of portrait-painting. flower-garden, for they are put on with an eye to the Titans of the ideal heaven. But he is more original, earls this year, and a marchioness, and if that's not a

necessary perquisite of the royal academicians. 'Lord. sir,' saith he, 'if we did not manage the matter, there would be no discrimination, and you might see Mr. Howard's pictures in no better a situation than'-

" Mr. Martin's-that would be a shame !" "And so much for characters that may serve to illustrate a few of the intellectual influences of the

We have published a considerable portion of these volumes, and given the general reader a tolerable idea of their contents. Mr. Bulwer's admirers will no doubt possess themselves of the edition published by the Messrs. Harpers of New York.

Men and Manners in America. By the author of Cyril Thornton, 8vo. pp. 410. Carey, Lea & Blanchard, 1833.

The scene changes to day in both the "Library" and " Journal," from England to our own country-the long talked of Colonel Hamilton has at length published his book of praise and abuse. Our notice of it must be rather in the form of extracts, leaving some observations which we design to make for another number. After having been three weeks

at a hotel in New York, he says :---

"For the last three weeks I have been daily thrown into the company of about one hundred individuals, fortuitously collected. A considerable portion of these are daily changing, and it is perhaps not too much to assume that, as a whole, they afford a fair average specimen of their class. Without, therefore, wishing tolea d the reader to any hasty or exaggerated con clusion, I must in candour state, that the result of my observations has been to lower considerably the hig estimate I had formed of the moral character of the American people." He thinks Mr. Forrest a "coarse and vulgar actor, without grace, without dignity, with little flexibility of feature, and utterly commonple his conceptions of character." He says of Philadelphia,
"The streets are generally skirted by rows of Lombardy poplars, for what reason I know not," and further remarks .

"Philadelphia is mediocrity personified in brick and mortar. It is a city laid down by square and rule, a sort of habitable problem,-a mathematical infringement on the rights of individual eccentricity,-a rigid and prosaic despotism of right angles and parallelo-grams. It may emphatically be called a comfortable city, that is, the houses average better than in any other with which I am acquainted. You here see no miscrable and filthy streets, the refuge of squalid poverty, forming a contrast to the splendour of squares and crescents. No Dutch town can be cleaner, and the marble stairs and window-sills of the better houses, give an agreeable relief to the red brick of which they are constructed."

" The Philadelphians, however, pride themselves far more on their water-works than on their state house. Their Io Pauns, on account of the former, are loud and unceasing, and I must say, the annoyance which these occasion to a traveller, is very considerable. A dozen times a-day was I asked whether I had seen the waterworks, and on my answering in the negative, I was told that I positively must visit them; that they were unrivalled in the world; that no people but the Americans could have executed such works, and by implication, that ne one but an Englishman, meanly jealous of Amemiring their unrivalled mechanism.

THE WATER-WORKS .- " There is no accounting for the eccentricities of human character. I had not heard these circumstances repeated above fifty times, ere I began to run restive, and determined not to visit the water-works at all. To this resolution I adhered, in spite of all annoyance, -annoyance, with adhered, in spite of all annoyance, annoyance, as pertinacity worthy of a better cause. Of the water-works of Philadelphia, therefore, I know mothing, and any reader particularly solicitous of becoming acquainted with the principle of this remarkable piece of machinery, must consult the pages of other travellers." ARISTOCRACY OF PHILADELPHIA .- "I have already Hause of the near newern. Dut he is more original, ears this year, and a marchiness, and it may be not a language to the exhaustic of this answer of the near the nea

growth and dissipation of opulence, are far more rapid. speeches better fitted for a spouting club, than a grave, Ceylon to Karibal left, the cholera had just broken out. Rich men spring up like mushrooms. Fortunes are deliberative assembly. Rich men spring up like musincoms. Fortunes are generative assembly, made and lot by a single speculation. A man may go a made and lot by a single speculation. A man may go to bed at night worth less than nothing, and pull off have really very little to do. All the multiplied details thrown back into the sac. Messrs, Joyan, however, hope his nightest in the morning with some hundred though it will be attended with conuss inguites in the morning with some bundred thou- of local and municipal legislation fall within the pre-sand dollars waiting his acceptance. There is compa-ince of the state governments, and the regulation of ratively no settled and permanent body of leading ca-jordinates, and, consequently, less room for that sort of pitalists, and, consequently, less room for that sort of defensive leave which naturally takes place among decide. men of common interests and position in society.

In Philadelphia, on the other hand, the pursuits of commerce are confined within narrower limits. There is no field for speculation on a great scale, and the reis no near or speculation on a great scare, and use re-gular trade of the place is engrossed by old-established houses, which enjoy a sort of prescriptive confidence, against which, younger establishments, however re-spectable, find it in vain to contend. The keener, and more enterprising traders, therefore, generally remove to New York, and Philadelphia continues comparatively untroubled by those fluctuations of wealth, which impede any permanent and effective union among its aristocracy.

Society in Washington .- " Within a few days of my arrival, I enjoyed an opportunity of seeing, at one comprehensive view, the whole society of Washington The French minister, who had recently arrived from Europe, had determined to open his diplomatic career

by a splendid ball, an event of no ordinary magnitude society like that of Washington. On my arrival. I tound the house, though a large one, filled even to overflow, by one of the motliest crowds in which it had ever been my fortune to mingle. The members of the foreign legations were, of course, present; and the con-trast between their appearance, and that of a considerable portion of the company, was more striking than will readily be considered credible in England. I pre-sume the invitation to members of congress had been indiscriminate, for the party was adorned by many members of that body who would not, probably, have been present on any principle of selection. Many of the gentlemen had evidently not thought it necessary to make any change in their morning habiliments, and their boots certainly displayed no indication of any recent intimacy with Day and Martin. Others were in worsted stockings, and their garments, made evidently by some tailor of the backwoods, were of a fashion which, when displayed amid a scene so brilliant, was somewhat provocative of a smile. I was informed that the gentlemen whose appearance I have attempted to describe, were chiefly members of the Western States, and they might be seen parading the apartments with ladies of aspect quite as unique, and sometimes even more grotesque than their own.

"The majority of the company, however, were unobjectionable, and the scene altogether was very inte-resting to a traveller, whose object was to see every thing which could at all illustrate the general condition of manners and society in the United States. It afforded me the advantage of an introduction to many persons of eminence, with whose reputation I was al ready familiar; and, after partaking, with partial success, in the scramble for supper, I returned home. satisfied that my hours had been very far from unprofitably spent,"

CONGRESS.—The Americans enjoy the reputation in Europe of being par excellence a sensible people. I fear their character in this respect must suffer some depreciation in the opinion of those who have enjoyed the advantage of observing the proceedings of their legislative assemblies. The mode in which the discussion of public business is carried on in congress, certainly struck me as being not only unstatesmanlike, but in flagrant violation of the plainest dictates of common sense. The style of speaking is loose, rambling and ar nelusive; and adherence to the real subject of dis-

o part, either of the intention tation of his audience. A akers seems to take part in than that of individual opens that the topic imention of the assembly, ilmost the only one on

> le of discussion-if disonly become prevalent ace of leisure for the aterludes. In a body relied by the pressure ne it could not nossi-

After describing Mrs. Trollope's bazaar at Cincinnati, we have the following revelation:

"I had then never heard of Mrs. Trollope; but at New York I had afterwards the pleasure of becoming acquainted with her, and can bear testimony to her conversation being imbued with all that grace, spirit, and vivacity, which have since delighted the world in her writings. How far Mrs. Trollope's volumes present a just picture of American society, it is not for me to decide, though I can offer willing testimony to the general fidelity of her descriptions. But her claims to he gratitude of the Cincinnatians are undoubtedly very great. Her architectural talent has beautified their city; her literary powers have given it celebrity For nearly thirty years Cincinnati had gradually been increasing in opulence, and enjoying a vulgar and obscure prosperity. Corn had grown, and hogs had fat-tened; men had built houses, and women borne children; but in all the higher senses of urbane existence. Cincinnati was a nonentity. It was unknown, un-honoured, and unsung. Ears polite had never heard of it. There was not the glimmering of a chance that a would be mentioned twice in a twelvemonth, even on the Liverpool exchange. But Mrs. Trollope came, and a zone of light has ever since encircled Cincinnati. Its inhabitants are no longer a race unknown to fame. Their manners, habits, virtues, tastes, vices, and pursuits, are familiar to all the world; but, strange to say, the market-place of Cincinnati is yet unadorned by the statue of the great benefactress of the city! Has gratitude utterly departed from the earth?" "The Kentuckians may be called the Irish of Ame-

rica. They have all that levity of character, that subjection of the moral to the convivial, that buoyancy of spirit, that jocular ferocity, that ardour, both of at tachment and of hatred, which distinguish the natives of the emerald isle. The Kentuckians are the only Americans who can understand a joke. kind of native humour about them which is very ploasant; and, I must say, that several Kentucky gentle men were among the most agreeable companions, with whom I had the good fortune to become acquainted

during my tour.

"It has been the fashion with travellers to talk of the scenery of the Mississippi as wanting grandeur and beauty. Most certainly it has neither. But there is no scenery on earth more striking. The dreary and pes-tilential solitudes, untrodden save by the foot of the Indian; the absence of all living objects, save the huge alligators which float past, apparently asleep, on the drift-wood; and an occasional vulture, attracted by its impure prey on the surface of the waters; the trees, with a long and hideous drapery of pendant moss. flattering in the wind; and the giant river rolling onward the vast volume of the dark and turbid waters through the wilderness, form the features of one of the most dismal and impressive landscapes on which the eye of man ever rested."

#### VARIETTES

Remarkable Coincidence .- Mr. Hawley has published a communication in the Advantage of the same day General Arnold died in Eng land, the oak tree, under which Messrs. Van Wart and Williams captured Major Andre, in Tarrytown, was struck with lightning and shivered to pieces.

The public library at Caen has lately been enriched by several valuable volumes, not less curious than remarkable for the beauty of the writings. They are presents sent from Karibal and Coromandel, by Messrs. Firmin and Hippolite Joyau. They are writ-ten upon lamina of the palm-tree, called in the country Aules, and contain dramatic poetry and eastern tales in Tamoul, one of the principal languages in the south of Hindostan. M. Joyau, sen has also deposited at the Museum, in the names of his sons, a number of rare nterests of a great shells, but still a greater quantity have been lost by a be trified with, and singular accident. When the boat which brought this bocker, a monthly magazine, appears under the auaor expenditure on valuable addition to the science of conchology from piece of the Rev. Timothy Flint, as editor. be trifled with, and singular accident. When the boat which brought this

and the sailors attributing the disease to the infection siderable difficulty .- French paper.

A Liberal Compliment .- From Mr. Hamilton's " Men and Manners in America."

" Mammon has no more zealous worshipper than your true Yankee. His homage is not merely that of the lin. or of the knee, it is an entire prostration of the heart or of the gnee, it is an entire pressration of the heave-the devotion of all powers, bodily and mental, to the service of the idol. He views the world but as one vast exchange, on which he is impelled, both by principle and interest, to overreach his neighbours if he can. To him there is no enjoyment without traffic. The only respite he enjoys from the consideration of his own affairs, is the time he is pleased to bestow on prying into

A distinction WITHOUT a difference.—At the meeting which took place at Erfurt between Napoleon and Alexander, the latter did all in his power to persuade the former that he entirely coincided with his views, and that thenceforward they were to be inseparable friends. One day they entered, arm in arm, the room where dinner was prepared. Alexander placed his hand to his side, intending to take off his sword, before he sat down to table, but perceived that he had forgotten to put it on. Napoleon, who had now taken off his sword, immediately presented it to the czar, and begged him to accept it. "I receive it," said Alexanbegged him to accept it. "I receive it," said Alexander, "as a testimonial of your friendship; and your majesty may rest assured that I will never draw it against you." When this circumstance was related to Talleyrand, he said, "Alexander will not draw his sword against the emperor, for a very good reason-he will very soon throw away the scabbard."—Anecdotes of a Detenni.

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

Thirty volumes of the Northern Sagas have already been published by the Royal Society of Northern Antiquarians of Copenhagen since its institution in 1825. They are accompanied by Danish, and in most instances by Latin translations. They are preparing a separate work on Greenland, and an account of the voyages to America, made by the Scandinavians, in the tenth, eleventh, twelfth and thirteenth centuries.

A large collection of Ancient English deeds, and other historical and genealogical manuscripts, was sold recently at public auction in London. We subjoin a list of a few of the most remarkable, with their prices, ex-tracted from a late Gentleman's Magazine. "A Miscellany of English Poetry, written in the time of James and Charles I. and among which was accidently discovered at the time of sale, the ballad ' Come, shepberds,' &c. long a deficiency with the editors of ton's Angler, \$ 45. Sonnets, by Robert first Earl of Leicester, brother to Sir Philip Sydney, in his own Leicester, prother to Sir Fining Sydney, in his own handwriting, and addressed to his sister For the Countess of Pembroke, \$25. The original autograph manuscript of the Life of Wolsey, by George Cavendish, \$400. Several ancient pedigree rolls, with illuminated coats, sold from ten to twenty-five dollars."

Another schoolmaster abroad .- Libraries are all the vogue; Messrs. Carey, Lea & Blanchard have projected one on the plan of Harpers, to be published in monthly volumes of 250 octavo pages, at ten dollars per annum. It will embrace solid good works, and endeavour to elevate public taste above the trashy works issued by the same and some other publishers. The prospectus says nearly will

The editor of the National Gazette was probably ever more in error than when he compared Lieut Coke to De Roos. Of Bulwer's England and the English, he says :- " A considerable part of the contents curious, instructive or entertaining; but there is too much, which, if not absolutely trashy, bears the marks of haste, carelessness, and the object of mere bookmaking. Mr. Bulwer has here thrown out a mass of loose disquisitions,-the rapid composition of an author of talents, relying upon his reputation, his general sagacity and great opportunities as an observer, and the facility of his pen. He has furnished to an American, precious materials for retort against Mr. Hamilton's book on our country."

The September number of the New York Knicker-

New Annual for 1834. Carey, Lea & Blanchard, have in preparation, the Geographical Annual for 1834, containing one hundred maps and plates executed in a superior style, and handsomely bound in one volume.

The 27th number of the American Quarterly Review has been issued. It is announced in an advertisement prefixed, that the publication of the work will be continued by Messrs, Key & Biddle, of Minor street, to whom it has been transferred by Messrs. Carey, Lea & Blanchard. The editorship of the Review remains in the hands in which it has been from the beginning.

Dr. J. H. Gibbon has consented to act as editor of a new periodical, to be called the American Journal of Agriculture, Gardening, Natural History, and Useful Knowledge. It will be published by J. Harding, 742 South Second street. We sincerely wish the editor success-no more suitable person for so arduous an undertaking could be found.

As an accompaniment of the sketches of England presented to day, we insert the following from a recent London periodical :-

"Bribery .-- A late report of a select committee of the house of commons gives quite an extraordinary view of the extent to which bribery has been carried in the elections of Liverpool. The report states, that at the contested election of mayor in 1827, the price of yotes began at six shillings and speedily rose as high as twenty pounds; and at the election of a member of parliament in 1830, that they began at two pounds, and rose as high as sixty. In one instance, eighty pounds were paid for a single vote. The election of major cost each of the candidates eight thousand pounds, and that of member of parliament forty thousand. At the last of these elections, it appeared from the evidence before the committee, that 2,661 persons were systematically bribed, of whom 1880 are yet registe and entitled to vote. At two different periods before 1823, two offices in the customs were sold, and the proceeds applied as a subscription towards defraying the expenses of candidates for election."

Number of vagrants who have passed through the Numer of vagrants who have passed under following counties during the year 1832, with their cost:—Middlesex, 9,576, £ 2,950 5s. 3d.; Bedford, 4,836, £1,096, is. 2d.; Backs, 7,152, £7,62, 2s. 4d.; Berks, 4,559, £1,136, 15s.; Wilts, 3,429, £1,400, 19s.
The number of publicans in England and Wales con-

victed for permitting disorderly conduct in their houses or for keeping them open at unlawful times, from 1st April, 1832, to the 1st of April, 1833, was 1,775. number of beer-house keepers convicted for like offences during the same period, was 3,559.

#### Dem American Bublications.

Mr. E. C. Mielke has published in a neat form, the History of the Rebellion in Scotland, in 1745-6, which lately appeared in this "Library." It is a work which must make its way to public favour from its intrinsic excellence. Some of our correspondents go so far as to prefer it to the Life of Columbus. Mr. Mielke has also published, in 1 vol. 12mo. Service Afloat.

The Last Man, by Mrs. Shelley. A work of some age, and of very doubtful character for the young.

Descriptions of the Inferior Maxillary Bones, Mastidors, in the Cabinet of the American Philosophical Society, with remarks on the genus tetracauloden, &c., by Isaac Hays, M. D.

Memoir of Zerah Colburn, written by himself. Mr. Colburn is the person who, some twenty-five years since, astonished the world by his remarkable powers of calculation. rain, amarica by Col. Hamilton

paigns, &c. in 1 vol. 8vo. Messrs. J. & J. Harper, of New York, have publish ed the second volume of that interesting work, Ellis's Polynesian Researches.

The edition of Bulwer's England, stereotyped by the Mesers. Harpers, is well executed, and the price is only \$1 00. What we have published, will probably be so well liked, as to induce our readers to purchase the hook edition

Gill and Johnson's Reports, vol. 4.

the Fatalist. We read it some months since, and found it-wanting.

Great Britain in 1833. The singular spectacle was presented last week, of three editions of one work being advertised in one day. Carey, Lea & Blanchard,

published their edition of Baron D'Haussez, at fifty cents per copy. Mr. E. C. Mielke also, issued an edi-tion, and advertised it at forty cents. We have had We have had the pleasure of publishing it to the bulk of our readers, who clubbed their remittances, for twenty cents! and to none has it cost quite twenty-five. However, the booksellers' prices are very moderate, and it is grati-fying to find, that a work, which, previous to the establishment of the "Library," would have cost from \$1 25 to \$1 50, is now furnished so low. We rejoice in such liberality, and are glad to find willing coadjutors in the dissemination of cheap and popular literature.

The Messrs. Harpers have issued Silvio Pellico's narrative of his imprisonment, translated from the Italian, by Thomas Roscoe, a work which every one will desire to possess. We have already given the main features and interest of the story.

The Messrs. Harpers' edition of Miss Edgeworth's us. works, has reached the 7th vol.

For the Journal of Belles Lettres.

#### Literary Price Current .- By a Book-keeper.

Novels .- Such a large importation of foreign novels has taken place that prices are falling, and Cruises in Venezuela." and buyers, from the imperfection of the goods are shy; Scott's novels maintain their ground, and dealers are observed to purchase heavily preferring solid material to tinsel and imitation. The articles labelled Mary of Burgundy, and the Abbess, have declined, on a short trial.

Poetry.-The market for poetry is very dull, and little activity apparent; unless some good manufactory should be started, there is a probability of a complete stagnation in this line.

History .- The older goods retain possession of the market, with the exception of a few cabinet editions for boarding school misses, whose time is so much occupied with music and drawing as to make Hume, Rollin, Robertson and others, out of the question. Prince Charlie maintains a good reputation on the " Rialto.

American tours .- With the exception of Trollope and Fidler's roasting apparatus, we into the market this week a very sightly article, and it is supposed he will supersede the former few purchasers.

Light reading .- During the warm weather most descriptions of light reading were in demand for summer use. The fall goods are scarcely yet on sale. It is supposed the gentlemen will doff the straw for their head gear, and exhibit something more substantial. fashion of ladies heads is not yet decided onand extreme blue. Rush's Memoranda has been a favourite at the principal watering places, and will probably keep its place for some weeks to

Romances.-In romances there is a decided decline, and purchasers seem to wait for a better supply The Eagle Map has not gone through a second edition.

School books .- The supply exceeds the demand; various manufactories started in the five thousand. The bronze New England states it is thought must fail for chased for this institution want of a market. The valley of the Mississippi has been some time glutted, and but little hopes are entertained of the tariff duties being taken off in South America. A temporary demand, owing to the reopening of several acade-The Invisible Gentleman, by the author of Chartley, mies, and the change of material consequent on such an event, has created some stir, which has given confidence to particular descriptions of Arithmetics and Latin grammars.

London books of all descriptions .- The usual inattention on ou

brisk movement in this department has been observable among the announcers, but we have heard of but few sales, and until some more confidence is felt that the goods will be brought to market, we cannot quote prices. Several publishers have not yet complied with their public contracts, by delivering the scrip pro-

#### (To be continued.)

Theatre. Mr. Power, the actor and author, has made a very favourable impression on the Philadelphia public, and every body is now on the qui vive to see Mraud Mrs. Wood, who will reap a golden harvest among

NEW NOVEL. Shortly will be published in the Sélect Circulating Library, a new novel, entitled, "The Earthquake of Caraccas, a tale of Venezuela," by the author of " Campaigns

#### TO CORRESPONDENTS.

We thank a valued friend in Boston, for a copy of the first number of a new publication, entitled " Outre Mer," (beyond the sea,) written, it is said, by Professor Longfellow of Bowdoin College. It is something after the fashion of the Sketch Book, in exquisite taste, and decribes most charmingly the sense visited by the au-thor, during a residence of four years on the continent. Professor Longfellow is destined to fill a large space in the public eye, if he prosecutes his labours as an auther public eye, if he prosecutes his labours as an au-thor. We shall give our readers a specimen of his manner soon. Why has the Boston publisher omitted to send copies here for sale? We presume from what we hear of its popularity, that the edition is exhausted.

The First Parallelogram in England .- Mr. Owen, we hear, has all but completed the purchase of a piece of ground behind Holland House, on the Bayswater road, on which to try the experiment of a parallelogram community. It is proposed to build immediately, and have no activity to notice. Lieut. Coke brings to house the admirers of the system who may desire to establish themselves in this new order of society. There are to be omnibuses, music, recreations, &c. &c., agreegoods. Basil Hall begins to be flat, and but ably to the plans so long promulgated by the benevolent and enthusiastic projector.

Egypt : the Pasha .- Mr. St. John, a gentleman well known in the literary world, is just returned to Europe, after prosecuting some extensive researches in Egypt, Nubia, Abyssinia, &c. In the course of his travels, he penetrated to within a few hundred miles of the extreme point reached by Bruce; and all his observations tend to confirm the accuracy of the accounts given by that distinguished but ill-requited traveller. During his residence at Alexandria, Mr. St. John was introit will probably be something between azure duced to Mohammed Ali, with whom, and with the governor of Cairo, he had some interesting conversations. As a special favour, he was allowed a partial inspection of the pasha's harem, and a sight of his children, three interesting little boys; and succeeded in obtaining various documents of peculiar interest and importance, tending to illustrate the character of that extraordinary specimen of an oriental prince who now sways the destinies of Egypt.

British Museum .- The num to see the British Museum or last month, amounted to con-

We can no longer the post office-the except where remitt writing for missing this. Their non-

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

### Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Numbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica. C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con. RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

PHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans, A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo.
A. F. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO. Booksellers, Montreal, L. C. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and

Kingston, U. C.

#### The Journal of Belles Lettres.

#### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

Outre-Mer; a Pilgrimage beyond the Sea. No. 1. Boston. Hilliard, Gray & Co. 1833.

We take pleasure in laying before our readers, a specimen of this new candidate for public favour, in the confident belief, that all who appreciate fine writing, will be gratified with the perusal. Buckingham's New England Magazine, says very happily :-

" It seems hardly worth while to keep, in the public journals, a secret which is known to all the world : so we may as well say, that this little work is the production of Professor Longfellow, of Bowdoin College-a man of fine talents, an excellent scholar, and a poet withal, d'Aulney, on a hill side, looking towards the city. It is one of that sort of works, which are the Numerous gravel walks, winding through shady avedelight of readers, and the despair of critics. the principal entrance to a chapel on the summit. Without any pretensions to being a great work There is hardly a grave that has not its little enclosure -without claiming to be very profound or very planted with shrubbery; and a thick mass of foliage original, it is full of taste, good feeling, and half conceals each funeral stone. The sighing of the unaffected elegance. It is a book of a man who wind, as the branches rise and fall upon it,—the occahas a fine eye for the beautiful, a genial sympathy for humanity, rich powers of description, soothing effect upon the mind; and I doubt whether and a disposition to look on the bright side of any one can enter that enclosure, where repose the things. He reminds us a good deal of Washington Irving-not that we mean to insinuate feeling the religion of the place steal over him, and that he is an imitator; for if the "Sketch Book" had never been written, we have no doubt "Outre-Mer" would have been what it is; but that I visited the celebrated spot for the first time. The they resemble each other a good deal in the first object, that arrested my attention on entering, was most striking characteristics of their minds, a monument in the form of a small Gothic chapel, most striking characteristics of their minds. The style is perfect—we could wish sometimes, it had more of careless vigour, and less of finish structured two figures carved in stone, and dressed in ed elegance. We hope Professor Longfellow will continue it."

of thought, and a dress that must make it acceptable to every "ear polite." The topics of Courte-Mer are various, and not the least effect.

Outre-Mer are various, and not the least effect. ceptable to every " ear polite." The topics of Untre-Mer are various, and not the least effect the are various, and not the least effect the are those of a humorous cast. The author intends to publish ten numbers in all, sufficient to form two octavo volumes of five hundred pages each. We cannot sufficiently praise the style in which it is printed; it the present the sufficient to the sufficient to the present the sufficient to the sufficient to the present the sufficient to the sufficient to

#### PERE LA CHAISE.

"Our fathers find their graves in our short memories, and sadly "Our rathers must their graves in our short with the tell us how we may be buried in our survivors.
"Oblivion is not to be hired. The greater part must be content to be as though they had not been, to be found in the register of God, not in the record of man."

The Thomas Brown's Urn-Burlal.

"The cemetery of Père la Chaise is the Westminster Abbey of Paris. Both are the dwellings of the dead; but in one they repose in green alleys and beneath the open sky;—in the other their resting place is in the shadowy aisle and beneath the dim arches of an ancient abbey. One is a temple of nature—the other a temple of art. In one the soft melancholy of the scene is rendered still more touching by the warble of birds and the shade of trees, and the grave receives the genmouldering tracery of the tomb.

"Père la Chaise stands just beyond the Barrière nues and between marble monuments, lead up from seeing something of the dark and gloomy expression pass off from the stern countenance of death.

"It was near the close of a bright summer afternoon, which stands near the entrance, in the avenue leading the antic garb of the middle ages. It is the tomb of

ancient cloister at Paris; and now repose near the gate-way of the cemetery of Père la Chaise. What a singular destiny was theirs !-- that after a life of such passionate and disastrous love-such sorrows, and tears, and penitence-their very dust should not be suffered to rest quietly in the grave! that their death should so much resemble their life in its changes and vicissitudes-its partings and its meetings,-its inquietudes and its persecutions !- that mistaken zeal should follow them down to the very tomb,-as if earthly passion could glimmer, like a funeral lamp, amid the damps of their charnel-house, and 'even in their ashes burn their wonted fires!'

" As I gazed on the sculptured forms before me, and the little chapel, whose Gothic roof seemed to protect their marble sleep, my busy memory swung back the the place; the twilight steals in through high and distance. What a lesson for those and dusky windows; and the damps of the gloomy vanit with the fatal gift of gening the state of the st tempers also his chastisements to the errors and infirmities of a weak and simple mind,-while the transgressions of him upon whose nature are more strongly marked the intellectual attributes of the Deity, are followed, even upon earth, by severer tokens of the di-vine displeasure. He who sins in the darkness of a benighted intellect, sees not so clearly, through the shadows that surround him, the countenance of an offended God :- but he who sins in the broad noon-day of a clear and radiant mind, when at length the deli-rium of sensual passion has subsided, and the cloud flits away from before the sun, trembles beneath the searching eye of that accusing power, which is strong in the strength of a godlike intellect. Thus the mind in the strength of a godlike intellect. dust and ashes of so many great and good men, without and the heart are closely linked together, and the errors of genius bear with them their own chastisement. even upon earth. The history of Abelard and Heloïse is an illustration of this truth. But at length they sleep well. Their lives are like a tale that is told; their errors are 'folded up like a book;' and what mortal hand shall break the seal that death has put upon them!

"Leaving this interesting tomb behind me, I took a path-way to the left which conducted me up the hillside. I soon found myself in the deep shade of heavy foliage, where the branches of the yew and willow Abelard and Heloise. The history of these unfortu-nate lovers is too well known to need recapitulation; the honey-suckle. I now stood in the most populous mingled, interwoven with the tendrils and blossoms of The subject of Père la Chaise, it might be supposed, was previously exhausted, but the ables were disturbed in the slumber of the grave. Let we have the ables were disturbed in the slumber of the grave. Let we have the ables were disturbed in the slumber of the grave. Let we will be abled the name of some one whose glory had

## The Journal of Belles Lettres.

ages yet to come.

"Among these graves of genius, I observed here and there a splendid monument, which had been raised by the pride of family, over the cust of mon.

"If, then, there are distinctions in the grave, suresy could lay no claim either to the gratitude or remem.

"If, then, there are distinctions in the grave, suresy branco of posterity. Their presence seemed like an it is not unwise to designate them by the external branco of posterity. Their presents will be an in the sanctuary of genius. What had marks of honour. These outward appliances and members are the surface of the sanctuary of genius. intrusion into the sanctuary of genius. What had marks of honour. These outward appliances and me, wealth to do there? Why should a trowd the dust of morials of respect,—the mounful urn.—the sculpture the great? That was no thoroughfare of business—bust,—the epitaph eloquent in praise,—cannot indeed no mart of gain? There were no costly hanquete (react these situations), but they serve to mark them. no mart of gain! There were no costly banquets create these distinctions, but they serve to mark them. there; no silken garments, nor gaudy liveries, nor ob- It is only when pride or wealth builds them to honour. sequious attendants! 'What servants,' says Jeremy Taylor, 'shall we have to wait upon us in the grave? What friends to visit us? What officious people to cleanse away the moist and unwholesome cloud reflected upon our faces from the sides of the weeping vaults, which are the longest weepers for our funerals? Material wealth gives a factitious superiority to the living, but the treasures of intellect give a real superiority to the dead; and the rich man, who would not deign to walk the street with the starving and penniless man of gonius, deems it an honour, when death has redeemed attracted my curiosity, and giving way to the different the fame of the neglected, to have his own ashes laid reflections they suggested, I sat down to rest myself beside him, and to claim with him the silent companionship of the grave.

I continued my walk through the numerous winding paths, as chance or curiosity directed me. Now I was lost in a little green hollow, overhung with thickleaved shrubbery, and then came out upon an elevation, from which, through an opening in the trees, the eye caught glimpses of the city, and the little esplanade at the foot of the hill, where the poor lie buried. There poverty hires its grave, and takes but a short lease of the narrow house. At the end of a few months, or at most of a few years, the tenant is dislodged to give place to another, and he in turn to a third. 'Who,' says Sir Thomas Browne, 'knows the fate of his bones, or how often he is to be buried? who hath the oracle of his ashes, or whither they are to be scattered?"

"Yet, even in that neglected corner, the hand of affection had been busy in decorating the hired house. Most of the graves were surrounded with a slight wooden paling, to secure them from the passing foot-step;—there was hardly one so deserted as not to be marked with its little wooden cross, and decorated with a garland of flowers; and here and there I could perceive a solitary mourner, clothed in black, stooping to plant a shrub on the grave, or sitting in motionless

sorrow beside it.

"As I passed on amid the shadowy avenues of the cemetery, I could not help comparing my own impressions, with those which others have felt when walking alone among the dwellings of the dead. Are, then, the sculptured urn and storied monument nothing more than symbols of family pride? Is all I see around me a memorial of the living more than of the dead?—an empty show of sorrow, which thus vaunts itself in mournful pageant and funeral parade? Is it indeed true, as some have said, that the simple wild-flower, which springs spontaneously upon the grave, and the rose, which the hand of affection plants there, are fitter objects wherewith to adorn the narrow house? No!objects whereaven to a door the harrow house? No;—
I feel that it is not so! Let the good and the great be honoured even in the grave. Let the sculptured marble direct our footsleps to the scene of their long sleep; let the chiselled epitaph repeat their names, and tell us where repose the nobly good and wise! It is not true that all are equal in the grave. There is no equality even there. The mere handful of dust and ashes-the mere distinction of prince and beggar-of a rich winding-sheet and a shroudless burial-of a solitary grave and a family vault-were this all-then indeed it would be true that death is a common leveller. Such paltry distinctions as those of wealth and poverty are soon levelled by the spade and matteck; the damp breath of the grave blots them out for ever. But there are other distinctions which even the mace of death cannot level or obliterate. Can it break down the distinction of virtue and vice? Can it confound the good with the bad? the noble with the base? all that is truly great, and rure and godlike, with all that is scorned, and sin-ful, and degraded! No! Then death is not a common leveller! Are all alike beloved in death and honoured in their burial? Is that ground holy where the bloody hand of the murderer sleeps from crime? Does every

the inspiration of the lyre,—where are they? With the living, and not with the dead! The right hand has lost its cumping in the grave; but the soul, whose it has lost its cumping in the grave; but the soul, whose it has lost its cumping in the grave; but the soul, whose it has lost its cumping in the grave; but the soul, whose it has lost its cumping in the grave; but the soul, whose it has lost its cumping in the grave; but the soul, whose it has lost its cumping in the grave; but the soul, whose it is the noble and better cumping the grave is the most contemptible gossip, nonsense and abstractions. it is more feverent admonitions to virtue; in the liveller is "Hamilton's coarse charge upon the Yankees for tendel-tion, which it awakens, of the good and the their fondness for money, if it be so, only proves great, whose bodies are crumbing to dust beneath bur that their English blood has not degenerated in this

the slave of mammon, or the slave of appetite, when the voice from the grave rebukes the false and pompous epitaph, and the dust and ashes of the tomb seem struggling to maintain the superiority of more worldly rank, and to carry into the grave the baubles of earthly vanity,—it is then, and then only, that we feel how utterly worthless are all the devices of sculpture, and the empty pomp of monumental brass!

"After rambling leisurely about for some time, reading the inscriptions on the various monuments, which on a sunken tombstone. A winding gravel-walk, over-shaded by an avenue of trees, and lined on both sides with richly sculptured monuments, had gradually conducted me to the summit of the hill, upon whose slope the cemetery stands. Beneath me in the distance, and dim-discovered through the misty and smoky atmosphere of evening, rose the countless roofs and spires of the city. Beyond, throwing his level rays athwart the dusky landscape, sank the broad red sun. The distant murmur of the city rose upon my ear; and the toll of the evening bell came up, mingled with the rattle of the paved street and confused sounds of la-bour. What an hour for meditation! What a contrast between the metropolis of the living and the metropolis of the dead! I could not help calling to my mind that allegory of mortality, written by a hand, which has been many a long year cold!

Earth goeth upon earth as man upon mould, Like as earth upon earth never go should, Earth goeth upon earth as glistening gold, And yet shall earth unto earth rather than he would Lo, earth on earth, consider thou may, How earth cometh to earth naked alway, Why shall earth upon earth go stout or gay, Since earth out of earth shall pass in poor array.

"Before I left the grave-yard, the shades of evening had fallen, and the objects around me grown dim and indistinct. As I passed the gate-way, I turned to take a parting look. I could distinguish only the chapel on the summit of the hill, and here and there a lofty obelisk of snow-white marble, rising from the black and heavy mass of foliage around, and pointing upward to the gleam of the departed sun, that still lingered in the sky, and mingled with the soft star-light of a summer evening."

Men and Manners in America. By the author of Cyril Thornton. Second notice.

Last week we made some miscellaneous extracts from Major Hamilton's work, and then tracts from major real natural s works and the property of the more very manual to the state of the property of the more very manual to the state of the property of the more very major to the state of the property of the more very major to the more very state of the more very state of very the very state of very the very t tite which had anticipated a famous feast of good things. The worst of it is that it is in many parts untrue, and may be set down as an p. 184. arrant specimen of cockneyism almost beneath notice. Its day is already over; in place of some further extracts we insert the following which originally appeared in the National Ga-

" Major Hamilton .- The observations of the major. made upon the United States, on the subjects, particu-

eet! respect. On what spot on this globe, is wealth the "If, then, there are distinctions in the grave, surely object of adoration more than in England' This is what Englishmen say of their own country, down to Bulwer, the last painter of its character and manners. We may, however, yet congratulate ourselves that this reverence for wealth has not sunk us so low as it has even the highest ranks in England. We have not yet seen here a woman who began life as an opera singer; then became the avowed mistress of a married man; and afterwards, when old and ugly, bought a duke with his title, by her enormous wealth. We have not such a woman admitted, as an equal, into the society of nobility; distinguished on birth-days in the royal presence, and gazetted with pride and applause, be-cause her polluted person was covered with diamonds. And who is this Mr. Hamilton, who speaks with such bitter scorn of what a Yankee will do to get money? Verily he is an English gentleman, though a most awkward and uncouth one; an English major or captain, who gives his time, his talents and his conscience to write books for money, and makes them to suit the market. Is there any traffic more sordid—more de-grading than this? Of whom may it more emphatically be said, than of such an itinerant author, ' that the only respite he enjoys from the consideration of his own affairs, is the time he is pleased to bestow in prying into yours?" The motto of the title page of such a writer should be-

'Where'er I go, whatever climes I see,'
My heart, dear Publisher, still turns to thee; As I, delighted, lengthen out the chain, I count each link, and calculate the gain, To make and sell my book is all my aim. Give me the Cash ; a fig for truth or shame."

He complains bitterly that a foreigner cannot take out a copyright in the United States. but took good care to sell his own book to an American printer, sending over the sheets before the work was published. The proprietor bought an unknown and unmade commodityone which may probably sell, but is no credit to have made public.

With the following evidences of the major's love of truth, we close our notice of this trashy production :-

"In America there are no bells, and no chambermaids,"---p. 139.

"Unless the present progress of change be arrested by an increase of taste and judgment in the more edu-cated classes, there can be no doubt that in another century, the dialect of the Americans will become utterly unintelligible to an Englishman, and that the nation will be cut off from the advantages arising from their participation in British literature!"—p. 129.

"Domestic service in America is considered as de grading by all untainted by the curse of African descent. No native American could be induced to it: and popular as the present President may be, he would probably not find one of his constituents whom any amount of emolument would induce to brush his coat,

row of log huts, or to get immersed in a congress of dark and picturesque closes, such as delight all travellers-without noses-in the old town of Edinburgh.

"It was not without astonishment, I confess, that I remarked that three fourths of the jurymen were engaged in eating bread and cheese, and that the foreman actually announced the verdict with his mouth full, ejecting the disjointed syllables during the intervals of mastication!"—p. 27.

"Every thing connected with the meal became so suddenly invisible, that, but for internal evidence, which the hardest sceptic could scarcely have ventured larly of our constitution, our laws, and their administra- to discredit, the breakfast in the North America might and the same of th

"The wagon had stopped, and the rascal of a pedlar, in scrambling out of the machine, chose to plant his great hobnailed foot on the pit of my stomach! My first confused impression was that I had been crushed to death by the wheel of a Newcastle wagon, or the great elephant in Exeter Change."-p. 210

"The master or mistress of the establishment, for reasons no doubt deemed satisfactory, judged it expedient to lay open the skull of poor boots with the spit or poker; and in corroboration of the charge, I can certainly testify having observed that functionary with his dexter organ of secretiveness covered with a plaster."-p. 212

Sketches of Turkey in 1831 and 1832. By an American. 8vo. pp. 527. New York 1833. Harpers.

This, if we mistake not, will rank among the most creditable books of travels, which have issued from the American press, not excepting lieut. Slidle's "Year in Spain." It is, we presume, from the pen of an eminent individual. Mr. De Kay, who passed nearly a year in the country which he describes. The details are eurious and ample-portraying most vividly the character, institutions, habits and actual condition of one of the most extraordinary nations at present, in existence. He gives his own impressions, without reference to the descriptions of preceding tourists, and in doing so, obviously impresses us with a more favourable opinion of the whole nation-in fact, coinciding with a reverend traveller, who asserts, that "there is no people without the pale of Christianity, who are better disposed towards its most essential precents." The descriptions of Greece and the Grecian islands, in the early part of the work, are the least interesting, and possess but little novelty, though the general reader will not entirely pass them by. Arrived at Milo, three pilots came on board :-

"The eldest was a sallow-faced, beetle-browed man, of few words and quiet deportment. His companion was a hale, handsome, black-eyed fellow of about thirty, decorated with a pair of jetty mustachies, which he twirled about with infinite complacency, while answering the interrogatories of the captain. He was, according to his own story, a man of various accomplishments, speaking no less than six languages. that is to say, English, French, Italian, Turkish, lilyric, and Greek. 'I speaks sis lankishes, and all so good as Ingleesh,' was the phrase in which he conveyed this information.

" Desirous of airing my college Greek upon this descendant of Leonidas, I gravely addressed him in a set speech, of the accuracy of which I could have no doubt, as I had selected it from a Romaic vocabulary. The man stared, and upon repeating my phrase, he asked me what language I was speaking. Like the Englishman who puzzled Scaliger by talking Latin with a cockney accent, I felt rather annoyed by the question; and taking the vocabulary from my pocket, asked him if he knew that language. He assured me that it was good Greek, but that (begging my pardon) I had spoken it as if it had been English. I was perfectly aware that there were many important differences in grammatical structure between the ancient and modern Greek, but I was now for the first time to learn, that the pronunciation taught in all our colleges was so decidedly burlesque and outré, as to excite laughter whenever it was heard in Greece."

The author takes occasional liberties with our modes of education, in which we are not disposed to join-but let that pass; at Tenedos, the following scene occurred :-

Almost blinded and stifled with tobacco-smoke, we made our way to one of the corners of the divan, where we were presented to the agha. Having been previously tutored by our interpreter, we were on our guard not to commit the oriental incivility of taking

inclination of the body, expressed in sonorous English our happiness at having made his acquaintance. After enquiries as to the nature and length of our voyage. and our proposed destination, we were presented with coffee by the attendants in small cups hardly containing more than a moderate-sized thimbleful, and enclosed in thin brass cup-stands; small as it was, onehalf consisted of grounds, and some of our party afterwards declared that no earthly consideration would ever induce them again to taste another cup of nasty, burnt, Turkish coffee. Long amber-headed pipes filled with tobacco, and properly ignited, were presented to each. Some of the more squeamish obected to smoking from pipes which, the moment before, had been in the mouths of the servants, but understanding that amber could not communicate contagion, we were all soon puffing away as lustily as our Turkish neighbours. The narghilay, or water-pipe, with its long flexible tube was, however, a puzzler to all of us; and our vain attempts to obtain smoke, or, as we designated it, 'to get up ahead of steam,' cited the risibility of our new acquaintances. room was filled with the chief dignitaries of the island : among the bey of the island, the military commander of the garrison, an emir distinguished by his green turban, and the chief of the custom-house; the remainder were officers of the garrison. Among the servants we observed several negroes, distinguished by three large scars in each cheek, and dressed in long flowing robes of scarlet cloth. We learned that they were from Dongola and Sennaar. As our communication could not be very copious, where one interpreter acted for six individuals, we amused ourselves by ex-amining each other's dresses, decorations, &c., which was done on both sides with the greatest freedom. A watch belonging to one of our party was particularly admired; and upon learning its value, the been-bashi, or colonel of the garrison, offered to give in exchange for it one of his scarlet slaves.

"After making our obeisances we withdrew, and on the stairs found the servants posted in line with the most money-beseeching faces imaginable. We did not succeed in getting out of the house until we had been relieved of all our superfluous cash, amounting in all, as near as I remember, to five or six dollars. was, however, a triffing tax, compared to the honour of smoking a pipe with an agha, exchanging nods with an emir, and sitting check-by-jowl with a been-

hashi.

"At the door, we met with and were formally introduced to the English consul. It has been our lot to meet with queer specimens of mortality in the shape of American consuls in various parts of the world, and more particularly in the Mediterranean, where they have been scattered about by our naval commanders with an unsparing hand. But an English consul, being generally more carefully selected, and always better paid, is a totally different personage. Our surprise, then, may be well imagined when, in the person of the English consul, we were made acquainted with a rag-ged, dirty old man, with a long grizzly beard, and looking not unlike an old-clothesman. He was habited in the Greek costume; his feet disdained the vulgar encumbrances of shoes or stockings, and he carried with a very consular air a dozen fowls in one hand and a basket of eggs in the other. His name was Il Signor C-, of Venitian descent, and he had been born and brought up on the island : he spoke Greek, Turkish, and a most appalling jargon which passed for Italian it need scarcely be added, that of English he was most profoundly ignorant. I enquired of him what were the usual occupations of the inhabitants. 'Making wine, was the reply. But that only occupies two images troo images and the shopkeepers, at that wine, was the reply. The that only occupies two images troo images to the remaining tending the strength of the remaining tending the strength of the remaining tending the numerous carks which mouths of the year?—Appetituous carks which mouths of the year?—Appetituous carks which

Tenedos is said now to contain a population of 3000, including a garrison of 200 Turkish soldiers. Arrived in sight of Constantinople, our author's descriptions become exceedingly interesting, and believing that our readers will form a better idea of such a work from extracts than from any remarks of our own, we proceed to lay before them a few only, which we pencilled in the first half of the volume :-

Caiks, or Pleasure Boats .- " The number of these calks has been variously estimated at from eight to off our hats, but following the motions of the agan, lifteen thousand; they cost from \$50 to \$150 apiece, placed our hands on our breasts, and, with a gentle and the men are paid \$15 per month, finding them. future occasion.

selves. Gentility is measured by the number of oars, A shabby fellow uses a calk with a single pair of oars; a gentleman must have two, but cannot exceed three. Foreign ministers are permitted to use seven, while the sultan frequently figures with twenty. rious opportunities which we subsequently had of testing their speed, there is no question that a three-oared calk, manned by Turkish rowers, would far outstrip our fleetest Whitehall barges.

"The Golden Horn, at its mouth, is about as wide as the East River; and in less time than I have taken to describe the calk, we were transported across, and landed on a low wooden wharf on the opposite side Making our way through narrow rough-paved streets, we soon found ourselves in the most striking part of Constantinople. It is needless to state that we were in the far-famed Bazaar. The general effect is spleudid and imposing; and yet, when examined in detail, there is little to create surprise or excite wonder.

"The Bazaar, as every one knows, is a collection of shops where goods are sold by retail: it covers several acres, and contains numerous streets crossing each other in every direction. A description of one shop will serve for all. It is a little stall, about ten or twelve feet square, hung round with the various articles ex-posed for sale: like the shops of Pompeia, they are entirely openin front, and are closed at night by hanging shutters, which serve as an awning during the day. The floor of the hall is raised two feet from the ground; and upon a small rug, spread out on this floor, sits the cross-legged Turkish or Armenian shopkeeper. A small door behind him opens into a little recess or apartment, where those articles are kept which cannot be conveniently exposed in the stall. In making purchases, it is necessary to be on your guard, if you would avoid the grossest imposition. The Armenian, Greek, Persian, and Jewish shopkeepers do not hesitate to ask, at first, double the price which they mean eventually to take, and the Turk is fast falling into the same practice.

"The bazaars are covered overhead, and in many places arched over with stone in a substantial manner. As you traverse them, astonishment is raised at their apparently endless extent and varied riches. Here, as far as the eye can reach, are seen ranges of shops filled with slippers and shoes of various brilliant hues: there, with slippers and shoes of various brilliant hues: there, are exposed the gaudy products of the Persian loom. At one place drugs and spices fill the air with their scents, while at another, a long line of arms and polished cutlery flash upon the eye. Each street is exclusively occupied by a particular branch of trade, and we traversed for hours the various quarters in which books, caps, jewelry, harness, trunks, garments, furs, &c., were separately exposed for sale. The crowds which thronged the bazaars were so dense that it was with no little difficulty we made good our way: and when to this are added the numerous persons who were running about, holding up articles for sale, and crying out the price at the top of their voices—the sonorous Turkish accents predominating over the various dialects of Europe-with the running accompaniment of the ceaseless Greek chatter, one may form a tolerably accurate idea of the noise and bustle of the scene. In many districts, such as the seal-cutters,

diamond-workers, pipemakers, &c., the same little stall serves both as a place to sell their wares and as a workshop to manufacture them; thus giving an additional air of life and movement to the bustle which continually pervades these regions. No person sleeps within the walls of the bazaar. It is closed near sunset by twenty-two immense gates, which lead into as iterally darken the waters of the Bosphorus and the Golden Horn."

The wood cuts are not of a high order, but nevertheless serve to illustrate the text. At page 98, is one describing a curious mode of taking fish on the Bosphorus, and we are informed that catching minnows is a fashionable amusement, the sultan himself being fond of it: he has, at one of his palaces, a trap door opening in the centre of an apartment over the water, where he amuses his idle hours, without being observed by his subjects.

We shall return to this pleasant volume on a

For the Journal of Belies Lettres Rough Notes on Natural History.

were refreshing themselves under the grateful while muscular power evidently remains, and shade of a wide-spreading ash tree, near a fine in some birds whose wings are cut to prevent ny of ducks. One of the cows stood more than rational force co-exist in all animals, and we half leg deep in the pool, and letting her bushy may suppose that the healthful exercise of ing her. I found the young ducks actively assisted-for swimming around and under her, they picked off all the flies within their reach, and sometimes sprang from the water in the vain endeavour to grasp some winged pest far beyond their limits. The cow appeared to re-

I have some chickens whose parents were raised by turkeys, and who have the rambling propensities which are known to characterise the latter. They frequently wander among the cows and take some of the flies which infest them, and also gain an advantage from the hospitals, and embraces much research. number of insects disturbed by the cattle in the grass as they feed. I have repeatedly seen the chickens intermingled with a flock of cowblackbirds, which at this season attend the cattle for the same purposes.

Young ducks are born without much developement of their wings, which remain naked of feathers until they are very nearly full grown -being one of the last provisions for the convenience of these birds. Their legs, however, are stout and strong, and well calculated for their movements in the water; in this element curacy hitherto unknown I have seen them dive a few days after birththeir bills are also then fully formed, and they exhibit at once much activity and energy.

Pigeons, on the contrary, are very feeble when born, and continue so for some time afterwards; they are blind, covered with a light down without feathers, and the heads and bill are deficient in form. Their disposition for locomotion, so apparent in after life, is not distinguishable for several weeks after they are born; it is in fact with difficulty they are induced to move from the nest; the parents bring them food shire Legatees, is in preeven after they begin to sit upon another set of eggs, and until the feathers of their wings are fully grown, and their beak or bill has its form and strength. It is from admirable design that they do not show any inclination to leave the nests, for from the perilous position in which these are placed such an inclination would occasion a speedy death-whereas, if ducks had it not they would be exposed to various dangers from the location of their birthplace in the neighbourhood of reptiles, their tions, Notes, &c. to the new edition of the Waverley natural enemies-such as snakes, tortoises, rats, some kinds of frogs, and many of the vermin Work on the Airlio Architecture, or an Elsenstein frequenting the banks of streams. During with 6 large plates of approved Merchant Vessels, by the period of remaining in the nest the heat of [T. Richardson.—The Foems of Drumond of Haw. the bodies of young pigeons is excessive, and thornden, with Life, by P. Cunningham, 8vo.-Newthe outers of young pigeons is excessive, and thornden, with Life, by P. Canningham, 8vo.—New-this is increased by the heating character of lon's Principia, a new edition, by Le Sera and Jacquier, the excrement which surrounds without appearing to injure them. Does not the deficient and the exception of the head prevent the sensal Lord Dover, for the instruction and amasenent of his tions, afterwards very prominent in pigeons, to eldest son, 18mo.—Dr. Warron's Scrmons on Various exercise and ramble? and does not the immediate Subjects, 18mo.—The Bhileiq Cabinet, Vol. IV, conperfection in this respect, which is apparent in laining Ernesti's Institutes, 12mo. ducks, invite them to activity? For, among heim, by A. Carmichael.—The Provost of Paris, by W. animals there must be an inclination for, as S. Browning.—Encyclopedic dos Gens du monde, an well as a power of, action; and the Creator aperturbule of the control of the

pears to have conjoined both in all by very obvious means. We see during sickness in pi-I passed by some cows a few days ago who geons their inclination for locomotion absent,

Philada. county, Sept. 1833.

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

Key & Biddle have in press and will publish immediately, "Anatomical and Practical Illustrations of cognise their attentions, and very complacently Pulmonary Consumption, and some of its attendant permitted the frequent strokes inflicted by their diseases: with Remarks on the Pathology, Symptoms, and Treatment of Phthisis. With twelve plates drawn and coloured from nature. By Samuel George Morton, M. D. Physician to the Philadelphia Almshouse, Hos-pital, &c." We have seen the plates, lithographed by pital, &c." We have seen the plates, lithographed by Reder, and most exquisitely coloured; they are highly creditable to the arts of this city. The work itself is one which every professional man will desire to possess. It is the result of much experience in public

At a recent sale of architectural sculpture, casts, &c.

manufacturer, for about \$ 200.

Mr. Burford, the celebrated panorama painter, is exhibiting in England a grand view of the siege of Ant-werp. He was present at the scene of action, and in-curred some risk while making his sketch from the ramparts of the town. It is said to be the most inte-

Two ladies, the Misses Innis, are sub-editors of Lodge's Peerage of the British Empire; by constant assidulty they have brought the work to a state of ac-

Mr. O. Rich has issued in London a small 12mo volume, entitled "A View of the United States of America." It is, says the Literary Gazette, a genuine little book of information, without theories or opinions. The first number of a new English version of the great work of Cuvier, Le Repne Animal, or the Animal Kingdom, has been published in London: probably Dr.

McMurtrie's Philadelphia edition.

A new work by Jeremy Bentham (posthumous) has been published, entitled "Deontology, or the Science of Morality, &c." arranged and edited by Dr. Bowring. A tenth edition of Francis the First, by Miss Kemble,

has been published in London. The Autobiography of John Galt, author of the Ayr-

The first part of the London Zoological Society's

Transactions are about to appear.

## latest dates.

Illustrations of Cooper's Surgical Dictionary, by W. Offering. The Pearl. T. P. Cocks, Vol. I.; ditto, Amputations; ditto, Dislocations and Fractures.—Pathological Anatomy of the pronounce on their value. Brain, Spinal Cord, and their Membranes, by W. P. Cocks.—Continuation of Letters from Sussex Emigrants in Upper Canada, for 1833, No. I.—Introduc-Novels, 3 vols. 8vo.-Sarah and her Cousin, 18mo.-

Dew American Mublications.

Of all the specimens of annuals vet come under our notice, that presented by Key & Biddle excels. The engravings are finished in a style far superior to that of preceding annuals. The moving of the Jews is a splendid engraving, which requires close and continued stream of water, which just in that place had them from flying, the desire to do so exists, examination to see its beauties. Around the victim of been dammed up as a bathing place for a colo- without the mechanical ability. Physical and intemperance, in another plate, is thrown an air of desolate wretchedness, painfully illustrative of that dreadful fatality. Recklessness and misery stare you in the face, in appalling evidence of the cause. From half leg coop in the poor accessionally switched each, when united, was designed to diffuse the this picture we turn with pleasure to the Happy Fatalli dangle in the water, occasionally switched each, when united, was designed to diffuse the this picture we turn with pleasure to the Happy Fatalli dangle in the water, occasionally switched each, when united, was designed to diffuse the this picture we turn with pleasure to the Happy Fatalli dangle in the water, occasionally switched each, when united, was designed to diffuse the this picture we turn with pleasure to the Happy Fatalli dangle in the water, occasionally switched each, when united, was designed to diffuse the this picture we turn with pleasure to the Happy Fatalli dangle in the water, occasionally switched each, when united, was designed to diffuse the this picture we turn with pleasure to the Happy Fatalli dangle in the water, occasionally switched each, when united, was designed to diffuse the this picture we turn with pleasure to the Happy Fatalli dangle in the water, occasionally switched each, when united, was designed to diffuse the picture we turn with pleasure to the Happy Fatalli dangle in the water, occasionally switched each, when united, was designed to diffuse the picture we turn with pleasure to the Happy Fatalli dangle in the water of the water of the picture we turn with pleasure to the water of the picture we turn with pleasure to the water of the picture we turn with pleasure to the picture we turn with the picture we t which is attached an artist's name, that always ensures which is altached an execution. Is it necessary to mention that name is Alexander Lawson? We are pleased to see an original subject tawson? The see an original subject taken hold of. There has been too much servile copying in all our annuals. Much more interest will be attached to those works, when the illustrations are of familiar subjects, and the sale consequently increased. We would call the atten-tion of liberal publishers to cultivate this, under a firm conviction that it will advance their own interests, encourage the arts by rewarding originality, and impart much additional gratification to the purchaser.

Sketches of Turkey, in 1831 and 1832, by an American. 1 vol. 8vo. New York, J. & J. Harper.
The Journal of Two Voyages along the Coast of China, in 1831 and 1832; the first in a Chinese Junk, the second in the British ship Lord Amherst; with notices of Siam, Corea, and the Loo-Choo Islands; and

remarks on the policy, religion, &c. of China, by Charles in London, Zoffan's celebrated picture of the Royal The Library of Romance, vol. VII. The Khan's Tale, a tale of the Caravanscrai, by J. B. Fraser; not

so good as Zohrab, by Mr. Morier.

Key and Biddle have published The Progressive Experience of the Heart under the Discipline of the Holy Chost, from regeneration to maturity, by Mrs. Stevens, Also, The Fiece Book, comprising short specimens of poetry and eloquence, intended to be transcribed or committed to memory, embellished with a beautiful

engraving.
S. Burdett & Co., of Boston, have published an American edition, from the third London, of Porquet's Il Tesoretto dello Scolare Italiano, or the Art of Translating Easy English and Italian at sight, with a com-plete English and Italian lexicon of all the words and idioms contained in the work. The American editor, F. Sales, of Harvard university, has revised, corrected. and improved the whole.

The Man of Warsman, by the author of Tom Cringle's Log; from old numbers of Blackwood's Magazine. A new novel, from the pen of Mrs. Caroline Lee Hentz, of Cincinnati, has just been published in that city. It is entitled "Lovell's Folly," and is favourably

spoken of by the Western Shield.

The Harpers, of New York, have in course of prepa ration for the press, a work said to be of standard merit, entitled "Essay on the Principles of Morality, and on the Private and Political Rights and Obligations of Mankind," by Jonathan Dymond—from the second London edition.

The Life of Charlemagne, by G. P. R. James, author List of New Books published in London to the of Philip Augustus, &c.; being number 60 of Harper's Library, a work of decided merit.

Annuals.—The Geographical Annual for 1834. The Offering. The Pearl. The Boys' Week-day Book.—We have not yet seen these publications, and cannot

The Headsman, or the Abbaye des Vignerons, a tale by the author of the Spy, Pilot, &c. is nearly or quite ready for distribution.

Illustrations of Political Economy, Nos. 5 & 6, con-taining Ella of Garveloch, and Weal and Woe in Gar-veloch—tales by Harriet Martineau.

\* The original painting is in the possession of Mr. Lawson, Mr. K. was an American painter—a German by birth—and of truly original genius, of the Wilkie school. The lamp of his genius was suddenly extin-guished a few years ago. While bathing, he unfortu-nately went beyond his depth—and the deep waters engulfed the body of poor Krimmel.

We can no longer take unpaid letters from the post office-the tax has become too heavy, except where remittances are enclosed. Those writing for missing Nos. will please attend to Their non-arrival is not caused by any inattention on our part.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE—MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

## Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Numbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston.
WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica.
C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester.
HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con. RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo. A. F. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO Booksellers, Montreal, L. C. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and

Kingston, U. C.

# REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

t of good water affords our author an oppor- States. ity of drawing a comparison between Con-

cting the state of learning; there are said to custom.

he Journal of Belles Lettres, information will have a beneficial effect on the which our enterprising merchants will not fail etches of Turkey. By an American. Second that expensive and magnificent scale, which we supposed to derive improper revenues from his We gave last week, some brief extracts from An officer of his household assured our author, head taken off without asking him a single quess interesting volume, and could fill our jour- that the expenses of his table rarely exceed ten tion. The sultan's physician was treated almost for some time with sketches and anecdotes piastres, or about fifty cents per day, and his as unceremoniously. Being suspected of the agreeably scattered through its pages, did probable annual expenses amount to nearly the now forbidden and unfashionable practice of er demands on our space permit. The sub. same as those of the President of the United opium eating, his pockets were examined, and

ans, is entirely deficient.

Itional cheerfulness to the spot. The Armelmost costly are twelve feet by four wide, and of mians, Turks, and other orientals, have the same so fine a texture, as to pass through the compass

1000 schools in Constantinople alone, with oppulation little exceeding Philadelphia. To the extreme. The seams of the floors are tioned. Within a large area in the centre of

population, who seem prepared for the admis- to remember. The business of the mint is sion of most of the concomitants of civilisation. conducted by an American, who has acquired The sultan sets an example of moderation in his the confidence of the government. His predemode of life, his establishment being far from cessor, by his immense private expenditures, was are accustomed to attribute to oriental courts. office; he was sent for one morning, and his the drug found on his person. He declared After describing the grave yards, the author it was a harmless mixture, containing little ntinople and New York, unfavourable to the mentions a little circumstance which displays an opium-in that case, said the sultan, you can er. This Turkish city is amply supplied at amiable trait of character. On the upper part eat it without danger! He was compelled enormous expense with pure wholesome of each tombstone are two small cavities, usual-to swallow it on the spot, and his immediate ter, and had the comparison been further exely filled with water. The intention of this is to death was the consequence. The ladies will be ded to Philadelphia, it would not have been supply a drink to the thirsty birds, and indeed pleased to learn from this work, that Cashmere iss; Constantinople has an abundance of to invite them to take up a residence in the shawls have much diminished in value, having atains, while our own city, with greater neighbourhood, and by their song to give addi- fallen from \$800 and \$1000, to \$300. The

of a finger ring.

ry royal mosque, and to many chapels of the frequently so wide, as to give rise to the stories the chapel, five dervishes were spinning round vises, a library is attached, the largest of related of children being lost through these crelike tops, while an instrument like a flageolet,
the is said to contain 6000 volumes. The vices, no doubt a pleasant exaggeration, though but blown through the nose, poured forth from sent sultan encourages printing and the arts, an instance is given of a gentleman losing his the gallery a lugubrious air. While performing the Turks seem to be emerging from semi-barianism to civilisation. "Works appear to a Periot nobleman. When any person is hands steadfastly fixed, and their gowns opened almost daily from the presses of the capiseized with the plague, he is immediately abanout by their evolutions in the manner of "makwhich would do honour to any city of Eudoned to his fate. No medical man will dare ing cheeses," as practised by our little folks at ach of the royal mosques has a college at-all rational method of cure is neglected as use-spinning ceased, and then commenced a series ed to it, and the number of students in less, and the aid of medicine is given up in of bows, with the perspiration oozing from three to five hundred, besides despair. That sympathy which our common every pore; then again began the spinning upon schools in the vicinity, which are partly hattire yields to the sick is here denied. A man the carefully waxed floor. At length they ceas-orted out of the funds of the mosque, employed in burying a plague corpse, was unnentary schools may be found in every street ceremoniously thrust out of the town before our tendants covered them with cloaks to prevent tamboul. The children of the nobility and author's eyes. The howling dervises have distinction their cooling too suddenly. It appears that it is the classes are generally educated at appeared, being put down by the Janissaries for no longer dangerous to travel in Turkey, the acts of the government. It is the author was present when the first interfering with the acts of the government. It is provided to the control of n pleased to designate. It is printed in gions of the grand seignior; they are in great the experiment of snapping off percussion caps, and Turkish, and supplied at \$6 66 per request, and cheap furniture of all kinds, such it was remarked that, like the militia of a counm; the subscription had arrived to about as are usually shipped to South America, would try which shall be nameless, they shut their eyes, 00; it is supposed that this dissemination of find a ready sale, as well as cut nails—facts or turned away the head when they pulled the

man walked twenty miles to the American palace, and delivered it, with the contents untouched, while no reward was demanded or seemingly expected!

It seems by this account of Turkey, that all travellers have fallen into a great error with respect to the rigid and jealous seclusion in which the Turks are supposed to keep their females. They go about and have as much freedom or vious impression, that the males think they have no souls, has no foundation whatever. Koran, be it known, expressly declares the con-frage saving. "The reward of these shall be day if he had ever been afraid; thus summing up in a paradise, whether he be male or female, we single word that profound indifference to danger, that shall raise him to a happy life;" again, chap. 16, forgetfulness of death, that tension of mind, and that "Whose worketh good, whether male or female, and is a true believer, they shall enter marshal's reply." paradise." When an old mussulman was told, that stories to the contrary were printed all over most undignified fit of laughter, sneering most contemptuously at our [gullibility. The reluctance of the Turks to converse about women, has also been alleged as a proof of their jealousy, but the whole amount of this is, that they consider it an improper topic, and that to introduce any conversation on this subject, is an undoubted evidence of ill breeding. But we must imprison our pen, and return to this pleasing production next week.

From the London Literary Gazette.

Mémoires de Maréchal Ney, Duc d'Elchingen, Prince de la Moskowa. Publiés par sa Famille. Svo. Tomes I. et II. Londres, 1833. E. Bull. Memoirs of Marshal Ney, &c. (English Translation). Id

These two volumes contain a memoir of the brave, the celebrated, and, in the end, the unfortunate Marshal Ney, and are the foundation of a literary and lasting monument raised to his memory by the affections of his family. They treat of the events of his brilliant career, from his birth at Sarrelouis (afterwards, in republican days, called Sarrelibre), of humble parents, January 10, 1769, to the capitulation of Ulm in 1805. Of course they are chiefly filled with details of the in Belgium and on the Rhine, and afterwards on the Danube and in Switzerland; in which Pichegru, Jourdan, Kleber, Bernadotte, Brune, Hoche, and others who acted so conspicuous a part in this wonderful drama, took their first steps to distinction and power.

These accounts, perhaps, have not much to renew the dread interest once attached to them, though absolutely necessary in the life of one who shone so illustriously among the brave warriors who bled and conof the Brave" became his title of honour. And, cept the promotion; it was impossible to shake his throughout his services, it does appear that he was resistance or overcome his modesty." equally marked by integrity and all the good qualities 
Ney was frequently and severely of a soldier, as by courage and conduct in action. Many instances are cited of his repressing pillage and disorder among his troops, and throwing the shield of his protection over the inhabitants of districts unhappily exposed to the calamities of war.

It is not within our province to attempt a philosophical analysis of his character, either as a man or a military commander; but we may truly say, that for they employed a field-piece to effect this. The Blannatural parts, and the higher qualifications of humani-ty, he was not surpassed by many of his compeers, advantage of it, and returned to the charge supported And having so said, we will make extracts to illustrate by the Coburg dragoons. The troops advanced on both these opinions and the style of the work; which, as sides, fought round the gun, and both parties strugtuese dopinious and us skyle of the work; which, as sides, tought round the gun, and work partner sardy-may be supposed, is sufficiently favourable to its sub-jed for it as the prize to be won. The ground was jed, to his friend Bonaparte, and to France and bad, and the numbers of the Austrians very superior; Frenchmen is general. Ney's personal character is but Ney succeeded in throwing their ranks into confin-

trigger; this of course will be corrected by dint procedule. The honesty of the Turks is most of practice. The honesty of the Turks is most evidence that the procedule are not procedule and the procedule are not procedule are not procedule and the procedule are not procedule are not procedule are not procedule and the procedule are not procedule are no qualities as a commander; but they who have served under him will relate other things of him more than mere bursts of enthusiastic valour, by which the com-mon soldiers were captivated, and led on to the most dangerous assaults. Calm amid showers of grape-shot, unmoved by the most terrific discharges of artillery, by the balls which dealt death and destruction around him, Ney appeared unconscious of the danger,—he seemed as if he bore a charmed life. This calm rashness, which twenty years of peril did not overcome, gave to his mind that freedom of thought, that prompti-The prised the officers under his command still more than that courage of action in which they all shared. One

One of his dashing exploits is thus related :-"Ney had seen with indignation the enemy sally Europe, he took the liberty of indulging in a forth from their ramparts, crown a redoubt erected in haste, and brave the efforts of the French soldiers. The corps-de-siège was composed of troops partly from the army of the Rhine, and partly from that of Sam-bre-et-Meuse. Anxious to show the former how to fight, he assembled a few dragoons, saw that the horses were rough-shod, so that they could not slide upon the ice, and begged a few voltigeurs from the chef-de-battaillon Molitor. 'I am going,' he said 'to show you a trick, after the manner of Sambre-et-Meuse.' Having put his voltigence in motion the pass it defended; but the latter hesitated and dared the motion of his horse. A species of lock-jaw ensued, and he became restless and desponding; at one moment under the excitement of burning fever, at the next weakened by the sufferings he endured, he refused all surgical aid. His friends, uneasy at the strange turn his disorder had taken, hit upon an expedient to bring him to himself. Having assembled the musicians and young girls of the village, with Kleber and the representative Merlin at their head, they all went in procession to Ney's quarters, and danced the farandolle round his bed. The noise was at first uppleasant to him, but by degrees he joined in the hilarity it occa-sioned. He then laughed at his gloomy thoughts, and gave up his arm to the surgeons; his only uneasiness being now about the length of time his cure would take-his only anxiety that of knowing how soon he should be able to return and face the enemy. Being informed that he had been appointed general of brigade, this promotion was only a source of uneasiness to him. He did not think that he had done enough to merit that rank, and wished to leave it to those who. quered in so many bloody fields. Among the foremost as he said, had better claims than his. In vain were of the band ever was Ney, insomuch that "the Bravest his scruples laughed at—in vain was he urged to ac-

> Ney was frequently and severely wounded-a fate which gentlemen who storm redoubts by themselves are most likely to encounter. On another occasion he was taken prisoner.

"The French hussars had forced an Austrian column to lay down their arms, but were still stopped by a line of sharpshooters. Anxious to disperse the latter, and drive them from the heights which they occupied, thus delineated:—
It is well known with what extraordinary energy, and power he manœuvred large masses of soldiers, and they gave way. The French were now in the charms of the French of Madame de soldiers, and power he manœuvred large masses of soldiers, and they gave way. The French were now in Sevigne, and they gave way. The French was also were now in Sevigne, and they gave way. The French was also were now

horse fell, and rolled with him into a rayine. He was covered with bruises and blood; and, to complete his disaster, his sword snapped in twain. The enemy sur-rounded him, and he had no further hope of escape. He resisted, nevertheless; for he perceived the fourth about to make a fresh charge, and he was anxious to give them time to come to his assistance. He there-fore used the stump of his sword, struck, parried, and kept in check the crowd that pressed upon him. Such a struggle could not last long;—the ground was slip-pery, Ney's foot slid, he fell to the ground, and the Austrians succeeded in seizing him. He was thus more, than those of other nations, and our pre- tude of decision and execution, so necessary amid the made prisoner, and conveyed to Giessen. The fame of was eager to behold a man whose deeds seemed fabu-lous. The women, more particularly, could not imagine how he had dared to resist a whole squadron, and, for a time, with some appearance of success. As they were taking him to head quarters, through a by-street, these fair admirers of courage begged that he might mental labour so necessary to a general-in-chief upon be led through the public square. 'Really,' said an the field of battle. 'I have never had time,' was the Austrian officer, annoyed at their importunity, 'one would suppose that he was an extraordinary animal, Extraordinary, indeed !' replied one of the ladies, extraordinary, indeed: repuied one of the ladies, since it required a whole squadron of dragoons to take him. This sally put every one in good humour, and each yielded to the admiration which Ney's heroism inspired; some among the fair Germans calling to mind his valour on one occasion—others the humanity and disinterestedness with which he always treated the people he conquered. Ney was received at the Austrian head-quarters in a manner worthy of his high reputation. Each condoled with him on his mishap, and on the vicissitudes of war. But the conversation soon turned on battles and military manœuvres; and the prisoner was discussing each general's share of meattacked the redoubt in front, whilst he got on the rit, when he perceived his horse, with an Austrian other side, and brought up his dragoons against the upon its back. The animal seemed weak, lazy, and obstinate; in spite of the spur, it would not advance. not follow him, so that he penetrated alone into the New exclaimed against the awkwardness of the rider. redoubt. Surrounded by the enemy, single-handed he and was answered by a joke about the worthlessness of recount. Surrounded by the enemy, single-handed he can be surrounded by a possible of the can be surrounded by the enemy, single-handed he animal. An officer jestingly proposed to purchase escaped under a shower of balls; but he received a it; and its points and capabilities seemed matter of wound in his arm, the pain of which was increased by doubt; Nog approached it. I will show you, said he the value of my horse. An opening was immediately made; Ney sprang upon the saddle, and taking the direction of the French army, soon left in the rear those who accompanied or followed him. The horse which had appeared so powerless to the Austrians, carried him off like the wind, and he was near escaping but the trumpets sounded, and the heavy and light cavalry rode off, and soon stopped up every issue. Ney then turned back, and with equal celerity reached the spot where the Austrian generals stood aghast. 'Well, gentlemen,' he said, 'what think you of the animal now? Is he not worthy of his master?' Their scattered squadrons sufficiently proved the affirmative. A

> jest again about his horse." With this characteristic description we conclude: only noticing, that through the kind offices of Je sephine, Ney was united to an excellent wife in 1800, when, notwithstanding all his victories and opportunities, his fortune was extremely limited; which, among other proofs, was a noble one, that in war and peace fine and honourable traits distinguished his active and adventurous life.

> ed their prisoner more carefully, and took care not to

Letters of Horace Walpole, Earl of Orford, to Sir Horace Mann. Edited by Lord Dover. 2 vols, 12mo. New York, George Dearborn, 1833.

We have already characterised these letters as eminent for their vivacity, and " which must be read with amusement, as long as liveliness of diction and felicity of anecdote are considered ingredients of amusement, in literature." Lord Dover remarks, that a friend of Mr. Walpole has observed, " his epistolary talents have shown our language to be capable of all the grace and

### The Tournal of Belles Lettres.

neighbours of England. There may be letters ralists rank among the first of virtues. of a higher order in our literature than those of we find such an union of taste, humour, and almost dramatic power of description and narrative, as in the correspondence of Walpole?

The worst of it is, that we have to wade through a mass of uninteresting and unintelligible matter oftentimes, to come at a brilliant gem, or sparkling diamond. An abridgment would have been infinitely preferable for this side the water. The American edition is altogether a beautiful specimen of the art of typography.

An Essay on the Spirit and Influence of the Reformation. By C. Villers. Translated from the French, with an Introductory Essay, by Samuel Miller, D. D. 12mo. Philadelphia, Key & Biddle, 1833.

This work obtained the prize on the following question, proposed by the National Institute of France: "What has been the influence of the Reformation by Luther, on the political situation of the different states of Europe, and on the rof the age. the progress of Knowledge?" Dr. Miller, the If the prude translator, is professor in the Theological Semi-lence in some circumstances, in others prudence of a nary at Princeton, N. J. We have read a large higher order may justify us in speaking our thoughtsportion of the volume, but as we meddle not with polemics, must refer the reader to the book itself.

The age of patrons of literature, an age fatal to the independence of an author, has passed away-authors now must depend for fame and money on the public. The periodical press having the ear of the public, in very kindness to its patrons, the booksellers and authors, turns patron too. The machine once set in motion, an edition of any book is sold as surely as the baker files his tally at his customer's door-the purchasers are the tally, ready and willing to have the mark \$6,500; Athenseum Club \$6000. made upon their pockets by the newspaper file:-the difference consists in this-it is not always wholesome bread they receive in return.

are turned to stone. The least fault a man in distress grants who perished from cholera was 2350 persons. commits, is a sufficient pretence for the rich to refuse him all assistance; they would have the unfortunate stantly discovered. entirely perfect.

Mirabeau remarks, "I would apply to metaphysicians what Scaliger said of the Basque people ;- 'It is asserted that they understood one another, but I do not believe it." "

If poverty make man sigh, riches make him yawn. When fortune exempts us from labour, nature loads us with the weight of time.

Gold, like the sun which melts wax and hardens clay, develops great minds and contracts bad hearts.

To the rich and unlettered man, leisure is without repose, repose without delight, and time, that treasure of the man whose mind is occupied, for the former, is there must necessarily have been much suffering, but a tax upon his idleness. The learned man seeks for himself, the rich one endeavours to escape from him-

hope to clear a prospect by attempting to disperse a fog quantity of coffee. If he saves this, his loss is nothing, except the rent of the house, always paid in advance. with a fan! Very true—the fantasticals are the nu- The fire luckily occurred in the day time, and during

and gay epistolary style, which was before sup. hope to do as much good as by raising a blade of grass firman, in which he enjoined upon his subjects to re posed so peculiarly to belong to the Gallic where none grew before, a result which the agricultu-

Robinson Crusoe in his island, deprived of every of a higher order in our literature than those of the compelled to undergo the greatest hardship said to have amounted to nearly \$20,000, chiefly in the Walpide.—Gray's, and perhaps Cowper's may thing, and compelled to undergo the greatest hardship said to have amounted to nearly \$20,000, chiefly in the compelled to undergo the greatest hardship said to have amounted to nearly \$20,000, chiefly in the compelled to undergo the greatest hardship said to have amounted to nearly \$20,000, chiefly in the compelled to undergo the greatest hardship said to have amounted to nearly \$20,000, chiefly in the compelled to undergo the greatest hardship said to have amounted to nearly \$20,000, chiefly in the compelled to undergo the greatest hardship said to have amounted to nearly \$20,000, chiefly in the compelled to undergo the greatest hardship said to have amounted to nearly \$20,000, chiefly in the compelled to the compelle be taken as instances of this; but where shall to ensure a daily subsistence, bears up with life, and even enjoys some moments of happiness. Suppose him to be in an enchanted island, provided with every thing he can wish for: idleness would most probably render his existence insupportably tedious.

> That which we know best is, first, what we have discovered; secondly, what we have learned by experience respecting men and things; thirdly, what we have learned, not in books, but through the means of books, Ibid. -that is to say, by the reflections they have caused us to make; fourthly, what we have learned in books, or with masters.

When virtue is united to talent, it places a man above his glory: there is a touching and delightful association attached to the name of Fenelon, more venerable than the brilliancy of his talents.

Nothing ought to be more weighed, says Burke, than the nature of books recommended by public au-

If the prudence of reserve and decorum dictates si-It may be the interest of our friend the publisher of a book, to have us puff it into notoriety, but should an editor disoblige his numerous subscribers to gratify a single friend? It may be to the interest of the city, that a frame house should be destroyed, but it is our tion to his family and friends. duty to preserve the inmates.

#### VARIETIES.

It has been stated to the British house of commons that 55,000 persons arrived and actually settled in Ca nada, during the year 1832, and that they brought with them a capital of from 30 to 40 millions, one emigrant The presence of the unfortunate has on most men alone, having a credit on the Quebec Bank for \$80,000. the effect of Medusa's head; at the sight of him, hearts and another for \$20,000. The actual number of emi-

The study of Gee-ology continues to grow fashion-ole. There are many "dips" and "strata" conable.

Many anecdotes were detailed, respecting the great fire at Pera, which illustrated the total want of selfpossession, which is but too frequently exhibited in seasons of sudden and general calamity. A poor widow who had buried her husband and children a few weeks previous, was observed to be busily engaged in throwing all her furniture into a deep well. When the flames finally drove her from the house, she was seen with an only child in one arm, and a large bundle in the other. To the horror of the spectators, she deliberately threw the child into the well, and ran off hurriedly with the bundle .- Sketches of Turkey, by an Ame-

In a conflagration, where 10,000 houses were destroyed, and 80,000 persons, were turned into the streets, we did not learn that more than four or five lives were lost. The Turk suffers little by a fire. His wardrobe is carried on his back, and a large chest contains all his moveables, consisting of a few amber headed pipes, A correspondent quaintly observes, that we need not an oke (231b.) or two of tobacco, and perhaps the same merous body, but if we should lift the veil of absurdity a warm and pleasant season. The sultan immediately

proved the aptitude of our language for the light so that one eye could see more distinctly, we should caused 100,000 piastres to be distributed, and issued a ceive into their houses, and to treat with kindness, all menian, or Jew .- Ibid.

diamonds and jewels of his various orders. heard his losses regretted in society, I could not but compare them with those of my excellent friend Goo ell, who, independent of the total destruction of his furniture and clothing, was in a few minutes deprived of his valuable library; of manuscripts which had cost him the labour of years, and which never could be replaced. He had just completed an Armeno-Turkish dictionary and grammar, which would have proved invaluable to the oriental student; these also shared the same fate.

Pompeii.—The supposed discovery of the old port of Pompeii turns out to be an error. What were mistaken for the masts of ships are ascertained to be the remains of cypress-trees, covered by the eruption of volcanic materials from Vesuvius. They seem to have grown in great abundance upon the coast. Thus we are disappointed of the longed-for pleasure of seeing Roman ships in statu rescued from oblivion.

Literal translation of a Chinese Ink maker's Shop Of an extremely unlucky man, it was remarked, that should he fall upon his back, he would be sure to break fine—Ancient shop—grandfather, father and self fine—Ancient shop—grandfather, father and self make this ink—fine and hard, very hard,—picked out, very fine and black, before now,—sell very good Ink, prime cost very high. The ink is very heavy,—so is gold. No one makes like it. Others who make ink, thority. So recommended, they soon form the charac- make it for money, and to cheat; I only make it for a name. Plenty of gentlemen know my ink. My family never cheats, always bears a good name. I make ink for the 'Son of Heaven,' and all the mandarins round. All A-kwantsae's (gentlemen) must come to my shop and know my name!"

> Mr. Wilberforce .- During the three weeks preceding the decease of Mr. Wilberforce, Mr. Joseph, the sculptor, was living with him at Bath; and he succeeded in modelling a bust, which, notwithstanding the difficulties attending its execution, has given great satisfac-

> The following is the head of an advertisement from the Philadelphia Watering committee:—

"The Watering Committee have been informed that several dead horses have been thrown into the river Schuylkill, at or near Flat Rock; in order to prevent The highest rated house in London, is that of the similar depredations, they deem it proper to publish Duke of Sutherland. It is rated at the enormous antible law on that subject, which will hereafter be rigidly nual rent of \$20,000; the Duke of Devonshire's \$12,500; enforced." Let every man, woman, and child take nothe United Service Club house, is rated at a rent of tice, that it is a depredation to throw dead horses into the Schuylkill!

#### THE LIFE-BOAT.

From a volume, entitled "Patriotic Songs," by Agnes and Susannah Strickland, dedicated by permission, to the present king of England.

"The life-boat! the life-boat! when tempests are dark. She's the beacon of hope to the foundering bark ! When, midst the wild roar of the hurricane's sweep, The minute-guns boom like a knell on the deep.

The life-boat! the life-boat! the whirlwind and rain. And white-crested breakers, oppose her in vain; Her crew are resolved, and her timbers are staunch She's the vessel of mercy-God speed to her launch!

The life-hoat! the life-hoat! how fearless and free She wins her bold course o'er the wide-rolling sea! She bounds o'er the surges with gallant disdain, She has stemmed them before, and she'll stem them again!

The life-boat! the life-boat! she's manned by the

brave, In the noblest of causes commissioned to save What heart but has thrilled in the seaman's distress, At the life-boat's endeavours, the life-boat's success

The life-boat ! the life-boat ! no vessel that sails Has stemm'd such rough billows, and weather'd such gales;

Not e'en Nelson's proud ship, when his death-strife was won,

Such true glory achieved as the life-boat has done!"

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

Carey, Lea & Blanchard, announce that they have in press, Randolph's Letters to a Young Relative, embracing a series of years, from early boyhood to ma-

The Cigar, embellished with wood-cuts-" The Cigar (and Every Night Book) are exceedingly clever

and amusing."-Blackwood's Magazine.

Character, or Jew and Gentile, by Mrs. Lemon Grindstone. The History of the Most Unfortunate Man in the World, by Capt. Chamier, R. N., author of the Life of a Sailor, &c.

Announced by Key & Biddle, O'Sullivan's Guide to an Irishman in search of Religion. Miriam or the Power of Truth, a Jewish Tale, by the author of Influ-

ence. The Aristocrat, a novel in 2 vols. by the author of Zoe. Conrad Blessington, by a Lady.
We rejoice to hear that Allan Cunningham has a

new edition and a new Life of Burns in hand. It will not only correct errors concerning compositions attributed to the poet, but bring forward poems, letters, and anecdotes which have not hitherto seen the light. It is to be in six monthly volumes, with illustrative vignettes.

Stuart's Commentary on the Hebrews, republished under the superintendence of Dr. Henderson,

Scripture Biography, by Esther Hewlett, author of Scripture History, &c.

An Investigation into the Origin, Religion, Manners, Customs, Language, and History of the ancient Inhabitants of Celtic Gaul and the British Islands, including Ireland; intended as an Introduction to the History of the British Islands, by Sir W. Betham.

Landseer's Illustrated Edition of the Romance of History, a new edition, in monthly volumes, each con-

taining six plates, by Mr. Thomas Landseer.

Cruikshank v. Witchcraft, and Cruikshank v. the

Mr. J. Finch, who will be remembered by some of our scientific Philadelphians, has published in London his Travels in the United States, containing little but

geological and scientific information. The Life of Lord Shaftesbury, written by the late Dr. Kippis, at the request of one of the family, is, we perceive, to be published in two octave volumes, edited by a gentleman well acquainted with the character of the noble earl, and the period in which he lived.

The Library of Entertaining Knowledge; British Museum: Elgin Marbles, Vol. I. London, An exposition of the way in which Lord Elgin acquired these treasures of ancient art, and a topographical and historical account of Attica and Athens, is followed by descriptions of many of the designs which now adorn the British Museum.

Mr. J. S. Smith, F. R. S., and member of other learned societies in London and on the Continent, favourably known in the literary world by several previous works, has just published a translation of a singularly curious and interesting volume on Solar Worship, from the pen of M. Hammer, entitled Mithri-aca ou le Culte de Mithra, (Genius of the Sun, or Angel of Light, according to the doctrine of Zoroaster.)

It is related of Dr. South, that he once heard a clergyman preach one of his own published discourses and after the service asked him how long it had taken him to compose it. A week, was the reply. It cost

me three, rejoined the doctor.

#### List of New Books published in London to the latest dates.

Travels in the United States of America and Canada Travels in the United States of America and Cahana, by J. Finch, Svo.—The Germany and Agricola of Tacitas, with an English Version and Notes, by D. Spillan, 12mo.—Select Orations of Cicero, from the Text of Orelius, with English Notes, by the Rev. M. M'Kay, 8vo .- A Journey to Switzerland, and Pedestrian Tours in that Country, by L. Agassiz, 8vo.—Disorders of the Brain and Nervous System, by Dr. Uwins, 8vo.—Report of Proceedings on a Voyage to the Northern Parts of China in the ship Lord Amherst, extracted from papers printed by order of the House of Commons, 8vo.—Popular Religious Works abridged, Vol. I. Dr. Horneck's Great Law of Consideration, You in Dr. Reiness Great and of Consucration, 24mo.—Biographia Borsalis, or Lives of Distinguished Northerns, by Hartley Coleridge, 8vo.—Poems, by Hartley Coleridge, Vol. I. 8vo.—The Outcast of Naples, and other Poems, by H. A. D'Alton, 12mo.—Robert Cruikshank's Humorous Engravings on the University of the Computer o known Tongues, &c. 12mo .- The Description of a New Lightning Conductor, and Observations on the tish provinces of the Canadas, Nova Scotia, inattention on our part.

Phenomena of the Thunder Storm, by John Murray, New Brunswick, is unusually full of increst;

### Dew American Bublications.

The Letters of Horace Walpole, Earl of Orford, to Sir Horace Mann, British Envoy at the Court of Tuscany, now first published from the originals in posses sion of the Earl of Waldgrave, edited by Lord Dover. 2 vols. 12mo.

The Repealers, a novel, by the Countess of Bless ington. This work will disappoint almost every one. It may do very well in Great Britain to introduce Irish politics and scenes in novels, but notwithstanding the reputation of Lady Blessington, we doubt whether many people will wade through these pages,

The Subaltern in America, comprising his Narrative of the Campaign at Baltimore, Washington, &c. &c. during the late War, in one vol. 12mo. From old Blackwood's again.

The fifth and last volume of the History of Spain and Portugal, being vol. 23, of Lardner's Cabinet Cv-

clopedia.

The Bible Class and Family Expositor, or a Familiar Guide to the study of the New Testament, being nar Guide to the study of the New Testament, being a condensed summary of the most valuable Commen-taries. Compiled chiefly from a work of the Rev. George Holden, A. M., by Thomas C. Brownell, D. D., Bishop of the Diocess of Connecticut.

Dramatic Scenes of Real Life, by Lady Morgan Truly Lady Morganish, being her ladyship repro-

The Token and Atlantic Souvenir for 1834. Not so good as formerly.

American Annals of Education.-In the last number of this valuable journal, the editor, Mr. Woodbridge, informs his readers that he finds it necessary to relinquish the direction of the work, unless a greater interest in his labours shall be shown by the public than heretofore. He has been conducting the work for several years without any pecuniary benefit, and rather at a loss; and the sacrifice is so serious, that if the demand continues as limited as it has thus far been, he thinks it his duty to devote himself to other objects.

The fidelity of Lieut, Coke's observations, in his Tour through Canada, has been strongly corroborated by a letter from a friend who had read the London edition. He travelled by the same route, stopped at the same hotels and inns generally, and bears the most unqualified testimony to the truth of his statements.

The Subaltern writes with more apparent honesty and singleness of purpose than any of the British tourists with whom we have been inflicted .- Mr. Stuart, of course, is not to be named among writers de hoc genus. Many of his scenes are even graphically described.

The ensuing number of the Library will contain a wood cut, representing the "Old Man of the Mountain," copied from one of Lieut. Coke's numerous illustrations of his tour.

the work no more than justice :-

"In Mr. Coke's volume, we have impartial and accurate description-a description not of Col. Hamilton, nor of the vulgarities of Mrs. personal concerns which make up the whole of Mr. Fidler's wretched publication-but of the country, its cities, improvements, public and private, and of the general manners and charac ter of the people. Lieutenant Coke has done to this country very ample justice, and we again recommend to the public notice a work, which may be read both with pleasure and instruction. The description of his travels through the Bri-

and we do not hesitate to say it has given us a better idea of that part visited by Lieut-Coke.

than any other work we have ever met with" The Pennsylvania Inquirer says truly :--

" Lieutenant Coke's work on this country, although written in evident haste, is noticed more favourably than, any production on the same subject that has appeared from the British press for years. Its unpretending title, "A Subaltern's Furlough," and its modest character throughout, argue well for the merits of its author, who is certainly superior in many respects to most of his countrymen who have visited this

We have a treat for our novel readers for next week. A story of uncommon merit, founded on fact, is in hand, and will be commenced in the ensuing number.

Without entering into the political character of the times, we may be permitted to copy the following from the National Gazette, as truly a merited eulogium on a gentleman of uncommon attainments.

"We are glad to see the name of Mr. WM. M. MEREDITH on the Independent democratic ticket, for the Select Council. That gentleman is not only a sound lawyer, but particularly versed in public economy. He is the author of the article on the Poor Laws, in the American Quarterly Review. His very intelligent and comprehensive survey of his subject has been widely noticed and much commended, and will produce salutary effects throughout the United States."

Champollion's Letters .- Messrs. Didot of Paris have announced a work, entitled "Letters from Egypt and Nubia," by the younger Champollion, whose recent death was so much lamented by the friends of science. We learn from the French papers that this work contains a complete description of Egypt; that the mysteries of all its monuments are explained with that clearness and sagacity which led the author to the discovery of the true key to the hieroglyphic language; and that these letters will in future be regarded as an indispensable guide to every traveller in that interest-ing country. A notice of the history of Egypt, pre-pared by M. Champollion at Alexandria for the Viceroy, and a note addressed to that sovereign respecting the preservation of the monuments of Egypt, close a volume which is described as equally interesting to the general and scientific reader.

Commodore Porter .- A letter recently received from an American gentleman at Constantinople, speaks in high terms of the courtesy and kindness of our Charge d'Affaires towards our countrymen who visit Constan-The following notice of the Subaltern's Fur-lough, taken from the Richmond Enquirer, does plain and unostentatious, and it will interest some of our readers to learn that public service is held interchange ably, on the Sabbath, at his house, and at Mr. Goodell's.

At the anniversary of the Albany Horticultural Society, on the 14th ult., among the decorations of the table was a pyramid of dahlias, from six to eight feet in dinners and the mere ceremonies of society, height, and upwards of three feet in circumference at which have taken such hold upon the fancy of the base, comprising 250 varieties of the double dahlia and other flowers, and forming altogether a most Trollope, nor the eternal and disgusting little splendid combination, very imposing and beautiful in appearance.

> We can no longer take unpaid letters from the post office-the tax has become too heavy, except where remittances are enclosed. Those writing for missing Nos. will please attend to this. Their non-arrival is not caused by any

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE—MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

## Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Qumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. PETER HILL, 34, Broadway, New York, LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica. C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

PHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con. RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo. A. F. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO

Booksellers, Montreal, L. C. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and Kingston, U. C.

## The Journal of Belles Lettres.

The British Association.

there has recently been held at Cambridge, tion of themselves and contempt of others. Their England, a third large meeting of scientific genuine nobility has ever been superior to those ignoble men for the purpose of comparing notes, and and lowborn tempors. Their views of their own powers to form plans for a union of action among all and achievements have been sober and modest, because to form plans for a union of action among all they have ever felt how near their predecessors had classes. The English journals have teemed advanced to what they had done, and what patience with the interesting proceedings; from a report-and labour their own small progress had cost. Know-ed speech of the Rev. W. Whewell on the oc-ledge, like wealth, is not likely to make us proud or rain, casion we select the following excerpts:

"Astronomy, which stands first on the list, is not only the queen of sciences, but, in a stricter sense of haps some of the appearance of overweening estimathe term, the only perfect science; the only branch of tion of ourselves and our generation which has been human knowledge in which particulars are completely charged against science, has arisen from the natural subjugated to generals, effects to causes; in which the long observation of the past has been, by human reason, twined into a chain which binds in its links the re-motest events of the future; in which we are able fully and clearly to interpret nature's oracles, so that by that and clearly to interpret nature so reaces, so used on which we have tried we receive a prophecy of that we look at with an admiration mingled with some feel which is untried. The rules of all our leading facts ing of triumph; and this feeling is here natural and have been made out by observations on which the blameless. For what is all such art but a struggle; science began with the earliest dawn of history; the a perpetual conflict with the inertness of matter and grand law of causation by which they are all bound together has been enunciated for 150 years; and we have in this case an example of a science in that elevated state of flourishing maturity, in which all that civilisation this temper prevails:--from the naked in indeed it is the latest account. remains is to determine with the extreme of accuracy the consequences of its rules by the profoundest combinations of mathematics, the magnitude of its data by the minutest scrupulousness of observation; in which, further, its claims are so fully acknowledged, that the utitus; public was the of every nation yearnowened to devilias dist. But we shall have no difficulty in distinguishing tion, the of every nation productions of labour and this feeling from the calm pleasure which we receive skill, and the localitiest and make powerful intellects from the calm pleasure which we receive skill, and the other public not truth. And when we conwhich appear among men, are gladly and emulously assigned to the task of adding to its completeness."

views with experimental industry, is requisite, even in ception of the true scale of his aims and hopes. Still. subordinate contributors to science. It has of late it would little become us here to be unjust to practical been common to assert that facts alone are valuable in science. Practice has always been the origin and science; that theory, so far as it is valuable, is constained in the facts; and, so far as it is not contained Science; the comely and busy mother of a daughter tragedy was enacted, which, during the remainder of in the facts, can merely mislead and preoccupy men. of a far loftier and serener beauty. And so it is likely But this antithesis between theory and facts has prostill to be: there are no subjects in which we may look bably in its turn contributed to delude and perplex; to more hopefully to an advance in sound theoretical make men's observations and speculations useless and views, than those in which the demands of practice vey. Mr. Bowie, the eldest, was a gentleman who had make men s overvations and specuations useless and views, taxa those in which the common of practice friedless. For it is only through some view or other of make men willing to experience to an expensive scale, the connection and relation of facts, that we know what with keenness and perseverance; and reward every circumstances we ought to notice and record; and addition of our knowledge with an addition to our every labourer in the field of science, however humble, power." must direct his labours by some theoretical views, ori-ginal or adopted. Or, if the word theory be unconquer-

ably obnoxious, as to some it appears to be, it will probably still be conceded, that it is the rules of facts. as well as facts themselves, with which it is our busi-ness to acquaint ourselves."

Most of our readers are probably aware that have never had their characters marked with admira-"They, the really great in the world of intellect, except when it comes suddenly and unearned; and in such a case, it is little to be hoped that we shall use well, or increase, our ill-understood possession. Perexultation which men feel at witnessing the successes of art. I need not here dwell upon the distinction of science and art;—of knowledge, and the application of knowledge to the uses of life;—of theory and practice. In the success of the mechanical arts there is much that we look at with an admiration mingled with some feelits unfitness for our purposes? And when, in this conflict, we gain some point, it is impossible we should not feel some of the exultation of victory. In all stages of habitant of the islands of the ocean, who by means of a piece of board glides through the furious and apparently deadly line of breakers, to the traveller who starts along a rail-road with a rapidity that dazzles the eye, this triumphant joy in successful art is universally sider how small an advance of speculative science is implied in each successful step of art; we shall be in no danger of imbibing, from the mere high spirits produced by difficulty overcome, any extravagant estimate "A combination of theory with facts, of general of what man has done or can do-any perverse con-

#### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS

Narrative of Voyages to explore the shores of Africa, Arabia, and Madagascar, performed in H. M. ships Leven and Barracouta, under the direction of Captain W. F. Owen, R. N. by the command of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. 2 vols. 12mo. New York. Harpers. 1833.

In a former number of this journal, allusion was made to these interesting voyages, the English edition of which we perused some weeks since with pleasure. The work has lost some of its value by the delay of publication since 1825, but Captain Owen's engagements on other expeditions prevented his paying, the necessary attention to his manuscripts, which would have insured their favourable reception. We have since had more recent accounts of the western coast of Africa, and would instance Captain Leonard's voyage in 1831, 1832, an American edition of which has been issued within a few ing of triumph; and this feeling is here natural and days by Mr. E. C. Mielke, in a volume containing also, the narrative of one of Captain Owen's officers. Of Leonard's voyage for the suppression of the slave trade, an abstract will also be found in a previous number-it is the best, as

Captain Owen's narrative differs from Leonard's, inasmuch as the objects were totally dissimilar, and both may be read with instruction. Each account is replete with the effects of the climate, the horrors of which to European constitutions, are most amply detailed .- Captain Owen lost the greater portion of his officers and crew by the fever of the country, and encountered appalling dangers, for an account of which, we must refer to the volumes themselves. A single extract to-day, is all for which we can find space :-

"On the 22d we got sight of the first island, situated our voyage called forth the most painful recollections, Two midshipmen were ordered to this island, for the purpose of obtaining some angles requisite for the surpassed his examination for a lieutenant, and had only lately joined the ship; the other, Mr. Parsons, came out with us from England, and was about eighteen years of age. While taking their observations, Mr. Bowie, who had charge of the boat, imprudently despatched the crew round a projecting foreland in search

and found the two officers in the boat conversing with the excavations at Herculaneum, that a similar decks to be heightened to suit his stature; when a native, many of whom are daily in the habit of re-sorting to these islands for shell-fish, although they do sorting to these islands for shell-fish, although they do not inshibit them, from a fear of being entrapped and carried off as slaves. The crew were absent a second time about half an hour, and then commonced their time about half an hour, and then commonced their described by the commonced their metrics. In this room all the household opera-that might be true, but that his predecedosor was return. The man who was in advance of the rest, on gaining the height of an intervening sandy point, sud-denly gave an alarm that the officers were missing from It was immediately anticipated that some the bat. At was immediately and all hastily rushed to- three feet high, containing domestic utensils, Temperance societies are unnecessary in Turwards the spot. As they approached, something was observed rolling in the surf that beat heavily on the shore;-it was the lifeless body of Mr. Parsons. They picked it up, and swam to the boat, where the first object that met their view was Mr. Bowie, stretched over the table, with no other indication of life than a slight cept that they are distinct from the women; in monies arising from the sale of that liquor, and pulsation in the wrist, which in a few minutes ceased. An exclamation of horror burst from all. A consultation was held whether to go in pursuit of the blood-thirsty savages, or return to the ship and report the melancholy fate of their officers, when the latter course was determined on; so, laying their remains at the bottom of the boat, in mournful silence and with heavy hearts, the grapnel was weighed, and, favoured by the strong sea-breeze that had just set in, they soon reached the brig, which was at anchor near the second island, It was fortunate that they quitted without delay, as they had scarcely left the beach, when a body of armed natives were seen hurrying down to the spot they had left, in all probability with the intention of plundering and destroying the boat, in order to prevent the crew from escaping, after having murdered their officers. The feelings of all on board, upon seeing the bleeding lifeless bodies of our poor messmates hoisted up the ship's side, may easily be imagined; a general cry of distress and indignation was heard, while an anxious wish was expressed to go on shore and take revenge upon the perpetrators. But Captain Vidal softened in some measure this feeling of revenge, by representing how certain it was that in destroying the guilty we must shed the blood of innocence. On examining the body of Mr. Bowie, it was found pierced with five wounds; a severe one in the arm was apparently re-ceived while he was endeavouring to defend himself. Three were mortal, and the whole seemed to have been dealt by a spear or strong knife. Mr. Parsons had four deep gashes in the back, and the deadly weapons must have been impelled with much force, as a rib was severed in two by a spear, which then passed through the chest: they were separately mortal, and were probably received while the unfortunate young man was attempting to effect his escape. The appearance of the bodies, and the ideas connected with them, were so distressing to us all, that as soon as the surgeon's examination was concluded they were conveyed on shore, and interred with military honours in a grave on the quence of the Greek revolt, were ordered to be peeled off in large flakes from his body in the island, adjoining that in which the corpse of one of our seamen was buried, who had died the day previous of a consumption. The spot where this melancholy incident took place was called 'Grave Island,' while that from which the perpetrators came, received a name in accordance with their nature, 'Murderer's Bay;' and they are thus recorded in our charts."

We return with pleasure to this volume, which it now seems generally to be known is from the pen of Dr. De Kay; he appears to have gone out for its freshness, and for the graceful and easy turn of its expressions; there is nothing dry and prosing-on the contrary, the author paints his pictures of men and things so as to convey vivid and lasting impressions-we see with his eyes, and feel that we know much that was previously a mystery.

meals. Around this room is a range of closets and they were accordingly all altered! conversations on trade and politics.

often a favourite phrase with merchants; but devotion before business, appears to be the rule in Turkey-indeed, they are declared by our author, to be emphatically a devotional people. Slavery appears to wear a mild aspect in Con- Turks, in ships laden with wine and ardent spistantinople. About a hundred black women from rits! Although unable to controvert the fact, Darfur and Sennaar, on sale at the slave bazaar, they succeeded in convincing him that such reendeavoured, by gestures and strange gibberish, ports were sometimes grossly exaggerated. to attract the attention of strangers, and to induce them to become their purchasers, actually looking forward to their ultimate destination we remember to have read such a forcible apwith pleasure—in fact they are said to better peal as the following: "While I am writing I their original condition. The white female feel a tinge of shame at the idea of having so slaves are chiefly from Circassia and Georgia, long mixed in society, and fancying myself in and until the last two years, from the Morea. a fit condition to mingle with my fellow men. By a decree of the Porte in 1830, the trade in My companion, one of the most scrupulously Greek slaves was formally abolished, and all neat men with whom I am acquainted, ex-Christian slaves, who had become so in conse-claimed, on seeing the impurities which were

return home. It seems that the Turks have built the largest again.' ship in the world, the length of the lower deck Sketches of Turkey. By an American. Third In a note, page 313, the author says, "with edition of it, and perhaps several. respect to this American ship, it has been asserted by skilful naval architects, that to render her an efficient sea-vessel, it will merely be found necessary to close her lower ports, or to Piozziana; or, Recollections of the late Mrs. Piozzi, take off her lower deck!" We hope neither with the American legation, but in what capa-may be necessary, but cannot but concur with city we are not informed. We like the work the doctor, in believing that the two largest ficantly known by the name of twadde, or rank twadof smaller and more manageable dimensions.

A very amusing story of a Turkish admiral and better. is related at page 320; it would almost lead us or women's apartment, and the salamlik, or part through several vessels, and as he was compelled and cannot fall asleep again; but come you in the

of shells. They returned once on the fire of a musket, allotted to the men; it has been discovered by to stoop in going his rounds, he ordered all the arrangement existed there. A long room, com- some one ventured to suggest that the former tions, such as sewing, spinning, weaving, &c., a little fellow, and might get along with such are performed, and here too, they take their low decks, but that he would not put up with it.

> clothes, &c.; upon the top of which they sleep key. They carry their notions on the subject of at night, and similar to the men, with their abstinence so far as to hold it unlawful not clothes on. The apartments of the husband merely to taste wine, but to make it, to buy or and male domestics, offer nothing peculiar, ex- to sell it, or even to maintain themselves by the some houses the communication is completely the most scrupulous refrain from the use of cut off, except by a single door, of which the coffee and tobacco-the latter is not used by husband and wife have each a key. The entrance from the street is equally distinct, and it an example for fashionable imitation. The pais added, that the women have free ingress and triarch of Jerusalem always resides at Constanti-egress. They take their meals separately from nople, and exercises sovereign sway over Palestheir husbands, so that there can be no sour tine; the author visited him; he is a fine looking looks or tart remarks should the beef be under- old man with a most venerable and apostolical done, or the soup be parboiled. The ladies are beard, of a dazzling silvery whiteness; he was thus free from tobacco smoke, of entertaining seated cross-legged on the floor, and entered husband's "dear five hundred friends," and of into conversation, enquiring into our religious being compelled to listen to long-winded prosy observances. At the close of the ceremony he favoured the visiter with his autograph, signed Business before every thing else, is but too "Athanasius in Christ, patriarch of Jerusalem."

On a visit to the interior the Americans were one day a little puzzled by an old man named Mehemet, who asked if it were true that we had sent out missionaries to make converts of the

The Turkish bath affords the usual amount of description and praise; but it is the first time set at liberty, and to be furnished with money to bath, 'this is worse than the solar microscope. I shall never persuade myself that I can be clean

Such are a few of the topics touched upon being 223 feet, and burthen 3934 tons, while by this sensible author; all are treated luminousthe ship of the line, the Pennsylvania, now on ly, and we close the book with regret that it is the stocks, at the Philadelphia navy yard, is in a copyright work, and therefore not in our length 220 feet, and burthen only 2306 tons. power to handle entire. We anticipate a second

#### From the London Journal.

with remarks. By a Friend. 8vo. pp. 334. London,

ships in the world, will prove in action of less dle; either telling new stories not worth telling, or service than four erected at the same cost and spoiling old ones in the repetition—such, for instance, of smaller and more manageable dimensions. The following of a good and considerate wife is shorter

"A Mrs. Ramsay, whom I well knew, was a most to give credence to Slade's account of his cruize extraordinary, steady-minded, and gentle-mannered We alluded in our last number to the condithe marvellous in it. The successor of a former at night; and calling her confidential maid-servant to tion of the women in Turkey; of their domestic commander (who was a small man) happened to habits, there are some interesting particulars. be rather above the ordinary stature. On pay: (R. (then sleeping soundly in the same room), and you Every house is divided into two parts—the harem, ing his first official visit to the arsenal, he went know when his slumbers are broken he grows nervous,

he will have had his full allowance of rest.' And so saying, died accordingly."

What pity 'tis there are so few Mrs. Ramsays!

#### VARIETIES.

In the northern counties of New Jersey are numerous marl-pits, formed by the decay and dissolution of fresh-water shells. Some are of great extent. A very singular one in the vicinity of Marksborough is called the Snow Pond. I. Thompson, Esq. politely went with me to view it. When seen at a distance, it appeared as if the ground was covered with drifts of snow, although it was in the month of August. On arriving at the spot, I found it was caused by innumerable small white shells, which formed a border to a pond, three miles in circumference. The shells extended in many parts a hundred yards from the shore, and a cove which extended a mile was completely filled with them. Towards the centre of the pond the bank of shells declined suddenly to an unknown depth; many attempts had been made to fathom it, but without success. The shells are extremely minute, none of them more than three lines in diameter, and many one third of that size. They appear like grains of sand. The quantity amounts to many thousand tons. Recent shell-fish of the same kind are no doubt living in the centre of the pond, but have not hitherto been noticed on the surface. No use is made of this immense deposit of shells. although a very pure carbonate of lime. A small dam thrown across one end of the pond was said to have been made by the beavers. There is more happiness in the world than people in general imagine! The inmountain-lake from time immemorial-undisturbed by the ambition of man, they have lived, and enjoyed tranquillity!-Finch's travels in the United States.

Cooper's New Novel .- The Editor of the National Gazette thus characterises the new novel of the Headsman :- " Mr. Cooper has painted in this work, with characteristic ability, the aspect of the picturesque country which he lately traversed-the magnificent variety of the landscape and the storms of the lake. He seems to have taken more pains and has been more successful, in its literary execution, than in that of

his antecedent povels."

Professor Bonnycastle of the University of Virginia.— We learn, says the Richmond Compiler, with very great pleasure, from an advertisement in the Charlottesville Chronicle, that this gentleman is about to publish a work on a branch of mathematical science. ture to predict it will be one of no ordinary value, from what we know of the distinguished talents of Professor Bonnycastle. It will be taken, we imagine, very much from his lecture on Inductive Geometry, of which we have heard the highest praise; and will present an excellent analysis of the relations of form and magnitude, commencing with the elementary ideas acquired from the senses, and proceeding, by a train of inductive reasoning, to develope the present state of the science.

Sir Walter Scott .- The editor of the London Literary Gazette, while speaking of Turner the engraver, makes the following neat allusion to Sir Walter Scott's manifold labours :- " This artist, never turning out fewer than five or six splendid large pictures within the year, seems to think it only a relaxation to shake off, in his by-hours, dozens upon dozens of exquisite designs for book illustrations, vignettes, and what not-reverting from these to the canvass on his easel, with the ease of a man who, finding nothing above, holds nothing below him—just as Sir Walter himself used to have in hand, all at the same time, a romance (often a couple of romances progressing pari passu,) an Annual Register, a review for the Quarterly, a collection of antiquarian odds and ends for the Bannatyne Club, or Blackwood's Magazine; a law argument-(for even down to his latter years, many such came from him, though not of course signed with his name)-to say nothing of songs for his daughters, stories for his grandchildren, and last, not least, a heap of cases for judgment in his capacity of magistrate.

Festival of the Vine Dressers .- The ancient festival of the Vine Dressers was celebrated on the 8th of August, at Vevay in Switzerland, a place well calculated for such an exhibition. Twenty-five thousand spectators were assembled from every part of the country Elevated platforms, capable of accommodating several thousand persons, were erected around an enclosure,

processors came a sum of sum of the came of the carth itself.—Ibid.

ors: next the cow-keepers with cattle and the spring The foot of the horse. So much depends on the posivine dressers with their implements of husbandry; then the troop of Ceres, with the scythes and other instruments of their occupations; then the procession of Bacchus, consisting of the autumn vine dressers with all the apparatus of their profession; and another detachment of military closed the procession, each band of which was preceded by music. In the enclosure, crowns and pruning hooks were distributed as prizes to them. After this ceremony, the various corps sung their respective songs and exhibited their favourite dances, and partook of a banquet on the borders of Lake Leman. The celebrated Ranz des Vaches, was sung with exquisite effect. Mr. Cooper, the novelist, was last year present at this festival, and has made it the subject of his new novel of "The Headsman. Harvard University .- The Bowdoin prizes for 1833,

have been awarded as follows :- The Resident Graduate's prize of \$50, or an equivalent gold medal, to Samuel Osgood of the Divinity school, a prize of to Francis Bowen, and one of \$30 to William McKay Pritchard, both of the last Senior class; a prize of \$40 and another of \$30 to Charles Mason and William Annin, of the present Senior class.-These prizes are for the best dissertations on given subjects.

The armed extremities of a variety of animals give them great advantages; but if man possessed any similar provisions, he would forfeit his sovereignty over all. As Galen long since observed, "did man possess the natural armour of the brutes, he would no longer work as an artificer, nor protect himself with a breast-plate, nor fashion a sword or spear, nor invent a bridle to mount the horse and hunt the lion. Neither could he follow the arts of peace, construct the pipe and lyre, erect houses, place altars, inscribe laws, and through letters hold communion with the wisdom of antiquity." Bell on the Hand.

The coita, or spider monkey, is so called from the extraordinary length of its extremities, and its motions. The tail answers all the purposes of a hand, and the animal throws itself about from branch to branch sometimes swinging from the foot, and sometimes by the hand, but oftener and with a greater reach by the tail, The prehensile part of the tail is covered only with skin, forming an organ of touch, as discriminating as the hand. The caraya, or black howling monkey of the hand. The caraya, or black howling monkey of Cumana, when shot, is found suspended by its tail to a branch. Naturalists have been so struck with the property of the tail of the atcles, as to compare it with proboscis of the elephant; they have assured us that they fish with it. The most interesting use of the tail is seen in the opossum. The young of that animal entwine their tails around the mother's tail and mount upon her back, where they sit secure, while she escapes

We recognise the bones which form the upper ex-tremity of man, in the fin of the whale, in the paddle of the turtle, and in the wing of the bird. We see the same bones, perfectly suited to their purpose, in the paw of the lion or the bear, and equally fitted for motion in the hoof of the horse, or in the foot of the camel, or adjusted for climbing or digging in the long clawed

from her enemies .- Ibid.

feet of the sloth or bear.—Ibid.

As we proceed we shall find how the hand supplies all instruments, and by its correspondence with the intellect gives man universal dominion. It presents the last and best proof of that principle of adaptation, which evinces design in the creation .- Ibid.

From the weight of the body being a necessary concomitant of muscular strength, we see why birds, by reason of their lightness, as well as by the conformation of their skeleton, walk badly. And on the other hand in observing how this lightness is adapted for flight, i is remarkable how small an addition to their body will prevent them rising on the wing. If the griffon-vulture be frightened after his repast, he must disgorge before he flies; and the condor in the same circum stances, is taken by the Indians, like a quadruped, by throwing the lasso over it. If the full stomach of a carnivorous bird retard its flight, we perceive that it could not have carried its young. The light body, the quill feathers, the bill, and the laying of eggs, are all necessarily connected .- Ibid.

into which the procession marched, at an early hour in racters of a language which shall enable us to read edition, greatly enlarged by the author,—with an apthe morning, under a salute of artillery. First in the monuments of the highest interest;—the records of the pendix by Professor Silliman.

morning at the usual time, when I shall be dead, and procession came a band of soldiers, in the ancient Swiss creation, which give an account of the revolutions of

tion of the pastern bones and coffin bone, that judging by the length of these and their obliquity, it is possible to say whether a horse goes easily, without mounting

Permanence of letters written upon a metallic surface after its fusion .- M. Bellani has made the following curious experiment. Melt, in a small crucible, an alloy of lead and tin, and withdraw the metallic cone, after various individuals previously designated to receive cooling. On writing, with common ink, upon the me. tallic surface, which was in contact with the side of the crucible, and remelting the ingot and cooling it again, the very same letters which were written before the second fusion will be found entire. The experiment may be repeated many times, and the metal may even be shaken while in fusion, and the characters traced upon the metallic surface will always be found The phenomenon seems to be caused by the circumstance, that this surface is formed of a very thin coating of oxide, like a pellicle, which does not become fluid with the metal .- Bib. Univ. Feb. 1833.

Exchanges in Natural History .- M. T. D. Michahelle, Dr. Med. and Phil., Munich, in Bavaria, in a letter to the editor, dated April 24, 1833, proposes to the naturalists of this country, to exchange the animals and plants of Southern and Central Europe, (particularly those from the Alps of Germany and Switzerland, Italy, France, Dalmatia, and Albania, and their confines,) for

those of North America.

Dr. M. is very desirous of these exchanges, and wishes to obtain of the class mammalia, aves and amphibia, one, two, three, four, or more specimens of each species; of the mollusca, only those species which inhabit the land or fresh water; of insects, only the coleoptera and lepidoptera; of plants, all, both phanerogamous and cryptogamous. He will furnish to those who desire it a complete catalogue of each class and order of his collection .- Silliman's Journal.

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

The Writings of George Washington, with historical notes and illustrations, and a life of the author, by Jared Sparks. The publishers of this work state that two volumes will be issued in the course of the month of November, and subscribers may expect the whole work at regular periods and with as little delay as is necessary to ensure its satisfactory execution. It will be completed in not less than eight, nor more than twelve volumes.

The Library of Biography, conducted by Jared Sparks, is announced in Boston by Charles Bowen. The first volume of this series will be published on the first of December next, and the work will be continued

"It is the design of this work to publish from time to time a series of volumes, comprising historical and private memoirs of persons who have rendered themselves eminent or remarkable in America, from the first discovery of the New World to the present day. Several gentlemen, whose names are well known to the literary public, have cheerfully agreed to co-operate with the editor in this undertaking, and he flatters himself, that the results of their united labours, in a department of literature highly interesting to all classes of readers, and valuable equally for instruction and entertainment, will be such as to meet with an adequate patronage."

The same enterprising publisher has in press the Poetical Works of John Milton, correctly and beautifully printed on a large, fair type. This edition will contain a New Life of the Author, with a copious selection of Notes from Newton, Todd, Symmons, &c. The whole including his Latin Poems, in 2 vols. 8vo. A few copies will be struck off on a large paper. A practice we desire to see encouraged in America.

Large paper copies of standard works will be in great request when it once becomes fashionable to possess

We are pleased to observe by the last number of Silliman's Journal, that H. Howe & Co. of New Haven, have in press the following work, to be published this month (October.)—"An Introduction to Geology, intended to convey a practical knowledge of the science, and comprising the most important recent discoveries, It is interesting to find that by studying the pro-esses of the bones, than which nothing at first sight, serve to confirm or invalidate various geological theoappears more inconsequent, we are learning the cha- ries, by Robert Bakewell; from the fourth London rooms of the Library Company of Philadelphia, within a few days, a large collection of London books, well selected, and comprising most of the popular productions of the last six months, with many rare works not usually received by the booksellers. The trustees of the Loganian Library have lately placed on the shelves of that institution, a valuable selection of Spanish literature, purchased in London, by Mr. Rick. By a recent calculation it appears, that these combined

A life of Petrarca, from the original papers of Archand Researches in Caffrania, by Stephen Kay, corresponding member of the South African Institution.

Montgomery's Woman, the Angel of Life, has gone through a second edition, notwithstanding the squibs of the critics, and a fourth edition of his Messiah, with illustrations, is in press in London as an annual, and called the Sacred Annual.

#### List of New Books published in London to the latest dates.

Memoirs of Baron Cuvier, by Mrs. R. Lee, (formerly Mrs. T. Bowdich,) 8vo .- Memoirs of the Court of King Charles the First, by Lucy Aikin, 2d edition.—Mothers and Sons, by the author of "Hyacinth O'Gara," &c. 12mo.—Brief Introduction to Astronomy, by Geo. Lindsay, 2d edition, 12mo.—Vérités Amusantes et In-téressantes, by W. H. James, with English Translatéressantes, by W. H. James, win Engusa l'amesation, 12mo.—Albabet of Zoology, by James Rennie, 18mo.—Practical Exposition of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans, by the Rev. R. Anderson, 12mo.—The Converted Jaw, a Poem, by T. K. Verdon, 12mo.—The Boy's Latin Construing Book.—Letters from Horace Walpole, Earl of Orford, to Sir Horace Mann, 1741-1760, 2d edition, 3 vols. 8vo.-Present for an Apprentice, new edition, with Appendix, 18mo.—Zeno-bia, a Drama, and other Poems, by J. Ford, M. D. 8vo.-Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia, Vol. XLVL:-Eminent Foreign Statesmen, by E. E. Crowe, Vol. 1. 12mo,—Transactions of the Zoological Society of London, Vol. I. Part I. royal 4to .- The Incarnation, and other Poems, by Thomas Ragg, 12mo.—The School Journal, post 8vo.—Valpy's Shakspeare, Vol. XI.; Ditto Classical Library, Vol. XLV. Æschylus, complete, 18mo.—Hansard's Debates, 3d Series, Vol. XVII. (3d of the Session 1833,) royal 8vo.—Turner's Manual of Vocal Music, fcp. 8vo.—The Note Book of a Country Clergyman, 12mo.—Notre-Dame, a Tale of the "Ancien Régime," from the French of M. Victor Hugo, 3 vols, post 8vo-Tales from Chaucer, in Prose for Young Persons, by C. C. Clarke, 12mo .- Edgeworth's Novels and Tales, Vol. XVII.—Harrington and Thoughts on Bores, 12mo.

#### Dem American Bublications.

A Treatise on the Diseases of the Heart and Vessels, by R. J. Bertue, Professor of Hygiene to the Faculty of Medicine, of Paris, &c. &c. Edited by J. Bouilland, of the Faculty of Paris, translated from the French, by Charles W. Channey, M. D. in 1 vol. 8vo.

Narrative of Voyages to explore the shores of Africa, Arabia, and Madagascar; performed in H. M. ships Lever and Barracouta, under the direction of Captain W. F. W. Owen, R. N

Continuation of the Tabular Statistical Views of the United States, containing Population, Commerce, Post Office Establishment, Revenue, Expenditures, &c. by George Watterston and N. B. Van Zandt. Also, Outline of the Constitutional Jurisprudence of the United States, designed as a text book for lectures; as a class book for schools, and as a manual for popular use, by W. A. Duer, L.L. D.

Enquiries concerning Intellectual Powers, and the Investigation of Truth. by John Abercrombie, M. D. F. R. S., with additions and explanations, by Jacob Abbott, 1 vol. 12mo.

Marshall, Clark & Co., of this city, have issued a duodecimo of nearly 450 pages of Poems and Prose Writings, by Richard H. Dana, Esq.

Desilver, Jr. & Thomas have published a child's book, with engravings, entitled Peter Parley's Arithmetic, consisting of ingenious devices for the success-ful instruction of children in figures.

"Caroline Westerley, or the Young Traveller from

Ohio," is the title of a volume forming the 16th number of Harper's Boys and Girls' Library. It contains instilled into him.

Library Company .- There has been received at the the narrative of a journey from Ohio to Albany, performed by a young lady, whose letters describe every thing curious and interesting that she met on the way It is written in very simple and pleasant language, and both from its subject and style, is extremely well calculated to interest and instruct juvenile readers.

The fourth volume of the works of Sir Walter Scott, has just been published by Connor & Cooke.

The City Hall Reporter and Law Magazine, is the

name of a new monthly publication of 64 octavo pages, By a recent cardinal furly-three thousand volumes, being at seven dollars per annum, issued in New York.

The most extensive collection in America.

The most extensive collection in America.

Delaware, or the Ruined Family, a novel, in 2 vols.

History of Priestcraft in all ages and nations, by William Howitt, edited by a Clergyman of New York, I vol. 12mo.

Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry.-First Series.

the other day, by confounding two totally distinct books! The following is the recantation:-

" In noticing a few days since, ' A Subaltern in America, inst published by Carey & Hart, we spoke of it as being only another edition of Lieutenant Coke's scamper through the states, and we gave an opinion of the former founded on reading the latter. We found, on looking at the work, that it is another matter entirely. It is the account from Blackwood, we believe, of some of the movements of the British in our waters, during the late war,"

This is another proof of the extreme utility of "looking at the work," before attempting to give its character. Lieutenant Coke's book is any thing but a scamper, being most remarkably correct and agreeable. Will our friend turn over a few more of his leaves? We do not ask for another recantation-one must be sufficiently Galt is so reprehensible, in place of following

TAM O'SHANTER. A little girl was taken yesterday to the Exhibition Room, and was highly delighted with Thom's statues. Her eye was constantly rivetted on them, and when her mother called her and said it was time to go, the child looking intently at Tam, replied, "stop, mother, till he drinks it."-Boston paper.

Contents of the North American Review for October, 1833.

Fidler's observations on the United States: Life of John Jay; Homer; Old English Romances; History of Maine; Memoirs of Mrs. Inchbald; Miss Leslie's Pencil Sketches; Lotte- guarded, to place the author in an enviable literies; Woodridge's Annals of Education; Dante. rary rank. He has one of Scott's characterisnot be deceived in ascribing to the author of the mere force of circumstances, and not by Outre-mer ;-- and a most pleasant and amusing flashing moral aphorisms in your teeth at every article it is. The number is, altogether, a good step.

We seized with avidity this week, a new French work, entitled " Le Duc de Reichstadt,' written by M. Montbel, one of the ministers of the ex-king Charles X., expecting to find it worthy of translation for the "Library." But a slight perusal showed it to be a mere piece of bookmaking-made up chiefly from works already published, and a few anecdotes about the young duke. Those we read are very triflingand if the son of Napoleon really used the words mentioned in one, viz. on the expulsion of the Bourbons from Paris, that he regretted he could not go and fight for Charles X., it shows how entirely the Metternichian principles had been

The tales which we commence this week assume ground that has hitherto been but slightly touched. Real events in the history of families distinguished in their localities are made the groundwork of stories, in which are strikingly portrayed some prominent feature or characterstic of human character, and in all, the author has managed at once "to point a moral, and adorn a tale."

In the first tale, the misery attendant on an ill-assorted marriage, where the previous habits of the parties were so dissimilar as to render their sentiments and tastes thoroughly incongruous, even though a sincere mutual attachment existed, is strikingly illustrated. Is this fiction? Is it not human life in its daily exhibi-Puffs Inferior. One of our daily friends got tion? We need not search for examples merely himself into a scrape with a ready made puff among the daughters of noblemen and the humble cultivators of the soil. The case is striking from the conventional distinctions established in the country where the scene is laid. But though these nominal barriers do not exist in this republican land, does education, do early habits, prejudices, and prepossessions, not as peremptorily require similar principles, corresponding education, and established habits, to coincide, and coalesce smoothly, to have any satisfactory prospect of those " bound in wedlock's ties" being prepared to bear and share the inevitable casualities to which the connection is incident.

We have taken the freedom of curtailing a few phrases of the very familiar scenes. They were too broadly caricature. It is much to be regretted, to see an author having the power of Mr. Picken fall into the vulgarity for which the pure example of Scott. Who has to blush for a single sentence in any of Scott's works? For his parallel we may indeed long wish in unavailing desire.

In the second tale, the Priors of Lawford, the picture is sweeter, and of a different character. This the author has managed chastely and beautifully. The horrid dread which harasses the virtuous mind of Rebecca, lest the hereditary malady of the family should also find her a victim-the struggles between her consequent frightful imaginings, and the suggestions of affection, with the beautiful sketch of the young clergyman, and the impressive death-bed scene of the old patriarch, are managed with a powerful hand, and evince talent sufficient, if properly The article on Old English Romances we can-tics-in letting his tale reveal the moral, by

> The Journals of Mr. Gutzlaff's voyages to China published by Mr. Haven in New York, are exceedingly curious. The publisher has evidently not sent the usua presentation copies, so that the public have heard little

#### COMMUNICATION.

The performances of Mr. and Mrs. Wood at the Chesnut street Theatre have attracted large and very fashionable audiences. Mrs. Wood is unquestionably the best female singer we have had in America, if we except Malibran. The lovers of fine music cannot fail to be gratified by an attendance on their performances.

Erratum .- In last weeks Journal it is said that the business of the Turkish mint is conducted by an American-the word was a misprint, and should have been Armenian.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

## Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Dumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND FUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

## AGENTS FOR THIS WORK. HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con.

FHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans, PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica. C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo. A. F. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO. Booksellers, Montreal, L. C. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and

Kingston, U. C.

## The Journal of Belles Lettres.

The story of Peter Simple appears in short numbers to the September number of 1833, when, it appears to be nearly completed. A very few detached portions of me. these have been copied into American periodicals, but as there has yet been nothing like a continuous series pensities, I think that, had I been permitted to select published in this country, our readers will probably all be gratified to peruse them consecutively in this form.

They have been aptly called "the best piece of humour of the day;"-whether so considered or not, we are confident that all who prefer laughing to crying, will find many opportunities for indulging their risibility. Since Smollett, no writer has succeeded so well in describing the humours of a sca-life. Without that author's grossness, there is apparent, the same keen sense of the ridiculous and amusing; if the scenes border upon points of doubtful taste, the fastidious reader must recollect the character of the incidents and the persons delineated, which to be natural, must be described as they exist.

number, that "the praise which has been so flatterthe original vehicle-thirty days was too long an interval, as many a coterie of laughers have experienced. Those who hate interreguums in a good story, have before I could decipher it, by positive bodily pain, coclass the completed.—With these few remarks, we introduce

and a service or plate. It was, nowers, arren away

I are coachman three was want to be close the close to plate in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed.—With these few remarks, we introduce

and a service or plate. It was, nowers, arren away

I are coachman three was want to close the topic of the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the

ing the put a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the ladder up for me to get down by; then

it is a ladder up for me to get down by; then

completed in the candles, took the ladder up for me to get down by; then

it is a ladder up for me to get down by; then

it is a ladder up for me to get down by; then

it is a ladde completed.—With these few remarks, we introduce opportunity of my abstraction to insert a piece of the turning to a porter, he said to him, "Bill, you must weeks, trusting to his uniform good humour and ta-burning ta-burning to his uniform good humour and ta-burning ta-burning ta-b

It is a more narrate a merce agreement and arrang takes I was boosed in the way-out "to be using the exploits, fortunatedly have no besay crimes to confess, Mr. Thomas Handycock, No. 14 St. Clement's-lane—and if I do not rise in the estimation of the reader for carriage paid." My parting with the family was very did not speak very good English, and who appeared to eats of gallativy and devotion in my country's causes, affecting; my mother cried bitterify, for, like all me, the temploy the unjoy part of her time in bawling at least I may claim the merit of humble and unobtruthers, the liked the greatest fool which she had pre-

walk, instead of running, his allotted path through time louder than all the rest, having been chastised by life, although he may not so rapidly attain the goal, my father for breaking his fourth window in that week; has the advantage of not being out of breath upon his room with impatience, because he was kept from his in the London Metropolitan Magazine, in which it been one of adventure. I only mean to say, that in all dinner, and like all orthodox divines, he was tenawas commenced in 1832, and has continued monthly, which has occurred, I have been a passive, rather than clous of the only sensual enjoyment permitted to his an active, personage; and if events of interest are to cloth, be recorded, they certainly have not been sought by At

> As well as I can recollect and analyse my early proupon the shopboard, and their elevated position, which enabled them to look down upon the constant succession of the idle or the busy, who passed in review be-fore them in the main street of the country town, near

istence. But my father, who was a dergyman or the chart-of England, and the youngest brother of a noble fa-mily, had a lucrative living, and a "soul above but-tons," if his son had not. It has been from time im-tons, and the second of the second But my father, who was a clergyman of the church memorial the heathenish custom to sacrifice the greatest incindrate on nestmensing custom to sacrines use greates; currely weagen petween two lat our women, also nav-fool of the family to the prosperity and naval superio--- ing put my parcel inside, the took his leave, and in a rity of the country, and at the age of fourteen I was selected as the victim. If the custom be judicious, I had no reason to complain. There was not one dis-during my journey. When we arrived in London, they of future grandeur passed before me, in the distant lap;—and then, as I thought of my monter, the tears vista of which I perceived a coach with four horses again gushed into my eyes. and service of plate. I was, however, driven away

sive continuance in my vocation. We are all of us sented to my father, better than all the rest; my sisters variously gifted from above, and he who is content to cried because my mother cried; Tom roared for a short -during all which, my father walked up and down the

At last I tore myself away. I had blubbered till my eyes were so red and swollen, that the pupils wer scarcely to be distinguished, and tears and dirt had veined my cheeks like the marble of the chimney-piece. permitted by the properties of the properties of the properties of the properties of the cannot properties of the cannot properties of the properties of the

his heart, exchanged his for mine, saying with frater-nal regard, "He.e, Peter, take mine, it's as dry as a bone." But my father would not wait for a second fore them in the main street of the country town, near handkerchief to perform its duty. He led me away to which I passed the first fourteen years of my ex- through the hall, when having sbaken hands with all the men and kissed all the maids who stood in a row with their aprons to their eyes, I quitted my paternal

The coachman accompanied me to the place from whence the coach was to start. Having seen me securely wedged between two fat old women, and hav-

sentient voice, when I was proposed before all the va- drove to the Blue Boar, (in a street the name of which The editor of the Metropolitan, remarks in the last ricties of my aunts and cousins, invited to partake of I forget;) I had never seen or heard of such an animal, our new year's festival. I was selected by general ac-clamation. Flattered by such an unanimous acknow- was open and teeth very large. What surprised me ingly bestowed upon Peter Simple, has been invariably ledgment of my qualification, and a stroke of my still more was to observe that its teeth and hoos were these are flattering proofs of the interest which it has tested and may be construed rather to the disklike of height of the proof, and may be construed rather to the disklike of height of the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed rather to the disklike of height of the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed rather to the disklike of height of the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed rather to the disklike of the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed in the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed as the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed as the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed to the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed as the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed as the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed as the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed as the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed as the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed as the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited have a strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be strong the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed as the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited have a strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited have a strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited, and may be construed to the strong countries which I am doomed to visit, I excited have a strong countries whi

lents, to make him a welcome guest to all the company.

In the well of the profits of the coadman of the profits of the profits of the profits of the coadman of the profits of the profits of the coadman of the profits of the profits of the coadman of the profits of the profits of the coadman of the profits of the profits of the coadman of the profits of the profits of the coadman of the profits of the profit the decision which I have referred to, he forwarded me when the porter received a shilling for his trouble from BY THE AUTHOR OF REWYON POSTER.

If I cannot narrate a life of adventurous and daring this finding the state of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, which my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who let me in, and I was shown up into a use of the coach, with my best the maid who is me in the coach with the coach with

was very carn and and to life, and asked use of numerically conserved use gentleman, in a surfy cone, taking comprehend the attendous bulk of the dephant, when a day when I had last beard of my grandfather, Lord the fish up with his own knife and fork, and putting it a gentleman who sat by me in a plaid closk, whether farrings. I observed that the always did as if any on his plate. company happened to call in during my stay at her Before I had been there ten minutes, she told the lady, meekly; then turning to me, "there's some me that she "hadored sailors—they were the defen- nice roast weal coming, my dear." diours and preserviours of their kings and countries, and that "Mr. Handycock would be home by four of the stairs—"Jemima, Jemima !—ve'll ha'e the viting biled instead of fried." "Ca'n't, marm," replied Jemima, "they be all hegged and crumbed, with their tails in their mouths." "Vell, then, never mind Jemima," replied the lady. "Don't put your finger into the parrot's cage, my love-he's hapt to be cross with the parrol's eage, my love—he shapt to be cross with strangers. Mr. Handycock will be home at four o'clock, lafter dinner, Mr. Handycock which home at four o'clock, lafter dinner, Mr. Handycock went down to the cellar in that I was going within a constant of the control of the must have lost a mint of money—we had well, then, you wife, whe must have lost a mint of money—we had well, then, you viting ?"

As I was very anxious to see Mr. Handycock, and very anxious to have my dinner, I was not sorry to hear the clock on the stairs strike four; when Mrs. Handycock again jumped up, and put her head over the bannisters, "Jemima, Jemima, it's four o'clock!" I hear it marm," replied the cook; and she gave the frying-pan a twist, which made the hissing and the smell come flying up into the parlour, and made me

more hungry than ever.

Rap, tap, tap! "There's your master, Jemima," screamed the lady. "I hear him, marm," replied the cook. "Run down, my dear, and let Mr. Handycock in," said his wife. "He'll be so surprised at seeing you

open the door."

I ran down as Mrs. Handycock desired me, and open ed the street-door. "Who the devil are you?" cried Mr. Handycock, in a gruff voice; a man about six feet high, dressed in blue cotton-net pantaloons and Hessian boots, with a black coat and waistcoat. I was a little rebuffed, I must own, but I replied that I was Mr. Simple. "And pray, Mr. Simple, what would your grandfather say, if he saw you now?" I have servants in plenty to open my door, and the parlour is

the proper place for young gentlemen."

"Law, Mr. Handycock," said his wife, from the top
of the stairs, "how can you be so cross? I told him to open the door to surprise you." "And you have surprised me," replied he, "with your cursed folly."

While Mr. Handycock was rubbing his boots on the mat, I went up stairs again, rather mortified, I must own, as my father had told me that Mr. Handgoock was his stock-broker, and would do all he could to make me comfortable; indeed, he had written to that effect in a letter, which my father showed to me before I left home. When I returned to the parlour, Mrs. Handycock whispered to me, "Never mind, my dear, it's only because there's something wrong on 'Change. Mr. Handycock is a bear just now." I thought so too, but I made no answer, for Mr. Handycock came up stairs, and walking with two strides from the door of the parlour to the fire-place, turned his back to it, and lifting up his coat-tails, began to whistle.

" Are you ready for your dinner, my dear?" said the

lady, almost trembling.
"If the dinner is ready for me. I believe we usually dine at four," answered her husband gruffly.

" Jemima, Jemima, dish up! do you hear, Jemima? "Yes, marm," replied the cook, "directly I've thick-ened the butter;" and Mrs. Handycock resumed her seat with, "Well, Mr. Simple, and how is your grand-father. Lord Privilege?" "He is quite well, ma'am," father, Lord Privilege?" answered I, for the fiftcenth time at least. But dinner put an end to the silence which followed this remark. Mr. Handycock lowered his coat-tails and walked down stairs, leaving his wife and me to follow at our

"Pray, ma'am," enquired I, as soon as he was out fish?" of hearing, " what is the matter with Mr. Handycock,

that he is so cross to you?"

"Vy, my dear, it is one of the misfortunes of matermony, that ven the husband's put out, the vife is sure to have her share of it. Mr. Handycock must have lost money on 'Change, and then he always comes home cross. Ven he vins, then he is as merry as a cricket."

"Are you people coming down to dinner?" roared

never saw her either read a book of occupy and two of the whitings, leaving only one on the dish for and assuming that of Alnwick, which I had seen, as a with needle-work, during the whole time I was in the two of the whitings, leaving only one on the dish for and assuming that of Alnwick, which I had seen, as a with needle-work, during the whole time I was in the two of the whitings, leaving only one on the dish for and assuming that of Alnwick, which I had seen, as a house. She had a large gray parrot, and I really can-his wife and me. "Yould you like a little bit of viting, not tell which screamed the worse of the two—but she my dear?" said the lady to me. "It's not worth havwas very civil and kind to me, and asked me ten times ing," observed the gentleman, in a surly tone, taking comprehend the stupendous bulk of the clephant, when

The yeal made its appearance, and fortunately for us, Mr. Handycock could not devour it all. He took and that "nit, handyood go to dinner." Then she the lion's share, nevertheless, cutting off all the brown, sight to me, and excited my curiosity; when to my asjumped off her chair to bawl to the cook from the head and then shoving the dish over to his wife to help herself and me. I had not put two pieces in my mouth that he'd go to Portsmouth. He climbed up by the before Mr. Handwook desired me to get up and hand wheel of the coach, and sat down by me. I believe before Mr. Handycock desired me to get up and hand him the porter-pot, which stood on the sideboard. I that I stared at him very much, for he said to me, thought that if it was not right for me to open a door, "What are you gaping at, you young sculping? Do neither was it for me to wait at table—but I obeyed you want to catch flies? or did you never see a chap neither was it for me to wait at table-but I obeyed him without making a remark.

> better go up stairs and leave him alone; he'll be better after a bottle of port, perhaps." I was very glad to go away, and being very tired, I went to bed without any tea, for Mrs. Handycock dared not venture to make it

before her husband came up stairs.

The next morning Mr. Handycock appeared to be in. somewhat better humour. One of the linendrapers, who fit out cadets, &c. " on the shortest notice," sent for, and orders given for my equipment, which adding that my place was already taken in the Portsmouth coach.

"Really, sir," observed the man, "I'm afraid-on

such very short notice-

"Your card says ' the shortest notice,' " rejoined Mr. Handycock, with the confidence and authority of a man who is enabled to correct another by his own assertions. "If you do not choose to undertake the work, another will,"

This silenced the man, who made his promise, took my measure and departed, and soon afterwards Mr.

Handycock also quitted the house.

What with my grandfather and the parrot, and Mrs. Handycock wondering how much money her husband had lost, running to the head of the stairs and talking to the cook, the day passed away pretty well till four o'clock; when, as before, Mrs. Handycock screamed, the cook screamed, the parrot screamed, and Mr. Handycock rapped at the door, and was let in-but not by me. He ascended the stairs with three bounds, and coming into the parlour, cried, "Well, Nancy, my love, how are you?" Then stooping over her, "Give me a kiss, old girl. I'm as hungry as a hunter. Mr. Simple, how do you do? I hope you have passed the morning agreeably. I must wash my hands and change my boots, my love; I am not fit to sit down to table with you in this pickle. Well, Polly, how are

"I'm glad you're hungry, my dear, I've such a nice dinner for you," replied the wife, all smiles. mima, be quick and dish up-Mr. Handycock is so

hungry."
"Yes, marm," replied the cook; and Mrs. Handycock followed her husband into his bed-room on the

same floor, to assist him at his toilet. "By Jove, Nancy, the bulls have been nicely taken said Mr. Handycock, as we sat down to dinner.

"O I am so glad!" replied his wife, giggling; and so I believe she was, but why I did not understand. "Mr. Simple," said he, "will you allow me to offer you a little fish?"

"If you do not want it all yourself, sir," replied the value of a gold seal, yet that in the end it might be worth a Jew's eye. What he meant I did not compolitely

while her husband helped me. "My dove, a bit of prehend.

"Are you people coming down to animer to the property of the p the lady, "I thought that you were washing your rived at the Elephant and Castle, where we stopped man in the hand as a december of the lady," We descended into the dining room, where for a quarter of an hour. I was looking at the paint note which the sailor had given, and insisted upon the

never saw her either read a book or occupy herself we found that Mr. Handycock had already devoured ing representing this animal with a castle on its back; with needle work, during the whole time I was in the two of the whitings, leaving only one on the dish for land assuming that of Alawick, which I had seen, as a carried, was attempting to enlarge my ideas so as to "Well, I'm so glad you like them, my dear," replied there was not something very uncommon to attract so he lady, meekly; then turning to me, "there's some many people; he replied, "Not very, for it was only a drunken sailor."

I rose from my scat, which was on the hinder part of the coach, that I might see him, for it was a new tonishment he staggered from the crowd, and swore half seas over before?"

I replied, "that I had never been at sea in my life,

"Well, then, you're like a young bear, all your sor-rows are to come—that's all, my hearty," replied he. When you get on board, you'll find monkey's allow-ance—more kicks than half-pence. I say, you pewter carrier, bring us another pint of ale."

The waiter of the inn, who was attending the coach, brought out the ale, half of which the sailor drank, and the other half threw into the waiter's face, telling him that was his "allowance; and now," said he,
"what's to pay?" The waiter, who looked very angry,
but appeared too much afraid of the sailor to say any Mr. Handycock insisted should be ready on the day but appeared too much afraid of the sailor to say any afterwards, or the articles would be left on his hands; thing, answered fourpence; and the sailor pulled out a handful of bank notes, mixed up with gold, silver, and coppers, and was picking out the money to pay for his beer, when the coachman, who was impatient, drove off.

"There's cut and run," cried the sailor, thrusting all the money back into his breeches pocket. "That's what you'll larn to do, my joker, before you have been

two cruises to sea."

In the meantime, the gentleman in the plaid cloak, who was seated by me, smoked his eigar without say ing a word. I commenced a conversation with him ing a word. I commenced a conversation with him relative to my profession, and asked him whether it was not very difficult to learn. "Larn," cried the sailor, interrupting us, "no; it may be difficult for such chaps as me before the mast to larn, but you, I presume, is a reefer, and they an't got much to larn, oause why, they pipeclays their weekly accounts, and walks up and down with their hands in their pockets. You must larn to chaw baccy, driftk grog, and call the cat a beggar, and then you knows all a midshipman's expected to know now-a-days. Ar'n't I right, sir? said the sailor, appealing to the gentleman in a plaid cloak. "I axes you, because I see you're a sailor by the cut of your jib. Beg pardon, sir," continued he, touching his hat, "hope no offence."

"I am afraid that you have nearly hit the mark, my

good fellow," replied the gentleman.

The drunken fellow then entered into conversation with him, stating that he had been paid off from the Audacious at Portsmouth, and had come up to London to spend his money with his messmates; but that vesterday he had discovered that a Jew at Portsmouth had sold him a seal as a gold seal, for fifteen shillings, which proved to be copper, and that he was going back to Portsmouth to give the Jew a couple of black eyes for his rascality, and that when he had done that, he was to return to his messmates, who had promised to drink success to the expedition at the Cock and Bottle, St. Martin's Lane, until he should return. The gentleman in the plaid cloak commended him

very much for his resolution; for he said that although the journey to and from Portsmouth would cost twice

Whenever the coach stopped, the sailor called for We both had our share to-day, and I never saw a more ale, and always threw the remainder which he man more polite than Mr. Handycock. He joked with could not drink into the face of the man who brought man more points than and riving the stress of the stress o Mr. Handycock, who still continued in good humour, he could find no silver, so he handed down a note, and said that he would not allow me to travel by night, that desired the waiter to change it. The waiter crumpled I should sleep there and set off the next morning, it up and put it in his pocket, and then returned the which I did at six o'clock, and before eight I had ar-

waiter producing it and giving the proper change. The sailor took his money, which the waiter handed to him. begging pardon for the mistake, although he coloured up very much at being detected. "I really beg your pardon," said he again, "it was quite a mistake;" whereupon the sailor threw the pewter pot at the waiter, saying, "I really beg your pardon, too,"-and with such force, that it flattened upon the man's head, who fell senseless on the road. The coachman drove off,

and I never heard whether the man was killed or not. After the coach had driven off, the sailor eyed the gentleman in the plaid cloak for a minute or two, and then said, "When I first looked at you I took you for some officer in mufti; but now, that I see that you look so sharp after the rhino, it's my idea that you're some poor devil of a Scotchman, mayhap second mate of a marchant vessel—there's half-a-crown for your sarvices-I'd give you more, if I thought you would spend it."

The gentleman laughed, and took the half-crown, which I afterwards observed that he gave to a grey-headed beggar at the bottom of Portdown Hill. enquired of him how soon we should be at Portsmouth; he answered that we were passing the lines; but I saw no lines, and I was ashamed to show my ignorance. He asked me what ship I was going to join. I could not recollect her name, but I told him it was painted on the outside of my chest, which was coming down by the wagon : all that I could recollect was that it was

"Have you no letter of introduction to the captain? said he.

a French name.

"Yes, I have," replied I; and I pulled out my pocket-book in which the letter was, " Captain Savage, H. M. ship Diomede," continued I, reading to

To my surprise he very coolly proceeded to open the letter, which, when I perceived what he was doing, occasioned me immediately to snatch the letter from him, stating my opinion at the same time that it was a breach of honour, and that in my opinion he was no gentleman.

"Just as you please, youngster," replied he. "Re collect, you have told me I am no gentleman.

He wrapped his plaid around him, and said no more and I was not a little pleased at having silenced him by my resolute behaviour.

(To be continued.)

#### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

Bridgewater Treatise. The Hand : its Medon, 1833.

This is probably the best of the Bridgewater treatises—it contains much that will be new to them to every possible variety of use, he rethe general reader, and should the American publishers pay the necessary attention to the engravings and illustrations which ornament the London edition, they will find it a popular work. fore-arm—these are for the more powerful actions; but We introduce it to our readers principally to lay in the palm of the hand, and between the metacarpal before them some extracts of a pleasing charac- bones, there are small muscles (Lumbricales and Intepetore them some extracts of a pleasing charact- loones, there are small muscles (Demortates and Inteter from the various portions of the book. The
mathematical properties of the subject comparatively,
and exhibited a view of the bones of the arm,
give the hand the power of spinning, weaving, engravdescending from the human arm to the fin of ing; and as they produce the quick motions of the muthe fish—he has reviewed the actions of the sidning figure and the fish—he has reviewed the actions of the sidning fisher and the first figure and the first figure and the first figure and the first figure and sensibility, leading to that of touch. He has grasp, to feel, and to compare. We shall presently see then shown the necessity of combining the mus. how well the points of the fingers are provided for feelcular action with the exercise of the senses, and ing: as the joints and numerous muscles of the hand especially with that of touch, to constitute in the hand what has been called the geometrical adult Chimpanzee, from Borneo; and the remarkable that the tread is not so firm upon it, that the toe is not sense. In the course of the work many interest- peculiarity is the smallness of the thumb; it extends ing references to geology occur,

and species, with as much precision as if the recent ball, formed by the muscles of the thumb, is the disbodies had been submitted to the eye of the anatomist. Not only can we demonstrate that their feet were adapted to the solid ground, or to the cozy hed of rivers,—for speed, or for grasping and tearing; but judging by these indications of the habits of the animals, we acquire a knowledge of the condition of the earth during their period of existence; that it was suited at one time to the scaly tribe of the lacertse, with languid motion; at another, to animals of higher organisation, with more varied and lively habits; and finally we learn, that at any period previous to man's suitable to him."

The sloth it is proved is not so pitiable an animal as some naturalists have supposed. He may move tardily on the ground, his long arms and his preposterous claws, may be an incumbrance, but they are of advantage in his natural place, among the branches of trees, in obtaining his food, and in giving him safety and shelter from his enemies.

" The loris, a tardigrade animal, might be pitied too for the slowness of its motions, if they were not the very means bestowed upon it as necessary ence. It steals on its prey by night, and extends its arm to the bird on the branch, with a motion so imperceptibly slow, as to make sure of its object. Just so, the Indian perfectly naked, his hair cut short, and his skin oiled, creeps under the canvas of the tent, and moving like a ghost, stretches out his hand, with so gentle a motion as to displace nothing, and to disturb not even those who are awake and watching. Against such thieves, we are told, that it is hardly possible to guard; and thus, the necessities or vicious desires of man subjugate him, and make him acquire, by practice, the wiliness which is implanted as instinct in brutes; or we may say that in our reason we are brought to imitate the irrational creatures, and so to vindicate the necessity for their particular instincts, of which every class affords an instance. We have examples in insects, as striking as in the loris, or the chamelion. Evelyn describes the actions of the spider (aranea scenica) as exhibiting remarkable cunning in catching a fly. 'Did the fly,' he says, 'happen not to be within a leap, the spider would move towards it, so softly, that its motion seemed not more perceptible than that of the shadow of the gnomon of a dial.'

" I would only remark further on these slow motions of the muscles of animals; that we are not to-account this a defect, but rather an appropriation of muscular power. Since in some animals the same muscles which chanism and Vital Endowments as evincing move their members in a manner to be hardly perdesign. By Sir Charles Bell, K. G. H. Lon-ceptible, can at another time act with the velocity of a

spring."

After numerous examples of the changes in the bones of the anterior extremity, which suit

"The motions of the fingers do not merely result from the action of the large muscles which lie on the

male to which they belonged, to their orders, genera, fingers would avail nothing; and accordingly the large conclude, that every thing being adapted in the con-

tinguishing character of the human hand, and especially of that of an expert workman.

"In a French book, intended to teach young people philosophy, the pupil asks why the fingers are not of equal length? The form of the argument reminds us of the difficulty of putting natural questions-the fault of books of dialogue. However, the master makes the scholar grasp a ball of ivory, to show him that the points of the fingers are then equal! It would have been better had he closed the fingers upon the palm, and then have asked whether or not they corresponded. creation, the surface of the earth would have been un. This difference in the length of the fingers serves a thousand purposes, adapting the hand and fingers, as in holding a rod, a switch, a sword, a hammer, a pen, or pencil, engraving tool, &c., in all which, a secure hold and freedom of motion are admirably combined. Nothing is more remarkable, as forming a part of the prospective design to prepare an instrument fitted for the various uses of the human hand, than the manner the various uses of the human hand, than the manner in which the delicate and moving apparatus of the palm and fingers is guarded. The power with which the hand grasps, as when a sailor lays hold to raise his body in the rigging, would be too great for the texture of mere tendons, nerves, and vessels; they would be crushed, were not every part that bears the pressure, defended with a cushion of fat, as clastic as that which we have described in the foot of the horse and the camel To add to this purely passive defence, there is a muscle which runs across the palm and more especially supports the cushion on its inner edge. It is this muscle which, raising the edge of the palm, adapts it to lave water, forming the cup of Diogenes.

"In conclusion, what says Ray, - Some animals have horns, some have hoofs, some teeth, some talons, some claws, some spurs and beaks: man hath none of all these, but is weak and feeble, and sent unarmed into the world—Why, a hand, with reason to use it, supplies the use of all these."

Of the superiority of the right hand over the left, he says:-

" In speaking of the arteries which go to the hand, it may be expected that we should touch on a subject. which has been formerly a good deal discussed, whether the properties of the right hand, in comparison with those of the left, depend on the course of the arteries to it. It is affirmed that the trunk of the artery going to the right arms, passes off from the heart so as to ad mit the blood directly and more forcibly into the small vessels of the arm. This is assigning cause which is unequal to the effect, and presenting, altogether, too confined a view of the subject: it is a participation in the common error of seeking in the mechanism the cause of phenomena which have a deeper source.

" For the conveniences of life, and to make us prompt and dexterous, it is pretty evident that there ought to be no hesitation which hand is to be used, or which foot is to be put forward; nor is there, in fact, any such indecision. Is this taught, or have we this readiness given to us by nature? It must be observed, at the same time, that there is a distinction in the whole same time, that there is a distinction in the right side of the body, and that the left side is not only the weaker, in regard to muscular strength, but also in the vitel and constitutional properties. The developement of the organs of action and motion is greatest upon the right side, as may at any time be ascertained by measurement, or the testimony of the tailor or shoemaker; certainly, this superiority may be said to re-sult from the more frequent exertion of the right hand; but the peculiarity extends to the constitution also; and disease attacks the left extremities more frequently than the right. In opera dancers, we may see that the most difficult feats are performed by the right foot. But their preparatory exercises better evince the na-tural weakness of the left limb, since these performers are made to give double practice to it, in order to avoid awkwardness in the public exhibition; for if these exercises be neglected, an ungraceful preference will be given to the right side. In walking behind a person, it is very seldom that we see an equalised motion of the body; and if we look to the left foot, we shall find so much turned out as in the right, and that a greater no further than to the root of the fingers. On the push is made with it. From the peculiar form of womg recremes to geology occur.

In examing these bones of the ancient words, or billy strength, free lateral motion, and perfect monbility of the thumb, depends the power of the honon
the motion of the ankie than of the homes of the ancient words, or
regularly are they formed on the same principle which
hand. The thumb is called police, because of this effect of the left foot when it exists, is more appreciate
the recrementation of the same principle which
hand. The thumb is called police, because of this effect of the left foot when it exists, is more appreciate
the recrementation of the same principle which
hand. The thumb is called police, because of this effect of the left foot when it exists, is more appreciate
the recrementation of the same principle which
hand. The thumb is called police, because of this effect of the left foot when it exists, is more appreciate
the recrementation of the same principle which
hand. The thumb is called police, because of this effect of the left foot when it exists, is more appreciate
the recrementation of the same principle which
hand the principle which is the same principle which
has a principle which the principle which has the same principle which
has a principle which the principle which has the same principle which has the principle which has the same principle which
has a principle which has the principle regularly structing formation of unstanting the earth, that strength, and that stopes, secure to the power of reniences of like on the right hand, as for example the direction of the worm of the screw or of the cutting end of the auger, is not arbitrary, but is related to a natural endowment of the body. He who is left handed is most chasible to the advantages of this adaptation, from the opening of the parlour door to the opening of a pen-knife. On the whole, the preference of the right hand is not the effect of habit, but is a natural provision, and is bestowed for a very obvious purpose : and the property does not depend on the peculiar distribution of the arteries of the arm-but the preference is given to the right foot, as well as to the right hand."

#### VARIETIES.

now in the press in Boston.

A Candid Tutor.—When I first went to Cambridge. me, you can never learn these things, you have no ca-

pacity for them."

Josephine's Wit .- One day the emperor was showing the beauties of Malmaison to a foreign prince, who thought it polite to believe that all he saw was the natural history of Italy-Iconographia Della Fauna creation of the empress. " All this is your majesty's doing!" said he, pointing to the machine and aque-duct at Marly. "No!" replied Josephine archly; "that is a little present made me by Louis XIV."

In the report of the commissioners for auditing Irish accounts, just printed, there is the following item in the Belfast ballast-office returns: " Pumping water out of dry docks, £89."

Clocks.-In the town of Plymonth, Mass. not less than fifteen thousand wooden clocks are made annually. One man alone has made \$200,000. What an amount to realise on tick.

Four hundred and forty beds are made up and oc-cupied at Hole's Hotel. The compound snoring must be equal to the music of a heavy steam engine.

Mr. Lockhart has, we hear, made considerable progress in writing the life of his father-in-law, the late lamented Sir Walter Scott. The work will include his correspondence with most of the leading men of genius ties to whom they are addressed. The life will likewise include the private diaries of Sir Walter Scott himself. It is intended to publish the biography in volumes uniformly with the Waverley novels and the poetry of the same author.

New Writing-paper .- A new writing paper has just been introduced, which, by means of a chemical preparation it undergoes, has the singular property of hecoming perfectly black whenever it is touched with any fluid. It is only necessary, therefore, to write on this paper with a pen dipped in clean water, to produce Leeser, Reader of the Portuguese J a distinct and legible communication. Woe to corretion in Philadelphia; Carey & Hart. spondents should the mail bag get wet.

Bourrienne, the author of the Memoirs of Napoleon. is confined in a lunatic asylum at Paris.

Among the new works announced in London is-"The Three Sanctuaries of Tuscany," by Lady Char-

Waverley Anniversary.—Thursday being the anniversary of Sir Walter Scott's nativity, amongst other marks of respect paid to the memory of our departed marks of respect pate to the incinory of our departed-bard, a dinner was held in Mr. Menzies' tavern, High-street, attended by about thirty of a lately established club called the "Sons of the Great Unknown," each member assuming a character from the Waverley Nowels; but owing to its infancy, with the exception of Captain Waverley, few were dressed in their proper costume. The chair was filled by Lovel, supported by Henry Bertram and Sir Kenneth of Scotland, facing whom, as croupier, sat Locksley, the bold out-law o Sherwood Forest, most characteristically attended by Richard Cour de Lion and Friar Tuck, who declared the mountain dew of Scotland far superior to the Well of St. Dunstan's. During the evening, which was spent with the greatest hilarity, several original recitations and songs were given appropriate to the occasion, and the meeting separated in the most becoming manner.-Edinburgh paper.

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

Messrs. Key & Biddle will publish immediately the Memoirs of Dr. Burney, which appeared in the Select Circulating Library, and which gave so much satisfac-

tion to our literary readers.

We have perused Madden's "Infirmities of Genius," work of uncommon merit, which will attract a large share of public attention. It is a vivid and fresh essay, of much research, which cannot fail to gratify all who take an interest in the characters of Pope, Johnson, Burns, Cowper, Byron, and Scott; it contains a critical dissertation on the mental and bodily infirmities of each of these authors, and many new and curious illusthe digestive organs, 'Of Sir Walter Scott he says: Among the passengers in the George Washington, "In the five years that succeeded the bankruptcy of which sailed on Tuesday for Liverpool, was Grant Constable, from 1826 to 1831, he produced no less than Thorburn, of New York. It appears from a paragraph one and thirty volumes, the profits of which, and of the in the Boston Courier, that he has gene to England to new edition of his novels, which amount to the surprocure a copyright of a history of his life, which is provided to the whole of the provided the surprocure and the provided that the surprocure a copyright of a history of his life, which is provided the surprocure and the provided that the surprocure and the surprocure are surprocured to the surprocure and the surprocured that the surprocured that the surprocured that the surprocured the surprocured that th to the diminution of his debt, and by his indefatigable A Candid Tutor.—When I first went to Cambridge, literary labours, (almost exclusively,) he was enabled says Horace Walpole, I was to learn mathematics of to pay off £ 54,000. His life had been insured in favour the famous blind professor, Sanderson. I had not fre- of his creditors for £ 22,000. Further payments out of quented him a fortnight before he said to me, "Young his personal property still further reduced that debt, so man, it is cheating you to take your money; believe that the shole does not now exceed £20,000."

Dr. Bird of this city, has completed a new tragedy, entitled "the Broker of Bogota."

Charles Lucien Benaparte, Prince of Musignano, has undertaken at Rome an extensive work on the Italica. The form is quarto, the letter press beautiful and the series of lithographic coloured engravings, truly excellent. We have received the two first numbers. There will be twenty numbers altogether. The scientific attainments and reputation of the Prince of Musignano, the ample co-operation which his situation enables him to command, and the skill of the Italian artists, give assurance of a superior work. The subscription price for a number is three Roman scudisixty dollars for the whole twenty numbers. Whoever shall procure six good subscribers for the whole, will be entitled to a copy gratis .- National Gazette.

#### Dew American Bublications.

Peter Still, New York, has published a small and

Key & Biddle, have published The Young Lady's Sunday Book, a practical manual of the Christian duties of piety, benevolence and self-government, prepared with particular reference to the formation of the female character, by the author of The Young Man's

Own Book, illustrated with two beautiful engravings. The Jews and the Mosaic Law-Part first, containing a defence of the Revelation of the Pentateuch, and of the Jews for their adherence to the same. By Isaac Leeser, Reader of the Portuguese Jewish Congrega- despatched.

From the London Monthly Review for September.

literature, inasmuch as they embrace materials left. A person subscribing to the "Library, which have been preserved in private archives, therefore, can only be supplied from the date or are handed down by colloquial tradition, and when his order is received. This will, we hope, possess the highest interest. In turning enquiry be sufficient to many of our friends in the couninto the curious department of family history, try, who, having recently enrolled themselves what treasures of lore—what a fund of pathos, among our honourable supporters, have exwit, and humour, await the exertions of the in-pressed disappointment at not receiving the vestigator. Of these volumes in general we numbers previously published. A practical apfeel disposed to speak in unmeasured terms of plication, however, may be made of this notice approbation. The Priors of Lawford is a most by others, to subscribe without delay. A few beautiful specimen of elegant and nervous style, extra numbers of the "Journal," beginning and will stand a comparison with some of the with Peter Simple will, however, be published best compositions of modern times. We trust for those who subscribe early. It is gratifying that no untoward circumstance will interfere to to observe on every hand that the labour and prevent Mr. Picken from fulfilling his purpose of time bestowed on the Journal have been apgiving successions of such volumes as these. preciated.

In relation to Peter Simple's amusing stories we might say with the Edinburgh Review, " Is man suddenly grown wise, that laughter must no longer shake his sides, but he be cheated of his farce?" The precepts in favour of laughter are most numerous and appropriate; every one will at once recall them, and we sincerely hope put them in practice.

Puff historical and judicious.-Reform is evident of late in the notices of books made by trations. The author places the seat of the mind in the daily papers; it was time that something was done; when the plan of deciding on the contents of a book by its title page is abolished, all editors who are never guilty of reading any thing but newspaper paragraphs, will, it is believed, confine themselves to such notices as the following from the Pennsylvania Inquirer. It is decidedly the most judicious we have lately met with-it says nothing more than the truth, and nothing more than could be said by going round and round the outside of the volume, and opening the title and last page with a pair of tongs-it is on that account we like it-it sets an example worthy of all imitation, and is one among many proofs of the good sense of the truly able editor-

" A Guide to an Irish Gentleman .- It will be remembered that a little volune was a short time since published, attributed to the pen of Moore, the poet, and entitled, an Irish Gentleman in Search of a Religion. The book excited considerable attention, and from some quarters much praiset Messrs. Carey, Lea & Blanchard. have just published a reply to it, entitled, "A Guide to an Irish Gentleman." The reply is from the pen of the Rev. Mertimer O'Sullivan, A. M. Rector of of the Kev. Mordiner O'Sunivan, A. M. Rector of Killyman, and is dedicated to those people in Ireland who are willing to believe that their country had a National Faith and a National Church, before the Papacy of Adrian IV. It concludes with an address to the Roman Cathelic reader, the whole being embraced in a neat volume of less than three hundred pages.

That's what we call an honest, historical and neat volume entitled "Travels in America, by George judicious puff-one that will bear examination and agement in five the interesting letters, copies of Great Britain." It is a strong burleague with the king of the beginning and beginning the worthy baronal to we interesting letters, copies of Great Britain." It is a strong burleague with the king of the beginning the worth baronal to we interesting letters, copies of Great Britain." It is a strong burleague with the beginning the beginn add something further.

> The publication of Peter Simple will exclude some notices of books for a few weeks, but many friends of the Journal think the space could not be otherwise so well filled. We shall resume our former routine as soon as Peter is

#### NOTICE.

Of the Journal of Belles Lettres we print The traditionary stories of Mr. Picken form merely enough of each number for the expected new and very valuable branch of our general consumption of the week, and seldom have any

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

## Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Dumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. 'LILLY, WAIT', & CO. Boston. WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica. C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

FHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con. RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany, WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo. A. F. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO.

Booksellers, Montreal, L. C.
E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and Kingston, U. C.

From the London Metropolitan.

PETER SIMPLE. BY THE AUTHOR GE NEWTON FOSTER.

the Blue Postesses, where the midshipmen leave their chestesses, call for tea and toastesses, and sometimes forget to pay for their breakfastesses." He laughed when he said it, and I thought that he was joking with me; but he pointed out two large blue posts at the door next the coach-office, and told me that all the

"Do you expect your mother by it?" replied he. "O no! but I expect my uniforms-I only wear

these bottle-greens until they come."

"And pray what ship are you going to join?"
"The Die-a-maid—Captain Thomas Kirkwall Sa-

vage."
"The Diomede—I say, Robinson, a'n't that the frigate in which the midshipmen had four dozen apiece or not having pipe-clayed their weekly accounts on the

tain gave a youngster five dozen the other day for wearing a scarlet watch-ribbon."

"He's the greatest Tartar in the service," continued the other; "he flogged the whole starboard watch the last time that he was on a cruize, because the ship would only sail nine knots upon a bowling." "O dear!" said I, "then I'm very sorry that I'm

now-all the rest ran away. Didn't they, Robinson?"

"There's only two left now-for poor Matthews died stating that he had put me on the books." of fatigue. He was worked all day, and kept watch all night for six weeks, and one morning he was found dead upon his chest."

"God bless my soul!" cried I, "and yet on shore they say he is such a kind man to his midshipmen."

that if I did I should be taken up as a deserter and desperate effort I went into the room. hanged; that my best plan was to beg his acceptance of a few gallons of rum, for he was very fond of grog, as long as the rum might last.

I am sorry to state that the midshipmen made me When we stopped, I enquired of the coachman very tipsy that evening. I don't recollect being put to which was the best inn. He answered, "that it was bed, but I found myself there the next morning with a dreadful headache, and a very confused recollection of what had passed. I was very much shocked at my having so soon forgotten the injunctions of my parents, and was making vows never to be so foolish again, when in came the midshipman who had been so kind

it when you were at the theatre.

David's sow. Your captain was there with the admi-ral's daughters. You called him a tyrant, and snap-I now ped your fingers at him. Why, don't you recollect? You told him that you did not care a fig for him." "Oh dear! Oh dear! what shall I do? what shall I

do?" cried I. "My mother cautioned me so about "To be sure it is," replied the other; "why, the cap- drinking and bad company." "Bad company, you whelp-what do you mean by

"O I did not particularly refer to you." "I should hope not! However, I recommend you as a friend, to go to the George Inn as fast as you can, and see your captain, for the longer you stay away, the worse it will be for you. At all events, it will be going to join him."

decided whether he receives you or not. It is fortu"Pon my soul I pity you; you'll be fagged to nate for you that you are not on the ship's books.

death; for there's only three midshipmen in the ship! Come be quick, the coxswain is gone back." Wot on the ship's books," replied I sorrowfully. "Now I recol-him lect there was a letter from the captain to my father,"

"Upon my honour, I'm sorry-very sorry indeed," replied the midshipman-and he quitted the room, looking as grave as if the misfortune had happened to himself. I got up with a heavy head, and heavier heart, and as soon as I was dressed, I asked the way "Yes," replied Robinson, "he spreads that report to the George Inn. I took my letter of introduction thought I—then it's all true—and I began to tremble gry where. Now, observe, when you first call upon with me, although I was afraid it would be of little again.) overy where. Now, observe, when you first call upon with me, although I was afraid it would be of little lagain,)
min, and report your having come to join his ship, he'll service. When I arrived I asked, with a trembling "I have a little advice to offer you," continued the
tell you that he is very happy to see you, and that he voice, whether Captain Thomas Kirkwall Savage of captain. "In the first place, obey your superior of.

tain, and the horrid cruelties which he had practised, dropped on the stairs. Twice I attempted to walk into The Journal of Belles Actures.
that had some doubts whether I had not better set off the room, and each time my legs failed me: at last I home again. When I asked their opinion, the said wiped the perspiration from my forehead, and with a

"Mr. Simple, I am glad to see you," said a voice. I had held my head down, for I was sfraid to look at and that then I might perhaps be in his good graces, him, but the voice was so kind, that I mustered up courage; and when I did look up, there sat with his uniform and epaulets, and his sword by his side, the passenger in the plaid cloak, who wanted to open my letter, and whom I had old to his face that he was no

I thought I should have died as the other midshipman did upon his chest. I was just sinking down on my knees to beg for mercy, when the captain perceiving my confusion, burst out into a laugh, and said, "So you know me again, Mr. Simple? Well, don't be alarmed, you did your duty in not permitting me to open the letter, supposing me, as you did, to be some other person, and you were perfectly right under that supposition, to tell me that I was not a gentleman. I give you credit for your conduct. Now sit down and take some breakfast."

"Captain Courtney," said he to the other captain, who was at the table, "this is one of my youngsters It when you were at the theatre."

"At the theatre! Was I at the theatre?"

"To be sure you were. You would go, do all we could no revent you, though you were as drunk as comstance which occurred, at whit were in the circumstance when occurred, at whit were the could not be compared to the country of the

> I now recovered my spirits a little out still there was the affair at the theatre, and I thought that perhaps he did not recognise me. I was, however, soon relieved from my anxiety by the other captain enquir-

ing, "Were you at the theatre last night, Savage?"
"No; I dined at the admiral's? there's no getting away from those girls, they are so pleasant."

"I rather think you are a little - taken in that quarter."

"No, on my word! I might be if I had time to dis-cover which I liked best; but my ship is at present my wife, and the only wife I intend to have until I am laid on the shelf."

Well, thought I, if he was not at the theatre, it could not have been him that I insulted. Now if I can only give him the rum, and make friends with

"Pray, Mr. Simple, how are your father and mother? ' said the captain.

"Vory well, I thank you, sir, and desire me to pre-sent their compliments."

"I am obliged to them. Now I think the sooner you

go on board and learn your duty the better," (Just again.)
"I have a little advice to offer you," continued the

hopes your family are well-then he'll recommend you H. M. ship Diomede was staying there. The waiter ficers without hesitation; it is for me, not you, to deto go on board and learn your duty. After that, stand replied, that he was at breakfast with Captain Court- cide whether an order is unjust or not. In the next to go us observable support and the result of the sext clear. Now recollect what I have said, and see if it lies, but that he would take up my name. I gave it place, never swear or drink spirits. The first is imdoes not prove true. Come, sit down with us and to him, and in a minute the waiter returned and desir, moral and ungentlemantike, the second is a vile habit take a glass of grog, it will keep your spirits up."

These midshipmen told me so much about my cap- perer was so frightened—I thought I should have self, and I expect that my young gentlemen will refrain

uniform arrives, you will repair on board. In the mean time, as I had some little insight into your character when we travelled together, let me recommend you not to be too intimate at first sight with those you meet, or you may be led into indiscretions. Good morning.

I quitted the room with a low bow, glad to have surmounted so easily what appeared to be a chaos of difficulty; but my mind was confused with the testimony of the midshipman, so much at variance with the language and behaviour of the captain. When I arrived at the Blue Posts, I found all the midshipmen in the coffee-room, and I repeated to them all that had passed. When I had finished, they burst out laughing, and said that they had only been joking with me. "Well," said said should shake hands, which I was very glad to do, for I to the one who called me up in the morning, "yui I considered my life to have been saved by a miracle may call it joking, but I call it lying.'

"Pray, Mr. Bottlegreen, do you refer to me ?"

Yes, I do," replied I.

" Then, sir, as a gentleman, I demand satisfaction. gs in a saw-pit. Death before dishonour, d-e." I shall not refuse you," replied I, "although I had Slugs in a saw-pit. rather not fight a duel; my father cautioned me on the subject, desiring me, if possible, to avoid it, as it was flying in the face of my Creator; but aware that I must uphold my character as an officer, he left me to my own discretion, should I ever be so unfortunate as to be in such a dilemma."

"Well, we don't want one of your father's sermons at second hand," replied the midshipman, (for I had told them that my father was a clergyman,) "the plain

question is, will you fight or will you not? "Could not the affair be arranged otherwise?" in-terrupted another. "Will not Mr. Bottlegreen re-

1ract "My name is Simple, sir, and not Bottlegreen," re-plied I; "and as he did tell a falsehood, I will not re-

"Then the affair must go on," said the midshipman. "Robinson, you will oblige me by acting as my se-

"It's an unpleasant business," replied the other, "you are so good a shot; but as you request it, I shall not refuse. Mr. Simple is not, I believe, provided with

"Yes, he is," replied another of the midshipmon.

"He is a spunky fellow, and I'll be his second." It was then arranged that we should meet the next morning with pistols. I considered that as an officer and a gentleman, I could not well refuse, but I was very unhappy. Not three days left to my own guidvery unhappy. ance, and I had become intoxicated, and was now to fight a duel. I went up to my room and wrote a long letter to my mother, enclosing a lock of my hair; and bw tears at the idea, of how sorry she having shed ere killed, I borrowed a bible of the t during the remainder of the day.

waiter, and When I begin wake the next morning I could not think what it was that felt like a weight upon my chest, but as I roused and recalled my scattered thoughts, I remembered that in an hour or two would be decided whether I was to exist another day I prayed fervently, and made a resolution in my own mind that I would not have the blood of another upon my conscience, and would fire my pistol up in the air. And after I had made that resolution I no longer felt the alarm which I did before. Before I was dressed, the midshipman who had volunteered to be my second, came into my room and informed me that the affair was to be decided in the garden behind the inn; that my adversary was a very good shot, and that I must expect to be winged if not drilled.

"And what is winged and drilled?" enquired I; "I have not only never fought a duel, but I have not even

fired a pistol in my life.

He explained what he meant, which was, that being winged implied being shot through the arm or leg, whereas being drilled was to be shot through the body "But," continued he, "is it possible that you have never fought a duel?"

No," replied I, " I am not yet fifteen years old." "Not fifteen? why I thought you were eighteen at the least." (But I was very tall and stout for my age, and people generally thought me older than what I

I dressed myself and followed my second into the garden, where I found all the midshipmen and some of the waiters of the inn. They all seemed very merry, as if the life of a fellow-creature was of no consequence. The seconds talked apart for a little while, and then measured the ground which was twelve paces; we then they appeared to pierce me through and nail me to the continue it consecutively.

from it also. Now you may go, and as soon as your took our stations. I believe that I turned pale, for my second came to my side and whispered that I must not be frightened. I replied that I was not frightened, but that I considered that it was an awful moment. The second to my adversary then came up and asked me whether I would make an apology, which I refused to do, as before: they handed a pistol to each of us, and my second showed me how I was to pull the trigger. It was arranged that at the word given, we were to fire at the same time. I made sure that I should be wounded, if not killed, and I shut my eyes as I fired my pistol in the air. I felt my head swim and thought I was hurt, but fortunately I was not. The pistols were loaded again, and we fired a second time. seconds then interfered, and it was proposed that we

> We all went back to the coffee-room, and sat down to breakfast. They then told me that they all belonged to the same ship that I did, and that they were glad to see that Foolid stand fire, for the captain was a term of the the the third whole story very a term of the third that the midshipmen had to see that Foolid stand fire, for the captain was a term of the third whole story very a term of the third that the midshipmen had to the same that I would be the third that the midshipmen had to the same ship that I did not be the third that the midshipmen had to the same ship that I did not be the third that the midshipmen had to the same ship that I did not be the third that the midshipmen had to the same ship that I did not be the third that the midshipmen had to the same ship that I did not be the third that the midshipmen had to the third that I did not be the third that I did not be the third that the midshipmen had to the third that I did not be the third rible fellow for cutting out and running under the ene-

mies hatteries The next day my chest arrived by the wagon, and I threw off my "bottle-greens" and put on my uniform. I had no cocked hat, or dirk, as the warehouse people employed by Mr. Handywock did not supply those articles, and it was arranged that I should procure them at Portsmouth. When I enquired the price, I found that they cost more money than I had in my pocket, so I tore up the letter I had written to my mother before the cont, and wrote another asking for a remittance to purchase my dirk and cocked hat. I then walked out in my uniform, not a little proud I must confese. was now an officer in his majesty's service, not very high in rank certainly, but still an officer and a gentleman, and I made a vow that I would support the chathe family.

I had arrived at a place called Sally Port, when a young lady very nicely dressed, looked at me very hard and said, "Well, Reefer, how are you off for soap ?" I was astonished at the question, and more so at the interest which she seemed to take in my affairs. I answered, " Thank you, I am very well off; I have four cakes of Windsor, and two bars of yellow for She laughed at my reply, and asked me washing." whether I would walk home and take a bit of dinner with her. I was astonished at this polite offer, which my modesty induced me to ascribe more to my uniform than to my own merits, and as I felt no inclination to refuse the compliment, I said that I should be most happy. I thought I might venture to offer my arm, which she accepted, and we proceeded up High street on our way to her home.

my captain walking with two of the admiral's daugh-I was not a little proud to let him see that I had female acquaintances as well as he had, and as I passed him with the young lady under my protection, I took off my hat and made him a low bow. To my surprise, not only did he not return the salute, but he looked at me with a very stern countenance. I concluded that he was a very proud man, and did not wish the admiral's daughters to suppose that he knew midshipmen by sight; but I had not exactly made up my mind on the subject, when the captain, having seen the ladies into the admiral's house, sent one of the messengers after me to desire that I would immediately come to

Just as we passed the admiral's house, I perceived

him at the George Inn, which was nearly opposite. I apologised to the young lady, and promised to return immediately if she would wait for me; but she replied, that, "If that was my captain, it was her idea that I should have a confounded wigging and be sent on board." So, wishing me good by, she left me and continued her way home. I could as little comprehend all this as why the captain looked so black when I passed him; but it was soon explained when I went up to him in the parlour at the George Inn. " I am sorry, Mr. Simple," said the captain when I entered, "that a lad like you should show such early symptoms of depravity; still more so, that he should not have the grace which even the most hardened are not wholly destitute of-I mean to practise immorality in secret, and not degrade themselves and insult their captain by unblushingly avowing (I may say glorying in) their iniquity, by exposing it in broad day, and in the most frequented street of the town."

"Sir," replied I, with astonishment, "O dear! O dear! what have I done?'

wall. "Do you pretend to say, sir, that you were not aware of the character of the person with whom you

were walking just now? " No, sir," I replied, "except that she was very kind and good-natured;" and then I told him how she had

addressed me, and what subsequently took place. "And is it possible, Mr. Simple, that you are so great a fool?" I replied, that I certainly was considered the greatest fool in our family. "I should think you were, replied he drily. He then explained to me who the person was with whom I was in company, and how any association with her would inevitably lead to my ruin and disgrace.

I cried very much, for I was shocked at the parrow escape which I had had, and mortified at having fallen in his good opinion. He asked me how I had employed my time since I had been at Portsmouth, and I made an acknowledgment of my having been made tipsy, related all that the midshipmen had told me, and

He listened to my whole story very attentively, and I thought that occasionally there was a smile upon his face, although he bit his lips to prevent it. When I had finished, he said, "Mr. Simple, I can no longer trust you on shore until you are more experienced in the world. I shall desire my coxswain not to lose sight of you until you are safe on board of the frigate. When you have sailed a few months with me, you will then be able to decide whether I deserve the character which the young gentlemen have painted, with, I must say I believe, the sole intention of practising upon vour inexperience."

Altogether I did not feel sorry when it was over. saw that the captain believed what I had stated, and that he was disposed to be kind to me, although he thought me very silly. The coxswain, in obedience to his orders, accompanied me to the Blue Posts. I packracter, although I was considered the greatest fool of ed up my clothes, paid my bill, and the porter wheeled my chest down to the Sally Port, where the boat was

"Come, heave a-head, my lads, be smart. The captain says we are to take the young gentleman on board directly. His liberty's stopped for getting drunk and

running after the Dolly Mops!" "I should thank you to be more respectful in your remarks, Mr. Coxswain," said I with displeasure.

"Mister Coxswain! thank "e, sir, for giving me a handle to my name," replied he. "Come, be smart with your oars, my lads!"
"La, Bill Freeman," said a young woman on the

beach, "what a nice young gentleman you have there. He looks like a sucking Nelson. I say, my pretty young on. I say, my pretty young officer, can you lend me a shilling?

I was so pleased at the woman calling me a young Nelson, that I immediately complied with her request. "I have not a shilling in my pocket," said I, "but here is half-a-crown, and you can change it and bring me back the eighteen-pence." "Well, you are a nice young man," replied she taking the half-crown. " I'll be back

directly, my dear. The men in the boat laughed, and the coxswain de-

sired them to shove off. "No," observed I, "you must wait for my eightoen-

"We shall wait a devilish long while then, I suspect. I know that girl, and she has a very bad me-

"She cannot be so dishonest or ungrateful," replied I. "Coxswain, I order you to stay-I am an officer.

"I know you are, sir, about six hours old; well, then, I must go up and tell the captain that you have another girl in tow, and that you won't go on board." "O no, Mr. Coxswain, pray don't; shove off as soon as you please, and never mind the eighteenpence

The boat then shoved off, and pulled towards the ship, which lay at Spithead.

(To be continued.)

Peter Simple. The publication of Peter Simple has been stopped in the Metropolitan, before its completion, in order to bring out a book edition complete. We shall probably have arrived to where it is now-closed, before the book edition is issued in London, and shall thus

#### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

Canada. By J. Finch, Esq. 8vo. London. 1833.

We made an extract from this work recently, and attempted to read the whole, but it was so awfully stupid as to fatigue, without affording its contents, and remarks.

"The author is a gentleman who was chiefly addicted to mineralogy and geology, and whom we recollect as quiet and inoffensive. Several years have elapsed since he made his tour. He does not specify the year of his arrival on this continent, but his narrative refers to the period of Mr. Monroe's presidentship. In an advertisement, the traveller mentions that his manuscript fell considerably short of the quantity required to constitute a volume of the ordinary size, and in con-sequence he annexed a long Essay on Boundaries! Ho has furnished very little indeed that can be deemed new and important concerning American institutions and affairs; but he breaths only good will and respect to sages:—
the people and country. The principal trait of his book
"He deprecates the animadversions to which the is simplicity, and we shall proceed to cull a few specimens. Mr. Finch opens thus-

There are some objects of curiosity in the United States. Let us see the ex-presidents, go upon a pilgrimage to the Susquehanna; and view the fields of battle where the liberties of a continent were won.

"All this he did and has duly recorded. He first found the situation of New York 'agreeable,' and the punch of the literary club (the lunch) 'excellent.' but the thermometer was below zero....' If,' he says, 'you walk in the streets in this severe cold, you perceive the inhabitants moving with rapidity.' This phenomenon may be perceived in the summer also at New York. In his 4th chapter, the American sex and the newspapers are disposed of 'once for all,' in these terms.
'The beauty of the American ladies demands that every homage should be paid to their charms.'- The newspapers do not exhibit so many police reports as those of England,—but, the editors in their political disputes mention each other by name."

"Mr. Finch visited Dr. Franklin's tomb in this city. the sky, and dared to wish it subject to chemical ana-

"Mr. Finch treats of Independence Hall, in our State account," House, in this strain-

Here the liberties of the continent sprang into existence, for this room beheld the union of nations bor-

The Autobiography of John Galt. 2 vols. 8vo. Vol. I.
London, 1833. Cochrane and McCrone.

The first of two volumes is before us, and we trust it may be long before we see the sequel of all in a Volume III. Notwithstanding the ill health of which the author complains, his life is of too much interest to the public to permit us to think, without sorrow, that aught should have dashed it so down, at the age of fifty-four years, as to deprive us of the hope that it may yet be long usefully employed as regards our estimable friend himself, and delightfully as regards the multitude whom his productions are so well calcuthe multitude within his productions are so wer carculated to please. There are not so many Galts, that we can afford to say "good night" so soon: we will let ten peers, ten M. P.s, ten aldermen, ten parsons, ten doctors, and a thousand lawyers go, without murmuring too much; but only spare us the author of the

Autobiography is a ticklish subject; a man would almost rather face his auto-da-fé. The fire speedily concludes the one, how long the other may last in present pain and future contumely, depends upon the critics and posterity. In the case in hand there is such a plainness, that the "penitent" has, we think, little to dread. His career has been a chequered one. He has tempts at composition tasted the bitters of life. He has had lofty aspirations, in various periodicals. He has reaped fame. And he has been unfortunate.

How rarely do we see the man of high intellect, of role things; with the single exception of an allegory talent, or of genius, succeed even in the mean achievement of ease and comfort? To be sure it is always laid Travels in the United States of America and to their charge that they are thoughtless, improvident, unsteady; but it is not so with all; and many, like Galt, have toiled earnestly, laboriously, and perseveringly, to no purpose: the taint of opinion is against to fail. But the subject is too prolific for our essay just now.

---

Of his own memoir, Mr. Galt says in his preface. any prospect of remuneration. The editor of "throughout the book he has, to use an old proverb, the National Gazette has toiled through some of endeavoured to describe the ford us he found it, and to treat good and evil occurrences with equal impartiality. It is, however, not in human nature to speak of sufferless gracious than those of earlier times, let it be recollected, in mitigation of the severity of criticism, that

#### 'Iron scourge and torturing hour,' 33

work is liable for many other faults, besides those which are derived from defects inherent in the author. When it was commenced, he was afflicted to a very great degree, by the infirmity which has probably rendered him an invalid for the remainder of his life. He could neither write nor read the manuscript himself; many of the proof sheets he was unable to correct, and mi takes, which may be observed in them, have escaped detection in the process of hearing the press work only read over. His amanuensis was a boy, save when some accidental friendly visiter was good enough to take the pen. The errors, however, are less owing to a want of proper respect for the public, than to the circumstances of his condition; for although he complains of being a feeble cripple, and that his 'right hand has lost its cunning,' his ails are not circumscribed to these afflictions. His habits were active, prone to motion, and, perhaps, from the sedentary change induced, he endures more than can well be conceived by those who have their impatience in better discipline. His acutest sense of calamity arises from his inability to employ himself in He observes- Franklin viewed the forked lightning in other pursuits than in those of literature; and he very earnestly prays that the reader may not find he has reason to sympathise with his lamentations on that

Galt was born at, Irvine, Ayrshire, May 2, 1779; and his narrative commences with relations of very early childish reminiscences. Of his boyhood, he tells istence, for this room beheld the union of nations bor-leavly childish reminiscences. Ut me boynood, he tens dering on the Atlantic wave "—Hero they sent am—", "I was soft, alings, and growing how. I have no bassadors to France and Holland, and the powers of remembrance of the origonment of perfect health for Europe !"—If there is one place in America, which, several years, and yet I was not ill; a sort of 'all-overmore than any other, may be considered as a fit resistings bung about me, and when not engaged with dence for the Genius of Liberty, it is this Council my dowers I lounged on my bed, which gave me a kind of literary predilection: all sorts of ballades and story-books were accumulated by me, and some of them have left impressions that still remain fresh and unfaded.

When about ten years old his family removed to Greenock, where he remained between fourteen and fifteen years, engaged, after his school-days, in mercantile pursuits. "His mother," he says, "was a very singular person; possessing a masculine strength of character, with great natural humour, and a keen perception of the ridiculous in others. In her prime, as I would call it, she indulged in queer metaphorical expressions, exceedingly forcible and original. In latter life this grew so much into a habit, that her talk to strangers must have seemed often fantastical. rich ore of common sense, however, which pervaded her observations was always remarkable, and frequently extorted an instantaneous assent to her opinions, while they provoked irrepressible laughter." In this we per-

ceive the germ of much of his most original authorship. In his juvenility (as he would probably call it) he was musical, inclined to antiquarianism, and addicted to projects for local improvements. His tastes were also cultivated by being one of a friendly literary association (almost all the clever men we ever knew have reaped benefits from similar pursuits, however crude and imperfect, in early life); which led to secret at-tempts at composition which were sent to and appeared

"My essays (he ingenuously confesses) were rigma- XVIII.

on Indolence and Industry, they were the most shock-ing affairs that ever issued from a pen. Yet crude as were the studies and the lucubrations of this society, it lasted several years, and undoubtedly had an important influence on the developement if not the formation of the minds of the members. At this day I must claim them, and mediocrity prospers where superiority is sure for it the merit of having been very wisely conducted, especially when it is considered that it was composed of striplings, and some of them in after life distinguished for the ardour of their minds."

Alluding to one of the media for publishing, he thus mentions a curious literary circumstance :--

"I should not omit this opportunity to mention that the Greenock paper was established by a Mr. John ing and misfortune with the same equanimity as of Davidson, a connection with whom was afterwards friendship and favour; but if it shall be thought that formed by Mr. Thomas Campbell the post, in his marhis sentiments in latter years towards the world are riage. Mr. Davidson was a very worthy illess bodie, and he has in my opinion the merit of first showing with how little intellectual ability a newspaper may be the has not been so able to front adversity, and has had conducted. I say not this in malice, but in sober sad-ness; for when Campbell wrote his 'Battle of Hohenlinden,' I got an early copy, which I sent to Mr. Davidson to be inserted; but he with a sage face afterwards not, for age is always nearer the truth than youth, we All the world, however, has since differed with Mr. sages always nearer the following melancholy pass. Davidson in that colinion and indeed differed with Mr. sages: every opinion that he either then held or afterwards blazoned with his paper trumpet. I wonder if the poor man is still alive. He stands in my recollection as a beautiful proof of the wise ordination of nature, in showing how little propriety of conduct has to do with endowment of mind. Campbell began his poetical career by an Ossianic poem, which his schoolfellows published by subscription at twopence a-piece; my old choolfellow, Dr. Colin Campbell, was a subscriber. The first edition of the 'Pleasures of Hope' was also by subscription, to which I was a subscriber.

The work being divided into " Epocs"! the second brings the author, an adventurer, to London, where, after a few months looking about, he went into business with a Mr. M'Lachlan. They were unfortunate—and with a Mr. M. Lachlan. They were unfort the annexed lines touch the feelings finely:

> " Helpless, forgotten, sad, and lame, On one lone seat the live-long day, I muse of youth and dreams of fame, And hopes and wishes all away.

No more to me with carol gay. Shall mounting lark from pasture rise, Nor breezes bland on upland play, Nor far fair scenes my steps entice.

Ah! never more beneath the skies, The winged heart shall glowing soar, Nor e'er be reach'd the goal at prize-The spells of life enchant no more.

The burning thought, the haring sigh The grief unnamed that old men feel. The languid limbs that withering lie, The powerless will's effectless zeal; All these are mine, and Heaven bestows The gifts, but still I find them wees."

Mr. Galt published the "Battle of Largs," and gives a good account of his mind at the time: he ultimately suppressed the volume; and in this place casts a retro

spect over his literary career.

After the failure of his commercial concern in Londen, throughout which he behaved with strict honour and great spirit, he again embarked in some transac-tions with his brother, also of a literary turn; but shortly entered himself of Lincoln's Inn, with the intention of being called to the bar, but again abandoned that course, and travelled abroad for more than two

This forms epoch the third; but as his meeting By-ron, and his doings in Sicily, Malta, Greece, Turkey, &c. &c. have already been divulged in publications—the Letters from the Levant, Eben Erskine, Life of Byron-we pass the whole, sub silentio.

His great design in these parts appears to have been to create a channel for the introduction of British merchandise into the continent (sealed by Bonaparte) through the Turkish provinces. His was the plan :

others reaped the profits.

But our views turn more to his literary toils.

The fourth epoch involves Galt's marriage, about which, like a prudent good man, he says little; but tells us some pleasant things about Mary Ann Clarke, and details a visit to France at the restoration of Louis Che Bonesius or Masses Masses

One of the important events in Galt's life was the form Epoch V., and terminate the volume. We must ardent share he took in the founding of the Caledonian also close; and in few words. Galt often refers to his

fying than the first labours ; but their enjoyment was gradually diminished, and particularly after the battle of Waterloo; to me, however, they must always be interesting. At the institutary dinner, one of the most splendid ever given in London, at which upwards of spersed in the narrative; and that a clever and good seventy musicians were employed, and above two likeness of the author interests us at the title page. hundred and seventy servants in livery attended, a great sum was raised. The subscription exceeded five thousand pounds, and the annual subscriptions were The Headsman; or, the Abbaye des Vignerons. about four hundred."

In the end, his reward was to be left personally to pay several hundred pounds for some music got up for the occasion!! and he concludes:--"! I have never since looked near the Caledonian Asylum, except once to see the building; for of all sordid things that ever I knew, it has appeared to me that this was the meanest. nated; peace prevailed, and 'Pharaoh knew not Joseph.'" But the times were altered in which the project origi-

Other speculations succeeded; one to Gibraltar in conjunction with Kirkman Finlay; another to supply the Spanish colonies through Jamaica; but they did not realise his hopes. The latter caused him to settle for awhile near the scene of his infancy, and his reflections thereon are beautifully natural.

Another true touch occurs where he records the loss of his mother .

"To myself the event was, perhaps, more influential hood it had been my greatest delight to please this af-fectionate parent; and in consequence, her loss weakened, if I may say, the motive that had previously impelled my energies. The world to me was deprived of one that I was actuated by an endeavour to gratify, and in proportion the charm of life was diminished in its power; but the misfortunes also were weakened in their pungency, and no effort of reason was necessary to convince me, that I would suffer less by not having her anxieties to consider. Many years before I had lost my father; but although few could have stronger claims on the reverence of their children than those to which he was entitled, there is a difference in the filial love which belongs to the father, from that which the child's heart thinks is the mother's due. The one is allied to esteem, friendship, and respect; but the other is a gentle feeling composed of confidence, kindness, and gratitude. The one is more masculine in all its qualities; but the other, without the mind being able to say wherefore, is at once more durable and tender. Fiction has often recorded those divorces of the heart to which paternal regard is liable; but it is a rare and improbable occurrence to suppose the alienation of maternal love. I am, however, saying more than can be requisite to the reason who has survived his parents, even though he may not feel so much the curtailment of his motives to exertion."

The following train of thought is of a similar cha-

" In the course of my chequered life I have often met with sudden and unexpected turns of fortune, such as the religious call interpositions of Providence, insomuch that I have comparatively felt little daunted by the gloomiest indication; indeed, the sentiment awakened by the dreadest aspects has been ever more allied to provocation than fear, and I have always experienced something akin to what is advised below

When evil falls, and you see all its scope, Trust to the native courage of your breast, And such auxiliar aid as fate may send, To master the misfortune; trust yourself, And trust your destiny, for such begets That self-possession which endures the shock

Of rough adversity, and lifts the man Above the waves and currents of the time. But when the matter hangs in dread, and may By strength or enterprise be yet repelled,

Then call your friends, take counsel, and take aid. In the former of these predicaments, I was compelled to throw myself on fortune, when the most unexpected occurrence gave me new life. I received letters from Canada appointing me agent for such of the principal inhabitants as had claims to urge for losses during the invasion of the province by the armies of the United

azenes saure ne took in the tounging of the Caledonian Jano close; and in few words. Call often refer to his Anylum; framising a noble proof how much indivi-indigative qualities; and, no doubt, he has felt and dual exertion can do in such undertakings.

In this business (he says) nothing was more gratiin this business (he says) nothing was more gratiinin this works are in more distinguished by a power of describing realities, telling graphically what he has seen and observed, and seasoning the whole with quaintness and humour than by imagination.

We ought to natice that several poems are inter-

A Tale, by the author of the " Bravo," &c. 2 vols. Carey, Lea, & Blanchard. 1833.

to suffer paralysis when he leaves his native and the party at length reached the comfortaquated scenes of the old world, or attempts to they are detained to examine into a murder restore their faded traditions, he labours like committed on the same evening they arrivedone unacquainted with the subject. A mere in a few days they reach Italy, and the story cursory perusal of a description of a particular shortly closes. fete or holiday celebration, or hasty glances at some historical or traditionary fact in a country, drawn scenes. That on the lake is very animawill not qualify a writer, however powerful ted and thrilling-and that on the approach to otherwise, to embody in a work of fiction, the St. Bernard is absolutely overpowering. There true characteristics of the age, nor give the is much vigour displayed in many parts of the "form and pressure of the times" which he work-much of the usual nerve of the authorthan most readers may imagine. From my very child- affects to exhibit. His mind must be imbued but two-thirds of it are tiresome and uninterestwith the subject-he should be able to bring ing detail, wearisome dialogues with people the scenes before him in panoramic exhibitionand conjure up spirits, and lay them by a nod. the whole story is made to hinge on a local cir-He must not pass through a country, merely by cumstance, which did not deserve the importthe aid of a guide book, or the direction of a ance attached to it, and about which we can finger post. He should be able to saunter into find little sympathy. The work is a strong eviby paths, and cull the flowers that blossom and dence of the difference of Mr. Cooper's powers, fructify in the shade, and resume his onward when he is portraying the scenes, and the habits, march at his convenience. In plain language, and the people of his own country, and those of to convey, by description to others, elucidation another land, where his heart warms not, where of character, and distinguishing traits of a par- his skill is merely mechanically exerted, or, to ticular era, the author must himself be familiar use the language of his master, the difference with what he is going to write about. . It is with much reluctance that we mention,

in any other terms than in those of commendation, the writings of the author of the "Last of the Mohicans." But we cannot, when put in name the Headsman with any degree of satisfiction-they are like Hyperion to a Satyr. Why does he wander from home, where his true tensively; and if it be true, that he gets \$5000 field of fame lays? There he carries all cap- for his work, the hue and cry, that American tive-heart, mind, every nerve vibrates to his genius is not rewarded, cannot always be true. magic influence and power. To return to the Headsman. A heterogene-

ous mass of bipeds assembled, after a tedious collocution and examination, on board of a craft, Winkelried, on the Lake of Geneva, for a passage to the country of Vaud. There were on board jugglers, traders, lacqueys, and artists, with a young lady, the heroine of the piece, her lover, her father, and his friend, &c. &c. A storm overtakes them, when the author's acknowledged ability in describing the appalling awfulness of a hurricane on water, is finely exhibited. The scene is very animated, but he dwells upon it as if he were afraid to bring the bark to land, lest he himself should be thrown out of his elenoble dog. This storm occupies about half of of his Life, is in preparation for the press, by a gentlethe first volume.

processions, is given-rather a tiresome affair.

effects of that genial climate in restoring her health. While they proceed in their toilsome march up the painful steep, a sudden snow storm assails them-in a short time all traces of the road are obliterated-the guide, in terror, acknowledges he has lost his way-all is in consternation and dread-when they are, at last, joyfully relieved by the appearance of one of the sagacious dogs of the hospice of St. Bernard. The ladies had alighted from the mules to endeavour to retain some warmth, for the cold had become intense-their strength and spirits were, however, giving way under the benumbing influence of the weather, when the arrival The masculine talents of Mr. Cooper appear of the dog re-animated them with fresh vigour, When he wanders among the anti- ble abode of the monks of St. Bernard. Here

In the Headsman, there are some powerfully about whom the reader feels no interest-and between "McGregor on his native heath, and McGregor in the lowlands."

Cooper is singularly defective in drawing a genteel female character. How is this? Has he neglected this study? or did his opportunicomparison with any of his American tales, ties or taste in early life prevent the delightful contemplation?

"The Headsman" will of course be read ex-The publishers must dispose of a large edition before they can be remunerated.

#### Dew American Bublications.

Commentaries suited to occasions of Ordination, by William White, D. D. Bishop of the Protestant Epis copal Courch in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

A new edition of Madame Dacier's Plato. The Magdalen, and other tales, by J. S. Knowles. Carev & Lea.

Alice Paulet, a sequel to Sydenham. Carey & Hart. The Principles of the art of modern Horsemanship, for ladies and gentlemen. Carey & Hart.

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

A Life of Black Hawk is a literary novelty, soon to be published in the west,

ment. Two of the passengers are drowned, and a volume containing a selection from the speeches some others who fall overboard are saved by a and writings of Hon. Tristram Burges, with a Memoir

man of Providence. Manual of Practical Toxicology.-Condensed from A tedious detail of the Abbaye des Vignerons, Dr. Christon's Treatison's Treatise on Poisons. With notes and or the fete of the vine dressers, with the different additions, by J. T. Ducatel, M. D. Professor Obenia-processions, is eiven—rather a tiresome affair, try in the University of Maryland, Baltimore: William

States."

This led to his great concern with Canada, too generally known to render illustration here expedient. The Canada Company affairs and journey to America cross the Alps on their way to Italy, to try the of pictures, ancient and modern, will be exhibited.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

## Price Kive Dollars for Kifty-two Numbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH-STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

FHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica. C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con. RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo-A. T. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO. Booksellers, Montreal, L. C.

E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and Kingston, U. C.

## The Journal of Belles Lettres.

From the London Metropolitan.

#### PETER SIMPLE.

(Continued.)

deck. He read the note, and then looked at me, and then I overheard him say to another lieutenant, "The service is going to the devil. As long as it was not popular, if we had not much education, we at least had a chance of natural abilities; but now that great was good enough to make a captain of a man-of-war who has occasionally more responsibility on his shoul, otherwise f am not very fond of having any intrusion ders, and is placed in situations requiring more judge-upon my domestic happiness."

ment, than any other people in existence. Here's another of the fools of a family made a present of to the I never saw the one yet I did not make something of. Where's Mr. Simple?"

"I am Mr. Simple, sir," replied I, very much fright-

ened at what I had overheard.

" Now, Mr. Simple," said the first lieutenant, " observe, pay particular attention to what I say. The captain tells me in this note that you have been shamming stupid. Now, sir, I am not to be taken in that way. You're something like the monkeys who won't speak. because they are afraid they will be made to work. I behave looked at attnively at your face, and I see at once that your face, and if you do not prove so that your face, and if you do not prove so that you go well-good your good that you have better jump overboard, that's all. Perfectly unlows a the young to the your good that you are you were deep the young that you want so, don't you pretend to impose upon me, for it won't played do."

I was very much terrified at this speech, but at the same time I was pleased to hear that he thought me clever, and I determined to do all in my power to keep

up such an unexpected reputation.

"Quarter-master," said the first lieutenant, "tell
Mr. Trotter to come on deck."

The quarter-master brought up Mr. Trotter, who apologised for being so dirty, as he was breaking casks the company of my dear Trotter, who has been unfor-

"Mr. Protter," said the first lieutenant, "here is a young gentleman who has joined the slip. Introduce "And yet," continued Mrs. Trotter, "when I think him into the berth, and see his hammock slung. You of the time when we used to live in London, and keep

must look after him a little,"

"I really have very little time to look after any of them, sir," replied Mr. Trotter, "but I will do what I can. Follow me, younger." Accordingly I descrid-ed the ladder after him, then I went down another, and then to my surprise I was desired by him to go down a third, when he informed me that I was in the cock- Mr. and Mrs. Handycock.

self upon a large chest, "you may do as you please. of introduction to the Smiths. They are quife the top-The midshipmen's mess is on the deck above this, and If you like to join, why you can; but this I will tell you as a friend, that you will be thrashed all day long and fare very badly; the weakest always goes to the wall there, but perhaps you do not mind that. Now that we are in harbour, I mess here because Mrs. Trotter is on board. She is a very charming woman I can On our arrival on board, the coxswain gave a note assure you, and will be here directly; she has just gone from the captain to the first lieutenant, who was on up into the galley to look after a net of potatoes in the copper. If you like it better, I will ask her permission for you to mess with us. You will then be away from the midshipmen, who are a sad set, and will teach you nothing but what is immoral and improper, and you will have the advantage of being in good society, for people send their sons for a provision into the navy, we Mrs. Trotter has kept the very best in Fugland. I have all the refuse of their families, as if any thing make you this offer because I want to oblige the first

I replied that I was much obliged to him for his kindness, and that if it would not put Mrs. Trotter to any country-another cub for me to lick into shape. Well, inconvenience, I should be happy to accept of his offer; indeed I thought myself very fortunate in having met with such a friend. I had scarcely time to reply when I perceived a pair of legs, cased in black cotton stockngs, on the ladder above us, and it proved that they

belonged to Mrs. Trotter, who came down the ladder with a net full of smoking potatoes. "Upon my word, Mrs. Trotter, you must be con-

scions of having a very pretty ankle, or you would not venture to display it, as you have to Mr. Simple, a young gentleman whom I beg to introduce to you, and who, with your permission, will join our mess, "My dear Trotter, how cruel of you not to give me

warning; I thought that nobody was below. I declare I'm so ashamed," continued the lady simpering, and covering her face with the hand which was unem-

"It can't be helped now, my love, neither was there any thing to be aslamed of. I trust Mr. Simple and you will be very good friends. I believe I mentioned

his desire to join our mess." "I am sure I shall be very happy in his company. This is a strange place for me to live in, Mr. Simple, after the society to which I have been accustomed; but affection can make any sacrifice, and rather than lose men. How old are you?"

application of the shot. He was a shot thickest man, about that the shot thirty years of age, with a nose which had a red club:

"Say no more about it, my love. Domestic happiness to it, evy divity backh, and large black whiskers."

a cock-pit. our carriage. Have you ever been in London, Mr. Simple ?"

I answered that I had.

"Then, probably, you may have been acquainted with, or have heard of, the Smiths," I replied that the only people I knew there, were a

"Well, if I had known that you were in London, I Trotter.

"Now, youngster," said Mr. Trotter, seating him- should have been very glad to have given you-a letter

"But, my dear," interrupted Mr. Trotter, "is it not time to look after our dinner?"

"Yes; I am going forward for it now. We have skewer pieces to-day. Mr. Simple, will you excuse me?"—and then, with a great deal of flirtation and laughing about her ankles, and requesting me as a fa-your to turn my face away, Mrs. Trotter ascended the ladder

As the reader may wish to know what sort of lookog personage she was, I will take the opportunity to escribe her. Her figure was very good, and at one period of her life I thought her face must have been very handsome; at the time I was introduced to her, it showed the ravages of time or hardship very dis-tinctly; in short, she might be termed a faded beauty, lieutenant, who appears to take an interest about you, flaunting in her dress, and not very clean in her per-

> "Charming woman, Mrs. Trotter, is she not, Mr. "Charming woman, Airs. Frotter, is she not, Air. Simple?" said the master's mate, to which of course I immediately acquiesced. "Now, Mr. Simple," continued he, "there are a few arrangements which I had better mention while Mrs. Trotter is away, for she would be shocked at our talking about such things. Of course the style of living which we indulge in rather expensive. Mrs. Trotter cannot dispense with her tea, and her other little comforts. At the same time I must put you to no extra expense, I had rather be out of pocket myself. I propose that during the time you mess with us, you shall pay only one guinea per week, and as for entrance money, why I think I must not charge you more than a couple of guineas. Have you any money?"
> "Yes," I replied, "I have three guineas and a half

"Well, then, give me the three guineas, and the half-guinea you can reserve for pocket-money. You must write to your friends immediately for a further

I handed him the money, which he put in his pocket. "Your chest," continued he, "you shall bring down here, for Mrs. Trotter will, I am sure, if I request it, not only keep it in order for you, but see that your clothes are properly mended. She is a charming woman, Mrs. Trotter, and very fond of young gentle

I replied that I was fifteen.

"No more! well, I am glud of that, for Mrs. Trotter is very particular after a certain age. I should re-commend you on no account to associate with the other midshipmen. They are very angry with me, because I would not permit Mrs. Trotter to join their mess, and they are sad story tellers."

"That they certainly are," replied I, but here we were interrupted by Mrs. Trotter coming down with a piece of stick in her hand, upon which were skewered a dozen small pieces of beef and pork, which she first laid on a plate, and then began to lay the cloth, and

prepare for dinner. "Mr. Simple is only fifteen, my dear," observed Mr.

pit.

is! He is quite as tall, for his age, as young Lord Foutyetown, whom you used to take out with you in the chay. Do you know Lord Foutvetown, Mr. Sim-

ple ?" "No. I do not, ma'am," replied I, but, wishing to let them know that I was well connected, I continued, "but I dare say that my grandfather, Lord Privilege, does.

"God bless me, is Lord Privilege your grandfather Well, I thought I saw a likeness somewhere. Don't you recollect Lord Privilege, my dear Trotter, that we met at Lady Scamp's-an elderly person? It's very ungrateful of you not to recollect him, for he sent you

a very fine haunch of venison."

"Privilege, bless me, yes. O yes! an old gentleman, is he not?" said Mr. Trotter appealing to me.

"Yes, sir," replied I, quite delighted to find mysel!

" res, sir," repixe 1, quite esignice to had mysel among those who were acquainted with my family, "Well, then, Mr. Simple," said Mrs. Trotter, "since we have the pleasure of being acquainted with your family, I shall now take you under my own charge, and I shall be so fond of you, that Trotter shall become quite jealous," added she laughing. "We have the second invested and for the how have but a poor dinner to-day, for the bum-boat woman disappointed me. I particularly requested her to bring me off a leg of lamb, but she says there was none in the market. It is rather early for it, that's true, but Trotter is very nice in his eating. Now let us sit down to dinner."

I felt very sick indeed, and could eat nothing. Our I felt very sick indeed, and could eat nothing. Our dinner consisted of the pieces of beef and pork, the potatoes, and a baked pudding in a tin dish. Mr. Trotter went up to serve the spirits out to the ship's company, and returned with a bottle of rum.

"Have you got Mr. Simple's allowance, my love?" enquired Mrs. Trotter.

Yes, he is victualled to-day, as he came on board before twelve o'clock. Do you drink spirits, Mr. Sim-

"No, I thank you," replied I, for I remembered the captain's injunction.

Taking as I do such an interest in your welfare, I must earnestly recommend you to abstain from them, said Mr. Trotter. "It is a very bad habit, and once acquired not easy to be left off. I am obliged to drink them that I may not check the perspiration after working in the hold; I have, nevertheless, a natural abhorrence of them, but my champagne and claret days are gone by, and I must submit to circumstances."

gone by, and I must submit to circumstances."
"My poor Trotter!" said the lady.
"Well," continued he, "it's a poor heart that never rejoiceth." He then poured out half a tumbler of rum,

and filled the glass up with water.

cept when the water is so bad, that I must have the

taste taken away. How is the water to-day?" "As usual, my dear, not drinkable." After much persuasion, Mrs. Trotter agreed to sip a little out of his glass. I thought that she took it pretty often consiering that she did not like it, but I felt so unwell that I was obliged to go on the main deck. There I was met by a midshipman whom I had not seen before. He looked very earnestly in my face, and then asked my name. "Simple," said he; "what, are you the son of old Simple ?"

"Yes, sir," replied I, astonished that so many should know my family. "Well, I thought so by the like-ness. And how is your father?" "Very well, I thank

you, sir."

When you write to him, make my compliments, and tell him that I desired to be particularly remembered to him;" and he walked forward, but as he forgot to mention his own name. I could not do it.

I went to bed very tired; Mr. Trotter had my ham-I went to bed very tired; Mr. Trotter had my ham-mock hung up in the cock-pit, separated by a canvass screen from the cot in which he and his wife slept. I thought this very odd, but they told me it was the general custom on board ship, although Mrs. Trotter's delicacy was very much shocked by it. I was very sick, but Mrs. Trotter was very kind. When I was in bed she kissed me and wished me good night, and very soon afterwards I fell fast asleep

I awoke the next morning at day-light with a noise over my head which sounded like thunder; I found it proceeded from holystoning and washing down the processed from notysioning and washing bown are time these down to start out the first of the first of the first of the first out to make the first of the first out to make the first of the first out to make the first ou

"Dear me," replied Mrs. Trotter, " why how tall he main deck, which they were swabbing dry. Standing them on board ship now-a-days. They are only fit for by the sentry at the cabin door, I met one of the midshipmen with whom I had been in company at the " Blue Posts."

"So, Master Simple, old Trotter and his fagget of a wife have got hold of you—have they?" said he. I replied, that I did not know the meaning of faggot, but that I considered Mrs. Trotter a very charming woman. At which he burst into a loud laugh, "Well." said he, " I'll just give you a caution. Take care, or they'll make a clean sweep. Has Mrs. Trotter shown you her ankle yet?" "Yes," I replied, "and a very

"Ah! she's at her old tricks. You had much better have joined our mess at once. You're not the first greenhorn that they have plucked. "Well," said he, as he walked away, "keep the key of your own chest

-that's all.

pretty one it is.

But as Mr. Trotter had warned me that the midshipmen would abuse them, I paid very little attention to what he said. When he left me I went on the quarterdeck. All the sailors were busy at work, and the first lieutenant cried out to the gunner, " Now, Mr. Dispart, if you are ready we'll breech these guns."
"Now, my lads," said the first lieutenant, "we must

slue (the part that breeches cover) more forward." As I never heard of a gun having breeches, I was very curious to see what was going on, and went up close to the first lieutenant, who said to me, "Youngster, hand me that monkey's tail." I saw nothing like a monkey's tail, but I was so frightened that I snatched up the first thing which I saw, which was a short bar of iron, and it so happened that it was the very article which he wanted. When I gave it to him, the first lieutenant looked at me, and said, "So you know what a monkey's tail is already, do you? Now don't you ever sham stunid after that.

Thought I to myself, I'm very lucky, but if that's a monkey's tail it's a very stiff one!

I resolved to learn the names of every thing as fast as I could, that I might be prepared, so I listened at-tentively to what was said; but I soon became quite confused, and despaired of remembering any thing. " How is this to be finished off, sir ?" enquired a sai-

lor of the boatswain.

"Why, I beg leave to hint to you, sir, in the most delicate manner in the world," replied the boatswain, "that it must be with a double-wall—and be d——d to you -don't you know that yet? Captain of the fore-top," said he, "up on your horses, and take your stirrups up three inches."-" Aye, aye, sir." (I looked and looked, but I could see no horses.

"Mr. Chucks," said the first lieutenant to the boatswain, "what blocks have we below-not on charge "My love, will you taste it?"

"Let me see, sir, I've one sister, t'other we split in "No, Trotter, you know that I never touch it, ex- half the other day, and I thinks I have a couple of monkeys down in the store-room. I say, you Smith, pass that brace through the bull's eye, and take the heepshank out before you come down."

And then he asked the first lieutenant whether something should not be fitted with a mouse or only a turks. head-told him the goose-neck must be spread out by the armourer as soon as the forge was up, In short, what with dead-eyes and shrouds, cats and cat-blocks, dolphins and dolphin-strikers, whips, and puddings, I was so puzzled with what I heard that I was about to leave the deck in absolute despair.

"And, Mr. Chucks, recollect this afternoon that you bleed all the buoys." Bleed the boys, thought I, what can that be for? at all events, the surgeon appears to be the proper person

to perform that operation.

This last incomprehensible remark drove me off the deck, and I retreated to the cock-pit, where I found Mrs. Trotter. "O my dear!" said she, "I am glad you are come, as I wish to put your clothes in order. Have you a list of them-where is your key?" plied that I had not a list, and I handed her the key, although I did not forget the caution of the midshipman; yet I considered that there could be no harm in her looking over my clothes when I was present. She unlocked my chest, and pulled every thing out, and then commenced telling me what were likely to be useful and what were not.

"Now these worsted stockings," she said, "will be "Now these worsted stockings, are said, were confortable in cold weather, and in the summer mean time, I shall get your hamnock for your very comfortable in cold weather, and in the summer time these brown cotton socks will be delightfully cool, ter-master, keep a good look out." He then went bettine these brown to the control of the

women-I wonder if they would fit me." She turned her chair away, and put on one of my stockings, laughing the whole of the time. Then she turned round to me, and showed me how nice they fitted her. "Bless you, Mr. Simple, it's well that Trotter is in the hold, he'd be so jealous-do you know what these stockings cost? They are no use to you, and they fit me. I will speak to Trotter, and take them off your hands." I replied that I could not think of selling them, and as they were of no use to me and fitted her, I begged that she would accept the dozen pair. At first she positively refused, but as I pressed her she at last consented, and I was very happy to give them to her as she was very kind to me, and I thought, with her husband, that she was a very charming woman. We had beefsteaks and onions for dinner that day, but I could not bear the smell of the onions. Mr. Trotter came down very cross, because the first lieutenant had found fault with him. He swore that he would cut the servicethat he had only remained to oblige the captain, who said he would sooner part with his right arm, and that he would demand satisfaction of the first lieutenant as soon as he could obtain his discharge. Mrs. Trotter did all she could to pacify bim, reminded him that he had the protection of Lord this and Sir Thomas that, who would see him righted; but in vain. The first licutenant had told him, he said, that he was not worth his salt, and blood only could wipe away the insult. He drank glass of grog after glass of grog, and with each glass became more violent, and Mrs. Trotter drank also, I observed, a great deal more than I thought that she ought to have done; but she whispered to me that she drank it that Trotter might not, as he would certainly, be tipsy. I thought this very devoted on her part, but they sat so late that I went to bed and left them; he still drinking and vowing vengeance against the first lieutenant. I had not been askeep more than two or three hours when I was awakened by a great noise and quarreling, and I discovered that Mr. Trotter was drunk and beating his wife. Very much shocked that such a charming woman should be beat and ill-used, I scrambled out of my hammock to see if I could be of any assistance, but it was dark, although they scuffled as much as before. I asked the marine, who was sentry at the gun-room door above, to bring his lanthorn, and was very much shocked at his replying that I had better go to bed, and let them fight it out. Shortly afterwards Mrs. Trotter, who had not taken

off her clothes, came from behind the screen. I perceived at once that the poor woman could hardly stand; she reeled to my chest, where she sat down and cried. I pulled on my clothes as fast as I could, and then went up to her to console her; but she could not speak intelligibly. After attempting in vain to console her, she made me no answer, but staggered to my hammock, and after several attempts, succeeded in getting into it. I cannot say that I much liked that, but what could I do? So I finished dressing myself; and went up on

the quarter-deck.

The midshipman who had the watch was the one who had cautioned me against the Trotters; he was very friendly to me. "Well, Simple," said he, "what brings you on deck?" I told him how ill Mr. Trotter had behaved to his wife, and how she had turned into

my hammock. "The cursed drunken old catamaran," cried he; "I'll go and cut her down by the head;" but I requested he

would not, as she was a lady.

"A lady," replied he; "yes, there's plenty of ladies of her description;" and then he informed me that she had many years ago been the mistress of a man of fortune who kept a carriage for her; but that he grew tired of her, and had given Trotter £200 to marry her, and that now they did nothing but get drunk together and fight with each other,

I was very much annoyed to hear all this; but as I perceived that Mrs. Trotter was not sober, I began to think that what the midshipman said was true. hope," added he, "that she has not had time to whee-

dle you out of any of your clothes.

I told him that I had given her a dozen pair of stockings, and had paid Mr. Trotter three guineas for my mess. "This must be looked to," replied he; "I shall speak to the first lieutenant to-morrow. In the rected one of the marines to fetch me some water. I swept, and always look untidy. I wonder how they a very uncomfortable position. To my astonishment, washed myself on my chest, and then went on the could be so foolish as to send them; nobody wears she swore at him in a dreadful manner, but refused to hammock, when Mr. Trotter, who had been roused at the noise, rushed from behind the screen. "You vil-lain! what are you doing with my wife?" cried he,

tipsy that he could hardly stand.

I thought the midshipman able to take care of himself, and did not wish to interfere; so I remained above, looking on-the sentry standing by me with his above, rooming on the combings of the hatchway to give light to the midshipman, and to witness the fray. Trotter was soon knocked down, when all of a sudden Mrs. Trotter jumped up from the hammock, and caught the midshipman by the hair, and pulled at him. Then the sentry thought fit to interfere; he called out for the master-at-arms, and went down himself to help the midshipman, who was faring badly between the two. But Mrs. Trotter snatched the lanthorn out of his hand and smashed it all to pieces, and then we were all left in darkness, and I could not see what took place, although the scuffling continued. Such were the posture of affairs when the master-at-arms came up with his light. The midshipman and sentry came to the lad-der, and Mr. and Mrs. Trotter were beating each other. To this none of them paid any attention, saying, as the sentry had said before, "Let them fight it out.

After they had fought some time, they retired behind the screen, and I followed the advice of the midshipman and got into my hammock, which the masterat-arms hung up again for me. I heard Mr. and Mrs. Trotter both crying and kissing each other. "Cruel, cruel, Mr. Trotter," said she, blubbering.

"My lite, my love, I was so jealous," replied he. "Blast your jealousy," replied the lady; "I've two nice black eyes for the galley to-morrow." In about an hour of kissing and scolding, they both fell asleep

again.

The next morning before breakfast, the midshipman reported to the first lieutenant the conduct of Mr. Trotter and his wife. I was sent for, and obliged to acter, who replied that he was not well, and could not come on deck. Upon which the first lieutenant order-ed the serjeant of marines to bring him up directly. Mr. Trotter made his appearance, with one eye closed, and his face very much scratched.

"Did not I desire you, sir," said the first lieutenant, "to introduce this young gentleman into the midship-men's berth? instead of which you have introduced him to that disgraceful wife of yours, and have swin-dled him out of his property. I order you immediately to return the three guineas which you received as messmoney, and also that your wife give back the stockings

which she cajoled him out of.

But then I interposed, and told the first lieutenent that the stockings had been a free gift on my part; and that, although I had been very foolish, yet that I considered that I could not in honour demand them

back again.

"Well, youngster," replied the first lieutenant; "perhaps your ideas are correct, and if you wish it, I will not enforce that part of my order; "but," continued he to Mr. Trotter, "I desire, mr, that your wife leaves the ship immediately; and I trust, that when I have reported your conduct to the captain, that he will serve you in the same manner. In the mean time, you will consider yourself under an arrest for drunken-ness."

(To be continued.)

#### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

Bridgewater Treatise. The Hand; its Me-

design. By Sir Charles Bell, K. G. H. London, 1833. Second notice.

prise those who have never paid any attention internal parts, it must have remained unexercised. Had to the subject. One species is said to walk toral fins resembling short arms, and being them or new thout writing being received through by his Newton Foster; and his Peter Simple must rea-palmated at their tips. But what shall we say the same hitting of the arms. cused of romancing we quote the author's words, benevolent provision, and is bestowed for the purpose.

"But there are other fishes that move out of the water on dry land, and even ascend trees, which water on dry land, and even ascend trees, which was the purpose of the water on dry land, and even ascend trees, which was the purpose of the purpose of the water on dry land, and even ascend trees, which was the purpose of t

perca scanders by means of the spines of its fins there can be no doubt for they are subject to gill-covers, and the spinous rays of its fins a sprain and rupture, and shocks, without the skin being sliched tenerace, so that Dr. Slover all. lain what are you doing with my wife? cheale, simbs trees; so that Dr. Shaw calls it the our inference there should be a provision to guide us times that he could hardly stand.

climbs trees; so that Dr. Shaw calls it the our inference there should be a provision to guide us times that he could hardly stand. substitutes for the hand, the author says: " But we may repeat, that, necessary as these appendages and this sensibility are to the existence of these animals, their imperfections serve, by contrast, to show how happily the different properties are combined in the hand; in which we perceive the sensibilities to changes of temperature, to touch, and to motion, united with a facility in the joints of unfolding and moving in every possible degree and direction, without abruptness or angularity, and in a manner inimitable by any artifice of joints and levers.

In the chapter on sensibility and touch we have the following matter for thought :-

"The extreme sensibility of the skin to the slightest "The extreme sensibility of the value that the pain injury conveys to every one the notion—that the pain the deeper the wound. This is not the fact, nor would it accord with the beneficent design which shines out every where. The sensibility of the skin serves not only to give the sense of touch, but it is a guard upon the deeper parts; and as they cannot be reached except through the skin, and we must suffer pain, therefore, before they are injured, it would be superfluous to bestow sensibility upon these deeper parts. If the internal parts which act in the motions of the body had possessed a similar degree and kind of sensibility with the skin, so far from serving any useful purpose, this sensibility would have been a source of inconvenience and continual pain in the common exercise of the frame.

"The reason why surgeons more than physicians have advanced the study of physiology, may be, that they become practically acquainted with the phenomena on which the science is founded. The surgeon who has to perform an operation by incision, when he has cut through the skin, informs his patient that the greatest pain is over. If, in the advanced stage of the operation, he has to extend the incision of the skin, it is very properly considered as great awkwardness; and this not only because it proves that he has miscalculated what was necessary to the correct performance of his operation, but because the patient, bearing courageously the deeper incisions, cannot sustain the renewed cutting of the skin, without giving token of severe pain.

"The fact of the exquisite sensibility of the surface, in comparison with the deeper parts, being thus as tained by daily experience, we cannot mistake the intention: that the skin is made a safeguard to the delicate textures which are contained within, by forcing us to avoid injuries: and it does afford us a more effectual defence than if our bodies were covered with the hide

" The fuller the consideration which we give to this subject, the more convincing are the proofs that the painful sensibility of the skin is a benevolent provision, making us alive to those injuries, which, but for this quality of the nervous system, would bruise and destroy the internal and vital parts. In pursuing the enquiry, we learn with much interest that when the bones, joints, and all the membranes and ligaments which cover them, are exposed-they may be cut, pricked, or even burned, without the patient or the animal suffering the slightest pain. These facts must appear to be conclusive; for who, witnessing these instances of insensibility, would not conclude that the parts were devoid of sensa tion? But when we take the true, philosophical, and I may say the religious view of the subject, and consider chanism and Vital Endowments as evincing that pain is not an evil, but given for benevolent purposes and for some important object, we should be unwilling to terminate the investigation here.

Some curious facts respecting fishes will sur-bility similar to that of the skin had been given to these they been made sensible to pricking and burning, they would have possessed a quality which would never

the water on dry land, and even ascend trees, whether any injury can reach these internal parts with. ment and interest are concerned—though it does not

turn out. He was abusing her, and shaking her in the without being carried there by floods. The out the sensibility of the skin being excited. Now, of what has been apparently demonstrated of the insensibility of these internal parts, they n.ust possess an appropriate sensibility, or it would imply an imperfec-

> "With these reflections, we recur to experiment-and we find that the parts, which are insensible to pricking, cutting, and burning, are actually sensible to concus-

sion, to stretching, or laceration.
"How consistent, then, and beautiful is the distribution of this quality of life! The sensibility to pain varies with the function of the part. The skin is endowed with sensibility to every possible injurious impression which may be made upon it. But had this kind and degree of sensibility been made universal, we should have been racked with pain in the common motions of the body: the mere weight of one part on another, or the motion of the joint, would have been attended with that degree of suffering which we experience in using or walking with an inflamed limb.

"But on the other hand, had the deeper parts possessed no sensibility, we should have had no guide in our exertions. They have a sensibility limited to the kind of injury which it is possible may reach them, and which teaches us what we can do with impunity. If we leap from too great a height, or carry too great a burthen, or attempt to interrupt a body whose impetus is too great for us, we are warned of the danger as effectually by this internal sensibility, as we are of the approach of a sharp point or a hot iron to the skin."

Tactual Sensibility of the Heart. A noble youth of the

family of Montgomery, from a fall and subsequent abscess on the side of his chest, had the interior marvellously exposed, so that after his cure, on his return from his travels, the heart and lungs were still visible and could be handled; which when it was communicated to Charles I., he expressed a desire that Harvey should be permitted to see the youth and examine his heart. "When," says Harvey, "I had paid my respects to the young nobleman, and conveyed to him the king's request, he made no concealment be exposed the left side of his breast, when I saw a cavity into which I could introduce my fingers and thumb; astonished with the novelty, again and again I explored the wound, and first marvelling at the extraor-dinary nature of the cure, I set about the examination of the heart. Taking it in one hand, and placing the finger of the other on the pulse of the wrist, I satisfied myself that it was indeed the heart which I grasped. I then brought him before the king, that he might behold and touch so extraordinary a thing, and that he might perceive, as I did, that unless when he touched vity, this young nobleman knew not that we touched the heart." the outer skin or when he saw our fingers in the ca-

The concluding chapter is devoted to a "comparison of the eye with the hand," and many beautiful illustrations of the delicacy and sensibility of the retina are introduced; perhaps it may be said justly that the author has treated too much of other subjects than the one in handbut the entire work is valuable and unique.

#### VARIETIES.

The present editor of the Sentinel of this city, has shown much acquaintance with general literature, since he has been at the head of that paper, which he has succeeded in making really valuable. From a strong political bias it is likely to rank among our most decided literary journals. The following paragraph we extract from one of his late numbers:—

"Waldie's Circulating Library has commenced on its cover a reprint of the admirable articles in the Metro-politan Magazine of London, called 'Peter Simple,' by the present editor of that periodical, Captain Maryatt of the royal navy, late candidate for parliament from "But, further, if we find that sensibility to pain is a to find interesting incidents happily expressed.

dern practice of puffing everything without reading dern practice of puting everything without reasons or practice or gradual practice of puting. At least you can be able dictors who are determined to reclaim the public lity, once gazing upon the Mississippi, his friend asked press from the depths of abscribitly into which it has him what the thought of it. "Why," said be, eyeing The editor of the Inquirer is quite convinced, and Mr. Simpson, who is evidently a reader of taste, it is a new country !" is bitter against the abuse of the editorial quill. In speaking of the novel of Waltham, which he likens to

Sir Walter Scott's productions, he says :-

but it recalled to our mind so many black characters of MS. now? even this country, and of this age, and even of this city, that we could not abstain from making a note of it, under the head of Criticism, however we might fail to criticise it, a practice which the daily custom of our cotemporaries tells us is quite admissible; for they, good souls, puff all the books in creation, without ever opening a leaf, being well paid for it, per annum, instead of per volume.

The Sentinel thus expresses its sentiments on the subject :-

"Many works have died in consequence of being overpuffed, while many that have been met by the periodicals in hostile array and apparent enmity have

risen into gloried existence.

"The system of journalists puffing indiscriminately all our publications, is treated with merited contempt, even by the persons on whom such puffs preliminary are supposed likely to operate. General terms of panegyric phraseology are 'ready cut and dry' for all purposes and occasions-varied perhaps according to the passing excitement of the writer, and the title of the book presented for perusal and notice-seldom with any reasons assigning the why and wherefore for opinions so broached: so that the reader is ready to adopt the epigram-

Thro' servile flattery thou dost all commend-Who cares to please whom no one can offend?

"It is found by many of our contemporaries much easier to deal in general affirmation of the good qualities of any publication: for then the opinions of the critic are like those of the gentlemen who formerly

had a happy nack Of cooking up an almanac,

and describing the weather of different seasons so as to render them randomly applicable to some place or cirtion. This work has cost the editor many years of cumstances; or to have a retreat that such ostensible was their real opinion. But it is not so easy to censure as to raud: for reasons must generally be assigned for the condemnation;—and critics will not be permitted to say of their author-

I do not like thee, Doctor Fell. The reason why I cannot tell ;

But this I do know very well I do not like thee Doctor Fell.,

" And those who do presume to have a contradictory opinion of any publication or piece, or may negatively applaud even a pretty piece of poetry, have retorted on them a singular mode of argument. What think you? A noti id tangere: don't attempt to censure-it is a native production. This is a new way to 'astonish the natives!' Such replication is unworthy of notice: for it is as necessary to stimulate our native authors to better exertions by censuring their productions in a manner fair and free without vituperation or personal acerbation as it is to point out the merits of others as being worthy of praise and imitation. It is really a decided advantage to the author himself who may be candidly criticised, even should he be honourably censured and castigated; and it is a manifest benefit to state of preservation. the reading portion of the community to know authentically what to choose and what refuse. It is as injurious to all to belie an author into notice undeserved, as it is not properly to appreciate merit."

An Something New. The London Literary Gazette thus Paris.

announces a new sight :

" Napoleon Breathing, is the newest novelty-of which we were favoured with a private view on Thursday. We hasten, however, to assure the timid among our readers, that no deputation from the Royal Humane Society has been employed, or rather mis-employed, in restoring animation to the buried emperor and hero. The exhibition in question is merely that of a wholelength model of him, as large as life, sleeping on a couch, in military costume; to the chest of which mover, or some mechanical contrivance, a gentle motion is imparted, so as to produce the appearance of respiration. The model is formed of materials which imidite.

enter the elaborate accounts of important incidents to be found in Gringle."

The editor decidedly takes our side against the mobrated original."

through his glass, " it is a pretty fair river, considering

M. E. Boetor, a native of Egypt, Professor of Arabic at Paris, died in 1821, and left in MS. his great Dic-tionary, the result of fifteen years' study and labour. "We shall not enter into an analysis of this fable, Has it been published, or in whose possession is the

> History of a Book. At a sale in London in June, the Instruction, Vols. I. and II.—Europe, and other Poems, celebrated Bedford Missal, was sold at auction for by Charles Owen Apperley. £1,100, upwards of \$5000 00! Mr. Gough wrote a volume respecting this manuscript; the history of its successive prices is briefly this. It was the property of Edward, Earl of Oxford, who bought it of Lady Worsley, great grand daughter of the second Duke of Somerset, appointed governor of the Prince of Wales, by Charles I. From Lord Oxford, it descended to his daughter, the Duchess of Portland, at whose sale it was purchased by Mr. J. Edwards, a bookseller, May,

> 1786. At Mr. Edward's sale in 1815, it was bought by the Duke of Marlborough for £687 15s. The Duke sold it privately to Mr. Miller for £500; on condition of being allowed to claim it again at the same sum within five years, paying interest at five per cent. The work not being claimed, it was again put up to sale, and knocked down to Sir John Tobin, of Liverpool, for the first named price. Its possession must prove rather faces; intended for the use of Mathematical Students expensive, the interest alone on its cost, being about \$300 per annum !!

lished by Mesers. Galignani, Paris. The compiler is the Rev. Joseph Wilson, late professor of French in the College of St. Gregorie. Each word, English as well as French, is accented according to its pronuncialabour and research. The price is forty francs.

A periodical, entitled L'Exilé, has been commenced at Paris, by some Italian refugees; it is printed both in Italian and French, on alternate pages. Its object Young Lady's Book. Aids to Mental Developement, is to give an abridged view of Italian literature, from by a Mother. the earliest period to the present, with specimens, illustrative remarks, and biographical notices; the Fine Arts included. We notice among the contributors, Published once a month at six dollars a year, by E. Littell & T.

High Life.

Australia, &c.

Political Economy.'

About SALATHIEL, we agree with our friend; but inform him, that an edition of it has been lately published in New York.

List of New Books published in London to the latest dates.

The Naturalist's Library, by Sir Wm. Jardine, Vol. II.—Annual Recollections of the West, for 1831, 12mo. -An Analysis of the Literature of Ancient Greece, by H. Brailsford.—The Philoctetes of Sophocles, with English Notes, &c. by G. Burges, A. M.—The Child-ren's Weekly Visitor, first series, 3 vols. 12mo.—Memoir of Bishop Heber, by the Rev. G. Bonner, 12mo .- A Guide to the Choice of Books, 12mo .- The Byron Gallery .- The Parent's Cabinet of Amusement and

**Dew American Bublications.** Memoirs of Dr. Burney, by Madame D'Arblay. Key & Biddle. This is a very handsome octavo, well printed in large type, at a moderate price. It is the same selection and preface which appeared in the Select

Circulating Library.

Village Belles. A novel. J. & J. Harper. It has been well said of this novel, that if it will do no good, it can do little harm : this is truly all we can conscien-

tiously say of our presentation copy.
"A Treatise on the Diseases and Physical Education of Children," by John Eberle, M. D. author of "Practice of Medicine," and "Therapeutics," &c. &c., I vol.

Grigg & Elliott.

The Elements of Analytical Geometry, comprehending the Doctrine of the Conic Sections, and the General Theory of Curves and Surfaces of the second order, with a variety of local Problems, on Lines and Surin schools and universities—by I. R. Young, revised and corrected by John D. Williams. Carey & Hart. A valuable work.

A new French and English, and English and French
Dictionary, in one large octave volume, has been pub. contains the portion of Peter Simple, which appeared in the Metropolitan; the balance has not yet been received.

The Infirmities of Genius, by R. R. Madden. A handsome duodecimo edition, in I vol. with glazed muslin covers, price 50 cents. A. Waldie.

Will be published in the course of this month by Key & Biddle, The Aristocrat, an American novel in two volumes. Miriam, or the Power of Truth, a Jewish tale. The Young Man's Sunday Book, by the author of Young Man's Own Book. The Classical Letter Writer, by the author of the Young Man's and

#### MUSEUM

OF FOREIGN LITERATURE, SCIENCE, AND ART.

Count Della Never, Pellico, and Count Pepelis, Rec.
It appears in a list in Galignani's Messenger, that the English contributors to the subscription for a menument to the memory of Cuvier, amounted to the S50 00.

As some boys were recently glaying in a meadow, near Cheriton, Hants, England, one of them discovered, just under the surface of the earth, a leaden box, containing about 15,000 silver pennies of William the Conqueror, and William Rufus, in a most excellent state of preservation.

The DOLANA BIAGOZINE is publicable and beat the State of preservation.

war in the East, Examiner. We is published by E. Litted & T. Dodon, better will groundly be completed with the condition of Victor Hugo's Notre Dame darie.

A new translation of Victor Hugo's Notre Dame darie.

Trevelyan, a novel, by the author of Marriage in light Life.

Lieut. Breton's Excursions in New South Wales.

Lieut. Breton's Excursions in Lieut.

Lieut. Breton's Excursions in Lieut.

Lieut. Breton's Excursions in New South Wales.

Lieut. Breton's Excursion wales.

Lieut. Lieut. Lieut. Lieut.

Lieut. Lieut. Lieut. Lieut. Lieut.

Lieut. Lieut. Lieut. Lieut. Lieut.

Lieut. Lieut. Lieut. Lieut

NEW SERIES. VOL. II-18.

#### SELECT CIRCULATING LIBRARY. WALDIE'S

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

## Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Rumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

## UNITED STATES REVIEW.

In the month of January next will be published No. I. of a new Quarterly Review, to be called "The United States Review." under the editorial supervision of HENRY VETHAKE, Esq. Professor of Natural Philosophy, and Lectuser on History, in the University of the city of New York.

#### PROSPECTUS.

It is intended to add one more to the literary quitted of the charge preferred against him, less involved in almost every discussion of the journals already published in our country. The must be content with the simple verdict of not times; and restricted indeed would the field of field of intellectual labour which it proposes to guilty, however praiseworthy in reality his con-investigation become, were they to be cast aside. cultivate is deemed sufficiently ample, and the duct in the matter in question may have been. They will afford topics of interesting and mocontract is decenied sufficiently ample, and the dark if a graph of the writers for the augmented exertion on the part of American and proclaimed, whatever they may be;—and Review. Yet it is proper to repeat that they writers; and confident hopes are entertained that when there is a willingness and a readiness to will be treated entirely in a scientific and indereaders will be found in sufficient numbers to do this on every fitting opportunity, and then pendent spirit; and altogether irrespective of the justify the undertaking.

quarterly, in numbers of about 250 pages each, the proposed journal to maintain. and will contain reviews of the latest and most selection, as is usual in all periodical works can? Is it not incumbent on every one animated with every other citizen of the republic; and he intended for general circulation—at least for with a proper feeling of patriotism to cherish neither expects nor desires any such interest. general circulation among the better educated every literary effort of a fellow countryman, Besides party politics, all theological questions portion of the community-will be chiefly, especially if he happen to be one who occupies will be excluded from the Review, for obvious though not exclusively, confined to literature in a prominent position in the public esteem, his reasons, and also every thing having an excluthough not exclusively common to increase a production in the position in the position of sively religious bearing, as inconsistent with the from those sciences which can be exparated from the country itself? These questions there is no professed character of a literary journal. Still it without inconvenience, and in which it is possible the sixth of answer in the negative. They imply it is intended that the work shall have an unequisible to attain to a high degree of excellence, a wholly inadequate impression of the condition vocal Christian character. By this is meant that with little or no pretensions to literary desert, and present prospects of American literature; its spirit shall be that of Christianity, and that its In other words, it is with the philosophy of mind, they tacitly assume it to be in an infant state, influence shall tend to promote the cause of relirather than with the philosophy of matter, that instead of having already advanced into at least gion, as well as of good morals. the readers of the "United States Review" will the first stage of a vigorous manhood; and they those of the mathematician.

to pass sentence on the criminal who perpetrates operation. But, after all, the "United States ferent pens. a theft on his purse, or an act of violence on his Review" will be in no little danger of treating person. And as, in proportion to the prevalence our own authors with too great lenieucy, and of offences against the laws, it is judged expe-awarding to them an undeserved praise. The being in New York, the editor of Waldie's Lidient to enforce the enactments against offenders reviewers have an anxious desire for the advance- brary will perform the duties of Junior Editor, be justly an author's due. But the analogy which mediocrity, or covering with the mantle of charity has been stated is very far from holding good the inferiority of the individual, who may seem throughout. While in the one case, the most for the moment to be its representative. It will, favourable decision is merely one of not guilty, however, be their duty, and their care, to guard to compare the compared to the guilty, in the other it is to be determined, with as much care and discrimination as may be practically an experiment of the property of the practice of the compared to the property of the practice of the property of the practice of the pr the individual whose conduct is the subject of enof the most important of the Moral Sciences, and
quiry. An author does not stand at the her of a heine constitution of the Moral Sciences, and reviewer as a reputed culprit; who, when ac- not be overlooked. They have become more or

only, can the claim of a right to condemn be at politics of party. It may be added, that the per-

The proposed journal will be styled the any time allowed or even tolerated. Such an lect independence of the Review in this respect, "United States Review." It will be published impartiality as this it will be the endeavour of is in a great measure guaranteed by the previous career of the Editor. He has never been en-It may here be asked-Are American writers gaged in the contentions of party; he has never important works that may have appeared, either to be treated thus rigidly? Will not some allow had a personal interest in the success of any at home or abroad. In both cases, however, the ance be made for them because they are Ameri- party, other than that which is common to him

Finally, the "United States Review," while be entertained,—with the exploits of the his- betray an exaggerated estimate of the influence excluding the topics above-mentioned, will not torian, the orator, and the poet, rather than with of criticism. American literature is no longer be timid in expressing and maintaining a decided a sickly and sorry bantling, that must be kept opinion on every important question that may The first duties of a critic, as of a judge, is alive by being ever held on the knee and fed with occur for discussion; and it will endeavour, too. the strictest impartiality. It is as proper to condemn, from a regard to the public welfare, him It can now support itself without a prop, and is put forth in relation to them; but, allowing of a who robs his neighbour of his time, and perad-capable of digesting even the strong meat of re-certain discrepancy on minor points, inseparable venture of his opinions and principles, by the proof occasionally administered to it by a re-indeed from the circumstance of the various artipublication of a useless or mischievous book, as viewer, without any danger of sinking under the cles of the Review being the production of dif-

with the less forbearance; so, in an age of the ment of American literature, and for the honour but will not be responsible for the contents or multiplication and accumulation of books without of their country in general. This feeling may conduct of the Review. Communications, &c. end, it behooves the guardians of literature to be frequently lead them astray, and induce them to may be addressed to Henry Vethake, Esq. New unsparing of their censure, where censure may do injustice to that literature by commending York, or to the publication office, Philadelphia,

No. 6, North Eighth St.

## The Nournal of Belles Actives.

From the London Metropolitan.

#### PETER SIMPLE.

(Continued.)

The captain came on board about twelve o'clock, and ordered the discharge of Mr. Trotter to be made out. as soon as the first lieutenant had reported what had occurred. He then sent for all the midshipmen on the quarter-deck.

'Gentlemen," said the captain to them, with a stern countenance, "I feel very much indebted to some of you for the character which you have been pleased to give of me to Mr. Simple. I must now request that you will answer a few questions which I am about to put in his presence. Did I ever flog the whole starboard watch, because the ship would only sail nine

knots on a bowling?"
"No, sir, no!" replied they all, very much frightened.

"Did I ever give a midshipman four dozen for not having his weekly accounts pipeclayed, or another five dozen for wearing a scarlet watch ribbon?"
"No, sir," replied they altogether.

"Did any midshipman ever die on his chest from fatigue ?"

They again replied in the negative.

"Then, gentlemen, you will oblige me by stating, which of you thought proper to assert these falsehoods in the public coffee-room; and further, which of you obliged this youngster to risk his life in a duel?" They were all silent.

"Will you answer me, gentlemen?"

"With respect to the duel, sir," replied the midshipman who had fought me, " I heard say that the pistols were only charged with powder. It was a joke.

"Well, sir, we'll allow that the duel was only a joke, and I hope and trust that your report is correct;) is the reputation of your captain only a joke, allow me to ask? I request to know who of you dared to propagate such injurious slander? (Here there was a dead pause.) Well then, gentlemen, since you will not confees yourselves, I must refer to my authority. Mr. Simple, have the goodness to point out the person or persons who gave you the information."

But I thought this would not be fair; and as they had all treated me very kindly after the duel, I resolved not to tell, so I answered, "If you please, sir, I con-

sider that I told you all that in confidence."
"Confidence, sir," replied the captain; "who ever heard of confidence between a post captain and a midshipman !

"No, sir," replied I, " not between a post captain and a midshipman, but between two gentlemen."

The first lieutenant, who stood by the captain, put his hand before his face to hide a laugh. " He may be a fool, sir," observed he to the captain, aside, "but

I can assure you he is a very straight-forward one." The captain bit his lip, and then turning to the mid-shipmen, said, "You may thank Mr. Simple, gentle-men, that I do not press this matter further. I do believe that you were not serious when you calumniated me; but recollect that what is said in joke is too often repeated in earnest. I trust that Mr. Simple's conduct will have its effect, and that you leave off practising upon him who has saved you from a very severe

punishment." When the midshipmen went down below, they all shook hands with me, and said that I was a good fel-low for not peaching; but as for the advice of the cap-

I had not been ten minutes in the berth, before they began their remarks upon me. One said that I looked like a hardy fellow, and asked me whether I could not bear a great deal of sleep.

I replied, "that I could I dare say, if it was necessary for the good of the service;" at which they laughed, and I supposed that I had said a good thing.

"Why here's Tomkins," said the midshipman : 'he'll show you how to perform that part of your duty. He inherits it from his father, who was a marine officer. He can snore for fourteen hours on a stretch without once turning round in his hammock, and finish his nar on his chest during the whole of the day, except meal times.

But Tomkins defended himself, by saying, that "some people were very quick in doing things, and twidow's men are imaginary sailors, borne on the others were very slow; that he was one of the slow books, and receiving pay and prize-money, which is ones, and that he did not in reality obtain more refresh- appropriated to Greenwich hospital.

This ingenious argument was, however, overruled nem, con,, as it was proved that he ate pudding faster

than any one of the mess.

The postman came on board with the letters, and put his head into the midshipman's berth. I was very anxious to have one from home, but I was disappoint-Some had letters and some had not. Those who had not, declared that their parents were very undutiful, and that they would cut them off with a shilling; and those who had letters, after they had read them, offered them for sale to the others, usually at half price. I could not imagine why they sold, or why the others was very providing. The capitation we so many bought them: but hey did do so; and one that was full in el. If was ready with my floating, of good advice was sold three times; from which circumstance I was inclined to form a better opinion of times when coming my. He laughed and replied, that the morals of my companions. The lowest priced let I should lose it altogether before I went down; and ters sold were those written by sisters. I was offered that I must hand it out. "Hand out my footing," said one for a penny, but I declined buying, as I had plenty I, puzzled, and appealing to the midshipman, "What of sisters of my own. Directly I made that observa-does he mean?" "He means that you must fork out tion, they immediately enquired all their names and ages, and whether they were pretty or not. When I stared very much; when Mr. Jenkins desired the other had informed them, they quarreled to whom they should were but there was a great dispute about Ellen, as I had said that she was the prettiest of the whole. At last who laughed till he cried, at last informed me that it they agreed to put her up to auction, and she was was the custom to give the men something to drink knocked down to a master's mate of the name of O'Brien, who bid seventeen shillings and a bottle of rum. They requested that I would write home to give their love to my sisters, and tell them how they had been disposed of, which I thought very strange; but I been disposed of, which I thought very strange; but I not trust me. I then became very angry, and enquired ought to have been flattered at the price bid for Ellen, of him if he doubted my honour. He replied, "Not as I repeatedly have since been witness to a very pretty sister being sold for a glass of grog.

I mentioned the reason why I was so anxious for a letter, viz. because I wanted to buy my dirk and cocked hat; upon which they told me that there was no occasion for my spending my money, as by the regula-tions of the service, the purser's steward served them out to all the officers who applied for them. As I knew where the purser's steward's room was, having seen it when down in the cock-pit with the Trotters, I went down immediately. "Mr. Purser's stoward," asp, the the have a cocked hat and dirk immediately," "my family for a paltry seven shillings?"

in the chest in the main top; and as for the dirk y must apply to the butcher, who has them under his charge.

I went up with the order, and I thought I would first apply for the dirk; so I enquired for the butcher, whom I found sitting in the sheep pen, with the sheep, mending his trowsers. In reply to my demand, he told me that he had not the key of the store-room, which was under the charge of one of the corporals of marines.

I enquired who, and he said Cheeks\* the marine. I went every where about the ship, enquiring for Cheeks the marine, but could not find him. Some said the first cannon ball coming through the ship's side, to that they believed he was in the foretop, standing sen- put his head into the hole which it had made; as by a try over the wind, that it might not change; others, that he was in the gallery, to prevent the midshipmen from soaking their biscuit in the captain's dripping-pan. At last I enquired of some of the women who were standing between the guns on the main-deck, and one of them answered that it was no use looking for him among them as they all had husbands, and Cheeks was

a widow's man.† tain they should not practise upon may be added in that they should not practise upon may be a defined in they forgot that, for they commenced again well go for my cocked hat, and get my unchanged in the forgoting, because I is mediately, and nover left off until they found that I is did not much like going up the rigging, because I was afraid of turning girdly, and if I fell orboard, I was afraid of turning girdly, and I was afraid of turning girdl As I could not find the marine, I thought I might as accompany me, stating that I need not be afraid, if I did fall overboard, of sinking to the bottom, as if I was giddy, my head, at all events, would swim; so I determined to venture. I climbed up very near to the maintop, but not without missing the little ropes very often, and grazing the skin off my shins. Then I came to large ropes stretched out from the mast, so that you shipman told me these were called the cat-harpings, because they were so difficult to climb, that a cat would expostulate if ordered to go out by them. I was afraid

\* This celebrated personage is the prototype of Mr. Nobody on board of a man-of-war.

† Widow's men are imaginary sailors, borne on the

ment from his long maps than other people did in short to venture, and then he proposed that I should go ones, because he slept much slower than they did." for people like me. I agreed to attempt it, as it appeared more easy, and at last arrived, quite out of breath, and very happy to find myself in the main-top.

The captain of the main-top was there with two other sailors. The midshipman introduced me very politely: "Mr. Jenkins-Mr. Simple, midshipman,-Mr. Simple, Mr. Jenkins, captain of the main-top, Mr. Jenkins, Mr. Sin ple has come up with an order for a cocked hat." The captain of the top replied that he was very sorry that he had not one in store, but the last had been served out to the captain's monkey. This was very provoking. The captain of the top then asked

had informed them, they quarreled to whom they should men to get half a dozen foxes and make a spread eagle belong. One would have Lucy and another took Mary, of me unless ho had his parkisite. I never should have found out what it all meant, had not the midshipman, the first time that I came aloft, and that, if I did not, they would tie me up to the rigging.

Having no money in my pocket, I promised to pay

them as soon as I went below; but Mr. Jenkins would in the least, but that he must have the seven shillings before I went below." "Why, sir," said I, "do you know who you are speaking to? I am an officer and a gentleman. Do you know who my grandfather is?"

"O yes," replied he, "very wen,
"Then, who is he, sir?" replied I very angrily.
"Then, who is he, sir?" replied I very angrily.
"Who is he! why he's the Lord knows who."
"No," replied I, "that's not his name; he is Lord
Privilega." (I was very much surprised that he knew
Privilega." (I was very much surprised that he knew

"het me have a cocked hat and dirk immediately."

"Very good, sin," replied ne, and he wrote an order live of the mine and a promise on the part upon a slip of paper which he handed to me. "There of the midshipman, who said he would be bail for me, is the order for it, sir ; but the cocked hats are kept up salizated Mr. Jennica, and he allowed me to go down the rigging. I went to my chest, and paid the seven shillings to one of the topmen who followed me, and then went up on the main-deck, to learn as much as I could of my profession. I asked a great many ques-tions of the midshipmen relative to the guns, and they crowded round me to answer them. One told me they were called the frigate's teeth, because they stopped the Frenchman's jaw. Another midshipman said that he had been so often in action that he was called the Fireeafer. I asked him how it was that he escaped being killed. He replied that he always made it a rule, upon calculation made by Professor Innman, the odds were 32,647 and some decimals to boot, that another ball would not come in at the same hole. That's what I never should have thought of.

#### CHAPTER II.

Now that I have been on board about a month, I find that my life is not disagreeable. I don't smell the pitch and tar, and I can get into my hammock without tumbling out on the other side. My messmales are good-tempered, although they laugh at me very much; but I must say that they are not very nice in their ideas of honour. They appear to consider that to take you in is a capital joke; and that because they laugh at the time that they are cheating you, it then becomes no cheating at all. Now I cannot think otherwise than that cheating is cheating, and that a person is not a bit more honest, because he laughs at you in the barmust climb them with your head backwards. The mid. gain. A few days after I came on board, I purchased some tarts of the bumboat woman, as sho is called ; I wished to pay for them, but she had no change, and very civilly told me she would trust me. She opened very civily told me she would trust me. She opened a narrow book, and said she would open an account with me, and I could pay her when I thought proper. To this arrangement I had no objection, and I sent up for different things until I thought that my account must have amounted to eleven or twelve shillings. As I promised my father that I never would run in debt, I considered that it was then time that it should be setthed. When I asked for it, what was my surprise to he told me that they were dock-yard mateys. I cer- Shulto had ten shillings in his pocket at the time of his find that it amounted to 2l. 14s. 6d. I declared that it tainly thought that it appeared to be quite as easy to leaving Glasgow; the satisfactory expenditure of which to look at the items, when I found that I was booked it sounded much more agreeable. for at least three or four dozen tarts every day, ordered by the young gentlemen "to be put down to Mr. Simple's account." I was very much shocked, not only at I was very much shocked, not only at the sum of money which I had to pay, but also at the want of honesty on the part of my messmates; but when I complained of it in the berth, they all laughed at me

At last one of them said, " Peter, tell the truth; did not your father caution you not to run in debt?

Yes he did," replied I.

"I know that very well," replied he ; "all fathers do the same when their sons leave them; it's matter of some laughed, and called me a greenhorn. At last I course. Now observe, Peter; it is out of regard to you, met a midshipman, who told me that he had seen two that your messmates have been eating tarts at your expense. You disobeyed your father's injunctions before you had been a month from home; and it is to give you a lesson that may be useful in after life, that I trust that it will not be thrown away upon you. Go to the woman, pay your bill, and never run up another."

"That I certainly shall not," replied I; and as I could not prove who ordered the tarts, and did not think it fair that the woman should lose her money, I went up and paid the bill, with a determination never

to open an account with any body again,

But this left my pockets quite empty, so I wrote to my father, stating the whole transaction, and the consequent state of my finances. My father, in his answer, observed that whatever might have been their motives, my messmates had done me a friendly act; and that as I had lost my money by my own carelessness, I must not expect that he would allow me any more pocket-money. But my mother, who added a postscript to his letter, slipped in a five pound-note, and I do believe that it was with my father's sanction, although he pretended to be very angry at my forgetting his injunctions. This timely relief made me quite com-fortable again. What a pleasure it is to receive a letter from one's friends when far away, especially when there is some money in it!

A few days before this, Mr. Falcon, the first lieute nant, ordered me to put on my side arms, to go away on duty. I replied, that I had neither dirk nor cocked hat, although I had applied for them. He laughed at my story, and sent me on shore with the master, who bought them; and the first lieutenant sent up the bill to my father, who paid it, and wrote to thank him for his trouble. me, "Now, Mr. Simple, we'll take the shine off that cocked hat and dirk of yours. You will go in the boat with Mr. O'Brien, and take care that none of the men for stealing and picking pockets. slip away from it, and get drunk at the tap."

This was the first time that I had ever been sent away on duty, and I was very proud of being an officer came on board and presented a letter to the captain, in charge. I put on my full uniform, and was ready enquiring first if his name was "Captain Sauvage." at the gangway a quarter of an hour before the men We were ordered to the dock-yard were piped away. We were ordered to the dock-yard sandy hair, yet very good-looking. As his career in to draw sea stores. When we arrived there, I was the service was very short, I will tell at once what I quite astonished at the piles of timber, the ranges of did not find out till some time afterwards. The captain storehouses, and the immense anchors which lay on the had agreed to receive him to oblige a brother officer, wharf. There was such a bustle, every body appeared to be so busy, that I wanted to look every way at once. Close to where the boat landed, they were hauling a large frigate out of what they called the basin; and I was so interested with the sight, that I am sorry to say I quite forgot all about the boat's crew, and my orders to look after them. What surprised me most was, that although the men employed appeared to be sailors, their language was very different from what I had been lately accustomed to on board of the frigate, Instead of damning and swearing, every body was so po-lite. "Oblige me with a pull of the starboard bow hawser, Mr. Jones."-" Ease off the larboard hawser, Mr. Jenkins, if you please."—" Side her over, gentle-men, side her over."—" My compliments to Mr. Tompkins, and request that he will cast off the quarter cheek. Side her over gentlemen, side her over, if you have some acquaintance with the service of the king, please."—" In the boat there, pull to Mr. Simmons, that his equipment as an officer will be somewhat exand beg he'll do me the favour to check her as she pensive, I have considered it but fair to ease your mind swings. What's the matter, Mr. Johnson?"—"Vy, as to any responsibility on that score, and have thereewings. What's the matter, Mr. Johnson ?"—" Vy, as to any responsibility on that score, and have therefore one of them ere midshipmites has thrown a red fore enclosed the half of a Bark of England note for hot tatge out of the stern-port, and hit our officer in the tempounds sterling, No. 3742, the other half of which eye."—" Report him to the commissioner, Mr. Wiggins; will be duly forwarded in a frank promised to me the and oblige me by underrunning the guess-warp. Tell day after to morrow. I beg you will make the neces-Mr. Simpkins, with my compliments, to coil away upon sary purchases, and apply the balance, should there be the jetty. Side her over, side her over, gentlemen, if any, to his mess account, or any other expenses which

being hauled out, two of the men belonging to the boat slipped away, and on my return they were not to be seen. I was very much frightened, for I knew that I had neglected my duty, and that on the first occasion on which I had been entrusted with a responsible service. What to do I did not know. I ran up and down every part of the dock-yard until I was quite out of breath, asking every body I met whether they had will be duly honoured by the firm of Monteith, M'Kil-seen my two men. Many of them said that they had lop, and Company, of Glasgow, Sir, with many thanks seen plenty of men, but did not exactly know mine; men answering to my description on the roof of the coach starting for London, and that I must be quick if I wished to catch them; but he would not stop to answer any more questions. I continued walking about they have considered it their duty to order the tarts, the yard until I met twenty or thirty men with gray jackets and breeches, to whom I applied for information; they told me that they had seen two sailors skulking behind the piles of timber. They crowded around me, and appeared very anxious to assist me, when they were summoned away to carry down a cable. I observed that they all had numbers on their jackets, and either one or two bright iron rings on their legs. I could not help enquiring, although I was in such a hurry, why the rings were worn. One of them replied that they were orders of merit, given to them for their good behaviour.

I was proceeding on very disconsolate, when, as I turned a corner, to my great delight I met my two men, who touched their hats and said that they had been looking for me. I did not believe that they told the truth, but I was so glad to recover them that I did not scold, but went with them down to the boat, which had been waiting some time for us. O'Brien, the master's mate, called me a young sculpin, a word I never heard before. When we arrived on board, the first lieutenant asked O'Brien why he had remained so long. He answered that two of the men had left the boat, but that I had found them. The first lieutenant appeared to be pleased with me, observing, as he had said before, that I was no fool, and I went down below overjoyed at my good fortune, and very much obliged to O'Brien for not telling the whole truth. After I had taken off my dirk and cocked hat, I felt for my pocket handkerchief, and found it was not in my pocket, hav-That morning, the first lieutenant said to ing in all probability been taken out by the men in gray jackets, who, in conversation with my messmates, discovered to be convicts condemned to hard labour

A day or two afterwards, we had a new messmate of the name of M'Foy. I was on the quarter-deck when he He was a florid young man nearly six feet high, with who had retired from the service, and lived in the Highlands of Scotland. The first notice which the captain had of the arrival of Mr. M'Foy, was from a letter had of the arrival of Mr. MtFoy, was from a setter jett.

written to him by the young man's uncle. This ansused man just go up again into the fresh income, thim so much, that he gave it to the first lieutenant to When Mr. MtFoy quitted the gun-room, they all read. It ran as follows:—

[aughed very much. After he had been a short time.]

Glasgow, April 25th, 1-

" SIR;-Our much esteemed and mutual friend, Captain M'Alpine, having communicated by letter, dated 14th inst., your kind intentions relative to my nephew Sholto M·Foy, (for which you will be pleased to accept my best thanks,) I write to acquaint you that he is now on his way to join your ship the Diomede, and will arrive, God willing, twenty-six hours after the receipt of this letter

" As I have been given to understand by those who you may consider warrantable or justifiable.

I asked of a bystander who these people were, and
"It is at the same time proper to inform you, that

was impossible, and requested that she would allow me say, " If you please," as "D-n your eyes," and that I have no doubt you will enquire into, as it is a large sum to be placed at the discretion of a youth only four During the time that I was looking at the frigate teen years and five months old. I mention his age, as Sholto is so tall that you might be deceived by his appearance, and be induced to trust to his prudence in affairs of this serious nature. Should he at any time require further assistance beyond his pay, which I am told is extremely handsome to all king's officers, I beg you to consider that any draft of yours, at ten day sight, to the amount of five pounds sterling English, will be duly honoured by the firm of Monteith, M'Kilfor your kindness and consideration,

"I remain your most obedient.

WALTER MONTEITH." The letter brought on board by M'Foy was to prove his identity. While the captain read it, M'Foy stared about him like a wild stag. The captain welcomed him to the ship, asked him one or two questions, introduced him to the first lieutenant, and then went on shore, The first lieutenant had asked me to dine in the gunroom; I supposed that he was pleased with me because I had found the men; and when the captain pulled on shore, he also invited Mr. M Foy; when the following conversation took place.

"Well, Mr. M. Foy, you have had a long journey, I presume it is the first that you have ever made." presume it is the brist that you have ever made."
"Indeed is it, sir," replied M Foy; "and sorely I've
been pestered. Had I minded all they whispered in
my lug as I came along, I had need been made of

money—sax-pence here, sax-pence there, sax-pence every where. Such extortion I ne'er dreamt of."

but they wadna let me."

"How did you come from Glasgow?" " By the wheel-boat, or steam-boat as they ca'd it, to Lunnun; where they charged me sax-pence for taking my baggage on shore—a wee boxy nae bigger than you cocked-up hat. I would fain carry it mysel',

"Well, where did yo go to when you arrived in Lon-

"I went to a place ca'd Chichester Rents, to the house of Storm and Mainwarring, Warehousemen, and they must have anither saxpence for showing me the way. There I waited half-an-hour in the countinghouse, till they took me to a place ca'd Bull and Mouth and put me into a coach, paying my whele first; meur-theless they must din me for money the whole of the way down. There was first the guard, and then the coachman, and another guard, and another coashman; but I wudna listen to them, and so they growled and abused me.

" And when did you arrive?"

"I came here last night; and I only had a bed and a breakfast at the twa Blue Pillars' house, for which they extortioned me three shillings and sax-pence, as I sit here. And then there was the chambermaid hussy and waiter loon axed me to remember them, and wanted more silier; but I told them, as I told the guard and coachman, that I had none for them

"How much of your ten shillings have you left?" enquired the first lieutenant, smiling.

"Hoot! sir, lieutenant, how came you for to ken that? Eh! it's my uncle Monteith at Glasgow. Why, as I sit here, I've but three shillings and a penny of it left. But there's a smell here that's no canny; so I

on deck, he went down into the midshipman's berth but he made himself very unpleasant, quarrelling and wrangling with every body. It did not, however, last very long, for he would not obey any orders that were given to him. On the third day, he quitted the ship without asking the permission of the first lieutenant: when he returned on board the following day, the first licutenant put him under an arrest, and in charge of the sentry at the cabin door. During the afternoon I was under the half-deck, and perceived that he was sharpening a long clasp knife upon the after truck of the gun. I went up to him, and asked him why he was doing so, and he replied, as his eyes flashed fire, that it was to revenge the insult offered to the bluid of M'Foy. His look told me that he was in earnest. "But what do you mean?" enquired I. " I mean," said he, drawing the edge and feeling the point of his weapon, "to put into the wame of that man with the gold podge on his shoulder, who has dered to place me here

author of Zoe, &c. 2 vols. 12mo. Philadel- of Headfort. phia, 1833.

The very respectable publishers of the Aristocrat, have sent us the work for notice.

They have done so knowing our detestation of the present system of puffery, and we must be candid in this case as in all others. We will let this production off more easily than it deserves, and allow it (all the space we have) to speak for itself, by two short extracts.

Mr. Collerly, foreman of a coroner's jury loquitur, "How, sir," he exclaimed-opening his angry eyes, and screwing the corners of his mouth as far backwards towards his ears as possible, "Do you pretend, sir, to insinuate a doubt, sir, after all the evidence, sir-a doubt, sir, that the gentleman was-murdered and robbed ?"

The author speaks, chapter iv. vol 1. "The guardian angel who watches over our weak resolves, and prevents us from straying beyond the bounds of virtue and safety, and who is said to slumber sometimes upon his post-thus giving an opportunity for the evil spirit to assail and overcome us-is, without doubt, often set to sleep by ourselves, that we may the more cheerily trip after the deceitful fiend who lures us to his toils,"!!!

#### VARIETIES.

Joseph Bonaparte has recently presented to Mr. Lough, a sculptor in London, a splendid gold vase which belonged to Napoleon, as a tribute to the artist's noble and spirited production of "Duncan's Mad Horses," This is such intercourse as should exist among the great in station and in genius of all nations.

John Galt .- We have heretofore noticed Galt's autobiography, which contains a spirited likeness of that author. The last London Literary Gazette says, "With sorrow we state that, so late as last Sunday, a consultation of his medical friends interdicted Mr. Galt. from all business and literature. 'My sight,' he answers our enquiry by an amanuensis, "by the last stroke when I had just finished the memoir, becomes ineffectual. Strange! the mind is yet entire. I have new had nine attacks. I grow proud of them, as an old lady of her years when they exceed four score.' Poor fellow! he may have some comfort in believing that the sympathy of thousands is with him on his bed of sickness and suffering."

The editor of a respectable London critical journal, speaking of newspaper puffs, says, " They are generally mere incidental paragraphs, inserted, as a matter of course, for payment-it is the common and acknowledged system; it is easy, therefore, to get a hundred commendatory puffs from the common newspapers and low periodicals." See the wholesale manner in which they are strung together at the end of American books, where they serve the purpose of gulling the ignorant, as well as swelling the size of the book-they might aptly be termed swells! "We agree," says some one, "that such things are fair as a mercantile transaction we only object to the public being influenced by them perties."

Sir John Stevenson, the eminent musician and composer, died on the 14th of September, at the age of 74. His share in producing the Irish Melodies in conjunctoin with Moore, will cause him to be long cherished in the popular memory; while some of his more elean the popular memory; while some of his more elec-yated and sacred compositions remain to stamp his name among the foremost in this delightful science. the names of Rembrandt, Yandyck, Morillo, Caravagio,

The Aristocrat: an American Tale. By the His death occurred at his daughter's, the marchioness Titian, Teniers, Rubens, Jan Steen, Poussin, Tintorette,

A new drama has been produced in London, called A new drama has been produced in London, called ally collected by men of undoubted judgment, Sir Joshua The Castle of Lockleren, founded on Scott's novel of the Reynolds, Barry, Reinagle, &c.—The exhibition is open Abbut, It was entirely successful. Miss E. Paton, a If rom 8 A. M. until 10 P. M. younger sister of Mrs. Wood, the vocalist, now in this country, is the promising débutante of the Haymarket.

A lady named Senzoni has purchased the house formerly occupied by Boccaccio in Italy, which she has restored with the utmost care. In the room which he formerly occupied she has placed his portrait, at full length; and in an adjoining cabinet is a splendid bookcase, filled with the various editions of his works. An old woman who formerly occupied this chamber, having accidentally thrown down a part of the pannelling. found a great number of MSS, which she committed immediately to the flames, on account of her dislike of the tendency of Boccaccio's writings, which, it is well known, drew upon him the rebukes of the clergy.

The Russians have projected a "book of the hundred and one" for the benefit of a bookseller named Smirdin. It is embellished with fine engravings. It will give a complete picture of Russian literature. An edition of the worth of one of the greatest men of our age. the Paris "Hundred and One" has been published in Poston, from which much poor matter has been excluded. The original partakes in a great measure of the predominant character of the French literature of the day, namely, infidelity distilled and served up in the various shapes of vice, suicide, the horrible, and the disgusting. We hope the Russian design is executed in better and purer taste.

The beautiful bronzes found about ten years ago on the banks of the Siris, on the field where Pyrrhus of Fairus defeated the Romans about 280 A. C. are likely novel genus. We may soon print a portion of them to be deposited in the British Museum. The subjects in the "Library." are the wars of the Amazons. The proprietor having consented to part with them for \$5000, a subscription has been commenced; the Duke of Buccleugh and Mr. Alexander Baring each gave \$250; and more than \$4000 are already in the hands of the treasurer of the subscription.

Superiority of Public Libraries in France.-Whatever may be the state of the press in France, the extent and munificence of her public libraries must command our admiration. This is the more extraordinary when we consider that the country which produced a Newton and a Locke, names with which those of Malebranche and Descartes can bear no comparison, is very deficient in public libraries. When the King's library shall be added to the Sloanian, Harleian, and Cottonian collections, at the British Museum, the whole will not then amount to one third of the books which are con tained in the Bibliotheque du Roi at Paris. The fol lowing list will appear sufficiently extensive :- In Paris the royal library has above 700,000 printed volumes and 70,000 MSS. The library of Monsieur has 150,000 printed volumes, and 5000 MSS. The library of St Genevieve, 100,000 printed volumes, and 2000 MSS The Magazine Library, 92,000 printed volumes, and 3,000 MSS. The library of the city of Paris, 20,000 volumes. All these are daily open to the public. In the departments there are twenty-five public libraries, with above 1,700,000 volumes, of which Aix has 72,670: Marseilles, 31,500; Toulouse, 30,000; Bordeaux, 105,000; Tours, 30,000; Lyons, 106,000; Versailles, 40,000; and Amiens, 40,000. In the royal library at Paris there are several uncollated manuscripts of the scriptures.

The Archduchess Maria Louisa has ceded to Mme as literary oracles." It is one of the prevalent errors.

All the mother of Napoleon, the whole of the proand evils of our age. "The inferior articles are the
muffled miracles of gening, and all other admirable and the control of the provided of the control o puffed miracles of genius, and all other admirable pro- tia has since executed a formal act, granting the arms of Napoleon to the Museum of France, and the fortune of her grandson to the French Hospitals.

#### THE FINE ARTS.

The Academy of Fine Arts is now open for the fall, with a splendid assortment of paintings, just received.

Carlo, Dolci, Da Vinci, and many others of the Italian, Flemish and English Schools. The pictures were origin-

Such a collection is a rarity to the connoisseurs of this country, and will no doubt receive the patronage to

which its merits are entitled.

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

The eighth volume of the Library of Romance, conyears war," by W. H. Harrison, author of "Tales of a Physician." The series has not entired. "Tales of a sists of a tale called "Waldemar, a tale of the thirty tion expected by the public.

A new eastern historical novel, entitled " Aurungzebe, or a tale of Alraschid," is announced as in press in London. Also a new work by Miss Montgomery, author of "Lights and Shadows of German Life."—This Lights and Shadows we have received, and pronounce it good

The American Philosophical Society have transmitted to Paris 1000 francs (\$200.) as their contribution to the proposed monument to Baron Cuvier to be erected in the Jardin des Plantes. This is a proper tribute to

#### Dew American Bublications.

The eighth volume of Miss Edgeworth's novels.. pers. No. 16 of the Boy's and Gal's Library. do. No. 71 of the Family Library, Nubia and Abyssinia, do. Vol. 4. of Ellis's Polynesian Researches, do. Mr. Bowditch's Memoir of Baron Cuvier. do.

London Nights' Entertainments, by Leitch Ritchie. Carey. Elements of Analytical Geometry, by J.R. Young, do. Madden's Infirmities of Genius, 2 vols. 12mo. do. Canterbury Tales, by Sophia and H. Lee, 2 vols. 12mo. do. A reprint of one of the best books extant of the

The Religious Souvenir for 1834, a very superb Christmas and New Year's visiter. Key and Biddle. Ellmar Castle, a Roman Catholic story of the mineteenth century. Boston. Foster on Decision of Character.

G. Dearborn, of New York, has published " Popular Essays on Naval Subjects," the contributions which the author of "A Year in Spain," made to the Encyclopædia Americana.

### A NEW QUARTERLY REVIEW.

The proprietor of this journal issues this week a prospectus for a new Quarterly Review, to be published under the editorial supervision of Henry thake, Esq. Professor of Natural Philosophy, and Lecturer on History, in the University of the city of New York, who is well known as one of the most distinguished literary and scientific gentlemen of our con try. It will be commenced under highly favourable circumstances, which cannot, it is thought, fail of insuring its success. The proprietor trusts it will enlist the best wishes of all those who take a deep interest in the moral and intellectual, as well as the literary and political character of the United States as one great

community If the "United States Review" has a tendency to elevate our national character, and promote the highest interests of the whole, as it is confidently believed it will, it cannot but have the sympathy of the patriotic in every section of the Union.

in every section of the Union.

MISEM FOR NOVEMBER. Congusts—Plate, Benjamin MISEMS FOR NOVEMBER. Congusts—Plate, Benjamin MISEMS FOR NOVEMBER. Congusts—Plate Repair (Mr. Abstractics) of Gabulte Instead of Gabulte Instead of Gabulte Instantial, District All Programs of Congusts of Congust (Mr. April) and Madagasen, by Copiani Owers, MacDonally Voyage to Françania; Riovit in Hisraey, Soon Gentleman California, Congusta, Congusta, MacDonally Congusts, Congusta, Co

cc. &c.
Subscriptions (\$6 per annum) received by the publishers,
E. LITTELL & T. HOLDEN
No. 21, Minor stre

# WALDIE'S SELECT CIRCULATING LIBRARY.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

### Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Dumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

FHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica. C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con. RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany, WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo.
A. T. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO. Booksellers, Montreal, L. C. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and Kingston, U. C.

#### TO THE READER.

As the friends of the "Library" increase, applica-tions and enquiries multiply respecting the success and prospects of the work: we embrace the present occasion to answer all who feel interested in the publication.

The subscription list has greatly exceeded our ori-ginal calculations, and we have had the most flattering gmai calculations, and we have had the most nattering testimonials of the successful accomplishment of the object of the publication. The most respectable and anequivocal assurances have been rendered, that the "Library" has served to beguile the leisure hours of "Allrary has served to seguite the length of the charge their thousands, who, without its aid, would have passed their time in comparative idleness, or have been thrown upon those family stock books that have so long been the retainers of the book-case and parlour table, and which, like old acquaintances of limited intable, and which, like old acquaintances of limited in-formation, dole out the same stories and ideas in mo-netonous uniformity. Very good books they are, i.o doubt; but the human mind wants variety; it must be nes muddy.

After repeated solicitations we undertook the task of catering for the literary department of the publication, certainly with no exalled ideas of our particular adaptation for the business, but with many misgivings as to the true mode of reaching the public ear, and with considerable hesitation, from a belief that much discrimination was necessary for the accomplishment of the plan. We approached it, however, with the firm determination of bending all our energies, and applying unremitted attention and industry to the object in view,

No one had then assumed the responsibility of pick ing out, from the great mass of books, such as were considered by him the most valuable and improving, or even the most attractive, from actual perusal. The system of judging of the propriety of putting a book to press by the title, or the name of the author, had been pages by the title, of the hands of the author, had one carried to the utmost limits of public credulity. In our intercourse with publishers we had frequent occasion to remark that they did not read their own publications! This book was to sell from its attractive title; sions! This book was to sell from its attractive title; and that, because the previous work of the same author had been a successful speculation. The contents were consideration. We entertained the opinion that the system of paid putting had overshot itself by constantly disappointing expectation, and determined to pursue an entirely different course—to be governed by the matter and waste of the reading matter of books—no nature and waste of the reading matter of books—no matter how obscure an author—no matter how unsuc-cessful a former effort. A thousand instances were in cessuit a former ettori. A modeand instances were in our recollection where new authors rivalled their pre-decessors, and where one poor book was succeeded by the reverse from the same pen.\*

One stipulation was necessary to our successful pre-secution of the task—thit all books of certain kinds

secution of the task—that all books of certain Annas should be placed before us for perusal, whether pub-lished in Europe or America. The liberality of the publisher, and our own resources, at once placed these

facilities within our reach; and we ascribe the success pose, and the dissemination of the lighter, more varied of the "Library" mainly to this ample scope for selecdepended the fact, whether persons in secluded situations in an extended territory should have a cheap life-rary rail-road to bring the best products of varied talents to their doors, or whether they should be excluded from the bright gems of thought—the corruscations of intellect, which, like the northern lights, are continually

enlivening the inhabitants of more favoured regions. The eminent popularity of the publication has proved that we were right in our belief, that there was and is a public taste able and glad to discriminate, and gratified to reward industry in a field entirely new, where, though the path was untrodden, it was not the less embellished by flowers, and scented with sweets. The task, in one sense, was, however, almost hopeless; and we soon perceived serious obstacles were to be en-countered. The human family differs less, probably, doubt; but the human mind wants variety; it must be in the expression of countenance than in the contour climented with intellectual novelty, or it stagnates and of individual mind. Tastes are as various as the leaves or flowers of plants; and even in the same families, the book that one receives as delightful, another

lies, the book that one receives as delightful, another considers as poisonous: one eschews novels; another cannot relish any thing but the very froth of light reading. The original first five-dollar not received by the proprietor for the \*Library\* was recalled, because the first book was a novel! Here was a dilemma—what was to be done? were we to abandon our course? were we to succumb to one individual, or to one class were we to succently to the individual, by to the class of individuals, or take a course sanctioned by our own delikerste judgment? We were sware that no periodical gat the amazingly cheap rate of this would survive upon any plan but the most catholic and diffusive; and this plan we adopted.

While we have no such fanciful idea as to expect to please all our readers by every book we publish, we can, we believe, appeal with confidence to the character of the works in the different departments, and say

or an parties may partial of the same mental pleasures—may pursue the same intellectual enquiries, and alike modify their jarring sentiments. The proprietor and editor are both ambitious to fill its pages with the delightful and popular parts of knowledge—the profitable and instructive portion of the belies lattres.

As the publication advanced, there was found wanting a medium of inter-communication between the editor and his readers. The cover, which was originsollor and the research of the numbers, ally added entirely for the preservation of the numbers, ally added entirely for the preservation of the numbers, and the space accordingly has been occupied for this pur-office of this Journal.

Amy person having a copy of the "Dominie's Legacy," will find a purchaser by calling at the above accordingly has been occupied for this pur-office of this Journal.

pose, and the dissemination of the lighter, more varied and constantly recurring literary intelligence of the day. One fourth more printing was thus added.

This addition, making weekly twenty pages, in lieu of sixteen promised, could only have been made with the aid of the axtensive patronage received, having in fact long since discovered that, with the great cost of each of the printing of the could be could not have been and numerous heavy insidential experiments. On the could not have been afforded at the price with the Could not have been afforded at the price with the could be could not have been afforded at the price with the could be could not have been afforded at the price with the could not have been afforded at the price with the could be could not have been afforded at the price with the could be could not have been afforded at the price with the could not have been afforded at the price with the could not have been afforded at the price with the could not have been afforded at the price with the could not have been afforded at the price with the could not have been afforded at the price with the could not have been afforded at the price with the could not have been afforded at the price with the could not have been afforded at the price with the could not have been afforded at the price with the could not have been afforded at the price with the could not have a c could not have been siftered at the price with the ta-mited subscription originally anticipated of 1500 or 2000; the contract for the year would have been com-pleted, but the work could not have been continued with any prospect of runnaeration. Happily the with any prospect of runnaeration, the publication, it is be-lieved, on a possession of the publication, it is be-lieved, on a possession with the most cheering and grati-tion of the publication and officient support. fying testimonals of approbation and efficient support, for which sincere acknowledgments are due.

tor which sincere acknowledgments are due.

As the "Library" in published under the impression
As the "Library" in published under the impression
be sustained on the usual principles of the calculation o

ance of their weekly visiter.

The above remarks, designed to answer the purpose of a general reply to many queries, have been extended beyond our first intention; and we conclude with the reiteration of our acknowledgments to a generous public for their continued liberal support, and thanks for the kind manner in which our strenuous efforts to

please have been variously approved.

#### UNITED STATES QUARTERLY REVIEW.

of fiction saide, and still there remains an any locality of the first of the properties of fiction saide, and still there remains an any locality of the properties of the pr and elegant type cast expressly for the Keview, may be had at the publication office of this journal. Those friends of the proposed Review, who have names to be added to the list, will please send them to the subscriber. It is designed to issue the United States Review on

fine paper, and in a very superior style of typography.

Subscriptions, Five Dollars a year, received by

A. WALDIE, No. 6, North 8th St.

Any person having a copy of the "Dominie's

<sup>\*</sup> Captain Hall's Fragments afford a remarkable instance in point.

From the London Metropolitan

#### PETER SIMPLE.

I was very much alarmed, and thought it my duty to state his murderous intentions, or worse might hap pen; so I walked upon deck and told the first lieute nant what M'Foy was intending to do, and how his life was in danger. Mr. Falcon laughed, and shortly afterwards went down on the main deck. MrFoy eyes glistened, and he walked forward to where the frest licutenant was standing; but the sentry, who had been cautioned by me, kept him back with his bayonet. The first licutenant turned round, and perceiving what was going on, desired the sentry to see if M. M\*Foy had soing in his hand; and be had it sure enough, n, and held behind his back. He was disarmed and the first lieutenant, perceiving that the lad meant mischief, reported his conduct to the captain on his arrival on board. The captain sent for M-Foy, who was very obstinate, and when taxed with his intention would not deny it, or even say that he would not again attempt it: so he was sent on shore immediately, and returned to his friends in the Highlands. We never saw any more of him; but I heard that he obtained a sion in the army, and three months after he had joined his regiment, was killed in a duel, resenting some fancied affront offered to the bluid of M.Foy.

A few days after M'Foy quitted the ship, we all had leave from the first lieutenant to go to Portdown fair, but he would only allow the oldsters to sleep on shore We anticipated so much pleasure from our excursion. that some of us were up, and went away in the hoat sent for fresh beef. This was very foolish. There were no carriages to take us to the fair, nor indeed any fair so early in the morning; the shops were all shut, and the Blue Posts, where we always rendezvous-ed, was hardly opened. We waited there in the coffeeroom, until we were driven out by the maid sweeping away the dirt, and were forced to walk about until she had finished, and lighted the fire, when we ordered our breakfast; but how much better would it have been to have taken our breakfast comfortably on board, and then to have come on shore, especially as we had no money to spare. Next to being too late, being too soon is the worst plan in the world. However, we had our breakfast, and paid the bill; then we sallied forth, our preaktast, and paid the only, then we sattled forth, and went up George street, where we found all sorte of vehicles ready to take us to the fair. We got into one which they called a dilly. I asked the nam who drove us why it was so called, and he replied, because he only charged a shilling. O'Brien, who had joined us after breakfasting on board, said that this answer reminded him of one given to him by a man who at-tended one of the hackney coach stands in London tended one of the hackery coach stands in London. Fray," said he, "why are you called watermen?" "Watermen?" replied the man, "vy, sir, 'cause vopens the lackney coach doors." At last, with plenty of whipping, and plenty of swearing, and a great deal of laughing, the old bore, whose back curved upward like a low, from the difficulty of dragging so many, arrived at the bottom of Pottfourn hill, where we got out and walked up to the fair. It really was a most beautiful sight. The bright blue sky, and the coloured flags flapping about in all directions, the grass so green, white tents and booths, the sun shining s bright, and the shining silt gingerbread, the variety of toys and variety of noise, the quantity of people and the quantity of sweetmeats; little boys so happy, and shop people so polite, the music at the bootins, and the bustle and eagerness of the people outside, made my heart quite jump. There was Kichardson, with a clown and harloquin, and such beautiful women, dressed in and harroquin, and such beautiful woman trees and clothes all over gold spangles, dancing reels and waltzes, and looking so happy! There was Flint and Gyngell, with follows tumbling over head and heels, playing such tricks-eating fire, and drawing yards of tape out of their mouths. Then there was the Royal tape out of their mouths. Then there was the Royal Crezy, all the horses standing in a line, with men and women standing on their backs, waving flags while the trumpeters blew their trumpets. And the largest giaut in the world, and a formale dwart who was smaller still, and Miss Biffin, who did every thing without logs or arms. Three was also lite learned pig, and the Herofrodhire ox, and a handred other sights which I cannot now remember. We walked should for an hour or two, see-Three was also the fearmed big, and the Herefordshire sovered that I and gained the open door from which I so much for Fordows fair.

two other things, I forget which, but this I know, that, ed itself was truly shocking; twenty or thirty men generally speaking, the outside was better than the in-side. After this, feeling very hungry, we agreed to go into a booth and lave something to eat. The tables were ranged all round, and in the centre there was a boarded platform for dancing. The ladies were there already dressed for partners: and the music was so lively, that I felt very much inclined to dance, but we had agreed to go and see the wild beasts fed at Mr. Polito's menagerie, and as it was now almost eight

clock, we paid our bill and set off. It was a very curious sight, and better worth seeing than any thing in the fair; I never had an idea that being in distress, and devours those who come to his assistance—as di nistance of the deparity of human nature, as the keeper observed. There was a besutiful creature, the royal Bengal tiger, only three years old, what growed ten inches every year, and never arrived at its full growth. The one we saw measured, as the keeper told us, sixteen feel from the snout to the tail. and seventeen feet from the tail to the snout; but there must have been some mistake there. There was a must have been some mistake there. There was a young claphant and three ilons, and several other animals, which I forget now, so I shall go on to describe the tragical scene which courted. The keeper had poked up all the animals, and had commenced feeding them. The great lion was growing and analying over the shin boar of suco, cracking it-like a nut, when by some minamanagement, one end of the pole upon which the chandelier was suspended full down, striking the door of the ange in which the lioness was at upper, goor or the cage in which the lineass was at supper, and bursting it open. It was all done in a second; the chandelier fell, the cage opened, and the lioness sprung out. I remember to this moment seeing the body of the lioness in the air, and then all as dark as pitch. What a change! not a moment before, all of us staring What a change I not a moment before, an or as staring with delight and curiosity, and then to be left in darkness, horror, and dismay! There was such screaming and shricking, such crying, and fighting, and pushing, and fainting, nobody knew where to go, or how to find their way out. The people crowded first on one side, and then on the other, as their fears instigated them. I was very soon jammed up with my back against the bars of one of the cages, and feeling some beast lay hold of me behind, made a desperate effort, and suc eded in climbing up to the cage above, not however ithout losing the seat of my trowsers, which the without tening the seat of my frowers, which the langhing lynean would not let go. I hardly knew where I was when I climbed up; but I knew the birds were moully stationed above. However, that I might not have the frost of my trowers form as well as the behind, as soon as I gained my footing I turned round, with my back to the bars of the cage, but I had not been there a minute, before I was attacked by some-thing which digged into me like a pickaxe, and as the office of the cage of the property of the cage of the ca To turn round would have been worse still; so, after having received above a dozen stabs, I contrived by degrees to shift my position, until I was opposite to another cago, but not until the polican, for it was that brute, had drawn as much blood from me as would have fed his young for a week. I was surmising what danger I should next encounter, when to my joy I discovered that I had gained the open door from which the lioness had escaped. I crawled in and pulled the door to after me, thinking myself very fortunate; and

we used was truly snocking; whenty or thirty men, women, and children, lay on the ground, and I thought at first the flonces had killed them all, but they were only in fits, or had been transpled down by the crowd. No one was seriously burt. As for the lioness, she was not to be found; and as soon as it was ascertained that she had escaped, there was as much terror and some pering away outside, as there had been in the menage-rie. It appeared afterwards that the animal had been as much frightened as we had been, and had secreted herself under one of the wagons. It was some time before she could be found. At last O'Brien, who was a very brave fellow, went a head of the beef-eaters, It was a very curron sight, and better worth seeing before she could be found. At last O'Brien, who was than any time in the fair; I never had an idea that a very brawe follow, went ahead of the beef-eaters, the country of the coun drop behind, so that my misfortunes might not attract any notice, and then we quitted the menagerie; but I was so stiff that I could hardly wa

We then went to what they called Ranelagh Gar-dens, to see the fireworks, which were to be let off at dens, to see the fireworks, which were to be let off at at no clock. It was exactly then when we paid for our adminion, and we waited very patiently for a quarter being let off. The fact was, that the man to whom the gardens belonged, waited until more company should arrive, although the place was already very full of people. Now the first licutenant had ordered the beat to wait for me until twelve o'clock, and then return ob board; and as we were seven miles from Forstand the property of mouth, we had not much time to spare. We waited another quarter of an hour, and then it was agreed that as the fireworks were stated in the handbill to commence precisely at ten o'clock, that we were fully justified in letting them off ourselves. O'Brien went out, and returned with a dozen penny rattans, which he notched in the end. The fireworks were on the he notched in the end. The Brownth were on the posts and stages, all ready, and it was agreed that we should light them all at once, and then mix with the crowd. The olders lighted cigars, and fixing them in the notched ends of the cames, continued to puff them until they were all well lighted. They handed one to each of us, and at the word we all applied them to the match papers, and soon as the fire communicacrowd. In about half a minute off they all went in the crowd. In about half's minute off they all went in the most beautiful confusion: there were silver stars and golden stars, bits light's and catharine-wheels, mines and bombs, frecian-fires and Roman-candles, Chi-nese trees, rockets and illuminated mottoes, all firing away, cracking, popping, and firsing, at the same time. It was unanimously agreed that it was a great im-provement appos the intended chow. The man to whom the gardens belonged ran out of a booth where he had been drinking beer at his case, while his comhe had been drinking beer at his ease, while his com-pany were waiting, swearing vengeauco against the perpetrators; indeed, the next day he affered fifty pounds reward for the discovery of the offendere, but it think he was treated very properly. He was, in his situation, a servant of the public, and he had behaved as if he was their master. We all escaped very elsverly, and taking another dilly, arrived at Portsmouth and were down to the boat in good time. The next and were sown to the boat in good time. The next day I was so stiff and in such pain that I was obliged to go to the doctor, who put me on the list, where I remained for a week before I could return to my duty. So much for Portdown fair.

very quiet, and I may say very devoutly, during the time of the service, but the clergyman who delivered the service was so tedious, and had such a bad voice, the service was so tenious, and nau such a bau voice.

that we generally slipped out as soon as he went up into the pulpit, and adjourned to, a pastry-cook's opposite, to eat cakes and tarts and drink cherry between the cook of the co Some how or other, the first incurenant has seent of our proceedings; we believed that the marine officer informed against us, and this Sunday he served us a pretty trick. We had been at the pastry-cook's as usual, and as soon as we perceived the people coming out of church, we put all our tarts and sweetmeats into out of church, we pot all our tarts and sweetmeats into our hats, which we then allepped on our heads, and took our station at the church-door, as if we had just come down from the gallery, and had been waiting for him. Instead, however, of appearing at the church-door, he walked up the street, and desired as to follow him to the beat. The fact was, he had been in the back-room at the pastry-cook, watching our motions through the green blinds. We had no suspin south thought that had been all the street of the street of the budget that had been all the street of the str than usual. When we arrived on board and followed him up the side, he said to us, as we came on deck, 'Walk aft, young gentlemen.' We did; and he desired us to 'toe a line,' which means to stand in a row. 'Now. Mr. Dixon.' said he, 'what was the text to-day? As he very often asked us that question, we always left one in the church until the text was given out, who brought it to us in the pastry-cook's shop, when we all marked it in our bibles to be ready if he asked us. Dixon immediately pulled out his bible where he had marked down the leaf, and read it. 'O'! that was it, eaid Mr. Falcon; 'you must have remark-eble good can, Mr. Dixon, to have beard the clergy-man from the pastry-cock's shop. Now, gentlemen, hat off, if you please.' We all sided off our hats, which, as he expected, were full of pastry. 'Really, gentlemen,' asd he, feeling the different papers of pastry and sweetments, 'I am quite delighted to precate that you have not been to church for nothing. Few come away with so man good things present the start of the that was it, said Mr. Falcon; 'you must have remark to take a sect upon the carronade slides. When they were all stationed, he ordered us to go round with our hats and request their acceptance of a tart, which we mare any regules their acceptance or a lart, which were obliged to do, handing first to one and then to another intil the hata were all empty. What amonged me more than all, was the grinning of the boys at their being served by us like footmon, as well as the ridicule and laughter of the whole ship's company, who had assembled at the gangway.

When all the pastry was devoured, the first lieuten-ant said, 'There, gentlemen, now that you have had your lesson for the day, you may go below.' We could not help laughing ourselves, when we went down into the berth. Mr. Falcon always punished so good-humouredly, and in some way or other his punishments were connected with the description of the offence. He always had a remedy for every thing that he disapproved of, and the ship's company used to call him Remedy Jack. I ought to observe, that some of my measures were very severe upon the ship's boys after that circumstance, always giving them a kick or a cuff on the head whenever they could, telling them at the same time-' There's ano ther tart for you, you whelp.' I believe if the boys much rather have left the pastry alone.

#### CHAPTER III.

as, nor indeed could we see him. We always remained most trustworthy men, and generally brought on board in the morning about half a dozen men, whom they had picked up in the different ale-houses or grogshops as the saliors call them. Some of them were retained, but most of them sent on shore as unserviceable; for it is the custom, when a man either enters or able; for it is the coatom, when a man enter onters or is impressed, to send him down to the surgeon in the cockpit, where he is stripped and examined all over, to see if he is sound and fit for his majesty's service; and if not he is sent on shore again. Impressing appeared to be rather serious work, as far as I could judge from the accounts which I beard, and from the way in which our sailors, who were employed on the service, were occasionally beaten and wounded, the seamen who were impressed appearing to fight as hard not to be forced into the service, as they did for the honour of the country, after they were fairly embarked in it. I had a great wish to be one of the party before the ship sailed, and asked O'Brien, who was very kind to me in general, and allowed nobody to thrash me but himself, he would take me with him, which he did on the night after I had made the request. I put on my dirk, night after I had made the request. I put on my dirk, that they might know I was an officer, as well as for my protection. About dusk we rowed on shore, and landed on the Gosport side; the men were all armed with cuttasses, and wore pea jackets, which are very short great costs, made of what they call for the companion of the c miles in the suburbs, and went to a house the door of which was locked, but we forced it open in a minute, and bastoned to enter the passage, where we found the landlady standing to defend the entrance. The passage was long and narrow, and she was a very tall corpulent woman, so that her body nearly filled it up, and in her hands she held a long spit pointed at us, with which she kept us at bay. The officers, who with which she kept us at bay. The officers, who were the foremost, did not like to attack a woman, and she made such drives at them with her spit, that had they not retreated, some of them would soon have tingy not retreated, some of them would soon have been ready for roasting. The sailors laughed and stood outside, leaving the officers to settle the business as they could. At last the landlady called out to her husband, 'Be they all onl, Jam?' 'Yes,' replied the husband, 'they be all safe gone.' 'Well, then,' replied nuscand, 'Iney do an Sate gone. 'Wen, then, repneus she, 'I'll soon have all these gone too,' and with these words she made such a rush forward upon us with her spit, that had we not fallen back and tumbled one over another, she certainly would have run it through the second licutenant who commanded the party. The passage was cleared in an instant, and as soon as we were all in the street she bolted us out; so there we were, three officers and fifteen armed men, fairly beat off by a fat old woman, the sailors who had been drinking in the house having made their escape to some other place. But I do not well see how it could be otherwise : either we must have killed or wounded the woman, or she would have run us through, she was so resolute. Had her husband been in the pas sage he would have been settled in a very short time sage no would have been settled in a very short what can you do with a woman who fights like a devil, and yet claims all the rights and immunities of the softer sex? We all walked away looking very foolish, and O'Brien observed that the next time he called at that house he would weather the old cat, for

he would take her ladyship in the rear. We then called at other houses, where we picked up one or two men, but most of them escaped by getting out at the windows or the back doors, as we entered the front. Now there was a grog-shop which was a very favourite rendezvous of the seamen belonging to the merchant vessels, and to which they were accustomed to retreat when they heard that the press-gange were out. Our officers were aware of this, and were therefore indifferent as to the escape of the men, as I must now relate what occurred to me a few days before the ship sailed, which will prove that it is not the non-costary to encounter the winds and waves, or the cannon of the seemy, to be in danger, when you have eatered his majesty's service: on the contrary, I have a not contrary, I have been in action since, and I defend on the seem of which I am about to give the history. We were reported ready for sea, and the admiratory. We were reported ready for sea, and the admiratory that the should be admirately was anxious that we should proceed. The only obtained to our sailing was, that we had not yet completed our complement of men. The captain applied to he port admiral, and obtained permission to seed apar.

The second and their first and make the work of the print admiral, and obtained permission to seed apar.

The second and their first and make. The captain applied to their first said make. The captain applied to their first said make. The second and their first and make. The captain applied to their first and make. The captain applied to their first said make. The second and their first and make. The second and t they knew that they would all go to that place, and

Out of the way, Sukey ; we a'n't come to take away your fancy man;' with expressions of that sort, although the blood trickled down many of their faces, from the the blood trickled down many of their faces, from the way in which they had been clawed. Thus we attempted to force our way through them, but I had a very narrow escape even in this instance. A woman exized me by the arm, and pulled me towards her; had it not been for one of the quarter-masters, I should have been separated from my part; but just as they dragged me away he caught hold of me by the leg, and stopped them. Clap on here, Feg; cried the woman to another, and let's have this futtle midshipment, and the satisfactor, and the word of the control o women came to nor assistance, catching and or my other arm, and they would have dragged me out of the grasp of the quarter-master had he not called out for more help on his side, upon which two of the sea-men laid hold of my other leg, and there was such a men laid hold of my other leg, and there was such a tussle, (all at my expense) such pulling and hauling; sometimes the women gained an inch or two of me, than the sailors got it back again. At one momen! I thought it was all over with me, and in the next I was with my own men. 'Pall devil; pull backer!' oried the women, and then they laughed, although I did not, I can assure you, for I really think that I was pulled out an inch taller, and my knees and aboulders pained me very much indeed. At last the women laughed so much, that they could not hold on, and I was dragged into the middle of our own salion, where I took care to remain; and after a little more squeezing and fighting, was carried by the crowd into the house. The seamen of the merchant ships had armed themselves with bludgeons and other weapons, and had taken a position on the tables. They were more than two to one against us, and there was a dreadful fight, as their resistance was very desperate. Our sailors were obliged to use their cutlasses, and for a few minutes I was quite bewildered with the shouting and swearing, was quite bewildered with the shouling and swearing, pushing and exuffing, collering and fighting, together with the dust raised up, which not only blinded me, but nearly choked me. By the time that my breath was nearly squeezed out of my body, our sailors also the best of it, which the handley and woman in the nearly statement of the sailors of the sailors had been also that the sailors had every me. The sailors had every me to the sailors had every me to the sailors had every me to the sailors had every the sailors had e one seized his man, and contrived to haul him out of the street door, where they were collected together and secured,

(To be continued.)

The Jews and the Mosaic Law. Containing a Defence of the Revelation of the Pentateuch. &c. By Isaac Leeser, Philadelphia, 1833.

This is the production of a writer who thinks for himself; who is ready and able to give a reason for the " faith that is in him"-who is willing to encounter the disadvantages of public prejudices, and conscientiously and fearlessly to support the cause of his religion and his people against the aspersions of ignorance and the vituperations of malevolence.

The more immediate cause of this publication was an ill-natured article which appeared in the London Quarterly Review, and afterwards published in a New York paper, vilifying the moral and religious character of the Jews. Mr. Leeser undertook their defence; and those of other denominations who feel interested in such discussions, will be gratified in the perusal of the book. If their faith should not be changed, which he does not attempt, they must at least give the author credit for his earnestness and urbanity of manner.

Another work was published some time ago by the same author-"Instruction in the Mosaic Religion"-a delightful manual which both Jew and Christian may well profit by. Either of the works may be had at Carey and Hart's, Chesnut

#### VARIETIES.

Were a taste for literature to be valued only at its chance of affording some protection against degrading or destructive pleasures, (the blandishments of the gaming table and the public house,) it could never, even whilst thus negatively appreciated, mount too high. The cause of letters must gain something in the end.

The publisher now-a-days, says the Edinburgh Review. plays Buckingham to the author's Richard. Some few persons of the conspiracy are dexterously disposed here and there in the crowd. It is the business of these hirelings to throw up their caps, and clap their hands, and utter their vivas. The rabble at first stare and wonder, and at last join in shouting for shouting's sake and thus a crown is placed on a head which has no right to it, by the huzzas of a few servile dependants.

Captain Marryat, in his "Twelve Years' Military Adventures," relates the following extraordinary fact :--"Nineteen of the principal conspirators in the Vellore tragedy were executed in various ways; some by hanging, some by being shot, and others by being blown away from guns. It is a curious fact, and well attested by many persons present, that a number of kites, a bird of prey very common in India, actually accompanied the melancholy party in their progress to the place of execution, as if they knew what was going on, and then kept hovering over the guns from which the culprits were to be blown away-flapping their wings, and shricking, as if in anticipation of their bloody feast, till the fatal flash which scattered the fragments of bodies in the air; when, pouncing on their prey, they positively caught in their talons many pieces of the quivering flesh before they could reach the ground !! At sight of this, the native troops employed on this duty, together with the crowd which had assembled to witness the execution, set up a yell of horror."

A capital criticism of Cooper's Headsman has appeared in the New York American. The author is severely handled for his paucity of incident, and improbable narratives, as well as for the insignificance of his female characters, who are mere fac similes of each other from the Spy onwards. We are gratified to see this-it shows a freedom from the influence of publishers. and an independence of thought too rare among editors.

At the late fire in Boston, a valuable and expensive quarto work of Dr. Fisher on Small Pox, with the plates, was entirely destroyed.

Achille Murat's "Moral and Political Sketch of the United States" has gone through a second edition in London. We are glad to find no bookseller hardy enough to brave its publication in America. It is full of tirades against religion, temperance societies, bible societies, and ministers of religion.

A correspondent quaintly observes, that the success of Waldie's Library speaks volumes in favour of the extent of the reading population of the United States. It nced ne longer be urged that the patronage for periodicals is small in America.

Theatrical.-Somebody has remarked that the audiences at a theatre are worthy of notice. You go to see a comedy, and find grave people in the pit-you go to see a tragedy, and the box company are all laughing and talking-though the plan of the house makes them sit in tiers. The coffee room in the third tier is truly dram-attic.

A book, with the title of Madame la Duchesse de Berry dans La Vendee, has appeared in Paris, and a translation is in the course of publication in London.

last week, viz .-- the works of the Rev. Charles Simson M. A., Senior Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, in 21 large octave volumes. The arts of printing and binding have been exhausted, in order to render the work as elegant as it could be made-we have rarely seen any single volume of a small Souvenir so neatly done up: without being gaudy, it is rich in the extreme, and well worth a visit to the rooms merely to see itbeing a model which we should be glad to see imitated by our book makers. To theologians it must prove most valuable; the following is the exact title:-"Hore Homoleticie: or, Discourses (principally in the form of skeletons) now first digested into one continued series, and forming a commentary upon every book of the Old and New Testament; to which is annexed an improved edition of a translation of Claude's essay on the composition of a sermon. By the Rev. Charles Simeon, M. A., Senior Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, London. Holdsworth & Bell, 1832."

#### Dein American Mublications.

MERID RESIDENCE AND ASSESSED AS A STATE OF THE ASSESSED AS A STATE OF A STATE

-twelfth edition, revised and corrected --very neat.

Colloquies of Brasmus, with a Vocabulary for classical schools. Edited by Mr. Charles X. Dillaway, Principal of the Public Latin Schools in Boston—with a biographi-A subscription book is now carried about for a second edition, revised, of the Gazetteer of the United States of America, prepared by two gentlemen eminently competent.—Mr. William Darby and Mr. Theodore Dwight, Jr. It will be comprised in a royal octave of 600 or more well-printed pages.

Dr. R. W. Byrne, of Baltimore, has published an "Essay to prove the Contagious Character of Malignant Cholera, with brief Instructions for its prevention and cure." It is contained in an octavo of 156 pages, handsomely printed with large type,

List of New Books published in London to the latest dates.

Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopedia, Vol. XLVII.; Treatise on the Arts and Manufactures of the Ancients, 12mo.— Translations of the Oxford and Cambridge Latin Prize Poems, second sories, 12mo.—Insect Histories for Chil-dren, 12mo.—Memoir of the late Rev. R. Davis, of Wal. worth, by his Son, 12mo.—The Duchess of Berri in La Vendee, 8vo.—Cruikshank's Facetie, Vol. III, for 1834, 18mo.—Edgeworth's Novels and Tales, Vol. XVIII. (Ormond), completing the work, 12mo.—The Fathers of the Wesley Family, by W. Beal, 12mo.

In the London Press.—The Lives of British Actresses who have intermarried with Noble Families. By Wal. Moments of Idleness; or, A Peep into the World which we call Ours.

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

Among the literary sufferers of the day, who feel the hardship of altered times, is a daughter of the old drama-tist O'Keefe, whose pensions and annuities all died with nut of Acete, whose pensions and annuities all died with him, and whose works do not fall within the scope of the new dramatic bill. As a last resource, the poor lady is publishing, in London, a volume of her father's MS. Poems, by subscription.

Key and Biddle have in press, and will shortly pub-th, volume second of their popular " Tales of Romance."

translation is in the course of publication in London.
The work is by General Derinoncourt. The life of Edmund Kean, from documents furnished by his wife and others, is announced in London.

A most superband available present, from the author, was received by the Library Company of Philadelphis F.L. Gower, have been at Paris within a 8w weeks.

Literary.—A most splendid Annual for the ensuing year, and one that is likely to create quite a new ora in art, is announced to appear in Cotober. It is dedicated, by gracious permission, to her Majesty, and is entitled. The Sacred Annual. It is illustrated in a smarrer both noivel and elegant. The illustrations consist of highly disable coloured fac similes of twelve original colines for the control of the finished coloured for similer of twelve original callunis pictures of the first excellence, by the most distinguished and eminent living artists, who have painted the prefure sepressly for the purpose. Among the subjects are some of the most interesting events of the New Testament; and it is sufficient to mention the justify femed names of Wm. Etty, R. A. John Martin, J. B. Haydon, D. M'Cliser, T. Von Holst, Franklin, Clayton, éco. ze the artists to guarantee the talent of the paintings, and to stamp the merit of the undertaking. The work is also embellished with a very curious illuminated Missal Title, copied from an ancient manuscript of the 14th century. The drawings are all mounted on tinted passes, and the binding is most gorgeous—being violet. century. The drawings are all mounted on tinted pa-pers, and the binding is most gorgeous—being violet coloured silk velvet, with an antique mosaic gold class, John Martin has contributed three of the subjects; and the united efforts of upwards of fifty skilfal and compe-ted the subjects. tent artists have been in requisition, for many months past, to effect this arduous and truly unique undertaking.—London Paper.

Memoirs of Baron Cuvier, by Mrs. R. Lee. formerly Mrs. T. Ed. Bowdich, 1 vol. 12mo. New York, Harpers, 1833.

With good opportunities for the task, Mrs. Lee has added another qualification-she is a lady of talents, and has made one of the most agreeable and perfect books of biography which has come into our hands this many a year. We feel much inclined to quarrel with our friend Peter Simple on this occasion-he has occupied our sea room so effectually as to take from us the agreeable task of making a summary of the Life of Cuvier. Mrs. Lee has done it so perspicuously, and surrounded her great subject with so much fascination, that we can only wish each of our readers may buy it without having had their curiosity dulled by extracts. Cuvier, who has "given the creation new names," carved himself a noble immortality-this little volume contains much that every body ought to know-in fact to be ignorant of which is so culpable, that we sincerely hope it may have an extensive circulation.

Hall's Fragments of Vogages and Travels. "The whole narrative is characterised by a manly spirit. They furnish materials so attractive, that they might draw a man to India to feast his eyes with the sight so graphically described. We must now take leave of the Fragments, and thank the author for the entertainment he has afforded us, with the single remark that his merits do not rest solely on his power to amuse, but also on his effective efforts to instruct."-Frasers Magazine.

" They chiefly exhibit vivid pictures of sea life: and whether the chapter is upon aquatic sports a man overboard, Sunday on board a man of war or sailor's pets, we find the graphic talent of the author equally distinguished for general force and technical accuracy. We are sure that while he teaches the old idea how to shoot, there is enough anecdote and interest in his narrations to recommend them to general favour." New Mo.

Notice, Newspaper Prospectus.

As we have to pay postage for newspapers, proprietors of papers who receive the Library, are requested not to send theirs to us, unles when they advertise, or when they are kind enough to notice the "Library." The motive of this, we trust, will be readily understood, when the expense is adverted to.

### SELECT CIRCULATING LIBRARY. WALDIE'S

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

## Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Dumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

## UNITED STATES REVIEW.

In the month of January next will be published No. I. of a new Quarterly Review, to be called "The United States Review," under the editorial supervision of HENRY VETHAKE, Esq.

#### PROSPECTUS.

It is intended to add one more to the literary quitted of the charge preferred against him, less involved in almost every discussion of the journals already published in our country. The must be content with the simple verdict of not finded of intellectual labour which it proposes to guilty, however praiseworthy in reality his concluded in the cultivate is deemed sufficiently ample, and the duct in the matter in question may have been. They will afford topics of interesting and more readers will be found in sufficient number to do this on every fitting opportunity, and then justify the undertaking.

quarterly, in numbers of about 250 pages each, the proposed journal to maintain. and will contain reviews of the latest and most important works that may have appeared, either to be treated thus rigidly? Will not some allowat home or abroad. In both cases, however, the ance be made for them because they are Ameriselection, as is usual in all periodical works can? Is it not incumbent on every one animated selection, as is total in all periodical works can; to into incument on every one animated with every other cinzen of the republic; and intended for general circulation—at least for with a proper feeling of patriotism to cherish heither express nor desires any such interest, general circulation among the better educated every literary effort of a fellow countryman, Besides party politics, all theological questic portion of the community—will be chiefly, especially if he happen to be one who occupies will be excluded from the Review, for obvit bother of the exclusively, confined to literature a prominent position in the public esteem, his in its more extended sense, as distinguished from these sciences which can be separated from the from these sciences which can be separated from the control to the province of the from the second of the province of the from the second of the from the from the from the second of the from the from the second of the from the f sible to attain a high degree of excellence, a wholly inadequate impression of the condition with little or no pretensions to literary desert, and present prospects of American literature; In other words, it is with the philosophy of mind, they tacitly assume it to be in an infant state,

The first duty of a critic, as of a judge, is alive by being ever held on the knee and fed with the strictest impartiality. It is as proper to conthe milk of encouragement, or the pap of flattery. demn, from a regard to the public welfare, him It can now support itself without a prop, and is who robs his neighbour of his time, and perad-capable of digesting even the strong meat of re-who robs his neighbour of his time, and perad-capable of digesting even the strong meat of re-publication of a useless or mischievous book, as viewer, without any danger of sinking under the to pass sentence on the criminal who perpetrates operation. But, after all, the "United States a theft on his purse, or an act of violence on his Review" will be in no little danger of treating person. And as, in proportion to the prevalence our own authors with too great leniency, and of of offences against the laws, it is judged expe- awarding to them an undeserved praise. The dient to enforce the enactments against offenders reviewers have an anxious desire for the advancewith the less forbearance; so, in an age of the ment of American literature, and for the honour multiplication and accumulation of books without of their country in general. This feeling may end, it behooves the guardians of literature to be frequently lead them astray, and induce them to unsparing of their censure, where censure may do injustice to that literature by commending be justly an author's due. But the analogy which mediocrity, or covering with the mantle of charity has been stated is very far from holding good the inferiority of the individual, who may seem throughout. While in the one case, the most for the moment to be its representative. It will, guilty; in the other it is to be determined, with as guity; in the other it is to be determined, with as a much care and discrimination as may be practicable, what degree of merit on the one hand, as "United States Review." But Politics and well as demerit on the other, is to be ascribed to Political Economy, constituting, as they do, two well as denoted by the Chief, is to exact the most important of the Moral Sciences, and quiry. An author does not stand at the bar of a being constituent parts of general literature, can-

believe is desirable and amounts and the state of the sta only, can the claim of a right to condemn be at

It may here be asked-Are American writers In other words, it is with the philosophy of matter, that instand of having already advanced into at least the readers of the "United States Review" will the first stage of a vigorous manhood; and they be entertained,—with the exploits of the historian, the orator, and the poet, rather than with those of the mathematician.

"Enably, the "United States Review," while tetray an exaggerated estimate of the influence excluding the topics above mentioned, will not those of the mathematician.

"Enably, the "United States Review," while tetray an exaggerated estimate of the influence excluding the topics above mentioned, will not a sickly and sorry bantling, that must be kept opinion on every important question that may

It is perhaps unnecessary to remark that party reviewer as a reputed culprit; who, when ac- not be overlooked. They have become more or

pendent spirit; and altogether irrespective of the justing the ungertaking.

The proposed journal will be styled the any time allowed or even tolerated. Such an ledet independence of the keriew in this respect, united States Review." It will be published impartiality as this it will be the endeavour of is in a great measure guaranteed by the previous

career of the Editor. He has never been engaged in the contentions of party; he has never had a personal interest in the success of any party, other than that which is common to him with every other citizen of the republic; and he

Besides party politics, all theological questions will be excluded from the Review, for obvious vocal Christian character. By this is meant that its spirit shall be that of Christianity, and that its influence shall tend to premote the cause of reli-

occur for discussion; and it will endeavour, too,

to be consistent with itself in the opinions it may put forth in relation to them; but allowing of a certain discrepancy on minor points, inseparable indeed from the circumstance of the various articles of the Review being the production of dif-

ferent pens.

In consequence of Mr. Vethake's residence being in New York, the editor of Waldie's Library will perform the duties of Junior Editor of the Review, but will not be responsible for its contents or conduct. Communications, &c. may be addressed to Henry Vethake, Esq. New York, or to the publication office, Philadelphia.

#### TERMS.

urrougnout. While in the one case, the most for the moment to be its representative. It will, favourable decision is merely one of not guilty, however, be their duty, and their care, to guard first of January, April, July, and October, of each year. Or, more properly speaking, not proven to be against such mistaken charity. 20th of January next.

20th of January sext.

The subscription price will be Five Dollars, if paid in advance; otherwise, the price will be Six Dollars.

The Review will be printed on fine paper, with new type, and in the best manner.

Frinted, published, and subscriptions received by Frinted, published, and subscriptions received by Nac 8, North Eighb 81.

Santa Cruz, which is, we are informed, in north rance and carelessness are exhibited, that an inlatitude 36° 45!

To see if other cities had been similarly affected by the dread visitants, we looked for New York-no such place to be found in the tables of the United States! Boston also among the missing. Baltimore not there! !- Albany omitted !!!-- and Washington City-still non est inventus!!!! We paused at this, thinking there might be a table where were congregated a goodly array of our principal cities and capitals in a solid phalanx. We therefore examined every table carefully, and as hills have been said to skip, cities might perhaps cut a pigeon wing, or cast a somerset, choosing new latitudes in this free country;—the Eagle map, fresh in our memory, might have flown away with them! Under the head " North America." at last we found some of our lost cities. Boston had not been affected, and the "city of the government," was in its true locality; Albany too was safe, but New York, Baltimore, &c. are still on the pirouette, and may perhaps cease their motion by the time the public demand a third or fourth edition.\* In place of these cities we have the exact location of "Doctortown," "Chittaloosa," "Keewawoonan, "Coasewatteville," "Oke-fin-o-kee-sw," "De laware Vills," "Killyvale," "Bordenton," and "Zebulon," places we have carefully stored up with many of equal notoriety, and shall mark on our edition of the Eagle map.

In sober earnestness-we do not remember experiencing a greater disappointment than we have met with in this instance. Other annuals give something as an equivalent for the purchase money; if not much literary recompense, the engravings generally afford gratification. But in this, what is given? The maps are on too small a scale to be of any practical utility, and though very neat, are not equal to many others that are little heard of. The tables, therefore, alone could be looked to for the immense mass of correct geographical knowledge so pompously announced. The research there has been woful disappointment. Why then declare, in such bombastic terms, the "accuracy" of the information-the "pains and expense" incurred in securing this, when any tyro in geography of twelve years of age could have corrected the tables? Are we to be wheedled out of our money by bold assertions, and such unblushing an nouncements? The "assurances of accuracy" are literally copied from the English edition of 1831, and the maps and tables appear to be mere transfers without undergoing any revision. Some English blunderer has taken a map, and copied the places he found, without knowing whether Baltimore and Albany were of more importance than "Oyster Bay," which has its exact locality noted. Who but a blunderer would set down "Salt-works," without any other explanation, at latitude 32° 00, or the "Okihancky," and "Kitefoot Indians," as stationary at certain fixed points, even the minutes being carefully noted? It is a wonder Black Hawk's house is not specified, but that will probably appear in the third edition. The tables are in fact ludicrous. We should sincerely have rejoiced to give our meed of approbation to the Geographical Annual, for the idea we think is excellent. But it is too glaringly faulty-so much igho-

discriminate puff would have been too gross deception. Were this a publication of moderate pretensions, it might have passed unheeded by us, among the numerous works daily appearing and as suddenly extinguished, consigned by pubic disgust to speedy oblivion. But, having little to warrant the exaggerated encomiums so profusely lavished, nearly all its attractions being extrinsic, and not being correct in any one of its latitudes of the place whence it is propose its catch-dollar character;-and our experience entitles us to give the advice-Examine before you purchase.

#### VARIETIES.

Sound .- It has been recently shown by Mr. Savart, that the human ear is so extremely sensible as to be capable of appreciating sounds which arise from about 24,000 vibrations in a second; and, consequently, that it can hear a sound which lasts only the 24,000th part of 8vo.

M. Ruppell, the Traveller.—No news had been received, for a year and a half, of the celebrated traveller, M. Edward Ruppell, of Frankfort, so that his friends began to ward Ruppell, of Frankfort, so that his friends began to be alarmed for his safety. Letters from him have, however, been lately received, which are dated 20th and which came by way of the capital of Abysains, and which came by way of Marsana, on the Red Sea, went thither by the way of Marsana, on the Red Sea, and Arkiko. He had been exposed to great dangers, both on his journey and during his residence. When the stayed in the country, the throne had there passed between the country, the throne had there of the M. Ruppell hoped to reach Eger was partly plundered. M. Ruppell hoped to reach Eger by the country the Evroption. Attinuisties.—The Transmort of the Obstice

Egyptian Antiquities.—The transport of the Obelisk of Thebes to Paris, in the ship Luxor, is stated to cost two millions and a half of francs. Cleopatra's Needle, and a family and a family remarks. Occupants a second about which a query appeared among our varieties three weeks ago, was offered to be brought to England for £2000; but economy, or some other cause, induced the design to be abandoned. Voila la difference!!

Cape of Good Hope.—An expedition into the interior, on a considerable scale, is announced to have been un-dertaken by a Dr. Smith. £600 has been subscribed dertaken by 2 D. Sintin. 2000 has been subscribed towards defraying the expense. Sir J. Herschel is on the eve of departure for the same colony, in order to carry on his astronomical observations on the fixed stare, &c. &c. in another hemisphere.

Raphael .- The remains of this prince of painters have been found in the Pantheon, in a perfect state of preservation. His height has thus been ascertained to have been a little above five feet six inches: the skull shown at St. Luke's is, of course, apocryphal.

A Parliamentary Report of the books, &c. in the A Parliamentary Report of the Books, oc. 11 in British Museum, gives the following details:—The number of volumes of manuscripts in 1821, was 17,937, besides 16,423 charters, &c.; between that year and 1832 there were added to the former, 2667 volumes, which raised the number to 21,604 volumes of MSS. in which raised the number to 21,004 volumes of 21835, in the latter year. During the same interval, 2670 char-ters, &c. were added, and these raised the number, in 1832, to 19,093. Of printed books the number of volumes was, in 1821, 115,925, and in 1832, 218,937; the addi-tional 193,092 volumes, with which the library was enriched between those years, arose from benefactions of 7000 volumes, the gift of Gaorge IV; 2000 volumes of works on Italian history and topography, by Sir R.C. Houre, Bart, donations were also made to the library, ether MSS. or books, by the lat J. F. Hull and A. Wolley, Eagras, Rev. T. Kerrick, W. R. Stokes, and H. Wouley, Esqra, Rev. T. Kerrick, W. R. Stokes, and H. Garney, Esqra, Viscount Kingeborough, and late Count J. de Puisape, and the Rev. G. Coxe. The parliamentary grant has been much increased of late years. In 1821 it was the sum of 10,0071, 14s. 4d., but it was reduced in 1824 to 48471; for this, compensation appears to have been made in 1825, when there was added pears to have been made in 1625, when there was added to a regular grant of 15,416. a special one of 75004. the largest annual grant seems to have been in 1829, viz: 19,899.1, and that for the last year was 16,922. The museum has, besides, a small income of 12891. 15s. the largest among grint Seems to may beek it costs.

Longman & Co. have nearly ready for the press a five 19,693, and that for the last year was all 6,922t.

Dictionary of Materia Medica, comprising also Practical 24, critical properties of the p

The whole receipts for the year, including incidental receipts, were 19,5061. 6z. 4d., and she whole expenditure 15,6723. 3z. 2d., of which 99251. 3z. 9d. were paid in salaries and extra service money, and 45221. 1z. 11d. in the acquisition of objects of literature, science, fine arts, &c. In 1831 and 1832 the museum sold 12,388 volumes of printed books, which produced a sum of 20431. 17s. 3d., or about 3s. 3d. per volume.—Times.

List of New Books published in London to the latest dates.

on its institutions of the place whence it is pro-mulgated with trumpet mouth, for the credit of the city of Penn we have felt called upon to ex-edition, 4 vols. Syco.—Select Passage from the Georgies conton, 4 vois. ovo.—Sciect Passages from the Georgies of Virgil and Pharsails of Lucan, by A. W. Wallis, 12mo.—Translations of the Oxford and Cambridge Latin Prize Poems, 2d Series, foolscap 8vo.—The Ori-ental Annual for 1834, 8vo.—The Prose Works of John Milton, imperial 8vo.—The History of Herodotus, with Notes by A. Negris, 2 vols. 12mo.—The Landscape Annual for 1834, 8vo.—Twenty Minutes' Advice on the Eyes, 18mo.—The Hulsean Lectures for 1832, by the Rev. H Blunt, 8vo.—Sketches in Turkey in 1831 and 1832, by an American, 8vo.—A Narrative of Four Voyages in the Chinese Seas, by Captain B. Morrell,

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

Hoskin & Snowden, of N. Y. have commenced the ublication of a French Review, containing extracts from French periodicals.

The fourth number of the Temperance Quarterly is

Dublished at Albany.

An office for insuring the lives of horses has been established in the French Capital, and proved a profitable concern. This is rather a mercantile needly, It would be a curious thing to see a horse drawing his

#### Dew American Bublications.

Sketches and Eccentricities of Colonel David Crocket, Skitches and Eccentraties of Choulet Payla Crosnes of West Tennessee. Harpers—Sad trash. The book is said to be written by Mr. French, of Cincinnati, it is conceived and executed in the worst possible taste. A Life of Aaron Burr is in preparation in New York.

DeKay's Sketches of Turkey have been republished in London, and highly applauded: one critic remarks—
"We have never met with a work of so unpretending a size and character, written with more perspiculty or in a better tone of feeling."

Mde. Celnart's Book of Politeness has gone to a second edition at Boston,

"Philadelphia as it is, and the Citizens' Advertising Directory"—a manual containing a general description of the city and environs, list of municipal officers, public institutions, &c.—with a map of Philadelphia. Published by J. P. Gray.

"Broad Grins and Poetical Vagaries," by George

Colman: a routent Yagaries, by George Colman: a routent Yagaries, The American Almanac and Repository of Useful Knowledge for the year 1834"—Boston; published by Mr. Charles Bowen, and edited by Mr. J. E. Worcesier and Mr. R. T. Paine.

"The Derivation of English Liberty"—published at Haverhill—a pamphlet on the Druidical Religion—a curious investigation strangely applied.

"Baccalaureate Addresses," delivered before the University of Alabama, by Alva Woods, D. D., President of the University—a pamphlet.

Dr. Dekay is preparing a volume of Travels in Pales-tine and the Holy Land, where he visited Ibrahim Pacha's army, and spent a couple of days with Lady Hester Stanhope, near Sidon.

"The Duchess of Berri in La Vendee," a new book "The Duchess of Belt in La Temporary published in London, is characterised as having "a somewhat magnificent title page, scantily justified by the contents of the volume."

Galt has a new work in the press called "Storics of

<sup>\*</sup> Observe, this is not a second edition of the Geo-graphical Annual, but a second edition of the "Family Cabinet Atlas," cooked over for a second course.

# WALDIE'S SELECT CIRCULATING LIBRARY.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

# Price Five Pollars for Fifty-two Dumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

## AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York.
LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston.
WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica.
C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester.
HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

FHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con. RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. W. M. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

A. T. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO.

Booksellers, Montreal, L. C. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and Kingston, U. C.

## The Bournal of Belles Mettres.

From the London Metropolitan. PETER SIMPLE.

CHAPTER IV.

the monugate up in a content of the could not be expected to be very refined; in fact, he observed, pulling up his shirt collar—it was impossible "to make a silk purse out of a sow's ear." The master was very kind to me, and used to send me down to my hammock before my refined to the content of the collar of watch was half over. Until that time, I walked the waten was nan over. Court that thire, I wasked the deck with O'Bien, who was a very pleasart companion, and taught me every thing that he could connected with my profession. One night, when we had

and halve in the description of the angle of the open in halve frack, and you may squeeze your thread-paper little caccass under my lee, and then I'll tell you all about it. First and foremest, you must know that I am decended from the great O'Brien Borru, who was

was taller by a few feet or so. Giants, you know, measure by feet, and don't bother themselves about the inches, as we little devils are obliged to do. So Fingal kept a sharp look out for the Scotchman, and one fine seet a snate loos out for the sectement, and one fine morning there he was sure enough, coming up the hill to Fingal's house. If Fingal was afraid before, he had more reason to be afraid when he saw the fellow, for he looked for all the world like the monument upon a The master was the oncer who had charge of the he looked for all the world like the monument upon a large mass was the way as very rought voyage of discovery. So Fingel run into his loose, we was very rought voyage of discovery. So Fingel run into his loose, which was the way were very rought voyage of discovery. So Fingel run into his loose, which was the way was very rought voyage of discovery. So Fingel run into his loose, which was the way of the way was the way way quarreled with the bostswain, and desiared that the part of the sakes who is in bed, tell him it's the child. So lister of the devil, now that warran one. Flegal laid down on the bed, and his wife had just then the bostswain and compared her with all the lister of the bostswain and the sakes of the sake carcass muffled up in the blankets. 'Sure it is,' re-plied Shaya, 'and Fingal's babby too; so don't you wake pined Snays, and ringar subsy too; so con ryou ware him, or Fingal will twist your neck in a minute. By the cross of St. Andrew, replied the giant, then it's time for me to be off; for if that's his babby, I'll be meted with my profession. One night, when we had the middle water, but him to be such a control of the middle water, but him to be such as the middle water, but him to be such as the middle water, but him to be such as the middle water, but him to be supported by the such as the middle water, but him to be supported to the support of the support of the middle water, which is the local many in the support of the support of the middle water, which is the local many father of the support of the supp metury, and the whereit returns except turning for the solon it went with my one construct going after so full as it comfort of those who are at the lowest spoke, as I may ought to have been, for my mother cribbed one haif of be just now. To cut the story a little shorter, I skip my stock for my brothers and sisters. I hope to be down to my great-grand-father, who lived like a real back again soon, father, said I, as I took my leave. I a king in his time, as the great Fingal was before him.

Of course you've learners and gaters, it hope to be a king in his time, as the great Fingal was before him.

Of course you've learners and gaters, it hope to be a second of the story and the second of the second of the story and the second of the second heard of Fingal, and how he had heaten every body, this is all nothing, except to proce satisfactorily that I was dismissed, and they all walked about the deck as the and he said, 'Who is this Fingal? By I——,' rays am not worth a skillagalee, and the reason which his before the said of the sai

vil of a fright, for they told him that the Scotchman sure, replied I, for I was not a little hungry. you shall to-day, my vourneen,' replied my father, 'but you shall to-day, my vourneen, replice my lattice, but in future you must do something to get your own dim-ner; there's not pratice enow for the whole of ye. Will you go to the say? "Pl just step down and look at \( i.'\) any I, for we lived but sixteen Irish miles from the Giants, you know, it, says i, for we live out sixteet first limit to coast; so when I had finished my meal, which did not take long, for want of ammonition, I trotted down to the cove to see what a ship might be like, and I haptime, Just as you are now, but by ond by, when you're was many throabings, you may chance to be see-lever. I went back on any father, and told him all I had seen, and he reported in the many father, and told him all I had seen, and he reported in the might be middly and the reported of her, with nine hundred men under my command. He forget to say how many I should have command the forget to say how many I should have compared to the forget to say how many I should have compared to the forget to say how many I should have compared to the forget to say how many I should have compared to the forget to say how many I should have compared to the forget to say the middle of the forget to say how many I should have forget the forget to say the middle of the forget to say the forget to the forget to say the forget to the forget to the forget to say the forget to say the forget to the forget to say the forget to say the forget to the f

## The Bournal of Belles Lettres.

#### VARIETIES

Thursday last, at 8 in the morning, 35 young pigeons, belonging to the members of a society of pigeon fanciers at Antwerp, were sent off from Paris, and, notwith-standing the wind and rain, one of these winged messtanding the wind and rain, one of these winged ines-sengers reached the dovecote of its owner, M. Greeninge, at 2 in the afternoon. Before 4, 18 of the birds had arrived. Considering the state of the atmosphere, and the age of the birds, this result is very remarkable.-

Galignani's Messenger.

Galignant: allessinger.

A grain of music will, it is said, scent a room for twenty yours, and at the end of that period will have lost little of it eneight.

After all; ways Lady Morgan, apasking of the state of Ireland, your first and most urgent want is a breathing-time from faction—a moment of repose—a suspension. sion of blood-spilling and destruction of property-of the property of the poor, more than of the rich-a leisure to think, to calculate, to learn and to labour.'

A sporting Pun.-Lord Worcester enquired of Lord A sporting 1-11.—Lord worcester enquired of Lord Alvanley what gun-maker he would purchase from, if he intended to sport in his neighbour's preserves? "Why, Egg, for peaching, to be sure," said the witty

sailing on a Railway.—A friend lately saw a carriage the paper of rooms variations. Sailing on a Railway.—A friend lately saw a carriage the paper of rooms variations. travelling on a railway impelled by a small sail. It moved with considerable velocity, and had a very singular and striking effect. If there were no bridges or

to be distinguished, viz. the brare in battle, the great in bis anger, the merchant by his dealings, the sage in fortune and in adversity, the friend in necessity, the moble-minded man by his actions towards his fellow-creatures.—Chinese Proverbs.

was present at the coronation of George and Third. It may also not be generally known that the widow of the celebrated circumnavigator, Captain Cook, is living at Clapham, and we believe is nearly a hundred years

old.

The Journal kept by Miss Fanny Kemble, during her tour of the United States, is likely to be transmitted to England for publication. Miss Kemble's play of the "Star" of Soville" will probably be produced at one of the winter theatres.

Captain Ross. The news of the return of this intrepid navigator after an absence of four years was received in this city with a degree of interest that it has rarely fallen to our lot to witness. The newspapers contain a short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts, which, having been widely short sketch of the facts promulgated, we need not repeat. We shall look with intense interest for the work which will no doubt be intense interest for the work which with no doubt be forthcoming, and in the interim must keep up the re-putation of Philadelphia for running, repeating from a learned punster, that "Ross has got back, if Back has not got Ross."

Vidocq's Paper .- The famous French thiefcatcher Triding's raper.—The lamens French interactions of the manufacture of a paper from which writing or printing, when once impressed, can never be effaced. This is about do worst thing that could happen to most writers.

Architecture .- We observe from Farley's Bristol Jour. nal, that Mr. Britton is delivering a course of eight lec-tures on this important national subject in that city, and are glad to learn that they are attended in a man-ner which, while it is calculated to gratify the intelligent lecturer, must diffuse a taste for the science, where an opportunity at present exists of applying its best principles to the public improvement and benefit of the city. Thus may good spring out of evil; and Bristol rise, like a phænix, from her ashes.

Wordsworth.—We are sincerely concerned to hear that Mr. Wordsworth's eyes, which have for some time troubled him, have become so bad, that he is compelled to remain in a dark room; and that fears are entertained lest blindness should be the result, and he should thus painfully find, like his great predecessor,

" Wisdom at one entrance quite shut out."

Lithographic Stones.—A quarry of stones, fit for this Carey, Loa & Co.
Mr. E. C. Mielke has published in a neat duodecimo branch of art, has, it is said, been found near Vordun, in Pricken's Traditionary Stories and Legendary Illustration of the letter as related Mr. E. C. Mielke has published in a neat duodecimo the said work will be published in our next. France.

The establishment in this city for the education of the The establishment in this city for the caucanon of the Blind, is one of the most interesting that can be pre-sented to the contemplation. The recent exhibition, in which pupils who had been under tuition but a few months, were shown to have acquired considerable months, were shown to have acquired commencative knowledge of reading, artimetic, geography, music, &c. attracted a large and sympathising audience, from many of whom contributions in money may be expected for the furtherance of the objects of the institution. It is much to be regretted that the bequest of Mr. Wills now exceeding \$100,000 should have provided only an asylum for the blind; their instruction is not attended to; Dr. Rhinelander's institute therefore became absolutely necessary, and is likely to be attended with the happiest effects. The proficiency of his poor pupils is mappiest effects. The promining or ma poor pupils is exceedingly gratifying. As organists in churches, the blind in Europe have been found peculiarly adapted, and when the funds will admit we hope a good organ will be at the disposal of the benevolent and indefatigwill be at the disposal of the benevoisht and indetailgable principal. The various manufactured articles made by the blind prove entirely that they can support themselves, as well as be relieved from the tedium of their life of darkness.

It is now the fashion, says a London paper, to have the paper of rooms varnished, which renders them both

Mr. Power.-This distinguished performer has been lar and striking effect. If there were no bridges or their impediments in the way on the Liverpool and well as consecsation in the soundry. He is sinced an actor Manchester railroad we have no doubt a light carriage, of the ravest merit, and a gentleman withal, whether on furnished with sails, would traverse the whole the ravest merit, and a gentleman withal, whether on the result of the ravest merit, and a gentleman withal, whether on the result of the stage. The Balliusner Chronicle, when advertised to the stage. The stage of the in the following justice that the stage is the stage of the stage. The stage is the stage i has a touch of the brogue on his tongue must have straw in his shoes. On the contrary there is not a no-bler specimen of man, than the real Irish gentleman ber specimen or man, tone use real riming gatherman.

The Philadelphia Athersaum has been presented with and Mr. Power has shown that he has a just conception the private library of John L. Harris, Esq. of Burlingof the character, and the happy art of truly delinesting the private library consisting of six hundred valuable volumes.

ii. Mr. Power has closed his engagement at the Front 100. N. J. consisting of an undered crimine. All the control of th

## LITERARY NOVELTIES.

The fourth number of the Temperance Quarterly is

The Down Easters" is the title of a new novel from the pen of John Neal, which is about to appear from the New York press.

We understand, that the memoir and writings of the

Messrs, Carey & Hart have published in two volumes, a new series of "Tom Cringle's Log."

In press, and will appear early in December, A History of the Hartford Convention, with a Review of the Policy of the United States Government, which led to the war in 1812; by Theodore Dwight, Secretary of the

Among the new works advertised in London as ready for the press, is one entitled " England and America; a comparison of the Social and Political State of the two Nations," in 2 vols. 8vo. to be published by Bentley, New Burlington st. Also, "The Pilgrims of of the Rhine;" a tale, by the author of Pelham. This is to be a costly a tale, by the author of Pelham. publication, illustrated with many engravings by the

## Dem American Bublications.

Vols. 33 and 34 of the Library of Select novels (Har-ners' edition) contain a reprint of Richeliou, a tale of

Hints on the Portable Evidence of Christianity ; by To which is prefixed an Introductory cusal. John Gurney. To which is prenxed and University,

ions; the same which appeared in the "Library."

They will be popular.

A work which we have not yet seen has been published, entitled "Scenes in our Parish, by a country parson's daughter."

Prodrome for Lectures in Barton's Therapeutic In-

Stitute.

Prodrome of a work to aid the teaching of the Vegetable Materia Medica, by the Natural Families of Plants in the Therapeutic Institute of Philadelphia, by the instructor, Win. C. Barton.

The Book of my Lady, a melange. By a Bachelor Knight. Key & Biddle, only so so. Key & Biddle announce that Dr. S. G. Morton's Anatomical illustrations of Pulmonary consumption will be published immediately.

padismon immediately.

Carey, Lea & Blanchard have just issued their edition of General Dermoncourt's narrative of the Duchess of Berri's adventures in La Vendee. The General was employed to pursue her; and finally arrested her at

List of New Books published in London to the latest dates.

The Literary Souvenir, for 1834 .- Heath's Pictur-The Literary Souvenir, for 1234—Healthy Picturesque Annual, for 1834—Livil Historiarum Libir Quinique Priores, ad 2dan J. Dymock editionem express, court G. M. Gonn, 2nno—The Art of Polite Correspondince, English and German, by P. Sadler, 18mo—Containers of Mourar des Talians, daprés Pinelli, on 30 feuilles 18mo—The Landscape Album for 1834, 8vo.—Surest Commandary, and In Bebresse, pricted by Dr. Sturett Commandary, and In Bebresse, pricted by Dr. routies tome—the Landscapt Album for 1638, 805. Stuart's Commentary on the Hobrews, edited by Dr. Henderson, 800.—Travels and Researches in Caffraria by S. Kay, 12mo.—Hunsard's Debates, three sessions yol, xviii. 4th of Session 1633, 8vo.—Excursions in New vol. xviii. 4th of Session 1833, ovo;—Excursions in 1808 South Wales, Western Australia, &c., by Lieut. Bre ton,—The Amulet, for 1834.—I Juvenile Forget-Me-Not for 1834.—A History and Description of Modern Wines by Cyrus Redding, Svo.

## TO CORRESPONDENTS.

Some queries respecting the publication of "Zohrab or the Hostage" in the "Library," may be replied to generally, that we have had a succession of as good guerany, that we have had a succession of as good books not previously published, and have thus far give it the go-by on that account; besides, it has been exten-sively circulated, and by publishing it we should proba-bly place it before many who had already perused it-this in general we are anxious to avoid, wishing tha every thing we print may be read or at least readable

Q must not feel so over-delicate at mentioning suc and will issue from the press in the course of the winand will issue from the press in the course of the winWiss Leelis has prepared for Mesers. Burnes &
Francis, of Boston, a volume with the title "Atlantie do a volume with the

Absence and pre-engagements have preven ed us from noticing an address delivered before the Alumni Society of the University of Nasi ville, by Washington Barrow, Esq. It is seldo we meet with such a combination of good sens beautiful style, and practical illustration, as al here combined. It is astounding to conten plate on the spot recently occupied by an ul tamed forest, the hall of science, whence iss such sounds, such scientific disquisition, ar cogent enforcement of the advantages of edi cation, as are found in this eloquent address The cause of mental advancement must pr vail, when it finds such advocates as Mr. Ba row. The theme is interesting and importan but neither time nor space will allow us to gi an analysis of Mr. Barrow's views. We v heartily recommend the Essay for general

18000 pp. 220, Boston; published by James Loring.
The brothers Harpershave just published, a tile finit, and sixth volume of their theological library, the M.A. Archibisher Cranner, by Clarkes W. La M.A. Lights and Studen's a German 16. 2 vols. 1800.
Lights and Studen's a German 16. 2 vols. 1800.
Career Lee, & Co. respective their Georgian cal Annual; so much of the letter as relates

# WALDIE'S SELECT CIRCULATING LIBRARY.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

## price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Numbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### AGENTS FOR THIS WORK.

FHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Bultimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica. C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con. RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. WM. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo.
A. T. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO. Booksellers, Montreal, L. C. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and

Kingston, U. C.

for not carrying on the duty according to his satisfacfor not carrying on the duty according to his satisfaction. So he answered me very gruffly that I should not leave the ship. 'O bother!' said I to myself,' this will never do.' So up I walked to the captain, and touching my hat, reminded him that I had a father and mother, and a pretty sprinkling of brothers and eisters, who were dying to see me, and that I hoped that he would give me leave. 'As the first lieutonatul,' said would give me leave. 'As the first lieutonatul,' said that a devil a bit shall I put my fost on slone.' 'Thou you have mischawed yourself; 'said the captain. 'Not a bit of it, Captain Willia,' replied i; 'ti's the first lieutonant who has mischawed.' 'I low, sir,' a nawered he, in an angry tone. 'Why, sir, didn't be mistehave just one, in not carrying on the duty according to your in the capture of the mischard of the mischard put in the capture of the capture

other night at the fair, and now lies in bed quite insincause he was a our mane at arithmetic. 'He smooth have gone to a better school, then,' said I. 'l've an idea it was a bad school that he was brought up in,' replied he, with a sigh. 'He was a cattle dealer, your honour, and one day, somehow or another, he'd a con too much-all for not knowing how to count, your ho nour-bad luck to his school-master ! 'All that may nour—bad lifek to his school-master? All that may be very true, said I, and pace be to his son; but don't see why you are to drag me, that's in such a burry, two miles out of my way out of principle. Is your honour in a hurry to get home? Then a'll he thinking they'll not be in such a hurry to see you.' And who told you that my name was O'Brien, you baste?-and do you dure to say that my friends won't be glad to see me?" Plase your honour, it's all an

From the London Metropolitan.

From the London Metropolitan.

PETER SIMPLE.

(Continued.)

A faw nights afterwards, when we had the middle watch, O'Brien proceeded with his story. "Where watch the long is and one lies a head of a long that the fair, and now lies a head equite insules or "All well councy, but the O'Brien," All well councy, but the O'Brien proceeded with his story. "Where we had the middle watch, O'Brien proceeded with his story. "Where we had now lies a head of a long to the O'Briens, and now lies a head equite insules of the O'Briens, and now lies a head equite insules of the o'Briens, and now lies a head equite insules of the o'Briens, and now lies a head equite insules of the story of the story of the story of the o'Briens, and now lies a head equite insules of the story of the sto "You list off at the time that you were taken out of confinement."

"So I did, sure enough; and it was with no good will that I went to my duty. However, as the too good will that I went to my duty. However, as there was no help for it, I walked up and down the decks as before, means to fail you want to my duty. However, as there was no help for it, I walked up and down the decks as before, with my hands in my pockets, thinking of old Ireland and my great ancestor Brien Borus. And so I went to a did not the standard my great ancestor Brien Borus. And so I went to a did not a standard my great ancestor Brien Borus. And so I went to a did not a standard my great ancestor Brien Borus. And so I went to a did not a standard my great ancestor Brien Borus. And so I went to a did not a standard my great ancestor Brien Borus. And so I went to a did not a standard my great ancestor Brien Borus. And so I went to a did not a standard my great and the same time—that off of strummage—three crowners in the standard my great and the same time—that off of strummage—three crowners in the standard my great and the same time—that off of strummage—three transfer and the same time—that off of strummage—three transfer and the same time—that off of strummage—three transfer and the same that for to happen? "All by accident, your by the propose that the anche hale always turn away from the castle out of principle—I in the same time three and it makes me melanology." How came that for to happen? "All by accident, your be. The same that for to happen? "All by accident, your be. The same that the same time three and it is the same time the same time three and it was the same time the same time three and it is the same that for to happen? "All by accident, your be. The same that the same time three and time the same time three and time the same time three three and time the same time three and time the same time three three and time three t -coming, but not come yet.' Spake to him, Fatter MyGrath; and my father. 'I not that a lie of yours, Teague O'Brion, that you're after telling new?' said Fattor MyGrath; give me the money. 'It's no lie, Fatter MyGrath; if it pleased you to die to-morrow, the derif of a chilling have I to jingle on your temborate of the please of the control of the c

". Teague O'Brien,' said Father M'Grath, 'it's absolution that you'll be wanting te-morrow, after all your sins and enormities; and the devir a bit shall you have-take that now.'

" Father M'Grath,' replied I, very angrily, 'it's no absolution that I'll want from you any how-take that

"Then you have had your share of heaven; for I'll keep you out of it, you wicked monster,' said Father

tended that I'd turn protestant, which I never intended not very deep it appears, for they were in too great a to do, nor ever will, but live and die a good catholic as hurry-when a fisherman and his daughter came along all my posterity have done before me, and as I trust all the beach, on their way to the boat; and the daughter, my ancestors will for generations to come. Well, I arrived on board, and the first lieutenant was very savage. rived on board, and the first litutemant was very strange, one that the property of the proper this ship, which I did as soon as we arrived in Cawsand thing, she tried it again with her foot, and then she Bay. The captain allowed me to go, for I told him the scraped off the sand, and discovered my pretty face. whole truth of the matter, and he saw that it was true; so he recommended me to the captain of a jackass fri-gate, who was in want of midshipmen."

"What do you mean by a jackass frigate?" enquired I.

them and a real frigate, like the one we are sailing in, naked, which they considered a much more serious af-ne there is between a donkey and a race-horse. Well, fair. I was put to bed, and a boat despatched on board as there is between a donkey and a race-horse. the ship was no sooner brought down to the dock-yard to have her ballast taken in, than our captain came to her-a little, thin, spare man, but a man of weight nevertheless, for he brought a great pair of scales with him, and weighed every thing that was put on board. I forgot his real name, but the sailors christened him Captain Avoirdupois. He had a large book, and in it he inserted the weight of the ballast, and of the shot, water, provisions, coal, standing and running rigging, cables, and every thing else. Then he weighed all the men, and all the midshipmen, and all the midshipmen's chests, and all the officers with every thing belonging to them; lastly, he weighed himself, which did not add much to the sum total. I don't exactly know what this was for; but he was always talking about centres of gravity, displacement of fluid, and Lord knows what. I believe it was to find out the longitude, somehow or other, but I didn't remain long enough in her to know the end of it; for one day I brought on board a pair of new boots, which I forgot to report, that they might be put into the scales which swung on the gangway; and whether the captain thought that they would sink his ship, or why, I cannot tell, but he ordered me to quit her immediately-so there I was adrift again. I packed up my traps and went on shore, putting on my new boots out of spite, and trod into all the mud and mire I could meet, and walked up and down from Plymouth to Dock until I was tired, as a punishment to them, until I wore the scoundrels out in a fortnight.

"One day I was in the dock-yard, looking at a two-decker in the basin, just brought forward for service and I enquired who was to be the captain. They told me that his name was O'Connor. Then he's a countryman of mine, thought I, and I'll try my luck. So called at Goud's Hotel, where he was lodging, and re quested to speak with him. I was admitted, and I told him with my best bow that I had come as a volunteer for his ship, and that my name was O'Brien. As it happened, he had some vacancies, and liking my brogue, he asked me in what ship I had served. I told him, and also my reason for quitting my last-which was because I was turned out of it. I explained the story of the boots, and he made enquiries, and found that it was all true; and then he gave me a vacancy as master's mate. We were ordered to South America; and the trade winds took us there in a jiffey. I liked my captain and officers very much; and what was better, we took some good prizes. But somehow or other I never had the luck to remain long in one ship, and that by no fault of mine; at least, not in this instance. All went on as smooth as possible, until one day the captain took us on shore to a ball, at one of the peace able districts. We had a very merry night of it; but as luck would have it, I had the morning watch to keep, and see the decks cleaned, and as I never neglected my duty. I set off about three o'clock in the morning, just at break of day, to go on board of the ship. walking along the sands, thinking of the pretty girl that I'd been dancing with, and had got about half way to the ship, when three raparces of Spanish soldiers came from behind a rock and attacked me with their swords and bayonets. I had only my dirk, but I was not to be run through for nothing, so I fought them as long as I could. I finished one fellow, but at last they finished me; for a bayonet pressed through my body, and I forgot all about it. Well, it appears—for I only say so to the best of my knowledge and belief -that after they had killed me, they stripped me naked and buried me in the sand, carrying away with them the body of their comrade. So there I was dead and

conscience thumped me very hard at having even pre- end of it. Well, I had been buried about an hour-but son for any one leaving his ship, and that he would nose. It was clear that she had never trod upon an

was quite warm, and still breathing, for the sand had stopped the blood, and prevented my bleeding to death. The fisherman pulled me out, and took me on his back to the house where the captain and officers were still dancing. When he brought me in, there was a great cry from the ladies, not because I was murdered, for "I mean one of your twenty-eight gun ships, so cry from the ladies, not because I was murdered, for called because there is as much difference between they are used to it in those countries, but because I was for our doctor; and in a few hours I was able to speak, and tell them how it happened. But I was too ill to move when the ship sailed, which she was obliged to do in a day or two afterwards, so the captain made out my discharge, and left me there. The family were French, and I remained with them for six months before I could obtain a passage home, during which I learnt their language, and a very fair allowance of Spanish to boot. When I arrived in England, I found that the prizes had been sold, and that the money was ready for distribution. I produced my certificate, and received £167 for my share. So it's come at last,

thought I. I never had such a handful of money in my life but I hope I shall again, very soon. I spread it out on the table as soon as I got home and looked at it, and the same as soon as I got name and looked at it and then I said to myself, now, Teague O'Bei at it and keep this money to yourself, or send it home? Then I thought of Father M'Grath and the stool that was thrown at my head, and I was very near sweeping it all back into my pocket. But then I thought of my mother, and of the cows, and of the pig, and the furni-ture, all gone: and of my brothers and sisters wanting praties, and I made a vow that I'd send every farthing praties, and I made a vow untail of seine overly lating of it to them, after which Father M-Grath would no longer think of not giving me absolution. So I sent them every doit, only reserving for myself the pay which I had received, amounting to about £30; and I never felt more happy in my life than when it was safe in the post-office, and fairly out of my hands. I wrote a bit of a letter to my father at the time, which was to this purpose-

" . HONOURED FATHER .- Since our last pleasant meeting, at which you threw the stool at my head, missing the pigeon and hitting the crow, I have been dead and buried, but am now quite well, thank God, and want no absolution from Father M'Grath, bad luck to him. And what's more to the point, I have just received a batch of prize money, the first I have handled since I have served his majesty, and every farthing of which I now send to you, that you may get back your old cows and the pig, and all the rest of the articles seized to pay for fitting me out; so never again ask me whether I am not ashamed of myself: more shame to you for abusing a dutiful son like myself, who went to sea at your bid ding, and has never had a real good potatoe down his and don't mane to turn protestant, but uphold the religion of my country; although the devil may take Father M.Grath and his holy water to boot. I shan't come and see you; as perhaps you may have another stool ready for my head, and may take better aim next time: so no more at present from your affectionate son, TEAGUE O'BRIEN.'

"About three weeks afterwards I received a letter from my father, telling me that I was a real O'Brien, and that if any one dared to hint to the contrary, he would break every bone in his body; that they had re-ceived the money, and thanked me for a real gentle-man as I was; that I should have the best stool in the that side tay has dided me, my stripped me taked after I left them,) whited me good luck, and plently who may with cempty his mouth of the tobacco juice of during the most of the sand, carrying away with the more or pice money to send home to them. This was all I he other me are so pleased at the fancy that they be body of their courage. So there I was—dead and raired." Obrien, "said I. "But, Obrien," said I. "But, Obrien," said I. "But, Obrien," said I. "That being dead and burned was quite sufficient that I feft my last; a uniform the more presentabilities guitting-pain." He will be the more price that I feft my last; a uniform the more price and th

procure me another, now that I had come to life again." I was sent on board of the guard ship, where I remained about ten days, and then was sent round to join this frigate—and so my story's ended; and there's eight hells striking—so the watch is ended too. Jump down,

#### CHAPTER V.

Before I proceed with my parrative, I wish to explain to the reader that my history was not written in plant to the reacter that his macry was no witten as after life, when I had obtained a greater knowledge of the world. When I first went to sea, I promised my mother that I would keep a journal of what passed, with my reflection supon it. To this promise I rigidly adhered, and since I have been my own master, these journals have remained in my possession. In writing therefore, the earlier part of my adventures, every thing therefore, the earner part of my accentures, every times is stated as it was impressed on my mind at the time. Upon many points I have since had reason to form a different opinion from that which is recorded, and upon many others I have since laughed heartily at my folly and simplicity, but still I have thought it advisable to let the ideas of the period remain rather than correct them by those of dear-bought experience. A boy of fifteen, brought up in a secluded country town, cannot be expected to reason and judge as a young man who has seen much of life, and passed through a variety of adventures. The reader must, therefore, remember that I have referred to my journal for the opinions and feelings which guided me in and between each distinct anniversary of my existence.

We have now been cruizing for six weeks, and I find that my profession is much more agreeable than I anticipated. My desire to please is taken for the deed; and although I occasionally make a blunder, yet the captain and first lieutenant seem to think that I am attentive to my duty to the best of my ability, and only smile at my mistakes. I also have discovered that however my natural capacity may have been estimated by my family, that it is not so depreciated here; and every day I feel more confidence in myself, and hope, by attention and diligence, to make up for a want o natural andowment. There certainly is something in the life of a sailor which colleges the mind. When I is was at home six months ago, I allowed other people to think for me, and acted wholly on the leading-artings of their suggestions; now, to the best of my ability, I think for myself. I am happy with my messmates-those who were harsh upon me have left off, because I never resented their conduct, and those who were kind to me are even kinder than before. The time flies away quickly, I suppose, because I know exactly what I have to do, and each day is the forerunner of the ensuing.

The first lieutenant is one of the most amusing men I ever knew, yet he never relaxes from the discipline of the service, or takes the least liberty with either his superiors or inferiors. His humour is principally shown in his various modes of punishment; and let the punishment be ever so severe to the party, the manner of inflicting it is invariably a source of amusement to the inflicting it is invariably a source of amusement to the remainder of the ship's company. I have often thought that although no individual liked being punished, yet that all the ship's company were quite pleased when a punishment look place. He is very particular about his decks; they are always as white as snow, and no thing displeases him so much as their being soiled. is for that reason that he has such an objection to the use of tobacco. There are spitting-pans placed in dif-ferent parts of the decks for the use of the men, that they may not dirty the planks with the tobacco juice Sometimes a man in his hurry forgets to use these pans but as the mess to which the stain may be opposite their grog stopped if the party is not found out they take good care not only to keep a look out, but to inform against the offender. Now the punishment for the offence is as follows-the man's hands are tied be hind his back, and a large tin spitting-box fixed to his chest by a strap over the shoulders. All the other boxes on the lower deck are taken away, and he is obliged to walk there, ready to attend the summons of any man who may wish to empty his mouth of the tobacco juice

## The Nournal of Belles Lettres.

such an cpicure about his decks, that he was afraid to

pudding an anchor on the forecastle."

I was much amused the last morning watch that lept. We were stowing the hammocks in the quarter. kept. We were stowing the nammocks in the quarter-deck nettings, when one of the boys came up with his hammock on his shoulder, and as he passed, the first lieutenant perceived that he had a quid of tobacco in his check. "What have you got there, my good lada gum-bile?-your cheek is very much swelled. a gumone:—your enees is very more a westee. "200, sir," replied the boy, "there's nothing at all the matter."
"O, there must be; it is a bad tooth, then. Open your mouth and let me see." Very rejuctantly the boy opened his mouth, and discovered a large roll of tobactoler, "I see, I see," said the first lieutenant, "your properties of the see and the first lieutenant, "your properties." co feat. "I see, I see," said the first feutenant, "your mouth wants overhauling, and your teeth cleaning, I wish we had a dentist on board; but as we have not, I will operate as well as I can. Send the armourer up here with his tonge." When the armourer made his appearance, the boy. "When the armourer made his appearance, the boy was made to open his mouth, while the chew of tobacco was extracted with his rough inthe chew of tobacco was extracted with intercigin in-strument. "There now," said the first induced in, "I'm sure that you must feel better already; you never could have had any appetite. Now, captain of the af-terguard, bring a piece of old canvass and some sand here, and clean his teeth nicely." The captain of the afterguard came forward, and putting the boy's head between his knees, scrubbed his teeth well with the sand and canvass for two or three minutes. "There, that will do," said the first lieutenant. "Now, my little fellow, your mouth is nice and clean, and you'll enjoy eaten any thing with your mouth in such a nasty state. When it's dirty again, come to me, and I'll be your dentist."

(To be continued.)

#### GEOGRAPHICAL ANNUAL.

The following is the portion of the letter from CAREY, LEA & Co. respecting the Geographical Annual, alluded to in our last.

"You will doubtless be surprised to learn that all the errors, except three of no moment, pointed out by your correspondent, arise out of the haste with which he examined the book, and that a little more time would have satisfied him that they did not exist. Had he read the preface with any care, he would have seen that it is there stated, that 'out of forty or fifty thousand places twenty thousand have their longitudes and lati-tudes affixed.' A moment's consideration would have satisfied him that this referred to the tables, and that the places in the maps constitute the remainder. Here is the key to his error (for we are willing to believe it was an error, and not a wilful misunderstanding) which consisted in expecting to find in the tables all the places given in the maps, when it was not intended any one of them should be given. He will now know, that if he want New York, Boston, Philadelphia or Baltimore, he will find it on the map; and, that if he cannot find a place on the map, he will find it in the table with its latitude and longitude, so as to be able to locate it on the map. In this way we have been enabled to give very nearly as great a number of places as can be found on the largest sheet maps of the United States, and the exact position of a place can, we believe, more readily be ascer tained than on any, the most expensive map. tained than on any, the most expensive map. We be-lieve that no place of importance in the United States had been omitted. The maps (three in number) were all constructed by one of the most accurate geographers we know; and when he had completed them he made the tables, commencing with places of the first importance and proceeding downwards until he filled the space allowed. That he was enabled to include Doctorfown and Coosewatteville, without omitting places of greater importance, is abundant evidence of the extent of information contained in the book. The map of North America has a title independent entirely of those which accompany the map of the United States. On that map Philadelphia is laid down, and it is also in the table, but we doubt exceedingly if another such case occurs in the book, as it was not intended. That table also contains many places which are laid down on the maps of the United States being, generally, the capitals or principal cities of the States. As regards the latitude and longitude of the places usually occupied Initiated and longitude of the places unexay occurs the place are placed in the place of the place are placed in the place of the place are placed in the pl

"We plead guilty to three errors, as follows:

1. "Philadelphia, table 88, should have been Phila."

delphia (Ten.)."\*

2. "The latitude of Philadelphia in table 78, should have been 39° 57' instead of 39° 52', being an error of five minutes."

3. " Bordenton should have been Bordentown."

The writer has asserted.

2. "That others of comparative insignificance have been inserted in their stead.'

3. "That the maps and tables of the United States have been copied from the English edition, without re-

4. "That it is glaringly faulty, showing both ignorance and carelessness We presume you must now be satisfied that there is

no foundation for any of these assertions, and that they ought to be recalled

Respectfully yours, &c. CAREY, LEA & Co."

Philadelphia, Nov. 28, 1833.

#### Remarks.

We have inserted the above to show that we are disposed to give fair play to all who may feel aggrieved at our criticisms, but we cannot recall our assertions, nor submit to dictation. We took up the beautiful volume which forms the topic in dispute, with a strong inclination to pass an encomium, the mechanical part was so excellent, and the size so convenient; but on the slight examination we gave to only a few of the tables we found the errors to which the publishers plead guilty, and their note has induced a still further exploration of the work so forcibly ushered into notice in the preface, which by the way is a literal transcript from the English edition of 1831, with only the omission of the re-

The "publishers" have, perhaps, yet to learn that mistakes of latitude and longitude are of the greatest moment to the very lives of their fellow beings. Numerous instances of shipwreck from trivial errors of this kind could be enumerated. § A friend has just mentioned one where a whole ship's crew were nearly lost from relying on an almanac; and if a captain would depend upon such authority, how much more likely would be be to receive as correct, a publication which has all the appearance of veracity, and is bolstered up with assurances of accuracy? We were perfectly justifiable, after even a hasty examination, when we found the place of its publication set down wrong twice, to pronounce the work unworthy of patronage.

They have plead "guilty" to the error of not having inserted Tennessee after the important word Philadelphia. The principal city of Pennsylvania being thus twice erroneously settled, let us go to the seat of government. Harrisburg, in plate 85, is located in north latitude 35° 40',

\* Who would ever have anticipated such an error as this, as few can be aware that there is a town of that name in Tennessee

† This we did not state. Our expressions were :-"The 'assurances of accuracy' are literally copied from the English edition of 1831, and the maps and tables appear to be mere transfers without undergoing any revision." We spoke of the maps and tables in any revision." We spoke of the maps and tables in general, and we repeat, that to all appearance the generality are mere transfers

& In regard to an error of " only five minutes" in the location of Philadelphia, we may observe that a friend of ours has determined his own in the interior of the state within one minute, and that by ordinary instru-ments. We exonerate all our readers from the charge

longitude 89° 10', and in plate 77, north latitude 34° 55', longitude 90° 25' and no state is given!!! Here are two Harrisburgs, neither answering to that of our capital. Do the publishers know in what section of the country they are in? and even if they do, they will plead guilty to two more errors in not inserting the state. The 1. "That places of importance have been omitted." true location of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, is north latitude 40° 16'; longitude 76° 50'.

By Augusta we understand the places of that name in Maine or Georgia. In the Geographical Annual there are two Augustas, and no state whatever given. One is declared to be in latitude 31° 10', longitude 89° 15'. The other 44° 41', longitude 75° 38'. So that the one intended to be located in Maine, would be near Prescott, U. C. and the Augusta, Georgia, should be 33° 28', longitude 81° 54'!

Batavia, without New York or any other state designated.

Beaufort, still no state, is stated to be in latitude 34° 40'. Beaufort, S. C. is really in latitude 32° 31'. Let all captains beware of 2º 9' error in steering for Beaufort!! See Encyclopedia Americana, where the latitude is stated at 32° 31'. Is there a Beaufort in Tennessee?

Two Dovers occur in the tables but no state affixed to either!

Fredericksburgh, no state mentioned, and said to be latitude 40° 44'. Fredericksburgh, Virginia, is in latitude 38° 34'.

Hartford, the same, and said to be in latitude 37° 30', when in fact it is in latitude 41° 46'. What state are we to be told should have been added?

Knoxville; where the word "Tennessee" would again have been useful, it is omitted entirely. The same with regard to the states in which Mobile, Vincennes, &c. &c. are situated.

Trenton is said to be in latitude 31° 1': Trenton, New Jersey, is in 40° 14'. What Trenton is it?

Detroit, is said to be in latitude 42° 35', longitude 82° 35'. In the Encyclopedia Americana we have it in latitude 42° 24', longitude 82° 58', which last is correct.

A prayer book was printed in the time of the Puritans in an illegible and worn out type, on which the printer being complained of, he stoutly replied, that "It was as good as the price afforded; and being a book which all persons ought to have by heart, it was no matter whether it was read or not, so that it was worn out in their hands!!" So of this annual; it is no matter if there are two Dovers; if you wish to find the latitude of Dover, N. H. you must have it by heart, for on refering to the "authority you find there are two, and instead of one look you must turn to two plates, and finally to the map to "locate" it. And the same of Augusta, &c. &c. &c. and you will find them both on the maps, judging from analogy, though we are assured "it was not intended any one of them should be (have been) given."

"The map of North America," say the publishers, " has a table independent entirely of those which occupy the map of the United States. On that map Philadelphia is laid down, and it is also in the table, but we doubt exceedingly if another such instance occurs in the book." The publishers have yet to learn, it appears, what is in the tables, and what is not! We will enlighten them.

## The Nouvial of Belles Lettres.

really in both!! viz: Nashville, Newbern, Halifax, Natchez, Savannah, Mobile, Vera Cruz, Wilmington, Natchitoches, Boston, Detroit, Que-Wilmington, vaccinetones, and the consideration of St. Louis, Guadalaxara, Cape St. Lucas. There In all such cases it is of course to be presumed that the St. Louis, tunadanaari, cape St. Lucas. Linere I all sedicases it is of course to be presumed that the is a "Washington," on this table that is very place of most note, and not an obscure village, is in puzzling, having no "Tennessee" or any thing tended, and upon this fair presumption I found test to the course of the cou 82° 46°. Nashvine occurs in the state of the

In another place they find it necessary to repeat the assertion " it was not intended any one of them should be given" in both maps and tables, and that "here is the key of the error." The above specimens were found after a search of ten minutes; they are at least inserted by mistake, according to their own showing, and are any Philadelphian to find that not one of them has b all found in the one plate and map expressly consulted in the preparation of a geographical work referred to. We really have not noticence to published by one of her principal booksellers, professing referred to. We really have not patience to go further into this matter, and presume the publishers do not wish it.

If, however, they think there is any further cause of complaint, our columns are open to a temperate vindication.

The importance which the publishers attach to our notice, evinced by the length of their replicatory remarks, has induced us to devote more space to this discussion than we had intended, or, as we thought, the subject merited. Justice to them, however, required they should be heard—ustice to ourselves demands that tinds, than by a single voice. There is as was long ago we should support our position, or confess error, said, no royal road to knowledge—no possibility of This, as already said, has led into further examination—the result is now public. nation-the result is now public.

As we closed these remarks, the following communication was received from a gentleman remarkable for his accuracy and love of truth; one entirely disinterested, and who has expressed himself in words more dissatisfied with the work than he cared to set down in print. As it fortifies our position we give it publicity.

#### Communication.

I have examined to a small extent the maps and tables of the Geographical Annual for 1834, published by Carey, Lea & Blanchard. The annexed table will exhibit a portion only of the numerous errors I have detected

Ge	ograph	l Annu	Annual.			American Almanac for 1833.						
	N. Lat.		Long. W					. Lat.		W. Long.		ng.
	1200.	M	Der.	11.				r. 34	r. S.	Der	W.	S
Annapolis,							39	60	00	76	43	OF.
(No state i	mentio	1ed	or Bri	rish	pro	vin	ce.	Th	iere i	s such	a pl	BCE
in Nova Sco	tia. : e	ir ti	he Bay	of I	une	(v.)					2	
Columbia,		35	87					57	00	81	07	00
Two		35	68	10								
Dorchesters,	1 45	33	61	58			42	19	5	71	4	13
Franklin,		60	82	5	Mis	ori.	38	57	00	92	54	06
Hartford,	37	34	86	55	Con	m.	41	46	00	72	50	00
Kingston,		12	75	58	U.	C.	44	- 8	00	76	40	06
(Kingston	would	he	within	a !	few	mi	les.	of 1	Wilke	esbarr	. Pe	nn-
evivania.)												

ward's Island, but us thut place is given in the table appropriate to N. Scotia, &c. some other must have been meant, as the editors, I understand, have been very careful not to insert the same mane in two places:—besides so inconsiderable a place as the former could

One of the most striking defects in the book, and one which I consider altogether unpardonable, is

Indeed, when I find that there is scarcely a correct position given of any one point in the country, it can hardly be deemed worth while to go further, for the value of the work to an American is already quite des-When there are so many late and approved authori-

ties extant for the latitude and longitude of the principal cities on this continent, it must be mortifying to too, as they do in the preface, that no pains have been spared to render it complete and accorate.

spared to render It complete and accurate,
I do not hesitate to give it 3m, my opinion that such
a confused, inaccurate, and up, offitible mass, under the
mane of Cography, or of any other science, was never
issued from the American press; and the publishers of
such a jargon deserve the eastigation of all writers who
have any influence over the public mind.

#### VARIETIES.

Extract from the Speech of the Rev. Mr. Whewell be-fore the Members of the British Association :-- We know that the progress of discovery can no more be suddenly accelerated by a word of command uttered by a multithere any mode of making it shorter, because they who press forward are many. We must all start from our actual position, and we cannot accelerate our advance by any method of giving to each man his mile of the march. Yet something we may do: we may take care that those who come ready and willing for the road, shall start from the proper point and in the proper di-rection; -- shall not scramble over broken ground, when there is a causeway parallel to their path, nor set off confidently from an advanced point when the first steps of the road are still doubtful; shall not waste their powers in struggling forwards where movement is not progress, and shall have pointed out to them all glimmerings of light, through the dense and deep screen which divides us from the next bright region of philosophical truth. We cannot create, we cannot even sophneal trulb. We cannot create, we cannot even direct the powers of discovery, but we may perhaps aid them to direct themselves; we may perhaps enable them to feel how many of os are ready to admire their success; and willing, so far as it is possible for intellects of a common pitch, to minister to their exertions."

Extract from Mrs. Lee's Memoirs of Baron Cuvier.

No one enjoyed a ludicrous circumstance more than No the fully-yar a various the held; no one was happier at the performance of a comedy; for, when I was living in Paris, a ridiculous alterpiece was frequently represented on the stage, called Le Feugge à Dieppe, in which the professors of the Jardin des Plantes were brought forward in the most amusing way possible; and such was M. Cuvier's uncon-trollable risibility at its performance one evening, that the people in the pit several times called out to him to be quiet. The narves of M. Cuvier were particularly irritable by nature, and frequently betrayed him into expressions of impatience, for which no one could be more sorry than himself, the causes of which were immediate. protessions of impartence, for which no one could be more pressions of impartence, for which no one could be more protessions, variety of posteriors, and a consistence of the protessions of impartence, for which no one could be more protessions of impartence, for which no one could be more protessions of impartence, for which no one could be more protessions of impartence, for which no one could be more protessions of impartence, for which no one could be more protessions of impartence, for which no one could be more protessions of impartence, for which no one could be more protessions of impartence, for which no one could be more protessions of impartence, for which no one could be more protessions of impartence, for which no one could be more protessions. The protession is a constant to the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of impartence, but it was objected to the occasion; in the protession of the protessi

galleries of anatomy; but on all other occasions his tollette was adjusted with care. He himself designed the patterns for the embroidery of his court and institute coats, invented all the costumes of the university, and drew the model for the uniform of the council, which drawing accompanied the decree by which it was estab-lished. I was yery anxious to see him in his university robes; and having mentioned my wish, he came into the room where I was sitting, when decked in all the paraphernalia for a grand meeting. The long, flowing gown of rich violet-coloured lyelyet, bordered with ermine. added to his height, and concealed the corpulence of his figure; the cap, of the some materials, could not confine his curls; and, brilliant with his ribands and his orders, the outward appearance fully accorded with the internal

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

Contents of the December number of the American Quartetly Review — Lepters of Euler; Life and Opinions of John Jay; Dennauk, Sweden and Norway; Judge Story's Commentaries; Sketches of Turkey; Reign of Louis Philippe; Duchessfo Berri in La Vandes; Me-moirs of Madlle. Andrillion; National Banks—English

A translation of one of Silvio Pellico's tragedies "En-phemio of Messina," is announced as forth coming in

The three gentlemen who lately resigned their places The three gentlemen who lately resigned their places in the University of New York, namely, Professors Ve-thake, Mulligan and Torrey, have published the promised statement of their grounds of complaint against the Chanceller of that institution, in a pamphiel. It is on-titled "An Exposition of the Reasons for the Resigna-tion of some of the Professors in the University of the City of New York." Their statement is transphare as regards the conduct of the chancelon.

Captain Hall's entertaining Fragments will occupy a

Captain Takes entertaining Fragments will occupy a portion of our ensuing number.

A new 'novel entitled "Trevelyan" by the author of "Marriage in High Life," is nearly ready for publication in London. Also "Second Travels of an Irish gentleman in Search of a Religion, not by the editor of Capt. Rock's Memoirs."

A life of Mrs. Hannah Moore, compiled chiefly from

A life of Mrs. Hannah Moore, compiled chiefly from finnily letters, &c., is in preparation. Nearly ready, "A Tout to the Great Lakes of North America, with notices dethe Indians, by Calvin Cotton." The London Geographical Annual for 1834, "to in-clude the latest discoveries and changes that have taken

#### Dew American Bublications.

"Journal and Letters from France and Great Britain," by Emily Willard. Also Tom Cringle's Log, second series. Carey & Hart.

Exercises in Algebra, for Schools, with a key for the use of the Teacher, by Francis J, Grund.

Grund's Chemistry—Elements of Chemistry, with Practical Exercises, for the use of Schools, by Francis J. Grund Jauthor of "Elements of Natural Philosophy," "Popular Lessons in Astronomy," &c. Carter, Hendee

& Co., Boston. Waldemar, a tale of the thirty years war, by W. H. Harrison. The Duchess of Berri in La Vendee, com-prising a Narative of her Adventures, with her secret

prising a Radiance of the Automatics, want der souter and private correspondence. Carey, Lea & Co.

Down Easters.—Just received, The Down Easters, by John Neal, in 2 vols. Harper & Brothers.

by John Neal, in 2 vols. Harper & Brotifers.
The Life and Writings of Major Jack Downing of
Downingwille, away down East in the State of Maine,
written by himself, in one vol. 12mc.
An Eulogium on the Life and Character of William
Wilherfares, which was delivered at the request of the
people of colour of the eity of New York, on the 22d of
these last, by Mr. Benjamin F. Highes, a man of colour.

#### WALTERS SELECT CIRCULATING LIBRARY.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

## Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Mumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

#### The Bournal of Belles Lettres.

From the London Metropolitan. PETER SIMPLE.

(Continued.)

Vesterday I was on the forecastle with Mr. Chucks, the boatswain, who is very kind to me. He had been showing me how to make the various knots and bends rope which are used in our service. I am afraid that I was very stupid, but he showed me over and over again until I learnt how to make them. Amongst others, he taught me a fisherman's bend, which he pro-nounced to be the king of all knots; "and Mr. Simple," continued he, "there is a moral in that knot. You obcontinued he, "there is a moral in that knot. You ob-serve, that when the parts are drawn the right way, and together, the more you pull the faster they hold, and the more impossible to untie them; but see, by hauling them apart, how a little difference, a pull the nating men spart, now a fitte ofference, a pull other way, immediately distincts them, and then how easy they are east off in a moment. That points out the mecessity of pulling together in this world, Mr. Simple, when we wish to hold on, and that's a piece of philosophy worth all the twenty-six thousand and odd years of my friend the carpenter, which leads to nothing but a brown study, when he ought to be attending to his

" Very true, Mr. Chucks, you are the better philoso-

"I am the better educated, Mr. Simple, and I trust more of a gentleman. I consider a gentleman to be to a certain degree a philosopher, for very often he is obliged to support his character as such, to put up with what another person may very properly fly in a passion about. I think coolness is the great character-stick of a gentleman. In the service, Mr. Simple, one is obliged to appear angry without indulging the sentiment. I can assure you that I never lose my temper, evon when I use my rattan.

"Why, then, Mr. Chucks, do you swear so much at the men? surely that is not gentlemanly?" "Most certainly not, sir. But I must defend myself

by observing the very artificial state in which we live on board of a man of war. Necessity, my dear Mr. Simple, has no law. You must observe how gently I always commence when I have to find fault. I do that to prove my gentility; but, sir, my zeal for the service obliges me to alter my language, to prove in the end that I am'in earnest. Nothing would afford me more pleasure than to be able to carry on the duty as a gentleman, but that's impossible.

I really cannot see why.

"Perhaps, then, Mr. Simple, you will explain to me why the captain and the first lieutenant swear."

"That I do not pretend to answer, but they only do so upon an emergency." so upon an emergency.

"Exactly so; but, sir, then 'mergency is my daily
and hourly duty. In the continual working of the
ship I am answerable for all that goes amiss. The life
of a boatswain is a life of 'mergency, and, therefore, I

"I still cannot allow it to be requisite, and certainly

"Excuse me, my dear sir; it is absolutely requisite, and not at all sinful. There is one language for the tion a man must make use of those terms most likely tion a man must make use of those terms most many to produce the necessary effect upon his listeners, Whether it is from long custom of the service, or from the indifference of a sailor to all common things and language, (I can't exactly explain myseif, Mr. Sumple, but I know what I mean.) perhaps constant excitement may do, and therefore more 'stimilis,' as they call it. to make him move. Certain it is, that common parlancy won't do with a common seaman. It is not here quence was, that the young lord must have a surrent labeling by the chap must have be disconting the detection of the missing seaments. It is not here quence was, that the young lord must have a surrent labeling soldiers in tight order;) but one servant between them. The crystal enquired guardian, I think—indeed, I am almost sure—that I

but it is 'Do this, d-n your eyes,' and then it is who was the best boy in the ship, and the purser, to done directly. The order to do just carries the weight whom he appealed, recommended me. Accordingly, of a cannon shot but it wants the perpelling power. much to the annoyance of the first lisetianant, (for first The d---n is the gunpowder which sets it flying in lisetienants in those days did not assume as they do the execution of its duty. Do you comprehend me,

"I perfectly understand you, Mr. Chucks, and I can-not help remarking, and that without flattery, that you are very different from the rest of the warrant officers.

Where did you receive your education?"
"Mr. Simple, I am here a boatswain with a clean shirt, and, I say it myself, and no one dare gainsay it, a thorough knowledge of my duty. But although I do not say that I over was better off, I can say this, that I've been in the best society, in the company of lords and ladies. I once dined with your grandfather.

"That's more than I ever did, for he never asked me, nor took the least notice of me," replied I.

"What I state is true. I did not know that he was your grandfather until yesterday, when I was talking with Mr. O'Brien; but I perfectly recollect him, although I was very young at that time. Now, Mr. Simple, if you will promise me as a gentleman, (and I know you are one,) that you will not repeat what I tell you, then I'll let you into the history of my life."

Mr. Chucks, as I am a gentleman I never will divulge it until you are dead and horied, and not then, if

"When I am dead and buried, you may do as you please; it may then be of service to other people, although my story is not a very long one."

Mr. Chucks then sat down upon the fore-end of the booms by the funnel, and I took my place by his side,

when he commenced as follows:

"My father was a boatswain before me-one of the old school, rough as a bear, and drunken as a Gosport fiddler. My mother was my mother, and I shall say no more. My father was invalided for harbour duty after a life of intoxication, and died shortly afterwards. In the mean time I had been, by the kindness of the port admiral's wife, educated at the foundation school. was thirteen when my father died, and my mother not knowing what to do with me, wished to bind me apprentice to a merchant vessel, but this I refused, and after six months' quarrelling on the subject, I decided the point by volunteering in the Narcissus frigate. believe that my gottlemanly ideas were innate, Mr. Simple; I never as a child could bear the idea of the merchant service. After I had been a week on board, I was appointed servant to the pursor, where I gave such satisfaction by my alertness and dexterity, that the first lieutenant took me away from the purser to attend upon himself, so that in two months I was a person of such consequence as to create a disturbance in the gun-room, for the purser was very angry, and many of the officers took his part. It was whispered that I was the son of the first lieutenant, and that he was aware of it. How far that may be true I know not, but there was a likeness between us; and my mother, who was a nageness between us; and my mo-ther, who was a very pretty woman, attended his ship many years before as a bumboat girl. I can't pretend to say any thing about it, but this i do say, Mr. Simple, and many will blame me for it, but I can't help my natural feelings, that I had rather be the by-blow of a gentleman than the 'gitimate offspring of a boatswain and his wife. There's no chance of good blood in your veins in the latter instance, whereas in the former you may have stolen a drop or two. It so happened that after I had served the first lieutenant for about a year, a young lord, (I must not mention his name, Mr. Simple,) was sent to see, by his friends or by his own choice, I don't know which, but I was told that his uncle, who was 'zekative, and had an interest in his death, persuaded him to go. A lord at that period, some twentyfive years ago, was a rarity in the service, and they used to salute him when he came on board.

nucleo to the kindyance of the Last neutron as they do now, not that I refer to Mr. Falcon, who is a gentleman,) I was immediately surrendered to his lordship. I had a very easy, comfortable life or 11-- un time-nothing; if enquired for when all hands were turned up, I was cleaning his lordship's boots or brushing his lordship's cluttes, and there was nothing to be said when his lerdship's name was mentioned. We went to I had a very easy, comfortable life of it-I did little or the Mediterranean, (because his lordship's mama wished it,) and we had been there about a year when his ed it, and we nar ogen there about a year when he lordship ate so many grapes that he was seized with a dysontery. He was ill for three weeks, and then he re-quested to be sent to Malta in a transport going of Gibraltar, or rather to the Barbary coast, for bullocks. He became worse every day, and made his will, leaving me all his effects on board, which I certainly deserved for the kindness with which I had nursed him. Off Malia we fell in with a xebeque, bound to Civita Vecchia, and the captain of the transport, anxious to proceed, advised our going on board of her, as the wind was light and contrary, and these Mediterrauean vessels sailed better in a wind than the transport. My seas said better in a wind than the Hamport. My muster, who was now sinking fash consented, and we changed our ships. The next day he died, and a gale of wind came on, which prevented as from gaining the port for several days, and the body of his lordship not only became so officiary, but affected the superstition of the catholic sailors so much, that it was hove overboard. None of their people could speak English, nor could I speak Multese: they had no idea who we were, and I had plenty of time for cogifation. I had often

thought what a fine thing it was to be a lord, and as often wished that I had been born one. The wind was still against us, when a merchaut vessel ran down to us, that had left Civita Vecchia for Gibraltar. I de-

sired the captain of the xebeque to make a signal of

sired the captain of the xeneque to make a signal widelisters, or rather I did mysolf, and the vessel, which proved to be English, bore down to us.

"I manned the boat to go on board, and the idea came into my head, that although they might refuse to take me, that they would not refuse a lord. I put on the midshipman's uniform belonging to his lordship, (but then certainly belonging to me,) and went alongside of the merchant vessel; told them that I had left my ship for the benefit of my health, and wanted a passage to Gibraltar, on my way home. My title, and immediate acceptance of the terms demanded for my pasmigdiste acceptance or the terms demanded for my pes-sage, was sufficient. My properfy was brought from the xebeque; and, of course, as they could not speak English, they could not contradict, even if they sus-pocted. Here, Mr. Simple, I must acknowledge a slight flaw in my early history, which I impart to you in confidence; or otherwise I should not have been able to prove that I was correct in asserting that I had dined with your grandfather. But the temptation was too strong, and I could not resist. Think yourself, Mr. too strong, and a count not resure. Think yoursell, sur-Simple, after having served as a ship's boy-clouted here, kicked there, dammed by one, and sent to hell by another—to find myself treated with such respect and deference, and my lorded this and my lorded that, every minute of the day. During my passage to Gibraltar, I had plenty of time for arranging my plans. I hardly need say that my lord's kit was valuable; and what was need say that my lord's kit was valuable; and what was better, they exactly fitted me. I also had his watches and trinkets, and many other things, besides a bag of dollars. However, they were honestly mine; the only thing that I took was his name, which he had no further occasion for, poor fellow! But it's no use defending what was wrong—it was dishonest, and there's an

"Now observe, Mr. Simple, how one thing leads to another. I declare to you, that my first idea of making use of his lordship's name, was to procure a passage to Gibraltar. I then was undecided how to act; but as I should have laid aside my dignity and midshipman's dress, and applied for a passage home to the commis-sioner of the yard. But it was fated to be otherwise: for the master of the transport went on shore to report and obtain pratique, and he told them every where that young Lord A— was a passenger with him, going to England for the benefit of his health. In less than an hour, off came the commissioner's boat, and half an hour, off came the commissioner's noat, another boat from the governor, requesting the honour of my company, and that I would take a bed at their houses during my stay. What could I do? I began to be frightened; but I was more afraid to contess that I was an impostor, for I am sure the master of the trans-port alone would have kicked me overboard, if I had let him know that he had been so confounded polite to a ship's boy. So I blushed half from modesty and half from guilt, and accepted the invitation of the governor; sending a polite verbal refusal to the commissioner. upon the plea of there being no paper or pens on board. I had so often accompanied my late master, that I knew very well how to conduct myself, and had borrowed a good deal of his air and appearance-indeed, I had a natural taste for gentility. I could write and read; not perhaps so well as I ought to have done, considering the education I had received, but still quite well enough for a lord, and indeed much better than my late master. I knew his signature well enough, although the very idea of being forced to use it made me tremble. However, the die was cast. I ought to observe, that in one point we were not unlike-both had curly light hair and blue eyes; in other points there was no resemblance. I was by far the best look ing chap of the two; and as we had been up the Mediterrancan for two years, I had no fear of any doubt as to my identity until I arrived in England.

"Well, Mr. Simple, I dressed myself very carefully, put on my chains and rings, and a little perfume on my handkerchief, and accompanied the aid-de-camp to the governor's, where I was asked after my mother, Lady -, and my uncle, my guardian, and a hundred other questions. At first I was much confused, which was attributed to bashfulness; and so it was, but not of the right sort. But before the day was over, I had become so accustomed to be called 'my lord,' and to my situation, that I was quite at my case, and began to watch the motions and behaviour of the company, that I might regulate my comportment by that of good society. I remained at Gibraltar for a fortnight, and then was offerred a passage in a transport ordered to Plymouth. Being an officer, of course it was free to a certain ex-tent. On my passage to England, I again made up my mind that I would put off my dress and title as soon as I could escape from observation; but I was prevented The port admiral sent off to request the as before as before. The port admiral sent on to request the pleasure of my company to dinner. I dared not refuse; and there I was my lord as before, courted and feasted by every body. Tradesmen called to request the honour of my custom; my table at the hotel was covered with cards of all descriptions; and, to confess the truth, I liked my situation so much, and had been so accustomed to it, that I now began to dislike the idea that one day or other I must resign it, which I determined to do as soon as I quitted the place. My bill at the hotel was very extravagant, and more than I could pay; but the master said it was not of the least consequence; that of course his lordship had not provided himself with cash just coming from foreign parts, and offered to supply me with money if I required it. This, I will say, supply me with money if I required it. This, I will say, I was honest enough to refuse. I left my cards, P. P. C., as they do, Mr. Simple, in all well-regulated society, and set off in the mail for London, where I fully resolved to drop my title, and to proceed to Scotland to his lordship's mother, with the mournful intelligence of -for you see, Mr. Simple, no one knew that The captain of the transport his lordship was dead. had put him into the xebeque alive, and the vessel bound to Gibraltar had received him, as they imagined. The captain of the frigate had very soon afterwards advices from Gibraltar, stating his lordship's recovery and return to England. Well, I had not been in the coach more than five minutes, when who should get in but a gentleman whom I had met at the port admiral's: besides which, the coachman and others knew me very well. When I arrived in London, (I still wore my to me, as I afterwards found out, the most fashionable in town, my title still following me. I now determined to put off my uniform, and dress in plain clothes-my farce was over. I went to bed that night and the next morning made my appearance in a suit of musti, making enquiry of the waiter which was the best conveyance to Scotland.

"Post-chay and four, my lord. At what time shall so of course I pretended to do the same, but in reality I order it?

morrow

"Just at this moment in came the master of the hotel, with the 'Morning Post" in his hand, making me a tel, with the 'Morning Yest' in his hand, making me a low bow, and pointing to the insertion of my arrival at his hotel among the fashionables. This annoyed me-and now that I found how difficult it was to get rid of my title, I became particularly anxious to be William Chucks, as before. Before twelve o'clock, three or four gentlemen were ushered into my sitting-room, who observing my arrival in that d—d Morning Post, came to pay their respects; and before the day was over, I was invited and re-invited by a dozen people. I found that I could not retreat, and I went away with the stream, as before at Gibraltar and Portsmouth. For three weeks I was every where; and if I found it agreeable at Portsmouth, how much more so in London But I was not happy, Mr. Simple, because I was a cheat, every moment expecting to be found out. But it really was a nice thing to be a lord.

"At last the play was over. I had been enticed by some young men into a gambling house, where they intended to fleece me; but, for the first night, they allowed me to win, I think, about 3001. I was quite de ighted with my success, and had agreed to meet them the next evening; but when I was at breakfast, with my logs crossed, reading the Morning Post, who should come to see me but my guardian uncle. He knew his come to see me-but my guardian uncle. He knew his nephew's features too well to a deceived; and my his recognising him, proved at once that I was an impostor. You must allow me to hasten over the scene which took place—the wrath of the uncle, the confusion in the hota, the abuse of the waiters, the police-officer, the notes, the abuse of the waters, the police-omeer, and being dragged into a backney-coach to Bow-street. There I was examined and confessed all. The uncle was so glad to find that his nephew was really dead, that he felt no resentment towards me; and as, after all, had only assumed a name, but had cheated nobody except the landlord at Portsmouth, I was sent on box except the sandovi are community, was sone or used the tender off the Tower, to be drafted into a man-of-war. As for my 300%, my clothes, &c. I never heard any more of them; they were seized. I presume, by the landlord of the hotel for my bill, and very handsomely he must have paid himself. I had two rings on my fingers, and my watch in my pocket, when I was sent on board the tender, and I stowed them away very carefully. I had also a few pounds in my purse. I was sent round to Plymouth, where I was drafted into a frigate. After I had been there some little time. I turned the watch and rings into money, and bought myself a good kit of clothes; for I could not bear to be dirty. was put into the mizen-top, and no one knew that I had

"You found some difference, I should think, in your

"Yes, I did, Mr. Simple; but I was much happier. I could not forget the ladies, and the dinners, and the opera, and all the delights of London, besides the respect paid to my title, and I often sighed for them; but the police officer and Bow-street also came to my re-collection, and I shuddered at the remembrance. It had, however, one good effect; I determined to be an officer if I could, and learnt my duty, and worked my way up to quarter-master, and thence to boatswain—and I know my duty, Mr. Simple. But I've been punished for my folly ever since. I formed ideas above my station in life, and cannot help longing to be a gentleman. It's a bad thing for a man to have ideas above his station." "You certainly must find some difference between the

company in London and that of the warrant officers." "It's many years back now, sir; but I can't get over "108 many years data how, her; out take get me the feeling. I can't seccitate with them at all. A man may have the feelings of a gentleman, although in a humble capacity: but how can I be intimate with such people as Mr. Dispart or Mr. Doball, the carpenter? All very well in their way, Mr. Simple, but what can you expect from officers who boil their 'tators in a cabbage-net hanging in the ship coppers, when they know that there is one third of a stove allowed them to cook their victuals on?

Two or three days after this conversation with Mr. land. We made all sail in chase, and cut them off from sand. We made all sail in class, and cut them off from we sear-room, we nection as we been lying to under storm casping round a analy point which they attempted to it synalize but we were forced to carry on at all risks, proposed to the control of the control o

"Post-casy and tour, my toru. At wast till.

I could see nothing to laugh at. The captain ordered ""O," replied I, 'I am not sure that I shall go to locate to be cleared, ready for helisting out: we then corrow." anchored within a mile of the battery, and returned the fire. In the mean time, the remainder of the ship's

company hoisted out and lowered down four boats. which were manned and armed to storm the battery. I was very anxious to go on service, and O'Brien, who had command of the first cutter, allowed me to go with him, on condition that I stowed myself away, under the fore-sheets, that the captain might not see me before the boats had shoved off. This I did, and was not dis-covered. We pulled in abreast towards the battery, covered. We putted in acreast towards the battery, and in less than ten minutes the beats were run on the beach, and we jumped out. The Frenchmen fired a gun at us are veguled close to he shore, and then ran away, so that we took possession without any fighting, which, to confess the truth, twas not cory for, as I did not think that I was old or strong enough to copy and the control of the confession without any fighting, and the confession that the confession will be confession to the confess fishermen's huts close to the battery, and while two of the boats went on board of the vessels, to see if they could be got off, and others were spiking the guns and destroying the carriages, I went with O'Brien to examine them; they were deserted by the people, as might have been supposed, but there was a great quan-tity of fish in them, apparently caught that morning. O'Brien pointed to a very large skate, "Murder an Irish!" cried he, "it's the very ghost of my grandmo-ther; we'll have her if it's only for the family likeness. Peter, put your finger into the gills, and drag her dewn to the boat." I could not force my finger into the to the boat." I could not force my finger into the gills, and as the animal appeared quite dead, I hooked my finger into its mouth; but I made a sad mistake, for my hager into its mouth; out I made a sad mistake, ror the animal was alive, and immediately closed its jawa, nipping my finger to the bone, and holding it so tight that I could not withdraw it, and the pain was too great to allow me to pull it away by main force, and tear my finger, which it held so fast. There I was, caught in a trap, and made a prisoner by a flat-fish Fortunately, I hallooed loud enough to make O'Brien who was close down to the boats with a large cod-fish under each arm, turn round and come to my assistance At first he could not help me, from laughing so much, but at last he forced open the jaw of the fish with his cutlass, and I got my finger out, but very badly torn indeed. I then took off my garter, tied it round the tail of the skate, and dragged it to the boat, which was all ready to shove off. The other boats had found it im-possible to get the vessels off without unloading—so, in pursuance of the captain's orders, they were set on fire, and before we lost sight of them had burnt down to the water's edge. My finger was very bad for three weeks, and the officers laughed at me very much, saying, that I narrowly escaped being made a prisoner of by an "old maid."

#### CHAPTER VI.

We continued our cruize along the coast, until we We continued our croise allong the coast, units we cap-bad run down into the Bay of Arcapon, where we cap-tured two or three vessels, and obliged many more to run on shore. And here we had an instance how very important it is that a captain of a man-of-war should be a good sailor, and have his shipin such discipline as to a good saltor, and rave his singui auton discipline as to be strictly obeyed by his ship's company. I heard the best rictly obeyed by his ship's company. I heard the that nothing but the presence of mind which was shown by Captain Savege, could have saved the ship and her crew. We had chased a convoy of vessels to the bottom of the bay; the wind was very fresh when we hauled off, after running them on shore, and the surfount heard when we have the very at that time was as great, that they were certain to go to pieces before they could be got affoat again. We were obliged to double reef the topsails as soon as we hauled to the wind, and the weather looked very threatening. In an hour afterwards, the whole sky was covered with one black cloud, which sunk so low, as nearly to touch our most heads, and a tremendous sea, which appeared to have risen up almost by magic, rolled in upon us, setting the vessel on a dead lee shore. As the night closed in, it blew a dreadful gale, and the ship was nearly buried with the Chucks, the captain ran the frigate in shore, and when dreadful gale, and the ship was nearly buried with the within five miles we discovered two vessels under the press of canvass which she was obliged to carry, for had we sea-room, we should have been lying to und

violence of the shock. Double breechings were rove on the guns, and they were further secured with tac-kles, and strong cleats nailed behind the trunnions, for klea, and strong cleati nailed behind the trunsions, for we heeled over so much when we lurched, that the guns were wholly supported by the breechings and tackles, and had one of them broke loose; it must have broke right through the lee side of the ship, and she must have foundered. The captain, first liceuteant, and must of the officers, remained on deck during the whole of the night; and really, what with the howling of the wind, the violence of the racking of the chain manaps, and the creaking and groaning of the them. I thought that we must inevitably be fost; and I said we preserve at least a dozen time during the night, for my prayers at least a dozen times during the night, for I felt it impossible to go to bed. I had often wished, out of curiosity, that I might be in a gale of wind, but I little thought it was to have been a scene of this description, or any thing half so dreadful. What made it more appalling was, that we were on a lee shore, and the consultations of the captain and officers, and the eagerness with which they looked out for daylight, told us that we had other dangers to encounter besides the storm. At last the morning broke, and the look-out I perceived the muster dash his fist against the hammock rails, as if with vexation, and walk away

without saving a word, and looking very grave.
"Up there, Mr. Wilson," said the captain to the second lieutenant, " and see how far the land trends forward, and whether you can distinguish the point, The second lieutenant went up the main rigging, and pointed with his hand to about two points before the beam. "Do you see two hillocks in-land?"

"Yes, sir," replied the second lieutenant.
"Then it is so," observed the captain to the master,

"and if we weather it, we shall have more sea room. Keep her full, and let her go through the water; do you hear, quarter-master? "Aye, aye, sir."

"Thus, and no nearer, my man. Ease her with a spoke or two when she sends; but be careful, or she'll take the wheel out of your hands."

It really was a very awful sight. When the ship was in the trough of the sea, you could distinguish nothing but a waste of tumultuous water; but when she was borne up on the summit of the enormous waves. she was borne up on like aumini of the enormous waves, you then looked down, as it were, upon a low, sandy coast, close to you, and covered with feam and bree. ers. "She bohaves nobly," observed the capabins, step-ping alt to the binnede, and looking at the company "if the wind does not baffle up, we shall weather." The captain had scarcely time to make the observation, when the sails showed and slapped like thunder. "Up with

"The wind has headed us, sir," replied the quarter

master, coolly.

The captain and master remained at the binnacle watching the compass, and when the sails were again full she had broken off two points, and the point of land was only a little on the lee bow. We must wear her round, Mr. Falcon. Hands.

wear ship—ready, oh, ready."
"She has come un again," cried the master, who was

"Hold fast there a minute. How's her head now?

"N. N. E., as she was before she broke off, sir."
"Pipe belay," said the captain. "Falcon, continued

wear; indeed, there is so little room now, that I must run the risk. Which cable was ranged last night—the run the risk. host bower:

"Jump down, then, and see it double bitted and stoppered at thirty fathoms. See it well done-our lives may depend upon it.

The ship continued to hold her course good; and we were within half a mile of the point, and fully expected to weather it, when again the wet and heavy sails flapbefore. The officers and scamen were aghast, for the before. The officers and scamen were agnast, or the ship's head was right on to the breakers. "Luff now, all you can, quarter-master," cried the captain. "Send the men aft directly. My lads, there is no time for words—I am going to club-haul the ship for there is no room to wear. The only chance you have of safety, is to be cool watch my eye, and execute my orders

keep her full again for stays. Mind you came the bein just up the chart, for I hate to look at melancholy pro-down when I cell you." About a minute passes before peets; and steward, see what you can find in the way the captain gave any further orders. The ship had of comfort." Some bread and cheese, with the remains closed to within a quarter of a mile of the beach, and of yesterday's boiled port, were put on the table, with the waves curled and topped around us, bearing us down upon the shore, which presented one continued surface of foam, extending to within half a cable's length of our position, at which distance the enormous waves culminated and fell with the report of thunder. The captain waved his hand in silence to the quartermaster at the wheel, and the helm was put down. The master at the wheet, and the helm was put down is ship turned slowly to the wind, pitching and chopping as the sails were spilling. When she had lost her way, the captain gave the order, "Let go the anchor. We will haul all at once, Mr. Falcon," said the captain. Not a word was spoken, the men went to the forebrace, which had not been manned; most of them brace, which and not been manned; most of them knew, although I did not, that if the ship's head did not go round the other way, we should be on shore, and and among the breakers, in half a minute. I thought at the time that the captain said that he would haul all the yards at once, there appeared to be doubt or dissen on the countenance of Mr. Falcon; and I was after wards told, that he had not agreed with the captain, but he was too good an officer, and knew that there was no time for discussion, to make any remark; and the event proved that the captain was right. At last the ship was head to wind, and the captain gave the signal. The yards flew round with such a creaking noise, that I thought the masts had gone over the side, and the next moment the wind had caught the sails, and the ship, which for a moment or two had been on an even keel, careened over to her gunnel with its force. The cap-

ing by the main rigging, ordered the helm amidships, looked full at the sails, and then at the cable, wh was broad upon the weather bow and held the ship from nearing the shore. At last he cried, "Cut away the A few strokes of the axes were heard, and then the cable flew out of the hawse-hole in a blaze of fire, from the violence of the friction, and disappeared under a huge wave, which struck us on the chess tree, and deluged us with water fore and aft. But we were now on the other tack, and the ship regained her way, and we had evidently increased our distance from the land

"My lads," said the captain to the ship's company you have behaved well, and I thank you; but I must tell you honestly, that we have more difficulties to get We have to weather a point of the bay through. We have to weather a point of the bay on this tack. Mr. Falcon, splice the main-brace, and call the watch. How's her head, quarter-master?" "S.W. by S. Southerly, sir,

"Very well; let her go through the water; and the captain beckening to the master to follow him went down into the cabin. As our immediate danger was over, I went down into the berth to see if I could get any thing for breakfast, where I found O'Brien and two or three more.

"By the powers, it was as nate a thing as ever I saw done," observed O'Brien; "the slightest mistake as to time or management, and at this moment the flat fish would have been dubbing at our ugly carcasses. Peter, you're not fond of flat fish, are you, my boy? We may thank heaven and the captain, I can tell you that, my lads; but now, where's the chart, Robinson. Hand me down the parallel rules and compasses, Peter-they are in the corner of the shelf. Here we are now, a devil-ish sight too near this infernal point. Who knows how

her head is' "I do, O'Brien; I beard the quarter-master tell the

captain, S. W. by S. Southerly."
"Let me see," continued O'Brien, "variation 21-4-

"Left messes," conlinued O'Brien, "variation 21.4—
lee way—rather too large an illowance of that, I'm
afraid; but however, we'll give her 21.2 points; the
Diomode would blush to make any more, under any
circumstances. Here—the compass—now we'll see;<sup>3</sup>
and O'Brien advanced the parallel rule from the compass to the apol where the ship was placed on the chart.
Bother! you see it's as much as a she'll do to weather the other point now, on this tack, and that's what the captain meant when he told us we had more difficulty. I could have taken my bible oath that we were clear o every thing, if the wind held.'

"See what the distance is, O'Brien," said Robinson. It was measured, and proved to be thirteen miles. "Only thirteen miles; and if we do weather, we shall do very well, for the bay is deep beyond. It's a rocky with precision. Away to your stations for tacking point, you see, just by way of variety. Well, my lade, served the captain (for I had clung to the belaying ship. Hands by the best bower anchor. Mr. Wison, I've a piece of comfort for you, any how. It's not long pins, close to them, for the last half hour, that the attend below with the carpenter and his mater, ready that you'll be kept in suspense, for by one o'clock this missail had been set. O'cone ath, you and I must to cut away the cable at the moment that I give the day you'll either be congratulating each other upon take the belief. We shall want nerse there, and only order. Silence there, fore and aft. Quarter-master, your good luck, or you'll be past paraying for. Come, there were there, and only order. Silence there, fore and aft. Quarter-master, your good luck, or you'll be past paraying for. Come,

of common. Some areast and accesses, with the remains of yesterday's boiled pork, were put on the table, with a bottle of rum, procured at the time they "spliced the main-brace," but we were all too anxious to eat much, and one by one returned on deek, to see how the weather was, and if the wind at all favoured us. On deck the superior officers were in conversation with the captain, who had expressed the same fear that O'Brien had in our berth. The men, who knew what they had to expect-for this sort of intelligence is soon commuto expect—for this sort of intelligence is soon commu-nicated through a ship—were assembled in knots, look-ing very grave, but at the same time not wanting in confidence. They knew that they could trust to the captain, as far as skill or courage could avail them, and anilors are too assignite to despair, even at the last mo-captain, after what I had witnessed that morning, that whenever the idea came over me, that is all probability whenever the idea came over me, that in all probability I should be lost in a few hours. I could not help acknowledging how much more serious it was that such a man should be lost to his country. I do not intend to say that it consoled me; but it certainly made me still more regret the chances with which we were threatened.

Before twelve o'clock, the rocky point which we so much dreaded was in sight, broad on the lee bow; and if the low, sandy coast appeared terrible, how much more did this, even at a distance; the black masses of rock covered with foam, which each minute dashed up in the air higher than our lower mast heads. The captain eyed it for some minutes in silence, as if in cal-

"Mr. Falcon," said he at last, "we must put the

"She never can bear it, sir."

"She must bear it," was the reply. "Send the men aft to the main sheet. See that careful men attend the hantlines

The mainsail was set, and the effect of it upon the ship was tremendous. She careened over so that her lee channels were under the water, and when pressed the cummins were under the water, and want pressed by a sea, the loe side of the quarter deck and gangway were afloat. She now reminded me of a goaded and flery horse, mad with the stimulus applied; not rising as before, but forcing herself through wholes seas, and dividing the waves, which poured in one continual torrent from the forecastle down upon the decks below. Four men were secured to the wheel-the sailors were obliged to cling, to prevent being washed away—the ropes were thrown in confusion bleeward—the shot rolled out of the lockers, and every eye was fixed aloft, watching the masts, expected every moment to go over the side. A heavy sea struck us on the broadside, and it was some moments before the ship appeared to re-cover herself; she reeled, trembled, and stopped her way as if it had stupified her. The first lieutenant looked at the captain, as if to say, "This will not do." "It is our only chance," answered the captain, to the ap peal. That the ship went faster through the water. and held a better wind, was certain; but just before we arrived at the point, the gale increased in force. "He any thing starts we are lost, sir," observed the first lieutonant again.

"I am perfectly awars of it," replied the captain, in a calm tone; "but as I said before, and you must now be aware, it is our only chance. The consequence of any carelessness or neglect in the fitting and securing of the rigging, will be felt now; and this danger, if we octable lightly cought to remind us how much we have to answer for if we neglect our duty. The lives of a whole ship's company may be sacrificed by the neglect or in-competence of an officer when in harbour. I will pay you the compliment, Falcon, to say, that I feel coninced that the masts of this ship are as secure as knowledge and attention can make them.1

The first lieutenant thanked the captain for his good opinion, and hoped it would not be the last compliment which he paid him.

"I hope not too; but a few minutes will decide the

The ship was now within two cables' lengths of the rocky point; some few of the men I observed to class their hands, but most of them were silently taking off their jackets, and kicking off their shoes, that they might not lose a chance of escape provided the ship struck. "Twill be touch and go indeed, Falcon," obstruck. "Twill be touch and go indeed, Falcon," observed."

The captain and first lieutenant went aft, and took the fore spokes of the wheel, and O'Brien, at a sign made by the captain, laid hold of the spokes behind An old quarter-master took his station at the h. The roaring of the seas on the rocks, with the howling of the wind, were dreadful; but the sight was more deadfort than the noise. For a few moments I shut my eyes, but anxiety forced me to open them again. As near as I could judge, we were not twenty yards from the rocks at the time that the ship passed abreast of them. We were in the midst of the foam with build a country. which boiled around us; and as the ship was driven nearer to them, and careened with the wave, I thought that our main yard-arm would have touched the rock and at this moment a gust of wind came on, which laid the ship on her beam-ends and checked her progress through the water, while the accumulated noise deafening, A few moments more the ship dragged on, another wave dashed over her and spent itself upon the rocks, while the spray was dashed back from them, and returned upon the decks. The main rock was within ten yards of her counter, when another gust of wind laid us on our beam ends, the foresail and mainsail split, and were blown clean out of the bolt ropes, the ship righted, trembling fore and aft. I looked astern; the ks were to windward on our quarter, and we were safe. I thought at the time, that the ship relieved of her courses, and again lifting over the waves, was not a bad simile of the relief felt by us all at that moment; and, like her, we trembled as we panted with the sud-den reaction, and felt the removal of the intense anxiety which oppressed our breasts.

The captain resigned the helm, and walked aft to look at the point, which was now broad on the weather quarter. In a minute or two, he desired Mr. Falcon to get new sails up and bend them, and then went below to his cabin. I am sure it was to thank God for our deliverance: I did most fervently, not only then, but when I went to my hammock at night.

(To be continued.)

#### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

The Life and Writings of Major Jack Downing, of Downingsville, away down east in the state of Maine. Written by himself. Boston-Lilly, Wait, & Co.

These amusing letters have been laying on it awakens enthusiasm. our table for some days without our having space to notice them. It must be a good joke that makes a whole nation laugh; and such is the queer idea of embodying a fictitious character. who, with abundance of wit, touches upon mat-ducing itself. ters of such a public and local nature, as to interest every body. We presume both political parties have laughed at them, and for their information we may state that the present publication is not far off. contains, besides a droll life of the major, and a number of letters which appeared before the mer, and fancy they hit the nail on the head every time writer had attracted sufficient notice to make his way into the generality of the newspapers, so that the most devoted admirer of Jack will find here new food for laughter.

There are two Major Downings; the original is the editor of the Portland Courier, by general helief; the second, but quite his equal, and second only because he commenced later in the day, is a Mr. Davis, a merchant of New Yorkhe corresponds with the New York Daily Advertiser, and a few of his letters are in this volume. under the title of "Some of Major Downing's letters which he never wrote." The volume is well printed, and has some fair wood cutsincluding a likeness of the major, and " A View of Downingsville from Uncle Joshua's Barnyard."

ring.
There are men who never go wrong, because they never entertain any sensible project.

#### VARIETIES.

Geographical Anecdote.—A cotemporary of Selden gives a ludicrous anecdote of the puritanical divines, which shows how admirably that learned man amused himself at their ignorance. They were discussing the distance between Jerusalem and Jericho, with a perfect ignorance of sacred or ancient geography; one said it was twenty miles, another ten, and at last it was concluded to be only seven, for this strange reason, that fish was brought from Jericho to Jerusalem market Selden observed, that "possibly the fish in question was salted," and silenced these acute disputants.

-In Gazepore roses are planted in fields, containing hundreds of acres, for the purpose of preparing their precious essence, the atta gool. It requires 200,000

rica, having the body of a camelopard and the head of in London."

Ellen Tree is said to be by the English papers the best looking woman and the best comic actress in ex-istence; and it is reported that she of late has felt the Kean sensation of love.

Kean sensation of love.

Mr. and Mrs. Long Wellesley have separated, she in great pecuniary want, and he living at Calais, at the rate of 20,0001. a year.

We understand that Hamlet has been placed in the

hands of an eminent composer, by the talented double lessee, Mr. Bunn. Madame Pasta is engaged to play Hamlet, and Madame Malibran will appear as the The furniture of the Duchess de Berry at the Castle

of Blaye, is in possession of a corset maker at Bordeaux, who is making his fortune by selling it.

The wealthy Russian Count Demidoff, has given 20,000fs. for M. Delaroche the painter's Death of Lady

Drury Lane Theatre has been entirely "re-decorated and beautified," as the advertisements say.—The prevailing colour is a light pink with lemon stiles, and the ornaments are of burnished silver.

From Goethe's Posthumous Works.

Modern poets pour a great deal of water in their ink. The greatest difficulties are found where they are least expected.

In the works of man, as in those of nature, their purpose and designs are the proper objects of our attention.

The greatest good that we derive from history is that

Literature is a fragment of a fragment. Of all that ever happened, or has been said, but a fraction has been written; and of this latter but little is extant, Shakespeare is dangerous to budding talent,—he

compels it to reproduce him, while it fancies it is pro-

Wisdom exists only in truth.

The smallest hair casts its shadow.

There are not always frogs where there is water, but where we hear them croak we may be sure the latter

Many knock at random on the wall with the ham- spite of oneself. Historical writing is a way of getting rid of the past. What we do not understand we do not possess Feresight is simple, retrospection manifold.

One who feels not love must learn to flatter, or he

will never succeed.

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

T. Hood has announced his Comic Annual this year in his usual quaint way; purporting to be a letter found in the post office without superscription, and of

which the following is the copy:—

"My dear sir,—You are perfectly and nautically right. The Comit Annual ought certainly to clear out in time for the trade winds to carry it through the Strait of Paternoster. It is far better, in that latitude, Strait of Paternoster. It is tar botter, in that latitude, to have a sale than to be rowing. You may safely advertise that the Comic will leave your dock, outsurd bound; and if you should call it A I, it would sound no worse to the 'Subscribers at Lloyd's.' My literary The world is a cracked ball; it rattles, but does not me.

The world is a cracked ball; it rattles, but does not me.

There are men who never go wrong, because they extend that is named after the fiset. With regard to my novel, the shall of 'Yipher Hall' is will come appropriate any general project.

With regard to my novel, the shall of 'Yipher Hall' is a street that is named after the fiset.

empleted, and the whole building, in one story, is pected to be printed and papered very early in De-cember. You can treat in the meantime with parties who may be disposed to occupy themselves with the premises; and a reading lease for a term of ninetynine years will not be at all objected by My dear sir,

"Lake House, Wanstead, October 1, 1833."

With numerous Embellishments by Lane and Slater, a new Musical Annual, entitled The Musical Keep-

Hampden in the Nineteenth Century, or Colloquies on

Hampton industry the Errors and Improvement of Society.

Another Numeral publication, the Sacred Classics, or Cabinet Library of Divinity, with an original Introductory Essay to each Author; edited by the Rev. R. Cattermole, B. D. and the Rev. H. Stebbing, M. A. their precious essence, use any good and the precious essence the relative that the compact produce the weight of a rupeo in after, yet a ductory. Easy to each Author; edited by hb. Rev. R. Aquart of the attempted rose water (gookske panney) may Cattermole, B. D. and the Rev. H. Stebbing, M. A.

A Treatise on the Preservation and improvement of the Jardin dee Planter; an animal thorough the dair, by a member of the College of Surgeons.

#### Dew American Bublications.

Scarcely any thing of interest has been published since our last Journal, and we have devoted so much space to the story of Peter Simple, that we can only mention "The Sketch Book of Fashion," and "The Naval Officer," by the author of Peter Simple. We shall bring up our "lee way" next week.

We have many indications of a wish that we should publish more of Peter Simple every week. It may be as well to state, that the story originally appeared in the London Metropolitan in monthly parts much as we are publishing it. In that periodical it has lately been discontinued. in order that a book edition may have a chance of selling with the conclusion exclusive in its pages. The book edition has not yet appeared in London; as soon as it is received, we shall proceed more rapidly, and conclude it as soon as the limits of our Journal will admit.

An American edition, in two small volumes, has been published; the second carries the story to where it closes in the Metropolitan, but of course no further. The price of those volumes is \$1,25, equal to three months' subscription to this publication! in which it could have been inserted at a cost to subscribers of only about 371 cents, and still less in its present shape. The author has done with his pen all that Matthews effected with the aid of dress. scenery, and music-he makes one laugh in

#### TO SUBSCRIBERS.

Three more numbers will conclude the second volume of the " Library," when, as we have previously announced, all who have not made payment will be struck from the subscription list, and their accounts placed in the hands of collectors, at the rate of \$6. As it is believed that a sufficient quid pro quo has been given, no hesitation is felt in making a demand for payment, the terms of which were explicit and have been more than complied with.

To those who have punctually discharged the small due for the two volumes, the proprietor returns sincere acknowledgments, and begs the same operation may be repeated for the forthcoming volumes; we have as good materials left as we have furnished, and increasing facilities, by which we hope to give general satisfaction.

A. WALDIE.

# WALDIE'S SELECT CIRCULATING LIBRARY.

FURNISHING-THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

# Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Dumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

## The Nournal of Belles Lettres.

From the London Metropolitan.

#### PETER SIMPLE.

We were now comparatively safe, in a few hours completely so jor strange to say, inmediately after we had weathered the rocks, the gale abated, and before roorning we had a reef out of the topsessis. It was my forenoon watch, and perceiving Mr. Chucks on the forecastle, I went forward to him, and asked him what

"Thought of it, sir!" replied he. "Why I always think bad of it, when the elements won't allow my whistle to he heard; and I consider it hardly fair play. never care if we are left to our own exertions; but I never care if we are left to our own coertions, how is it possible for a ship's company to do ther heat, when they cannot heat the boatswain's pipe? However, God be thanked, nevertheless, and make helter Christians of ns all! As for that carpenter, he is mad; just before we weathered the point, he told me that it was just the same 27,600 and odd years ago. I do believe that on his dant-hed, (and he was not far from a very hard one yestorday), that he will tell us how he died so many thousand years ago of the same complaint. And that guaner of ours is a fool. Would you believe if, Mr. Simple, he went crying about the decks, O my poor gens! what will become of them, if they break josse." He appeared to consider it of no consequence losses." poor gunst what will become of them, if hay break
loose? He appeared to consider it of no consequence
if the ship and shipe company were all best, provided
that his guns were eath landed on the beach. Mr.
Dispart, said I, at leat, allow me to observe in the
most delicate way in the word, that you're ad—d
fiser to generalize,
Mr. Simple, it's the duty of an offiser to generalize,
Mr. Simple, it's the duty of an offiser to generalize,
Mr. Simple, it's the duty of an offiser to generalize,
Mr. Simple, it's the duty of an offiser to generalize,
Mr. Simple, it's the duty of an
anchors and cabler, as I do after the rigging; not that
area for any of them in onesticular, but because the anchors and vanies, as I do atter the rigging; not may I care for any of them in particular, but because the safety of the ship depends upon her being well found. I might just as well ery because we sacrificed an an-chor and a cable yesterday morning, to save the ship

from going on shore." Very true, Mr. Chucks," replied I.

"Very tros, Mr. Chucks," replied I.

"Private Feeiings," continued he, "must always he earnflied for public service. As you know, the lower dock was full of water, and all our cabins and chests are flowed for the service. As you know, the lower service, and the service of the

ought to do for the whole of the cruize."

As he said this, the cooper, going forward, passed by

As he said his, he cooper going not ward, pessed by him and jostled him in passing. "Beg pardon, sir," said the man, "but the ship lurched," "The ship lurched, did it?" replied the boatswain, who I am afraid was not in the best of homours about his wardrobe. "And pray, Mr. Cooper, why has healing wardrobe. "And pray, Mr. Cooper, why has healing wardrobe." ven granted you two legs, with joints at the knees, except to enable you to constered the horizontal deviation? Do you suppose they were meant for nothingbut to work round a cask with? Hark, sir, did you
lake me for a poet to serub your pige hilds against?
Allow me just to observe, Mr. Cooper—just to instinaate, that when you puss an offerer, it is your duty to
ate, that when you puss an offerer, it is your duty to
clothes at respectable distance, and not to soil his
clothes at respectable distance, and not to soil his
clothes at respectable distance, and not to soil his
clothes at respectable distance, and not to soil his
clothes at respectable distance, and not to soil his
clothes at respectable distance, and
the possible of the properties of the possible of the possible distance and the properties of the
three distances and the properties of the possible distance and properties

mouth, with orders for the frigate to proceed forthwith up, and I was afraid that I should be blamed; but the mount, whith orders for the rights to proceed forthwing to Gibrattar, where we should learn our destination. We were all very glad of this; for we had quite enough of croizing in the Bay of Biscay; and as we understood that we were to be stationed in the Mediterranean, we that we were to be stationed in the Mediterranean, we hoped to exchange gales of wind and severe weather for fine breezes and a bright sky. The cutter brought out our letters and newspapers. I nover felt more happy than I did when I found one put into my hands. It is necessary to be far from home and friends, to feel the real delight of receiving a lotter. I went down the real delight of receiving a letter. I went down into the most solitary place in the steerage, that I might enjoy it without interruption. I cried with pleasure before I opened it; but I cried a great deal pleasure before I opened 11; out I critic a great that more with girf, after I had read the coatents—for my closes brother. Tom, was dead of a typius fever. Poor Tom! when I called to mind what tricks he used to play me—how he used to borrow my money and never pay me—and how he used to thrush me, and make me pay me—and how he used to thrush me, and make me obey him, because he was my eldest brother—I shed a torrent of tears at his loss: and then I reflected how miserable my poor mother must be, and I cried still

"What's the matter, spooney?" said O'Brien, coming up to me. "Who has been licking you now?"
"O nobody," replied I;" but my eldest brother, Tom,

is dead, and I have only one other about three years

"Well, Peter, I dare say that your brother was a very good brother; but I'll tell you a secret. When you've lived long enough to have a beard to scrape at, you'd know index iong smonth to have a bears to accept any overlikence better than to make a fuss about an elder brother. But you're a good, innocant boy just now, so I won't thrash you for it. Come, dry your eyes, Peter, and never mind it. We'll drink his health and long life to him after supper, and then never think any more

I was very melancholy for a few days; but it was so delightful running down the Portuguese and Spanish coasts, the weather was so warm, and the sea so smooth, that I am afraid I forgot my brother's death sooner than I ought to have done; but my spirits were cheered up, and the novelty of the scene prevented me from think. ing. Every one, too, was so gay and happy, that I could not well be otherwise. In a fortnight we anchored in Gibraliar Bay, and the ship was stripped to reat. There was so much duty to be done, that I did not like to ask to go on shore. Indeed Mr. Falcon had and the to ask to go on anore. Indeed Mr. Falcon and refused some of my messanates, and I thought it better not to ask, although I was very anxious to see a place which was considered so extraordinary. One afternoon I was looking over the gangway as the people were at I was looking over the gangway as the people were at supper, and Mir. Falcon came up to me and said, "Well, Mir. Simple, what are you thinking of?" I replied, touching my hat, that I was wondering how they had cut out the solid rock into gelleries, and that they must be very curious.

"That is to say, that you are very curious to see them. Well, then, since you have been very attentive to your duty, and have not asked to go on suore, I will give you leave to go to-morrow morning, and stay till

I was very much pleased at this, as the officers had a general invitation to dine with the mess, and all who general invitation to disse with the mess, and sil who could obtain leave being requested to come, I was enabled to join the party. The first licetenant had exceeded lineself on the piec of there being so much to attack the country of the country very good, and we were all very merry; but after the this head. "There take that, you containmining, rate." deseart had been brought in, lalipped away with a young disbing, gimblet-carrying quintesence of a barge-hole!

1 beg your pardon, Mr. Simple, for interrupting the conversation, but when duty calls we must obey a support part of the conversation, but when duty calls we must obey a support part of the conversation, but when duty calls we must obey a support part of the conversation will be conversation. The conversation was a support before the conversation will be conversation to the conversation of the co dessert had been brought in, I slipped away with a young ensign, who took me all over the galleries and explain-

boat was not ordered to shove off, as it was waiting for ook was not ordered to snove on, as it was waiting for commissioned officers. About an hour afterwards, when it was quite dark, the sentry pointed his arms and chal-lenged a person advancing with "Who comes there?"— "Naval officer, drunk on a wheel-barrow," was the re-ply, in a loud singing voice. Upon which the sentry recovered his arms, singing in return "Pass, naval ofcovered his arms, singing in return "Fass, havator-ficer drunk on a wheel-barrow—and all's well!" and then appeared a soldier in his fatigue dress, wheeling down the third lieutenant in a wheel-barrow so tipsy that he could not stand or speak. The sentry chal-lenged again, and the answer was, "Another naval oflonged again, and the answer was, "Another naval officer, drunk on a wheel-barrow," upon which the sentry replied as before, "Pass, another naval officer, drunk on a wheel-barrow—and all's well." This was my friend, O'Brien, almost as bad as the third lieutenat; and so they continued for ten minutes, challenging and passing, until they wheeled down the remainder of the party, with the exception of the second lieutenant, who walked arm and arm with the officer who brought waited arm and arm with the officer who brough! the order for lowering the draw-bridge. I was not abooked, for I considered it very disgraceful; but I asterose terwards was told, which certainly admitted as one excuse, that the mess were notorious for the or premitting any of their guests to leave the table. They were all safely put into the boat, and I am glab first leavening the same of the great of the great same in had, and if and the same the first leavening the same in had, and if and the same the first leavening the same in had, and if and the same the first leavening the same in had, and if and the same the first leavening the same in had, and if and the same the first leavening the same in had, and if and the same the first leavening the same in had, and if and the same the same the same that the same than t to say the first lieutenant was in bed and did not see them; but I could not help acknowledging the truth of an observation made by one of the men, as the officers were handed into the boat, "I say Bill, if them were toe, what a precious twisting we should get to-morrow at six bells!"

#### CHAPTER VII.

The ship remained in Gibraltar bay about three weeks, during which time we had refitted the rigging fore and aft, restowed and cleaned the hold, and painted outside. She never looked more beautiful than she did, when in obedience to our orders we made sail to join the admiral. We passed Europa Point with a fair wind, and at sunset we were sixty miles from the rock, yet it was distinctly to be seen, like a blue cloud, but the outline perfectly correct. I mention this, as per-haps my reader would not have believed that it was possible to see land at such a distance. We steered for possible to see mine at ston a unisance. The consideration of the Capie of Gatte, and the next day were close in shore. I was very much delighted with the Spanish coast, mountain upon mountain, hill pop hill, covered with vines nearly to their summit. We might have gone on shore at some places, for at that time we were friendly shore at some places, for at this time we were remony with the Spaniards, but the captain was in too great a hurry to join the admiral. We had very light winds, and a day or two stherwards we were off Valencia, nearly becalmed. I was on the gangway, looking litrogia telescop at the houses and gardens round the city, when Air. Chucks, the boatswain, came up to me. "Mr. Simple, oblige now with that glass a moment, I wish to see if a building still remains there, which I have guarant mason, to respensely. have some reason to remember.'

"What, were you ever on shore there?" said I.

"Yes, I was, Mr. Simple, and nearly stranded, but I got off again without much damage."

got on again without much danage.

"How do you mean—were you wrecked, then?"

"Not my ship, Mr. Simple, but my peace of mind was for some time; but it's many years ago, when I was first made boatswain of a correctic; during this was har made polarization of a forvette; (noring the conversation he was looking through the telescope;) yes, there it is," said he, "I have it in the field. Look, Mr. Simple, do you see a small church, with a spire of glazed tiles, shining like a needle?"

"Well, then, just above it, a little to the right, there

well, then, just above it, a little to the right, there is a long white house, with four small windows—below the grove of orange trees."

"I see it," replied I; "but what about that house, Mr. Chucks?"

"Why, thereby hangs a tale," replied he, giving a

"Indeed! I should like very much to hear the story."
"So you shall, Mr. Simple, but I must beg that you
will not mention it, as young gentlemen are apt to quiz;
and I think that being quizzed hurts my authority with the men. It is now about sixteen years back, we were gider, which means a corrector in English, co one who then on good terms with the Spaniards, as we are now, punishes. Now I thought that quite near enough for I was then little more than thirty years old, and had just received my warrant as boatswain. I was considered a well-looking young man at that time, although lately I have, to a certain degree, got the better of

"Well, I consider you a remarkably good-looking

man now, Mr. Chucks

"Thank you, Mr. Simple; but nothing improves by age, that I know of, except rum. I used to dress very smart, and 'cut the boatswain' when I was on shore smart, and 'cut the boatswain when I was on silve; and perhaps I had not lost so much of the polish I had picked up in good society. One evening I was walk-ing in the Plaza, when I saw a femnic ahead, who aping in the Fizza, when I saw a lemmic alread, who ap-peared to be the prettiest moulded little vessel that I ever cast my eyes on. I followed in her wake, and examined her; such a clean run I never beheld—so neat too, in all her rigging—every thing so nicely stowed under hatches. And then she sailed along in such a style, at one moment lifting so lightly, just like a frigate, with her topsails on the caps, that can't help At another time, as she turned a corner going along. At another time, as she turned a consessabary up in the wind—wake as straight as an arrow—no lee-way. I made all sail to sheer along side of her, and when under her quarter, examined her close.

Never saw such a fine swell in the counter, and all so trim—no ropes towing overboard. Well, Mr. Simple, I said to myself. D—ni, if her figured-haad and bows, and the myself. trim—an west, 'D—n it, if her figure-hand and box said to myest,' D—n it, if her figure-hand and box he constructed by the same builer, she's perfect. 'So bit ahead, and yawed a little—eaught a peep at her through her voit, and saw two black eyes—as bright as beads, and as large as damaons. I saw quite enough, and not wishing to frighten her, I dropped astern.

Shortly afterwards she altered her course, steering for
that white house. Just as she was abreast of it, and
I playing about her weather quarter, the priests came in procession, taking the hest to somebody who was out of respect, as other nations used to do, and ought now, and be d-d to them, whenever they pass the flag of old England,"

"How do you mean?" enquired I.
"I mean that she spread her white handkerchief,
which fluttered in her hand as she went along, and
kentl down upon it on one keen. I did the same, because I was obliged to heave to, to keep my statele,
and I thought that if she saw me, it would please her.
When she got up, I was on my legs also; but in my
out, when I got up a mean. The young lady turned
raund, and seeing my misofrume laughted, and then
went into the white house, while I stood there like a
fool, first loohing at the door of the house, and then at How do you mean ?" enquired I. fool, first looking at the door of the house, and then at my trowsers. However, I thought that I might make it the means of being acquainted with her, so I went to the door and knocked. An old gentleman in a large to the coor and knows of. An oil gentiem in a size clock, who was her faither, came out, I pointed to ay trowsers, and requested him in Spanish to allow me a little water to clean them. The daughter then came from within, and told her father how the accident had French knew that a, which are you'dd might put it out of the form within, and total the risker low the second that an another, which was what they from within, and total the risker low the second that an about 1 say we, speaking of the English, not of my said that the second that an another which the second that an another which the second that an another which the second that an about 1 say we, speaking of the English, not of my said that the same smoking a wite of paper, and having very fortunately about a couple of dezen of real flavours that he was smoking a wite of paper, and having very fortunately about a couple of dezen of real flavours in my pocket, (for I never smoke a without no an). It is my speaked that the was moked and the sight of them, but he refused to take more than one; invever. I misted upon his take more than one; invever. I misted upon his taking the whole bundle, telling him that I had plenty more on board, reserving one for myself, that I misted was very good, although it made me quite in another which we was a summand and the sight of them, but he resulted to take more than one; invever. I misted upon his take more than one; invever. I misted upon his take more than one; invever. I misted upon his take the was the sight of the more on board, reserving one for myself, that I misted was very good, although it made me quite in a state of the sight of

sigh, which raised and then lowered the frill of his shirt at least six inches at leas gator, which means a corrector in Enginal, or one who punishes. Now I hought that quite mear enough for my purposes, and I replied that the property of the pr nen my segar was finished; I then rose, and thank when my segar was missied; I then ross, and thank-ing the old gentleman for his civility, begged that I might be allowed to bring him a few more segars, and took my leave. The daughter opened the street door, and I could not refrain from taking her hand, and

"Where's Mr. Chucks? call the boatswain there for-

ward," hallooed out the first lieutenant.
"Here I am, sir," replied Mr. Chucks, hastening aft,

and leaving me and his story.

"The captain of the maintop reports the breast back-stay much chafed in the serving. Go up and examine

"Yes, sir," replied the boatswain, who immediately

went up the rigging.

"And, Mr. Simple, attend to the men scraping the spots off the quarter-deck." "Yes, sir," replied I; and thus our conversation was

The weather changed that night, and we had a succession of rain and baffling winds for six or seven days during which I had no opportunity of hearing the re-mainder of the boatswain's history. We joined the fieet off Toulon, closed the admiral's ship, and the captain went on board to pay his respects. When he re-turned, we found out through the first lieutenant, that we were to remain with the fleet until the arrival of another frigate, expected in about a fortnight, and then the admiral had promised that we should have a cruize. The second day after we had joined, we were ordered to form part of the in-shore squadron, consisting of two line-of-battle ships and four frigates. The French fleet ased to come out and manœuvre within range of their used to come out and maneouvre within range or time batteries, or if they proceeded further from the shore, they took good care that they had a leading wind to return again into port. We had been in shore about a week, every day running close in, and counting the French fleet in the harbour, to see that they were all safe, and reporting it to the damiral by signal, when one fine morning, the whole of the French vessels were precised to host their topsails, and in less than an hour they were under weigh, and came out of the harbour. We were always prepared for action, night and day, and indeed often exchanged a shot or two with the

only, and indeed often exchanged a shot of two with the batteries when we reconnoited; the in-shore squadron could not, of source, cops with the whole French flest, and our own was about twelve miles in the offing, but the captain of the line-of-battle ship who commanded us, hove to, as if in defiance, hoping to entire them further out. This was not very easy to do, as the French knew that a shift of wind might put it out of their power to refuse an action, which was what they

this way we exchanged broadsides with the whole four, and we had the best of it, for they could not load so fast as we could. We were both ready again for thigates as they passed up, but they were not ready with their broadside for the Sea-horse, who followed us colorly, so that they had two broadsides each, and we had only four in the Diomede, the Sea-horse not have had only four in the wounded, but are considered to the season of ceiving that they were cut up a good deal, made the egan of recal. In the mean time we near our tack-ed, and were ranging up on the weather quarter of the sternmost frigate; the line-of-battle ships perceiving this, ran down with the wind, two points free, to support their frigates, and our in-shore squadron made all to support them. But our captain would not give it up, although we all continued to near the French line-ofalthough we all continued to near the French line-of-battle ships every minute—we ran in with the frigates, exchanging broadsides with them as fast as we could, One of them lost her fore topmast, and droped astern, and we hoped to cut her off, but the others shortened still to support her. This continued for shortened minutes, when the French and our own commodors had much the signal of our result. One had have the more than a must row us, and our own commonwe had made the signal of our recail, for he thought that we should be overpowered and taken. But the Sca-horse, who saw the recall up, did not repeat it, and our exp-tain was determined not to see it, and ordered the sigtain was determined not to see it, and ordered it of an and man not to look that way. The action continued two of the French frigates were cut to pieces, and complete wrecks, when the French line-of-battle ships complete its transfer before the same two lifetimes to be off. menced firing. It was then high time to be off. We cach of us poured in another broadside, and then wore round for our own squadron, which were about four miles off, and rather to leeward, standing in to our assistance off, and rather to leavard, standing in to our assistance, As we were round, our main topmast, which had been badly wounded, foil over the side, and the French perceiving this, made all sail, with the object of capturing us; but the Sas-horse remained with us, and we threw up in the wind, and raked their until they were reliable two cathes! engine for all the line-of-battle ships, who sailed as well as the rigrates, came abreast of us, and poured in a broadside, which brought every thing about our ears, and I thought we must be taken; but on the contrary, although we lost several mes, the captain and to the first instantant, New if their langer, the sail the langer than the sail the sail the langer than the sail that the sail the sail the langer than the tables were turned. The French tacked and stood in as fast as they could, followed by the in-shore squardor, with the exception of our thip, be captain of our thing the captain of our thing. the in-shore squadron, with the exception of our sinp-which was too much crippled to chase them. One of their frigates had taken in tow the other, who had lost her topmast, and our squadron came up with her very fast. The English fleet were also within three miles.

shall mention the circumstances attending a court marand mention the circumstances attending a court mar-tial, which took place during the time that we were with the fleet, our captain having been recalled from the in-shore squadron to sit as one of the members. I was the midshipman appointed to the captain's gig, and remained on board of the admiral's ship during the whole of the time that the court was sitting. Two sea-men, one an Englishman, and the other a Frenchman, were tried for desertion from one of our frigates. They were tried for desertion from one of our frigates. They and left their ship about three months, when the frigate captured a French privateer, and found them on board as part of her crew. For the Englishman, of course, there was no defence; he merited the punishment of death, to which he was immediately sentenced. There may be some occuse for desertion, when the their many be some occuse for desertion, when the their course of the frenchman was different. off. If was born and bred in France, had been one in the care of the French gun-beats at Cadix, where he had been made a prisoner by the Spaniards, and expecting his threat to be cut every day, had contrived to escape on board of the frigate lying in the harbour, and entered into our service, I really believe to save his life. He was nearly two years in the frigat her can be could find an one, when he, joined the French privater. During the time that he was in the frigate, he because the content of the content He was born and bred in France, had been one teer. During the time that he was in the beginning bore an excellent character. The greatest point against him was, that on his arrival at Gibraltar he had been offered, and had received the bounty. When the Englishman was asked what he had to say in his defence, he replied, that he had been pressed out of an American ship, that he was an American born, and that he had never taken the bounty. But this was not true

(To be continued.)

#### REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS.

The Naval Officer; or, Adventures in the Life of Frank Mildmay. 2 vols: 12mo. Philadelphia, Carey & Mildmay. Hart, 1833.

This work is by Captain Marryat, the author of Pe ter Simple, to which it bears considerable likeness in ter Simple, to which it bears considerable likeness in some respects, though broader and with less wit. It is a representation of a character of deceit and selfab-ness; defects which the narract sacribes to errors of education. In his own words he says, "Like a beauting full make, whose poison is considerable with the and and azure of its deseit and selfabness, and my best the plants were sometaily annuled to the worst of unpress." of price, revenge, deceit and semanness, and my best talents were generally applied to the worst of purposes." This, therefore, is a book designed to be useful, but we cannot commend it to those who would not wish to be initiated in scenes of no doubtful character. The author shows his talent, but his hero is so unamiable as to make us revolt from the details. In the early part of the first volume there is much of the Peter Simple his-tory reproduced with a difference of names and scenery,

The Domine's Legacy; consisting of a Series of Tales illustrative of the Scenery and Manners of Scotland. 2 vols. 12mo. Philadelphia, Carey, Lea & Blanchard,

The Domine's Legacy is a work of some age, by Andrew Picken, author of Lady Barbara, and the Priors of Lawford, printed by us recently. Some of the stories are good—the Love Match is excellent—but there is far less of nature and delicate pathos than in the Priors of Lawford, and as a whole the work is strikingly inferior. We were so much pleased with the legend ary illustrations as to desire to reperuse the Domine, which we read a number of years since, and have to thank a friend for the loan of an English copy. It does not, however, equal our reminiscences of its excellences. A next American edition has since been

sketches, avoiding the tedious filling up which were erst deemed so necessary by the zealous novel artistes who catered for the shelves of Circulating Libraries, (not for our select and popular affair, for we introduce none such) and are written in a style of respectable pretensions. The soi-disant fashionables will read them for their title, and they will answer very well, as we can testify, pour passer le temps of a snowy evening.

The Paradise within the reach of all men, without labour, by powers of Nature and Machinery. Addressed to all intelligent men. By J. A. Etzler. 12mo. pp. 215. Pittsburg, 1833. Etzler & Reinbold.

'The term " march of intellect," has become so commonplace, as searcely to be allowed in our recent authorities; but we must be permitted to revive it on the present occasion, inasmuch as Mr. Etzler has stolen a march upon all the intellects of his predecessors, and we apprehend his successors also. What think you, ye labourers with the spade and the pen, has been accomplished in the brain of this western luminary?-truly nothing short of the greatest happiness of the human species, and all, as he expresses it, by the use of "machineries!" He out-Owens Owen himself, and bids fair if he can get his machineries into operation, to be the greatest benefactor of his race. He shows in this neat little book, " that there are powers in nature, sufficient to effect in one year, more than hitherto all men on earth could do in many thousands of years, and that those powers may be applied to all human labour,' and he moreover shows "the system of esta-blishments for it," without any prospect of tak-ing out a patent, but for the mere pleasure of benefiting his fellow men.

That we may not be accused of misinterpreting our erudite author, we quote his own programme first, and shall then proceed briefly to his mode of operating:---

"I promise to show the means for creating a paradiso within ten years, where every thing desirable for human life may be had for every man in superabundance without labour, without pay; where the whole face of nature is changed into the most beautiful form of which it be capable; where man may live in the most magnificent palaces, in all imaginable refinement of luxury, in the most delightful gardens; where he may accom-plish, without his labour, in one year more than hitherto could be done in thousands of years; he may level mountains, sink valleys, create lakes, drain lakes level mountains, sins valleys, create taxes, grain takes and swamps, intersect every where the land with beautiful canals, with roads for transporting heavy loads of many thousand tons and for travelling 1000 miles in 24 hours; he may cover the ocean with float-ing islands, moveable in any desired direction with immense power and celerity, in perfect security and all comforts and luxury, bearing gardens, palaces, with thousands of families, provided with rivulets of sweet water; he may explore the interior of the globe, travel water; ne may explore the interior of the globo, travel from pole to pole in a fortnight; he may provide him-self with means unheard of yet, for increasing his know-ledge of the world, and so his intelligence; he may lead a life of continual happiness, of enjoyment unknown yet, he may free himself from almost all the evils that

the power of wind. Each of these powers requires no consumption of materials, but nothing but the materials for the construction of the machineries.

I shall begin with agriculture The first object is here to clear the ground from all spontaneous growth and stones.

apointaneous growin and stones.

1) A machine of large size is to move along, and while moving, to take the trees of all sizes with their roots out of the ground, to cut them in convenient contents the size of pieces, to pile them up, and to take all stones out of the ground to any required depth.

2) A second machine is to follow, for taking up the piles of wood and stones, and transporting the same to the places of their destination; this machine may carry housands of tons at once

3) The wood removed to its places for final use, is then to be formed into planks, boards, beams, rails, pieces for fuel and for any other purpose, by a simple contrivance, from whence it is to be removed to the places where it be wanted; this is done by one machine,

which may also cut stones of any size.

4) The first mentioned machine, with a little alteration, is then to level the ground perfectly, in planing it, filling the excavations or taking off the elevations of ground until all is level. If the hills or valleys are siderable, the same machine cuts terraces, winding round them up to the top in elegant shapes.

The same machine may make any excavation or elevation, cut canals, ditches, ponds of any size and shape, raise dams, artificial level roads, walls and ramparts with ditches around fields as enclosures, with walks on their top, form walks and paths with elevated borders

their top, form walks and paths with elevated borders.

The same machine, with some other little altera-tion, is to give to the ground its final preparation for receiving the seed; it tills the ground, in tearing the soil up to any required depth, refining or mouldering the same, sitting all small receives and stones from it, and putting the seed into the ground open of the pro-ference of the same may be a supported by the pro-trained depth, poor soil with fertile soil of the best mix-tured depth, poor soil with fertile soil of the best mix-

7) The same machine, with a little addition, may reap any kind of grain or vegetable, thrash the seed out in the same time, grind it to meal, or press it to oil, it may also cut or prepare any other vegetable for final use in the kitchen or bakery.

8) Another small machine may sink wells and mines

8) Another small machine may sink wells and mines to any required depth and in any direction, and take the contents of the same up to light, it may be in earth, rocks, swamps, or water."

Here is a most effective machine, which will demolish at one fell swoop, all the Yankee contrivances in the patent office in Washington; this notice, it is hoped, will prevent all our mechanics from incurring any expense hereafter, in taking out certificates of their inventions. The land machineries are to be moved by the wind and the "sunshine." The author says of " wind power,"

" In order to form an idea near the reality in nature, expine surfaces to the effects of wind, and now closs they may be brought together without intercepting the wind and diminishing its power materially. We know converience, that ships of the first rank carry eails 200 feet high. We wind surfaces 200 feet high. Imagine oppose to the wind surfaces 200 feet high, and a mile or also surfaces 200 feet high, and a mile or a line of production of the production o a time of such surfaces 200 test high, and a mise (or about 5900 feet) long; the same would then contain 1 000 000 square feet. Suppose the surface intersects the direction of the wind in a right angle, by some contrivances, and receives consequently the full power does not, however, equal our reminiscences of its occurrence. At the control process of the control process of the control process of the control process. At the front the press of Carey, Les & Blanchard, which no doubt will find many readers. The class are short. Too much of this kind of reading palls on the appeals of the control process of

other in any considerable degree, both lines would receive the full power of wind, as soon as the direction of it would oversed from the horizontal more than in the full deviate from the horizontal more than idea;" he continues, "the considered is wind will be no motion felt like on ships. I do not see that the wind will be no motion felt like on ships. I do not see that the wind will be not seen to see that the wind will be not seen to see the circle will be not seen to see that the wind will be not seen to see the circle will be not seen to see the disturbance and rise of the waves on it?—If the wind surface of the in ships of the present construction. obinquey is evinent on the migrate. Life which control the distribution and rise of the waves on it.1—If the wind moved parallel to the ground, the surface of the ear could not be affected by it and would remain ear could not be affected by it and would remain a control to the control to th and a reage from 100 to 200 minyonias on every equiva-mile, of which hardly one half is able to work, or to be be counted for full hands to work. But suppose even 100 full hands to work on I square mile, the power of wind within their places of habitation will be 2000 times wind within their places of inbitation will be 2000 times greater. Yet we will get a more proper conception of this power, in extending the comparison over the whole globe. The surface of the power is about 200 000 000 square miles. According globe is about 200 000 000 cm lies, a power for the foregoing statement of 200 000 ments, power for the regions globe amounts to about 200 000 times power. It square mile, the whole extent of the wind's power to the power of the p men on earth could effect with their nerves, when the

wind is used but to the height of 200 feet.
What a gigantic, awful power is this! 80 000 times greater than all men on earth could effect by the onited exertions of their nerves!—at the least calculation.— Suppose even one half should be lost by friction of the chineries, or more, we need not economise with such an immensity of power, let but one eighth of it be used, it would amount still to 10 000 times the power of all men on earth. But if 10 000 times more can be done to one year. One up at 10 too times more exists be done that one year, consequently, can be effected as much as inhibited in 10 000 years.—to what a wfol grandeur may the business race coalt themselves?"

He sums up the sumshine business thus:—

One of his greatest conceptions is, that power may be stored up for future use. He says much on this subject, but we can only quote one spe-

"But the manner, which I shall state hereafter, to apply this power, is to make it operate only for collecting or storing up the power in a manner, and then to take out of this store of power, at any time, as much tike out of this store of pawer, at any time, as much power for find operation upon the mechiners, the power for the person of the mechiners that the stored up is to react, just as it imp yout the stored up is to react, just as it imp yout the stored upon the stored upo power a uniform perpetual motion in a very simple way.

The whole sea is to be covered with floating islands bearing palaces, and the inhabitants while they are sailing about "without motion like ships," are to catch fish by "machineries" to supply the land-lubbers without any cost whatever! but the great thing is, that these islands as they rise and fall with the tides, shal by means of levers, 'build palaces,' and so female subscribers. We promise him half's forth, for those on land, without giving them dozen at once, and have no kind of question, " all such things and many others, which may seem now but extravagant fancies, require nothing but the raw material for their construc tion, and these are to be found in plenty." One machine island is certainly to sail to Europe, in four days. "The island may be co-

will be no motion felt like on ships. May this idea," he continues, "be considered as a mere fancy or as something that only a remote posterity may live to see! No, it is within our reach, within less than ten years." Beware, oh ye ship builders, how you invest your money in ships of the present construction!

"The powers of Philosophy
Can light on mataphysics bring;
Can touch on scienography,
And causes trace unto their spring."

The best part of this production, and by far the most potent of the author's "machineries, is his sunshine steam engine. The heat is to be generated on the Archimedes plan; looking glasses are to concentrate the rays of the sun, and being placed on pivots, when the engine once gets in motion, it will move them, so as to keep pace with the dinrnal motion of that "planet." As an objection might, however, arise that they would not work in the night, or on rainy days, the author is beforehand with the incredulous, and has two remedies for such interruptions:

"1) By enveloping the boilers with stuffs that keep the heat the longest in themselves, for instance, a thick coat of red hot iron or other hot metal, suveloped thick coat of red not from or other not metal, enveloped in a thick coat of clay, loam, sand, or other earthen material. We might thus continue a leat sufficient to boil water for many hours after the sun had ceased to

boil water for many hours also the two are consected with the consuming any material.

2) By contriving a reacting power, caused by the leaf of the destination of the consection of the consect

The interruption of sun-shine, in this application, is therefore imm

There's "machineries" for you; in the language of Mr. Etzler, " to what awful grandeur may not the human race exalt themselves," and

<sup>6</sup>The power of steam is therefore subject to no limits, its requisites being sun-shine, water, and solid stuffs for confining and applying the steam, of which there is no limit, no materials being consumed.

The generating of steam-power is not the only use to be made of burning mirrors; they may be applied also to various other purposes of great importance, as I shall show hereafter.

Have I asserted too much, when promissing to show, that there are powers in nature million times greater than the whole human race is able to effect by their united efforts of nerves and sinews

In "part second" of the volume, he gives a description of things as they are "at present, and as they will be "by the new means." Our quotations here might be extended very beneficially, but the state of hentitude we are to enjoy in "ten years," is too delightful to promulgate extensively, without spoiling people for every day things as they now are. That children will grow up by the aid of " machineries," "most cleanly and beautifully dressed," is a that with a moderate exertion, we could fill a subscription paper as large as one of his land

"The children grow up without trouble, in all the innocence, intelligence, cheerful and playful temper, natural to their age, with blooming health and countetope, in four days. "The island may be co-inguished by the second of the second countries of angels. This was the second countries of angels. This make the second countries of angels. This make the second countries of the

Whatever is to be known of man, children may have learned at the age of 8—10 years, by mere beholding, handling, and earning the things exhibited to them in the pations and generally all the pations and generally all the more from the pations and generally all the more former to the pations are the most learn there in one year more than the most learn there in one year more than the most learn and could learn in all the life. And there will be an extra declarate the most learned that the present as there is now between the most learned and that of the present, as there is now between the most learned and the most learned and the could learn be included as a most behavior to the behavior and the support of the present and the could be all the present as there is now between the most learned and the most ignorant.

This valuable work closes with a petition to Congress, for aid in the commencement, and one to the President, in which he threatens to sell to the first bidder, European or American. It is to be apprehended, that the wisdom now It is to be apprehended, that the wisdom now is Washington, is too deeply engaged in politics, to see their true interests in this meeter, and that if the daily papers are not not take up the subject, the projected benefits to this country will be entirely lost.

## THE UNITED STATES REVIEW.

The United States Quarterly Review is now in press, and will, no doubt, be ready on or before the latest day fixed upon, viz. the 25th of January. Horeatter it is designed to issue it on the first of the regular months

## LITERARY NOVELTIES.

Neale's "Down Easters" is pronounced on all hands to be intolerable balderdash; we agree entirely in this

to be interesting and the proposition of the contributions to Geology," is the title of a new volume issued by Issue Lee. It contains descriptions and a systematic index of some new tertiary fossils from near Californe, Alabama. T. Coarad has also described several from the same lessility with ability and

science.

"An Address delivered before the Union Literary So-ciety of Miami University, by the Hon Thomas Ex-regi," lass bean forwarded us by some unknown Friend, and the Company of the Company of the Company of the author, as the Company of the Company of the Company of the "Occasional Discountry of the Rev. D. Wayland, President of Brown University," published at Richmond, Va., bas reached its eventh number, and continues to impact useful knowledge.

The United States Military and Naval Magazine,

Mr. Montgomery Martin has in the press (dedicated by special permission to the king) a complete and ela-borate national work on the Colonies of the British ocale entional work on the Colonies of the British Empire, which has occupied the author several years a preparing, while personally visiting the colonies to collect information. Volume the first, comprising the

concet information. Volume use start, computing the British possessions in Asia, will appear in January. Mr. E. C. Mielke will publish in a few days the selections made for Waldie's Library of Captain Hall's Fragments, 2d and 3d series, in two handsome duods-

The Earthquake of Caraccas, valuable particularly on account of its display of national habits and mannors, will occupy a portion only of the ensuing number.

## Dew American publications.

The Note Book of a Country Clergyman. Harpers.
The Boy's and Girl's Library, Vol. 18. Harpers.
The Domino's Legacy. Carey, Lea & Blanchard.

A pamphlet of 34 pages on the Effect of Incorporated Parlipinet of 34 pages on the Effect of Incorporated Coal Companies upon the Anthracite Coal Trade of Pennsylvania. By George Taylor, of Potteville.

Tales of Romance, Second Series. Key & Biddle. I vol. 12mo.

Dr. S. G. Motton's work on Communition, with superb coloured engravings. Key & Biddle. 1 vol. large

Livingston's Penal Code for Louisiana. J. Kay, Jr.

The United States Dispensatory. By George B. Wood, M. D. and Franklin Bache. 1 vol. large octavo, an ad-mirable work.

## WALDIE'S SELECT CIRCULATING LIBRARY.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE-MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

#### Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Numbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

## AGENTS FOR TIS WORK. HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con

FHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica. C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con. A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I. W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany. W. M. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C. Whatever may have been the effect of the address

A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo.

A. T. STARKE, and LECLER', JONES & CO. Booksellers, Montreal, L. C. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and Kingston, U. C.

The Bournal of Belles Bettres.

From the London Metropolitan. PETER SIMPLE. (Continued.)

The defence of the Frenchman was considered so very good for a person in his station in life, that I obtained a copy of it, which ran as follows:—
"Mr. President, and officers of the honourable court;

-It is with the greatest humility that I venture to address you. I shall be very brief, nor shall I attempt to disprove the charges which have been made against me, but confine myself to a few facts, the consideration of which will, I trust, operate upon your feelings in mitigation of the punishment to which I may be senmugation of the punishment to which I may be sen-tenced for my fault—a fault which proceeded, not from any evil motive, but from an ardent love for my coun-try. I am by birth a Frenchman; my life has been ent in the service of France until a few months after spent in the service of France until a tew monus are the revolution in Spain, when I, together with those who composed the French squadron at Cadix, was made a prisoner. The hardships and cruel usage which I endured became insupportable. I effected my escape,

and after wandering about the town for two or three days, in hourly expectation of being assassianted, the fate of too many of my unfortunate countrymen; des-perate from famine, and perceiving no other chance of escaping from the town, I was reduced to the necessity of offering myself as a volunteer on board of an English frigate. I dared not, as I ought to have done, acknowledged myself to have been a prisoner, from a dread of being delivered up to the Spaniards. During the period that Iserved on board of your frigate, I confidently rely upon the captain and the officers for my character.

"The love of our country, although dormant for a time will ultimatable house."

"the love of our country, although dormant for a time, will dittinately be roused, and peculiar circum-stances occurred which rendered the feeling irresident ble. I returned to my duty, and for having so done, am I to be debarred, from again returning to that coun-rry so dear to me—from again beholding my aged parents, who bless me in my again beholding my aged parents, who bless me in my accompany of the pro-ton of the my my man and my days upon a weaffold in for the crims which Idid canoning in aged a scaffold; not for the crime which I did commit in en tering into your service, but for an act of duty and re-pentance—that of returning to my own. Allow me to pentance—that of returning to my own. Allow me or observe, that the charge against me is not for entering your service, but for having deserted from it. For the former, not even my misery can be brought forward but in extenuation: for the latter, I have a proud consciousness, which will, I trust, be my support in my extremity.

"Gentlemen, I earnestly entreat you to consider my eituation, and I am sure that your generous hearts will estantion, and I am sure that your generous neares winpity me. Let that love of your country, which how
juty me. Let that love of your country, which how
lives and your all, now plead for me. Already has
British humanity arend thousands of my countrymen
from the rarge of the Spaniards; let that same humanity
be extended now, and induce my judges to add one
more to the list of those who, although our nations are
at war, if they are endowed with feeling, can have but one sentiment towards their generous enemy—a senti-ment overpowering all other, that of a deep-felt grati-

\* This is fact.

upon the court individually, it appeared at the time to have none upon them as a body. Both the men were condemned to death, and the day after the morrow was fixed for their execution. I watched the two prisoners fixed for their execution. I watched the two prospects as they went down the side, to be conducted on board of their own ship. The Englishman threw himself down in the stern sheets of the boat, every minor consideration apparently swallowed up in the thought of his approaching end; but the Frenchman, before he sat down, observing that the seat was a little dirty, took out his

silk handkerchief, and spread it on the seat, that he might not soil his nankeen trowsers. I was ordered to attend the punishment on the day appointed. The sun shone so brightly and the sky was so clear, the wind so gentle and mild, that it appeared so clear, the wind so gentle and mild, that it appeared hardly possible that it was to be a day of such awe and misery to the two poor men, or of such melancholy to the fleet in general. I pulled up my boat with the others belonging to the ships of the fleet, in obedience to the orders of the officer superintending, close to the fore-chains of the ship. In about half an hour after-wards, the prisoners made their apearance on the scaffold, the caps were pulled over their eyes, and the gun fired underneath them. When the smoke rolled away, the Englishman was swinging at the yard-arm, but the Frenchman was not; he had made a spring when the gun fired, hoping to break his neck at once, and put an end to his misery; but he fell on the edge of the scaffold, where he lay. We thought that his rope had given way, and it appeared that he did the same. for he made an enquiry, but they returned him no answer. He was kept on the scaffold during the whole hour that the Englishman remained suspended; his cap had been removed, and he looked occasionally at his fel-low sufferer. When the body was lowered down, he considered that his time was come, and attempted to leap overboard. He was restrained and led aft, where Seraphina." his reprieve was read to him, and his arms were unbound. But the effect of the shock was too much for his mind; he fell down in a swoon, and when he recovered his senses had left him, and I heard that he never recovered them, but was sent home to be confined as a maniac. I thought, and the result proved, that it was carried too far. It is not the custom, when a man is reprieved, to tell him so until after he is on the scaffold, with the intention that his awful situation at the time may make a lasting impression upon him during the remainder of his life; but, as a foreigner, he was not aware of our customs, and the hour of intense feeling which he underwent was too much for his rea-I must say that this circumstance was always a source of deep regret in the whole fleet, and that his being a Frenchman, instead of an Englishman, increased the feeling of commiseration.

CHAPTER-VIII.

We were all delighted when our signal was hoisted to "part company," as we anticipated plenty of prize money under such an enterprising captain. We steered for the French coast, near to its junction with Spain the captain having orders to intercept any sources sent to supply the French army with stores and provisions. The day after we parted company with the fleet, Mr.

Chucks finished his story;

"Where was I, Mr. Simple, when I left off?" said

he, as we look a seat upon the long eighteen.
"You had just left the bouse, after having told them
that you were a corregidor, and had kissed the lady's

"Very true. Well, Mr. Simple, I did not call there for two or three days afterwards; I did not like to go too soon, especially as I saw the young lady every day in the Plaza. She would not speak to me, but, to mak use of their expression, she "gave me her eyes," and sometimes a sweet smile. I recollect I was so busy look-ing at her one day, that I tripped over my sword, and nearly fell on my nose, at which she burst out a laugh-

ing."
"Your sword, Mr. Chucks?" I thought boatswains

" Mr. Simple, a boatswain is an officer, and is entitled to a sword as well as the captain, although we have been laughed out of it by a set of midshipmen monkeys. Dean language of the yet age to immanipute money-a-days a boatswain is counted as nobody, unless there is hard work to do, and then it's Mr. Chucks this, and Mr. Chucks that. But I'll explain to you how it is, Mr. Simple, that we boatswains have lost so much of con-Simple, that we hoatswains have lost so much of consequence and dignity. The first fleutenants are made to do the boatswain's duty now-a-days, and, if they could only wind the call, they might swratch the boatswain's name off half the ships' books in his majesty's service. But to go on with my yarn. On the fourth day, I called with my handkerchief full of segars for day, I caned with my handseremer rull of segars for the father, but he was at a festa, as they called it. The old serving woman would not let me in at first; but I shoved a dollar between her skinny old fingers, and that altered her note. She put her old head out, and looked round to see if there was any body in the street to watch us, and then let me in and shut the door. walked into the room, and found myself alone with

"Seraphina !- what a fine name !"

"No commission has to a fine for a pretty girl, or a good frigate, Mr. Simple; for my part I'm very fond of these hard names. Your Bess, and Poll, and Sue, do very well for the Point, or Castle Rag; but in my opinion, they degrade a lady. Don't you observe, Mr. Simple, that all our gun-brigs, a sort of vessel that will certainly d—n the inventor to all eternity, have nothing but low common names, such as Funcher, Threader, Boxer, Badger, and all that sort, which are quite good enough for them; whereas all our dashing attact frigates have names as long as the main-top bowing, and hard schory, Artulusy, Backensty, fone flourishers as long as their penuants which dip along side in a calm."
"Very true," regited i; "bat do you think, theo, it is the same with family names?"
"Most cortainly, Mr. Simple. When I was in good society, I rarely field in with such names as Fotts or Bell, or Smith or Hodges; it was always Mr. Ferteque, or " No name can be too fine for a pretty girl, or a good

or Smith or Hodges; it was always Mr. Fortesque, or Mr. Fitzgerald, or Fitzherhert-seidom bowed, sir, to any thing under three syllables!"

"Then I presume, Mr. Chucks, you are not fond of

your own name?

your own name:"
"There you touch me, Mr. Simple; but it is quite
good enough for a boatswain," replied Mr. Chucks,
with a sigh. "I certainly did very wrong to impose
upon people as I did, but I've been severely punished

for it-it has made me discontented and unhappy ever since. Dearly have I paid for my sprce; for there's nothing so miserable as to have ideas above your station in life, Mr. Simple. But I must make sail again I was three hours with Seraphina before her father came home, and during that time I never was quietly at an anchor for above a minute. I was on my knees, you ing and swearing, kissing her feet and kissing her hand, till at last I got to her lips, working my way up as re gularly as one who gets in at the hawse-hole and crawlaft to the cabin windows. She was very kind, and she smiled, and sighed, and pushed me off, and squeezed my hand, and was angry-frowning till I was in despair and then making me happy again with her melting dark eyes beaming kindly, till at last she said that she would try to love me, and asked me whether I would marry her and live in Spain. I replied that I would; and indeed I felt as if I could, only at the time the thought occurred to me where the rhino was to come from, for I could not live, as her father did, upon a paper segar and a piece of melon per day. At all events, as far as words went, it was a settled thing. When her father came home, the old servant told him that I had just at that moment arrived, and that his daughter was in her that moment arrived, and that he daughter was in not own room; so she was, for she ran away as soon as she heard her father knock. I made my bow to the old gentleman, and gave him the segars. He was serious at first, but the sight of themp ut him into good humour, and in a few minutes Donna Seraphina, (they cell a lady a Donna in Spain,) came in, saluting me ceremoniously, as if we had not been kissing for the last hour together I did not remain long, as it was getting late, so I took a glass of the old gentleman's sour wine and walked off, with a request from him to call again, and the young

with a request from him to call again, and the young lady paying melittle or no attention during the time that I remained, or at my departure."

"Well, Mr. Chuuke," Observed I, "it appears to me that she was a very deceiful young person."

"So she was, Mr. Simple; but a man in love can't see, and I'll tell you why. If he wins the lady, he is much in love will himself sa with hor, because he is so proud of his conquest. That was my case. If I had had my eyes, I might have seen that she who could cheat her old father for a mere stranger, would certainly deceive him in his turn. But if love makes a man blind. vanity, Mr. Simple, makes him blinder. In short, I was

"Never mind, Mr. Chucks, there was a good excuse for it.'

"Well, Mr. Simple, I met her again and again, until I was madly in love, and the father appeared to be aware of what was going on, and to have no objection. However, he sent for a priest to talk with me, and I again said that I was a good catholic. I told him that I was in love with the young lady, and would marry her. The father made no objection on my promising to remain in Spain, for he would not part with his only daughter. And there again I was guilty of deceit, first in making a promise I did not intend to keep, and then in pretending that I was a catholic. Honesty is the best policy, Mr. Simple, in the long run, you may de-

"So my father has always told me, and I have be-lieved him," replied I.

"Well, sir, I am ashamed to say that I did worse: for the priest, after the thing was settled, asked me whether I had confessed lately. I knew what he meant, and answered that I had not. He motioned me down on my knees; but as I could not speak Spanish enough for that, I mumbled, jumbled something or another, half Spanish and half English, and ended with putting four dollars in his hand for carita, which means charity. He was satisfied at the end of my confession, whatever he might have been at the beginning, and gave me ab my crimes were; but four dollars, Mr. Simple, will pay for a deal of crime in that country. And now, sir, comes the winding up of this business. Scraphina told me that she was going to the opera with some of her relations, and asked me if I would be there; that the captain of the frigate and all the other officers were going, and that she wished me to go with her. You see, Mr. Simple, although Scraphina's father was so poor, that a mouse would have starved in his house, still he was of good family and connected with those who were tter off. He was a don himself, and had fourteen or fifteen long names, which I forget now. I refused to go with her, as I knew that the service would not permit a boatswain to sit in an opera box, when the

Mr. Simple, making myself a man of consequence only pork since, and am in debt two quarts of rum more to be more mortified in the end. After she had gone to than my allowance. But, Mr. Simple, I have told you the opera, I was very uncomfortable; I was affead that this in confidence, and I treat you are to much of a the captain would see her, and take a fancy to her, walked up and down outside until I was so full of love and jealousy, that I determined to go into the pit and see what she was about. I soon discovered her in a box with some other ladies, and with them were my captain and first lieutenant. The captain, who spoke the language well, was leaning over her, talking and laughing, and she was smiling at what he said. I resolved to leave immediately, lest she should see me and discover that I had told her a falsehood; but they appeared so intimate, that I became so jealous I could not quit the theaire: At last she perceived me, and beckoned her hand; I looked very angry, and left the theatre cursing like a madman. It appeared that she pointed me out to the captain, and asked him who I was; he told her my real situation on board, and spoke of me with con-tempt. She asked whether I was not a man of family at this the captain and first lieutenant both burst out laughing, and said that I was a common sailor who had been promoted to a higher rank for good behaviournot exactly an officer, and any thing but a gentleman. In short, Mr. Simple, I was blown upon; and, although the captain said more than was correct, as I learnt afterwards through the officers, still I deserved it. Determined to know the worst, I remained outside till the opera was over, when I saw her come out, the captain and first licutenant were walking with the party, so that I could not speak with her. I walked to a posada, (that's an inn,) and drank seven bottles of rosolio to keep myself quiet; then I went on board, and the second licutenant, who was commanding officer, put me cond neutenant, who was combined was a week be-fore I was released; and you can't imagine what I suf-fered, Mr. Simple. At last I obtained leave to go on shore, and I went to the house to decide my fate. The old woman opened the door, and then calling me a thief, slammed it in my face; as I retreated, Donna Scraphina came to the window, and waving her hand with a contemptuous look, said, 'Go, and God be with you, Mr. Gentleman.' I returned on board in such a rage, that if I could have persuaded the gunner to have given me a ball cartridge, I should have shot myself through the head. What made the matter worse, I was laughed at by every body in the ship, for the captain

and first lieutenant had made the story public."
"Well, Mr. Chucks," replied I, "I cannot help being sorry for you, although you certainly deserved to be punished for your dishonesty. Was that the end of the

"As far as I was concerned, it was, Mr. Simple; but not as respected others. The captain took my place, but without the knowledge of the father. After all, they neither had great reason to rejoice at the ex-

"How so, Mr. Chucks-what do you mean?" "Why, Mr. Simple, the captain did not make an honest woman of her, as I would have done; and the father discovered what was going on, and one night the captain was brought on board run through the body. We sailed immediately for Gibraltar, and it was a long while before he got round again; and then he had

another misfortune "What was that?"

"Why he lost his boatswain, Mr. Simple; for I could not bear the sight of him-and then he lost, (as you must know, not from your own knowledge, but from that of others,) a boatswain who knew his duty. "Every one says so, Mr. Chucks. I'm sure that our

captain would be very sorry to part with you."
"I trust that every captain has been, with whom I've sailed, Mr. Simple. But that was not all he lost, Mr.

Simple; for the next cruize he lost his masts; and the loss of his masts occasioned the loss of his ship, since which he has never been trusted with another, but is laid on the shelf. Now he never carried away a spar of any consequence during the whole time that I was of any consequence during the whole that has the with him. A mast itself is nothing, Mr. Simple—only a piece of wood—but fit your rigging properly, and thon a mast is as strong as a rock. Only ask Mr. Faulkner, and he'll tell you the same; and I never met an officer who knew better how to support a mast."

"Did you ever hear any more of the young lady?"
"Yes; about a year afterwards 1 returned there in another ship. She had been shut up in a convent, and forced to take the veil. Oh, Mr. Simple! if you knew how I loved that girl! I have never been more than not permit a bottswam to set in an opera bott, when me now invest unta grift: I mave never seem more than plevery one may captain and first fluetomant were there. I told her that point to a woman since, and shall clea scheilor. You about, sir."

I had promised to go so board and look after the me! can't think how I was expired the other day, when I "I was listenin while the captain west on shore; than, a you'll see, looked at the house; I have bardly touched beef or touching my hat.

gentleman to repeat it; for I cannot bear quizzing from young midshipmen."

I promised that I would not mention it, and I kept

my word; but Mr. Chucks has been dead some years, and I consider that I am freed from the condition.

Nobody can quiz him now.

We gained our station off the coast of Perpignan ; and as soon as we made the land, we were most provokingly driven off by a severe gale. I am not about to make any remarks about the gale, for one storm is so like to another; but I mention it to account for a conversation which took place, and with which I was very much amused. I was near to the captain when he sent for Mr. Doball, the carpenter, who had been up to examine the maintopssil yard, which had been reported

" Well Mr Doball,' said the captain."

"Sprung, sir, most decidedly; but I think we'll be

"Will you be able to secure it for the present, Mr. Doball?" replied the captain rather sharply. " We'll mitigate it, sir, in half an hour.

"We'll miligate it, sir, in natt an nour.

"I wish that you would use common phrases when
you speak to me Mr. Doball. I presume by mitigate,
you mean to say that you can secure it. Do you mean
so, sir, or do you not?"

"Yes, sir that is what I mean, most decidedly. hope no offence, Captain Savage; but I did not intend to displease you by my language,"

"Very good, Mr Doball," replied the captain; "it's the first time I have spoken to you on the subject, re-collect that it will be the last."

"The first time!" replied the carpenter, who could "The first time!" replied the carpenter, who could not forget his philosophy; "I beg your pardon Captain Savage, you found just the same fault with me on this quarter-leck 27,672 years ago, and—."

" If I did, Mr. Doball," interrupted the captain, very angrily, "depend upon it that at the same time I order-ed you to go aloft, and attend to your duty, instead of talking nonsense on the quarter-deck; and although, as you say, you and I cannot recollect it, if you did not obey that order instantaneously, I also put you in con-

oney that order matantamentary, A taste put, you're com-homent, and obliged you to leave the ship as soon as she returned to port. Do you understand me, sir;" "I rather think, sir," replied the carpenter, humbly touching his hat, and walking to the main rigging, touching his hat, and wanting to the hand rigging, "that no such thing took place, for I went up immediately, as I do now; and," continued the carpenter, who was incurable, as he ascended the rigging, as I shall

a gain in another 26,672 years.'
"That man is incorrigible with his confounded nonsense," observed the captain to the first lieutenant, "Every mast in the ship would go over the side, pro-vided he can get any one to listen to his ridiculous

"He is not a bad carpenter, sir," replied the first lieutonant.

"He is not," rejoined the captain; "but there is a time for all things. Just at this moment the boatswain came down the

rigging.
Well, Mr. Chucks, what do you think of the yard?

"Well, Mr. Chucks, wast do you think of the yard-must we shift it?" enquired the captain. "At present, Captain Savage," replied the boatswain, "I consider it to be in a state which may be called precarious, and not at all permanent; but, with a little human exertion, four fathom of three inch, and half a dozen tenpenny nails, it may last, for all I know, until it is time for it to be sprung again."
"I do not understand you, Mr. Chucks. I know no

time when a yard ought to be spring.

"I did not refer to our time, sir," replied the boatswain, "but to the 27,673 years of Mr. Doball, when..."

"Go forward immediately, sir, and attend to your "Go forward immension, by an one news to your duty," cried the captini, in a very angry voice; and then he sail to the first licutenant, "I believe the war-rant officers are going mad. Who ever heard a bost-wain use such language—precarious and not at all persanent?" His stay in the ship will become so, if he does not mind what he is about."

"He is a very odd character, sir," replied the first lieutenant; "but I have no hesitation in saying, that he is the best boatswain in his majesty's service."
"I believe so too," replied the captain; "but—well, every one has his faults. Mr. Simple, what are you

"I was listening to what you-said, sir,' replied I,

vise you to discontinue the practice. ward, sir, and attend to your duty." When I was on the other side of the deck, I looked round, and saw the captain and first lieutenant both

(To be continued.)

Miriam, or the Power of Truth, a Jewish Tale. By the author of "Influence." 12mo. Key & Biddle, 1833.

This story is founded on the fact, for which credence could not be easily obtained were it not so well authenticated, of the conversion of a Jew through the death-bed confessions of his the work of such little insects: but, what cannot a mula dew utrough the dean-near consistons of mis-daughter, who had long secretly embraced Chris-tianity. The author has used such materials as the consistency of the tianty. The author has because which permit; some time to denoish one. Senest hie shadow of but the unfitness of the subject for a novel is a tree near me there is a vary large one, in which the following the theorems with the headows is a tree near me there is a vary large one, in which the following the theorems will be going forward; as they carry on fully tested by the necessity imposed of introducing another plot, to awaken the reader's in-tuest operations, nowever, under a covered way, you terest, which occupies the larger portion of the minded of it by the situation of a poor Yogee in a Sansvolume. We do not think that the arguments ent play, translated by Sir Waima to additional and additional and the situation of a poor Yogee in a Sansvolume of the theoretic state of the term of the situation of a poor Yogee in a Sansvolume. We have the situation of the situation fathers, though the general tenor of the book is so religiously, that he moved not even when the white fathers, though the general tenor of the book is is or nagrously, mat ne mode and even we when the favourable to the support of piety in those who are commenced building at his feet, their structure are already within the fold. The author's ethics virtue of the poor ascette became a further accessity. He are rather startling in some points, but in the was enclosed in the building, and to the last moment main well calculated for that portion of the community to which such works are professedly addressed.

#### VARIETIES.

Captain Skinner's very graphic and amusing "Ex-cursions in India, including a Walk over the Himalaya Mountains to the sources of the Jumna and the Ganges," has, we perceive, gone through a second edition in London. We have designed for some weeks to insert it in the "Library," and shall most probably do so at an early day. The London Metropolitan thus speaks of the work:

"What a pleasant, easy title! A walk over the highest mountains in the world! To we of Cockaigne, to whom the extent of Primrose hill is an Herculean expedition, what an awful idea does such a walker present! Truly the captain is mighty on his feet, and his hand has a very pleasant knack of communicating the exploits of his members below. The periodicals have already too much rejoiced in the panegyrics the first edition so universally produced, to leave us much to say on the subject. Reading these travels, we feel assured that the pictures they present are painted truly, because they are painted well. There is no effort apparent, yet the effect is vivid, in no common deg Captain Skinner is not a man who will travel Dan to Beersheba, or to any where else, and find all vanity and vexation of spirit. On the contrary, he takes very cheerfully what nature offers, and finds he a most bountiful bestower. How animating are his descriptions of men, manners, and things! perusal, we feel ourselves no longer strange to the East. And then, we have so much pleasant humour creeping at all times, (if we may use the expression,) beneath the surface of the narrative. The captain is pleasant, exceedingly, on the plains, but when he ascends the high places of the earth he becomes at times magnificent, as he details to us what is so well expressed in the quotation of the title page-descriptions

- Of antres vast and descris idle, Rough quarries, rocks, and hills whose heads touch

"How joyous must have been his sensations, after escaping from the vast frying-pan of Hindostan, when he walked in an English climate, under the tropic. among gooseberries and currants, and wantoned in re freshing beds of primroses, violets, and cowslips! As this work has already become so great a favourite, we will pause no longer over our pleasing task of praise, but dismiss it to the fame that it has acquired so de-

"I admire your candour, sir," replied he, "but ad-se you to discontinue the practice. Walk over to los-doze in a convent. One may avoid active guilt in a sedoze in a convent. One may avoid active guilt in a se-questered life, but the virtue of it is morely negative; the innocence, however, is beautiful.

Horace Walpole, in one of his letters to George Mon.

tague, says, "I must tell you a bon mot of George Selwyn's at the trial. He saw a very sharp visage looking wistfully at the rebel lords; he said, 'What a shame it is to turn his face to the prisoners till they are condemned."

Captain Hall has some allusions in one of his chap ters to the white ants of India; in Captain Skinner very amusing tour in that country we find the follow-

ing novel particulars:

Among other destructive creatures on the banks of the river, are innumerable white ants. Their nests are the most extraordinary erections, when considered as their operations, however, under a covered way, you of his life 'the ants they crept in, and the ants they crept out,' and his voluntary suffering must have been as severe as his heart could have wished."

Conversation .- It was said that Newton in conversa tion did not seem to understand his own writings, and it was supposed that his memory had decayed. The fact, however, was not so; and Pemberton makes a fact, however, was not so; and remersion makes a we imagine the memoraheum and purpose across distinction, which accounts for Newton not for the few last weeks would have run thus, pretty generated by the second section of the second property of their own minds what they have found out, after another manner than those of the same things that

have not this inventive faculty.

Mr. Power, the comedian, is, it is understood, brother to Lady Blessington. On referring to a late book of the Peerage, we find Lady B.'s name was Power, thus strengthening the impression. Circumstanced as he is, to use one of his own impressions, it is a proof of modesty that he has not blazoned the fact abroad.

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

A work in two volumes, entitled Captain Rock in Rome, with fine plates, is to appear soon in London. Also, England and America; a comparison of the social and political state of the two nations. The Memoirs of Madame Junot, Duchess of Abrantes,

has reached the sixth volume in London. The Allgemeine Zeitung German newspaper circu-

lates 10,060 impressions daily. Lieutenant Bowers' Naval Adventures, comprising a

Narrative of 35 years' service, are about to appear in Bulwer's Eugene Aram is to form the next volume

Bulwer's Eugene Aran is to folia and account of the London "Standard Novels," Francis Berrien, a Novel, by Timothy Flint, little known here, is publishing in London. The advertiser says, "So highly spoken of by Mrs. Trollope in her ac-

count of the Americans!!! A Lithographic copy of Holbein's Dance of Death, with an explanatory text, has been published at Munich, by an artist named Schlotthauer. The Germans continue

to regard Holbein as the original inventor of these singular conceptions, but a great antiquary and judge in such matters, Mr. Douce, is about to publish a work on the subject, which will set at rest the question of original invention, and prove that Holbien had really no

A second volume of the work by the author of Corn Law Rhymes, was to appear last month in London.

A new Map of the Eye, after the manner of the Germans, and a chart of the various diseases of that

organ, is announced by Mr. Curtis of London.
Mr. Rennie, the popular writer on Natural History servedly."

Aff. Rennus, the popular writer on Natural History,
If Charles V. had resolved to make some amends for shoot to issue "The Magazine of Belouny and GarHis ambition by doing good, (his duty as a king.) there [minent between the Berope.]

Sir Richard Phillips has ready for publication a Dic-tionary of all the Arts of Civilised Life, explanatory of useful Processes, Manipulations and Operations, ac-

cording to the latest discoveries.

Mr. Bulwer's "Pilgrims of the Rhine," in one vol. 8vo, is to be a splendid affair, illustrated by engravings

from original paintings. Proof impressions on India paper \$25, plain impressions \$10.

The first volume of Allan Cunningham's edition of

the Poetical Works and Correspondence of Burns is to appear in London in January, 1834. It will be contained in six volumes, the first being entirely devoted to a new life of the poet.

"The Young Muscovite, or the Poles in Russia," is the title of a new historical novel, translated from the Russian language by a lady of rank. The Messrs. Harpers have an original work of James

Hogg, the Ettrick Shopherd, in press, to be printed for his benefit, and should it be successful, they design to publish an edition of his works to match. It may not be generally known that the shepherd is in limited circumstances, and that consequently the profits of the edition will be of great importance to him; he has one or two brothers in Susquehanna county in this state, following the occupation of shepherds. A friend at Mentrose could probably procure for us from them some autographs of the poet, to add to a collection we are preparing, and to which others are invited to contribute. The hand-writing of eminent men, whother American or European, will be acceptable, and those received shall be placed in juxtaposition with many of value already collected, and handed down to posterity in one of the public institutions of Philadelphia.

The cheapest London book we have ever seen, is one for sale by Mr. J. Dobson of this city, being Vol. I. of the Natural History of Humming Birds, by Sir W.

A Frenchman has published a work with the follow-ing title: "Biometer, or Moral Watch; serving to de-note the number of hours devoted every day to each of the divisions of private and external life, for 1834." We imagine the memorandums in our principal cities for the few last weeks would have run thus, pretty ge-

latest dates.

Cooper's Surgical Essays, with coloured plates, 8vo. -Naval history of England, by R. Southey, Vol. II.; being Vol. XLVIII. of Dr. Lardner's Cabinet Cyclo-pedia.—The New Gil Blas; or, Pedro of Penafor, by H. D. Inglis, 2d edition, 2 vols.—The Art of Drawing on Stone, by C. Hullmandel, royal 8vo.-A Manual of on stone, by C. Huimander, royal 8vo.—A manual of Lithography, clearly explaining the whole Art; trans-lated from the Fronch, by C. Hullmandel, 8vo.—Disser-tations on the Prophecies, by J. S. Waugh, 8vo.—Mary Stuart, a Tragedy, translated from Schiller, 8vo.—Nat-poleon, a Poem, in French and Italian.—The Romance of History; England, by H. Noele, "Vol. I. with Illus-trations by T. Landeer.—Memoirs of Marshal Ney, 2 vol. 8vo.—Traits and Traditions of Portugal, by Miss Pardoe, 2 vols .- Caspar Hauser, 2d edition, with portrait, 12mo.—Readings in Biography, small 8vo.—Lives of Eminent Christians, by the Rev. R. B. Hone, 8vo.— Moments of Ideness; or, a Peep into the World we call Ours, 12mo.—Tom Cringle's Log, 2 vols.—Memoirs of Duchess d'Abrantes, Vol. VI., Svo.—Novels, by Miss Austen, 5 vols.—Caricaturist's Scrap-Book, oblong fio-lio.—Royal Astronomical Society Transactions, Vol. VI; being the second volume published during the pre-

## Dew American Bublications.

The Messrs. Harpers have completed their hand-some edition of Miss Edgeworth's Tales and Novels, by publishing the cooclading volume, the ninth. The Book of Commerce by Sea and Land. Boston.

Allan & Ticknor. The Pleasures of Religion, and other Poems. By the Rev. Dr. Charles C. Pise. 1 vol. 12mo. Carey &

The Spirit of Life, and other Poems. By Willis Gay-lord Clark. 1 vol. 12mo. Key & Biddle. Newton Foster, a Novel. By the author of Peter

The Naval Officer, &c. 2 vols. 12mo. Carey, Lea & Co. We shall endeavour to notice this production soon.

James Montgomery's Lectures on General Literature and Poetry, being No. 64, of the Family Library. frequent extracts. Harpers.

lint's History and Geography of the Valley of the Mississippi. Third edition. Boston. Cartor, Hendee & Co. A well known and valuable work.

B. Edwards, with a portrait. The American Almanac for 1834, published at Boston. This is a remarkably accurate work in its latitudes and longitudes, as well as in its other varied information. Captains and landsmen need not fear to follow it. It is miles from land, making a voyage to the north pole, after the manner, no doubt, prescribed by Mr. Etzler in

BOOK CLUBS.

ture in this country, to which we would invite the attention of individuals in every section, but more particularly in those districts which are remote from book marts. The establishment of papers—the latter are popular enough to with-literary clubs, whether in the form of reading stand a more vigorous shock than we could give rooms, or libraries, has such a powerful influence on the character of a neighbourhood, that gy to the attack. every man who desires to become a public beinfluence to that effect.

There is no kind of difficulty in accomplishing the formation of such clubs; they may commence with ten or even five dollars, and rise to greater results as taste and means increase. is one of the great advantages of printing, that one impression may serve hundreds of evesand the fact that the bulk of books can be relished but once or twice, affords a strong argument in favour of making the money one has to expend in literature, go the greatest possible lengths; the more we become familiar with books, the more does our pleasure in their perusal increase. The marked difference between a society possessing mental resources, and one without, is alluded to forcibly by both Madden and Bulwer; and no words are necessary on our part, to enforce the argument in favour of consulting other sources of mental food, than the constant converse of men, who, to borrow the expression of Goldsmith, have travelled over each other's minds, till they know every inch of the road; we cannot in such society half so effectually strike out great and new thoughts, as by intercourse with the works of those who have varied experience under various circumstances, and in different views. Think of the difference in knowledge between the inhabitants of a city or village, where the young men pass their leisure in wandering from the hotel to the corner of the street, and then back again, and those of a town, where a good Athenæum or Library is established. In the one, the ideas are circumscribed to a knowledge of county politics and scandal-to the topics of newspaper accidents, or the rapidity of the new mail coach: in the other, the boundless regions of knowledge, of history, biography, and fiction, all that the great minds of every age and nation have contributed to the general stock, is accessible;-the strong difference between such socie-

which we would point out-the Athenæum is

An excellent work, from which we have already made by both sexes; from an Athenæum, books are not to be taken home; -it is the main object of the Library to loan books for family reading, and we think it much the most desirable model Memoirs of the Rev. Elias Cornelius, D. D. By B. for imitation. A gentleman of leisure may become so much attached to his newspapers and periodicals, as to spend much of his time among them, while his family may be totally deficient in mental resources; but if he took his reading cheap, and we need not say, worth an ocean of Geograhome, all would more or less participate. Anphical Annuals," with the city of Trenton two hundred
there adventuge of the output of the city of the city of the output of the city other advantage of throwing a common stock into a fund for the purchase of good books is, that they gradually accumulate, and form a vahis " Paradise within the reach of all men."

Italy, a poem. By Samuel Rogers, A very handsome edition. T. T. Ash, Philadelphia.

Italy a poem as the collection, while newspapers, &c. designed to answer a temporary purpose, become signed to answer a temporary purpose, become in time little but useless lumber. The head of a family who subscribes his four or five dollars a year to a Library, is not only adding to his There is one subject connected with litera- own enjoyments, but is laying up a stock of happiness for his children and successors. make these remarks, without intending any invidious comparison between books and newsthem, if we were disposed to bend all our ener-

A plan for a supply of books which we have nefactor should turn his attention and use his known practised in a country neighbourhood of the "Book of Commerce by sea and land," and fair reseveral families, above the necessity of labouring all the time for a support, is worth mentioning. They threw what money they had to spare in that way, into a common purse, for the purchase of literature, and at the expiration of certain periods, such works as no member of the club desired to retain, were resold, as opportunity offered, and the proceeds again expended. The process was a simple one, and answered the purpose admirably of furnishing each household six or eight times as much reading as by the common routine of each supplying themselves singly.

> We can well remember our surprise and pleasure on visiting the city of Lexington, Kenonly with the best periodicals and books of America, but many of the best from Europe. The tone of society was evidently elevated by this resource from ennui, and if we mistake not, the seed thus sown, has ripened into a permanent effect on the mind of that excellent community. The extent of this country, the isolation of many of its towns and villages, calls for similar institutions in ten thousand situations, and they most surely will spring up in the course of time. We would fain see that time hastened, and it the foregoing observations should call one small literary book club into existence, we shall not have laboured in vain; we hope yet to see so many that they alone would warrant a publisher in printing an edition of every really good book, as well as to authorise the publication of such a " Library" as ours, at least as often as every. day in the week.

State of Medicine in New South Wales .- Of the mode employed in curing diseases I know but little, and am induced to think they trust very much to nature. The ties needs no comment.

We have in Philadelphia, an extensive Liberry, and a well ordered Atheneum; there is bowled or warry and the account of the well ordered Atheneum; there is bowled or warry and the drawing a dispersion of possum skin a distinction in the utility of the two institutions. bowl. As soon as she thought there was sufficient which we would point out—the Athenseum is blood, she gave the bowl to her husband, who immedi-exclusively accessible to gentlemen, while the lately swallowed the contents, which he believed to be the contents of the conte

## LITERARY PRICE CURRENT AND REVIEW OF THE MARKET.

Annuals, Toy Books, and so forth, have been brisk during the week past, and we have considerable sales to report. Prices are now on the decline and the market depressed. There are only a few hundred copies of

the London annuals left in first hands. the London annuals term in the shops.

Poetry and Novels—At present we may report small sales in ware strictly imaginative. Stock of English and American light, and twenty manuscripts would comprise the whole in first hands. The only transaction within our knowledge is a sale of Willis Gaylord Clark's Poems, of old and new crop.

Feathers.—Good geese are scarce; a small parcel from the "Down Easters," is reported to be but indifferently cured. Borrowed plumes abundant. Fashionable goods are in some demand by the trade, but in general, dealers are cautious. See quotations in the daily prints.

History.—Nothing doing. A lot of New Jersey was announced as below, but has not arrived. In general, purchasers have sought for something more suitable to the season, and we cannot expect an improvement for some time

Geography .- A lot of Flint's brand has been received, Geography.—A lot of Fermes british used to feel year, and being mostly western, is supposed will meet with ready sales at former quotations. Stock of former brands, abundant, are dull, and not much doing. Dealers touch the Geographical Annual but lightly

Commercial Books .- From Boston we have to note

tail sales are reported.

Reviews.—The only arrival is the American Quarterly, with rather more than an average freight. built United States is in the offing-captain and crew all well. She will be up in the course of January, with her flag at the mast head, and exhibit her manifest. It is whispered that she has a valuable cargo from favourite norts.

Light Reading .- Waldie's brands continue in request. In December a good business has been done, quest. In December's good manners the over con-and prices, though it is supposed they ought to advance, remain the same. Captain Marryat is much sought af-ter; in other descriptions operations very limited. Periodicals—The pressure in the money market,

which is intolerable, makes it particularly incumbent on dealers to remit. We note several kind communications on the subject, and look confidently for more. It is the duty of those interested to keep up the price sure on visiting the city of Lexington, Ken- of publishers' spirits, the stock of all kinds of which tucky, in 1819, at finding there a large reading might safely be increased. A word to the literary, who room, the tables of which were supplied not are presumed to prefer low to high prices.

> German Book Trade .- At the Leipsic Michaelmas fair, say the newspapers, "2372 new works were brought forward, with the names of 423 booksellers:" five publications and a fraction of each.

> A pleasant Hint.—A correspondent in the London Mirror states a belief, that none of the family of Lamb-ton ever died in their beds. He requests to know if this be true, and kindly notices that "Lord Durham is the head of that ancient house !!

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS.

The "Library" will be continued to those who have paid for the past year, and those who wish to discontinue will please to inform us to that effect. We must respectfully request this to be done free of postage, as the aggregate amount of this expense is very heavy.

#### THE UNITED STATES REVIEW.

Edited by HENRY VETHARE, Esq., late Professor in tho University of New York.

The first number of the United States Review is now in press, and will be published in the course of the next month. The acknowledged abilities of the editor, and his uncompromising principles, will, it is believed,

and his uncompromising principles, with; i.e. sentence, give this Review a character for independent discussion, and a candid and liberal criticism, that will tend to advance the literary reputation of the country. Prospectuses may be had at the publication office, No. 6 North Eighth-street, and subscriptions thankfully received, by

ADAM WALDIE,

Propriete-and Publisher.

## WALDIE'S SELECT CIRCULATING LIBRARY.

FURNISHING THE BEST POPULAR LITERATURE MEMOIRS, BIOGRAPHY, NOVELS, TALES, TRAVELS, VOYAGES, &c.

## Price Five Dollars for Fifty-two Dumbers.

CONTAINING MATTER EQUAL TO FIFTY LONDON DUODECIMO VOLUMES.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY ADAM WALDIE, NO. 6, NORTH EIGHTH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

## AGENTS FOR THIS WORK. HEZEKIAH HOWE & CO. New Haven, Con

FHEONIX N. WOOD, & CO. Booksellers, Baltimore, agents for the states of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio; and the city of New Orleans. PETER HILL, 94, Broadway, New York. LILLY, WAIT, & CO. Boston. WM. WILLIAMS, Bookseller, Utica. C. & R. MORSE, Booksellers, Rochester. HENRY THOMPSON, Quebec, L. C.

RODERICK WHITE, Bookseller, Hartford, Con.
A. S. BECKWITH, Providence, R. I.
W. C. LITTLE, Bookseller, Albany.
W. M. BEUELL, JR. & CO, Brockville, U. C.

A. WILGUS, Bookseller, Buffalo, A. T. STARKE, and LECLERC, JONES & CO. Booksellers, Montreal, L. C. E. LESSLIE & SONS, Booksellers, York and Kingston, U. C.

From the London Metropolitan.

#### PETER SIMPLE.

#### CHAPTER IX. And now I have to narrate an event, which, young

as I was at the time, will be found to have seriously affected me in after life. How little do we know what to-morrow may bring forth! We had regained our sta-

the coast, when one morning at day-break, we found ourselves about four miles from the town of Cette, and a large convey of vessels coming round a point. We made all sail in chase, and they anchored close in shore, under a battery, which we did not discovered until it opened for upon us. The shot strack the frigate two or three times, for the water was smooth, and the battery nearly level with if. The cupitain tacked the ship, and stood round to be shore and storm the battery. O'l'lifers, who was the officer commanding. large convoy of vessels coming round a point.

nosited out, and all reacy to pair on suore and account the battery. O'Brien, who was the officer commanding the first cutter on service, was in his boat, and I again obtained permission from him to snuggle myself into it.

"Now, Peter, let's see what kind o' a fish you'll bring om board this time," said the, after we had shoved off; or may be the fish will not let you off quite so easy. The men in the boat all laughed at this, and I replied, the limit of the road all nugless at this, and a replied, "that I must be more seriously wounded than I was last time, to be made a prisoner. We ran on shore, amidst the fire of the gun beats who protected the convoy, by which we lost three men, and made for the battery, which we took without opposition, the French artillery-men running out as we ran in. The direc-tions of the captain were very positive not to remain in the battery a minute after it was taken, but to board the gun-boats, leaving only one of the small boats, with the armourer to spike the guns, for the captain was aware that there were troops stationed along the coast who might come down upon us and beat us off. The first lieutenant, who commanded, desired O'Brien to remain with the first cutter, and after the armourer had spiked the guns, the officer of the boat was to shove off immediately. O'Brien and I remained in the battery with the armourer, the boat's crew being ordered down with the armourer, the boat's crew being ordered down to the boat to keep her afloat, and ready to shove off at a moment's warning. We had spiked all the guns but one, when all of a sudden a velley of musketry was poured upon us, which killed the armourer, and wounded poulse upon the wine the tree armourer, and wounded when in the leg above the kner. I fell down by O'Brien who cried out, "By the powers, here they are, and one gen not spiked." He jumped down, wrenched the hammer from the armourer's hand, and seizing a nail from the bag, in a few moments he had spiked the gun. At this time I heard the tramping of the French soldiers advances, when O'Brien them arms the hammer. unistime I nears the tramping of the French soldiers advancing, when O'Brien threw away the hammer, and lifting me upon his shoulders, cried, "come along Peter, my boy," and made for the boat as fast as he could; ter, my boy," and mador for the best as fast as he could; who had often looked at me as I was carried there from but he was too late, lee had not got half, way to the the butter, saying "passure resigns". It was put on a things; and when you get well, you shall do it your and dragged back into the battery. The French soldiers; bed, where I again fainted away. When I came to show that the could be the country of the country of the state of the country of the state of the country of the state of the country of th

drove the French troops back into the battery, where they remained, popping at our men under cover, unti most of the vessels were taken out; those which they could not man were burnt. In the mean time, O'Brier had been taken into the battery, with me on his back; but as soon as he was there, he laid me gently down, saying, "Peter, my boy, as long as you were under my charge, I'd carry you through thick and thin, but now that you are under the charge of these French beggars, why let them carry you. Every man his own bundle, Peter, that's fair play; so if they think you're worth the carrying, let them bear the weight of ye."

"And suppose that they do not, O'Brien, will you

leave me here?

"Will I lave you, Peter! not if I can help it my boy but they wont leave you, never fear them; prisoners are so scarce with them that they would not leave the cap-

tain's monkey if he were taken." As soon as our boats were clear of their musketry the commanding officer of the French torops examined the guns in the battery, with the hope of reaching them, and was very much annoyed to find that every one of them was spiked. "He'll look sharper than a magpie before he finds a clear touchhole, I expect," said O'Brien as he watched the officer. And here I must observe, that O'Brien showed great presence of mind in spiking the last gun, for had they had one gun to fire at our boats towing out the prizes, they must have done a great deal of mischief to them, and we should have lost a great many men; but in so doing, and in the at-tempt to save me, he sacrificed himself, and was taken tempt to save me, he sacrinced nimself, and was task prisoner. When the troops ceased firing, the com-manding officer came up to O'Brien, and looking at him, said, "officer;" to which O'Brien, nodded his bead. He then pointed to me—"officer;" O'Brien nodded his head again, at which the French troops laughed, as O'Brien told me afterwards, because I was what they called an enfant, which means an infant. I was very stiff, and faint, and could not walk. The officer who commanded the troops left a detachment in the battery, and prepared to return to Cette, from whence they came. O'Brien walked, and I was carried on three muskets by six of the French soldiers—not a very pleasant conveyance at any time, but in my state ex-cessively painful. However, I must say, that they were very kind to me, and put a great coat or something under my wounded leg, for I was in an agony, and fainted several times. At least they brought me some water to drink. O, how delicious it was! I have often thought dispense the 12-we have it would water to Grink. C. flow detections it was: I have often thought since, when I have been in good company, and people fond of good living have smacked their lips at their claret, that if they could only be wounded, and taste a cup of water, they would then know what it was a feel except of the country of th to feel grateful. In about an hour and a half, which appeared to me to be five days at least, we arrived at the town of Cette, and I was taken up to the house of the officer who commanded the troops, and who had often looked at me as I was carried there from

The Journal of Belles Lettres, soon returned the fire with round and grape, which me: bad luck to me if ever I take charge of another

mus our to me if ever I take charge of another youngster. What did you sham dead for?"
"I am better now, O'Brien," replied I: "how much I am indebted to you; you have been made prisoner in trying to save me."

trying to save me."

"I have been made prisoner in doing my, duty, in one shape or another. If that fool of an armourer hand't held his hammer so tight after he was dead, and it was of no use to him. I should have been clear this is nothing at all, Peter, as far as I can see, the life of a man consists of getting into scrapes, and getting out of them. By the bissing of God, we've managed the first, and by the blessing of God, we've managed the first, and by the blessing of God, we've managed the second also; so be smart, my honey, and getwell for although a man may escape by romany of a French or rises unon one."

of a French prison upon one." I squeezed the offered hand of O'Brien, and looked round me; the surgeon stood at one side of the bed, and the officer who commanded the troops on the other, At the head of the bed was a little girl about twelve At the head of the bed was a fittle girl sobut 'west' years old, who held a cup in her hand, out of which something had been powered down my throat. I looked at her, and she had such a pity in her face, which was remarkably handsome, that she appeared to me as magel, and I turned round, as well as I could, that I might look at her alone. She offered me the cup, which I should have refused from any one but her, and I drank a little. Another person then came into the room, and a conversation took place in French. "I wonder what they mean to do with us," said I to

"Whist, hold your tongue," replied he; and then he leaned over me, and said, in a whisper, "I understand all they say; don't you recollect, I told you that I learnt the language after I was kilt and buried in the sand, in South America?" After a little more conversation, the officer and the others retired, leaving nobody but the little girl and O'Brien in the room. "It's body but the little girl and O'Brain in the room. "It's a message from the governor," said O'Brien, as soon as they were gone, "wishing the prisoners to be sent to the jail in the citade, to be examined; and the officer says, (and he's a real gentleman, as far as I can judge.) that you're but a baby, and badly wounded in the bargain, and that it would be a shame not to leave you to die in peace; so I presume that I'll part company from

"Hope not, O'Brien," replied I; "if you go to prison, I will go also, for I will not leave you, who are my best friend, to remain with strangers, I should not be half so happy, although I might have more comforts in my present situation."

my present situation."

"Patter, my boy, I'm glad to see that your heart is in the right place, as I always thought it was, or I wouldn't have taken you under my protection. We'll go to prison, together, my jewel, and I'll fain at the bars with a bag and a long string, just by way of recreation, and to pick up a little money to buy you all unanner of since things; and when you get well, you shall the state of the saft, may hap you'll have but finisher and, before your namesake bad.

hat out of respect when you go into it. When a man has been cramped up on board of a man of war, where midshipmen are stowed away like pilchards in a cask he finds himself quite at liberty in a prison, Peter. somehow or another; I think we mayn't be parted yet for I heard the officer, (who appears to be a real gentle-man, and worthy to have been an Irishman born,) say to the other, that he'd ask the governor for me to stay with you on parole, until you were well again." The little girl handed me the lemonade, of which I drank a little, and then I felt very faint again. I laid my head on the pillow, and O'Brien having left off talking I was soon in a comfortable sleep. In an hour I was awak-ened by the return of the officer, who was accompanied by the surgeon. The officer addressed O'Brien in French, who shook his head as before.

"Why don't you answer, O'Brien," said I, "since you understand him?"

Peter, recollect that I cannot speak a word of their lingo; then I shall know what they say before us, and they wont mind what they say supposing I do not un-

" But is that honest, O'Brien?"

"Is it honest, you mean? if I have a five pound note in my pocket, and don't choose to show it to every fel-low that I meet—is that dishonest?"

" To be sure it's not."

"And a'nt that what the lawyers call a case in pint? "Well," replied I, " if you wish it, I shall of course say nothing; but I think that I should tell them, es-

cially as they are so kind to us."

During this conversation, the officer occasionally spoke to the surgeon, at the same time eyeing us, I thought, very hard. Two other persons then came inthought, very hard. Two other persons then came in-to the room; one of them addressed O'Brien in very bad English, saying, that he was interpreter and would beg him to answer a few questions. He then enquired the name of our ship, number of guns, and how long we had been cruising. After that, the force of the English fleet, and a great many other questions relative to them; all of which were put in French by the person who came with him, and the answers translated, and taken down in a book. Some of the questions O'Brien answered correctly, to others he pleaded ignorance and to some, he asserted what was not true. But I did not blame him for that, as it was his duty not to give information to the enemy. At last they asked my name, and rank, which O'Brien told them. "Was I noble?" replied O'Brien.

"Don't say so, O'Brien," interrupted I.

" Peter you know nothing about it, you are grand-

"I know that, but still I am not noble myself, al-though descended from him; therefore pray dont say

"Bother ! Peter, I have said it, and I won't unsay it besides, Peter, recollect it's a French question, and in France you would be considered noble. At all events it can do no harm."

"I feel too ill to talk, O'Brien; but I wish you had not said so."

They then enquired O'Brien's name, which he told them; his rank in the service, and, also, whether he

"I am an O'Brien," replied hc, and "pray what's the meaning of the O before my name, if I'm not noble? however, Mr. Interpreter, you may add, that we have dropped our title because it's not convanient." The French officer burst out into a loud laugh, which sur-prised us very much. The interpreter had great difficulty in explaining what O'Brien said; but as O'Brien told me afterwards, the answer was put down doubtful

They all loft the room except the officer, who then, to our astonishment, addressed us in good English. "Gentlemen, I have obtained permission from the governor for you to remain in my house, until Mr. Simple is recovered. Mr. O'Brien, it is necessary that I should receive your parole of honour, that you will not attempt

plied the officer, smiling, "than for you to tell me that you understood French."

"O bother!" cried O'Brien, " how nicely I'm caught

be considered as a Frenchman, retaining nothing of my be considered as a Frenchman, retaining notang of my original country, except the language, which my mother taught me, and a warm feeling towards the English whenever I meet them. But to the question, Mr. O'Brien; will you give your parole?"
"The word of an Irishman, and the hand to boot," replied O'Brien, shaking the coloned by the hand; "and you're more than doubly sure, for I'll in ever go

away and leave little Peter here; and as for carrying him on my back, I've had enough of that already

"It is sufficient," replied the colonel. "Mr. O'Brien I will make you as comfortable as I can; and when you are tired of attending your friend, my little daugh-ter shall take your place. You'll find her a kind little ter shall take your place. You'll find her a kind little nurse, Mr. Simple." I could not refrain from tears at the colonel's kindness; he shook me by the hand, and telling O'Brien that dinner was ready, he called up his daughter, the little girl who had attended me before and desired her to remain in the room, "Celeste," said he, you understand a little English; quite enough to find out what he is in want of. Go and fetch your work, to amuse yourself when he is asleep." Celeste went out, and returning with her embroidery, sat down by the head of the bed; the colonel and O'Brien then quitted the room. Celeste commenced her embroidery, and as her eyes were cast down upon her work, I was able to look at her without her observing it. As I said before, she was a very beautiful little girl; her hair was light brown, eyes very large, and eyebrows drawn. as if with a pair of compasses; her nose and mouth were also very pretty; but it was not so much her features, as the expression of her countenance, which was so beautiful, so modest, and sweet, yet so intelligent. When she smiled, which she almost always did when

she spoke, her teeth were like a row of little pearls. I had not looked at her long, before she raised her eyes from her work, and perceiving that I was looking at her, said, "You want—something—want drink—I speak little English."

"Nothing, I thank ye," replied I; " I only want to

go to sleep.

"Then—shut—your eye," replied she smiling; and she went to the window, and drew down the blinds to darken the room. But I could not sleep; the remembrance of what had occurred-in a few hours wounded, and a prisoner-the thought of my father's and mother's anxiety; with the prospect of going to a prison and close confinement, as soon as I was recovered, passed in succession in my mind, and together with the actual pain of my wound, prevented me from obtaining any rest. The little girl several times opened the curtain to ascertain whether I slept, or wanted anything, and then as softly retired. In the evening the surgeon call-

ed again; he felt my pulse, and directing cold applica-tions to my leg, which had swelled considerably, and was becoming very painful, told Colonel O'Brien, that although I had considerable fever, that I was doing as well as could be expected under the circumstances. But I shall not dwell upon my severe suffering for a fortnight, after which the ball was extracted; nor upon how carefully I was watched by O'Brien, the colonel, and little Celeste, during my peevishness and irritation, arising from pain and fever. I felt grateful to them, but particularly to Celeste, who seldom quitted me for more than half an hour; and as I gradually recovered,

tried all she could to amuse me.

As soon as I was well enough to attend to her, we became very intimate, as might be expected. Our chief employment was teaching each other French and English. Having the advantage of me in knowing a little before we met, and also being much quicker of com-prehension, she very soon began to talk English fluentfriends. However, as it was our chief employment. and both were anxious to communicate with each other, learnt it very fast. In five weeks 1 was out of bed, and could limp about the room; and before two months were over, I was quite recovered. The colonel, how receive your purious indicate, many swin not attempt were oven I was quite recovered. The colonel, howvolume and you willing to give it."

Office. As you willing to give it."

I was not very
genteel of you not to say no, considering how ever
where talking our little secrets together."

Octationly, Mr. O'Brien, not more necessary, "recolonging it for a prison. I was more easy about my
hard was the remombrance that I should soon have to
hard was the remombrance that I should soon have to
have been talking our little secrets together." oack was he remonstrate and exchange it for a prison. I was more easy about my de father and mother, as O'Brien had written to them, as suring them that I was doing well; and besides, a few it days after our capture, the frigate bad run in, and sent a flag of truce to inquire if we were alive or made pri-th

that I was doing well. But the idea of parting with that I was doing well. But the idea of parting with Celeste, towards whom I felt such gratitude and affec-tion, was most painful; and when I talked about it, poor Celeste would cry so much, that I could not help joining her, although I kissed away her tears. At the end of twelve weeks, the surgeon could no longer withhold his report, and we were ordered to be ready in two days to march to Toulon, where we were to join ano-ther party of English prisoners, to proceed with them into the interior. I must pass over our parting, which the reader may imagine was very painful. I promised to write to Celeste, and she promised that she would answer my letters, if it were permitted. We shook hands with Colonel O Brien, thanking him for his kindness, and, much to his regret, we were taken in charge by two French cuirassiers, who were waiting at the door. As we preferred being continued on parole un-til our arrival at Toulon, the soldiers were not at all particular about watching us; and we set off on horse-back, O'Brien and I going first, and the French cui-rassiers following us in the rear.

(To be continued.)

For the Journal of Belles Lettres.

Illustrations of Pulmonary Consumption, its Anatomical Characters, Causes, Symptoms, and Treatment: with twelve plates, drawn and coloured from nature. By Samuel George Morton, M. D.

We congratulate the American professional public, on the appearance of this work, and are induced to call the attention of the readers of this journal to its highly interesting pages, without any intention of pre-senting an analysis of its contents; this would prove too technical for the general reader. Still it is desirable that the meed of praise for high scientific acquirements, such as are unquestionably displayed by the author, should not be confined to the narrow limits of the profession, and there are points in connection with the subject of this treatise that come home to the bo-soms, and dearest affections of all. Few have been so happy as not to have sighed over the drooping ener-gies of a near friend or relative, threatened with dis-solution by the dreadful inroads of pulmonary con-sumption. The increasing prevalence of this disease is daily illustrated by the mortality it inflicts. And, no doubt, all would gladly forward any work calculated to throw light upon this interesting subject.

The great morit of the work before us consists in

its truly practical character; the author has evidently had no favourite theory to support. Facts have not been distorted or viewed through the eye of prejudice. Truth has been the object of all his enquiries; and although some may occasionally differ from him in doductions he has drawn from some of the facts stated,

a general soundness of reasoning pervades the work.
Dr. Morton has possessed uncommon facilities for the study of pulmonary diseases. The station of physician to the Philadelphia Almshouse hospital, has afforded him opportunities of prosecuting morbid ana-tomy, never possessed in private practice. The patient tomy, never possessed in private practice. The patient and persevering manner in which he has pursued these enquiries " for the last six years," have enabled him to enquiries for the last six years, make enabled him to make important additions, to our knowledge, of the pathology of consumption. This part of the subject is illustrated by eighteen beautiful coloured lithographs, executed by A. Rider, with the care and fidelity of a moster hand

If it were only on account of these drawings, the work would address itself particularly to country practitioners, whose opportunities of making post mortem examinations are necessarily very limited. We venture to assert, that no gentleman can take it up and study the subject, without obtaining correct ideas of the present state of our knowledge upon this obscure part of pathology.

The work is an octave of about one hundred and eighty pages. It is written in a chaste, laconic, and nding style.

The first chapter contains " a brief view of those morbid conditions of the lungs and their appendages, which usually co-exist with phthisis," and is chiefly designed to enable the observer to distinguish tubercular matter from the morbid changes that accompany

The two succeeding chapters are devoted to the pr any own trap.! You'real rishman, surer!"

In my own trap.! You'real rishman, surer!"

In this country, not being permitted to serve my own, and the country, not being permitted to serve my own, in this country, not being permitted to serve my own, the college, and two bundred dellars in each for our some extracts, but the character of this journal chilege in this country, not being permitted to serve my own, the college, and two bundred dellars in each for our some extracts, but the character of this journal chilege and retain the religion of my forefalters. I may now them, they were sure to hear from Captain Savage We should have been glad if Dr. Motton had ex-

#### The Vournal of Belles Lettres.

tended his remarks upon the causes of consumption, more particularly in this country. Geographical situation and individual peculiarities, have unquestionably much to do with its great prevalence amongst us And, although enquiries into the former may expose causes of this nature which human ingenuity cannot avert, extended investigations upon the latter subject will doubtless lead to results of incalculable benefit

After some general remarks upon the psculiar tem-peraments of individuals predisposed to this disease, our author observes. "A large proportion of con-sumptive patients are able to trace the first appearance of disease, to some exposure to cold or wet, an incau-tious change of dress, &c. followed by a cold which was neglected, until the symptoms became severe, complicated, and unmanageable." These, we believe to be the most prolific causes of consumption.

When we reflect that these causes too often have

their seat in the follies of the age, we sigh for the culpable thoughtlessness of society, and the misery it inflicts. Can a delicate female expect to indulge in the many extravagances of what is called fashionable life, out a sacrifice of health and youthful vigour? We think every day's experience answers this question, and we are sorry to say, that from this cause ladies generally suffer. Though it would be far from our desire to curtail their happiness or diminish in the slightest degree, their opportunities of rational enjoyment, we must confess that the cause of humanity would dictate many modifications in the present habitudes of

The good sense of every lady must tell her, that when she exchanges her comparatively warm and appropriate winter dress, for the light garb of the ball room, she exposes herself to the inroads of consumption. But fashion, we are told, requires it; and this modern Mo-

loch demands unlimited obedience

A "slight cold," contracted by the folly alluded to or other causes, is considered by the majority of individuals of but little consequence. We would, however, caution all against the adoption of such danger ous views. Pulmonary consumption is so insidious its character, and in some individuals is induced by such slight causes, that the closest discrimation is re quired to discover its approach. Nothing can be more improper than the common practice of resorting to the apothecary, or other ex-professional advisers, for "an infallible remedy for coughs, colds, &c." Cough mixtures are very generally improper in the commence-ment of what are usually called colds. Remedies of ment of what are usually called colds. Remedies of an opposite character are generally resorted to by the physician: and he only is able to judge of the pecu-liarities which characterise each individual cuse.

We cannot leave this chapter, without quoting the source of consumption, the more to be deanother source of consumption, the more to be de-plored because it is sanctioned by the tyranny of fashion: I allude to the custom of tight lacing. If the well known, that this practice if commenced in younger life, and persisted in, greatly diminishes the lateral diameter of the cheat, and necessarily cramps the lungs, deranges their functions, and disorgrating their structure. In those who are predisposit, mode of sumption, I cannot imagine a more certain mode of inducing it." Dr. Morton illustrates this position by a very interesting case, in which it was found by post mortem examination, that the ribs had actually been turned in upon the lungs. We must refer to the case,

The chapter on symptoms, is graphical and very intreesting. Our author's remarks upon hemophysis, are highly important to the physician. We must, however, pass over this, and the two succeeding chapters, which are entirely too technical for the general

Signs of phthisis derived from percussion and the stethoscope;" this is a most important chapter, and although the author has not entered very elaborately into the subject, he has given us a clear and lucid d ano the suppert, he has given us a clear and used de-scription of ansculation, applied particularly to pul-monary consumption. The discovery of the stetho-scopic signs of disease is one of the greatest triumpos of modern practice, and whilst it reflects imperishable lustre upon its distinguished author, its benefits will doubtless extend to the remotest posterity.

After some remarks explanatory to the use of the pleximeter, Dr. Morton observes, "With these indi-

certainly among the most important acquisitions to modern medical art. To assert that, by its aid, we can distinguish all the minute morbid conditions to which the lungs are subject, is more than my experience will sanction; but that it is an unequivocal re source in all considerable lesions of these organs, and especially in those attendant on consumption, there can be no doubt. In this, as in most other instances in our art, skill is the offspring of experience. And it would be unwise and unreasonable in the learner, to charge his errors to the instrument. The stethoscope requires great and persevering attention: and if, with these pre-requisites, its results sometimes appear or prove ambiguous, it only shares the misfortune of al-most every means of diagnosis with which we are ac-

"In forming a judgment, therefore, in diseases of the lungs, the physician should avail himself of every avenue to information-percussion, stethoscopic signs, and the history of the symptoms, both as detailed the nationt himself, and manifest to observation."

The concluding chapter is on the treatment of consumption, and abounds with judicious and important remarks. The following extract will show the arrange-ment he has adopted in discussing this subject. "There is certainly no malady which assumes so many Protean forms, and is attended by such diversified complicatorms, and is attended by such diversing complications. Hence I have felt at a loss, how to methodise my views on this subject, so as to avoid repetition and prolixity. It has eccurred to me, however, first to notice the treatment of some of the more prominent symptoms of consumption: then to examine separately the merits of those articles of the materia medica that have been found most efficacious in its treatment; and finally, to devote a few separate observations to

clothing, exercise, climate, and sea-voyaging." By this arrangement, our author has rendered his remarks clear and perspicuous. We shall venture to make a few desultory extracts from this interesting chapter, which we think are calculated to instruct the

general reader.

Under the head of hemorrhagic symptoms, he very justly observes. "It is a common practice with some physicians, to bleed indiscriminately in all cases of hemoptysis,—a plan that has hurried thousands of patients to their graves, by destroying the last remains of strength. How important then is an accurate of strength. How important then is an accurate knowledge of the causes producing it, and of the pa-thological condition of the lungs, at the time the hemorrhage occurs.'

Our author thus objects to the pernicious practice of applying cold to the surface with a view of arresting pulmonary hemorrhage. "Once for all, I must denounce the practice of applying cold to the surface of the body to relieve pulmonary hemorrhage: it is contrary to every principle of pathology; and without materially checking the flow of blood, drives still greater quantities of it to the lungs, thus increasing the hemorrhagic congestion, and rendering the recurrence of the disorder more alarming than

Dr. M. complains of an evil often met with in practice: he says, "It has been aptly remarked by Dr. Wilson Philip, that the mildness of the first symptoms of phthisis, constitutes a great barrier to efficient practice, for we can scarcely persuade a patient that he is in danger when he suffers no pain, and scarcely any positive inconvenience; and yet, under these very cir-cumstances, a fatal molady may be undermining the springs of life.

In our author's "observations on various medicines and remedial measures, employed in consumption,' we are glad to find that he confines himself to such as experience and a correct pathology dictate; without attempting an unprofitable recital of the innumerable imaginary remedies that have been employed in this

This chapter concludes by an interesting summary of the present state of our knowledge upon the relative merits of the different climates that have been recommended to the consumptive patient. Dr. M. seems to favour the opinion, that the climate of many of the West India islands is most congenial to cases of this

In conclusion, we are glad to have it in our power to correct a very common error, that genuine tubercular consumption is always incurable. In some instances, patients recover under the most appalling eirpleximeter, Dr. Morton observes, "with these indicisances, patients recover uncer rise most apparaing or cations, we at once apply the stathescope as a more countences, and we quote from the "onciding observations" of Dr. Mithe following remarks, illustrative descenate means of diagnosis." "This instrument, servations" of Dr. Mithe following remarks, illustrative drawings which require such an instrument, in much with which first became acquainted at the clinical of this fact. "That consumption is sometimes radii. time, and with greater precision, than with these lectures of Dr. Laennee, its celebrated inventor, is cally cured there can be no question, as in case 28, commonly in use.

wherein an abscess had existed in each lung, and yet was cured by the spontaneous resources of nature. Again, case 17 presents an example of a radical cure consumption of one lung, by an almost total annihilation of its structure.

" It may be said, that it is not in the power of art to imitate these spontaneous cures : but granting this position, art may at least promote them. For exam-ple, if, by the aid of the stethoscope, an isolated ab-scess be detected in either lung, and the parenchyma around it remains healthy, we may sometimes, by maintaining the vigour of such a constitution, enable it to bear the process of suppuration, and at the same time prevent the extension of disease."

It would be unjust in us to complete this notice, without a passing compliment to the enterprising publishers, Messrs. Key & Biddle, who richly deserve commendation for the masterly execution of the work. We are informed that they have been put to unusual expense and difficulty on this occasion, which they have met with corresponding liberality. They have done most ample justice both to their author and the public, and we hope to see many more such specimens elicited by the patronage they merit.

VARIETIES.

Among the items of expenditure of the British Asso-ation for the present year, is one of £50 for making ciation t lenses of rock salt, to ascertain if an approach to per fection can be made through this substance in an article so essential to astronomy.

On the last day of the late meeting the Marquis of Northampton congratulated the Association on its high state of prosperity, which numbered among its mem-bers almost every distinguished man of science in the oers amost every using users man of senteem the country, and the number of whose members now amounted to nearly 1,400. There were also many distinguished foreigners who had this year honoured them with their company. He trusted that on another occasion there would be more, and that the three great principles of religion, science and commerce, would unite all men in one common fraternity. Men were made to assist each other, and they were taught by their religion to love their neighbours; and he would beg leave to say to these foreigners, that they might take home with them those words, as expressive of the sentiments of Englishmen, and he hoped to hear no more of any nation as our national enemy, since man by science and religion was made not the enemy, but the friend of man. His noble friend had said, the per-His noble friend had said, the perfection of science was to teach a man his ignorance; yet true as this was, there were persons who doubted the expediency of even taking the first step towards instruction, and diffusing that blessing throughout the land. There are (says the reporter, in one of the most beautiful bursts of eloquence, embodying, in allusion to which we much regret being unable to repeat in the precise words of the speaker)—there are those who, abiding in the happy valley of their ignorance, dream anding in the happy valley of their ignorance, oream not for a while of any thing beyond. But a thirst for knowledge arises, and man climbs the hills by which he is surrounded. He reaches the summit, and alow glorious the vision that rewards his toil! He sees the vast expanse of the breathing and animated world bevast expanse of the breathing and animated world of-fore hins; he sees plain succeeding plain in immeasur-able extent; he sees the splendid, the busy, the crowded cities of his fellow-men glittering in every direction; and in the distant horizon his view is only bounded by other Alps rising to the heavens, and tempting him to explore them. Does he not feel a resistless impulse to traverse that space and to pass these new mountains: traverse that space and to pass these new mountains? He does; and the love of knowledge increases with every step he takes, with every acquisition. He may live a thousand years, and still be taught how much he has to learn: while like enables him to surmount Alp beyond Alp, and opens to his contemplation that Eternity in which all must end. (A deep expression of delight ran through the senate house at the conclusion of this affecting illustration.)—London Laterary Gazette.
An improved Parallel Ruler, the invention of Mr. James

An unproced Taratte reuer, the uncertainty of Mr. James Mannings: Wathins and Hill.—Its peculiarity consists in an arch, which, as the ruler is extended or closed, passes over a graduated scale. Independent of its general utility in practical mensuration, it will be found of great assistance to architectural draughts—

PAYMENT IN ADVANCE.

The custom of requiring payment in advance for periodical publications, though plausible excuses may exist for non-compliance, has very strong and cogent reasons for its support. In a only the amount of a single subscription, while the publisher has affoat a large amount of capital. ennui. "The Priest and the Mulberry Tree" possible between himself and his numerous supsubject for their consideration.

his time and talents, to the establishment of a translated, and of great interest. Arthur St. periodical, which he has based on a sure footing John is from a series of Family Portraits, pubfor the fulfilment of his part of the contract, lished in the London Magazine; the author is All the responsibility and risk are concentrated unknown to us; it comprises the essence of a in himself-to him each subscriber can make long modern novel, and is well written. " My direct application for the correction of any de-Sister Kate," from the Domine's Legacy, ranks linquency; and, being established in a city, he among the better sort of tales from that work-can readily be found. Not so with subscribers, "The Way to be Happy," is an appropriate who may be scattered over nearly the whole con-conclusion to our volume; we would wish the tinent. If one neglects to pay, where is the good sense of Willemott were more generally them. If the neglects a remote district—takes diffused in society. Having now closed the vo-the "Library," for instance, for a year. At the lume, we feel as if we had space to move in, end of this period a bill is forwarded, which and shall recommence the publication of entire brings an answer, on which postage probably is works; of these we have several in store, which to be paid, saying the money shall be remitted we are only astonished have not yet been resoon. Some months more elapse, and another published. application is made-the expense of employing an agent to collect amicably is perhaps incurred Prospectus of the second volume of The Albion. -the subscriber becomes refractory, and refuses payment. What remains but the alternative of payment. wnat remains but the autendure of the form of of the question even on this consideration alone, the most sanguine expectations of its founders. whether the proprietor of an established periodical has not valid grounds for asking payment in advance from theee who are strangers to him. These general views are of course meant for particular application, and intended to imply that we attach a definite meaning to the captionpayment in advance. We do not wish to magnify or blazon forth our endeavours to comply with the originally proffered terms. Our subscribers are the judges—but we wish none to serious are the junges—one for many limits, and the properties are the junges—one for many limits, and the policy of the Unit of the Order of the Or paying subscribers-the larger the heavier the tax. Most of the expense attendant on the publication of the "Library" must be paid weekly; and the profits, even when all pay, are very moderate. If a heavy list of delinquent subscribers hang on the books, the cash account will soon be found in the vocative. This work has met with that patronage which fully guarantees its success-payment therefore at the earliest convenience by individual subscribers will form an aggregate which will lighten very materially our labours, and enable us to do more and more justice to the work.

These remarks, which have more than usual force from the present disorganised state of the money market, are submitted with all due respect; they are given as the simple expression of spect; they are given as the simple expression of and Italian Music, together with frequent maps, plans, our ideas on a subject of considerable consedefected, and ingrame illustrative of subjects treated quence to us—should they meet with corresponding sentiments in all our readers, many of whom have practically evinced their approval, the consequence would be to enable us to "go on our favore they are the consequence would be to enable us to "go on our favore they are the consequence would be to enable us to "go on our favore they are the consequence would be to enable us to "go on our favore they are the consequence would be to enable us to "go on our favore they are the consequence would be to enable us to "go on our favore they are the they are they are they are they are they are the niary anxiety, leave us more at leisure to promote York.

the variety and enhance the attractions of the " Library."

ADAM WALDIE.

We have made up the concluding number of broad view, the subscriber risks, at the utmost, the present volume of a variety of miscellaneous matter, which may all be read without fatigue or As the proprietor of the "Library" feels sincere- taken from Mr. Peacock's Crotchet Castle, a ly desirous to have as few conflicting opinions as wild, incoherent satirical novel, which has never been republished in America, and probably never porters, he begs briefly to state his views on the will be, as it is not worth the time we have employed in reading it. Casanova's escape from An individual applies his capital and credit, the leaden prisons of the Inquisition is well

> The second volume of the Albion will commence on the first Saturday of the ensuing year, 1834

flattering encouragement has enabled the Proprietor, on three separate occasions, to improve, enlarge, and embellish the work, and to throw into its pages such an increased quantity of political, literary and scientific matter, as to render it in the estimation of its friends. one of the most efficient weekly journals in the English

In its details the Albion will be found to embrace Notices and copious extracts from all the new publications of value, issuing from the British Press;—the De bates in both Houses of Parliament, with the most remarkable speeches at length-and the general inble for their lively and sparkling talent, selected with a diligence and care that has drawn forth the most unqualified approbation. Any thing that tends in the remotest degree to shock female delicacy, or to offend national affection, is carefully excluded, by which course the paper has become an inmate of the most respectable and intellectual families; and may be found in the drawing rooms and on the tables of the most literary persons on the North American Conti-

Poetry, History, Biography, Music, and the Drama, receive distinct and proper attention, while Scientific and Goographical Discoveries, Voyages, and Travels, &c. &c. are faithfully recorded. The wit and anecdote &c. &c. are faithfully recorded. The wit and aneconic of the great European World,—the London and Parisian Fashions, and a weekly summary of the miccolamous intelligence of the day, complete the metange. Each yearly volume contains about five-and-twenty peices of new and fashionable English, French, Spanish,

and Italian Music, together with frequent maps, plans,

#### LITERARY NOVELTIES.

We have received the remainder of Peter Simple, and shall publish it now as rapidly as our pages will admit, to the exclusion occasionally of matter which it is de-

sirable to insert.

James Kay, Jr. & Co. have in press, "Recollections of Places and Persons in the West, by H. M. Brecken-ridge, a native of Ohio, author of a history of the late war. Vovages to South America, &c.?" We look for war, Voyages to South America, &c." this work with some impatience. Mr. Daniel Treadwell is said to have been appointed

Mr. Daniel Freadweit is said to have been apposed Rumford professor in the Harvard university. Baron D'Haussez is now employed in Italy in writ-ing an account of his recent tour through Germany.

#### Recent London Publications.

"A Dictionary of Materia Medica, comprising also Practical Pharmacy, General Therapeutics, and Medi-cal Jurisprudence, with Toxicology." A "Treatise on Field Fortification, and other Sub-

ects connected with the Duties of the Field Engineer, y Capt. J. S. Macaulay. The "Language of Flowers," with illustrative plates.

Roman Coins; from the earliest period of the Ro-a Coinage to the extinction of the empire under Constantine Paleologus, with Observations on some of the most remarkable," &c., by J. Y. Akerman.

the mest remarkable, "&c., by J. Y. Akerman.
The third and concluding volume of "Col. Hodges'
Narrative of the Expedition to Portugal."
"The Sacred Classics, or Cabinet Library of Divinity,
with an original introductory Essay to each author;"
delited by the Rev. R. Pattermole, B. D., and the Rev. H. Stebbing, M. A.

"An Essay on the Roman Villas of the Augustan Age, their Architectural Disposition and Eurichments, and the remains of Roman Domestic Edifices discovered in Great Britain." By Thomas Moule.

#### Dew American Bublications.

Pin Money, a novel, by the authoress of the Manners of the Day,-Mothers and Daughters, &c. in two volumes, 12mo., Carey & Hart.

Livingston's Code of Louisiana, 1 vol. 8vo.

Mr. Thomas T. Ash has published an elegant edition of Idaly, a poem by Samuel Rogers, author of the Pleasures of Momory, &c. The literary merits of the work are too well known to need particular mention; and this truly beautiful American copy is fitted to de-light the eye and flatter the pride of the veteran poet himself. There are twelve mezzetinto engravings by

History of the Hartford Convention, with a review of the Policy of the United States' Government, which led to the War of 1812. By Theodore Dwight, Secre-

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS.

Those who desire to have their volumes of the " Se-Those who easie to have their volumes of the "Select Circulating Library" neatly bound, can have them attended to by leaving them at the publication office. Missing numbers to a limited extent can be supplied; those at a matance who request this, will please do so without putting us to the expense of postage. A very few complete copies remain on hand, which will be sold at a reasonable price; they are particularly calculated for private and circulating libraries, and as but a small number are for sale, those who desire to possess them must apply at an early day. So much book printing cannot be had at the same price in this, or any other country.

It is with great reluctance that we apply the rule to At 18 with great reluctance that we apply the rule of discontinue sending the library to those the have not paid at the end of the year, as we are satisfied many have not paid from mere inadvertence. But as we cannot designate these, and as distinctions would be invitions, designate these, and as distinctions would be invisions, the rule is made absolute, to prevent giving individual offence. Those who wish to continue their subscription, will readily be gratified, on remitting the amount of subscription; and although siz deplars may be demanded for the past year, according to the printed terms, yet ten dollars will be taken in full for the past and the following year.



















